

The
HOLY
BIBLE

New Heart English Bible

*Containing The Old Testament
and The New Testament*

Edited by
Wayne A. Mitchell

2007-2025

New Heart English Bible (NHEB) is not copyrighted and is dedicated to the Public Domain by the editors and translators.

The NHEB ongoing project has been published since 2007. No one may copyright the New Heart English Bible (NHEB). No one may trademark the version name: New Heart English Bible (NHEB). Without changing the text, you may publish, copy, translate, quote, and use the NHEB freely without additional permission.

Wayne A. Mitchell

Updated May 31, 2025

“And I will also give you a new heart, and I will put a new spirit within you...”
(Ezekiel 36:26a)

FOREWORD

The goal of this work is to provide a modern and accurate English translation of the Bible for the public domain.

The New Heart English Bible (NHEB) is adapted from the World English Bible, public domain. The 11th edition of the Hebrew Tanakh, edited by Wayne A. Mitchell (MTH) public domain 2015-2025, was used for the Old Testament. The Masoretic Leningrad Codex was corrected with Dead Sea Scrolls, Samaritan Pentateuch, Septuagint, Syriac Peshitta, Aramaic Targum, Old Latin and Vulgate manuscripts, along with Biblia Hebraica Stuttgartensia (5th ed.) and other Hebrew editions. For the New Testament, the 5th edition of The Greek New Testament, edited by Wayne A. Mitchell (2023), was used.

It is hoped that this work will reach many, and the Good News of Jesus Christ will expand even further the kingdom of God.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

The Books of The Old Testament

Genesis	1
Exodus	88
Leviticus	157
Numbers	204
Deuteronomy	272
Joshua	330
Judges	371
Ruth	414
1 Samuel	419
2 Samuel	480
1 Kings	534
2 Kings	587
1 Chronicles	635
2 Chronicles	686
Ezra	741
Nehemiah	756
Esther	772
Job	790
Psalms	841
Proverbs	988
Ecclesiastes	1032
Song of Solomon	1044
Isaiah	1052
Jeremiah	1144
Lamentations	1226
Ezekiel	1239
Daniel	1318
Hosea	1340
Joel	1356
Amos	1363
Obadiah	1375
Jonah	1377
Micah	1379
Nahum	1389
Habakkuk	1391
Zephaniah	1395
Haggai	1398
Zechariah	1400
Malachi	1414

The Books of The New Testament

Matthew	1420
Mark	1481
Luke	1522
John	1587
Acts	1635
Romans	1691
1 Corinthians	1714
2 Corinthians	1734
Galatians	1747
Ephesians	1753
Philippians	1760
Colossians	1765
1 Thessalonians	1770
2 Thessalonians	1774
1 Timothy	1777
2 Timothy	1782
Titus	1786
Philemon	1788
Hebrews	1789
James	1807
1 Peter	1812
2 Peter	1818
1 John	1822
2 John	1828
3 John	1828
Jude	1829
Revelation	1831

ABBREVIATIONS

Cf.	Compare
DSS	Dead Sea Scroll
Lit.	A literal translation
LXX	Septuagint; Greek Old Testament
NU	Nestle-Aland / United Bible Societies Greek text
Ms, Mss	manuscript, manuscripts
MT	Masoretic Hebrew Old Testament text
syr	Eastern Aramaic Peshitta New Testament, ca. 5th century
SP	Samaritan Pentateuch
vg	Latin Vulgate of Jerome (Hieronymus), ca. 400 AD

Approximate Dates

The Old Testament

Genesis	to 1443 BC
Exodus	1500-1440 BC
Leviticus	1443-1440 BC
Numbers	1443-1403 BC
Deuteronomy	1405-1403 BC
Joshua	1403-1380 BC
Judges	1380-1130 BC
Ruth	1200-1150 BC
1 Samuel	1100-1003 BC
2 Samuel	1003-967 BC
1 Kings	967-852 BC
2 Kings	852-560 BC
1 Chronicles	1003-967 BC
2 Chronicles	967-539 BC
Ezra	539-450 BC
Nehemiah	445-410 BC
Esther	483-474 BC
Job	1900 BC
Psalms	1440-586 BC
Proverbs	950-700 BC
Ecclesiastes	935 BC
Song of Solomon	935 BC
Isaiah	739-680 BC
Jeremiah	627-585 BC
Lamentations	586 BC
Ezekiel	593-560 BC
Daniel	605-536 BC
Hosea	710 BC
Joel	835 BC
Amos	760 BC
Obadiah	845/586 BC
Jonah	760 BC
Micah	700 BC
Nahum	663-612 BC
Habakkuk	607 BC
Zephaniah	625 BC
Haggai	520 BC
Zechariah	520 BC
Malachi	430 BC

The New Testament

Matthew	34/67 AD
Mark	35/66 AD
Luke	57/63 AD
John	40/85 AD
Acts	57/64 AD
Romans	57/58 AD
1 Corinthians	56/57 AD
2 Corinthians	56/57 AD
Galatians	48/55 AD
Ephesians	58/63 AD
Philippians	58/63 AD
Colossians	58/63 AD
1 Thessalonians	50/51 AD
2 Thessalonians	50/53 AD
1 Timothy	55/65 AD
2 Timothy	58/67 AD
Titus	57/65 AD
Philemon	58/63 AD
Hebrews	50/67 AD
James	40/60 AD
1 Peter	58/68 AD
2 Peter	64/68 AD
1 John	57/95 AD
2 John	57/95 AD
3 John	57/95 AD
Jude	66/68 AD
Revelation	68/97 AD

Genesis

1 In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. ²Now the earth was formless and empty, and darkness was on the surface of the watery depths. And God's Spirit was hovering over the surface of the waters.

³And God said, "Let there be light," and there was light.^a ⁴And God saw that the light was good. And God separated the light from the darkness. ⁵And God called the light Day,^b and the darkness he called Night.^c There was evening and there was morning, one day.

⁶And God said, "Let there be an expanse in the midst of the waters,

and let it separate the waters from the waters." And it was so.^d ⁷And God made the expanse, and separated the waters which were under the expanse from the waters which were above the expanse. ⁸And God called the expanse Sky.^e And God saw that it was good.^f There was evening and there was morning, a second day.

⁹And God said, "Let the waters under the sky be gathered to one gathering,^g and let the dry land appear." And it was so. And the waters under the sky gathered to their gatherings,^h and the dry land appeared.ⁱ ¹⁰And God called the dry land Earth,^j and the gatherings^k of the waters he called Seas.^l And God saw that it was good.

¹¹And God said, "Let the earth produce vegetation, plants yielding

^a1:3 2 Co 4:6

^b1:5 Heb. *yom*

^c1:5 Heb. *layelah*

^d1:6 LXX OL. MT lacks "And it was so" from homoioarcton: wy-wy, with restoration in v.7. D. N. Freedman and D. Miano, "Slip of the Eye," in *The Challenge of Bible Translation* (2003), 278; E. A. Speiser, *Genesis* (AB), 3, 6; BHS

^e1:8 Or, "heaven." Heb. *shamayim*

^f1:8 LXX OL. MT lacks "And God saw...good" from homoioarcton: wy-wy, D. N. Freedman and D. Miano, "Slip of the Eye," in *The Challenge of Bible Translation* (2003), 279, 288

^g1:9 DSS Ms LXX OL Mss, reading "to one gathering" מְקוֹה אֶחָד. LXX Mss OL Ms read *sunagwgas autwn* = מְקוֹהֵם "to their gatherings." DSS Ms SP MT read מְקוֹם אֶחָד "to one place." Cf. J.

Cook, *The text-critical and exegetical value of the Dead Sea Scrolls*, HTS Teologiese Studies/Theological Studies 72(4), (2016), 3-4: "...the LXX in general represents the *Urtext* of Genesis 1."

^h1:9 LXX OL Mss. OL Ms reads מְקוֹה אֶחָד "to one gathering"

ⁱ1:9 (DSS) Ms LXX OL Ms. MT lacks "And the waters...appeared" from homoioarcton: wyq-wyq. Cf. Discoveries in the Judean Desert XII. Qumran Cave 4: *Genesis to Numbers* (1994), 76: "...the rigid structure of the creation account makes it more likely that the phrase is original and was lost by homoeoarchton in M[T] etc"; BHS

^j1:10 Heb. *eret*

^k1:10 LXX OL Mss. MT reads "gathering"

^l1:10 Heb. *yammim*

seed after its kind,^a and^b fruit trees bearing fruit with seed in it after its kind,^c on the earth.” And it was so. ¹²And the earth brought forth vegetation, plants yielding seed after its kind, and fruit trees bearing fruit^d with seed in it after its kind, on the earth.^e And God saw that it was good. ¹³There was evening and there was morning, a third day.

¹⁴And God said, “Let there be lights in the expanse of the sky for the illumination of the day,^f to give light on the earth,^g and to rule the day and the night,^h and to separate between the day and the night. And let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and forⁱ years,¹⁵ and let them serve as lights in the expanse of the sky to give light on the earth.” And it was so.

¹⁶And God made the two great lights, the greater light to rule the

day, and the lesser light to rule the night, and the stars. ¹⁷And God set them in the expanse of the sky to shine on the earth,¹⁸ and to rule over the day and over the night, and to separate the light from the darkness. And God saw that it was good. ¹⁹There was evening and there was morning, a fourth day.

²⁰And God said, “Let the waters swarm with swarms of living creatures, and let flying creatures fly above the earth in the open expanse of the sky.” And it was so.^j ²¹And God created the large sea creatures, and every living creature that moves, with which the waters swarmed, after its kind, and every winged flying creature after its kind. And God saw that it was good. ²²And God blessed them, saying, “Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let the flying creatures multiply on the earth.” ²³There was

^a1:11 LXX OL. MT lacks “after its kind”

^b1:11 Hebrew Mss LXX SP Tg Syr Ms Vg. MT lacks “and”

^c1:11 LXX OL. MT lacks the Hebrew word for “after its kind” from homoioteleuton: w-w, with restoration of the word after “bearing fruit.” D. N. Freedman and D. Miano, “Slip of the Eye,” in *The Challenge of Bible Translation* (2003), 279

^d1:12 LXX OL, reading karpimon poioum karpon = פרי עשה פרי “fruit (trees) bearing fruit.” MT lacks the second פרי “fruit,” and has עשה “bearing” prior to the first פרי. This suggests a homoioarcton from פרי to פרי, with the initial loss of עשה and פרי, and restoration of עשה at a non-original location

^e1:12 LXX OL. MT lacks “on the earth”

^f1:14 LXX Ms. MT lacks “for the illumination...day.” Cf. D. N. Freedman and D. Miano, *Slip of the Eye*, in *The Challenge of Bible Translation* (2003), 279-281

^g1:14 SP LXX OL cf. DSS(vid) Ms. MT lacks “to give light on the earth.” Cf. Freedman and D. Miano, 280-281

^h1:14 LXX Mss OL. MT lacks “and to rule...night.” Cf. Freedman and D. Miano, 280-281

ⁱ1:14 DSS Ms LXX Syr. MT lacks “for”

^j1:20 LXX OL. MT lacks “And it was so” from homoioarcton: wy-wy; D. N. Freedman and D. Miano, “Slip of the Eye,” in *The Challenge of Bible Translation* (2003), 281; Speiser, op. cit., 4; BHS

evening and there was morning, a fifth day.

²⁴And God said, “Let the earth bring forth living creatures after its kind: tame animals, and crawling creatures, and wild animals of the earth after its kind.” And it was so.

²⁵And God made the wild animals of the earth after its kind, and the tame animals after its kind, and everything that crawls on the ground after its kind. And God saw that it was good.

²⁶And God said, “Let us make humankind in our image, after our likeness. And let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the flying creatures of the sky, and over the tame animals, and over all the wild animals^a of the earth, and over all the creatures that crawl on the earth.” And it was so.^b

²⁷And God created humankind in his own image. In God’s image he created him; male and female^c he created them. ²⁸And God blessed them, saying,^d “Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the earth, and subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the flying creatures of the sky, and over all the tame animals,^e and over all the wild animals^f of the earth, and over all the creatures that crawl^g on the earth.”

²⁹And God said, “Look, I have given you every plant yielding seed, which is on the surface of all the earth, and every tree, which bears fruit yielding seed. It will be your food. ³⁰And to every wild animal of the earth, and to every tame animal of the earth,^h and to every flying creature of the sky, and to every creatureⁱ that crawls^j on the earth.”

^a1:26 Syr OL(L: et omnium pecorum et ferarum et omnis terrae) Bo(pap. Bodmer III) Ms, reading חיות “wild animals.” MT lacks חיות from

homoioarcton by sight confusion ח-ה. Freedman and Miano, op. cit., 281-82, 289; BHS

^b1:26 LXX(75 508) Mss OL(111: et factum est sic) Ms. MT lacks “And it was so” from an early two-letter homoioarcton: wy-wy, with restoration at v.30. Freedman and Miano, op. cit., 282, 289, 297

^c1:27 Matthew 19:4; Mark 10:6

^d1:28 LXX OL. MT adds “And God said to them.” *Lectio brevior*

^e1:28 LXX OL. MT lacks “and over all...animals” from homoioarcton: וכל-ובכל. Freedman and Miano, op. cit., 282, 290

^f1:28 MT chayah חיה corrected to chayat חיות, cf. LXX Syr. Freedman and Miano, op. cit., 290

^g1:28 LXX. MT lacks “the earth...crawl” from homoioarcton: ח-ה. D. N.

Freedman and D. Miano, “Slip of the Eye,” in *The Challenge of Bible Translation* (2003), 282, 290

^h1:30 Bo Ms (IVth cent.), cf. vv. 24-26, 28. MT lacks “and to every... earth” from homoioarcton: wkl, or homoiooteuton: h’rs

ⁱ1:30 Lit., “crawling creature that crawls.” LXX OL. MT lacks “crawling creature” from homoiooteuton: rms-rms. D. N. Freedman and D. Miano, “Slip of the Eye,” in *The Challenge of Bible Translation* (2003), 282, 290

^j1:30 Word probably originally written defective, i.e. רמש rather than רמש.

the earth, in which there is life, I have given every green plant for food.”^a

³¹And God saw everything that he had made, and look, it was very good. There was evening and there was morning, a sixth day.

2 Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all their vast array. ²And on the sixth^b day God finished his works^c which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his works^d which he had made. ³So God blessed the seventh day, and made it holy, because he rested on it from all his works^e which God^f had created and made.

⁴This is the account of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, at the time when^g God made the earth and the heavens. ⁵Now no bush of the field was yet in the land, and no plant of the field had yet sprouted; for^h God had not caused it to rain on the land, and there were no people to cultivate the ground, ⁶but springs came upⁱ from

the earth and watered the whole surface of the ground.

⁷And^j God formed man from the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.^k ⁸And God planted a garden eastward, in Eden, and there he put the man whom he had formed. ⁹And out of the ground^m God made every tree to grow that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

¹⁰And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from there it separated and became the source of four rivers. ¹¹The name of the first is Pishon; this is the one which goes around the whole land of Havilah,ⁿ where there is gold; ¹²and the gold of that land is good. There is aromatic resin and the onyx stone. ¹³And the name of the second river is Gihon; it goes around the whole land of Cush. ¹⁴And the name of the third river is Hiddekel; this is the one which flows

^a1:30 LXX Ms OL Ms. MT adds “And it was so,” a restoration at the wrong location of the words that were originally at v.26.

^b2:2 LXX SP Syr OL. MT reads “seventh” Cf. Exodus 20:11

^c2:2 LXX Syr. MT reads “work”

^d2:2 LXX Syr. MT reads “work” Hebrews 4:4

^e2:3 LXX Syr. MT reads “work”

^f2:3 LXX Ms Hipp (I 1.244) lack “God”

^g2:4 LXX OL. MT adds “LORD”

^h2:5 LXX OL Bo Ms. MT adds “LORD”

ⁱ2:6 Or, “but water was flooding out from underground.” Heb. ‘ed, possibly from Sumerian e4-de(-a), meaning “flood.” Cf. D. T. Tsumura, *Creation and Destruction*, 106-108

^j2:7 LXX OL Bo Ms. MT adds “LORD”
^k2:7 1Co 15:45

^l2:8 LXX Mss OL Bo(pap. Bodmer III) Bo Ms Arm Arab Phil Chr Hipp Or Procop. MT adds “LORD”

^m2:9 LXX OL Bo(pap. Bodmer III) Bo Ms. MT adds “LORD”

ⁿ2:11 SP Mss. MT reads “the Havilah”

east of Ashur. And the fourth river is the Perath.^a

¹⁵And^b God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to cultivate it and take care of it. ¹⁶And^c God commanded the man, saying, “Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat; ¹⁷but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, you shall not eat of it; for in the day that you eat of it you will surely die.”

¹⁸And^d God said, “It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him a helper suitable for him.” ¹⁹And out of the ground^e God formed every tame animal, and^f every wild animal, and every flying creature of the sky, and brought them to the man to see what he would call them. And whatever the man called each living creature, that was its name. ²⁰And the man gave names to all the tame animals, and to all^g the flying creatures of the sky, and to every wild animal; but for Adam

there was not found a helper suitable for him.

²¹So^h God caused a deep sleep to fall on the man, and he slept; and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh at that place. ²²And the rib thatⁱ God had taken from the man he fashioned into a woman and brought her to the man. ²³And the man said, “This at last is bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh. She will be called Woman,^j because this one was taken out of Man.^k” ²⁴Therefore a man will leave his father and his mother, and will join with his wife, and the two^l will become one flesh.^m ²⁵And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

3 Now the serpent was more shrewd than any of the wild animals whichⁿ God had made. And he said to the woman, “Has God really^o said, ‘You shall not eat of any tree of the garden?’”

^a2:14 These rivers and topography were destroyed in the flood of Noah's time and therefore should not be confused with post flood regions and rivers named after them

^b2:15 Ambr (*Par* 24) Aug (*Gen ad litt* VIII 18(ap)). MT adds “LORD”

^c2:16 LXX Ms Sa Iren(lat). MT adds “LORD”

^d2:18 Hebrew Ms LXX Mss Eus Aug(lat) Quodv. MT adds “LORD”

^e2:19 OL. MT lacks “every tame animal, and” from homoioarcton: kl-kl

^f2:20 LXX Tg Syr Ms Vg, reading wkl ‘wf. MT lacks wkl “and to all” from homoioarcton: l-l

^h2:21 LXX OL Bo(pap. Bodmer III) Bo Ms. MT adds “LORD”

ⁱ2:22 OL Bo(pap. Bodmer III) Ms BasSel. MT adds “LORD”

^j2:23 Heb.: Ishshah

^k2:23 Heb.: Ish

^l2:24 LXX Tg Syr Ms Vg. MT lacks “two” from homoioteleuton by sight confusion in Paleo-Hebrew: whyw-nyhm
^m2:24 Matthew 19:5; Mark 10:7-8; 1Co 6:16; Ephesians 5:31

ⁿ3:1 LXX Ms Bo(pap. Bodmer III) Bo Ms. MT adds “LORD”

^o3:1 DSS, with interrogative particle. Possibly lost from haplography: h-h

²And the woman said to the serpent, “Of the fruit of the trees of the garden we may eat, ³but of the fruit of the tree which is in the middle of the garden, God has said, ‘You shall not eat of it, neither shall you touch it, lest you die.’”

⁴And the serpent said to the woman, “You won’t surely die, ⁵for God knows that in the day you eat it, your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.”

⁶When the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was to be desired to make one wise, she took of its fruit, and ate, and she also gave some to her husband who was with her, and he ate. ⁷The eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked. So they sewed fig leaves^a together, and made coverings for themselves. ⁸They heard the voice of^b God walking in the garden during the breeze of the day, and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of^c God among the trees of the garden.

⁹So^d God called to the man, and said to him, “Where are you?”

¹⁰And he said, “I heard your voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; so I hid myself.”

¹¹And he said, “Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree that I commanded you not to eat from?”

¹²The man said, “The woman whom you gave to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I ate.”

¹³Then^e God said to the woman, “What is this you have done?” The woman said, “The serpent deceived me, and I ate.”

¹⁴So God^f said to the serpent, “Because you have done this, cursed are you above every tame animal, and above every wild animal. On your belly you shall go, and you shall eat dust all the days of your life. ¹⁵I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring and her offspring. He will bruise your head, and you will bruise his heel.”

¹⁶And to the woman he said, “I will greatly multiply your pain in childbirth. In pain you will bring forth children. Your desire will be for your husband, and he will rule over you.”

^a3:7 Hebrew Mss SP LXX Tg Vg. MT sg

^b3:8 LXX Ms Epiph (III 202) Ambr(lat)

(Par 68) Aug (*Gen ad litt* XI 33). MT adds “LORD”

^c3:8 LXX Mss Bo Mss Or Ruf(lat). MT adds “LORD”

^d3:9 LXX Mss Procop Aug(lat) Chr Luc. MT adds “LORD”

^e3:13 LXX OL Bo(pap. Bodmer III) Bo Ms. MT adds “LORD”

^f3:14 LXX Mss OL. MT adds “LORD”

¹⁷To Adam he said, “Because you have listened to your wife’s voice, and have eaten of the tree, of which I commanded you, saying, ‘You shall not eat of it,’ cursed is the ground for your sake. In toil you will eat of it all the days of your life. ¹⁸Thorns also and thistles will it bring forth to you; and you will eat the plants^a of the field. ¹⁹By the sweat of your face will you eat bread until you return to the ground, for out of it you were taken. For you are dust, and to dust you shall return.”

²⁰The man called his wife Eve,^b because she was the mother of all living. ²¹And God made clothing out of skins for Adam and for his wife, and clothed them.

²²Then^d God said, “Look, the man has become like one of us, knowing good and evil. So now, let us send him out,^e lest he reach out his hand and take also of the tree of life and eat, and live forever.”

²³Therefore the LORD^f sent him out of the garden of Eden, to till the ground from which he was taken.

²⁴So he drove out the man; and he stationed the cherubim at the east of the garden of Eden, and a flaming sword which turned every direction, to guard the way to the tree of life.

4 Now Adam had marital relations with his wife

Eve, and she conceived, and gave birth to Cain, and said, “I have gotten a man from God.”^g

^a3:18 Or, “grain”

^b3:20 MT Hebrew vocalization: Havah (Khavah). Greek: Eua. Ancient Greek did not have the /h/ sound, and sometimes dropped the /ch/ sound (Cheuah > Eua)

^c3:21 LXX Mss Arm(codd) Ad Cyr Ruf(lat). MT adds “LORD”

^d3:22 Hebrew Ms LXX OL Chr. MT adds “LORD”

^e3:22 Ruf(lat), an apparent Latin translation of Greek aposteilwmen auton, for Hebrew נשלחה אתו. MT lacks “let us send him out” from an early homoioteleuton with sight confusion in a square script: תה-הו, with loss of אתו.

The missing words have been assumed to be an intended ellipse, but copyist oversight appears more likely.

^f3:23 LXX Mss Aug(lat). MT adds “God.” The autograph likely read “Therefore God sent”

^g4:1 LXX OL Bo(pap. Bodmer III) Bo Ms Chr, cf. 4:25. The Masoretic Hebrew text (MT) reads “from Yahweh.” One will notice in the footnotes an

interchange of God and Yahweh or God to Yahweh in the manuscripts and quotations in early commentaries for Genesis. For example, at Genesis 15:6 the LXX and quotations in Romans 4:3, Galatians 3:6, and James 2:23 have God, while the MT has Yahweh. Some sections of MT Genesis escaped the later scribal changes from God to Yahweh, e.g., Genesis 31:5-48, 31:50-35:15, where it exclusively reads God, angel of God, and building an altar to God (35:1,3). Surely if Jacob and others knew the name Yahweh they would have used it in those sections. There are also cases where Yahweh was clearly added, since the shortest reading lacks the name, e.g., 2:19; 3:22; 9:26; 14:22; 15:2,8; 16:13; 19:13(2), 24(2); 21:1(2); 24:7,12,27(x2),42,48(2),52,56; 25:21; 27:7,20; 28:13(2); 32:9,23(2). In addition, in Genesis we have Mehai-el and Methusha-el (4:18), Mahalal-el (5:12), Abima-el (10:28), Beth-el (12:8), El Paran (14:6), El Elyon (14:19), Ishma-el (16:11), El Ro'i (16:13), El

²Again she gave birth, to Cain's brother Abel.^a Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. ³As time passed, it happened that Cain brought an offering to God^b from the fruit of the ground. ⁴And Abel also brought some of the firstborn of his flock and of its fat. And God^c looked favorably on Abel and his offering, ⁵but he did not look favorably on Cain and his offering. Cain was very angry, and the expression on his face fell. ⁶God^d said to Cain, "Why are you angry? Why has the expression of your face fallen? ⁷If you do well, will it not be lifted up? If you do not do well, sin lies in wait at the door. It desires to control you, but you must rule over it." ⁸Cain said to Abel, his brother, "Let's go into the field."^e It happened when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel, his brother, and killed him.

⁹Then God^f said to Cain, "Where is Abel, your brother?" He

said, "I do not know. Am I my brother's keeper?"

¹⁰And God^g said, "What have you done? The voice of your brother's blood cries out to me from the ground. ¹¹Now you are cursed because of the ground, which has opened its mouth to receive your brother's blood from your hand. ¹²From now on, when you till the ground, it won't yield its strength to you. You shall be a fugitive and a wanderer in the earth."

¹³Cain said to God,^h "My punishment is greater than I can bear. ¹⁴Look, you have driven me out this day from the surface of the ground. I will be hidden from your face, and I will be a fugitive and a wanderer in the earth. It will happen that whoever finds me will kill me."

¹⁵And Godⁱ said to him, "Not so.^j Whoever kills Cain vengeance will be taken on him sevenfold."

Shaddai (17:1), El Olam (21:33), Kemuel (22:21), Bethu-el (22:22), Peni-el (32:30), El Elohe Isra-el (33:20), El Beth-el (35:7), Reu-el (36:4), Mehetabel (36:39), Magdi-el (36:43), Jemu-el (46:10), Hamu-el (46:12), Jachle-el (46:14), Malki-el (46:17), and Jachze-el (46:24). Thus, we find -el rather than -yah, the only possible exception being the land of Moriah (22:2). So the question is, was the name Yahweh known to people before Moses?

^a4:2 MT Hebrew vocalization: Hevel, Greek: Abel, which has dropped the /h/ sound in the transliteration from Hebrew to Greek (Habel > Abel), since there was no /h/ sound in ancient Greek

^b4:3 LXX Mss OL Ms Sa Ach Arm Phil BasSel ClemR Tert(Lat). MT reads "LORD"

^c4:4 LXX OL Chr. MT reads "the LORD"

^d4:6 OL ClemR. MT reads "LORD"

^e4:8 LXX SP Syr OL Vg. MT lacks "Let's go into the field."

^f4:9 LXX OL Chr. MT reads "the LORD"

^g4:10 LXX OL Chr. MT reads "he"

^h4:13 LXX Ms Arab Ms Ambr. MT reads "LORD"

ⁱ4:15 Arab Ms. MT reads "LORD"

^j4:15 LXX Symmachus Theodotion Syr Vg. MT reads "Therefore," the difference being word division and an aleph

God^a appointed a sign for Cain, lest any finding him should strike him.

¹⁶So Cain went out from the presence of God^b and lived in the land of Nod, east of Eden. ¹⁷Cain had marital relations with his wife, and she conceived and gave birth to Hanoch. He built a city and called the name of the city after the name of his son, Hanoch. ¹⁸To Hanoch was born Irad, and Irad became the father of Mehaiel,^c and Mehaiel became the father of Methushael, and Methushael became the father of Lamech. ¹⁹Lamech took two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah. ²⁰Adah gave birth to Jabal, who was the father of those who dwell in tents and have livestock. ²¹His brother's name was Jubal, who was the father of all who play the harp and flute. ²²Zillah also gave birth to Tubal Cain, who heated metal and shaped instruments of bronze and iron. Tubal Cain's sister was Naamah. ²³Lamech said to his wives,

“Adah and Zillah, hear my voice.
You wives of Lamech, listen
to my speech,
for I have slain a man for wounding
me,
a young man for bruising me.

²⁴If Cain will be avenged seven times,
truly Lamech seventy-seven times.”

²⁵Adam had marital relations with his wife again, and she gave birth to a son, and named him Seth, saying,^d “For God has appointed me another child instead of Abel, for Cain killed him.” ²⁶And a son was also born to Seth, and he named him Enosh. This^e one began to call on the name of God.^f

5 This is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created humankind, he made him in God's likeness. ²He created them male and female, and blessed them, and called their name “humankind”^g on the day when they were created. ³Adam lived two hundred^h and thirty years, and became the father of a son in his own likeness, after his image, and named him Seth. ⁴The days of Adam after he became the father of Seth were seven hundredⁱ years, and he became the father of sons and daughters. ⁵All the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years, then he died.

^a4:15 Arab Ms Ambst Aug (Jul im, Ps). MT reads “LORD”

^b4:16 LXX OL Chr. MT reads “LORD”

^c4:18 SP LXX, reading Mehaiel, meaning “God makes alive.” Cf. BDB 5179, Eigennam, d. AT. 91. MT reads “Mehujael,” a yod-waw confusion

^d4:25 LXX OL Vg Tg Ms. MT omits “saying”

^e4:26 LXX Tg Syr Vg. MT reads “Then”

^f4:26 Arab Ms Ambr Procop. MT reads “LORD”

^g5:2 Heb. adam

^h5:3 LXX OL Josephus (*Ant.* 1:83). SP MT Jubilees read “one hundred”

ⁱ5:4 LXX OL Josephus (*Ant.* 1:67) PsPhil (*LAB* 1.2). MT reads “eight hundred”

⁶Seth lived two hundred^a and five years, and became the father of Enosh. ⁷Seth lived after he became the father of Enosh seven hundred^b and seven years, and fathered sons and daughters. ⁸All the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years, then he died.

⁹Enosh lived one hundred^c and ninety years, and became the father of Kenan. ¹⁰Enosh lived after he became the father of Kenan, seven hundred^d and fifteen years, and fathered sons and daughters. ¹¹All the days of Enosh were nine hundred and five years, then he died.

¹²Kenan lived one hundred^e and seventy years, and became the father of Mahalalel. ¹³Kenan lived after he became the father of Mahalalel seven hundred^f and forty years, and fathered sons and daughters ¹⁴and all the days of Kenan were nine hundred and ten years, then he died.

¹⁵Mahalalel lived one hundred^g and sixty-five years, and became the

father of Jared. ¹⁶Mahalalel lived after he became the father of Jared seven hundred^h and thirty years, and fathered sons and daughters. ¹⁷All the days of Mahalalel were eight hundred and ninety-five years, then he died.

¹⁸Jared lived one hundred and sixty-two years, and became the father of Hanoch. ¹⁹Jared lived after he became the father of Hanoch eight hundred years, and fathered sons and daughters. ²⁰All the days of Jared were nine hundred and sixty-two years, then he died.

²¹Hanoch lived one hundredⁱ and sixty-five years, and became the father of Methuselah. ²²Hanoch walked with God after he became the father of Methuselah two hundred^j years, and fathered sons and daughters. ²³All the days of Hanoch were three hundred and sixty-five years. ²⁴Hanoch walked with God,

^a5:6 LXX OL Josephus (*Ant.* 1:83). SP MT Jubilees read “one hundred”

^b5:7 LXX OL Josephus (*Ant.* 1:83. 912-205) PsPhil (*LAB* 1.5). MT reads “eight hundred”

^c5:9 LXX OL Josephus (*Ant.* 1:83) PsPhil (*LAB* 1.7). SP MT Jubilees lack “one hundred”

^d5:10 LXX OL Josephus (*Ant.* 1:83. 905-190) PsPhil (*LAB* 1.7). MT reads “eight hundred”

^e5:12 LXX OL Josephus (*Ant.* 1:84) PsPhil (*LAB* 1.9). SP MT Jubilees lack “one hundred”

^f5:13 LXX OL Josephus (*Ant.* 1:84. 910-170) PsPhil (*LAB* 1.9, reads 730). MT reads “eight hundred”

^g5:15 LXX OL Josephus (*Ant.* 1:84) PsPhil (*LAB* 1.11). SP MT Jubilees lack “one hundred”

^h5:16 LXX OL Josephus (*Ant.* 1:84. 895-165) PsPhil (*LAB* 1.11). MT reads “eight hundred”

ⁱ5:21 LXX OL Josephus (*Ant.* 1:86) PsPhil (*LAB* 1.15) Chr. SP MT Jubilees lack “one hundred”

^j5:22 LXX OL Josephus (*Ant.* 1:85-86: 365-165) PsPhil (*LAB* 1.15). MT reads “three hundred”

and then he was not there, for God took him.^a

²⁵Methuselah lived one hundred and eighty^b-seven years, and became the father of Lamech.

²⁶Methuselah lived after he became the father of Lamech seven hundred and eighty-two years, and fathered sons and daughters. ²⁷All the days of Methuselah were nine hundred and sixty-nine years, then he died.

²⁸Lamech lived one hundred and eighty-two^c years, and became the father of a son, ²⁹and he named him Noah,^d saying, "This one will comfort us in our labor and in the hard work of our hands, because of the ground which God^e has cursed."

³⁰Lamech lived after he became the father of Noah five hundred and ninety-five^f years, and fathered sons and daughters. ³¹All the days of Lamech were seven hundred and seventy-seven^g years, then he died.

³²Noah was five hundred years old, and Noah became the father of Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

6 And it happened, when humankind began to multiply on the face of

the land, and daughters were born to them, ²that God's sons saw that the daughters of humankind were beautiful, and they took wives for themselves, whomever they chose.

³And God^h said, "My Spirit will not remainⁱ in humankind forever, since he is indeed flesh; yet his days will be one hundred twenty years." ⁴The Nephilim were on the earth in those days (and also after that), when The sons of God had sexual relations with the daughters of humankind and had children by them. They were the mighty men who were from ancient times, famous men.

⁵And God^j saw that the wickedness of humankind was great on the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. ⁶And God^k was sorry that he had made humankind on the earth, and he was grieved in his heart.

⁷And God^l said, "I will destroy humankind whom I have created from the face of the earth;

^a5:24 Hebrews 11:5

^b5:25 LXX(DM s-^{127*} z) Mss MT. LXX(B) reads "60"

^c5:28 MT OL Mss Josephus(Lat) (*Ant.* 1:87) PsPhil (*LAB* 1.20). LXX OL read "one hundred eighty-eight," a probable copyist error in the original Greek translation. SP and Jubilees read "fifty-three"

^d5:29 The name is apparently related to the Hebrew word *nuach*, "to rest"

^e5:29 Arab Hier Ms Chr (VIII 629). MT reads "the LORD"

^f5:30 MT. LXX reads "five hundred sixty-five." Cf. v.28 fn

^g5:31 MT. LXX reads "seven hundred fifty-three." Cf. v.28 fn

^h6:3 LXX Mss OL Vg. MT reads "LORD"

ⁱ6:3 LXX (katameno) Vg (permanebit), for Hebrew אָבַד. A hapax legomenon. Cf. G. J. Wenham, *Genesis 1-15* (WBC), 142; BDB 2109 notes the suggestion of אָבַד for "abide in, dwell"

^j6:5 Hebrew Ms LXX Mss Vg Chr PsPhil. MT reads "the LORD"

^k6:6 LXX OL. MT reads "the LORD"

^l6:7 LXX OL. MT reads "the LORD"

humankind, along with animals, crawling creatures, and flying creatures of the sky; for I am sorry that I have made them.”⁸ But Noah found favor in the sight of God.^a

⁹These are the generations of Noah. Noah was a righteous man, blameless among the people of his time. Noah walked with God.¹⁰ Noah became the father of three sons: Shem, Ham, and Japheth.¹¹ The earth was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence.¹² God saw the earth, and look, it was corrupt, for all flesh had corrupted their way on the earth.

¹³And God said to Noah, “The end of all flesh has come before me, for the earth is filled with violence through them. And look, I will destroy them with the earth.¹⁴ Make a box-shaped ship^b of gopher wood. You are to make rooms in the ship, and cover it inside and outside with pitch.¹⁵ And this is how you are to make it. The length of the ship is to be five hundred seventeen feet, its breadth eighty-six feet, and its height

fifty-two feet.^c ¹⁶And you are to make a roof in the ship, and you are to finish it twenty-one inches^d above. And you are to set the door of the ship in its side. You are to make it with lower, second, and third levels.¹⁷ And as for me, look, I am bringing a flood of waters on the earth, to destroy all flesh having the breath of life from under the sky. Everything that is on the earth will die.¹⁸ But I will establish my covenant with you. You are to come into the ship, you, your sons, your wife, and your sons’ wives with you.¹⁹ Of every living thing of all flesh, you are to bring two^e of every sort into the ship, to keep them alive with you. They shall be male and female.²⁰ Of the flying creatures after their kind, of the animals after their kind, and^f of every crawling creature^g of the ground after their^h kind, two of every sort shall come to you, to keep them alive.²¹ And as for you, take for yourself all the kinds of food that are eaten, and gather it to yourself; and it will be food for you, and for them.”

^a6:8 LXX Mss Hier Ms. MT reads “the LORD”

^b6:14 Heb. *tebah*. The word is thought to be a loanword from the Egyptian root *tb*, meaning box, chest, or sarcophagus--a rectangular shaped box, cf. BDB 10426. However, the word is also found in the Ebla tablets as *ti-ba* “ark,” see M. Dahood, “Eblaite and Biblical Hebrew,” *The Catholic Biblical Quarterly*, Vol. 44, No.1 (January, 1982), 22. LXX and Greek New Testament (NT) use the word *kibotos* for *tebah*, meaning box-shaped. Hereafter, “ship.” Matthew 24:38; Luke 17:27; Hebrews 11:7; 1 Peter 3:20

^c6:15 Or, 157.5 meters x 26.3 meters x 15.8 meters, using the Hebrew royal cubit of 52.5 centimeters, or 20.67 inches. Lit. 300 cubits x 50 cubits x 30 cubits

^d6:16 I.e., 20.67 inches, or 52.5 centimeters. Lit. one cubit

^e6:19 LXX Syr. MT has lost a “two” by homoiologon: *snym-snym*

^f6:20 Hebrew Mss LXX SP Tg Syr Ms Vg. MT lacks “and”

^g6:20 Lit., “crawling creature that crawls.” LXX. MT lacks “crawling creature” from homoioteleuton: *rms-rms*

^h6:20 DSS SP LXX. MT reads “its”

²²Thus Noah did. According to all that God commanded him, so he did.

7 And God^a said to Noah, “Come with all of your household into the ship, for I have seen your righteousness before me in this generation. ²You shall take seven pairs of every clean animal with you, the male and his female. Of the animals that are not clean, take two, the male and his female. ³Also of the clean^b flying creatures of the sky, seven pairs, a male and a female, and of all the unclean flying creatures, one pair, a male and a female,^c to preserve their offspring on the surface of all the earth. ⁴In seven days, I will cause it to rain on the earth for forty days and forty nights. Every living thing that I have made, I will destroy from the surface of the ground.” ⁵Noah did everything that God^d commanded him.

⁶Noah was six hundred years old when the flood of waters came on the earth. ⁷Noah went into the ship with his sons, his wife, and his sons’ wives, because of the waters of the flood. ⁸Clean animals, animals that are not clean, flying creatures, and of all^e that crawls on the ground, ⁹went by pairs to Noah into the ship, male and female, as God commanded

Noah. ¹⁰It happened after the seven days, that the waters of the flood came on the earth. ¹¹In the six hundredth year of Noah’s life, in the second month, on the seventeenth day of the month, on the same day all the fountains of the great deep were burst open, and the floodgates of the sky were opened. ¹²The rain was on the earth forty days and forty nights. ¹³In the same day Noah, and Shem, Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah’s wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, entered into the ship; ¹⁴they, and every wild animal after its kind, and every tame animal after their kind, every creature that crawls on the earth after its kind, and every flying creature after its kind, everything with wings. ¹⁵They went to Noah into the ship, by pairs of all flesh with the breath of life in them. ¹⁶Those who went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God commanded him; and God^d shut him in. ¹⁷The flood was forty days on the earth. The waters increased, and lifted up the ship, and it was lifted up above the earth. ¹⁸The waters prevailed, and increased greatly on the earth; and the ship floated on the surface of the waters. ¹⁹And the waters rose very high on the earth. And all the high mountains that were under the whole sky were covered. ²⁰The waters rose and covered the highest^g mountains to a

^a7:1 Hebrew Mss SP LXX Mss Arab Arm Mss. MT reads “the LORD”

^b7:3 LXX SP. MT lacks “clean”

^c7:3 LXX OL. MT lacks “and of all...female” from homoioteleuton: zkr wñqbh-zkr wñqbh

^d7:5 LXX Ms Vg Mss. MT reads “LORD”

^e7:8 LXX SP Syr Vg. MT lacks “of”

^f7:16 LXX Ms Iust. MT reads “LORD”

^g7:20 LXX, reading ta hupsela =

הַהַר הַגָּבֹהִים. MT lacks “the highest” from homoioteleuton: הַהַר הַגָּבֹהִים

depth of more than twenty-six feet.^a

²¹And all flesh died that moved on the earth, flying creatures, and tame animals, and wild animals, and all the creatures that swarm on the earth, and all humankind. ²²All in whose nostrils breathed the breath of life, of all that was on the dry land, died. ²³Every living thing was destroyed that was on the surface of the ground, including people, animals, crawling creatures, and flying creatures of the sky. They were destroyed from the earth. Only Noah was left, and those who were with him in the ship. ²⁴The waters prevailed on the earth one hundred fifty days.

8 And God remembered Noah, and all the wild animals, and all the tame animals, and all the flying creatures, and all the crawling creatures^b that were with him in the ship; and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters began to recede. ²And the fountains of the deep and the floodgates of the sky were closed, and the rain from the sky was restrained. ³And the waters receded steadily from the land. And after the end of one hundred fifty days the waters had decreased significantly. ⁴And in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month,^c the

ship came to rest on the mountains of Ararat.^d ⁵The waters receded continually to the tenth month. In the tenth month, on the first day of the month, the tops of the mountains became visible.

⁶It happened at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ship which he had made, ⁷and he sent forth a raven. It went back and forth, until the waters had dried up from the earth. ⁸Then he sent forth a dove from it, to see if the waters had abated from the surface of the ground, ⁹but the dove found no place to rest her foot, and she returned to him into the ship; for the waters were on the surface of the whole earth. He put forth his hand, and took her, and brought her to him into the ship. ¹⁰And he waited^e yet another seven days; and again he sent forth the dove out of the ship. ¹¹The dove came back to him at evening, and, look, in her mouth was an olive leaf plucked off. So Noah knew that the waters had abated from the earth. ¹²He stayed yet another seven days, and sent forth the dove; and she did not return to him any more.

^a7:20 Or, 7.9 meters. Lit. 15 cubits

^b8:1 LXX. MT lacks "and all the flying...creatures"

^c8:4 In the religious calendar this is the 17th of Abib/Nisan

^d8:4 The mountains of Ararat were a region known during Moses' time, i.e. in the Middle Bronze Age, and may therefore not be the same geographical

area as the Iron Age kingdom of Urartu and or the Ararat mentioned in 2 Kings 19:37, Isaiah 37:38 or Jeremiah 51:27.

The petrified remains of Noah's ship can still be seen on Takhte Soleyman in the Alborz mountain range.

^e8:10 LXX (cf. v.12) and BHS, reading kai epischon = wyyhl. MT reads wyhl, possibly from haplography of a yod

¹³And it happened in the six hundred first year of Noah's life,^a in the first month, the first day of the month, the waters had dried up from the earth. And Noah removed the covering of the ship and looked out. And look, the surface of the ground was dry. ¹⁴In the second month, on the twenty-seventh day of the month, the earth was dry.

¹⁵God spoke to Noah, saying, ¹⁶"Go out of the ship, you, and your wife, and your sons, and your sons' wives with you. ¹⁷Bring out with you every living thing that is with you of all flesh, of flying creatures, and animals, and every creature that crawls on the earth, that they may swarm on the earth, and be fruitful and multiply on the earth."

¹⁸And Noah went forth, with his sons, his wife, and his sons' wives with him. ¹⁹And^b every wild animal, and every tame animal,^c and every flying creature, and every creature^d that crawls on the earth, after their families, went out of the ship.

²⁰Noah built an altar to God,^e and took of every clean animal, and of

every clean flying creature, and offered burnt offerings on the altar. ²¹And God^f smelled the pleasing aroma, and God^g said in his heart, "I will never again curse the ground because of humankind, even though the inclination of his heart is evil from his youth, nor will I again destroy every living thing, as I have done. ²²While the earth remains, seed time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease."

9 God blessed Noah and his sons, and said to them, "Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the earth. ²And the fear of you and the dread of you will be on every wild animal of the earth, and on every tame animal of the earth,^h and on every flying creature of the sky, andⁱ on everything that crawls on the ground, and on all the fish of the sea; into your power they are given. ³Every moving thing that lives will be food for you. As I gave the green plants, I now give you everything. ⁴But flesh with its life, its blood, you shall not eat. ⁵And surely I will require a reckoning for your lifeblood; from every animal I will

^a8:13 LXX OL. MT lacks "Noah's life" from homoioteleuton by sight confusion: נֹחַ.

^b8:19 Hebrew Mss LXX SP Syr Vg. MT lacks the waw "And" from haplography following a word ending with a waw
^c8:19 LXX. MT lacks "and every tame animal" from homoioarcton: wkl_h-wkl_h

^d8:19 LXX. MT reads "Every animal, every creature that crawls, and every bird, all that crawls"

^e8:20 LXX OL, cf. 35:1,3. MT reads "the LORD"

^f8:21 OL Chr Cyr. MT reads "LORD"

^g8:21 Sa Mss PsPhil(lat). MT reads "LORD"

^h9:2 LXX Mss cf. BHS and 1:25. MT lacks "and on all...earth" from a scribal leap: הָאָרֶץ וְעַל כָּל to its next

occurrence

ⁱ9:2 Hebrew Mss SP Mss LXX. MT lacks "and"

require it, and from humans. From every human being I will require it for the life of his fellow human being. ⁶Whoever takes a human life, by a human will his life be taken, for God made humankind in his own image. ⁷And as for you, be fruitful and multiply, and^a increase abundantly on the earth, and subdue^b it.”

⁸God spoke to Noah and to his sons with him, saying, ⁹“And as for me, look, I establish my covenant with you, and with your offspring after you, ¹⁰and with every living creature that is with you: the flying creatures, and^c the tame animals, and every wild animal of the earth with you, of all that go out of the ship.^d ¹¹I will establish my covenant with you; and all flesh will never again be cut off by the waters of the flood, neither will there ever again be a flood to destroy the earth.” ¹²God said, “This is the sign of the covenant which I make between me and you and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations: ¹³I set my rainbow in the cloud, and it will be a sign of the covenant between me and the earth. ¹⁴It will happen, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the rainbow will be seen in the cloud, ¹⁵and I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you and every living creature of all flesh, and the waters will no more become a

flood to destroy all flesh. ¹⁶The rainbow will be in the cloud. I will look at it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between me^e and every living creature of all flesh that is on the earth.” ¹⁷God said to Noah, “This is the sign of the covenant which I have established between me and all flesh that is on the earth.”

¹⁸The sons of Noah who came out of the ship were Shem, Ham, and Japheth. Ham is the father of Canaan. ¹⁹These were the three sons of Noah, and from them the whole earth was populated.

²⁰Noah, a farmer, was the first to plant a vineyard. ²¹He drank of the wine and got drunk. He was uncovered within his tent. ²²And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw his father naked and told his two brothers outside. ²³Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid it on both their shoulders, went in backwards, and covered the nakedness of their father. Their faces were turned the other way, and they did not see their father’s nakedness. ²⁴Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his youngest son^f had done to him. ²⁵He said, “Canaan is cursed. He will be servant of servants to his brothers.”

^a9:7 Hebrew Mss SP LXX Vg. MT lacks “and” from haplography: w-w

^b9:7 LXX Mss and 1:28, reading katakurieusate = וָרָבוּ. MT reads וָרָבוּ “multiply” in reminiscence of the word previous in the verse. Cf. E. A. Speiser, *Genesis* (Anchor Bible), 57

^c9:10 SP LXX OL Tg Syr. MT lacks “and”

^d10 LXX. MT adds “for every wild animal of the earth” from dittography

^e9:16 LXX OL. MT reads “God”

^f9:24 I.e., Ham’s youngest son Canaan

²⁶He said, “Blessed be^a the God of Shem. Let Canaan be his servant. ²⁷May God enlarge Japheth. Let him dwell in the tents of Shem. Let Canaan be his servant.”

²⁸Noah lived three hundred fifty years after the flood. ²⁹All the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years, then he died.

10 Now these are the generations of the sons of Noah and of Shem, Ham, and Japheth. Sons were born to them after the flood.

²The sons of Japheth: Gomer, Magog, Madai, Javan, Tubal, Meshech, and Tiras. ³The sons of Gomer: Ashkenaz, Riphath, and Togarmah. ⁴The sons of Javan: Elishah, Tarshish, Kittim, and Rodanim.^b ⁵From these, the coastlands of the nations separated into their territories, every one according to its language, according to their families, in their nations. ⁶The sons of Ham: Cush, Mizraim, Put, and Canaan. ⁷The sons of Cush:

Seba, Havilah, Sabtah, Raamah, and Sabteca. The sons of Raamah: Sheba and Dedan. ⁸Cush became the father of Nimrod.^c He began to be a mighty one on the earth. ⁹He was a mighty hunter before God.^d Therefore it is said, “Like Nimrod, a mighty hunter before God.”^e ¹⁰And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech,^f and Akkad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.^g ¹¹Out of that land he went forth into Assyria, and built Nineveh, and Rehoboth Ir, and Calah, ¹²and Resen, between Nineveh and the great city of Calah. ¹³And Mizraim became the father of Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim, ¹⁴And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, which the Philistines descended from, and Caphtorim.

¹⁵And Canaan became the father of Sidon, his firstborn, and Heth, ¹⁶and the Jebusites, and the Amorites, and the Girgashites, ¹⁷and the Hivites, and the Arkites, and the Sinites, ¹⁸and the Arvadites, and the Zemarites, and the Hamathites. Afterward the families of the Canaanites^h were spread abroad.

^a9:26 LXX Mss Phil (II 225.20(L)) Isid(Lat) (*Gen* VIII 9). MT adds “the LORD”

^b10:4 Hebrew Mss SP LXX OL and 1 Chronicles 1:7. MT reads “Dodanim,” a possible dalet-resh (ד-ר) confusion

^c10:8 Here the Heb. (nmrd) is defective, but in 1Chronicles 1:10 (nmrd) plene. Etymology possibly from Heb. verb *marad* “rebellious,” with nun “he turned himself against.” Canaanite (Ugarit) *ni-mi-ri* “panther,” with -d, the storm god *ada/hada(d)*, i.e. “panther of (the god) *hada(d)*. Perhaps vocalized as *Nimirad*

^d10:9 LXX Mss. MT reads “the LORD”

^e10:9 LXX Mss Hier Ms Ambr(lat) (Noe 128) Aug (C D XVI 3(ap)). MT reads “the LORD”

^f10:10 Erech is thought to be Akkadian Uruk

^g10:10 Possibly, “[Land of] two rivers.” The name Shinar for the region may be the Hebrew cognate of Akkadian *Shumer*, or *Sumer*

^h10:18 Canaan in Hebrew is *Kena’an*. Known from Egyptian inscriptions as *Ka-n-’-na*, and in the Amarna letters as *Kinahna*. The LXX and Greek NT transliterate as *Khanaan*

¹⁹And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as you go toward Gerar, to Gaza; as you go toward Sodom, and Gomorrah,^a and Admah, and Zeboiim, to Lasha. ²⁰These are the sons of Ham, after their families, after their languages, in their lands, in their nations.

²¹To Shem, the father of all the children of Eber, the elder brother of Japheth, to him also were children born. ²²The sons of Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and Arpachshad, and Lud, and Aram. ²³The sons of Aram: Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash. ²⁴And Arpachshad became the father of Kenan. And Kenan^b became the father of Shelah. And Shelah became the father of Eber. ²⁵To Eber were born two sons. The name of the one was Peleg, for in his days the earth was divided.^c His brother's name was Joktan. ²⁶And Joktan became the father of Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah, ²⁷and Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah, ²⁸and Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba, ²⁹and Ophir, and Haviilah, and Jobab. All these were the sons of Joktan. ³⁰Their dwelling was from Mesha, as you go toward Sephar, the mountain of the east. ³¹These are the sons of Shem, after their families, after their languages, in their lands, after their nations.

³²These are the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations, and from these the nations branched out on the earth after the flood.

11

The whole earth was of one language and of one speech. ²It happened, as they traveled from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar, and they settled there. ³And they said to one another, "Come, let us make bricks, and burn them thoroughly." They had brick for stone, and they used tar for mortar. ⁴They said, "Come, let us build ourselves a city, and a tower whose top reaches to the sky, and let us make ourselves a name, lest we be scattered abroad on the surface of the whole earth."

⁵And God^d came down to see the city and the tower, that humankind was building. ⁶And God^e said, "Look, they are one people, and they all have one language, and this is what they begin to do. So now nothing which they plan to do will be too difficult for them. ⁷Come, let us go down, and there confuse their language, that they may not understand one another's speech."

^a10:19 Gomorrah is the Greek name for Hebrew 'Amorah. In the translation to Greek the "harsh" letter ayin is translated with a gamma

^b10:24 LXX OL. MT lacks "Kenan...the father of," a scribal harmonization following the loss of text in 11:13. The LXX consistently renders the Hebrew

name Kenan as Cainan. Cf. Genesis 5:10-14 LXX; Luke 3:37

^c10:25 Heb. niplegha "to divide"

^d11:5 Nov, reading deus "God," cf. Vetus Latina, Genesis, 143. MT reads "the LORD"

^e11:6 PsPhil, reading deus "God." Vg reads "he." MT reads "the LORD"

⁸Then God^a scattered them abroad from there on the surface of all the earth; so they ceased building the city. ⁹Therefore its name was called Babel, because there God^b confused the language of all the earth. From there he^c scattered them over the face of the whole earth.

¹⁰These are the generations of Shem. Shem was one hundred years old and became the father of Arpachshad two years after the flood. ¹¹Shem lived five hundred years after he became the father of Arpachshad, and fathered sons and daughters.

¹²And Arpachshad lived^d one hundred^e and thirty-five years and became the father of Kenan.^f ¹³And Arpachshad lived four hundred and thirty years after he became the father of Kenan, and fathered sons and daughters. And Kenan lived one

hundred and thirty years and became the father of Shelah. And Kenan lived three hundred and thirty years after he had become the father of Shelah, and fathered sons and daughters.^g

¹⁴Shelah lived^h one hundredⁱ and thirty years, and became the father of Eber: ¹⁵and Shelah lived four hundred and three years after he became the father of Eber, and fathered sons and daughters.

¹⁶Eber lived one hundred^j and thirty-four years, and became the father of Peleg. ¹⁷Eber lived three hundred and seventy^k years after he became the father of Peleg, and fathered sons and daughters.

¹⁸Peleg lived one hundred^l and thirty years, and became the father of Reu.^m ¹⁹Peleg lived two hundred and

^a11:8 Hier Vg Ms Hier Ambst(lat). MT reads "LORD"

^b11:9 LXX Ms Vg Anast PsPhil. MT reads "the LORD"

^c11:9 LXX Mss. MT reads "the LORD"

^d11:12 LXX OL = wayechi arpachshad. MT SP LXX Mss Arm read we'arpachshad chay, a copyist transposition

^e11:12 SP LXX OL Josephus (*Ant.* 1:150) Hippolytus of Rome. MT lacks "one hundred"

^f11:12 LXX OL Hippolytus of Rome. MT reads "Shelah"

^g11:13 LXX OL. MT lacks "And Kenan lived...daughters" from homoioteleuton, from the first "hundred years and fathered sons and daughters. And lived" to its next occurrence, with subsequent

harmonization at 10:24, 11:12, 13, and 1 Chronicles 1:18, 24

^h11:14 SP LXX OL, reading wayechi shelach. MT reads wayshelach hay, a copyist transposition

ⁱ11:14 SP LXX OL Josephus (*Ant.* 1:150). MT lacks "one hundred"

^j11:16 SP LXX OL Josephus (*Ant.* 1:150). MT lacks "one hundred"

^k11:17 LXX. MT reads "four hundred thirty." SP reads "two hundred seventy"

^l11:18 SP LXX OL Josephus (*Ant.* 1:149). MT lacks "one hundred"

^m11:18 The LXX and Greek NT (Luke 3:35) transliterate Reu as Ragau. In the translation to Greek the Hebrew letter ayin is sometimes translated with a gamma. Another example is Peor (Numbers 23:28), which was translated into Greek as Phagor. Reu may be

nine years after he became the father of Reu, and fathered sons and daughters.

²⁰Reu lived one hundred^a and thirty-two years, and became the father of Serug. ²¹Reu lived two hundred and seven years after he became the father of Serug, and fathered sons and daughters.

²²Serug lived one hundred^b and thirty years, and became the father of Nahor. ²³Serug lived two hundred years after he became the father of Nahor,^c and fathered sons and daughters.

²⁴Nahor lived seventy-nine^d years, and became the father of Terah. ²⁵Nahor lived one hundred and twenty-nine^e years after he became the father of Terah, and fathered sons and daughters.

²⁶Terah lived seventy years, and became the father of Abram, Nahor, and Haran.^f

²⁷Now these are the generations of Terah. Terah became the father of Abram, Nahor, and Haran. And Haran became the father of Lot. ²⁸And Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his birth, in Ur Kasdim. ²⁹And Abram and Nahor took wives. The name of Abram's wife was Sarai, and the name of Nahor's wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran who was also the father of Iscah. ³⁰And Sarai was barren. She had no child.^g ³¹And Terah took Abram his son, Lot the son of Haran, his grandson, and Sarai his daughter-in-law, his son Abram's wife, and with them he^h set out from Ur Kasdim to go into the land of Canaan. But when they came to Haran, they settled there. ³²And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years. And Terah died in Haran.

12 Now Godⁱ had^j said to Abram, "Go out from your country, and from your relatives, and from your father's house, to the land that I will show you.^k ²And I will make of you a great nation. And I will bless you

represented in Akkadian as the personal name Ra'u.

^a11:20 SP LXX OL Josephus (*Ant.* 1:149. Reu and Serug are transposed). MT lacks "one hundred"

^b11:22 SP LXX OL Josephus (*Ant.* 1:149. Reu and Serug are transposed). MT lacks "one hundred"

^c11:23 A name found in the Mari archives in Akkadian is Nahur

^d11:24 LXX SP. MT reads "twenty-nine"

^e11:25 LXX. MT reads "one hundred and nineteen"

^f11:26 This is not the birth order, but Abram is listed first since his line would

lead to the Messiah. Terah was likely 130 when Abram was born: 205-75

^g11:30 While we would expect yld, MT reads wld. However, the Ebla tablets show that the latter preserves the more ancient spelling

^h11:31 LXX SP Vg. MT reads "they"

ⁱ12:1 LXX Ms Arm Aug(lat) Hi Quodv. MT reads "LORD"

^j12:1 As the pluperfect. Cf. J. A. Emerton, "When did Terah die (Genesis 11:32)?" in *Language, Theology, and the Bible*, 177-179

^k12:1 Acts 7:3

and make your name great. And you will be a blessing. ³And I will bless those who bless you, and I will curse those who treat you with contempt, and through you all the families of the earth will be blessed.”^a

⁴So Abram left, as God^b had told him, and Lot went with him. Abram was seventy-five years old when he departed from Haran. ⁵Abram took Sarai his wife, Lot his brother’s son, and all their possessions that they had accumulated, and the people whom they had acquired in Haran, and they left to go to the land of Canaan. And they came to the land of Canaan, ⁶and Abram passed through the land to the place of Shechem, to the oak of Moreh. At that time the Canaanites were in the land.

⁷Then God^c appeared to Abram and said to him,^d “I will give this land to your offspring.”^e He built an altar there to God,^f who appeared to him. ⁸He left from there to the mountain on the east of Bethel,^g and pitched his tent, having Bethel on the west, and Ai on the east. There he built an altar^h and called on the name of God.ⁱ ⁹And

Abram traveled on, continuing toward the Negev.

¹⁰There was a famine in the land, so Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there, because the famine was severe in the land. ¹¹It happened, when he had come near to enter Egypt, that he said to Sarai his wife, “Look, I know what a beautiful woman you are. ¹²It will happen, when the Egyptians will see you, that they will say, ‘This is his wife.’ And they will kill me, but they will let you live. ¹³Please say that you are my sister, that it may be well with me for your sake, and that I may live because of you.”

¹⁴It happened that when Abram had come into Egypt, the Egyptians saw that the woman was very beautiful. ¹⁵The princes of Pharaoh saw her, and praised her to Pharaoh; and the woman was taken into the household of Pharaoh. ¹⁶He dealt well with Abram for her sake, and he acquired sheep, cattle, male donkeys, male servants, female servants, female donkeys, and camels. ¹⁷But God^j plagued Pharaoh and his house with great and grievous^k plagues because of Sarai,

^a12:3 Galatians 3:8

^b12:4 Hebrew Ms Arm Ambr(lat) Aug. MT reads “LORD”

^c12:7 Arm Mss Or(gr2/3) Phil Hier Ms. MT reads “LORD”

^d12:7 SP LXX Syr Vg. MT lacks “to him” from homoiarcton: lw-lz

^e12:7 Lit, “seed” sg

^f12:7 Ambr, cf. 35:1,3. MT reads “the LORD”

^g12:8 The autograph may have read Luz, cf. Genesis 28:19, 35:6, 48:3. Joshua 16:2 separates as Bethel and Luz

^h12:8 Arab. MT adds “to the LORD”

ⁱ12:8 LXX Ms. Vg reads “and he called

on his name.” MT reads “the LORD”

^j12:17 LXX Chr Claudins Taur. MT

reads “the LORD”

^k12:17 LXX OL Vg. MT lacks “and grievous” from homoioteleuton: ym-ym, or w_m-w_m

Abram's wife. ¹⁸Pharaoh summoned Abram and said, "What is this that you have done to me? Why did you not tell me that she was your wife?" ¹⁹Why did you say, 'She is my sister,' so that I took her to be my wife? Now therefore, look, your wife is before you.^a Take, and go."

²⁰Pharaoh commanded men concerning him, and they sent him away with his wife and all his possessions.

13 Abram went up out of Egypt: he, his wife, and all his possessions, and Lot with him, into the Negev. ²Abram was very rich in livestock, in silver, and in gold. ³He went on his journeys from the Negev even to Bethel, to the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Bethel and Ai, ⁴to the place where he had first built the altar. And there Abram called on the name of God.^b ⁵Lot also, who went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents. ⁶The land was not able to support them while they stayed together, for they had so many possessions that they were unable to remain together. ⁷There was a strife between the herdsmen of Abram's livestock and the herdsmen of Lot's livestock. And the Canaanite and the Perizzite lived in the land at that time. ⁸Abram said to Lot, "Please, let

there be no strife between me and you, and between my herdsmen and your herdsmen; for we are relatives. ⁹Isn't the whole land before you? Please separate yourself from me. If you go to the left hand, then I will go to the right. Or if you go to the right hand, then I will go to the left."

¹⁰Lot lifted up his eyes, and saw all the plain of the Jordan, that it was well-watered everywhere, like the garden of God,^c like the land of Egypt, in the direction of Zoar. (This was before God^d destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah.) ¹¹So Lot chose the Plain^e of the Jordan for himself. Lot traveled east, and they separated from each other. ¹²Abram lived in the land of Canaan, and Lot lived in the cities of the plain, and moved his tent as far as Sodom. ¹³Now the people of Sodom were evil, sinning greatly against God.^f

¹⁴And God^g said to Abram after Lot had departed from him, "Now, lift up your eyes, and look from the place where you are, northward and southward and eastward and westward, ¹⁵for all the land which you see I will give to you and to your offspring forever.^h ¹⁶I will make your offspring as the dust of the earth, so that if one can count the dust of the earth, then your offspring also could be counted.

^a12:19 LXX OL. MT lacks "is before you," from homoioteleuton: k-k

^b13:4 OL Mss Sa. MT reads "the LORD"

^c13:10 LXX OL Sa. MT reads "the LORD"

^d13:10 LXX OL Sa. MT reads "the LORD"

^e13:11 Lit. the "circle"

^f13:13 LXX OL Sa. MT reads "the LORD"

^g13:14 LXX OL Sa Chr. MT reads "the LORD"

^h13:15 Galatians 3:16

¹⁷Arise, walk through the land in its length and in its breadth; for I will give it to you.”

¹⁸Abram moved his tent, and came and lived by the oaks of Mamre, which are in Hebron, and built an altar there to God.^a

14 It happened in the days of Amraphel, king of Shinar, Arioch, king of Ellasar, Kedorlaomer, king of Elam, and Tidal, king of Goiim, ²that they made war with Bera, king of Sodom, and with Birsha, king of Gomorrah, Shinab, king of Admah, and Shemeber, king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (that is, Zoar). ³All these joined together in the Valley of Siddim (that is, the Salt Sea). ⁴Twelve years they served Kedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year, they rebelled. ⁵In the fourteenth year, Kedorlaomer and the kings allied with him came and attacked the Rephaim in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzim in Ham, and the Emim in Shaveh Kiriathaim, ⁶and the Horite, in the hills of Seir, to El Paran, which is near the desert. ⁷They returned, and came to En Mishpat (that is, Kadesh), and struck all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that lived in Hazazon Tamar. ⁸The king of

Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (that is, Zoar) came out; and they took up battle positions in the Valley of Siddim ⁹against Kedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of Goiim, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings against the five. ¹⁰Now the Valley of Siddim was full of tar pits; and the king of Sodom and the king of Gomorrah^b fled, and they fell there, and those who remained fled to the hills. ¹¹They took all the possessions of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their food, and left. ¹²They also took Lot, Abram’s brother’s son, who lived in Sodom, and his possessions, and departed.

¹³One who had escaped came and told Abram, the Hebrew. Now he lived by the oaks of Mamre, the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner; and these were allies of Abram. ¹⁴When Abram heard that his relative was taken captive, he mobilized^c his trained men, born in his house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued as far as Dan.^d ¹⁵He divided his forces against them at night, he and his servants, and attacked them, and pursued them to Hobah, which is north of Damascus. ¹⁶He brought back all the possessions, and also brought back his relative, Lot, and his possessions,

^a13:18 LXX Mss. MT reads “the LORD”

^b14:10 Hebrew Ms SP LXX Syr. MT reads “and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah”

^c14:14 SP cf. BHS, reading vayyadiq, from the verb diq, “mobilize, muster,”

rather than vayyadeq “crushed, stamped.” MT reads vayyareq “emptied out” from a dalet-resch (ד-ר) confusion

^d14:14 A Hebrew Ms lacks “Dan”

as well as the women and the other people.

¹⁷The king of Sodom went out to meet him, after his return from the defeat of Kedorlaomer and the kings who were with him, at the valley of Shaveh (that is, the King's Valley).

¹⁸Melchizedek king of Salem brought out bread and wine; now he was priest of God Most High. ¹⁹He blessed him, and said, "Blessed be Abram by God Most High, Maker of heaven and earth: ²⁰and blessed be God Most High, who has delivered your enemies into your hand." And he gave him a tenth of everything.

²¹Now the king of Sodom said to Abram, "Give me the people, and take the possessions for yourself."

²²But Abram said to the king of Sodom, "I take an oath^a to^b God Most High, Maker of heaven and earth, ²³that I will not take a thread nor a sandal strap nor anything that is yours, lest you should say, 'I have made Abram rich.' ²⁴I will accept nothing from you except that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men who went with me: Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre. Let them take their portion."

After these things the word of the LORD^c came to Abram in a vision, saying, "Do not be afraid, Abram. I am your shield; your reward will be very great."

²And Abram said, "Lord,^d what will you give me, seeing I go childless, and the heir of my estate is Eliezer of Damascus?" ³Then Abram said, "Look, to me you have given no offspring, and look, one born in my house is my heir."

⁴And look, the word of God^e came to him, saying, "This man will not be your heir, but he who will come forth out of your own body will be your heir." ⁵And he brought him outside, and said, "Look now toward the sky, and count the stars, if you are able to count them." And he said to him, "So will your descendants be."^f ⁶And he believed God,^g and it was credited to him as righteousness.^h ⁷And he said to him, "I am God,ⁱ who brought you out of Ur Kasdim to give you this land to possess."

⁸But he said, "Lord,^j how can I know that I will possess it?"

⁹And he said to him, "Bring me a heifer three years old, a female goat

^a14:22 Lit. "I lift up my hand"

^b14:22 LXX OL Sa Chr. MT adds "the LORD"

^c15:1 The autograph likely read "God"

^d15:2 LXX Sa. MT adds "LORD"

^e15:4 LXX OL(E) Arm Sa Chr(VII 338). MT reads "LORD"

^f15:5 Romans 4:18

^g15:6 LXX OL Sa Bo Chr and Romans 4:3; Galatians 3:6; James 2:23. MT reads "in the LORD"

^h15:6 Romans 4:3, 20-24; Galatians 3:6; James 2:23

ⁱ15:7 LXX OL Sa Bo. MT reads "the LORD"

^j15:8 LXX Mss Eth Mss Phil (III 23.15(te)). MT adds "LORD"

three years old, a ram three years old, a turtledove, and a young pigeon.”¹⁰He brought him all of these, and divided them in the middle, and placed each half opposite the other; but he did not divide the birds. ¹¹And the birds of prey came down on the carcasses, but Abram drove them away.

¹²When the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell on Abram. And look, a terror of great darkness fell on him.

¹³And he said to Abram, “Know for certain that your descendants will live as foreigners in a land that is not theirs; and they will be enslaved there. And they will oppress them four hundred years. ¹⁴But I will also judge that nation whom they will serve. And afterward they will come out^a with many possessions. ¹⁵But you will go to your fathers in peace. You will be buried in a good old age.

¹⁶In the fourth generation they will come here again, for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet complete.”

¹⁷It came to pass that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, look, a smoking fire pot and a flaming torch passed between these pieces. ¹⁸On that day God^b made a covenant with Abram, saying, “To your descendants I have given this land, from the river of Egypt to the great river, the river Perath:^c ¹⁹the Kenites, the Kenizzites, the Kadmonites, ²⁰the

Hethites, the Perizzites, the Rephaim, ²¹the Amorites, the Canaanites, the Hivites,^d the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.”

16

Now Sarai, Abram’s wife, bore him no children, but she had an Egyptian servant whose name was Hagar. ²Sarai said to Abram, “Look now, God^e has prevented me from bearing. Please go in to my servant. It may be that I will obtain children by her.” Abram listened to the voice of Sarai. ³So Sarai, Abram’s wife, took Hagar the Egyptian, her servant, after Abram had lived ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to Abram her husband to be his wife. ⁴He slept with Hagar, and she conceived. When she saw that she had conceived, she looked on her mistress with contempt. ⁵Sarai said to Abram, “This wrong is your fault. I gave my servant to your embrace, and when she saw that she had conceived, she despised me. God^f judge between me and you.”

⁶But Abram said to Sarai, “Look, your maid is in your hand. Do to her whatever is good in your sight.” Sarai dealt harshly with her, so she fled from her presence.

^a15:14 Acts 7:7

^b15:18 LXX Mss Arab. MT reads “LORD”

^c15:18 Heb. perat, Akkadian purattu. Later known by its Greek name, Euphrates

^d15:21 LXX OL Ms. SP reads “Girgashites, Hivites, Jebusites.” OL

LXX Ms: “Amorites, Hivites, Canaanites.” MT lacks “the Hivites” from homoioarcton: w’t-w’t.

^e16:2 LXX Mss Arab Aug(lat). MT reads “the LORD”

^f16:5 LXX OL Bo Ambr Chr. MT reads “The LORD”

⁷And the angel of God^a found her by a spring of water in the desert, by the spring on the way to Shur. ⁸And he said, “Hagar, servant of Sarai, where did you come from, and where are you going?” And she said, “I am running away from the presence of my mistress Sarai.”

⁹The angel of the LORD^b said to her, “Return to your mistress, and submit yourself to her authority.” ¹⁰The angel of the LORD said to her, “I will greatly multiply your descendants, so that they will be too numerous to count.” ¹¹Then the angel of God^c said to her, “Look, you are with child, and will bear a son. You are to name him Ishmael, because God^d has heard your affliction. ¹²He will be like a wild donkey among men. His hand will be against every man, and every man’s hand against him. And he will live away from all of his brothers.” ¹³And she called his name,^e the one who spoke to her, “You are El Roi,”^f for she said, “Here I have seen the one who sees me.”

¹⁴Therefore the well was called Beer Lahai Roi.^g Look, it is between Kadesh and Bered.

¹⁵Hagar bore a son for Abram. Abram called the name of his son, whom Hagar bore, Ishmael. ¹⁶Abram was eighty-six years old when Hagar bore Ishmael to Abram.

17 When Abram was ninety-nine years old, God^h appeared to

him,ⁱ and said to him, “I am El Shaddai.^j Walk before me, and be blameless. ²I will make my covenant between me and you, and will multiply you greatly.”

³Then Abram fell facedown, and God talked with him, saying, ⁴“As for me, look, my covenant is with you. You will be the father of a multitude of nations. ⁵Neither will your name any more be called Abram, but your name will be Abraham;^k for I will make you the father of a multitude of nations.^l ⁶I will make you exceedingly fruitful,

^a16:7 Bo. MT reads “LORD”

^b16:9 The autograph likely read “God”

^c16:11 Hebrew Ms OL. Vg reads “And afterwards he said.” MT reads “LORD”

^d16:11 LXX Mss OL Arab. MT reads “LORD”

^e16:13 LXX Ms, reading “his name.” MT reads “name of the LORD”

^f16:13 El Roi means “God of Seeing”

^g16:14 Beer Lahai Roi means “well of the one who lives and sees”

^h17:1 Vg Arab Ruf Aug Chr (VII 360 362), reading “God.” MT reads “LORD”

ⁱ17:1 LXX Mss Bo Chr (VII 360 362), reading “to him.” MT reads “to Abram”

^j17:1 Heb. shaddai appears to be derived from shadayim “breasts,” fig. “abundant

provision,” thus “God of abundant provision.” The Old Akkadian word for breast was shadwi. The hypothetical derivation of Heb. shaddai from Akkadian shaddu’a “mountaineer” or shaddu “mountain” is based on phonetic association rather than philology. The LXX and Vulgate translated shaddai as “all powerful”

^k17:5 Meaning “father of a multitude,” from ab “father” and raham (cognate with Arabic ruham) “multitude.” Abram means “exalted father,” from ab “father” and ram “exalted, high”

^l17:5 Romans 4:17

and I will make nations of you. Kings will come out of you. ⁷I will establish my covenant between me and you and your descendants after you throughout their generations as an everlasting covenant, to be God to you and to your descendants after you. ⁸I will give to you, and to your descendants after you, the land of your sojournings, all the land of Canaan, as an everlasting possession, and I will be their God.”

⁹God said to Abraham, “As for you, you are to keep my covenant, you and your descendants after you throughout their generations. ¹⁰This is my covenant, which you shall keep, between me and you and your descendants after you: Every male among you shall be circumcised. ¹¹You shall be circumcised in the flesh of your foreskin. It will be a sign of the covenant between me and you. ¹²He who is eight days old will be circumcised among you, every male throughout your generations, he who is born in the house, or bought with money from any foreigner who is not of your descendants. ¹³He who is born in your house, and he who is bought with your money, must be circumcised. My covenant will be in your flesh as an everlasting covenant. ¹⁴And the uncircumcised male who is not circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin on the eighth day,^a that person shall be cut off from

his people. He has broken my covenant.”

¹⁵God said to Abraham, “As for Sarai your wife, you shall not call her name Sarai, but her name will be Sarah. ¹⁶And I will bless her, and moreover I will give you a son by her. And I will bless her, and she will be a mother of nations. Kings of peoples will come from her.”

¹⁷Then Abraham fell on his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, “Will a child be born to him who is one hundred years old? Will Sarah, who is ninety years old, give birth?” ¹⁸Abraham said to God, “Oh that Ishmael might live before you.”

¹⁹And God said, “Truly,^b Sarah your wife will bear you a son, and you are to name him Isaac.^c And I will establish my covenant with him as an everlasting covenant and^d with his descendants after him. ²⁰As for Ishmael, I have heard you. Look, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly. He will become the father of twelve princes, and I will make him a great nation. ²¹But my covenant I establish with Isaac, whom Sarah will bear to you at this set time next year.”

²²When he finished talking with him, God went up from Abraham. ²³Abraham took Ishmael

^a17:14 SP LXX OL(E) Philo (QG 3.52). MT lacks “on the eighth day.” Cf. M. Thiessen, *The Text of Genesis 17:14*, JBL 128, no. 4 (2009) 625-42

^b17:19 LXX SP add “look”

^c17:19 Isaac means “he laughs”

^d17:19 Hebrew Mss SP LXX Syr. MT lacks “and”

his son, all who were born in his house, and all who were bought with his money; every male among the men of Abraham's house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the same day, as God had said to him. ²⁴Abraham was ninety-nine years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. ²⁵Ishmael, his son, was thirteen years old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. ²⁶In the same day both Abraham and Ishmael, his son, were circumcised. ²⁷All the men of his house, those born in the house, and those bought with money from a foreigner, were circumcised with him.

18 And God^a appeared to him by the oaks of Mamre, as he sat at

the entrance to the tent in the heat of the day. ²He lifted up his eyes and looked, and saw that three men stood opposite him. When he saw them, he ran to meet them from the entrance of the tent, and bowed himself to the earth, ³and said, "My lord, if now I have found favor in your sight, please do not go on past your servant. ⁴Now let a little water be brought, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree. ⁵I will get a bit of food so you may refresh yourselves. After that you may go your way, now that you have come to

your servant." They said, "Very well, do as you have said."

⁶Abraham hurried into the tent to Sarah, and said, "Quickly, get three measures of fine flour, knead it, and make bread." ⁷Abraham ran to the herd, and took a tender and good calf, and gave it to the servant, and he hurried to prepare it. ⁸He took curds, milk, and the calf that he had prepared, and set it before them. He stood by them under the tree, and they ate.

⁹They said to him, "Where is Sarah, your wife? He said, "See, in the tent."

¹⁰Then he said, "I will certainly return to you at the time of life. Look, Sarah your wife will have a son."^b

Sarah heard from the entrance of the tent, which was behind him. ¹¹Now Abraham and Sarah were old, well advanced in age. Sarah was past the age of childbearing. ¹²Sarah laughed within herself, saying, "After I have grown old will I have pleasure, my husband being old also?" ¹³And God^c said to Abraham, "Why did Sarah laugh, saying, 'Will I really bear a child when I am old?' ¹⁴Is anything too difficult for God? At the set time I will return to you, at the time of life, and Sarah will have a son."

^a18:1 LXX OL Sa Chr Caes (Serm LXXXIII 2). MT reads "And the LORD"

^b18:10 Romans 9:9

^c18:13 Anast, reading deus "God." Cf. Vetus Latina, Genesis, 199. MT reads "the LORD"

^d18:14 LXX OL Vg Sa Chr. MT reads "for the LORD"

¹⁵But Sarah denied it, saying, “I did not laugh,” for she was afraid. He said, “No, but you did laugh.” ¹⁶The men rose up from there, and looked toward Sodom. Abraham went with them to see them on their way. ¹⁷And God^a said, “Will I hide from Abraham what I am about to do, ¹⁸seeing that Abraham will surely become a great and mighty nation,^b and all the nations of the earth will be blessed through him? ¹⁹For I have made myself known to him, so that he may command his children and his household after him, that they may keep the way of God,^c to do righteousness and justice, so that God^d may bring to Abraham that which he has spoken to him.” ²⁰And God^e said, “Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is so grievous, ²¹I will go down now, and see whether they have done entirely according to the outcry which has come to me. And if not, I will know.”

²²The men turned from there, and went toward Sodom, but Abraham remained standing before God.^f ²³Abraham drew near, and said, “Will you sweep away the righteous with the wicked? ²⁴What if there are fifty righteous within the city? Will you sweep it away and not spare the place for the fifty righteous who are in it? ²⁵Be it far from you to do things like that, to kill the righteous with the wicked, so that the

righteous should be like the wicked. May that be far from you. Shouldn’t the Judge of all the earth do right?”

²⁶And God^g said, “If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sake.” ²⁷Abraham answered, “Look, I have taken it on myself to speak to the Lord, I who am but dust and ashes. ²⁸What if there will lack five of the fifty righteous? Will you destroy all the city for lack of five?” He said, “I will not destroy it, if I find forty-five there.”

²⁹He spoke to him yet again, and said, “What if there are forty found there?” He said, “I will not do it for the forty’s sake.” ³⁰He said, “Oh do not let the Lord be angry, and I will speak. What if there are thirty found there?” He said, “I will not do it, if I find thirty there.”

³¹He said, “Look, I have taken it on myself to speak to the Lord. What if there are twenty found there?” He said, “I will not destroy it for the twenty’s sake.”

³²He said, “Oh do not let the Lord be angry, and I will speak just once more. What if ten are found there?” He said, “I will not destroy it for the ten’s sake.”

^a18:17 LXX Mss. MT reads “LORD”

^b18:18 Galatians 3:8

^c18:19 Arab Ms. MT reads “LORD”

^d18:19 LXX Ms OL Arab Ms Phil(arm). MT reads “the LORD”

^e18:20 Arab Ms. MT reads “LORD”

^f18:22 Arab Ms. MT reads “LORD”

^g18:26 Arab Ms. MT reads “LORD”

³³When he^a finished speaking with Abraham, he left, and Abraham returned to his place.

19 The two angels came to Sodom at evening. Lot sat in the gate of Sodom. Lot saw them, and rose up to meet them. He bowed himself with his face to the earth, ²and he said, “See now, my lords, please turn aside into your servant’s house, and stay all night, and wash your feet, then you may rise up early, and go on your way.” They said, “No, but we will stay in the street all night.”

³But he urged them so strongly that they came in with him, and entered into his house. He made them a feast, and baked unleavened bread, and they ate. ⁴But before they could lie down to sleep, the men of the city, the men of Sodom, surrounded the house, both young and old, all the people from every quarter. ⁵They called to Lot, and said to him, “Where are the men who came in to you this night? Bring them out to us, that we may have sex with them.”

⁶Lot went out to them at the entrance, and shut the door behind him. ⁷He said, “Please, my brothers, do not act so wickedly. ⁸Look, I have two virgin daughters. Please let me bring them out to you, and you may do to them what seems good to you. Only do not do anything to these

men, because they have come under the protection of my roof.”

⁹They said, “Stand back.” They said, “This one fellow came in to live as a foreigner, and he appoints himself a judge. Now will we deal worse with you, than with them.” They pressed hard on the man Lot, and drew near to break the door. ¹⁰But the men reached out their hands and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut the door. ¹¹They struck the men who were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great, so that they were unable to find the door.

¹²The men said to Lot, “Do you have anybody else here? Sons-in-law, your sons, your daughters, and whoever you have in the city, bring them out of the place: ¹³for we will destroy this place, because the outcry against them has grown great before God^b that he^c has sent us to destroy it.”

¹⁴Lot went out, and spoke to his sons-in-law, who were pledged to marry his daughters, and said, “Get up. Get out of this place, for God^d will destroy the city.” But he seemed to his sons-in-law to be joking.

¹⁵When the morning came, then the angels hurried Lot along, saying, “Get up. Take your wife, and your two daughters who are here,

^a18:33 Hebrew Ms LXX Ms. MT adds “the LORD”

^b19:13 OL Bo. MT reads “the LORD”

^c19:13 LXX Mss Vg Eth Pal. MT adds “the LORD”

^d19:14 Bo Arab. MT reads “the LORD”

and get out,^a lest you be swept away in the punishment of the city.”¹⁶But he hesitated, so the men grabbed his hand, his wife’s hand, and his two daughters’ hands, God^b being merciful to him; and they took him out, and set him outside of the city.¹⁷It came to pass, when they had taken them out, that he said, “Escape for your life. Do not look behind you, and do not stay anywhere in the plain. Escape to the mountains, or you will be swept away.”

¹⁸Lot said to them, “Oh, not so, my lord. ¹⁹See now, your servant has found favor in your sight, and you have magnified your loving kindness, which you have shown to me in saving my life. I can’t escape to the mountain, lest the disaster overtake me, and I die. ²⁰See now, this city is near to flee to, and it is a little one. Let me escape there--isn’t it a little one?--and my life will be saved.”

²¹He said to him, “Look, I have granted your request concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow the city of which you have spoken. ²²Hurry, escape there, for I can’t do anything until you get there.” Therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.^c

²³The sun had risen on the earth when Lot came to Zoar. ²⁴Then

God^d rained on Sodom and on Gomorrah sulfur and fire^e from the sky. ²⁵He overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew on the ground. ²⁶But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

²⁷Abraham got up early in the morning to the place where he had stood before God.^f ²⁸He looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and he saw; and look, the smoke was rising from the land like smoke from a furnace.

²⁹It happened, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the middle of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in which Lot lived.

³⁰Lot went up out of Zoar, and lived in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he was afraid to live in Zoar. He lived in a cave with his two daughters. ³¹The firstborn said to the younger, “Our father is old, and there is not a man in the land to sleep with us according to the custom of all the land. ³²Come, let’s make our father drink wine, and we will sleep with him, that we may preserve our family through our father.” ³³They made their father drink wine that night: and the

^a19:15 LXX OL. MT lacks “and get out”

^b19:16 LXX Mss OL. MT reads

“LORD”

^c19:22 Zoar means “small place”

^d19:24 Tert (Pra 16) Nov (Tri 26) read deus “God.” MT reads “the LORD”

^e19:24 LXX Mss Eth(p) Cyp(Lat). MT adds “from the LORD”

^f19:27 LXX Ms Chr (VIII 405 407) read “God.” MT reads “LORD”

firstborn went in, and slept with her father. He did not know when she lay down, nor when she arose.

³⁴It came to pass on the next day, that the firstborn said to the younger, "Look, I slept last night with my father. Let us make him drink wine again tonight. You go in, and sleep with him, that we may preserve our family through our father." ³⁵They made their father drink wine that night also. The younger went and slept with him. He did not know when she lay down, nor when she got up. ³⁶Thus both of Lot's daughters became pregnant by their father. ³⁷The firstborn bore a son, and named him Moab. He is the father of the Moabites to this day. ³⁸The younger also bore a son, and called his name Ben Ammi. He is the father of the people of Ammon to this day.

20 Abraham traveled from there toward the land of the Negev, and

lived between Kadesh and Shur. He lived as a foreigner in Gerar. ²Abraham said about Sarah his wife, "She is my sister." Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah. ³But God came to Abimelech in a dream of the night, and said to him, "Look, you are a dead man, because of the woman whom you have taken. For she is a man's wife."

⁴Now Abimelech had not come near her. He said, "Lord, will you kill even a righteous nation?" ⁵Did not he tell me, 'She is my sister?' She, even she herself, said, 'He is my brother.' In the integrity of

my heart and the innocence of my hands have I done this."

⁶God said to him in the dream, "Yes, I know that in the integrity of your heart you have done this, and I also withheld you from sinning against me. Therefore I did not allow you to touch her. ⁷Now therefore, restore the man's wife. For he is a prophet, and he will pray for you, and you will live. If you do not restore her, know for sure that you will die, you, and all who are yours."

⁸Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ear. The men were very scared. ⁹Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said to him, "What have you done to us? How have I sinned against you, that you have brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? You have done deeds to me that ought not to be done." ¹⁰Abimelech said to Abraham, "What were you thinking, to do this thing?"

¹¹Abraham said, "Because I thought, 'Surely the fear of God is not in this place, so they will kill me because of my wife.' ¹²Besides, she is indeed my sister, the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife. ¹³It happened, when God caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said to her, 'This is your kindness which you shall show to me. Everywhere that we go, say of me, "He is my brother."'"

¹⁴Abimelech took sheep and cattle, male servants and female servants, and gave them to Abraham, and restored Sarah, his wife, to him.

¹⁵Abimelech said, "Look, my land is before you. Dwell where it pleases you." ¹⁶To Sarah he said, "Look, I have given your brother a thousand pieces of silver. Look, it is to cover the offense against you before all who are with you. In front of all you are vindicated."

¹⁷Abraham prayed to God, and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his female servants, and they bore children. ¹⁸For God^a had made every woman infertile in the household of Abimelech, because of Sarah, Abraham's wife.

21 Now God^b visited Sarah as he had said, and^c did to Sarah as he had spoken. ²Sarah conceived, and bore Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him. ³Abraham called his son who was born to him, whom Sarah bore to him, Isaac.^d ⁴Abraham circumcised his son, Isaac, when he was eight days old, as God had commanded him. ⁵Abraham was one hundred years old when his son, Isaac, was born to him. ⁶Sarah said, "God has made me laugh. Everyone who hears will laugh with me." ⁷She said, "Who would have said to Abraham, that Sarah would nurse children? For I have borne him a son in his old age."

⁸The child grew, and was weaned. Abraham made a great feast on the day that Isaac was weaned. ⁹Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, whom she had borne to Abraham, mocking. ¹⁰Therefore she said to Abraham, "Cast out this slave woman and her son. For the son of this slave woman will not be heir with my son, Isaac."^e

¹¹The thing was very grievous in Abraham's sight on account of his son. ¹²God said to Abraham, "Do not let it be grievous in your sight because of the boy, and because of your slave woman. In all that Sarah says to you, listen to her voice. For from Isaac will your descendants be called.^f ¹³And I will also make a great^g nation of the son of the slave woman, because he is your offspring." ¹⁴Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took food and a skin of water, and gave it to Hagar, putting it on her shoulder; and gave her the child, and sent her away. She departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beersheba. ¹⁵The water in the skin was gone, and she shoved the boy under one of the shrubs. ¹⁶She went and sat down opposite him, a good way off, about a bow shot away. For she said, "Do not let me see the death of the boy." So she sat across from him, and he wept loudly.^h ¹⁷And God heard the

^a20:18 LXX Mss SP OL Vg Bo Arab Procop. MT reads "the LORD"

^b21:1 LXX Ms Hil PsHier. MT reads "LORD"

^c21:1 LXX Ms Chr. MT adds "LORD"

^d21:3 Isaac means "He laughs"

^e21:10 Galatians 4:30

^f21:12 Romans 9:7; Hebrews 11:18

^g21:13 LXX SP Syr Vg. MT lacks "great"

^h21:16 Cf. LXX. MT reads "and she wept loudly," a misreading as feminine under the influence of the word wottesheb "and she sat"

voice of the boy, and the angel of God called to Hagar from the sky and said to her, "What troubles you, Hagar? Do not be afraid. For God has heard the voice of the boy where he is.¹⁸ Get up, lift up the boy, and hold him by your hand. For I will make him a great nation."

¹⁹God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water. She went and filled the skin with water and gave the boy a drink.²⁰ God was with the boy, and he grew. He lived in the wilderness, and became, as he grew up, an archer.²¹ He lived in the wilderness of Paran. His mother got a wife for him from the land of Egypt.

²²It happened at that time, that Abimelech and Phicol the commander of his army spoke to Abraham, saying, "God is with you in all that you do.²³ Now, therefore, swear to me here by God that you will not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my son's son. But according to the kindness that I have done to you, you shall do to me, and to the land in which you have lived as a foreigner."

²⁴And Abraham said, "I swear."²⁵ Abraham complained to Abimelech because of a water well, which Abimelech's servants had violently taken away.²⁶ Abimelech

said, "I do not know who has done this thing. Neither did you tell me, neither did I hear of it, until today."

²⁷Abraham took sheep and cattle, and gave them to Abimelech, and the two of them made a covenant.²⁸ Abraham set seven ewe lambs of the flock by themselves.²⁹ Abimelech said to Abraham, "What do these seven ewe lambs which you have set by themselves mean?"

³⁰He said, "You shall take these seven ewe lambs from my hand, that it may be a witness to me, that I have dug this well."³¹ Therefore he called that place Beersheba,^a because they both swore there.³² So they made a covenant at Beersheba. Abimelech rose up with Phicol, the commander of his army, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.³³ And Abraham^b planted a tamarisk tree in Beersheba, and called there on the name of the LORD, the Everlasting God.³⁴ Abraham lived as a foreigner in the land of the Philistines many days.

22 It happened after these things, that God tested Abraham, and said to him, "Abraham, Abraham."^c He said, "Here I am."

^a21:31 Beersheba can mean "well of the oath" or "well of seven"

^b21:33 LXX SP Syr Vg. MT lacks

"Abraham," possibly from

homoioarcton: aleph-aleph. Cf. 22:11

^c22:1 Hebrew Mss LXX Vg Mss cf. BHS. MT lacks "Abraham" from homoiooteleuton

²He said, “Now take your son, your only one, whom you love, even Isaac, and go into the land of Moriah. Offer him there as a burnt offering on one of the mountains which I will tell you of.”

³Abraham rose early in the morning, and saddled his donkey, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son. He split the wood for the burnt offering, and rose up, and went to the place of which God had told him. ⁴On the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place far off. ⁵Abraham said to his young men, “Stay here with the donkey. The boy and I will go over there, and we will worship, and come back to you.” ⁶Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering and laid it on Isaac his son.^a He took in his hand the fire and the knife. They both went together. ⁷Isaac spoke to Abraham his father, and said, “My father?” He said, “Here I am, my son.” He said, “Here is the fire and the wood, but where is the lamb for a burnt offering?”

⁸Abraham said, “God will provide^b himself the lamb^c for a burnt offering, my son.” So they both went together. ⁹They came to the place which God had told him of. Abraham built the altar there and

arranged the wood, and bound his son Isaac and placed him on the altar, on top of the wood. ¹⁰Abraham reached out his hand, and took the knife to kill his son.

¹¹But an angel of God^d called to him out of the sky, and said, “Abraham, Abraham.” He said, “Here I am.”

¹²He said, “Do not lay your hand on the boy, neither do anything to him. For now I know that you fear God, seeing you have not withheld your son, your only one, from me.”

¹³And Abraham looked up and saw behind him^e a ram caught in the thicket by his horns. And Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up as a burnt offering instead of his son. ¹⁴Abraham called the name of that place Elohim^f Yireh.^g As it is said to this day, “On the mountain, God^h will provide.”

¹⁵The angel of Godⁱ called to Abraham a second time out of the sky, ¹⁶and said, “I have sworn by myself,” says the LORD, “because you have done this thing, and have not withheld your son, your only one, from me,^j ¹⁷I will indeed bless you, and I will greatly multiply your

^a22:6 Cf. John 19:17

^b22:8 Heb. elohim yireh

^c22:8 Cf. Isaiah 53:7; John 1:29; Acts

8:32; Ephesians 5:2; 1Peter 1:19

^d22:11 Hebrew Mss LXX Ms. MT reads “LORD”

^e22:13 MT, reading “behind him.”

Hebrew Mss SP LXX Tg Syr Ms, read “single,” an early dalet-resch confusion

^f22:14 DSS Sa. MT reads “Yahweh”

^g22:14 Or, “God will provide.” Cf. v.8

^h22:14 Sa. MT reads “the LORD”

ⁱ22:15 Sa Ms. MT reads “LORD”

^j22:16 Hebrew Ms SP LXX OL Sa Syr Vg. MT lacks “from me,” possibly from homoioarcton by sight confusion: m-k

offspring^a like the stars of the sky, and like the sand which is on the seashore; and your offspring will possess the gate of their enemies.¹⁸ And through your offspring all the nations of the earth will be blessed,^b because you have obeyed my voice.”

¹⁹So Abraham returned to his young men, and they rose up and went together to Beersheba. Abraham lived at Beersheba.

²⁰It happened after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, “Look, Milcah also has borne children to your brother Nahor: ²¹Uz his firstborn, Buz his brother, Kemuel the father of Aram, ²²Kesed, Hazo, Pildash, Jidlaph, and Bethuel.” ²³Bethuel became the father of Rebekah. These eight Milcah bore to Nahor, Abraham’s brother. ²⁴His secondary wife, whose name was Reumah, also bore Tebah, Gaham, Tahash, and Maacah.

23 Sarah lived one hundred twenty-seven years. This was the length of Sarah’s life. ²Sarah died in Kiriath Arba (that is, Hebron), in the land of Canaan. Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her. ³Abraham rose up from before his dead, and spoke to the sons of Heth, saying, ⁴“I am a stranger and a foreigner living with you. Give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may remove my dead for burial.”

⁵The sons of Heth answered Abraham, saying to him, ⁶“Hear us, my lord. You are a prince of God among us. Bury your dead in the best of our tombs. None of us will withhold from you his tomb to prevent you from burying your dead.”

⁷Abraham rose up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, to the sons of Heth. ⁸He talked with them, saying, “If you agree that I may remove my dead for burial, hear me, and approach Ephron the son of Zohar for me, ⁹that he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he owns; it is at the end of his field. For the full price let him give it to me in your presence as a burial place.”

¹⁰Now Ephron was sitting among the sons of Heth. Ephron the Hethite answered Abraham in the hearing of the sons of Heth, even of all who went in at the gate of his city, saying, ¹¹“No, my lord, hear me. I give you the field, and I give you the cave that is in it. In the presence of the sons of my people I give it to you. Bury your dead.”

¹²Abraham bowed himself down before the people of the land. ¹³He spoke to Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, “But if you will, please hear me. I will give the price of the field. Take it from me, and I will bury my dead there.”

^a22:17 Hebrews 6:14

^b22:18 Acts 3:25; Galatians 3:8

¹⁴Ephron answered Abraham, saying to him, ¹⁵“My lord, listen to me. What is a piece of land worth four hundred shekels of silver between me and you? Therefore bury your dead.”

¹⁶Abraham listened to Ephron. Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, according to the current merchants' standard.

¹⁷So the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field, the cave which was in it, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all of its borders, were deeded ¹⁸to Abraham as a possession in the presence of the sons of Heth, before all who went in at the gate of his city. ¹⁹After this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah before Mamre (that is, Hebron), in the land of Canaan. ²⁰The field, and the cave that is in it, were deeded to Abraham as a possession for a burial place by the sons of Heth.

24 Now Abraham was old, well advanced in days, and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things. ²And Abraham said to his servant, the elder of his household, who was in charge over all that he had, “Please put your hand under my thigh, ³and I

will make you swear by the^a God of heaven and^b earth, that you must not take a wife for my son from the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I am living, ⁴but you must go to my country and to my relatives, and get a wife for my son Isaac.”

⁵And the servant asked him, “What if the woman isn't willing to follow me to this land? Must I then bring your son back to the land from which you came?” ⁶Then Abraham told him, “Be careful that you do not take my son back there. ⁷Now the^c God of heaven, who took me from my father's household and from the land of my birth, who spoke to me and promised me on oath, saying, ‘I will give this land to your offspring’^d -- he will send his angel before you, and you will get a wife for my son from there. ⁸But if the woman isn't willing to follow you, then you will be free from this oath to me. Only you must not bring my son back there.”

⁹So the servant put his hand under the thigh of his master Abraham and gave his oath to him concerning this matter. ¹⁰Then the servant took ten camels from his master's camels and departed, having a variety of good things from his master at his disposal, and he set out and went to Aram Naharaim, to the city of Nahor. ¹¹And he made the camels kneel down outside the city

^a24:3 Eth Aug(lat) (Conjug 22 C Sec 23 Gratia II 32 Ioh Evang XLIII 16) Quodv (Prom I 26) Isid (209). MT adds “the LORD”

^b24:3 LXX Mss Eth Vg DialTA (92v) Isid (209) Tht (I 184 IV 461) Caes(Lat)

(Serm LXXXV 1). MT adds “the God of the”

^c24:7 LXX Ms. MT reads “LORD”

^d24:7 Or, offspring. Galatians 3:16

by the well of water at the time of evening, the time when women go out to draw water. ¹²Then he said,^a “God of my master Abraham, please grant me success today and show kindness to my master Abraham. ¹³Look, I am standing by the spring of water, and the daughters of the men of the city are coming out to draw water. ¹⁴Now may it happen that the young woman to whom I will say, ‘Please lower your jug that I may drink,’ and she answers, ‘Drink, and I will also give your camels a drink,’—her you have chosen for your servant Isaac. By this I will know that you have shown kindness to my master.”

¹⁵And it happened, before he had finished speaking, that look, Rebekah was coming out with her jug on her shoulder—who was born to Bethuel the son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother. ¹⁶Now the young woman was very beautiful in appearance, a virgin; no man had ever slept with her. And she went down to the spring and filled her jug and came up. ¹⁷Then the servant ran to meet her, and said, “Please give me a little water to drink from your jug.”

¹⁸So she said, “Drink, my lord.” And she hurried and let down her jug to her hands, and gave him a drink. ¹⁹Now when she had finished

giving him a drink, she said, “I will also draw for your camels, until they have finished drinking.” ²⁰So she hurried and emptied her jug into the trough and ran again to the well to draw, and drew for all his camels.

²¹And the man watched her in silence so as to know whether God^b had made his journey successful or not. ²²And it happened, as the camels had finished drinking, that the man took a gold ring weighing a beka,^c which he put on her nose,^d and two bracelets for her wrists weighing ten pieces^e of gold, ²³and said, “Whose daughter are you? Please tell me, is there room in your father's house for us to lodge?”

²⁴Then she said to him, “I am the daughter of Bethuel, the son of Milcah, whom she bore to Nahor.” ²⁵And she also said to him, “We have plenty of straw and fodder, and room to lodge.” ²⁶Then the man bowed his head and worshiped God,^f ²⁷and said, “Blessed be^g the God of my master Abraham, who has not forsaken his loving kindness and his truth toward my master. As for me, he^h has led me on the journey to the house of my master's relatives.”

²⁸Then the young woman ran, and told her mother's household about these words. ²⁹Now Rebekah had a brother, and his name was

^a24:12 LXX Mss Eth. MT adds “LORD”

^b24:21 Lat Ms. MT reads “the LORD”

^c24:22 About half a shekel,

^d24:22 SP LXX Mss cf. BHS. MT lacks “which he put...nose,” possibly from haplography: w-w

^e24:22 Or, bekas

^f24:26 Arm Caes. MT reads “the LORD”

^g24:27 LXX Mss. MT adds “the LORD”

^h24:27 Eth Arab Thdrt. MT reads “the LORD”

Laban, and he^a ran out to the man at the spring.³⁰ And it happened, when he saw the nose ring and the bracelets on his sister's wrists, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, "This is what the man said to me," that he went to the man. And look, he was standing by the camels at the spring.³¹ And he said, "Come in, you blessed of God.^b Why do you stand outside? For I have prepared the house and room for the camels."

³²So the man went into the house and he unloaded the camels. And he gave straw and fodder for the camels, and water to wash his feet and the feet of the men who were with him.³³ And he set before him food to eat, but he said, "I will not eat until I have told my message." And he said, "Say it."

³⁴So he said, "I am Abraham's servant.³⁵ And the Lord^c has blessed my master greatly, so that he has become great, and he has given him sheep and cattle, and silver and gold, and male servants and female servants, camels and donkeys.³⁶ And Sarah my master's wife bore a son to my master when she was old, and to him he has given all that he has.³⁷ Now my master put me under oath, saying, 'You must not take a wife for my son from the daughters of the

Canaanites, in whose land I live,³⁸ but you must go to my father's house, and to my relatives, and get a wife for my son.'³⁹ And I said to my master, 'What if the woman will not follow me?'⁴⁰ But he said to me, 'God,^d before whom I walk, will send his angel with you, and make your journey successful, and you will get a wife for my son from my relatives, and of my father's house.⁴¹ Then will you be free from my oath, when you come to my relatives. And if they do not give her to you, then you will be free from my oath.'

⁴²So today I came to the spring, and said,^e 'God of my master Abraham, if now you will make my journey successful in which I go—⁴³look, I am standing by this spring of water, and may it happen that the young woman who comes out to draw, to whom I will say, "Please give me a little water from your pitcher to drink,"⁴⁴ and she will say to me, "Drink, and I will also draw for your camels,"—may she be the woman who^f has been chosen for my master's son.'⁴⁵ Before I had finished praying in my heart, look, Rebekah came out with her jug on her shoulder, and she went down to the spring, and drew. And I said to her, 'Please give me a drink.'⁴⁶ And she quickly lowered her jug from her shoulder, and said, 'Drink, and I will also give your camels a drink.' So I

^a24:29 LXX Mss OL. MT adds "Laban"

^b24:31 OL. MT reads "the LORD"

^c24:35 Hebrew Ms. MT reads "The LORD"

^d24:40 LXX Ms, cf. verse 7. MT reads "LORD"

^e24:42 LXX Ms, cf. verse 12. MT adds "LORD"

^f24:44 LXX Ms Eth Chr. MT adds "LORD"

drank, and she also gave the camels water. ⁴⁷Then I asked her, and said, ‘Whose daughter are you?’ And she replied, ‘The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor’s son, whom Milcah bore to him.’ So I put the ring on her nose, and the bracelets on her wrists. ⁴⁸Then I bowed my head and worshiped God,^a and blessed^b the God of my master Abraham, who had guided me on the right road to find the granddaughter of my master’s brother for his son. ⁴⁹Now if you will show kindness and truth to my master, tell me. And if not, tell me, that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.”

⁵⁰Then Laban and Bethuel answered, “The matter comes from God.^c We can’t speak to you bad or good. ⁵¹Look, Rebekah is before you. Take, and go, and let her become the wife of your master’s son, as God^d has spoken.”

⁵²And it happened when Abraham’s servant heard their words, that he bowed himself down to the ground.^e ⁵³Then the servant brought out articles of silver and articles of gold, and clothing, and gave them to Rebekah. And he also gave valuable gifts to her brother and to her mother. ⁵⁴Then he and the men who were with him ate and drank, and spent the night. Then they got up

in the morning, and he said, “Send me away to my master.”

⁵⁵But her brother and her mother said, “Let the young woman stay with us ten days or so. After that she may go.”

⁵⁶He said to them, “Do not delay me, seeing that he^f has made my journey successful. Send me away that I may go to my master.”

⁵⁷Then they said, “We will call the young woman and ask her.” ⁵⁸So they called Rebekah, and said to her, “Will you go with this man?” And she replied, “I will go.”

⁵⁹So they sent away their sister Rebekah, and her nurse, and Abraham’s servant, and his men. ⁶⁰And they blessed Rebekah, and said to her, “Our sister, may you be the mother of thousands of ten thousands, and may your descendants possess the gate of those who hate them.” ⁶¹And Rebekah and her female servants got ready, and they rode on the camels and followed the man. So the servant took Rebekah and went on his way.

⁶²Now Isaac had come from the way of Beer Lahai Roi, for he was living in the land of the Negev.

^a24:48 Cf. 24:12 LXX Mss, 24:27 LXX Mss, 24:40 LXX Ms, 24:42 LXX Ms. MT reads “LORD”

^b24:48 LXX Mss Eth Mss Chr. MT adds “the LORD”

^c24:50 Cf. 24:31 OL, 31:50 MT. MT reads “LORD”

^d24:51 Cf. 24:31 OL, 31:50 MT. MT reads “LORD”

^e24:52 LXX Ms Eth. MT adds “to the LORD”

^f24:56 LXX Ms. MT reads “the LORD”

⁶³And Isaac went out in the field to think in the early evening. And he lifted up his eyes and looked, and look, he saw camels approaching. ⁶⁴And Rebekah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she dismounted from the camel. ⁶⁵And she asked the servant, "Who is the man who is walking in the field to meet us?" And the servant said, "It is my master." Then she took her veil and covered herself. ⁶⁶And the servant told Isaac all the things that he had done. ⁶⁷Then Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife. And he loved her. So Isaac was comforted after his mother's death.

25 Abraham took another wife, and her name was Keturah.

²She bore him Zimran, Jokshan, Medan, Midian, Ishbak, and Shuah.

³Jokshan became the father of Sheba, and Dedan. The sons of Dedan were Asshurim, Letushim, and Leummim.

⁴The sons of Midian: Ephah, Epher, Hanoch, Abida, and Eldaah. All these were the children of Keturah.

⁵And Abraham gave all that he owned to his son^a Isaac, ⁶and to the sons of Abraham's secondary wives, Abraham gave gifts. He sent them away from Isaac his son, while he was still living, eastward, to the east country. ⁷This was the length of Abraham's life: one hundred seventy-five years. ⁸Abraham breathed his last, and died in a good old age, an old man and satisfied, and was gathered to his people. ⁹Isaac

and Ishmael, his sons, buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron, the son of Zohar the Hethite, which is near Mamre, ¹⁰the field which Abraham purchased from the sons of Heth. Abraham was buried there with Sarah, his wife. ¹¹It happened after the death of Abraham that God blessed Isaac, his son. Isaac lived by Beer Lahai Roi.

¹²Now these are the generations of Ishmael, Abraham's son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah's servant, bore to Abraham.

¹³These are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to the order of their birth: the firstborn of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, Adbeel, Mibsam, ¹⁴Mishma, Dumah, Massa, ¹⁵Hadad, Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

¹⁶These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their villages, and by their encampments: twelve princes, according to their clans. ¹⁷These are the years of the life of Ishmael: one hundred thirty-seven years. He breathed his last and died, and was gathered to his people.

¹⁸They lived from Havilah to Shur, which is near Egypt, all the way to Asshur. He settled near all his kinsmen.

¹⁹These are the generations of Isaac, Abraham's son. Abraham became the father of Isaac. ²⁰Isaac was forty years old when he took Rebekah, the daughter of Bethuel the Aramean of Paddan Aram, the sister of Laban the Aramean, to be his wife. ²¹Isaac

^a25:5 LXX SP Syr. MT lacks "his son"

prayed^a for his wife, because she was barren. And God^b was moved by his prayer, and Rebekah his wife conceived. ²²The children struggled together within her. She said, "If all is well, why am I like this?" She went to inquire of God.^c ²³And he^d said to her,
 "Two nations are in your womb.
 Two peoples will be separated from
 your body.
 The one people will be stronger than
 the other people.
 The elder will serve the younger."^e

²⁴When the time came for her to give birth, look, there were twins in her womb. ²⁵The first came out red all over, like a hairy garment. They named him Esau.^f ²⁶After that, his brother came out, and his hand had hold on Esau's heel. He was named Jacob.^g Isaac was sixty years old when she bore them.

²⁷The boys grew. Esau was a skillful hunter, a man of the field. Jacob was a quiet man, living in tents. ²⁸And Isaac loved Esau, because he had a taste for wild animals, but Rebekah loved Jacob. ²⁹Now Jacob was cooking stew, and Esau came in from the field, and he was famished. ³⁰Esau said to Jacob, "Please feed me with that same red stew, for I am famished." Therefore his name was called Edom.

³¹Jacob said, "First, sell me your birthright."

³²Esau said, "Look, I am about to die. What good is the birthright to me?"

³³Jacob said, "Swear to me first." So he swore to him, and he sold his birthright to Jacob. ³⁴Jacob gave Esau bread and stew of lentils. He ate and drank, rose up, and went his way. So Esau despised his birthright.

26 There was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. Isaac went to Abimelech king of the Philistines, to Gerar. ²And God^h appeared to him, and said, "Do not go down into Egypt. Live in the land I will tell you about. ³Sojourn in this land, and I will be with you, and will bless you. For to you, and to your descendants, I will give all these lands, and I will establish the oath which I swore to Abraham your father. ⁴I will multiply your descendants as the stars of the sky, and will give to your descendants all these lands. In your descendants will all the nations of the earth be blessed, ⁵because Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my requirements, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws."

^a25:21 LXX Mss Chr Barn(Lat) Ruf. MT adds "to the LORD"

^b25:21 LXX OL. MT reads "the LORD"

^c25:22 Ambr (Ca), reading deum "God." MT reads "LORD"

^d25:23 Hier. MT reads "LORD"

^e25:23 Romans 9:11-12

^f25:25 Esau means "hairy"

^g25:26 Jacob means "he catches by the heel"

^h26:2 LXX Mss. MT reads "LORD"

⁶So Isaac settled in Gerar. ⁷The men of the place asked him about his wife. He said, "She is my sister," for he was afraid to say, "My wife," lest, he thought, "the men of the place might kill me for Rebekah, because she is beautiful to look at." ⁸It happened, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and look, Isaac was caressing Rebekah, his wife. ⁹Abimelech called Isaac, and said, "Look, surely she is your wife. Why did you say, 'She is my sister?'"

Isaac said to him, "Because I thought, 'Lest I die because of her.'"

¹⁰Abimelech said, "What is this you have done to us? One of the people might easily have slept with your wife, and you would have brought guilt on us."

¹¹Abimelech commanded all the people, saying, "He who touches this man or his wife will surely be put to death." ¹²Isaac sowed in that land, and reaped in the same year one hundred times what he planted. And God^a blessed him. ¹³The man became wealthy, and prospered more and more until he became very wealthy. ¹⁴He had possessions of flocks, possessions of herds, and a great household. The Philistines envied him. ¹⁵Now all the wells which his father's servants had dug in the days

of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped, and filled with earth. ¹⁶Abimelech said to Isaac, "Go from us, for you are much mightier than we."

¹⁷Isaac departed from there, camped in the valley of Gerar, and lived there.

¹⁸Isaac dug again the wells which the servants^b of his father Abraham had dug. For the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham. And he called their names after the names by which his father had called them. ¹⁹Isaac's servants dug in the valley, and found there a well of flowing water. ²⁰The herdsmen of Gerar argued with Isaac's herdsmen, saying, "The water is ours." He called the name of the well Esek, because they contended with him. ²¹They dug another well, and they argued over that, also. He called its name Sitnah. ²²He left that place, and dug another well. They did not argue over that one. He called it Rehoboth. He said, "For now God^c has made room for us, and we will be fruitful in the land." ²³He went up from there to Beersheba. ²⁴And God^d appeared to him the same night, and said, "I am the God of Abraham your father. Do not be afraid, for I am with you, and will bless you, and multiply your descendants for my servant Abraham's sake."

²⁵He built an altar there, and called on the name of the LORD,^e and

^a26:12 Hier Chr (VIII 457) read "God." MT reads "the LORD"

^b26:18 SP LXX OL Vg. MT reads "in the days"

^c26:22 Ruf(lat). MT reads "LORD"

^d26:24 LXX Ms Vg Mss Ambr. MT reads "LORD"

^e26:25 The autograph likely read "God"

pitched his tent there. There Isaac's servants dug a well.

²⁶Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath his friend, and Phicol the commander of his army. ²⁷Isaac said to them, "Why have you come to me, since you hate me, and have sent me away from you?"

²⁸They said, "We saw plainly that God^a was with you. We said, 'Let there now be an oath between us, even between us and you, and let us make a covenant with you, ²⁹that you will do us no harm, as we have not touched you, and as we have done to you nothing but good, and have sent you away in peace.' You are now the blessed of God.^b"

³⁰He made them a feast, and they ate and drank. ³¹They rose up some time in the morning, and swore an oath to each other. Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace. ³²It happened the same day, that Isaac's servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had dug, and said to him, "We have found water." ³³He called it Shibah.^c Therefore the name of the city is Beersheba^d to this day.

³⁴When Esau was forty years old, he married Judith, the daughter of Beeri the Hethite, and Basemath,^e the daughter of Elon the Hethite.

³⁵They brought grief to Isaac and Rebekah.

27 It happened, that when Isaac was old, and his eyesight was failing so that he could not see, he called Esau his elder son, and said to him, "My son?"

He said to him, "Here I am."

²He said, "Look, I am old now. I do not know the day of my death. ³Now therefore, please take your weapons, your quiver and your bow, and go out to the field, and hunt down a wild animal for me. ⁴Make me the tasty food that I love and bring it to me to eat, so that I may bless you before I die."

⁵Rebekah heard when Isaac spoke to Esau his son. And Esau went out to the field to hunt for a wild animal and bring it back to his father.^f ⁶And Rebekah spoke to Jacob her son, saying, "Look, I heard your father speak to Esau your brother, saying, ⁷'Bring me a wild animal and prepare for me some tasty food, that I may eat it and bless you in my presence^g before my death.' ⁸Now therefore, my son, obey my voice according to that which I command you. ⁹Go now to the flock, and get me from there two choice young

^a26:28 Bo Ms. MT reads "LORD"

^b26:29 LXX Mss. MT reads "LORD"

^c26:33 Shibah means "oath" or "seven"

^d26:33 Beersheba means "well of the oath" or "well of the seven"

^e26:34 Basemath, meaning "Fragrant," may be the nickname of his wife Adah.

Perhaps after Adah's death Mahalath was nicknamed Basemath as well.

^f27:5 LXX. MT lacks "to his father"

^g27:7 LXX Ms, reading "in my presence." MT reads "in the presence of the LORD."

goats. I will prepare them in a tasty way for your father, the way he likes it. ¹⁰You shall bring it to your father, that he may eat, so that he may bless you before his death."

¹¹Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, "Look, Esau my brother is a hairy man, and I am a smooth man. ¹²What if my father touches me? I will seem to him as a deceiver, and I would bring a curse on myself, and not a blessing."

¹³His mother said to him, "Let your curse be on me, my son. Only obey my voice, and go get them for me."

¹⁴He went, and got them, and brought them to his mother. His mother prepared some tasty food, just the way his father liked it. ¹⁵Rebekah took the good clothes of Esau, her elder son, which were with her in the house, and put them on Jacob, her younger son. ¹⁶She put the skins of the young goats on his hands, and on the smooth of his neck. ¹⁷She handed the tasty food and the bread which she had prepared to her son Jacob.

¹⁸He came to his father, and said, "My father?" He said, "Here I am. Who are you, my son?"

¹⁹Jacob said to his father, "I am Esau your firstborn. I have done what you asked me to do. Please sit

up and eat what I hunted so that you can bless me."

²⁰Isaac said to his son, "How is it that you have found it so quickly, my son?" He said, "Because^a your God gave me success."

²¹Isaac said to Jacob, "Please come near, that I may feel you, my son, whether you are really my son Esau or not."

²²Jacob went near to Isaac his father. He felt him, and said, "The voice is Jacob's voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau." ²³He did not recognize him, because his hands were hairy like those of his brother Esau. So he blessed him. ²⁴He said, "Are you really my son Esau?" He said, "I am."

²⁵He said, "Bring it near to me, and I will eat of what my son hunted so that I can bless you."

He brought it near to him, and he ate. He brought him wine, and he drank.

²⁶His father Isaac said to him, "Come near now, and kiss me, my son." ²⁷He came near, and kissed him. He smelled the scent of his clothing, and blessed him, and said, "Look, the scent of my son is as the scent of a field which God^b has blessed.

²⁸God give you of the dew of the sky,

of the fatness of the earth,
and plenty of grain and new wine.

²⁹Let peoples serve you,
and nations bow down to you.

^a27:20 LXX Mss Vg Bo Ms. MT adds "LORD"

^b27:27 Phi(lat) Ir Cyp(cod) Hil(1/2). MT reads "LORD"

Be lord over your brothers.

Let your mother's sons bow
down to you.

Cursed be everyone who curses you.

Blessed be everyone who
blesses you."

³⁰It happened, as soon as Isaac had finished blessing Jacob, and Jacob had just left the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting. ³¹He also made some tasty food, and brought it to his father. He said to his father, "Let my father get up and eat of what his son caught, so that you may bless me."

³²Isaac his father said to him, "Who are you?" He said, "I am your son, your firstborn, Esau."

³³Isaac trembled violently, and said, "Who was it then that hunted an animal and brought it to me, and I ate it all before you came, and have blessed him? Yes, he will be blessed."

³⁴When Esau heard the words of his father, he cried out loudly and bitterly, and said to his father, "Bless me, even me also, my father."

³⁵He said, "Your brother came with deceit, and has taken away your blessing."

³⁶He said, "Isn't he rightly named Jacob? For he has taken what should have been mine these two times. He took away my birthright. Look, now he has taken away my blessing." He said, "Haven't you reserved a blessing for me?"

³⁷Isaac answered Esau, "Look, I have made him your lord, and I have made all of his brothers his servants. And I have sustained him with grain and new wine. What then can I do for you, my son?"

³⁸Esau said to his father, "Have you but one blessing, my father? Bless me, even me also, my father." Esau lifted up his voice, and wept.

³⁹Isaac his father answered him,
"Look, of the fatness of the earth
will be your dwelling,
and of the dew of the sky from
above.

⁴⁰By your sword will you live, and
you will serve your
brother.

It will happen, when you will break
loose,
that you shall shake his yoke from
off your neck."

⁴¹Esau hated Jacob because of the blessing with which his father blessed him. Esau said in his heart, "The days of mourning for my father are at hand. Then I will kill my brother Jacob."

⁴²The words of Esau, her elder son, were told to Rebekah. She sent and called Jacob, her younger son, and said to him, "Look, your brother Esau comforts himself about you by planning to kill you. ⁴³Now therefore, my son, obey my voice. Arise, flee to Laban, my brother, in Haran. ⁴⁴Stay with him a few days, until your brother's fury turns away; ⁴⁵until your brother's anger against you subsides, and he forgets what

you have done to him. Then I will send for you and get you from there. Why should I lose both of you in one day?"

⁴⁶Rebekah said to Isaac, "I loathe my life because of the daughters of Heth. If Jacob takes a wife from the daughters of Heth, like these, from the daughters of the land, what good is my life?"

28 Isaac called Jacob, blessed him, and commanded him, "You must not take a wife from the daughters of Canaan. ²Arise, go to Paddan Aram, to the house of Bethuel your mother's father. Take a wife from there from the daughters of Laban, your mother's brother. ³May El Shaddai^a bless you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, that you may be a company of peoples, ⁴and give you the blessing of Abraham, to you, and to your descendants with you, that you may inherit the land where you travel, which God gave to Abraham."

⁵Isaac sent Jacob away. He went to Paddan Aram to Laban, son of Bethuel the Aramean, Rebekah's brother, Jacob's and Esau's mother.

⁶Now Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob and sent him away to

Paddan Aram, to take for himself a wife from there, and that as he blessed him he gave him a command, saying, "You must not take a wife from the daughters of Canaan," ⁷and that Jacob obeyed his father and his mother, and left for Paddan Aram. ⁸Esau saw that the daughters of Canaan did not please Isaac, his father. ⁹Esau went to Ishmael, and took, besides the wives that he had, Mahalath^b the daughter of Ishmael, Abraham's son, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

¹⁰Jacob went out from Beersheba, and went toward Haran. ¹¹He came to a certain place, and stayed there all night, because the sun had set. He took one of the stones of the place, and put it under his head, and lay down in that place to sleep. ¹²And he dreamed. And look, a stairway was set upon the earth, and its top reached to heaven. And look, the angels of God were ascending and descending on it.

¹³And God^c stood above it, and said, "I am^d the God of Abraham your grandfather, and the God of Isaac. The land on which you are lying I will give to you and to your descendants. ¹⁴Your descendants will be as the dust of the earth, and you will spread out to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south. And through you and

^a28:3 "El Shaddai" probably means "God of abundant provision," who abundantly supplies for the needs of his children. Cf. Genesis 17:1 fn

^b28:9 See footnote for 26:34

^c28:13 Phil-codd et deus "And God" cf. Hil tri 5: cf. o de theos "And God"

37(1/2). LXX: o de kurios. MT reads wehinneh yhw "And look, the LORD"

^d28:13 Hebrew Ms LXX Mss Eth Arab Chr Aug(lat) PsVig. MT adds "the LORD"

through your descendants will all the families of the earth be blessed.
¹⁵And look, I am with you, and will watch over you wherever you go, and will bring you again into this land. For I will not leave you, until I have done that which I have spoken of to you.”

¹⁶Then Jacob woke up from his sleep, and said, “Surely God^a is in this place, and I did not know it.”
¹⁷He was afraid, and said, “How awesome is this place. This is none other than God’s house, and this is the gate of heaven.”

¹⁸And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put under his head, and set it up as a standing-stone, and poured oil on top of it. ¹⁹He called the name of that place Bethel, though previously the city was named Luz.
²⁰Then Jacob made a vow, saying, “If God will be with me, and will watch over me on this journey I am taking, and will give me food to eat, and clothing to put on, ²¹so that I return to my father’s house safely, then he^b will be my God, ²²and this stone, which I have set up as a standing-stone, will be God’s house. Of all that you will give me I will surely give the tenth to you.”

29 Then Jacob went on his journey, and came to the land of the people of the east. ²He looked and

saw a well in the field, and look, three flocks of sheep lying there by it. For out of that well they watered the flocks. The stone on the well’s mouth was large. ³Now all the flocks would be gathered there, and they would roll the stone from the well’s mouth, and water the sheep, and put the stone again on the well’s mouth in its place. ⁴Jacob said to them, “My brothers, where are you from?” They said, “We are from Haran.”

⁵He said to them, “Do you know Laban, the grandson^c of Nahor?” They said, “We know him.”

⁶He said to them, “Is it well with him?”

They said, “It is well. See, Rachel, his daughter, is coming with the sheep.”

⁷He said, “Look, it is still the middle of the day, not time to gather the livestock together. Water the sheep, and go, pasture them.”

⁸They said, “We can’t, until all the flocks are gathered together, and they roll the stone from the well’s mouth. Then we water the sheep.”

⁹While he was yet speaking with them, Rachel came with her father’s sheep, for she was tending them. ¹⁰It happened, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban, his mother’s brother, and the sheep of

^a28:16 LXX Ms. MT reads “LORD”

^b28:21 Hebrew Ms. MT adds “LORD”

^c29:5 Heb. ben: son, grandson or a member of a group. Laban was the son of Bethuel, son of Nahor. Genesis 28:5

Laban, his mother's brother, that Jacob went over and rolled the stone from the well's mouth and watered the flock of Laban his mother's brother. ¹¹Jacob kissed Rachel, and wept loudly. ¹²Jacob told Rachel that he was her father's brother, and that he was Rebekah's son. She ran and told her father.

¹³It happened, when Laban heard the news of Jacob, his sister's son, that he ran to meet Jacob, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. Jacob told Laban all these things. ¹⁴Laban said to him, "Surely you are my bone and my flesh." He lived with him for a month. ¹⁵Laban said to Jacob, "Because you are my brother, should you therefore serve me for nothing? Tell me what your wages should be?"

¹⁶Laban had two daughters. The name of the older was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel. ¹⁷Now Leah was somewhat plain, but Rachel was beautiful in form and appearance. ¹⁸Jacob loved Rachel. He said, "I will serve you seven years for Rachel, your younger daughter."

¹⁹Laban said, "It is better that I give her to you, than that I should give her to another man. Stay with me."

²⁰Jacob served seven years for Rachel, and it seemed only a few

days to him because of his love for her.

²¹Jacob said to Laban, "Give me my wife, for my time is completed, so that I may sleep with her."

²²Laban gathered together all the people of the place, and gave a feast. ²³It happened in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter and brought her to him, and he slept with her. ²⁴Laban gave Zilpah his female servant to his daughter Leah as a servant. ²⁵It happened in the morning that, look, it was Leah. He said to Laban, "What is this you have done to me? Did I not work for you to have Rachel? Why then have you deceived me?"

²⁶Laban said, "It is not our custom here to give the younger before the firstborn. ²⁷Finish the week of this one, and I^a will give you the other also in exchange for the work which you are to serve with me for another seven years."

²⁸Then Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week. He gave him Rachel his daughter as wife. ²⁹Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah, his female servant, to be her servant. ³⁰So he slept with Rachel also, and he loved Rachel more than Leah. And he worked with him another seven years.

^a29:27 LXX SP Tg Syr Vg. MT reads "we"

³¹The LORD^a saw that Leah was unloved, so he made her fertile, but Rachel was barren. ³²Leah conceived, and bore a son, and she named him Reuben.^b For she said, “Because God^c has looked at my affliction, and given me a son.^d For now my husband will love me.” ³³She conceived again, and bore a son, and said, “Because God^e has heard that I am unloved, he has therefore given me this son also.” So she named him Simeon.^f ³⁴She conceived again, and bore a son. She said, “Now this time my husband will become attached to me, since I have given him three sons.” Therefore he was named Levi.^g ³⁵She conceived again, and bore a son. She said, “This time will I praise God.^h” Therefore she named him Judah.ⁱ Then she stopped bearing.

30 When Rachel saw that she was not bearing Jacob any children, Rachel envied her sister. She said to Jacob, “Give me children, or else I will die.”

²Then Jacob became very angry with Rachel, and he said, “Am I in God’s place, who has withheld from you the fruit of the womb?”

³She said, “Look, my servant Bilhah. Sleep with her, so that she will bear children for me, that I too may have children through her.” ⁴So she gave him Bilhah her servant as a wife, and Jacob slept with her. ⁵Bilhah conceived, and bore Jacob a son. ⁶Rachel said, “God has judged me, and has also heard my voice, and has given me a son.” Therefore she called his name Dan.^j ⁷Bilhah, Rachel’s servant, conceived again, and bore Jacob a second son. ⁸Rachel said, “I have wrestled mightily with my sister, and have prevailed.” So she named him Naphtali.^k

⁹When Leah saw that she had stopped bearing, she took Zilpah, her servant, and gave her to Jacob as a wife. ¹⁰Zilpah, Leah’s servant, bore Jacob a son. ¹¹Leah said, “How fortunate.” So she named him Gad.^l ¹²Zilpah, Leah’s servant, bore Jacob a second son. ¹³Leah said, “Happy am I, for the women will call me happy.” So she named him Asher.^m

¹⁴Reuben went out during the wheat harvest and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them to his mother, Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, “Please give me some of your son’s mandrakes.”

^a29:31 The autograph likely read “God”

^b29:32 Reuben means “look, a son”

^c29:32 Arab Isid and 30:18, 20. MT reads “LORD”

^d29:32 LXX Mss Sa Bo Arab. MT lacks “and given...son” from a two-letter homoioarcton by sight confusion in Paleo-Hebrew: wy-ky

^e29:33 Isid and 30:18, 20. MT reads “LORD”

^f29:33 Simeon means “heard”

^g29:34 Levi means “joining”

^h29:35 30:18, 20. MT reads “LORD”

ⁱ29:35 Judah means “praise”

^j30:6 Dan means “he judged”

^k30:8 Naphtali means “my wrestling”

^l30:11 Gad means “good fortune”

^m30:13 Asher means “happy”

¹⁵She said to her, “Is it a small matter that you have taken away my husband? Would you take away my son’s mandrakes, also?” Rachel said, “Therefore he may sleep with you tonight for your son’s mandrakes.”

¹⁶Jacob came from the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, “You must sleep with me; for I have surely hired you with my son’s mandrakes.” So he slept with her that night. ¹⁷God listened to Leah, and she conceived and bore Jacob a fifth son. ¹⁸Leah said, “God has given me my wages, because I gave my servant to my husband.” So she named him Issachar.^a ¹⁹Leah conceived again, and bore a sixth son to Jacob. ²⁰Leah said, “God has given me a good gift. Now my husband will live with me, because I have borne him six sons.” So she named him Zebulun.^b ²¹Afterwards, she bore a daughter, and named her Dinah.

²²Then God remembered Rachel, and he^c listened to her and made her fertile. ²³She conceived and bore a son, and said, “God has taken away my shame.” ²⁴So she named him Joseph,^d saying, “May God^e add another son to me.”

²⁵It happened, when Rachel had borne Joseph, that Jacob said to Laban, “Send me away, that I may go

to my own place, and to my country. ²⁶Give me my wives and my children for whom I have served you, and let me go; for you know the service I have given you.”

²⁷Laban said to him, “If now I have found favor in your eyes, stay here, for I have learned by divination that God^f has blessed me for your sake.” ²⁸He said, “Name your wages, and I will pay it.”

²⁹He said to him, “You know how I have served you, and how well your livestock have done with me. ³⁰For you had little before I came, and it has increased abundantly. And God^g has blessed you wherever I worked. Now when will I also provide for my own household?”

³¹He said, “What should I give you?” Jacob said, “You do not need to give me anything. If you will do this one thing for me, I will again pasture your flock and take care of it. ³²I will pass through all your flock today, removing from there every speckled and spotted one, and every black one among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats. This will be my wages. ³³So my honesty will testify for me later on, when the subject of my wages comes before you. Every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and black among the sheep

^a30:18 Issachar means “hire, reward”

^b30:20 Zebulun means “honor”

^c30:22 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss Vg Hier Arab Chr. MT adds “God”

^d30:24 Joseph means “may he add”

^e30:24 LXX Bo and 30:6, 23. MT reads “the LORD”

^f30:27 LXX Vg Bo. MT reads “the LORD”

^g30:30 LXX Mss Sa Bo Arab. MT reads “the LORD”

that I have in my possession, will be counted as stolen.”

³⁴Laban said, “Look, let it be as you have said.”

³⁵That day, he removed the male goats that were streaked and spotted, and all the female goats that were speckled and spotted, every one that had white in it, and all the black ones among the sheep, and put them in the care of his sons. ³⁶He set three days’ journey between himself and Jacob, and Jacob pastured the rest of Laban’s flocks.

³⁷Jacob took fresh branches from poplar, almond and plane trees and made white streaks by peeling them, exposing white stripes on the branches. ³⁸He set up the peeled branches which he had peeled opposite the flocks in the troughs, that is, the watering places where the flocks came to drink. And since they bred when they came to drink, ³⁹the flocks bred in front of the branches, and the flocks brought bore streaked, speckled, and spotted. ⁴⁰Jacob separated the lambs, and made the flocks face toward the streaked and all the black in the flock of Laban. So he kept his own flocks separate, and did not put them into Laban’s flock. ⁴¹It happened, whenever the stronger of the flock were breeding, that Jacob would set up the branches in front of the flock in the troughs, so that they would breed near the branches; ⁴²but for the weaker of the

flock, he did not put them there. So the weaker would be Laban’s, and the stronger Jacob’s. ⁴³Thus the man became very rich, and had large flocks, female servants and male servants, and camels and donkeys.

31 He heard the words of Laban’s sons, saying, “Jacob has taken

away all that was our father’s. From that which was our father’s he has gained all this wealth.” ²Jacob saw the expression on Laban’s face, and look, it was not as it had been. ³Then God^a said to Jacob, “Return to the land of your fathers, and to your relatives, and I will be with you.”

⁴Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field where his flock was, ⁵and said to them, “I see the expression on your father’s face, that it is not what it was before. But the God of my father has been with me. ⁶You know that I have served your father with all of my strength. ⁷Yet your father has cheated me and changed my wages ten times, but God did not allow him to hurt me. ⁸If he said this, ‘The speckled will be your wages,’ then all the flock bore speckled. If he said this, ‘The streaked will be your wages,’ then all the flock bore streaked. ⁹Thus God has taken away your father’s livestock and given them to me. ¹⁰And it came about at the time when the flocks were breeding I looked up and saw in a dream, and look, the male goats which leaped on the flock

^a31:3 Ambr, reading deus “God.” MT reads “LORD”

were streaked, speckled, and spotted. ¹¹The angel of God said to me in the dream, 'Jacob,' and I said, 'Here I am.' ¹²He said, 'Now lift up your eyes, and look, all the male goats which leap on the flock are streaked, speckled, and spotted, for I have seen all that Laban has done to you. ¹³I am the God of Bethel, where you anointed a standing-stone, where you made a vow to me. Now arise, go out from this land and return to the land of your birth.'"

¹⁴Rachel and Leah answered him, "Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our father's house? ¹⁵Aren't we regarded by him as foreigners? For he has sold us, and he has used up what was paid for us. ¹⁶For all the wealth which God has taken away from our father, that is ours and our children's. Now then, whatever God has said to you, do."

¹⁷Then Jacob got up and put his sons and his wives on the camels, ¹⁸and he took away all his livestock and all his property which he had acquired, including the livestock which he had gained in Paddan Aram, to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan. ¹⁹Now Laban had gone to shear his sheep, and Rachel stole the idols^a that belonged to her father.

²⁰Jacob outwitted Laban the Aramean by not telling him that he

intended to flee. ²¹So he fled with everything that he had, and he arose and crossed the River,^b and set out toward the hill country of Gilead.

²²Laban was told on the third day that Jacob had fled. ²³He took his relatives with him, and pursued after him for seven days, and caught up with him in the hill country of Gilead. ²⁴God came to Laban the Aramean in a dream at night, and said to him, "Be careful that you do not speak to Jacob either good or bad."

²⁵Laban caught up with Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the hill country, and Laban with his relatives camped in the hill country of Gilead. ²⁶Laban said to Jacob, "What have you done? You have deceived me, and carried away my daughters like captives taken in war? ²⁷Why did you flee in secret and deceive me, and not tell me, so that I might have sent you away with joy and singing, with a tambourine and with a lyre. ²⁸And you did not allow me to kiss my sons and my daughters? Now you have done foolishly. ²⁹It is in my power to do you harm, but the God of your father spoke to me last night, saying, 'Be careful that you do not speak to Jacob either good or bad.' ³⁰Now you have indeed gone away, because you longed greatly for your father's house. But why have you stolen my gods?"

^a31:19 Lit. teraphim, which were household idols that may have been associated with inheritance rights to the household property

^b31:21 I.e., the Perath, later known by its Greek name, the Euphrates

³¹Jacob answered Laban, “Because I was afraid, for I thought that you would take your daughters from me by force. ³²Anyone you find your gods with shall not live. In the presence of our relatives, identify what I have that is yours, and take it with you.” For Jacob did not know that Rachel had stolen them.

³³Laban went into Jacob’s tent, into Leah’s tent, and into the tent of the two female servants; but he did not find them. He went out of Leah’s tent, and entered into Rachel’s tent. ³⁴Now Rachel had taken the idols, put them in the camel’s saddle, and sat on them. Laban searched the whole tent, but did not find them. ³⁵She said to her father, “Do not let my lord be angry that I can’t get up for you; for I am having my period.” He searched, but did not find the idols.

³⁶Jacob was angry, and argued with Laban. Jacob answered Laban, “What is my trespass? What is my sin, that you have hotly pursued after me? ³⁷Now that you have searched around in all my stuff, did you find anything from all of your household’s belongings? Put it here before my relatives and your relatives, that they may judge between the two of us. ³⁸These twenty years I have been with you. Your ewes and your female goats have not miscarried their young, and I haven’t eaten the rams of your

flocks. ³⁹That which was torn by animals I did not bring to you. I bore its loss. You demanded payment from me whether stolen by day or stolen by night. ⁴⁰I was consumed by the heat during the day and by the frost at night, and sleepless nights. ⁴¹These twenty years I have been in your house. I served you fourteen years for your two daughters, and six years for your flock, and you have changed my wages ten times. ⁴²Unless the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the one whom Isaac fears, had been with me, surely now you would have sent me away empty-handed. God has seen my harsh treatment and my hard work, and rebuked you last night.”

⁴³Laban answered Jacob, “The daughters are my daughters, the children are my children, the flocks are my flocks, and all that you see is mine. But what can I do this day to these my daughters, or to their children whom they have borne? ⁴⁴So now, come, let us make a covenant, you and I, and let it be a witness between the two of us.” And he said to him, “Look, there is no one with us; see, God is witness between me and you.”^a ⁴⁵Jacob took a stone and set it up as a standing-stone. ⁴⁶Jacob said to his relatives, “Gather stones.” So they took stones and made a mound. They ate there by the mound. ⁴⁷Laban called it Jegar Sahadutha,^b but Jacob called it Galeed.^c ⁴⁸Laban said, “This

^a31:44 LXX. MT lacks “And he said...you”

^b31:47 “Jegar Sahadutha” means “Witness Heap” in Aramaic

^c31:47 “Galeed” means “Witness Heap” in Hebrew

mound is a witness between me and you today.” Therefore it was named Galeed ⁴⁹and Mizpah, for he said, “God^a watch between me and you, when we are absent from each other. ⁵⁰If you mistreat my daughters, or if you take wives besides my daughters, although no one is with us; see, God is witness between me and you.” ⁵¹Laban said to Jacob, “See this mound, and see the standing-stone, which I have set between me and you. ⁵²May this mound be a witness, and the standing-stone be a witness, that I will not pass over this mound to you, and that you will not pass over this mound and this standing-stone to me, to do harm. ⁵³The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father,^b judge between us.” Then Jacob swore by the fear of his father Isaac. ⁵⁴Jacob offered a sacrifice on the mountain, and called his relatives to eat the meal. They ate the meal and stayed all night on the mountain. ⁵⁵Early in the morning, Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them. Laban departed and returned to his place.

Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him. ²When he saw them, Jacob said, “This is God’s camp.” He called the name of that place Mahanaim.^c

³Jacob sent messengers ahead of him to Esau, his brother, to the land of Seir, the region of Edom. ⁴He commanded them, saying, “This is what you shall tell my lord, Esau: ‘This is what your servant, Jacob, says. I have lived as a foreigner with Laban, and stayed until now. ⁵I have cattle, donkeys, flocks, male servants, and female servants. I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find favor in your sight.’” ⁶The messengers returned to Jacob, saying, “We came to your brother Esau. Not only that, but he comes to meet you, and four hundred men with him.” ⁷Then Jacob was very afraid and was distressed. He divided the people who were with him, and the flocks, and the herds, and the camels, into two camps; ⁸and he said, “If Esau comes to the one camp, and strikes it, then the other camp will escape.” ⁹Jacob said, “God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac,^d who said to me, ‘Return to your country, and to your relatives, and I will do you good,’ ¹⁰I am not worthy of the least of all the loving kindnesses and of all the faithfulness which you have shown to your servant; for with just my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I have become two camps. ¹¹Please deliver me from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear that he will come and attack me and the mothers with the children. ¹²You said, ‘I will surely do you good and make your descendants as

^a31:49 LXX Sa Bo. MT reads “The LORD”

^b31:53 2 Hebrew Mss LXX OL lack “the God of their father”

^c32:2 Mahanaim means “two camps”

^d32:9 LXX Mss. MT adds “the LORD”

the sand of the sea, which can't be counted because there are so many.”

¹³So he spent the night there and selected from what he had acquired a present for his brother Esau: ¹⁴two hundred female goats and twenty male goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rams, ¹⁵thirty milk camels with their young, forty cows, ten bulls, twenty female donkeys and ten male donkeys. ¹⁶He entrusted them into the hands of his servants as separate herds, and said to his servants, “Pass over before me, and keep some distance between the herds.” ¹⁷He instructed the first, saying, “When Esau my brother meets you and asks you, saying, ‘Whose are you? Where are you going? Whose are these ahead of you?’ ¹⁸Then you shall say, ‘They are your servant, Jacob’s. It is a present sent to my lord Esau. And look, he also is behind us.’” ¹⁹He instructed also the second, and the third, and all that followed the herds, saying, “This is how you are to speak to Esau, when you find him. ²⁰You shall say, ‘Not only that, but look, your servant Jacob is behind us.’” For, he said, “I will appease him with the present that goes before me, and afterward I will meet him. Perhaps he will accept me.”

²¹So the gift passed over before him, and he himself stayed that night in the camp.

²²He got up that night and took his two wives, and his two female servants, and his eleven sons and crossed over the ford of the Jabbok. ²³He took them and sent them across the stream, and sent over all his possessions. ²⁴Then Jacob was left alone. And a man wrestled with him until the rising of the dawn. ²⁵When he saw that he did not defeat him, he struck the socket of his hip, and Jacob’s hip was dislocated as he wrestled with him. ²⁶Then he said, “Let me go, for the dawn is breaking.” But Jacob said, “I won’t let you go unless you bless me.”

²⁷And he said to him, “What is your name?” He said, “Jacob.” ²⁸Then he said, “Your name will no longer be called Jacob, but Israel,^a because you have struggled with God and with men and have prevailed.”

²⁹Then Jacob asked him, “Please tell me your name.” But he said, “Why is it that you ask what my name is?” And he blessed him there.

³⁰So Jacob called the name of the place Peniel:^b “For I have seen God face to face, and my life has been preserved.” ³¹The sun rose on him as he passed by Peniel,^c and he limped because of his hip. ³²Therefore, to this day the children of Israel do not eat the tendon of the hip socket, because he struck Jacob’s hip socket near that tendon.

^a32:28 Heb. “he who struggles with God”

^b32:30 Peniel means “face of God”

^c32:31 Hebrew Ms LXX(vid) Tg Ms. MT reads “Penuel,” a possible yod-waw confusion

33 Now Jacob looked up and saw that Esau was approaching, and with him four hundred men. He divided the children between Leah, Rachel, and the two female servants. ²He put the female servants and their children in front, Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph last. ³He himself went on ahead of them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he approached his brother.

⁴Esau ran to meet him, embraced him, hugged his neck, and kissed him. And they wept. ⁵And he looked up and saw the women and the children, and said, "Who are these with you?" He said, "The children whom God has graciously given your servant." ⁶Then the female servants came forward with their children, and they bowed themselves. ⁷Leah also and her children came forward, and bowed themselves. After them, Joseph came forward with Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

⁸Esau said, "What do you mean by all this company which I met?" Jacob said, "To find favor in the sight of my lord."

⁹Esau said, "I have enough, my brother; keep what you have for yourself."

¹⁰Jacob said, "No, please, if I have now found favor in our sight,

then accept my present from my hand, because I have seen your face, which is like seeing the face of God, since you have accepted me. ¹¹Please take the gift that I brought to you, because God has been gracious to me, and because I have enough." Thus he urged him, and he took it.

¹²Esau said, "Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go ahead of you."

¹³Jacob said to him, "My lord knows that the children are tender, and that the sheep and cattle with me have their young, and if they overdrive them one day, the whole herd will die. ¹⁴Please let my lord pass on ahead of his servant, and I will move along slowly, at the pace of the herds that are before me and at the pace of the children, until I come to my lord at Seir."

¹⁵Esau said, "Let me now leave with you some of my people who are with me." But he said, "What need is there? Please indulge me, my lord."

¹⁶So Esau returned that day on the road to Seir. ¹⁷But Jacob traveled to Succoth, and he built himself a house, and made shelters for his livestock. Therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.^a

¹⁸After Jacob came from Paddan Aram, he arrived safely at the city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, and camped near the

^a33:17 The name Succoth means "shelters"

city. ¹⁹He purchased the parcel of land where he had pitched his tent, from the sons of Hamor, Shechem's father, for a hundred kesitahs.^a ²⁰He erected an altar there and called it El Elohe Israel.^b

34 Dinah, the daughter whom Leah had borne to Jacob, went out to visit the women of the region. ²When Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, the ruler of the land, saw her, he grabbed her, and raped her, and humiliated her. ³Then he became very attached to Dinah, the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the young woman, and spoke kindly to the young woman. ⁴Shechem spoke to his father, Hamor, saying, "Get me this young woman as my wife."

⁵Now Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah, his daughter; and his sons were with his livestock in the field. Jacob remained silent until they came. ⁶Hamor the father of Shechem went out to Jacob to speak with him. ⁷The sons of Jacob came in from the field when they heard it. The men were grieved, and they were very angry, because he had disgraced Israel by sexually assaulting Jacob's daughter; a thing that should not be done. ⁸Hamor spoke with them, saying, "The heart of my son Shechem is set on your daughter. Please give her to him as a wife. ⁹Arrange marriages with us. Give your daughters to us, and take

our daughters for yourselves. ¹⁰You may settle among us, and the land will be open to you. Live and trade in it, and acquire property in it."

¹¹Shechem said to her father and to her brothers, "Let me find favor in your sight, and whatever you ask of me I will give. ¹²Ask me for a very expensive bride price, and I will pay whatever you ask of me, but give me the young woman as a wife."

¹³The sons of Jacob replied deceitfully to Shechem and his father Hamor, because he had defiled their sister Dinah. ¹⁴And they said to them, "We can't do this thing, to give our sister to one who is uncircumcised; for that would be a disgrace to us. ¹⁵Only on this condition will we agree with you; that you become like us by circumcising all your males; ¹⁶then will we give our daughters to you, and we will take your daughters to ourselves, and we will live among you and become one people. ¹⁷But if you will not listen to us and be circumcised, then we will take our daughter and go away."

¹⁸Their words pleased Hamor and Shechem, Hamor's son. ¹⁹The young man did not delay to do this thing, because he was delighted with Jacob's daughter. Now he was the most important of anyone in his father's house. ²⁰Hamor and his son Shechem came to the gate of their city, and spoke to the men of their

^a33:19 The value of this currency is unknown

^b33:20 El Elohe Israel means "God, the God of Israel" or "The God of Israel is mighty"

city, saying, ²¹“These men are at peace with us. Therefore let them live in the land and travel in it. For look, the land is large enough for them. Let us take their daughters as wives for ourselves, and let us give them our daughters. ²²Only on this condition will the men agree to live with us as one people: that every male among us be circumcised, as they are circumcised. ²³Won’t their livestock and their possessions and all their animals be ours? Only let us agree with them, so they will settle among us.”

²⁴All who went out of the gate of his city agreed with Hamor and his son Shechem; and every male was circumcised, all who went out of the gate of his city. ²⁵It happened on the third day, when they were still in pain, that two of Jacob’s sons, Simeon and Levi, Dinah’s brothers, each took his sword and came into the unsuspecting city and killed all the males. ²⁶They killed Hamor and his son Shechem with their swords and took Dinah out of Shechem’s house and left. ²⁷Jacob’s sons entered over the dead and plundered the city, because they had defiled their sister. ²⁸They took their flocks, their herds, their donkeys, and whatever was in the city and was in the field, ²⁹and all their wealth. They took captive all their little ones and their wives, and took as plunder everything that was in the houses. ³⁰Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, “You have brought trouble on me, to make me odious to the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites and the Perizzites. I am few in number. They will gather themselves together against me and

attack me, and I and my household will be destroyed.”

³¹But they said, “Should he treat our sister like a prostitute?”

35 And God said to Jacob, “Arise, go up to Bethel, and live there. Make an altar there to God, who appeared to you when you fled from your brother Esau.”

²Then Jacob said to his household and to all who were with him, “Get rid of the foreign gods that you have among you, and purify yourselves and change your clothes. ³Let us arise and go up to Bethel, and I will make an altar there to God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and has been with me wherever I went.”

⁴So they gave to Jacob all the foreign gods which were in their possession, and the rings that were in their ears, and Jacob buried them under the oak that was near Shechem. ⁵Then they set out, and a terror of God was upon the cities that were around them, so that they did not pursue the sons of Jacob. ⁶So Jacob came to Luz (that is, Bethel), which is in the land of Canaan, he and all the people who were with him. ⁷He built an altar there, and called the place El Bethel, because there God had revealed himself to him when he was fleeing from his brother. ⁸Now Deborah, Rebekah’s nurse, died, and she was buried under

an oak outside Bethel. So he called its name Allon Bakuth.^a

⁹And God appeared to Jacob again after he returned from Paddan Aram, and blessed him. ¹⁰God said to him, “Your name is Jacob. Your name will no longer be called Jacob, but your name will be Israel.” So he called his name Israel. ¹¹And God said to him, “I am El Shaddai.^b Be fruitful and multiply. A nation and a company of nations will come from you, and kings will come from your body. ¹²The land which I gave to Abraham and Isaac, I will give to you, and I will give the land to your descendants after you.”

¹³Then God went up from him in the place where he spoke with him. ¹⁴And Jacob set up a standing-stone in the place where he spoke with him, a pillar of stone. And he poured out a drink offering on it, and poured oil on it. ¹⁵Jacob called the name of the place where God spoke with him Bethel.^c

¹⁶Then they set out from Bethel. There was still some distance to come to Ephrath, and Rachel went into labor, and her labor was difficult. ¹⁷When she was in the difficult labor, the midwife said to her, “Do not be afraid, for now you have another son.”

¹⁸It happened, as her life was departing (for she died), that she named him Ben-Oni,^d but his father named him Benjamin.^e ¹⁹So Rachel died and was buried on the way to Ephrath (that is, Bethlehem). ²⁰Jacob set up a standing-stone on her grave. It is the standing-stone of Rachel’s grave to this day. ²¹And Israel traveled and pitched his tent beyond Migdal Eder.

²²It happened, while Israel lived in that land, that Reuben went and slept with Bilhah, his father’s secondary wife, and Israel heard about it. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve. ²³The sons of Leah: Reuben, Jacob’s firstborn, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun. ²⁴The sons of Rachel: Joseph and Benjamin. ²⁵And the sons of Bilhah, Rachel’s servant: Dan and Naphtali. ²⁶And the sons of Zilpah, Leah’s servant: Gad and Asher. These are the sons of Jacob who were born to him in Paddan Aram. ²⁷So Jacob came to Isaac his father at Mamre in Kiriath Arba (which is Hebron), where Abraham and Isaac had sojourned.

²⁸Now the days of Isaac were one hundred eighty years. ²⁹And Isaac took his last breath and died, and was gathered to his people, old and full of days. And his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

^a35:8 Allon Bakuth means “Oak of Weeping”

^b35:11 “El Shaddai” probably means “God of abundant provision,” who abundantly supplies for the needs of his children. Cf. Genesis 17:1 fn

^c35:15 Bethel means “house of God”

^d35:18 Ben-Oni means “son of my trouble”

^e35:18 Benjamin means “son of my right hand”

36

Now these are the generations of Esau (that is, Edom). ²Esau took his wives from the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon, the Hethite; and Oholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon, the Hivite; ³and Basemath,^a Ishmael's daughter, sister of Nebaioth. ⁴Adah bore to Esau Eliphaz. Basemath bore Reuel. ⁵Oholibamah bore Jeush,^b and Jalam, and Korah. These are the sons of Esau, who were born to him in the land of Canaan. ⁶Esau took his wives, his sons, his daughters, and all the people of his household, with his livestock, all his animals, and all of the property he had acquired in the land of Canaan, and went out from the land of Canaan^c from the presence of his brother Jacob. ⁷For their possessions were too great for them to remain together, and the land in which they were traveling could not support them because of their livestock. ⁸And Esau (also known as Edom) settled in the hill country of Seir.

⁹These are the generations of Esau the father of the Edomites in the hill country of Seir: ¹⁰these are the names of Esau's sons: Eliphaz, the son of Adah, the wife of Esau; and Reuel, the son of Basemath, the wife of Esau. ¹¹The sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz. ¹²Timna was the secondary wife to Eliphaz, Esau's

son; and she bore to Eliphaz Amalek. These are the sons of Adah, Esau's wife. ¹³These are the sons of Reuel: Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah. These were the sons of Basemath, Esau's wife. ¹⁴These were the sons of Oholibamah, the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon, Esau's wife: she bore to Esau Jeush, and Jalam, and Korah.

¹⁵These are the chiefs of the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz, the firstborn of Esau: chief Teman, chief Omar, chief Zepho, chief Kenaz, ¹⁶chief Korah, chief Gatam, chief Amalek: these are the chiefs who came of Eliphaz in the land of Edom; these are the sons of Adah. ¹⁷These are the sons of Reuel, Esau's son: chief Nahath, chief Zerah, chief Shammah, chief Mizzah: these are the chiefs of Reuel in the land of Edom; these are the sons of Basemath, Esau's wife. ¹⁸These are the sons of Oholibamah, Esau's wife: chief Jeush, chief Jalam, chief Korah: these are the chiefs who came of Oholibamah the daughter of Anah, Esau's wife. ¹⁹These are the sons of Esau (also known as Edom), and these are their chiefs.

²⁰These are the sons of Seir the Horite, the inhabitants of the land: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, ²¹and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan. These are the chiefs of the Horites, the sons of Seir in the land of Edom. ²²The sons of Lotan were

^a36:3 This may be the nickname of Mahalath. See 26:34 footnote

^b36:5 MT Qere SP LXX (Ieous) Vg (Jehus). MT Kethib reads "Jeish"

^c36:6 SP LXX OL. MT reads "out into a land"

Hori and Hemam. Lotan's sister was Timna. ²³These are the sons of Shobal: Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam. ²⁴These are the sons of Zibeon: Aiah and Anah. This is the Anah who found the hot springs in the desert as he pastured the donkeys of his father Zibeon. ²⁵These are the children of Anah: Dishon, and Oholibamah the daughter of Anah. ²⁶These are the children of Dishon: Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Keran. ²⁷These are the sons of Ezer: Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Akan. ²⁸These are the sons of Dishan: Uz and Aran. ²⁹These are the chiefs of the Horites: chief Lotan, chief Shobal, chief Zibeon, chief Anah, ³⁰chief Dishon, chief Ezer, and chief Dishan: these are the chiefs of the Horites, according to their chiefs in the land of Seir.

³¹These are the kings who reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Israel. ³²Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom. The name of his city was Dinhabah. ³³When Bela died, and Jobab, the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his place. ³⁴And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his place. ³⁵And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad who struck Midian in the field of Moab reigned in his place. The name of his city was Avith. ³⁶And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his

place. ³⁷And Samlah died, and Shaul of Rehoboth-on-the-River reigned in his place. ³⁸And Shaul died, and Baal Hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his place. ³⁹And Baal Hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadad^a reigned in his place. The name of his city was Pau. His wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Me-Zahab.

⁴⁰These are the names of the chiefs who came from Esau, according to their families, according to their places, and by their names: chief Timna, chief Alvah, chief Jetheth, ⁴¹chief Oholibamah, chief Elah, chief Pinon, ⁴²chief Kenaz, chief Teman, chief Mibzar, ⁴³chief Magdiel, and chief Iram. These are the chiefs of Edom, according to their settlements in the land they possessed. This is Esau the father of Edom.

37 Jacob lived in the land where his father had sojourned, in the land of Canaan. ²These are the generations of Jacob. Joseph, being seventeen years old, tended the flock with his brothers; he was an assistant to the sons of Bilhah and Zilpah, his father's wives. And Joseph brought a bad report about them to their father. ³Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he had been born to him in his old age. And he made a long ornamented robe^b for him. ⁴His brothers saw that their

^a36:39 Hebrew Mss SP Syr and 1 Chronicles 1:50. MT reads "Hadar," a dalet-resch (ד-ר) confusion

^b37:3 LXX reads "a coat of many colors"

father loved him more than all his brothers, and they hated him, and couldn't speak a kind word to him.

⁵Now Joseph had a dream, and he told it to his brothers, and they hated him all the more. ⁶He said to them, "Please listen to this dream I had: ⁷And look, we were binding sheaves in the field, and look, my sheaf arose and also stood upright. And look, your sheaves gathered around it and bowed down to my sheaf."

⁸Then his brothers said to him, "Will you indeed reign over us? Or will you indeed rule over us?" So they hated him all the more for his dreams and for what he said. ⁹And he had another dream, and told it to his father and^a to his brothers, and said, "Look, I had yet another dream, and look, the sun and the moon and eleven stars bowed down to me." ¹⁰When he told it to his father and to his brothers, his father rebuked him, and said to him, "What is this dream that you had? Will I and your mother and your brothers indeed come and bow down to the ground in front of you?" ¹¹His brothers were jealous of him, but his father kept thinking about the matter.

¹²Now his brothers went to pasture their father's flock near Shechem. ¹³And Israel said to Joseph, "Aren't your brothers pasturing the flock near Shechem?

Come, and I will send you to them." And he said to him, "I am ready."

¹⁴So he said to him, "Go now, see whether it is well with your brothers and well with the flock, and report back to me." So he sent him from the Valley of Hebron, and he came to Shechem. ¹⁵And a man found him, and look, he was wandering in the field. And the man asked him, "What are you looking for?"

¹⁶He said, "I am looking for my brothers. Tell me, please, where they are pasturing the flock."

¹⁷The man said, "They have left here, for I heard them say, 'Let us go to Dothan.'" So Joseph went after his brothers, and found them in Dothan. ¹⁸Now they saw him in the distance, and before he reached them they plotted against him to kill him. ¹⁹And they said to one another, "Look, this dreamer is coming. ²⁰Come now, and let's kill him and throw him into one of the cisterns, and we will say that a vicious animal has devoured him. Then we will see what will become of his dreams."

²¹But Reuben heard it, and delivered him out of their hands, and said, "Let's not take his life." ²²Reuben said to them, "Shed no blood. Throw him into this pit that is in the wilderness, but lay no hand on him"—that he might deliver him out of their hands, to restore him to his

^a37:9 LXX cf. BHS. MT lacks "to his father and" from sight confusion: yw-yw

father. ²³It happened, when Joseph came to his brothers, they stripped Joseph of his robe, the long ornamented robe that he was wearing. ²⁴And they took him and threw him into the cistern. (Now the pit was empty. There was no water in it.)

²⁵Then they sat down to eat a meal. And they looked up, and look, a caravan of Ishmaelites was coming from Gilead, with their camels bearing aromatic gum and balm and myrrh on their way to carry them down to Egypt. ²⁶Then Judah said to his brothers, "What profit is it if we kill our brother and conceal his blood? ²⁷Come, and let's sell him to the Ishmaelites, and not lay a hand on him, for he is our brother, our flesh." And his brothers agreed. ²⁸So the Midianites merchants passed by, and they pulled him up and lifted Joseph out of the cistern, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver. And they brought Joseph to Egypt.

²⁹And Reuben returned to the cistern and saw that Joseph wasn't in the cistern; and he tore his clothes.^a

³⁰He went back to his brothers and said, "The boy is gone. Now, what am I to do?" ³¹They took Joseph's robe and killed a male goat and dipped the robe in the blood. ³²And they sent the long ornamented robe and they brought it to their father,

and said, "We found this. Please examine it to see whether it is your son's robe or not."

³³And he recognized it, and said, "It is my son's robe. A vicious animal has devoured him. Joseph is without doubt torn to pieces." ³⁴Then Jacob tore his clothes, and put sackcloth around his waist, and mourned for his son many days. ³⁵All his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him, but he refused to be comforted. And he said, "Indeed, I will go down to Sheol^b to my son mourning." And his father wept for him. ³⁶Now the Midianites^c sold him into Egypt to Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, the captain of the guard.

38 It happened at that time that Judah moved away from his brothers and stayed with an Adullamite, whose name was Hirah. ²There Judah saw the daughter of a Canaanite whose name was Shua. And he married her and slept with her. ³She conceived and gave birth to a son, and he named him Er. ⁴She conceived again and gave birth to a son, and she named him Onan. ⁵Then she gave birth to another son, and named him Shelah. And he was at Kezib when she gave birth to him. ⁶And Judah got a wife for Er, his firstborn, and her name was Tamar. ⁷Now Er, Judah's firstborn, was wicked in the sight of the LORD,^d so God^e killed him. ⁸Then Judah said to

^a37:29 A traditional sign of mourning in the ancient Near East was to tear ones clothes

^b37:35 Sheol is the place of the dead

^c37:36 LXX SP Syr Vg. MT reads "Medanites"

^d38:7 The autograph likely read "God"

^e38:7 LXX. MT reads "the LORD"

Onan, "Sleep with your brother's wife and fulfill the duty of a brother-in-law to her, and raise up offspring for your brother."⁹ But Onan knew that the offspring wouldn't be his. So it happened when he slept with his brother's wife that he released his semen on the ground, so that he would not produce offspring for his brother.¹⁰ And what he did was evil in the sight of God,^a so he killed him also.¹¹ Then Judah said to his daughter-in-law Tamar, "Remain a widow in your father's house until my son Shelah is grown up." For he thought, "I do not want him to die too, like his brothers." So Tamar went and lived in her father's house.

¹²After some time, Judah's wife, the daughter of Shua, died. And Judah finished mourning, and went up to his sheepshearers at Timnah, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.¹³ And Tamar was told, saying, "Look, your father-in-law is going up to Timnah to shear his sheep."¹⁴ She took off her widow's clothes and covered herself with a veil, and wrapped herself, and sat at the entrance to Enaim, which is on the way to Timnah. For she saw that Shelah was grown up, and she had not been given to him as a wife.¹⁵ When Judah saw her, he thought that she was a prostitute because she had covered her face.¹⁶ He went over to her by the road and said, "Please come, let me sleep with you," for he did not know that she was his daughter-in-law. She said, "What

will you give me for sleeping with you?"

¹⁷He said, "I will send you a young goat from the flock." She said, "Will you give me something as a guarantee until you send it?"

¹⁸He said, "What kind of guarantee should I give you?" She replied, "Your signet and your cord and your staff that is in your hand." So he gave them to her, and slept with her, and she became pregnant by him.¹⁹ And she got up and left, and took off her veil, and put on her widow's clothing.²⁰ Judah sent the young goat by his friend, the Adullamite, to receive the guarantee back from the woman's hand, but he did not find her.²¹ Then he asked the men of the place, saying, "Where is the prostitute that was at Enaim by the road?" They said, "There has been no prostitute here."

²²He returned to Judah, and said, "I haven't found her; and also the men of the place said, 'There has been no prostitute here.'"²³ Judah said, "Let her keep the things, lest we be publicly shamed. Look, I sent this young goat, but you did not find her."

²⁴Now it happened about three months later that Judah was told, saying, "Tamar, your daughter-in-law, has turned to prostitution, and now, look, she is pregnant by prostitution." Judah said, "Bring her out, and let her be burned."²⁵ When she was brought out, she sent word to

^a38:10 LXX Zeno. MT reads "the LORD"

her father-in-law, saying, “By the man who owns these I am pregnant.” She also said, “Please discern whose these are—the signet, and the cord, and the staff.”

²⁶Then Judah recognized them, and said, “She is more righteous than I, since I did not give her to my son Shelah.” He did not sleep with her again. ²⁷It happened when it was time for her to give birth, that look, there were twins in her womb. ²⁸As she was in labor, one put out a hand, and the midwife took a scarlet thread and tied it on his hand, saying, “This one came out first.” ²⁹It happened, as he drew back his hand, that look, his brother came out, and she said, “How did you break through?” So he was named Perez.^a ³⁰Afterward his brother came out, that had the scarlet thread on his hand, so he was named Zerah.^b

39 Now Joseph was brought down to Egypt, and Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh’s, the captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him from the Ishmaelites who had brought him down there. ²And the LORD^c was with Joseph, and he became a successful man. And he was in the household of his master the Egyptian. ³And his master saw that God^d was with him, and that

God^e made everything that he did to succeed in his hands. ⁴So Joseph found favor in the sight of his master,^f and attended him, and he made him overseer of his house, and all that he had he put under his authority. ⁵And it came about that from the time that he made him overseer of his household and over all that he had, that the LORD^g blessed the Egyptian’s house because of Joseph; and the blessing of the LORD^h was on all that he had, in the house and in the field. ⁶So he left everything that he had in Joseph’s care. He did not concern himself with anything, except for the food which he ate. Now Joseph was handsome in form and appearance. ⁷And it came to pass after these things that his master’s wife took notice of Joseph and she said, “Sleep with me.”

⁸But he refused, and said to his master’s wife, “Look, my master does not concern himself with anything in his house, and he has put all that he has into my care. ⁹There is no one greater in this household than I am, nor has he kept back anything from me but you, since you are his wife. How then can I do such a great evil, and sin against God?”

^a38:29 Perez means “breaking out”

^b38:30 Zerah means “scarlet” or “brightness”

^c39:2 The autograph likely read “God”

^d39:3 LXX Mss. MT reads “LORD”

^e39:3 LXX Ms OL Ms. MT reads “LORD”

^f39:4 LXX SP Vg. MT lacks “of his master” from homoioteleuton: nyw-nyw

^g39:5 The autograph likely read “God”

^h39:5 The autograph likely read “God.”

Vg lacks a divine name, reading “Joseph; and multiplied both in the houses and in the fields all their substance”

¹⁰And although she spoke to Joseph day after day, he did not listen to her to sleep with her or to be with her. ¹¹Now it happened about this time that he went into the house to do his work, and there were none of the men of the house inside. ¹²She grabbed him by his garment, saying, "Sleep with me." And he left his garment in her hand and ran outside. ¹³When she saw that he had left his garment in her hand and had run outside, ¹⁴she called to the men of her house, and spoke to them, saying, "Look, he has brought in a Hebrew to us to mock us. He came in to me to sleep with me, and I cried with a loud voice. ¹⁵It happened, when he heard that I raised my voice and cried out, that he left his garment by me and ran outside." ¹⁶So she left his garment beside her, until his master came home. ¹⁷And she told him the same story, saying, "The Hebrew servant, whom you have brought to us, came in to me to mock me, and said to me, "Let me sleep with you."^a ¹⁸But when I raised my voice and cried out, he left his garment beside me and ran outside."

¹⁹And it happened when his master heard the words that his wife spoke to him, saying, "This is what your servant did to me," that he became furious. ²⁰Then Joseph's master took him and put him into the prison, the place where the king's prisoners were bound, and he was there in prison. ²¹But God^b was with

Joseph and showed him kindness and gave him favor in the sight of the keeper of the prison. ²²The keeper of the prison put Joseph in charge of all the prisoners who were in the prison; he was made responsible for everything that was done there. ²³The keeper of the prison paid no attention to anything that was under his supervision, because God^c was with him, and^d made everything he did successful.

40 It happened after these things that the cupbearer of the king of Egypt and his baker offended their lord, the king of Egypt. ²Pharaoh was angry with his two officers, the chief cupbearer and the chief baker. ³So he put them in custody in the house of the captain of the guard, in the prison, the place where Joseph was confined. ⁴The captain of the guard assigned them to Joseph, and he attended them. They stayed in prison for some time. ⁵And the cupbearer and the baker for the king of Egypt, who were confined in jail, both had a dream the same night, and each dream had its own meaning. ⁶Joseph met them in the morning and looked at them and saw that they were sad. ⁷He asked Pharaoh's officers who were with him in custody in his master's house, saying, "Why do you look so sad today?"

⁸They said to him, "We both had dreams, but there is no one who

^a39:17 LXX OL Ms. MT lacks "and said to...you" from homoioarcton: wy-wy

^b39:21 Greg11 PsBas Jos-M, reading deus "God." MT reads "the LORD"

^c39:23 LXX Ms. MT reads "LORD"

^d39:23 LXX Mss Vg. MT reads "LORD"

can interpret it.” Joseph said to them, “Do not interpretations belong to God? Please tell it to me.”

⁹The chief cupbearer told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, “In my dream, look, a vine was in front of me, ¹⁰and in the vine were three branches. When it budded, its blossoms opened, and its clusters ripened into grapes. ¹¹Pharaoh’s cup was in my hand, and I took the grapes and squeezed them into Pharaoh’s cup, and I placed the cup into Pharaoh’s hand.”

¹²Then Joseph said to him, “This is its interpretation: the three branches are three days. ¹³Within three days Pharaoh will lift up your head and restore you to your office. You will put Pharaoh’s cup into his hand as you used to when you were his cupbearer. ¹⁴But remember me when it goes well for you, and please do me the kindness to mention me to Pharaoh and get me out of this prison. ¹⁵For indeed, I was kidnapped from the land of the Hebrews, and even here I have done nothing that they should have put me into the pit.”

¹⁶When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was favorable, he said to Joseph, “I also appeared in my dream, and look, three baskets of white bread were on my head. ¹⁷In the top basket there was all kinds of baked goods for Pharaoh, but the birds were eating them out of the basket on my head.”

¹⁸Joseph answered, “This is its interpretation: the three baskets are

three days. ¹⁹Within three days Pharaoh will lift up your head from off you, and impale you on a pole, and the birds will eat your flesh off you.” ²⁰And it happened on the third day, which was Pharaoh’s birthday, that he gave a feast for all his servants, and he lifted up the head of the chief cupbearer and the head of the chief baker among his servants. ²¹He restored the chief cupbearer to his position again, and he placed the cup into Pharaoh’s hand; ²²but he hanged the chief baker, as Joseph had interpreted to them. ²³But the chief cupbearer did not remember Joseph, but forgot him.

41 Now it happened at the end of two full years that Pharaoh had a dream, and look, he was standing by the Nile. ²And look, there came up out of the Nile seven cows, sleek and fat, and they grazed among the reeds. ³And look, seven other cows came up after them out of the Nile, miserable-looking and thin, and stood by the other cows at the edge of the Nile. ⁴The miserable-looking and thin cows ate up the seven sleek and fat cows. Then Pharaoh woke up. ⁵And he slept and dreamed a second time. And look, seven heads of grain came up on one stalk, healthy and good. ⁶Then look, seven heads of grain, thin and blasted with the east wind, sprouted up after them. ⁷The thin heads swallowed up the seven healthy and full heads. Then Pharaoh woke up, and look, it was a dream. ⁸It happened in the morning that his mind was troubled, so he summoned all of Egypt’s magicians and wise men. And

Pharaoh told them his dreams, but there was no one who could interpret them to Pharaoh.

⁹Then the chief cupbearer spoke to Pharaoh, saying, “I remember my faults today. ¹⁰Pharaoh was angry with his servants and put me in prison in the house of the captain of the guard, me and the chief baker. ¹¹We had a dream on the same night, he and I, each having a dream with its own meaning. ¹²Now a young Hebrew was there with us, a servant of the captain of the guards, and we told him, and he interpreted our dreams to us, to each man he interpreted according to his own dream. ¹³And it happened just the way he interpreted them to us, so it was: I was restored to my office, and he was hanged.”

¹⁴Then Pharaoh summoned Joseph, and they brought him quickly out of the pit. And he shaved himself, changed his clothes, and came in to Pharaoh. ¹⁵And Pharaoh said to Joseph, “I had a dream, but there is no one who can interpret it. I have heard it said about you that when you hear a dream you can interpret it.”

¹⁶And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, “Apart from God, the welfare of Pharaoh will receive no answer.”^a

¹⁷Then Pharaoh said to Joseph, “In my dream, look, I stood on the edge of the Nile. ¹⁸And look, there came up out of the river seven cows, fat and sleek, and they grazed among the reeds. ¹⁹And look, seven other cows came up after them, scrawny and very miserable-looking and thin. I had never seen such bad-looking cows in all the land of Egypt. ²⁰The thin and miserable-looking cows ate up the first seven fat cows. ²¹But when they had eaten them up, no one would have known that they had eaten them, for they were still as miserable-looking as at the beginning. Then I woke up. ²²And I fell asleep,^b and I saw in my dream, and look, seven heads of grain growing on one stalk, full and good. ²³And look, seven heads of grain, withered, thin, and blasted with the east wind, sprouted up after them. ²⁴And the seven^c thin heads of grain swallowed up the seven good heads of grain. And I told it to the magicians, but no one could tell me its meaning.”

²⁵Then Joseph said to Pharaoh, “The dreams of Pharaoh are one. God has told Pharaoh what he is about to do. ²⁶The seven good cows represent seven years, and the seven good heads of grain represent seven years. The dreams are the same. ²⁷And the seven thin and miserable-looking cows that came up after them represent seven years, and also the seven empty heads of grain blasted

^a41:16 DSS LXX SP. MT reads “It isn’t in me. God will give Pharaoh an answer of peace”

^b41:22 LXX. MT lacks “And I fell asleep,” from homoiarcton: w’-w’

^c41:24 DSS LXX OL Ms. MT lacks “seven”

with the east wind. They are seven years of famine. ²⁸It is just as I said to Pharaoh: God has shown Pharaoh what he is about to do. ²⁹Look, seven years of great abundance will come throughout all the land of Egypt. ³⁰But after them seven years of famine will come, and all the abundance will be forgotten in the land of Egypt. The famine will devastate the land, ³¹and the abundance will not be remembered in the land because of the famine that follows it, for it will be very severe. ³²Now the dream was repeated to Pharaoh twice because the matter has been fixed by God, and God will carry it out soon.

³³Now therefore, Pharaoh should look for a discerning and wise man, and give him authority over the land of Egypt. ³⁴Pharaoh should do this, and should appoint overseers over the land, and they should take^a a fifth of all the produce^b of the land of Egypt during the seven years of abundance. ³⁵They should gather all the food during these good years that are coming and store the grain under the authority of Pharaoh for food in the cities, and they should preserve it. ³⁶That food will be a reserve for the land during the seven years of famine that will come on the land of Egypt, so that the land will survive the famine.”

³⁷The proposal was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants. ³⁸Pharaoh said to his servants, “Can we find such a one as this, a man in whom is the Spirit of God?” ³⁹So Pharaoh said to Joseph, “Because God has shown you all of this, there is no one as discerning and wise as you. ⁴⁰You will be in charge of my house, and according to your word will all my people be ruled. Only with regard to the throne will I be greater than you.” ⁴¹Pharaoh said to Joseph, “Look, I have put you in charge over all the land of Egypt.” ⁴²Then Pharaoh took off his signet ring from his hand and put it on Joseph’s hand, and clothed him in robes of fine linen, and put a gold chain around his neck. ⁴³And he had him ride in the second chariot which he had, and they called out before him, “Bow the knee.”^c So he put him in charge over the entire land of Egypt. ⁴⁴Then Pharaoh said to Joseph, “I am Pharaoh, but without your permission no one will do anything or go anywhere^d in all the land of Egypt.” ⁴⁵Pharaoh called Joseph’s name Zaphenath-Paaneah.^e And he gave him Asenath the daughter of Potiphara, priest of On, as a wife. So Joseph went out through the land of Egypt.

⁴⁶Joseph was thirty years old when he began to serve^f Pharaoh

^a41:34 LXX, cf. BHS. MT has lost a waw.

^b41:34 LXX. MT lacks “all the produce” from a three-letter homoioteleuton: **וְאֵת** **וְאֵת** **וְאֵת**

^c41:43 Lit. “Abrek!”

^d41:44 Lit. “will lift up his hand or his foot”

^e41:45 Hebrew for Egyptian **df3wn’yty p3nn’i3h**: “Overseer of the Storehouse of Abundance, He of the Excellent Spirit”

^f41:46 Lit. “he stood before”

king of Egypt. Joseph left the presence of Pharaoh and went throughout all the land of Egypt.⁴⁷ During the seven years of abundance the land produced large harvests.^a ⁴⁸And he collected all the food during the seven years when there was abundance^b in the land of Egypt, and put the food in the cities. He placed in every city the food from the fields surrounding it. ⁴⁹Joseph stored up grain in great abundance, like the sand of the sea, until he stopped measuring it, because it could not be measured. ⁵⁰To Joseph were born two sons before the year of famine came, whom Asenath, the daughter of Potiphera priest of On, bore to him. ⁵¹Joseph called the name of the firstborn Manasseh:^c “For God has made me forget all my trouble and all my father’s household.” ⁵²And the name of the second he called Ephraim^d: “For God has made me fruitful in the land of my suffering.”

⁵³And the seven years of abundance that occurred in the land of Egypt came to an end. ⁵⁴Then the seven years of famine began to come, just as Joseph had said. There was famine in all lands, but in all the

land of Egypt there was food. ⁵⁵When all the land of Egypt experienced the famine, the people cried to Pharaoh for food. Then Pharaoh said to all the Egyptians, “Go to Joseph. Whatever he says to you, do.” ⁵⁶So the famine was over all the surface of the land. Then Joseph opened all the storehouses of grain^e and sold^f to the Egyptians. And the famine was severe in the land of Egypt. ⁵⁷And all the countries came to Egypt to Joseph to buy grain, because the famine was severe in all the earth.

42 Now Jacob learned that there was grain in Egypt, so Jacob said to his sons, “Why do you look at one another?” ²He said, “Look, I have heard that there is grain in Egypt. Go down there and buy some for us from there, so that we may live and not die.” ³So Joseph’s ten brothers went down to buy grain from Egypt. ⁴But Jacob did not send Joseph’s brother Benjamin with his brothers, for he said, “Some harm might happen to him.” ⁵So the sons of Israel went to buy grain^g among the other travelers, for the famine was in the land of Canaan. ⁶Now Joseph was the ruler^h

^a41:47 Lit. “produced by handfuls”

^b41:48 SP LXX. MT reads “the seven years that were”

^c41:51 “Manasseh” sounds like the Hebrew for “forget”

^d41:52 “Ephraim” sounds like the Hebrew for “twice fruitful”

^e41:56 LXX Syr. MT lacks “stores of grain” from sight confusion in a square script: t_kl-t_br

^f41:56 Vocalization according to SP Mss and 42:6, cf. BHS and Wenham, Genesis 16-50 (WBC), 388

^g42:5 LXX Mss Sa Arab, reading siton = bar. MT lacks “grain” from a two-letter homoioteleuton: br-br

^h42:6 Heb. shallit, “ruler, governor,” possibly equivalent to the Egyptian title of vizier, a rendering of Egyptian tjati, the highest official to serve Pharaoh in ancient Egypt

over the country, and it was he who sold to all the people of the land. Joseph's brothers came and bowed themselves down to him with their faces to the ground. ⁷Joseph saw his brothers, and he recognized them, but he acted like he did not know them, and spoke harshly with them. And he said to them, "Where do you come from?" And they said, "From the land of Canaan to buy food."

⁸So Joseph recognized his brothers, but they did not recognize him. ⁹Then Joseph remembered the dreams which he dreamed about them, and said to them, "You are spies. You have come to look for the vulnerabilities^a of the country."

¹⁰But they said to him, "No, my lord, but your servants have come to buy food. ¹¹We are all sons of one man. We are honest men. Your servants are not spies."

¹²But he said to them, "No, but you have come to look for the vulnerabilities of the country."

¹³But they said, "We, your servants, are twelve brothers, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and look, the youngest is now with our father, and one is no more."

¹⁴But Joseph said to them, "It is as I said to you, saying, 'You are spies.' ¹⁵This is how you will be tested. By the life of Pharaoh, you

will not leave from here until your youngest brother comes here. ¹⁶Send one of you, and let him get your brother, and you will stay in prison, so that your words can be tested, whether there is truth in you. Or else, by the life of Pharaoh, surely you are spies." ¹⁷So he put all of them together in prison for three days.

¹⁸Then Joseph said to them the third day, "Do what I say, and live, for I fear God. ¹⁹If you are honest, then let one of your brothers remain confined in your prison; but you go and^b carry grain for the hunger of your households. ²⁰But bring your youngest brother to me so that your words will be verified, and you won't die." To this they agreed. ²¹Then they said to one another, "We are certainly guilty concerning our brother, because we saw how distressed he was when he pleaded with us, and we wouldn't listen. Therefore this distress has come upon us." ²²Reuben answered them, saying, "Did I not tell you, saying, 'Do not sin against the boy,' but you wouldn't listen? Therefore, look, now comes a reckoning for his blood." ²³Now they did not know that Joseph could understand them, since he was speaking through an interpreter. ²⁴He stepped away from them and wept. Then he returned to them and talked with them. Then he took Simeon from them and bound him in front of them. ²⁵Then Joseph gave orders to fill their bags with grain, and to restore every man's

^a42:9 Lit. "nakedness"

^b42:19 LXX Vg. MT lacks "and" from haplography: w-w

silver into his sack, and to give them food for the journey. And it was done for them.

²⁶They loaded their donkeys with their grain, and departed from there. ²⁷As one of them opened his sack to give his donkey food at the lodging place, he saw his silver. Look, it was in the mouth of his sack. ²⁸He said to his brothers, "My silver has been returned. Look, it is in my sack." And they were dismayed, and they turned trembling to one another, saying, "What is this that God has done to us?" ²⁹Then they returned to their father Jacob to the land of Canaan, and told him all that had happened to them, saying, ³⁰"The man, the lord of the country, spoke harshly to us, and he put us in custody^a as spies of the country. ³¹But we said to him, 'We are honest men. We are not spies. ³²We are twelve brothers, sons of our father; one is no more, and the youngest is now with our father in the land of Canaan.' ³³The man, the lord of the country, said to us, 'By this I will know that you are honest men: leave one of your brothers with me, and take grain^b for the hunger of your households, and go your way. ³⁴Bring your youngest brother to me. Then I will know that you are not spies, but that you are honest men. So I will deliver your brother to you, and you may travel in the land.'"

³⁵Then it happened as they emptied their sacks, that look, every man's bag of silver was in his sack. When they and their father saw their bags of silver, they were afraid. ³⁶Then their father Jacob said to them, "You have deprived me of my children. Joseph is no more, Simeon is no more, and you want to take Benjamin away. All this has come against me."

³⁷Reuben spoke to his father, saying, "Kill my two sons if I do not bring him to you. Put him in my care, and I will bring him back to you."

³⁸But he said, "My son will not go down with you, for his brother is dead, and he alone is left. If harm should happen to him on the journey you are taking, then you will bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to Sheol."

43 Now the famine was severe in the land. ²So it came about when they had eaten up the grain which they had brought out of Egypt, that their father said to them, "Go again, buy us a little more food."

³But Judah spoke to him, saying, "The man strictly warned us, saying, 'You may not see my face unless your brother is with you.' ⁴If you'll send our brother with us, we'll go down and buy you food, ⁵but if you will not send him, we will not go

^a42:30 LXX cf. 40:3, 41:10, 42:17. MT lacks "in custody" from homoiarcton by sight confusion: bm-km

^b42:33 LXX Tg Syr cf. BHS. MT lacks "grain"

down, for the man said to us, ‘You may not see my face unless your brother is with you.’”

⁶Then Israel said, “Why did you bring this trouble on me by telling the man that you had another brother?”

⁷They said, “The man kept asking about ourselves, and concerning our relatives, saying, ‘Is your father still alive? Do you have another brother?’ So we just answered his questions. How were we to know that he would say, ‘Bring your brother down?’”

⁸Then Judah said to his father Israel, “Send the boy with me and we’ll get up and go, so that we may live and not die, both we and you, and also our little ones. ⁹I will be collateral for him. You can hold me responsible for him. If I fail to bring him to you and set him before you, then let me bear the blame forever, ¹⁰for if we hadn’t delayed, surely we would have returned a second time by now.”

¹¹Then their father Israel said to them, “If it must be so, then do this: Take some of the best fruits of the land in your bags and bring a gift for the man, a little balm, a little honey, spices and myrrh, pistachio nuts and almonds. ¹²Take twice as much silver in your hand, and take back the silver that was returned in the mouth of your sacks. Perhaps it

was an oversight. ¹³Take your brother also, and get up, go back to the man. ¹⁴And may El Shaddai^a grant you mercy before the man, that he may release to you your other brother and Benjamin. If I am deprived of my children, then I am deprived.”

¹⁵The men took this gift, and they took twice as much silver with them, and Benjamin. Then they got up and went down to Egypt, and presented themselves before Joseph. ¹⁶When Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the servant of his house, “Bring the men into the house, and slaughter an animal and prepare it; for the men will eat with me at noon.”

¹⁷The man did as Joseph had said, and the man brought the men to Joseph’s house. ¹⁸But the men were afraid because they were brought to Joseph’s house, and they said, “It is because of the silver that was returned in our sacks the first time that we are brought here; so that he may capture us, and make us slaves, and take our donkeys.” ¹⁹So they came near to the man of Joseph’s house and they spoke to him at the entrance of the house, ²⁰and said, “My lord, we indeed came down the first time to buy food. ²¹But when we came to the lodging place, we opened our sacks, and look, every man’s silver was in the mouth of his sack, our silver in full weight. So we have brought it back in our hand.

^a43:14 “El Shaddai” probably means “God of abundant provision,” who

abundantly supplies for the needs of his children. Cf. Genesis 17:1 fn

²²We have brought down additional silver with us to buy food. We do not know who put our silver in our sacks.”

²³He said, “Peace to you. Do not be afraid. Your God and the God of your father has given you treasure in your sacks. I received your silver.” Then he brought Simeon out to them. ²⁴The man brought the men into Joseph’s house and gave them water, and they washed their feet. Then he gave their donkeys food. ²⁵They prepared the gift for Joseph’s arrival at noon, for they heard that they would eat a meal there.

²⁶When Joseph came home, they prepared the gift they had brought with them into the house, and bowed themselves down to him with their face^a to the ground. ²⁷Then he asked them of their welfare, and said, “Is your father well, the old man of whom you spoke? Is he still alive?”

²⁸And they answered, “Your servant, our father, is well.^b He is still alive.” Then he said, “Blessed be that man by God.”^c And they bowed and prostrated themselves. ²⁹And he looked up and saw his brother Benjamin, his mother’s son, and said, “Is this your youngest brother, of whom you told me about?” Then he said, “God be gracious to you, my son.” ³⁰Then Joseph hurried out, for

he was overcome with emotion because of his brother, and he was at the point of tears. So he entered into his chamber and wept there. ³¹Then he washed his face and came out. And he controlled himself and said, “Serve the food.”

³²They served him by himself, and them by themselves, and the Egyptians who ate with him by themselves, because the Egyptians could not eat food with the Hebrews, for that is disgraceful to the Egyptians. ³³And they sat before him, the firstborn according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth, and the men looked at each other with amazement. ³⁴Then he gave portions to them in front of him, but Benjamin’s portion was five times as much as any of theirs. So they drank until they all became drunk.

44 Then he instructed the manager of his house, saying, “Fill the men’s sacks with as much food as they can carry, and put each man’s silver in the mouth of his sack. ²Put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack’s mouth of the youngest, along with the silver for his grain.” So he did according to the word that Joseph had told him. ³As soon as the morning dawned, the men were sent off along with their donkeys. ⁴When they were far from the city, Joseph said to his manager, “Up, go after the

^a43:26 LXX Vg cf. BHS. MT lacks “face,” possibly from homoioarcton: aleph-aleph

^b43:28 Lit. “Peace to your servant, to our father”

^c43:28 LXX SP. MT lacks “And he said...God” from homoioarcton: wy-wy

men, and when you overtake them, ask them, ‘Why have you repaid evil for good? ⁵Why have you stolen my silver cup?^a Isn’t it from this that my lord drinks and by which he indeed uses for divination? You have done evil in doing this.’” ⁶And he caught up with them and spoke these words to them.

⁷But they said to him, “Why does my lord speak such words as these? Far be it from your servants that they should do such a thing. ⁸Look, the money that we found in the mouths of our sacks we brought back to you from the land of Canaan. How then could we steal silver or gold from your lord’s house? ⁹With whomever of your servants it is found, he must die, and we also will be my lord’s slaves.”

¹⁰And he said, “Very well, then, it will be as you say. The one with whom it is found will be my slave, but you will be blameless.”

¹¹Then they hurried, and each man lowered his sack to the ground, and each man opened his sack. ¹²And he searched, beginning with the oldest, and ending at the youngest. And the cup was found in Benjamin’s sack. ¹³Then they tore their clothes, and each man loaded his donkey and returned to the city.

¹⁴So Judah and his brothers came to Joseph’s house, and he was still there, and they fell to the ground

before him. ¹⁵And Joseph said to them, “What is this deed that you have done? Didn’t you know that a man like me can indeed practice divination?”

¹⁶Then Judah said, “What can we say to my lord? What can we speak? And how can we clear ourselves? God has uncovered the guilt of your servants. Look, we are my lord’s slaves, both we, and the one in whose possession the cup was found.”

¹⁷But he said, “Far be it from me that I should do so. The man in whose possession the cup was found, he will be my slave. But as for you, go up to your father in peace.”

¹⁸Then Judah approached him, and said, “My lord, please allow your servant to speak a word in the ears of my lord, and do not become angry with your servant, for you are like Pharaoh himself. ¹⁹My lord asked his servants, saying, ‘Do you have a father or a brother?’ ²⁰And we said to my lord, ‘We have a father, an old man, and a child born when he was old, a little one, and his brother is dead, and he is his mother’s only child, and his father loves him.’ ²¹Then you said to your servants, ‘Bring him down to me, so that I can see him myself.’ ²²And we said to my lord, ‘The boy can’t leave his father: for if he should leave his father, his father would die.’ ²³But you said to your servants, ‘Unless your youngest

^a44:5 LXX. MT lacks “Why have you...cup”

brother comes down with you, you will not see my face again.’ ²⁴And it happened when we came up to your servant my father, we told him the words of my lord. ²⁵But our father said, ‘Go again, buy us a little food.’ ²⁶We said, ‘We can’t go down. If our youngest brother is with us, then we will go down, for we cannot see the man’s face unless our youngest brother is with us.’ ²⁷Then your servant my father said to us, ‘You know that my wife bore me two sons. ²⁸And the one disappeared from me, and I said, “Surely he is torn in pieces.” And I haven’t seen him since. ²⁹If you take this one also from me, and harm happens to him, you will bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to Sheol.’ ³⁰So now, when I come to your servant my father and the boy is not with us, since his life is bound up in the boy’s life, ³¹it will happen, when he sees that the boy is not with us,^a that he will die. Your servants will bring down the gray hairs of your servant our father with sorrow to Sheol. ³²For your servant became collateral for the boy to my father, saying, ‘If I do not bring him to you, then I will bear the blame to my father forever.’ ³³So now, please let your servant remain instead of the boy, a slave to my lord, and let the boy go up with his brothers. ³⁴For how will I go up to my father if the boy isn’t with me? I could not bear to see the misery that would come on my father.”

45

Then Joseph could no longer control himself before all those who stood before him, so he cried out, “Send everyone away from me.” So no one stood with him while Joseph made himself known to his brothers. ²And he wept so loudly that the Egyptians heard it, and the house of Pharaoh heard about it. ³Then Joseph said to his brothers, “I am Joseph. Is my father still alive?” But his brothers couldn’t answer him, for they were terrified at his presence. ⁴Then Joseph said to his brothers, “Come near to me, please.” So they moved closer. And he said, “I am Joseph, your brother, whom you sold into Egypt. ⁵Now do not be upset or angry with yourselves that you sold me here, for God sent me before you to preserve life. ⁶For the famine has been in the land these two years, and there will be five more years in which there will be neither plowing nor harvest. ⁷God sent me ahead of you to preserve for you a remnant on the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance. ⁸So now, it wasn’t you who sent me here, but God, and he has made me a father to Pharaoh, lord of all his house, and ruler over all the land of Egypt.^b ⁹Now hurry and go up to my father and tell him, ‘This is what your son Joseph says, “God has made me lord of all Egypt. Come down to me. Do not delay. ¹⁰You shall dwell in the land of Goshen,^c and you will be near to me, you, your children, and your

^a44:31 SP LXX. MT lacks “with us”

^b45:8 Or, as Egyptian titles: “‘A Father to Pharaoh,’ and ‘Lord of all his house,’ and ‘Ruler over all the land of Egypt’”

^c45:10 The Hebrew consonantal text can be vocalized as either Goshen or Gesen

children's children, and your flocks, and your herds, and everything that you have. ¹¹There I will provide for you, for there are still five years of famine to come, otherwise you and your household and all that you have would become destitute. ¹²Look, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that it is my mouth which is speaking to you. ¹³So you must tell my father about all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have seen. But you must hurry and bring my father down here." ¹⁴Then he threw his arms around his brother Benjamin's neck and wept, and Benjamin wept on his shoulder. ¹⁵And he kissed all his brothers and wept on them, and after that his brothers talked with him.

¹⁶Now the report of it was heard in Pharaoh's house, saying, "Joseph's brothers have come." It pleased Pharaoh and his servants. ¹⁷And Pharaoh said to Joseph, "Tell your brothers, 'Do this: Load your animals and go. Enter the land of Canaan. ¹⁸Take your father and your families and come to me, and I will give you the best of the land of Egypt, and you will eat the richness of the land.' ¹⁹Now you are commanded, 'Do this: Take wagons from the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father and come. ²⁰Also, do not worry about your possessions, for the best of all of the land of Egypt is yours."

²¹So the sons of Israel did that. And Joseph gave them wagons, according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provisions for the journey. ²²He gave to all of them, to each one, a change of clothing. But to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver and five changes of clothing. ²³To his father he sent the following: ten donkeys loaded with the best things of Egypt, and ten female donkeys loaded with grain and food and provision for his father on the journey. ²⁴So he sent his brothers off, and as they departed he said to them, "Do not be fearful on the journey."

²⁵So they went up out of Egypt and came into the land of Canaan to their father Jacob. ²⁶And they told him, saying, "Joseph is still alive, and he is ruler over all the land of Egypt." But he was unmoved, because he did not believe them. ²⁷But when they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said to them, and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to transport him, the spirit of their father Jacob revived. ²⁸Then Israel said, "I'm convinced. My son Joseph is still alive. I will go and see him before I die."

46 So Israel set out with all that he had and arrived at Beersheba, and offered sacrifices to the God of his father Isaac. ²And God spoke to Israel in a vision^a at night, and said,

^a46:2 LXX Tg Syr Vg. MT reads "visions"

“Jacob, Jacob.” And he said, “Here I am.”

³He said, “I am God, the God of your father. Do not be afraid to go down to Egypt, for there I will make you into a great nation. ⁴I will go down with you into Egypt, and I myself will surely bring you up again, and Joseph will close your eyes.”

⁵Then Jacob rose up from Beersheba, and the sons of Israel carried their father Jacob, and their little ones, and their wives on the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him. ⁶So they took their livestock and their possessions which they had acquired in the land of Canaan, and arrived in Egypt, Jacob and all his descendants with him, ⁷his sons, and his sons’ sons with him, his daughters, and his sons’ daughters, and he brought all his descendants with him to Egypt.

⁸Now these are the names of the sons of Israel who went to Egypt, Jacob and his sons: Reuben, Jacob’s firstborn. ⁹And the sons of Reuben: Hanoch, and Pallu, and Hezron,^a and Carmi. ¹⁰And the sons of Simeon:

Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jakin, and Zohar, and Shaul, the son of a Canaanite woman. ¹¹And the sons of Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. ¹²And the sons of Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Perez, and Zerah; but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Perez were Hezron and Hamuel.^b ¹³And the sons of Issachar: Tola, and Puah,^c and Jashub,^d and Shimron. ¹⁴And the sons of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel. ¹⁵These are the sons of Leah, whom she bore to Jacob in Paddan Aram, as well as his daughter Dinah. All the persons of his sons and his daughters were thirty-three. ¹⁶And the sons of Gad: Zephon,^e and Haggi, and^f Shuni, and Ezbon, and^g Eri, and Arodi, and Areli. ¹⁷And the sons of Asher: Jimnah, and Jishvah, and Jishvi, and Beriah, and Serah their sister. And the sons of Beriah: Heber, and Malkiel. ¹⁸These are the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to his daughter Leah, and these she bore to Jacob, sixteen persons. ¹⁹The sons of Rachel, Jacob’s wife: Joseph and Benjamin. ²⁰To Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, whom Asenath the daughter of Potiphera, priest of On, bore to him.^h ²¹And the sons of

^a46:9 Many Gk minuscules read Asrwm “Hazrom.” Vg reads Hesrom “Hezrom”

^b46:12 SP LXX OL Syr, cf. Numbers 26:21 DSS SP and 1Chronicles 2:5 LXX Syr. MT reads “Hamul”

^c46:13 SP cf. LXX (Phoua) Vg (Phua) 1Chronicles 7:1. MT reads “Puvah”

^d46:13 LXX Mss SP cf. Numbers 26:24; 1Chronicles 7:1, reading yswb “Jashub.” MT reads ywb “Yob,” having lost the letter shin

^e46:16 SP LXX, cf. Numbers 26:15. MT reads “Ziphion”

^f46:16 Hebrew Mss LXX SP Syr. MT lacks “and”

^g46:16 LXX. MT lacks “and”

^h46:20 LXX adds “And there were sons born to Manasseh, which the Aramean secondary wife bore to him: Makir. And Makir became the father of Gilead. And the sons of Ephraim, the brother of

Benjamin: Bela, and Beker, and Ashbel,^a Gera, and Naaman, and Ahiram,^b and Shuppim,^c and Huppmim, and^d Ard. ²²These are the sons of Rachel who were born to Jacob: all the persons were fourteen.^e ²³And the sons of Dan: Shuham.^f ²⁴And the sons of Naphtali: Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.^g ²⁵These are the sons of Bilhah, whom Laban gave to his daughter Rachel; and these she bore to Jacob: all the persons were seven. ²⁶All the persons who came with Jacob into Egypt, who were his direct descendants, not including the wives of Jacob's sons, all the persons were sixty-six. ²⁷And the sons of Joseph who were born to him in Egypt were two^h persons. All the persons of the house of Jacob who came into Egypt were seventy.ⁱ

²⁸And he sent Judah ahead of him to Joseph to accompany him to Goshen. Then they arrived in the land of Goshen. ²⁹And Joseph prepared his chariot and went up to meet his father Israel in Goshen. And he presented himself to him and he threw his arms around his neck and

wept for a long time. ³⁰Then Israel said to Joseph, "Now let me die since I have seen your face, that you are still alive."

³¹Then Joseph said to his brothers and to his father's household, "I will go up and speak with Pharaoh and will tell him, 'My brothers and my father's household who were in the land of Canaan have come to me. ³²The men are shepherds, for they have been keepers of livestock, and they have brought their flocks and their herds and all that they have.'

³³And it will come to pass, when Pharaoh summons you and says, 'What is your occupation?' ³⁴that you are to say, 'Your servants have looked after livestock from our youth until now, both we, and our fathers:' in order that you may settle in the land of Goshen; since all shepherds are detestable to the Egyptians."

Manasseh: Shuthelah and Tahan. And the sons of Shuthelah: Eden"

^a46:21 LXX adds "And the sons of Bela:"

^b46:21 Numbers 26:38. MT reads "Ehi, and Rosh," a corruption of Ahiram involving a transposition of the mem from Ahiram with the shin from Shuppim

^c46:21 1Chronicles 7:12 MT (spm "Shuppim"), cf. Numbers 26:39 Hebrew Mss (swpm "Shupham"). MT reads mpym "Muppim," a corruption involving a transposition of the mem from Ahiram and the shin from Shuppim

^d46:21 LXX adds "And Gera became the father of"

^e46:22 LXX reads "sixteen"

^f46:23 Numbers 26:42. MT reads "Hushim," a metathesis of chet and shin, possibly in reminiscence of 1Chronicles 7:12

^g46:24 Consonantal text slm. LXX: Sullem

^h46:27 LXX reads "nine"

ⁱ46:27 The number includes Jacob and seventy-one descendants, which includes Dinah, Joseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim, minus Er and Onan. LXX reads "seventy-five"

47

Then Joseph went in and told Pharaoh, and said, “My father and my brothers, with their flocks, their herds, and all that they own, have come from the land of Canaan. And look, they are in the land of Goshen.” ²And from among his brothers he took five men and presented them before Pharaoh. ³Then Pharaoh said to his brothers, “What is your occupation?” And they said to Pharaoh, “Your servants are shepherds, both we, and our fathers.”

⁴And they said to Pharaoh, “We have come to sojourn in the land, for there is no pasture for your servants’ flocks. For the famine is severe in the land of Canaan. So now, please let your servants live in the land of Goshen.”

⁵Then Pharaoh spoke to Joseph, saying, “Your father and your brothers have come to you, ⁶and the land of Egypt is before you. Settle your father and your brothers in the best of the land. They may live in the land of Goshen. If you know any able men among them, then put them in charge of my livestock.”

⁷Then Joseph brought in his father Jacob, and presented him before Pharaoh, and Jacob blessed Pharaoh. ⁸And Pharaoh said to Jacob, “How many are the days of the years of your life?”

⁹So Jacob said to Pharaoh, “The days of the years of my sojourning are one hundred thirty years. Few and difficult have been the years of my life, and they have not attained to the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their sojourning.” ¹⁰Then Jacob blessed Pharaoh and went out from Pharaoh’s presence.

¹¹Joseph settled his father and his brothers, and gave them property in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses,^a as Pharaoh had commanded. ¹²And Joseph provided food for his father, his brothers, and all of his father’s household, according to the number of their dependents.

¹³Now there was no food in all the land, for the famine was very severe, so that the land of Egypt and the land of Canaan grew weak because of the famine. ¹⁴Joseph gathered up all of the money to be found in the land of Egypt and in the land of Canaan, for the grain they were purchasing. And Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh’s treasury.^b ¹⁵And when the money was all spent in the land of Egypt and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came to Joseph and said, “Give us food, for why should we die in your presence? For our money is gone.”

^a47:11 MT Hebrew. Old Latin reads “Egypt, in the best of the land of Gesem (Goshen)”

^b47:14 Lit. “house”

¹⁶Then Joseph said, “Give me your livestock and I will give you food^a for your livestock, if your silver is gone.”

¹⁷So they brought their livestock to Joseph, and Joseph gave them food in exchange for the horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattle, and for the donkeys. And he fed them with food in exchange for all their livestock for that year.

¹⁸When that year was over, they came to him the next year and said to him, “We will not hide from my lord that all our silver is spent and that the herds of livestock belong to my lord. There is nothing left, as my lord can see, except our bodies and our lands. ¹⁹Why should we die before your eyes, both we and our land? Buy us and our land in exchange for food, and we and our land will be servants to Pharaoh. Give us seed so that we may live and not die, and that the land won’t become desolate.”

²⁰So Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh, because every Egyptian sold his field, since the famine was severe on them. So the land became Pharaoh’s. ²¹And as for the people, he subjugated them as slaves^b from one end of the border of Egypt to the other end of it. ²²Only he did not buy the land of the priests, for the priests had an allotment from Pharaoh, and they lived off their allotment which Pharaoh gave them. Therefore they did not have to sell their land. ²³Then Joseph said to the

people, “Look, I have bought you and your land today for Pharaoh. Look, here is seed for you so you can plant the seed in the land. ²⁴And it will come to pass at the harvests that you must give a fifth to Pharaoh, and four-fifths will be yours for seed for the field, and for your food, and for those of your households, and as food for your little ones.”

²⁵Then they said, “You have saved our lives. Let us find favor in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh’s slaves.”

²⁶So Joseph made it a statute still in effect for the land of Egypt, that a fifth must go to Pharaoh. Only the land of the priests alone did not become Pharaoh’s.

²⁷So Israel lived in the land of Egypt, in the land of Goshen. And they acquired property in it and were fertile and became numerous. ²⁸And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years. So the days of Jacob, the years of his life, were one hundred forty-seven years. ²⁹And the time approached for Israel to die, so he summoned his son Joseph and said to him, “If now I have found favor in your sight, please put your hand under my thigh and deal kindly and truly with me. Please do not bury me in Egypt, ³⁰but when I lie down with my fathers you must carry me out of Egypt and bury me in their burial place.” And he said, “I will do what you have asked.”

^a47:16 LXX SP Syr. MT lacks “food” from homoioteleuton: lkm-lhm

^b47:21 LXX SP Vg. MT reads “he moved them to the cities”

³¹Then he said, “Take an oath to me,” and he took an oath to him. Then Israel bowed^a over the top of his staff.^b

48 And it came about after these things that someone said to Joseph, “Look, your father is sick.” And taking with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim, he went to Jacob.^c ²And someone reported to Jacob, and said, “Look, your son Joseph has come to you.” Then Israel strengthened himself and sat up in the bed. ³And Jacob said to Joseph, “El Shaddai^d appeared to me at Luz in the land of Canaan and blessed me, ⁴and said to me, ‘Look, I will make you fruitful and multiply you, and I will make of you a company of peoples, and will give this land to your descendants after you as an everlasting possession.’ ⁵And now your two sons, who were born to you in the land of Egypt before I came to you into Egypt, are mine; Ephraim and Manasseh will be mine, as Reuben and Simeon are. ⁶And your offspring born to you after them will be yours. But in their inheritance they are to be called after the names of their brothers.^e ⁷But as for me, when I came from Paddan Aram,^f

Rachel died, in my sorrow,^g in the land of Canaan on the journey, when there was still some distance to go to Ephrath. And I buried her there on the way to Ephrath (that is, Bethlehem).”

⁸Then Israel saw Joseph’s sons, and said, “Who are these?”

⁹And Joseph said to his father, “They are my sons, whom God has given me here.” And he said, “Please bring them to me, so that I can bless them.”

¹⁰Now the eyes of Israel were failing because of his age, so that he couldn’t see. Then he brought them near to him, and he kissed them and embraced them. ¹¹And Israel said to Joseph, “I did not expect to see your face, but look, God has let me see your offspring as well.” ¹²Then Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the ground.

¹³And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israel’s left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israel’s right hand, and brought them near to him.

¹⁴And Israel stretched out his right hand and placed it on Ephraim’s head, who was the younger, and his left hand on Manasseh’s head, crossing his hands, although

^a47:31 Or, “bowed in worship”

^b47:31 Vocalization according to LXX and Hebrews 11:21. MT reads “bed,” the difference being vocalization of the same consonantal text as either *matteh* “staff” or *mittah* “bed.” Hebrews 11:21

^c48:1 LXX. MT lacks “he went to Jacob” from homoioarcton: *wy-wy*

^d48:3 “El Shaddai” probably means “God of abundant provision,” who

abundantly supplies for the needs of his children. Cf. Genesis 17:1 fn

^e48:6 That is, any children of Joseph born after Ephraim and Manasseh will be incorporated into the tribes of Ephraim and Manasseh

^f48:7 SP LXX OL Syr. MT omits Aram

^g48:7 Lit. “died against me”

Manasseh was the firstborn. ¹⁵Then he blessed Joseph, and said, “The God before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac walked, the God who has been my shepherd all my life to this day, ¹⁶the Angel who has redeemed me from all evil, bless the boys. And may my name be carried on in them, and the names of my fathers Abraham and Isaac. And may they grow into a multitude upon the earth.”

¹⁷When Joseph saw that his father placed his right hand on the head of Ephraim, it displeased him, and he grasped his father’s hand to move it from Ephraim’s head to Manasseh’s head. ¹⁸And Joseph said to his father, “Not so, my father, for this one is the firstborn. Put your right hand on his head.”

¹⁹But his father refused, and said, “I know, my son, I know. He also will become a people, and he also will be great. However, his younger brother will be greater than he, and his descendants will become a multitude of nations.” ²⁰So he blessed them that day, saying, “By you Israel will pronounce blessing, saying, ‘God make you as Ephraim and as Manasseh.’” Thus he put Ephraim before Manasseh. ²¹Then Israel said to Joseph, “Look, I am about to die, but God will be with you, and God will bring you back from this land^a to the land of your fathers. ²²Moreover, I give to you

one portion^b more than your brothers, which I took out of the hand of the Amorites with my sword and with my bow.”

49 Then Jacob summoned his sons, and said: “Gather yourselves together so that I may tell you what will happen to you in the days to come.

²Assemble yourselves and hear, you sons of Jacob.

Listen to Israel, your father.

³Reuben, you are my firstborn, my strength, and the firstfruits of my virility, preeminent in dignity and preeminent in power.

⁴Uncontrolled as the waters, you will not excel, because you went up to your father’s bed, you went up^c and defiled my couch.^d

⁵Simeon and Levi are brothers. Their swords are weapons of violence.

⁶May I never enter their council. May my honor never be joined with their assembly.

For in their anger they killed men, and for pleasure they hamstrung oxen.

⁷Cursed be their anger, for it has been fierce, and their fury, for it was cruel. I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

^a48:21 LXX. MT lacks “God...from this land” from homoioarcton: ‘l-’l

^b48:22 Or, “mountain slope”

^c49:4 LXX Tg Syr. MT reads “he went up”

^d49:4 Genesis 35:22

⁸Judah, your brothers will praise
you.
Your hand will be on the neck
of your enemies.
Your father's sons will bow
down before you.
⁹Judah is a lion's cub.
From the prey, my son, you
rise up.
Like a lion he crouches and lies
down, as a lioness.
Who will rouse him up?
¹⁰The scepter will not depart from
Judah,
nor the ruler's staff from
between his feet,
until he comes to whom it belongs.^a
And it is he whom the peoples
will obey.
¹¹Binding his foal to the vine,
and his donkey's colt to the
choice vine.
He will wash his garments in wine,
and his robes in the blood of
grapes.
¹²His eyes will be darker than wine,
and his teeth whiter than milk.
¹³Zebulun will dwell at the seashore,
and he will be a harbor for
ships,
and his border will be at
Sidon.
¹⁴Issachar is a strong donkey
lying down between the
saddlebags.
¹⁵When he sees a good resting place,
that the land is pleasant,
he will bend his back to the burden,

and become a slave doing
forced labor.
¹⁶Dan will judge his people
as one of the tribes of Israel.
¹⁷Dan will be a serpent on the road,
a viper by the path,
that bites the horse's heels
so that his rider falls
backward.
¹⁸I wait for your salvation, God.^b
¹⁹Gad will be attacked by raiders,
but he will raid at their heels.
²⁰Asher's food will be rich,
and he will provide royal
delicacies.
²¹Naphtali is a doe set free
that bears beautiful fawns.
²²Joseph is a fruitful son,
a fruitful son by a spring.
His branches run over a wall.
²³The archers will attack him
with bitterness, and
shoot at him, and harass
him.
²⁴Yet his bow will remain steady,
and his arms will be made
agile
by the hands of the Mighty
One of Jacob,
by the name^c of the Shepherd,
the Rock of Israel,
²⁵by the God of your father, who
will help you, and

^a49:10 LXX cf. Syr Tg, reading שִׁלֹה, "to whom it [belongs]." A multitude of Hebrew Mss and SP Mss have שִׁלֹה. MT Kethib reads שִׁלֹה "Shiloh"

^b49:18 Hi (*Ezech 1 Pach* XCVIII 7; dei) Phil(1/3)(para tou theou). MT reads "LORD"

^c49:24 Tg Syr, vocalized as "by the name." MT vocalizes as "from there"

El^a Shaddai,^b who will bless
 you with blessings of
 the sky above,
 blessings of the deep that lies
 below,
 and blessings of the breasts
 and of the womb.
²⁶The blessings of your father are
 greater than the
 blessings of the ancient
 mountains,^c
 and the bounty of the
 everlasting hills.
 They will be on the head of Joseph,
 and on the brow of the prince
 among his brothers.
²⁷Benjamin is a ravenous wolf.
 In the morning he will devour
 the prey,
 and at evening he will divide
 the plunder.”

²⁸All these are the twelve tribes
 of Israel, and this is what their father
 said to them when he blessed them.
 He blessed each one with his own
 individual blessing. ²⁹Then he
 instructed them, and said to them, “I
 am to be gathered to my people. Bury
 me with my fathers in the cave that is
 in the field of Ephron the Hethite,
³⁰in the cave that is in the field of
 Machpelah, which is near Mamre in
 the land of Canaan, which Abraham
 bought along with the field from
 Ephron the Hethite as a burial place.
³¹There they buried Abraham and his

wife Sarah. There they buried Isaac
 and his wife Rebekah, and there I
 buried Leah. ³²The field and the cave
 that is in it were purchased from the
 sons of Heth.” ³³When Jacob
 finished instructing his sons, he drew
 his legs up into the bed and breathed
 his last, and was gathered to his
 people.

50 Then Joseph hugged
 his father’s face, and
 wept over him, and
 kissed him. ²Joseph commanded his
 servants the physicians to embalm
 his father. So the physicians
 embalmed Israel. ³Forty days were
 required for it, for that is how many
 the days it takes for embalming. The
 Egyptians mourned for him for
 seventy days.

⁴When the days for mourning
 for him had passed, Joseph spoke to
 the house of Pharaoh, saying, “If
 now I have found favor in your sight,
 please speak in the ears of Pharaoh,
 saying, ⁵“My father made me take an
 oath, saying, “Look, I am dying.
 Bury me in the tomb that I dug for
 myself in the land of Canaan.” Now
 therefore, please let me go up and
 bury my father, and I will return
 again.”

⁶And Pharaoh said, “Go up,
 and bury your father, in keeping with
 your oath.”

^a49:25 Hebrew Ms SP LXX Syr. MT
 reads the preposition ‘et

^b49:25 “El Shaddai” probably means
 “God of abundant provision,” who
 abundantly supplies for the needs of his
 children. Cf. Genesis 17:2 fn

^c49:26 LXX, reading “mountains,”
 where the final yod is a construct plural
 marker rather than a pronominal suffix.
 MT reads “my ancestors”

⁷So Joseph went up to bury his father, and all the officials of Pharaoh went up with him, the elders of his household, and all the elders of the land of Egypt, ⁸all the household of Joseph, his brothers, and his father's household. Only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen. ⁹And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen. It was a very large company. ¹⁰Then they came to the threshing floor of Atad which is across the Jordan, and they mourned there with a great and very bitter lamentation. And he observed seven days of mourning for his father. ¹¹When the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning at the threshing floor of Atad, they said, "This is a deep mourning by the Egyptians." Therefore, its name was called Abel Mizraim,^a which is across the Jordan. ¹²So his sons did to him just as he commanded them, ¹³for his sons carried him into the land of Canaan and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah near Mamre, which Abraham bought along with the field as a burial site from Ephron the Hethite. ¹⁴Then after he had buried his father, Joseph returned to Egypt, he and his brothers and all that went up with him to bury his father.

¹⁵When Joseph's brothers saw that their father was dead, they said, "It may be that Joseph will hate us, and will pay us back in full for all of the evil that we did to him." ¹⁶So they

sent a message to Joseph, saying, "Your father gave this command before he died, saying, ¹⁷'Thus you are to tell Joseph, "Now please forgive the transgression of your brothers and their sin, because they did evil to you."' And now, please forgive the transgression of the servants of the God of your father." And Joseph wept when they spoke to him. ¹⁸Then his brothers also went and fell down in front of him, and they said, "Look, we are your slaves." ¹⁹But Joseph said to them, "Do not be afraid, for am I in the place of God? ²⁰As for you, you meant evil against me, but^b God turned it into good in order to bring about this present result, to save the lives of many people. ²¹So therefore, do not be afraid. I will provide for you and your little ones." And he consoled them and spoke kindly to them.

²²So Joseph lived in Egypt, he, and his father's household. And Joseph lived one hundred ten years. ²³Joseph saw Ephraim's descendants to the third generation. The children also of Makir, the son of Manasseh, were counted as Joseph's own.^c ²⁴And Joseph said to his brothers, "I am about to die, but God will surely take care of you and bring you up out of this land to the land which he promised to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob." ²⁵Then Joseph made the sons of Israel take an oath, saying, "God will surely take care of you. Then you must carry up my bones

^a50:11 Abel Mizraim means "mourning of the Egyptians"

^b50:20 SP LXX Syr Vg. MT lacks "But"

^c50:23 Lir. "were born on Joseph's knees"

from here.” ²⁶So Joseph died, being one hundred ten years old, and they embalmed him and placed him in a coffin in Egypt.

Exodus

1 Now these are the names of the sons of Israel who came to Egypt with Jacob their father;^a each man with his household: ²Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, ³Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin, ⁴Dan and Naphtali, Gad and Asher. ⁵All the people who came out of Jacob’s body were seventy-five,^b and Joseph was already in Egypt. ⁶And Joseph died, as did all his brothers, and all that generation. ⁷And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and grew very powerful; and the land became filled with them.

⁸Now there arose a new king over Egypt who did not know about Joseph. ⁹He said to his people, “Look, the people of the sons of Israel are more and mightier than we. ¹⁰Come, let us deal wisely with them, otherwise they grow in number; and it happen that when any war breaks out they also join themselves to our enemies and fight against us, and escape out of the land.” ¹¹Therefore they set slavemasters over them to afflict them with hard labor. And

they built storage cities for Pharaoh: Pithom and Rameses. ¹²But the more they oppressed them, the more they multiplied and the more they spread out. And they were in dread of the children of Israel. ¹³And the Egyptians ruthlessly made the children of Israel labor, ¹⁴and they made their lives bitter with hard labor, in mortar and in brick, and in all manner of labor in the field, all their labors which they ruthlessly made them do.

¹⁵The king of Egypt spoke to the Hebrew midwives, of whom the name of the one was Shiprah, and the name of the other Puah, ¹⁶and he said, “When you perform the duty of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them on the birth stool; if it is a son, then you shall kill him; but if it is a daughter, then she shall live.” ¹⁷But the midwives feared God, and did not do what the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the baby boys alive. ¹⁸The king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said to them, “Why have you done this thing, and have saved the boys alive?”

¹⁹The midwives said to Pharaoh, “Because the Hebrew women aren’t like the Egyptian women; for they are vigorous, and give birth before the midwife comes to them.”

^a1:1 LXX Bo, cf. DSS spacing. MT lacks “their father” from homoioarcton: aleph-aleph

^b1:5 DSS LXX. MT SP read “seventy.” Cf. Acts 7:14

²⁰God dealt well with the midwives, and the people multiplied, and grew very mighty. ²¹It happened, because the midwives feared God, that he gave them families. ²²Pharaoh commanded all his people, saying, “You are to cast every son who is born to the Hebrews^a into the river, but every daughter you are to keep alive.”

2 A man of the house of Levi went and took a daughter of Levi as his wife. ²The woman conceived, and bore a son. When she saw that he was a fine child, she hid him three months. ³When she could no longer hide him, she took a papyrus box for him and coated it with bitumen and with pitch. And she put the child in it and put it among the rushes by the bank of the river. ⁴And his sister stood at a distance, to see what would be done to him. ⁵Pharaoh’s daughter came down to bathe at the river. Her maidens walked along by the riverside. She saw the box among the rushes, and sent her handmaid to get it. ⁶She opened it, and saw the child, and look, the baby cried. And she had compassion on him, and said, “This is one of the Hebrews’ children.”

⁷Then his sister said to Pharaoh’s daughter, “Should I go and call a nurse for you from the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for you?”

⁸Pharaoh’s daughter said to her, “Go.”

The maiden went and called the child’s mother. ⁹Pharaoh’s daughter said to her, “Take this child away, and nurse him for me, and I will give you your wages.”

The woman took the child, and nursed it. ¹⁰The child grew, and she brought him to Pharaoh’s daughter, and he became her son. She named him Moses,^b and said, “Because I drew him out of the water.”

¹¹It happened in those days, when Moses had grown up, that he went out to his brothers, and looked at their burdens. He saw an Egyptian striking a Hebrew, one of his brothers. ¹²He looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no one, he killed the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

¹³He went out the second day, and look, two men of the Hebrews were fighting with each other. He said to him who did the wrong, “Why do you strike your fellow?”

¹⁴He said, “Who made you a prince and a judge over us? Do you plan to kill me, as you killed the Egyptian yesterday?”^c

Moses was afraid, and said, “Surely this thing is known.” ¹⁵Now

^a1:22 LXX SP Tg. MT lacks “to the Hebrews,” from a simple omission

^b2:10 Heb. Mosheh, from Heb. mahshah “to draw out”

^c2:14 LXX. MT lacks “yesterday” from homoioarcton: **מֶלֶךְ-מֶלֶךְ** . Acts 7:28

when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to kill Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and lived in the land of Midian, and he sat down by a well.

¹⁶Now the priest of Midian had seven daughters. They came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock. ¹⁷The shepherds came and drove them away; but Moses stood up and helped them, and drew water for them,^a and watered their flock. ¹⁸When they came to Reuel, their father, he said, "How is it that you have returned so early today?"

¹⁹They said, "An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and moreover he drew water for us, and watered the flock."

²⁰He said to his daughters, "Where is he? Why is it that you have left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread."

²¹And Moses was content to dwell with the man. And he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter in marriage,^b ²²She bore a son, and he named him Gershom,^c for he said, "I have lived as a foreigner in a foreign land."

²³It happened in the course of those many days, that the king of

Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed because of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry came up to God because of the bondage. ²⁴God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob. ²⁵God saw the children of Israel, and God took notice.

3 Now Moses was keeping the flock of Jethro, his father-in-law, the priest of Midian, and he led the flock to the back of the wilderness, and came to God's mountain, to Horeb. ²The angel of the LORD appeared to him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush. He looked, and look, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed. ³Moses said, "I will turn aside now, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt."

⁴When the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called to him out of the midst of the bush, and said, "Moses. Moses." He said, "Here I am."

⁵He said, "Do not come close. Take your sandals off of your feet, for the place you are standing on is holy ground."^d ⁶Moreover he said, "I am the God of your fathers,^e the God

^a2:17 LXX. MT lacks "and drew water for them" from homoioteleuton or homoioteleuton: ך ך ך - ך ך ך

^b2:21 LXX SP. MT lacks "in marriage" from homoioteleuton: sh-sh

^c2:22 "Gershom" sounds like the Hebrew for "a foreigner there"

^d3:5 Acts 7:33

^e3:6 LXX Mss SP Acts 7:32. MT reads "father"

of Abraham, and^a the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.”^b Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look at God.

⁷The LORD said, “I have surely seen the affliction of my people who are in Egypt, and have heard their cry because of their taskmasters, for I know their sorrows. ⁸I have come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land to a good and large land, to a land flowing with milk and honey; to the place of the Canaanites, and the Hethites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites,^c and the Hivites, and the Jebusites. ⁹Now, look, the cry of the children of Israel has come to me. Moreover I have seen the oppression with which the Egyptians oppress them. ¹⁰Come now therefore, and I will send you to Pharaoh, that you may bring forth my people, the children of Israel, out of Egypt.”

¹¹And Moses said to God, “Who am I, that I should go to Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?”

¹²And God spoke to Moses, saying,^d “Certainly I will be with

you. This will be the token to you, that I have sent you: when you have brought forth the people out of Egypt, you shall serve God on this mountain.”

¹³And Moses said to God, “Look, when I come to the children of Israel, and tell them, ‘The God of your fathers has sent me to you;’ and they ask me, ‘What is his name?’ What should I tell them?”

¹⁴And God said to Moses, “I AM THAT I AM,”^e and he said, “You shall tell the children of Israel this: ‘I AM^f has sent me to you.’”

¹⁵And God said moreover to Moses, “You shall tell the children of Israel this, ‘The LORD, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham,^g the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, has sent me to you.’ This is my name forever, and this is how I am to be remembered from generation to generation. ¹⁶Go, and gather the elders of the people^h of Israel together, and tell them, ‘The LORD, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, has appeared to me, saying, “I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt; ¹⁷and I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt to the land of

^a3:6 Hebrew Mss LXX SP. MT lacks “and”

^b3:6 Matthew 22:32; Mark 12:26; Luke 20:37; Acts 7:32

^c3:8 DSS LXX SP Eth Ms Bo Ms. MT lacks “and the Girgashites”

^d3:12 LXX. MT lacks lit. “God to Moses, saying” from homoioteleuton: ‘mr-‘mr

^e3:14 Hebrew “Ehyeh Asher Ehyeh” or Ehyah Asher Ehyah”

^f3:14 “Ehyeh,” or “Ehyah.” LXX: ego eimi

^g3:15 LXX SP add “and”

^h3:16 Lit. “sons.” DSS LXX SP. MT lacks “the people” from homoioteleuton: ny-ny

the Canaanite, the Hethite, the Amorite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, to a land flowing with milk and honey.”¹⁸ They will listen to your voice, and you shall come, you and the elders of Israel, to the king of Egypt, and you shall tell him, ‘The^a God of the Hebrews has met with us. Now please let us go three days’ journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to^b our God.’¹⁹ I know that the king of Egypt won’t give you permission to go, except^c by a mighty hand.²⁰ I will put forth my hand and strike Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in its midst, and after that he will let you go.²¹ I will give this people favor in the sight of the Egyptians, and it will happen that when you go, you shall not go empty-handed.²² But every woman shall ask of her neighbor, and of her who visits her house, articles of silver, articles of gold, and clothing; and you shall put them on your sons, and on your daughters. So you shall plunder the Egyptians.

4 Moses answered, “But, look, they will not believe me, nor listen to my voice; for they will say, ‘God^d has not appeared to you.’”

²The LORD said to him, “What is that in your hand?” He said, “A rod.”

³He said, “Throw it on the ground.” He threw it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses ran away from it.

⁴The LORD said to Moses, “Put forth your hand, and take it by the tail.”

He put forth his hand, and laid hold of it, and it became a rod in his hand.

⁵“That they may believe that the LORD, the God of their fathers, the God of Abraham,^e the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, has appeared to you.” ⁶The LORD said furthermore to him, “Now put your hand inside your cloak.”

He put his hand inside his cloak, and when he took it out, look, his hand was leprous, as white as snow.

⁷He said, “Put your hand inside your cloak again.” He put his hand inside his cloak again, and when he took it out of his cloak, look, it had turned again as his other flesh.

⁸“It will happen, if they will neither believe you nor listen to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign.⁹ It will happen, if they will not believe even these two signs, neither listen to your voice, that you shall take of the water of the river, and pour it on the

^a3:18 LXX. MT adds “LORD”

^b3:18 LXX. MT adds “LORD”

^c3:19 DSS LXX. MT reads “go, and not”

^d4:1 LXX. MT reads “The LORD”

^e4:5 LXX adds “and”

dry land. The water which you take out of the river will become blood on the dry land.”

¹⁰Moses said to the LORD, “Please, Lord, I am not eloquent, neither before now, nor since you have spoken to your servant; for I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.”

¹¹The LORD said to him, “Who made man’s mouth? Or who makes the mute, the deaf, the seeing, or the blind? Is it not I, God?^a ¹²Now therefore go, and I will be with your mouth and teach you what you are to speak.”

¹³He said, “Oh, Lord, please send someone else.”

¹⁴The anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, “What about Aaron, your brother, the Levite? I know that he can speak well. Also, look, he comes forth to meet you. When he sees you, he will be glad in his heart. ¹⁵You shall speak to him, and put the words in his mouth. I will be with your mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what you shall do. ¹⁶He will be your spokesman to the people; and it will happen, that he will be to you a mouth, and you will be to him as God. ¹⁷You shall take this rod in your hand, with which you shall do the signs.”

¹⁸Moses went and returned to Jethro his father-in-law, and said to him, “Please let me go and return to my brothers who are in Egypt, and see whether they are still alive.”

Jethro said to Moses, “Go in peace.”

¹⁹The LORD said to Moses in Midian, “Go, return into Egypt; for all the men who sought your life are dead.”

²⁰Moses took his wife and his sons, and set them on a donkey, and he returned to the land of Egypt. Moses took God’s rod in his hand.

²¹The LORD said to Moses, “When you go back into Egypt, see that you do before Pharaoh all the wonders which I have put in your hand, but I will harden his heart and he will not let the people go. ²²You shall tell Pharaoh, ‘Thus says the LORD, Israel is my son, my firstborn,’ ²³and I have said to you, ‘Let my son go, that he may serve me;’ and you have refused to let him go. Look, I will kill your son, your firstborn.”

²⁴It happened on the way at a lodging place, that the LORD met him and wanted to kill him. ²⁵Then Zipporah took a flint, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and cast it at his feet; and she said, “Surely you are a bridegroom of blood to me.”

^a4:11 LXX. MT reads “the LORD.” God has made all people, including those who, for whatever reason, happen to be deaf, or blind, or mute, or have a

problem with speaking well, as Moses did. But God is there to help. Matthew 15:30-31

²⁶So he let him alone. Then she said, “You are a bridegroom of blood,” because of the circumcision.

²⁷The LORD said to Aaron, “Go into the wilderness to meet Moses.”

He went, and met him on God’s mountain, and kissed him. ²⁸Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD with which he had sent him, and all the signs with which he had instructed him. ²⁹Moses and Aaron went and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel. ³⁰Aaron spoke all the words which God^a had spoken to Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people. ³¹The people believed, and when they heard that God^b had visited the children of Israel, and that he had seen their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

5 Afterward Moses and Aaron came, and said to Pharaoh, “This is what the LORD, God of Israel, says, ‘Let my people go, that they may hold a feast to me in the wilderness.’”

²Pharaoh said, “Who is the LORD, that I should listen to his voice to let Israel go? I do not know the LORD, and moreover I will not let Israel go.”

³They said, “The God of the Hebrews has met with us. Please let us go three days’ journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to^c our God,

lest he fall on us with pestilence, or with the sword.”

⁴The king of Egypt said to them, “Why do you, Moses and Aaron, take the people from their work? Get back to your burdens.”

⁵Pharaoh said, “Look, the people of the land are now many, and you make them rest from their burdens.”

⁶The same day Pharaoh commanded the taskmasters of the people, and their officers, saying, ⁷“You shall no longer give the people straw to make brick, as before. Let them go and gather straw for themselves. ⁸The number of the bricks, which they made before, you require from them. You shall not diminish anything of it, for they are idle; therefore they cry, saying, ‘Let us go and sacrifice to our God.’ ⁹Let heavier work be laid on the men so they may labor at it and pay no attention to lying words.”

¹⁰The taskmasters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spoke to the people, saying, “This is what Pharaoh says: ‘I will not give you straw. ¹¹Go yourselves, get straw where you can find it, for nothing of your work shall be diminished.’” ¹²So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt to gather dry stalks for straw. ¹³The taskmasters kept pressing them, saying, “Fulfill your work quota, your daily amount, as when there was straw.” ¹⁴The officers of the children of Israel, whom Pharaoh’s taskmasters had set

^a4:30 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^b4:31 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^c5:3 LXX. MT adds “the LORD”

over them, were beaten, and demanded, “Why haven’t you fulfilled your quota both yesterday and today, in making brick as before?”

¹⁵Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried to Pharaoh, saying, “Why do you deal this way with your servants? ¹⁶No straw is given to your servants, and they tell us, ‘Make brick.’ and look, your servants are beaten; but the fault is in your own people.”

¹⁷But he said, “You are idle. You are idle. Therefore you say, ‘Let us go and sacrifice to God.’” ¹⁸Go therefore now, and work, for no straw shall be given to you, yet you shall deliver the same number of bricks.”

¹⁹The officers of the children of Israel saw that they were in trouble, when it was said, “You shall not diminish anything from your daily quota of bricks.”

²⁰They met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh: ²¹and they said to them, “May God^b look at you, and judge, because you have made us a stench to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to kill us.”

²²Moses returned to the LORD, and said, “Lord, why have you

brought trouble on this people? Why is it that you have sent me? ²³For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in your name, he has brought trouble on this people; neither have you delivered your people at all.”

6 The LORD said to Moses, “Now you shall see what I will do to Pharaoh, for by a strong hand he shall let them go, and by a strong hand he shall drive them out of his land.”

²Then God spoke to Moses, and said to him, “I am the LORD. ³And I appeared to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob as El Shaddai,^c but I did not make myself known to them by my name ‘the LORD.’” ⁴And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their sojournings, in which they were foreigners. ⁵Moreover I have heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage, and I have remembered my covenant. ⁶Therefore tell the children of Israel, ‘I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you with an outstretched arm, and with great judgments:’ ⁷and I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God; and you shall know that I am the LORD your God, who brings you out from under

^a5:17 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^b5:21 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^c6:3 “El Shaddai” probably means “God of abundant provision,” who abundantly

supplies for the needs of his children. Cf. Genesis 17:1 fn

^d6:3 Hebrew: YHWH, vocalized as “Yahweh,” or “Jehovah.” Traditionally, “the LORD”

the burdens of the Egyptians. ⁸I will bring you into the land which I swore to give to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it to you as a possession. I am the LORD.”

⁹Moses spoke so to the children of Israel, but they did not listen to Moses for anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

¹⁰The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ¹¹“Go in, speak to Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.”

¹²Moses spoke before the LORD, saying, “Look, the children of Israel haven’t listened to me. How then shall Pharaoh listen to me, who am of uncircumcised lips?” ¹³The LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, and gave them a command to the children of Israel, and to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

¹⁴These are the heads of their fathers’ houses. The sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel: Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi; these are the families of Reuben. ¹⁵The sons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jakin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanite woman; these are the families of Simeon.

¹⁶These are the names of the sons of Levi according to their generations: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari; and the years of the life of Levi were one hundred thirty-seven years.

¹⁷The sons of Gershon: Libni and

Shimei, according to their families.

¹⁸The sons of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel; and the years of the life of Kohath were one hundred thirty-three years. ¹⁹The sons of Merari: Mahli and Mushi. These are the families of the Levites according to their generations.

²⁰Amram took Jochebed his father’s sister to himself as wife; and she bore him Aaron and Moses: and the years of the life of Amram were a hundred and thirty-seven years. ²¹The sons of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zikri.

²²The sons of Uzziel: Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Sithri. ²³Aaron took Elisheba, the daughter of Amminadab, the sister of Nahshon, as his wife; and she bore him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

²⁴The sons of Korah: Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph; these are the families of the Korahites. ²⁵Eleazar Aaron’s son took one of the daughters of Putiel as his wife; and she bore him Phinehas. These are the heads of ancestral houses of the Levites according to their families.

²⁶These are the Aaron and Moses to whom God^a said, “Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt according to their regiments”

²⁷These are those who spoke to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt. These are that Moses and Aaron.

²⁸It happened on the day when the LORD spoke to Moses in the land of Egypt, ²⁹that the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, “I am the LORD.

^a6:26 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

Speak to Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I speak to you.”

³⁰Moses said before the LORD, “Look, I am of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh listen to me?”

7 The LORD said to Moses, “Look, I have made you as God to Pharaoh; and Aaron your brother shall be your prophet. ²You shall speak all that I command you; and Aaron your brother shall speak to Pharaoh, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land. ³I will harden Pharaoh’s heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt. ⁴But Pharaoh will not listen to you, and I will lay my hand on Egypt, and bring forth my regiments, my people, the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt by great judgments. ⁵The Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I stretch forth my hand on Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.”

⁶Moses and Aaron did so. As the LORD commanded them, so they did. ⁷Moses was eighty years old, and Aaron eighty-three years old, when they spoke to Pharaoh.

⁸The LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, ⁹“When Pharaoh speaks to you, saying, ‘Perform a miracle,’ then you shall tell Aaron, ‘Take your rod, and cast it down before Pharaoh, that it become a serpent.’”

¹⁰Moses and Aaron went in to Pharaoh, and they did so, as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh and before his servants, and it became a serpent. ¹¹Then Pharaoh also called for the wise men and the sorcerers. They also, the magicians of Egypt, did in like manner with their secret arts. ¹²For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aaron’s rod swallowed up their rods.^a ¹³Pharaoh’s heart was hardened, and he did not listen to them; as the LORD had spoken.

¹⁴The LORD said to Moses, “Pharaoh’s heart is stubborn. He refuses to let the people go. ¹⁵Go to Pharaoh in the morning. Look, he goes out to the water; and you shall stand by the river’s bank to meet him; and the rod which was turned to a serpent you shall take in your hand. ¹⁶You shall tell him, ‘The LORD, God of the Hebrews, has sent me to you, saying, “Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness:” and look, until now you haven’t listened. ¹⁷Thus says the LORD, “In this you shall know that I am the LORD. Look, I will strike with the rod that is in my hand on the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned to blood. ¹⁸The fish that are in the river shall die, and the river shall become foul; and the Egyptians shall loathe to drink water from the river.”’” ¹⁹The LORD said to Moses, “Tell Aaron, ‘Take your rod, and stretch out your hand over the

^a7:12 The cobra was a symbol of ruling power

waters of Egypt, over their rivers, over their streams, and over their pools, and over all their ponds of water, that they may become blood; and there shall be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood and in vessels of stone.”^a”

²⁰Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded; and he lifted up the rod, and struck the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that were in the river were turned to blood. ²¹The fish that were in the river died; and the river became foul, and the Egyptians couldn’t drink water from the river; and the blood was throughout all the land of Egypt. ²²The magicians of Egypt did in like manner with their secret arts; and Pharaoh’s heart was hardened, and he did not listen to them; as the LORD had spoken. ²³Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he lay even this to heart. ²⁴All the Egyptians dug around the river for water to drink; for they couldn’t drink of the water of the river. ²⁵Seven days were fulfilled, after the LORD had struck the river.

8 The LORD spoke to Moses, Go in to Pharaoh, and tell him, “This is what the LORD says, ‘Let my people go, that they may serve me. ²If you

refuse to let them go, look, I will plague all your borders with frogs: ³and the river shall swarm with frogs, which shall go up and come into your house, and into your bedchamber, and on your bed, and into the house of your servants, and on your people, and into your ovens, and into your kneading troughs: ⁴and the frogs shall come up both on you, and on your people, and on all your servants.”^b” ⁵The LORD said to Moses, “Tell Aaron your brother,^c ‘Stretch forth your hand with your rod over the rivers, over the streams, and over the pools, and cause frogs to come up on the land of Egypt.’” ⁶Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt; and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt. ⁷The magicians did in like manner with their secret arts, and brought up frogs on the land of Egypt.

⁸Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, “Pray to the LORD, that he take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may sacrifice to the LORD.”

⁹Moses said to Pharaoh, “I give you the honor of setting the time that I should pray for you, and for your servants, and for your people, that the frogs be destroyed from you and

^a7:19 This plague was against the Egyptian god Khnum, protector of the Nile

^b8:4 This plague was against the Egyptian frog-headed fertility goddess Heqet

^c8:5 LXX. MT lacks “your brother,” possibly from sight confusion involving ‘h-‘h

your houses, and remain in the river only.”

¹⁰He said, “Tomorrow.”

He said, “Be it according to your word, that you may know that there is none like the LORD our God.

¹¹The frogs shall depart from you, and from your houses, and from your servants, and from your people. They shall remain in the river only.”

¹²Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moses cried to the LORD concerning the frogs which he had brought on Pharaoh. ¹³The LORD did according to the word of Moses, and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the courts, and out of the fields. ¹⁴They gathered them together in heaps, and the land stank. ¹⁵But when Pharaoh saw that there was a respite, he hardened his heart, and did not listen to them, as the LORD had spoken.

¹⁶The LORD said to Moses, “Tell Aaron, ‘Stretch out your hand with^a your rod, and strike the dust of the earth, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.’”

¹⁷They did so; and Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and struck the dust of the earth, and there were lice on man, and on animal; all the dust of the earth became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

¹⁸The magicians tried with their secret arts to bring forth lice, but they couldn’t. There were lice on man, and on animal. ¹⁹Then the magicians said to Pharaoh, “This is the finger of God:” and Pharaoh’s heart was hardened, and he did not listen to them; as the LORD had spoken.

²⁰The LORD said to Moses, “Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh; look, he comes forth to the water; and tell him, ‘This is what the LORD says, “Let my people go, that they may serve me.

²¹Else, if you will not let my people go, look, I will send swarms of flies on you, and on your servants, and on your people, and into your houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.^c ²²I will set apart in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end you may know that I am the LORD, in the midst of the earth.

²³I will put a division^d between my people and your people: by tomorrow shall this sign be.” ²⁴The LORD did so; and there came grievous swarms of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants’ houses: and in all the land of Egypt the land was corrupted by reason of the swarms of flies

^a8:16 DSS LXX SP. MT lacks “your hand with,” possibly from homoioteleuton: k-k

^b8:16 This plague was against the Egyptian god of the earth or land, Geb

^c8:21 This plague was against the Egyptian god Khepri

^d8:23 Or, “place redemption”

²⁵Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron, and said, “Go, sacrifice to your God in the land.”

²⁶Moses said, “It isn’t appropriate to do so; for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God. Look, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and won’t they stone us? ²⁷We will go three days’ journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as he shall command us.”

²⁸Pharaoh said, “I will let you go, that you may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness, only you shall not go very far away. Pray for me.”

²⁹Moses said, “Look, I go out from you, and I will pray to God^a that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, tomorrow; only do not let Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.” ³⁰Moses went out from Pharaoh, and prayed to God.^b ³¹The LORD did according to the word of Moses, and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people. There remained not one. ³²Pharaoh hardened his heart this time also, and he did not let the people go.

Then the LORD said to Moses, “Go in to Pharaoh, and tell him, ‘This is what the LORD, the God of the Hebrews, says: “Let my people go, that they may serve me. ²For if you refuse to let them go, and hold them still, ³look, the hand of the LORD is on your livestock which are in the field, on the horses, on the donkeys, on the camels, on the herds, and on the flocks with a very grievous pestilence.” ⁴The LORD will make a distinction between the livestock of Israel and the livestock of Egypt; and there shall nothing die of all that belongs to the children of Israel.’”” ⁵God^d appointed a set time, saying, “Tomorrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.” ⁶The LORD did that thing on the next day; and all the livestock of Egypt died, but of the livestock of the children of Israel, not one died. ⁷Pharaoh sent, and, look, there was not so much as one of the livestock of Israel dead. But the heart of Pharaoh was stubborn, and he did not let the people go.

⁸The LORD said to Moses and to Aaron, “Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it toward the sky in the sight of Pharaoh. ⁹It shall become small dust over all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boil breaking forth with boils on man and on animal, throughout all the land of Egypt.”^e

^a8:29 (25) LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^b8:30 (26) LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^c9:3 This plague was against the cow-headed goddess Hathor

^d9:5 LXX. MT reads “The LORD”

^e9:9 This plague was against the Egyptian goddess Isis

¹⁰They took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses sprinkled it up toward the sky; and it became a boil breaking forth with boils on man and on animal. ¹¹The magicians couldn't stand before Moses because of the boils; for the boils were on the magicians, and on all the Egyptians. ¹²The LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he did not listen to them, as the LORD had spoken to Moses.

¹³The LORD said to Moses, "Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and tell him, 'This is what the LORD, the God of the Hebrews, says: "Let my people go, that they may serve me. ¹⁴For this time I will send all my plagues against your heart, against your officials, and against your people; that you may know that there is none like me in all the earth. ¹⁵For now I would have put forth my hand, and struck you and your people with pestilence, and you would have been cut off from the earth; ¹⁶but indeed for this purpose I have raised you up, to show you my power, and that my name may be proclaimed in all the earth;^a ¹⁷as you still exalt yourself against my people, that you won't let them go. ¹⁸Look, tomorrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail,^b such as has not been in Egypt since the day it was founded even until now. ¹⁹Now therefore command that all of your livestock and all that you have in the field be

brought into shelter. Every man and animal that is found in the field, and isn't brought home, the hail shall come down on them, and they shall die.'"

²⁰Those who feared the word of the LORD among the servants of Pharaoh made their servants and their livestock flee into the houses. ²¹Whoever did not regard the word of the LORD left his servants and his livestock in the field.

²²The LORD said to Moses, "Stretch forth your hand toward the sky, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, on man, and on animal, and on every plant of the field, throughout the land of Egypt."

²³Moses stretched forth his rod toward the heavens, and the LORD sent thunder, and hail, and fire fell to the earth. The LORD rained hail on the land of Egypt. ²⁴So there was very severe hail, and fire mixed with the hail, such as had not been in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation. ²⁵The hail struck throughout all the land of Egypt all that was in the field, both man and animal; and the hail struck every plant of the field, and broke every tree of the field. ²⁶Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, there was no hail.

²⁷Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said to them,

^a9:16 Romans 9:17

^b9:18 This plague was against the Egyptian sky goddess Nut, who is

believed to protect the land from destructions which came down from heaven

“I have sinned this time. The LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.²⁸ Pray to the LORD; for there has been enough of God’s thunder and hail and fire.^a I will let you go, and you shall stay no longer.”

²⁹Moses said to him, “As soon as I have gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands to the LORD. The thunders shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that you may know that the earth is the LORD’s.³⁰ But as for you and your servants, I know that you do not yet fear the LORD God.”

³¹The flax and the barley were struck, for the barley was in the ear, and the flax was in bloom.³² But the wheat and the spelt were not struck, for they are late.³³ Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands to the LORD; and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain no longer poured on the land.³⁴ When Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.³⁵ The heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the children of Israel go, just as the LORD had spoken through Moses.

10 The LORD said to Moses, “Go in to Pharaoh, for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I may show these

my signs in the midst of them,² and that you may tell in the hearing of your son, and of your son’s son, what things I have done to Egypt, and my signs which I have done among them; that you may know that I am the LORD.”

³Moses and Aaron went in to Pharaoh, and said to him, “This is what the LORD, the God of the Hebrews, says: ‘How long will you refuse to humble yourself before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.⁴ Or else, if you refuse to let my people go, look, tomorrow I will bring locusts into your country,⁵ and they shall cover the surface of the earth, so that one won’t be able to see the earth. They shall eat the residue of that which has escaped, which remains to you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which grows for you out of the field.⁶ Your houses shall be filled, and the houses of all your servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; as neither your fathers nor your fathers’ fathers have seen, since the day that they were on the earth to this day.’” He turned, and went out from Pharaoh.

⁷Pharaoh’s servants said to him, “How long will this man be a snare to us? Let the men go, that they may serve^b their God. Do you not yet know that Egypt is destroyed?”

⁸Moses and Aaron were brought again to Pharaoh, and he said to them, “Go, serve^c your God; but who are those who will go?

^a9:28 DSS LXX. MT lacks “and fire” from homoioarcton: w’s-w’s. Cf. Exodus 9:23

^b10:7 LXX. MT adds “the LORD”

^c10:8 LXX. MT adds “the LORD”

⁹Moses said, “We will go with our young and with our old; with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with our herds will we go; for we must hold a feast to the LORD.”

¹⁰He said to them, “The LORD be with you if I will let you go with your little ones. See, evil is clearly before your faces. ¹¹Not so. Go now you who are men, and serve God^a; for that is what you desire.” They were driven out from Pharaoh’s presence.

¹²The LORD said to Moses, “Stretch out your hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts,^b that they may come up on the land of Egypt and eat every plant of the land,^c even all that the hail has left.” ¹³Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east wind on the land all that day, and all the night; and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts. ¹⁴The locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the borders of Egypt. They were very grievous. Before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such. ¹⁵For they covered the surface of the whole land, so that the land was darkened,

and they ate every plant of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left. There remained nothing green, either tree or plant of the field, through all the land of Egypt. ¹⁶Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste, and he said, “I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you. ¹⁷Now therefore please forgive my sin again, and pray to the LORD your God, that he may also take away from me this death.”

¹⁸He went out from Pharaoh, and prayed to God.^d ¹⁹The LORD turned an exceeding strong west wind, which took up the locusts, and drove them into the Red Sea.^e There remained not one locust in all the borders of Egypt. ²⁰But the LORD hardened Pharaoh’s heart, and he did not let the children of Israel go.

²¹The LORD said to Moses, “Stretch out your hand toward the sky, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, even darkness which may be felt.” ²²Moses stretched forth his hand toward the sky, and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days. ²³They did not see one another, neither did anyone rise from his place for three days; but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

^a10:11 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^b10:12 This plague was against the locust-headed god Senehem, as well as Osirus, god of harvest and vegetation

^c10:12 LXX SP add “and all the fruit of the trees”

^d10:18 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^e10:19 Heb. yam soph, “Sea at the End,” or yam suph, “Sea/Lake of Rushes/Reeds.” Later known as the Red Sea

^f10:21 This plague was against the Egyptian sun-god, Amon-Ra

²⁴Then Pharaoh called to Moses and to Aaron^a and said, “Go, serve the LORD. Only let your flocks and your herds stay behind. Let your little ones also go with you.”

²⁵Moses said, “You must also give into our hand sacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God. ²⁶Our livestock must also go with us; not a hoof is^b left behind, for of it we must take to serve the LORD our God; and we do not know with what we must serve the LORD, until we come there.”

²⁷But the LORD hardened Pharaoh’s heart, and he wouldn’t let them go. ²⁸Pharaoh said to him, “Get away from me. Make sure you never see my face again; for in the day you see my face you shall die.”

²⁹Moses said, “You have spoken well. I will not see your face again.”

11 The LORD said to Moses, “Yet one plague more will I bring on Pharaoh, and on Egypt; afterwards he will let you go. When he lets you go, he will surely thrust you out altogether. ²Speak now in the hearing of the people, and let them ask every man of his neighbor, and every woman of her neighbor,

articles of silver and articles of gold, and clothing.”^c ³The LORD gave the people favor in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh’s servants, and in the sight of the people.

⁴And Moses said,^d “This is what the LORD says: ‘About midnight I will go out into the midst of Egypt, ⁵and all the firstborn in the land of Egypt shall die, from the firstborn of Pharaoh who sits on his throne, even to the firstborn of the female servant who is behind the mill; and all the firstborn of livestock.’^e ⁶There shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there has not been, nor shall be any more. ⁷But against any of the children of Israel a dog won’t even bark or move its tongue, against man or animal; that you may know that the LORD makes a distinction between Egypt and Israel. ⁸All these your servants shall come down to me, and bow down themselves to me, saying, ‘Get out, with all the people who follow you;’ and after that I will go out.”^f He went out from Pharaoh in hot anger.

⁹The LORD said to Moses, “Pharaoh won’t listen to you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.” ¹⁰Moses and Aaron

^a10:24 DSS MT Mss LXX Syr Ms Tg Ms Vg. MT lacks “and to Aaron,” possibly from homoioarcton: w-w, with sight confusion

^b10:26 Or, “not a hoof left behind.” DSS LXX Tg. MT reads “shall be”

^c11:2 LXX SP. MT lacks “and clothing,” from homoioarcton: w-w Cf. Exodus 12:35

^d11:4 DSS LXX Mss Tg Ms add “to Pharaoh”

^e11:5 This plague was against the Egyptian god of the dead, Anubis

did all these wonders before Pharaoh, and the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he did not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 The LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, ²“This month shall be to you the beginning of months. It shall be the first month of the year to you. ³Speak to all the congregation of Israel, saying, ‘On the tenth day of this month, they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to their fathers’ houses, a lamb for a household; ⁴and if the household is too little for a lamb, then he and his neighbor next to his house shall take one according to the number of the souls; according to what everyone can eat you shall make your count for the lamb. ⁵Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male in its first year. You shall take it from the sheep, or from the goats; ⁶and you shall keep it until the fourteenth day of the same month; and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it at evening. ⁷They shall take some of the blood, and put it on the two doorposts and on the lintel, on the houses in which they shall eat it. ⁸They shall eat the flesh in that night, roasted with fire, and unleavened bread. They shall eat it with bitter herbs. ⁹Do not eat it raw, nor boiled at all with water, but roasted with fire; with its head, its legs and its inner parts. ¹⁰You shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; but that which remains of it until the morning you shall burn with fire. ¹¹This is how you shall eat it:

with your waist girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and you shall eat it in haste: it is the LORD's Passover. ¹²For I will go through the land of Egypt in that night, and will strike all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and animal. Against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgments: I am the LORD. ¹³The blood shall be to you for a token on the houses where you are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and there shall no plague be on you to destroy you, when I strike the land of Egypt. ¹⁴This day shall be to you for a memorial, and you shall keep it a feast to the LORD: throughout your generations you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance forever.

¹⁵“Seven days you shall eat unleavened bread; even the first day you shall put away yeast out of your houses, for whoever eats leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel. ¹⁶In the first day there shall be to you a holy convocation, and in the seventh day a holy convocation; no manner of work shall be done in them, except that which every man must eat, that only may be done by you. ¹⁷You shall observe the feast of unleavened bread; for in this same day have I brought your regiments out of the land of Egypt: therefore you shall observe this day throughout your generations by an ordinance forever. ¹⁸In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at evening, you shall eat unleavened bread, until the twenty first day of the month at evening. ¹⁹Seven days shall there be

no yeast found in your houses, for whoever eats that which is leavened, that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a foreigner, or one who is born in the land. ²⁰You shall eat nothing leavened. In all your habitations you shall eat unleavened bread.”

²¹Then Moses called for all the elders of the children of^a Israel, and said to them, “Draw out, and take lambs according to your families, and kill the Passover lamb. ²²You shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and strike the lintel and the two doorposts with the blood that is in the basin; and none of you shall go out of the door of his house until the morning. ²³For the LORD will pass through to strike the Egyptians; and when he sees the blood on the lintel, and on the two doorposts, the LORD will pass over the door, and will not allow the destroyer to come in to your houses to strike you. ²⁴You shall observe this thing for an ordinance to you and to your sons forever. ²⁵It shall happen when you have come to the land which the LORD will give you, according as he has promised, that you shall keep this service. ²⁶It will happen, when your children ask you, ‘What do you mean by this service?’ ²⁷that you shall say, ‘It is the sacrifice of the LORD’s Passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he struck the Egyptians, and spared our houses.’”

The people bowed their heads and worshiped. ²⁸The children of Israel went and did so; as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so they did.

²⁹It happened at midnight, that the LORD struck all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh who sat on his throne to the firstborn of the captive who was in the dungeon; and all the firstborn of livestock. ³⁰Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt, for there was not a house where there was not one dead. ³¹He called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, “Rise up, get out from among my people, both you and the children of Israel; and go, serve God,^b as you have said. ³²Take both your flocks and your herds, as you have said, and be gone; and bless me also.”

³³The Egyptians were urgent with the people, to send them out of the land in haste, for they said, “We are all dead men.” ³⁴The people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneading troughs being bound up in their clothes on their shoulders. ³⁵The children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they asked of the Egyptians articles of silver, and articles of gold, and clothing. ³⁶The LORD gave the people favor in the sight of the Egyptians, and they gave them

^a12:21 LXX Syr Vg. MT lacks “of the children of,” from homoioteleuton: ny-ny

^b 12:31 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

whatever they wanted. And so they plundered the Egyptians.

³⁷The children of Israel traveled from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot who were men, besides children. ³⁸A mixed multitude went up also with them, with flocks, herds, and even very much livestock. ³⁹They baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt; for it wasn't leavened, because they were thrust out of Egypt, and couldn't wait, neither had they prepared for themselves any food. ⁴⁰Now the time of the dwelling of the children of Israel who dwelt in Egypt was four hundred and thirty years. ⁴¹It happened at the end of four hundred thirty years, even the same day it happened, that all the regiments of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt. ⁴²It is a night to be much observed to the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt. This is that night of the LORD, to be much observed of all the children of Israel throughout their generations.

⁴³The LORD said to Moses and Aaron, "This is the ordinance of the Passover. There shall no foreigner eat of it, ⁴⁴but every man's servant who is bought for money, when you have circumcised him, then shall he eat of it. ⁴⁵A foreigner and a hired servant shall not eat of it. ⁴⁶In one house shall it be eaten; you shall not carry forth anything of the flesh abroad out of the house; neither shall

you break a bone of it.^a ⁴⁷All the congregation of Israel shall keep it. ⁴⁸When a stranger shall live as a foreigner with you, and will keep the Passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one who is born in the land: but no uncircumcised person shall eat of it. ⁴⁹One law shall be to him who is born at home, and to the stranger who lives as a foreigner among you." ⁵⁰All the children of Israel did so. As the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so they did. ⁵¹It happened the same day, that the LORD brought the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their regiments.

13 The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²"Sanctify to me all of the firstborn, whatever opens the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of animal. It is mine."

³Moses said to the people, "Remember this day, in which you came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage; for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place. No leavened bread shall be eaten. ⁴This day you go forth in the month Abib. ⁵It shall be, when the LORD shall bring you into the land of the Canaanite, and the Hethite, and the Amorite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite, which he swore to your fathers to give you, a land flowing with milk and honey,

^a12:46 John 19:36

that you shall keep this service in this month. ⁶Seven days you shall eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be a feast to the LORD. ⁷Unleavened bread shall be eaten throughout the seven days; and no leavened bread shall be seen with you, neither shall there be yeast seen with you, in all your borders. ⁸You shall tell your son in that day, saying, ‘It is because of that which the LORD did for me when I came forth out of Egypt.’ ⁹It shall be for a sign to you on your hand, and for a memorial between your eyes, that the law of the LORD may be in your mouth; for with a strong hand the LORD has brought you out of Egypt. ¹⁰You shall therefore keep this ordinance in its season from year to year.

¹¹“It shall be, when the LORD shall bring you into the land of the Canaanite, as he swore to you and to your fathers, and shall give it to you, ¹²that you shall set apart to the LORD all that opens the womb, and every firstborn which you have that comes from an animal. The males shall be the LORD’s. ¹³Every firstborn of a donkey you shall redeem with a lamb; and if you will not redeem it, then you shall break its neck; and you shall redeem all the firstborn of man among your sons. ¹⁴It shall be, when your son asks you in time to come, saying, ‘What is this?’ that you shall tell him, ‘By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage; ¹⁵and it happened, when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD killed

all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both the firstborn of man, and the firstborn of animal. Therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that opens the womb, being males; but all the firstborn of my sons I redeem.’ ¹⁶It shall be for a sign on your hand, and for symbols between your eyes: for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.”

¹⁷It happened, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God did not lead them by the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, “Lest perhaps the people change their minds when they see war, and they return to Egypt;” ¹⁸but God led the people around by the way of the wilderness by the Red Sea; and the children of Israel went up from the land of Egypt prepared for battle. ¹⁹Moses took the bones of Joseph with him, for he had made the children of Israel swear, saying, “God will surely visit you, and you shall carry up my bones away from here with you.” ²⁰They took their journey from Succoth, and camped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness. ²¹God^a went before them by day in a pillar of cloud, to lead them on their way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light, that they might go by day and by night: ²²the pillar of cloud by day, and the pillar of fire by night, did not depart from before the people.

Now the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
14 ²“Speak to the children of Israel, that

^a13:21 LXX. MT reads “The LORD”

they turn back and camp before Pi-hahiroth,^a between Migdol^b and the sea, before Baal Zephon.^c You shall camp opposite it by the sea.³Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, ‘They are wandering in the land. The wilderness has boxed them in.’⁴And I will harden Pharaoh’s heart, and he will pursue them. And I will gain glory because of Pharaoh and because of all his army, and the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD.” And they did so.

⁵And when the king of Egypt was told that the people had fled, the heart of Pharaoh and his servants was turned against the people, and they said, “What is this we have done, that we have let Israel go from serving us?”⁶Then he made ready his chariot, and took his army with him;⁷and he took six hundred select chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and officers over all of them.⁸And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel; and the children of Israel were going out triumphantly.^d⁹And the Egyptians pursued after them, all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh and his horsemen and his army, and overtook them camping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal Zephon.

¹⁰When Pharaoh drew near, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes,

and look, the Egyptians were marching^e after them, and they were very afraid. So the children of Israel cried out to the LORD.¹¹And they said to Moses, “Was it because there were no graves in Egypt that you have taken us away to die in the wilderness? What have you done to us by bringing us out of Egypt?¹²Isn’t this the word that we spoke to you in Egypt, saying, ‘Leave us alone so that we may serve the Egyptians?’ For it would have been better for us to serve the Egyptians than to die in the wilderness.”

¹³But Moses said to the people, “Do not be afraid, stand still, and see the salvation of God,^f which he will work for you today, for the Egyptians you see today, you will never, ever see again.¹⁴The LORD will fight for you, and you must be still.”

¹⁵Then the LORD said to Moses, “Why are you crying out to me? Tell the children of Israel to go forward.¹⁶And as for you, lift up your staff and stretch out your hand over the sea and divide it, and the children of Israel will go through the midst of the sea on dry ground.¹⁷And as for me, look, I am going to harden the hearts of the Egyptians so that they will go in after them, and I will receive glory over Pharaoh and all his army, his chariots and his

^a14:2 Pi-hahiroth means “to go forth abroad/ to face flight “ or “mouth of wrath”

^b14:2 Migdol means “tower/watchtower”

^c14:2 Baal Zephon was claimed to be a god who was lord over the sea

^d14:8 Lit. with a high hand.

^e14:10 DSS LXX SP. MT reads “the Egyptians marched”

^f14:13 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

horsemen. ¹⁸Then the Egyptians will know that I am the LORD, when I receive glory over Pharaoh, his chariots and his horsemen.” ¹⁹And the angel of God who was going in front of the camp of Israel moved and went behind them, and the pillar of cloud moved from in front of them and stood behind them. ²⁰So it came between the camp of Egypt and the camp of Israel. Thus it was a cloud and darkness and it lit up the night so that the one did not come near the other all night.

²¹Then Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and the LORD pushed the sea back by a strong east wind all night, and made the sea into dry land, so the waters were divided. ²²Then the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea on the dry ground, and the waters were a wall to them on their right and on their left. ²³And the Egyptians pursued and went in after them into the midst of the sea, all of Pharaoh’s horses, his chariots, and his horsemen. ²⁴And it happened, in the morning watch, that the LORD looked down on the Egyptian camp through the pillar of fire and cloud and threw the camp into confusion. ²⁵And he bound^a their chariot wheels so that they drove them with difficulty. And the Egyptians said, “Let’s flee from before Israel, for the LORD fights for them against Egypt.”

²⁶Then the LORD said to Moses, “Stretch out your hand over the sea, so that the waters may flow back on the Egyptians, on their chariots, and on their horsemen.”

²⁷So Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to its normal state at daybreak. Now the Egyptians were trying to escape from it, but the LORD shook off^b the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

²⁸Then the waters returned and covered the chariots, the horsemen, the entire army of Pharaoh that had followed them into the sea. None of them survived. ²⁹But the children of Israel walked on dry ground in the midst of the sea, and the waters were a wall to them on their right hand and on their left. ³⁰Thus the LORD saved Israel that day from the power of the Egyptians, and Israel saw the Egyptians dead on the seashore. ³¹When Israel saw the great power which the LORD used against the Egyptians, then the people feared the LORD, and they believed God and his servant Moses.^c

15 Then Moses and the children of Israel sang this song to God,^d and

said,

“I will sing to the LORD, for he has triumphed gloriously.

The horse and his rider he has thrown into the sea.

²The LORD^e is my strength and song.

^a14:25 LXX SP Syr, reading **וַיִּבְדֹּל** (wayye’esor) “bound.” MT reads **וַיִּסָּר** (wayyasar) “removed,” a graphic or aural confusion

^b14:27 Psalm 136:15

^c14:31 LXX. MT reads “believed in the LORD and in his servant Moses”

^d15:1 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^e15:2 Hebrew: “Yah”

He has become my salvation.^a
This is my God, and I will praise
him;

my father's God, and I will
exalt him.

³The LORD is a man of war.

The LORD is his name.

⁴He has cast Pharaoh's chariots and
his army into the sea.^b

His choice officers were
drowned in the Red Sea.

⁵The deeps cover them.

They went down into the
depths like a stone.

⁶Your right hand, LORD, is glorious
in power.

Your right hand, LORD,
dashes the enemy in
pieces.

⁷In the greatness of your excellency,
you overthrow those
who rise up against you.

You send forth your wrath. It
consumes them as
stubble.

⁸With the blast of your nostrils, the
waters were piled up.

The floods stood upright as a
heap.

The deeps were congealed in
the heart of the sea.

⁹The enemy said, 'I will pursue. I
will overtake. I will
divide the spoil.

My desire shall be satisfied on
them.

I will draw my sword, my
hand shall destroy
them.'

¹⁰You blew with your wind.

The sea covered them.

They sank like lead in the
mighty waters.

¹¹Who is like you, LORD, among the
gods?

Who is like you, glorious in
holiness,
fearful in praises, doing
wonders?

¹²You stretched out your right hand.
The earth swallowed them.

¹³"You, in your loving kindness,
have led the people that
you have redeemed.

You have guided them in your
strength to your holy
habitation.

¹⁴The peoples have heard.

They tremble.

Pangs have taken hold on the
inhabitants of Philistia.

¹⁵Then the chiefs of Edom were
dismayed.

Trembling takes hold of the
leaders of Moab.

All the inhabitants of Canaan
have melted away.

¹⁶Terror and dread falls on them.

By the greatness of your arm
they are as still as a
stone—

until your people pass over,
LORD,

until the people pass over who
you have purchased.

¹⁷You shall bring them in, and
plant them in the
mountain of your
inheritance,

the place, LORD, which you
have made for yourself
to dwell in;

^a15:2 Hebrew: "yeshuah"

^b15:4 LXX Syr. MT adds "and"

the sanctuary, LORD,^a which
your hands have
established.

¹⁸The LORD shall reign forever and
ever.”

¹⁹For the horses of Pharaoh
went in with his chariots and with his
horsemen into the sea, and the LORD
brought back the waters of the sea on
them; but the children of Israel
walked on dry land in the midst of
the sea. ²⁰Miriam the prophetess, the
sister of Aaron, took a tambourine in
her hand; and all the women went out
after her with tambourines and with
dances. ²¹Miriam answered them,
“Sing to the LORD, for he has
triumphed gloriously.
The horse and his rider he has
thrown into the sea.”

²²Moses led Israel onward
from the Red Sea, and they went out
into the wilderness of Shur; and they
went three days in the wilderness,
and found no water. ²³When they
came to Marah, they couldn’t drink
from the waters of Marah, for they
were bitter. Therefore its name was
called Marah.^b ²⁴The people
murmured against Moses, saying,
“What shall we drink?” ²⁵Then he
cried to the LORD. The LORD
showed him a tree, and he threw it
into the waters, and the waters were
made sweet. There he made a statute
and an ordinance for them, and there
he tested them; ²⁶and he said, “If you
will diligently listen to the voice of

the LORD your God, and will do that
which is right in his eyes, and will
pay attention to his commandments,
and keep all his statutes, I will put
none of the diseases on you, which I
have put on the Egyptians; for I am
the LORD who heals you.^c

²⁷They came to Elim, where
there were twelve springs of water,
and seventy palm trees: and they
camped there by the waters.

16 They took their
journey from Elim,
and all the
congregation of the children of Israel
came to the wilderness of Sin, which
is between Elim and Sinai,^d on the
fifteenth day of the second month
after their departing out of the land of
Egypt. ²The whole congregation of
the children of Israel murmured
against Moses and against Aaron in
the wilderness; ³and the children of
Israel said to them, “We wish that we
had died by the hand of the LORD in
the land of Egypt, when we sat by the
meat pots, when we ate our fill of
bread, for you have brought us out
into this wilderness, to kill this whole
assembly with hunger.”

⁴Then said the LORD to Moses,
“Look, I will rain bread from heaven^e
for you, and the people shall go out
and gather a day’s portion every day,
that I may test them, whether they
will walk in my law, or not. ⁵It shall
come to pass on the sixth day, that

^a15:17 DSS Hebrew Mss LXX SP Tg.
MT reads “Lord”

^b15:23 “Marah” means “bitter”

^c15:26 Hebrew: “Yahweh Ropheh”

^d16:1 “Sinai” means “thorny”

^e16:4 John 6:31

they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.”

⁶Moses and Aaron said to all the children of Israel, “At evening, then you shall know that the LORD has brought you out from the land of Egypt; ⁷and in the morning, then you shall see the glory of the LORD, because he has heard your murmurings against God.^a Who are we, that you murmur against us?” ⁸Moses said, “Now the LORD shall give you meat to eat in the evening, and in the morning bread to satisfy you; because the LORD hears your murmurings which you murmur against him. And who are we? Your murmurings are not against us, but against God.” ⁹Moses said to Aaron, “Tell all the congregation of the children of Israel, ‘Come near before God,^c for he has heard your murmurings.’” ¹⁰It happened, as Aaron spoke to the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and look, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud. ¹¹The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ¹²“I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel. Speak to them, saying, ‘At evening you shall eat meat, and in the morning you shall be filled with bread: and you shall know that I am the LORD your God.’”

¹³It happened at evening that quail came up and covered the camp; and in the morning the dew lay

around the camp. ¹⁴When the dew that lay had gone, look, on the surface of the wilderness was a small round thing, small as the frost on the ground. ¹⁵When the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, “What is it?” For they did not know what it was. Moses said to them, “It is the bread which the LORD has given you to eat.” ¹⁶This is the thing which the LORD has commanded: “Gather of it everyone according to his eating; an omer a head, according to the number of your persons, you shall take it, every man for those who are in his tent.” ¹⁷The children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some less. ¹⁸When they measured it with an omer, he who gathered much had nothing left over, and he who gathered little had no lack.^d They gathered every man according to his eating. ¹⁹Moses said to them, “Let no one leave of it until the morning.” ²⁰Notwithstanding they did not listen to Moses, but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and became foul: and Moses was angry with them. ²¹They gathered it morning by morning, everyone according to his eating. When the sun grew hot, it melted. ²²It happened that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for each one, and all the leaders of the congregation came and told Moses. ²³He said to them, “This is that which the LORD has spoken, ‘Tomorrow is a solemn rest, a holy Sabbath to the LORD. Bake that which you want to bake, and boil that which you want to

^a16:7 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^b16:8 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^c16:9 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^d16:18 2 Corinthians 8:15

boil; and all that remains over lay up for yourselves to be kept until the morning.”²⁴ They laid it up until the morning, as Moses asked, and it did not become foul, neither was there any worm in it. ²⁵Moses said, “Eat that today, for today is a Sabbath to the LORD. Today you shall not find it in the field. ²⁶Six days you shall gather it, but on the seventh day is the Sabbath. In it there shall be none.”²⁷ It happened on the seventh day, that some of the people went out to gather, and they found none. ²⁸The LORD said to Moses, “How long do you refuse to keep my commandments and my laws? ²⁹Look, because the LORD has given you the Sabbath, therefore he gives you on the sixth day the bread of two days. Everyone stay in his place. Let no one go out of his place on the seventh day.”³⁰ So the people rested on the seventh day.

³¹The house of Israel called its name Manna,^a and it was like coriander seed, white; and its taste was like wafers with honey. ³²Moses said, “This is the thing which the LORD has commanded, ‘Let an omer-full of it be kept throughout your generations, that they may see the bread with which I fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.’”³³ Moses said to Aaron, “Take a jar, and put an omer-full of manna in it, and place it before God,^b to be kept throughout your generations.” ³⁴As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the Testimony, to be kept.

³⁵The children of Israel ate the manna forty years, until they came to an inhabited land. They ate the manna until they came to the borders of the land of Canaan. ³⁶Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

17 All the congregation of the children of Israel traveled from the wilderness of Sin, by their journeys, according to the LORD’s commandment, and camped in Rephidim; but there was no water for the people to drink. ²Therefore the people quarreled with Moses, and said, “Give us water to drink.”

Moses said to them, “Why do you quarrel with me? Why do you test the LORD?”

³The people were thirsty for water there; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, “Why have you brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us, our children, and our livestock with thirst?”

⁴Moses cried to the LORD, saying, “What shall I do with these people? They are almost ready to stone me.”

⁵The LORD said to Moses, “Walk on before the people, and take the elders of Israel with you, and take the rod in your hand with which you struck the Nile, and go. ⁶Look, I will stand before you there on the rock in Horeb. You shall strike the rock, and water will come out of it, that the

^a16:31 “Manna” means “What is it?”

^b16:33 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

people may drink.” Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel. ⁷He called the name of the place Massah,^a and Meribah,^b because the children of Israel quarreled, and because they tested the LORD, saying, “Is the LORD among us, or not?”

⁸Then Amalek came and fought with Israel in Rephidim. ⁹Moses said to Joshua, “Choose men for us, and go out, fight with Amalek. Tomorrow I will stand on the top of the hill with God’s rod in my hand.” ¹⁰So Joshua did as Moses had told him, and fought with Amalek; and Moses, Aaron, and Hur went up to the top of the hill. ¹¹It happened, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed; and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed. ¹²But Moses’ hands were heavy; and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat on it. Aaron and Hur held up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side. His hands were steady until sunset. ¹³Joshua defeated Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword. ¹⁴The LORD said to Moses, “Write this for a memorial on a scroll, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua: that I will utterly blot out the memory of Amalek from under the sky.” ¹⁵Moses built an altar, and called its name the LORD our Banner.^c ¹⁶He said, “A hand upon the throne of the LORD.^d The LORD will have war

with Amalek from generation to generation.”

18 Now Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses’ father-in-law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, how that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt. ²Jethro, Moses’ father-in-law, received Zipporah, Moses’ wife, after he had sent her away, ³and her two sons. The name of one son was Gershom,^e for Moses said, “I have lived as a foreigner in a foreign land”. ⁴The name of the other was Eliezer,^f for he said, “My father’s God was my help and delivered me from Pharaoh’s sword.” ⁵Jethro, Moses’ father-in-law, came with his sons and his wife to Moses into the wilderness where he was camped, at the Mountain of God. ⁶And one said to Moses, “Look, I, your father-in-law^g Jethro, am coming to you with your wife and her two sons.” ⁷Moses went out to meet his father-in-law, and bowed and kissed him. They asked each other of their welfare, and they came into the tent. ⁸Moses told his father-in-law all that the LORD had done to Pharaoh and to the Egyptians for Israel’s sake, all the hardships that had come on them on the way, and how the LORD delivered them. ⁹Jethro rejoiced for all the goodness which the LORD had done to Israel, in that he had

^a17:7 Massah means testing

^b17:7 Meribah means quarreling

^c17:15 Hebrew: “Yahweh Nissi”

^d17:15 Hebrew: “Yah”

^e18:3 “Gershom” sounds like the Hebrew for “a foreigner there”

^f18:4 Eliezer means “God is my helper”

^g18:6 DSS Ms LXX Syr Ms OL Vg Mss. DSS Ms MT LXX Mss SP Tg Syr Vg read “your father-in-law Jethro”

delivered them out of the hand of the Egyptians. ¹⁰Jethro said, "Blessed be the LORD, who has delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh; who has delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians. ¹¹Now I know that the LORD is greater than all gods because of the thing in which they dealt arrogantly against them." ¹²Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took a burnt offering and sacrifices for God. Aaron came with all of the elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses' father-in-law before God.

¹³It happened on the next day, that Moses sat to judge the people, and the people stood around Moses from the morning to the evening. ¹⁴When Moses' father-in-law saw all that he did to the people, he said, "What is this thing that you do for the people? Why do you sit alone, and all the people stand around you from morning to evening?"

¹⁵Moses said to his father-in-law, "Because the people come to me to inquire of God. ¹⁶When they have a matter, they come to me, and I judge between a man and his neighbor, and I make them know the statutes of God, and his laws." ¹⁷Moses' father-in-law said to him, "The thing that you do is not good. ¹⁸You will surely wear away, both you, and this people that is with you; for the thing is too heavy for you. You are not able to perform it yourself alone. ¹⁹Listen now to my voice. I will give you counsel, and God be with you. You represent the people before God, and bring the causes to God. ²⁰You shall teach

them the statutes and the laws, and shall show them the way in which they must walk, and the work that they must do. ²¹Moreover you shall provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God: men of truth, hating unjust gain; and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens. ²²Let them judge the people at all times. It shall be that every great matter they shall bring to you, but every small matter they shall judge themselves. So shall it be easier for you, and they shall share the load with you. ²³If you will do this thing, and God commands you so, then you will be able to endure, and all of these people also will go to their place in peace."

²⁴So Moses listened to the voice of his father-in-law, and did all that he had said. ²⁵Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens. ²⁶They judged the people at all times. They brought the hard causes to Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves. ²⁷Moses let his father-in-law depart, and he went his way into his own land.

19 In the third month after the children of Israel had gone forth out of the land of Egypt, on that same day they came into the wilderness of Sinai. ²When they had departed from Rephidim, and had come to the wilderness of Sinai, they camped in the wilderness; and there Israel camped before the mountain. ³Moses

went up to God, and God^a called to him out of the mountain, saying, “This is what you shall tell the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel: ⁴‘You have seen what I did to the Egyptians, and how I bore you on eagles’ wings, and brought you to myself. ⁵Now therefore, if you will indeed obey my voice, and keep my covenant, then you shall be my own possession from among all peoples; for all the earth is mine; ⁶and you shall be to me a kingdom of priests,^b and a holy nation.’ These are the words which you shall speak to the children of Israel.”

⁷Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and set before them all these words which God^c commanded him. ⁸All the people answered together, and said, “All that God^d has spoken we will do.” Moses reported the words of the people to God.^e ⁹The LORD said to Moses, “Look, I come to you in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with you, and may also believe you forever.” Moses told the words of the people to the LORD.

¹⁰The LORD said to Moses, “Go to the people, and sanctify them today and tomorrow, and let them wash their garments, ¹¹and be ready against the third day; for on the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people on Mount Sinai. ¹²You shall set bounds to the people all around, saying, ‘Be careful that you do not go up onto the mountain, or touch its border.

Whoever touches the mountain shall be surely put to death. ¹³No hand shall touch him, but he shall surely be stoned or shot through;^f whether it is animal or man, he shall not live.’ When the trumpet sounds long, they shall come up to the mountain.”

¹⁴Moses went down from the mountain to the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes. ¹⁵He said to the people, “Be ready by the third day. Do not have sexual relations with a woman.”

¹⁶It happened on the third day, when it was morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud on the mountain, and the sound of an exceedingly loud trumpet; and all the people who were in the camp trembled. ¹⁷Moses led the people out of the camp to meet God; and they stood at the lower part of the mountain. ¹⁸And Mount Sinai was wrapped in smoke because God^g descended on it in fire; and its smoke ascended like the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mountain quaked greatly. ¹⁹When the sound of the trumpet grew louder and louder, Moses spoke, and God answered him by a voice. ²⁰The LORD came down on Mount Sinai, to the top of the mountain. The LORD called Moses to the top of the mountain, and Moses went up. ²¹God^h said to Moses, “Go down, warn the people,

^a19:3 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^b19:6 1Peter 2:9

^c19:7 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^d19:8 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^e19:8 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^f19:13 Hebrews 12:20

^g19:18 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^h19:18 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

lest they break through to God^a to look, and many of them perish.

²²Let the priests also, who come near to God,^b sanctify themselves, or the LORD will break out against them.”

²³Moses said to God,^c “The people can’t come up to Mount Sinai, for you warned us, saying, ‘Set bounds around the mountain, and sanctify it.’”

²⁴The LORD said to him, “Go down and you shall bring Aaron up with you, but do not let the priests and the people break through to come up to God,^d or he will break out against them.”

²⁵So Moses went down to the people, and told them.

20 God spoke all these words, saying, ^{2a}“I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.
³Do not have other gods before me.

^{4a}“Do not make for yourselves an idol, nor any image of anything that is in the heavens above, or that is

in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: ⁵you must not bow yourself down to them, nor serve them, for I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God,^e visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children, and upon the children’s children,^f upon the third and upon the fourth [generation] of those who hate me, ⁶and showing loving kindness to thousands of those who love me and keep my commandments.

^{7a}“Do not take the name of the LORD your God in vain, for the LORD will not hold him guiltless who takes his name in vain.

^{8a}“Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. ⁹Six days you may labor and do all your work, ¹⁰but^g the seventh day is a Sabbath to the LORD your God. You must not do any work,^h you, nor your son, nor your daughter, your male servant, nor your female servant, nor your livestock, nor your stranger who is within your gates; ¹¹for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth,ⁱ the sea, and all that is in them, and rested the seventh day; therefore the LORD blessed the seventh^j day, and made it holy.

^a19:21 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^b19:22 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^c19:23 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^d19:24 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^e20:5 El Kanna

^f20:5 Hebrew Mss, and Exodus 34:7.

MT lacks “and upon the children’s children” from homoioteleuton: bnym-bnym

^g20:10 Pap Nash Hebrew Mss LXX Vg add “on”

^h20:10 Pap Nash LXX Syr Vg add “on it”

ⁱ20:11 Pap Nash MT. Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Syr Mss Vg add “and.”

^j20:11 Pap Nash LXX Syr. MT reads “sabbath”

¹²“Honor your father and your mother,^a that it may be well with you,^b that your days may be long in the land^c which the LORD your God gives you.

¹³“Do not commit adultery.^d

¹⁴“Do not murder.

¹⁵“Do not steal.

¹⁶“Do not give false testimony against your neighbor.

¹⁷“Do not covet^e your neighbor’s house. Do not covet your neighbor’s wife, nor his male servant, nor his female servant, nor his ox, nor his donkey, nor anything that is your neighbor’s.”

¹⁸All the people perceived the thunderings, the lightnings, the sound of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking. When the people saw it, they trembled, and stayed at a distance. ¹⁹They said to Moses, “Speak with us yourself, and we will listen; but do not let God speak with us, lest we die.”

²⁰Moses said to the people, “Do not be afraid, for God has come to test you, and that his fear may be before you, that you won’t sin.” ²¹The people stayed at a distance, and Moses drew near to the thick darkness where God was.

²²The LORD said to Moses, “This is what you shall tell the children of Israel: ‘You yourselves have seen that I have talked with you from heaven. ²³You shall most certainly not make alongside of me gods of silver, or gods of gold for yourselves. ²⁴You shall make an altar of earth for me, and shall sacrifice on it your burnt offerings and your peace offerings, your sheep and your cattle. In every place where I record my name I will come to you and I will bless you. ²⁵If you make me an altar of stone, you shall not build it of cut stones; for if you lift up your tool on it, you have polluted it. ²⁶Neither shall you go up by steps to my altar, that your nakedness may not be exposed to it.’

^a20:12 Matthew 15:4; Mark 7:10

^b20:12 LXX Pap Nash (line 17). Ephesians 6:3. MT lacks “it may be...that” from homoioteleuton or homoioarcton: לִמְעַן יִּ- לִמְעַן . Cf. D. N. Freedman and S. D. Overton, in *Imagining Biblical Worlds*, 106; F. C. Burkitt, *Jewish Quarterly Review* 15 (1903), 395

^c20:12 Ephesians 6:2-3

^d20:13 Pap Nash LXX(LC) Philo (Decal. 10:36, Spec. Laws 3:8) Luke 18:20 Romans 13:9 Mark 10:19 (Byz);

LXX(SB) Deut. MT SP LXX(A) Josephus (*Ant.* 3:92) and MT Deut have the order: Do not murder, Do not commit adultery. The likely cause of the reversed order in MT is homoiarcton in the three letter string לֹא תִ that repeats itself every three letters in 13-15, with restoration in the wrong order. Cf. U. Schmid, in *XIV Congress of the IOSCS* (2010), 604

^e20:17 Romans 7:7, 13:9

21 “Now these are the ordinances which you shall set before them.

2“If you buy a Hebrew servant, he shall serve six years and in the seventh he shall go out free without paying anything. 3If he comes in by himself, he shall go out by himself. If he is married, then his wife shall go out with him. 4If his master gives him a wife and she bears him sons or daughters, the wife and her children shall be her master’s, and he shall go out by himself. 5But if the servant shall plainly say, ‘I love my master, my wife, and my children. I will not go out free;’ 6then his master shall bring him to God, and shall bring him to the door or to the doorpost, and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl, and he shall serve him for ever.

7“If a man sells his daughter to be a female servant, she shall not go out as the male servants do. 8If she doesn’t please her master, who has married her to himself, then he shall let her be redeemed. He shall have no right to sell her to a foreign people, seeing he has dealt deceitfully with her. 9If he marries her to his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters. 10If he takes another wife to himself, he shall not diminish her food, her clothing, and her marital rights. 11If he doesn’t do these three things for her, she may go free without paying any money.

12“One who strikes a man so that he dies shall surely be put to death, 13but not if it is unintentional, but God allows it to happen: then I will appoint you a place where he shall flee. 14If a man schemes and comes presumptuously on his neighbor to kill him, you shall take him from my altar, that he may die.

15“Anyone who attacks his father or his mother shall be surely put to death.

16“Anyone who kidnaps someone and sells him, or if he is found in his possession, he shall surely be put to death.

17“Anyone who curses his father or his mother shall surely be put to death.^a

18“If men quarrel and one strikes the other with a stone, or with his fist, and he doesn’t die, but is confined to bed; 19if he rises again and walks around with his staff, then he who struck him shall be cleared: only he shall pay for the loss of his time, and shall provide for his healing until he is thoroughly healed.

20“If a man strikes his servant or his maid with a rod, and he dies under his hand, he shall surely be punished. 21Notwithstanding, if he gets up after a day or two, he shall not be punished, for he is his property.

^a21:17 Matthew 15:4; Mark 7:10

²²“If men fight and strike a pregnant woman so that her child is born prematurely, but there is no injury, he shall be surely fined as much as the woman’s husband demands and the judges allow. ²³But if there is injury, then you must take life for life, ²⁴eye for eye, tooth for tooth,^a hand for hand, foot for foot, ²⁵burning for burning, wound for wound, and bruise for bruise.

²⁶“If a man strikes his servant’s eye, or his maid’s eye, and destroys it, he shall let him go free for his eye’s sake. ²⁷If he strikes out his male servant’s tooth, or his female servant’s tooth, he shall let him go free for his tooth’s sake.

²⁸“If a bull gores a man or a woman to death, the bull shall surely be stoned, and its flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the bull shall not be held responsible. ²⁹But if the bull had a habit of goring in the past, and it has been testified to its owner, and he has not kept it in, but it has killed a man or a woman, the bull shall be stoned, and its owner shall also be put to death. ³⁰If a ransom is laid on him, then he shall give for the redemption of his life whatever is laid on him. ³¹Whether it has gored a son or has gored a daughter, according to this judgment it shall be done to him. ³²If the bull gores a male servant or a female servant, thirty shekels of silver shall be given to their master, and the ox shall be stoned.

³³“If a man opens a pit, or if a man digs a pit and doesn’t cover it, and a bull or a donkey falls into it, ³⁴the owner of the pit shall make it good. He shall give money to its owner, and the dead animal shall be his.

³⁵“If one man’s bull injures another’s, so that it dies, then they shall sell the live bull, and divide its price; and they shall also divide the dead animal. ³⁶Or if it is known that the bull was in the habit of goring in the past, and its owner has not kept it in, he shall surely pay bull for bull, and the dead animal shall be his own.

22 “If a man steals an ox or a sheep, and kills it, or sells it; he shall pay five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep. ²If the thief is found breaking in, and is struck so that he dies, there shall be no guilt of bloodshed for him. ³If the sun has risen on him, there shall be guilt of bloodshed for him; he shall make restitution. If he has nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft. ⁴If the stolen property is found in his hand alive, whether it is ox, donkey, or sheep, he shall pay double.

⁵“If a man causes a field or vineyard to be eaten, and lets his animal loose, and it grazes in another man’s field, he shall make restitution from his own field according to his produce; and if he shall have grazed

^a21:24 Matthew 5:38

over the whole field,^a he shall make restitution from the best of his own field, and from the best of his own vineyard.

⁶“If fire breaks out, and catches in thorns so that the shocks of grain, or the standing grain, or the field are consumed; he who kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

⁷“If a man delivers to his neighbor money or stuff to keep, and it is stolen out of the man’s house; if the thief is found, he shall pay double. ⁸If the thief isn’t found, then the master of the house shall come near to God, to find out if he hasn’t put his hand to his neighbor’s goods. ⁹For every matter of trespass, whether it be for ox, for donkey, for sheep, for clothing, or for any kind of lost thing, about which one says, ‘This is mine,’ the cause of both parties shall come before God. He whom God condemns shall pay double to his neighbor.

¹⁰“If a man delivers to his neighbor a donkey, an ox, a sheep, or any animal to keep, and it dies or is injured, or driven away, no man seeing it; ¹¹the oath of God^b shall be between them both, whether he hasn’t put his hand to his neighbor’s goods; and its owner shall accept it, and he shall not make restitution. ¹²But if it is stolen from him, he shall make restitution to its owner. ¹³If it is

torn in pieces, let him bring it for evidence. He shall not make good that which was torn.

¹⁴“If a man borrows anything of his neighbor’s, and it is injured, or dies, its owner not being with it, he shall surely make restitution. ¹⁵If its owner is with it, he shall not make it good. If it is a leased thing, it came for its lease.

¹⁶“If a man entices a virgin who isn’t pledged to be married, and lies with her, he shall surely pay a dowry for her to be his wife. ¹⁷If her father utterly refuses to give her to him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

¹⁸“You shall not allow a sorceress to live.

¹⁹“Whoever has sex with an animal shall surely be put to death.

²⁰“He who sacrifices to another^c god, except to the LORD only,^d shall be utterly destroyed.

²¹“You shall not wrong a foreigner, neither shall you oppress him, for you were foreigners in the land of Egypt.

²²“You shall not take advantage of any widow or fatherless child. ²³If you take advantage of them at all, and they cry at all to me,

^a22:5 (DSS) LXX SP. MT lacks “he shall make...field” from homoioteleuton with sight confusion: hsdh-bsdh

^b22:11 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^c22:20 LXX Mss SP cf. BHS. MT lacks “another” from homoioteleuton: ym-ym

^d22:20 SP lacks “except to the LORD only”

I will surely hear their cry; ²⁴and my wrath will grow hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

²⁵“If you lend money to any of my people with you who is poor, you shall not be to him as a creditor; neither shall you charge him interest. ²⁶If you take your neighbor’s garment as collateral, you shall restore it to him before the sun goes down, ²⁷for that is his only covering, it is his garment for his skin. What would he sleep in? It will happen, when he cries to me, that I will hear, for I am gracious.

²⁸“You shall not blaspheme God, nor curse a ruler of your people.

²⁹“You shall not delay to offer from your harvest and from the outflow of your presses.

“You shall give the firstborn of your sons to me. ³⁰You shall do likewise with your cattle and with your sheep. Seven days it shall be with its mother, then on the eighth day you shall give it to me.

³¹“You shall be holy men to me, therefore you shall not eat any flesh that is torn by animals in the field. You shall cast it to the dogs.

23 “You shall not spread a false report. Do not join your hand with

the wicked to be an unjust witness. ²You shall not follow a crowd to do evil; neither shall you testify in court to side with a multitude to pervert justice; ³neither shall you favor a poor man in his cause.

⁴“If you meet your enemy’s ox or his donkey going astray, you shall surely bring it back to him again. ⁵If you see the donkey of him who hates you fallen down under his burden, do not leave him, you shall surely help him with it.

⁶“You shall not deny justice to your poor people in their lawsuits.

⁷“Keep far from a false charge, and do not kill the innocent and righteous: for I will not justify the wicked.

⁸“You shall take no bribe, for a bribe blinds the eyes of^a those who have sight and perverts the words of the righteous.

⁹“You shall not oppress a foreigner, for you know the heart of a foreigner, seeing you were foreigners in the land of Egypt.

¹⁰“For six years you shall sow your land, and shall gather in its increase, ¹¹but the seventh year you shall let it rest and lie fallow, that the poor of your people may eat; and what they leave the animal of the field shall eat. In like manner you

^a23:8 DSS MT Mss LXX SP Tg Syr. MT lacks “the eyes of”

shall deal with your vineyard and with your olive grove.

¹²“Six days you shall do your work, and on the seventh day you shall rest, that your ox and your donkey may have rest, and the son of your handmaid, and the alien may be refreshed.

¹³“Be careful to do all things that I have said to you; and do not invoke the name of other gods, neither let them be heard out of your mouth.

¹⁴“You shall observe a feast to me three times a year. ¹⁵You shall observe the feast of unleavened bread. Seven days you shall eat unleavened bread, as I commanded you, at the time appointed in the month Abib (for in it you came out from Egypt), and no one shall appear before me empty. ¹⁶And the feast of harvest, the first fruits of your labors, which you sow in the field: and the feast of harvest, at the end of the year, when you gather in your labors out of the field. ¹⁷Three times in the year all your males shall appear before^a God.

¹⁸“You shall not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread, neither shall the fat of my feast remain all night until the morning. ¹⁹The first of the first fruits of your ground you shall bring into the house of the LORD your God.

“You shall not boil a kid in its mother’s milk.

²⁰“Look, I send an^b angel before you, to keep you in the way, and to bring you into the place which I have prepared. ²¹Pay attention to him, and listen to his voice. Do not provoke him, for he will not pardon your disobedience, for my name is in him. ²²But if you indeed listen to his voice, and do all that I speak, then I will be an enemy to your enemies, and an adversary to your adversaries. ²³For my angel shall go before you, and bring you in to the Amorite, the Hethite, the Perizzite, the Canaanite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite; and I will cut them off. ²⁴You shall not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor follow their practices, but you shall utterly overthrow them and demolish their pillars. ²⁵You shall serve the LORD your God, and I^c will bless your bread and your water, and I will take sickness away from your midst. ²⁶No one will miscarry or be barren in your land. I will fulfill the number of your days. ²⁷I will send my terror before you, and will confuse all the people to whom you come, and I will make all your enemies turn their backs to you. ²⁸I will send the hornet before you, which will drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hethite, from before you. ²⁹I will not drive them out from before you in one year, lest the land become desolate, and the animals of the field multiply against you. ³⁰Little by little I will drive them

^a23:17 LXX Mss. MT adds “the LORD”

^b23:20 LXX SP Vg read “my”

^c23:25 LXX Vg. MT reads “he.” Cf. B. S. Childs, *The Book of Exodus*, 451

out from before you, until you have increased and inherit the land. ³¹I will set your border from the Red Sea even to the sea of the Philistines, and from the wilderness to the River;^a for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand, and you shall drive them out before you. ³²You shall make no covenant with them, nor with their gods. ³³They shall not dwell in your land, lest they make you sin against me, for if you serve their gods, it will surely be a snare to you.”

24 He said to Moses, “Come up to the LORD, you, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel; and worship from a distance. ²Moses alone shall come near to God,^b but they shall not come near, neither shall the people go up with him.” ³Moses came and told the people all the words of God,^c and all the ordinances; and all the people answered with one voice, and said, “All the words which the LORD has spoken will we do.”

⁴Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the

morning, and built an altar under the mountain, and twelve pillars for the twelve tribes of Israel. ⁵He sent young men of the children of Israel, who offered burnt offerings and sacrificed peace offerings of cattle to God.^d ⁶Moses took half of the blood and put it in basins, and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar. ⁷He took the book of the covenant and read it in the hearing of the people, and they said, “All that the LORD has spoken will we do, and be obedient.”

⁸Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, “This is the blood of the covenant, which God has commanded you^e concerning all these words.”

⁹Then Moses, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel went up. ¹⁰They saw the God of Israel. Under his feet was like a paved work of sapphire^f stone, like the skies for clearness. ¹¹He did not lay his hand on the nobles of the children of Israel. They saw God, and ate and drank.

¹²The LORD said to Moses, “Come up to me on the mountain, and stay here, and I will give you the

^a23:31 I.e., the Perath, later known by its Greek name, the Euphrates. Some believe “the River” to be the Nahr el Kebir between Syria and Lebanon

^b24:2 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^c24:3 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^d24:5 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^e24:8 LXX Mss, reading *pros humas o theos* = **צוה אליכם אלהים** “God has commanded you.” MT reads “the LORD has cut with you,” from a *tzadi-kaph* and

hey-taw confusion in an early square script of “commanded” **צוה** and “cut” **כרת**, followed by a scribal interchange of “God” with “LORD,” in reminiscence of Deuteronomy 9:9. Since the above LXX Mss lack the words for “the blood” (nor have changed *idou > touto*), the reading is unlikely to be a harmonization to Hebrews 9:20

^f24:10 Or, lapis lazuli

tablets of stone with the law and the commands that I have written, that you may teach them.”

¹³Moses rose up with Joshua, his servant, and Moses went up onto God’s Mountain. ¹⁴He said to the elders, “Wait here for us, until we come again to you. Look, Aaron and Hur are with you. Whoever is involved in a dispute can go to them.”

¹⁵Moses went up on the mountain, and the cloud covered the mountain.

¹⁶The glory of God^a settled on Mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days. The seventh day he called to Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

¹⁷The appearance of the glory of the LORD was like devouring fire on the top of the mountain in the eyes of the children of Israel. ¹⁸Moses entered into the midst of the cloud, and went up on the mountain; and Moses was on the mountain forty days and forty nights.

25 The LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

²“Speak to the children of Israel, that they take an offering for me. From everyone whose heart makes him willing you shall take my offering. ³This is the offering which you shall take from them: gold, silver, bronze, ⁴blue, purple, scarlet, fine linen, goats’ hair, ⁵rams’ skins dyed red, sea cow hides,

acacia wood, ⁶oil for the light, spices for the anointing oil and for the sweet incense, ⁷onyx stones, and stones to be set for the ephod and for the breastplate. ⁸Let them make me a sanctuary, that I may dwell among them. ⁹According to all that I show you, the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all of its furniture, even so you shall make it.

¹⁰“They shall make an ark of acacia wood. Its length shall be three feet eight inches^b, its breadth two feet three inches^c, and two feet three inches its height. ¹¹You shall overlay it with pure gold. You shall overlay it inside and outside, and you shall make a gold molding around it. ¹²You shall cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in its four feet. Two rings shall be on the one side of it, and two rings on the other side of it. ¹³You shall make poles of acacia wood, and overlay them with gold. ¹⁴You shall put the poles into the rings on the sides of the ark to carry the ark. ¹⁵The poles shall be in the rings of the ark. They shall not be taken from it. ¹⁶You shall put the testimony which I shall give you into the ark. ¹⁷You shall make a mercy seat of pure gold. Three feet eight inches^d shall be its length, and two feet three inches^e its breadth. ¹⁸You shall make two cherubim of hammered gold. You shall make them at the two ends of the mercy

^a24:16 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^b25:10 Or, 1.13 meters, using the short cubit of 45 centimeters. Lit. two and a half cubits

^c25:10 Or, 0.68 meters. Lit. a cubit and a half

^d25:17 Or, 1.13 meters. Lit. two and a half cubits

^e25:17 Or, 0.68 meters. Lit. a cubit and a half

seat. ¹⁹Make one cherub at the one end, and one cherub at the other end. You shall make the cherubim on its two ends of one piece with the mercy seat. ²⁰The cherubim shall spread out their wings upward, covering the mercy seat with their wings, with their faces toward one another. The faces of the cherubim shall be toward the mercy seat. ²¹You shall put the mercy seat on top of the ark, and in the ark you shall put the testimony that I will give you. ²²There I will meet with you, and I will tell you from above the mercy seat, from between the two cherubim which are on the ark of the testimony, all that I command you for the children of Israel.

²³“You shall make a table of acacia wood. Two feet eleven inches^a shall be its length, and eighteen inches^b its breadth, and two feet three inches^c its height. ²⁴You shall overlay it with pure gold, and make a gold molding around it. ²⁵You shall make a rim of a handbreadth around it. You shall make a golden molding on its rim around it. ²⁶You shall make four rings of gold for it, and put the rings in the four corners that are on its four legs. ²⁷The rings shall be close to the rim, for places for the poles to carry the table. ²⁸You shall make the poles of acacia wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be carried with them. ²⁹You shall make its dishes, its spoons, its ladles, and its bowls to pour out offerings with. You shall make them

of pure gold. ³⁰You shall set bread of the presence on the table before me always.

³¹“You shall make a lampstand of pure gold. Of hammered work shall the lampstand be made, even its base, its shaft, its cups, its buds, and its flowers, shall be of one piece with it. ³²There shall be six branches going out of its sides: three branches of the lampstand out of its one side, and three branches of the lampstand out of its other side; ³³three cups made like almond blossoms in one branch, a bud and a flower; and three cups made like almond blossoms in the other branch, a bud and a flower, so for the six branches going out of the lampstand; ³⁴and in the lampstand four cups made like almond blossoms, its buds and its flowers; ³⁵and a bud under two branches of one piece with it, and a bud under two branches of one piece with it, and a bud under two branches of one piece with it, for the six branches going out of the lampstand. ³⁶Their buds and their branches shall be of one piece with it, all of it one beaten work of pure gold. ³⁷You shall make its lamps seven, and they shall light its lamps to give light to the space in front of it. ³⁸Its snuffers and its snuff dishes shall be of pure gold. ³⁹It shall be made of a talent of pure gold, with all these accessories. ⁴⁰See that you make them after their pattern, which has been shown to you on the mountain.^d

^a25:23 Or, 0.9 meters. Lit. two cubits

^b25:23 Or, 0.45 meters. Lit. one cubit

^c25:23 Or, 0.68 meters. Lit. one and a half cubits

^d25:40 Hebrews 8:5

26 “Moreover you shall make the tabernacle with ten curtains; of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, with cherubim. The work of the skillful workman you shall make them. ²The length of each curtain shall be forty-one feet four inches^a, and the breadth of each curtain five feet eleven inches^b: all the curtains shall have one measure. ³Five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and the other five curtains shall be coupled one to another. ⁴You shall make loops of blue on the edge of the one curtain from the edge in the coupling; and likewise you shall make in the edge of the curtain that is outmost in the second coupling. ⁵You shall make fifty loops in the one curtain, and you shall make fifty loops in the edge of the curtain that is in the second coupling. The loops shall be opposite one to another. ⁶You shall make fifty clasps of gold, and couple the curtains one to another with the clasps: and the tabernacle shall be a unit.

⁷“You shall make curtains of goats’ hair for a covering over the tabernacle. You shall make them eleven curtains. ⁸The length of each curtain shall be forty-four feet four inches^c, and the breadth of each curtain five feet eleven inches: the eleven curtains shall have one measure. ⁹You shall couple five

curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shall double over the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tent. ¹⁰You shall make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops on the edge of the curtain which is outmost in the second coupling. ¹¹You shall make fifty clasps of bronze, and put the clasps into the loops, and couple the tent together, that it may be one. ¹²The overhanging part that remains of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remains, shall hang over the back of the tabernacle. ¹³Eighteen inches^d on the one side, and eighteen inches on the other side, of that which remains in the length of the curtains of the tent, shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it. ¹⁴You shall make a covering for the tent of rams’ skins dyed red, and a covering of sea cow hides above.

¹⁵“You shall make the boards for the tabernacle of acacia wood, standing up. ¹⁶Seventeen feet three inches^e shall be the length of a board, and two feet three inches^f the breadth of each board. ¹⁷There shall be two tenons in each board, joined to one another: thus you shall make for all the boards of the tabernacle. ¹⁸You shall make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards for the south side southward. ¹⁹You shall make forty sockets of silver under

^a26:2 Or, 12.6 meters, using the short cubit of 45 centimeters. Lit. twenty-eight cubits

^b26:2 Or, 1.8 meters. Lit. four cubits

^c26:8 Or, 13.5 meters. Lit. thirty cubits

^d26:13 Lit. one cubit

^e26:16 Or, 5.25 meters. Lit. ten cubits

^f26:16 Or, 0.68 meters. Lit. one and a half cubits

the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for its two tenons, and two sockets under another board for its two tenons. ²⁰For the second side of the tabernacle, on the north side, twenty boards, ²¹and their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board. ²²For the far part of the tabernacle westward you shall make six boards. ²³You shall make two boards for the corners of the tabernacle in the far part. ²⁴They shall be double beneath, and in like manner they shall be entire to its top to one ring; thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners. ²⁵There shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

²⁶“You shall make bars of acacia wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle, ²⁷and five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle, for the far part westward. ²⁸The middle bar in the midst of the boards shall pass through from end to end. ²⁹You shall overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and you shall overlay the bars with gold. ³⁰You shall set up the tabernacle according to the way that it was shown to you on the mountain.

³¹“You shall make a veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine

twined linen, with cherubim. The work of the skillful workman shall it be made. ³²You shall hang it on four pillars of acacia overlaid with gold; their hooks shall be of gold, on four sockets of silver. ³³You shall hang up the veil under the clasps, and shall bring the ark of the testimony in there within the veil: and the veil shall separate the holy place from the most holy for you. ³⁴You shall put the mercy seat on the ark of the testimony in the most holy place. ³⁵You shall set the table outside the veil, and the lampstand over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and you shall put the table on the north side.

³⁶“You shall make a screen for the door of the Tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the embroiderer. ³⁷You shall make for the screen five pillars of acacia, and overlay them with gold: their hooks shall be of gold: and you shall cast five sockets of bronze for them.

27 “You shall make the altar of acacia wood, eight feet seven inches^a long, and eight feet seven inches broad; the altar shall be foursquare: and its height shall be five feet two inches.^b ²You shall make its horns on its four corners; its horns shall be of one piece with it; and you shall overlay it with bronze. ³You shall make its pots to take away its ashes, its shovels, its basins, its flesh hooks, and its fire pans: all its

^a27:1 Or, 2.63 meters. Lit. five cubits

^b27:1 Or, 1.58 meters. Lit. three cubits

vessels you shall make of bronze. ⁴You shall make a grating for it of network of bronze: and on the net you shall make four bronze rings in its four corners. ⁵You shall put it under the ledge around the altar beneath, that the net may reach halfway up the altar. ⁶You shall make poles for the altar, poles of acacia wood, and overlay them with bronze. ⁷Its poles shall be put into the rings, and the poles shall be on the two sides of the altar, when carrying it. ⁸You shall make it with hollow planks. They shall make it as it has been shown you on the mountain.

⁹“You shall make the court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen one hundred seventy-two feet three inches^a long for one side: ¹⁰and its pillars shall be thirty-four feet five inches,^b and their sockets twenty, of bronze; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets shall be of silver. ¹¹Likewise for the north side in length there shall be hangings one hundred seventy-two feet three inches^c, and its pillars thirty-four feet five inches,^d and their sockets thirty-four feet five inches, of bronze; the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver. ¹²For the breadth of the

court on the west side shall be hangings of eighty-six feet one inch^e; their pillars seventeen feet three inches,^f and their sockets seventeen feet three inches. ¹³The breadth of the court on the east side eastward shall be eighty-six feet one inch^g. ¹⁴The hangings for the one side of the gate shall be twenty-five feet ten inches^h; their pillars five feet two inchesⁱ, and their sockets five feet two inches. ¹⁵For the other side shall be hangings of twenty-five feet ten inches^j; their pillars five feet two inches, and their sockets five feet two inches. ¹⁶For the gate of the court shall be a screen of thirty-four feet five inches, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the embroiderer; their pillars six feet eleven inches^k, and their sockets six feet eleven inches. ¹⁷All the pillars of the court around shall be filleted with silver; their hooks of silver, and their sockets of bronze. ¹⁸The length of the court shall be one hundred seventy-two feet three inches^l, and the breadth eighty-six feet one inch^m every where, and the height eight feet seven inchesⁿ, of fine twined linen, and their sockets of bronze. ¹⁹All the instruments of the tabernacle in all its service, and all its pins, and all the pins of the court, shall be of bronze.

^a27:9 Or, 52.5 meters. Lit. one hundred cubits

^b27:10 Or, 10.5 meters. Lit. twenty

^c27:11 Or, 52.5 meters. Lit. one hundred cubits

^d27:11 Or, 10.5 meters. Lit. twenty

^e27:12 Or, 26.25 meters. Lit. fifty cubits

^f27:12 Or, 5.25 meters. Lit. ten

^g27:13 Or, 26.25 meters. Lit. fifty cubits

^h27:14 Or, 7.87 meters. Lit. fifteen cubits

ⁱ27:14 Or, 1.58 meters. Lit. three

^j27:15 Or, 7.87 meters. Lit. fifteen cubits

^k27:16 Or, 2.1 meters. Lit. four

^l27:9 Or, 52.5 meters. Lit. one hundred cubits

^m27:18 Or, 26.25 meters. Lit. fifty cubits

ⁿ27:18 Or, 2.63 meters. Lit. five cubits

²⁰“You shall command the children of Israel, that they bring to you pure olive oil beaten for the light, to cause a lamp to burn continually. ²¹In the Tent of Meeting, outside the veil which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall keep it in order from evening to morning before the LORD: it shall be a statute forever throughout their generations on the behalf of the children of Israel.

28 “Bring Aaron your brother, and his sons with him, near to you from among the children of Israel, that he may minister to me in the priest’s office, even Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron’s sons. ²You shall make holy garments for Aaron your brother, for glory and for beauty. ³You shall speak to all who are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they make Aaron’s garments to sanctify him, that he may minister to me in the priest’s office. ⁴These are the garments which they shall make: a breastplate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a coat of checker work, a turban, and a sash: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron your brother, and his sons, that he may minister to me in the priest’s office. ⁵They shall take the gold, and the blue, and the purple, and the scarlet, and the fine linen.

⁶“They shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and purple, scarlet,

and fine twined linen, the work of the skillful workman. ⁷It shall have two shoulder straps joined to the two ends of it, that it may be joined together. ⁸The skillfully woven band, which is on it, that is on him, shall be like its work and of the same piece; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen. ⁹You shall take two onyx stones, and engrave on them the names of the sons of Israel: ¹⁰six of their names on the one stone, and the names of the six that remain on the other stone, in the order of their birth. ¹¹With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, you shall engrave the two stones, according to the names of the sons of Israel: you shall make them to be enclosed in settings of gold. ¹²You shall put the two stones on the shoulder straps of the ephod, to be stones of memorial for the sons of Israel: and Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD on his two shoulders for a memorial. ¹³You shall make settings of gold, ¹⁴and two chains of pure gold; you shall make them like cords of braided work: and you shall put the braided chains on the settings.

¹⁵“You shall make a breastplate of judgment, the work of the skillful workman; like the work of the ephod you shall make it; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, you shall make it. ¹⁶It shall be square and folded double; a span^a shall be its length of it, and a span its breadth. ¹⁷You shall

^a28:16 A span is the length from the tip of the thumb to the tip of the little finger

when the hand is stretched out (about 9 inches or 22.8 cm.)

set in it settings of stones, four rows of stones: a row of ruby, topaz, and beryl shall be the first row;¹⁸and the second row a turquoise, a sapphire^a, and an emerald;¹⁹and the third row a jacinth, an agate, and an amethyst;²⁰and the fourth row a chrysolite, an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be enclosed in gold in their settings.²¹The stones shall be according to the names of the sons of Israel, twelve, according to their names; like the engravings of a signet, everyone according to his name, they shall be for the twelve tribes. ²²You shall make on the breastplate chains like cords, of braided work of pure gold. ²³You shall make on the breastplate two rings of gold, and shall put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate. ²⁴You shall put the two braided chains of gold in the two rings at the ends of the breastplate. ²⁵The other two ends of the two braided chains you shall put on the two settings, and put them on the shoulder straps of the ephod in its forepart. ²⁶You shall make two rings of gold, and you shall put them on the two ends of the breastplate, on its edge, which is toward the side of the ephod inward. ²⁷You shall make two rings of gold, and shall put them on the two shoulder straps of the ephod underneath, in its forepart, close by its coupling, above the skillfully woven band of the ephod. ²⁸They shall bind the breastplate by its rings to the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be on the skillfully woven band of the ephod, and that the breastplate may not swing out from the ephod. ²⁹Aaron

shall bear the names of the sons of Israel on the breastplate for judging over his heart, when he goes in to the holy place, as a continual reminder before God.^b ³⁰You are to put in the breastplate for judging the Urim and the Thummim; and they are to be over Aaron's heart, when he goes in before the LORD. And Aaron will carry the means to make decisions for the children of Israel over his heart before the LORD continually.

³¹“You shall make the robe of the ephod all of blue. ³²It shall have a hole for the head in its midst: it shall have a binding of woven work around its hole, as it were the hole of a coat of mail, that it not be torn. ³³On its hem you shall make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, around its hem; and bells of gold between and around them: ³⁴a golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, around the hem of the robe. ³⁵It shall be on Aaron to minister: and its sound shall be heard when he goes in to the holy place before the LORD, and when he comes out, that he not die.

³⁶“You shall make a plate of pure gold, and engrave on it, like the engravings of a signet, ‘HOLY TO THE LORD.’ ³⁷You shall put it on a lace of blue, and it shall be on the sash; on the front of the sash it shall be. ³⁸It shall be on Aaron's forehead, and Aaron shall bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall make holy in all their

^a28:18 Or, lapis lazuli

^b28:29 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

holy gifts; and it shall be always on his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD. ³⁹You shall weave the coat in checker work of fine linen, and you shall make a turban of fine linen, and you shall make a sash, the work of the embroiderer.

⁴⁰“You shall make coats for Aaron’s sons, and you shall make sashes for them and you shall make headbands for them, for glory and for beauty. ⁴¹You shall put them on Aaron your brother, and on his sons with him, and shall anoint them, and consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister to me in the priest’s office. ⁴²You shall make them linen breeches to cover the flesh of their nakedness; from the waist even to the thighs they shall reach: ⁴³They shall be on Aaron, and on his sons, when they go in to the Tent of Meeting, or when they come near to the altar to minister in the holy place; that they do not bear iniquity, and die: it shall be a statute forever to him and to his descendants after him.

29 “This is the thing that you shall do to them to make them holy, to minister to me in the priest’s office: take one young bull and two rams without blemish, ²unleavened bread, unleavened cakes mixed with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil: you shall make them of fine wheat flour. ³You shall put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bull and the two rams. ⁴You shall bring Aaron and his sons to the door of the Tent of

Meeting, and shall wash them with water. ⁵You shall take the garments, and put on Aaron the coat, the robe of the ephod, the ephod, and the breastplate, and dress him with the skillfully woven band of the ephod; ⁶and you shall set the turban on his head, and put the holy crown on the turban. ⁷Then you shall take the anointing oil, and pour it on his head, and anoint him. ⁸You shall bring his sons, and put coats on them. ⁹You shall dress them with belts, Aaron and his sons, and bind headbands on them: and they shall have the priesthood by a perpetual statute: and you shall consecrate Aaron and his sons.

¹⁰“You shall bring the bull before the Tent of Meeting: and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands on the head of the bull. ¹¹You shall kill the bull before the LORD, at the door of the Tent of Meeting. ¹²You shall take of the blood of the bull, and put it on the horns of the altar with your finger; and you shall pour out all the blood at the base of the altar. ¹³You shall take all the fat that covers the entrails, the cover of the liver, the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, and burn them on the altar. ¹⁴But the flesh of the bull, and its skin, and its dung, you shall burn with fire outside of the camp: it is a sin offering.

¹⁵“You shall also take the one ram; and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands on the head of the ram. ¹⁶You shall kill the ram, and you shall take its blood, and sprinkle it around on the altar. ¹⁷You shall cut the ram into its pieces, and wash its

entrails, and its legs, and put them with its pieces, and with its head. ¹⁸You shall burn the whole ram on the altar: it is a burnt offering to the LORD; it is a pleasant aroma, an offering made by fire to the LORD.

¹⁹“You shall take the other ram; and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands on the head of the ram. ²⁰Then you shall kill the ram, and take some of its blood, and put it on the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and on the tip of the right ear of his sons, and on the thumb of their right hand, and on the big toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood around on the altar. ²¹You shall take of the blood that is on the altar, and of the anointing oil, and sprinkle it on Aaron, and on his garments, and on his sons, and on the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be made holy, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons’ garments with him. ²²Also you shall take some of the ram’s fat, the fat tail, the fat that covers the entrails, the cover of the liver, the two kidneys, the fat that is on them, and the right thigh (for it is a ram of consecration), ²³and one loaf of bread, one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of unleavened bread that is before the LORD. ²⁴You shall put all of this in Aaron’s hands, and in his sons’ hands, and shall wave them for a wave offering before the LORD. ²⁵You shall take them from their hands, and burn them on the altar on the burnt offering, for a pleasant aroma before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire to the LORD.

²⁶“You shall take the breast of Aaron’s ram of consecration, and wave it for a wave offering before the LORD: and it shall be your portion. ²⁷You shall sanctify the breast of the wave offering, and the thigh of the wave offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up, of the ram of consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sons: ²⁸and it shall be for Aaron and his sons as their portion forever from the children of Israel; for it is a wave offering: and it shall be a wave offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifices of their peace offerings, even their wave offering to the LORD.

²⁹“The holy garments of Aaron shall be for his sons after him, to be anointed in them, and to be consecrated in them. ³⁰Seven days shall the son who is priest in his place put them on, when he comes into the Tent of Meeting to minister in the holy place.

³¹“You shall take the ram of consecration, and boil its flesh in a holy place. ³²Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, at the door of the Tent of Meeting. ³³They shall eat those things with which atonement was made, to consecrate and sanctify them: but a stranger shall not eat of it, because they are holy. ³⁴If anything of the flesh of the consecration, or of the bread, remains to the morning, then you shall burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

³⁵“You shall do so to Aaron, and to his sons, according to all that I have commanded you. You shall consecrate them seven days. ³⁶Every day you shall offer the bull of sin offering for atonement: and you shall cleanse the altar, when you make atonement for it; and you shall anoint it, to sanctify it. ³⁷Seven days you shall make atonement for the altar, and sanctify it: and the altar shall be most holy; whatever touches the altar shall be holy.

³⁸“Now this is that which you shall offer on the altar: two lambs a year old day by day continually, a continual burnt offering.^a ³⁹The one lamb you shall offer in the morning; and the other lamb you shall offer at evening: ⁴⁰and with the one lamb a tenth part of an ephah of fine flour mixed with the fourth part of a hin of beaten oil, and the fourth part of a hin of wine for a drink offering. ⁴¹The other lamb you shall offer at evening, and shall do to it according to the meal offering of the morning, and according to its drink offering, for a pleasant aroma, an offering made by fire to the LORD. ⁴²It shall be a continual burnt offering throughout your generations at the door of the Tent of Meeting before the LORD, where I will meet with you, to speak there to you. ⁴³There I will meet with the children of Israel; and the place shall be sanctified by my glory. ⁴⁴I will sanctify the Tent of Meeting and the altar: Aaron also and his sons I

will sanctify, to minister to me in the priest's office. ⁴⁵I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will be their God. ⁴⁶They shall know that I am the LORD their God, who brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I might dwell among them: I am the LORD their God.

30 “You shall make an altar to burn incense on. You shall make it of acacia wood. ²Its length shall be a twenty-one inches,^b and its breadth twenty-one inches. It shall be square, and its height shall be three feet five inches.^c ³You shall overlay it with pure gold, its top, its sides around it, and its horns; and you shall make a gold molding around it. ⁴You shall make two golden rings for it under its molding; on its two ribs, on its two sides you shall make them; and they shall be for places for poles with which to bear it. ⁵You shall make the poles of acacia wood, and overlay them with gold. ⁶You shall put it before the veil that is by the ark of the testimony, before the mercy seat that is over the testimony, where I will meet with you. ⁷Aaron shall burn incense of sweet spices on it every morning. When he tends the lamps, he shall burn it. ⁸When Aaron lights the lamps at evening, he shall burn it, a perpetual incense before the LORD throughout your generations. ⁹You shall offer no strange incense on it, nor burnt offering, nor meal offering; and you

^a29:38 LXX SP. MT lacks “a continual burnt offering” from homoioteleuton: tmyd-tmyd

^b30:2 Lit. one cubit

^c30:2 Or, 1.05 meters, using the Hebrew royal cubit of 52.5 centimeters, or 20.67 inches. Lit. two cubits

shall pour no drink offering on it.
¹⁰Aaron shall make atonement on its horns once in the year; with the blood of the sin offering of atonement once in the year he shall make atonement for it throughout your generations. It is most holy to the LORD.”

¹¹The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ¹²“When you take a census of the children of Israel, according to those who are numbered among them, then each man shall give a ransom for his soul to the LORD, when you number them; that there be no plague among them when you number them. ¹³They shall give this, everyone who passes over to those who are numbered, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary; (the shekel is twenty gerahs;) half a shekel for an offering to the LORD. ¹⁴Everyone who passes over to those who are numbered, from twenty years old and upward, shall give the offering to the LORD. ¹⁵The rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give less, than the half shekel, when they give the offering of the LORD, to make atonement for your souls. ¹⁶You shall take the atonement money from the children of Israel, and shall appoint it for the service of the Tent of Meeting; that it may be a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD, to make atonement for your souls.”

¹⁷The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ¹⁸“You shall also make a basin of bronze, and its base of bronze, in which to wash. You shall put it between the Tent of Meeting and the altar, and you shall put water in it. ¹⁹Aaron and his sons shall wash

their hands and their feet in it. ²⁰When they go into the Tent of Meeting, they shall wash with water, that they not die; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn an offering made by fire to the LORD. ²¹So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they not die: and it shall be a statute forever to them, even to him and to his descendants throughout their generations.”

²²Moreover the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²³“Also take fine spices: of liquid myrrh, five hundred shekels; and of fragrant cinnamon half as much, even two hundred and fifty; and of fragrant cane, two hundred and fifty; ²⁴and of cassia five hundred, after the shekel of the sanctuary; and a hin of olive oil. ²⁵You shall make it a holy anointing oil, a perfume compounded after the art of the perfumer: it shall be a holy anointing oil. ²⁶You shall use it to anoint the Tent of Meeting, the ark of the testimony, ²⁷the table and all its articles, the lampstand and its accessories, the altar of incense, ²⁸the altar of burnt offering with all its utensils, and the basin with its base. ²⁹You shall sanctify them, that they may be most holy. Whatever touches them shall be holy. ³⁰You shall anoint Aaron and his sons, and sanctify them, that they may minister to me in the priest’s office. ³¹You shall speak to the children of Israel, saying, ‘This shall be a holy anointing oil to me throughout your generations. ³²It shall not be poured on man’s flesh, neither shall you make any like it, according to its composition: it is holy. It shall be holy to you. ³³Whoever compounds

any like it, or whoever puts any of it on a stranger, he shall be cut off from his people.”

³⁴The LORD said to Moses, “Take to yourself sweet spices, gum resin, and onycha, and galbanum; sweet spices with pure frankincense: of each shall there be an equal weight; ³⁵and you shall make incense of it, a perfume after the art of the perfumer, seasoned with salt, pure and holy: ³⁶and you shall beat some of it very small, and put some of it before the testimony in the Tent of Meeting, where I will meet with you. It shall be to you most holy. ³⁷The incense which you shall make, according to its composition you shall not make for yourselves: it shall be to you holy for the LORD. ³⁸Whoever shall make any like that, to smell of it, he shall be cut off from his people.”

31 The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²“Look, I have called by name Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah: ³and I have filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship, ⁴to devise skillful works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in bronze, ⁵and in cutting of stones for setting, and in carving of wood, to work in all manner of workmanship. ⁶I, look, I have appointed with him Oholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of

Dan; and in the heart of all who are wise-hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded you: ⁷the Tent of Meeting, the ark of the testimony, the mercy seat that is on it, all the furniture of the Tent, ⁸the table and its vessels, the pure lampstand with all its vessels, the altar of incense, ⁹the altar of burnt offering with all its vessels, the basin and its base, ¹⁰the finely worked garments—the holy garments for Aaron the priest—the garments of his sons to minister in the priest’s office, ¹¹the anointing oil, and the incense of sweet spices for the holy place: according to all that I have commanded you they shall do.”

¹²The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ¹³“Speak also to the children of Israel, saying, ‘Most certainly you shall keep my Sabbaths: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that you may know that I am the LORD who sanctifies you.’ ¹⁴You shall keep the Sabbath therefore; for it is holy to you. Everyone who profanes it shall surely be put to death; for whoever does any work on it, that soul shall be cut off from among his people. ¹⁵Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day is a Sabbath of solemn rest, holy to the LORD. Whoever does any work on the Sabbath day shall surely be put to death. ¹⁶Therefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual

^a31:13 Hebrew: “Yahweh M’Kaddesh.”
See also Leviticus 20:8; 21:7-8

covenant. ¹⁷It is a sign between me and the children of Israel forever; for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.””

¹⁸He gave to Moses, when he finished speaking with him on Mount Sinai, the two tablets of the testimony, stone tablets, written by the finger of God.

32 When the people saw that Moses delayed to come down from the mountain, the people gathered themselves together to Aaron, and said to him, “Come, make us gods, which shall go before us; for this Moses, the man who brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we do not know what has become of him.”^a

²Aaron said to them, “Take off the golden rings, which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them to me.”

³All the people took off the golden rings which were in their ears, and brought them to Aaron. ⁴He received what they handed him, and fashioned it with an engraving tool, and made it a molten calf; and they said, “These are your gods, Israel, which brought you up out of the land of Egypt.”

⁵When Aaron saw this, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made a proclamation, and said, “Tomorrow shall be a feast to the LORD.”

⁶They rose up early on the next day, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.^b

⁷And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,^c “Go down at once, for your people whom you brought up out of the land of Egypt have corrupted themselves. ⁸They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them. They have made themselves a molten calf, and have worshiped it, and have sacrificed to it, and said, ‘These are your gods, Israel, which brought you up out of the land of Egypt.’”

⁹The LORD said to Moses, “I have seen these people, and look, they are a stiff-necked people. ¹⁰Now therefore leave me alone, that my wrath may burn hot against them, and that I may consume them; and I will make of you a great nation.”

¹¹Moses pleaded with the LORD his God, and said, “O LORD, why does your wrath burn hot against your people, that you have brought forth out of the land of Egypt with great power and with a mighty hand? ¹²Why should the Egyptians speak, saying, ‘He brought them

^a32:1 Acts 7:40

^b32:6 1Co 10:7

^c32:7 DSS LXX SP Vg Mss. MT Tg Syr Vg lack “saying,” possibly from the graphic similarity of l’mwr and lk rd

forth for evil, to kill them in the mountains, and to consume them from the surface of the earth?’ Turn from your fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against your people. ¹³Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, your servants, to whom you swore by your own self, and said to them, ‘I will multiply your descendants as the stars of the sky, and all this land that I have spoken of I will give to your descendants, and they shall inherit it forever.’”

¹⁴The LORD changed his mind about the disaster which he said he would do to his people.

¹⁵Moses turned, and went down from the mountain, with the two tablets of the testimony in his hand; tablets that were written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other they were written. ¹⁶The tablets were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, engraved on the tables.

¹⁷When Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said to Moses, “There is the noise of war in the camp.”

¹⁸He said, “It isn’t the voice of those who shout for victory, neither is it the voice of those who cry for being overcome; but the noise of those who sing that I hear.” ¹⁹It happened, as soon as he came near to the camp, that he saw the calf and the dancing; and Moses’ anger grew hot,

and he threw the tablets out of his hands, and broke them beneath the mountain. ²⁰He took the calf which they had made, and burnt it with fire, ground it to powder, and scattered it on the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it.

²¹Moses said to Aaron, “What did these people do to you, that you have brought a great sin on them?”

²²Aaron said, “Do not let the anger of my lord grow hot. You know the people, that they are set on evil. ²³For they said to me, ‘Make us gods, which shall go before us; for this Moses, the man who brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we do not know what has become of him.’ ²⁴I said to them, ‘Whoever has any gold, let them take it off:’ so they gave it to me; and I threw it into the fire, and out came this calf.”

²⁵When Moses saw that the people had broken loose, (for Aaron had let them loose for a derision among their enemies), ²⁶then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, “Whoever is on the LORD’s side, come to me.” All the sons of Levi gathered themselves together to him. ²⁷He said to them, “Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, ‘Every man put his sword on his thigh, and^a go back and forth from gate to gate throughout the camp, and every man kill his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbor.’” ²⁸The sons of Levi did

^a32:27 DSS LXX SP Syr. MT lacks “and”

according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men. ²⁹And Moses said, “You have been consecrated today to the LORD, each one at the cost of his son and of his brother, so he has given a blessing to you this day.”

³⁰It happened on the next day, that Moses said to the people, “You have committed a great sin. And now I will go up to God.^a Perhaps I can make atonement for your sin.”

³¹Moses returned to the LORD, and said, “Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made themselves gods of gold. ³²Yet now, if you will, forgive their sin—and if not, please blot me out of your book which you have written.”

³³The LORD said to Moses, “Whoever has sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

³⁴Now go, lead the people to the place of which I have spoken to you. Look, my angel shall go before you. Nevertheless in the day when I punish, I will punish them for their sin.” ³⁵The LORD struck the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

33 The LORD spoke to Moses, “Depart, go up from here, you and the people that you have brought up out of the land of Egypt, to the land of which I swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, ‘I will

give it to your descendants.’ ²¹I will send an angel before you; and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hethite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite: ³to a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of you, for you are a stiff-necked people, lest I consume you in the way.”

⁴When the people heard this evil news, they mourned: and no one put on his jewelry.

⁵The LORD said to Moses, “Tell the children of Israel, ‘You are a stiff-necked people. If I were to go up into your midst for one moment, I would consume you. Therefore now take off your jewelry from you, that I may know what to do to you.’”

⁶The children of Israel stripped themselves of their jewelry from Mount Horeb onward.

⁷Now Moses used to take the tent and to pitch it outside the camp, far away from the camp, and he called it “The Tent of Meeting.” It happened that everyone who sought the LORD went out to the Tent of Meeting, which was outside the camp. ⁸It happened that when Moses went out to the Tent, that all the people rose up, and stood, everyone at their tent door, and watched Moses, until he had gone into the Tent. ⁹It happened, when Moses entered into the Tent, that the pillar of cloud descended, stood at the door of the Tent, and spoke with Moses.

^a32:30 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

¹⁰All the people saw the pillar of cloud stand at the door of the Tent, and all the people rose up and worshiped, everyone at their tent door. ¹¹The LORD spoke to Moses face to face, as a man speaks to his friend. He turned again into the camp, but his servant Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, did not depart out of the Tent.

¹²Moses said to the LORD, "Look, you tell me, 'Bring up this people:' and you haven't let me know whom you will send with me. Yet you have said, 'I know you by name, and you have also found favor in my sight.' ¹³Now therefore, if I have found favor in your sight, please show me now your ways, that I may know you, so that I may find favor in your sight: and consider that this nation is your people."

¹⁴He said, "My presence will go with you, and I will give you rest."

¹⁵He said to him, "If your presence doesn't go with me, do not carry us up from here. ¹⁶For how would people know that I have found favor in your sight, I and your people? Isn't it in that you go with us, so that we are separated, I and your people, from all the people who are on the surface of the earth?"

¹⁷The LORD said to Moses, "I will do this thing also that you have spoken; for you have found favor in my sight, and I know you by name."

¹⁸He said, "Please show me your glory."

¹⁹He said, "I will make all my goodness pass before you, and will proclaim the name of the LORD before you. I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will show mercy on whom I will show mercy."^a ²⁰He said, "You cannot see my face, for man may not see me and live." ²¹The LORD also said, "Look, there is a place by me, and you are to station yourself on the rock. ²²It will happen, while my glory passes by, that I will put you in a cleft of the rock, and will cover you with my hand until I have passed by; ²³then I will take away my hand, and you will see my back; but my face shall not be seen."

34 The LORD said to Moses, "Chisel two stone tablets like the first: and I will write on the tablets the words that were on the first tablets, which you broke. ²Be ready by the morning, and come up in the morning to Mount Sinai, and station yourself there to me on the top of the mountain. ³No one shall come up with you; neither let anyone be seen throughout all the mountain; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mountain."

⁴He chiseled two tablets of stone like the first; and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up to Mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his

^a33:19 Romans 9:15

hand two stone tablets. ⁵The LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD. ⁶The LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, "The LORD, the LORD, a merciful and gracious God, slow to anger, and abundant in loving kindness and truth, ⁷keeping loving kindness for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin; and that will by no means clear [the guilty], visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, upon the third and on the fourth [generation]."

⁸Moses hurried and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshiped. ⁹He said, "If now I have found favor in your sight, Lord, please let the Lord go in the midst of us; although this is a stiff-necked people; pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for your inheritance."

¹⁰He said, "Look, I make a covenant: before all your people I will do marvels, such as have not been worked in all the earth, nor in any nation; and all the people among which you are shall see the work of the LORD; for it is an awesome thing that I do with you. ¹¹Observe that which I command you this day. Look, I drive out before you the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Hethite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite. ¹²Be careful, lest you make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land where you are going, lest it be for a snare in the midst of you: ¹³but you shall break down their altars, and dash in pieces their pillars, and you shall cut down their Asherim; ¹⁴for

you shall worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God. ¹⁵Do not make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, lest they play the prostitute after their gods, and sacrifice to their gods, and one call you and you eat of his sacrifice; ¹⁶and you take of their daughters to your sons, and their daughters play the prostitute after their gods, and make your sons play the prostitute after their gods. ¹⁷You shall make no cast idols for yourselves.

¹⁸"You shall keep the feast of unleavened bread. Seven days you shall eat unleavened bread, as I commanded you, at the time appointed in the month Abib; for in the month Abib you came out from Egypt. ¹⁹All that opens the womb is mine; and all your livestock that is male, the firstborn of cow and sheep. ²⁰The firstborn of a donkey you shall redeem with a lamb; and if you will not redeem it, then you shall break its neck. All the firstborn of your sons you shall redeem. No one shall appear before me empty.

²¹"Six days you shall work, but on the seventh day you shall rest: in plowing time and in harvest you shall rest. ²²You shall observe the feast of weeks with the first fruits of wheat harvest, and the feast of harvest at the year's end. ²³Three times in the year all your males shall appear before the

LORD,^a the God of Israel. ²⁴For I will drive out nations before you and enlarge your borders; neither shall any man desire your land when you go up to appear before the LORD, your God, three times in the year.

²⁵“You shall not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the Passover be left to the morning. ²⁶You shall bring the first of the first fruits of your ground to the house of the LORD your God. You shall not boil a young goat in its mother’s milk.”

²⁷The LORD said to Moses, “Write you these words: for in accordance with these words I have made a covenant with you and with Israel.”

²⁸He was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he neither ate bread, nor drank water. He wrote on the tablets the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

²⁹It happened, when Moses came down from Mount Sinai with the two tablets of the testimony in Moses’ hand, when he came down from the mountain, that Moses did not know that the skin of his face shone by reason of his speaking with him. ³⁰When Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, look, the skin of his face shone; and they were afraid to come near him. ³¹Moses called to them, and Aaron

and all the leaders of the congregation returned to him; and Moses spoke to them. ³²Afterward all the children of Israel came near, and he gave them all of the commandments that the LORD had spoken with him on Mount Sinai.

³³When Moses was done speaking with them, he put a veil on his face.

³⁴But when Moses went in before the LORD to speak with him, he took the veil off, until he came out; and he came out, and spoke to the children of Israel that which he was commanded. ³⁵The children of Israel saw Moses’ face, that the skin of Moses’ face shone: and Moses put the veil on his face again, until he went in to speak with him.

35 Moses assembled all the congregation of the children of Israel, and said to them, “These are the words which the LORD has commanded, that you should do them. ²‘Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be a holy day for you, a Sabbath of solemn rest to the LORD: whoever does any work in it shall be put to death. ³You shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations on the Sabbath day.’”

⁴Moses spoke to all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, “This is the thing which the LORD commanded, saying, ⁵‘Take from among you an offering to the LORD. Whoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, the

^a 34:23 LXX. MT adds “Lord”

LORD's offering: gold, silver, bronze, ⁶blue, purple, scarlet, fine linen, goats' hair, ⁷rams' skins dyed red, sea cow hides, acacia wood, ⁸oil for the light, spices for the anointing oil and for the sweet incense, ⁹onyx stones, and stones to be set for the ephod and for the breastplate.

¹⁰“Let every wise-hearted man among you come, and make all that the LORD has commanded: ¹¹the tabernacle, its outer covering, its roof, its clasps, its boards, its bars, its pillars, and its sockets; ¹²the ark, and its poles, the mercy seat, the curtain to screen it; ¹³the table with its poles and all its vessels, and the show bread; ¹⁴the lampstand also for the light, with its vessels, its lamps, and the oil for the light; ¹⁵and the altar of incense with its poles, the anointing oil, the sweet incense, the screen for the door, at the door of the tabernacle; ¹⁶the altar of burnt offering, with its grating of bronze, its poles, and all its vessels, the basin and its base; ¹⁷the hangings of the court, its pillars, their sockets, and the screen for the gate of the court; ¹⁸the pins of the tabernacle, the pins of the court, and their cords; ¹⁹the finely worked garments, for ministering in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office.”

²⁰All the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses. ²¹They came, everyone whose heart stirred him up,

and everyone whom his spirit made willing, and brought the LORD's offering, for the work of the Tent of Meeting, and for all of its service, and for the holy garments. ²²They came, both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, and brought brooches, earrings, signet rings, and armlets, all jewels of gold; even every man who offered an offering of gold to the LORD. ²³Everyone, with whom was found blue, purple, scarlet, fine linen, goats' hair, rams' skins dyed red, and sea cow hides, brought them. ²⁴Everyone who did offer an offering of silver and bronze brought the LORD's offering; and everyone, with whom was found acacia wood for any work of the service, brought it. ²⁵All the women who were wise-hearted spun with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, the blue, the purple, the scarlet, and the fine linen. ²⁶All the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom spun the goats' hair. ²⁷And the leaders brought the onyx stones, and the stones to be set, for the ephod and for the breastplate; ²⁸and the spice, and the oil for the light, for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense. ²⁹The children of Israel brought a freewill offering to the LORD; every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all the work, which the LORD had commanded to be made by Moses.

³⁰Moses said to the children of Israel, “Look, God^a has called by name Bezalel the son of Uri, the son

^a35:30 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

of Hur, of the tribe of Judah. ³¹He has filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship; ³²and to make skillful works, to work in gold, in silver, in bronze, ³³in cutting of stones for setting, and in carving of wood, to work in all kinds of skillful workmanship. ³⁴He has put in his heart that he may teach, both he, and Oholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan. ³⁵He has filled them with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of workmanship, of the engraver, of the skillful workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of those who do any workmanship, and of those who make skillful works.

36 “Bezalel and Oholiab shall work with every wise-hearted man, in whom the LORD has put wisdom and understanding to know how to work all the work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the LORD has commanded.”

²Moses called Bezalel and Oholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart God^a had put wisdom, even everyone whose heart stirred him up to come to the work to do it: ³and they received from Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, with which

to make it. They brought yet to him freewill offerings every morning. ⁴All the wise men, who performed all the work of the sanctuary, each came from his work which they did. ⁵They spoke to Moses, saying, “The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work which the LORD commanded to make.”

⁶Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, “Let neither man nor woman make anything else for the offering for the sanctuary.” So the people were restrained from bringing. ⁷For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

⁸All the wise-hearted men among those who did the work made the tabernacle with ten curtains; of fine twined linen, blue, purple, and scarlet, with cherubim, the work of the skillful workman, they made them. ⁹The length of each curtain was forty-eight feet three inches,^b and the breadth of each curtain six feet eleven inches.^c All the curtains were the same size. ¹⁰He coupled five curtains to one another, and the other five curtains he coupled one to another. ¹¹He made loops of blue on the edge of the one curtain from the edge in the coupling. Likewise he made in the edge of the curtain that was outmost in the second coupling. ¹²He made fifty loops in the one curtain, and he made fifty loops in

^a36:2 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^b36:9 Or, 14.7 meters. Lit. twenty-eight cubits

^c36:9 Or, 2.1 meters. Lit. four cubits

the edge of the curtain that was in the second coupling. The loops were opposite one to another. ¹³He made fifty clasps of gold, and coupled the curtains one to another with the clasps: so the tabernacle was a unit.

¹⁴He made curtains of goats' hair for a covering over the tabernacle. He made them eleven curtains. ¹⁵The length of each curtain was fifty-one feet eight inches,^a and six feet eleven inches^b the breadth of each curtain. The eleven curtains were the same size. ¹⁶He coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves. ¹⁷He made fifty loops on the edge of the curtain that was outmost in the coupling, and he made fifty loops on the edge of the curtain which was outmost in the second coupling. ¹⁸He made fifty clasps of bronze to couple the tent together, that it might be a unit. ¹⁹He made a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of sea cow hides above.

²⁰He made the boards for the tabernacle of acacia wood, standing up. ²¹Seventeen feet three inches^c was the length of a board, and two feet seven inches^d the breadth of each board. ²²Each board had two tenons, joined one to another. He made all the boards of the tabernacle this way. ²³He made the boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the south side southward. ²⁴He made forty sockets of silver under the

twenty boards; two sockets under one board for its two tenons, and two sockets under another board for its two tenons. ²⁵For the second side of the tabernacle, on the north side, he made twenty boards,^e and their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board. ²⁷For the far part of the tabernacle westward he made six boards. ²⁸He made two boards for the corners of the tabernacle in the far part. ²⁹They were double beneath, and in like manner they were all the way to its top to one ring. He did thus to both of them in the two corners. ³⁰There were eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; under every board two sockets.

³¹He made bars of acacia wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,³² and five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle at the rear westward. ³³He made the middle bar to pass through in the midst of the boards from the one end to the other. ³⁴He overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold for places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

³⁵He made the veil of blue, purple, scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubim. He made it the work of a skillful workman. ³⁶He made four pillars of acacia for it, and overlaid them with gold. Their hooks

^a36:15 Or, 15.75 meters. Lit. thirty cubits

^b36:15 Or, 2.1 meters. Lit. four cubits

^c36:21 Or, 5.25 meters. Lit. Ten cubits

^d36:21 Or, 0.79 meters. Lit. a cubit and a half

were of gold. He cast four sockets of silver for them. ³⁷He made a screen for the door of the tent, of blue, purple, scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of an embroiderer; ³⁸and the five pillars of it with their hooks. He overlaid their capitals and their fillets with gold, and their five sockets were of bronze.

37 Bezalel made the ark of acacia wood. Its length was four feet four inches,^a and its breadth two feet seven inches,^b and two feet seven inches its height. ²He overlaid it with pure gold inside and outside, and made a molding of gold for it around it. ³He cast four rings of gold for it, in its four feet; even two rings on its one side, and two rings on its other side. ⁴He made poles of acacia wood, and overlaid them with gold. ⁵He put the poles into the rings on the sides of the ark, to bear the ark. ⁶He made a mercy seat of pure gold. Its length was four feet four inches,^c and two feet seven inches,^d its breadth. ⁷He made two cherubim of gold. He made them of beaten work, at the two ends of the mercy seat; ⁸one cherub at the one end, and one cherub at the other end. He made the cherubim of one piece with the mercy seat at its two ends. ⁹The cherubim spread out their wings on high, covering the mercy seat with their wings, with their faces toward one another. The

faces of the cherubim were toward the mercy seat.

¹⁰He made the table of acacia wood. Its length was three feet five inches,^e and its breadth was twenty-one inches,^f and its height was two feet seven inches.^g ¹¹He overlaid it with pure gold, and made a gold molding around it. ¹²He made a border of a handbreadth around it, and made a golden molding on its border around it. ¹³He cast four rings of gold for it, and put the rings in the four corners that were on its four feet. ¹⁴The rings were close by the border, the places for the poles to carry the table. ¹⁵He made the poles of acacia wood, and overlaid them with gold, to carry the table. ¹⁶He made the vessels which were on the table, its dishes, its spoons, its bowls, and its pitchers with which to pour out, of pure gold.

¹⁷He made the lampstand of pure gold. He made the lampstand of beaten work. Its base, its shaft, its cups, its buds, and its flowers were of one piece with it. ¹⁸There were six branches going out of its sides: three branches of the lampstand out of its one side, and three branches of the lampstand out of its other side: ¹⁹three cups made like almond blossoms in one branch, a bud and a flower, and three cups made like almond blossoms in the other branch,

^a37:1 Or, 1.31 meters. Lit. two and a half cubits

^b37:1 Or, 0.79 meters. Lit. a cubit and a half

^c37:6 Or, 1.31 meters. Lit. two and a half cubits

^d37:6 Or, 0.79 meters. Lit. a cubit and a half

^e37:10 Or, 1.05 meters. Lit. two cubits

^f37:10 Lit. one cubit

^g37:10 Or, 0.79 meters. Lit. a cubit and a half

a bud and a flower: so for the six branches going out of the lampstand.²⁰In the lampstand were four cups made like almond blossoms, its buds and its flowers;²¹and a bud under two branches of one piece with it, and a bud under two branches of one piece with it, and a bud under two branches of one piece with it, for the six branches going out of it.²²Their buds and their branches were of one piece with it. The whole thing was one beaten work of pure gold.²³He made its seven lamps, and its snuffers, and its snuff dishes, of pure gold.²⁴He made it of a talent of pure gold, with all its vessels.

²⁵He made the altar of incense of acacia wood. It was square: its length was twenty-one inches,^a and its breadth twenty-one inches. Its height was three feet five inches.^b Its horns were of one piece with it.²⁶He overlaid it with pure gold, its top, its sides around it, and its horns. He made a gold molding around it.²⁷He made two golden rings for it under its molding crown, on its two ribs, on its two sides, for places for poles with which to carry it.²⁸He made the poles of acacia wood, and overlaid them with gold.²⁹He made the holy anointing oil and the pure incense of sweet spices, after the art of the perfumer.

38 He made the altar of burnt offering of acacia wood. It was

square. Its length was eight feet seven inches,^c its breadth was eight feet seven inches, and its height was five feet two inches.^d ²He made its horns on its four corners. Its horns were of one piece with it, and he overlaid it with bronze.³He made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, the shovels, the basins, the forks, and the fire pans. He made all its vessels of bronze.⁴He made for the altar a grating of a network of bronze, under the ledge around it beneath, reaching halfway up.⁵He cast four rings for the four ends of bronze grating, to be places for the poles.⁶He made the poles of acacia wood, and overlaid them with bronze.⁷He put the poles into the rings on the sides of the altar, with which to carry it. He made it hollow with planks.

⁸He made the basin of bronze, and its base of bronze, out of the mirrors of the ministering women who ministered at the door of the Tent of Meeting.

⁹He made the court: for the south side southward the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, one hundred seventy-two feet three inches;^e ¹⁰their pillars were thirty-four feet five inches,^f and their sockets thirty-four feet five inches, of bronze; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets were of silver.¹¹For the north side one hundred seventy-

^a37:25 Lit. one cubit

^b37:25 Or, 1.05 meters. Lit. two cubits

^c38:1 Or, 2.63 meters. Lit. five cubits

^d38:1 Or, 1.58 meters. Lit. three cubits

^e38:9 Or, 52.5 meters. Lit. one hundred cubits

^f38:10 Lit. twenty

two feet three inches;^a their pillars thirty-four feet five inches, and their sockets thirty-four feet five inches, of bronze; the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver. ¹²For the west side were hangings of eighty-six feet one inch,^b their pillars seventeen feet three inches,^c and their sockets seventeen feet three inches; the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver. ¹³For the east side eastward eighty-six feet one inch. ¹⁴The hangings for the one side were twenty-five feet ten inches;^d their pillars five feet two inches,^e and their sockets five feet two inches; ¹⁵and so for the other side: on this hand and that hand by the gate of the court were hangings of twenty-five feet ten inches;^f their pillars five feet two inches,^g and their sockets five feet two inches. ¹⁶All the hangings around the court were of fine twined linen. ¹⁷The sockets for the pillars were of bronze. The hooks of the pillars and their fillets were of silver; and the overlaying of their capitals, of silver; and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver. ¹⁸The screen for the gate of the court was the work of the embroiderer, of blue, purple, scarlet, and fine twined linen. Thirty-four feet five inches^h was the length, and the height in the breadth was eight feet seven inches,ⁱ like to the hangings of the court. ¹⁹Their pillars were six feet eleven inches,^j and their sockets six feet eleven

inches, of bronze; their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their capitals, and their fillets, of silver. ²⁰All the pins of the tabernacle, and around the court, were of bronze.

²¹This is the amount of material used for the tabernacle, even the Tabernacle of the Testimony, as they were counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, the son of Aaron the priest. ²²Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses. ²³With him was Oholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a skillful workman, and an embroiderer in blue, in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen.

²⁴All the gold that was used for the work in all the work of the sanctuary, even the gold of the offering, was twenty-nine talents, and seven hundred thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary. ²⁵The silver of those who were numbered of the congregation was one hundred talents, and one thousand seven hundred seventy-five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary: ²⁶a beka a head, that is, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for everyone who passed over to those who were numbered, from twenty years old and upward,

^a38:11 Or, 52.5 meters. Lit. one hundred cubits

^b38:12 Or, 26.25 meters. Lit. fifty cubits

^c38:12 Or, 5.25 meters. Lit. ten

^d38:14 Or, 7.87 meters. Lit. fifteen cubits

^e38:14 Or, 1.58 meters. Lit. three

^f38:15 Or, 7.87 meters. Lit. fifteen cubits

^g38:15 Or, 1.58 meters. Lit. three

^h38:18 Or, 10.5 meters. Lit. Twenty cubits

ⁱ38:18 Or, 2.63 meters. Lit. five cubits

^j38:19 Or, 2.1 meters. Or, Lit. four

for six hundred three thousand five hundred fifty men. ²⁷The one hundred talents of silver were for casting the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the veil; one hundred sockets for the one hundred talents, a talent for a socket. ²⁸Of the one thousand seven hundred seventy-five shekels he made hooks for the pillars, overlaid their capitals, and made fillets for them. ²⁹The bronze of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand four hundred shekels. ³⁰With this he made the sockets to the door of the Tent of Meeting, the bronze altar, the bronze grating for it, all the vessels of the altar, ³¹the sockets around the court, the sockets of the gate of the court, all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins around the court.

39 Of the blue, purple, and scarlet, they made finely worked garments, for ministering in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron; as the LORD commanded Moses.

²He made the ephod of gold, blue, purple, scarlet, and fine twined linen. ³They beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires, to work it in the blue, in the purple, in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, the work of the skillful workman. ⁴They made shoulder straps for it, joined together. At the two ends it was joined together. ⁵The skillfully woven band that was on it, with which to fasten it on, was of the same

piece, like its work; of gold, of blue, purple, scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Moses.

⁶They worked the onyx stones, enclosed in settings of gold, engraved with the engravings of a signet, according to the names of the sons of Israel. ⁷He put them on the shoulder straps of the ephod, to be stones of memorial for the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

⁸He made the breastplate, the work of a skillful workman, like the work of the ephod; of gold, of blue, purple, scarlet, and fine twined linen. ⁹It was square. They made the breastplate double. Its length was a span, and its breadth a span, being double. ¹⁰They set in it four rows of stones. A row of ruby, topaz, and beryl was the first row; ¹¹and the second row, a turquoise, a sapphire^a, and an emerald; ¹²and the third row, a jacinth, an agate, and an amethyst; ¹³and the fourth row, a chrysolite, an onyx, and a jasper. They were enclosed in gold settings. ¹⁴The stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names; like the engravings of a signet, everyone according to his name, for the twelve tribes. ¹⁵They made on the breastplate chains like cords, of braided work of pure gold. ¹⁶They made two settings of gold, and two gold rings, and put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate. ¹⁷They put the two braided chains of

^a39:11 Or, lapis lazuli

gold in the two rings at the ends of the breastplate.¹⁸The other two ends of the two braided chains they put on the two settings, and put them on the shoulder straps of the ephod, in its front.¹⁹They made two rings of gold, and put them on the two ends of the breastplate, on its edge, which was toward the side of the ephod inward.²⁰They made two rings of gold, and put them on the two shoulder straps of the ephod underneath, in its front, close by its coupling, above the skillfully woven band of the ephod.²¹They bound the breastplate by its rings to the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be on the skillfully woven band of the ephod, and that the breastplate might not come loose from the ephod, as the LORD commanded Moses.

²²He made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue.²³The opening of the robe in its midst was like the opening of a coat of mail, with a binding around its opening, that it should not be torn.²⁴They made on the skirts of the robe pomegranates of blue, purple, scarlet, and twined linen.²⁵They made bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates around the skirts of the robe, between the pomegranates;²⁶a bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, around the skirts of the robe, to minister in, as the LORD commanded Moses.

²⁷They made the coats of fine linen of woven work for Aaron, and for his sons,²⁸and the turban of fine linen, and the linen headbands of fine linen, and the linen breeches of fine

twined linen,²⁹and the sash of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, the work of the embroiderer, as the LORD commanded Moses.

³⁰They made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote on it a writing, like the engravings of a signet: "HOLY TO THE LORD."³¹They tied to it a lace of blue, to fasten it on the turban above, as the LORD commanded Moses.

³²Thus all the work of the tabernacle of the Tent of Meeting was finished. The children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses; so they did.³³They brought the tabernacle to Moses, the tent, with all its furniture, its clasps, its boards, its bars, its pillars, its sockets,³⁴the covering of rams' skins dyed red, the covering of sea cow hides, the veil of the screen,³⁵the ark of the testimony with its poles, the mercy seat,³⁶the table, all its vessels, the show bread,³⁷the pure lampstand, its lamps, even the lamps to be set in order, all its vessels, the oil for the light,³⁸the golden altar, the anointing oil, the sweet incense, the screen for the door of the Tent,³⁹the bronze altar, its grating of bronze, its poles, all of its vessels, the basin and its base,⁴⁰the hangings of the court, its pillars, its sockets, the screen for the gate of the court, its cords, its pins, all the instruments of the service of the tabernacle, for the Tent of Meeting,⁴¹the finely worked garments for ministering in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's

office. ⁴²According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did all the work. ⁴³Moses saw all the work, and look, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

40 The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²“On the first day of the first month you shall raise up the tabernacle of the Tent of Meeting. ³You shall put the ark of the testimony in it, and you shall veil the ark with the curtain. ⁴You shall bring in the table, and set in order the things that are on it. You shall bring in the lampstand, and light its lamps. ⁵You shall set the golden altar for incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the screen of the door to the tabernacle. ⁶You shall set the altar of burnt offering before the door of the tabernacle of the Tent of Meeting. ⁷You shall set the basin between the Tent of Meeting and the altar, and shall put water in it. ⁸You shall set up the court around it, and hang up the screen of the gate of the court. ⁹You shall take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that is in it, and shall make it holy, and all its furniture: and it will be holy. ¹⁰You shall anoint the altar of burnt offering, with all its vessels, and sanctify the altar: and the altar will be most holy. ¹¹You shall anoint the basin and its base, and sanctify it. ¹²You shall bring Aaron and his sons to the door of the Tent of Meeting,

and shall wash them with water. ¹³You shall put on Aaron the holy garments; and you shall anoint him, and sanctify him, that he may minister to me in the priest’s office. ¹⁴You shall bring his sons, and put coats on them. ¹⁵You shall anoint them, as you anointed their father, that they may minister to me in the priest’s office. Their anointing shall be to them for an everlasting priesthood throughout their generations.” ¹⁶Moses did so. According to all that the LORD commanded him, so he did.

¹⁷It happened in the first month in the second year, on the first day of the month, that the tabernacle was set up. ¹⁸And Moses erected the tabernacle, and put its sockets in place, and set up its hooks and^a its boards, and put in its bars, and he erected its pillars. ¹⁹He spread the covering over the tent, and put the roof of the tabernacle above on it, as the LORD commanded Moses. ²⁰He took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the poles on the ark, and put the mercy seat above on the ark. ²¹He brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the curtain as the screen, and concealed the ark of the testimony, as the LORD commanded Moses. ²²He put the table in the Tent of Meeting, on the side of the tabernacle northward, outside of the veil. ²³He set the bread in order on it before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses. ²⁴He put the lampstand in the Tent of

^a40:18 DSS. MT lacks “its hooks and” from homoioarcton with sight confusion. Cf. E. C. Ulrich, Qumran Cave 4, 7:142

Meeting, opposite the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward. ²⁵He lit the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses. ²⁶He put the golden altar in the Tent of Meeting before the veil; ²⁷and he burnt incense of sweet spices on it, as the LORD commanded Moses. ²⁸He put up the screen of the door to the tabernacle. ²⁹He set the altar of burnt offering at the door of the tabernacle of the Tent of Meeting, and offered on it the burnt offering and the meal offering, as the LORD commanded Moses. ³⁰He set the basin between the Tent of Meeting and the altar, and put water in it, with which to wash. ³¹Moses, Aaron, and his sons washed their hands and their feet there. ³²When they went into the Tent of Meeting, and when they came near to the altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses. ³³He raised up the court around the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the screen of the gate of the court. So Moses finished the work.

³⁴Then the cloud covered the Tent of Meeting, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle. ³⁵Moses wasn't able to enter into the Tent of Meeting, because the cloud stayed on it, and the LORD's glory filled the tabernacle. ³⁶When the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward, throughout all their journeys; ³⁷but if the cloud wasn't taken up, then they did not travel until the day that it was taken up. ³⁸For the cloud of the LORD was on the tabernacle by day, and there was fire in the cloud by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

Leviticus

1 The LORD called to Moses, and spoke to him out of the Tent of Meeting, saying, ²“Speak to the children of Israel, and tell them, ‘When anyone of you offers an offering to the LORD, you shall offer your offering of the livestock, from the herd and from the flock.

³“If his offering is a burnt offering from the herd, he shall offer a male without blemish. He shall offer it at the door of the Tent of Meeting, that he may be accepted before the LORD. ⁴He shall lay his hand on the head of the burnt offering, and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him. ⁵And he shall kill the bull before the LORD. Aaron's sons, the priests, shall present the blood and sprinkle the blood around on the altar that is at the door of the Tent of Meeting. ⁶And he shall skin the burnt offering, and cut it into pieces. ⁷The sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire on the altar, and lay wood in order on the fire; ⁸and Aaron's sons, the priests, shall lay the pieces, the head, and the fat in order on the wood that is on the fire which is on the altar; ⁹but its entrails and its legs he shall wash with water. The priest shall burn the whole on the altar, for a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, of a pleasant aroma to the LORD.

¹⁰“If his offering is from the flock, from the sheep, or from the

goats, for a burnt offering, he shall offer a male without blemish. ¹¹He shall kill it on the north side of the altar before the LORD. Aaron's sons, the priests, shall sprinkle its blood around on the altar. ¹²He shall cut it into its pieces, with its head and its fat. The priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire which is on the altar, ¹³but the entrails and the legs he shall wash with water. The priest shall offer the whole, and burn it on the altar. It is a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, of a pleasant aroma to the LORD.

¹⁴“If his offering to the LORD is a burnt offering of birds, then he shall offer his offering of turtledoves, or of young pigeons. ¹⁵The priest shall bring it to the altar, and wring off its head, and burn it on the altar; and its blood shall be drained out on the side of the altar; ¹⁶and he shall take away its crop with its filth, and cast it beside the altar on the east part, in the place of the ashes. ¹⁷He shall tear it by its wings, but shall not divide it apart. The priest shall burn it on the altar, on the wood that is on the fire. It is a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, of a pleasant aroma to the LORD.

2 “When anyone offers a grain offering to the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oil on it, and put frankincense on it.^a ²He shall bring it to Aaron's sons, the priests; and he shall take his handful

of its fine flour, and of its oil, with all its frankincense; and the priest shall burn its memorial on the altar, an offering made by fire, of a pleasant aroma to the LORD. ³That which is left of the meal offering shall be Aaron's and his sons'. It is a most holy thing of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

⁴“When you offer an offering of a meal offering baked in the oven, it shall be unleavened cakes of fine flour mixed with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil. ⁵If your offering is a meal offering of the griddle, it shall be of unleavened fine flour, mixed with oil. ⁶You shall cut it in pieces, and pour oil on it. It is a meal offering. ⁷If your offering is a meal offering of the pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil. ⁸And you shall bring the meal offering that is made of these things to the LORD, and it shall be presented to the priest, and he shall bring it to the altar. ⁹The priest shall take from the meal offering its memorial, and shall burn it on the altar, an offering made by fire, of a pleasant aroma to the LORD. ¹⁰That which is left of the meal offering shall be Aaron's and his sons'. It is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

¹¹“No meal offering, which you shall offer to the LORD, shall be made with yeast; for you shall burn no yeast, nor any honey, as an offering made by fire to the LORD. ¹²As an offering of firstfruits you

^a2:1 DSS Ms LXX(BAL) SP add “it is a grain offering”

shall offer them to the LORD: but they shall not ascend for a pleasant aroma on the altar. ¹³Every offering of your meal offering you shall season with salt; neither shall you allow the salt of the covenant of your God to be lacking from your meal offering. With all your offerings you shall offer salt.

¹⁴“If you offer a meal offering of first fruits to the LORD, you shall offer for the meal offering of your first fruits grain in the ear parched with fire, bruised grain of the fresh ear. ¹⁵You shall put oil on it, and lay frankincense on it: it is a meal offering. ¹⁶The priest shall burn as its memorial, part of its bruised grain, and part of its oil, along with all its frankincense: it is an offering made by fire to the LORD.

3 “If his offering is a sacrifice of peace offerings; if he offers it from the herd, whether male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD. ²He shall lay his hand on the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the Tent of Meeting; and Aaron’s sons, the priests shall sprinkle the blood around on the altar. ³He shall offer of the sacrifice of peace offerings an offering made by fire to the LORD; the fat that covers the entrails, and all the fat that is on the entrails, ⁴and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the loins, and the cover on the liver, with the kidneys, he shall take away. ⁵Aaron’s sons

shall burn it on the altar on the burnt offering, which is on the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire, of a pleasant aroma to the LORD.

⁶“If his offering for a sacrifice of peace offerings to the LORD is from the flock; male or female, he shall offer it without blemish. ⁷If he offers a lamb for his offering, then he shall offer it before the LORD; ⁸and he shall lay his hand on the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tent of Meeting; and Aaron’s sons shall sprinkle its blood around on the altar. ⁹He shall offer from the sacrifice of peace offerings an offering made by fire to God^a; its fat, the entire tail fat, he shall take away close to the backbone; and the fat that covers the inwards, and all the fat that is on the inwards, ¹⁰and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the loins, and the cover on the liver, with the kidneys, he shall take away. ¹¹And the priest shall offer it up in smoke on the altar; it is food, an offering made by fire to the LORD.

¹²“If his offering is a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD: ¹³and he shall lay his hand on its head, and kill it before the Tent of Meeting; and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle its blood around on the altar. ¹⁴He shall offer from it as his offering, an offering made by fire to the LORD; the fat that covers the entrails, and all the fat that is on the entrails, ¹⁵and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by

^a3:9 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

the loins, and the cover on the liver, with the kidneys, he shall take away. ¹⁶The priest shall burn them on the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire, for a pleasant aroma; all the fat is the LORD's.

¹⁷“It shall be a perpetual statute throughout your generations in all your dwellings, that you shall eat neither fat nor blood.”

4 The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²“Speak to the children of Israel, saying, ‘If anyone sins unintentionally, in any of the things which the LORD has commanded not to be done, and does any one of them: ³if the anointed priest sins so as to bring guilt on the people, then let him offer for his sin, which he has sinned, a young bull without blemish to the LORD for a sin offering. ⁴He shall bring the bull to the door of the Tent of Meeting before the LORD; and he shall lay his hand on the head of the bull and kill the bull before the LORD. ⁵The anointed priest shall take some of the blood of the bull, and bring it to the Tent of Meeting. ⁶The priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle some of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the veil of the sanctuary. ⁷The priest shall put some of the blood on the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is in the Tent of Meeting; and he shall pour out all of rest of the blood of the bull at the base of the altar of burnt offering, which is at the door of the Tent of Meeting. ⁸He shall take all the fat of the bull of the sin offering off of it; the fat that covers the

entrails, and all the fat that is on the entrails, ⁹and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the loins, and the cover on the liver, with the kidneys, he shall take away, ¹⁰as it is taken off of the bull of the sacrifice of peace offerings. The priest shall burn them on the altar of burnt offering. ¹¹The bull's skin, all its flesh, with its head, and with its legs, its entrails, and its dung, ¹²even the whole bull shall he carry forth outside the camp to a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn it on wood with fire. Where the ashes are poured out it shall be burned.

¹³“If the whole congregation of Israel sins, and the thing is hidden from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done any of the things which the LORD has commanded not to be done, and are guilty; ¹⁴when the sin in which they have sinned is known, then the assembly shall offer a young bull for a sin offering, and bring it before the Tent of Meeting. ¹⁵The elders of the congregation shall lay their hands on the head of the bull before the LORD; and the bull shall be killed before the LORD. ¹⁶The anointed priest shall bring of the blood of the bull to the Tent of Meeting; ¹⁷and the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the LORD, before the veil. ¹⁸He shall put some of the blood on the horns of the altar which is before the LORD, that is in the Tent of Meeting; and the rest of the blood he shall pour out at the base of the altar of burnt offering, which is at the door of the Tent of Meeting. ¹⁹All its fat he shall take from it, and burn it

on the altar. ²⁰Thus shall he do with the bull; as he did with the bull of the sin offering, so shall he do with this; and the priest shall make atonement for them, and they shall be forgiven. ²¹He shall carry forth the bull outside the camp, and burn it as he burned the first bull. It is the sin offering for the assembly.

²²“When a ruler sins, and unwittingly does any one of all the things which the LORD his God has commanded not to be done, and is guilty; ²³if his sin, in which he has sinned, is made known to him, he shall bring as his offering a goat, a male without blemish. ²⁴He shall lay his hand on the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD. It is a sin offering. ²⁵The priest shall take some of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering. He shall pour out the rest of its blood at the base of the altar of burnt offering. ²⁶All its fat he shall burn on the altar, like the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the priest shall make atonement for him concerning his sin, and he will be forgiven.

²⁷“If anyone of the common people sins unwittingly, in doing any of the things which the LORD has commanded not to be done, and is guilty; ²⁸if his sin, which he has sinned, is made known to him, then he shall bring for his offering a goat, a female without blemish, for his sin which he has sinned. ²⁹He shall lay his hand on the head of the sin offering, and kill the sin offering in

the place of burnt offering. ³⁰The priest shall take some of its blood with his finger, and put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering; and the rest of its blood he shall pour out at the base of the altar. ³¹All its fat he shall take away, like the fat is taken away from off of the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the priest shall burn it on the altar for a pleasant aroma to the LORD; and the priest shall make atonement for him, and he will be forgiven.

³²“If he brings a lamb as his offering for a sin offering, he shall bring a female without blemish. ³³He shall lay his hand on the head of the sin offering, and kill it for a sin offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering. ³⁴The priest shall take some of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering; and all the rest of its blood he shall pour out at the base of the altar. ³⁵All its fat he shall take away, like the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the priest shall burn them on the altar, on the offerings of the LORD made by fire; and the priest shall make atonement for him concerning his sin that he has sinned, and he will be forgiven.

5 “If anyone sins, in that he hears the voice of adjuration, he being a witness, whether he has seen or known, if he doesn’t report it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

²“Or if anyone touches any unclean thing, whether it is the

carcass of an unclean animal, or the carcass of unclean livestock, or the carcass of unclean crawling creatures, and it is hidden from him, and he is unclean, then he shall be guilty.

³“Or if he touches the uncleanness of man, whatever his uncleanness is with which he is unclean, and it is hidden from him; when he knows of it, then he shall be guilty.

⁴“Or if anyone swears rashly with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatever it is that a man might utter rashly with an oath, and it is hidden from him; when he knows of it, then he shall be guilty of one of these. ⁵It shall be, when he is guilty of one of these, he shall confess that in which he has sinned: ⁶and he shall bring his trespass offering to the LORD for his sin which he has sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a goat, for a sin offering; and the priest shall make atonement for him concerning his sin.

⁷“If he can’t afford a lamb, then he shall bring his trespass offering for that in which he has sinned, two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, to the LORD; one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering. ⁸He shall bring them to the priest, who shall first offer the one which is for the sin offering, and wring off its head from its neck, but shall not sever it completely. ⁹He shall sprinkle some of the blood of the sin offering on the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be drained out at the base of the altar.

It is a sin offering. ¹⁰He shall offer the second for a burnt offering, according to the ordinance; and the priest shall make atonement for him concerning his sin which he has sinned, and he shall be forgiven.

¹¹“But if he can’t afford two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, then he shall bring his offering for that in which he has sinned, the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin offering. He shall put no oil on it, neither shall he put any frankincense on it, for it is a sin offering. ¹²He shall bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it as the memorial portion, and burn it on the altar, on the offerings of the LORD made by fire. It is a sin offering. ¹³The priest shall make atonement for him concerning his sin that he has sinned in any of these things, and he will be forgiven; and the rest shall be the priest’s, as the meal offering.”

¹⁴The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ¹⁵“If anyone commits a trespass, and sins unwittingly, in the holy things of the LORD; then he shall bring his trespass offering to the LORD, a ram without blemish from the flock, according to your estimation in silver by shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass offering. ¹⁶He shall make restitution for that which he has done wrong in the holy thing, and shall add a fifth part to it, and give it to the priest; and the priest shall make atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering, and he will be forgiven.

¹⁷“If anyone sins, and does any of the things which the LORD has commanded not to be done; though he did not know it, yet he is guilty, and shall bear his iniquity. ¹⁸He shall bring a ram without blemish from of the flock, according to your estimation, for a trespass offering, to the priest; and the priest shall make atonement for him concerning the thing in which he sinned and did not know it, and he will be forgiven. ¹⁹It is a trespass offering. He is certainly guilty before the LORD.”

6 The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²“If anyone sins, and commits a trespass against the LORD, and deals falsely with his neighbor in a matter of deposit, or of bargain, or of robbery, or has oppressed his neighbor, ³or has found what was lost and lies about it and swears falsely concerning any of the sinful things that a man may do; ⁴then it shall be, if he has sinned, and is guilty, he shall restore that which he took by robbery, or the thing which he has gotten by oppression, or the deposit which was committed to him, or the lost thing which he found, ⁵or any thing about which he has sworn falsely; he shall restore it even in full, and shall add a fifth part more to it. To him to whom it belongs he shall give it, in the day of his being found guilty. ⁶He shall bring his trespass offering to the LORD, a ram without blemish from the flock, according to your estimation, for a trespass offering, to the priest. ⁷The priest shall make atonement for him before the LORD, and he will be forgiven

concerning whatever he does to become guilty.”

⁸The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ⁹“Command Aaron and his sons, saying, ‘This is the law of the burnt offering: the burnt offering shall be on the hearth on the altar all night until the morning; and the fire of the altar shall be kept burning on it. ¹⁰The priest shall put on his linen garment, and he shall put on his linen breeches upon his body; and he shall remove the ashes from where the fire has consumed the burnt offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar. ¹¹He shall take off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry the ashes outside the camp to a clean place. ¹²The fire on the altar shall be kept burning on it, it shall not go out; and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning; and he shall lay the burnt offering in order upon it, and shall burn on it the fat of the peace offerings. ¹³Fire shall be kept burning on the altar continually; it shall not go out.

¹⁴“This is the law of the meal offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar. ¹⁵He shall take from there his handful of the fine flour of the meal offering, and of its oil, and all the frankincense which is on the meal offering, and shall burn it on the altar for a pleasant aroma, as its memorial, to the LORD. ¹⁶That which is left of it Aaron and his sons shall eat. It shall be eaten without yeast in a holy place. They shall eat it in the court of the Tent of Meeting ¹⁷It shall not be baked with yeast. I have given it as their portion of my offerings made

by fire. It is most holy, as the sin offering, and as the trespass offering.¹⁸ Every male among the descendants of Aaron shall eat of it, as their portion forever throughout your generations, from the offerings of the LORD made by fire. Whoever touches them shall be holy.”

¹⁹The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²⁰“This is the offering of Aaron and of his sons, which they shall offer to the LORD in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meal offering perpetually, half of it in the morning, and half of it in the evening.²¹ It shall be made with oil in a griddle. When it is soaked, you shall bring it in. You shall offer the meal offering in baked pieces for a pleasant aroma to the LORD.²² The anointed priest that will be in his place from among his sons shall offer it. By a statute forever, it shall be wholly burnt to the LORD.²³ Every meal offering of a priest shall be wholly burned. It shall not be eaten.”

²⁴The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²⁵“Speak to Aaron and to his sons, saying, ‘This is the law of the sin offering: in the place where the burnt offering is killed, the sin offering shall be killed before the LORD. It is most holy.²⁶ The priest who offers it for sin shall eat it. It shall be eaten in a holy place, in the court of the Tent of Meeting.²⁷ Whatever shall touch its flesh shall be holy. When there is any of its blood sprinkled on a garment, you shall wash that on which it was sprinkled in a holy place.²⁸ But the earthen vessel in which it is boiled

shall be broken; and if it is boiled in a bronze vessel, it shall be scoured, and rinsed in water.²⁹ Every male among the priests shall eat of it: it is most holy.³⁰ No sin offering, of which any of the blood is brought into the Tent of Meeting to make atonement in the Holy Place, shall be eaten: it shall be burned with fire.

7 “This is the law of the trespass offering. It is most holy.² In the place where they kill the burnt offering, he shall kill the trespass offering; and its blood he shall sprinkle around on the altar.³ He shall offer all of its fat: the fat tail, and the fat that covers the entrails,⁴ and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the loins, and the cover on the liver, with the kidneys, shall he take away;⁵ and the priest shall burn them on the altar for an offering made by fire to the LORD: it is a trespass offering.⁶ Every male among the priests may eat of it. It shall be eaten in a holy place. It is most holy.

⁷“As is the sin offering, so is the trespass offering; there is one law for them. The priest who makes atonement with them shall have it.⁸ The priest who offers any man’s burnt offering, even the priest shall have for himself the skin of the burnt offering which he has offered.⁹ Every meal offering that is baked in the oven, and all that is dressed in the pan, and on the griddle, shall be the priest’s who offers it.¹⁰ Every meal offering, mixed with oil or dry, belongs to all the sons of Aaron, one as well as another.

¹¹“This is the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which one shall offer to the LORD. ¹²If he offers it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mixed with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mixed with oil. ¹³With cakes of leavened bread he shall offer his offering with the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving. ¹⁴Of it he shall offer one out of each offering for a heave offering to the LORD. It shall be the priest’s who sprinkles the blood of the peace offerings. ¹⁵The flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten on the day of his offering. He shall not leave any of it until the morning.

¹⁶“But if the sacrifice of his offering is a vow, or a freewill offering, it shall be eaten on the day that he offers his sacrifice; and on the next day what remains of it shall be eaten: ¹⁷but what remains of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burned with fire. ¹⁸If any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings is eaten on the third day, it will not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed to him who offers it. It will be an abomination, and the soul who eats any of it will bear his iniquity.

¹⁹“The flesh that touches any unclean thing shall not be eaten. It shall be burned with fire. As for the flesh, everyone who is clean may eat it; ²⁰but the soul who eats of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, that belongs to the LORD, having his

uncleanness on him, that soul shall be cut off from his people. ²¹When anyone touches any unclean thing, the uncleanness of man, or an unclean animal, or any unclean abomination, and eats some of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which belong to the LORD, that soul shall be cut off from his people.”

²²The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²³“Speak to the children of Israel, saying, ‘You shall eat no fat, of bull, or sheep, or goat. ²⁴The fat of that which dies of itself, and the fat of that which is torn of animals, may be used for any other service, but you shall in no way eat of it. ²⁵For whoever eats the fat of the animal, of which men offer an offering made by fire to the LORD, even the soul who eats it shall be cut off from his people. ²⁶You shall not eat any blood, whether it is of bird or of animal, in any of your dwellings. ²⁷Whoever it is who eats any blood, that soul shall be cut off from his people.”

²⁸The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²⁹“Speak to the children of Israel, saying, ‘He who offers the sacrifice of his peace offerings to the LORD shall bring his offering to the LORD out of the sacrifice of his peace offerings. ³⁰With his own hands he shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire. He shall bring the fat with the breast, that the breast may be waved for a wave offering before the LORD. ³¹The priest shall burn the fat on the altar, but the breast shall be Aaron’s and his sons’. ³²The right thigh you shall

give to the priest for a heave offering out of the sacrifices of your peace offerings. ³³He among the sons of Aaron who offers the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall have the right thigh for a portion. ³⁴For the waved breast and the heaved thigh I have taken from the children of Israel out of the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and have given them to Aaron the priest and to his sons as their portion forever from the children of Israel.”

³⁵This is the anointing portion of Aaron, and the anointing portion of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them to minister to the LORD in the priest’s office; ³⁶which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them. It is their portion forever throughout their generations. ³⁷This is the law of the burnt offering, of the meal offering, and of the sin offering, and of the trespass offering, and of the consecration, and of the sacrifice of peace offerings; ³⁸which the LORD commanded Moses in Mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their offerings to the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

8 The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²“Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oil, and the bull of the sin offering, and the two rams, and the basket of unleavened bread; ³and assemble all the congregation at the door of the Tent of Meeting.”

⁴Moses did as the LORD commanded him; and the congregation was assembled at the door of the Tent of Meeting. ⁵Moses said to the congregation, “This is the thing which the LORD has commanded to be done.” ⁶Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water. ⁷He put the coat on him, tied the sash on him, clothed him with the robe, put the ephod on him, and he tied the skillfully woven band of the ephod on him, and fastened it to him with it. ⁸He placed the breastplate on him; and in the breastplate he put the Urim and the Thummim. ⁹He set the turban on his head; and on the turban, in front, he set the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD commanded Moses. ¹⁰Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle and all that was in it, and sanctified them. ¹¹He sprinkled it on the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all its vessels, and the basin and its base, to sanctify them. ¹²He poured some of the anointing oil on Aaron’s head, and anointed him, to sanctify him. ¹³Moses brought Aaron’s sons, and clothed them with coats, and tied sashes on them, and put headbands on them; as the LORD commanded Moses.

¹⁴He brought the bull of the sin offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands on the head of the bull of the sin offering. ¹⁵He killed it; and Moses took the blood, and put it around on the horns of the altar with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured out the blood at the base of the altar, and sanctified it, to make atonement for it. ¹⁶He took all the fat

that was on the entrails, and the cover of the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat; and Moses burned it on the altar. ¹⁷But the bull, and its skin, and its flesh, and its dung, he burned with fire outside the camp; as the LORD commanded Moses. ¹⁸He presented the ram of the burnt offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands on the head of the ram. ¹⁹He killed it; and Moses sprinkled the blood around on the altar. ²⁰He cut the ram into its pieces; and Moses burned the head, and the pieces, and the fat. ²¹He washed the entrails and the legs with water; and Moses burned the whole ram on the altar. It was a burnt offering for a pleasant aroma. It was an offering made by fire to the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses. ²²He presented the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands on the head of the ram. ²³He killed it; and Moses took some of its blood, and put it on the tip of Aaron's right ear, and on the thumb of his right hand, and on the great toe of his right foot. ²⁴He brought Aaron's sons; and Moses put some of the blood on the tip of their right ear, and on the thumb of their right hand, and on the great toe of their right foot; and Moses sprinkled the blood around on the altar. ²⁵He took the fat, and the fat tail, and all the fat that was on the entrails, and the cover of the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right thigh; ²⁶and out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and placed them on the fat, and on the right thigh. ²⁷He put all these in Aaron's hands and in his sons'

hands, and waved them for a wave offering before the LORD. ²⁸Moses took them from their hands, and burned them on the altar on the burnt offering. They were a consecration for a pleasant aroma. It was an offering made by fire to the LORD. ²⁹Moses took the breast, and waved it for a wave offering before the LORD. It was Moses' portion of the ram of consecration, as the LORD commanded Moses. ³⁰Moses took some of the anointing oil, and some of the blood which was on the altar, and sprinkled it on Aaron, on his garments, and on his sons, and on his sons' garments with him, and sanctified Aaron, his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

³¹Moses said to Aaron and to his sons, "Boil the flesh at the door of the Tent of Meeting, and there eat it and the bread that is in the basket of consecration, as I commanded, saying, 'Aaron and his sons shall eat it.' ³²What remains of the flesh and of the bread you shall burn with fire. ³³You shall not go out from the door of the Tent of Meeting seven days, until the days of your consecration are fulfilled: for he shall consecrate you seven days. ³⁴What has been done this day, so the LORD has commanded to do, to make atonement for you. ³⁵You shall stay at the door of the Tent of Meeting day and night seven days, and keep the LORD's command, that you do not die: for so I am commanded." ³⁶Aaron and his sons did all the things which the LORD commanded by Moses.

9 It happened on the eighth day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel; ²and he said to Aaron, "Take a calf from the herd for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer them before the LORD. ³You shall speak to the children of Israel, saying, 'Take a male goat for a sin offering; and a calf and a lamb, both a year old, without blemish, for a burnt offering; ⁴and a bull and a ram for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and a meal offering mixed with oil: for today the LORD appears to you.'"

⁵They brought what Moses commanded before the Tent of Meeting: and all the congregation drew near and stood before the LORD. ⁶Moses said, "This is the thing which the LORD commanded that you should do: and the glory of the LORD shall appear to you." ⁷Moses said to Aaron, "Draw near to the altar, and offer your sin offering, and your burnt offering, and make atonement for yourself, and for the people; and offer the offering of the people, and make atonement for them; as the LORD commanded."

⁸So Aaron drew near to the altar, and killed the calf of the sin offering, which was for himself. ⁹The sons of Aaron presented the blood to him; and he dipped his finger in the blood, and put it on the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the base of the altar: ¹⁰but the fat, and the kidneys, and the cover from the liver of the sin offering, he burned upon the altar; as

the LORD commanded Moses. ¹¹The flesh and the skin he burned with fire outside the camp. ¹²He killed the burnt offering; and Aaron's sons delivered the blood to him, and he sprinkled it around on the altar. ¹³They delivered the burnt offering to him, piece by piece, and the head: and he burned them upon the altar. ¹⁴He washed the entrails and the legs, and burned them on the burnt offering on the altar. ¹⁵He presented the people's offering, and took the goat of the sin offering which was for the people, and killed it, and offered it for sin, like the first. ¹⁶He presented the burnt offering, and offered it according to the ordinance. ¹⁷He presented the meal offering, and filled his hand from there, and burned it upon the altar, besides the burnt offering of the morning. ¹⁸He also killed the bull and the ram, the sacrifice of peace offerings, which was for the people: and Aaron's sons delivered to him the blood, which he sprinkled around on the altar, ¹⁹and the fat of the bull and of the ram, the fat tail, and that which covers the entrails, and the kidneys, and the cover of the liver: ²⁰and they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burned the fat on the altar: ²¹and the breasts and the right thigh Aaron waved for a wave offering before the LORD, as Moses commanded. ²²Aaron lifted up his hands toward the people, and blessed them; and he came down from offering the sin offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings.

²³Moses and Aaron went into the Tent of Meeting, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory

of the LORD appeared to all the people. ²⁴There came forth fire from before the LORD, and consumed the burnt offering and the fat upon the altar: and when all the people saw it, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

10 And the two^a sons of Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, each took his censer and put fire in it, and laid incense on it, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he had not commanded them. ²And fire came forth from before the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

³Then Moses said to Aaron, "This is what the LORD spoke of, saying, 'I will show myself holy to those who come near me, and before all the people I will be glorified.'"

Aaron held his peace. ⁴Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said to them, "Draw near, carry your brothers from before the sanctuary out of the camp." ⁵So they drew near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp, as Moses had said.

⁶Moses said to Aaron, and to Eleazar and to Ithamar, his sons, "Do not let the hair of your heads go loose, neither tear your clothes; that you do not die, and that he not be

angry with all the congregation: but let your brothers, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD has kindled. ⁷You shall not go out from the door of the Tent of Meeting, lest you die; for the anointing oil of the LORD is on you." They did according to the word of Moses.

⁸The LORD spoke to Aaron, saying, ⁹"Drink no wine nor strong drink, you, nor your sons with you, when you go into the Tent of Meeting, that you do not die: it shall be a statute forever throughout your generations: ¹⁰and that you are to make a distinction between the holy and the common, and between the unclean and the clean; ¹¹and that you are to teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD has spoken to them by Moses."

¹²Moses spoke to Aaron, and to Eleazar and to Ithamar, his sons who were left, "Take the meal offering that remains of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without yeast beside the altar; for it is most holy; ¹³and you shall eat it in a holy place, because it is your portion, and your sons' portion, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded. ¹⁴The waved breast and the heaved thigh you shall eat in a clean place, you, and your sons, and your daughters with you: for they are given as your portion, and your sons' portion, out of the sacrifices of the peace

^a10:1 DSS LXX. MT lacks "two" from homoioarcton: ny-ny

offerings of the children of Israel.

¹⁵The heaved thigh and the waved breast they shall bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave it for a wave offering before the LORD: and it shall be yours, and your sons' with you, as a portion forever; as the LORD has commanded."

¹⁶Moses diligently inquired about the goat of the sin offering, and, look, it was burned: and he was angry with Eleazar and with Ithamar, the sons of Aaron who were left, saying, ¹⁷"Why haven't you eaten the sin offering in the place of the sanctuary, seeing it is most holy, and he has given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD? ¹⁸Look, its blood was not brought into the inner part of the sanctuary: you certainly should have eaten it in the sanctuary, as I commanded."

¹⁹Aaron spoke to Moses, "Look, this day they have offered their sin offering and their burnt offering before the LORD; and such things as these have happened to me: and if I had eaten the sin offering today, would it have been pleasing in the sight of the LORD?"

²⁰When Moses heard that, it was pleasing in his sight.

11 The LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying to them, ²"Speak to the children of Israel, saying, 'These are the living things which you may eat among all the animals that are on the earth.

³Whatever parts the hoof, and is cloven-footed, and chews the cud among the animals, that you may eat.

⁴"Nevertheless these you shall not eat of those that chew the cud, or of those who part the hoof: the camel, because he chews the cud but doesn't have a parted hoof, he is unclean to you. ⁵The coney, because he chews the cud but doesn't have a parted hoof, he is unclean to you. ⁶The hare, because she chews the cud but doesn't part the hoof, she is unclean to you. ⁷The pig, because he has a split hoof, and is cloven-footed, but doesn't chew the cud, he is unclean to you. ⁸Of their flesh you shall not eat, and their carcasses you shall not touch; they are unclean to you.

⁹"These you may eat of all that are in the waters: whatever has fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, that you may eat. ¹⁰All that do not have fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of all the living creatures that are in the waters, they are an abomination to you, ¹¹and you detest them. You shall not eat of their flesh, and you shall detest their carcasses. ¹²Whatever has no fins nor scales in the waters, that is an abomination to you.

¹³"These you shall detest among the birds; they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: the eagle, and the vulture, and the black vulture, ¹⁴and the red kite, any kind of black kite, ¹⁵any kind of raven, ¹⁶the horned owl, the screech owl, and the gull, any kind of hawk, ¹⁷the

little owl, the cormorant, the great owl, ¹⁸the white owl, the desert owl, the osprey, ¹⁹the stork, any kind of heron, the hoopoe, and the bat.

²⁰“All flying insects that walk on all fours are an abomination to you. ²¹Yet you may eat these: of all winged crawling creatures that go on all fours, which have legs above their feet, with which to hop on the earth. ²²Even of these you may eat: any kind of locust, any kind of katydid, any kind of cricket, and any kind of grasshopper. ²³But all winged crawling creatures which have four feet, are an abomination to you.

²⁴“By these you will become unclean: whoever touches the carcass of them shall be unclean until the evening. ²⁵Whoever carries any part of their carcass shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the evening.

²⁶“Every animal which parts the hoof, and is not cloven-footed, nor chews the cud, is unclean to you. Everyone who touches them shall be unclean. ²⁷Whatever goes on its paws, among all animals that go on all fours, they are unclean to you. Whoever touches their carcass shall be unclean until the evening. ²⁸He who carries their carcass shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the evening. They are unclean to you.

²⁹“These are they which are unclean to you among the creatures that crawl on the earth: the weasel, the rat, any kind of great lizard, ³⁰the gecko, and the monitor lizard, the wall lizard, the skink, and the

chameleon. ³¹These are they which are unclean to you among all that crawl. Whoever touches them when they are dead, shall be unclean until the evening. ³²On whatever any of them falls when they are dead, it shall be unclean; whether it is any vessel of wood, or clothing, or skin, or sack, whatever vessel it is, with which any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the evening; then it will be clean. ³³Every earthen vessel, into which any of them falls, all that is in it shall be unclean, and you shall break it. ³⁴All food which may be eaten, that on which water comes, shall be unclean; and all drink that may be drunk in every such vessel shall be unclean. ³⁵Everything whereupon part of their carcass falls shall be unclean; whether oven, or range for pots, it shall be broken in pieces: they are unclean, and shall be unclean to you. ³⁶Nevertheless a spring or a cistern in which water is a gathered shall be clean: but that which touches their carcass shall be unclean. ³⁷If part of their carcass falls on any sowing seed which is to be sown, it is clean. ³⁸But if water is put on the seed, and part of their carcass falls on it, it is unclean to you.

³⁹“If any animal, of which you may eat, dies; he who touches its carcass shall be unclean until the evening. ⁴⁰He who eats of its carcass shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the evening. He also who carries its carcass shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the evening.

⁴¹“Every swarming thing that swarms on the earth is an abomination. It shall not be eaten. ⁴²Whatever goes on its belly, and whatever goes on all fours, or whatever has many feet, even all creatures that crawl on the earth, them you shall not eat; for they are an abomination. ⁴³You shall not make yourselves abominable with any crawling creature that crawls, neither shall you make yourselves unclean with them, that you should be defiled thereby. ⁴⁴For I am the LORD your God. Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be holy; for I am holy:^a neither shall you defile yourselves with any kind of crawling creature that moves on the earth. ⁴⁵For I am the LORD who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God. You shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.^b

⁴⁶“This is the law of the animal, and of the bird, and of every living creature that moves in the waters, and of every creature that crawls on the earth, ⁴⁷to make a distinction between the unclean and the clean, and between the living thing that may be eaten and the living thing that may not be eaten.”

12 The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²“Speak to the children of Israel, saying, ‘If a woman conceives, and bears a male child, then she shall be unclean seven days; as in the days of her monthly

period she shall be unclean. ³In the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised. ⁴She shall continue in the blood of purification thirty-three days. She shall not touch any holy thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying are completed. ⁵But if she bears a female child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her period; and she shall continue in the blood of purification sixty-six days.

⁶“When the days of her purification are completed, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring to the priest at the door of the Tent of Meeting, a year old lamb for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtledove, for a sin offering; ⁷and he shall offer it before the LORD, and make atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the fountain of her blood.

“This is the law for her who bears, whether a male or a female. ⁸If she cannot afford a lamb, then she shall take two turtledoves, or two young pigeons;^c the one for a burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering; and the priest shall make atonement for her, and she shall be clean.”

13 The LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, ²“When a man shall have a rising in his body’s skin, or a scab, or a bright spot, and it becomes in the skin of his body the

^a11:44 1Peter 1:15-16

^b11:45 1Peter 1:16

^c12:8 Luke 2:24

plague of leprosy, then he shall be brought to Aaron the priest, or to one of his sons, the priests: ³and the priest shall examine the plague in the skin of the body: and if the hair in the plague has turned white, and the appearance of the plague is deeper than the body's skin, it is the plague of leprosy; and the priest shall examine him, and pronounce him unclean. ⁴If the bright spot is white in the skin of his body, and its appearance isn't deeper than the skin, and its hair hasn't turned white, then the priest shall isolate the infected person for seven days. ⁵The priest shall examine him on the seventh day, and, look, if in his eyes the plague is arrested, and the plague hasn't spread in the skin, then the priest shall isolate him for seven more days. ⁶The priest shall examine him again on the seventh day; and look, if the plague has faded, and the plague hasn't spread in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him clean. It is a scab. He shall wash his clothes, and be clean. ⁷But if the scab spreads on the skin, after he has shown himself to the priest for his cleansing, he shall show himself to the priest again. ⁸The priest shall examine him; and look, if the scab has spread on the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean. It is leprosy.

⁹"When the plague of leprosy is in a man, then he shall be brought to the priest; ¹⁰and the priest shall examine him. Look, if there is a white rising in the skin, and it has turned the hair white, and there is raw flesh in the rising, ¹¹it is a chronic leprosy in the skin of his

body, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean. He shall not isolate him, for he is unclean.

¹²"If the leprosy breaks out all over the skin, and the leprosy covers all the skin of the infected person from his head even to his feet, as far as it appears to the priest; ¹³then the priest shall examine him; and, look, if the leprosy has covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce him clean of the plague. It has all turned white: he is clean. ¹⁴But whenever raw flesh appears in him, he shall be unclean. ¹⁵The priest shall examine the raw flesh, and pronounce him unclean: the raw flesh is unclean. It is leprosy. ¹⁶Or if the raw flesh turns again, and is changed to white, then he shall come to the priest; ¹⁷and the priest shall examine him; and, look, if the plague has turned white, then the priest shall pronounce him clean of the plague. He is clean.

¹⁸"When the body has a boil on its skin, and it has healed, ¹⁹and in the place of the boil there is a white rising, or a bright spot, reddish-white, then it shall be shown to the priest; ²⁰and the priest shall examine it; and look, if its appearance is lower than the skin, and its hair has turned white, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean. It is the plague of leprosy. It has broken out in the boil. ²¹But if the priest examines it, and look, there are no white hairs in it, and it isn't deeper than the skin, but is dim, then the priest shall isolate him seven days. ²²If it spreads in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean. It is a plague. ²³But if the bright spot stays in its place, and

hasn't spread, it is the scar from the boil; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

²⁴“Or when the body has a burn from fire on its skin, and the raw flesh of the burn becomes a bright spot, reddish-white, or white, ²⁵then the priest shall examine it; and look, if the hair in the bright spot has turned white, and its appearance is deeper than the skin; it is leprosy. It has broken out in the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean. It is the plague of leprosy. ²⁶But if the priest examines it, and look, there is no white hair in the bright spot, and it isn't lower than the skin, but is faded; then the priest shall isolate him seven days. ²⁷The priest shall examine him on the seventh day. If it has spread in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean. It is the plague of leprosy. ²⁸If the bright spot stays in its place, and hasn't spread in the skin, but is faded, it is the swelling from the burn, and the priest shall pronounce him clean; for it is the scar from the burn.

²⁹“When a man or woman has a plague on the head or on the beard, ³⁰then the priest shall examine the plague; and look, if its appearance is deeper than the skin, and the hair in it is yellow and thin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is an itch, it is leprosy of the head or of the beard. ³¹If the priest examines the plague of itching, and look, its appearance isn't deeper than the skin, and there is no black hair in it, then the priest shall isolate him the person infected with itching seven

days. ³²On the seventh day the priest shall examine the plague; and look, if the itch hasn't spread, and there is no yellow hair in it, and the appearance of the itch isn't deeper than the skin, ³³then he shall be shaved, but he shall not shave the itch; and the priest shall shut him up who has the itch seven more days. ³⁴On the seventh day, the priest shall examine the itch; and look, if the itch hasn't spread in the skin, and its appearance isn't deeper than the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him clean. He shall wash his clothes, and be clean. ³⁵But if the itch spreads in the skin after his cleansing, ³⁶then the priest shall examine him; and look, if the itch has spread in the skin, the priest shall not look for the yellow hair; he is unclean. ³⁷But if in his eyes the itch is arrested, and black hair has grown in it; the itch is healed, he is clean. The priest shall pronounce him clean.

³⁸“When a man or a woman has bright spots in the skin of the body, even white bright spots; ³⁹then the priest shall examine them; and look, if the bright spots on the skin of their body are a dull white, it is a harmless rash, it has broken out in the skin; he is clean.

⁴⁰“If a man's hair has fallen from his head, he is bald. He is clean. ⁴¹If his hair has fallen off from the front part of his head, he is forehead bald. He is clean. ⁴²But if there is on the bald head, or the bald forehead, a reddish-white plague; it is leprosy breaking out in his bald head, or his bald forehead. ⁴³Then the priest shall examine him; and, look, if the rising

of the plague is reddish-white in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, like the appearance of leprosy in the skin of the flesh, ⁴⁴he is a leprous man. He is unclean. The priest shall surely pronounce him unclean. His plague is on his head.

⁴⁵“The leper in whom the plague is shall wear torn clothes, and the hair of his head shall hang loose. He shall cover his upper lip, and shall cry, ‘Unclean. Unclean.’” ⁴⁶All the days in which the plague is in him he shall be unclean. He is unclean. He shall dwell alone. Outside of the camp shall be his dwelling.

⁴⁷“The garment also that the plague of leprosy is in, whether it is a woolen garment, or a linen garment; ⁴⁸whether it is in warp, or woof; of linen, or of wool; whether in a skin, or in anything made of skin; ⁴⁹if the plague is greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, or in the warp, or in the woof, or in anything made of skin; it is the plague of leprosy, and shall be shown to the priest. ⁵⁰The priest shall examine the plague, and isolate the plague seven days. ⁵¹He shall examine the plague on the seventh day. If the plague has spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in the skin, whatever use the skin is used for, the plague is a destructive mildew. It is unclean. ⁵²He shall burn the garment, whether the warp or the woof, in wool or in linen, or anything of skin, in which the plague is: for it is a destructive mildew. It shall be burned in the fire.

⁵³“If the priest examines it, and look, the plague hasn’t spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in anything of skin; ⁵⁴then the priest shall command that they wash the thing in which the plague is, and he shall isolate it seven more days. ⁵⁵Then the priest shall examine it, after the plague is washed; and look, if the plague hasn’t changed its color, and the plague hasn’t spread, it is unclean; you shall burn it in the fire. It is a mildewed spot, whether the bareness is inside or outside. ⁵⁶If the priest looks, and look, the plague has faded after it is washed, then he shall tear it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof: ⁵⁷and if it appears again in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in anything of skin, it is spreading. You shall burn with fire that in which the plague is. ⁵⁸The garment, either the warp, or the woof, or whatever thing of skin it is, which you shall wash, if the plague has departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and it will be clean.”

⁵⁹This is the law of the plague of mildew in a garment of wool or linen, either in the warp, or the woof, or in anything of skin, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

14 The LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

²“This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing. He shall be brought to the priest, ³and the priest shall go forth out of the camp. The priest shall examine him, and look, if the plague

of leprosy is healed in the leper, ⁴then the priest shall command them to take for him who is to be cleansed two living clean birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop. ⁵The priest shall command them to kill one of the birds in an earthen vessel over running water. ⁶As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water. ⁷He shall sprinkle on him who is to be cleansed from the leprosy seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird go into the open field.

⁸“He who is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and bathe himself in water; and he shall be clean. After that he shall come into the camp, but shall dwell outside his tent seven days. ⁹It shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eyebrows, even all his hair he shall shave off. He shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his body in water, then he shall be clean.

¹⁰“On the eighth day he shall take two male lambs without blemish, and one ewe lamb a year old without blemish, and three tenths of an ephah of fine flour for a meal offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil. ¹¹The priest who cleanses him shall set the man who is to be cleansed, and those things, before the LORD, at the door of the Tent of Meeting.

¹²“The priest shall take one of the male lambs, and offer him for a trespass offering, with the log of oil, and wave them for a wave offering before the LORD. ¹³He shall kill the male lamb in the place where they kill the sin offering and the burnt offering, in the place of the sanctuary; for as the sin offering is the priest’s, so is the trespass offering. It is most holy. ¹⁴The priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass offering, and the priest shall put it on the tip of the right ear of him who is to be cleansed, and on the thumb of his right hand, and on the big toe of his right foot. ¹⁵The priest shall take some of the log of oil, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand. ¹⁶The priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that is in his right hand, and shall sprinkle some of the oil with his finger seven times before the LORD. ¹⁷The priest shall put some of the rest of the oil that is in his hand on the tip of the right ear of him who is to be cleansed, and on the thumb of his right hand, and on the big toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass offering. ¹⁸The rest of the oil that is in the priest’s hand he shall put on the head of him who is to be cleansed, and the priest shall make atonement for him before the LORD.

¹⁹“The priest shall offer the sin offering, and make atonement for him who is to be cleansed because of his uncleanness: and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering; ²⁰and the priest shall offer the burnt offering and the meal offering on the altar. The priest shall make atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

²¹“If he is poor, and can’t afford so much, then he shall take one male lamb for a trespass offering to be waved, to make atonement for him, and one tenth of an ephah of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering, and a log of oil; ²²and two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to afford; and the one shall be a sin offering, and the other a burnt offering.

²³“On the eighth day he shall bring them for his cleansing to the priest, to the door of the Tent of Meeting, before the LORD. ²⁴The priest shall take the lamb of the trespass offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them for a wave offering before the LORD. ²⁵He shall kill the lamb of the trespass offering. The priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass offering and put it on the tip of the right ear of him who is to be cleansed, and on the thumb of his right hand, and on the big toe of his right foot. ²⁶The priest shall pour some of the oil into the palm of his own left hand; ²⁷and the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oil that is in his left hand seven times before the LORD. ²⁸Then the priest shall put some of the oil that is in his hand on the tip of the right ear of him who is to be cleansed, and on the thumb of his right hand, and on the big toe of his right foot, on the place of the blood of the trespass offering. ²⁹The rest of the oil that is in the priest’s hand he shall put on the head of him

who is to be cleansed, to make atonement for him before the LORD. ³⁰He shall offer one of the turtledoves, or of the young pigeons, such as he is able to afford, ³¹the^a one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meal offering. The priest shall make atonement for him who is to be cleansed before the LORD.”

³²This is the law for him in whom is the plague of leprosy, who is not able to afford the sacrifice for his cleansing.

³³The LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, ³⁴“When you have come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put a spreading mildew in a house in the land of your possession, ³⁵then he who owns the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, ‘There seems to me to be some sort of plague in the house.’ ³⁶The priest shall command that they empty the house, before the priest goes in to examine the plague, that all that is in the house not be made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to inspect the house. ³⁷He shall examine the plague; and look, if the plague is in the walls of the house with hollow streaks, greenish or reddish, and it appears to be deeper than the wall; ³⁸then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days. ³⁹The priest shall come again on the seventh day, and look. If the plague

^a14:31 LXX Syr. DSS MT repeat “which he can afford” by accidental dittography

has spread in the walls of the house, ⁴⁰then the priest shall command that they take out the stones in which is the plague, and cast them into an unclean place outside of the city: ⁴¹and he shall cause the inside of the house to be scraped all over, and they shall pour out the mortar, that they scraped off, outside of the city into an unclean place. ⁴²They shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar, and shall plaster the house.

⁴³“If the plague comes again, and breaks out in the house, after he has taken out the stones, and after he has scraped the house, and after it was plastered; ⁴⁴then the priest shall come in and look; and look, if the plague has spread in the house, it is a destructive mildew in the house. It is unclean. ⁴⁵And he shall break down the house, its stones, and its timber, and all the house’s mortar. He shall carry them out of the city into an unclean place.

⁴⁶“Moreover he who goes into the house while it is shut up shall be unclean until the evening. ⁴⁷He who lies down in the house shall wash his clothes; and he who eats in the house shall wash his clothes.

⁴⁸“If the priest shall come in, and examine it, and look, the plague hasn’t spread in the house, after the house was plastered, then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed. ⁴⁹To cleanse the house he shall take two birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop. ⁵⁰He shall kill one of the

birds in an earthen vessel over running water. ⁵¹He shall take the cedar wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times. ⁵²He shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, with the living bird, with the cedar wood, with the hyssop, and with the scarlet; ⁵³but he shall let the living bird go out of the city into the open field. So shall he make atonement for the house; and it shall be clean.”

⁵⁴This is the law for any plague of leprosy, and for an itch, ⁵⁵and for the destructive mildew of a garment, and for a house, ⁵⁶and for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot; ⁵⁷to teach when it is unclean, and when it is clean.

This is the law of leprosy.

15 The LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, ²“Speak to the children of Israel, and tell them, ‘When any man has a discharge from his body, because of his discharge he is unclean. ³This shall be his uncleanness in his discharge: whether his body runs with his discharge, or his body has stopped from his discharge, it is his uncleanness. All the days of the discharge of his body, even if his

body obstructs his discharge,^a it is his uncleanness.

⁴“Every bed whereon he who has the discharge lies shall be unclean; and everything he sits on shall be unclean. ⁵Whoever touches his bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the evening. ⁶He who sits on anything whereon the man who has the discharge sat shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the evening.

⁷“He who touches the body of him who has the discharge shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the evening.

⁸“If he who has the discharge spits on him who is clean, then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the evening.

⁹“Whatever saddle he who has the discharge rides on shall be unclean. ¹⁰Whoever touches anything that was under him shall be unclean until the evening. He who carries those things shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the evening.

¹¹“Whoever he who has the discharge touches, without having rinsed his hands in water, he shall

wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the evening.

¹²“The earthen vessel, which he who has the discharge touches, shall be broken; and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

¹³“When he who has a discharge is cleansed of his discharge, then he shall count to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes; and he shall bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

¹⁴“On the eighth day he shall take two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD to the door of the Tent of Meeting, and give them to the priest: ¹⁵and the priest shall offer them, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering. The priest shall make atonement for him before the LORD for his discharge.

¹⁶“If any man has an emission of semen, then he shall bathe all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the evening. ¹⁷Every garment, and every skin, whereon the semen is, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the evening. ¹⁸If a man lies with a woman and there is an emission of semen, they shall both bathe themselves in water, and be unclean until the evening.

^a15:3 (DSS) LXX SP. MT lacks “it is his uncleanness. All...discharge” from haplography: bsrw mzwbw-bsrw

mzwbw. Cf. J. Vroom, A Cognitive Approach to Copying Errors, JSOT 40.3, 16-17

¹⁹“If a woman has a discharge, and her discharge in her flesh is blood, she shall be in her impurity seven days: and whoever touches her shall be unclean until the evening.

²⁰“Everything that she lies on in her impurity shall be unclean. Everything also that she sits on shall be unclean. ²¹Whoever touches her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the evening. ²²Whoever touches anything that she sits on shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the evening. ²³If it is on the bed, or on anything whereon she sits, when he touches it, he shall be unclean until the evening.

²⁴“If any man lies with her, and her monthly flow is on him, he shall be unclean seven days; and every bed whereon he lies shall be unclean.

²⁵“If a woman has a discharge of her blood many days not in the time of her period, or if she has a discharge beyond the time of her period; all the days of the discharge of her uncleanness shall be as in the days of her period: she is unclean. ²⁶Every bed whereon she lies all the days of her discharge shall be to her as the bed of her period: and everything whereon she sits shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her period. ²⁷Whoever touches these things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the evening.

²⁸“But if she is cleansed of her discharge, then she shall count to herself seven days, and after that she shall be clean. ²⁹On the eighth day she shall take two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, and bring them to the priest, to the door of the Tent of Meeting. ³⁰The priest shall offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering; and the priest shall make atonement for her before the LORD for the uncleanness of her discharge.

³¹“Thus you shall separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness, so they will not die in their uncleanness, when they defile my tabernacle that is in their midst.”

³²This is the law of him who has a discharge, and of him who has an emission of semen, so that he is unclean thereby; ³³and of her who has her period, and of a man or woman who has a discharge, and of him who lies with her who is unclean.

16 The LORD spoke to Moses, after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they drew near before the LORD, and died; ²and the LORD said to Moses, “Tell Aaron your brother, not to come at all times into the Most Holy Place within the veil, before the mercy seat which is on the ark; lest he die: for I will appear in the cloud on the mercy seat.

³“Herewith shall Aaron come into the sanctuary: with a young bull for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering. ⁴He shall put on the

holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches on his body, and shall put on the linen sash, and he shall be dressed with the linen turban. They are the holy garments. He shall bathe his body in water, and put them on. ⁵He shall take from the congregation of the children of Israel two male goats for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.

⁶“Aaron shall offer the bull of the sin offering, which is for himself, and make atonement for himself and for his house. ⁷He shall take the two goats, and set them before the LORD at the door of the Tent of Meeting. ⁸Aaron shall cast lots for the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the scapegoat.^a ⁹Aaron shall present the goat on which the lot fell for the LORD, and offer him for a sin offering. ¹⁰But the goat, on which the lot fell for the scapegoat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make atonement for him, to send him away for the scapegoat into the wilderness.

¹¹“Aaron shall present the bull of the sin offering, which is for himself, and shall make atonement for himself and for his house, and shall kill the bull of the sin offering which is for himself. ¹²He shall take a censer full of coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and two handfuls of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the veil: ¹³and he shall put the incense on the

fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy seat that is on the testimony, so that he will not die. ¹⁴He shall take some of the blood of the bull, and sprinkle it with his finger on the mercy seat on the east; and before the mercy seat he shall sprinkle some of the blood with his finger seven times.

¹⁵“Then he shall kill the goat of the sin offering, that is for the people, and bring his blood within the veil, and do with his blood as he did with the blood of the bull, and sprinkle it on the mercy seat, and before the mercy seat: ¹⁶and he shall make atonement for the Holy Place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions, even all their sins; and so he shall do for the Tent of Meeting, that dwells with them in the midst of their uncleanness. ¹⁷There shall be no one in the Tent of Meeting when he enters to make atonement in the Holy Place, until he comes out, and has made atonement for himself and for his household, and for all the assembly of Israel.

¹⁸“He shall go out to the altar that is before the LORD and make atonement for it, and shall take some of the bull’s blood, and some of the goat’s blood, and put it around on the horns of the altar. ¹⁹He shall sprinkle some of the blood on it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it,

^a16:8 LXX Vg (and vv. 10 and 26), reading la’ez ozel. MT lacks this word division, reading la’azazel

and make it holy from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

²⁰“When he has made an end of atoning for the Holy Place, the Tent of Meeting, and the altar, he shall present the live goat. ²¹Aaron shall lay both his hands on the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions, even all their sins; and he shall put them on the head of the goat, and shall send him away into the wilderness by the hand of a man who is in readiness. ²²The goat shall carry all their iniquities on himself to a solitary land, and he shall let the goat go in the wilderness.

²³“Aaron shall come into the Tent of Meeting, and shall take off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the Holy Place, and shall leave them there. ²⁴Then he shall bathe himself in water in a holy place, and put on his garments, and come out and offer his burnt offering and the burnt offering of the people, and make atonement for himself and for the people. ²⁵The fat of the sin offering he shall burn on the altar.

²⁶“He who lets the goat go for the scapegoat shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp. ²⁷The bull for the sin offering, and the goat for the sin offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the Holy Place, shall be carried forth outside the camp; and they shall burn their skins, their flesh, and their dung with fire. ²⁸He who burns them shall wash his

clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

²⁹“It shall be a statute to you forever: in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, you shall humble your souls, and shall do no manner of work, *both* the native and the foreigner who sojourns in your midst: ³⁰for on this day shall atonement be made for you, to cleanse you; from all your sins you shall be clean before the LORD. ³¹It is a Sabbath of solemn rest to you, and you shall afflict your souls; it is a statute forever. ³²The priest, who is anointed and who is consecrated to be priest in his father’s place, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen garments, even the holy garments. ³³Then he shall make atonement for the Holy Sanctuary; and he shall make atonement for the Tent of Meeting and for the altar; and he shall make atonement for the priests and for all the people of the assembly.

³⁴“This shall be an everlasting statute for you, to make atonement for the children of Israel once in the year because of all their sins.”

It was done as the LORD commanded Moses.

17 The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²“Speak to Aaron, and to his sons, and to all the children of Israel, and say to them: ‘This is the thing which the LORD has commanded, ³Whatever man there is

of the house of Israel,^a who kills a bull, or lamb, or goat, in the camp, or who kills it outside the camp, ⁴and hasn't brought it to the door of the Tent of Meeting, so as to sacrifice it for a burnt offering or peace offering to the LORD to be acceptable as a soothing aroma, and whoever shall kill it outside, and shall not bring it to the door of the Tent of Meeting^b to offer it as an offering to the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed to that man. He has shed blood; and that man shall be cut off from among his people. ⁵This is to the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they sacrifice in the open field, that they may bring them to the LORD, to the door of the Tent of Meeting, to the priest, and sacrifice them for sacrifices of peace offerings to the LORD. ⁶The priest shall sprinkle the blood on the altar of the LORD at the door of the Tent of Meeting, and burn the fat for a pleasant aroma to the LORD. ⁷They shall no more sacrifice their sacrifices to the goat idols, after which they play the prostitute. This shall be a statute forever to them throughout their generations.'

⁸"You shall say to them, 'Any man there is of the house of Israel, or of the strangers who live as foreigners among them, who offers a burnt offering or sacrifice, ⁹and doesn't bring it to the door of the Tent of Meeting, to sacrifice it to the

LORD; that man shall be cut off from his people.

¹⁰"Any man of the house of Israel, or of the foreigners who sojourn among you, who eats any kind of blood, I will set my face against that soul who eats blood, and will cut him off from among his people. ¹¹For the life of the flesh is in the blood; and I have given it to you on the altar to make atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that makes atonement by reason of the life. ¹²Therefore I have said to the children of Israel, "No person among you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger who lives as a foreigner among you eat blood."

¹³"Whatever man there is of the children of Israel, or of the foreigners who sojourn among you, who takes in hunting any animal or bird that may be eaten; he shall pour out its blood, and cover it with dust. ¹⁴For as to the life of all flesh, its blood is with its life: therefore I said to the children of Israel, "You shall not eat the blood of any kind of flesh; for the life of all flesh is its blood. Whoever eats it shall be cut off."

¹⁵"Every person that eats what dies of itself, or that which is torn by animals, whether he is native-born or a foreigner, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the evening: then he

^a17:3 DSS cf. LXX add "and the stranger who lives in Israel," possibly lost from haplography: ysr'l-ysr'l

^b17:4 DSS Ms LXX SP. MT lacks "so as to... Meeting" from haplography: pth 'hl mw'd-ptl 'hl mw'd. See D. N. Freedman CBQ 36:529

shall be clean. ¹⁶But if he doesn't wash them, or bathe his flesh, then he shall bear his iniquity.”

18 The LORD said to Moses, ²“Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, ‘I am the LORD your God. ³You shall not do as they do in the land of Egypt, where you lived; and you shall not do as they do in the land of Canaan, where I am bringing you; neither shall you walk in their statutes. ⁴You shall do my ordinances, and you shall keep my statutes, and walk in them: I am the LORD your God. ⁵You shall therefore keep my statutes and my ordinances; which if a man does, he shall live in them:^a I am the LORD.

⁶“None of you shall approach anyone who are his close relatives, to uncover their nakedness: I am the LORD.

⁷“You shall not uncover the nakedness of your father, nor the nakedness of your mother: she is your mother. You shall not uncover her nakedness.

⁸“You shall not uncover the nakedness of your father's wife: it is your father's nakedness.

⁹“You shall not uncover the nakedness of your sister, the daughter of your father, or the daughter of your mother, whether born at home, or born abroad.

¹⁰“You shall not uncover the nakedness of your son's daughter, or of your daughter's daughter, even their nakedness: for theirs is your own nakedness.

¹¹“You shall not uncover^b the nakedness of your father's wife's daughter, conceived by your father, since she is your sister, you shall not uncover her nakedness.

¹²“You shall not uncover the nakedness of your father's sister: she is your father's flesh.

¹³“You shall not uncover the nakedness of your mother's sister: for she is your mother's flesh.

¹⁴“You shall not uncover the nakedness of your father's brother, you shall not approach his wife: she is your aunt.

¹⁵“You shall not uncover the nakedness of your daughter-in-law: she is your son's wife. You shall not uncover her nakedness.

¹⁶“You shall not uncover the nakedness of your brother's wife: it is your brother's nakedness.

¹⁷“You shall not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter. You shall not take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; they are near kinswomen: it is wickedness.

^a18:5 Romans 10:5; Galatians 3:12

^b18:11 LXX. MT lacks “not uncover”

¹⁸“You shall not take a wife to her sister, to be a rival, to uncover her nakedness, while her sister is yet alive.

¹⁹“You shall not approach a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is impure by her uncleanness.

²⁰“You shall not lie carnally with your neighbor’s wife, and defile yourself with her.

²¹“You shall not give any of your children to sacrifice to Moloch;^a neither shall you profane the name of your God: I am the LORD.

²²“You shall not have sexual relations with a male, as with a woman. That is detestable.

²³“You shall not have sexual relations with any animal to become defiled with it, nor shall any woman give herself to an animal to have sexual relations with it. It is a perversion.

²⁴“Do not defile yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations which I am casting out before you were defiled. ²⁵The land was defiled: therefore I punished its iniquity, and the land vomited out her inhabitants. ²⁶You therefore shall keep my statutes and my ordinances, and shall not do any of these abominations; neither the native-

born, nor the stranger who lives as a foreigner among you; ²⁷(for all these abominations have the men of the land done, that were before you, and the land became defiled); ²⁸that the land not vomit you out also, when you defile it, as it vomited out the nation that was before you.

²⁹“For whoever shall do any of these abominations, even the souls that do them shall be cut off from among their people. ³⁰Therefore you shall keep my requirements, that you do not practice any of these abominable customs, which were practiced before you, and that you do not defile yourselves with them: I am the LORD your God.”

19 The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²“Speak to all the congregation of the children of Israel, and tell them, ‘You shall be holy; for I the LORD your God am holy.’^b

³“Each one of you shall respect his mother and his father. You shall keep my Sabbaths. I am the LORD your God.

⁴“Do not turn to idols, nor make molten gods for yourselves. I am the LORD your God.

⁵“When you offer a sacrifice of peace offerings to the LORD, you shall offer it so that you may be

^a18:21 Vocalization according to Vg, Aquila, Symmachus, Theodotion, 2 Kings 23:10 LXX, Jeremiah 32:35 LXX,

Amos 5:26 LXX and Acts 7:43 GNT.

MT vocalizes as “Molech”

^b19:2 1Peter 1:16

accepted. ⁶It shall be eaten the same day you offer it, and on the next day; and if anything remains until the third day, it shall be burned with fire. ⁷If it is eaten at all on the third day, it is an abomination. It will not be accepted; ⁸but everyone who eats it shall bear his iniquity, because he has profaned the holy thing of the LORD, and that soul shall be cut off from his people.

⁹“When you reap the harvest of your land, you shall not wholly reap the corners of your field, neither shall you gather the gleanings of your harvest. ¹⁰You shall not glean your vineyard, neither shall you gather the fallen grapes of your vineyard; you shall leave them for the poor and for the foreigner. I am the LORD your God.

¹¹“You shall not steal; neither shall you deal falsely, nor lie to one another.

¹²“You shall not swear by my name falsely, and profane the name of your God. I am the LORD.

¹³“You shall not oppress your neighbor, nor rob him. The wages of a hired servant shall not remain with you all night until the morning.

¹⁴“You shall not curse the deaf, nor put a stumbling block before the blind; but you are to fear your God. I am the LORD.

¹⁵“You shall do no injustice in judgment: you shall not be partial to the poor, nor show favoritism to the great; but you shall judge your neighbor in righteousness.

¹⁶“You shall not go up and down as a slanderer among your people; neither shall you stand against the life^a of your neighbor. I am the LORD.

¹⁷“You shall not hate your brother in your heart. You shall surely rebuke your neighbor, and not bear sin because of him.

¹⁸“You shall not take vengeance, nor bear any grudge against the children of your people; but you are to love your neighbor as yourself.^b I am the LORD.

¹⁹“You shall keep my statutes.

“You shall not crossbreed different kinds of animals.

“you shall not sow your field with two kinds of seed;

“neither shall there come upon you a garment made of two kinds of material.

²⁰“If a man lies carnally with a woman who is a slave girl, pledged to be married to another man, and not ransomed, or given her freedom;

^a19:16 literally, “blood”

^b19:18 Matthew 5:43, 19:16, 22:39; Mark 12:31; Luke 10:27; Romans 13:9; Galatians 5:14; James 2:8

they shall be punished. They shall not be put to death, because she was not free. ²¹He shall bring his trespass offering to the LORD, to the door of the Tent of Meeting, even a ram for a trespass offering. ²²The priest shall make atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering before the LORD for his sin which he has committed: and the sin which he has committed shall be forgiven him.

²³“When you come into the land, and have planted all kinds of trees for food, then you shall count their fruit as forbidden.^a Three years shall they be forbidden to you. It shall not be eaten. ²⁴But in the fourth year all its fruit shall be holy, for giving praise to the LORD. ²⁵In the fifth year you shall eat its fruit, that it may yield its increase to you. I am the LORD your God.

²⁶“You shall not eat any meat with the blood still in it; neither shall you practice divination, nor practice sorcery.

²⁷“You shall not cut the hair on the sides of your heads, neither shall you clip off the edge of your beard.

²⁸“You shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor tattoo any marks on you. I am the LORD.

²⁹“Do not profane your daughter, to make her a prostitute;

lest the land fall to prostitution, and the land become full of wickedness.

³⁰“You shall keep my Sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary; I am the LORD.

³¹“Do not turn to spirits of the dead, and do not inquire of familiar spirits, to be defiled by them. I am the LORD your God.

³²“You shall rise up before the gray head, and honor the face of an old man, and you are to fear your God. I am the LORD.

³³“If a stranger lives as a foreigner with you in your land, you shall not do him wrong. ³⁴The stranger who lives as a foreigner with you shall be to you as the native-born among you, and you are to love him as yourself; for you lived as foreigners in the land of Egypt. I am the LORD your God.

³⁵“You shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in measures of length, of weight, or of quantity. ³⁶You shall have just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin. I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt. ³⁷You shall observe all my statutes, and all my ordinances, and do them. I am the LORD.”

20 The LORD spoke to Moses, saying,
²“Moreover, you shall tell the children of Israel, ‘Anyone of

^a19:23 Lit., “uncircumcised”

the children of Israel, or from the foreigners who sojourn in Israel, who gives any of his offspring to Moloch; he shall surely be put to death. The people of the land shall stone him with stones. ³I also will set my face against that person, and will cut him off from among his people because he has given of his offspring to Moloch, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name. ⁴If the people of the land all hide their eyes from that person, when he gives of his offspring to Moloch, and do not put him to death; ⁵then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all who play the prostitute after him, to play the prostitute with Moloch, from among their people.

⁶“The person that turns to spirits of the dead, and to familiar spirits, to prostitute himself with them, I will even set my face against that person, and will cut him off from among his people.

⁷“Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be holy;^a for I am the LORD your God. ⁸You shall keep my statutes, and do them. I am the LORD who sanctifies you.

⁹“For everyone who curses his father or his mother shall surely be put to death;^b he has cursed his father or his mother; his blood shall be upon him.

¹⁰“The man who commits adultery with another man’s wife^c shall surely be put to death, both the adulterer and the adulteress. ¹¹The man who lies with his father’s wife has uncovered his father’s nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

¹²“If a man lies with his daughter-in-law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have committed a perversion; their blood shall be upon them.

¹³“If a man has sexual relations with a male, as with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

¹⁴“If a man takes a wife and her mother, it is wickedness: they shall be burned with fire, both he and they; that there may be no wickedness among you.

¹⁵“If a man lies with an animal, he shall surely be put to death; and you shall kill the animal.

¹⁶“If a woman approaches any animal, and lies down with it, you shall kill the woman, and the animal: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

^a20:7 1Peter 1:16

^b20:9 Matthew 15:4; Mark 7:10

^c20:10 LXX Mss. MT adds “he who commits adultery with his neighbor’s wife” by an accidental dittography

¹⁷“If a man takes his sister, his father’s daughter, or his mother’s daughter, and sees her nakedness, and she sees his nakedness; it is a shameful thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of the children of their people: he has uncovered his sister’s nakedness; he shall bear his iniquity.

¹⁸“If a man lies with a woman having her monthly period, and uncovers her nakedness; he has made naked her fountain, and she has uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

¹⁹“You shall not uncover the nakedness of your mother’s sister, nor of your father’s sister; for he has made naked his close relative: they shall bear their iniquity. ²⁰If a man lies with his uncle’s wife, he has uncovered his uncle’s nakedness: they shall bear their sin; they shall die childless.

²¹“If a man takes his brother’s wife, it is an impurity: he has uncovered his brother’s nakedness; they shall be childless.

²²“You shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my ordinances, and do them; that the land, where I am bringing you to dwell, may not vomit you out. ²³You shall not walk in the customs of the nation, which I am casting out before you: for they did all these things, and therefore I abhorred them. ²⁴But I have said to you, “You shall inherit their land, and I will give it to you to possess it, a land flowing with milk and honey.”

I am the LORD your God, who has separated you from the peoples.

²⁵“You shall therefore make a distinction between the clean animal and the unclean, and between the unclean fowl and the clean: and you shall not make yourselves abominable by animal, or by bird, or by anything with which the ground teems, which I have separated from you as unclean for you. ²⁶You shall be holy to me: for I, the LORD, am holy, and have set you apart from the peoples, that you should be mine.

²⁷“A man or a woman that is a medium, or is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones; their blood shall be upon them.”

21 The LORD said to Moses, “Speak to the priests, the sons of Aaron, and say to them, ‘A priest shall not defile himself for the dead among his people; ²except for his relatives that are near to him: for his mother, for his father, for his son, for his daughter, for his brother, ³and for his virgin sister who is near to him, who has had no husband; for her he may defile himself. ⁴He shall not defile himself, being a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

⁵“They shall not shave their heads, neither shall they shave off the corners of their beards, nor make any cuttings in their flesh. ⁶They shall be holy to their God, and not profane the name of their God; for they offer the offerings of the LORD

made by fire, the bread of their God; therefore they shall be holy.

⁷“They shall not marry a woman who is a prostitute, or profane; neither shall they marry a woman divorced from her husband: for he is holy to his God. ⁸You shall sanctify him therefore; for he offers the bread of your God: he shall be holy to you: for I the LORD, who sanctify you, am holy.

⁹“The daughter of any priest, if she profanes herself by playing the prostitute, she profanes her father: she shall be burned with fire.

¹⁰“He who is the high priest among his brothers, upon whose head the anointing oil is poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not let the hair of his head hang loose, nor tear his clothes; ¹¹neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother; ¹²neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for the crown of the anointing oil of his God is upon him. I am the LORD.

¹³“He shall take a wife in her virginity. ¹⁴A widow, or one divorced, or a woman who has been defiled, or a prostitute, these he shall not marry: but a virgin of his own people shall he take as a wife. ¹⁵He shall not profane his offspring among his people: for I am the LORD who sanctifies him.”

¹⁶The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ¹⁷“Say to Aaron, ‘None of your descendants throughout their generations who has a blemish, may approach to offer the bread of his God. ¹⁸For whatever man he is that has a blemish, he shall not draw near: a blind man, or a lame, or he who has a flat nose, or any deformity, ¹⁹or a man who has an injured foot, or an injured hand, ²⁰or hunchbacked, or a dwarf, or one who has a defect in his eye, or an itching disease, or scabs, or who has damaged testicles; ²¹no man of the descendants of Aaron the priest, who has a blemish, shall come near to present offerings to your God^a made by fire. Since he has a blemish, he shall not come near to offer the bread of his God. ²²He shall eat the bread of his God, both of the most holy, and of the holy. ²³He shall not come near to the veil, nor come near to the altar, because he has a blemish; that he may not profane my sanctuaries, for I am the LORD who sanctifies them.”

²⁴So Moses spoke to Aaron, and to his sons, and to all the children of Israel.

22 The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²“Tell Aaron and his sons to separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, which they make holy to me, and that they not profane my holy name. I am the LORD.

^a21:21 LXX. MT reads “offerings of the LORD”

³“Tell them, ‘If anyone of all your descendants throughout your generations approaches the holy things, which the children of Israel make holy to the LORD, having his uncleanness on him, that soul shall be cut off from before me. I am the LORD.

⁴“No man of the descendants of Aaron is a leper or has an issue, may eat of the holy things, until he is clean. Whoever touches anything that is unclean by the dead, a man who has had a seminal emission; ⁵or whoever touches any crawling creature, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatever uncleanness he has; ⁶the person that touches any such shall be unclean until the evening, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he bathe his body in water. ⁷When the sun is down, he shall be clean; and afterward he shall eat of the holy things, because it is his bread. ⁸That which dies of itself, or is torn by animals, he shall not eat, defiling himself by it. I am the LORD.

⁹“They shall therefore follow my requirements, lest they bear sin for it, and die because of it, if they profane it. I am the LORD who sanctifies them.

¹⁰“No stranger shall eat of the holy thing: a foreigner living with the priests, or a hired servant, shall not

eat of the holy thing. ¹¹But if a priest buys a slave, purchased by his money, he shall eat of it; and such as are born in his house, they shall eat of his bread. ¹²If a priest’s daughter is married to an outsider, she shall not eat of the heave offering of the holy things. ¹³But if a priest’s daughter is a widow, or divorced, and has no child, and has returned to her father’s house, as in her youth, she may eat of her father’s bread: but no stranger shall eat any of it.

¹⁴“If a man eats something holy unwittingly, then he shall add the fifth part of its value to it, and shall give the holy thing to the priest. ¹⁵The priests shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer to the LORD, ¹⁶and so cause them to bear the iniquity that brings guilt, when they eat their holy things: for I am the LORD who sanctifies them.”

¹⁷The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ¹⁸“Speak to Aaron, and to his sons, and to all the children of Israel, and say to them, ‘Any man of the house of Israel or the foreigners who sojourn^a in Israel, who offers his offering, whether it be any of their vows, or any of their freewill offerings, which they offer to the LORD for a burnt offering; ¹⁹that you may be accepted, you shall offer a male without blemish, of the bulls, of the sheep, or of the goats. ²⁰But whatever has a blemish, that you

^a22:18 DSS Hebrew Mss SP Syr Vg. MT lacks “who sojourn” from haplography: hgr-hgr

shall not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you. ²¹Whoever offers a sacrifice of peace offerings to the LORD to accomplish a vow, or for a freewill offering, of the herd or of the flock, it shall be perfect to be accepted; there shall be no blemish in it. ²²Blind, injured, maimed, having a wart, festering, or having a running sore, you shall not offer these to the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them on the altar to the LORD. ²³Either a bull or a lamb that has any deformity or lacking in his parts, that you may offer for a freewill offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted. ²⁴That which has its testicles bruised, crushed, broken, or cut, you shall not offer to the LORD; neither shall you do thus in your land. ²⁵Neither shall you offer the bread of your God from the hand of a foreigner of any of these; because their corruption is in them. There is a blemish in them. They shall not be accepted for you.”

²⁶The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²⁷“When a bull, or a sheep, or a goat, is born, then it shall remain seven days with its mother; and from the eighth day and thenceforth it shall be accepted for the offering of an offering made by fire to the LORD. ²⁸Whether it is an ox or a sheep, you shall not kill it and its young both in one day.

²⁹“When you sacrifice a sacrifice of thanksgiving to the LORD, you shall sacrifice it so that you may be accepted. ³⁰It shall be eaten on the same day; you shall leave none of it until the morning. I am the LORD.

³¹“Therefore you shall keep my commandments, and do them. I am the LORD. ³²You shall not profane my holy name, but I will be made holy among the children of Israel. I am the LORD who makes you holy, ³³who brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God. I am the LORD.”

23 The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²“Speak to the children of Israel, and tell them, ‘The set feasts of the LORD, which you shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are my set feasts.

³“Six days shall work be done: but on the seventh day is a Sabbath of solemn rest, a holy convocation; you shall do no manner of work. It is a Sabbath to the LORD in all your dwellings.

⁴“These are the set feasts of the LORD, even holy convocations, which you shall proclaim in their appointed season. ⁵In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month in the evening, is the LORD’s Passover. ⁶On the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread to the LORD. Seven days you shall eat unleavened bread. ⁷In the first day you shall have a holy convocation. You shall do no regular work. ⁸But you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD seven days. In the seventh day is a holy convocation: you shall do no regular work.”

⁹The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ¹⁰“Speak to the children of Israel, and tell them, ‘When you have come into the land which I give to you, and shall reap its harvest, then you shall bring the sheaf of the first fruits of your harvest to the priest: ¹¹and he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you. On the next day after the Sabbath the priest shall wave it. ¹²On the day when you wave the sheaf, you shall offer a male lamb without blemish a year old for a burnt offering to the LORD. ¹³The meal offering with it shall be two tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire to the LORD for a pleasant aroma; and the drink offering with it shall be of wine, the fourth part of a hin. ¹⁴You shall eat neither bread, nor roasted grain, nor fresh grain, until this same day, until you have brought the offering of your God. This is a statute forever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

¹⁵“You shall count from the next day after the Sabbath, from the day that you brought the sheaf of the wave offering; seven Sabbaths shall be completed: ¹⁶even to the next day after the seventh Sabbath you shall number fifty days; and you shall offer a new meal offering to the LORD. ¹⁷You shall bring out of your habitations two loaves of bread for a wave offering made of two tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour. They shall be baked with yeast, for first

fruits to the LORD. ¹⁸You shall present with the bread seven lambs without blemish a year old, one young bull, and two rams. They shall be a burnt offering to the LORD, with their meal offering, and their drink offerings, even an offering made by fire, of a sweet aroma to the LORD. ¹⁹You shall offer one male goat for a sin offering, and two male lambs a year old for a sacrifice of peace offerings.^a ²⁰The priest shall wave them with the bread of the first fruits for a wave offering before the LORD, with the two lambs. They shall be holy to the LORD for the priest. ²¹You shall make proclamation on the same day: there shall be a holy convocation to you; you shall do no regular work. This is a statute forever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

²²“When you reap the harvest of your land, you shall not wholly reap into the corners of your field, neither shall you gather the gleanings of your harvest: you shall leave them for the poor, and for the foreigner. I am the LORD your God.”

²³The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²⁴“Speak to the children of Israel, saying, ‘In the seventh month, on the first day of the month, shall be a solemn rest to you, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, a holy convocation. ²⁵You shall do no regular work; and you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD.’”

^a23:19 LXX adds “with the loaves of the first-fruits”

²⁶The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²⁷“However on the tenth day of this seventh month is the day of atonement^a: it shall be a holy convocation to you, and you shall afflict yourselves; and you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD. ²⁸You shall do no manner of work in that same day; for it is a day of atonement^b, to make atonement for you before the LORD your God. ²⁹For whoever it is who shall not deny himself in that same day; shall be cut off from his people. ³⁰Whoever it is who does any manner of work in that same day, that person I will destroy from among his people. ³¹You shall do no manner of work: it is a statute forever throughout your generations in all your dwellings. ³²It shall be a Sabbath of solemn rest for you, and you shall deny yourselves. In the ninth day of the month at evening, from evening to evening, you shall keep your Sabbath.”

³³The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ³⁴“Speak to the children of Israel, and say, ‘On the fifteenth day of this seventh month is the feast of booths for seven days to the LORD. ³⁵On the first day shall be a holy convocation: you shall do no regular work. ³⁶Seven days you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD. On the eighth day shall be a holy convocation to you; and you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD. It is a solemn assembly; you shall do no regular work.

³⁷“These are the appointed feasts of the LORD, which you shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire to the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meal offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, each on its own day; ³⁸besides the Sabbaths of the LORD, and besides your gifts, and besides all your vows, and besides all your freewill offerings, which you give to the LORD.

³⁹“So on the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when you have gathered in the fruits of the land, you shall keep the feast of the LORD seven days: on the first day shall be a solemn rest, and on the eighth day shall be a solemn rest. ⁴⁰You shall take on the first day the fruit of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and you shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days. ⁴¹You shall keep it a feast to the LORD seven days in the year: it is a statute forever throughout your generations; you shall keep it in the seventh month. ⁴²You shall dwell in booths seven days. All who are native-born in Israel shall dwell in booths, ⁴³that your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt. I am the LORD your God.”

⁴⁴Moses declared to the children of Israel the appointed feasts of the LORD.

^a23:27 Hebrew “Yom Kippur”

^b23:28 Ibid

24 The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²“Command the children of Israel, that they bring to you pure olive oil beaten for the light, to cause a lamp to burn continually. ³Outside of the veil of the Testimony, in the Tent of Meeting, shall Aaron keep it in order from evening to morning before the LORD continually: it shall be a statute forever throughout your generations. ⁴He shall keep in order the lamps on the pure gold lampstand before the LORD continually.

⁵“You shall take fine flour, and bake twelve loaves of it: two tenth parts of an ephah shall be in one loaf. ⁶You shall set them in two rows, six on a row, on the pure gold table before the LORD. ⁷You shall put pure frankincense on each row, that it may be to the bread for a memorial, even an offering made by fire to the LORD. ⁸Every Sabbath day he shall set it in order before the LORD continually. It is on the behalf of the children of Israel an everlasting covenant. ⁹It shall be for Aaron and his sons; and they shall eat it in a holy place: for it is most holy to him of the offerings of the LORD made by fire by a perpetual statute.”

¹⁰The son of an Israelite woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel; and the son of the Israelite woman and a man of Israel strove together in the camp. ¹¹The son of the Israelite woman

blasphemed the Name, and cursed; and they brought him to Moses. His mother’s name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan. ¹²They put him in custody, until the will of the LORD should be declared to them.

¹³The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ¹⁴“Bring out of the camp him who cursed; and let all who heard him lay their hands on his head, and let all the congregation stone him. ¹⁵You shall speak to the children of Israel, saying, ‘Whoever curses his God shall bear his sin. ¹⁶He who blasphemes the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death; all the congregation shall certainly stone him: the foreigner as well as the native-born, when he blasphemes the Name, shall be put to death.

¹⁷“‘He who strikes any man mortally shall surely be put to death. ¹⁸He who strikes an animal mortally shall make it good, life for life. ¹⁹If anyone injures his neighbor; as he has done, so shall it be done to him: ²⁰fracture for fracture, eye for eye, tooth for tooth;^a as he has injured someone, so shall it be done to him. ²¹He who kills an animal shall make it good; and he who kills a man shall be put to death. ²²You shall have one kind of law, for the foreigner as well as the native-born: for I am the LORD your God.”

²³Moses spoke to the children of Israel; and they brought forth him who had cursed out of the camp, and

^a24:20 Matthew 5:38

stoned him with stones. The children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

25 The LORD said to Moses in Mount Sinai, ²“Speak to the children of Israel, and tell them, ‘When you come into the land which I give you, then the land shall keep a Sabbath to the LORD. ³Six years you shall sow your field, and six years you shall prune your vineyard, and gather in its fruits; ⁴but in the seventh year there shall be a Sabbath of solemn rest for the land, a Sabbath to the LORD. You shall not sow your field or prune your vineyard. ⁵What grows of itself in your harvest you shall not reap, and the grapes of your undressed vine you shall not gather. It shall be a year of solemn rest for the land. ⁶The Sabbath of the land shall be for food for you; for yourself, for your servant, for your maid, for your hired servant, and for your stranger, who lives as a foreigner with you. ⁷For your livestock also, and for the animals that are in your land, shall all its increase be for food.

⁸“You shall count off seven Sabbaths of years, seven times seven years; and there shall be to you the days of seven Sabbaths of years, even forty-nine years. ⁹Then you shall sound the loud trumpet on the tenth day of the seventh month. On the Day of Atonement you shall sound the trumpet throughout all your land. ¹⁰You shall make the fiftieth year holy, and proclaim liberty throughout the land to all its inhabitants. It shall be a jubilee to you; and each of you shall return to his own property, and each of you

shall return to his family. ¹¹That fiftieth year shall be a jubilee to you. In it you shall not sow, neither reap that which grows of itself, nor gather from the undressed vines. ¹²For it is a jubilee; it shall be holy to you. You shall eat of its increase out of the field.

¹³“In this Year of Jubilee each of you shall return to his property.

¹⁴“If you sell anything to your neighbor, or buy from your neighbor, you shall not wrong one another. ¹⁵According to the number of years after the Jubilee you shall buy from your neighbor. According to the number of years of the crops he shall sell to you. ¹⁶According to the length of the years you shall increase its price, and according to the shortness of the years you shall diminish its price; for he is selling the number of the crops to you. ¹⁷You shall not wrong one another; but you are to fear your God: for I am the LORD your God.

¹⁸“Therefore you shall do my statutes, and keep my ordinances and do them; and you shall dwell in the land in safety. ¹⁹The land shall yield its fruit, and you shall eat your fill, and dwell in it in safety. ²⁰If you said, ‘What shall we eat the seventh year? Look, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase;’ ²¹then I will command my blessing on you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for the three years. ²²You shall sow the eighth year, and eat of the fruits, the old store; until the ninth year, until its fruits come in, you shall eat the old store.

²³“The land shall not be sold in perpetuity, for the land is mine; for you are strangers and live as foreigners with me. ²⁴In all the land of your possession you shall grant a redemption for the land.

²⁵“If your brother becomes poor, and sells some of his possessions, then his kinsman who is next to him shall come, and redeem that which his brother has sold. ²⁶If a man has no one to redeem it, and he becomes prosperous and finds sufficient means to redeem it; ²⁷then let him reckon the years since its sale, and restore the surplus to the man to whom he sold it; and he shall return to his property. ²⁸But if he isn’t able to get it back for himself, then what he has sold shall remain in the hand of him who has bought it until the Year of Jubilee; and in the Jubilee it shall be released, and he shall return to his property.

²⁹“If a man sells a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it has been sold. For a full year he shall have the right of redemption. ³⁰If it isn’t redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that is in the walled city shall be made sure in perpetuity to him who bought it, throughout his generations. It shall not be released in the Jubilee. ³¹But the houses of the villages which have no wall around them shall be reckoned with the fields of the country; they may be redeemed; and they shall be released in the Jubilee.

³²“Nevertheless the cities of the Levites, the houses in the cities of

their possession, the Levites may redeem forever. ³³The Levites may redeem the house that was sold, and the city of his possession, and it shall be released in the Jubilee; for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel. ³⁴But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold; for it is their perpetual possession.

³⁵“If your brother has become poor, and his hand can’t support him among you; then you shall uphold him. As a stranger and a sojourner he shall live with you. ³⁶Take no interest from him or profit, but fear your God; that your brother may live among you. ³⁷You shall not lend him your money at interest, nor give him your food for profit. ³⁸I am the LORD your God, who brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

³⁹“If your brother has grown poor among you, and sells himself to you; you shall not make him to serve as a slave. ⁴⁰As a hired servant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with you; he shall serve with you until the Year of Jubilee; ⁴¹then he shall go out from you, he and his children with him, and shall return to his own family, and to the possession of his fathers. ⁴²For they are my servants, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt. They shall not be sold as slaves. ⁴³You shall not rule over him with harshness, but shall fear your God.

⁴⁴“As for your male and your female slaves, whom you may have;

of the nations that are around you, from them you may buy male and female slaves. ⁴⁵Moreover of the children of the strangers who sojourn among you, of them you may buy, and of their families who are with you, which they have conceived in your land; and they will be your property. ⁴⁶You may make them an inheritance for your children after you, to hold for a possession; of them may you take your slaves forever: but over your brothers the children of Israel you shall not rule, one over another, with harshness.

⁴⁷“If a stranger or sojourner with you becomes rich, and your brother beside him has grown poor, and sells himself to the stranger or foreigner living among you, or to a member of the stranger’s family; ⁴⁸after he is sold he may be redeemed. One of his brothers may redeem him; ⁴⁹or his uncle, or his uncle’s son, may redeem him, or any who is a close relative to him of his family may redeem him; or if he has grown rich, he may redeem himself. ⁵⁰He shall reckon with him who bought him from the year that he sold himself to him to the Year of Jubilee: and the price of his sale shall be according to the number of years; according to the time of a hired servant shall he be with him. ⁵¹If there are yet many years, according to them he shall give back the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for. ⁵²If there remain but a few years to the year of jubilee, then he shall reckon with him; according to his years of service he shall give back the price of his redemption. ⁵³As a servant hired year

by year shall he be with him: he shall not rule with harshness over him in your sight. ⁵⁴If he isn’t redeemed by these means, then he shall be released in the Year of Jubilee, he, and his children with him. ⁵⁵For to me the children of Israel are servants; they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt. I am the LORD your God.

26 “You shall make for yourselves no idols, neither shall you raise up an engraved image or a pillar, neither shall you place any figured stone in your land, to bow down to it: for I am the LORD your God.

²“You shall keep my Sabbaths, and have reverence for my sanctuary. I am the LORD.

³“If you walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them; ⁴then I will give you your rains in their season, and the land shall yield its increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit. ⁵Your threshing shall reach to the vintage, and the vintage shall reach to the sowing time; and you shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

⁶“I will give peace in the land, and you shall lie down, and no one will make you afraid; and I will remove evil animals out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land. ⁷You shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword. ⁸Five of you shall chase a hundred, and a hundred of you shall chase ten thousand; and

your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

⁹“I will have respect for you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and will establish my covenant with you. ¹⁰You shall eat old store long kept, and you shall move out the old because of the new. ¹¹And I will set my tabernacle among you, and my soul will not abhor you. ¹²I will walk among you, and will be your God, and you will be my people.^a ¹³I am the LORD your God, who brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that you should not be their slaves; and I have broken the bars of your yoke, and made you go upright.

¹⁴“But if you will not listen to me, and will not do all these commandments; ¹⁵and if you shall reject my statutes, and if your soul abhors my ordinances, so that you will not do all my commandments, but break my covenant; ¹⁶I also will do this to you: I will appoint terror over you, even consumption and fever, that shall consume the eyes, and make the soul to pine away; and you will sow your seed in vain, for your enemies will eat it. ¹⁷I will set my face against you, and you will be struck before your enemies. Those who hate you will rule over you; and you will flee when no one pursues you.

¹⁸“If you in spite of these things will not listen to me, then I will chastise you seven times more for your sins. ¹⁹I will break the pride

of your power, and I will make your sky like iron, and your soil like bronze; ²⁰and your strength will be spent in vain; for your land won't yield its increase, neither will the trees of the land yield their fruit.

²¹“If you walk contrary to me, and won't listen to me, then I will bring seven times more plagues on you according to your sins. ²²I will send the wild animals among you, which will rob you of your children, destroy your livestock, and make you few in number; and your roads will become desolate.

²³“If by these things you won't be reformed to me, but will walk contrary to me; ²⁴then I will also walk contrary to you; and I will strike you, even I, seven times for your sins. ²⁵I will bring a sword upon you, that will execute the vengeance of the covenant; and you will be gathered together within your cities; and I will send the pestilence among you; and you will be delivered into the hand of the enemy. ²⁶When I break your staff of bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver your bread again by weight; and you shall eat, and not be satisfied.

²⁷“If you in spite of this won't listen to me, but walk contrary to me; ²⁸then I will walk contrary to you in wrath; and I also will chastise you seven times for your sins. ²⁹You will eat the flesh of your sons, and you will eat the flesh of your daughters.

^a26:12 2 Corinthians 6:16

³⁰I will destroy your high places, and cut down your incense altars, and cast your dead bodies upon the bodies of your idols; and my soul will abhor you. ³¹I will lay your cities waste, and will bring your sanctuaries to desolation, and I will not take delight in the sweet fragrance of your offerings. ³²I will bring the land into desolation; and your enemies that dwell in it will be astonished at it. ³³I will scatter you among the nations, and I will draw out the sword after you: and your land will be a desolation, and your cities shall be a waste. ³⁴Then the land will enjoy its sabbaths as long as it lies desolate and you are in your enemies' land. Even then the land will rest and enjoy its sabbaths. ³⁵As long as it lies desolate it shall have rest, even the rest which it did not have in your sabbaths, when you lived on it.

³⁶“As for those of you who are left, I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies: and the sound of a driven leaf will put them to flight; and they shall flee, as one flees from the sword; and they will fall when no one pursues. ³⁷They will stumble over one another, as it were before the sword, when no one pursues: and you will have no power to stand before your enemies. ³⁸You will perish among the nations, and the land of your enemies will eat you up. ³⁹Those of you who are left will rot away in their iniquity in the lands of their enemies;^a and also in the

iniquities of their fathers shall they rot away with them.

⁴⁰“If they confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, in their trespass which they trespassed against me, and also that, because they walked contrary to me, ⁴¹I also walked contrary to them, and brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their uncircumcised heart is humbled, and they then accept the punishment of their iniquity; ⁴²then I will remember my covenant with Jacob; and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham; and I will remember the land. ⁴³The land also will be left by them, and will enjoy its sabbaths while it lies desolate without them: and they will accept the punishment of their iniquity; because, even because they rejected my ordinances, and their soul abhorred my statutes. ⁴⁴Yet for all that, when they are in the land of their enemies, I will not reject them, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them; for I am the LORD their God; ⁴⁵but I will for their sake remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the nations, that I might be their God. I am the LORD.”

⁴⁶These are the statutes, ordinances and laws, which the LORD made between him and the

^a26:39 Hebrew Mss SP Versions. A hey-kaph interchange

children of Israel in Mount Sinai by Moses.

27 The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²“Speak to the children of Israel, and say to them, ‘When a man makes a vow, the persons shall be for the LORD by your valuation. ³Your valuation shall be of a male from twenty years old even to sixty years old, even your valuation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary. ⁴If it is a female, then your valuation shall be thirty shekels. ⁵If the person is from five years old even to twenty years old, then your valuation shall be for a male twenty shekels, and for a female ten shekels. ⁶If the person is from a month old even to five years old, then your valuation shall be for a male five shekels of silver, and for a female your valuation shall be three shekels of silver. ⁷If the person is from sixty years old and upward; if it is a male, then your valuation shall be fifteen shekels, and for a female ten shekels. ⁸But if he is poorer than your valuation, then he shall be set before the priest, and the priest shall value him; according to the ability of him who vowed shall the priest value him.

⁹“If it is an animal, of which men offer an offering to the LORD, all that any man gives of such to the LORD becomes holy. ¹⁰He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change animal for animal, then both it and that for which it is changed shall be holy. ¹¹If it is any

unclean animal, of which they do not offer as an offering to the LORD, then he shall set the animal before the priest; ¹²and the priest shall value it, whether it is good or bad. As you the priest values it, so shall it be. ¹³But if he will indeed redeem it, then he shall add the fifth part of it to its valuation.

¹⁴“When a man dedicates his house to be holy to the LORD, then the priest shall evaluate it, whether it is good or bad: as the priest shall evaluate it, so shall it stand. ¹⁵If he who dedicates it will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of your valuation to it, and it shall be his.

¹⁶“If a man dedicates to the LORD part of the field of his possession, then your valuation shall be according to the seed for it: the sowing of a homer of barley shall be valued at fifty shekels of silver. ¹⁷If he dedicates his field from the Year of Jubilee, according to your valuation it shall stand. ¹⁸But if he dedicates his field after the Jubilee, then the priest shall reckon to him the money according to the years that remain to the Year of Jubilee; and an abatement shall be made from your valuation. ¹⁹If he who dedicated the field will indeed redeem it, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of your valuation to it, and it shall remain his. ²⁰If he will not redeem the field, or if he has sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more; ²¹but the field, when it goes out in the Jubilee, shall be holy to the LORD, as a field devoted; it shall be owned by the priests.

²²“If he dedicates to the LORD a field which he has bought, which is not of the field of his possession, ²³then the priest shall reckon to him the worth of your valuation up to the Year of Jubilee; and he shall give your valuation on that day, as a holy thing to the LORD. ²⁴In the Year of Jubilee the field shall return to him from whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land belongs. ²⁵All your valuations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: twenty gerahs to the shekel.

²⁶“Only the firstborn among animals, which is made a firstborn to the LORD, no man may dedicate it; whether an ox or sheep, it is the LORD’s. ²⁷If it is an unclean animal, then he shall buy it back according to your valuation, and shall add to it the fifth part of it: or if it isn’t redeemed, then it shall be sold according to your valuation.

²⁸“Notwithstanding, no devoted thing, that a man shall devote to the LORD of all that he has, whether of man or animal, or of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy to the LORD.

²⁹“No one devoted, who shall be devoted from among men, shall be ransomed; he shall surely be put to death.

³⁰“All the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land or of the fruit of the trees, is the LORD’s. It is holy to the LORD. ³¹If a man redeems anything of his tithe, he

shall add a fifth part to it. ³²All the tithe of the herds or the flocks, whatever passes under the rod, the tenth shall be holy to the LORD. ³³He shall not search whether it is good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he changes it at all, then both it and that for which it is changed shall be holy. It shall not be redeemed.”

³⁴These are the commandments which the LORD commanded Moses for the children of Israel on Mount Sinai.

Numbers

1 The LORD spoke to Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the Tent of Meeting, on the first day of the second month, in the second year after they had come out of the land of Egypt, saying, ²“Take a census of all the congregation of the children of Israel, by their families, by their fathers’ houses, according to the number of the names, every male, one by one; ³from twenty years old and upward, all who are able to go out to war in Israel. You and Aaron shall number them by their divisions. ⁴With you there shall be a man of every tribe; everyone head of his fathers’ house. ⁵These are the names of the men who shall stand with you: Of Reuben: Elizur the son of Shedeur.

⁶Of Simeon: Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

⁷Of Judah: Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

⁸Of Issachar: Nethanel the son of Zuar.

⁹Of Zebulun: Eliab the son of Helon.

¹⁰Of the sons of Joseph: Of Ephraim: Elishama the son of Ammihud.

Of Manasseh: Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

¹¹Of Benjamin: Abidan the son of Gideoni.

¹²Of Dan: Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

¹³Of Asher: Pagiel the son of Ochran.

¹⁴Of Gad: Eliasaph the son of Reuel.^a

¹⁵Of Naphtali: Ahira the son of Enan.”

¹⁶These are those who were called of the congregation, the leaders of the tribes of their fathers; they were the heads of the thousands of Israel. ¹⁷Moses and Aaron took these men who are mentioned by name. ¹⁸They assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second month; and they declared their ancestry by their families, by their fathers’ houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, one by one. ¹⁹As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.

²⁰Now the descendants of Reuben, Israel’s firstborn, their generations according to their families, by their fathers’ houses, according to the number of the names, one by one, every male from twenty years old and upward, all who

were able to go out to war; ²¹those who were numbered of them, of the tribe of Reuben, were forty-six thousand five hundred.

²²Of the descendants of Simeon, their generations, according to their families, by their fathers’ houses, those who were numbered of it, according to the number of the names, one by one, every male from twenty years old and upward, all who were able to go out to war; ²³those who were numbered of them, of the tribe of Simeon, were fifty-nine thousand three hundred.

²⁴Of the descendants of Gad, their generations, according to their families, by their fathers’ houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all who were able to go out to war; ²⁵those who were numbered of them, of the tribe of Gad, were forty-five thousand six hundred fifty.

²⁶Of the descendants of Judah, their generations, according to their families, by their fathers’ houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all who were able to go out to war; ²⁷those who were numbered of them, of the tribe of Judah, were sixty-four thousand six hundred.

²⁸Of the descendants of Issachar, their generations, according to their families, by their fathers’ houses, according to the

^a1:14 LXX Syr. MT reads “Deuel,” an apparent dalet-resch (ד-ד) confusion

Numbers 1

number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all who were able to go out to war; ²⁹those who were numbered of them, of the tribe of Issachar, were fifty-four thousand four hundred.

³⁰Of the descendants of Zebulun, their generations, according to their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all who were able to go out to war; ³¹those who were numbered of them, of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty-seven thousand four hundred.

³²Of the sons of Joseph, of the descendants of Ephraim, their generations, according to their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all who were able to go out to war; ³³those who were numbered of them, of the tribe of Ephraim, were forty thousand five hundred.

³⁴Of the descendants of Manasseh, their generations, according to their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all who were able to go out to war; ³⁵those who were numbered of them, of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirty-two thousand two hundred.

³⁶Of the descendants of Benjamin, their generations, according to their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty

years old and upward, all who were able to go out to war; ³⁷those who were numbered of them, of the tribe of Benjamin, were thirty-five thousand four hundred.

³⁸Of the descendants of Dan, their generations, according to their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all who were able to go forth to war; ³⁹those who were numbered of them, of the tribe of Dan, were sixty-two thousand seven hundred.

⁴⁰Of the descendants of Asher, their generations, according to their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all who were able to go forth to war; ⁴¹those who were numbered of them, of the tribe of Asher, were forty-one thousand five hundred.

⁴²Of the descendants of Naphtali, their generations, according to their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all who were able to go forth to war; ⁴³those who were numbered of them, of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty-three thousand four hundred.

⁴⁴These are those who were numbered, whom Moses and Aaron numbered, and the leaders of Israel,

being twelve men;^a each representing his fathers' house. ⁴⁵So all those who were numbered of the children of Israel by their fathers' houses, from twenty years old and upward, all who were able to go out to war in Israel; ⁴⁶even all those who were numbered were six hundred three thousand five hundred fifty. ⁴⁷But the Levites after the tribe of their fathers were not numbered among them. ⁴⁸For the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ⁴⁹"Only the tribe of Levi you shall not number, neither shall you take a census of them among the children of Israel; ⁵⁰but appoint the Levites over the Tabernacle of the Testimony, and over all its furnishings, and over all that belongs to it. They shall carry the tabernacle, and all its furnishings; and they shall take care of it, and shall camp around it. ⁵¹When the tabernacle is to move, the Levites shall take it down; and when the tabernacle is to be set up, the Levites shall set it up. The unauthorized person who comes near shall be put to death. ⁵²The children of Israel shall pitch their tents, every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, according to their divisions. ⁵³But the Levites shall camp around the Tabernacle of the Testimony, that there may be no wrath on the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be responsible for the Tabernacle of the Testimony."

⁵⁴Thus the children of Israel did. According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so they did.

2 The LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, ²"The children of Israel shall camp every man by his own standard, with the banners of their fathers' houses: at a distance from the Tent of Meeting shall they camp around it."

³Those who camp on the east side toward the sunrise shall be of the standard of the camp of Judah, according to their divisions: and the prince of the people of Judah shall be Nahshon the son of Amminadab. ⁴His division, and those who were numbered of them, were seventy-four thousand six hundred.

⁵Those who camp next to him shall be the tribe of Issachar: and the prince of the people of Issachar shall be Nethanel the son of Zuar. ⁶His division, and those who were numbered of it, were fifty-four thousand four hundred.

⁷The tribe of Zebulun: and the prince of the people of Zebulun shall be Eliab the son of Helon. ⁸His division, and those who were numbered of it, were fifty-seven thousand four hundred.

⁹All who were numbered of the camp of Judah were one hundred eighty-six thousand four hundred,

^a1:44 LXX SP add "one man for each tribe." Cf. Deuteronomy 1:23

according to their divisions. They shall set out first.

¹⁰“On the south side shall be the standard of the camp of Reuben according to their divisions. The prince of the people of Reuben shall be Elizur the son of Shedeur. ¹¹His division, and those who were numbered of it, were forty-six thousand five hundred.

¹²“Those who camp next to him shall be the tribe of Simeon. The prince of the people of Simeon shall be Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai. ¹³His division, and those who were numbered of them, were fifty-nine thousand three hundred.

¹⁴“The tribe of Gad: and the prince of the people of Gad shall be Eliasaph the son of Reuel.^a ¹⁵His division, and those who were numbered of them, were forty-five thousand six hundred fifty.

¹⁶“All who were numbered of the camp of Reuben were one hundred fifty-one thousand four hundred fifty, according to their armies. They shall set out second.

¹⁷“Then the Tent of Meeting shall set out, with the camp of the Levites in the midst of the camps. As they camp, so shall they set out, every man in his place, by their standards.

¹⁸“On the west side shall be the standard of the camp of Ephraim according to their divisions: and the prince of the people of Ephraim shall be Elishama the son of Ammihud. ¹⁹His division, and those who were numbered of them, were forty thousand five hundred.

²⁰“Next to him shall be the tribe of Manasseh: and the prince of the people of Manasseh shall be Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur. ²¹His division, and those who were numbered of them, were thirty-two thousand two hundred.

²²“The tribe of Benjamin: and the prince of the people of Benjamin shall be Abidan the son of Gideon. ²³His army, and those who were numbered of them, were thirty-five thousand four hundred.

²⁴“All who were numbered of the camp of Ephraim were one hundred eight thousand one hundred, according to their divisions. They shall set out third.

²⁵“On the north side shall be the standard of the camp of Dan according to their divisions: and the prince of the people of Dan shall be Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai. ²⁶His division, and those who were numbered of them, were sixty-two thousand seven hundred.

²⁷“Those who camp next to him shall be the tribe of Asher: and

^a2:14 MT LXX Syr. Hebrew Mss SP Vg read “Deuel”

the prince of the people of Asher shall be Pagiel the son of Ocran.²⁸His division, and those who were numbered of them, were forty-one thousand and five hundred.

²⁹“The tribe of Naphtali: and the prince of the people of Naphtali shall be Ahira the son of Enan.³⁰His division, and those who were numbered of them, were fifty-three thousand four hundred.

³¹“All who were numbered of the camp of Dan were one hundred fifty-seven thousand six hundred. They shall set out last by their standards.”

³²These are those who were numbered of the children of Israel by their fathers’ houses. All who were numbered of the camps according to their armies were six hundred three thousand five hundred fifty.³³But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

³⁴Thus the children of Israel did. According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so they camped by their standards, and so they set out, everyone by their families, according to their fathers’ houses.

3 Now these are the generations of Aaron and Moses in the day that the LORD spoke with Moses in Mount Sinai.²These are the names of the

sons of Aaron: Nadab the firstborn, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

³These are the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests who were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the priest’s office.⁴Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children. Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest’s office in the presence of Aaron their father.

⁵The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ⁶“Bring the tribe of Levi near, and set them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister to him.⁷They shall keep his requirements, and the requirements of the whole congregation before the Tent of Meeting, to do the service of the tabernacle.⁸They shall keep all the furnishings of the Tent of Meeting, and the obligations of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.⁹You shall give the Levites to Aaron and to his sons. They are wholly given to him on the behalf of the children of Israel.¹⁰And you shall appoint Aaron and his sons, and they attend to their priesthood; but the unauthorized person who comes near shall be put to death.”

¹¹The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ¹²“Look, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel instead of all the firstborn who open the womb among^a the children

^a3:12 DSS Hebrew Mss SP Vg. MT reads “from”

of Israel; and the Levites shall be mine: ¹³for all the firstborn are mine. On the day that I struck down all the firstborn in the land of Egypt I made holy to me all the firstborn in Israel, both man and animal. They shall be mine. I am the LORD.”

¹⁴The LORD spoke to Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying, ¹⁵“Count the descendants of Levi by their fathers’ houses, by their families. You shall count every male from a month old and upward.”

¹⁶Moses numbered them according to the word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

¹⁷These were the sons of Levi by their names: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

¹⁸These are the names of the sons of Gershon by their families: Libni and Shimei.

¹⁹The sons of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

²⁰The sons of Merari by their families: Mahli and Mushi.

These are the families of the Levites according to their fathers’ houses.

²¹Of Gershon was the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimeites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

²²Those who were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, even those who were numbered of them were seven thousand five hundred.

²³The families of the Gershonites shall camp behind the tabernacle westward.

²⁴The prince of the fathers’ house of the Gershonites shall be Eliasaph the son of Lael. ²⁵The duty of the sons of Gershon in the Tent of Meeting shall be the tabernacle, and the tent, its covering, and the screen for the door of the Tent of Meeting, ²⁶and the curtaining of the court, and the screen for the door of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and around the altar, and its cords for all of its service.

²⁷Of Kohath was the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites. ²⁸According to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, there were eight thousand six hundred, keeping the requirements of the sanctuary.

²⁹The families of the sons of Kohath shall camp on the south side of the tabernacle. ³⁰The prince of the fathers’ house of the families of the Kohathites shall be Elizaphan the son of Uzziel. ³¹Their duty shall be the ark, the table, the lamp stand, the altars, the vessels of the sanctuary with which they minister, and the screen, and all its service. ³²Eleazar

the son of Aaron the priest shall be chief of the leaders of the Levites, with the oversight of those who keep the requirements of the sanctuary.

³³Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites. These are the families of Merari. ³⁴Those who were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, were six thousand two hundred.

³⁵The prince of the fathers' house of the families of Merari was Zuriel the son of Abihail. They shall camp on the north side of the tabernacle. ³⁶The appointed duty of the sons of Merari shall be the tabernacle's boards, its bars, its pillars, its sockets, all its instruments, all its service, ³⁷the pillars of the court around it, their sockets, their pins, and their cords. ³⁸Those who camp before the tabernacle eastward, in front of the Tent of Meeting toward the sunrise, shall be Moses, and Aaron and his sons, keeping the requirements of the sanctuary for the duty of the children of Israel. The stranger who comes near shall be put to death. ³⁹All who were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of the LORD, by their families, all the males from a month old and upward, were twenty-two thousand.

⁴⁰The LORD said to Moses, "Number all the firstborn males of the children of Israel from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names. ⁴¹You shall take the

Levites for me (I am the LORD) instead of all the firstborn among the children of Israel; and the livestock of the Levites instead of all the firstborn among the livestock of the children of Israel."

⁴²Moses numbered, as the LORD commanded him, all the firstborn among the children of Israel. ⁴³All the firstborn males according to the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those who were numbered of them, were twenty-two thousand two hundred seventy-three.

⁴⁴The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ⁴⁵"Take the Levites instead of all the firstborn among the children of Israel, and the livestock of the Levites instead of their livestock; and the Levites shall be mine. I am the LORD. ⁴⁶For the redemption of the two hundred seventy-three of the firstborn of the children of Israel, who exceed the number of the Levites, ⁴⁷you shall take five shekels apiece for each one; after the shekel of the sanctuary you shall take them (the shekel is twenty gerahs): ⁴⁸and you shall give the money, with which the remainder of them is redeemed, to Aaron and to his sons."

⁴⁹Moses took the redemption money from those who exceeded the number of those who were redeemed by the Levites; ⁵⁰from the firstborn of the children of Israel he took the money, one thousand three hundred sixty-five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary: ⁵¹and Moses gave the redemption money to Aaron and to

his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

4 The LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, ²“Take a census of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, by their families, by their fathers’ houses, ³from thirty years old and upward even until fifty years old, all who enter into the service, to do the work in the Tent of Meeting. ⁴This is the service of the sons of Kohath in the Tent of Meeting, the most holy things. ⁵When the camp moves forward, Aaron shall go in, and his sons, and they shall take down the veil of the screen, and cover the ark of the Testimony with it, ⁶and shall put a covering of sealskin on it, and shall spread over it a cloth all of blue, and shall put in its poles. ⁷On the table of show bread they shall spread a blue cloth, and put on it the dishes, the spoons, the bowls, and the pitchers for pouring with them;^a and the continual bread shall be on it. ⁸They shall spread on them a scarlet cloth, and cover the same with a covering of sealskin, and shall put in its poles. ⁹They shall take a blue cloth, and cover the lampstand of the light, and its lamps, and its snuffers, and its snuff dishes, and all its oil vessels, with which they minister to it. ¹⁰They shall put it and all its vessels within a covering of sealskin, and shall put it on the frame. ¹¹On the golden altar they shall spread a blue cloth, and

cover it with a covering of sealskin, and shall put in its poles. ¹²They shall take all the vessels of ministry, with which they minister in the sanctuary, and put them in a blue cloth, and cover them with a covering of sealskin, and shall put them on the frame. ¹³They shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth on it. ¹⁴They shall put on it all its vessels, with which they minister about it, the fire pans, the flesh hooks, the shovels, and the basins; all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread on it a covering of sealskin, and put in its poles.

¹⁵“When Aaron and his sons have finished covering the sanctuary, and all the furniture of the sanctuary, as the camp moves forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to carry it: but they shall not touch the sanctuary, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath in the Tent of Meeting.

¹⁶“The duty of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest shall be the oil for the light, the sweet incense, the continual meal offering, and the anointing oil, the requirements of all the tabernacle, and of all that is in it, the sanctuary, and its furnishings.”

¹⁷The LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, ¹⁸“Do not cut off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Levites; ¹⁹but thus do to them, that they may live, and not die, when they approach

^a4:7 DSS. MT lacks “with them” from haplography: lhm-wlhm

to the most holy things: Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them everyone to his service and to his burden;²⁰ but they shall not go in to see the sanctuary even for a moment, lest they die.”

²¹The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²²“Take a census of the sons of Gershon also, by their fathers’ houses, by their families; ²³you shall count them from thirty years old and upward until fifty years old; all who enter in to wait on the service, to do the work in the Tent of Meeting. ²⁴This is the service of the families of the Gershonites, in serving and in bearing burdens: ²⁵they shall carry the curtains of the tabernacle, and the Tent of Meeting, its covering, and the covering of sealskin that is above on it, and the screen for the door of the Tent of Meeting, ²⁶and the tapestries of the court, and the screen for the door of the gate of the court, which is by the tabernacle and around the altar, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and whatever shall be done with them. So they are to serve. ²⁷At the commandment of Aaron and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burden, and in all their service; and you shall appoint their duty to them in all their responsibilities. ²⁸This is the service of the families of the sons of the Gershonites in the Tent of Meeting: and their duty shall be under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

²⁹“As for the sons of Merari, you shall number them by their families, by their fathers’ houses; ³⁰you shall count them from thirty years old and upward even to fifty years old, everyone who enters on the service, to do the work of the Tent of Meeting. ³¹This is the duty of their burden, according to all their service in the Tent of Meeting: the tabernacle’s boards, its bars, its pillars, its sockets, ³²and the pillars of the court around it, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service. And you shall assign by name all^a the items he must carry. ³³This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service, in the Tent of Meeting, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.”

³⁴Moses and Aaron and the leaders of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites by their families, and by their fathers’ houses, ³⁵from thirty years old and upward even to fifty years old, everyone who entered into the service, for work in the Tent of Meeting. ³⁶Those who were numbered of them by their families were two thousand seven hundred fifty. ³⁷These are those who were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all who served in the Tent of Meeting, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of the LORD by Moses.

^a4:32 Hebrew Ms LXX SP Tg Ms. MT lacks “all” from haplography: kl-kl

³⁸Those who were numbered of the sons of Gershon, their families, and by their fathers' houses, ³⁹from thirty years old and upward even to fifty years old, everyone who entered into the service, for work in the Tent of Meeting, ⁴⁰even those who were numbered of them, by their families, by their fathers' houses, were two thousand six hundred thirty. ⁴¹These are those who were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, all who served in the Tent of Meeting, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of the LORD. ⁴²Those who were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, by their families, by their fathers' houses, ⁴³from thirty years old and upward even to fifty years old, everyone who entered into the service, for work in the Tent of Meeting, ⁴⁴even those who were numbered of them by their families, were three thousand two hundred. ⁴⁵These are those who were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of the LORD by Moses. ⁴⁶All those who were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the leaders of Israel numbered, by their families, and by their fathers' houses, ⁴⁷from thirty years old and upward even to fifty years old, everyone who entered in to do the work of service, and the work of bearing burdens in the Tent of Meeting, ⁴⁸even those who were numbered of them, were eight

thousand five hundred eighty. ⁴⁹According to the commandment of the LORD they were numbered by Moses, everyone according to his service, and according to his burden. Thus were they numbered by him,^a as^b the LORD commanded Moses.

5 The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²"Command the children of Israel that they put out of the camp every leper, and everyone who has an issue, and whoever is unclean by the dead. ³Both you shall put male and female outside of the camp; that they not defile their camp, in the midst of which I dwell."

⁴The children of Israel did so, and put them out outside of the camp; as the LORD spoke to Moses, so did the children of Israel.

⁵The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ⁶"Speak to the children of Israel: When a man or woman commits any sin that men commit, so as to trespass against the LORD, and that soul is guilty; ⁷then he shall confess his sin which he has done, and he shall make restitution for his guilt in full, and add to it the fifth part of it, and give it to him in respect of whom he has been guilty. ⁸But if the man has no kinsman to whom restitution may be made for the guilt, the restitution for guilt which is made to the LORD shall be the priest's; besides the ram of the atonement, by which atonement shall be made for

^a4:49 Cf. LXX Syr and BHS. MT reads "And those numbered by him"

^b4:49 Hebrew Ms SP cf. LXX Tg Syr Mss Vg. MT lacks "as"

him. ⁹Every heave offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they present to the priest, shall be his. ¹⁰Every man's holy things shall be his: whatever any man gives the priest, it shall be his."

¹¹The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ¹²"Speak to the children of Israel, and tell them: If any man's wife goes astray, and is unfaithful to him, ¹³and a man lies with her carnally, and it is hidden from the eyes of her husband, and is kept close, and she is defiled, and there is no witness against her, and she isn't taken in the act; ¹⁴and the spirit of jealousy comes on him, and he is jealous of his wife, and she is defiled: or if the spirit of jealousy comes on him, and he is jealous of his wife, and she isn't defiled: ¹⁵then the man shall bring his wife to the priest, and shall bring her offering for her: the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal. He shall pour no oil on it, nor put frankincense on it, for it is a meal offering of jealousy, a meal offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to memory. ¹⁶The priest shall bring her near, and set her before the LORD; ¹⁷and the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is on the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put it into the water. ¹⁸The priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and let the hair of the woman's head go loose, and put the meal offering of memorial in her hands, which is the meal offering of jealousy. The priest shall have in his hand the water of bitterness that brings a curse. ¹⁹The priest shall cause her to swear, and shall tell the woman, 'If no man has

lain with you, and if you haven't gone aside to uncleanness, being under your husband, be free from this water of bitterness that brings a curse. ²⁰But if you have gone astray, being under your husband, and if you are defiled, and some man has lain with you besides your husband:' ²¹then the priest shall cause the woman to swear with the oath of cursing, and the priest shall tell the woman, 'The LORD make you a curse and an oath among your people, when the LORD allows your thigh to fall away, and your body to swell; ²²and this water that brings a curse will go into your bowels, and make your body swell, and your thigh fall away.' The woman shall say, 'Amen, Amen.'

²³"The priest shall write these curses on a scroll, and he shall blot them out into the water of bitterness. ²⁴He shall make the woman drink the water of bitterness that causes the curse; and the water that causes the curse shall enter into her and become bitter. ²⁵The priest shall take the meal offering of jealousy out of the woman's hand, and shall wave the meal offering before the LORD, and bring it to the altar. ²⁶The priest shall take a handful of the meal offering, as its memorial, and burn it on the altar, and afterward shall make the woman drink the water. ²⁷When he has made her drink the water, then it shall happen, if she is defiled, and has committed a trespass against her husband, that the water that causes the curse will enter into her and become bitter, and her body will swell, and her thigh will fall away: and the woman will be a curse among

her people. ²⁸If the woman isn't defiled, but is clean; then she shall be free and will conceive children.

²⁹"This is the law of jealousy, when a wife, being under her husband, goes astray, and is defiled; ³⁰or when the spirit of jealousy comes on a man, and he is jealous of his wife; then he shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute on her all this law. ³¹The man shall be free from iniquity, and that woman shall bear her iniquity."

6 The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²"Speak to the children of Israel, and tell them: When either man or woman shall make a special vow, the vow of a Nazirite, to separate himself to the LORD, ³he shall separate himself from wine and strong drink. He shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of fermented drink, neither shall he drink any juice of grapes, nor eat fresh grapes or dried. ⁴All the days of his separation he shall eat nothing that is made of the grapevine, from the seeds even to the skins.

⁵"All the days of his vow of separation there shall no razor come on his head, until the days are fulfilled, in which he separates himself to the LORD. He shall be holy. He shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow long.

⁶"All the days that he separates himself to the LORD he shall not go near a dead body. ⁷He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his

sister, when they die; because his separation to God is on his head. ⁸All the days of his separation he is holy to the LORD.

⁹"If any man dies very suddenly beside him, and he defiles the head of his separation; then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing. On the seventh day he shall shave it. ¹⁰On the eighth day he shall bring two turtledoves or two young pigeons to the priest, to the door of the Tent of Meeting. ¹¹The priest shall offer one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make atonement for him, because he sinned by reason of the dead, and shall make his head holy that same day. ¹²He shall separate to the LORD the days of his separation, and shall bring a male lamb a year old for a trespass offering; but the former days shall be void, because his separation was defiled.

¹³"This is the law of the Nazirite: when the days of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought to the door of the Tent of Meeting, ¹⁴and he shall offer his offering to the LORD, one male lamb a year old without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe lamb a year old without blemish for a sin offering, and one ram without blemish for peace offerings, ¹⁵and a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mixed with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and their meal offering, and their drink offerings. ¹⁶The priest shall present them before the LORD, and shall offer his sin offering, and his

burnt offering. ¹⁷He shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace offerings to the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread. The priest shall offer also its meal offering, and its drink offering. ¹⁸The Nazirite shall shave the head of his separation at the door of the Tent of Meeting, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it on the fire which is under the sacrifice of peace offerings. ¹⁹The priest shall take the boiled shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them on the hands of the Nazirite, after he has shaved the head of his separation; ²⁰and the priest shall wave them for a wave offering before the LORD. This is holy for the priest, together with the breast that is waved and the thigh that is offered. After that the Nazirite may drink wine.

²¹“This is the law of the Nazirite who vows, and of his offering to the LORD for his separation, besides that which he is able to get. According to his vow which he vows, so he must do after the law of his separation.”

²²The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²³“Speak to Aaron and to his sons, saying, ‘This is how you shall bless the children of Israel.’ You shall tell them,

²⁴“The LORD bless you, and keep you.

²⁵The LORD make his face to shine on you,
and be gracious to you.

²⁶The LORD lift up his face toward you,

and give you peace.’

²⁷“So they shall put my name on the children of Israel; and I will bless them.”

7 It happened on the day that Moses had finished setting up the tabernacle, and had anointed it and sanctified it, with all its furniture, and the altar with all its vessels, and had anointed and sanctified them; ²that the leaders of Israel, the heads of their ancestral houses, offered. These were the leaders of the tribes. These are they who were over those who were numbered: ³and they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for every two of the leaders, and for each one an ox: and they presented them before the tabernacle. ⁴The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ⁵“Accept these from them, that they may be used in doing the service of the Tent of Meeting; and you shall give them to the Levites, to every man according to his service.”

⁶Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them to the Levites. ⁷He gave two wagons and four oxen to the sons of Gershon, according to their service: ⁸and he gave four wagons and eight oxen to the sons of Merari, according to their service, under the direction of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest. ⁹But to the sons of Kohath he gave none, because the service of the sanctuary belonged to them; they carried it on their shoulders.

¹⁰And the leaders gave offerings for the dedication of the altar in the day that it was anointed, even the leaders gave their offerings before the altar.

¹¹The LORD said to Moses, “They shall offer their offering, each prince on his day, for the dedication of the altar.”

¹²He who offered his offering the first day was Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah, ¹³and his offering was: one silver platter, the weight of which was one hundred thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a meal offering; ¹⁴one golden ladle of ten shekels, full of incense; ¹⁵one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering; ¹⁶one male goat for a sin offering; ¹⁷and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old. This was the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

¹⁸On the second day Nethanel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, gave his offering. ¹⁹He offered for his offering: one silver platter, the weight of which was one hundred thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a meal offering; ²⁰one golden ladle of ten shekels, full of incense; ²¹one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering;

²²one male goat for a sin offering; ²³and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats, five male lambs a year old. This was the offering of Nethanel the son of Zuar.

²⁴On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the people of Zebulun ²⁵gave his offering: one silver platter, the weight of which was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a meal offering; ²⁶one golden ladle of ten shekels, full of incense; ²⁷one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering; ²⁸one male goat for a sin offering; ²⁹and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old. This was the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.

³⁰On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the people of Reuben ³¹gave his offering: one silver platter, the weight of which was one hundred thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a meal offering; ³²one golden ladle of ten shekels, full of incense; ³³one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering; ³⁴one male goat for a sin offering; ³⁵and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old. This was the offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur.

³⁶On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the people of Simeon ³⁷gave his offering: one silver platter, the weight of which was one hundred thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a meal offering; ³⁸one golden ladle of ten shekels, full of incense; ³⁹one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering; ⁴⁰one male goat for a sin offering; ⁴¹and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old: this was the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

⁴²On the sixth day, Eliasaph the son of Reuel,^a prince of the people of Gad ⁴³gave his offering: one silver platter, the weight of which was one hundred thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a meal offering; ⁴⁴one golden ladle of ten shekels, full of incense; ⁴⁵one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering; ⁴⁶one male goat for a sin offering; ⁴⁷and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old. This was the offering of Eliasaph the son of Reuel.^b

⁴⁸On the seventh day Elishama the son of Ammihud, prince of the people of Ephraim ⁴⁹gave his offering: one silver platter, the weight of which was one hundred thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a meal offering; ⁵⁰one golden ladle of ten shekels, full of incense; ⁵¹one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering; ⁵²one male goat for a sin offering; ⁵³and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old. This was the offering of Elishama the son of Ammihud.

⁵⁴On the eighth day Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur, prince of the people of Manasseh ⁵⁵gave his offering: one silver platter, the weight of which was one hundred thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a meal offering; ⁵⁶one golden ladle of ten shekels, full of incense; ⁵⁷one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering; ⁵⁸one male goat for a sin offering; ⁵⁹and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old. This was the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

^a7:42 LXX Syr. MT reads "Deuel," an apparent dalet-resch (ד-ד) confusion

^b7:47 LXX Syr. MT reads "Deuel"

⁶⁰On the ninth day Abidan the son of Gideoni, prince of the people of Benjamin ⁶¹gave his offering: one silver platter, the weight of which was one hundred thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a meal offering; ⁶²one golden ladle of ten shekels, full of incense; ⁶³one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering; ⁶⁴one male goat for a sin offering; ⁶⁵and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old. This was the offering of Abidan the son of Gideoni.

⁶⁶On the tenth day Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, prince of the people of Dan ⁶⁷gave his offering: one silver platter, the weight of which was one hundred thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a meal offering; ⁶⁸one golden ladle of ten shekels, full of incense; ⁶⁹one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering; ⁷⁰one male goat for a sin offering; ⁷¹and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old. This was the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

⁷²On the eleventh day Pagiel the son of Ochran, prince of the people of Asher ⁷³gave his offering: one silver platter, the weight of which was one hundred thirty

shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a meal offering; ⁷⁴one golden ladle of ten shekels, full of incense; ⁷⁵one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering; ⁷⁶one male goat for a sin offering; ⁷⁷and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old. This was the offering of Pagiel the son of Ochran.

⁷⁸On the twelfth day Ahira the son of Enan, prince of the people of Naphtali ⁷⁹gave his offering: one silver platter, the weight of which was one hundred thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mixed with oil for a meal offering; ⁸⁰one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense; ⁸¹one young bull, one ram, one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering; ⁸²one male goat for a sin offering; ⁸³and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two head of cattle, five rams, five male goats, and five male lambs a year old. This was the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.

⁸⁴This was the dedication of the altar, on the day when it was anointed, by the leaders of Israel: twelve silver platters, twelve silver bowls, twelve golden ladles; ⁸⁵each silver platter weighing one hundred thirty shekels, and each bowl seventy; all the silver of the vessels two thousand four hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; ⁸⁶the twelve golden ladles, full of

incense, weighing ten shekels apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary; all the gold of the ladles weighed one hundred twenty shekels; ⁸⁷all the cattle for the burnt offering twelve bulls, the rams twelve, the male lambs a year old twelve, and their meal offering; and the male goats for a sin offering twelve; ⁸⁸and all the cattle for the sacrifice of peace offerings twenty-four bulls, the rams sixty, the male goats sixty, the male lambs a year old sixty. This was the dedication of the altar, after it was anointed.

⁸⁹When Moses went into the Tent of Meeting to speak with the LORD, he heard his voice speaking to him from above the mercy seat that was on the ark of the Testimony, from between the two cherubim: and he spoke to him.

8 The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²“Speak to Aaron, and tell him, ‘When you light the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light in front of the lampstand.’”

³Aaron did so. He lit its lamps to light the area in front of the lampstand, as the LORD commanded Moses. ⁴This was the workmanship of the lampstand, beaten work of gold. From its base to its flowers, it was beaten work: according to the pattern which the LORD had shown Moses, so he made the lampstand.

⁵The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ⁶“Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them. ⁷You shall do this to

them, to cleanse them: sprinkle the water of cleansing on them, let them shave their whole bodies with a razor, and let them wash their clothes, and cleanse themselves. ⁸Then let them take a young bull, and its meal offering, fine flour mixed with oil; and another young bull you shall take for a sin offering. ⁹You shall present the Levites before the Tent of Meeting. You shall assemble the whole congregation of the children of Israel. ¹⁰You shall present the Levites before the LORD. The children of Israel shall lay their hands on the Levites, ¹¹and Aaron shall offer the Levites before the LORD for a wave offering, on the behalf of the children of Israel, that it may be theirs to do the service of the LORD. ¹²The Levites shall lay their hands on the heads of the bulls, and you shall offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering to the LORD, to make atonement for the Levites. ¹³You shall set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them as a wave offering to the LORD. ¹⁴Thus you shall separate the Levites from among the children of Israel, and the Levites shall be mine.

¹⁵“After that, the Levites shall go in to do the service of the Tent of Meeting; and you shall cleanse them, and offer them as a wave offering. ¹⁶For they are wholly given to me from among the children of Israel; instead of all who open the womb, even the firstborn of all the children of Israel, I have taken them to me. ¹⁷For all the firstborn among the children of Israel are mine, both man and animal. On the day that I struck

all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for myself. ¹⁸I have taken the Levites instead of all the firstborn among the children of Israel. ¹⁹I have given the Levites as a gift to Aaron and to his sons from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel in the Tent of Meeting, and to make atonement for the children of Israel; that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come near to the sanctuary.”

²⁰Moses, and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel did so to the Levites. According to all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so the children of Israel did to them. ²¹The Levites purified themselves from sin, and they washed their clothes; and Aaron offered them for a wave offering before the LORD; and Aaron made atonement for them to cleanse them. ²²After that, the Levites went in to do their service in the Tent of Meeting before Aaron, and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so they did to them.

²³The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²⁴“This is that which belongs to the Levites: from twenty-five years old and upward they shall go in to wait on the service in the work of the Tent of Meeting; ²⁵and from the age of fifty years they shall cease waiting on the work, and shall serve no more, ²⁶but shall minister with their brothers in the Tent of Meeting, to perform the duty, and shall do no

service. You shall do thus to the Levites concerning their duties.”

9 The LORD spoke to Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year after they had come out of the land of Egypt, saying, ²“Moreover let the children of Israel keep the Passover in its appointed season. ³On the fourteenth day of this month, at evening, you shall keep it in its appointed season—according to all its statutes, and according to all its ordinances, you shall keep it.”

⁴Moses spoke to the children of Israel, that they should keep the Passover. ⁵They kept the Passover in the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month, at evening, in the wilderness of Sinai. According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did. ⁶There were certain men, who were unclean because of the dead body of a man, so that they could not keep the Passover on that day, and they came before Moses and before Aaron on that day. ⁷Those men said to him, “We are unclean because of the dead body of a man. Why are we kept back, that we may not offer the offering of the LORD in its appointed season among the children of Israel?”

⁸Moses answered them, “Wait, that I may hear what the LORD will command concerning you.”

⁹The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ¹⁰“Say to the children of Israel, ‘If any man of you or of your

generations is unclean by reason of a dead body, or is on a journey far away, he shall still keep the Passover to the LORD. ¹¹In the second month, on the fourteenth day at evening they shall keep it; they shall eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs.

¹²They shall leave none of it until the morning, nor break a bone of it.

^aAccording to all the statute of the Passover they shall keep it. ¹³But the man who is clean, and is not on a journey, and fails to keep the Passover, that soul shall be cut off from his people. Because he did not offer the offering of the LORD in its appointed season, that man shall bear his sin. ¹⁴If a foreigner lives among you, and desires to keep the Passover to the LORD; according to the statute of the Passover, and according to its ordinance, so shall he do. You shall have one statute, both for the foreigner, and for him who is born in the land.”

¹⁵On the day that the tabernacle was raised up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, even the Tent of the Testimony; and at evening it was over the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until morning.

¹⁶So it was continually. The cloud covered it by day,^b and the appearance of fire by night.

¹⁷Whenever the cloud was taken up from over the Tent, then after that the children of Israel traveled; and in the place where the cloud remained, there the children of Israel camped.

¹⁸At the commandment of the LORD,

the children of Israel traveled, and at the commandment of the LORD they camped. As long as the cloud remained on the tabernacle they remained camped.

¹⁹When the cloud stayed on the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the command of God,^c and did not travel.

²⁰Sometimes the cloud was a few days on the tabernacle; then according to the commandment of the LORD they remained camped, and according to the commandment of the LORD they traveled.

²¹Sometimes the cloud was from evening until morning; and when the cloud was taken up in the morning, they traveled: or by day and by night, when the cloud was taken up, they traveled. ²²Whether it was two days, or a month, or a year that the cloud stayed on the tabernacle, remaining on it, the children of Israel remained camped, and did not travel; but when it was taken up, they traveled. ²³At the commandment of the LORD they camped, and at the commandment of the LORD they traveled. They kept the LORD's command, at the commandment of the LORD by Moses.

10 The LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

²⁴“Make two trumpets of silver. You shall make them of beaten work. You shall use them for the calling of the congregation, and

^a9:12 John 19:36

^b9:16 LXX Tg Syr Vg. MT lacks “by day”

^c9:19 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

for the journeying of the camps. ³When they blow them, all the congregation shall gather themselves to you at the door of the Tent of Meeting. ⁴But if they blow just one, then the leaders, the heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves to you. ⁵When you blow an alarm, the camps that lie on the east side shall go forward. ⁶When you blow an alarm the second time, the camps that lie on the south side shall go forward. They shall blow an alarm for their journeys. ⁷But when the assembly is to be gathered together, you shall blow, but you shall not sound an alarm. ⁸The sons of Aaron, the priests, shall blow the trumpets. This shall be to you for a statute forever throughout your generations. ⁹When you go to war in your land against the adversary who oppresses you, then you shall sound an alarm with the trumpets. Then you will be remembered before the LORD your God, and you will be saved from your enemies.

¹⁰“Also in the day of your gladness, and in your set feasts, and in the beginnings of your months, you shall blow the trumpets over your burnt offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings; and they shall be to you for a memorial before your God. I am the LORD your God.”

¹¹It happened in the second year, in the second month, on the twentieth day of the month, that the

cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle of the testimony. ¹²The children of Israel went forward according to their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud abode in the wilderness of Paran. ¹³They first went forward according to the commandment of the LORD by Moses.

¹⁴First, the standard of the camp of the people of Judah went forward according to their armies. Nahshon the son of Amminadab was over his army. ¹⁵Nethanel the son of Zuar was over the army of the tribe of the people of Issachar. ¹⁶Eliab the son of Helon was over the army of the tribe of the people of Zebulun. ¹⁷The tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Gershon and the sons of Merari, who bore the tabernacle, went forward. ¹⁸The standard of the camp of Reuben went forward according to their armies. Elizur the son of Shedeur was over his army. ¹⁹Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai was over the army of the tribe of the people of Simeon. ²⁰Eliasaph the son of Reuel^a was over the army of the tribe of the people of Gad.

²¹The Kohathites set forward, bearing the sanctuary. The others set up the tabernacle before they arrived.

²²The standard of the camp of the people of Ephraim set forward according to their armies. Elishama the son of Ammihud was over his army. ²³Gamaliel the son of

^a10:20 LXX Syr. MT reads “Deuel,” an apparent dalet-resch (ד-ד) confusion

Pedahzur was over the army of the tribe of the people of Manasseh. ²⁴Abidan the son of Gideoni was over the army of the tribe of the people of Benjamin.

²⁵The standard of the camp of the people of Dan, which was the rearward of all the camps, set forward according to their armies. Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai was over his army. ²⁶Pagiel the son of Ochran was over the army of the tribe of the people of Asher. ²⁷Ahira the son of Enan was over the army of the tribe of the people of Naphtali. ²⁸Thus were the travels of the children of Israel according to their armies; and they went forward.

²⁹Moses said to Hobab, the son of Reuel the Midianite, Moses' brother-in-law,^a "We are journeying to the place of which the LORD said, 'I will give it to you.' Come with us, and we will treat you well; for the LORD has spoken good concerning Israel."

³⁰He said to him, "I will not go; but I will depart to my own land, and to my relatives."

³¹He said, "Do not leave us, please; because you know how we are to camp in the wilderness, and you can be our eyes. ³²And it shall be, if you go with us, that it shall be that whatever good the LORD does to us, we will do the same to you."

³³They set forward from the Mount of the LORD three days' journey. The ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them three days' journey, to seek out a resting place for them. ³⁴The cloud of the LORD was over them by day, when they set forward from the camp. ³⁵It happened, when the ark went forward, that Moses said, "Rise up, LORD, and let your enemies be scattered. Let those who hate you flee before you." ³⁶When it rested, he said, "Return, LORD, to the ten thousands of the thousands of Israel."

11 The people were complaining in the ears of the LORD.

When the LORD heard it, his anger was kindled; and the LORD's fire burnt among them, and consumed some of the outskirts of the camp. ²The people cried to Moses; and Moses prayed to the LORD, and the fire abated. ³The name of that place was called Taberah^b, because the LORD's fire burnt among them.

⁴The mixed multitude that was among them lusted exceedingly; and the children of Israel also wept again, and said, "Who will give us flesh to eat? ⁵We remember the fish, which we ate in Egypt for nothing; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlic; ⁶but now we have lost our appetite. There is nothing at all except this

^a10:29 Heb. choten, a relation by marriage. Here translated as brother-in-law

^b11:3 Taberah means "burning"

manna to look at.” ⁷The manna was like coriander seed, and its appearance like the appearance of bdellium. ⁸The people went around, gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in mortars, and boiled it in pots, and made cakes of it. Its taste was like the taste of fresh oil. ⁹When the dew fell on the camp in the night, the manna fell on it.

¹⁰Moses heard the people weeping throughout their families, every man at the door of his tent; and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; and Moses was displeased. ¹¹Moses said to the LORD, “Why have you treated with your servant so badly? Why haven’t I found favor in your sight, that you lay the burden of all this people on me? ¹²Have I conceived all this people? Have I brought them forth, that you should tell me, ‘Carry them in your bosom, as a nurse carries a nursing infant, to the land which you swore to their fathers?’ ¹³Where could I get meat to give to all this people? For they weep to me, saying, ‘Give us meat, that we may eat.’ ¹⁴I am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavy for me. ¹⁵If you treat me this way, please kill me right now, if I have found favor in your sight; and do not let me see my wretchedness.”

¹⁶The LORD said to Moses, “Gather to me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom you know to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them to the Tent of Meeting, that they may stand there with you. ¹⁷I will come down and talk with you there. I will take of the Spirit which is on you,

and will put it on them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with you, that you not bear it yourself alone.

¹⁸“Say to the people, ‘Sanctify yourselves against tomorrow, and you will eat flesh; for you have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying, “Who will give us flesh to eat? For it was well with us in Egypt.” Therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and you will eat. ¹⁹You will not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days, ²⁰but a whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and it is loathsome to you; because that you have rejected the LORD who is among you, and have wept before him, saying, “Why did we come out of Egypt?”’”

²¹Moses said, “The people, among whom I am, are six hundred thousand men on foot; and you have said, ‘I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month.’ ²²Shall flocks and herds be slaughtered for them, to be sufficient for them? Shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to be sufficient for them?”

²³The LORD said to Moses, “Has the LORD’s hand grown short? Now you will see whether my word will happen to you or not.”

²⁴Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD; and he gathered seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them around the Tent. ²⁵The LORD came down in the cloud, and spoke to him,

and took of the Spirit that was on him, and put it on the seventy elders: and it happened that when the Spirit rested on them, they prophesied, but they did so no more.²⁶ But two men remained in the camp. The name of one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit rested on them; and they were of those who were written, but had not gone out to the Tent; and they prophesied in the camp.²⁷ A young man ran, and told Moses, and said, “Eldad and Medad are prophesying in the camp.”

²⁸Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Moses, one of his chosen men, answered, “My lord Moses, forbid them.”

²⁹Moses said to him, “Are you jealous for my sake? I wish that all the LORD’s people were prophets, that the LORD would put his Spirit on them.”

³⁰Moses went into the camp, he and the elders of Israel.³¹ A wind from the LORD went out and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, about a day’s journey on this side, and a day’s journey on the other side, around the camp, and about three feet^a above the ground.³² The people rose up all that day, and all the night, and all the next day, and gathered the quails. He who gathered least gathered ten homers;^b and they spread them all abroad for

themselves around the camp.³³ While the flesh was yet between their teeth, before it was chewed, the anger of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD struck the people with a very great plague.³⁴ The name of that place was called Kibroth Hattaavah,^c because there they buried the people who lusted.

³⁵From Kibroth Hattaavah the people traveled to Hazeroth; and they stayed at Hazeroth.

12 Miriam and Aaron spoke against Moses because of the Cushite woman whom he had married; for he had married a Cushite woman.² They said, “Has the LORD indeed spoken only with Moses? Hasn’t he spoken also with us?” And the LORD heard it.

³Now the man Moses was very humble, above all the men who were on the surface of the earth.⁴ The LORD spoke suddenly to Moses, to Aaron, and to Miriam, “You three come out to the Tent of Meeting.”

The three of them came out.⁵ The LORD came down in a pillar of cloud, and stood at the door of the Tent, and called Aaron and Miriam; and they both came forward.⁶ He said, “Hear now my words. If there is a prophet among you, I the LORD

^a11:31 Or, 0.9 meters, using the short cubit of 45 centimeters, or 17.72 inches

^b11:32 1 homer is about 220 litres or 6 bushels

^c11:34 Kibroth Hattaavah means “graves of lust”

will make myself known to him in a vision. I will speak with him in a dream. ⁷My servant Moses is not so. He is faithful in all my house. ⁸With him I will speak mouth to mouth, openly,^a and not in riddles; and he shall see the LORD's form. Why then were you not afraid to speak against my servant, against Moses?" ⁹The anger of the LORD was kindled against them; and he departed. ¹⁰The cloud departed from over the Tent; and look, Miriam was leprous, as white as snow. Aaron looked at Miriam, and look, she was leprous.

¹¹Aaron said to Moses, "Oh, my lord, please do not count this sin against us, in which we have done foolishly, and in which we have sinned. ¹²Let her not, I pray, be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he comes out of his mother's womb."

¹³Moses cried to the LORD, saying, "Heal her, God, I beg you."

¹⁴The LORD said to Moses, "If her father had but spit in her face, shouldn't she be ashamed seven days? Let her be shut up outside of the camp seven days, and after that she shall be brought in again."

¹⁵Miriam was shut up outside of the camp seven days, and the people did not travel until Miriam was brought in again. ¹⁶Afterward the people traveled from Hazeroth,

and camped in the wilderness of Paran.

13 The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²"Send men, that they may spy out the land of Canaan, which I give to the children of Israel. Of every tribe of their fathers, you shall send a man, every one a prince among them."

³Moses sent them from the wilderness of Paran according to the commandment of the LORD: all of them men who were heads of the children of Israel. ⁴These were their names: Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zakkur. ⁵Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori. ⁶Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh. ⁷Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph. ⁸Of the tribe of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Nun. ⁹Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu. ¹⁰Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi. ¹¹Of the tribe of Joseph, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi. ¹²Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli. ¹³Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael. ¹⁴Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi. ¹⁵Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Maki. ¹⁶These are the names of the men who Moses sent to spy out the land. Moses called Hoshea the son of Nun Joshua. ¹⁷Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said to them, "Go up this way by the Negev, and go up into

^a12:8 DSS Ms MT Mss LXX SP. MT reads "even appearance"

the hill country; ¹⁸and see the land, what it is; and the people who dwell in it, whether they are strong or weak, whether they are few or many; ¹⁹and what the land is that they dwell in, whether it is good or bad; and what cities they are that they dwell in, whether in camps, or in strongholds; ²⁰and what the land is, whether it is fat or lean, whether there is wood in it, or not. Be courageous, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time was the time of the first-ripe grapes.” ²¹So they went up, and spied out the land from the wilderness of Zin to Rehob, to Lebo Hamath. ²²They went up by the Negev, and came to Hebron; and Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmi, the descendants of Anak, were there. (Now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.) ²³They came to the Valley of Eshcol, and cut down from there a branch with one cluster of grapes on it,^a and they bore it on a staff between two. They also brought some of the pomegranates and figs. ²⁴That place was called the Valley of Eshcol, because of the cluster which the children of Israel cut down from there. ²⁵They returned from spying out the land at the end of forty days. ²⁶They went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, to the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word to them, and to all the congregation, and showed them the fruit of the land. ²⁷They told him, and said, “We came to the land where you sent us; and surely it flows with milk and honey; and this is its

fruit. ²⁸However the people who dwell in the land are strong, and the cities are fortified and very large. Moreover, we saw the descendants of Anak there. ²⁹Amalek dwells in the land of the Negev; and the Hethites, and the Hivites,^b and the Jebusites, and the Amorites, dwell in the hill country; and the Canaanite dwells by the sea, and along by the side of the Jordan.” ³⁰Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, “Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it.” ³¹But the men who went up with him said, “We aren’t able to go up against the people; for they are stronger than we.” ³²They brought up an evil report of the land which they had spied out to the children of Israel, saying, “The land, through which we have gone to spy it out, is a land that eats up its inhabitants; and all the people who we saw in it are men of great stature. ³³There we saw the Nephilim, the sons of Anak, who come of the Nephilim: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.”

14 All the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night. ²All the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said to them, “Would that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would that we had died in this wilderness. ³Why does the LORD bring us to this land, to fall by

^a13:23 DSS LXX. MT lacks “on it”

^b13:29 LXX SP cf. BHS. MT lacks “and the Hivites”

the sword? Our wives and our little ones will be a prey: wouldn't it be better for us to return into Egypt?"

⁴And they said to one another, "Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt." ⁵Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel. ⁶Joshua the son of Nun and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, who were of those who spied out the land, tore their clothes: ⁷and they spoke to all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, "The land, which we passed through to spy it out, is an exceeding good land. ⁸If the LORD delights in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it to us; a land which flows with milk and honey. ⁹Only do not rebel against the LORD, neither fear the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their defense is removed from over them, and the LORD is with us. Do not fear them." ¹⁰But all the congregation threatened to stone them with stones. Then the glory of the LORD appeared^a at the Tent of Meeting to all the children of Israel. ¹¹The LORD said to Moses, "How long will this people despise me? And how long will they not believe in me, for all the signs which I have worked among them? ¹²I will strike them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and I will make of you and your father's house^b a nation greater and mightier

than they." ¹³Moses said to the LORD, "Then the Egyptians will hear it; for you brought up this people in your might from among them; ¹⁴and they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land. They have heard that you LORD are in the midst of this people; for you LORD are seen face to face, and your cloud stands over them, and you go before them, in a pillar of cloud by day, and in a pillar of fire by night. ¹⁵Now if you killed this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of you will speak, saying, ¹⁶'Because the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which he swore to them, therefore he has slain them in the wilderness.' ¹⁷Now please let the power of the Lord be great, according as you have spoken, saying, ¹⁸'The LORD is slow to anger, and abundant in loving kindness, forgiving iniquity and disobedience; and that will by no means clear [the guilty], visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children,^c upon the third and upon the fourth [generation].'¹⁹Please pardon the iniquity of this people according to the greatness of your loving kindness, and according as you have forgiven this people, from Egypt even until now." ²⁰The LORD said, "I have pardoned according to your word. ²¹But truly, as I live, and

^a14:10 LXX ("on the tent") Tg Syr Ms (in/at the Tent") add "in the cloud." A possible expansion cf. 12:10 or, in Tg Syr Ms, a homoioarcton: b-b

^b14:12 LXX SP. MT lacks "and your father's house," from homoioteleuton: k-k

^c14:18 Exodus 34:7 and 20:5 Hebrew Mss. MT lacks "and upon the children's children" from homoioteleuton: bnym-bnym

as all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD; ²²because all those men who have seen my glory, and my signs, which I worked in Egypt and in the wilderness, yet have tempted me these ten times, and have not listened to my voice; ²³surely they shall not see the land which I swore to their fathers, neither shall any of those who despised me see it: ²⁴but my servant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, and has followed me fully, him will I bring into the land into which he went; and his descendants shall possess it.

²⁵Now the Amalekite and the Canaanite dwell in the valley: tomorrow turn, and go into the wilderness by the way to the Red Sea. ²⁶The LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, ²⁷“How long shall I bear with this evil congregation, that murmur against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against me. ²⁸Tell them, ‘As I live, says the LORD, surely as you have spoken in my ears, so will I do to you: ²⁹your dead bodies shall fall in this wilderness; and all who were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, who have murmured against me, ³⁰surely you shall not come into the land, concerning which I swore that I would make you dwell in it, except Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun. ³¹But your little ones, that you said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which you have rejected. ³²But as for you, your dead bodies shall fall in this wilderness. ³³Your children shall

be wanderers in the wilderness forty years, and shall bear your prostitution, until your dead bodies be consumed in the wilderness. ³⁴After the number of the days in which you spied out the land, even forty days, for every day a year, you will bear your iniquities, even forty years, and you will know my alienation.’ ³⁵I, the LORD, have spoken, surely this will I do to all this evil congregation, who are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.” ³⁶The men, whom Moses sent to spy out the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up an evil report against the land, ³⁷even those men who brought up an evil report of the land, died by the plague before the LORD. ³⁸But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, remained alive of those men who went to spy out the land. ³⁹Moses told these words to all the children of Israel: and the people mourned greatly. ⁴⁰They rose up early in the morning, and went up to the top of the mountain, saying, “Look, we are here, and will go up to the place which the LORD has promised: for we have sinned.” ⁴¹Moses said, “Why now do you disobey the commandment of the LORD, since it shall not prosper? ⁴²Do not go up, for the LORD isn’t among you; that you not be struck down before your enemies. ⁴³For there the Amalekite and the Canaanite are before you, and you shall fall by the sword: because you are turned back from following the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.”

⁴⁴But they presumed to go up to the top of the mountain: nevertheless the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moses, did not depart out of the camp. ⁴⁵Then the Amalekite came down, and the Canaanite who lived in that mountain, and struck them and beat them down, even to Hormah.

15 The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²“Speak to the children of Israel, and tell them, ‘When you have come into the land of your habitations, which I give to you, ³and will make an offering by fire to the LORD, a burnt offering, or a sacrifice, to accomplish a vow, or as a freewill offering, or in your set feasts, to make a pleasant aroma to the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock; ⁴then he who offers his offering shall offer to the LORD a meal offering of a tenth part of an ephah of fine flour mixed with the fourth part of a hin of oil: ⁵and wine for the drink offering, the fourth part of a hin, you shall prepare with the burnt offering, or for the sacrifice, for each lamb.

⁶“Or for a ram, you shall prepare for a meal offering two tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour mixed with the third part of a hin of oil: ⁷and for the drink offering you shall offer the third part of a hin of wine, of a pleasant aroma to the LORD. ⁸When you prepare a bull for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice, to accomplish a vow, or for peace offerings to the LORD; ⁹then shall he offer with the bull a meal offering of three tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour mixed with half a hin of oil:

¹⁰and you shall offer for the drink offering half a hin of wine, for an offering made by fire, of a pleasant aroma to the LORD. ¹¹Thus shall it be done for each bull, or for each ram, or for each of the male lambs, or of the young goats. ¹²According to the number that you shall prepare, so you shall do to everyone according to their number.

¹³“All who are native-born shall do these things in this way, in offering an offering made by fire, of a pleasant aroma to the LORD. ¹⁴If a stranger lives as a foreigner with you, or whoever may be among you throughout your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, of a pleasant aroma to the LORD; as you do, so he shall do. ¹⁵For the assembly, there shall be one statute for you, and for the stranger who lives among you, a statute forever throughout your generations: as you are, so shall the foreigner be before the LORD. ¹⁶One law and one ordinance shall be for you, and for the stranger who lives as a foreigner with you.”

¹⁷The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ¹⁸“Speak to the children of Israel, and tell them, ‘When you come into the land where I bring you, ¹⁹then it shall be that when you eat of the bread of the land, you shall offer up a wave offering to the LORD. ²⁰Of the first of your dough you shall offer up a cake for a wave offering: as the wave offering of the threshing floor, so you shall heave it. ²¹Of the first of your dough you shall give to the LORD a wave offering throughout your generations.

²²“When you shall err, and not observe all these commandments, which the LORD has spoken to Moses, ²³even all that the LORD has commanded you by Moses, from the day that the LORD gave commandment, and onward throughout your generations; ²⁴then it shall be, if it be done unwittingly, without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bull for a burnt offering, for a pleasant aroma to the LORD, with the meal offering of it, and the drink offering of it, according to the ordinance, and one male goat for a sin offering. ²⁵The priest shall make atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and they shall be forgiven; for it was an error, and they have brought their offering, an offering made by fire to the LORD, and their sin offering before the LORD, for their error: ²⁶and all the congregation of the children of Israel shall be forgiven, and the stranger who lives as a foreigner among them; for in respect of all the people it was done unwittingly.

²⁷“If one person sins unwittingly, then he shall offer a female goat a year old for a sin offering. ²⁸The priest shall make atonement for the soul who errs, when he sins unwittingly, before the LORD, to make atonement for him; and he shall be forgiven. ²⁹You shall have one law for him who does anything unwittingly, for him who is

native-born among the children of Israel, and for the stranger who lives as a foreigner among them.

³⁰“But the person who acts defiantly, whether he is native-born or a foreigner, the same blasphemes God,^a and that person is to be cut off from among his people. ³¹Because he has despised the word of the LORD, and has broken his commandment, that soul shall utterly be cut off; his iniquity shall be on him.”

³²While the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man gathering sticks on the Sabbath day. ³³Those who found him gathering sticks brought him to Moses and Aaron, and to all the congregation. ³⁴They put him in custody, because it had not been declared what should be done to him.

³⁵The LORD said to Moses, “The man shall surely be put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones outside of the camp.” ³⁶All the congregation brought him outside of the camp, and stoned him to death with stones; as the LORD commanded Moses.

³⁷The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ³⁸“Speak to the children of Israel, and tell them that they should make themselves fringes^b in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put on the fringe^c of each border a cord of blue: ³⁹and it shall be to you for a

^a15:30 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^c15:38 Ibid

^b15:38 Or, tassels. Hebrew: tzitzit

fringe, that you may look on it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them; and that you not follow after your own heart and your own eyes, after which you use to play the prostitute; ⁴⁰that you may remember and do all my commandments, and be holy to your God. ⁴¹I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD your God."

16 Now Korah, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, took Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, and On, the son of Peleth, son^a of Reuben, ²and they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred fifty leaders of the congregation, called to the assembly, men of renown; ³and they assembled themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said to them, "You take too much on yourself, since all the congregation are holy, everyone of them, and the LORD is among them: why then lift yourselves up above the assembly of the LORD?"

⁴When Moses heard it, he fell on his face: ⁵and he spoke to Korah and to all his company, saying, "In the morning the LORD will show who are his, and who is holy, and will bring him near to him. The one whom he has chosen^b he will bring

near to him. ⁶Do this: take censers, Korah, and all his company; ⁷and put fire in them, and put incense on them before the LORD tomorrow: and it shall be that the man whom the LORD chooses, he shall be holy. You have gone too far, you sons of Levi."

⁸Moses said to Korah, "Hear now, you sons of Levi. ⁹Is it a small thing to you, that the God of Israel has separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself, to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation to minister to them; ¹⁰and that he has brought you near, and all your brothers the sons of Levi with you? and do you seek the priesthood also? ¹¹Therefore you and all your company are gathered together against God.^c And Aaron, what is he that you murmur against him?"

¹²Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab; and they said, "We won't come up: ¹³is it a small thing that you have brought us up out of a land flowing with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, but you must also make yourself a prince over us? ¹⁴Moreover you haven't brought us into a land flowing with milk and honey, nor given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: will you put out the eyes of these men? We won't come up." ¹⁵Moses was very angry, and said to the LORD, "Do not

^a16:1 MT Ms LXX SP cf. BHS. MT reads "sons"

^b16:5 DSS LXX. MT reads "will choose"

^c16:11 LXX. MT reads "the LORD"

respect their offering: I have not taken one donkey from them, neither have I hurt one of them.” ¹⁶Moses said to Korah, “You and all your company go before the LORD, you, and they, and Aaron, tomorrow: ¹⁷and each man take his censer, and put incense on them, and each man bring before the LORD his censer, two hundred fifty censers; you also, and Aaron, each his censer.” ¹⁸They each took his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood at the door of the Tent of Meeting with Moses and Aaron. ¹⁹Korah assembled all the congregation against them to the door of the Tent of Meeting; and the glory of the LORD appeared to all the congregation. ²⁰The LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, ²¹“Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.” ²²They fell on their faces, and said, “God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and will you be angry with all the congregation?”

²³The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²⁴“Speak to the congregation, saying, ‘Get away from around the tent of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.’” ²⁵Moses rose up and went to Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Israel followed him. ²⁶He spoke to the congregation, saying, “Depart, please, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest you be consumed in all their sins.”

²⁷ So they went away from the tent of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on every side: and Dathan and

Abiram came out, and stood at the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little ones. ²⁸Moses said, “Hereby you shall know that the LORD has sent me to do all these works; for they are not from my own mind. ²⁹If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men; then the LORD hasn’t sent me. ³⁰But if the LORD make a new thing, and the ground open its mouth, and swallow them up, with all that appertain to them, and they go down alive into Sheol; then you shall understand that these men have despised the LORD.”

³¹It happened, as he made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground split apart that was under them; ³²and the earth opened its mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and all the men who appertained to Korah, and all their goods. ³³So they, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into Sheol: and the earth closed on them, and they perished from among the assembly. ³⁴All Israel that were around them fled at their cry; for they said, “Lest the earth swallow us up.” ³⁵Fire came forth from the LORD, and devoured the two hundred fifty men who offered the incense.

³⁶The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ³⁷“Speak to Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter the fire yonder; for they are holy, ³⁸even the censers of these sinners against their own lives; and let them be made beaten plates for a

covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD; therefore they are holy; and they shall be a sign to the children of Israel.”³⁹ Eleazar the priest took the bronze censers, which those who were burnt had offered; and they beat them out for a covering of the altar,⁴⁰ to be a memorial to the children of Israel, to the end that no stranger, who isn’t of the descendants of Aaron, comes near to burn incense before the LORD; that he not be as Korah, and as his company: as the LORD spoke to him by Moses.⁴¹ But on the next day all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, “You have killed the LORD’s people.”⁴² It happened, when the congregation was assembled against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the Tent of Meeting; and look, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.⁴³ Moses and Aaron came to the front of the Tent of Meeting.⁴⁴ The LORD spoke to Moses, saying,⁴⁵ “Get away from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.” They fell on their faces.

⁴⁶Moses said to Aaron, “Take your censer, and put fire from off the altar in it, and lay incense on it, and carry it quickly to the congregation, and make atonement for them; for wrath has gone out from the LORD. The plague has begun.”

⁴⁷Aaron did as Moses said, and ran into the midst of the assembly; and look, the plague has begun among the people: and he put on the incense, and made atonement for the

people.⁴⁸ He stood between the dead and the living; and the plague was stayed.⁴⁹ Now those who died by the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, besides those who died about the matter of Korah.⁵⁰ Aaron returned to Moses to the door of the Tent of Meeting; and the plague was stayed.

17 The LORD spoke to Moses, saying,² “Speak to the children of Israel, and take of them rods, one for each fathers’ house, of all their princes according to their fathers’ houses, twelve rods: write every man’s name on his rod.³ You shall write Aaron’s name on the rod of Levi; for there shall be one rod for each head of their fathers’ houses.⁴ You shall lay them up in the Tent of Meeting before the testimony, where I meet with you.⁵ It shall happen, that the rod of the man whom I shall choose shall bud: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against you.”

⁶Moses spoke to the children of Israel; and all their leaders gave him rods, one for each leader, according to their ancestral houses, even twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.⁷ Moses laid up the rods before the LORD in the tent of the testimony.

⁸It happened on the next day, that Moses went into the tent of the testimony; and look, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and put forth buds, and produced blossoms, and bore ripe

almonds. ⁹Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD to all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

¹⁰The LORD said to Moses, "Put back the rod of Aaron before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the rebels; that you may make an end of their murmurings against me, that they not die."
¹¹Moses did so. As the LORD commanded him, so he did.

¹²The children of Israel spoke to Moses, saying, "Look, we perish. We are undone. We are all undone. ¹³Everyone who comes near, who comes near to the tabernacle of the LORD, dies. Will we all perish?"

18 The LORD said to Aaron, "You and your sons and your fathers' house with you shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary; and you and your sons with you shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood. ²Your brothers also, the tribe of Levi, the tribe of your father, bring near with you, that they may be joined to you, and minister to you: but you and your sons with you shall be before the tent of the testimony. ³They shall keep your commands, and the duty of all the Tent: only they shall not come near to the vessels of the sanctuary and to the altar, that they not die, neither they, nor you. ⁴They shall be joined to you, and keep the responsibility of the Tent of Meeting,

for all the service of the Tent: and a stranger shall not come near to you.

⁵"You shall perform the duty of the sanctuary, and the duty of the altar; that there be no more wrath on the children of Israel. ⁶And look, I myself have taken your brothers the Levites from among the children of Israel; they are a gift to you,^a given to the LORD, to do the service of the Tent of Meeting. ⁷You and your sons with you shall keep your priesthood for everything concerning the altar, and for that inside the veil; and you shall serve: I give you the priesthood as a service of gift: and the stranger who comes near shall be put to death."

⁸The LORD spoke to Aaron, "I, look, I have given you the command of my wave offerings, even all the holy things of the children of Israel; to you have I given them by reason of the anointing, and to your sons, as a portion forever. ⁹This shall be yours of the most holy things from the fire: every offering of theirs, even every meal offering of theirs, and every sin offering of theirs, and every trespass offering of theirs, which they shall render to me, shall be most holy for you and for your sons. ¹⁰You shall eat of it like the most holy things. Every male shall eat of it. It shall be holy to you.

¹¹"This is yours, too: the wave offering of their gift, even all the wave offerings of the children of Israel. I have given them to you, and

^a18:6 LXX Syr Vg lack "to you"

to your sons and to your daughters with you, as a portion forever. Everyone who is clean in your house shall eat of it.

¹²“All the best of the oil, and all the best of the vintage, and of the grain, the first fruits of them which they give to the LORD, to you have I given them. ¹³The first-ripe fruits of all that is in their land, which they bring to the LORD, shall be yours; everyone who is clean in your house shall eat of it.

¹⁴“Everything devoted in Israel shall be yours. ¹⁵Everything that opens the womb, of all flesh which they offer to the LORD, both of man and animal shall be yours: nevertheless you shall surely redeem the firstborn of man, and you shall redeem the firstborn of unclean animals. ¹⁶You shall redeem those who are to be redeemed of them from a month old, according to your estimation, for five shekels of money, after the shekel of the sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs).

¹⁷“But you shall not redeem the firstborn of a cow, or the firstborn of a sheep, or the firstborn of a goat. They are holy. You shall sprinkle their blood on the altar, and shall burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a pleasant aroma to the LORD. ¹⁸Their flesh shall be yours, as the wave offering breast and as the right thigh, it shall be yours. ¹⁹All the wave offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer to the LORD, have I given you, and your sons and your daughters with you, as a portion forever: it is a covenant of

salt forever before the LORD to you and to your descendants with you.”

²⁰The LORD said to Aaron, “You shall have no inheritance in their land, neither shall you have any portion among them. I am your portion and your inheritance among the children of Israel.

²¹“To the descendants of Levi, look, I have given all the tithe in Israel for an inheritance, in return for their service which they serve, even the service of the Tent of Meeting. ²²Hereafter the children of Israel shall not come near the Tent of Meeting, lest they bear sin, and die. ²³But the Levites shall do the service of the Tent of Meeting, and they shall bear their iniquity: it shall be a statute forever throughout your generations; and among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance. ²⁴For the tithe of the children of Israel, which they offer as a wave offering to the LORD, I have given to the Levites for an inheritance: therefore I have said to them, ‘Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.’”

²⁵The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²⁶“Moreover you shall speak to the Levites, and tell them, ‘When you take of the children of Israel the tithe which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then you shall offer up a wave offering of it for the LORD, a tithe of the tithe. ²⁷Your wave offering shall be reckoned to you, as though it were the grain of the threshing floor, and as the fullness of the winepress. ²⁸Thus you also shall offer a wave offering to the LORD of

all your tithes, which you receive of the children of Israel; and of it you shall give the LORD's wave offering to Aaron the priest. ²⁹Out of all your gifts you shall offer every wave offering of the LORD, of all its best, even the holy part of it out of it.'

³⁰"Therefore you shall tell them, 'When you heave its best from it, then it shall be reckoned to the Levites as the increase of the threshing floor, and as the increase of the winepress. ³¹You shall eat it in every place, you and your households^a: for it is your reward in return for your service in the Tent of Meeting. ³²You shall bear no sin by reason of it, when you have heaved from it its best: and you shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, that you not die.'"

19 The LORD spoke to Moses and to Aaron, saying, ²"This is the statute of the law which the LORD has commanded: Speak to the children of Israel, that they bring you a red heifer without spot, in which is no blemish, and which was never yoked. ³And you shall give it to Eleazar the priest, and they shall bring it outside of the camp, and they shall slaughter^b it in his presence. ⁴And Eleazar the priest shall take of its blood with his finger, and sprinkle this blood toward the front of the Tent of Meeting seven times. ⁵Then he shall burn the heifer in his sight; its skin, and its flesh, and its blood,

with its dung, he shall burn. ⁶And the priest shall take cedar wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer. ⁷Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the evening. ⁸He who burns her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the evening.

⁹"A man who is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up outside of the camp in a clean place; and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel for a water for impurity: it is a sin offering. ¹⁰He who gathers the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the evening; and it shall be to the children of Israel, and to the stranger who lives as a foreigner among them, for a statute forever.

¹¹"He who touches the dead body of any man shall be unclean seven days: ¹²the same shall purify himself with water on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he doesn't purify himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean. ¹³Whoever touches a dead person, the body of a man who has died, and doesn't purify himself, defiles the tabernacle of the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because

^a18:31 DSS MT Ms LXX SP. MT reads "household"

^b19:3 DSS LXX. MT reads "and [he] shall slaughter"

the water for impurity was not sprinkled on him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness is yet on him.

¹⁴“This is the law when a man dies in a tent: everyone who comes into the tent, and everyone who is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days. ¹⁵Every open vessel, which has no covering bound on it, is unclean.

¹⁶“Whoever in the open field touches one who is slain with a sword, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

¹⁷“For the unclean they shall take of the ashes of the burning of the sin offering; and running water shall be put thereto in a vessel: ¹⁸and a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it on the tent, and on all the vessels, and on the persons who were there, and on him who touched the bone, or the slain, or the dead, or the grave: ¹⁹and the clean person shall sprinkle on the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purify him; and he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at evening. ²⁰But the man who shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from the midst of the assembly, because he has defiled the sanctuary of the LORD: the water for impurity has not been sprinkled on him; he is unclean. ²¹It shall be a perpetual statute to them: and he who sprinkles the water for impurity shall wash his clothes, and he who touches the water for

impurity shall be unclean until evening.

²²“Whatever the unclean person touches shall be unclean; and the soul that touches it shall be unclean until evening.”

20 The children of Israel, even the whole congregation, came

into the wilderness of Zin in the first month: and the people stayed in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there. ²There was no water for the congregation: and they assembled themselves together against Moses and against Aaron. ³The people strove with Moses, and spoke, saying, “We wish that we had died when our brothers died before the LORD. ⁴Why have you brought the assembly of the LORD into this wilderness, that we should die there, we and our animals? ⁵Why have you made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in to this evil place? It is no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither is there any water to drink.”

⁶Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly to the door of the Tent of Meeting, and fell on their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared to them. ⁷The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ⁸“Take the rod, and assemble the congregation, you, and Aaron your brother, and speak to the rock before their eyes, that it give forth its water; and you shall bring forth to them water out of the rock; so you shall give the congregation and their livestock drink.”

⁹Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him. ¹⁰Moses and Aaron gathered the assembly together before the rock, and he said to them, "Hear now, you rebels; shall we bring you water out of this rock for you?" ¹¹Moses lifted up his hand, and struck the rock with his rod twice: and water came forth abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their livestock.

¹²The LORD said to Moses and Aaron, "Because you did not believe in me, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore you shall not bring this assembly into the land which I have given them."

¹³These are the waters of Meribah; because the children of Israel strove with the LORD, and he was sanctified in them. ¹⁴Moses sent messengers from Kadesh to the king of Edom, saying:

"Thus says your brother Israel: You know all the travail that has happened to us: ¹⁵how our fathers went down into Egypt, and we lived in Egypt a long time; and the Egyptians dealt ill with us, and our fathers: ¹⁶and when we cried to the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and brought us forth out of Egypt: and look, we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of your border.

¹⁷"Please let us pass through your land: we will not pass through field or through vineyard, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go along the king's highway; we will not turn aside to the

right hand nor to the left, until we have passed your border."

¹⁸Edom said to him, "You shall not pass through me, lest I come out with the sword against you."

¹⁹The children of Israel said to him, "We will go up by the highway; and if we drink of your water, I and my livestock, then will I give its price: let me only, without doing anything else, pass through on my feet."

²⁰He said, "You shall not pass through." Edom came out against him with many people, and with a strong hand. ²¹Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border, so Israel turned away from him.

²²They traveled from Kadesh: and the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, came to Mount Hor. ²³The LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron in Mount Hor, by the border of the land of Edom, saying, ²⁴"Aaron shall be gathered to his people; for he shall not enter into the land which I have given to the children of Israel, because you rebelled against my word at the waters of Meribah. ²⁵Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up to Mount Hor; ²⁶and strip Aaron of his garments, and put them on Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be taken, and shall die there."

²⁷Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into Mount Hor in the sight of all the congregation. ²⁸Moses stripped

Aaron of his garments, and put them on Eleazar his son; and Aaron died there on the top of the mountain: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mountain. ²⁹When all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they wept for Aaron thirty days, even all the house of Israel.

21 When the Canaanite king of Arad who lived in the Negev heard that Israel came by the way of Atharim, then he fought against Israel, and took some of them captive. ²Israel vowed a vow to the LORD, and said, "If you will indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities." ³The LORD listened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and the name of the place was called Hormah.

⁴They traveled from Mount Hor by the way to the Red Sea, to compass the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much discouraged because of the way. ⁵The people spoke against God, and against Moses, "Why have you brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? For there is no bread, and there is no water; and our soul loathes this light bread."

⁶The LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and many people of Israel died. ⁷The people came to Moses, and said, "We have sinned, because we have spoken against the LORD, and against you. Pray to the LORD,

that he take away the serpents from us." Moses prayed for the people.

⁸The LORD said to Moses, "Make a fiery serpent, and set it on a standard: and it shall happen, that everyone who is bitten, when he sees it, shall live." ⁹Moses made a serpent of bronze, and set it on the standard: and it happened, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he looked to the serpent of bronze, he lived. ¹⁰The children of Israel traveled, and camped in Oboth. ¹¹They traveled from Oboth, and camped at Iyeabarim, in the wilderness which is before Moab, toward the sunrise. ¹²From there they traveled, and camped in the Valley of Zered. ¹³From there they traveled, and camped on the other side of the Arnon, which is in the wilderness, that comes out of the border of the Amorites: for the Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites. ¹⁴Therefore it is said in the Book of the Wars of the LORD, "Waheb in Suphah, the valleys of the Arnon, ¹⁵the slope of the valleys that incline toward the dwelling of Ar, leans on the border of Moab."

¹⁶From there they traveled to Beer: that is the well of which the LORD said to Moses, "Gather the people together, and I will give them water."

¹⁷Then sang Israel this song: "Spring up, well; sing to it: ¹⁸the well, which the princes dug, which the nobles of the people dug, with the scepter, and with their staffs."

From the wilderness they traveled to Mattanah; ¹⁹and from Mattanah to Nahaliel; and from Nahaliel to Bamoth; ²⁰and from Bamoth to the valley that is in the field of Moab, to the top of Pisgah, which looks down on the desert. ²¹Israel sent messengers to Sihon king of the Amorites, saying, ²²“Let me pass through your land: we will not turn aside into field, or into vineyard; we will not drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the king’s highway, until we have passed your border.”

²³Sihon would not allow Israel to pass through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness, and came to Jahaz; and he fought against Israel. ²⁴Israel struck him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from the Arnon to the Jabbok, even to the people of Ammon; for the border of the people of Ammon was strong. ²⁵Israel took all these cities: and Israel lived in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all its towns. ²⁶For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even to the Arnon. ²⁷Therefore those who speak in proverbs say,
“Come to Heshbon.

Let the city of Sihon be built
and established;
²⁸for a fire has gone out of Heshbon,

a flame from the city of
Sihon.
It has devoured Ar of Moab,
swallowed up^a the high places
of the Arnon.
²⁹Woe to you, Moab.
You are undone, people of
Chemosh.
He has given his sons as fugitives,
and his daughters into
captivity,
to Sihon king of the Amorites.
³⁰And we shot at them.
Heshbon has perished as far
as Dibon.
And we have laid waste as far as
Nophah,
which reaches to Medeba.”

³¹Thus Israel lived in the land of the Amorites. ³²Moses sent to spy out Jazer; and they took its towns, and drove out the Amorites who were there. ³³They turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he and all his people, to battle at Edrei.

³⁴The LORD said to Moses,
“Do not fear him: for I have delivered him into your hand, and all his people, and his land; and you shall do to him as you did to Sihon king of the Amorites, who lived at Heshbon.”

³⁵So they struck him, and his sons and all his people, until there was none left him remaining; and they possessed his land.

^a21:28 LXX. MT reads “lords”

22

The children of Israel traveled, and camped in the plains of Moab beyond the Jordan at Jericho. ²Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites. ³Moab was very afraid of the people, because they were many: and Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel. ⁴Moab said to the elders of Midian, "Now this multitude will lick up all that is around us, as the ox licks up the grass of the field." Balak the son of Zippor was king of Moab at that time. ⁵He sent messengers to Balaam the son of Beor, at Pethor on the river, to the land of the people of Ammon,^a to call him, saying, "Look, there is a people who came out from Egypt. Look, they cover the surface of the earth, and they are staying opposite me. ⁶And now please come, curse this people for me, for they are too mighty for me. Perhaps I shall prevail, that we may strike them, and that I may drive them out of the land; for I know that he whom you bless is blessed, and he whom you curse is cursed."

⁷The elders of Moab and the elders of Midian departed with the fees for divination in their hand; and they came to Balaam, and spoke to him the words of Balak. ⁸And he said to them, "Lodge here this night, and

I will bring you word again, as the LORD shall speak to me." The princes of Moab stayed with Balaam. ⁹And God came to Balaam, and said,^b "Who are these men with you?" ¹⁰And Balaam said to God, "Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, has sent to me, saying,^c ¹¹'Look, this people has come out of Egypt and they cover the surface of the earth.^d Come now, curse them for me; perhaps I shall be able to fight against them, and shall drive them out.'^e"

¹²And God said to Balaam, "You are not to go with them, and you are not to curse the people, for they are blessed."

¹³And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said to the princes of Balak, "Go to your lord;^f for God^g refuses to permit me to go with you."

¹⁴The princes of Moab rose up, and they went to Balak, and said, "Balaam refuses to come with us."

¹⁵Then Balak again sent princes, more in number and more honorable than these. ¹⁶They came to Balaam, and said to him, "Thus says Balak the son of Zippor, 'Please let nothing hinder you from coming to me: ¹⁷for I will greatly honor you, and whatever you say to me I will do

^a22:5 Hebrew Mss SP Syr Vg. MT reads "to the land of Amaw," from the loss of a nun

^b22:9 DSS LXX add "to him"

^c22:10 DSS LXX Syr. MT lacks "saying"

^d22:11 DSS LXX add "and they are dwelling next to me." Cf. v. 5

^e22:11 DSS LXX add "of the land." Cf. v. 6

^f22:13 DSS LXX. MT SP read "your land"

^g22:13 LXX. MT reads "the LORD"

for you.^a Please come therefore, and curse this people for me.”

¹⁸Balaam answered the servants of Balak, “If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I can’t go beyond the command of the LORD my God, to do less or more.^b ¹⁹Now therefore, you also stay here tonight, that I may know what else the LORD will say to me.”

²⁰God came to Balaam at night, and said to him, “If the men have come to call you, rise up, go with them; but only the word which I speak to you, that you shall do.”

²¹Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his donkey, and went with the princes of Moab. ²²God’s anger was kindled because he went; and the angel of the LORD placed himself in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding on his donkey, and his two servants were with him. ²³The donkey saw the angel of God^c standing in the way, with his sword drawn in his hand; and the donkey turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam struck the donkey, to turn her into the way. ²⁴Then the angel of God^d stood in a narrow path between the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side. ²⁵The donkey saw the angel of God,^e and she thrust herself to the

wall, and crushed Balaam’s foot against the wall: and he struck her again.

²⁶The angel of God^f went further, and stood in a narrow place, where there was no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left. ²⁷The donkey saw the angel of God,^g and she lay down under Balaam: and Balaam’s anger was kindled, and he struck the donkey with his staff.

²⁸And God^h opened the mouth of the donkey, and she said to Balaam, “What have I done to you, that you have struck me these three times?”

²⁹Balaam said to the donkey, “Because you have mocked me, I wish there were a sword in my hand, for now I would have killed you.”

³⁰The donkey said to Balaam, “Am I not your donkey, on which you have ridden all your life long to this day? Was I ever in the habit of doing so to you?” He said, “No.”

³¹Then Godⁱ opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of God^j standing in the way, with his sword drawn in his hand; and he bowed his head, and fell on his face. ³²The angel

^a22:17 DSS LXX. MT lacks “for you” from haplography: lkh-wlkh

^b22:18 DSS LXX add “in my heart.” Cf. Numbers 24:13

^c22:23 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^d22:24 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^e22:25 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^f22:26 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^g22:27 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^h22:28 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

ⁱ22:31 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^j22:31 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

of God^a said to him, “Why have you struck your donkey these three times? Look, I have come forth as an adversary, because your way is perverse before me: ³³and the donkey saw me, and turned aside before me these three times. Unless she had turned aside from me, surely now I would have killed you, and saved her alive.”

³⁴Balaam said to the angel of the LORD, “I have sinned; for I did not know that you stood in the way against me. Now therefore, if it displeases you, I will go back again.”

³⁵The angel of God^b said to Balaam, “Go with the men; but only the word that I shall speak to you, that you shall speak.” So Balaam went with the princes of Balak. ³⁶When Balak heard that Balaam had come, he went out to meet him to the City of Moab, which is on the border of the Arnon, which is in the utmost part of the border. ³⁷Balak said to Balaam, “Did I not earnestly send to you to call you? Why did you not come to me? Am I not able indeed to promote you to honor?”

³⁸Balaam said to Balak, “Look, I have come to you: have I now any power at all to speak anything? The word that God puts in my mouth, that shall I speak.”

³⁹Balaam went with Balak, and they came to Kiriath Huzoth. ⁴⁰Balak sacrificed cattle and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes who were with him. ⁴¹It happened in the morning, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal; and he saw from there the utmost part of the people.

23 Balaam said to Balak, “Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bulls and seven rams.”

²Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on every altar a bull and a ram. ³Balaam said to Balak, “Station yourself by your burnt offering, and I will go. Perhaps God^c will come to meet me, and whatever he shows me I will tell you.” And Balak went off and stationed himself by his offering, and Balaam called to God^d and went off to a barren height. ⁴And God met Balaam, and he said to him, “I have prepared the seven altars, and I have offered up a bull and a ram on every altar.”

⁵And God^e put a word in Balaam’s mouth, and said, “Return to Balak, and thus you shall speak.”

⁶He returned to him, and look, he was standing by his burnt offering, he, and all the princes of

^a22:32 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^b22:35 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^c23:3 DSS LXX SP. MT reads “the LORD”

^d23:3 DSS LXX. MT lacks “And Balak went...God” from haplography: wyk-wylk. Cf. N. Jastram in The Madrid Qumran Congress, 1:185-86

^e23:5 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

Moab. ⁷He took up his parable, and said,

“From Aram has Balak brought me,
the king of Moab from the
mountains of the East.

‘Come, curse Jacob for me.
Come, defy Israel.’

⁸How shall I curse whom the LORD^a
has not cursed?

How shall I defy whom God^b
has not defied?

⁹For from the top of the rocks I see
him.

From the hills I see him.

Look, it is a people that dwells
alone,

and not counting itself among
the nations.

¹⁰Who can count the dust of Jacob,
and who has numbered^c the
fourth part of Israel?

Let me die the death of the
righteous.

Let my last end be like his.”

¹¹Balak said to Balaam, “What
have you done to me? I took you to
curse my enemies, and look, you
have blessed them altogether.”

¹²He answered and said, “Must
I not be careful to speak that which
God^d puts in my mouth?”

¹³Balak said to him, “Please
come with me to another place,
where you may see them; you shall
see but the utmost part of them, and

shall not see them all; and curse them
for me from there.”

¹⁴He took him into the field of
Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and
built seven altars, and offered up a
bull and a ram on every altar. ¹⁵He
said to Balak, “Station yourself here
by your burnt offering, while I meet
over there.”

¹⁶And God^e met Balaam and
put a word in his mouth, and said,
“Return to Balak, and say this.”

¹⁷He came to him, and look, he
was standing by his burnt offering,
and the princes of Moab with him.
Balak said to him, “What has the
LORD spoken?”

¹⁸He took up his parable, and
said,
“Rise up, Balak, and hear.

Listen to me, you son of
Zippor.

¹⁹God is not a man, that he should
lie,

nor the son of man, that he
should repent.

Has he said, and will he not do it?

Or has he spoken, and will he
not make it good?

²⁰Look, I have received a command
to bless.

He has blessed, and I can’t
reverse it.

²¹He has not seen iniquity in Jacob.

^a23:8 LXX. MT reads “God”

^b23:8 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^c23:10 SP LXX. MT “and the number
of” has a different word division

^d23:12 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^e23:16 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

Neither has he seen
perverseness in Israel.
The LORD his God is with him.

The shout of a king is among
them.

²²God brings them out of Egypt.
He has as it were the strength
of the wild ox.

²³Surely there is no enchantment
with Jacob;
neither is there any divination
with Israel.

Now it shall be said of Jacob and of
Israel,
what has God done.

²⁴Look, the people rises up as a
lioness,
as a lion he lifts himself up.
He shall not lie down until he eat of
the prey,
and drinks the blood of the
slain."

²⁵Balak said to Balaam,
"Neither curse them at all, nor bless
them at all."

²⁶But Balaam answered Balak,
"Did I not tell you, saying, 'All that
God^a speaks, that I must do?'"

²⁷Balak said to Balaam, "Come
now, I will take you to another place;
perhaps it will please God that you
may curse them for me from there."

²⁸Balak took Balaam to the top
of Peor, that looks down on the
desert. ²⁹Balaam said to Balak,
"Build me here seven altars, and

prepare me here seven bulls and
seven rams."

³⁰Balak did as Balaam had
said, and offered up a bull and a ram
on every altar.

24 When Balaam saw
that it pleased the
LORD to bless Israel,
he did not go, as at the other times, to
meet with omens, but he set his face
toward the wilderness. ²Balaam
lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel
dwelling according to their tribes;
and the Spirit of God came on him.
³He took up his parable, and said,
"Balaam the son of Beor says,
the man whose eye was closed
says;
⁴he says, who hears the words of
God,
who sees the vision of
Shaddai,
falling down, and having his
eyes open:

⁵How goodly are your tents, Jacob,
and your tents, Israel.

⁶As valleys they are spread forth,
as gardens by the riverside,
as aloes which the LORD has
planted,
as cedar trees beside the
waters.

⁷Water shall flow from his buckets.
His seed shall be in many
waters.

His king shall be higher than Agag.
His kingdom shall be exalted.

⁸God brings him out of Egypt.

^a23:26 LXX SP, and 22:38. MT reads
"the LORD"

He has as it were the strength
 of the wild ox.
 He shall eat up the nations his
 adversaries,
 shall break their bones in
 pieces,
 and pierce them with his
 arrows.
⁹He couched, he lay down as a lion,
 as a lioness; who shall rouse
 him up?
 Everyone who blesses you is
 blessed.
 Everyone who curses you is
 cursed.”

¹⁰Balak’s anger was kindled
 against Balaam, and he struck his
 hands together; and Balak said to
 Balaam, “I called you to curse my
 enemies, and, look, you have
 altogether blessed them these three
 times. ¹¹Therefore now flee you to
 your place. I thought to promote you
 to great honor; but, look, the LORD
 has kept you back from honor.”

¹²Balaam said to Balak, “Did I
 not also tell your messengers who
 you sent to me, saying, ¹³‘If Balak
 would give me his house full of silver
 and gold, I can’t go beyond the
 command of the LORD, to do either
 good or bad in my heart. I will say
 what God^a says?’ ¹⁴Now, look, I go
 to my people: come, I will inform
 you what this people shall do to your
 people in the latter days.”

¹⁵He took up his parable, and
 said,
 “Balaam the son of Beor says,
 the man whose eye was closed
 says;

¹⁶he says, who hears the
 words of God,
 knows the knowledge of the
 Most High,
 and who sees the vision of
 Shaddai,
 falling down, and having his
 eyes open:

¹⁷I see him, but not now.
 I see him, but not near.
 A star will come out of Jacob.

A scepter will rise out of
 Israel,
 and will crush the forehead of
 Moab,
 and the crown^b of all the sons
 of tumult.^c

¹⁸Edom shall be a possession.
 Seir, his enemies, also shall be
 a possession,
 while Israel does valiantly.

¹⁹Out of Jacob shall one have
 dominion,
 and shall destroy the remnant
 from the city.”

²⁰He looked at Amalek, and
 took up his parable, and said,
 “Amalek was the first of the nations,
 But his latter end shall come
 to destruction.”

²¹He looked at the Kenite, and
 took up his parable, and said,

^a24:13 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^b24:17 SP and Jeremiah 48:45. MT reads
 “shatter,” a dalet-resch confusion

^c24:17 Jeremiah 48:45, reading shaon
 “tumult, noise.” MT reads shet “Shet,” a

misreading of waw-nun as a taw in a
 square script, possibly in a damaged
 scroll

“Your dwelling place is strong.

Your nest is set in the rock.

²²Nevertheless Kain shall be wasted,
until Asshur carries you away
captive.”

²³He took up his parable, and
said,

“Alas, who shall live when God
does this?

²⁴But ships shall come from
the coast of Kittim.

They shall afflict Asshur, and shall
afflict Eber.

He also shall come to
destruction.”

²⁵Balaam rose up, and went
and returned to his place; and Balak
also went his way.

25 Now Israel stayed in
Shittim; and the
people defiled
themselves by having sexual
relations with the women of Moab,
²and they called the people to the
sacrifices of their gods; and the
people ate, and bowed down to their
gods. ³Israel joined himself to Baal
Peor: and the anger of the LORD was
kindled against Israel. ⁴The LORD
said to Moses, “Take all the chiefs of
the people, and hang them up to the
LORD before the sun, that the fierce
anger of the LORD may turn away
from Israel.”

⁵Moses said to the judges of
Israel, “Everyone kill his men who
have joined themselves to Baal
Peor.”

⁶Look, one of the children of
Israel came and brought to his

brothers a Midianite woman in the
sight of Moses, and in the sight of all
the congregation of the children of
Israel, while they were weeping at
the door of the Tent of Meeting.

⁷When Phinehas, the son of Eleazar,
the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he
rose up from the midst of the
congregation, and took a spear in his
hand; ⁸and he went after the man of
Israel into the pavilion, and thrust
both of them through, the man of
Israel, and the woman through her
body. So the plague was stayed from
the children of Israel. ⁹Those who
died by the plague were twenty-four
thousand. ¹⁰The LORD spoke to
Moses, saying, ¹¹“Phinehas, the son
of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the
priest, has turned my wrath away
from the children of Israel, in that he
was jealous with my jealousy among
them, so that I did not consume the
children of Israel in my jealousy.
¹²Therefore say, ‘Look, I give to him
my covenant of peace: ¹³and it shall
be to him, and to his descendants
after him, the covenant of an
everlasting priesthood; because he
was jealous for his God, and made
atonement for the children of
Israel.’”

¹⁴Now the name of the man of
Israel that was slain, who was slain
with the Midianite woman, was
Zimri, the son of Salu, a prince of a
fathers’ house among the
Simeonites. ¹⁵The name of the
Midianite woman who was slain was
Cozbi, the daughter of Zur; he was
head of the people of a fathers’ house
in Midian.

¹⁶And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, “Speak to the children of Israel, saying,^a ¹⁷Harass the Midianites, and strike them;¹⁸for they harassed you with their tricks, with which they have deceived you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of the prince of Midian, their sister, who was slain on the day of the plague in the matter of Peor.”

26 It happened after the plague, that the LORD spoke to Moses and to Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying, ²“Take a census of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty years old and upward, by their fathers’ houses, all who are able to go forth to war in Israel.” ³Moses and Eleazar the priest spoke with them in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho, saying, ⁴“Take a census, from twenty years old and upward; as the LORD commanded Moses and the children of Israel.” These are those that came out of the land of Egypt. ⁵Reuben, the firstborn of Israel; the descendants of Reuben: of Hanoch, the family of the Hanochites; of Pallu, the family of the Palluites; ⁶of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites; of Carmi, the

family of the Carmites. ⁷These are the families of the Reubenites; and those who were numbered of them were forty-three thousand seven hundred thirty. ⁸The sons of Pallu: Eliab. ⁹The sons of Eliab: Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. These are that Dathan and Abiram, who were called of the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD, ¹⁰and the earth opened its mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died; what time the fire devoured two hundred fifty men, and they became a sign. ¹¹Notwithstanding, the sons of Korah did not die. ¹²The descendants of Simeon after their families: of Jemuel,^b the family of the Jemuelites; of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites; of Jakin, the family of the Jakinites; ¹³of Zohar,^c the family of the Zoharites; of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites. ¹⁴These are the families of the Simeonites, twenty-two thousand two hundred. ¹⁵The descendants of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites; of Haggi, the family of the Haggites; of Shuni, the family of the Shunites; ¹⁶of Ezbon,^d the family of the Ezbonites; of Eri, the family of

^a25:16 DSS LXX. MT lacks “Speak to the...saying” from haplography: l’mr-l’mr

^b26:12 Syr and Genesis 46:10; Exodus 6:15. MT reads “Nemuel”

^c26:13 LXX Mss and Genesis 46:10; Exodus 6:15. MT reads “Zerah,” a tzadi-zayin confusion with metathesis of chet and resh

^d26:16 Genesis 46:16. MT reads “Ozni,” a misreading involving a tzadi-zayin confusion, with the loss of the letter beth. These types of copyist mistakes have occurred elsewhere in this chapter, viz. in v.13 MT, which has a tzadi-zayin confusion, and in v.30 MT, which has lost a beth in a name, with subsequent harmonization of the second occurrence of the names.

the Erites; ¹⁷of Arodi,^a the family of the Arodites; of Areli, the family of the Arelites. ¹⁸These are the families of the sons of Gad according to those who were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred. ¹⁹The sons of Judah: Er and Onan; and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. ²⁰The descendants of Judah after their families were: of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites; of Perez, the family of the Perezites; of Zerah, the family of the Zerahites. ²¹The sons of Perez were: of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites; of Hamuel, the family of the Hamuelites.^b ²²These are the families of Judah according to those who were numbered of them, seventy-six thousand five hundred. ²³The descendants of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaite; of Puah, the family of the Puites;^c ²⁴of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites; of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites. ²⁵These are the families of Issachar according to those who were numbered of them, sixty-four thousand three hundred. ²⁶The descendants of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Seredites; of Elon, the family of the Elonites; of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites. ²⁷These are the

families of the Zebulunites according to those who were numbered of them, sixty thousand five hundred. ²⁸The sons of Joseph after their families: Manasseh and Ephraim. ²⁹The descendants of Manasseh: of Makir, the family of the Makirites; and Makir became the father of Gilead; of Gilead, the family of the Gileadites.

³⁰These are the descendants of Gilead: of Abiezer,^d the family of the Abiezerites; of Helek, the family of the Helekites; ³¹and Asriel, the family of the Asrielites; and Shechem, the family of the Shechemites; ³²and Shemida, the family of the Shemidaite; and Hephher, the family of the Hephherites. ³³Zelophehad the son of Hephher had no sons, but daughters; and these are the names^e of the daughters of Zelophehad: Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

³⁴These are the families of Manasseh; and those who were numbered of them were fifty-two thousand seven hundred. ³⁵These are the descendants of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthelahites; of Beker, the family of the Bekerites; of

^a26:17 SP LXX Syr and Genesis 46:16. MT reads "Arod"

^b26:21 DSS SP LXX Mss, cf. Genesis 46:12 LXX SP; 1Chronicles 2:5 LXX Syr. MT reads "Hamul...Hamulites," from the loss of an aleph (bis). The loss of an aleph in a name (bis) also occurred in v.23

^c26:23 SP (לפואה...הפואי) Syr, cf. LXX (Phoua, Phouai) Vg (Phua, Phuit-

לפואה...הפואי).

MT reads "Puvah...Punites," from the loss of an aleph (bis)

^d26:30 Joshua 17:2; 1Chronicles 7:18. MT reads "Iezer," from the loss of a bet ^e26:33 DSS LXX. MT reads "and the name"

Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.³⁶These are the descendants of Shuthelah: of Eden, the family of the Edenites.^a³⁷These are the families of the descendants of Ephraim according to those who were numbered of them, thirty-two thousand five hundred. These are the descendants of Joseph after their families.³⁸The descendants of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaïtes; of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites; of Ahiiram, the family of the Ahiiramites;³⁹of Shuppim,^b the family of the Shuppimites; of Huppim,^c the family of the Huppimites.⁴⁰The sons of Bela were Ard and Naaman: of Ard,^d the family of the Ardites; of Naaman, the family of the Naamanites.^e⁴¹These are the descendants of Benjamin after their families; and those who were numbered of them were forty-five thousand six hundred.

⁴²These are the descendants of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan after their families.⁴³All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those who were numbered of them, were sixty-four thousand four hundred.⁴⁴The descendants of Asher after their families: of Jimnah, the family of the

Jimnaites;^f of Jishvi, the family of the Jishvites; of Beriah, the family of the Berites.⁴⁵Of the descendants of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites; of Malkiel, the family of the Malkielites.⁴⁶The name of the daughter of Asher was Serah.⁴⁷These are the families of the descendants of Asher according to those who were numbered of them, fifty-three thousand and four hundred.⁴⁸The descendants of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites; of Guni, the family of the Gunites;⁴⁹of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites; of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.⁵⁰These are the families of Naphtali according to their families; and those who were numbered of them were forty-five thousand four hundred.⁵¹These are those who were numbered of the children of Israel, six hundred one thousand seven hundred thirty.⁵²The LORD spoke to Moses, saying,⁵³“To these the land shall be divided for an inheritance according to the number of names.⁵⁴To the more you shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer you shall give the less inheritance: to everyone according to those who were numbered of him shall his inheritance be given.⁵⁵Notwithstanding, the land shall be divided by lot: according to the

^a26:36 SP LXX Syr. MT reads “Eran, the family of the Eranites,” a scribal dalet-resh (ד-ר) confusion

^b26:39 Hebrew Mss SP LXX Tg Syr Vg, with vocalization according to 1Chronicles 7:12, cf. Genesis 46:21. MT adds the letter fay, reading “Shephupham”

^c26:39 Vocalization according to 1Chronicles 7:12 cf. Genesis 46:21

^d26:40 SP LXX Mss Vg. MT lacks “of Ard”

^e26:40 LXX. MT reads “Naamites,” having lost a nun

^f26:44 Hebrew Ms SP LXX. MT reads “Jimnah”

names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit. ⁵⁶According to the lot shall their inheritance be divided between the more and the fewer.”

⁵⁷These are those who were numbered of the Levites after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites; of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites; of Merari, the family of the Merarites. ⁵⁸These are the families of Levi: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korahites. Kohath became the father of Amram. ⁵⁹The name of Amram’s wife was Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, who was born to Levi in Egypt: and she bore to Amram Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister. ⁶⁰To Aaron were born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. ⁶¹Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD. ⁶²Those who were numbered of them were twenty-three thousand, every male from a month old and upward: for they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel. ⁶³These are those who were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbered the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho. ⁶⁴But among these there was not a man of them who were numbered by Moses and Aaron the priest, who numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai. ⁶⁵For the LORD had said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderness. There was not left a man of them, except Caleb the

son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

27 Then drew near the daughters of Zelophehad, the son

of Hephher, the son of Gilead, the son of Makir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph; and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah. ²They stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes and all the congregation, at the door of the Tent of Meeting, saying, ³“Our father died in the wilderness, and he was not among the company of those who gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah: but he died in his own sin; and he had no sons. ⁴Why should the name of our father be taken away from among his family, because he had no son? Give to us a possession among the brothers of our father.”

⁵Moses brought their cause before the LORD. ⁶The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ⁷“The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: you shall surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father’s brothers; and you shall cause the inheritance of their father to pass to them. ⁸You shall speak to the children of Israel, saying, ‘If a man dies, and has no son, then you shall cause his inheritance to pass to his daughter. ⁹If he has no daughter, then you shall give his inheritance to his brothers. ¹⁰If he has no brothers, then you shall give his inheritance to his father’s brothers. ¹¹If his father has

no brothers, then you shall give his inheritance to his kinsman who is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be to the children of Israel a statute and ordinance, as the LORD commanded Moses.”

¹²The LORD said to Moses, “Go up into this mountain of Abarim, and see the land which I have given to the children of Israel. ¹³When you have seen it, you also shall be gathered to your people, as Aaron your brother was gathered; ¹⁴because you rebelled against my word in the wilderness of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, to sanctify me at the waters before their eyes.” (These are the waters of Meribah of Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.)

¹⁵Moses spoke to the LORD, saying, ¹⁶“Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, appoint a man over the congregation, ¹⁷who may go out before them, and who may come in before them, and who may lead them out, and who may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD not be as sheep which have no shepherd.”

¹⁸The LORD said to Moses, “Take Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the Spirit, and lay your hand on him; ¹⁹and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation; and commission him in their sight. ²⁰You shall put of your honor on him, that all the

congregation of the children of Israel may obey. ²¹He shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall inquire for him by the judgment of the Urim before the LORD: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.”

²²Moses did as the LORD commanded him; and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation: ²³and he laid his hands on him, and commissioned him, as the LORD spoke by Moses.

28 The LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

²⁴“Command the children of Israel, and tell them, ‘My offering, my food for my offerings made by fire, of a pleasant aroma to me, you shall observe to offer to me in their due season.’ ³You shall tell them, ‘This is the offering made by fire which you shall offer to the LORD: male lambs a year old without blemish, two day by day, for a continual burnt offering. ⁴You shall offer the one lamb in the morning, and you shall offer the other lamb at evening; ⁵with the tenth part of an ephah^a of fine flour for a meal offering, mixed with the fourth part of a hin of beaten oil. ⁶It is a continual burnt offering, which was ordained in Mount Sinai for a pleasant aroma, an offering made by fire to the LORD. ⁷Its drink offering

^a28:5 1 ephah is about 22 litres or about 2/3 of a bushel

shall be the fourth part of a hin for the one lamb. You shall pour out a drink offering of strong drink to the LORD in the holy place. ⁸The other lamb you shall offer at evening: as the meal offering of the morning, and as the drink offering of it, you shall offer it, an offering made by fire, of a pleasant aroma to the LORD.

⁹“On the Sabbath day two male lambs a year old without blemish, and two tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour for a meal offering, mixed with oil, and the drink offering of it: ¹⁰this is the burnt offering of every Sabbath, besides the continual burnt offering, and the drink offering of it.

¹¹“In the beginnings of your months you shall offer a burnt offering to the LORD: two young bulls, and one ram, seven male lambs a year old without blemish; ¹²and three tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour for a meal offering, mixed with oil, for each bull; and two tenth parts of fine flour for a meal offering, mixed with oil, for the one ram; ¹³and a tenth part of fine flour mixed with oil for a meal offering to every lamb; for a burnt offering of a pleasant aroma, an offering made by fire to the LORD. ¹⁴Their drink offerings shall be half a hin of wine for a bull, and the third part of a hin for the ram, and the fourth part of a hin for a lamb: this is the burnt offering of every month throughout the months of the year. ¹⁵One male goat for a sin offering to the LORD; it shall be offered besides the continual burnt offering, and the drink offering of it.

¹⁶“In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month, is the LORD’s Passover. ¹⁷On the fifteenth day of this month shall be a feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten. ¹⁸In the first day shall be a holy convocation: you shall do no servile work; ¹⁹but you shall offer an offering made by fire, a burnt offering to the LORD: two young bulls, and one ram, and seven male lambs a year old; they shall be to you without blemish; ²⁰and their meal offering, fine flour mixed with oil: you shall offer three tenth parts for a bull, and two tenth parts for the ram. ²¹You shall offer a tenth part for every lamb of the seven lambs; ²²and one male goat for a sin offering, to make atonement for you. ²³You shall offer these besides the burnt offering of the morning, which is for a continual burnt offering. ²⁴In this way you shall offer daily, for seven days, the food of the offering made by fire, of a pleasant aroma to the LORD: it shall be offered besides the continual burnt offering, and the drink offering of it. ²⁵On the seventh day you shall have a holy convocation: you shall do no servile work.

²⁶“Also in the day of the first fruits, when you offer a new meal offering to the LORD in your feast of weeks, you shall have a holy convocation; you shall do no servile work; ²⁷but you shall offer a burnt offering for a pleasant aroma to the LORD: two young bulls, one ram, seven male lambs a year old; ²⁸and their meal offering, fine flour mixed with oil, three tenth parts for each bull, two tenth parts for the one ram,

²⁹a tenth part for every lamb of the seven lambs; ³⁰one male goat, to make atonement for you. ³¹Besides the continual burnt offering, and the meal offering of it, you shall offer them (they shall be to you without blemish), and their drink offerings.

29 “In the seventh month, on the first day of the month, you shall have a holy convocation; you shall do no servile work: it is a day of blowing of trumpets to you. ²You shall offer a burnt offering for a pleasant aroma to the LORD: one young bull, one ram, seven male lambs a year old without blemish; ³and their meal offering, fine flour mixed with oil, three tenth parts for the bull, two tenth parts for the ram, ⁴and one tenth part for every lamb of the seven lambs; ⁵and one male goat for a sin offering, to make atonement for you; ⁶besides the burnt offering of the new moon, and the meal offering of it, and the continual burnt offering and the meal offering of it, and their drink offerings, according to their ordinance, for a pleasant aroma, an offering made by fire to the LORD.

⁷“On the tenth day of this seventh month you shall have a holy convocation; and you shall afflict your souls: you shall do no kind of work; ⁸but you shall offer a burnt offering to the LORD for a pleasant aroma: one young bull, one ram, seven male lambs a year old; they shall be to you without blemish; ⁹and their meal offering, fine flour mixed with oil, three tenth parts for the bull, two tenth parts for the one ram, ¹⁰a

tenth part for every lamb of the seven lambs: ¹¹one male goat for a sin offering; besides the sin offering of atonement, and the continual burnt offering, and the meal offering of it, and their drink offerings.

¹²“On the fifteenth day of the seventh month you shall have a holy convocation; you shall do no servile work, and you shall keep a feast to the LORD seven days: ¹³and you shall offer a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, of a pleasant aroma to the LORD; thirteen young bulls, two rams, fourteen male lambs a year old; they shall be without blemish; ¹⁴and their meal offering, fine flour mixed with oil, three tenth parts for every bull of the thirteen bulls, two tenth parts for each ram of the two rams, ¹⁵and a tenth part for every lamb of the fourteen lambs; ¹⁶and one male goat for a sin offering, besides the continual burnt offering, the meal offering of it, and the drink offering of it.

¹⁷“On the second day you shall offer twelve young bulls, two rams, fourteen male lambs a year old without blemish; ¹⁸and their meal offering and their drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance; ¹⁹and one male goat for a sin offering; besides the continual burnt offering, and the meal offering of it, and their drink offerings.

²⁰“On the third day eleven bulls, two rams, fourteen male lambs a year old without blemish; ²¹and their meal offering and their drink

offerings for the bulls, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance; ²²and one male goat for a sin offering; besides the continual burnt offering, and the meal offering of it, and the drink offering of it.

²³“On the fourth day ten bulls, two rams, fourteen male lambs a year old without blemish; ²⁴their meal offering and their drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance; ²⁵and one male goat for a sin offering; besides the continual burnt offering, the meal offering of it, and the drink offering of it.

²⁶“On the fifth day nine bulls, two rams, fourteen male lambs a year old without blemish; ²⁷and their meal offering and their drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance; ²⁸and one male goat for a sin offering, besides the continual burnt offering, and the meal offering of it, and the drink offering of it.

²⁹“On the sixth day eight bulls, two rams, fourteen male lambs a year old without blemish; ³⁰and their meal offering and their drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance; ³¹and one male goat for a sin offering; besides the continual burnt offering, the meal offering of it, and the drink offerings of it.

³²“On the seventh day seven bulls, two rams, fourteen male lambs a year old without blemish; ³³and their meal offering and their drink offerings for the bulls, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, after the ordinance; ³⁴and one male goat for a sin offering; besides the continual burnt offering, the meal offering of it, and the drink offering of it.

³⁵“On the eighth day you shall have a solemn assembly: you shall do no servile work; ³⁶but you shall offer a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, of a pleasant aroma to the LORD: one bull, one ram, seven male lambs a year old without blemish; ³⁷their meal offering and their drink offerings for the bull, for the ram, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the ordinance: ³⁸and one male goat for a sin offering, besides the continual burnt offering, and the meal offering of it, and the drink offering of it.

³⁹“You shall offer these to the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your freewill offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meal offerings, and for your drink offerings, and for your peace offerings.”

⁴⁰Moses told the children of Israel according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

30 Moses spoke to the heads of the tribes of the children of Israel, saying, “This is the thing which the LORD has commanded. ²When a

man vows a vow to the LORD, or swears an oath to bind his soul with a bond, he shall not break his word; he shall do according to all that proceeds out of his mouth.

³“Also when a woman vows a vow to the LORD, and binds herself by a bond, being in her father’s house, in her youth, ⁴and her father hears her vow, and her bond with which she has bound her soul, and her father holds his peace at her; then all her vows shall stand, and every bond with which she has bound her soul shall stand. ⁵But if her father disallow her in the day that he hears, none of her vows, or of her bonds with which she has bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD will forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

⁶“If she has a husband, while her vows are on her, or the rash utterance of her lips, with which she has bound her soul, ⁷and her husband hears it, and holds his peace at her in the day that he hears it; then her vows shall stand, and her bonds with which she has bound her soul shall stand. ⁸But if her husband forbids her in the day that he hears it, then he shall make void her vow which is on her, and the rash utterance of her lips, with which she has bound her soul: and the LORD will forgive her.

⁹“But the vow of a widow, or of her who is divorced, everything with which she has bound her soul, shall stand against her.

¹⁰“If she vowed in her husband’s house, or bound her soul

by a bond with an oath, ¹¹and her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and did not disallow her; then all her vows shall stand, and every bond with which she bound her soul shall stand. ¹²But if her husband made them null and void in the day that he heard them, then whatever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband has made them void; and the LORD will forgive her. ¹³Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void. ¹⁴But if her husband says nothing to her from day to day, then he establishes all her vows, or all her bonds, which are on her: he has established them, because he says nothing to her on the day that he heard them. ¹⁵But if he shall make them null and void after that he has heard them, then he shall bear her iniquity.”

¹⁶These are the statutes, which the LORD commanded Moses, between a man and his wife, between a father and his daughter, being in her youth, in her father’s house.

31 The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²“Avenge the children of Israel for the Midianites. Afterward you shall be gathered to your people.”

³Moses spoke to the people, saying, “Arm men from among you for the war, that they may go against Midian, to execute the LORD’s vengeance on Midian. ⁴Of every tribe one thousand, throughout all the

tribes of Israel, you shall send to the war.” ⁵So there were delivered, out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of every tribe, twelve thousand armed for war. ⁶Moses sent them, one thousand of every tribe, to the war, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the vessels of the sanctuary and the trumpets for the alarm in his hand. ⁷They warred against Midian, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they killed every male. ⁸They killed the kings of Midian with the rest of their slain: Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, the five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they killed with the sword. ⁹The children of Israel took captive the women of Midian and their little ones; and all their livestock, and all their flocks, and all their goods, they took for a prey. ¹⁰All their cities in the places in which they lived, and all their encampments, they burnt with fire. ¹¹They took all the spoil, and all the prey, both of man and of animal. ¹²They brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil, to Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and to the congregation of the children of Israel, to the camp at the plains of Moab, which are by the Jordan at Jericho. ¹³Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the leaders of the congregation, went forth to meet them outside of the camp. ¹⁴Moses was angry with the officers of the army, the captains of thousands and the captains of hundreds, who came from the service of the war. ¹⁵Moses said to them, “Have you saved all the women alive? ¹⁶Look, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against the LORD in the

matter of Peor, and so the plague was among the congregation of the LORD. ¹⁷Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman who has known man by lying with him. ¹⁸But all the girls, who have not known man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves.

¹⁹“Encamp outside of the camp seven days: whoever has killed any person, and whoever has touched any slain, purify yourselves on the third day and on the seventh day, you and your captives. ²⁰As to every garment, and all that is made of skin, and all work of goats’ hair, and all things made of wood, you shall purify yourselves.”

²¹Eleazar the priest said to the men of war who went to the battle, “This is the statute of the law which the LORD has commanded Moses: ²²however the gold, and the silver, the bronze, the iron, the tin, and the lead, ²³everything that may withstand the fire, you shall make to go through the fire, and it shall be clean; nevertheless it shall be purified with the water for impurity: and all that doesn’t withstand the fire you shall make to go through the water. ²⁴You shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and you shall be clean; and afterward you shall come into the camp.”

²⁵The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²⁶“Take the sum of the prey that was taken, both of man and of animal, you, and Eleazar the priest, and the heads of the ancestral houses of the congregation; ²⁷and divide the prey into two parts: between the men

skilled in war, who went out to battle, and all the congregation. ²⁸Levy a tribute to the LORD of the men of war who went out to battle: one soul of five hundred; of the persons, of the cattle, of the donkeys, and of the flocks. ²⁹Take it of their half, and give it to Eleazar the priest, for the LORD's wave offering. ³⁰Of the children of Israel's half, you shall take one drawn out of every fifty, of the persons, of the cattle, of the donkeys, and of the flocks, of all the livestock, and give them to the Levites, who perform the duty of the tabernacle of the LORD."

³¹Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

³²Now the prey, over and above the booty which the men of war took, was six hundred seventy-five thousand sheep, ³³and seventy-two thousand head of cattle, ³⁴and sixty-one thousand donkeys, ³⁵and thirty-two thousand persons in all, of the women who had not known man by lying with him. ³⁶The half, which was the portion of those who went out to war, was in number three hundred thirty-seven thousand five hundred sheep: ³⁷and the LORD's tribute of the sheep was six hundred seventy-five. ³⁸The cattle were thirty-six thousand; of which the LORD's tribute was seventy-two. ³⁹The donkeys were thirty thousand five hundred; of which the LORD's tribute was sixty-one. ⁴⁰The persons were sixteen thousand; of whom the LORD's tribute was thirty-two persons. ⁴¹Moses gave the tribute, which was the LORD's wave offering, to Eleazar the priest, as the

LORD commanded Moses. ⁴²Of the children of Israel's half, which Moses divided off from the men who warred ⁴³(now the congregation's half was three hundred thirty-seven thousand five hundred sheep, ⁴⁴and thirty-six thousand head of cattle, ⁴⁵and thirty thousand five hundred donkeys, ⁴⁶and sixteen thousand persons), ⁴⁷even of the children of Israel's half, Moses took one drawn out of every fifty, both of man and of animal, and gave them to the Levites, who performed the duty of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

⁴⁸The officers who were over the thousands of the army, the captains of thousands, and the captains of hundreds, came near to Moses; ⁴⁹and they said to Moses, "Your servants have taken the sum of the men of war who are under our command, and there lacks not one man of us. ⁵⁰We have brought the LORD's offering, what every man has gotten, of jewels of gold, armlets, and bracelets, signet rings, earrings, and necklaces, to make atonement for our souls before the LORD."

⁵¹Moses and Eleazar the priest took their gold, even all worked jewels. ⁵²All the gold of the wave offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred fifty shekels. ⁵³(The men of war had taken booty, every man for himself.) ⁵⁴Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tent of Meeting, for a memorial

for the children of Israel before the LORD.

32 Now the people of Reuben and the people of Gad had a very great multitude of livestock: and when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that look, the place was a place for livestock; ²the people of Gad and the people of Reuben came and spoke to Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and to the leaders of the congregation, saying, ³“Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Sibmah,^a and Nebo, and Beon, ⁴the land which the LORD struck before the congregation of Israel, is a land for livestock; and your servants have livestock.” ⁵They said, “If we have found favor in your sight, let this land be given to your servants for a possession; do not bring us over the Jordan.”

⁶Moses said to the people of Gad, and to the people of Reuben, “Shall your brothers go to the war, and shall you sit here? ⁷Why do you discourage the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the LORD has given them? ⁸Your fathers did so when I sent them from Kadesh Barnea to see the land. ⁹For when they went up to the Valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the

LORD had given them. ¹⁰The LORD’s anger was kindled in that day, and he swore, saying, ¹¹“Surely none of the men who came up out of Egypt, from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I swore to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; because they have not wholly followed me: ¹²except Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite, and Joshua the son of Nun; because they have followed the LORD completely.’” ¹³The LORD’s anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander back and forth in the wilderness forty years, until all the generation, who had done evil in the sight of the LORD, was consumed.

¹⁴“Look, you have risen up in your fathers’ place, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel. ¹⁵For if you turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness; and you will destroy all this people.”

¹⁶They came near to him, and said, “We will build sheepfolds here for our livestock, and cities for our little ones: ¹⁷but we ourselves will be ready armed to go before the children of Israel, until we have brought them to their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fortified cities because of the inhabitants of the land. ¹⁸We will not return to our houses, until the children of Israel have inherited

^a32:3 SP LXX and v.38. MT reads “Sebam,” having lost a hey in transcription

every man his inheritance. ¹⁹For we will not inherit with them on the other side of the Jordan, and forward; because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side of the Jordan eastward.”

²⁰Moses said to them, “If you will do this thing, if you will arm yourselves to go before the LORD to the war, ²¹and every armed man of you will pass over the Jordan before the LORD, until he has driven out his enemies from before him, ²²and the land is subdued before the LORD; then afterward you shall return, and be guiltless towards the LORD, and towards Israel; and this land shall be to you for a possession before the LORD.

²³“But if you will not do so, look, you have sinned against the LORD; and be sure your sin will find you out. ²⁴Build cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which has proceeded out of your mouth.”

²⁵The people of Gad and the people of Reuben spoke to Moses, saying, “Your servants will do as my lord commands. ²⁶Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our livestock, shall be there in the cities of Gilead; ²⁷but your servants will pass over, every man who is armed for war, before the LORD to battle, as my lord says.”

²⁸So Moses commanded concerning them to Eleazar the

priest, and to Joshua the son of Nun, and to the heads of the ancestral houses of the tribes of the children of Israel. ²⁹Moses said to them, “If the people of Gad and the people of Reuben will pass with you over the Jordan, every man who is armed to battle before the LORD, and the land is subdued before you; then you are to give them the land of Gilead for a possession. ³⁰But if they will not pass over with you armed to battle before the LORD, then you are to bring over their children and their wives and their flocks before you into the land of Canaan,^a and they are to have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.”

³¹The people of Gad and the people of Reuben answered, saying, “As the LORD has said to your servants, so will we do. ³²We will pass over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, and the possession of our inheritance shall remain with us beyond the Jordan.”

³³Moses gave to them, even to the people of Gad, and to the people of Reuben, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land, according to its cities and borders, even the cities of the surrounding land. ³⁴The people of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer, ³⁵and Atrothshophan, and Jazer, and Jogbehah, ³⁶and Beth Nimrah, and

^a32:30 DSS Ms LXX. MT lacks “to battle before...Canaan”

Beth Haran: fortified cities, and folds for sheep. ³⁷The people of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim, ³⁸and Nebo, and Baal Meon, (their names being changed), and Sibmah: and they gave other names to the cities which they built. ³⁹The descendants of Makir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorites who were in it. ⁴⁰Moses gave Gilead to Makir the son of Manasseh; and he lived in it. ⁴¹Jair the son of Manasseh went and took its towns, and called them Havvoth Jair. ⁴²Nobah went and took Kenath, and its villages, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

33 These are the journeys of the children of Israel, when they went forth out of the land of Egypt by their armies under the hand of Moses and Aaron. ²Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys by the commandment of the LORD: and these are their journeys according to their goings out. ³They traveled from Rameses in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the next day after the Passover the children of Israel went out with a high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians, ⁴while the Egyptians were burying all their firstborn, whom the LORD had struck among them: on their gods also the LORD executed judgments. ⁵The children of Israel traveled from Rameses, and camped in Succoth. ⁶They traveled from Succoth, and camped in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness. ⁷They traveled from Etham, and turned

back to Pihahiroth, which is before Baal Zephon: and they camped before Migdol. ⁸They traveled from before Hahiroth, and passed through the midst of the sea into the wilderness: and they went three days' journey in the wilderness of Etham, and camped in Marah. ⁹They traveled from Marah, and came to Elim: and in Elim were twelve springs of water, and seventy palm trees; and they camped there. ¹⁰They traveled from Elim, and camped by the Red Sea. ¹¹They traveled from the Red Sea, and camped in the wilderness of Sin. ¹²They traveled from the wilderness of Sin, and camped in Dophkah. ¹³They traveled from Dophkah, and camped in Alush. ¹⁴They traveled from Alush, and camped in Rephidim, where there was no water for the people to drink. ¹⁵They traveled from Rephidim, and camped in the wilderness of Sinai. ¹⁶They traveled from the wilderness of Sinai, and camped in Kibroth Hattaavah. ¹⁷They traveled from Kibroth Hattaavah, and camped in Hazeroth. ¹⁸They traveled from Hazeroth, and camped in Rithmah. ¹⁹They traveled from Rithmah, and camped in Rimmon Perez. ²⁰They traveled from Rimmon Perez, and camped in Libnah. ²¹They traveled from Libnah, and camped in Rissah. ²²They traveled from Rissah, and camped in Kehelathah. ²³They traveled from Kehelathah, and camped in Mount Shepher. ²⁴They traveled from Mount Shepher, and camped in Haradah. ²⁵They traveled from Haradah, and camped in Makheloth. ²⁶They traveled from Makheloth, and camped in Tahath. ²⁷They traveled from Tahath, and

camped in Terah. ²⁸They traveled from Terah, and camped in Mithkah. ²⁹They traveled from Mithkah, and camped in Hashmonah. ³⁰They traveled from Hashmonah, and camped in Moseroth. ³¹They traveled from Moseroth, and camped in Bene Jaakan. ³²They traveled from Bene Jaakan, and camped in Hor Haggidgad. ³³They traveled from Hor Haggidgad, and camped in Jotbathah. ³⁴They traveled from Jotbathah, and camped in Abronah. ³⁵They traveled from Abronah, and camped in Ezion Geber. ³⁶They traveled from Ezion Geber, and camped in the wilderness of Zin (that is, Kadesh). ³⁷They traveled from Kadesh, and camped in Mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom. ³⁸Aaron the priest went up into Mount Hor at the commandment of the LORD, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Israel had come out of the land of Egypt, in the fifth month, on the first day of the month. ³⁹Aaron was one hundred twenty-three years old when he died in Mount Hor. ⁴⁰The Canaanite, the king of Arad, who lived in the Negev in the land of Canaan, heard of the coming of the children of Israel. ⁴¹They traveled from Mount Hor, and camped in Zalmonah. ⁴²They traveled from Zalmonah, and camped in Punon. ⁴³They traveled from Punon, and camped in Oboth. ⁴⁴They traveled from Oboth, and camped in Iye Abarim, in the border of Moab. ⁴⁵They traveled from Iyim, and camped in Dibon Gad. ⁴⁶They traveled from Dibon Gad, and camped in Almon Diblathaim. ⁴⁷They traveled from Almon Diblathaim, and camped in the

mountains of Abarim, before Nebo. ⁴⁸They traveled from the mountains of Abarim, and camped in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho. ⁴⁹They camped by the Jordan, from Beth Jeshimoth even to Abel Shittim in the plains of Moab. ⁵⁰The LORD spoke to Moses in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho, saying, ⁵¹Speak to the children of Israel, and tell them, "When you pass over the Jordan into the land of Canaan, ⁵²then you shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, destroy all their stone idols, destroy all their molten images, and demolish all their high places. ⁵³You shall take possession of the land, and dwell in it; for I have given the land to you to possess it. ⁵⁴You shall inherit the land by lot according to your families; to the more you shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer you shall give the less inheritance: wherever the lot falls to any man, that shall be his. You shall inherit according to the tribes of your fathers.

⁵⁵"But if you do not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then those you let remain of them will be as pricks in your eyes and as thorns in your sides, and they will harass you in the land in which you dwell. ⁵⁶It shall happen that as I thought to do to them, so will I do to you."

34 The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ²"Command the children of Israel, and tell them, 'When you come into the land of Canaan (this is the land that shall fall

to you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan according to its borders), ³then your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin along by the side of Edom, and your south border shall be from the end of the Salt Sea eastward; ⁴and your border shall turn about southward of the ascent of Akkrabbim, and pass along to Zin; and the goings out of it shall be southward of Kadesh Barnea; and it shall go forth to Hazar Addar, and pass along to Azmon; ⁵and the border shall turn about from Azmon to the Wadi of Egypt,^a and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

⁶“For the western border, the Great Sea shall be a border to you; this shall be your west border.

⁷“This shall be your north border: from the Great Sea you shall mark out for you Mount Hor; ⁸from Mount Hor you shall mark out to Lebo Hamath; and the goings out of the border shall be at Zedad; ⁹and the border shall go forth to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar Enan: this shall be your north border.

¹⁰“You shall mark out your east border from Hazar Enan to Shepham; ¹¹and the border shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east side of Ain; and the border shall go down, and shall reach to the side of the sea of Kinnereth eastward; ¹²and the border shall go down to the Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the Salt Sea. This

shall be your land according to its borders around it.”

¹³Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, “This is the land which you shall inherit by lot, which the LORD has commanded to give to the nine tribes, and to the half-tribe; ¹⁴for the tribe of the people of Reuben according to their fathers’ houses, and the tribe of the people of Gad according to their fathers’ houses, have received, and the half-tribe of Manasseh have received, their inheritance: ¹⁵the two tribes and the half-tribe have received their inheritance beyond the Jordan at Jericho eastward, toward the sunrise.”

¹⁶The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ¹⁷“These are the names of the men who shall divide the land to you for inheritance: Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun. ¹⁸You shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land for inheritance. ¹⁹These are the names of the men: Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh. ²⁰Of the tribe of the people of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud. ²¹Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon. ²²Of the tribe of the people of Dan a prince, Bukki the son of Jogli. ²³Of the people of Joseph: of the tribe of the people of Manasseh a prince, Hanniel the son of Ephod. ²⁴Of the tribe of the people of Ephraim a prince, Kemuel the son of Shiphtan. ²⁵Of the tribe of the people of

^a34:5 Often identified with Wadi el-Arish

Zebulun a prince, Elizaphan the son of Parnach. ²⁶Of the tribe of the people of Issachar a prince, Paltiel the son of Azzan. ²⁷Of the tribe of the people of Asher a prince, Ahihud the son of Shelomi. ²⁸Of the tribe of the people of Naphtali a prince, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.” ²⁹These are they whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance to the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

35 The LORD spoke to Moses in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho, saying, ²“Command the children of Israel that they give to the Levites of the inheritance of their possession cities to dwell in; and you shall give suburbs for the cities around them to the Levites. ³The cities shall they have to dwell in; and their suburbs shall be for their livestock, and for their substance, and for all their animals.

⁴“The suburbs of the cities, which you shall give to the Levites, shall be from the wall of the city and outward one thousand seven hundred twenty-two feet six inches^a around it. ⁵You shall measure outside of the city for the east side three thousand four hundred forty-five feet^b, and for the south side three thousand four hundred forty-five feet, and for the west side three thousand four hundred forty-five feet, and for the north side three thousand four hundred forty-five feet, the city

being in the midst. This shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

⁶“The cities which you shall give to the Levites, they shall be the six cities of refuge, which you shall give for the manslayer to flee to; and besides them you shall give forty-two cities. ⁷All the cities which you shall give to the Levites shall be forty-eight cities together with their suburbs. ⁸Concerning the cities which you shall give of the possession of the children of Israel, from the many you shall take many; and from the few you shall take few: everyone according to his inheritance which he inherits shall give of his cities to the Levites.” ⁹The LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ¹⁰“Speak to the children of Israel, and tell them, ‘When you pass over the Jordan into the land of Canaan, ¹¹then you shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you, that the manslayer who kills any person unwittingly may flee there. ¹²The cities shall be to you for refuge from the avenger, that the manslayer not die, until he stands before the congregation for judgment. ¹³The cities which you shall give shall be for you six cities of refuge. ¹⁴You shall give three cities beyond the Jordan, and you shall give three cities in the land of Canaan; they shall be cities of refuge. ¹⁵For the children of Israel, and for the stranger and for the foreigner living among them, shall these six cities be for refuge; that everyone who kills

^a35:4 Or, 525 meters, using the long cubit of 52.5 centimeters, or 20.67 inches. Lit. one thousand cubits

^b35:5 Or, 1050 meters. Lit. two thousand cubits

any person unwittingly may flee there.

¹⁶“But if he struck him with an instrument of iron, so that he died, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. ¹⁷If he struck him with a stone in the hand, by which a man may die, and he died, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. ¹⁸Or if he struck him with a weapon of wood in the hand, by which a man may die, and he died, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. ¹⁹The avenger of blood shall himself put the murderer to death: when he meets him, he shall put him to death. ²⁰If he thrust him of hatred, or hurled at him, lying in wait, so that he died, ²¹or in enmity struck him with his hand, so that he died; he who struck him shall surely be put to death. He is a murderer, the murderer must surely be put to death;^a the avenger of blood shall put the murderer to death, when he meets him.

²²“But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or hurled on him anything without lying in wait, ²³or with any stone, by which a man may die, not seeing him, and cast it on him, so that he died, and he was not his enemy, neither sought his harm; ²⁴then the congregation shall judge between the striker and the avenger of blood according to these ordinances; ²⁵and the congregation shall deliver the manslayer out of the hand of the avenger of blood, and the

congregation shall restore him to his city of refuge, where he was fled: and he shall dwell in it until the death of the high priest, who was anointed with the holy oil.

²⁶“But if the manslayer shall at any time go beyond the border of his city of refuge, where he flees, ²⁷and the avenger of blood find him outside of the border of his city of refuge, and the avenger of blood kill the manslayer; he shall not be guilty of blood, ²⁸because he should have remained in his city of refuge until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest the manslayer shall return into the land of his possession.

²⁹“These things shall be for a statute and ordinance to you throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

³⁰“Whoever kills any person, the murderer shall be slain at the mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testify against any person that he die.

³¹“Moreover you shall take no ransom for the life of a murderer who is guilty of death; but he shall surely be put to death.

³²“You shall take no ransom for him who is fled to his city of refuge, that he may come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest.

^a35:21 DSS LXX. MT lacks “the murderer must...death”

³³“So you shall not pollute the land in which you are: for blood, it pollutes the land; and no expiation can be made for the land for the blood that is shed in it, but by the blood of him who shed it. ³⁴You shall not defile the land which you inhabit, in the midst of which I dwell: for I, the LORD, dwell in the midst of the children of Israel.”

36 The heads of the ancestral houses of the family of the people of Gilead, the son of Makir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near and spoke before Moses and before Eleazar the priest^a and before the leaders, the heads of the ancestral houses of the children of Israel. ²And they said, “The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother to his daughters. ³If they are married to any of the sons of the other tribes of the children of Israel, then will their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of our fathers, and will be added to the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they shall belong: so will it be taken away from the lot of our inheritance. ⁴When the jubilee of the children of Israel shall be, then will their inheritance be added to the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they shall belong: so will their inheritance be taken away from the

inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.”

⁵Moses commanded the children of Israel according to the word of the LORD, saying, “The tribe of the sons of Joseph speaks right. ⁶This is the thing which the LORD does command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them be married to whom they think best; only into the family of the tribe of their father shall they be married. ⁷So shall no inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe; for the children of Israel shall all keep the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers. ⁸Every daughter who possesses an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel shall be wife to one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may possess every man the inheritance of his fathers. ⁹So shall no inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe; for the tribes of the children of Israel shall each keep his own inheritance.”

¹⁰The daughters of Zelophehad did as the LORD commanded Moses: ¹¹for Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married to their father’s brothers’ sons. ¹²They were married into the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph; and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father. ¹³These are the commandments and

^a36:1 DSS LXX Syr. MT lacks “and before Eleazar the priest” from haplography: wlpny-wlpny

the ordinances which the LORD commanded by Moses to the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho.

Deuteronomy

1 These are the words which Moses spoke to all Israel beyond the Jordan in the wilderness, in the Arabah opposite Suph,^a between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab. ²It is eleven days' journey from Horeb by the way of Mount Seir to Kadesh Barnea. ³It happened in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first day of the month, that Moses spoke to the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD had given him in commandment to them; ⁴after he had struck Sihon the king of the Amorites, who lived in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, who lived in Ashtaroth and^b in Edrei. ⁵Beyond the Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying, ⁶"The LORD our God spoke to us in Horeb, saying, You have lived long enough in this mountain: ⁷turn, and take your journey, and go to the hill country of the Amorites, and to all the places near there, in the Arabah, in the hill country, and in the lowland, and in the Negev, and by the sea coast, the land of the

Canaanites, and Lebanon, as far as the great river, the river Perath. ⁸Look, I have set the land before you: go in and possess the land which I swore to your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give to them and to their descendants after them."

⁹I spoke to you at that time, saying, "I am not able to bear you myself alone: ¹⁰The LORD your God has multiplied you, and look, you are this day as the stars of the sky for multitude. ¹¹The LORD, the God of your fathers, make you a thousand times as many as you are, and bless you, as he has promised you. ¹²How can I myself alone bear your encumbrance, and your burden, and your strife? ¹³Take wise men of understanding and well known according to your tribes, and I will make them heads over you."

¹⁴You answered me, and said, "The thing which you have spoken is good to do." ¹⁵So I took the heads of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them heads over you, captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, and captains of fifties, and captains of tens, and officers, according to your tribes. ¹⁶I commanded your judges at that time, saying, "Hear cases between your brothers, and judge righteously between a man and his brother, and the foreigner who is living with him. ¹⁷You shall not show partiality in judgment; you shall hear the small

^a1:1 Perhaps Khirbet Sufah, or the seasonal lake Qa al-Jafr. Many Mss read yam suph "Sea/Lake of Rushes/Reeds." Later known as the Red Sea

^b1:4 Hebrew Ms LXX Syr Vg. MT lacks "and"

^c1:8 SP LXX Mss. MT reads "the LORD"

and the great alike; you shall not be afraid of the face of man; for the judgment is God's. The case that is too hard for you, you shall bring to me, and I will hear it." ¹⁸I commanded you at that time all the things which you should do. ¹⁹We traveled from Horeb, and went through all that great and terrible wilderness which you saw, by the way to the hill country of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and we came to Kadesh Barnea. ²⁰I said to you, "You have come to the hill country of the Amorites, which the LORD our God gives to us. ²¹Look, the LORD your God has set the land before you: go up, take possession, as the LORD, the God of your fathers, has spoken to you; do not be afraid, neither be dismayed."

²²You came near to me everyone of you, and said, "Let us send men before us, that they may search the land for us, and bring us word again of the way by which we must go up, and the cities to which we shall come."

²³The thing pleased me well; and I took twelve men of you, one man for every tribe: ²⁴and they turned and went up into the hill country, and came to the Valley of Eshcol, and spied it out. ²⁵They took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down to us, and brought us word again, and said, "It is a good land which the LORD our God gives to us."

²⁶Yet you wouldn't go up, but rebelled against the commandment

of the LORD your God: ²⁷and you murmured in your tents, and said, "Because the LORD hated us, he has brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us. ²⁸Where are we going up? Our brothers have made our heart to melt, saying, 'The people are greater and taller than we; the cities are great and fortified up to the sky; and moreover we have seen the sons of the Anakim there.'"

²⁹Then I said to you, "Do not dread, neither be afraid of them.

³⁰The LORD your God who goes before you, he will fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes, ³¹and in the wilderness, where you have seen how that the LORD your God bore you, as a man does bear his son, in all the way that you went, until you came to this place."

³²Yet in this thing you did not believe the LORD your God, ³³who went before you in the way, to seek you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to show you by what way you should go, and in the cloud by day. ³⁴The LORD heard the voice of your words, and was angry, and swore, saying, ³⁵"Surely not one of these men of this evil generation shall see the good land, which I swore to give to your fathers, ³⁶except Caleb the son of Jephunneh: he shall see it; and to him will I give the land that he has trodden on, and to his children, because he has wholly followed the LORD."

³⁷Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, "You

also shall not go in there: ³⁸Joshua the son of Nun, who stands before you, he shall go in there. Encourage him, because he will cause Israel to inherit it. ³⁹Moreover your little ones, whom you said should be a prey, and your children, who this day have no knowledge of good or evil, they shall go in there, and to them will I give it, and they shall possess it. ⁴⁰But as for you, turn, and take your journey into the wilderness by the way to the Red Sea.

⁴¹Then you answered and said to me, "We have sinned against the LORD our God,^a we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us." Every man of you put on his weapons of war, and presumed to go up into the hill country.

⁴²The LORD said to me, "Tell them, 'Do not go up, neither fight; for I am not among you; lest you be struck before your enemies.'"

⁴³So I spoke to you, and you did not listen; but you rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and were presumptuous, and went up into the hill country. ⁴⁴The Amorites, who lived in that hill country, came out against you, and chased you, as bees do, and beat you down in Seir, even to Hormah. ⁴⁵You returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD did not listen to your voice, nor gave ear to you. ⁴⁶So you stayed in Kadesh many days,

according to the days that you remained.

2 Then we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness by the way to the Red Sea, as the LORD spoke to me; and we encircled Mount Seir many days.

²The LORD spoke to me, saying, ³"You have encircled this mountain long enough. Turn northward. ⁴Command the people, saying, 'You are to pass through the border of your brothers the descendants of Esau, who dwell in Seir; and they will be afraid of you: take good heed to yourselves therefore; ⁵do not contend with them; for I will not give you of their land, no, not so much as for the sole of the foot to tread on; because I have given Mount Seir to Esau for a possession. ⁶You shall purchase food of them for money, that you may eat; and you shall also buy water of them for money, that you may drink.'"

⁷For the LORD your God has blessed you in all the work of your hand; he has known your walking through this great wilderness: these forty years the LORD your God has been with you; you have lacked nothing.

⁸So we passed by from our brothers the descendants of Esau, who dwell in Seir, from the way of the Arabah from Eilat and from

^a1:41 LXX SP Syr. MT lacks "our God" from haplography: 'lhynw-'nhnw

Ezion Geber. We turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

⁹The LORD said to me, “Do not bother Moab, neither contend with them in battle; for I will not give you of his land for a possession; because I have given Ar to the descendants of Lot for a possession.”

¹⁰(The Emim lived there before, a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakim: ¹¹these also are accounted Rephaim, as the Anakim; but the Moabites call them Emim. ¹²The Horites also lived in Seir before, but the descendants of Esau succeeded them; and they destroyed them from before them, and lived in their place; as Israel did to the land of his possession, which the LORD gave to them.)

¹³“Now rise up, depart,^a and cross over the Wadi Zered.” So we went over the Wadi Zered.^b ¹⁴The days in which we came from Kadesh Barnea, until we had come over the Wadi Zered, were thirty-eight years; until all the generation of the men of war were consumed from the midst of the camp, as the LORD swore to them. ¹⁵Moreover the hand of God^c was against them, to destroy them from the midst of the camp, until they were consumed. ¹⁶So it happened, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from

among the people, ¹⁷that the LORD spoke to me, saying, ¹⁸“You are this day to pass over Ar, the border of Moab: ¹⁹and when you come near over against the people of Ammon, do not bother them, nor contend with them; for I will not give you of the land of the people of Ammon for a possession; because I have given it to the descendants of Lot for a possession.”

²⁰(That also is accounted a land of Rephaim: Rephaim lived in it before; but the Ammonites call them Zamzummim, ²¹a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakim; but the LORD destroyed them before them; and they succeeded them, and lived in their place; ²²as he did for the descendants of Esau, who dwell in Seir, when he destroyed the Horites from before them; and they succeeded them, and lived in their place even to this day: ²³and the Avvim, who lived in villages as far as Gaza, the Caphtorim, who came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and lived in their place.)

²⁴“Rise up, take your journey, and pass over the Valley of the Arnon: look, I have given into your hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land; begin to possess it, and contend with him in battle. ²⁵This day will I begin to put the dread of you and the fear of you on the peoples who are under the whole sky, who shall hear the report

^a2:13 LXX SP. MT lacks “depart” from homoioteleuton: w-w

^b2:13 Known today as the Wadi el-Chesa. Zered means to be exuberant in

growth. Aramaic root suggests having to do with the pruning of trees. Targum reads Valley of Willows

^c2:15 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

of you, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of you.”

²⁶I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth to Sihon king of Heshbon with words of peace, saying, ²⁷“Let me pass through your land: I will go along by the highway, I will turn neither to the right hand nor to the left. ²⁸You shall sell me food for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: only let me pass through on my feet, ²⁹as the people of Esau who dwell in Seir, and the Moabites who dwell in Ar, did to me; until I shall pass over the Jordan into the land which the LORD our God gives us.” ³⁰But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass by him; for the LORD your God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into your hand, as at this day.

³¹The LORD said to me, “Look, I have begun to deliver up Sihon and his land before you: begin to possess, that you may inherit his land.”

³²Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to battle at Jahaz.

³³The LORD our God delivered him up before us; and we struck him, and his sons, and all his people. ³⁴We took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed every inhabited city, with the women and the little ones; we left none remaining: ³⁵only the livestock we took for a prey to ourselves, with the spoil of the cities which we had taken. ³⁶From Aroer, which is on the edge of the Valley of the Arnon, and the city that is in the valley, even to Gilead, there was not a city too high for us; the LORD our

God delivered up all before us: ³⁷only to the land of the people of Ammon you did not come near; all the side of the river Jabbok, and the cities of the hill country, and wherever the LORD our God forbade us.

3 Then we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, to battle at Edrei. ²The LORD said to me, “Do not fear him; for I have delivered him, and all his people, and his land, into your hand; and you shall do to him as you did to Sihon king of the Amorites, who lived at Heshbon.”

³So the LORD our God delivered into our hand Og also, the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we struck him until none was left to him remaining. ⁴We took all his cities at that time; there was not a city which we did not take from them; sixty cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan. ⁵All these were cities fortified with high walls, gates, and bars; besides the unwalled towns a great many. ⁶We utterly destroyed them, as we did to Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying every inhabited city, with the women and the little ones. ⁷But all the livestock, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to ourselves. ⁸We took the land at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites who were beyond the Jordan, from the Valley of the Arnon to Mount Hermon. ⁹(The Sidonians call Hermon Sirion, and the Amorites call it Senir.) ¹⁰We took

all the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, to Salecah and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan. ¹¹(For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of the Rephaim; look, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron; isn't it in Rabbah of the people of Ammon? Thirteen feet three inches^a was its length, and five feet eleven inches^b its breadth, according to the standard measure.^c) ¹²This land we took in possession at that time: from Aroer, which is by the Valley of the Arnon, and half the hill country of Gilead, and its cities, gave I to the Reubenites and to the Gadites; ¹³and the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, the kingdom of Og, gave I to the half-tribe of Manasseh. All the region of Argob, with all Bashan, was called the land of Rephaim. ¹⁴Jair the son of Manasseh took all the region of Argob, to the border of the Geshurites and the Maacathites, and called them, even Bashan, after his own name, Havvoth Jair, to this day.) ¹⁵I gave Gilead to Makir. ¹⁶To the Reubenites and to the Gadites I gave from Gilead^d to the Valley of the Arnon, the middle of the valley, and its border, even to the river Jabbok, which is the border of the people of Ammon; ¹⁷the Arabah also, from the Jordan and its border, from Kinnereth even to the sea of the Arabah, the Salt Sea, under the slopes of Pisgah eastward.

¹⁸I commanded you at that time, saying, "The LORD your God

has given you this land to possess it: you shall pass over armed before your brothers the children of Israel, all the men of valor. ¹⁹But your wives, and your little ones, and your livestock, (I know that you have much livestock), shall live in your cities which I have given you, ²⁰until the LORD gives rest to your brothers, as to you, and they also possess the land which the LORD your God gives them beyond the Jordan: then you shall return every man to his possession, which I have given you."

²¹I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, "Your eyes have seen all that the LORD your God has done to these two kings: so shall the LORD do to all the kingdoms where you go over. ²²Do not fear them, for the LORD your God himself will fight for you."

²³I begged the LORD at that time, saying, ²⁴"Lord GOD, you have begun to show your servant your greatness, and your strong hand: for what god is there in heaven or in earth, that can do according to your works, and according to your mighty acts? ²⁵Please let me go over and see the good land that is beyond the Jordan, that good hill country, and Lebanon."

²⁶But the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and did not listen to me; and the LORD said to

^a3:11 Or, 4.05 meters, using the short cubit of 45 centimeters, or 17.72 inches. Lit. nine cubits

^b3:11 Or, 1.8 meters. Lit. four cubits

^c3:11 Lit. according to the cubit of a man
^d3:16 DSS MT Mss SP Mss LXX. MT adds "even"

me, “Enough from you; speak no more to me of this matter.” ²⁷Go up to the top of Pisgah, and lift up your eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and see with your eyes: for you shall not go over this Jordan. ²⁸But commission Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him; for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which you shall see.” ²⁹So we stayed in the valley over against Beth Peor.

4 Now, Israel, listen to the statutes and to the ordinances, which I teach you,^a to do them; that you may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD, the God of your fathers, gives you. ²You shall not add to the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish from it, that you may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you. ³Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of Baal Peor; for all the men who followed Baal Peor, the LORD your God has destroyed them from the midst of you. ⁴But you who were faithful to the LORD your God are all alive this day. ⁵Look, I have taught you statutes and ordinances, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that you should do so in the midst of the land where you go in to possess it. ⁶Keep therefore and do them; for this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the peoples, who shall hear all these statutes, and say,

“Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.” ⁷For what great nation is there, that has a god so near to them, as the LORD our God is whenever we call on him? ⁸What great nation is there, that has statutes and ordinances so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day?

⁹Only be careful, and keep your soul diligently, lest you forget the things which your eyes saw, and lest they depart from your heart all the days of your life; but make them known to your children and your children’s children; ¹⁰the day that you stood before the LORD your God in Horeb, when the LORD said to me, “Assemble me the people, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they live on the earth, and that they may teach their children.” ¹¹You came near and stood under the mountain; and the mountain burned with fire to the heart of the sky, with darkness, cloud, and thick darkness. ¹²The LORD spoke to you out of the midst of the fire: you heard the voice of words, but you saw no form; you only heard a voice. ¹³He declared to you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even the ten commandments; and he wrote them on two tablets of stone. ¹⁴The LORD commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and ordinances, that you might do them in the land where you go over to

^a4:1 LXX Syr add “this day,” a word which appears to have been added in the next verse twice

possess it. ¹⁵Therefore watch yourselves carefully; for you saw no kind of form on the day that the LORD spoke to you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire. ¹⁶Lest you corrupt yourselves, and make yourself an engraved image in the form of any figure, the likeness of male or female, ¹⁷the likeness of any animal that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged bird that flies in the sky, ¹⁸the likeness of any crawling creature that crawls^a on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the water below the land; ¹⁹and lest you lift up your eyes to the sky, and when you see the sun and the moon and the stars, even all the host of heaven, you are drawn away and worship them, and serve them, which the LORD your God has allotted to all the peoples under the whole sky. ²⁰But God^b has taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, out of Egypt, to be to him a people of inheritance, as at this day. ²¹Furthermore the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and swore that I should not go over the Jordan, and that I should not go in to that good land, which the LORD your God gives you for an inheritance: ²²but I must die in this land, I must not go over the Jordan; but you shall go over, and possess that good land. ²³Be careful, lest you forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you an engraved image in the form of anything which the LORD your God has forbidden you.

²⁴For the LORD your God is a devouring fire, a jealous God. ²⁵When you shall father children, and children's children, and you shall have been long in the land, and shall corrupt yourselves, and make an engraved image in the form of anything, and shall do that which is evil in the sight of the LORD your God, to provoke him to anger; ²⁶I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that you shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto you go over the Jordan to possess it; you shall not prolong your days on it, but shall utterly be destroyed. ²⁷The LORD will scatter you among the peoples, and you shall be left few in number among the nations, where the LORD will drive you. ²⁸There you shall serve other^c gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell. ²⁹But from there you shall seek the LORD your God, and you shall find him, when you search after him with all your heart and with all your soul. ³⁰When you are in oppression, and all these things have come on you, in the latter days you shall return to the LORD your God, and listen to his voice: ³¹for the LORD your God is a merciful God; he will not fail you, neither destroy you, nor forget the covenant of your fathers which he swore to them. ³²For ask now of the days that are past, which were before you, since the day that God created humankind on the earth, and from

^a4:18 LXX Vg. MT lacks "that crawls"
from haplography: rms-rms

^b4:20 LXX. MT reads "the LORD"

^c4:28 Hebrew Mss LXX cf. BHS. MT lacks "other" from haplography: 'lhym-'hrym

the one end of the sky to the other, whether there has been anything as this great thing is, or has been heard like it? ³³Did a people ever hear the voice of the living^a God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as you have heard, and live? ³⁴Or has God tried to go and take a nation for himself from the midst of another nation, by trials, by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by an outstretched arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

³⁵It was shown to you so that you might know that the LORD is God. There is no one else besides him.

³⁶Out of heaven he made you to hear his voice, that he might instruct you: and on earth he made you to see his great fire; and you heard his words out of the midst of the fire.

³⁷Because he loved your fathers, therefore he chose their descendants after them, and brought you out with his presence, with his great power, out of Egypt; ³⁸to drive out nations from before you greater and mightier than you, to bring you in, to give you their land for an inheritance, as at this day. ³⁹Know therefore this day, and lay it to your heart, that the LORD he is God in heaven above and on the earth beneath; there is no other. ⁴⁰You

shall keep his statutes, and his commandments, which I command you this day, that it may go well with you, and with your children after you, and that you may prolong your days in the land, which the

LORD your God gives you, forever.

⁴¹Then Moses set apart three cities beyond the Jordan toward the sunrise; ⁴²that the manslayer might flee there, who kills his neighbor unawares, and did not hate him in time past; and that fleeing to one of these cities he might live: ⁴³Bezer in the wilderness, on the plateau, for the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, for the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, for the Manassites.

⁴⁴This is the law which Moses set before the children of Israel: ⁴⁵these are the testimonies, and the statutes, and the ordinances, which Moses spoke to the children of Israel, when they came forth out of Egypt, ⁴⁶beyond the Jordan, in the valley over against Beth Peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who lived at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel struck, when they came forth out of Egypt.

⁴⁷They took his land in possession, and the land of Og king of Bashan, the two kings of the Amorites, who were beyond the Jordan toward the sunrise; ⁴⁸from Aroer, which is on the edge of the Valley of the Arnon, even to Mount Sion (that is, Hermon), ⁴⁹and all the Arabah beyond the Jordan eastward, even to the sea of the Arabah, under the slopes of Pisgah.

5 Moses called to all Israel, and said to them, Hear, Israel, the statutes and the ordinances which I speak in your ears this day, that you may learn

^a4:33 LXX SP. MT lacks "the living" from haplography: ym-ym

them, and observe to do them. ²The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb. ³The LORD did not make this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day. ⁴The LORD spoke with you face to face on the mountain out of the midst of the fire, ⁵(I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to show you the words^a of the LORD: for you were afraid because of the fire, and did not go up onto the mountain;) saying, ⁶“I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

⁷“Do not have other gods before me.

⁸“Do not make an engraved image for yourself, or^b any likeness of what is in heaven above, or on the earth below, or that is in the waters below the earth. ⁹You must not bow down yourself to them, nor serve them; for I, the LORD, your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children, and upon the children’s children,^c upon^d the third and upon the fourth [generation] of those who hate me; ¹⁰and showing loving kindness to thousands of those who love me and keep my commandments.

¹¹“Do not take the name of the LORD your God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless who takes his name in vain.

¹²“Observe the Sabbath day, to keep it holy, as the LORD your God commanded you. ¹³Six days you may labor, and do all your work; ¹⁴but the seventh day is a Sabbath to the LORD your God. On it^e you must not do any work, you, your son, your daughter, your male servant, nor your female servant, your ox, nor your donkey, nor your livestock, your stranger^f who is within your gates; that your male servant and your female servant may rest as well as you. ¹⁵Remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt, and the LORD your God brought you out of there by a mighty hand and by an outstretched arm: therefore the LORD your God commanded you to keep the Sabbath day.

¹⁶“Honor your father and your mother,^g as the LORD your God commanded you; that your days may be long, and that it may go well with you, in the land which the LORD your God gives you.

^a5:5 Hebrew Ms DSS LXX SP Syr Vg. MT reads “word”

^b5:8 Hebrew Mss DSS SP Tg Syr Mss Vg. MT lacks “or.” Exodus 20:4

^c5:9 Exodus 34:7 and 20:5 Hebrew Mss. MT lacks “and upon the children’s children” from homoioteleuton: bnym-bnym

^d5:9 DSS LXX SP. MT adds “and”

^e5:14 DSS LXX SP. MT lacks “On it” from a skip from bw to kl

^f5:14 DSS Ms LXX. DSS Ms MT read “you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your male servant, nor your female servant, nor your ox, nor your donkey, nor any of your livestock, nor your stranger”

^g5:16 Ephesians 6:2-3

¹⁷“Do^a not commit adultery.^b

¹⁸”Do not murder.

¹⁹”Do^c not steal.

²⁰”Do^d not give false testimony against your neighbor.

²¹“Do^e not covet^f your neighbor’s wife. Do^g not crave your neighbor’s house, his field, or his male servant, or his female servant, his ox, or his donkey, or anything that is your neighbor’s.”^h

²²These words the LORD spoke to all your assembly on the mountain out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice; and he added no more. And he wrote them on two tablets of stone, and gave them to me. ²³It happened, when you heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, while the mountain was burning with fire, that you came near to me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders; ²⁴and you said, “Look, the LORD our God has shown us his glory and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God does speak with man, and he lives. ²⁵Now therefore why should we die?

For this great fire will consume us: if we hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die. ²⁶For who is there of all flesh, that has heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we have, and lived? ²⁷Go near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say to you,ⁱ and tell us all that the LORD our God speaks to you; and we will hear it, and do it.”

²⁸The LORD heard the voice of your words, when you spoke to me; and the LORD said to me, “I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken to you: they have well said all that they have spoken. ²⁹Oh that there were such a heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep my^j commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children forever.

³⁰“Go tell them, Return to your tents. ³¹But as for you, stand here by me, and I will tell you all the commandment, and the statutes, and the ordinances, which you shall teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to possess it.”

³²You shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God has

^a5:17a Hebrew Mss DSS LXX SP Tg Syr(J) 4Q134(Phyl G) XQ3(Phyl 3). MT reads “And do”

^b5:17b LXX(SB). MT SP LXX(A) has the order: Do not murder, Do not commit adultery. Cf Exodus 20:13 fn

^c5:19 Cf. 17a fn

^d5:20 Cf. 17a fn

^e5:21a Cf. 17a fn

^f5:21b DSS LXX SP. MT reads “not desire”

^g5:21c Cf. 17a fn

^h5:21d Romans 7:7, 13:9

ⁱ5:27 DSS Ms LXX Mss Syr Vg. MT lacks “you” from haplography: ‘l-‘l

^j5:29 DSS MT Ms LXX SP. MT reads “keep all my”

commanded you: you shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left. ³³You shall walk in all the way which the LORD your God has commanded you, that you may live, and that it may be well with you, and that you may prolong your days in the land which you shall possess.

6 Now this is the commandment, the statutes, and the ordinances, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that you might do them in the land where you go over to possess it; ²that you might fear the LORD your God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command you, you, and your son, and your son's son, all the days of your life; and that your days may be prolonged. ³Hear therefore, Israel, and observe to do it; that it may be well with you, and that you may increase mightily, as the LORD, the God of your fathers, has promised to you, in a land flowing with milk and honey. ⁴Hear, Israel: the LORD is our God, the LORD is one.^a ⁵And you are to love the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your might.^b ⁶These words, which I command you this day, shall be on your heart; ⁷and you shall teach them diligently to your children, and shall talk of them when you sit in your house, and when you walk by the way, and when you lie down, and when you rise up. ⁸You

shall bind them for a sign on your hand, and they shall be for symbols between your eyes. ⁹You shall write them on the door posts of your house, and on your gates. ¹⁰It shall be, when the LORD your God shall bring you into the land which he swore to your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give you, great and goodly cities, which you did not build, ¹¹and houses full of all good things, which you did not fill, and cisterns dug out, which you did not dig, vineyards and olive trees, which you did not plant, and you shall eat and be full; ¹²then beware lest you forget the LORD, who brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. ¹³You are to fear the LORD your God; and you shall serve him only,^c and you shall cling to him,^d and take oaths by his name. ¹⁴You shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the peoples who are around you; ¹⁵for the LORD your God in the midst of you is a jealous God; lest the anger of the LORD your God be kindled against you, and he destroy you from off the face of the earth. ¹⁶Do not test the LORD your God,^e as you tested him at Massah. ¹⁷You shall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he has commanded you. ¹⁸You shall do that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD; that it may be well with you, and that you may go in and possess the good land which the LORD swore

^a6:4 Mark 12:29

^b6:5 Matthew 22:37; Mark 12:30; Luke 10:27

^c6:13 Matthew 4:10; Luke 4:8

^d6:13 Hebrew Mss LXX. MT lacks "and you shall...him" from haplography by homoioarcton: bw-bw

^e6:16 Luke 4:12

to your fathers, ¹⁹to thrust out all your enemies from before you, as the LORD has spoken.

²⁰When your son asks you in time to come, saying, “What do the testimonies, the statutes, and the ordinances, which the LORD our God has commanded you mean?” ²¹then you shall tell your son, “We were Pharaoh’s bondservants in Egypt: and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand; ²²and the LORD showed great and awesome signs and wonders on Egypt, on Pharaoh, and on all his house, before our eyes; ²³and he brought us out from there, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he swore to our fathers. ²⁴The LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good always, that he might preserve us alive, as at this day. ²⁵It shall be righteousness to us, if we observe to do all this commandment before the LORD our God, as he has commanded us.”

7 When the LORD your God shall bring you into the land where you go to possess it, and shall cast out many nations before you, the Hethite, and the Girgashite, and the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite, seven nations greater and mightier than you; ²and when the LORD your God shall deliver them up before you, and you shall strike them; then you shall utterly destroy them: you shall make

no covenant with them, nor show mercy to them; ³neither shall you make marriages with them; your daughter you shall not give to his son, nor shall you take his daughter for your son. ⁴For he will turn away your son from following me, that he^a may serve other gods; so the anger of the LORD would be kindled against you, and he would destroy you quickly. ⁵But you shall deal with them like this: you shall break down their altars, and dash their pillars in pieces, and cut down their Asherim, and burn their engraved images with fire. ⁶For you are a holy people to the LORD your God: The LORD your God has chosen you to be a people for his own possession, above all peoples who are on the face of the earth. ⁷The LORD did not set his love on you, nor choose you, because you were more in number than any people; for you were the fewest of all peoples: ⁸but because the LORD loves you, and because he would keep the oath which he swore to your fathers, has the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt. ⁹Know therefore that the LORD your God, he is God, the faithful God,^b who keeps covenant and loving kindness with them who love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations, ¹⁰and repays those who hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him who hates him, he will repay him to his face. ¹¹You shall therefore keep the

^a7:4 DSS MT Mss LXX SP. MT reads “they”

^b7:9 Ha’el Hane’eman

commandment, and the statutes, and the ordinances, which I command you this day, to do them. ¹²It shall happen, because you listen to these ordinances, and keep and do them, that the LORD your God will keep with you the covenant and the loving kindness which he swore to your fathers: ¹³and he will love you, and bless you, and multiply you; he will also bless the fruit of your body and the fruit of your ground, your grain and your new wine and your oil, the increase of your livestock and the young of your flock, in the land which he swore to your fathers to give you. ¹⁴You shall be blessed above all peoples: there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your livestock. ¹⁵And the LORD will take away from you all sickness, and none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which you have known, will he put on you, but he will lay them on all who hate you. ¹⁶You shall consume all the peoples whom the LORD your God shall deliver to you; your eye shall not pity them: neither shall you serve their gods; for that will be a snare to you. ¹⁷If you shall say in your heart, “These nations are more than I; how can I dispossess them?” ¹⁸you shall not be afraid of them: you shall well remember what the LORD your God did to Pharaoh, and to all Egypt; ¹⁹the great trials which your eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the outstretched arm, by which the LORD your God brought you out: so shall the LORD your God do to all the peoples of whom you are afraid. ²⁰Moreover the

LORD your God will send the hornet among them until those who are left and hide themselves from you perish. ²¹You shall not be scared of them; for the LORD your God is in your midst, a great and awesome God. ²²The LORD your God will cast out those nations before you by little and little: you may not consume them at once, lest the animals of the field increase on you. ²³But the LORD your God will deliver them up before you, and will confuse them with a great confusion, until they be destroyed. ²⁴He will deliver their kings into your hand, and you shall make their name to perish from under the sky: no man shall be able to stand before you, until you have destroyed them. ²⁵You shall burn the engraved images of their gods with fire. You shall not covet the silver or the gold that is on them, nor take it for yourself, lest you be snared in it; for it is an abomination to the LORD your God. ²⁶You shall not bring an abomination into your house, and become a devoted thing like it. You shall utterly detest it, and you shall utterly abhor it; for it is a devoted thing.

8 You shall observe to do all the commandment which I command you this day, that you may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the LORD swore to your fathers. ²You shall remember all the way which the LORD your God has led you these forty years in the wilderness, that he might humble you, to prove you, and^d to know what

^a8:2 DSS LXX. MT lacks “and”

was in your heart, whether you would keep his commandments, or not. ³He humbled you, and allowed you to be hungry, and fed you with manna, which you did not know, neither did your fathers know; that he might make you know that humankind cannot live by bread alone, but by every word^a that proceeds out of the mouth of God^b shall humankind live. ⁴Your clothing did not grow old on you, neither did your foot swell, these forty years. ⁵You shall consider in your heart that as a man chastens his son, so the LORD your God chastens you. ⁶You shall keep the commandments of the LORD your God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him. ⁷For the LORD your God brings you into a good and spacious^c land, a land of brooks of water, of springs, and underground water flowing into valleys and hills; ⁸a land of wheat and barley, and vines and fig trees and pomegranates; a land of olive trees and honey; ⁹a land in which you shall eat bread without scarcity, and^d in which you will lack nothing; a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills you may dig copper. ¹⁰You shall eat and be full, and you shall bless the LORD your God for the good land which he has given you. ¹¹Beware lest you forget the LORD your God, in not keeping his commandments, and his ordinances,

and his statutes, which I command you this day: ¹²lest, when you have eaten and are full, and have built goodly houses, and lived in them;^e ¹³and when your herds and your flocks multiply, and your silver and your gold is multiplied, and all that you have is multiplied; ¹⁴then your heart be lifted up, and you forget the LORD your God, who brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage; ¹⁵who led you through the great and terrible wilderness, with fiery serpents and scorpions, and thirsty ground where there was no water; who brought you forth water out of the rock of flint; ¹⁶who fed you in the wilderness with manna, which your fathers did not know; that he might humble you, and that he might prove you, to do you good at your latter end: ¹⁷and lest you say in your heart, “My power and the might of my hand has gotten me this wealth.” ¹⁸But you shall remember the LORD your God, for it is he who gives you power to get wealth; that he may establish his covenant which he swore to your fathers, as at this day.

¹⁹It shall be, if you shall forget the LORD your God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testify^f against you this day that you shall surely perish. ²⁰As the nations that the LORD

^a8:3 LXX, reading *rhemati* = *debar*. MT lacks “word,” possibly from homoioteleuton by sight confusion: *kl-br*
^b8:3 LXX Vg. MT reads “the LORD.”
 Luke 4:4.

^c8:7 DSS LXX SP. MT lacks “and spacious” from haplography: *bh-bh*

^d8:9 DSS Mss LXX. DSS Ms MT lack “and”

^e8:12 DSS(corr) LXX. DSS Ms MT lack “in them,” possibly from homoioteleuton in a square script: *bt-bm*

^f8:19 (DSS) LXX add “the heavens and the earth”

makes to perish before you, so you shall perish; because you wouldn't listen to the voice of the LORD your God.

9 Hear, Israel: you are to pass over the Jordan this day, to go in to dispossess nations greater and mightier than yourself, cities great and fortified up to the sky, ²a people great and tall, the sons of the Anakim, whom you know, and of whom you have heard say, "Who can stand before the sons of Anak?" ³Know therefore this day, that the LORD your God is he who goes over before you as a devouring fire; he will destroy them, and he will bring them down before you: so you shall drive them out, and make them to perish quickly, as the LORD has spoken to you.

⁴Do not say in your heart, after the LORD your God has thrust them out from before you, saying, "For my righteousness the LORD has brought me in to possess this land"; because the LORD drives them out before you because of the wickedness of these nations. ⁵Not for your righteousness, or for the uprightness of your heart, do you go in to possess their land; but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD^a does drive them out from before you, and that he may establish the word which he^b swore to your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. ⁶Know therefore, that the LORD your God doesn't give you this good land to possess it for your

righteousness; for you are a stiff-necked people. ⁷Remember, do not forget, how you provoked the LORD your God to wrath in the wilderness: from the day that you went forth out of the land of Egypt, until you came to this place, you have been rebellious against the LORD. ⁸Also in Horeb you provoked the LORD to wrath, and the LORD was angry with you to destroy you. ⁹When I was gone up onto the mountain to receive the tablets of stone, even the tablets of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then I stayed on the mountain forty days and forty nights; I neither ate bread nor drank water. ¹⁰The LORD delivered to me the two tablets of stone written with the finger of God; and on them were all the words which the LORD spoke with you on the mountain out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly.

¹¹It came to pass at the end of forty days and forty nights, that the LORD gave me the two tablets of stone, even the tablets of the covenant. ¹²The LORD said to me, "Arise, get down quickly from here; for your people whom you have brought out of Egypt have corrupted themselves; they have quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image."

¹³Furthermore the LORD spoke to me, saying, "I have seen this people, and look, it is a stiff-necked

^a9:5 2 Hebrew Mss LXX SP. MT adds "your God"

^b9:5 Hebrew Ms Kennicott codex(ken1) LXX SP Syr. MT adds "LORD"

people: ¹⁴let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under the sky; and I will make of you a nation mightier and greater than they.”

¹⁵So I turned and came down from the mountain, and the mountain was burning with fire: and the two tablets of the covenant were in my two hands. ¹⁶I looked, and look, you had sinned against the LORD your God; you had made yourselves a molten calf: you had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you. ¹⁷I took hold of the two tablets, and cast them out of my two hands, and broke them before your eyes. ¹⁸I fell down before the LORD, as at the first, forty days and forty nights; I neither ate bread nor drank water; because of all your sin which you sinned, in doing that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger. ¹⁹For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure, with which the LORD was angry against you to destroy you. But the LORD listened to me that time also. ²⁰The LORD was very angry with Aaron to destroy him: and I prayed for Aaron also at the same time. ²¹I took your sin, the calf which you had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, grinding it very small, until it was as fine as dust: and I cast its dust into the brook that descended out of the mountain. ²²At Taberah, and at Massah, and at Kibroth Hattaavah, you provoked the LORD to wrath. ²³When the LORD sent you from Kadesh Barnea,

saying, “Go up and possess the land which I have given you”; then you rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and you did not believe him, nor listen to his voice. ²⁴You have been rebellious against the LORD from the day that I knew you. ²⁵So I fell down before the LORD the forty days and forty nights that I fell down, because the LORD had said he would destroy you. ²⁶I prayed to God,^a and said,^b “LORD, do not destroy your people and your inheritance, that you have redeemed through your greatness, that you have brought out of Egypt with a mighty hand. ²⁷Remember your servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; do not look to the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin, ²⁸lest the land you brought us out from say, ‘Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised to them, and because he hated them, he has brought them out to kill them in the wilderness.’ ²⁹Yet they are your people and your inheritance, which you brought out by your great power and by your outstretched arm.”

10 At that time the LORD said to me, “Cut two tablets of stone like the first, and come up to me onto the mountain, and make an ark of wood. ²I will write on the tables the words that were on the first tables which you broke, and you shall put them in the ark.” ³So I made an ark of acacia wood, and cut two tablets of stone like the first, and went up onto the

^a9:26 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^b9:26 LXX. MT reads “LORD”

mountain, having the two tablets in my hand. ⁴He wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten commandments, which the LORD spoke to you on the mountain out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly; and the LORD gave them to me. ⁵I turned and came down from the mountain, and put the tables in the ark which I had made; and there they are as the LORD commanded me. ⁶(The children of Israel traveled from Beeroth Bene Jaakan to Moserah. There Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his son ministered in the priest's office in his place. ⁷From there they traveled to Gudgodah; and from Gudgodah to Jotbathah, a land of brooks of water. ⁸At that time the LORD set apart the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister to him, and to bless in his name, to this day. ⁹Therefore Levi has no portion nor inheritance with his brothers; the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD your God spoke to him.) ¹⁰I stayed on the mountain, as at the first time, forty days and forty nights: and the LORD listened to me that time also, and^a the LORD would not destroy you. ¹¹The LORD said to me, "Arise, take your journey before the people; and they shall go in and possess the land, which I swore to their fathers to give to them."

to fear the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul, ¹³to keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command you this day for your good? ¹⁴Look, to the LORD your God belongs heaven and the heaven of heavens, the earth, with all that is in it. ¹⁵Only the LORD had a delight in your fathers to love them, and he chose their descendants after them, even you above all peoples, as at this day. ¹⁶Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked. ¹⁷For the LORD your God, he is God of gods, and Lord of lords, the great God, the mighty, and the awesome, who doesn't respect persons, nor takes reward. ¹⁸He does execute justice for the fatherless and widow, and loves the foreigner, in giving him food and clothing. ¹⁹Therefore love the foreigner; for you were foreigners in the land of Egypt. ²⁰You shall fear the LORD your God; you shall serve him; and you shall cling to him, and you shall swear by his name. ²¹He is your praise, and he is your God, who has done for you these great and awesome things, which your eyes have seen. ²²Your fathers went down into Egypt with seventy persons; and now the LORD your God has made you as the stars of the sky for multitude.

¹²Now, Israel, what does the LORD your God require of you, but

11 Therefore you are to love the LORD your

^a10:10 DSS MT Mss LXX SP. MT lacks "and"

God, and keep his instructions, and his statutes, and his ordinances, and his commandments, always. ²Know this day: for I do not speak with your children who have not known, and who have not seen the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his outstretched arm, ³and his signs, and his works, which he did in the midst of Egypt to Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and to all his land; ⁴and what he did to the army of Egypt, to their horses, and to their chariots; how he made the water of the Red Sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and how the LORD has destroyed them to this day; ⁵and what he did to you in the wilderness, until you came to this place; ⁶and what he did to Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben; how the earth opened its mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and every living thing that followed them, in the midst of all Israel: ⁷but your eyes have seen all the great work of the LORD which he did. ⁸Therefore you shall keep every commandment which I command you this day, that you may be strong, and go in and possess the land, where you go over to possess it; ⁹and that you may prolong your days in the land, which the LORD swore to your fathers to give to them and to their descendants, a land flowing with milk and honey. ¹⁰For the land, where you go in to possess it, isn't as the land of Egypt, that you came out from, where you sowed your seed, and watered it with your feet,^a as a

garden of herbs; ¹¹but the land, where you go over to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys which drinks water of the rain of the sky, ¹²a land which the LORD your God cares for: the eyes of the LORD your God are always on it, from the beginning of the year even to the end of the year. ¹³It shall happen, if you shall listen diligently to my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul, ¹⁴that I will give the rain of your land in its season, the former rain and the latter rain, that you may gather in your grain, and your new wine, and your oil. ¹⁵I will give grass in your fields for your livestock, and you shall eat and be full. ¹⁶Be careful, lest your heart be deceived, and you turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them; ¹⁷and the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and he shut up the sky, so that there shall be no rain, and the land shall not yield its fruit; and you perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD gives you. ¹⁸Therefore you shall lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul; and you shall bind them for a sign on your hand, and they shall be for symbols between your eyes. ¹⁹You shall teach them your children, talking of them, when you sit in your house, and when you walk by the way, and when you lie down, and when you rise up. ²⁰You shall write them on the door posts of your house, and on your gates; ²¹that your days may be multiplied, and the days

^a11:10 DSS Mss LXX SP. DSS Ms MT read "foot"

of your children, in the land which the LORD swore to your fathers to give them, as the days of the heavens above the earth. ²²For if you shall diligently keep all this commandment which I command you to do,^a to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cling to him; ²³then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and you shall dispossess nations greater and mightier than yourselves. ²⁴Every place whereon the sole of your foot shall tread shall be yours: from the wilderness, and Lebanon, from the river, the river Perath, even to the western sea shall be your border. ²⁵No man shall be able to stand before you: the LORD your God shall lay the fear of you and the dread of you on all the land that you shall tread on, as he has spoken to you. ²⁶Look, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse: ²⁷the blessing, if you shall listen to the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day; ²⁸and the curse, if you shall not listen to the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which you have not known. ²⁹It shall happen, when the LORD your God shall bring you into the land where you go to possess it, that you shall set the blessing on Mount Gerizim, and the curse on Mount Ebal. ³⁰Aren't they beyond the Jordan, behind the way of the going down of the sun, in the land of the Canaanites who dwell

in the Arabah, over against Gilgal, beside the oak^b of Moreh? ³¹For you are to pass over the Jordan to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God gives you, and you shall possess it, and dwell in it. ³²You shall observe to do all the statutes and the ordinances which I set before you this day.

12 These are the statutes and the ordinances which you shall observe to do in the land which the LORD, the God of your fathers, has given you to possess it, all the days that you live on the earth. ²You shall surely destroy all the places in which the nations that you shall dispossess served their gods, on the high mountains, and on the hills, and under every green tree: ³and you shall break down their altars, and dash in pieces their pillars, and burn their Asherim with fire; and you shall cut down the engraved images of their gods; and you shall destroy their name out of that place. ⁴You shall not do so to the LORD your God. ⁵But to the place which the LORD your God shall choose out of all your tribes, to put his name there, even to his habitation you shall seek, and there you shall come; ⁶and there you shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and the wave offering of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill offerings, and the firstborn of your herd and of your flock: ⁷and there you shall eat before the LORD your

^a11:22 LXX SP Syr add "this day," under the influence of v.13

^b11:30 LXX Aquila Sammachus Theodotion Syr cf. Genesis 12:6. MT reads "oakes"

God, and you shall rejoice in all that you put your hand to, you and your households, in which the LORD your God has blessed you. ⁸You shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatever is right in his own eyes; ⁹for you haven't yet come to the rest and to the inheritance, which the LORD your God gives you. ¹⁰But when you go over the Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God causes you to inherit, and he gives you rest from all your enemies around you, so that you dwell in safety; ¹¹then it shall happen that to the place which the LORD your God shall choose, to cause his name to dwell there, there you shall bring all that I command you: your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the wave offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which you vow to your God.^a ¹²You shall rejoice before the LORD your God, you, and your sons, and your daughters, and your male servants, and your female servants, and the Levite who is within your gates, because he has no portion nor inheritance with you. ¹³Be careful that you do not offer your burnt offerings in every place that you see; ¹⁴but in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of your tribes, there you shall offer your burnt offerings, and there you shall do all that I command you. ¹⁵Notwithstanding, you may kill and eat flesh within all your gates, after all the desire of your soul, according to the blessing of the LORD your God which he has given you: the unclean and the clean may eat of it, as of the

gazelle, and as of the deer. ¹⁶Only you shall not eat the blood; you shall pour it out on the earth as water. ¹⁷You may not eat within your gates the tithe of your grain, or of your new wine, or of your oil, or the firstborn of your herd or of your flock, nor any of your vows which you vow, nor your freewill offerings, nor the wave offering of your hand; ¹⁸but you shall eat them before the LORD your God in the place which the LORD your God shall choose, you, and your son, and your daughter, and your male servant, and your female servant, and the Levite who is within your gates: and you shall rejoice before the LORD your God in all that you put your hand to. ¹⁹Be careful that you do not forsake the Levite as long as you live in your land.

²⁰When the LORD your God shall enlarge your border, as he has promised you, and you shall say, "I want to eat meat," because your soul desires to eat meat; you may eat meat, after all the desire of your soul. ²¹If the place which the LORD your God shall choose to put his name there is too far from you, then you shall kill of your herd and of your flock, which God^b has given you, as I have commanded you; and you may eat within your gates, after all the desire of your soul. ²²Even as the gazelle and as the deer is eaten, so you shall eat of it: the unclean and the clean may eat of it alike. ²³Only be sure that you do not eat the blood: for the blood is the life; and you shall not eat the life with the flesh. ²⁴You

^a12:11 LXX. MT reads "to the LORD"

^b12:21 LXX. MT reads "the LORD"

shall not eat it; you shall pour it out on the earth as water. ²⁵You shall not eat it; that it may go well with you, and with your children after you, when you shall do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD. ²⁶Only your holy things which you have, and your vows, you shall take, and go to the place which the LORD shall choose, ²⁷and you shall offer your burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, on the altar of the LORD your God; and the blood of your sacrifices shall be poured out on the altar of the LORD your God; and you shall eat the flesh. ²⁸Observe and hear all these words which I command you, that it may go well with you, and with your children after you forever, when you do that which is good and right in the eyes of the LORD your God.

²⁹When the LORD your God shall cut off the nations from before you, where you go in to dispossess them, and you dispossess them, and dwell in their land; ³⁰be careful that you not be ensnared to follow them, after that they are destroyed from before you; and that you not inquire after their gods, saying, "How do these nations serve their gods? I will do likewise." ³¹You shall not do so to the LORD your God: for every abomination to the LORD, which he hates, have they done to their gods; for even their sons and their daughters do they burn in the fire to their gods. ³²Whatever thing I command you, that you shall observe

to do: you shall not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

13 If there arise in the midst of you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and he give you a sign or a wonder, ²and the sign or the wonder come to pass, of which he spoke to you, saying, "Let us go after other gods" (which you have not known) "and let us serve them"; ³you shall not listen to the words of that prophet, or to that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proves you, to know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul. ⁴You shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and you shall serve him, and cling to him. ⁵That prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death, because he has spoken rebellion against the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to draw you aside out of the way which the LORD your God commanded you to walk in. So you shall put away the evil from the midst of you.

⁶If your brother, the son of your father, or^a the son of your mother, or your son, or your daughter, or the wife you embrace, or your friend who is closest to you, entice you secretly, saying, "Let us

^a13:6 DSS LXX SP. MT lacks "the son of your father, or" from haplography: bn-bn

go and serve other gods," which you have not known, you, nor your fathers; ⁷of the gods of the peoples who are around you, near to you, or far off from you, from the one end of the earth even to the other end of the earth; ⁸you shall not consent to him, nor listen to him; neither shall your eye pity him, neither shall you spare, neither shall you conceal him: ⁹but you shall surely kill him; your hand shall be first on him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people. ¹⁰You shall stone him to death with stones, because he has sought to draw you away from the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. ¹¹All Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall not do any more such wickedness as this is in the midst of you.

¹²If you shall hear tell concerning one of your cities, which the LORD your God gives you to dwell there, saying, ¹³Certain base fellows are gone out from the midst of you, and have drawn away the inhabitants of their city, saying, "Let us go and serve other gods," which you have not known; ¹⁴then you shall inquire, and make search, and ask diligently; and, look, if it be truth, and the thing certain, that such abomination is done in the midst of you, ¹⁵you shall surely strike the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that is in it and its livestock, with the edge of the sword. ¹⁶You shall gather all its plunder into the

midst of its street, and shall burn with fire the city, and all its plunder as a whole burnt offering to the LORD your God: and it shall be a ruin forever; it shall not be built again. ¹⁷Nothing of the devoted thing shall cling to your hand; that the LORD may turn from the fierceness of his anger, and show you mercy, and have compassion on you, and multiply you, as he has sworn to your fathers; ¹⁸when you shall listen to the voice of the LORD your God, to keep all his commandments which I command you this day, to do that which is right^a in the eyes of the LORD your God.

14 You are the people of the LORD your God: you shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead. ²For you are a holy people to the LORD your God, and the LORD has chosen you to be a people for his own possession, above all peoples who are on the face of the earth. ³You shall not eat any abominable thing. ⁴These are the animals which you may eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat, ⁵the deer, and the gazelle, and the roebuck, and the wild goat, and the ibex, and the antelope, and the chamois. ⁶Every animal that parts the hoof, and has the hoof cloven in two and chews the cud, among the animals, that may you eat. ⁷Nevertheless these you shall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of those who have the hoof cloven: the camel, and the hare, and the rabbit; because

^a13:18 DSS LXX SP add "and good"

they chew the cud but do not part the hoof, they are unclean to you.⁸The pig, because it has a split hoof,^a but doesn't chew the cud, is unclean to you: of their flesh you shall not eat, and their carcasses you shall not touch.⁹These you may eat of all that are in the waters: whatever has fins and scales may you eat;¹⁰and whatever doesn't have fins and scales you shall not eat; it is unclean to you.¹¹Of all clean birds you may eat.¹²But these are they of which you shall not eat: the eagle, and the vulture, and the osprey,¹³and the kite,^b and the buzzard, and the vulture^c after its kind,¹⁴and every raven after its kind,¹⁵and the ostrich, and the owl, and the seagull, and the hawk after its kind,¹⁶the little owl, and the great owl, and the horned owl,¹⁷and the pelican, and the vulture, and the cormorant,¹⁸and the stork, and the heron after its kind, and the hoopoe, and the bat.¹⁹All winged crawling creatures are unclean to you: they shall not be eaten.²⁰Of all clean birds you may eat.²¹You shall not eat of anything that dies of itself: you may give it to the foreigner living among you who is within your gates, that he may eat it; or you may sell it to a foreigner: for you are a holy people to the LORD your God. You shall not boil a young goat in its mother's milk.²²You shall surely tithe all the increase of your seed, that which comes forth from the field year by year.²³You shall eat

before the LORD your God, in the place which he shall choose, to cause his name to dwell there, the tithe of your grain, of your new wine, and of your oil, and the firstborn of your herd and of your flock; that you may learn to fear the LORD your God always.²⁴If the way is too long for you, so that you are not able to carry it, because the place is too far from you, which the LORD your God shall choose, to set his name there, when the LORD your God shall bless you;²⁵then you shall turn it into money, and bind up the money in your hand, and shall go to the place which the LORD your God shall choose:²⁶and you shall bestow the money for whatever your soul desires, for cattle, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatever your soul asks of you; and you shall eat there before the LORD your God, and you shall rejoice, you and your household.²⁷The Levite who is within your gates, you shall not forsake him; for he has no portion nor inheritance with you.²⁸At the end of every three years you shall bring forth all the tithe of your increase in the same year, and shall lay it up within your gates:²⁹and the Levite, because he has no portion nor inheritance with you, and the foreigner living among you, and the fatherless, and the widow, who are within your gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that the

^a14:8 LXX SP add "and is clovenfooted." Cf. Leviticus 11:7

^b14:13 Hebrew Mss LXX cf. Leviticus 11:14. MT reads "a seeing bird," from a dalet-resch (ד-ר) confusion

^c14:13 Hebrew Mss Cairo Geniza Ms LXX SP cf. Leviticus 11:14 lack "and the vulture" (cf. Isaiah 34:15), possibly from homoioteleuton: yh-yh. Contrast R. D Nelson, Deuteronomy, 175

LORD your God may bless you in all the work of your hand which you do.

15 At the end of every seven years you shall make a release. ²This is the way of the release: every creditor shall release that which he has lent to his neighbor; he shall not exact it of his neighbor and his brother; because the LORD's release has been proclaimed. ³Of a foreigner you may exact it: but whatever of yours is with your brother your hand shall release. ⁴However there shall be no poor with you; (for the LORD will surely bless you in the land which the LORD your God gives you for an inheritance to possess it;) ⁵if only you diligently listen to the voice of the LORD your God, to observe to do all this commandment which I command you this day. ⁶For the LORD your God will bless you, as he promised you: and you shall lend to many nations, but you shall not borrow; and you shall rule over many nations, but they shall not rule over you. ⁷If a poor man, one of your brothers, is with you within any of your gates in your land which the LORD your God gives you, you shall not harden your heart, nor shut your hand from your poor brother; ⁸but you shall surely open your hand to him, and shall surely lend him sufficient for his need, which he lacks. ⁹Be careful lest there be a wicked thought in your heart, saying, "The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand"; and your eye be

evil against your poor brother, and you give him nothing; and he cry to the LORD against you, and it be sin to you. ¹⁰You must surely give to him, and your heart is not to be grieved when you give to him; because for this thing the LORD your God will bless you in all your work, and in all that you put your hand to. ¹¹For the poor will never cease out of the land: therefore I command you, saying, You shall surely open your hand to your brother, to your needy, and to your poor, in your land. ¹²If your brother, a Hebrew man, or a Hebrew woman, is sold to you, and serves you six years; then in the seventh year you shall let him go free from you. ¹³When you let him go free from you, you shall not let him go empty: ¹⁴you shall furnish him liberally out of your flock, and out of your threshing floor, and out of your winepress, in proportion as^a the LORD your God has blessed you, you shall give to him. ¹⁵You shall remember that you were a bondservant in the land of Egypt, and the LORD your God redeemed you: therefore I command you^b this thing today. ¹⁶It shall be, if he tells you, "I will not go out from you"; because he loves you and your house, because he is well with you; ¹⁷then you shall take an awl, and thrust it through his ear to the door, and he shall be your servant forever. Also to your female servant you shall do likewise. ¹⁸It shall not seem hard to you, when you let him go free from you; for to the double of the hire of a hireling has he

^a15:14 LXX Mss SP, reading "winepress, in proportion as." MT reads "winepress, that which" from a loss of a

kaph following a word ending in kaph (haplography)

^b15:15 (DSS) LXX Tg Ms add "to do"

served you six years: and the LORD your God will bless you in all that you do. ¹⁹All the firstborn males that are born of your herd and of your flock you shall sanctify to the LORD your God: you shall do no work with the firstborn of your herd, nor shear the firstborn of your flock. ²⁰You shall eat it before the LORD your God year by year in the place which the LORD shall choose, you and your household. ²¹If it has any blemish, is lame or blind, or has any defect whatever, you shall not sacrifice it to the LORD your God. ²²You shall eat it within your gates: the unclean and the clean shall eat it alike, as the gazelle, and as the deer. ²³Only you shall not eat its blood; you shall pour it out on the ground as water.

16 Observe the month of Abib, and keep the Passover to the LORD your God; for in the month of Abib the LORD your God brought you forth out of Egypt by night. ²You shall sacrifice the Passover to the LORD your God, of the flock and the herd, in the place which the LORD shall choose, to cause his name to dwell there. ³You shall eat no leavened bread with it. You shall eat unleavened bread with it seven days, even the bread of affliction; for you came forth out of the land of Egypt in haste: that you may remember the day when you came forth out of the land of Egypt all the days of your life. ⁴No yeast shall be seen with you in all your borders seven days; neither shall any of the flesh, which

you sacrifice the first day at evening, remain all night until the morning. ⁵You may not sacrifice the Passover within any of your gates, which the LORD your God gives you; ⁶but at the place which the LORD your God shall choose, to cause his name to dwell in, there you shall sacrifice the Passover at evening, at the going down of the sun, at the season that you came forth out of Egypt. ⁷You shall roast and eat it in the place which the LORD your God shall choose: and you shall turn in the morning, and go to your tents. ⁸Six days you shall eat unleavened bread. On the seventh day shall be a solemn assembly to the LORD your God; you must not do any work on it.^a ⁹You shall count for yourselves seven weeks: from the time you begin to put the sickle to the standing grain you shall begin to number seven weeks. ¹⁰You shall keep the feast of weeks to the LORD your God with a tribute of a freewill offering of your hand, which you shall give, according as the LORD your God blesses you: ¹¹and you shall rejoice before the LORD your God, you, and your son, and your daughter, and your male servant, and your female servant, and the Levite who is within your gates, and the foreigner, and the fatherless, and the widow, who are in the midst of you, in the place which the LORD your God shall choose, to cause his name to dwell there. ¹²You shall remember that you were a bondservant in Egypt: and you shall observe and do these statutes. ¹³You shall keep the feast of tents seven days, after that you have gathered in

^a16:8 DSS LXX. MT lacks "any...on it"

from your threshing floor and from your winepress: ¹⁴and you shall rejoice in your feast, you, and your son, and your daughter, and your male servant, and your female servant, and the Levite, and the foreigner, and the fatherless, and the widow, who are within your gates.

¹⁵You shall keep a feast to the LORD your God seven days in the place which the LORD shall choose; because the LORD your God will bless you in all your increase, and in all the work of your hands, and you shall be altogether joyful.

¹⁶Three times in a year shall all your males appear before the LORD your God in the place which he shall choose: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tents; and they shall not appear before the LORD empty: ¹⁷every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD your God which he has given you. ¹⁸You shall make judges and officers in all your gates, which the LORD your God gives you, according to your tribes; and they shall judge the people with righteous judgment. ¹⁹You shall not wrest justice: you shall not respect persons; neither shall you take a bribe; for a bribe does blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous. ²⁰You shall follow that which is altogether just, that you may live, and inherit the land which the LORD your God gives you.

²¹You shall not plant for yourselves an Asherah of any kind of tree beside the altar of the LORD your God, which you shall make for yourselves.

²²Neither shall you set yourself up a pillar; which the LORD your God hates.

You shall not sacrifice to the LORD your God an ox, or a sheep, in which is a blemish, or anything evil; for that is an abomination to the LORD your God. ²If there is found in the midst of you, within any of your gates which the LORD your God gives you, man or woman, who does that which is evil in the sight of the LORD your God, in transgressing his covenant, ³and has gone and served other gods, and worshiped them, or the sun, or the moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded; ⁴and it be told you, and you have heard of it, then you shall inquire diligently; and look, if it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is done in Israel, ⁵then you shall bring forth that man or that woman, who has done this evil thing, to your gates, even the man or the woman; and you shall stone them to death with stones. ⁶At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he who is to die be put to death; at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death. ⁷The hand of the witnesses shall be first on him to put him to death, and afterward the hand of all the people. So you shall put away the evil from the midst of you. ⁸If there arises a matter too hard for you in judgment, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversy within your gates; then you shall arise, and go up to the place which the LORD your God shall choose; ⁹and you shall come to the priests the Levites, and to the judge who shall be in those days: and you shall inquire; and they shall show you the sentence of

judgment. ¹⁰You shall do according to the tenor of the sentence which they shall show you from that place which the LORD shall choose; and you shall observe to do according to all that they shall teach you: ¹¹according to the tenor of the law which they shall teach you, and according to the judgment which they shall tell you, you shall do; you shall not turn aside from the sentence which they shall show you, to the right hand, nor to the left. ¹²The man who does presumptuously, in not listening to the priest who stands to minister there before the LORD your God, or to the judge, even that man shall die: and you shall put away the evil from Israel. ¹³All the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

¹⁴When you have come to the land which the LORD your God gives you, and shall possess it, and shall dwell in it, and shall say, "I will set a king over me, like all the nations that are around me"; ¹⁵you shall surely set him king over yourselves, whom the LORD your God shall choose: one from among your brothers you shall set king over you; you may not put a foreigner over you, who is not your brother. ¹⁶Only he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he may multiply horses; because the LORD has said to you, "You shall not go back that way again." ¹⁷Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart not turn away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

¹⁸It shall be, when he sits on the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law on a scroll in the presence of the Levitical priests. ¹⁹And it shall be with him, and he shall read it all the days of his life; that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them; ²⁰that his heart not be lifted up above his brothers, and that he not turn aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he and his children, in the midst of Israel.

18 The priests the Levites, all the tribe of Levi, shall have no portion nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance. ²They shall have no inheritance among their brothers: the LORD is their inheritance, as he has spoken to them. ³This shall be the priests' due from the people, from those who offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep, that they shall give to the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw. ⁴The first fruits of your grain, of your new wine, and of your oil, and the first of the fleece of your sheep, you shall give him. ⁵For the LORD your God has chosen him out of all your tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever. ⁶If a Levite comes from any of your gates out of all Israel, where he lives as a foreigner, and comes with all the desire of his soul to the place which the LORD shall choose; ⁷then he shall

minister in the name of the LORD his God, as all his brothers the Levites do, who stand there before the LORD.

⁸They shall have like portions to eat, besides that which comes of the sale of his patrimony. ⁹When you have come into the land which the LORD your God gives you, you shall not learn to do after the abominations of those nations. ¹⁰There shall not be found among you anyone who makes his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, one who practices divination, or tells fortunes, or interprets omens, or a sorcerer, ¹¹or who casts spells, or consults a medium or a familiar spirit, or inquires of the dead. ¹²For whoever does these things is an abomination to the LORD. And because of these abominations the LORD your God is driving them out from before you. ¹³You shall be blameless before the LORD your God. ¹⁴For these nations, that you shall dispossess, listen to those who practice sorcery, and to diviners; but as for you, the LORD your God has not allowed you so to do. ¹⁵The LORD your God will raise up to you a prophet from the midst of you, of your brothers, like me.^a You shall listen to him. ¹⁶This is according to all that you desired of the LORD your God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, "Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I not die."

¹⁷The LORD said to me, "They have well said that which they have spoken. ¹⁸I will raise them up a

prophet from among their brothers, like you; and I will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak to them all that I shall command him. ¹⁹It shall happen, that whoever will not listen to my words which he shall speak in my name, I will call him to account.^b ²⁰But the prophet, who shall speak a word presumptuously in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or who shall speak in the name of other gods, that same prophet shall die."

²¹If you say in your heart, "How shall we know the word which the LORD has not spoken?" ²²When a prophet speaks in the name of the LORD, if the thing doesn't follow, nor happen, that is the thing which the LORD has not spoken: the prophet has spoken it presumptuously, you shall not be afraid of him.

19 When the LORD your God shall cut off the nations, whose land the LORD your God gives you, and you succeed them, and dwell in their cities, and in their houses; ²you shall set apart three cities for you in the midst of your land, which the LORD your God gives you to possess it. ³You shall prepare you the way, and divide the borders of your land, which the LORD your God causes you to inherit, into three parts, that every manslayer may flee there. ⁴This is the case of the manslayer, that shall flee there and live: whoever kills his neighbor unawares, and did

^a18:15 Acts 3:22, 7:37

^b18:19 Acts 3:23

not hate him in time past; ⁵as when a man goes into the forest with his neighbor to chop wood, and his hand fetches a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the head slips from the handle, and lights on his neighbor, so that he dies; he shall flee to one of these cities and live: ⁶lest the avenger of blood pursue the manslayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and strike him mortally; whereas he was not worthy of death, inasmuch as he did not hate him in time past. ⁷Therefore I command you, saying, You shall set apart three cities for yourselves. ⁸If the LORD your God enlarges your border, as he has sworn to your fathers, and gives you all the land which he promised to give to your fathers; ⁹if you keep all this commandment to do it, which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to walk ever in his ways; then you shall add three cities more for yourselves, besides these three: ¹⁰that innocent blood not be shed in the midst of your land, which the LORD your God gives you for an inheritance, and so blood be on you. ¹¹But if any man hates his neighbor, and lies in wait for him, and rises up against him, and strikes him mortally so that he dies, and he flees into one of these cities; ¹²then the elders of his city shall send and bring him there, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die. ¹³Your eye shall not pity him, but you shall put away the

innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with you. ¹⁴You shall not remove your neighbor's landmark, which they of old time have set, in your inheritance which you shall inherit, in the land that the LORD your God gives you to possess it. ¹⁵One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sins: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall every^a word be established.^b ¹⁶If an unrighteous witness rise up against any man to testify against him of wrongdoing, ¹⁷then both the men, between whom the controversy is, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests and the judges who shall be in those days; ¹⁸and the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and, look, if the witness is a false witness, and has testified falsely against his brother; ¹⁹then you shall do to him as he had thought to do to his brother: so you shall put away the evil from the midst of you. ²⁰Those who remain shall hear, and fear, and shall hereafter commit no more any such evil in the midst of you. ²¹Your eyes shall not pity: life^c for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

20 When you go forth to battle against your enemies, and see horses, chariots, and^d a people more than you, you shall not be afraid of them; for the LORD your God is with

^a19:15 LXX Vg. MT lacks "every," possibly from homoioarcton by sight confusion in a square script: k-d

^b19:15 Matthew 18:16; 2 Corinthians 13:1

^c19:21 DSS reads nfw "his life"

^d20:1 DSS LXX SP. MT lacks "and"

you, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt. ²It shall be, when you draw near to the battle, that the priest shall approach and speak to the people, ³and shall tell them, "Hear, Israel, you draw near this day to battle against your enemies; do not let your heart faint; do not be afraid, nor tremble, neither be scared of them; ⁴for the LORD your God is he who goes with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you."

⁵The officers shall speak to the people, saying, "What man is there who has built a new house, and has not dedicated it? Let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it. ⁶What man is there who has planted a vineyard, and has not used its fruit? Let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man use its fruit. ⁷What man is there who has pledged to be married a wife, and has not taken her? Let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her." ⁸The officers shall speak further to the people, and they shall say, "What man is there who is fearful and fainthearted? Let him go and return to his house, lest his brother's heart melt as his heart." ⁹It shall be, when the officers have made an end of speaking to the people, that they shall appoint captains of armies at the head of the people.

¹⁰When you draw near to a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace to it. ¹¹It shall be, if it makes you answer of peace, and opens to you, then it shall be, that all the people who are found in it shall become tributary to you, and shall serve you. ¹²If it will make no peace with you, but will make war against you, then you shall besiege it: ¹³and when the LORD your God delivers it into your hand, you shall strike every male of it with the edge of the sword: ¹⁴but the women, and the little ones, and the livestock, and all that is in the city, even all its spoil, you shall take for a prey to yourself; and you shall eat the spoil of your enemies, which the LORD your God has given you. ¹⁵Thus you shall do to all the cities which are very far off from you, which are not of the cities of these nations. ¹⁶But of the cities of these peoples, that the LORD your God gives you for an inheritance, you shall save alive nothing that breathes; ¹⁷but you shall utterly destroy them: the Hethite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, and the Perizzite, and^a the Hivite, and the Jebusite; as the LORD your God has commanded you; ¹⁸that they not teach you to do after all their abominations, which they have done to their gods; so would you sin against the LORD your God. ¹⁹When you shall besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, you shall not destroy its trees by wielding an axe against them; for you may eat of them, and you shall not cut them down; for is the tree of

^a20:17 DSS MT Mss LXX SP. MT lacks "and"

the field man, that it should be besieged of you? ²⁰Only the trees of which you know that they are not trees for food, you shall destroy and cut them down; and you shall build siege works against the city that makes war with you, until it fall.

21 If one be found slain in the land which the LORD your God gives

you to possess it, lying in the field, and it isn't known who has struck him; ²then your elders and your judges shall come forth, and they shall measure to the cities which are around him who is slain: ³and it shall be, that the city which is nearest to the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take a heifer of the herd, which hasn't been worked with, and which has not drawn in the yoke; ⁴and the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer to a valley with running water, which is neither plowed nor sown, and shall break the heifer's neck there in the valley. ⁵The priests the sons of Levi shall come near; for them the LORD your God has chosen to minister to him, and to bless in the name of the LORD; and according to their word shall every controversy and every stroke be. ⁶All the elders of that city, who are nearest to the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer whose neck was broken in the valley; ⁷and they shall answer and say, "Our

hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it. ⁸Forgive, LORD, your people Israel, whom you have redeemed, and do not allow innocent blood in the midst of your people Israel." The blood shall be forgiven them. ⁹So you shall put away the innocent blood from the midst of you, when you shall do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD.

¹⁰When you go forth to battle against your enemies, and the LORD your God delivers them into your hands, and you carry them away captive, ¹¹and see among the captives a beautiful woman, and you desire to take her to be your wife; ¹²then you shall bring her home to your house; and she shall shave her head, and trim her nails; ¹³and she shall remove the clothing she was wearing when captured, and shall remain in your house, and mourn her father and her mother a full month. And after that you may go in to her and be her husband, and she shall be your wife. ¹⁴It shall be, if you are not pleased with her, then you must let her go^a where she wants; but you may not sell her for money or treat her as a commodity,^b since you have had relations^c with her. ¹⁵If a man has two wives, the one loved, and the other unloved, and they have borne him children, both the loved and the unloved; and if the firstborn son is

^a21:14 Cf. Jeremiah 34:16 where lenapshah suggests an unbound free person

^b21:14 Cf. HALOT 2:849

^c21:14 The verb 'anah usually indicates forced sex, but in 22:24 and here it is

neutral. Cf. Exodus 21:10, where the root of we'onatah represents a wife's sexual rights; R. D. Nelson, Deuteronomy (2002), 254, fn j.

hers who was unloved; ¹⁶then it shall be, in the day that he causes his sons to inherit that which he has, that he may not make the son of the loved the firstborn before the son of the unloved, who is the firstborn: ¹⁷but he shall acknowledge the firstborn, the son of the unloved, by giving him a double portion of all that he has; for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the firstborn is his. ¹⁸If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, who will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and, though they chasten him, will not listen to them; ¹⁹then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out to the elders of his city, and to the gate of his place; ²⁰and they shall tell the elders of his city, "This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he is a glutton, and a drunkard." ²¹All the men of his city shall stone him to death with stones: so you shall put away the evil from the midst of you; and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

²²If a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be put to death, and you hang him on a tree; ²³his body shall not remain all night on the tree, but you shall surely bury him the same day; for everyone^a who hangs on a tree^b is cursed by God;^c that you do not defile your land which the LORD your God gives you for an inheritance.

22 You shall not see your brother's ox or his sheep go astray, and hide yourself from them: you shall surely bring them again to your brother. ²If your brother isn't near to you, or if you do not know him, then you shall bring it home to your house, and it shall be with you until your brother seek after it, and you shall restore it to him. ³So you shall do with his donkey; and so you shall do with his garment; and so you shall do with every lost thing of your brother's, which he has lost, and you have found: you may not hide yourself. ⁴You shall not see your brother's donkey or his ox fallen down by the way, and hide yourself from them: you shall surely help him to lift them up again. ⁵A woman shall not wear men's clothing, neither shall a man put on women's clothing; for whoever does these things is an abomination to the LORD your God. ⁶If a bird's nest chance to be before you in the way, in any tree or on the ground, with young ones or eggs, and the hen sitting on the young, or on the eggs, you shall not take the hen with the young: ⁷you shall surely let the mother go, but the young you may take to yourself; that it may be well with you, and that you may prolong your days. ⁸When you build a new house, then you shall make a battlement for your roof, that you do not bring blood on your house, if any man fall from there. ⁹You shall not

^a21:23 LXX, reading pas = כל. MT lacks "everyone," possibly from homoiarcton by sight confusion in Paleo-Hebrew in a damaged scroll: kl-tl

^b21:23 LXX, reading epi xulou = על עץ. MT lacks "on a tree," possibly from homoioteleuton by sight confusion in Paleo-Hebrew in a damaged scroll: y-ts
^c21:23 Galatians 3:13

sow your vineyard with two kinds of seed, lest the whole fruit be forfeited, the seed which you have sown, and the increase of the vineyard. ¹⁰You shall not plow with an ox and a donkey together. ¹¹You shall not wear a mixed stuff, wool and linen together. ¹²You shall make yourselves fringes^a on the four borders of your cloak, with which you cover yourself.

¹³If any man takes a wife, and goes in to her, and hates her, ¹⁴and accuses her of shameful things, and brings up an evil name on her, and says, "I took this woman, and when I came near to her, I did not find in her the tokens of virginity"; ¹⁵then shall the father of the young woman, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the young woman's virginity to the elders of the city in the gate; ¹⁶and the young woman's father shall tell the elders, "I gave my daughter to this man to wife, and he hates her; ¹⁷and look, he has accused her of shameful things, saying, 'I did not find in your daughter the tokens of virginity;' and yet these are the tokens of my daughter's virginity." They shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city. ¹⁸The elders of that city shall take the man and chastise him; ¹⁹and they shall fine him one hundred shekels of silver, and give them to the father of the young woman, because he has brought up an evil name on a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days.

²⁰But if this thing be true, that the tokens of virginity were not found in the young woman; ²¹then they shall bring out the young woman to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her to death with stones, because she has done folly in Israel, to play the prostitute in her father's house: so you shall put away the evil from the midst of you. ²²If a man be found lying with a woman married to a husband, then they shall both of them die, the man who lay with the woman, and the woman: so you shall put away the evil from Israel. ²³If there is a young woman who is a virgin pledged to be married to a husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her; ²⁴then you shall bring them both out to the gate of that city, and you shall stone them to death with stones; the woman, because she did not cry, being in the city; and the man, because he has humbled his neighbor's wife: so you shall put away the evil from the midst of you. ²⁵But if the man find the woman who is pledged to be married in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her; then the man only who lay with her shall die: ²⁶but to the woman you shall do nothing; there is in the woman no sin worthy of death: for as when a man rises against his neighbor, and kills him, even so is this matter; ²⁷for he found her in the field, the pledged to be married woman cried, and there was none to save her. ²⁸If a man find a woman who is a virgin, who is not pledged to be married, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be

^a22:12 Or, tassles

found; ²⁹then the man who lay with her shall give to the woman's father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he has humbled her; he may not put her away all his days. ³⁰A man shall not take his father's wife, and shall not uncover his father's skirt.

23 No one whose testicles are crushed or whose male organ is cut off may enter the assembly of the LORD. ²No one of illegitimate birth shall enter into the assembly of the LORD; even to the tenth generation shall none of his enter into the assembly of the LORD. ³An Ammonite or a Moabite shall not enter into the assembly of the LORD; even to the tenth generation shall none belonging to them enter into the assembly of the LORD forever: ⁴because they did not meet you with bread and with water in the way, when you came forth out of Egypt, and because they hired against you Balaam the son of Beor from Pethor of Aram Naharaim, to curse you. ⁵Nevertheless the LORD your God wouldn't listen to Balaam; but the LORD your God turned the curse into a blessing to you, because the LORD your God loved you. ⁶You shall not seek their peace nor their prosperity all your days forever. ⁷You shall not abhor an Edomite; for he is your brother: you shall not abhor an Egyptian, because you lived as a foreigner in his land. ⁸The children of the third generation who are born to them shall enter into the assembly of the LORD. ⁹When you go forth in camp against your enemies, then you shall keep yourselves from every evil

thing. ¹⁰If there is among you any man who is not clean by reason of that which happens him by night, then shall he go outside of the camp. He shall not come within the camp: ¹¹but it shall be, when evening comes on, he shall bathe himself in water; and when the sun is down, he shall come within the camp. ¹²You shall have a place also outside of the camp, where you shall go outside there; ¹³and you shall have a spade among your tools; and it shall be, when you sit down outside, you shall dig therewith, and shall turn and cover that which comes from you: ¹⁴for the LORD your God walks in the midst of your camp, to deliver you, and to give up your enemies before you; therefore your camp shall be holy, that he may not see an unclean thing in you, and turn away from you. ¹⁵You shall not deliver to his master a servant who is escaped from his master to you: ¹⁶he shall dwell with you, in the midst of you, in the place which he shall choose within one of your gates, where it pleases him best; you shall not oppress him. ¹⁷There shall be no prostitute of the daughters of Israel, neither shall there be a sacred male prostitute of the children of Israel. ¹⁸You shall not bring the hire of a prostitute, or the wages of a dog, into the house of the LORD your God for any vow: for even both these are an abomination to the LORD your God. ¹⁹You shall not lend on interest to your brother; interest of money, interest of food, interest of anything that is lent on interest: ²⁰to a foreigner you may lend on interest; but to your brother you shall not lend on interest, that the LORD your God may bless you in all that you put your hand to, in the land

where you go in to possess it. ²¹When you shall vow a vow to the LORD your God, you shall not be slack to pay it: for the LORD your God will surely require it of you; and it would be sin in you. ²²But if you shall forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in you. ²³That which is gone out of your lips you shall observe and do; according as you have vowed to the LORD your God, a freewill offering, which you have promised with your mouth. ²⁴When you come into your neighbor's vineyard, then you may eat of grapes your fill at your own pleasure; but you shall not put any in your vessel. ²⁵When you come into your neighbor's standing grain, then you may pluck the ears with your hand; but you shall not move a sickle to your neighbor's standing grain.

24 When a man takes a wife, and marries her, then it shall be, if she find no favor in his eyes, because he has found some unseemly thing in her, that he shall write her a bill of divorce, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house. ²When she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's wife. ³If the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorce, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, who took her to be his wife; ⁴her former husband, who sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that is abomination before the LORD: and you shall not cause the land to sin, which the LORD your God gives you for an inheritance. ⁵When a man takes a new wife, he shall not go out

in the army, neither shall he be assigned any business: he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer his wife whom he has taken. ⁶No man shall take the mill or the upper millstone to pledge; for he takes a life in pledge. ⁷If a man be found stealing any of his brothers of the children of Israel, and he deal with him as a slave, or sell him; then that thief shall die: so you shall put away the evil from the midst of you. ⁸Be careful in a case of leprous disease, that you observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so you shall observe to do. ⁹Remember what the LORD your God did to Miriam, by the way as you came forth out of Egypt. ¹⁰When you do lend your neighbor any kind of loan, you shall not go into his house to get his pledge. ¹¹You shall stand outside, and the man to whom you do lend shall bring forth the pledge outside to you. ¹²If he be a poor man, you shall not sleep with his pledge; ¹³you shall surely restore to him the pledge when the sun goes down, that he may sleep in his garment, and bless you: and it shall be righteousness to you before the LORD your God. ¹⁴You shall not oppress a hired servant who is poor and needy, whether he be of your brothers, or of your foreigners who are in your land within your gates: ¹⁵in his day you shall give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down on it; for he is poor, and sets his heart on it: lest he cry against you to the LORD, and it be sin to you. ¹⁶The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to

death for his own sin. ¹⁷You shall not deprive the foreigner, or the fatherless of justice, nor take a widow's clothing in pledge; ¹⁸but you shall remember that you were a bondservant in Egypt, and the LORD your God redeemed you there: therefore I command you to do this thing. ¹⁹When you reap your harvest in your field, and have forgot a sheaf in the field, you shall not go again to get it: it shall be for the foreigner, for the fatherless, and for the widow; that the LORD your God may bless you in all the work of your hands. ²⁰When you beat your olive tree, you shall not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the foreigner, for the fatherless, and for the widow. ²¹When you harvest your vineyard, you shall not glean it after yourselves: it shall be for the foreigner, for the fatherless, and for the widow. ²²You shall remember that you were a bondservant in the land of Egypt: therefore I command you to do this thing.

25 If there is a controversy between men, and they come to judgment, and the judges judge them; then they shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked; ²and it shall be if the wicked man deserves to be beaten, that the judge shall make him lie down and be beaten in his presence with a number of stripes, according to his guilt. ³He may give him forty stripes and no more. Otherwise, if he should go on and beat him with more stripes than these, your brother will be humiliated in your eyes. ⁴You shall not muzzle the ox when he treads out

the grain. ⁵If brothers dwell together, and one of them die, and have no son, the wife of the dead shall not be married outside to a stranger: her husband's brother shall go in to her, and take her to him as wife, and perform the duty of a husband's brother to her. ⁶It shall be, that the firstborn whom she bears shall succeed in the name of his brother who is dead, that his name not be blotted out of Israel.

⁷If the man doesn't want to take his brother's wife, then his brother's wife shall go up to the gate to the elders, and say, "My husband's brother refuses to raise up to his brother a name in Israel; he will not perform the duty of a husband's brother to me." ⁸Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak to him: and if he stand, and say, "I do not want to take her"; ⁹then his brother's wife shall come to him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face; and she shall answer and say, "So shall it be done to the man who does not build up his brother's house." ¹⁰His name shall be called in Israel, The house of him who has his shoe untied.

¹¹When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draws near to deliver her husband out of the hand of him who strikes him, and puts forth her hand, and takes him by the private parts; ¹²then you shall cut off her hand, your eye shall have no pity.

¹³You shall not have in your bag diverse weights, a great and a

small. ¹⁴You shall not have in your house diverse measures, a great and a small. ¹⁵You shall have a perfect and just weight. You shall have a perfect and just measure, that your days may be long in the land which the LORD your God gives you. ¹⁶For all who do such things, all who do unrighteously, are an abomination to the LORD your God. ¹⁷Remember what Amalek did to you by the way as you came forth out of Egypt; ¹⁸how he met you by the way, and struck the hindmost of you, all who were feeble behind you, when you were faint and weary; and he did not fear God. ¹⁹Therefore it shall be, when the LORD your God has given you rest from all your enemies all around, in the land which the LORD your God gives you for an inheritance to possess it, that you shall blot out the memory of Amalek from under the sky; you shall not forget.

26 It shall be, when you have come in to the land which the LORD your God gives you for an inheritance, and possess it, and dwell in it, ²that you shall take of the first of all the fruit of the ground, which you shall bring in from your land that the LORD your God gives you; and you shall put it in a basket, and shall go to the place which the LORD your God shall choose, to cause his name to dwell there. ³You shall come to the priest who shall be in those days, and tell him, "I profess this day to the LORD your God, that I am come to the land which the LORD swore to our fathers to give us." ⁴The priest shall take the basket out of your

hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD your God. ⁵You shall answer and say before the LORD your God, "A wandering Aramean was my father, and he went down into Egypt, and lived there, few in number, and there he became a nation, great, mighty, and numerous. ⁶The Egyptians mistreated us, and afflicted us, and laid on us hard bondage: ⁷and we cried to the LORD, the God of our fathers, and the LORD heard our voice, and saw our affliction, and our toil, and our oppression; ⁸and the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terror, and with signs, and with wonders; ⁹and he has brought us into this place, and has given us this land, a land flowing with milk and honey. ¹⁰Now, look, I have brought the first of the fruit of the ground, which you, LORD, have given me." You shall set it down before the LORD your God, and worship before the LORD your God. ¹¹And you shall rejoice in all the good which the LORD your God has given to you and to your house, you, and the Levite, and the foreigner who is among you.

¹²When you have made an end of tithing all the tithe of your increase in the third year, which is the year of tithing, then you shall give it to the Levite, to the foreigner, to the fatherless, and to the widow, that they may eat within your gates, and be filled. ¹³You shall say before the LORD your God, "I have put away the holy things out of my house, and also have given them to the Levite, and to the foreigner, to the fatherless,

and to the widow, according to all your commandment which you have commanded me: I have not transgressed any of your commandments, neither have I forgotten them: ¹⁴I have not eaten of it in my mourning, neither have I put away of it, being unclean, nor given of it for the dead: I have listened to the voice of the LORD my God; I have done according to all that you have commanded me. ¹⁵Look down from your holy habitation, from heaven, and bless your people Israel, and the ground which you have given us, as you swore to our fathers, a land flowing with milk and honey.”

¹⁶This day the LORD your God commands you to do these statutes and ordinances: you shall therefore keep and do them with all your heart, and with all your soul. ¹⁷You have declared the LORD this day to be your God, and that you would walk in his ways, and keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his ordinances, and listen to his voice: ¹⁸and the LORD has declared you this day to be a people for his own possession, as he has promised you, and that you should keep all his commandments; ¹⁹and to make you high above all nations that he has made, for fame, and for praise,^a and for honor; and that you may be a holy people to the LORD your God, as he has spoken.

27 Moses and the elders of Israel commanded

the people, saying, “Keep all the commandment which I command you this day. ²It shall be on the day when you shall pass over the Jordan to the land which the LORD your God gives you, that you shall set yourself up great stones, and plaster them with plaster: ³and you shall write on them all the words of this law, when you have passed over; that you may go in to the land which the LORD your God gives you, a land flowing with milk and honey, as the LORD, the God of your fathers, has promised you. ⁴It shall be, when you have passed over the Jordan, that you shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in Mount Ebal, and you shall plaster them with plaster. ⁵There you shall build an altar to the LORD your God, an altar of stones: you shall lift up no iron on them. ⁶You shall build the altar of the LORD your God of uncut stones; and you shall offer burnt offerings thereon to the LORD your God: ⁷and you shall sacrifice peace offerings, and shall eat there; and you shall rejoice before the LORD your God. ⁸You shall write on the stones all the words of this law very plainly.”

⁹Moses and the priests the Levites spoke to all Israel, saying, “Keep silence, and listen, Israel: this day you have become the people of the LORD your God. ¹⁰You shall therefore obey the voice of the LORD your God, and do his commandments and his statutes, which I command you this day.”

^a26:19 DSS LXX. MT reads “made, for praise and for fame”

¹¹Moses commanded the people the same day, saying, ¹²“These shall stand on Mount Gerizim to bless the people, when you have passed over the Jordan: Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin. ¹³These shall stand on Mount Ebal for the curse: Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali. ¹⁴The Levites shall answer, and tell all the men of Israel with a loud voice, ¹⁵“Cursed is the man who makes an engraved or molten image, an abomination to the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and sets it up in secret.” All the people shall answer and say, ‘Amen.’ ¹⁶“Cursed is he who sets light by his father or his mother.” All the people shall say, ‘Amen.’ ¹⁷“Cursed is he who removes his neighbor’s landmark.” All the people shall say, ‘Amen.’ ¹⁸“Cursed is he who makes the blind to wander out of the way.” All the people shall say, ‘Amen.’ ¹⁹“Cursed is he who wrests the justice due the foreigner, fatherless, and widow.” All the people shall say, ‘Amen.’ ²⁰“Cursed is he who lies with his father’s wife, because he has uncovered his father’s skirt.” All the people shall say, ‘Amen.’ ²¹“Cursed is he who lies with any kind of animal.” All the people shall say, ‘Amen.’ ²²“Cursed is he who lies with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother.” All the people shall say, ‘Amen.’ ²³“Cursed

is he who lies with his mother-in-law.” All the people shall say, ‘Amen.’ ²⁴“Cursed is he who strikes his neighbor in secret.” All the people shall say, ‘Amen.’ ²⁵“Cursed is he who takes a bribe to kill an innocent person.” All the people shall say, ‘Amen.’ ²⁶“Cursed is he who doesn’t confirm all^a the words^b of this law to do them.”^c All the people shall say, ‘Amen.’”

28 It shall happen, if you shall listen diligently to the voice of the LORD your God, to observe to do all his commandments which I command you this day, that the LORD your God will set you on high above all the nations of the earth: ²and all these blessings shall come on you, and overtake you, if you shall listen to the voice of the LORD your God. ³You shall be blessed in the city, and you shall be blessed in the field. ⁴You shall be blessed in the fruit of your body, the fruit of your ground, the fruit of your animals, the increase of your livestock, and the young of your flock. ⁵Your basket and your kneading trough shall be blessed. ⁶You shall be blessed when you come in, and you shall be blessed when you go out. ⁷The LORD will cause your enemies who rise up against you to be struck before you. They will come out against you one way, and will flee before you seven ways. ⁸The LORD will command the blessing on you in your storehouses,

^a27:26 Hebrew Mss LXX SP. MT lacks “all”

^b27:26 Galatians 3:10 adds “written in the scroll,” which may have fallen out from haplography: h-h

^c27:26 Galatians 3:10

and in all that you put your hand to; and he will bless you in the land which the LORD your God gives you. ⁹The LORD will establish you for a holy people to himself, as he has sworn to you; if you shall keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and walk in his ways. ¹⁰All the peoples of the earth shall see that you are called by the name of the LORD; and they shall be afraid of you. ¹¹The LORD will make you plenteous for good, in the fruit of your body, and in the fruit of your livestock, and in the fruit of your ground, in the land which the LORD swore to your fathers to give you. ¹²The LORD will open to you his good treasure in the sky, to give the rain of your land in its season, and to bless all the work of your hand: and you shall lend to many nations, and you shall not borrow. ¹³The LORD will make you the head, and not the tail; and you shall be above only, and you shall not be beneath; if you shall listen to the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day, to observe and to do, ¹⁴and shall not turn aside from any of the words which I command you this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them. ¹⁵But it shall come to pass, if you will not listen to the voice of the LORD your God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command you this day, that all these curses shall come on you, and overtake you. ¹⁶You shall be cursed in the city, and you shall be cursed in the field. ¹⁷Your basket and your kneading trough shall be cursed. ¹⁸The fruit of your body, the fruit of your ground, the increase of your livestock, and the young of your

flock shall be cursed. ¹⁹You shall be cursed when you come in, and you shall be cursed when you go out. ²⁰The LORD will send on you cursing, confusion, and rebuke, in all that you put your hand to do, until you are destroyed, and until you perish quickly; because of the evil of your doings, by which you have forsaken me. ²¹The LORD will make the pestilence cling to you, until he has consumed you from off the land, where you go in to possess it. ²²The LORD will strike you with consumption, and with fever, and with inflammation, and with fiery heat, and with the sword, and with blight, and with mildew; and they shall pursue you until you perish. ²³Your sky that is over your head shall be bronze, and the earth that is under you shall be iron. ²⁴The LORD will make the rain of your land powder and dust: from the sky shall it come down on you, until you are destroyed. ²⁵The LORD will cause you to be struck before your enemies; you shall go out one way against them, and shall flee seven ways before them: and you shall be tossed back and forth among all the kingdoms of the earth. ²⁶Your dead body shall be food to all birds of the sky, and to the animals of the earth; and there shall be none to frighten them away. ²⁷The LORD will strike you with the boil of Egypt, and with the tumors, and with the scurvy, and with the itch, of which you can not be healed. ²⁸The LORD will strike you with madness, and with blindness, and with astonishment of heart; ²⁹and you shall grope at noonday, as the blind gropes in darkness, and you shall not prosper in your ways: and you shall be only

oppressed and robbed always, and there shall be none to save you.

³⁰You shall betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: you shall build a house, and you shall not dwell in it: you shall plant a vineyard, and shall not use its fruit.

³¹Your ox shall be slain before your eyes, and you shall not eat of it: your donkey shall be violently taken away from before your face, and shall not be restored to you: your sheep shall be given to your enemies, and you shall have none to save you. ³²Your sons and your daughters shall be given to another people; and your eyes shall look, and fail with longing for them all the day: and there shall be nothing in the power of your hand.

³³The fruit of your ground, and all your labors, shall a nation which you do not know eat up; and you shall be only oppressed and crushed always;

³⁴so that you shall be mad for the sight of your eyes which you shall see. ³⁵The LORD will strike you in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore boil, of which you can not be healed,

from the sole of your foot to the crown of your head. ³⁶The LORD will bring you, and your king whom you shall set over you, to a nation that you have not known, you nor your fathers;

and there you shall serve other gods, wood and stone. ³⁷You shall become an astonishment, a proverb, and a byword, among all the peoples where the LORD shall lead you away. ³⁸You shall carry much seed out into the field, and shall gather little in; for the locust shall consume it. ³⁹You shall plant

vineyards and dress them, but you shall neither drink of the wine, nor harvest; for the worm shall eat them.

⁴⁰You shall have olive trees throughout all your borders, but you shall not anoint yourself with the oil; for your olives shall drop off. ⁴¹You shall father sons and daughters, but they shall not be yours; for they shall go into captivity. ⁴²All your trees and the fruit of your ground shall the locust possess. ⁴³The foreigner who is in the midst of you shall mount up above you higher and higher; and you shall come down lower and lower. ⁴⁴He shall lend to you, and you shall not lend to him: he shall be the head, and you shall be the tail.

⁴⁵All these curses shall come on you, and shall pursue you, and overtake you, until you are destroyed; because you did not listen to the voice of the LORD your God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded you: ⁴⁶and they shall be on you for a sign and for a wonder, and on your descendants forever. ⁴⁷Because you did not serve the LORD your God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, by reason of the abundance of all things;

⁴⁸therefore you shall serve your enemies whom the LORD shall send against you, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron on your neck, until he has destroyed you. ⁴⁹The LORD will bring a nation against you from far away, from a distant land,^a as the eagle flies; a nation whose language you shall not understand; ⁵⁰a nation of fierce facial

^a28:49 Lit. "borders/ends of the earth," which can mean the farthest parts of the

earth, or be an idiomatic expression for a distant land, country or territory

expressions, that shall not respect the person of the old, nor show favor to the young, ⁵¹and shall eat the fruit of your livestock, and the fruit of your ground, until you are destroyed; that also shall not leave you grain, new wine, or oil, the increase of your livestock, or the young of your flock, until they have caused you to perish.

⁵²They shall besiege you in all your gates, until your high and fortified walls come down, in which you trusted, throughout all your land; and they shall besiege you in all your gates throughout all your land, which the LORD your God has given you.

⁵³You shall eat the fruit of your own body, the flesh of your sons and of your daughters, whom the LORD your God has given you, in the siege and in the distress with which your enemies shall distress you. ⁵⁴The man who is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of his children whom he has remaining; ⁵⁵so that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat, because he has nothing left him, in the siege and in the distress with which your enemy shall distress you in all your gates. ⁵⁶The tender and delicate

woman among you, who would not adventure to set the sole of her foot on the ground for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil toward the husband of her bosom, and toward her son, and toward her daughter, ⁵⁷and toward her young one who comes out from between her feet, and toward her children whom she shall bear; for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly, in the siege and in the distress with which

your enemy shall distress you in your gates. ⁵⁸If you will not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that you may fear this glorious and fearful name, The LORD your God; ⁵⁹then the LORD will make your plagues extraordinary, and the plagues of your descendants, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and severe sicknesses, and of long continuance. ⁶⁰He will bring on you again all the diseases of Egypt, which you were afraid of; and they shall cling to you. ⁶¹Also every sickness, and every plague, which is not written in the book of this law, the LORD will bring them on you, until you are destroyed. ⁶²You shall be left few in number, whereas you were as the stars of the sky for multitude; because you did not listen to the voice of the LORD your God. ⁶³It shall happen that as the LORD rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you, so the LORD will rejoice over you to cause you to perish, and to destroy you; and you shall be plucked from off the land where you go in to possess it. ⁶⁴The LORD will scatter you among all peoples, from the one end of the earth even to the other end of the earth; and there you shall serve other gods, which you have not known, you nor your fathers, even wood and stone. ⁶⁵Among these nations you shall find no ease, and there shall be no rest for the sole of your foot: but the LORD will give you there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and pining of soul; ⁶⁶and your life shall hang in doubt before you; and you shall fear night and day, and shall have no assurance of your life.

⁶⁷In the morning you shall say, "I

wish it were evening.” and at evening you shall say, “I wish it were morning.” for the fear of your heart which you shall fear, and for the sight of your eyes which you shall see. ⁶⁸The LORD will bring you into Egypt again with ships, by the way of which I said to you, You shall see it no more again: and there you shall sell yourselves to your enemies for bondservants and for bondmaids, and no man shall buy you.

29 These are the words of the covenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, besides the covenant which he made with them in Horeb. ²Moses called to all Israel, and said to them, You have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land; ³the great trials which your eyes saw, the signs, and those great wonders: ⁴but the LORD has not given you a heart to understand, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, to this day.^a ⁵I have led you forty years in the wilderness. Your clothes have not worn out on you, and your shoes have not worn out on your feet. ⁶You have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine or strong drink; that you may know that I am the LORD your God. ⁷When you came to this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us to battle, and we struck them: ⁸and we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance to the

Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half-tribe of the Manassites. ⁹Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that you may prosper in all that you do. ¹⁰You stand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your heads, your tribes, your elders, and your officers, even all the men of Israel, ¹¹your little ones, your wives, and your foreigner who is in the midst of your camps, from the one who cuts your wood to the one who draws your water; ¹²that you may enter into the covenant of the LORD your God, and into his oath, which the LORD your God makes with you this day, ¹³so that he may establish you today as his people, and that he may your God, as he spoke to you and as he swore to your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. ¹⁴Neither with you only do I make this covenant and this oath, ¹⁵but with him who stands here with us this day before the LORD our God, and also with him who is not here with us this day ¹⁶(for you know how we lived in the land of Egypt, and how we came through the midst of the nations through which you passed; ¹⁷and you have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which were among them); ¹⁸lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turns away this day from the LORD our God, to go to serve the gods of those nations; lest there should be among you a root that bears gall and wormwood; ¹⁹and it happen, when he hears the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his

^a29:4 Romans 11:8

heart, saying, “I shall have peace, though I walk in the stubbornness of my heart, to destroy the moist with the dry.” ²⁰God^a will not be willing to forgive him, but then the anger of the LORD and his jealousy will burn against that man, and every curse that is written in this book shall rest on him, and the LORD will blot out his name from under heaven. ²¹The LORD will set him apart to evil out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant that is written in this book of the law.

²²The generation to come, your children who shall rise up after you, and the foreigner who shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses with which the LORD has made it sick; ²³and that the whole land of it is sulfur, salt, and burning, that it is not sown, nor bears, nor any grass grows in it, like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboiim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath: ²⁴even all the nations shall say, “Why has the LORD done thus to this land? What does the heat of this great anger mean?”

²⁵Then men shall say, “Because they forsook the covenant of the LORD, the God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, ²⁶and went and served other gods, and worshiped them, gods that they did not know, and that he had not given to them: ²⁷therefore the

anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring on it all the curse that is written in this book; ²⁸and the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as at this day.”

²⁹The secret things belong to the LORD our God; but the things that are revealed belong to us and to our children forever, that we may do all the words of this law.

30 It shall happen, when all these things have come on you, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before you, and you shall call them to mind among all the nations, where the LORD your God has driven you, ²and shall return to the LORD your God, and shall obey his voice according to all that I command you this day, you and your children, with all your heart, and with all your soul; ³that then the LORD your God will turn your captivity, and have compassion on you, and will return and gather you from all the peoples, where the LORD your God has scattered you. ⁴If any of you are driven out to the farthest horizon, from there will the LORD your God gather you, and from there he will bring you back: ⁵and the LORD your God will bring you into the land which your fathers possessed, and you shall possess it; and he will do you good, and multiply you above your fathers. ⁶The LORD your God will circumcise your heart, and the

^a29:20 LXX. MT reads “The LORD”

heart of your descendants, to love the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, that you may live. ⁷The LORD your God will put all these curses on your enemies, and on those who hate you, who persecuted you. ⁸You shall return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command you this day. ⁹The LORD your God will make you plenteous in all the work of your hand, in the fruit of your womb, and in the fruit of your ground, and in the fruit of your livestock,^a for the LORD will again rejoice over you for good, as he rejoiced over your fathers; ¹⁰if you shall obey the voice of the LORD your God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law; if you turn to the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soul.

¹¹For this commandment which I command you this day is not too difficult for you, nor is it far off.^b ¹²It is not in heaven, that you should say, "Who will go up into heaven for us, and get it for us, and proclaim it to us, so that we may obey it?"^c ¹³And it is not in the deep of the sea, that you should say, "Who will go down into the deep^d of the sea for us, and get it for us, and proclaim it to us, so that we may obey it?"^e ¹⁴But the word is very near to you; it is in your mouth and in your heart^e and in your hand,^f so that you can do it. ¹⁵Look, I have set before you this day life and good, and death and evil. ¹⁶If you obey the commandments of the LORD your God^g that I command you this day to love the LORD your God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his ordinances, then you will live and multiply, and the LORD your God will bless you in the land where you are going to possess it. ¹⁷But if

^a30:9 DSS LXX SP. MT reads "livestock, and in the fruit of your ground"

^b30:11 DSS LXX add "from you"

^c30:12 Romans 10:6

^d30:13 Romans 10:7, reading *katabesetai eis ten abusson*, where *katabesetai* may be translated as: ירד "go down," and *abusson* as עמק "the deep," and therefore בעמק "into the deep" for its first occurrence. MT reads for the latter מעבר "from across," a misreading involving beth-mem confusions in an early square script. The word ירד was misread as יעבר "cross over" under the influence of the first misreading מעבר, possibly in a damaged scroll. Cf.

Proverbs 25:3; Isaiah 7:11. On beth-mem confusions see J. F. Brug, *Textual Criticism of the Old Testament* (2014), 15, 33; P. K. McCarter, *Textual Criticism* (1986), 44-45; A. Gelston, *Vetus Testamentum* 52 (4), 494, 2002: "It is well known that beth and mem were often confused in an early form of the square script"

^e30:14 Romans 10:8

^f30:14 DSS LXX. MT lacks "and in your hand," possibly from haplography:

ויבדך-ובלבבך

^g30:16 LXX. MT lacks "If you obey...God," possibly from haplography by sight confusion in Paleo-Hebrew: aleph mem-aleph shin

your heart turns away, and you will not hear, but shall be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them; ¹⁸I declare to you this day that you will certainly perish; you will not live long in the land you are crossing the Jordan to enter and possess. ¹⁹I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that I have set before you life and death, the blessing and the curse: therefore choose life, that you may live, you and your descendants; ²⁰to love the LORD your God, to obey his voice, and to cling to him; for he is your life, and the length of your days; that you may dwell in the land which the LORD swore to your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them."

31 And Moses finished^a speaking all these words to all Israel.

²He said to them, "I am one hundred twenty years old this day; I can no more go out and come in: and the LORD has said to me, 'You shall not go over this Jordan.' ³The LORD your God, he will go over before you; he will destroy these nations from before you, and you shall dispossess them. Joshua shall go over before you, as the LORD has spoken. ⁴The LORD will do to them as he did to Sihon and to Og, the kings of the Amorites, and to their land; whom he destroyed. ⁵The LORD will deliver them up before you, and you shall do to them according to all the commandment

which I have commanded you. ⁶Be strong and courageous, do not be afraid, nor be scared of them: for the LORD your God is he who is going with you; he will not leave you nor forsake you."^b

⁷Moses called to Joshua, and said to him in the sight of all Israel, "Be strong and courageous: for you shall go with this people into the land which the LORD has sworn to their fathers to give them; and you shall cause them to inherit it. ⁸The LORD, he it is who does go before you; he will be with you, he will not fail you, neither forsake you: do not be afraid, neither be dismayed."

⁹Moses wrote this law, and delivered it to the priests the sons of Levi, who bore the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and to all the elders of Israel. ¹⁰Moses commanded them, saying, "At the end of every seven years, in the set time of the year of release, in the feast of tents, ¹¹when all Israel has come to appear before the LORD your God in the place which he shall choose, you shall read this law before all Israel in their hearing. ¹²Assemble the people, the men and the women and the little ones, and your foreigner who is within your gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law; ¹³and that their children, who have not known, may hear, and learn to fear

^a31:1 DSS MT Mss LXX, reading wykł msh "Moses finished." MT reads wykł msh "Moses went"

^b31:6 Hebrews 13:5

the LORD your God, as long as you live in the land where you go over the Jordan to possess it.”

¹⁴The LORD said to Moses, “Look, your days approach that you must die: call Joshua, and present yourselves in the Tent of Meeting, that I may commission him.” Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the Tent of Meeting.

¹⁵The LORD appeared in the Tent in a pillar of cloud: and the pillar of cloud stood over the door of the Tent. ¹⁶The LORD said to Moses, “Look, you shall sleep with your fathers; and this people will rise up, and play the prostitute after the strange gods of the land, where they go to be among them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them. ¹⁷Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall come on them; so that they will say in that day, ‘Haven’t these evils come on us because^a our God is not among us?’ ¹⁸I will surely hide my face in that day for all the evil which they shall have worked, in that they are turned to other gods.

¹⁹“Now therefore write the words of^b this song for yourselves, and teach it to the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song

may be a witness for me against the children of Israel. ²⁰For when I shall have brought them into the land which I swore to their fathers, flowing with milk and honey, and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and grown fat; then will they turn to other gods, and serve them, and despise me, and break my covenant. ²¹It shall happen, when many evils and troubles have come on them, that this song shall testify before them as a witness; for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their descendants: for I know their imagination which they frame this day, before I have brought them into the land which I swore.” ²²So Moses wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

²³He commissioned Joshua the son of Nun, and said, “Be strong and courageous; for you shall bring the children of Israel into the land which I swore to them: and I will be with you.”

²⁴It happened, when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law on a scroll, until they were finished, ²⁵that Moses commanded the Levites, who bore the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying, ²⁶“Take this book of the law, and put it by the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witness against you. ²⁷For I know your rebellion, and your stiff neck: look, while I am yet

^a31:17 DSS LXX add “LORD”

^b31:19 (DSS) LXX. MT lacks “the words of,” possibly due to visual similarity of the ending letters

alive with you this day, you have been rebellious against God^a; and how much more after my death?
²⁸Assemble to me all the elders of your tribes, and your elders and your judges^b and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to witness against them. ²⁹For I know that after my death you will utterly corrupt yourselves, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and evil will happen to you in the latter days; because you will do that which is evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.”

³⁰Moses spoke in the ears of all the assembly of Israel the words of this song, until they were finished.

32 Give ear, you heavens, and I will speak.

Let the earth hear the words of my mouth.

²My doctrine shall drop as the rain.
 My speech shall condense as the dew,
 as the small rain on the tender grass,
 as the showers on the herb.

³For I will proclaim the name of the LORD.

Ascribe greatness to our God.

⁴The Rock, his work is perfect,

for all his ways are justice.
 A faithful God and without iniquity,
 just and right is he.

⁵They have dealt corruptly with him. They are not his children, because of their defect.

They are a perverse and crooked generation.

⁶Do you thus requite the LORD, foolish people and unwise?
 Isn't he your father who has bought you?

He has made you, and established you.

⁷Remember the days of old.
 Consider the years of many generations.

Ask your father, and he will show you;
 your elders, and they will tell you.

⁸When the Most High gave to the nations their inheritance,
 when he divided humankind,
 he set the bounds of the peoples according to the number of the children of God.^c

⁹For the LORD's portion is his people.

Jacob is the lot of his inheritance.

¹⁰He found him in a desert land,
 in the waste howling wilderness.

He surrounded him.

He cared for him.

^a31:27 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^b31:28 DSS LXX. MT lacks “and your elders...judges” from haplography: tykm-tykm

^c32:8 DSS LXX. MT reads “children of Israel”

He kept him as the apple of
 his eye.
¹¹As an eagle that stirs up her nest,
 that flutters over her young,
 he spread abroad his wings, he took
 them,
 he bore them on his feathers.
¹²The LORD alone led him.
 There was no foreign god
 with him.
¹³He made him ride on the high
 places of the earth.
 He ate the increase of the
 field.
 He caused him to suck honey out of
 the rock,
 oil out of the flinty rock;
¹⁴Butter of the herd, and milk of the
 flock,
 with fat of lambs,
 rams of the breed of Bashan,
 and goats,
 with the finest of the wheat.
 Of the blood of the grape you
 drank wine.
¹⁵But Jacob ate his fill.^a Jeshurun
 grew fat, and kicked.
 You have grown fat.
 You have grown thick.
 You have become sleek.
 Then he forsook God who made
 him,
 and lightly esteemed the Rock
 of his salvation.
¹⁶They moved him to jealousy with
 strange gods.
 They provoked him to anger
 with abominations.
¹⁷They sacrificed to demons, not
 God,
 to gods that they did not
 know,

to new gods that came up
 recently,
 which your fathers did not
 dread.
¹⁸Of the Rock who fathered you,
 you are unmindful,
 and have forgotten God who
 gave you birth.
¹⁹The LORD saw and abhorred,
 because of the provocation of
 his sons and his
 daughters.
²⁰He said, "I will hide my face from
 them.
 I will see what their end shall
 be;
 for they are a very perverse
 generation,
 children in whom is no
 faithfulness.
²¹They have moved me to jealousy
 with that which is not
 God.
 They have provoked me to
 anger with their
 vanities.
 I will move them to jealousy with
 those who are not a
 people.
 I will provoke them to anger
 with a foolish nation.^b
²²For a fire is kindled in my anger,
 and burns to the lowest Sheol,
 and devours the earth with its
 increase,
 and sets the foundations of the
 mountains on fire.
²³"I will heap evils on them.
 I will spend my arrows on
 them.

^a32:15 LXX SP. MT lacks "Jacob ate his fill"

^b32:21 Romans 10:19

²⁴They shall be wasted with hunger,
and devoured with
burning heat
and bitter destruction.

I will send the teeth of animals on
them,

With the poison of crawling
creatures of the dust.

²⁵Outside the sword shall bereave,
and in the rooms, terror;
on both young man and virgin,
The nursing infant with the
gray-haired man.

²⁶I said, I want to cut them to pieces.
I will remove the memory of
them from men;

²⁷were it not that I feared the
provocation of the
enemy,
lest their adversaries should
judge wrongly,
lest they should say, ‘Our
hand is exalted,
the LORD has not done all
this.’”

²⁸For they are a nation void of
counsel.
There is no understanding in
them.

²⁹Oh that they were wise, that they
understood this,
that they would consider their
latter end.

³⁰How could one chase a thousand,
and two put ten thousand to
flight,
unless their Rock had sold them,
and the LORD had delivered
them up?

³¹For their rock is not as our Rock,
even our enemies themselves
being judges.

³²For their vine is of the vine of
Sodom,
of the fields of Gomorrah.
Their grapes are grapes of gall,
Their clusters are bitter.

³³Their wine is the poison of
serpents,
The cruel venom of asps.

³⁴“Isn’t this laid up in store with me,
sealed up among my
treasures?

³⁵Vengeance is mine, I will repay,^a
at the time when their foot
slides;
for the day of their calamity is near,
and the things to come hasten
upon them.”

³⁶For the LORD will judge^b his
people,
and have compassion on his
servants,
when he sees that their strength is
gone

and there is none remaining,
confined or set free.

³⁷And the LORD^c will say, “Where
are their gods,
the rock in which they took
refuge?

³⁸Who ate the fat of their sacrifices
and drank the wine of their
drink offering?

Let them rise up and help you.
Let them be your protection.

³⁹“See now that I, even I, am he,
and there is no god besides
me.

^a32:35 Syr cf. Tg Vg Symmachus. LXX
SP read “On the day of vengeance.” MT
reads “mine, and recompense.” Romans
12:19; Hebrews 10:30

^b32:36 Or, “will vindicate”

^c32:37 DSS LXX. MT lacks “the
LORD”

I kill, and I make alive.

I wound, and I heal;
and there is no one who can
deliver out of my hand.

⁴⁰For I lift up my hand to heaven,
and say, 'As I live forever,

⁴¹if I sharpen my flashing sword and
my hand takes
hold on judgment;

I will render vengeance to my
adversaries,
and will recompense those
who hate me.

⁴²I will make my arrows drunk with
blood.

My sword shall devour flesh
with the blood of the
slain and the captives,
from the head of the leaders of
the enemy.'"

⁴³Rejoice, O heavens, with him, and
let all the angels of God worship
him.^a Rejoice, O nations, with his
people, and let all the children^b of
God strengthen themselves in him.^c
For he will avenge the blood of his
children,^d and he will render
vengeance^e to his enemies, and he
will recompense them that hate him,^f
and he atones for the land of his
people.^g

⁴⁴Moses came and spoke all
the words of this song in the ears of

the people, he and Joshua^h the son of
Nun. ⁴⁵Moses made an end of
speaking all these words to all Israel;
⁴⁶He said to them, "Set your heart to
all the words which I testify to you
this day, which you shall command
your children to observe to do, all the
words of this law. ⁴⁷For it is no vain
thing for you; because it is your life,
and through this thing you shall
prolong your days in the land, where
you go over the Jordan to possess it."

⁴⁸The LORD spoke to Moses
that same day, saying, ⁴⁹"Go up into
this mountain of Abarim, to Mount
Nebo, which is in the land of Moab,
that is over against Jericho; and see
the land of Canaan, which I give to
the children of Israel for a
possession; ⁵⁰and die on the
mountain where you go up, and be
gathered to your people, as Aaron
your brother died on Mount Hor, and
was gathered to his people: ⁵¹because
you trespassed against me in the
midst of the children of Israel at the
waters of Meribah of Kadesh, in the
wilderness of Zin; because you did
not sanctify me in the midst of the
children of Israel. ⁵²For you shall see
the land before you; but you shall not
go there into the land which I give
the children of Israel."

^a32:43 LXX Mss cf. Hebrews 1:6. MT lacks "Rejoice, O heavens...him" from haplography: hrynwn-hrynwn

^b32:43 LXX Mss. LXX reads "angels"

^c32:43 LXX. Romans 15:10. MT lacks "and let all...him." DSS lacks "Rejoice, O nations...him" from haplography: 'lhym-'lhym

^d32:43 DSS LXX. MT reads "his servants"

^e 32:43 DSS MT. LXX adds "and render vengeance"

^f32:43 DSS LXX. MT lacks "and he will recompense...him"

^g32:43 DSS LXX SP Vg. MT reads "his land, his people"

^h32:44 LXX Syr Vg. MT reads "Hoshea," from the loss of a yod

33 This is the blessing,
with which Moses the
man of God blessed
the children of Israel
before his death. ²He said,
“The LORD came from Sinai,
and dawned from Seir upon
us.^a
He shone forth from Mount Paran.
He came from the ten
thousands of holy ones.
At his right hand was a fiery
law^b for them.
³Yes, he loves the people.
All his holy ones are in your
hand.
They sat down at your feet;
each receives your words.
⁴Moses commanded us a law,
an inheritance for the
assembly of Jacob.
⁵He was king in Jeshurun,
when the heads of the people
were gathered,
all the tribes of Israel together.

⁶“Let Reuben live, and not die;
nor let his men be few.”

⁷This is for Judah. He said,
“Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah.
Bring him in to his people.
With his hands he contended for
himself.
You shall be a help against his
adversaries.”

⁸Of Levi he said,

“Give to Levi^c your Thummim and
your Urim to your
faithful one,
whom you proved at Massah,
with whom you strove at the
waters of Meribah;
⁹who said of his father, and of his
mother, ‘I have not seen
him;’
Neither did he acknowledge
his brothers,
Nor did he know his own
children:
For they have observed your word,
and keep your covenant.
¹⁰They shall teach Jacob your
ordinances,
and Israel your law.
They shall put incense before you,
and whole burnt offering on
your altar.
¹¹LORD, bless his substance.
Accept the work of his hands.
Strike the loins of those who rise
against him,
of those who hate him, that
they not rise again.”

¹²Of Benjamin he said,
“The beloved of the LORD shall
dwell in safety by him.
He covers him all the day
long.
He dwells between his
shoulders.”

¹³Of Joseph he said,
“His land is blessed by the LORD,
for the precious things of the
heavens, for the dew,

^a33:2 LXX Syr Vg. MT reads “upon
them”

^b33:2 MT Qere

^c33:8 DSS LXX. MT lacks “Give to
Levi” from homoioarcton by sight
confusion of hbw and tmy in a square
script

for the deep that couches
beneath,
¹⁴with the choicest fruits of the sun,
and the bounteous yield of the
months,
¹⁵with the finest produce of the
ancient mountains,
and the abundance of the
everlasting hills,
¹⁶with the choice things of the earth
and its fullness,
the good will of him who
lived in the bush.^a
Let this come on the head of Joseph,
on the crown of the head of
him who was separate
from his brothers.
¹⁷A firstborn^b bull, majesty is his.
His horns are the horns of the
wild ox.
With them he shall push all of
the peoples, to the
farthest parts of the
earth.
They are the ten thousands of
Ephraim.
They are the thousands of
Manasseh.”

¹⁸Of Zebulun he said,
“Rejoice, Zebulun, in your going
out;
and Issachar, in your tents.
¹⁹They shall call the peoples to the
mountain.
There they will offer
sacrifices of
righteousness,
for they shall draw out the
abundance of the seas,

the hidden treasures of the
sand.”

²⁰Of Gad he said,
“He who enlarges Gad is blessed.
He dwells as a lioness,
and tears the arm, yes, the
crown of the head.
²¹He provided the first part for
himself,
for there was the lawgiver’s
portion reserved.
He came with the heads of the
people.
He executed the righteousness
of the LORD,
his ordinances with Israel.”

²²Of Dan he said,
“Dan is a lion’s cub
that leaps out of Bashan.”

²³Of Naphtali he said,
“Naphtali, satisfied with favor,
full of the blessing of the
LORD,
Possess the west and the
south.”

²⁴Of Asher he said,
“Asher is blessed with children.
Let him be acceptable to his
brothers.
Let him dip his foot in oil.
²⁵Your bars shall be iron and
bronze.
As your days, so your strength
will be.

²⁶“There is none like God, Jeshurun,

^a33:16 i. e. the burning bush of Exodus
3:3-4

^b33:17 DSS Ms LXX SP Syr Vg. MT
DSS Ms read “His firstborn”

who rides on the heavens for
your help,
In his majesty through the
skies.
²⁷The God of old is a dwelling
place.
Underneath are the everlasting
arms.
He thrust out the enemy from before
you,
and said, 'Destroy.'
²⁸Israel dwells in safety;
the fountain of Jacob alone,
In a land of grain and new wine.
Yes, his heavens drop down
dew.
²⁹You are happy, Israel.
Who is like you, a people
saved by the LORD,
the shield of your help,
the sword of your excellency.
Your enemies shall submit
themselves to you.
You shall tread on their high
places."

34 Moses went up from
the plains of Moab to
Mount Nebo, to the
top of Pisgah, that is over against
Jericho. The LORD showed him all
the land of Gilead, to Dan, ²and all
Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim
and Manasseh, and all the land of
Judah as far as the western sea, ³and
the Negev, and the Plain of the
Valley of Jericho the city of palm
trees, to Zoar. ⁴The LORD said to
him, "This is the land which I swore
to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob,
saying, 'I will give it to your
descendants.' I have caused you to
see it with your eyes, but you shall
not go over there."

⁵So Moses the servant of the
LORD died there in the land of Moab,
according to the word of the LORD.
⁶And he buried him in the valley in
the land of Moab over against Beth
Peor: but no man knows of his tomb
to this day. ⁷Moses was one hundred
twenty years old when he died: his
eye was not dim, nor his natural
vigor diminished. ⁸The children of
Israel wept for Moses in the plains of
Moab thirty days: so the days of
weeping in the mourning for Moses
were ended. ⁹Joshua the son of Nun
was full of the spirit of wisdom; for
Moses had laid his hands on him: and
the children of Israel listened to him,
and did as the LORD commanded
Moses. ¹⁰There has not arisen a
prophet since in Israel like Moses,
whom the LORD knew face to face,
¹¹in all the signs and the wonders,
which the LORD sent him to do in the
land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all
his servants, and to all his land, ¹²and
in all the mighty hand, and in all the
great terror, which Moses worked in
the sight of all Israel.

Joshua

1 Now it happened after the
death of Moses the
servant of the LORD, that
the LORD spoke to Joshua the son of
Nun, Moses' servant, saying, ²Moses
my servant is dead; now therefore
arise, go over this Jordan, you, and
all this people, to the land which I
give to them, even to the children of

Israel. ³I have given you every place that the sole of your foot will tread on, as I told Moses. ⁴From the wilderness, and this Lebanon, even to the great river, the river Perath, all the land of the Hittites, and to the Great Sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your border. ⁵No man will be able to stand before you all the days of your life. As I was with Moses, so I will be with you. I will not fail you nor forsake you. ⁶Be strong and of good courage; for you shall cause this people to inherit the land which I swore to their fathers to give them. ⁷Only be strong and very courageous, to observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded you. Do not turn from it to the right hand or to the left, that you may have good success wherever you go. ⁸This book of the law shall not depart out of your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, that you may observe to do according to all that is written in it: for then you shall make your way prosperous, and then you shall have good success. ⁹Haven't I commanded you? Be strong and of good courage. Do not be afraid, neither be dismayed: for the LORD your God is with you wherever you go.

¹⁰Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying, ¹¹"Pass through the midst of the camp, and command the people, saying, 'Prepare food; for within three days you are to pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land, which the LORD your God gives you to possess it.'"

¹²Joshua spoke to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, saying, ¹³"Remember the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, 'The LORD your God gives you rest, and will give you this land. ¹⁴Your wives, your little ones, and your livestock, shall live in the land which Moses gave you beyond the Jordan; but you shall pass over before your brothers armed, all the mighty men of valor, and shall help them ¹⁵until the LORD has given your brothers rest, as he has given you, and they have also possessed the land which the LORD your God gives them. Then you shall return to the land of your possession, and possess it, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you beyond the Jordan toward the sunrise.'"

¹⁶They answered Joshua, saying, "All that you have commanded us we will do, and wherever you send us we will go. ¹⁷Just as we listened to Moses in all things, so will we listen to you. Only may the LORD your God be with you, as he was with Moses. ¹⁸Whoever rebels against your commandment, and doesn't listen to your words in all that you command him, he shall be put to death. Only be strong and of good courage."

2 And Joshua the son of Nun secretly sent two young men out of Shittim as spies, saying, "Go, view the land, and Jericho." And the two young men went and came to Jericho and

entered^a into the house of a prostitute whose name was Rahab, and slept there.

²The king of Jericho was told, “Look, men of the children of Israel came in here to spy out the land.”

³So the king of Jericho sent to Rahab, saying, “Bring out the men who came to you^b tonight;^c for they have come to spy out all the land.”

⁴The woman took the two men and hid them. Then she said, “Yes, the men came to me, but I did not know where they came from. ⁵It happened about the time of the shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out. Where the men went, I do not know. Pursue them quickly; for you will overtake them.” ⁶But she had brought them up to the roof, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order on the roof. ⁷The men pursued them the way to the Jordan to the fords: and as soon as those who pursued them had gone out, they shut the gate. ⁸Before they had lain down, she came up to them on the roof; ⁹and she said to the men, “I know that the LORD has given you the land, and that the fear of you has fallen on us, and that all the inhabitants of the land melt away before you. ¹⁰For we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the Red Sea before you, when you came out of Egypt; and

what you did to the two kings of the Amorites, who were beyond the Jordan, to Sihon and to Og, whom you utterly destroyed. ¹¹As soon as we had heard it, our hearts melted, neither did there remain any more spirit in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heaven above, and on earth beneath. ¹²Now therefore, please swear to me by the LORD, since I have dealt kindly with you, that you also will deal kindly with my father’s house, and give me a true token; ¹³and that you will save alive my father, my mother, my brothers, and my sisters, and all that they have, and will deliver our lives from death.”

¹⁴The men said to her, “Our life for yours, even to death, if you do not talk about this business of ours; and it shall be, when the LORD gives us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with you.”

¹⁵Then she let them down by a cord through the window; for her house was on the side of the wall, and she lived on the wall. ¹⁶She said to them, “Go to the mountain, lest the pursuers find you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers have returned. Afterward, you may go your way.”

¹⁷The men said to her, “We will be guiltless of this your oath which you have made us to swear.

^a2:1 LXX. MT lacks “the two young...entered” from haplography

^b2:3 Syr LXX Ms. MT adds “who have entered into your house.” MT appears to

be a conflation of two variants. R. D. Nelson, *Joshua: A Commentary*, 38 e “2:3 LXX Syr. MT moved “tonight” to v.2

¹⁸Look, when we come into the land, you shall bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which you did let us down by. You shall gather to yourself into the house your father, your mother, your brothers, and all your father's household. ¹⁹It shall be that whoever goes out of the doors of your house into the street, his blood will be on his head, and we will be guiltless. Whoever is with you in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand is on him. ²⁰But if you talk about this business of ours, then we shall be guiltless of your oath which you have made us to swear."

²¹She said, "According to your words, so be it." She sent them away, and they departed. She tied the scarlet line in the window.

²²They went, and came to the mountain, and stayed there three days, until the pursuers had returned. The pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but did not find them. ²³Then the two men returned, descended from the mountain, passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun; and they told him all that had happened to them. ²⁴They said to Joshua, "Truly the LORD has delivered into our hands all the land. Moreover, all the inhabitants of the land melt away before us."

3 Joshua rose up early in the morning; and they

moved from Shittim, and came to the Jordan, he and all the children of Israel. They lodged there before they passed over. ²It happened after three days, that the officers went through the midst of the camp; ³and they commanded the people, saying, "When you see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then you shall move from your place, and follow it. ⁴However, keep a distance of about two thousand nine hundred fifty-three feet^a between yourselves and the ark. Do not come near to it, that you may know the way by which you must go; for you have not passed this way before."

⁵Joshua said to the people, "Sanctify yourselves; for tomorrow the LORD will do wonders among you."

⁶Joshua spoke to the priests, saying, "Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people." They took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

⁷The LORD said to Joshua, "Today I will begin to magnify you in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that as I was with Moses, so I will be with you. ⁸You shall command the priests who bear the ark of the covenant, saying, 'When you come to the brink of the waters

^a3:4 Or, 900 meters, using the short cubit of 45 centimeters, or 17.72 inches. Lit. two thousand cubits

of the Jordan, you shall stand still in the Jordan.”

⁹Joshua said to the children of Israel, “Come here, and hear the words of the LORD your God.”

¹⁰Joshua said, “Hereby you shall know that the living God is among you, and that he will without fail drive the Canaanite, and the Hethite, and the Hivite, and the Perizzite, and the Girgashite, and the Amorite, and the Jebusite out from before you.

¹¹Look, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth passes over before you into the Jordan. ¹²Now therefore take twelve men from the sons^a of Israel, one man for each tribe. ¹³It shall come to pass, when the soles of the feet of the priests who bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, rest in the waters of the Jordan, that the waters of the Jordan will be cut off, even the waters that come down from above; and they shall stand in one heap.”

¹⁴It happened, when the people moved from their tents to pass over the Jordan, the priests who bore the ark of the covenant being before the people, ¹⁵and when those who bore the ark had come to the Jordan, and the feet of the priests who bore the ark had dipped in the edge of the water (for the Jordan overflows all its banks all the time of harvest), ¹⁶that the waters which came down from above stood, and rose up in one heap, a great way off, at Adam, the city that

is beside Zarethan; and those that went down toward the sea of the Arabah, even the Salt Sea, were wholly cut off. Then the people passed over right against Jericho.

¹⁷The priests who bore the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the middle of the Jordan; and all Israel passed over on dry ground, until all the nation had passed completely over the Jordan.

It happened, when all the nation had completely
4 passed over the Jordan, that the LORD spoke to Joshua, saying, ²“Take twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man, ³and command them, saying, ‘Take up for yourselves from here, from the middle of the Jordan from the place where the feet of the priests stood firm, twelve stones, and carry them over with you, and lay them down in the lodging place, where you will lodge tonight.’”

⁴Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man. ⁵Joshua said to them, “Pass over before me in the presence of^b the ark of the LORD your God into the middle of the Jordan, and each of you pick up a stone and put it on your shoulder, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel; ⁶that this may be a sign among you, that when your children ask in time to come, saying, ‘What do you mean by these stones?’ ⁷then you shall tell them, ‘Because the waters of the

^a3:12 LXX. MT reads “tribes”

^b4:5 LXX. MT lacks “(me) in the presence of” from haplography by homoiologon: lpny-lpny

Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD. When it passed over the Jordan, the waters of the Jordan were cut off. These stones shall be for a memorial to the children of Israel forever.”

⁸The children of Israel did as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the middle of the Jordan, as the LORD spoke to Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel; and they carried them over with them to the place where they lodged, and laid them down there. ⁹Joshua set up twelve stones in the middle of the Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests who bore the ark of the covenant stood; and they are there to this day. ¹⁰For the priests who bore the ark stood in the middle of the Jordan, until everything was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak to the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua; and the people hurried and passed over. ¹¹It happened, when all the people had completely passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, with the priests, in the presence of the people.

¹²The descendants of Reuben, and the descendants of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spoke to them. ¹³About forty thousand men, ready and armed for war passed over before the LORD to battle, to the plains of Jericho. ¹⁴On that day, the LORD magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel; and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the days of his life.

¹⁵The LORD spoke to Joshua, saying, ¹⁶“Command the priests who bear the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of the Jordan.”

¹⁷Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, “Come up out of the Jordan.” ¹⁸It happened, when the priests who bore the ark of the covenant of the LORD had come up out of the middle of the Jordan, and the soles of the priests’ feet were lifted up to the dry ground, that the waters of the Jordan returned to their place, and went over all its banks, as before. ¹⁹The people came up out of the Jordan on the tenth day of the first month, and camped in Gilgal, on the east border of Jericho.

²⁰Joshua set up those twelve stones, which they took out of the Jordan, in Gilgal. ²¹He spoke to the children of Israel, saying, “When your children ask their fathers in time to come, saying, ‘What do these stones mean?’ ²²Then you shall let your children know, saying, ‘Israel came over this Jordan on dry land. ²³For the LORD your God dried up the waters of the Jordan from before you, until you had passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red Sea which he dried up from before us, until we had passed over; ²⁴that all the peoples of the earth may know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty; that you may fear the LORD your God forever.’”

5 And it happened, when all the kings of the Amorites, who were beyond the Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, who

were by the sea, heard how that the LORD had dried up the waters of the Jordan from before the children of Israel, until they^a had passed over, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel. ²At that time, the LORD said to Joshua, “Make flint knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel.^b” ³Joshua made himself flint knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the Hill of the Foreskins. ⁴This is the reason Joshua circumcised: all the people who came out of Egypt, who were males, even all the men of war, died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt. ⁵For all the people who came out were circumcised; but all the people who were born in the wilderness by the way as they came out of Egypt had not been circumcised. ⁶For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, until all the nation, that is, the men of war who came out of Egypt, perished, because they did not listen to the voice of the LORD, those to whom the LORD swore that they would not see^c the land which the LORD swore to their ancestors that he would give us, a land flowing with milk and honey. ⁷And their children, whom he raised up in their place, were circumcised by Joshua; for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised

them on the way. ⁸And it happened, when they were done circumcising all the nation, that they stayed in their places in the camp until they were healed.

⁹And the LORD said to Joshua, “Today I have rolled away the disgrace of Egypt from off you.” Therefore the name of that place was called Gilgal,^d to this day. ¹⁰The children of Israel camped in Gilgal. They kept the Passover on the fourteenth day of the month at evening in the plains of Jericho. ¹¹They ate unleavened cakes and parched grain of the produce of the land on the next day after the Passover, in the same day. ¹²The manna ceased on the next day, after they had eaten of the produce of the land. The children of Israel did not have manna any more; but they ate of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

¹³It happened, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and look, a man stood in front of him with his sword drawn in his hand. Joshua went to him, and said to him, “Are you for us, or for our adversaries?”

¹⁴And he said to him,^e “Truly I am the commander of the army of the LORD. Now I have come.” Joshua fell facedown to the ground and

^a5:1 MT Qere LXX Tg Syr. MT Kethib reads “we”

^b5:2 LXX cf. DSS spacing. MT adds “the second time”

^c5:6 DSS LXX. MT reads “that he would not let them see”

^d5:9 “Gilgal” sounds like the Hebrew for “roll”

^e5:14 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr, reading לִי “to him.” MT reads לוֹ “No,” an aural confusion

worshipped, and said to him, “What does my lord say to his servant?”

¹⁵The commander of the army of the LORD said to Joshua, “Take your shoes off of your feet; for the place on which you stand is holy.” Joshua did so.

6 Now Jericho was tightly shut up because of the children of Israel. No one went out, and no one came in. ²The LORD said to Joshua, “Look, I have given Jericho into your hand, with its king and the mighty men of valor. ³All your men of war shall march around the city, going around the city once. You shall do this six days. ⁴Seven priests shall bear seven trumpets of rams’ horns before the ark. On the seventh day, you shall march around the city seven times, and the priests shall blow the trumpets. ⁵It shall be that when they make a long blast with the ram’s horn, and when you hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down flat, and the people shall go up every man straight before him.”

⁶Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said to them, “Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams’ horns before the ark of the LORD.”

⁷And he^a said to the people, “Advance. March around the city, and let the armed men pass on before the LORD’s ark.”

⁸It was so, that when Joshua had spoken to the people, the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams’ horns before the LORD advanced, and blew the trumpets; and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them. ⁹The armed men went before the priests who blew the trumpets, and the ark went after them. The trumpets sounded as they went.

¹⁰Joshua commanded the people, saying, “You shall not shout, nor let your voice be heard, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I tell you to shout. Then you shall shout.” ¹¹So he caused the ark of the LORD to go around the city, going about it once. Then they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp. ¹²Joshua rose early in the morning, and the priests took up the ark of the LORD. ¹³The seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams’ horns before the ark of the LORD went on continually, and blew the trumpets: and the armed men went before them. The rear guard came after the ark of the LORD. The trumpets sounded as they went. ¹⁴The second day they marched around the city once, and returned into the camp. They did this six days.

^a6:7 DSS Hebrew Mss MT Qere Tg Syr
Vg. MT Kethib reads “they”

¹⁵It happened on the seventh day, that they rose early at the dawning of the day, and marched around the city in the same way seven times. Only on this day they marched around the city seven times.

¹⁶It happened at the seventh time, when the priests blew the trumpets, Joshua said to the people, "Shout, for the LORD has given you the city.

¹⁷The city shall be devoted, even it and all that is in it, to the LORD. Only Rahab the prostitute shall live, she and all who are with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent. ¹⁸But as for you, only keep yourselves from the devoted thing, so as not to covet^a and take of the devoted thing and make the camp of Israel accursed, and bring trouble on it. ¹⁹But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of bronze and iron, are holy to the LORD. They shall come into the LORD's treasury."

²⁰So the people shouted, and the priests blew the trumpets. It happened, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, that the people shouted with a great shout, and the wall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city. ²¹They utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, both young and old, and ox, and sheep, and donkey, with the edge of the sword. ²²And Joshua said to the two young men^b who had spied out the land, "Go into the prostitute's

house, and bring out from there the woman and all that she has, as you swore to her." ²³The young men who were spies went in, and brought out Rahab with her father, her mother, her brothers, and all that she had. They also brought out all her relatives, and they set them outside of the camp of Israel. ²⁴They burnt the city with fire, and all that was in it. Only they put the silver, the gold, and the vessels of bronze and of iron into the treasury of the LORD's house. ²⁵But Rahab the prostitute, her father's household, and all that she had, Joshua saved alive. She lived in the midst of Israel to this day, because she hid the messengers, whom Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

²⁶Joshua commanded them with an oath at that time, saying, "Cursed be the man before the LORD, who rises up and builds this city Jericho. With the loss of his firstborn shall he lay its foundation, and with the loss of his youngest son shall he set up its gates." ²⁷So the LORD was with Joshua; and his fame was in all the land.

7 But the children of Israel committed a trespass in the devoted things; for Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took some of the devoted things. Therefore the LORD's anger burned against the children of Israel. ²Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai,

^a6:18 LXX cf. BHS. MT reads "devote to destruction," a dalet-resch (ד-ד) confusion with transposition of letters

^b6:22 LXX. MT reads "the two men"

which is beside Beth Aven, on the east side of Bethel, and spoke to them, saying, "Go up and spy out the land."

The men went up and spied out Ai. ³They returned to Joshua, and said to him, "Do not let all the people go up; but let about two or three thousand men go up and strike Ai. Do not make all the people to toil there, for there are only a few of them." ⁴So about three thousand men of the people went up there, and they fled before the men of Ai. ⁵The men of Ai struck about thirty-six men of them, and they chased them from before the gate even to Shebarim, and struck them at the descent. The hearts of the people melted, and became like water. ⁶Joshua tore his clothes, and fell to the earth on his face before the ark of the LORD until the evening, he and the elders of Israel; and they put dust on their heads. ⁷Joshua said, "Alas, LORD,^a why have you brought this people over the Jordan at all, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to cause us to perish? I wish that we had been content and lived beyond the Jordan. ⁸Oh, Lord, what shall I say, after that Israel has turned their backs before their enemies. ⁹For the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land will hear of it, and will surround us, and cut off our name from the earth. What will you do for your great name?"

¹⁰The LORD said to Joshua, "Get up. Why are you fallen on your

face like that? ¹¹Israel has sinned, and they have even transgressed my covenant which I commanded them. And they have even taken of the devoted things, and have also stolen, and also deceived. They have even put it among their own stuff. ¹²Therefore the children of Israel can't stand before their enemies. They turn their backs before their enemies, because they have become devoted for destruction. I will not be with you any more, unless you destroy the devoted things from among you. ¹³Get up. Sanctify the people, and say, 'Sanctify yourselves for tomorrow, for the LORD, the God of Israel, says, "There is a devoted thing in the midst of you, Israel. You cannot stand before your enemies until you take away the devoted thing from among you." ¹⁴In the morning therefore you shall be brought near by your tribes. It shall be that the tribe which the LORD selects shall come near by families. The family which the LORD selects shall come near by households. The household which the LORD selects shall come near man by man. ¹⁵It shall be, that he who is taken with the devoted thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he has, because he has transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he has done a disgraceful thing in Israel.'"

¹⁶So Joshua rose up early in the morning and brought Israel near by their tribes. The tribe of Judah was selected. ¹⁷He brought near the

^a 7:7 LXX. MT adds "Lord"

families^a of Judah; and he selected the family of the Zerahites. He brought near the family of the Zerahites man by man, and Zabdi was selected. ¹⁸He brought near his household man by man, and Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was selected. ¹⁹Joshua said to Achan, "My son, please give glory to the LORD, the God of Israel, and make confession to him. Tell me now what you have done. Do not hide it from me."

²⁰Achan answered Joshua, and said, "I have truly sinned against the LORD, the God of Israel, and this is what I have done. ²¹When I saw among the spoil a beautiful garment from Shinar, two hundred shekels of silver, and a bar of gold weighing fifty shekels, then I coveted them and took them. Look, they are hidden in the ground in the middle of my tent, with the silver under it."

²²So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran to the tent. Look, it was hidden in his tent, with the silver under it. ²³They took them from the middle of the tent, and brought them to Joshua and to all the children of Israel. They laid them down before the LORD. ²⁴Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, the silver, the robe, the wedge of gold, his sons, his daughters, his cattle, his donkeys, his sheep, his tent, and all that he had; and they

brought them up to the Valley of Achor. ²⁵Joshua said, "Why have you troubled us? The LORD will trouble you this day." All Israel stoned him with stones, and they burned them with fire and stoned them with stones. ²⁶They raised over him a great heap of stones that remains to this day. The LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger. Therefore the name of that place was called "The Valley of Achor" to this day.

8 The LORD said to Joshua, "Do not be afraid, neither be dismayed. Take all the people of war with you, and arise, go up to Ai. Look, I have given into your hand the king of Ai, with his people, his city, and his land. ²You shall do to Ai and her king as you did to Jericho and her king, except its spoil and its livestock, you shall take for a plunder for yourselves. Set an ambush for the city behind it."

³So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up to Ai. Joshua chose thirty thousand men, the mighty men of valor, and sent them out by night. ⁴He commanded them, saying, "Look, you shall lie in ambush against the city, behind the city. Do not go very far from the city, but all of you be ready. ⁵I, and all the people who are with me, will approach to the city. It shall happen, when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before

^a7:17 Or, clans. Cairo Geniza Ms
Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Mss. MT reads
"family"

them. ⁶They will come out after us, until we have drawn them away from the city; for they will say, ‘They flee before us, like the first time.’ So we will flee before them, ⁷and you shall rise up from the ambush, and take possession of the city; for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand. ⁸It shall be, when you have seized on the city, that you shall set the city on fire. You shall do this according to the word of the LORD. Look, I have commanded you.”

⁹Joshua sent them out; and they went to set up the ambush, and stayed between Bethel and Ai, on the west side of Ai; but Joshua stayed among the people that night. ¹⁰Joshua rose up early in the morning, mustered the people, and went up, he and the elders,^a before the people to Ai. ¹¹All the people, even the men of war who were with him, went up, and drew near, and came before the city, and camped on the north side of Ai. Now there was a valley between him and Ai. ¹²He took about five thousand men, and set them in ambush between Bethel and Ai, on the west side of the city. ¹³So they set the people, even all the army who was on the north of the city, and their ambush on the west of the city; and Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley. ¹⁴And it happened, when the king of Ai saw it, that he^b hurried and rose up early, and the men of the city went out to

engage them^c directly^d in battle, he and all his people, to the meeting place in front of the Arabah; but he did not know that there was an ambush against him behind the city. ¹⁵Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness. ¹⁶All the people who were in the city were called together to pursue after them. They pursued Joshua, and were drawn away from the city. ¹⁷There was not a man left in Ai or Beth El who did not go out after Israel. They left the city open, and pursued Israel.

¹⁸The LORD said to Joshua, “Stretch out the javelin that is in your hand toward Ai, for I will give it into your hand.”

Joshua stretched out the javelin that was in his hand toward the city. ¹⁹The ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand, and entered into the city, and took it. They hurried and set the city on fire. ²⁰When the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and look, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way. The people who fled to the wilderness turned back on the pursuers. ²¹When Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and killed the men of Ai. ²²The

^a8:10 DSS LXX OL. MT adds “of Israel”

^b8:14 LXX Syr Vg. MT reads “they”

^c8:14 DSS(vid) LXX, reading “engage them.” MT reads “engage”

^d8:14 LXX, reading eutheias directly/immediately” = yrs. MT reads yrs’l “Israel,” a possible scribal misreading. Cf. also Vg

others came out of the city against them, so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side. They struck them, so that they let none of them remain or escape. ²³They captured the king of Ai alive, and brought him to Joshua.

²⁴And it came to pass when Israel had made an end of killing all the inhabitants of Ai in the plains, and on the mountain^a on the slope,^b where they pursued them, and they had all fallen by the edge of the sword until they were destroyed, then all Israel returned to Ai and struck it with the edge of the sword. ²⁵All that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of Ai. ²⁶For Joshua did not draw back his hand, with which he stretched out the javelin, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai. ²⁷Only the livestock and the spoil of that city Israel took for prey to themselves, according to the word of the LORD which he commanded Joshua. ²⁸So Joshua burnt Ai, and made it a heap forever, even a desolation, to this day. ²⁹He hanged the king of Ai on a tree until the evening, and at the sundown Joshua commanded, and they took his body down from the tree, and threw it at the entrance of the gate of the city, and raised a great heap of stones on it that remains to this day.

³⁰Then Joshua built an altar to the LORD, the God of Israel, on Mount Ebal, ³¹as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, "an altar of uncut stones, on which no man has touched with an iron tool." They offered burnt offerings on it to the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings. ³²He wrote there on the stones a copy of the Law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel. ³³All Israel, and their elders and officers, and their judges, stood on this side of the ark and on that side before the priests the Levites, who carried the ark of the LORD's covenant, the foreigner as well as the native; half of them in front of Mount Gerizim, and half of them in front of Mount Ebal, as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded at the first, that they should bless the children of Israel. ³⁴Afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessing and the curse, according to all that is written in the book of the law. ³⁵There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua did not read before all the assembly of Israel, with the women, the little ones, and the foreigners who were among them.

9 It happened, when all the kings who were beyond the Jordan, in the hill country, and in the lowland, and on all the shore of the Great Sea in front

^a8:24 LXX. MT lacks "and on the mountain," possibly from homoioteleuton by sight confusion: r-d. If the waw before bahar "mountain" was

not originally present, then the word was probably skipped by homoioarcton: b-b

^b8:24 LXX. MT reads "wilderness" rather than "slope"

of Lebanon, the Hethite, the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, heard of it ²that they gathered themselves together to fight with Joshua and with Israel, with one accord. ³But when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done to Jericho and to Ai, ⁴they also resorted to a ruse, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old sacks on their donkeys, and wineskins, old and torn and bound up, ⁵and old and patched shoes on their feet, and wore old garments. All the bread of their provision was dry and moldy. ⁶They went to Joshua to the camp at Gilgal, and said to him, and to the men of Israel, "We have come from a far country. Now therefore make a covenant with us."

⁷The men of Israel said to the Hivites, "What if you live among us. How could we make a covenant with you?"

⁸They said to Joshua, "We are your servants."

Joshua said to them, "Who are you? Where do you come from?"

⁹They said to him, "Your servants have come from a very far country because of the name of the LORD your God; for we have heard of his fame, all that he did in Egypt, ¹⁰and all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites who were beyond the Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon and to Og king of Bashan, who was at Ashtaroth. ¹¹Our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spoke to us, saying, 'Take provision in your

hand for the journey, and go to meet them, and tell them, 'We are your servants. Now make a covenant with us.'"¹²This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses on the day we went out to go to you; but now, look, it is dry, and has become moldy. ¹³These wineskins, which we filled, were new; and look, they are torn. These our garments and our shoes have become old because of the very long journey."

¹⁴The men sampled their provisions, and did not ask counsel from the mouth of the LORD. ¹⁵Joshua made peace with them, and made a covenant with them, to let them live. The leaders of the congregation swore to them. ¹⁶It happened at the end of three days after they had made a covenant with them, that they heard that they were their neighbors, and that they lived among them. ¹⁷The children of Israel traveled and came to their cities on the third day. Now their cities were Gibeon, Kephirah, Beeroth, and Kiriath Jearim. ¹⁸The children of Israel did not strike them, because the leaders of the congregation had sworn to them by the LORD, the God of Israel. And the whole congregation murmured against the leaders. ¹⁹But all the leaders said to all the congregation, "We have sworn to them by the LORD, the God of Israel; and now therefore we may not touch them. ²⁰This we will do to them, and let them live; lest wrath be on us, because of the oath which we swore to them." ²¹And the leaders said to them, "Let them live." So they became wood cutters and drawers of water for all the congregation, and all

the congregation did^a as the leaders had spoken to them.

²²Joshua called for them, and he spoke to them, saying, “Why have you deceived us, saying, ‘We are very far from you,’ when you live among us? ²³Now therefore you are cursed, and some of you will never fail to be bondservants, both wood cutters and drawers of water for the house of my God.”

²⁴They answered Joshua, and said, “Because your servants were certainly told how the LORD your God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you. Therefore we were very afraid for our lives because of you, and have done this thing. ²⁵Now, look, we are in your hand. Do to us as it seems good and right to you to do.”

²⁶He did so to them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, so that they did not kill them. ²⁷That day Joshua made them wood cutters and drawers of water for the congregation and for the altar of the LORD, to this day, in the place which he should choose.

10 Now it happened when Adoni-Zedek

king of Jerusalem^b heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it; as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to Ai and her king; and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Joshua and with^c Israel, and were among them; ²that they were very afraid, because Gibeon was a great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it was greater than Ai, and all its men were mighty. ³Therefore Adoni-Zedek king of Jerusalem sent to Hoham king of Hebron, to Piram king of Jarmuth, to Japhia king of Lachish, and to Debir king of Eglon, saying, ⁴“Come up to me, and help me, and let us strike Gibeon; for it has made peace with Joshua and with the children of Israel.” ⁵Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their armies, and camped against Gibeon, and made war against it. ⁶The men of Gibeon sent to Joshua to the camp to Gilgal, saying, “Do not abandon your servants. Come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us; for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the hill country have gathered together against us.”

⁷So Joshua went up from Gilgal, he, and all the people of war

^a9:21 LXX Mss. MT lacks “and all the congregation did” from haplography: lkl h’dh-lkl h’dh

^b10:1 Heb. Yerushalem, from yarah “foundation” (Job 38:6; Genesis 31:51; BDB 4155; 2Chronicles 20:16 Jeruel:

Yeru “founded” (by) El “God”; BDB 4151), and shalem “(n.) peace,” or “(adj.) safe, secure”

^c10:1 LXX. MT lacks “Joshua and with” from haplography: ‘t_y-‘t_y

with him, and all the mighty men of valor. ⁸The LORD said to Joshua, “Do not fear them, for I have delivered them into your hands. Not a man of them will stand before you.”

⁹Joshua therefore came on them suddenly. He went up from Gilgal all night. ¹⁰The LORD confused them before Israel, and he killed them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them by the way of the ascent of Beth Horon, and struck them to Azekah and to Makkedah. ¹¹And it happened, as they fled from before the sons^a of Israel while they were at the descent of Beth Horon, that the LORD cast down^b stones from the sky on them as far as Azekah, and they died. There were more who died from the hailstones than who the children of Israel killed with the sword.

¹²Then Joshua spoke to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites into the hand of Israel, when he struck them down at Gibeon, and they were struck down^c before the children of Israel; and he said in the sight of Israel, “Sun, stand still on Gibeon. You, moon, stop in the Valley of Aijalon.”

¹³The sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the nation had

avenged themselves of their enemies. Isn't this written in the book of Jashar? The sun stayed in the midst of the sky, and did not hurry to go down about a whole day. ¹⁴There was no day like that before it or after it, that the LORD listened to the voice of a man; for the LORD fought for Israel.

¹⁵Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to the camp to Gilgal. ¹⁶These five kings fled, and hid themselves in the cave at Makkedah. ¹⁷Joshua was told, saying, “The five kings are found, hidden in the cave at Makkedah.”

¹⁸Joshua said, “Roll large stones to the mouth of the cave, and set men by it to guard them; ¹⁹but do not stay. Pursue your enemies, and attack them from the rear. Do not allow them to enter into their cities; for the LORD your God has delivered them into your hand.”

²⁰It happened, when Joshua and the children of Israel had finished killing them with a very great slaughter until they were consumed, and the remnant which remained of them had entered into the fortified cities, ²¹that all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace. None moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel. ²²Then Joshua

^a10:11 Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Mss Vg. MT lacks “sons” from homoioteleuton: ny-ny

^b10:11 DSS LXX Ms. MT adds “large,” and LXX adds “hail”

^c10:12 LXX. MT lacks “into the power...struck down” from haplography: byd ysr'l-lpny ysr'l

said, "Open the mouth of the cave, and bring those five kings out of the cave to me."

²³They did so, and brought those five kings out of the cave to him: the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon. ²⁴It happened, when they brought those kings out to Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said to the chiefs of the men of war who went with him, "Come near, put your feet on the necks of these kings."

They came near, and put their feet on their necks.

²⁵Joshua said to them, "Do not be afraid, nor be dismayed. Be strong and of good courage, for the LORD will do this to all your enemies against whom you fight."

²⁶Afterward Joshua struck them, put them to death, and hanged them on five trees. They were hanging on the trees until the evening. ²⁷It happened at the time of the going down of the sun, that Joshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave in which they had hidden themselves, and laid great stones on the mouth of the cave, which remain to this very day.

²⁸Joshua took Makkedah on that day, and struck it with the edge of the sword, with its king. He utterly destroyed them and all the souls who were in it. He left none remaining.

He did to the king of Makkedah as he had done to the king of Jericho.

²⁹Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, to Libnah, and fought against Libnah. ³⁰The LORD delivered it also, with its king, into the hand of Israel. He struck it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls who were in it. He left none remaining in it. He did to its king as he had done to the king of Jericho.

³¹Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, to Lachish, and camped against it, and fought against it. ³²The LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel. He took it on the second day, and struck it with the edge of the sword, with all the souls who were in it, according to all that he had done to Libnah. ³³Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachish; and Joshua struck him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

³⁴Joshua passed from Lachish, and all Israel with him, to Eglon; and they camped against it fought against it. ³⁵They took it on that day, and struck it with the edge of the sword. He utterly destroyed all the souls who were in it that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

³⁶Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, to Hebron; and they fought against it. ³⁷They took it, and struck it with the edge of the sword, with its king and all its cities, and all the souls who were in it. He left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon; but

he utterly destroyed it, and all the souls who were in it.

³⁸Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to Debir, and fought against it. ³⁹He took it, with its king and all its cities. They struck them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls who were in it. He left none remaining. As he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to its king; as he had done also to Libnah, and to its king. ⁴⁰So Joshua struck all the land, the hill country, and the Negev, and the lowland, and the slopes, and all their kings. He left none remaining, but he utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD, the God of Israel, commanded. ⁴¹And Joshua struck them from Kadesh Barnea to Gaza, and the entire region of Goshen^a as far as Gibeon. ⁴²Joshua took all these kings and their land at one time, because the LORD, the God of Israel, fought for Israel. ⁴³Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to the camp to Gilgal.

11 It happened, when Jabin king of Hazor heard of it, that he sent to Jobab king of Maron,^b to the king of Shim'on,^c to the king of Achshaph, ²and to the kings who were on the north, in the hill country,

in the Arabah south of Kinnereth,^d in the lowland, and in the heights^e of Dor on the west, ³to the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and the Amorite, and the Hethite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the hill country, and the Hivite under Hermon in the land of Mizpah. ⁴They went out, they and all their armies with them, many people, even as the sand that is on the seashore in multitude, with very many horses and chariots. ⁵All these kings met together; and they came and camped together at the waters of Merom, to fight with Israel.

⁶The LORD said to Joshua, “Do not be afraid because of them; for tomorrow at this time, I will deliver them up all slain before Israel. You shall hamstring their horses and burn their chariots with fire.”

⁷So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and fell on them. ⁸The LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, and they struck them, and chased them to Greater Sidon, and to Misrephoth Maim, and to the Valley of Mizpeh eastward. They struck them until they left them none remaining. ⁹Joshua did to them as the LORD told him. He hamstrung their

^a10:41 The consonantal text can be vocalized as Goshen, Gosen, or Gesen. LXX reads Gosom, while the Latin Vulgate reads Gosen

^b11:1 LXX Mss Syr. MT LXX Mss read “Madon,” an apparent dalet-resch (ד-ר) confusion

^c11:1 LXX. Mentioned in 18th dynasty Egyptian records as “Sh-m-’-n,” and in the Amarna letters as “Shamhuna.” MT reads “Shimron”

^d11:2 LXX Mss OL. MT reads “Kinneroth”

^e11:2 Heb. naphath. LXX Mss OL. MT reads naphoth

horses and burnt their chariots with fire. ¹⁰Joshua turned back at that time, and took Hazor, and struck its king with the sword: for Hazor used to be the head of all those kingdoms. ¹¹They struck all the souls who were in it with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them. There was no one left who breathed. He burnt Hazor with fire. ¹²Joshua captured all the cities of those kings, with their kings, and he struck them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed them; as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded. ¹³But as for the cities that stood on their mounds, Israel burned none of them, except Hazor only. Joshua burned that. ¹⁴The children of Israel took all the spoil of these cities, with the livestock, as spoils for themselves; but every man they struck with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them. They did not leave any who breathed.

¹⁵As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so Moses commanded Joshua. Joshua did so. He left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses. ¹⁶So Joshua captured all that land, the hill country, all the Negev, all the land of Goshen, the lowland, the Arabah, the hill country of Israel, and the lowland of the same; ¹⁷from Mount Halak, that goes up to Seir, even to Baal Gad in the Valley of Lebanon under Mount Hermon. He took all their kings, struck them, and put them to death. ¹⁸Joshua made war a long time with all those kings.

¹⁹There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, except the Hivites, the inhabitants of Gibeon. They took all in battle. ²⁰For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, to come against Israel in battle, that he might utterly destroy them, that they might have no favor, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses. ²¹Joshua came at that time, and cut off the Anakim from the hill country, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the hill country of Judah, and from all the hill country of Israel: Joshua utterly destroyed them with their cities. ²²There were none of the Anakim left in the land of the children of Israel. Only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, did some remain. ²³So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD spoke to Moses; and Joshua gave it for an inheritance to Israel according to their divisions by their tribes. The land had rest from war.

12 Now these are the kings of the land, whom the children of Israel struck, and possessed their land beyond the Jordan toward the sunrise, from the Valley of the Arnon to Mount Hermon, and all the Arabah eastward: ²Sihon king of the Amorites, who lived in Heshbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is on the edge of the Valley of the Arnon, and the middle of the valley, and half Gilead, even to the river Jabbok, the border of the people of Ammon; ³and the Arabah to the sea of Kinnereth^a,

^a12:3 LXX. MT reads "Kinneroth"

eastward, and to the sea of the Arabah, even the Salt Sea, eastward, the way to Beth Jeshimoth; and on the south, under the slopes of Pisgah. ⁴And^a Og king of Bashan, of the remnant of the Rephaim, who lived at Ashtaroth and at Edrei, ⁵and ruled in Mount Hermon, and in Salecah, and in all Bashan, to the border of the Geshurites and the Maacathites, and half of Gilead, as far as^b the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

⁶Moses the servant of the LORD and the children of Israel struck them. Moses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession to the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh. ⁷These are the kings of the land whom Joshua and the children of Israel struck beyond the Jordan westward, from Baal Gad in the Valley of Lebanon even to Mount Halak, that goes up to Seir. Joshua gave it to the tribes of Israel for a possession according to their divisions; ⁸in the hill country, and in the lowland, and in the Arabah, and in the slopes, and in the wilderness, and in the Negev; the Hethite, the Amorite, and the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite: ⁹the king of Jericho,

one;^c the king of Ai, which is beside Bethel, one; ¹⁰the king of Jerusalem, one; the king of Hebron, one; ¹¹the king of Jarmuth, one; the king of Lachish, one; ¹²the king of Eglon, one; the king of Gezer, one; ¹³the king of Debir, one; the king of Geder, one; ¹⁴the king of Hormah, one; the king of Arad, one; ¹⁵the king of Libnah, one; the king of Adullam, one; ¹⁶the king of Makkedah, one; the king of Bethel, one; ¹⁷the king of Tappuah, one; the king of Hopher, one; ¹⁸the king of Aphek, one; the king of Lasharon, one;^d ¹⁹the king of Hazor, one; ²⁰the king of Shim'on,^e one; the king of Maron,^f one; the king of Achshaph, one; ²¹the king of Taanach, one; the king of Megiddo, one; ²²the king of Kedesh, one; the king of Jokneam in Carmel, one; ²³the king of Dor in Naphath Dor, one; the king of Goyim in Galilee,^g one; ²⁴the king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty-one.

13 Now Joshua was old and well stricken in years. The LORD said to him, "You are old and advanced in years, and there remains yet very much land to be possessed. ²This is the land that still remains: all the

^a12:4 LXX. MT adds "territory of"

^b12:5 LXX Ms cf. BHS. MT lacks "as far as" from haplography: 'd-'d

^c12:9 LXX lacks echad "one" after each king in vv. 9-24

^d12:18 LXX reads "the Sharon." Cf. Nelson, Joshua, 158 fn d. MT also adds "the king of Madon," a possible harmonization to 11:1 MT

^e12:20 LXX. Mentioned in 18th dynasty Egyptian records as "Sh-m-'-n," and in

the Amarna letters as "Shamhuna." MT has misread as "Shimron"

^f12:20 LXX. MT reads "Shimron meron," which has lost "king of" from homoioarcton: m-m. Cf. Nelson, Joshua: A Commentary, 158

^g12:23 LXX cf. BHS. MT reads "Gilgal," a yod-gimel confusion in Paleo-Hebrew

regions of the Philistines, and all the Geshurites; ³from the Shihor, which is before Egypt, even to the border of Ekron northward, which is counted as Canaanite; the five lords of the Philistines; the Gazites, and the Ashdodites, the Ashkelonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Avvim, ⁴on the south; all the land of the Canaanites, and from Arah^a that belongs to the Sidonians to Aphek, to the border of the Amorites; ⁵and the land of the Gebalites, and all Lebanon, toward the sunrise, from Baal Gad under Mount Hermon to Lebo Hamath; ⁶all the inhabitants of the hill country from Lebanon to Misrephoth Maim, even all the Sidonians; them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only you allocate it to Israel for an inheritance, as I have commanded you. ⁷Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance to the nine tribes and the half-tribe of Manasseh: from the Jordan as far as the Great Sea toward the setting of the sun, you are to give it; the Great Sea will be the boundary. ⁸But to the two tribes and to the half-tribe of Manasseh,^b with him the Reubenites and the Gadites received their inheritance, which Moses gave them, beyond the Jordan eastward, even as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them: ⁹from Aroer, that is on the edge of the Valley of the Arnon, and the city that is in the middle of the valley, and all the plain of Medeba to Dibon; ¹⁰and all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites,

who reigned in Heshbon, to the border of the people of Ammon; ¹¹and Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites and Maacathites, and all Mount Hermon, and all Bashan to Salecah; ¹²all the kingdom of Og in Bashan, who reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei (the same was left of the remnant of the Rephaim); for Moses attacked these, and drove them out. ¹³Nevertheless the children of Israel did not drive out the Geshurites, nor the Maacathites: but Geshur and Maacath dwell in the midst of Israel to this day. ¹⁴Only he gave no inheritance to the tribe of Levi. The offerings of the LORD, the God of Israel, made by fire are his inheritance, as he spoke to him. ¹⁵Moses gave to the tribe of the descendants of Reuben according to their families. ¹⁶Their border was from Aroer, that is on the edge of the Valley of the Arnon, and the city that is in the middle of the valley, and all the plain by Medeba; ¹⁷Heshbon, and all its cities that are in the plain; Dibon, Bamoth Baal, Beth Baal Meon, ¹⁸Jahaz, Kedemoth, Mephaath, ¹⁹Kiriathaim, Sibmah, Zereth Shahar in the mount of the valley, ²⁰Beth Peor, the slopes of Pisgah, Beth Jeshimoth, ²¹all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, who reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses struck with the chiefs of Midian, Evi, Rekem, Zur, Hur, and Reba, the princes of Sihon, who lived in the land. ²²The children of

^a13:4 Alternate pointing which is suggested by the grammar. MT points as “Mearah.” Cf. R. D. Nelson, Joshua, 163 fn c.

^b13:7-8 LXX. MT lacks “[7] from the Jordan...[8] Manasseh” from haplography, from whsy hsbth hmnsh in v.7 to its next occurrence in v.8

Israel also killed Balaam, the son of Beor, the soothsayer, with the sword, among the rest of their slain.

²³The border of the descendants of Reuben was the bank of the Jordan. This was the inheritance of the descendants of Reuben according to their families, the cities and its villages.

²⁴Moses gave to the tribe of Gad, to the descendants of Gad, according to their families. ²⁵Their border was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the people of Ammon, to Aroer that is before Rabbah; ²⁶and from Heshbon to Ramath Mizpeh, and Betonim; and from Mahanaim to the border of Debir^a; ²⁷and in the valley, Beth Haram, Beth Nimrah, Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, the Jordan's bank, to the uttermost part of the sea of Kinnereth beyond the Jordan eastward. ²⁸This is the inheritance of the descendants of Gad according to their families, the cities and its villages.

²⁹Moses gave an inheritance to the half-tribe of Manasseh. It was for the half-tribe of the descendants of Manasseh according to their families. ³⁰Their border was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan, sixty cities. ³¹Half Gilead, Ashtaroth, and Edrei, the cities of the

kingdom of Og in Bashan, were for the descendants of Makir the son of Manasseh, even for the half of the descendants of Makir according to their families.

³²These are the inheritances which Moses distributed in the plains of Moab, beyond the Jordan at Jericho, eastward. ³³But to the tribe of Levi Moses gave no inheritance. The LORD, the God of Israel, is their inheritance, as he spoke to them.

14 These are the inheritances which the children of Israel took in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of ancestral houses of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed to them, ²by the lot of their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to give^b to the nine tribes, and for the half-tribe. ³For Moses had given the inheritance of the two tribes and the half-tribe beyond the Jordan; but to the Levites he gave no inheritance among them. ⁴For the descendants of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: and they gave no portion to the Levites in the land, except cities to dwell in, with their suburbs for their livestock and for their property. ⁵The children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses, and they divided the land.

⁶Then the descendants of Judah drew near to Joshua in Gilgal.

^a13:26 LXX Syr Vg. MT reads "Lidebir," from dittography: l-l

^b14:2 Hebrew Mss Tg Syr Ms. MT lacks "to give" from homoioarcton: lt-lt

Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite said to him, "You know the thing that the LORD spoke to Moses the man of God concerning me and concerning you in Kadesh Barnea. ⁷I was forty years old when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh Barnea to spy out the land. I brought him word again as it was in my heart. ⁸Nevertheless, my brothers who went up with me made the heart of the people melt; but I wholly followed the LORD my God. ⁹Moses swore on that day, saying, 'Surely the land where you walked shall be an inheritance to you and to your children forever, because you have wholly followed the LORD my God.' ¹⁰Now, look, the LORD has kept me alive, as he spoke, these forty-five years, from the time that the LORD spoke this word to Moses, while Israel walked in the wilderness. Now, look, I am eighty-five years old, today. ¹¹I am still as strong today as I was in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now for war, to go out and to come in. ¹²Now therefore give me this hill country, of which the LORD spoke in that day; for you heard in that day how the Anakim were there, and great and fortified cities. It may be that the LORD will be with me, and I shall drive them out, as the LORD spoke."

¹³Joshua blessed him; and he gave Hebron to Caleb the son of Jephunneh for an inheritance. ¹⁴Therefore Hebron became the

inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite to this day; because he wholly followed the LORD, the God of Israel. ¹⁵Now the name of Hebron before was Kiriath Arba, after the greatest man among the Anakim. The land had rest from war.

15 The lot for the tribe of the descendants of Judah according to their families was to the border of Edom, even to the wilderness of Zin southward, toward the Negev in the far south. ²Their south border was from the uttermost part of the Salt Sea, from the bay that looks southward; ³and it went out southward of the ascent of Akkrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and went up by the south of Kadesh Barnea, and passed along by Hezron, went up to Addar, and turned about to Karka; ⁴and it passed along to Azmon, went out at the Wadi of Egypt;^a and the border ended at the sea. This was their southern border. ⁵The east border was the Salt Sea, even to the end of the Jordan. The border of the north quarter was from the bay of the sea at the end of the Jordan. ⁶The border went up to Beth Hoglah, and passed along by the north of Beth Arabah; and the border went up to the Stone of Bohan the son of Reuben. ⁷The border went up to Debir from the Valley of Achor, and so northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is over against the ascent of Adummim, which is on the south

^a15:4 Often identified with Wadi el-Arish

side of the river. The border passed along to the waters of En Shemesh, and ended at En Rogel. ⁸The border went up by the Valley of Ben Hinnom to the slope of the Jebusites southward (that is, Jerusalem); and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lies before the Valley of Hinnom westward, which is at the farthest part of the Valley of Rephaim northward. ⁹The border extended from the top of the mountain to the spring of the waters of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities^a of Mount Ephron; and the border extended to Baalah (that is, Kiriath Jearim); ¹⁰and the border turned about from Baalah westward to Mount Seir, and passed along to the side of Mount Jearim on the north (that is, Kesalon), and went down to Beth Shemesh, and passed along by Timnah; ¹¹and the border went out to the side of Ekron northward; and the border extended to Shikkeron, and passed along to Mount Baalah, and went out at Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea. ¹²The west border was to the shore of the Great Sea. This is the border of the descendants of Judah according to their families.

¹³To Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a portion among the descendants of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua, even Kiriath Arba, named after the father of Anak (that is,

Hebron). ¹⁴Caleb drove out the three sons of Anak: Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmi, the descendants of Anak. ¹⁵He went up against the inhabitants of Debir. Now the name of Debir formerly was Kiriath Sepher. ¹⁶Caleb said, "He who strikes Kiriath Sepher, and takes it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter as wife." ¹⁷Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it; and he gave him Achsah his daughter as wife. ¹⁸It happened, when she came, that she had him ask her father for a field. She got off of her donkey, and Caleb said, "What do you want?"

¹⁹She said, "Give me a blessing. Because you have set me in the land of the Negev, give me also springs of water." He gave her the upper springs and the lower springs.

²⁰This is the inheritance of the tribe of the descendants of Judah according to their families. ²¹The farthest cities of the tribe of the descendants of Judah toward the border of Edom in the south were Kabzeel, and Arad,^b and Jagur, ²²and Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,^c ²³and Kedesh, and Hazor Ithnan,^d ²⁴Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth, ²⁵and Hazor Hadattah, and Kerioth Hezron (that is, Hazor), ²⁶Amam, and Shema, and Moladah, ²⁷and Hazar Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth Pelet, ²⁸and Hazar Shual, and

^a15:9 MT LXX Mss. LXX Mss read "valley." LXX Mss omit. Syr reads "tip/corner"

^b15:21 LXX Mss. MT reads "Eder," a metathesis of resh and dalet

^c15:22 LXX Ms reads "Aroer." Nelson, 182, reads "Ararah"

^d15:23 LXX(vid), reading Asorionain. MT reads "hazor, and Ithnan"

Beersheba and its villages,^a ²⁹Baalah, and Iyim, and Ezem,³⁰ and Eltolad, and Bethul,^b and Hormah,³¹ and Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,³² and Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and En Rimmon.^c All the cities are twenty-nine, with their villages.³³ In the lowland, Eshtaol, and Zorah, and Ashnah,³⁴ and Zanoah, and En Gannim, Tappuah, and Enam,³⁵ Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,³⁶ and Shaaraim,^d and Adithaim, and Gederah, and its sheepfolds;^e fourteen cities with their villages.³⁷ Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdal Gad,³⁸ and Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,³⁹ Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,⁴⁰ and Cabbon, and Lahmas, and Kitlish,⁴¹ and Gederoth, and Beth^f Dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah; sixteen cities with their villages.⁴² Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,⁴³ and Iphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,⁴⁴ and Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah; nine cities with their villages.⁴⁵ Ekron, with its towns and

its villages;⁴⁶ from Ekron even to the sea, all that were by the side of Ashdod, with their villages.⁴⁷ Ashdod, its towns and its villages; Gaza, its towns and its villages; to the Wadi of Egypt, and the Great Sea with its coastline.⁴⁸ In the hill country, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,⁴⁹ and Rannah,^g and Kiriath Sepher^h (which is Debirⁱ),⁵⁰ and Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,⁵¹ and Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh; eleven cities with their villages.⁵² Arab, and Rumah,^j and Eshan,⁵³ and Janum,^k and Beth Tappuah, and Aphekah,⁵⁴ and Humtah, and Kiriath Arba (that is, Hebron), and Zior; nine cities with their villages.

⁵⁵Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,⁵⁶ and Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,⁵⁷ Kain, Gibeah, and Timnah; ten cities with their villages.⁵⁸ Halhul, Beth Zur, and Gedor,⁵⁹ and Maarath, and Beth Anoth, and Eltekon; six cities with their villages. Tekoa,^l and Ephrathah^m (that is,

^a15:28 LXX cf. Nehemiah 11:27, reading וּבְיִזְיָהּ. MT reads וּבְיִזְיָהּ “and Biziothiah,” a misreading involving a nun-zayin confusion in a square script

^b15:30 Joshua 19:4, cf. LXX (Baithel). MT reads “Chesil,” a btw-ksy sight confusion in a square script

^c15:32 LXX, which lack an “and” between the words. Vocalized according to Nehemiah 11:29

^d15:36 Shaaraim means “Two Gates”

^e15:36 LXX. MT reads “Gederah, and Gederothaim.” Cf. J. Coleson, et al., Joshua, Judges, Ruth, 135

^f15:41 LXX Syr Vg, reading “and Beth.” MT lacks “and”

^g15:49 LXX Syr OL. MT reads “Dannah,” a dalet-resch (ד-ר) confusion

^h15:49 Meaning “city of writing/scribe.” LXX (“city of letters,” cf. Joshua 15:15 and Judges 1:11 LXX) Syr (“Koriath-sepra”). MT reads “Sannah,” in reminiscence of the previous word “Rannah”

ⁱ15:49 Cf. Joshua 15:15, Judges 1:11

^j15:52 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss Syr Vg cf. OL. MT reads “Dumah,” a dalet-resch (ד-ר) confusion

^k15:53 MT Qere LXX Mss Tg Vg. MT Kethib reads “Janim”

^l15:59 LXX(BA), reading Theko = תְּקוֹעָה “Tekoa”

^m15:59 LXX(BA), reading kai Ephratha = וְאֶפְרַתָּה “and Ephrathah.”

Bethlehem), and Peor,^a and Etam,^b and Kolan,^c and Tatem,^d and Shoresh,^e and Kerem,^f and Gallim,^g and Bether,^h and Mancho;ⁱ eleven cities with their villages.^j ⁶⁰Kiriath Baal (that is, Kiriath Jearim), and Rabbah; two cities with their villages. ⁶¹In the wilderness, Beth Arabah, Middin, and Secacah, ⁶²and Nibshan, and Ir Hamelach, and En Gedi; six cities with their villages.

⁶³As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the descendants of Judah couldn't drive them out; but the Jebusites live with the descendants of Judah at Jerusalem to this day.

16 The lot came out for the descendants of Joseph from the Jordan at Jericho, at the waters of Jericho on the east, even the wilderness, going up from Jericho

through the hill country to Bethel. ²It went out from Bethel to Luz, and passed along to the border of the Archites at Ataroth; ³and it went down westward to the border of the Japhletites, to the border of Lower Beth Horon, even to Gezer; and ended at the sea.

⁴The descendants of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance. ⁵This was the border of the descendants of Ephraim according to their families. The border of their inheritance eastward was Ataroth Addar, to Upper Beth Horon. ⁶The border went out westward at Michmethath^k on the north of Termah.^l The border turned about eastward to Taanath Shiloh, and passed along it on the east of Janoah. ⁷It went down from Janoah to Ataroth, to Naaratah, reached to Jericho, and went out at the Jordan. ⁸From Tappuah the border went

^a15:59 LXX(BA), reading kai Phagor = פֶּעֹר "and Peor," though Phagor is also used for p'w "Pau." Cf. Genesis 36:39; 1 Chronicles 1:50

^b15:59 LXX(A), reading kai Aitam = וַעֲיָטָם "and Etam." 2 Chronicles 11:6

^c15:59 LXX(BA), reading kai Koulon = וְקוּלֹן "and Kolan," meaning "their voice." Cf. Ruth 1:9; 14

^d15:59 LXX(B), reading kai Tatam = וְתַתֵּם "and Tatem," meaning "wander, seduce." Cf. Proverbs 12:26.

^e15:59 LXX(A), reading kai Sores = וְשָׁרֵשׁ "and Shoresh," meaning "root." Cf. Isaiah 11:10; 1 Chronicles 7:16

^f15:59 LXX(BA), reading kai Karem = וְכֶרֶם "and Kerem," meaning "vineyard." Cf. Genesis 9:20

^g15:59 LXX(A), reading kai Gallim = וְגָלִים "and Gallim." Cf. 1 Samuel 25:44; Isaiah 10:30

^h15:59 LXX(B), reading kai Bether = וְבֵתֶר "and Bether." Cf. Song of Songs 2:17

ⁱ15:59 LXX(BA), reading kai Mancho = וְמַנְחוֹ or וְמַנְחוּחַ. Cf. Genesis 8:9, Numbers 10:33, Judges 13:2

^j15:59 LXX OL. MT lacks "Tekoa...their villages" from haplography: whsryhn-whsryhn
^k16:6 Lit. "the Michmethath," meaning "concealment." Perhaps to be identified with [Mi-i] k-ma-te in Amarna Letter EA 257. The restoration of the name is uncertain

^l16:6 LXX, reading Therma (Ethiopic cf. Sa "Thergam[a]"). Perhaps Terumah. MT lacks this name

along westward to Wadi Kanah; and ended at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the descendants of Ephraim according to their families; ⁹together with the cities which were set apart for the descendants of Ephraim in the midst of the inheritance of the descendants of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages. ¹⁰They did not drive out the Canaanites who lived in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwell in the midst of Ephraim to this day, and have become servants to do forced labor.

17 This was the lot for the tribe of Manasseh, for he was the firstborn of Joseph. As for Makir the firstborn of Manasseh, the father of Gilead, because he was a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan. ²So this was for the rest of the descendants of Manasseh according to their families: for the descendants of Abiezer, for the descendants of Helek, for the descendants of Asriel, for the descendants of Shechem, for the descendants of Hephher, and for the descendants of Shemida: these were the male descendants of Manasseh the son of Joseph according to their families. ³But Zelophehad, the son of Hephher, the son of Gilead, the son of Makir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters; and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah,

Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah. ⁴They came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the leaders, saying, "The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brothers." Therefore according to the commandment of the LORD he gave them an inheritance among the brothers of their father. ⁵Ten parts fell to Manasseh, besides the land of Gilead and Bashan, which is beyond the Jordan; ⁶because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons. The land of Gilead belonged to the rest of the sons of Manasseh. ⁷The border of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethath, which is before Shechem. The border went along to the right hand to^a Jashub^b and to^c En Tappuah. ⁸The land of Tappuah belonged to Manasseh; but Tappuah, on the border of Manasseh, belonged to the descendants of Ephraim. ⁹The border went down to Wadi Kanah, southward of the wadi. These cities belonged to Ephraim among the cities of Manasseh. The border of Manasseh was on the north side of the wadi, and ended at the sea. ¹⁰Southward it was Ephraim's, and northward it was Manasseh's, and the sea was his border. They reached to Asher on the north, and to Issachar on the east. ¹¹And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Beth Shean and its towns, and Ibleam and its

^a17:7 LXX Mss MT, reading "to." LXX reads "and," perhaps an adjustment after misinterpreting "right hand" as a place name, viz. "Jamin"

^b17:7 LXX, reading Iassib = ysyb "Jashub." MT reads ysbi "inhabitants," a

scribal misreading in reminiscence of 15:15 etc

^c17:7 LXX Ms, reading kai epi "and to." LXX MT lack "and"

towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and its towns, and the inhabitants of Endor and its towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and its towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and its towns; three regions. ¹²Yet the descendants of Manasseh couldn't drive out the inhabitants of those cities; but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

¹³It happened, when the children of Israel had grown strong, that they put the Canaanites to forced labor, and did not utterly drive them out. ¹⁴The descendants of Joseph spoke to Joshua, saying, "Why have you given me just one lot and one part for an inheritance, since I am a great people, because the LORD has blessed me so far?"

¹⁵Joshua said to them, "If you are a great people, go up to the forest, and clear land for yourself there in the land of the Perizzites and of the Rephaim; since the hill country of Ephraim is too narrow for you."

¹⁶The descendants of Joseph said, "The hill country is not enough for us. All the Canaanites who dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, both those who are in Beth Shean and its towns, and those who are in the Valley of Jezreel."

¹⁷Joshua spoke to the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, "You are a great people, and have great power. You shall not have one lot only; ¹⁸but the

hill country shall be yours. Although it is a forest, you shall cut it down, and its farthest extent shall be yours; for you shall drive out the Canaanites, though they have chariots of iron, and though they are strong."

18 The whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled themselves together at Shiloh, and set up the Tent of Meeting there. The land was subdued before them. ²Seven tribes remained among the children of Israel, which had not yet divided their inheritance. ³Joshua said to the children of Israel, "How long will you neglect to go in to possess the land, which the LORD, the God of your fathers,^a has given you? ⁴Appoint for you three men of each tribe. I will send them, and they shall arise, walk through the land, and describe it according to their inheritance; and they shall come to me. ⁵They shall divide it into seven portions. Judah shall live in his borders on the south, and the house of Joseph shall live in their borders on the north. ⁶You shall survey the land into seven parts, and bring the description here to me; and I will cast lots for you here before the LORD our God. ⁷For the Levites have no portion among you; for the priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance. Gad, Reuben, and the half-tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance beyond the Jordan eastward, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them."

^a18:3 Yahweh Elohe Abothekem

⁸The men arose and went. Joshua commanded those who went to survey the land, saying, "Go walk through the land, survey it, and come again to me. I will cast lots for you here before the LORD in Shiloh."

⁹The men went and passed through the land, and surveyed it by cities into seven portions on a scroll. They came to Joshua to the camp at Shiloh. ¹⁰Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before the LORD. There Joshua divided the land to the children of Israel according to their divisions.

¹¹The lot of the tribe of the descendants of Benjamin came up according to their families. The border of their lot went out between the descendants of Judah and the descendants of Joseph. ¹²Their border on the north quarter was from the Jordan. The border went up to the side of Jericho on the north, and went up through the hill country westward. It ended at the wilderness of Beth Aven. ¹³The border passed along from there to Luz, to the side of Luz (that is, Bethel), southward. The border went down to Ataroth Addar, by the mountain that lies on the south of Lower Beth Horon. ¹⁴The border extended, and turned around on the west quarter southward, from the mountain that lies before Beth Horon southward; and ended at Kiriath Baal (that is, Kiriath Jearim), a city of the

descendants of Judah. This was the west quarter. ¹⁵The south quarter was from the farthest part of Kiriath Jearim. The border went out westward, and went out to the spring of the waters of Nephtoah. ¹⁶The border went down to the farthest part of the mountain that lies before the Valley of Ben Hinnom, which is in the Valley of Rephaim northward. It went down to the Valley of Hinnom, to the slope of the Jebusites southward, and went down to En Rogel. ¹⁷It extended northward, went out at En Shemesh, and went out to Geliloth, which is over against the ascent of Adummim. It went down to the Stone of Bohan the son of Reuben. ¹⁸And it passed on to the north to the shoulder of Beth Arabah,^a and went down to the Arabah. ¹⁹The border passed along to the side of Beth Hoglah northward; and the border ended at the north bay of the Salt Sea, at the south end of the Jordan. This was the south border. ²⁰The Jordan was its border on the east quarter. This was the inheritance of the descendants of Benjamin, by the borders around it, according to their families. ²¹Now the cities of the tribe of the descendants of Benjamin according to their families were Jericho, and Beth Hoglah, and Emek Keziz, ²²and Beth Arabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel, ²³and Avvim, and Parah, and Ophrah, ²⁴and Chephar Ammoni, and Ophni, and Geba; twelve cities with their villages. ²⁵Gibeon, and Ramah,^b and Beeroth, ²⁶and Mizpeh, and

^a18:18 LXX Mss and 15:6. MT reads "in front of" instead of "Beth," a misreading

involving a beth-mem and yod-waw confusion in a square script

^b18:25 Or, Ha-Ramah

Kephirah, and Mozah,²⁷ and Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,²⁸ and Zelah,^a Haeleph, and Jebus^b (that is, Jerusalem), and^c Gibeath, and Kiriath Jearim^d; fourteen cities^e with their villages. This is the inheritance of the descendants of Benjamin according to their families.

19 The second lot came out for Simeon, even for the tribe of the descendants of Simeon according to their families. Their inheritance was in the midst of the inheritance of the descendants of Judah. ²And they had for their inheritance Beersheba,^f and Moladah, ³and Hazar Shual, and Balah, and Ezem, ⁴and Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah, ⁵and Ziklag, and Beth Marcaboth, and Hazar Susah, ⁶and Beth Lebaoth, and Sharuhin; thirteen cities with their villages; ⁷En Rimmon,^g and Token,^h and Ether, and Ashan; four cities with their villages; ⁸and all the villages that were around these cities to Baalath Beer, Ramath Negev. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the descendants of Simeon according to their families. ⁹Out of the part of the

descendants of Judah was the inheritance of the descendants of Simeon; for the portion of the descendants of Judah was too much for them. Therefore the descendants of Simeon had inheritance in the midst of their inheritance.

¹⁰And the third lot came up for the descendants of Zebulun according to their families, and the border of their inheritance was to Sadud.ⁱ ¹¹Their border went up westward, and to Maralah, and reached to Dabbesheth, and it reached to the wadi that is before Jokneam. ¹²And it turned from Sadud^j eastward toward the sunrise to the border of Chisloth Tabor, and it went out to Daberath, and went up to Japhia. ¹³From there it passed along eastward to Gath Hepher, to Eth Kazin; and it went out to Rimmon which bends toward Neah. ¹⁴The border turned around it on the north to Hannathon; and it ended at the Valley of Iphtah El; ¹⁵Kattath,

^a18:28 Tg adds "and"

^b18:28 LXX Tg Syr Vg and BHS. MT reads "the Jebusite"

^c18:28 LXX. MT lacks "and"

^d18:28 LXX. MT lacks "Jearim" from haplography: y'rym-'rym

^e18:28 MT LXX Ms. LXX reads "thirteen cities," having treated Zelah Haeleph as one city, Zelaleph, lacking an "and" in between

^f19:2 LXX Ms. MT adds "and/or Sbeba," an apparent dittography of the previous name, and also makes fourteen.

Cf. v.6 and 1 Chronicles 4:28; R.

Nelson, Joshua, 217 fn c

^g19:7 Vocalization according to Nehemiah 11:29. MT vocalizes as "Ain Rimmon"

^h19:7 LXX, cf. 1 Chronicles 4:32. MT lacks "Token", possibly lost in MT by homoioarcton: w-w, or homoioateleuton: n-n

ⁱ19:10 Cf. LXX Mss OL Syr ("Ashdod"). MT reads "Sarid," a dalet-resch (ד-ר) confusion

^j19:12 Cf. LXX Syr ("Ashdod"). MT reads "Sarid"

Nahalal, Shim'on,^a Idalah,^b and Bethlehem: twelve cities with their villages. ¹⁶This is the inheritance of the descendants of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

¹⁷The fourth lot came out for Issachar, even for the descendants of Issachar according to their families. ¹⁸And their border was to Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem, ¹⁹and Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath, ²⁰and Daberath,^c and Kishion, and Ebez, ²¹and Remeth, and Engannim, and En Haddah, and Beth Pазzez. ²²The border reached to Tabor, and Shahazumah, and Beth Shemesh; and their border ended at the Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages. ²³This is the inheritance of the tribe of the descendants of Issachar according to their families, the cities with their villages.

²⁴The fifth lot came out for the tribe of the descendants of Asher according to their families. ²⁵Their border was from^d Helkath (and Hali,

and Beten, and Achshaph, ²⁶and Allammelech, and Amad, and Mishal) and it reached to Carmel westward, and to Shihor Libnath. ²⁷And it turned eastward to Beth Dagon, and reached to Zebulun and to the Valley of Iphtah El on the north. And the border goes north^e to Beth Emek and Neiel, and it went out to Cabul on the north, ²⁸and Abdon,^f and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even to Greater Sidon. ²⁹The border turned to Ramah, to the fortified city of Tyre; and the border turned to Hosah, and it ended at the sea; Mahalab,^g and Achzib, ³⁰and Acco,^h and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty-two cities with their villages. ³¹This is the inheritance of the tribe of the descendants of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

³²The sixth lot came out for the descendants of Naphtali, even for the descendants of Naphtali according to their families. ³³Their border was from Heleph, from the oak in Zaanannim, Adaminekeb, and

^a19:15 LXX. MT reads "Shimron." Cf. 11:1 fn

^b19:15 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss Syr read "Iralah." A dalet-resht (ד-ר) confusion. Cf. BHS; Nelson, 218. LXX(B) reads Iericho, a possible misreading of lambda as chi

^c19:20 LXX Mss OL, reading dbrt. MT reads rbyt "Rabbith," a dalet-resht and resh-yod interchange. Joshua 21:28; 1 Chronicles 6:72

^d19:25 LXX. MT lacks "from" due to haplography

^e19:27 LXX. MT lacks "And the border goes northward" from haplography: spwnh-spwnh

^f19:28 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss Tg cf. 1 Chronicles 6:59. MT reads "Ebron"

^g19:29 Cf. LXX which reads apo Leb "from Leb" or "Meleb." MT reads mhbl "Mehebel," which suggests a beth-lamed metathesis of an original mhlb "Meheleb" or "Mahalab," a place name known from an Assyrian source as "Mahallibu"

^h19:30 LXX Mss cf. BHS, reading akko = 'kh. MT reads 'mh, vocalized as "Ummah," a kaph-mem confusion in Paleo-Hebrew

Jabneel, to Lakkum. It ended at the Jordan. ³⁴The border turned westward to Aznoth Tabor, and went out from there to Hukkok. It reached to Zebulun on the south, and reached to Asher on the west, and to Judah at the Jordan toward the east. ³⁵The fortified cities were Ziddim, Zer, Hammath, Rakkath, Kinnereth, ³⁶Adamah, Ramah, Hazor, ³⁷Kedesh, Edrei, En Hazor, ³⁸Yiron,^a Migdal El, Horem, Beth Anath, and Beth Shemesh; nineteen cities with their villages. ³⁹This is the inheritance of the tribe of the descendants of Naphtali according to their families, the cities with their villages.

⁴⁰The seventh lot came out for the tribe of the descendants of Dan according to their families. ⁴¹And the border of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir Shemesh, ⁴²and Shaalbin,^b and Aijalon, and Jithlah, ⁴³and Elon, and Timnah, and Ekron, ⁴⁴and Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalath, ⁴⁵and Jehud, and Azzur,^c and Bene Berak, and Gath Rimmon, ⁴⁶and from the sea,^d Jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border over against Joppa. ⁴⁷And the border of the descendants of Dan slipped out of their control, so the descendants of Dan went up and fought against Leshem,^e and after capturing it and striking it with the sword they took possession of it and dwelt in it, and

called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their ancestor. ⁴⁸This is the inheritance of the tribe of the descendants of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

⁴⁹So they made an end of distributing the land for inheritance by its borders. The children of Israel gave an inheritance among them to Joshua the son of Nun. ⁵⁰According to the commandment of the LORD, they gave him the city which he asked, even Timnath Serah in the hill country of Ephraim; and he built the city, and lived there. ⁵¹These are the inheritances, which Eleazar the priest, Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of ancestral houses of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed by lot in Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the Tent of Meeting. So they made an end of dividing the land.

20 The LORD spoke to Joshua, saying, ²“Speak to the children of Israel, saying, ‘Assign the cities of refuge, of which I spoke to you by Moses, ³that the manslayer who kills any person accidentally or unintentionally may flee there. They shall be for you a refuge from the avenger of blood. ⁴He shall flee to one of those cities, and shall stand at

^a19:38 LXX vocalizes as Iarion/Yarion

^b19:42 Cf. Hebrew Mss and Judges 1:35 (Shaalbim. Shaalbin may be the gentilic adjective of Shaalbim); 2Samuel 23:32 and 1Chronicles 11:33 (Shaalbon MT). MT vocalizes the same consonantal text as Shaalabbin

^c19:45 LXX (which has lost “Jehud” from haplography). MT lacks “Azzur” (or, Azor) from haplography, with dalet-res (ד-ר) confusion: w(yh)d-w(’zw)r

^d19:46 Or, “westward.” LXX. MT reads “and Me”

^e19:47 A variant spelling of Laish

the entrance of the gate of the city, and declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city. They shall take him into the city with them, and give him a place, that he may live among them. ⁵If the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver up the manslayer into his hand; because he struck his neighbor unintentionally, and did not hate him before. ⁶He shall dwell in that city until he stands before the congregation for judgment, until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days. Then the manslayer shall return, and come to his own city, and to his own house, to the city he fled from.”

⁷They set apart Kedesh in Galilee in the hill country of Naphtali, Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim, and Kiriath Arba (that is, Hebron) in the hill country of Judah. ⁸Beyond the Jordan at Jericho eastward, they assigned Bezer on the wilderness plateau out of the tribe of Reuben, Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh. ⁹These were the appointed cities for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger who sojourns among them, that whoever kills any person unintentionally might flee there, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stands before the congregation.

21 Then the heads of ancestral houses of the Levites came near

to Eleazar the priest, and to Joshua the son of Nun, and to the heads of ancestral houses of the tribes of the children of Israel. ²They spoke to them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, “The LORD commanded Moses to give us cities to dwell in, with their suburbs for our livestock.”

³The children of Israel gave to the Levites out of their inheritance, according to the commandment of the LORD, these cities with their suburbs. ⁴The lot came out for the families of the Kohathites. The descendants of Aaron the priest, who were of the Levites, had thirteen cities by lot out of the tribe of Judah, out of the tribe of the Simeonites, and out of the tribe of Benjamin. ⁵The rest of the descendants of Kohath had ten cities by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh. ⁶The descendants of Gershon had thirteen cities by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, out of the tribe of Asher, out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Bashan. ⁷The descendants of Merari according to their families had twelve cities by lot^a out of the tribe of Reuben, out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun. ⁸The children of Israel gave these cities with their suburbs by lot to the Levites, as the LORD commanded by Moses. ⁹They gave out of the tribe of the descendants of Judah, and out of the tribe of the descendants of

^a21:7 LXX cf. BHS. MT lacks “by lot”

Simeon,^a these cities which are mentioned by name: ¹⁰and they were for the descendants of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the descendants of Levi; for theirs was the first lot. ¹¹They gave them Kiriath Arba, named after the father of Anak (that is, Hebron), in the hill country of Judah, with its suburbs around it. ¹²But they gave the fields of the city and its villages to Caleb the son of Jephunneh for his possession. ¹³To the descendants of Aaron the priest they gave Hebron with its suburbs, the city of refuge for the manslayer, Libnah with its suburbs, ¹⁴Jattir with its suburbs, Eshtemoa with its suburbs, ¹⁵Holon with its suburbs, Debir with its suburbs, ¹⁶Ashan^b with its suburbs, Juttah with its suburbs, and Beth Shemesh with its suburbs; nine cities out of those two tribes. ¹⁷Out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with its suburbs, Geba with its suburbs, ¹⁸Anathoth with its suburbs, and Almon with its suburbs; four cities. ¹⁹All the cities of the descendants of Aaron, the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

²⁰The families of the descendants of Kohath, the Levites, even the rest of the descendants of Kohath, had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim. ²¹They gave them Shechem with its suburbs in the hill country of Ephraim, the city of

refuge for the manslayer, and Gezer with its suburbs, ²²Kibzaim with its suburbs, and Beth Horon with its suburbs; four cities. ²³Out of the tribe of Dan, Elteke with its suburbs, Gibbethon with its suburbs, ²⁴Aijalon with its suburbs, Gath Rimmon with its suburbs; four cities. ²⁵Out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Taanach with its suburbs, and Beth Shean^c with its suburbs; two cities. ²⁶All the cities of the families of the rest of the descendants of Kohath were ten with their suburbs.

²⁷They gave to the descendants of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the half-tribe of Manasseh Golan in Bashan with its suburbs, the city of refuge for the manslayer, and Be Eshterah with its suburbs; two cities. ²⁸Out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishion with its suburbs, Daberath with its suburbs, ²⁹Jarmuth with its suburbs, En Gannim with its suburbs; four cities. ³⁰Out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with its suburbs, Abdon with its suburbs, ³¹Helkath with its suburbs, and Rehob with its suburbs; four cities.

³²Out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with its suburbs, the city of refuge for the manslayer, Hammothdor with its suburbs, and Kartan with its suburbs; three cities. ³³All the cities of the Gershonites

^a21:9 LXX adds "and out of the tribe of the people of Benjamin," which may have fallen out of MT from homoioteleuton: n(f)-n(f)

^b21:16 LXX. MT reads "Ain," a shin-yod interchange. Cf. 1 Chronicles 6:59

^c21:25 LXX Mss, reading Baithsan = byt s'n "Beth Shean." LXX reads "Iebatha," thought to suggest "Ibleam" cf. BHS. MT reads gt rmwn "Gath Rimmon"

according to their families were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

³⁴To the families of the descendants of Merari, the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with its suburbs, Kartah with its suburbs, ³⁵Rimmon^a with its suburbs, and Nahalal with its suburbs; four cities. ³⁶And across the Jordan opposite Jericho,^b from the tribe of Reuben: a city of refuge for the manslayer,^c Bezer in the wilderness (on) the plateau,^d with its suburbs, Jahaz with its suburbs, ³⁷Kedemoth with its suburbs, and Mephaath with its suburbs; four cities. ³⁸Out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with its suburbs, the city of refuge for the manslayer, and Mahanaim with its suburbs, ³⁹Heshbon with its suburbs, Jazer with its suburbs; four cities in all. ⁴⁰All these were the cities of the descendants of Merari according to their families, even the rest of the families of the Levites. Their lot was twelve cities.

⁴¹All the cities of the Levites in the midst of the possession of the children of Israel were forty-eight cities with their suburbs. ⁴²Each of these cities included their suburbs around them. It was this way with all these cities.

⁴³So the LORD gave to Israel all the land which he swore to give to their fathers. They possessed it, and lived in it. ⁴⁴The LORD gave them rest all around, according to all that he swore to their fathers. Not a man of all their enemies stood before them. The LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand. ⁴⁵Nothing failed of any good thing which the LORD had spoken to the house of Israel. All came to pass.

22 Then Joshua called the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, ²and said to them, "You have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have listened to my voice in all that I commanded you. ³You have not left your brothers these many days to this day, but have performed the duty of the commandment of the LORD your God. ⁴Now the LORD your God has given rest to your brothers, as he spoke to them. Therefore now return and go to your tents, to the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you beyond the Jordan. ⁵Only take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, to keep his commandments, to hold fast

^a21:35 LXX, cf. Margolis, Joshua in Greek, 417, OL and 1 Chronicles 6:77(62). MT reads "Dimnah," a resh-dalet confusion: rmn-dmn

^b21:36 LXX, reading kai peran tou Iordanou tou kata Iericho. MT lacks "And across the Jordan opposite Jericho"

^c21:36 LXX, reading ten polin to phugadeuterion phoneusantos. MT lacks "a city of refuge for the manslayer"

^d21:36 LXX, reading en te eremo te misor. MT lacks "in the desert, (on) the plateau." Cf. Nelson, Joshua, 236 fn r.

to him, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul.”

⁶So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away; and they went to their tents. ⁷Now to the one half-tribe of Manasseh Moses had given inheritance in Bashan; but to the other half gave Joshua among their brothers beyond the Jordan westward. Moreover when Joshua sent them away to their tents, he blessed them, ⁸and spoke to them, saying, “Return with much wealth to your tents, with very much livestock, with silver, with gold, with bronze, with iron, and with very much clothing. Divide the spoil of your enemies with your brothers.”

⁹The descendants of Reuben and the descendants of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to go to the land of Gilead, to the land of their possession, which they owned, according to the commandment of the LORD by Moses. ¹⁰When they came to the region about the Jordan, that is in the land of Canaan, the descendants of Reuben and the descendants of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by the Jordan, a great altar to look at. ¹¹The children of Israel heard this, “Look, the descendants of Reuben and the descendants of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh have built an altar in the forefront of the land of Canaan, in the region about the Jordan, on the side that pertains to the children of Israel.” ¹²When the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation

of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up against them to war. ¹³The children of Israel sent to the descendants of Reuben, and to the descendants of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, ¹⁴and with him ten princes, one prince of a fathers’ house for each of the tribes of Israel; and every one of them heads of ancestral houses among the thousands of Israel. ¹⁵They came to the descendants of Reuben, and to the descendants of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, to the land of Gilead, and they spoke with them, saying, ¹⁶“Thus says the whole congregation of the LORD, ‘What trespass is this that you have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that you have built you an altar, to rebel this day against the LORD? ¹⁷Is the iniquity of Peor too little for us, from which we have not cleansed ourselves to this day, although there came a plague on the congregation of the LORD, ¹⁸that you must turn away this day from following the LORD? It will be, seeing that you rebel today against the LORD, that tomorrow he will be angry with the whole congregation of Israel. ¹⁹However, if the land of your possession is unclean, then pass over to the land of the possession of the LORD, in which the LORD’s tabernacle dwells, and take possession among us; but do not rebel against the LORD, nor rebel against us, in building an altar other than the altar of the LORD our God. ²⁰Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the devoted

thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? That man did not perish alone in his iniquity.”

²¹Then the descendants of Reuben and the descendants of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh answered, and spoke to the heads of the thousands of Israel, ²²“El, God, the LORD. El, God, the LORD. He knows; and Israel shall know. If it was in rebellion, or if in trespass against the LORD, do not save us this day, ²³that we have built us an altar to turn away from following the LORD; or if to offer burnt offering or meal offering, or if to offer sacrifices of peace offerings, let the LORD himself require it. ²⁴If we have not out of concern done this, and for a reason, saying, ‘In time to come your descendants might speak to our descendants, saying, “What have you to do with the LORD, the God of Israel? ²⁵For the LORD has made the Jordan a border between us and you, you descendants of Reuben and descendants of Gad. You have no portion in the LORD.”’ So your children might make our children cease from fearing the LORD. ²⁶Therefore we said, ‘Let’s now prepare to build ourselves an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice; ²⁷but it will be a witness between us and you, and between our generations after us, that we may perform the service of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings;’ that your descendants may not tell our descendants in time to come, ‘You have no portion in the LORD.’ ²⁸Therefore we said, ‘It shall be,

when they tell us or our generations this in time to come, that we shall say, “Look the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice; but it is a witness between us and you.”’ ²⁹Far be it from us that we should rebel against the LORD, and turn away this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt offering, for meal offering, or for sacrifice, besides the altar of the LORD our God that is before his tabernacle.”

³⁰When Phinehas the priest, and the leaders of the congregation, even the heads of the thousands of Israel that were with him, heard the words that the descendants of Reuben and the descendants of Gad and the descendants of Manasseh spoke, it pleased them well. ³¹Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said to the descendants of Reuben, to the descendants of Gad, and to the descendants of Manasseh, “Today we know that the LORD is in the midst of us, because you have not committed this trespass against the LORD. Now you have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.” ³²And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the leaders, returned from the descendants of Reuben, and from the descendants of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, to the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again. ³³The thing pleased the children of Israel; and the children of Israel blessed God, and spoke no more of going up against them to war, to destroy the land in which the descendants of Reuben and the

descendants of Gad lived. ³⁴The descendants of Reuben and the descendants of Gad called the altar: “A witness between us that the LORD is God.”

23 It happened after many days, when the LORD had given rest to Israel from their enemies all around, and Joshua was old and well advanced in years, ²that Joshua called for all Israel, for their elders and for their heads, and for their judges and for their officers, and said to them, “I am old and well advanced in years. ³You have seen all that the LORD your God has done to all these nations because of you; for it is the LORD your God who has fought for you. ⁴Look, I have allotted to you these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from the Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even to the Great Sea toward the going down of the sun.

⁵And the LORD your God will himself thrust them out from before you, and drive them out of your sight, and he will send wild animals against them until he utterly destroys them and their kings from before you;^a and you will inherit their land, as the LORD your God spoke to you. ⁶Therefore be very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that you not turn aside from it to the right hand or to the left; ⁷that you not come among these nations, these that

remain among you; neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear by them, neither serve them, nor bow down yourselves to them; ⁸but hold fast to the LORD your God, as you have done to this day. ⁹For the LORD has driven great and strong nations out from before you. But as for you, no man has stood before you to this day. ¹⁰One man of you shall chase a thousand; for the LORD your God is he who fights for you, as he spoke to you. ¹¹And be very watchful of yourselves to love the LORD your God. ¹²Else if you do at all go back, and hold fast to the remnant of these nations, even these who remain among you, and make marriages with them, and go in to them, and they to you; ¹³know for a certainty that the LORD your God will no longer drive these nations from out of your sight; but they shall be a snare and a trap to you, a scourge in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until you perish from off this good land which the LORD your God has given you. ¹⁴Look, today I am going the way of all the earth. You know in all your hearts and in all your souls that not one thing has failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spoke concerning you. All have happened to you. Not one thing has failed of it. ¹⁵It shall happen that as all the good things have come on you of which the LORD your God spoke to you, so the LORD will bring on you all the evil things, until he has destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God has

^a23:5 LXX. MT lacks “and he will...before you” from haplography:

mpnykm-mpnykm. Cf. Deuteronomy 7:20

given you, ¹⁶when you disobey the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and go and serve other gods, and bow down yourselves to them. Then the anger of the LORD will be kindled against you, and you will perish quickly from off the good land which he has given to you.”

24 Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, for their heads, for their judges, and for their officers; and they presented themselves before God. ²Joshua said to all the people, “Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, ‘Your fathers lived of old time beyond the River,^a even Terah, the father of Abraham, and the father of Nahor: and they served other gods. ³I took your father Abraham from beyond the River, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his descendants, and gave him Isaac. ⁴And I gave to Isaac Jacob and Esau. And I gave to Esau Mount Seir, to possess it. And Jacob and his children went down into Egypt, and became there a great and numerous and mighty nation, and the Egyptians afflicted them.’^b

⁵And I sent Moses and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did in its midst; and afterward I brought you out ⁶from^c

Egypt. And you came to the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and with horsemen to the Red Sea. ⁷When they cried out to the LORD, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea on them, and covered them; and your eyes saw what I did in Egypt: and you lived in the wilderness many days. ⁸I brought you into the land of the Amorites, that lived beyond the Jordan: and they fought with you; and I gave them into your hand. You possessed their land; and I destroyed them from before you. ⁹Then Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose and fought against Israel. He sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you; ¹⁰but I would not listen to Balaam; therefore he blessed you still. So I delivered you out of his hand. ¹¹You went over the Jordan, and came to Jericho. The men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorite, the Perizzite, the Canaanite, the Hethite, the Girgashite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite; and I delivered them into your hand. ¹²I sent the hornet before you, which drove them out from before you, even the two kings of the Amorites; not with your sword, nor with your bow. ¹³I gave you a land whereon you had not labored, and cities which you did not build, and you live in them. You eat of vineyards and olive groves which you did not plant.’ ¹⁴Now therefore

^a24:2 I.e., the Perath, later known by its Greek name, the Euphrates

^b24:4 LXX. MT lacks “and became there...afflicted them,” from haplography: msrym_w-msrym_w

^c24:6 LXX. MT adds “And I brought your fathers out,” which appears to be a conflation of two alternate readings. R. D. Nelson, Joshua, 264 g

fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth. Put away the gods which your fathers served beyond the River^a and in Egypt, and serve the LORD. ¹⁵If it seems evil to you to serve the LORD, choose this day whom you will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were beyond the River, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land you dwell. But as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.”

¹⁶The people answered, “Far be it from us that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods; ¹⁷for it is the LORD our God who brought us and our fathers up out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and who did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way in which we went, and among all the peoples through the midst of whom we passed. ¹⁸The LORD drove out from before us all the peoples, even the Amorites who lived in the land. Therefore we also will serve the LORD; for he is our God.”

¹⁹Joshua said to the people, “You can’t serve the LORD; for he is a holy God. He is a jealous God. He will not forgive your disobedience nor your sins. ²⁰If you forsake the LORD, and serve foreign gods, then he will turn and do you harm, and consume you, after he has done you good.”

²¹The people said to Joshua, “No; but we will serve the LORD.”

²²Joshua said to the people, “You are witnesses against yourselves that you have chosen you the LORD, to serve him.”

They said, “We are witnesses.”

²³“Now therefore put away the foreign gods which are among you, and incline your heart to the LORD, the God of Israel.”

²⁴The people said to Joshua, “We will serve the LORD our God, and we will listen to his voice.”

²⁵So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and made for them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem. ²⁶Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God; and he took a great stone, and set it up there under the oak that was by the sanctuary of the LORD. ²⁷Joshua said to all the people, “Look, this stone shall be a witness against us; for it has heard all the words of the LORD which he spoke to us. It shall be therefore a witness against you, lest you deny your God.” ²⁸So Joshua sent the people away, every man to his inheritance.

²⁹It happened after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being one hundred ten years old. ³⁰They buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath Serah, which is in the hill country of Ephraim, on the north of the mountain of Gaash.

^a24:14 I.e., the Perath, later known by its Greek name, the Euphrates

³¹Israel served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders who outlived Joshua, and had known all the work of the LORD, that he had worked for Israel. ³²They buried the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, in Shechem, in the parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem for a hundred kesitahs.^a They became the inheritance of the descendants of Joseph. ³³Eleazar the son of Aaron died. They buried him in the hill of Phinehas his son, which was given him in the hill country of Ephraim.

Judges

1 It happened after the death of Joshua, the children of Israel asked of the LORD, saying, “Who should go up first to fight for us against the Canaanites?”

²The LORD said, “Judah should go up. Look, I have delivered the land into his hand.”

³Judah said to Simeon his brother, “Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites; and I likewise will go

with you into your lot.” So Simeon went with him. ⁴Judah went up; and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand; and they struck of them in Bezek ten thousand men. ⁵They found Adoni-Bezek in Bezek; and they fought against him, and they struck the Canaanites and the Perizzites. ⁶But Adoni-Bezek fled; and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes. ⁷Adoni-Bezek said, “Seventy kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, scavenged under my table: as I have done, so God has requited me.” They brought him to Jerusalem,^b and he died there. ⁸The people of Judah fought against Jerusalem, and took it, and struck it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire. ⁹Afterward the people of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites who lived in the hill country, and in the Negev, and in the lowland. ¹⁰And Judah went against the Canaanites who lived in Hebron, and Hebron came out in opposition^c (now the name of Hebron before was Kiriath Arba), and they struck Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

¹¹From there he went against the inhabitants of Debir. (Now the name of Debir before was Kiriath Sepher.) ¹²Caleb said, “He who strikes Kiriath Sepher, and takes it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter as wife.” ¹³Othniel the son of Kenaz,

^a24:32 A unit of money of unknown value and or weight

^b1:7 Cf. Joshua 10:1 fn

^c1:10 LXX. MT lacks “and Hebron came....opposition,” from homoioarcton: w-w, and graphic confusion: and came out Hebron-and the name of Hebron

Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter as wife.

¹⁴It happened, when she came to him, that she got him to ask her father for a field. And she got off from her donkey, and Caleb said to her, "What would you like?"

¹⁵She said to him, "Give me a blessing; since you have given me the land in the Negev, give me also springs of water." So Caleb gave her according to her heart^a the upper springs and the lower springs. ¹⁶And the descendants of^b the Kenite, Moses' father-in-law,^c went up out of the city of palm trees with the people of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which is in the Negev of Arad; and they went and lived with the people. ¹⁷Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they struck the Canaanites who inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it. The name of the city was called Hormah. ¹⁸Also Judah took Gaza with its territory, and Ashkelon with its territory, and Ekron with its territory, and Ashdod with its surrounding lands.^d ¹⁹The LORD was with Judah; and drove out the inhabitants of the hill country; for he

could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron. ²⁰They gave Hebron to Caleb, as Moses had spoken. And from there he possessed the three cities,^e and he drove out from there the three sons of Anak. ²¹The people of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites who inhabited Jerusalem; but the Jebusites dwell with the people of Benjamin in Jerusalem to this day.

²²And the house of Joseph also went up against Bethel; and the LORD was with them. ²³And the house of Joseph sent out spies to Bethel. (Now the name of the city before was Luz.) ²⁴And the spies saw^f a man coming out of the city, and they captured him,^g and they said to him, "Please show us the entrance into the city, and we will show you mercy." ²⁵He showed them the entrance into the city; and they struck the city with the edge of the sword; but they let the man go and all his family. ²⁶The man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called its name Luz, which is its name to this day.

²⁷Manasseh did not drive out the inhabitants of Beth Shean and its

^a1:15 LXX cf. BHS. MT lacks "according to her heart" from haplography: klb-klbh

^b1:16 LXX Mss add "Hobab"

^c1:16 Heb. choten, a relation by marriage. Here translated as father-in-law

^d1:18 LXX. MT lacks "and Ashdod with its surrounding lands" from haplography: h w-h w

^e1:20 LXX Mss OL. MT lacks "and from there he possessed the three cities" from homoiarcton

^f1:24 LXX adds "and look," possibly lost from homoioteleuton by sight confusion: h-m(f)

^g1:24 LXX. MT lacks "and they captured him" from haplography: wy-wy

towns, nor Taanach and its towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and its towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and its towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and its towns; but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

²⁸It happened, when Israel had grown strong, that they put the Canaanites to forced labor, and did not utterly drive them out. ²⁹Ephraim didn't drive out the Canaanites who lived in Gezer; but the Canaanites lived in Gezer among them. ³⁰Zebulun didn't drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol; but the Canaanites lived among them, and became subject to forced labor.

³¹Asher did not drive out the inhabitants of Acco, nor the inhabitants of Sidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob; ³²but the Asherites lived among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land; for they did not drive them out.

³³Naphtali didn't drive out the inhabitants of Beth Shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth Anath; but he lived among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of Beth Shemesh and of Beth Anath became subject to forced labor. ³⁴The Amorites forced the people of Dan into the hill country; for they would not allow them to come down to the valley;

³⁵but the Amorites would dwell in Mount Heres, in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they

became subject to forced labor. ³⁶The border of the Amorites was from the ascent of Akrabbim, from Sela and upward.

2 The angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim. He said, "I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you to the land which I swore to your fathers; and I said, 'I will never break my covenant with you: ²and you shall make no covenant with the inhabitants of this land; you shall break down their altars.' But you have not listened to my voice: why have you done this? ³Therefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you, but they will become your adversaries,^a and their gods shall be a snare to you."

⁴It happened, when the angel of the LORD spoke these words to all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept. ⁵They called the name of that place Bochim: and they sacrificed there to the LORD. ⁶Now when Joshua had sent the people away, the children of Israel went every man to his inheritance to possess the land. ⁷The people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders who outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great work of the LORD that he had worked for Israel. ⁸Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being one hundred ten years old. ⁹They buried

^a2:3 Vg OL cf. LXX and BHS. MT reads "sides," an apparent dalet-resch (ד-ר) confusion

him in the territory of his inheritance in Timnath Serah,^a in the hill country of Ephraim, on the north of the mountain of Gaash. ¹⁰And all that generation were also gathered to their fathers. And there arose another generation after them who did not know the LORD, nor the works which he had done for Israel. ¹¹The children of Israel did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and served the Baals; ¹²and they forsook the LORD, the God of their fathers, who brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the peoples who were around them, and bowed themselves down to them: and they provoked the LORD to anger. ¹³They forsook the LORD, and served Baal and the Ashtaroth. ¹⁴The anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of marauders who plundered them; and he sold them into the hands of their enemies all around, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies. ¹⁵Wherever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for harm, as the LORD had spoken, and as the LORD had sworn to them: and they were in great distress. ¹⁶The LORD raised up judges, who saved them out of the hand of those who plundered them. ¹⁷Yet they did not listen to their judges; for they played the prostitute after other gods, and bowed themselves down to them: they turned aside quickly out of the

way in which their fathers walked, obeying the commandments of the LORD; but they did not do so. ¹⁸When the LORD raised up judges for them, then the LORD was with the judge, and saved them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: for it grieved the LORD because of their groaning by reason of those who oppressed them and troubled them. ¹⁹But it happened, when the judge was dead, that they turned back, and dealt more corruptly than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down to them; they did not cease from their practices, and they did not turn aside^b from their stubborn ways. ²⁰The anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel; and he said, "Because this nation has transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not obeyed my voice; ²¹I will no longer drive out before them any of the nations that Joshua^c left when he died; ²²that by them I may test Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD to walk in it, as their fathers kept it, or not." ²³So the LORD left those nations, without driving them out quickly; nor did he deliver them into the hand of Joshua.

3 Now these are the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan; ²only

^a2:9 Hebrew Mss Syr Vg and Joshua 19:50, 24:30. MT reads "Heres," reading the letters in reverse order

^b2:19 LXX(A). MT lacks "and they did not turn aside" from haplography: w-w

^c2:21 LXX adds "the son of Nun (left behind) in the land," possibly from homoioteleuton by sight confusion: ayin-tzadi

that the generations of the children of Israel might know, to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing of it: ³namely, the five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites who lived on Mount Lebanon, from Mount Baal Hermon to Lebo Hamath. ⁴They were left, to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would listen to the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses. ⁵The children of Israel lived among the Canaanites, the Hethites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites: ⁶and they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their own daughters to their sons and served their gods. ⁷The children of Israel did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgot the LORD their God, and served the Baals and the Asheroth. ⁸Therefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Cushan Rishathaim king of Aram Naharaim; and the children of Israel served Cushan Rishathaim eight years. ⁹When the children of Israel cried to the LORD, the LORD raised up a savior to the children of Israel, who saved them, even Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother; and he obeyed him.^a ¹⁰The Spirit of the LORD came on him, and he judged Israel; and he went out to war, and the LORD delivered Cushan Rishathaim king of Mesopotamia

into his hand: and his hand prevailed against Cushan Rishathaim. ¹¹The land had rest forty years. And Othniel the son of Kenaz died. ¹²The children of Israel again did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done that which was evil in the sight of the LORD. ¹³He gathered to him the people of Ammon and Amalek; and he went and struck Israel, and they possessed the city of palm trees. ¹⁴The children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years. ¹⁵But when the children of Israel cried to the LORD, the LORD raised them up a savior, Ehud the son of Gera, the Benjamite, a man left-handed. The children of Israel sent tribute by him to Eglon the king of Moab. ¹⁶Ehud made him a sword which had two edges, eighteen inches^b in length; and he girded it under his clothing on his right thigh. ¹⁷He offered the tribute to Eglon king of Moab: now Eglon was a very fat man. ¹⁸When he had made an end of offering the tribute, he sent away the people who bore the tribute. ¹⁹But he himself turned back from the quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, "I have a secret message for you, O king."

The king said, "Keep silence." All who stood by him went out from him.

^a3:9 I.e., and Othniel obeyed God. Cf. Judges 2:20. LXX Mss, reading kai eisekousan auton. MT lacks "and he obeyed him," from homoioarcton: w-w,

or graphic confusion: w(ysm' 'lyw-w(thy 'lyw

^b3:16 Or, 45 centimeters, or 17.72 inches. Lit. a cubit

²⁰Ehud came to him; and he was sitting by himself alone in the cool upper room. Ehud said, "I have a message from God to you, O king.^a" He arose out of his seat.^b

²¹And it happened as he rose up that Ehud^c put forth his left hand and took the sword from his right thigh and thrust it into his belly.^d ²²And the handle also went in after the blade; and the fat closed on the blade, for he didn't draw the sword out of his belly; and it came out behind. ²³Then Ehud went forth into the porch, and shut the doors of the upper room on him, and locked them.

²⁴Now when he was gone out, his servants came; and they saw, and look, the doors of the upper room were locked; and they said, "Surely he is covering his feet in the upper room."²⁵They waited until they were ashamed; and look, he did not open the doors of the upper room: therefore they took the key, and opened them, and look, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth. ²⁶Ehud escaped while they waited, and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped to Seirah. ²⁷It happened, when he had come, that he blew a trumpet in the hill country of Ephraim; and the children of Israel

went down with him from the hill country, and he before them. ²⁸He said to them, "Follow after me; for the LORD has delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand." They went down after him, and took the fords of the Jordan against the Moabites, and did not allow a man to pass over. ²⁹They struck of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, every lusty man, and every man of valor; and there escaped not a man. ³⁰So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. Then the land had rest eighty years. And Ehud judged them until he died.^e ³¹And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, who alone^f struck down six hundred men of the Philistines with an oxgoad. And he also saved Israel.

4 The children of Israel again did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead. ²The LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin^g king of Canaan, who reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose army was Sisera, who lived in Harosheth Haggoyim. ³The children of Israel cried to the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty years he mightily oppressed the

^a3:20 LXX. MT lacks "O king," from homoioteleuton: k-k

^b3:21 LXX adds "And it came to pass as he arose, that," possibly lost from homoiarcton: wy-wy

^c3:21 LXX. MT lacks "And it happened...up" from haplography by homoiarcton: wy-wy

^d3:21 LXX(A) reads "into the belly of Eglon"

^e3:30 LXX. MT lacks "And Ehud judged...died" from haplography by homoiarcton: w-w, or by sight confusion: h_w-t_w

^f3:31 LXX Mss, reading *ektos* = *mlbd*. MT lacks "alone" from homoioteleuton: d-d

^g4:2 Jabin is a dynastic name used by Hazor's kings for centuries. Cf. Joshua 11:1

children of Israel. ⁴Now Deborah, a prophetess, the wife of Lappidoth, she judged Israel at that time. ⁵She lived under the palm tree of Deborah between Ramah and Bethel in the hill country of Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgment. ⁶She sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam out of Kedesh Naphtali, and said to him, "Hasn't the LORD, the God of Israel, commanded, 'Go and draw to Mount Tabor, and take with you ten thousand men of the people of Naphtali and of the people of Zebulun? ⁷I will draw to you, to the river Kishon, Sisera, the captain of Jabin's army, with his chariots and his multitude; and I will deliver him into your hand.'"

⁸Barak said to her, "If you will go with me, then I will go; but if you will not go with me, I will not go, for I do not know the day on which the LORD prospers his angel with me."^a

⁹She said, "I will surely go with you, but know^b that the journey that you take will not be for your honor; for the LORD will sell Sisera into the hand of a woman." Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh. ¹⁰Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali together to Kedesh; and there went up ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him. ¹¹Now Heber the Kenite had separated himself from the Kenites,

even from the descendants of Hobab the brother-in-law^c of Moses, and had pitched his tent as far as the oak in Zaanannim,^d which is by Kedesh. ¹²And it was reported to Sisera that Barak the son of Abinoam had gone up to Mount Tabor. ¹³Sisera gathered together all his chariots, even nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people who were with him, from Harosheth Haggoyim, to the river Kishon. ¹⁴Deborah said to Barak, "Arise, for this is the day in which the LORD has delivered Sisera into your hand. Hasn't the LORD gone out before you?" So Barak went down from Mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him. ¹⁵The LORD confused Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his army, with the edge of the sword before Barak; and Sisera got off from his chariot, and fled away on his feet. ¹⁶But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the army, to Harosheth Haggoyim: and all the army of Sisera fell by the edge of the sword; there was not a man left. ¹⁷However Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite; for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor and the house of Heber the Kenite. ¹⁸Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said to him, "Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; do not be afraid." He came in to her into the tent, and she covered him with a rug.

^a4:8 LXX Mss. MT lacks "for I do... me," possibly due to repetitions in the text. Cf. J. F. Brug, *Textual Criticism of the Old Testament*, 21

^b4:9 LXX. MT lacks "know"

^c4:11 Heb. choten, a relation by marriage. Here translated as brother-in-law

^d4:11 Or, "Elon-bezaananim"

¹⁹He said to her, "Please give me a little water to drink; for I am thirsty."

She opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

²⁰He said to her, "Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be, when any man comes and inquires of you, and says, 'Is there any man here?' that you shall say, 'No.'"

²¹Then Jael Heber's wife took a tent peg, and took a hammer in her hand, and went softly to him, and struck the pin into his temples, and it pierced through into the ground; for he was in a deep sleep; so he died. ²²Look, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said to him, "Come, and I will show you the man whom you seek." He came to her; and look, Sisera lay dead, and the tent peg was in his temples. ²³So God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel. ²⁴The hand of the children of Israel prevailed more and more against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.^a

5 Then Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam sang on that day, saying,

²⁴"Because the leaders took the lead in Israel,
because the people offered themselves willingly,
be blessed, LORD.

³"Hear, you kings.

Give ear, you princes.
I, even I, will sing to the LORD.
I will sing praise to the LORD,
the God of Israel.

⁴"LORD, when you went forth out of Seir,
when you marched out of the field of Edom,
the earth trembled, the sky also dropped.
Yes, the clouds dropped water.

⁵The mountains quaked^b at the presence of the LORD,
even Sinai, at the presence of the LORD, the God of Israel.

⁶"In the days of Shamgar the son of Anath,
in the days of Jael, the highways were unoccupied.
The travelers walked through byways.

⁷The rulers ceased in Israel.
They ceased until I, Deborah, arose;
Until I arose a mother in Israel.

⁸They chose new gods.
Then war was in the gates.
Was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Israel?

⁹My heart is toward the leaders of Israel,
who offered themselves willingly among the people.

^a4:24 LXX(A) Vg read "had destroyed him"

^b5:5 Or, "flowed"

Bless the LORD.

¹⁰”Speak, you who ride on white
donkeys,
you who sit on saddle
blankets,
and you who walk by the way.

¹¹Far from the noise of archers, in
the places of drawing
water,
there they will rehearse the
righteous acts of the
LORD,
the righteous acts of his rule
in Israel.

“Then the people of the LORD went
down to the gates.

¹²Awake, awake, Deborah.
Awaken the multitudes of a
nation.^a
Awake, awake, sing a song.
Be strong.^b
Arise, Barak. And Deborah,
strengthen Barak.^c And
lead away your captives,
son of Abinoam.’

¹³”Then a remnant of the nobles
came down.^d
The people of the LORD
marched down to me
against the mighty.

¹⁴From Ephraim those who
uprooted^e Amalek^f came
out,
following you, Benjamin,^g
among your peoples;
out of Makir leaders
came down, and out of
Zebulun those that
handle the staff of
office.

¹⁵And the princes of Issachar were
with Deborah.
As was Issachar, so was
Barak.
They rushed into the valley at
his feet.

By the watercourses of Reuben,
there were great resolves of
heart.

¹⁶Why did you sit among the
sheepfolds,
to hear the piping for the
flocks?

At the divisions of Reuben
there were great searchings of
heart.

¹⁷Gilead lived beyond the Jordan.
Why did Dan remain in ships?
Asher sat still at the haven of
the sea,
and lived by his harbors.

^a5:12 LXX Mss OL. MT lacks “Awaken the multitudes... nation” from haplography: ‘wry-’wry

^b5:12 LXX Mss (OL), reading enischuwn = hzk. MT lacks “Be strong” from haplography by sight confusion of zayin qoph for yod resh in a paleo Hebrew script

^c5:12 LXX Mss OL. MT lacks “And Deborah, strengthen Barak” from haplography: brq-brq

^d5:13 Vocalization here and later in verse according to LXX Mss, reading katebe =

yarad “went down.” MT points as yarad “reign.”

^e5:14 LXX Mss, reading “uprooted,” suggesting an enclitic mem. MT reads “whose root”

^f5:14 LXX Theodotion read “in the valley”

^g5:14 LXX(A) reads “People of Ephraim punished them in your brother Benjamin’s valley.” The Hebrew Vorlage has graphic similarities to MT, suggesting misreadings in a damaged scroll

¹⁸Zebulun was a people that risked
their lives even to death;
Naphtali also, on the high
places of the field.

¹⁹The kings came and fought,
then the kings of Canaan
fought at Taanach by
the waters of Megiddo.
They took no plunder of
silver.

²⁰From the sky the stars fought.
From their courses, they
fought against Sisera.

²¹The river Kishon swept them
away,
that ancient^a river, the river
Kishon.
My soul, march on with
strength.

²²Then the horse hoofs pounded
because of the
galloping,
the galloping of their steeds.

²³Curse Meroz,^b said the angel of
the LORD.
Curse bitterly its inhabitants,
because they did not come to
help the LORD,
to help the LORD against the
mighty.

²⁴Jael shall be blessed above
women,
the wife of Heber the Kenite;
blessed shall she be above
women in the tent.

²⁵He asked for water.
She gave him milk.
She brought him curds in a
princely bowl.

²⁶She put her hand to the tent peg,
and her right hand to the
workmen's hammer.
She struck Sisera,
she pierced his head;
she shattered his temple.

²⁷At her feet he collapsed, he fell, he
lay.
At her feet he collapsed, he
fell.
Where he collapsed, there he
fell down, destroyed.

²⁸Through the window she looked
out.
Sisera's mother cried out
through the lattice,^c
'Why is his chariot so long in
coming?
Why are the hoofbeats of his
chariots delayed?'

²⁹Her wise princesses answered her;
indeed, she answers herself,

³⁰'Have they not found, have they
not divided the spoil?
A womb or two for every
man;

to Sisera a spoil of dyed garments,
A spoil of dyed garments
embroidered,

Of dyed garments
embroidered on both
sides, for the neck of the
plunderer?'

³¹So let all your enemies perish,
LORD,

^a5:21 Or, "Kedumim." The Kedumim
Kishon is mentioned in a topographical
list of Ramesses II at Karnak

^b5:23 A town on or near the route
between Kishon and Mt. Tabor
^c5:28 LXX(A) adds "at those who
returned with Sisera"

but let those who love you^a be
as the sun when it rises
forth in its strength.”

And the land had rest forty
years.

6 And the children of
Israel did that which was
evil in the sight of the
LORD, and the LORD delivered them
into the hand of Midian seven years.
²And the hand of Midian prevailed
against Israel; and because of Midian
the children of Israel made for
themselves the dens which are in the
mountains, and the caves, and the
strongholds. ³And so it was, when
Israel had sown, that Midian,
Amalek, and the Kedemites would
come up against them. ⁴And they
camped against them, and destroyed
the increase of the earth, as far as
Gaza, and they left no sustenance in
Israel, as well as sheep, or ox, or
donkey. ⁵For they came up with their
livestock and their tents and their
camels.^b They would come in like
locusts in number, and they^c were
innumerable. And they came into the
land to ravage it. ⁶Israel was brought
very low because of Midian; and the
children of Israel cried to the LORD.

⁷It happened, when the
children of Israel cried to the LORD
because of Midian, ⁸that the LORD

sent a prophet to the children of
Israel, and he said to them, “Thus
says the LORD, the God of Israel, ‘I
brought you up from the land of^d
Egypt, and brought you forth out of
the house of bondage; ⁹and I
delivered you out of the hand of the
Egyptians, and out of the hand of all
who oppressed you, and drove them
out from before you, and gave you
their land; ¹⁰and I said to you, ‘I am
the LORD your God; you shall not
fear the gods of the Amorites, in
whose land you dwell.’ But you have
not listened to my voice.”

¹¹The angel of the LORD came,
and sat under the oak which was in
Ophrah, that pertained to Joash the
Abiezrite: and his son Gideon was
beating out wheat in the winepress,
to hide it from the Midianites. ¹²The
angel of the LORD appeared to him,
and said to him, “The LORD is with
you, mighty warrior.”

¹³Gideon said to him, “Oh, my
lord, if the LORD is with us, why then
has all this happened to us? Where
are all his wondrous works which our
fathers told us of, saying, ‘Didn’t the
LORD bring us up from Egypt?’ But
now the LORD has cast us off, and
delivered us into the hand of
Midian.”

^a5:31 Hebrew Mss Syr Vg. MT reads
“him,” a possible sight confusion in
Paleo-Hebrew: k-w

^b6:5 LXX(L) cf. DSS spacing. MT lacks
“and their camels” from homoioteleuton:
lyhm-lyhm, and restored later in the
verse

^c6:5 DSS OL. MT restored “and their
camels” here

^d6:8 Hebrew Mss LXX(BC) Syr. MT
lacks “the land of” from haplography by
homoioarcton: m-m

¹⁴And the LORD looked at him, and said, "Go in this strength of yours and save Israel from the hand of Midian. Look,^a haven't I sent you?" ¹⁵He said to him, "O Lord, how shall I save Israel? Look, my family is the poorest in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house."

¹⁶The LORD said to him, "Surely I will be with you, and you shall strike the Midianites as one man."

¹⁷He said to him, "If now I have found favor in your sight, then show me a sign that it is you who talk with me. ¹⁸Please do not go away, until I come to you, and bring out my present, and lay it before you."

He said, "I will wait until you come back."

¹⁹Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of meal: the meat he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out to him under the oak, and presented it.

²⁰The angel of God said to him, "Take the meat and the unleavened cakes, and lay them on this rock, and pour out the broth."

And he did so. ²¹Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened

cakes; and there went up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

²²Gideon saw that he was the angel of the LORD; and Gideon said, "Alas, Lord GOD. Because I have seen the angel of the LORD face to face."

²³The LORD said to him, "Peace be to you. Do not be afraid. You shall not die."

²⁴Then Gideon built an altar there to the LORD, and called it "The LORD is Peace."^b To this day it is still in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

²⁵It happened the same night, that the LORD said to him, "Take your father's bull, even the second bull seven years old, and tear down the altar of Baal that your father has, and cut down the Asherah that is beside it; ²⁶and build an altar to the LORD your God on the top of this stronghold, in the orderly manner, and take the second bull, and offer a burnt offering with the wood of the Asherah which you shall cut down."

²⁷Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had spoken to him: and it came about, because he feared his father's household and the men of the city, so that he could not do it by day, that he did it by night.

^a6:14 LXX. MT lacks "Look" from haplography by homoioarcton: h-h

^b6:24 Hebrew: "Yahweh Shalom"

²⁸When the men of the city arose early in the morning, look, the altar of Baal was broken down, and the Asherah was cut down that was by it, and the second bull was offered on the altar that was built. ²⁹And they said to one another, “Who has done this thing?”

When they inquired and asked, they said, “Gideon the son of Joash has done this thing.”

³⁰Then the men of the city said to Joash, “Bring out your son, that he may die, because he has broken down the altar of Baal, and because he has cut down the Asherah that was by it.” ³¹Joash said to all who stood against him, “Will you contend for Baal? Or will you save him? He who will contend for him, let him be put to death while it is yet morning: if he is a god, let him contend for himself, because someone has broken down his altar.” ³²Therefore on that day he named him Jerubbaal, saying, “Let Baal contend against him, because he has broken down his altar.”

³³Then all Midian and Amalek and the Kedemites^a assembled themselves together; and they crossed over, and camped in the Valley of Jezreel. ³⁴But the Spirit of the LORD came on Gideon; and he blew a trumpet; and Abiezer was gathered together after him. ³⁵He sent messengers throughout all Manasseh; and they also were gathered together after him: and he sent messengers to Asher, and to

Zebulun, and to Naphtali; and they came up to meet them.

³⁶Gideon said to God, “If you will save Israel by my hand, as you have spoken, ³⁷behold, I will put a fleece of wool on the threshing floor; if there is dew on the fleece only, and it is dry on all the ground, then shall I know that you will save Israel by my hand, as you have spoken.”

³⁸It was so; for he rose up early on the next day, and pressed the fleece together, and wrung the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

³⁹Gideon said to God, “Do not let your anger be kindled against me, and I will speak but this once. Please let me make one more test with the fleece; let it now be dry only on the fleece, and on all the ground let there be dew.”

⁴⁰God did so that night, for it was dry on the fleece only, and there was dew all over the ground.

7 Then Jerubbaal, who is Gideon, and all the people who were with him, rose up early, and camped beside the spring of Harod. And the camp of Midian was on the north side of them, by the hill of Moreh, in the valley. ²The LORD said to Gideon, “The people who are with you are too many for me to give the Midianites into their hand, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, ‘My own hand has saved me.’ ³Now

^a6:33 Or, “people of the east”

therefore proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, 'Whoever is fearful and trembling, let him return and depart from Mount Gilead.' There returned of the people twenty-two thousand; but ten thousand remained.

⁴The LORD said to Gideon, "The people are yet too many; bring them down to the water, and I will try them for you there: and it shall be, that of whom I tell you, This shall go with you, the same shall go with you; and of whoever I tell you, This shall not go with you, the same shall not go. ⁵So he brought down the people to the water. And the LORD said to Gideon, "Everyone who laps of the water with his tongue, as a dog laps, you shall put to one side; and everyone who gets down on his knees to drink with hand to mouth^a shall be on the other side."^b ⁶The number of those who lapped with their tongues^c was three hundred men, but all the rest of the people got down on their knees to drink water. ⁷The LORD said to Gideon, "By the three hundred men who lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into your hand; and let all the people go every man to his home."

⁸So the people took food in their hand, and their trumpets; and he sent all the men of Israel every man to his tent, but retained the three hundred men. And the camp of Midian was beneath him in the valley. ⁹It

happened the same night, that the LORD said to him, "Arise, get down into the camp; for I have delivered it into your hand. ¹⁰But if you fear to go down, go with Purah your servant down to the camp: ¹¹and you shall hear what they say; and afterward will your hands be strengthened to go down into the camp." Then he went down with Purah his servant to the outermost part of the armed men who were in the camp.

¹²And Midian, Amalek, and all the Kedemites lay along in the valley as numerous as locusts; and their camels were without number, as numerous as the sand which is on the seashore. ¹³When Gideon had come, look, there was a man telling a dream to his friend; and he said, "Look, I had a dream, and look, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the camp of Midian, and came to the tent, and struck it so that it fell, and turned it upside down, so that the tent collapsed."

¹⁴His friend answered, "This is nothing less than the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel. Into his hand God has delivered Midian, and all the army."

¹⁵It was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and its interpretation, that he worshiped, and he returned into the camp of Israel, and said, "Get up, for the LORD has

^a7:5 The Hebrew for "with hand to mouth" was displaced to v.6 in MT
^b7:5 LXX Syr Vg. MT lacks "shall be on...side"

^c7:6 LXX Mss. MT lacks "with their tongues" from homoioarcton: b-b, or homoioteleuton: m-m

delivered into your hand the army of Midian.”

¹⁶He divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put into the hands of all of them trumpets, and empty pitchers, with torches within the pitchers.

¹⁷He said to them, “Look at me, and do likewise. And look, when I come to the outermost part of the camp, it shall be that, as I do, so you shall do.” ¹⁸When I blow the trumpet, I and all who are with me, then you blow the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, “For the LORD and for Gideon.”

¹⁹So Gideon and the hundred men who were with him came to the outermost part of the camp in the beginning of the middle watch, when they had but newly set the watch: and they blew the trumpets, and broke in pieces the pitchers that were in their hands. ²⁰The three companies blew the trumpets, and broke the pitchers, and held the torches in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands with which to blow; and they called out, “The sword of the LORD and of Gideon.”” ²¹They each stood in his place every man around the camp; and all the army ran; and they shouted, and put them to flight. ²²They blew the three hundred trumpets, and the LORD set every man’s sword against each other throughout the camp; and the army

fled as far as Beth Shittah toward Zererah,^a as far as the border of Abel Meholah, by Tabbath. ²³The men of Israel were gathered together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after Midian. ²⁴Gideon sent messengers throughout all the hill country of Ephraim, saying, “Come down against Midian, and capture the waters, as far as Beth Barah, even the Jordan.” So all the men of Ephraim were gathered together, and seized the waters as far as Beth Barah, even the Jordan. ²⁵They took the two princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb; and they killed Oreb at the rock of Oreb, and Zeeb they killed at the winepress of Zeeb, and pursued Midian.^b Then they brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon beyond the Jordan.

8 The men of Ephraim said to him, “Why have you done such a thing to us, not calling us when you went to fight with Midian?” And they argued with him fiercely. ²He said to them, “What have I now done in comparison with you? Isn’t the gleanings of the grapes of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abiezer? ³God has delivered into your hand the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb; and what was I able to do in comparison with you?” Then their anger subsided toward him, when he had said that.

^a7:22 Lit. “Zererah.” Some Hebrew Mss read “Zeredath,” an apparent dalet-resch (ד-ר) confusion

^b7:25 LXX Syr Vg, reading the sign of the accusative: ‘t. MT reads the preposition: ‘l

⁴Gideon came to the Jordan, and passed over, he, and the three hundred men who were with him, exhausted and famished.^a ⁵He said to the men of Succoth, "Please give loaves of bread to the people who follow me; for they are exhausted, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, the kings of Midian."

⁶The princes of Succoth said, "Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in your hand, that we should give bread to your army?"

⁷Gideon said, "Therefore when the LORD has delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into my hand, then I will thresh your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briers."

⁸He went up there to Penuel, and spoke to them in like manner; and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered. ⁹He spoke also to the men of Penuel, saying, "When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower."

¹⁰Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their armies with them, about fifteen thousand men, all who were left of all the army of the Kedemites; for there fell one hundred twenty thousand men who drew sword. ¹¹And Gideon went up by the way of those who dwell in tents on the east of Nobah and Jogbehah, opposite Zebah,^b and

struck the army, when the army was unsuspecting. ¹²Zebah and Zalmunna fled, and he pursued after them, and he took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and routed the entire army. ¹³Gideon the son of Joash returned from the battle from the ascent of Heres. ¹⁴He caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and inquired of him: and he described for him the officials of Succoth, and its elders, seventy-seven men. ¹⁵He came to the men of Succoth, and said, "Look Zebah and Zalmunna, concerning whom you taunted me, saying, 'Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in your hand, that we should give bread to your men who are weary?'" ¹⁶He took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and with them he threshed^c the men of Succoth. ¹⁷He broke down the tower of Penuel, and killed the men of the city.

¹⁸Then he said to Zebah and Zalmunna, "What kind of men were they whom you killed at Tabor?"

They answered, "As you are, so were they; each one resembled the son of a king."

¹⁹He said, "They were my brothers, the sons of my mother. As the LORD lives, if you had saved them alive, I would not kill you."

^a8:4 LXX(A). MT reads "pursuing"

^b8:11 LXX(A). MT lacks "opposite Zebah," possibly from homoioarcton by sight confusion: n-w

^c8:16 LXX Syr Vg. MT reads "he made known"

²⁰He said to Jether his firstborn, "Get up, and kill them." But the youth did not draw his sword; for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

²¹Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, "Rise up yourself, and kill us, for a man is judged by his strength." Gideon arose, and killed Zebah and Zalmunna, and took the crescent ornaments that were on their camels' necks.

²²Then the men of Israel said to Gideon, "Rule over us, both you, and your son, and your son's son also; for you have saved us out of the hand of Midian."

²³Gideon said to them, "I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you." ²⁴Gideon said to them, "I would make a request of you, that you would give me every man the earrings from his plunder." (For they had golden earrings, because they were Ishmaelites.)

²⁵They answered, "We will willingly give them." They spread a garment, and every one of them threw an earring from his plunder.

²⁶The weight of the golden earrings that he requested was one thousand and seven hundred pieces of gold,^a besides the crescents, and the pendants, and the purple clothing that was on the kings of Midian, and besides the chains that were about their camels' necks. ²⁷Gideon made an ephod of it, and put it in his city,

even in Ophrah: and all Israel prostituted themselves after it there; and it became a snare to Gideon, and to his house. ²⁸So Midian was subdued before the children of Israel, and did not become a threat again. The land had rest forty years in the days of Gideon. ²⁹Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and lived in his own house. ³⁰Gideon had seventy sons conceived from his body; for he had many wives. ³¹His secondary wife who was in Shechem, she also bore him a son, and he named him Abimelech. ³²Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the tomb of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abiezrites. ³³It happened, as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and played the prostitute after the Baals, and made Baal Berith their god. ³⁴The children of Israel did not remember the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hand of all their enemies on every side; ³⁵neither did they show kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, who is Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shown to Israel.

9 Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem to his mother's brothers, and spoke with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying, ²"Please speak in the ears of all the lords of Shechem, 'Is it better for you that all the sons of Jerubbaal, who are seventy persons, rule over you, or

^a8:26 About 43 pounds, or 19 kilograms

that one rule over you?’ Remember also that I am your bone and your flesh.”

³And his mother’s brothers spoke of him in the ears of all the lords of Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech; for they said, “He is our brother.” ⁴They gave him seventy pieces of silver out of the house of Baal Berith, with which Abimelech hired vain and light fellows, who followed him. ⁵He went to his father’s house at Ophrah, and killed his brothers the sons of Jerubbaal, being seventy persons, on one stone. But Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself. ⁶And all the lords of Shechem assembled themselves together, and all Beth Millo, and went and made Abimelech king by the oak which is found^a at the pillar^b in Shechem. ⁷And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood on the top of Mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said to them, “Listen to me, you lords of Shechem, that God may listen to you. ⁸The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them; and they said to the olive tree, ‘Reign you over us.’

⁹“But the olive tree said to them, ‘Should I leave my fatness, with which by me they honor God and man, and go to wave back and forth over the trees?’

¹⁰“The trees said to the fig tree, ‘Come, and reign over us.’

¹¹“But the fig tree said to them, ‘Should I leave my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to wave back and forth over the trees?’

¹²“The trees said to the vine, ‘Come, and reign over us.’

¹³“The vine said to them, ‘Should I leave my new wine, which cheers God and man, and go to wave back and forth over the trees?’

¹⁴“Then all the trees said to the bramble, ‘Come, and reign over us.’

¹⁵“The bramble said to the trees, ‘If in truth you anoint me king over you, then come and take refuge in my shade; and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.’

¹⁶“Now therefore, if you have dealt truly and righteously, in that you have made Abimelech king, and if you have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done to him according to the deserving of his hands ¹⁷(for my father fought for you, and risked his life, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian: ¹⁸and you are risen up against my father’s house this day, and have slain his sons, seventy persons, on one stone, and have made Abimelech, the son of his female servant, king over the lords of Shechem, because he is your

^a9:6 LXX Mss. MT lacks “which is found,” from homoioarcton: h-h

^b9:6 LXX. MT has a different form

brother). ¹⁹If you then have dealt truly and righteously with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, then rejoice in Abimelech, and let him also rejoice in you: ²⁰but if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the lords of Shechem, and Beth Millo; and let fire come out from the lords of Shechem, and from Beth Millo, and devour Abimelech.”

²¹And Jotham escaped and fled and went to Beer and lived there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

²²Abimelech was prince over Israel three years. ²³And God sent a spirit of hostility between Abimelech and the lords of Shechem; and the lords of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech: ²⁴that the violence done to the seventy sons of Jerubbaal might come, and that their blood might be laid on Abimelech their brother, who killed them, and on the men of Shechem, who strengthened his hands to kill his brothers. ²⁵And the lords of Shechem set an ambush for him on the tops of the mountains, and they robbed all who came along that way by them. And it was told to Abimelech. ²⁶And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brothers, and went over to Shechem; and the lords of Shechem put their trust in him. ²⁷They went out into the field, and gathered their vineyards, and trod the grapes, and held festival, and went into the house of their god, and did

eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech. ²⁸Gaal the son of Ebed said, “Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? Isn’t he the son of Jerubbaal, and Zebul his officer? Serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem. But why should we serve him? ²⁹Would that this people were under my hand. Then I would remove Abimelech. I would say^a to Abimelech, “Increase your army, and come out.”

³⁰When Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was kindled. ³¹He sent messengers to Abimelech in Arumah,^b saying, “Look, Gaal the son of Ebed and his brothers have come to Shechem; and look, they constrain the city to take part against you. ³²Now therefore, rise up by night, you and the people who are with you, and lie in wait in the field. ³³And it shall be that in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, you shall rise early, and rush on the city. And look, when he and the people who are with him come out against you, then do whatever you can to them.”

³⁴Abimelech rose up, and all the people who were with him, by night, and they lay in wait against Shechem in four companies. ³⁵And it happened early in the morning^c that Gaal the son of Ebed went out and stood in the entrance of the gate of the city. And Abimelech rose up, and the people

^a9:29 LXX. MT reads “Then he said.”

DSS reads “Then they said”

^b9:31 Verse 41, reading “in Arumah.”

MT reads “in Tarmah,” or “secretly,” an aleph-taw confusion in Paleo-Hebrew

^c9:35 LXX(A). MT lacks “And it happened...moming” from haplography by homoioarcton: wy-wy

who were with him, from the ambush.

³⁶When Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, “Look, there are people coming down from the tops of the mountains.”

Zebul said to him, “You see the shadow of the mountains as if they were men.”

³⁷Gaal spoke again and said, “Look, there are people coming down by the central part of the land, and one company comes by the way of the Diviners’ Oak.”^a

³⁸Then Zebul said to him, “Where is now your mouth, that you said, ‘Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him?’ Is not this the people that you have despised? Please go out now and fight with them.”

³⁹And Gaal went out before the lords of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech. ⁴⁰Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and there fell many wounded, even to the entrance of the gate of the city.^b ⁴¹And Abimelech returned^c to Arumah; and Zebul drove out Gaal and his brothers, so that they could not dwell in Shechem. ⁴²It happened on the next day, that the people went out into the field; and they told Abimelech. ⁴³He took the people,

and divided them into three companies, and waited in ambush in the field; and he looked, and look, the people came forth out of the city. He rose up against them, and struck them. ⁴⁴Abimelech, and the companies that were with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entrance of the gate of the city; and the two companies rushed against all who were in the field, and struck them. ⁴⁵Abimelech fought against the city all that day; and he took the city, and killed the people who were in it. And he destroyed the city, and sowed it with salt.

⁴⁶And when all the lords of the Tower of Shechem heard of it, they entered into the stronghold of the house of El Berith. ⁴⁷And it was told Abimelech that all the lords of the Tower of Shechem were gathered together. ⁴⁸So Abimelech went up to Mount Zalmon, he and all the people who were with him; and Abimelech took an axe in his hand, and cut down a branch from the trees, and took it up, and laid it on his shoulder. And he said to the people who were with him, “What you have seen me do, do quickly, and do as I have done.” ⁴⁹All the people likewise cut down his branch and followed Abimelech, and put them on the stronghold, and set the stronghold on fire on them; so that all the men of the Tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women. ⁵⁰Then Abimelech went to Thebez, and camped against

^a9:37 Or, Elon Meonenim

^b9:40 DSS LXX OL Vg. MT lacks “of the city” from haplography by homoioteleuton: r-r

^c9:41 LXX Mss. MT vocalizes as “lived”

Thebez, and took it. ⁵¹But there was a strong tower within the city, and all the men and women fled, and all the lords of the city, and shut themselves in, and got them up to the roof of the tower. ⁵²Abimelech came to the tower, and fought against it, and drew near to the door of the tower to burn it with fire. ⁵³A certain woman threw down an upper millstone on Abimelech's head, and broke his skull.

⁵⁴Then he called quickly to the young man his armor bearer, and said to him, "Draw your sword, and kill me, that men not say of me, 'A woman killed him.'" So the young man thrust him through, and he died.

⁵⁵When the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man to his place. ⁵⁶Thus God requited the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did to his father, in killing his seventy brothers; ⁵⁷and all the wickedness of the men of Shechem did God return on their heads, and on them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

10 After Abimelech there arose to save Israel Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he lived in Shamir in the hill country of Ephraim. ²He judged Israel twenty-three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir. ³After him arose Jair, the Gileadite; and he judged Israel twenty-two years. ⁴He had thirty sons who rode

on thirty donkeys, and they had thirty towns,^a which are called Havvoth Jair to this day, which are in the land of Gilead. ⁵Jair died, and was buried in Kamon.

⁶The children of Israel again did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and served the Baals, and the Ashtarothe, and the gods of Aram, and the gods of Sidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the people of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines; and they forsook the LORD, and did not serve him. ⁷The anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the people of Ammon. ⁸And they shattered and oppressed the children of Israel that year. Eighteen years they oppressed all the children of Israel that were beyond the Jordan in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead. ⁹The people of Ammon passed over the Jordan to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was very distressed. ¹⁰The children of Israel cried to the LORD, saying, "We have sinned against you, even because we have forsaken our God, and have served the Baals."

¹¹The LORD said to the children of Israel, "Did I not save you^b from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the people of Ammon, and from the Philistines? ¹²Also the Sidonians, and Amalek,

^a10:4 LXX. MT reads "donkeys"

^b10:11 Lit., "Did not"

and Midian^a oppressed you; and you cried to me, and I saved you out of their hand. ¹³Yet you have forsaken me, and served other gods. Therefore I will save you no more. ¹⁴Go and cry to the gods which you have chosen; let them save you in the time of your distress.”

¹⁵The children of Israel said to the LORD, “We have sinned. Do to us whatever seems good to you; only deliver us, please, this day.”

¹⁶They put away the foreign gods from among them, and served the LORD; and his soul was grieved with the misery of Israel.

¹⁷Then the people of Ammon were gathered together, and camped in Gilead. The children of Israel assembled themselves together, and camped at Mizpah. ¹⁸And the people, the leaders of Gilead, said to each other, “What man is he who will begin to fight against the people of Ammon? He shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.”

11 Now Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valor, and he was the son of a prostitute. And Gilead became the father of Jephthah. ²Gilead’s wife bore him sons; and when his wife’s sons grew up, they drove out Jephthah, and said

to him, “You shall not inherit in our father’s house; for you are the son of another woman.” ³Then Jephthah fled from his brothers, and lived in the land of Tob; and there were gathered vain fellows to Jephthah, and they went out with him. ⁴It happened after a while, that the people of Ammon made war against Israel. ⁵It was so, that when the people of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to get Jephthah out of the land of Tob; ⁶and they said to Jephthah, “Come and be our chief, that we may fight with the people of Ammon.”

⁷And Jephthah said to the elders of Gilead, “Did you not hate me, and drive me out of my father’s house, and sent me away from you?^b And why have you come to me now when you are in distress?” ⁸The elders of Gilead said to Jephthah, “Not so.^c We have turned to you now, that you may go with us, and fight with the people of Ammon; and you shall be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.”

⁹Jephthah said to the elders of Gilead, “If you bring me home again to fight with the people of Ammon, and the LORD delivers them before me, shall I be your head?”

¹⁰The elders of Gilead said to Jephthah, “The LORD shall be

^a10:12 LXX Mss cf. BHS. MT reads “Maon,” a possible confusion of ayin yod and dalet waw in Paleo-Hebrew

^b11:7 LXX. MT lacks “and sent me away from you” from haplography by

homoioarcton: w-w, and or sight confusion: wt-wm

^c11:8 LXX Mss. MT reads “Therefore”

witness between us; surely according to your word so will we do.”

¹¹Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and chief over them. And Jephthah spoke all his words before the LORD in Mizpah.

¹²Jephthah sent messengers to the king of the people of Ammon, saying, “What have you to do with me, that you have come to me to fight against my land?” ¹³And the king of the people of Ammon answered the messengers of Jephthah, “Because Israel took away my land, when he came up out of Egypt, from the Arnon even to the Jabbok, and to the Jordan. Now therefore restore it peaceably, and I will depart.” ¹⁴And the messengers returned to Jephthah,^b and Jephthah sent messengers again to the king of the people of Ammon; ¹⁵and he said to him, “Thus says Jephthah: ‘Israel did not take away the land of Moab, nor the land of the people of Ammon,

¹⁶but when they came up from Egypt, and Israel went through the wilderness to the Red Sea, and came to Kadesh; ¹⁷then Israel sent messengers to the king of Edom, saying, ‘Please let me pass through your land.’ But the king of Edom did not listen. In the same way, he sent to the king of Moab; but he would not. So Israel stayed in Kadesh. ¹⁸Then they went through the wilderness, and went around the land of Edom,

and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and they camped on the other side of the Arnon; but they did not come within the territory of Moab, for the Arnon was the boundary of Moab. ¹⁹Israel sent messengers to Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said to him, “Please let me^c pass through your land to our land.’ ²⁰But Sihon did not trust Israel to pass through his territory; but Sihon gathered all his people together, and camped in Jahaz, and fought against Israel. ²¹The LORD, the God of Israel, delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they struck them. So Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country. ²²They possessed all the territory of the Amorites, from the Arnon even to the Jabbok, and from the wilderness even to the Jordan. ²³So now the LORD, the God of Israel, has driven out the Amorites from before his people Israel, and should you possess them? ²⁴Won’t you possess that which Chemosh your god gives you to possess? So whoever the LORD our God has driven out from before us, we will possess. ²⁵And now are you anything better than Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab? Did he ever contend against Israel, or did he ever fight against them? ²⁶While Israel lived in Heshbon and its towns, and in Aroer and its towns, and in all the cities that are along by

^a11:13 LXX Mss. MT lacks “and I will depart” from haplography by homoiarcton: w-w

^b11:14 LXX Mss OL. MT lacks “And the messengers...Jephthah” from haplography by homoiarcton: wy-wy
^c11:19 LXX Mss. MT reads “us.” Cf. Numbers 21:22

the side of the Arnon, three hundred years; why did you not liberate^a them within that time? ²⁷I therefore have not sinned against you, but you do me wrong by making war against me. The LORD, the Judge, be judge this day between the children of Israel and the people of Ammon.”

²⁸However the king of the people of Ammon did not listen to the words of Jephthah which he sent him. ²⁹Then the Spirit of the LORD came on Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over to the people of Ammon. ³⁰Jephthah made a vow to the LORD, and said, “If you will indeed deliver the people of Ammon into my hand, ³¹then it shall be that whatever comes forth from the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the people of Ammon, it shall be the LORD’s, and I will offer it up for a burnt offering.”

³²So Jephthah passed over to the people of Ammon to fight against them; and the LORD delivered them into his hand. ³³He struck them from Aroer until you come to Minnith, even twenty cities, and to Abel Keramim, with a very great slaughter. So the people of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

³⁴Jephthah came to Mizpah to his house; and look, his daughter came out to meet him with tambourines and with dances: and she was his only child; besides her he had neither son nor daughter. ³⁵And it happened, when he saw her, that he tore his clothes, and said, “Alas, my daughter. You have brought me very low. You have become a stumbling block in my sight.^b And you are among those who trouble me. For I have given my word to the LORD, and I can’t break it.”

³⁶She said to him, “My father, since you have given your word to the LORD; do to me as you promised, because the LORD has taken vengeance for you on your enemies, even on the people of Ammon.”

³⁷She said to her father, “Let this thing be done for me: leave me alone two months, that I may depart and go down on the mountains, and weep because of my virginity, I and my companions.”

³⁸He said, “Go.” He sent her away for two months: and she departed, she and her companions, and wept because of her virginity on the mountains. ³⁹It happened at the end of two months, that she returned to her father, who did with her according to what he had vowed. And she was a virgin. It became a custom in Israel, ⁴⁰that the daughters of Israel went yearly four days in a

^a11:26 Vocalization according to LXX Mss

^b11:35 LXX Mss. MT lacks “You have become...sight” from haplography by homoioteleuton: ny-ny

year to commemorate the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite.

12 The men of Ephraim were gathered together, and passed northward; and they said to Jephthah, “Why did you pass over to fight against the people of Ammon, and did not call us to go with you? We will burn your house on you with fire.”

²And Jephthah said to them, “I and my people had a great dispute, and the people of Ammon were oppressing me^a greatly; and when I called you, you did not save me out of their hand.

³When I saw that you did not save me, I put my life in my own hands, and passed over against the people of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand. Why then have you come up to me this day, to fight against me?” ⁴Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim; and the men of Gilead struck Ephraim, because they said, “You are fugitives of Ephraim, you Gileadites, in the midst of Ephraim, and in the midst of Manasseh.” ⁵The Gileadites took the fords of the Jordan against the Ephraimites. It was so, that when any of the fugitives of Ephraim said, “Let me go over,” the men of Gilead said to him, “Are you an Ephraimite?” If he said,

“No”; ⁶then they said to him, “Now say ‘Shibboleth;’” and he said “Sibboleth”; for he couldn’t manage to pronounce it right: then they seized him, and killed him at the fords of the Jordan. There fell at that time of Ephraim forty-two thousand. ⁷Jephthah judged Israel six years. Then Jephthah the Gileadite died, and was buried in his city in Gilead.^b ⁸After him Ibzan of Bethlehem judged Israel. ⁹He had thirty sons; and thirty daughters he sent abroad, and thirty daughters he brought in from abroad for his sons. He judged Israel seven years. ¹⁰Ibzan died, and was buried at Bethlehem.

¹¹After him Elon the Zebulunite judged Israel; and he judged Israel ten years. ¹²Elon the Zebulunite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the land of Zebulun. ¹³After him Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite judged Israel.

¹⁴He had forty sons and thirty grandsons who rode on seventy donkey colts. And he judged Israel eight years. ¹⁵Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the hill country of the Amalekites.

13 The children of Israel again did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years. ²There was a certain man

^a12:2 LXX. MT lacks “were oppressing me,” possibly from haplography by homoioarcton: ayin-ayin

^b12:7 LXX. MT reads “in one of the cities of Gilead.”

of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah; and his wife was barren, and did not bear. ³The angel of the LORD appeared to the woman, and said to her, "See now, you are barren, and do not bear; but you shall conceive, and bear a son. ⁴Now therefore please be careful and drink no wine nor strong drink, and do not eat any unclean thing. ⁵For look, you shall conceive, and bear a son; and no razor will come on his head; for the child shall be a Nazirite to God from the womb. And he shall begin to save Israel out of the hand of the Philistines."

⁶Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, "A man of God came to me, and his face was like the face of the angel of God, very awesome; and I didn't ask him where he was from, neither did he tell me his name, ⁷but he said to me, 'Look, you shall conceive, and bear a son. And now drink no wine nor strong drink, and do not eat any unclean thing; for the child shall be a Nazirite to God from the womb until the day of his death.'"

⁸Then Manoah pleaded with the LORD, and said, "Oh, Lord, please let the man of God whom you did send come again to us, and teach us what we shall do to the child who shall be born."

⁹God listened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again to the woman as she sat in the

field: but Manoah, her husband, wasn't with her. ¹⁰The woman ran quickly, and told her husband, and said to him, "Look, the man who came to me the other day has appeared to me."

¹¹Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said to him, "Are you the man who spoke to the woman?" He said, "I am." ¹²Manoah said, "Now let your word^a happen. How shall the child be raised and what is he to do?"

¹³The angel of the LORD said to Manoah, "Of all that I said to the woman let her be careful. ¹⁴She may not eat of anything that comes of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing. All that I have commanded her she is to observe."

¹⁵Manoah said to the angel of the LORD, "Please, stay a bit longer that we may prepare a young goat for you."

¹⁶The angel of the LORD said to Manoah, "Though you detain me, I won't eat of your bread. And if you prepare a burnt offering, you must offer it to the LORD." For Manoah did not know that he was the angel of the LORD.

¹⁷Manoah said to the angel of the LORD, "What is your name, that when your words come true we may honor you?"

^a13:12 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg. MT reads "words"

¹⁸And the angel of the LORD said to him, “Why do you ask for my name? It is incomprehensible.”

¹⁹So Manoah took the young goat and a grain offering, and offered it on the rock to the LORD, the LORD who works wonders.^a And Manoah and his wife looked on. ²⁰For it happened, when the flame went up toward the sky from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar. And Manoah and his wife looked on, and they fell on their faces to the ground. ²¹But the angel of the LORD did not appear again to Manoah or to his wife. Then Manoah knew that he was the angel of the LORD. ²²Manoah said to his wife, “We shall surely die, because we have seen God.”

²³But his wife said to him, “If the LORD meant to kill us, he wouldn’t have received a burnt offering and a grain offering from us, neither would he have shown us all these things, nor would he have spoken to us now like this.” ²⁴The woman bore a son, and named him Samson. And the child grew, and the LORD blessed him. ²⁵And the Spirit of the LORD began to direct him in Mahaneh Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

^a13:19 LXX Mss, reading “rock to the LORD, to the LORD who works wonders”

^b14:1 LXX Mss. MT lacks “and she was...eyes” from haplography by homoioarcton: w-w, and or from sight confusion in Paleo-Hebrew: ym w-yw w

And Samson went down to Timnah, and saw a woman in Timnah of the daughters of the Philistines, and she was right in his eyes.^b ²He came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, “I have seen a woman in Timnah of the daughters of the Philistines. Now therefore get her for me as wife.”

³Then his father and his mother said to him, “Is there not a woman among the daughters of your brothers, or among all my people, that you go to take a wife from the uncircumcised Philistines?” And Samson said to his father, “Get her for me, for she is right in my eyes.” ⁴But his father and his mother did not know that it was of the LORD, for he sought for an opportunity against the Philistines. Now at that time the Philistines had rule over Israel. ⁵Then Samson went down with his father and his mother to Timnah. And he turned aside^c and went^d into the vineyards of Timnah, and look, a young lion roared against him. ⁶And the Spirit of the LORD rushed upon him, and he tore him as he would have torn a young goat. And he had nothing in his hand, but he did not tell his father or his mother what he had done. ⁷He went down and talked with the woman, and she was right in

^c14:5 LXX Mss, reading *exeklinen* = *wysr*. MT lacks “And he turned aside” from haplography by homoioarcton: wy-wy

^d14:5 LXX Mss, reading sg. MT: pl

Samson's eyes. ⁸After a while he returned to take her; and he turned aside to see the carcass of the lion, and look, there was a swarm of bees in the body of the lion, and honey.

⁹He took it into his hands, and went on, eating as he went. And he came to his father and mother, and gave to them, and they ate. But he did not tell them that he had taken the honey out of the body of the lion. ¹⁰His father went down to the woman, and Samson made a feast there, since young men used to do so. ¹¹It happened, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him. ¹²Samson said to them, "Let me now put forth a riddle to you. If you can explain it to me within the seven days of the feast, and figure it out, then I will give you thirty linen garments and thirty changes of clothing. ¹³But if you can't explain it to me, then you shall give me thirty linen garments and thirty changes of clothing." And they said to him, "Propose your riddle, we want to hear it." ¹⁴He said to them, "Out of the eater came forth food.

Out of the strong came forth
sweetness."

They couldn't in three days declare the riddle. ¹⁵And it happened on the fourth^a day, that they said to Samson's wife, "Entice your husband, that he may tell us the riddle, lest we burn you and your father's house with fire. Did you invite us here^b to impoverish^c us?" ¹⁶Samson's wife wept before him,

and said, "You just hate me, and do not love me. You have put forth a riddle to the children of my people, and haven't told it me."

And he said to her, "Look, I haven't told it to my father or my mother, and shall I tell you?"

¹⁷She wept before him the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it happened on the seventh day, that he told her, because she pressed him hard; and she told the riddle to the children of her people. ¹⁸The men of the city said to him on the seventh day before the sun went down, "What is sweeter than honey? What is stronger than a lion?"

He said to them,
"If you hadn't plowed with my
heifer,
you wouldn't have found out
my riddle."

¹⁹The Spirit of the LORD rushed upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and struck thirty men of them, and took their belongings, and gave their garments to those who explained the riddle. His anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house. ²⁰But Samson's wife was given to his companion, who had been his friend.

15 But after a while, in
the time of wheat
harvest, that Samson

^a14:15 LXX Syr. MT reads "seventh"

^b14:15 LXX Hebrew Mss. MT reads
"not"

^c14:15 LXX Mss reading *hiphil*. MT
reads *qal* "to take possession of us"

visited his wife with a young goat; and he said, "I will go in to my wife into the room."

But her father wouldn't allow him to go in. ²Her father said, "I most certainly thought that you had utterly hated her; therefore I gave her to your companion. Isn't her younger sister more beautiful than she is? Please take her, instead."

³Samson said to him,^a "This time I will be blameless in regard of the Philistines, when I harm them."

⁴Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took torches, and turned tail to tail, and put a torch in the midst between every two tails.

⁵And when he had set fire to the torches, he let them go into the standing grain of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks and the standing grain, as well as the vineyards and^b olive groves. ⁶Then the Philistines said, "Who has done this?" They said, "Samson, the son-in-law of the Timnite, because he has taken his wife, and given her to his companion." The Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father's house^c with fire. ⁷Samson said to them, "Because you did this, I will surely take revenge on you, and after that I will cease." ⁸He struck them hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went down and lived in the cleft of the rock of Etam. ⁹Then the Philistines went up, and camped in Judah, and spread out in Lehi. ¹⁰The

men of Judah said, "Why have you come up against us?" They said, "We have come up to bind Samson, to do to him as he has done to us."

¹¹Then three thousand men of Judah went down to the cleft of the rock of Etam, and said to Samson, "Do you not know that the Philistines are rulers over us? What then is this that you have done to us?"

He said to them, "As they did to me, so have I done to them."

¹²They said to him, "We have come down to bind you, that we may deliver you into the hand of the Philistines."

Samson said to them, "Swear to me that you will not fall on me yourselves."

¹³They spoke to him, saying, "No; but we will bind you fast, and deliver you into their hand; but surely we will not kill you." They bound him with two new ropes, and brought him up from the rock.

¹⁴When he came to Lehi, the Philistines shouted as they met him: and the Spirit of the LORD rushed upon him, and the ropes that were on his arms became like flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands dropped from off his hands. ¹⁵And he found a fresh jawbone of a donkey, and reached down and took it, and

^a15:3 LXX OL Ms. MT reads "them"

^b15:5 Tg cf. LXX Vg. MT lacks "and"

^c15:6 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr cf. BHS. MT lacks "house" from haplography by homoioteleuton: t-t

struck a thousand men with it.¹⁶Samson said, "With the jawbone of a donkey, heaps on heaps; with the jawbone of a donkey I have struck a thousand men."¹⁷It happened, when he had finished speaking, that he cast away the jawbone out of his hand; and that place was called Ramath Lehi.¹⁸He was very thirsty, and called on the LORD, and said, "You have given this great deliverance by the hand of your servant; and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?"

¹⁹And God split the hollow place that is at Lehi, and water came out of it. When he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: therefore its name was called En Hakkore,^a which is in Lehi, to this day.²⁰He judged Israel in the days of the Philistines twenty years.

Samson went from there^b to Gaza, and saw a prostitute there, and went in to her.

16

²And it was reported^c to the Gazites, saying, "Samson is here." They surrounded him, and lay in wait for him all night at the gate of the city, and were quiet all night, saying, "Wait until morning light, then we will kill him."³Now Samson rested until midnight, but got up at midnight and took hold of the doors of the gate of the city, and the two

posts, and pulled them up, bar and all, and put them on his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of the mountain that is overlooking Hebron, and set them down there.^d⁴It came to pass afterward, that he fell in love with a woman in the Valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.⁵The lords of the Philistines came up to her, and said to her, "Entice him, and see in which his great strength lies, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to afflict him; and we will each give you eleven hundred^e pieces of silver."

⁶Delilah said to Samson, "Please tell me where your great strength lies, and how you can be bound and subdued."

⁷Samson said to her, "If they bind me with seven green cords that were never dried, then shall I become weak, and be as another man."⁸Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green cords which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.⁹Now she had an ambush waiting in the inner room. She said to him, "The Philistines are on you, Samson." He broke the cords, as a string of tow is broken when it touches the fire. So his strength was not known.

^a15:19 En Hakore means "The spring of the one who called"

^b16:1 LXX(A). MT lacks "from there," possibly from haplography by sight confusion in Paleo-Hebrew: n-m

^c16:2 LXX Syr Vg. MT lacks "And it was reported"

^d16:3 LXX. MT lacks "and set them down there" from haplography by homoiarcton: wy-wy

^e16:5 With redivision, "give each mans unit, one hundred." Cf. Boling, 248-9

¹⁰Delilah said to Samson, "Look, you have mocked me, and told me lies: now please tell me with which you might be bound."

¹¹He said to her, "If they only bind me with new ropes with which no work has been done, then shall I become weak, and be as another man."

¹²So Delilah took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said to him, "The Philistines are on you, Samson." The ambush was waiting in the inner room. He broke them off his arms like a thread.

¹³Delilah said to Samson, "Until now, you have mocked me and told me lies. Tell me how you might be bound." He said to her, "If you weave the seven braids on my head with the fabric and fasten them with the pin, then I will be weak as another man." ¹⁴So while he slept, Delilah took the seven braids on his head and wove them with the fabric,^a and she fastened it with the pin, and said to him, "The Philistines are upon you, Samson." And he awoke from his sleep, and pulled away the pin of the loom and the fabric. ¹⁵She said to him, "How can you say, 'I love you,' when your heart is not with me? You have mocked me these three times, and have not told me where your great strength lies."

¹⁶It happened, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, that his soul was troubled to death. ¹⁷He told her all his heart, and said to her, "No razor has ever come on my head; for I have been a Nazirite to God from my mother's womb. If I am shaved, then my strength will go from me, and I will become weak, and be like any other man."

¹⁸When Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, "Come up this once, for he has told me^b all his heart." Then the lords of the Philistines went^c up to her, and brought the money in their hands. ¹⁹She made him sleep on her knees; and she called for a man, and shaved off the seven locks of his head; and he began to weaken,^d and his strength went from him. ²⁰She said, "The Philistines are upon you, Samson."

He awoke out of his sleep, and said, "I will go out as at other times, and shake myself free." But he didn't know that the LORD had departed from him. ²¹The Philistines seized him, and gouged out his eyes. And they brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with bronze shackles, and he ground at the mill in the prison. ²²However the hair of his head began to grow again after he was shaved. ²³The lords of the Philistines gathered them together to offer a

^a16:13-14 LXX. MT lacks "and should fasten...fabric" from haplography: r'sy hmskt-r'sy hmskt

^b16:18 MT Qere. MT Kethib reads "her"

^c16:18 Hebrew Mss LXX cf. BHS. MT reads "came"

^d16:19 LXX. MT reads "and she began to afflict him"

great sacrifice to their god Dagon, and to celebrate; for they said, “Our god has delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.” ²⁴When the people saw him, they praised their god; for they said, “Our god has delivered our enemy and the destroyer of our country, who has slain many of us, into our hand.”

²⁵And it happened, when their hearts were merry, that they said, “Call for Samson, that he may entertain us.” So they called for Samson out of the prison; and he performed before them. And they were striking him.^a And they set him between the pillars; ²⁶and Samson said to the boy who held him by the hand, “Allow me to feel the pillars on which the house rests, that I may lean on them.” And the boy did so.^b

²⁷Now the house was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philistines were there. And there were on the roof about three thousand men and women watching while Samson performed. ²⁸Samson called to the LORD, and said, “LORD,^c please remember me, and please strengthen me only this once, God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.” ²⁹Samson took hold of the two middle pillars on which the house rested, and leaned on them, the one with his right hand, and the other

with his left. ³⁰Samson said, “Let me die with the Philistines.” He bowed himself with all his might; and the house fell on the lords, and on all the people who were in it. So the dead that he killed at his death were more than those who he killed in his life.

³¹Then his brothers and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought him up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol in the burial site of Manoah his father. He judged Israel twenty years.

17 There was a man of the hill country of Ephraim, whose name was Micah. ²And he said to his mother, “The eleven hundred pieces of silver that were taken from you, about which you uttered a curse, and also spoke it in my ears, look, the silver is with me; I took it, but now I will restore it to you.”^d And his mother said, “Blessed be my son by the LORD.”

³And he restored the eleven hundred pieces of silver to his mother; and his mother said, “I most certainly dedicate the silver to the LORD from my hand for my son, to make an engraved image and a molten image.”

⁴When he restored the money to his mother, his mother took two hundred pieces of silver, and gave

^a16:25 LXX Mss. MT lacks “And they were...him” from haplography by homoioarcton: wy-wy

^b16:26 LXX. MT lacks “And the boy did so” from haplography by sight confusion in Paleo-Hebrew: w_wy-n_wh

^c16:28 LXX Mss OL. MT adds “Lord”

^d17:2 The words “but now I will restore it to you” are transposed from the end of v.3, apparently lost from homoioarcton, and then restored at the wrong place. Cf. R. G. Boling, *Judges* (AB), 255-56

them to the founder, who made of it an engraved image and a molten image: and it was in the house of Micah.

⁵The man Micah had a house of God, and he made an ephod, and teraphim, and consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest. ⁶In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes. ⁷There was a young man out of Bethlehem Judah, of the family of Judah, who was a Levite; and he lived there. ⁸The man departed out of the city, out of Bethlehem Judah, to live where he could find a place, and he came to the hill country of Ephraim to the house of Micah, as he traveled. ⁹Micah said to him, "Where did you come from?"

He said to him, "I am a Levite of Bethlehem Judah, and I am going to settle wherever I may find a place."

¹⁰Micah said to him, "Dwell with me, and be to me a father and a priest, and I will give you ten pieces of silver by the year, and a suit of clothing, and your food." So the Levite went in.

¹¹The Levite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was to him as one of his sons.

¹²Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

¹³Then Micah said, "Now I know that the LORD will do good to me, seeing I have a Levite as my priest."

in; for to that day, their inheritance had not fallen to them among the tribes of Israel. ²The people of Dan sent of their family five men from their whole number, men of valor, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said to them, "Go, explore the land." They came to the hill country of Ephraim, to the house of Micah, and stayed there. ³When they were by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite; and they turned in that direction, and said to him, "Who brought you here? What are you doing in this place? And what is your business here?"

⁴He said to them, "Thus and so has Micah dealt with me, and he has hired me, and I have become his priest." ⁵They said to him, "Please ask counsel of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous."

⁶The priest said to them, "Go in peace. The LORD will watch over you on your journey."

⁷Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people who were there, and how they lived in security, after the manner of the Sidonians, quiet and secure; for there was no one in the land possessing authority that might trouble them in anyway, and they were far from the Sidonians, and had

18 In those days there was no king in Israel. And in those days the tribe of the Danites was looking for an inheritance to dwell

no dealings with Aram.^a ⁸They came to their brothers at Zorah and Eshtaol, and their brothers said to them, “What do you say?”

⁹They said, “Arise, and let us go up against them, for we have entered and journeyed in the land as far as Laish, and we saw the people how they lived in security, after the manner of the Sidonians, and they were far from the Sidonians, and they had no dealings with Aram. But arise, and let us go up against them;^b for we have seen the land, and look, it is very good. Will you do nothing? Do not hesitate to go and to enter in to possess the land. ¹⁰When you go, you shall come to a secure people, and the land is large; for God has given it into your hand, a place where there is no want of anything that is on the earth.”

¹¹Then the family of the Danites, out of Zorah and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men armed with weapons of war, set forth from there. ¹²They went up, and camped in Kiriath Jearim, in Judah. Therefore they called that place Mahaneh Dan^c to this day; look, it is behind Kiriath Jearim.

¹³They passed there to the hill country of Ephraim, and came to the house of Micah. ¹⁴Then the five men who went to spy out the country of

Laish answered, and said to their brothers, “Do you know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and an engraved image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what you have to do.”

¹⁵They turned aside there, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, even to the house of Micah, and asked him of his welfare. ¹⁶The six hundred men armed with their weapons of war, who were of the people of Dan, stood by the entrance of the gate. ¹⁷The five men who went to spy out the land went up, and came in there, and took the engraved image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood by the entrance of the gate with the six hundred men armed with weapons of war.

¹⁸And these went into Micah’s house and took the engraved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image. And the priest said to them, “What are you doing?” ¹⁹They said to him, “Hold your peace, lay your hand on your mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest. Is it better for you to be priest to the house of one man, or to be priest to a tribe and a family in Israel?” ²⁰The priest’s heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the engraved image,

^a18:7 LXX Mss OL, reading ‘m arm “with Aram.” MT LXX Ms read ‘m adm “with [any] man” here and in v. 9, which points to a dalet-resch (ד-ר) confusion

^b18:9 LXX Mss OL. MT lacks “for we have...them” from haplography: wn’lh ‘lyhm-wn’lh ‘lyhm. Cf. Appendix ‘18:12 Mahaneh Dan means “The camp of Dan”

and the molten image,^a and went in the midst of the people. ²¹So they turned and departed, and put the little ones and the livestock and the goods before them. ²²They were some distance from the house of Micah, and look, Micah^b and the men who were in the houses near Micah's house gathered together and overtook the people of Dan. ²³They cried to the people of Dan. They turned their faces, and said to Micah, "What's wrong with you, that you come with such a company?" ²⁴He said, "You have taken away my gods which I made for myself,^c and the priest, and have gone away, and what more do I have? How then do you say to me, 'What's wrong with you?'"

²⁵The people of Dan said to him, "Do not let your voice be heard among us, or angry men will attack you, and you lose your life, with the lives of your household."

²⁶The people of Dan went their way; and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back to his house. ²⁷They took that which Micah had made, and the priest whom he had, and came to Laish, to a people quiet and secure, and struck them with the edge of the sword; and they burnt the city with fire. ²⁸There was no

deliverer, because it was far from Sidon, and they had no dealings with anyone, and it was in the valley that lies by Beth Rehob. They built the city, and lived there. ²⁹They called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their ancestor, who was born to Israel. However the name of the city was originally Laish. ³⁰The people of Dan set up for themselves the engraved image. And Jonathan, the son of Gershom, the son of Moses,^d and his sons were priests to the tribe of the Danites until the day of the exile from the land. ³¹So they set up for themselves Micah's engraved image which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

19 It happened in those days, when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the farther side of the hill country of Ephraim, who took for himself a secondary wife from Bethlehem Judah. ²His secondary wife was unfaithful to him and went away from him to her father's house in Bethlehem of Judah, and was there about four months. ³Her husband arose, and went after her, to speak kindly to her, to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of donkeys. And she brought him into her father's house; and

^a18:20 LXX. MT lacks "and the molten image" from haplography by homoioarcton: w-w

^b18:22 LXX. MT lacks "and look, Micah" from haplography: wh-wh, or mykh-mykh

^c18:24 LXX Mss Vg. MT lacks "for myself"

^d18:30 Hebrew Mss LXX Vg. MT suspends a nun between mem and shin, reading "Manasseh," a possible scribal attempt to protect the reputation of Moses

when the father of the young woman saw him, he rejoiced to meet him. ⁴His father-in-law, the young woman's father, welcomed him; and he stayed with him three days. So they ate and drank and stayed there.

⁵It happened on the fourth day, that they arose early in the morning, and he rose up to depart: and the young woman's father said to his son-in-law, "Refresh yourself with a piece of bread, and after that you may go." ⁶So they sat down, ate, and drank, both of them together. Then the young woman's father said to the man, "Please agree to stay the night, and enjoy yourself." ⁷The man rose up to depart; but his father-in-law urged him, and he stayed there again. ⁸He arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart; and the young woman's father said, "Please refresh yourself and stay until the day declines." And the two of them ate and drank.^a

⁹When the man rose up with his secondary wife and his servant to leave, his father-in-law, the young woman's father, said to him, "Look, now the day draws toward evening, please stay the night. Look, the day grows to an end, stay here, and enjoy yourself; and tomorrow you can get up early for your journey so that you may go home." ¹⁰But the man wouldn't stay that night, but he rose up and departed, and went toward Jebus (that is, Jerusalem). And there

were with him a couple of saddled donkeys, and his secondary wife and his servant^b were with him.

¹¹When they were by Jebus, the day was almost gone, and the servant said to his master, "Please come and let us stop at this city of the Jebusites, and spend the night in it."

¹²His master said to him, "We won't go into the city of a foreigner that is not of the children of Israel, but we will pass over to Gibeah." ¹³He said to his servant, "Come and let us try to reach one of those places and we will spend the night in Gibeah or Ramah." ¹⁴So they passed on and went their way; and the sun set on them near Gibeah, which belongs to Benjamin. ¹⁵They turned that way to go in to spend the night in Gibeah. And he went in and they sat down in the street of the city; for there was no one who would take them into their house to spend the night.

¹⁶Look, there came an old man from his work out in the field at evening. Now the man was of the hill country of Ephraim, and he was residing in Gibeah; but the men of the place were Benjamites. ¹⁷He lifted up his eyes, and saw the traveler in the street of the city. And the old man said, "Where are you going, and where did you come from?" ¹⁸He said to him, "We are passing from Bethlehem in Judah to

^a19:8 LXX. MT lacks "and drank" from haplography: wy('kl)w-wy(st)w

^b19:10 LXX Mss. MT lacks "and his servant" from haplography by homoioteleuton: l-l

the farther side of the hill country of Ephraim. I am from there, and I went to Bethlehem in Judah. And I am going to my home,^a and there is no one who will take me into his home.¹⁹ Yet there is both straw and feed for our donkeys, and there is bread and wine also for me, and for your female servant, and for the young man who is with your servants. There is no lack of anything.”

²⁰And the old man said, “Peace be to you. I will take care of all your needs; however, do not spend the night in the square.” ²¹So he brought him into his house, and fed the donkeys. And they washed their feet, and ate and drank. ²²As they were enjoying themselves, look, the men of the city, some wicked men of the city surrounded the house, beating at the door. And they spoke to the master of the house, the old man, saying, “Bring out the man who came into your house, that we may have sex with him.”

²³The man, the master of the house, went out to them, and said to them, “No, my brothers, please do not act so wickedly; since this man has come into my house. Do not do this disgraceful thing. ²⁴Look, here is my virgin daughter and his secondary wife. I will bring them out now. Ravish them and do with them what seems good to you; but do not

do any such a disgraceful thing to this man.”

²⁵But the men wouldn’t listen to him: so the man laid hold of his secondary wife, and brought her out to them. And they raped her and abused her all night until the morning, and when the day began to dawn they let her go. ²⁶Then at daybreak the woman arrived and fell down at the door of the man’s house where her lord was, until daylight. ²⁷Her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way; and look, the woman his secondary wife was fallen down at the door of the house, with her hands on the threshold.

²⁸And he said to her, “Get up, and let us go.” But there was no answer, for she was dead.^b So he placed her on the donkey, and the man rose up and went to his home. ²⁹When he had come into his house, he took a knife, and took hold of his secondary wife and divided her, limb by limb, into twelve pieces, and sent her throughout all the territory of Israel. ³⁰And it was so, that all who saw it said, “Nothing like this has been done or seen since the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt until this day.” And he commanded the men whom he sent, saying, “This is what you will say to all the men of Israel, ‘Has anything like this happened since the

^a19:18 LXX. MT reads “going to the house of the LORD,” where the yod in byty may have been misunderstood as an abbreviation for yhw. Cf. 19:29, and R. Boling, *Judges* (AB), 275

^b19:28 LXX. MT lacks “for she was dead” from haplography by homoioteleuton: h-h, and or sight confusion in Paleo-Hebrew: h ky-h wy

day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt until this day?^a Consider it, take counsel, and speak.”

20 Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was assembled as one man, from Dan even to Beersheba, with the land of Gilead, to the LORD at Mizpah. ²The leaders of all the people, even of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen who drew sword. ³(Now the people of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel had gone up to Mizpah.) The children of Israel said, “Tell us, how did this wickedness happen?”

⁴The Levite, the husband of the woman who was murdered, answered and said, “I came into Gibeah that belongs to Benjamin, I and my secondary wife, to spend the night. ⁵And the leaders of Gibeah rose against me, and surrounded the house at night. They intended to kill me, and they raped my secondary wife, and she is dead. ⁶I took my secondary wife, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the territory of the inheritance of Israel; for they have committed wickedness and disgrace in Israel. ⁷Look, you

children of Israel, all of you, give your advice and counsel here.”

⁸All the people arose as one man, saying, “None of us will go to his tent, neither will any of us return to his house. ⁹But now this is the thing which we will do to Gibeah: we will go up^b against it by lot; ¹⁰and we will take ten men of one hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and one hundred of one thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to get food for the people, those setting forth,^c that when they come to Gibeah^d of Benjamin they may repay all the disgrace that they^e have committed in Israel.” ¹¹So all the men of Israel gathered against the city, united as one man.

¹²The tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, “What wickedness is this that has happened among you? ¹³Now therefore deliver up the men, the wicked men who are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel.”

But the sons of Benjamin would not listen to the voice of their brothers, the children of Israel. ¹⁴The people of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities to Gibeah, to go out to battle against the children of Israel. ¹⁵The people of Benjamin were numbered on that

^a19:30 LXX Mss. MT lacks “And he commanded...day?” from haplography: ‘d hywm hzh-‘d hywm hzh. Cf. Brug, TCOT, 21

^b20:9 LXX. Supplied in most translations. MT lacks “we will go up”

from haplography by homoioteleuton: h-h

^c20:10 LXX. MT lacks “those setting forth” from homoioteleuton: m-m

^d20:10 Hebrew Ms. MT reads “Geba”

^e20:10 LXX Syr. MT reads “he”

day out of the cities twenty-six thousand men who drew the sword, besides the inhabitants of Gibeah, who were numbered seven hundred chosen men. ¹⁶Among all this people there were seven hundred chosen men left-handed; everyone could sling stones at a hair and not miss. ¹⁷The men of Israel, besides Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men who drew sword: all these were men of war.

¹⁸The children of Israel arose, and went up to Bethel, and asked counsel of God; and they said, "Who shall go up for us first to battle against the people of Benjamin?"

The LORD said, "Judah will go up^a first." ¹⁹The children of Israel rose up in the morning, and camped against Gibeah. ²⁰The men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin; and the men of Israel set the battle in array against them at Gibeah. ²¹The people of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites on that day twenty-two thousand men. ²²The people, the men of Israel, encouraged themselves, and set the battle again in array in the place where they set themselves in array the first day. ²³The children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD until evening; and they asked of the LORD, saying, "Shall I again draw near to battle against the people of Benjamin my brother?"

The LORD said, "Go up against him."

²⁴The children of Israel came near against the people of Benjamin the second day. ²⁵Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

²⁶Then all the children of Israel, and all the people, went up, and came to Bethel, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day until evening; and they offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD. ²⁷The children of Israel asked of the LORD (for the ark of the covenant of God was there in those days, ²⁸and Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood before it in those days), "Shall I yet again go out to battle against the people of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease?"

The LORD said, "Go up; for tomorrow I will deliver him into your hand."

²⁹Israel set ambushes all around Gibeah. ³⁰The children of Israel went up against the people of Benjamin on the third day, and set themselves in array against Gibeah, as at other times. ³¹The people of Benjamin went out against the people, and were drawn away from the city; and they began to strike and kill some of

^a20:18 LXX. MT lacks "will go" from haplography by homoioteleuton: h-h

the people, as at other times, on the highways, of which one goes up to Bethel, and the other to Gibeah, in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

³²The people of Benjamin said, "They are defeated before us, as previously." But the children of Israel said, "Let us flee, and draw them away from the city to the highways." ³³All the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and set themselves in array at Baal Tamar. And the men of Israel in ambush rushed out of their place west^a of Geba. ³⁴There came over against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle was severe; but they didn't know that disaster was close upon them.

³⁵The LORD struck Benjamin before Israel; and the children of Israel destroyed of Benjamin that day twenty-five thousand one hundred men: all armed with swords. ³⁶So the people of Benjamin saw that they were defeated; for the men of Israel gave ground to Benjamin, because they trusted the ambushers whom they had set against Gibeah. ³⁷The ambushers hurried, and rushed on Gibeah; and the ambushers drew themselves along, and struck all the city with the edge of the sword. ³⁸Now the appointed sign between the men of Israel and the ambushers was that they should make a great cloud of smoke rise up out of the city. ³⁹The men of Israel turned in the battle, and Benjamin began to strike

and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, "Surely they are defeated before us, as in the first battle."

⁴⁰But when the cloud began to arise up out of the city in a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behind them; and look, the whole city went up in smoke into the sky. ⁴¹The men of Israel turned, and the men of Benjamin were terrified; for they saw that disaster had come on them. ⁴²Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Israel to the way of the wilderness; but the battle overtook them; and those who came out of the cities destroyed them in its midst. ⁴³They surrounded Benjamin, and they pursued them from Nohah^b and overtook them near Gibeah toward the east. ⁴⁴There fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these were men of valor.

⁴⁵They turned and fled toward the wilderness to the rock of Rimmon; and they killed on the highways five thousand men, and followed hard after them to Gidom, and struck down two thousand men. ⁴⁶So that all who fell that day of Benjamin were twenty-five thousand swordsmen; all these were valiant fighters. ⁴⁷But six hundred men turned and fled toward the wilderness to the rock of Rimmon, and stayed in the rock of Rimmon four months. ⁴⁸The men of Israel turned again on the people of Benjamin, and struck them with the

^a20:33 LXX Mss Syr Vg. MT reads "out of the open plain of Geba"

^b20:43 Or, "them at their resting place" or "them at Menuhah"

edge of the sword, both the entire city, and the livestock, and all that they found: moreover all the cities which they found they set on fire.

21 Now the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpah, saying, “There shall not any of us give his daughter to Benjamin as wife.” ²The people came to Bethel, and sat there until evening before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept severely. ³They said, “LORD God of Israel, why has this happened in Israel, that there should be today one tribe lacking in Israel?”

⁴It happened on the next day that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. ⁵The children of Israel said, “Who is there among all the tribes of Israel who did not come up in the assembly to the LORD?” For they had made a great oath concerning anyone who did not come up to the LORD to Mizpah, saying, “He shall surely be put to death.” ⁶The children of Israel grieved for Benjamin their brother, and said, “There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day. ⁷How shall we do for wives for those who remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?” ⁸They said, “What one is there of the tribes of Israel who did not come up to the LORD to Mizpah?” Look, no one came to the camp from Jabesh Gilead

to the assembly. ⁹For when the people were numbered, look, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead there. ¹⁰The congregation sent there twelve thousand men of the most valiant, and commanded them, saying, “Go and strike the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the little ones. ¹¹This is the thing that you shall do: you shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman who has slept with a man, but the virgins you are to keep alive.” And they did so.^a ¹²They found among the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead four hundred young virgins who had never slept with a man; and they brought them to the camp to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan. ¹³The whole congregation sent and spoke to the people of Benjamin who were in the rock of Rimmon, and proclaimed peace to them. ¹⁴Benjamin returned at that time; and they gave them the women whom they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh Gilead: and yet so they weren’t enough for them. ¹⁵The people grieved for Benjamin, because the LORD had made a gap in the tribes of Israel. ¹⁶Then the elders of the congregation said, “How shall we provide wives for those who remain, since the women of Benjamin have been destroyed?” ¹⁷They said, “How will an inheritance remain^b for the survivors of Benjamin, that a tribe not be blotted out from Israel. ¹⁸However we may not give them wives of our daughters, for the children of Israel

^a21:11 LXX Mss. MT lacks “but the virgins...so” from haplography: w-w

^b21:17 LXX Mss. MT lacks “How...remain”

had sworn, saying, ‘Cursed is he who gives a wife to Benjamin.’” ¹⁹They said, “Look, there is a feast of the LORD from year to year in Shiloh, which is on the north of Bethel, on the east side of the highway that goes up from Bethel to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah.” ²⁰They commanded the people of Benjamin, saying, “Go and lie in wait in the vineyards, ²¹and watch. If the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in the dances, then come out of the vineyards, and each man catch his wife from the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin. ²²It shall be, when their fathers or their brothers come to complain to us, that we will say to them, ‘Grant them graciously to us, because we didn’t take wives for each man in battle, neither did you give them to them, otherwise you would now be guilty.’”

²³The people of Benjamin did so, and took them wives, according to their number, of those who danced, whom they carried off. They went and returned to their inheritance, built the cities, and lived in them. ²⁴The children of Israel departed there at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family, and they went out from there every man to his inheritance. ²⁵In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

Ruth

1 It happened in the days when the judges judged, that there was a famine in the land. A certain man of Bethlehem Judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons. ²The name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Kilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Judah. They came into the country of Moab, and continued there. ³Elimelech, Naomi’s husband, died; and she was left, and her two sons. ⁴And they took for themselves wives from the women of Moab; the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they lived there about ten years. ⁵Mahlon and Kilion both died, and the woman was bereaved of her two children and of her husband. ⁶Then she arose with her daughters-in-law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab how that the LORD had visited his people in giving them bread. ⁷She went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters-in-law with her; and they went on the way to return to the land of Judah. ⁸Naomi said to her two daughters-in-law, “Go, return each of you to her mother’s house. May the LORD deal kindly with you, as you have dealt with the dead, and with me. ⁹The LORD grant you that you may find rest, each of you in the house of her husband.”

Then she kissed them, and they lifted up their voice, and wept.

¹⁰They said to her, “No, but we will return with you to your people.”

¹¹Naomi said, “Go back, my daughters. Why do you want to go with me? Do I still have sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands? ¹²Go back, my daughters, go your way; for I am too old to have a husband. If I should say, ‘I have hope,’ if I should even have a husband tonight, and should also bear sons; ¹³would you then wait until they were grown? Would you then refrain from having husbands? No, my daughters, for it grieves me much for your sakes, for the hand of the LORD has gone out against me.”

¹⁴They lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother-in-law and returned to her people,^a but Ruth clung to her. ¹⁵She said, “Look, your sister-in-law has gone back to her people, and to her god. Follow your sister-in-law.

¹⁶Ruth said, “Do not urge me to leave you, and to return from following after you, for where you go, I will go; and where you stay, I will stay; your people shall be my people, and your God my God; ¹⁷where you die, will I die, and there will I be buried. The LORD do so to me, and more also, if anything but death part you and me.”

¹⁸When she saw that she was steadfastly minded to go with her,

she left off speaking to her. ¹⁹So they two went until they came to Bethlehem. It happened, when they had come to Bethlehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they asked, “Is this Naomi?”

²⁰She said to them, “Do not call me Naomi.^b Call me Marah;^c for Shaddai has dealt very bitterly with me. ²¹I went out full, and the LORD has brought me home again empty. Why do you call me Naomi, since the LORD has testified against me, and Shaddai has afflicted me?” ²²So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess, her daughter-in-law, with her, who returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem at the beginning of barley harvest.

2 Naomi had a kinsman of her husband’s, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz. ²Ruth the Moabitess said to Naomi, “Let me now go to the field, and glean among the ears of grain after him in whose sight I shall find favor.”

She said to her, “Go, my daughter.” ³She went, and came and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and she happened to come to the portion of the field belonging to Boaz, who was of the family of

^a1:14 LXX. MT lacks “and returned to her people”

^b1:20 “Naomi” means “pleasant”

^c1:20 “Marah” means “bitter.” Hebrew Mss cf. BHS. MT reads “Mara”

Elimelech. ⁴Look, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and said to the reapers, “The LORD be with you.” They answered him, “The LORD bless you.” ⁵Then Boaz said to his servant who was set over the reapers, “Whose young woman is this?” ⁶The servant who was set over the reapers answered, “It is the Moabite woman who came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab. ⁷She said, ‘Please let me glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves.’ So she came, and has continued even from the morning until now, except that she stayed a little in the house.”

⁸Then Boaz said to Ruth, “Listen, my daughter. Do not go to glean in another field, and do not go from here, but stay here close to my maidens. ⁹Let your eyes be on the field that they reap, and go after them. Haven’t I commanded the young men not to touch you? When you are thirsty, go to the vessels, and drink from that which the young men have drawn.”

¹⁰Then she fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said to him, “Why have I found favor in your sight, that you should take knowledge of me, since I am a foreigner?”

¹¹Boaz answered her, “It has fully been shown to me, all that you have done to your mother-in-law since the death of your husband; and how you have left your father and

your mother, and the land of your birth, and have come to a people that you didn’t know before. ¹²May the LORD repay your work, and a full reward be given you from the LORD, the God of Israel, under whose wings you have come to take refuge.”

¹³Then she said, “Let me find favor in your sight, my lord, because you have comforted me, and because you have spoken kindly to your handmaid, though I am not as one of your handmaidens.”

¹⁴At meal time Boaz said to her, “Come here, and eat of the bread, and dip your morsel in the vinegar.” She sat beside the reapers, and they reached her parched grain, and she ate, and was satisfied, and left some of it. ¹⁵When she had risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, “Let her glean even among the sheaves, and do not humiliate her. ¹⁶Also pull out some for her from the bundles, and leave it, and let her glean, and do not rebuke her.”

¹⁷So she gleaned in the field until evening; and she beat out that which she had gleaned, and it was about an ephah^a of barley. ¹⁸She took it up, and went into the city; and her mother-in-law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought out and gave to her that which she had left after she was sufficed. ¹⁹Her mother-in-law said to her, “Where have you gleaned today? And where have you

^a2:17 1 ephah is about 22 litres or about 2/3 of a bushel

worked? Blessed be he who noticed you.” She showed her mother-in-law with whom she had worked, and said, “The man’s name with whom I worked today is Boaz.” ²⁰Naomi said to her daughter-in-law, “Blessed be he of the LORD, who has not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead.” Naomi said to her, “The man is a close relative to us, one of our near kinsmen.”

²¹And Ruth the Moabitess said, “He even said to me, ‘You shall stay close to my young men, until they have ended all my harvest.’”

²²Naomi said to Ruth her daughter-in-law, “It is good, my daughter, that you go out with his maidens, and that they not meet you in any other field.”

²³So she stayed close to the maidens of Boaz, to glean to the end of barley harvest and of wheat harvest; and she lived with her mother-in-law.

3 Naomi her mother-in-law said to her, “My daughter, shall I not seek rest for you, that it may be well with you? ²Now isn’t Boaz our kinsman, with whose maidens you were? Look, he winnows barley tonight at the threshing floor. ³Therefore wash yourself, anoint yourself, and put on your clothes,^a and go down to the threshing floor, but do not make yourself known to the man until he has finished eating and drinking. ⁴It shall be, when he lies down, that you shall notice the place where he lies,

and you shall go in, and uncover his feet, and lie down; then he will tell you what you shall do.” ⁵She said to her, “All that you say I will do.” ⁶She went down to the threshing floor, and did according to all that her mother-in-law told her. ⁷When Boaz had eaten and drank, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of grain. She came quietly, uncovered his feet, and lay down. ⁸It happened at midnight, that the man was startled and turned over; and look, a woman lay at his feet. ⁹He said, “Who are you?”

She answered, “I am Ruth your handmaid. Therefore spread the corner of your garment^b over your handmaid; for you are a redeeming kinsman.”

¹⁰He said, “Blessed are you by the LORD, my daughter. You have shown more kindness in the latter end than at the beginning, inasmuch as you didn’t follow young men, whether poor or rich. ¹¹Now, my daughter, do not be afraid; I will do to you all that you say; for all the city of my people does know that you are a worthy woman. ¹²Now it is true that I am a redeeming kinsman; however there is a redeemer closer than I am. ¹³Stay this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will perform for you the part of a redeemer, well; let him do the redeemer’s part. But if he will not do the part of a redeemer for you, then I will do the part of a redeemer for you, as the LORD lives.

^a3:3 MT Qere which reads pl. MT
Kethib reads sg

^b3:9 Or, “spread your wing”

Lie down until the morning.” ¹⁴She lay at his feet until the morning. She rose up before one could discern another. For he said, “Let it not be known that the woman came to the threshing floor.” ¹⁵He said, “Bring the cloak that is on you, and hold it.” She held it; and he measured six measures of barley, and laid it on her; and he went into the city.

¹⁶When she came to her mother-in-law, she said, “How did it go, my daughter?”

She told her all that the man had done to her. ¹⁷She said, “He gave me these six measures of barley; for he said to me,^a ‘Do not go empty-handed to your mother-in-law.’”

¹⁸Then she said, “Wait, my daughter, until you know how the matter will fall; for the man will not rest, until he has finished the thing this day.”

4 Now Boaz went up to the gate, and sat down there.

Look, the near kinsman of whom Boaz spoke came by; to whom he said, “Come over here, friend, and sit down.” He turned aside, and sat down. ²He took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, “Sit down here.” They sat down. ³He said to the near kinsman, “Naomi, who has come back out of the country of Moab, is selling the parcel of land, which was our brother Elimelech’s. ⁴I thought to disclose it

to you, saying, ‘Buy it before those who sit here, and before the elders of my people.’ If you will redeem it, redeem it; but if you will not redeem it, then tell me, that I may know. For there is no one to redeem it besides you; and I am after you.” He said, “I will redeem it.”

⁵Then Boaz said, “On the day you buy the field from the hand of Naomi and from^b Ruth the Moabitess, you must also acquire the widow of the deceased, to raise up the name of the deceased on his inheritance.”

⁶The near kinsman said, “I can’t redeem it for myself, lest I mar my own inheritance. Take my right of redemption for yourself; for I can’t redeem it.” ⁷Now this was the custom in former time in Israel concerning redeeming and concerning exchanging, to confirm all things: a man took off his sandal, and gave it to his neighbor; and this was the way of attestation in Israel. ⁸So the near kinsman said to Boaz, “Buy it for yourself.” And he took off his sandal and gave it to him.^c ⁹Boaz said to the elders, and to all the people, “You are witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelech’s, and all that was Kilion’s and Mahlon’s, from the hand of Naomi. ¹⁰Moreover Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the deceased on his

^a3:17 MT Qere LXX (Syr) Tg. MT
Kethib lacks “to me” from haplography:
‘l-‘l

^b4:5 MT LXX. OL Vg read “and also”

^c4:8 LXX. MT lacks “and gave it to him”
from haplography: n’lw-wytn lw

inheritance, that the name of the deceased may not be cut off from among his brothers, and from the gate of his place. You are witnesses this day.”¹¹ All the people who were in the gate, and the elders, said, “We are witnesses. May the LORD make the woman who has come into your house like Rachel and like Leah, which two built the house of Israel; and treat you worthily in Ephrathah, and be famous in Bethlehem.”¹² Let your house be like the house of Perez, whom Tamar bore to Judah, because of the offspring which the LORD shall give you of this young woman.”

¹³So Boaz took Ruth, and she became his wife; and he went in to her, and the LORD gave her conception, and she bore a son.¹⁴ The women said to Naomi, “Blessed be the LORD, who has not left you this day without a redeemer; and let his name be famous in Israel.”¹⁵ He shall be to you a restorer of life, and sustain you in your old age, for your daughter-in-law, who loves you, who is better to you than seven sons, has borne him.”¹⁶ Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and looked after him.¹⁷ The women, her neighbors, gave him a name, saying, “There is a son born to Naomi.” And they named him Obed. He is the father of Jesse, the father of David.

¹⁸Now these are the generations of Perez: Perez became the father of Hezron,¹⁹ and Hezron became the father of Ram, and Ram became the father of Amminadab,²⁰ and Amminadab became the father of Nahshon, and Nahshon became the father of Salmon,^a²¹ and Salmon became the father of Boaz, and Boaz became the father of Obed,²² and Obed became the father of Jesse, and Jesse became the father of David.

The First Book of Samuel

1 Now there was a certain man of Ramathaim, a Zuphite^b of the hill country of Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jerahmeel,^c the son of Elihu, the son of Toah,^d the son of Zuph, an Ephraimite.² And he had two wives; the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other, Peninnah. And Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.³ This man went up out of his city from year to year to worship and to sacrifice to the LORD of hosts^e in Shiloh. The two sons of Eli,

^a4:20 LXX, reading Salman = slmwn. MT reads slmh “Salmah,” a possible wnh graphic confusion in square script

^b1:1 LXX, reading seipha = swpy “Zuphite.” MT reads swpym “Zophim,” which has picked up a mem by dittography from the following word

^c1:1 LXX. MT reads “Jeroham,” a shorter form of the name

^d1:1 LXX Mss and 1Chronicles 6:34(19). MT reads “Tohu,” a metathesis. Cf. P. K. McCarter, I Samuel (AB), 51; R. W. Klein, 1 Samuel (WBC), 2

^e1:3 Hebrew: “Yahweh Tzevaot”

Hophni and Phinehas, priests of the LORD, were there. ⁴When the day came for Elkanah to sacrifice, he would give portions to his wife Peninnah and to all her sons and her daughters. ⁵But to Hannah he would give a double portion because he loved Hannah. Now the LORD had kept her from conceiving. ⁶And because the LORD kept her from conceiving, her rival used to taunt her severely, to irritate her. ⁷And this went on year after year, as often as she went up to the house of the LORD, she taunted her; therefore she would weep and refuse to eat. ⁸And her husband Elkanah said to her, “Hannah, why are you weeping? And why are you not eating? And why are you so sad? Am I not better to you than ten sons?”

⁹So Hannah got up after eating and drinking in Shiloh, and stood before the LORD.^a Now Eli the priest was sitting on the seat by the doorpost of the temple of the LORD. ¹⁰And she was greatly distressed and prayed to the LORD, and wept uncontrollably. ¹¹And she vowed a vow and said, “LORD of hosts, if you will indeed look on the affliction of your servant and remember me and not forget your servant, but will give

to your servant a son, then I will set him before you as a Nazirite until the day of his death. And he will not drink wine or strong drink,^b and no razor will come on his head.”

¹²Now it happened, as she continued praying before the LORD, that Eli observed her mouth. ¹³And^c she was speaking in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard. Therefore Eli thought she was drunk. ¹⁴So Eli said to her, “How long will you make yourself drunk? Put away your wine, and go from before the LORD.”^d

¹⁵And Hannah answered, “No, my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit. I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but I poured out my soul before the LORD. ¹⁶Do not count your servant as a worthless woman; for I have been speaking out of the abundance of my distress and my anguish.”

¹⁷Then Eli answered, “Go in peace; and may the God of Israel grant your petition that you have asked of him.”

¹⁸She said, “Let your servant find favor in your sight.” So the

^a1:9 LXX. MT lacks “and stood before the LORD”

^b1:11 (DSS) LXX. MT reads “will give him to the LORD all the days of his life, and no”

^c1:13 DSS LXX. MT adds “Hannah”

^d1:14 LXX(B), reading “wine, and go from before the LORD.” MT reads “wine from yourself.” LXX(L) is a conflation of both variants: “wine from

yourself, and go from before the LORD.” In this case the longer text of LXX(B) is preferred, apparently lost from homoioarcton: וּלְךָ-וְתַע, involving sight confusion of final k and final n in a square script. There is no reason for the loss of the MT variant, מַעַלִּיךְ, and therefore it was added sometime after the loss of the longer text

woman went her way, and entered her quarters,^a and ate; and her facial expression wasn't sad any more.¹⁹ They rose up in the morning early, and worshiped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah; and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife; and the LORD remembered her.

²⁰It happened, when the time had come, that Hannah conceived, and bore a son; and she named him Samuel,^b saying, "Because I have asked him of the LORD."

²¹The man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer to the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and to redeem his vow and all the tithes of his land.^c
²²But Hannah did not go up; for she said to her husband, "Not until the

child is weaned; then I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and stay there forever."^d
²³And Elkanah her husband said to her, "Do what seems good in your eyes. Wait until you have weaned him; only may the LORD establish what you have said."^e So the woman waited and nursed her son, until she weaned him.

²⁴Then she took him to Shiloh^f along with a three-year old bull,^g and bread,^h and an ephah of flour, and a skin of wine. And she came to the house of the LORD in Shiloh, and the boy was with them. And they went before the LORD and his father slaughtered the sacrifice, which he did annually to the LORD. Then he brought the boy,²⁵ and he slaughtered

^a1:18 LXX. MT lacks "and entered her quarters" from haplography: h_wt-h_wt
^b1:20 Samuel sounds like the Hebrew for "heard by God"

^c1:21 LXX OL. MT lacks "redeem...and all the tithes of his land" from haplography by homoioteleuton: (w')t (ndr)w-(m'srw)t ('rs)w. Leviticus 27:30

^d1:22 DSS adds "I will offer him as a Nazarite forever, all the days of his life," possibly lost from homoioteleuton: w-w
^e1:23 DSS LXX. MT reads "establish his word"

^f1:24 DSS LXX. MT omits "Shiloh." At this point DSS spacing reveals that 5 or 6 words fell out between "Shiloh when... bull," which are apparently also missing from all other manuscripts. Since mention of Elkanah is missing in this verse he is probably mentioned, e.g., lit. "(when) Elkanah went up to sacrifice to the LORD with the calf of a cow, (a bull, three-year old)," so E. Ulrich. This is

apparently based on DSS reading baqar after the spacing rather than b'par, suggesting b'par ben baqar "bull, the calf of a cow." P. K. McCarter Jr in 1980 suggested ben baqar is a scribal expansion, probably since all other manuscripts read b'parim or suggest b'par, and proposed instead "(when) her husband went up to sacrifice to the LORD at Shiloh (with a bull, three-year old)," which the new DSS spacing suggests is short a few letters. The addition of et before islah would align his suggestion with the spacing requirements. As McCarter noted, his proposal better accounts for the loss of the words from homoioteleuton: Shiloh-Shiloh, though what the autograph actually read between "Shiloh when" and "bull" is unknown

^g1:24 LXX Syr and v.25 happar. MT reads "three bulls"

^h1:24 DSS LXX. MT lacks "and bread"

the bull. And Hannah, the mother^a of the boy, brought him to Eli.^b

²⁶She said, “Oh, my lord, as your soul lives, my lord,^c I am the woman who stood by you here, praying to the LORD. ²⁷For this child I prayed; and the LORD has given me my petition which I asked of him. ²⁸Therefore also I have lent him to the LORD. As long as he lives^d he is lent to the LORD.” Then she left him there, and she worshipped^e before the LORD.

2 And Hannah prayed^f and said,
“My heart rejoices in the LORD.
My strength rises up in my God.^g
My mouth boasts over my enemies,
because I rejoice in your salvation.
²Truly,^h there is no one as holy as the LORD.

Truly, there is no one besides you,
nor is there any rock like our God.

³Do notⁱ speak boastfully^j or let arrogance come out of your mouth,
for the LORD is a God of knowledge.

By him^k actions are weighed.

⁴The bows of the mighty men are broken.

Those who stumbled are armed with strength.

⁵Those who were full have hired themselves out for bread.

Those who were hungry are satisfied.

Even the barren has borne seven,
and she who has many children languishes.

⁶The LORD kills, and makes alive.
He brings down to Sheol, and brings up.

^a1:25 LXX cf. DSS spacing. MT lacks “Hannah the mother”

^b1:25 The text of this verse is according to LXX DSS. McCarter, and Klein, suggested that the longer text of LXX and DSS is conflate with variants, but do not agree on what the original text may have said. MT had a longer reading but lost text after a homoioteleuton, leaving “and the boy boy”

^c1:26 MT LXX Mss. LXX MSS lack “my lord” from homoioteleuton: ny-ny, or aleph-aleph

^d1:28 Hebrew Ms LXX Tg Syr OL, reading hayyah “lives.” MT reads hayah “to be,” a chet-hey confusion with dittography of a hey from the word following

^e1:28 DSS(vid) cf. LXX(L) 2:11 and LXX(B) 2:11. MT reads “Then he worshipped.” Hebrew Mss Syr Vg read “Then they worshipped”

^f2:1 LXX(B) OL Ms lack “And Hannah prayed,” possibly from homoioteleuton: wt-wt

^g2:1 Hebrew Mss LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^h2:2 DSS LXX, which read ky “Truly/Indeed”

ⁱ2:3 MT adds “continue,” a corrupt dittograph of the following verb

^j2:3 Hebrew Mss cf LXX Mss OL Ms Syr. MT adds again “boastfully”

^k2:3 MT Qere Hebrew Mss Vg.

⁷The LORD makes poor, and makes rich.

He brings low, he also lifts up.

⁸He raises up the poor out of the dust.

He lifts up the needy from the dunghill,

To make them sit with princes,

and inherit the throne of glory.

For the pillars of the earth are the LORD's.

He has set the world on them.

⁹He will guard the feet of his faithful ones,

but the wicked will be put to silence in darkness.^a

For no man will prevail by strength.

¹⁰The LORD will shatter his adversaries.^b

He will thunder against them in the heavens.

The LORD will judge the farthest parts of the earth.

He will give strength to his king,

and exalt the horn of his anointed."

¹¹And she went^c to Ramah,^d while the child served the LORD

before Eli the priest. ¹²Now the sons of Eli were worthless men; they did not know the LORD. ¹³The custom of the priests with the people was that when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was boiling, with a fork of three teeth in his hand; ¹⁴and he struck it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the fork brought up the priest took therewith. So they did in Shiloh to all the Israelites who came there. ¹⁵Yes, before they burnt the fat, the priest's servant came, and said to the man who sacrificed, "Give meat to roast for the priest; for he will not accept boiled meat from you, but raw."

¹⁶If the man said to him, "Let the fat be burned first, and then take all of it which^e your soul desires"; then he would say, "No, but you shall give it to me now; and if not, I will take it by force." ¹⁷The sin of the young men was very great before the LORD; for they^f despised the offering of the LORD. ¹⁸But Samuel ministered before the LORD, being a child, clothed with a linen ephod. ¹⁹Moreover his mother made him a little robe, and brought it to him from year to year, when she came up with

^a2:9 DSS LXX add "He grants the petition of him who prays. He blesses the years of the righteous."

^b2:10 DSS LXX. MT reads "LORD, his adversaries will be shattered." LXX OL add "LORD is holy. Let not the wise man boast in his wisdom, nor let the mighty man boast in his strength, and let not the wealthy boast in his wealth; but let him that boasts boast in this, to understand and know the LORD, and to execute justice and righteousness in the

midst of the land." This text could have dropped out of MT by haplography: yhw h-w h-w. DSS may have had this addition (Tov, 448-54). Cf. Jeremiah 9:22-23

^c2:11 LXX. MT reads "And Elkanah went

^d2:11 LXX. MT adds "to his house"

^e2:16 DSS LXX. MT reads "take as much as"

^f2:17 DSS LXX. MT adds "the men"

her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice. ²⁰And Eli would bless Elkanah and his wife, and said, “May the LORD repay^a you with offspring by this woman for the gift which she made to^b the LORD.” And the man returned to^c his home. ²¹The LORD visited Hannah, and she bore more children,^d three sons and two daughters. The child Samuel grew before^e the LORD. ²²Now Eli was very old; and he heard^f what his sons did to the people of^g Israel (and how that they lay with the women who served at the door of the Tent of Meeting).^h

²³And he said to them, “Why do you do such things as these that I hear being said of you from the mouth of the people of the LORD?ⁱ ²⁴No, my sons, do not do this.^j For it is not a good report that I hear the people of the LORD spreading. ²⁵If a man sins gravely^k against another, he

can appeal to the LORD^l; but if a man sins against the LORD, who can intercede for him?” But, they did not listen to the voice of their father, because the LORD intended to kill them.

²⁶The child Samuel grew on, and increased in favor both with the LORD, and also with men. ²⁷A man of God came to Eli, and said^m, “Thus says the LORD, I plainly revealedⁿ myself to the house of your father, when they were slaves^o in Egypt to the house of Pharaoh. ²⁸And I chose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to go up to my altar, to burn incense, and to wear an ephod.^p And I gave to the house of your father all the offerings by fire of the children of Israel as food.^q ²⁹Then why do you look^r at my sacrifice and my offering with a selfish eye,^s and honor your sons more than me in

^a2:20 DSS LXX. MT reads “gift”

^b2:20 DSS LXX. MT reads “for the petition which she asked of”

^c2:20 DSS LXX. MT reads “And they would go to”

^d2:21 DSS LXX. MT reads “conceived and bore”

^e2:21 Or, “grew in the presence of.” DSS LXX Syr. MT reads “with”

^f2:22 DSS LXX. MT adds “all”

^g2:22 DSS LXX. MT reads “to all”

^h2:22 MT LXX Mss Tg Syr. DSS LXX lack “and how that...Meeting”

ⁱ2:23 DSS LXX Mss. MT reads “these? For I hear of your evil dealings from all this people.”

^j2:24 LXX(L), reading *me poieite ontws* = ‘I t’swn kn. MT lacks “do not do this,” possibly from homoiocartōn by sight confusion: bn-kn. Cf. Ulrich, BQS, 264 fn 2:24

^k2:25 LXX cf. DSS, reading lit. “If in sinning a man sins.” MT lacks “gravely” from homoioteleuton: aleph-aleph

^l2:25 DSS LXX. MT reads “another, God will mediate”

^m2:27 DSS LXX. MT adds “to him”

ⁿ2:27 DSS LXX Syr, reading *nglh nglyty*. MT has picked up a *heh* preceding *nglh* by dittography, reading *hnglh nglyty* “Did I not reveal”

^o2:27 DSS LXX. MT lacks “slaves” from haplography: *rym-dym*

^p2:28 DSS LXX. MT adds “before me”

^q2:28 LXX. MT lacks “as food” from haplography: *l-l-l-l*

^r2:29 DSS LXX. MT reads “Why do you kick”

^s2:29 DSS LXX. MT reads “which I have commanded in my dwelling place”

letting them eat from the first part of every offering of Israel before me?"^a

³⁰"Therefore the LORD, the God of Israel, says, 'I said indeed that your house, and the house of your father, should walk before me forever.' But now the LORD says, 'Be it far from me; for those who honor me I will honor, and those who despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

³¹Look, the days come, that I will cut off your descendants, and the descendants^b of your father's house, that there shall not be an old man in your house. ³²And you will see distress in the dwelling place, in all that he does good with Israel. And there will not be an old man in your house all the days. ³³And the man of yours I do not cut off from my altar will be to cause his^c eyes to fail and to grieve his^d soul, and all the increase of your house will die by the sword of men.^e

³⁴"This shall be the sign to you, that shall come on your two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall both die. ³⁵I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in my heart and in my mind. I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before me anointed forever. ³⁶It shall

happen, that everyone who is left in your house shall come and bow down to him for a piece of silver and a loaf of bread, and shall say, "Please put me into one of the priests' offices, that I may eat a morsel of bread."'''

3 The child Samuel ministered to the LORD before Eli. The word of the LORD was rare in those days; there was no frequent vision. ²It happened at that time, when Eli was lying down in his place (now his eyes had begun to grow dim, so that he could not see), ³and the lamp of God hadn't yet gone out, and Samuel was lying down in the LORD's temple, where the ark of God was; ⁴that the LORD called, "Samuel. Samuel."^f And he said, "Here I am." ⁵He ran to Eli, and said, "Here I am; for you called me." He said, "I did not call; lie down again." He went and lay down.

⁶The LORD called yet again, "Samuel. Samuel." And he got up^g and went to Eli, and said, "Here I am; for you called me." He answered, "I did not call, my son; lie down again." ⁷Now Samuel did not yet know God,^h neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed to him. ⁸Then the LORD called Samuel again the third

^a2:29 LXX. MT reads "of Israel of my people"

^b2:31 LXX OL. MT reads "your arm, and the arm," the difference being vocalization of z'r'k as either zaraka "descendant" or zeroaka "arm." Cf. Klein, 22-23

^c2:33 LXX DSS. MT reads "your"

^d2:33 LXX. MT reads "your"

^e2:33 DSS LXX. MT reads "die as men"

^f3:4 (DSS) LXX cf. 3:10. MT reads "called to Samuel"

^g3:6 LXX. MT has a different word order: "Samuel.' And Samuel arose"

^h3:7 LXX. MT reads "LORD"

time, and he got up and went to Eli, and said, "Here I am, for you called me." Then Eli realized that the LORD had called the child.

⁹So he said,^a "Go, lie down, and if he calls you, reply, 'Speak,^b for your servant is listening.'" Then Samuel went and lay down in his place. ¹⁰And the LORD came and stood, and called as at other times.^c Then Samuel said, "Speak, for your servant is listening."

¹¹The LORD said to Samuel, "Look, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of everyone who hears it shall tingle. ¹²In that day I will perform against^d Eli all that I have spoken concerning his house, from the beginning even to the end. ¹³For I have told him that I will judge his house forever, for the iniquity which he knew, because his sons were cursing God,^e and he did not restrain them. ¹⁴Therefore I have sworn to the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Eli's house shall not be removed with sacrifice nor offering forever."

¹⁵And Samuel lay there until the morning, and in the morning he got up^f and opened the doors of the house of the LORD. And Samuel was

afraid to tell Eli the vision. ¹⁶Then Eli said to Samuel,^g "Samuel, my son." And he replied, "Here I am."

¹⁷He said, "What is the thing that he has spoken to you? Please do not hide it from me. May God do thus to you^h if you hide anything from me of all the words that he spoke to you in your ears.ⁱ"

¹⁸And Samuel told him everything, and did not hide anything from him. And he said, "It is the LORD. Let him do what seems good to him."

¹⁹So Samuel continued to grow, and the LORD was with him and let none of his words fail. ²⁰Thus all Israel from Dan to Beersheba knew that Samuel was established as a prophet of the LORD. ²¹And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh, for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel.^j

4 And Samuel's words came to all Israel. And Eli grew very old, and his sons kept advancing in their wicked behavior before the LORD. And it came to pass in those days that the Philistines gathered themselves

^a3:8 LXX(B). MT reads "And said Eli to Samuel"

^b3:9 LXX. MT adds "LORD"

^c3:10 LXX(B). MT adds "Samuel. Samuel"

^d3:12 LXX, reading *epi* = *al*. MT reads *el*

^e3:13 LXX OL Mss, which read, *prb*: 'lhym "God" rather than MT *lhm* "to themselves"

^f3:15 LXX. MT lacks "and in the...up" from haplography: *hbqr-hbqr*

^g3:16 LXX(B). MT reads "Eli called to Samuel, and said"

^h3:17 LXX. MT adds "and more also"

ⁱ3:17 LXX. MT lacks "in your ears"

^j3:21 Cf. LXX. MT adds "in Shiloh by the word of the LORD"

together against Israel.^a And Israel went out to meet them^b in battle, and camped beside Ebenezer, and the Philistines camped in Aphek.

²The Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and when they joined battle, Israel was struck before the Philistines; and they killed of the army in the field about four thousand men. ³When the people had come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, "Why has the LORD struck us today before the Philistines? Let us get the ark^c of the LORD out of Shiloh to us, that it may come among us, and save us out of the hand of our enemies."

⁴So the people sent to Shiloh; and they brought from there the ark of^d the LORD, who sits above the cherubim: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark.^e ⁵When the ark^f of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again. ⁶When the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, "What does the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews mean?" They understood that the ark of the LORD had come into the camp. ⁷The Philistines were afraid, for they said, "Gods have come into the camp." They said, "Woe to us. For there has

not been such a thing before. ⁸Woe to us. Who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty gods? These are the gods that struck the Egyptians with all kinds of plagues in the wilderness. ⁹Be strong, and behave like men, O you Philistines, that you not be servants to the Hebrews, as they have been to you. Strengthen yourselves like men, and fight." ¹⁰So they^g fought, and Israel was defeated, and they fled every man to his tent. And there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen. ¹¹The ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain. ¹²There ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day, with his clothes torn, and with earth on his head. ¹³When he came, look, Eli was sitting on his seat by the side^h of the gateⁱ watching the road, for his heart trembled for the ark of God. When the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cried out. ¹⁴When Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, "What does the noise of this tumult mean?"

The man hurried, and came and told Eli. ¹⁵Now Eli was ninety-eight years old; and his eyes were set, so that he could not see. ¹⁶The man said to Eli, "I am he who came out of the army, and I fled today out of the army."

^a4:1 LXX. MT lacks "And Eli grew...Israel" from haplography: *ysr'l-ysr'l*

^b4:1 LXX. MT adds "the Philistines"

^c4:3 LXX(B). MT adds "covenant"

^d4:4 LXX(B). MT adds "the covenant of"

^e4:4 LXX(B). MT adds "of the covenant of God"

^f4:5 LXX(B). MT adds "of the covenant"

^g4:10 Cf. LXX and DSS spacing. MT adds "the Philistines"

^h4:13 Lit., "hand"

ⁱ4:13 LXX. MT lacks "gate"

He said, "How did the matter go, my son?"

¹⁷He who brought the news answered, "Israel has fled before the Philistines, and there has been also a great slaughter among the people. Your two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God has been captured."

¹⁸It happened, when he made mention of the ark of God, that Eli fell from off his seat backward by the side of the gate; and his neck broke, and he died; for he was an old man, and heavy. He had judged Israel forty years.

¹⁹His daughter-in-law, Phinehas' wife, was with child, near to be delivered. When she heard the news that the ark of God was taken, and that her father-in-law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and gave birth; for her pains came on her. ²⁰When her time came, she was about to die, and the women who stood by her said to her, "Do not be afraid; for you have given birth to a son." But she did not answer, neither did she regard it. ²¹And she named the boy Ichabod,^a because of the ark of God, and because of her father-in-law and her husband. ²²She said, "The glory has departed from

Israel, for the ark of God has been captured."

5 Now the Philistines had taken the ark of God, and they brought it from Ebenezer to Ashdod. ²The Philistines took it,^b and brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon. ³And the Ashdodites rose early on the next day, and look, Dagon had fallen on his face^c before the ark of the LORD. So they raised up^d Dagon and set him in his place again. ⁴And it happened^e when they arose early the next morning, look, Dagon had fallen on his face^f before the ark of the LORD; and the head of Dagon and both the palms of his hands were cut off on the threshold. Only Dagon's torso^g was intact. ⁵Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any who come into Dagon's house, step on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod, to this day.

⁶But the hand of the LORD was heavy on the Ashdodites, and he ravaged them and afflicted them with tumors, both Ashdod and its territory. And he brought up against them mice, and they burst out in their ships, and mice sprang up in the midst of their land, and there was a great terror of death in the city.^h

^a4:21 LXX. MT adds "saying, 'The glory has departed from Israel,'" a scribal insertion of an alternative reading of v.22

^b5:2 LXX(L). MT adds "the ark of God"

^c5:3 LXX. MT reads "before his face to the ground"

^d5:3 LXX. MT reads "they took"

^e5:4 LXX. MT lacks "And it happened"

^f5:4 LXX. MT reads "before his face to the ground"

^g5:4 LXX cf. Tg Syr OL. MT lacks "torso"

^h5:6 LXX Mss. MT lacks "And he brought...city" from haplography by homoioteleuton: wlh-wlh

⁷When the men of Ashdod saw what was happening, they said, "The ark of the God of Israel shall not stay with us; for his hand is severe on us, and on Dagon our god."⁸So they sent and gathered all the lords of the Philistines to them, and said, "What shall we do with the ark of God?" Then the Gittites^b answered, "Let the ark of God^c be carried over to us."^d So they brought the ark of God^e to Gath.^f ⁹And it came about that after they had brought it around, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great confusion: and he struck the men of the city, both small and great; and tumors broke out on them.¹⁰So they sent the ark of God to Ekron. It happened, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, "Why have you^g brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to kill us and our people?"

¹¹And they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and they said, "Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to its own place, so that it will not kill us and our people." For

there was a panic^h throughout all the city when the ark of Godⁱ arrived^j there. ¹²The men who did not die were struck with the tumors; and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

6 The ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven months.

²The Philistines called for the priests, and for the diviners, and for the magicians,^k saying, "What shall we do with the ark of the LORD? Tell us how we should send it to its place."

³And they said, "If you are going to^l send away the ark of the God of Israel, do not send it empty. But return to him a reparation, then you shall be healed and he will be reconciled to you. Will not,^m then, his hand be removed from you?"

⁴Then they said, "What shall be the trespass offering which we shall return to him?" They said, "Five golden tumors,ⁿ according to the number of the lords of the Philistines, for the same plague was on you^o and your lords. ⁵Therefore you shall make images of your

^a5:8 LXX(B). MT adds "of Israel"

^b5:8 LXX. MT reads "Gath"

^c5:8 LXX. MT adds "of Israel"

^d5:8 LXX. MT lacks "to us"

^e5:8 LXX. MT adds "of Israel"

^f5:8 DSS LXX. MT lacks "to Gath"

^g5:10 DSS LXX. MT reads "They have"

^h5:11 LXX(B) cf DSS. MT add "of death"

ⁱ5:11 MT LXX Mss. LXX adds "of Israel"

^j5:11 LXX cf. DSS reconstruction, reading eiselthen kibotos = כִּבּוֹת אֵרָן.

MT lacks "ark...arrived" from haplography. Cf. Klein, 48 fn 11.b.-b.; Ulrich, BQS, 266

^k6:2 LXX cf. DSS spacing. MT lacks "and for the magicians" from homoioteleuton

^l6:3 LXX. MT lacks "are going to" from haplography

^m6:3 LXX. MT reads "Why"

ⁿ6:4 LXX(B) DSS. MT adds "and five golden mice"

^o6:4 LXX. MT reads "on all of them"

tumors, and images of the mice that ravage the land, and you shall give glory to the God of Israel; perhaps he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land. ⁶Why then do you harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? When he had worked wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed?

⁷“Now therefore take and prepare yourselves a new cart, and two milk cows, on which there has come no yoke; and tie the cows to the cart, and take their calves from them back home; ⁸and take the ark,^a and lay it on the cart; and put the figures of gold, which you return him for a trespass offering, in a box by its side; and send it away, that it may go. ⁹And watch; if it goes up by the way of its own territory to Beth Shemesh, then he has done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that struck us; it was a chance that happened to us.”

¹⁰The men did so, and took two milk cows, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home; ¹¹and they put the ark^b on the cart, and the box with the mice of gold and the images of their tumors. ¹²The cows took the straight way by the way to Beth Shemesh; they went along the highway, mooing as they went, and did not turn aside to the

right hand or to the left. And the lords of the Philistines followed them to the territory of Beth Shemesh. ¹³And those of Beth Shemesh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley, and they lifted up their eyes and saw the ark, and rejoiced to meet^c it. ¹⁴And the cart came into the field of Joshua, a Bethshemite, and stopped there near a large rock. And they split the wood of the cart, and offered up the cows for a burnt offering to the LORD. ¹⁵The Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the chest that was with it, in which the articles of gold were, and put them on the large rock. And the men of Beth Shemesh offered burnt offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day to the LORD. ¹⁶When the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day. ¹⁷These are the golden tumors which the Philistines returned for a trespass offering to the LORD: for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Ashkelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one; ¹⁸and the golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines belonging to the five lords, both of fortified cities and of country villages. The large rock on which they set down the ark of the LORD is a witness to this day in the field of Joshua the Bethshemite. ¹⁹But the sons of Jeconiah did not rejoice^d with the people of Beth Shemesh when they saw the ark of the LORD. So he struck seventy men^e

^a6:8 LXX(B). MT adds “of the LORD”

^b6:11 LXX(B). MT adds “of the LORD”

^c6:13 LXX. MT reads “see”

^d6:19 LXX OL. MT reads “But he struck”

^e6:19 Hebrew Mss, cf. Josephus (Ant. 6.16). MT reads “seventy men, fifty thousand men”

of them,^a and the people mourned, because the LORD had struck the people with a great slaughter.²⁰ And the men of Beth Shemesh said, “Who is able to stand before this holy thing?^b And to whom should he go up from us?”

²¹They sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath Jearim, saying, “The Philistines have brought back the ark of the LORD; come down, and bring it up to yourselves.”

7 The men of Kiriath Jearim came and took up the ark of the LORD and brought it into the house of Abinadab, which was^c on the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the LORD. ²It happened, from the day that the ark stayed in Kiriath Jearim, that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD. ³Samuel spoke to all the house of Israel, saying, “If you do return to the LORD with all your heart, then put away the foreign gods and the Ashtaroth from among you, and direct your hearts to the LORD, and serve him only; and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.” ⁴Then the children of Israel removed the Baals and the Ashtaroth, and served the LORD

only. ⁵Samuel said, “Gather all Israel to Mizpah, and I will pray for you to the LORD.” ⁶They gathered together to Mizpah, and drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said,^d “We have sinned against the LORD.” Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpah. ⁷When the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together at Mizpah, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. When the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines. ⁸The children of Israel said to Samuel, “Do not cease to cry to the LORD your^e God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.” ⁹Samuel took a suckling lamb, and offered it^f for a whole burnt offering to the LORD: and Samuel cried to the LORD for Israel; and the LORD answered him. ¹⁰As Samuel was offering up the burnt offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel; but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day on the Philistines, and confused them; and they were struck down before Israel. ¹¹The men of Israel went out of Mizpah, and pursued the Philistines, and struck them, as far as below Beth Kar.

¹²Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpah and Jashan,^g and called its name

^a6:19 Hebrew Mss LXX. MT reads “of the people”

^b6:20 LXX Mss. MT reads “this holy LORD God”

^c7:1 DSS LXX. MT lacks “which was”

^d7:6 LXX. MT adds “there”

^e7:8 LXX cf. 12:19. MT reads “our”

^f7:9 MT Qere LXX, reading wayya’alehu. MT Kethib reads wayya’ale

^g7:12 Syr (“Jashan”) LXX (palaios = Heb. jashan, meaning “old.” Cf. Leviticus 25:22, 26:10 LXX). Others suggest the fem. form Jeshanah, cf.

Ebenezer,^a saying, “The LORD helped us until now.” ¹³So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more within the territory of Israel. The hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel.

¹⁴The cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even to Gath; and Israel recovered its territory out of the hand of the Philistines. There was peace between Israel and the Amorites. ¹⁵Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life. ¹⁶He went from year to year in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpah; and he judged Israel in all those places. ¹⁷His return was to Ramah, for there was his house; and there he judged Israel: and he built there an altar to the LORD.

8 It happened, when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel. ²Now the name of his firstborn was Joel; and the name of his second, Abijah: they were judges in Beersheba. ³His sons did not walk in his ways, but turned aside toward dishonest gain, and took bribes, and perverted justice. ⁴Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel to Ramah; ⁵and they said to him, “Look, you are old, and your sons do not walk in your ways. So^b now make us a king to judge us like all the

nations.” ⁶But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, “Give us a king to judge us.” Samuel prayed to the LORD. ⁷The LORD said to Samuel, “Listen to the voice of the people in all that they tell you; for they have not rejected you, but they have rejected me, that I should not be king over them. ⁸According to all the works which they have done to me^c since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even to this day, in that they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also to you. ⁹Now therefore listen to their voice: however you shall protest solemnly to them, and shall show them the way of the king who shall reign over them.”

¹⁰Samuel told all the words of the LORD to the people who asked of him a king. ¹¹He said, “This will be the way of the king who shall reign over you: he will take your sons, and appoint them to him, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and they shall run before his chariots. ¹²And he will appoint for himself commanders of thousands, and commanders of fifties; and he will assign some to plow his ground, and to reap his harvest, and gather his vintage,^d and to make his instruments of war, and the instruments of his chariots. ¹³He will take your daughters to be perfumers, and to be cooks, and to be bakers. ¹⁴He will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive groves, even their

2Chronicles 13:19. MT reads “Shen,” having lost a yod
^a7:12 “Ebenezer” means “stone of help”
^b8:5 LXX. MT lacks “So”

^c8:8 LXX. MT lacks “to me”
^d8:12 LXX Mss. MT lacks “and gather his vintage” from haplography: syrw-syrw

best, and give them to his servants.

¹⁵He will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants. ¹⁶He will take your male servants, and your female servants, and your best cattle,^a and your donkeys, and put them to his work. ¹⁷He will take the tenth of your flocks: and you shall be his servants. ¹⁸You shall cry out in that day because of your king whom you shall have chosen for yourselves, and the LORD will not answer you in that day.”

¹⁹But the people refused to listen to the voice of Samuel; and they said, “No; but we will have a king over us, ²⁰that we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.”

²¹Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he repeated them in the hearing of the LORD. ²²The LORD said to Samuel, “Listen to their voice, and make them a king.” Samuel said to the men of Israel, “Every man go to his city.”

9 Now there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Becorath, the son of Aphiah,^b a Benjaminite, a mighty man of valor. ²He had a son, whose name was Saul,

a handsome young man; and there was no one among the children of Israel more handsome than he was. From his shoulders and upward he was taller than any of the people.

³Now the donkeys of Kish, Saul’s father, were lost. And Kish said to Saul his son, “Take now one of the servants with you, and arise, go and look for the donkeys.” So Saul got up and took one of the servants of his father with him and went to look for the donkeys of his father Kish.^c ⁴He passed through the hill country of Ephraim and passed through the land of Shalishah, but they did not find them. Then they passed through the land of Shaalim, but they weren’t there. Then he passed through the land of the Jaminites,^d but they did not find them.

⁵When they had come to^e Zuph, Saul said to his servant who was with him, “Come, and let us return, lest my father stop caring about the donkeys, and be anxious for us.”

⁶He said to him, “See now, there is in this city a man of God, and he is a man who is held in honor. All that he says surely comes to pass. Now let us go there. Perhaps he can tell us concerning our journey on which we have set out.”

^a8:16 LXX, which reads “cattle.” MT reads “young men”

^b9:1 LXX(L). MT adds “the son of”

^c9:3 LXX Mss Syr. MT lacks “So Saul got...Kish” from haplography by homoioarcton: wy-wy

^d9:4 LXX Mss read “of Jabin.” A possible b-m confusion in a square script
^e9:5 LXX(B). MT adds “the land of”

⁷Then Saul said to his servant, "But look, if we go, what shall we bring the man? For the bread is gone in our vessels, and there is no gift to bring to the man of God. What do we have?"

⁸The servant answered Saul again, and said, "Look, I have in my hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver. You shall give^a that to the man of God, to tell us about our journey."⁹(In earlier times in Israel, whenever someone went to inquire of God, he would say, "Come, and let us go to the seer"; for he who is now called a prophet was formerly called a seer.)

¹⁰Then Saul said to his servant, "Well said. Come, let us go." So they went to the city where the man of God was.¹¹As they went up the ascent to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said to them, "Is the seer here?"

¹²And they answered them, and said, "He is. Look, he is ahead of you. Just now he has come to the city since the people have a sacrifice today on the high place."¹³As soon as you have come into the city, you shall immediately find him, before he goes up to the high place to eat; for the people will not eat until he comes, because he must bless the sacrifice, and afterwards those who are invited may eat. Now therefore

go up for you shall find him right now."

¹⁴They went up to the city. As they came within the city, look, Samuel came out toward them, to go up to the high place.

¹⁵Now the LORD had revealed to Samuel a day before Saul came, saying,¹⁶"Tomorrow about this time I will send you a man out of the land of Benjamin, and you shall anoint him to be prince over my people Israel; and he shall save my people out of the hand of the Philistines; for I have seen the suffering^b of my people, because their cry has come to me."

¹⁷When Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said to him, "Look, the man of whom I spoke to you. This one shall have authority over my people."

¹⁸Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the city,^c and said, "Tell me where is the house of the seer?"

¹⁹And Samuel answered Saul, and said, "I am he."^d Go up before me to the high place, for you will eat with me today. In the morning I will let you go, and will tell you all that is in your heart.²⁰As for your donkeys who were lost three days ago, do not set your mind on them; for they have been found. And for whom does all

^a9:8 LXX. MT reads "I shall give." LXX Ms Syr Tg Mss Vg read "We shall give"

^b9:16 LXX Tg, reading 't 'ny 'my. MT lacks 'ny "suffering" from haplography: 'ny-'my

^c9:18 DSS LXX. MT reads "the gate"

^d9:19 DSS LXX. MT reads "I am the seer"

Israel desire? Is it not for you, and for^a the house of your father?"

²¹Saul answered, "Am I not a Benjaminite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? And my family the least of all the families of the tribe^b of Benjamin? Why then do you speak to me like this?"

²²Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the guest room, and made them sit in the best place among those who were invited, who were about thirty persons. ²³And Samuel said to the cook, "Bring the portion which I gave you, of which I told you to set aside." ²⁴The cook picked up the leg, and that which was attached to it, and set it before Saul. And he said, "Look, here is what has been kept for you. Set it before you and eat, because it was kept especially for you until the right time; because I said, 'I have invited the people.'" So Saul ate with Samuel that day.

²⁵When they had come down from the high place into the city, they prepared a bed^c for Saul on the roof, ²⁶and he slept.^d And it happened about daybreak that Samuel called to Saul on^e the roof, saying, "Get up,

that I may send you away." So Saul got up, and^f he and Samuel went outside. ²⁷As they were going down to the edge of the city, Samuel said to Saul, "Tell the servant to go on ahead of us.^g But you remain here awhile, so that I may make known to you the word of God."

10 Then Samuel took the vial of oil and poured it on his head, and kissed him, and said, "Has not the LORD anointed you to be ruler over his people Israel? And you shall rule over the people of the LORD, and you shall save them out of the hand of their enemies all around. And this shall be the sign to you^h that the LORD has anointed you to be ruler over his inheritance. ²When you have departed from me today, then you shall find two men by Rachel's tomb, in the territory of Benjamin at Zelzah; and they will tell you, 'The donkeys which you went to seek have been found; and look, your father has stopped caring about the donkeys, and is anxious for you, saying, "What shall I do about my son?"'"

³Then you will go on further from there and you will come to the oak of

^a9:20 LXX cf. DSS. MT adds "all"

^b9:21 Hebrew Ms LXX Syr OL Ms Vg. MT reads "tribes"

^c9:25 LXX, reading "and they spread (a bed)." MT reads "he talked," a misreading of rbd as dbr, a dalet-resch (ד) confusion

^d9:26 LXX, reading "and he slept." MT reads "And they arose early," a beth-mem confusion

^e9:26 LXX. MT lacks "on" from homoioteleuton: l-l

^f9:26 LXX. MT adds "the two of them"

^g9:27 LXX OL Ms Syr. MT adds "And he went ahead," a dittography

^h10:1 LXX. MT lacks "Has not the LORD...sign to you" from haplography: mshk yhw h-mshk yhw

Tabor, and three men going up to God at Bethel will meet you. One will be carrying three young goats, and another carrying three containers^a of bread, and another carrying a container of wine. ⁴And they will greet you and give you two wave offerings^b of bread, which you shall accept from their hand.

⁵After that you shall come to Gibeath Elohim, where the Philistine garrison^c is. And it shall happen, when you have come there to the city, that you shall meet a band of prophets coming down from the high place with harps, and tambourines, and flutes, and lyres before them, and they will be prophesying. ⁶And the Spirit of the LORD will come mightily on you, and you shall prophesy with them, and shall be transformed into a different person. ⁷And let it be, when these signs have come to you, that you do as the occasion demands, for God is with you.

⁸You shall go down before me to Gilgal; and look, I will come down to you, to offer burnt offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: you shall wait seven days, until I come to you, and show you what you shall do.” ⁹When he had

turned his back to leave Samuel, God changed his heart, and all these signs came to pass that day. ¹⁰And he^d went from there^e to Gibeah,^f and look, a band of prophets met him; and the Spirit of God came mightily on him, and he prophesied among them. ¹¹It happened, when all who knew him before saw that, look, he prophesied with the prophets, then the people said one to another, “What is this that has come to the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the prophets?”

¹²One of the same place answered, “Who is their father?” Therefore it became a proverb, “Is Saul also among the prophets?” ¹³And when he had finished prophesying, and went home,^g ¹⁴then his uncle^h said to him and to his servant, “Where did you go?” And he said, “To seek the donkeys. When we saw that they were not found, we went to Samuel.” ¹⁵Saul’s uncle said, “Please tell me what Samuel said to you.”

¹⁶Saul said to his uncle, “He told us plainly that the donkeys were found.” But concerning the matter of the kingdomⁱ he did not tell him.

^a10:3 LXX OL Ms cf. 9:7. MT reads “loaves”

^b10:4 DSS (“two” = LXX(L)) LXX cf. OL Tg. MT lacks “wave offerings”

^c10:5 LXX Syr OL Vg sg. MT reads pl

^d10:10 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr. MT reads “they”

^e10:10 LXX, reading “from there.” MT reads “there”

^f10:10 Or, “the hill”

^g10:13 cf. Tg Syr Josephus Ant., 6:57-58. MT reads “went to the high place”

^h10:14 LXX. MT reads “the uncle of Saul”

ⁱ10:16 LXX. MT adds “which Samuel spoke”

¹⁷Samuel called the people together to the LORD to Mizpah; ¹⁸and he said to the children of Israel, “Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, ‘I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all the kingdoms that oppressed you.’ ¹⁹but you have this day rejected your God, who himself saves you out of all your calamities and your distresses; and you have said, ‘No.’^a Set a king over us.’ Now therefore present yourselves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.”

²⁰So Samuel brought all the tribes of Israel near, and the tribe of Benjamin was taken. ²¹He brought the tribe of Benjamin near by their families, and the family of the Matrites was taken. And he brought the family of the Matrites near man by man,^b and Saul the son of Kish was taken. But when they looked for him, he could not be found. ²²Therefore they asked of the LORD further, “Is there a man yet to come here?”

The LORD answered, “Look, he has hidden himself among the baggage.”

²³They ran and fetched him there; and when he stood among the people, he was higher than any of the people from his shoulders and upward. ²⁴Samuel said to all the people, “You see him whom the LORD has chosen, that there is none like him among all the people?”

All the people shouted, and said, “Let the king live.”

²⁵Then Samuel told the people the regulations of the kingdom, and wrote it on a scroll, and laid it up before the LORD. Samuel sent all the people away, every man went to his place.^c ²⁶Saul also went to his house in Gibeah; and there went with him the valient men,^d whose hearts the LORD^e had touched. ²⁷But certain worthless fellows said, “How shall this man save us?” So they despised him, and brought him no present.^f Now Nahash,^g king of the Ammonites, was severely oppressing the Gadites and the Reubenites. He put out the right eye of all of them, and he would not allow anyone to

^a10:19 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg. MT reads “have said to him”

^b10:21 LXX OL. MT lacks “And he brought...man” from haplography: wy-wy

^c10:25 (DSS) LXX. MT reads “man to his house”

^d10:26 DSS LXX. MT lacks “men”

^e10:26 DSS LXX. MT reads “God”

^f10:27 Beginning here and ending in 11:1 MT has lost a paragraph, leaving a

misread phrase which belongs after the lost text. MT reads wyhy kmhrys “But he was as one keeping silent.” DSS (LXX kai egenethe ws meta) has a slightly different word division and spelling, reading wyhy kmw hds “After about a month”

^g10:27 Nahash means “serpent” in Hebrew

rescue Israel. Not one was left of the children of Israel beyond the Jordan whose right eye Nahash, king of the Ammonites, did not put out, except for seven thousand men who had escaped from the Ammonites and went to Jabesh Gilead.^a

11 After about a month,^b Nahash the Ammonite came up and camped against Jabesh Gilead; and all the men of Jabesh said to Nahash, “Make a covenant with us, and we will serve you.”² And Nahash the Ammonite said to them, “On this condition I will make a covenant^c with you, that all your right eyes are put out; and I will make it a disgrace on all Israel.”

³The elders of Jabesh said to him, “Give us seven days, that we may send messengers to all the borders of Israel; and then, if there is no one to save us, we will come out to you.”⁴ Then the messengers came to Gibeah of Saul, and spoke these words in the ears of the people: and all the people lifted up their voice, and wept.

⁵Look, Saul came following the oxen out of the field; and Saul said, “What ails the people that they

weep?” They told him the words of the men of Jabesh.⁶ The Spirit of God came mightily on Saul when he heard those words, and his anger was kindled greatly.⁷ He took a yoke of oxen, and cut them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the borders of Israel by the hand of messengers, saying, “Whoever doesn’t come forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done to his oxen.” The dread of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out as one man.

⁸He numbered them in Bezek; and the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.⁹ And he^d said to the messengers who came, “Thus you shall tell the men of Jabesh,^e ‘Tomorrow, by the time the sun is hot, you shall have deliverance.’” The messengers came and told the men of Jabesh; and they were glad.¹⁰ Therefore the men of Jabesh said, “Tomorrow we will come out to you, and you shall do with us all that seems good to you.”¹¹ It was so on the next day, that Saul put the people in three companies; and they came into the midst of the camp in the morning watch, and struck the Ammonites until the heat of the day; and it happened, that those who remained were scattered, so that no

^a10:27 DSS cf. Josephus (*Ant.* 6.68-71). MT lacks “Now Nahash king...Gilead” (and text to the next Nahash) from haplography by homoioarcton: w-w. Cf. D. N. Freedman and S. D. Overton, in *Imagining Biblical Worlds*, 103

^b11:1 DSS LXX, reading *wyhy kmw hds* “After about a month.” MT has misread

as *wyhy kmhrys* “But he was as one keeping silent”

^c11:2 Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Syr Mss OL Ms Vg. MT lacks “a covenant,” from homoioarcton: b-b

^d11:9 LXX Syr(B codex Londini) OL Ms; McCarter, 200; Klein, 103. MT reads “they”

^e11:9 LXX. MT adds “Gilead”

two of them were left together. ¹²And the people said to Samuel, “Who is it that said Saul should not^a reign over us? Bring those men so we may put them to death.”

¹³Saul said, “There shall not a man be put to death this day; for today the LORD has worked deliverance in Israel.” ¹⁴Then Samuel said to the people, “Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.” ¹⁵All the people went to Gilgal; and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal; and there they offered sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD; and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

12 Samuel said to all Israel, “Look, I have listened to your voice in all that you said to me, and have made a king over you. ²Now, look, the king walks before you; and I am old and gray-headed; and look, my sons are with you: and I have walked before you from my youth to this day. ³Here I am. Testify against me before the LORD, and before his anointed. Whose ox have I taken, or

whose donkey have I taken, or whom have I defrauded? Whom have I oppressed, or from whose hand have I taken a bribe, or a shoe? Testify against me,^b and I will restore it to you.”

⁴They said, “You have not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither have you taken anything of any man’s hand.”

⁵He said to them, “The LORD is witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that you have not found anything in my hand.” They said, “He is witness.” ⁶Samuel said to the people, “It is the LORD who appointed Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of^c Egypt. ⁷Now therefore stand still, that I may plead with you before the LORD and will recount for you^d all the righteous acts of the LORD,^e which he did to you and to your fathers.

⁸“When Jacob went into Egypt, and the Egyptians oppressed them,^f and your fathers cried to the LORD, then the LORD sent Moses

^a11:12 LXX cf. Tg Syr. MT lacks “not”

^b12:3 LXX. MT reads “bribe, and hide my eyes.” The LXX Hebrew *Vorlage* and MT variant are graphically similar, and the arcane reference to a shoe, which in that era also held legal application, may have also been a factor in the misreading of the text. LXX(L) has a conflation of the two variants, which has inserted the MT variant into the LXX text between “or a shoe” and “Testify against me.” Cf. Ruth 4:7; P. K. McCarter, Jr, I Samuel (AB), 209-10 fn

3; E. A. Speiser, “Of Shoes and Shekels,” BASOR 77 (1940), 15; F. E. Eakin Jr., The Religion and Culture of Israel (1971), 238. Contrast R. W. Klein, 1 Samuel (WBC), 111 fn 3 a-a
^c12:6 LXX. MT adds “the land of”
^d12:7 LXX. MT lacks “and will recount for you”
^e12:7 Judges 5:11; Micah 6:5
^f12:8 LXX. MT lacks “and the Egyptians oppressed them” from haplography: msrym-msrym

and Aaron, who brought your fathers out of Egypt, and made them to dwell in this place.

⁹“But they forgot the LORD their God; and he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the army of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab; and they fought against them. ¹⁰And they cried to the LORD, and they^a said, ‘We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served the Baals and the Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve you.’ ¹¹The LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Barak,^b and Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side; and you lived in safety.

¹²“When you saw that Nahash the king of the people of Ammon came against you, you said to me, ‘No, but a king shall reign over us;’ when the LORD your God was your king. ¹³Now therefore see the king whom you have chosen, and whom you have asked for: and look, the LORD has set a king over you. ¹⁴If you will fear the LORD, and serve him, and listen to his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the LORD, and both you and also the king who reigns over you are followers of the LORD your God,

then he will rescue you.^c ¹⁵But if you will not listen to the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then the hand of the LORD will be against you, and against your king to destroy you.^d

¹⁶“Now therefore stand still and see this great thing, which the LORD will do before your eyes. ¹⁷Isn’t it wheat harvest today? I will call to the LORD, that he may send thunder and rain; and you shall know and see that your wickedness is great, which you have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking for a king.”

¹⁸So Samuel called to the LORD; and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

¹⁹All the people said to Samuel, “Pray for your servants to the LORD your God, that we not die; for we have added to all our sins this evil, to ask us a king.”

²⁰Samuel said to the people, “Do not be afraid. You have indeed done all this evil; yet do not turn aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart. ²¹Do not turn aside to go after vain things which can’t profit nor deliver,

^a12:10 LXX. MT reads “he”

^b12:11 LXX Syr. MT reads “Bedan,” a possible rk-dn graphic confusion. Cf., e.g., Judges 4:6; Hebrews 11:32

^c12:14 LXX Mss, reading kai exeleitai humas = whslkm, cf. McCarter, 211; Ulrich, BQS, 273 (DSS spacing). MT

lacks “then he will rescue you,” from homoioteleuton: km-km

^d12:15 LXX Mss. MT reads “you, and against your fathers,” and lacks “to destroy you” from homoioteleuton: km-km. Cf. McCarter, 212; Klein, 111

for they are vain. ²²For the LORD will not forsake his people for his great name's sake, because it has pleased the LORD to make you a people to himself. ²³Moreover as for me, far be it from me that I should sin against the LORD in ceasing to pray for you: but I will instruct you in the good and the right way. ²⁴Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart; for consider what great things he has done for you. ²⁵But if you shall still do wickedly, you shall be swept away, both you and your king."

13 Saul was ruling for less than a year, when he ruled during year two over Israel,^a ²that Saul chose for himself three thousand men^b of Israel, of which two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in the Mount of Bethel, and one thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent. ³Now Jonathan struck the garrison of the Philistines that was at Gibeah,^c and the Philistines heard of it. Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, "Let the Hebrews hear." ⁴All Israel heard that Saul had struck the garrison of the Philistines, and also that Israel had become repulsive to the Philistines. So the people were called out to join Saul at Gilgal. ⁵The Philistines assembled themselves

together to fight with Israel, and brought up against Israel^d three^e thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the seashore in multitude: and they came up, and camped in Michmash, eastward of Beth Aven. ⁶When the men of Israel saw that they were in trouble (for the people were in a difficult situation), then the people hid themselves in caves and thickets, among the rocks, and in pits and cisterns. ⁷Now some of the Hebrews had gone over the Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead; but as for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling. ⁸And he stayed seven days, according to the time that Samuel had said.^f But Samuel did not come to Gilgal, and the people began to abandon him. ⁹Saul said, "Bring here the burnt offering to me, and the peace offerings." He offered the burnt offering.

¹⁰It came to pass that as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, look, Samuel came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might greet him. ¹¹Samuel said, "What have you done?"

Saul said, "Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that you did not come within the days appointed, and that the Philistines assembled themselves

^a13:1 Saul's first regnal year corresponded to year two when adding his accession year. Syriac adds that Saul was "twenty-one," while LXX Mss add "thirty"

^b13:2 LXX Syr. MT lacks "men"

^c13:3 LXX. MT reads "Geba"

^d13:5 LXX. MT lacks "and brought up against Israel" from haplography: *ysr'l-ysr'l*

^e13:5 LXX Mss Syr. MT reads "thirty"

^f13:8 Hebrew Mss LXX Tg. MT lacks 'mr "said" from haplography: *'sr-'mr*

together at Michmash; ¹²therefore I said, ‘Now the Philistines will come down on me to Gilgal, and I haven’t entreated the favor of the LORD.’ I forced myself therefore, and offered the burnt offering.”

¹³Samuel said to Saul, “You have done foolishly. You have not kept the commandment of the LORD your God, which he commanded you; for now the LORD would have established your kingdom on Israel forever. ¹⁴But now your kingdom shall not continue. The LORD has sought for himself a man after his own heart, and the LORD has appointed him to be prince over his people, because you have not kept that which the LORD commanded you.”

¹⁵And Samuel arose and went up from Gilgal, and the rest of the people went up after Saul to meet him after the men of war, when they had come up from Gilgal^a to Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul numbered the people who were present with him, about six hundred men. ¹⁶Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people who were present with them, stayed in Geba of Benjamin: but the

Philistines camped in Michmash. ¹⁷The spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned to the way that leads to Ophrah, to the land of Shual; ¹⁸and another company turned the way to Beth Horon; and another company turned toward the border that overlooks the valley of Zeboim.^b ¹⁹Now there was no blacksmith found throughout all the land of Israel; for the Philistines had said, “Lest the Hebrews will make swords or spears.” ²⁰But all Israel would go down to the Philistines, each to sharpen his plowshare, mattock, axe, and sickle; ²¹and the charge^c was one payim^d for the plowshares and for the mattocks, and three shekels^e for picks and axes and to set the goads. ²²So on the day of the battle of Michmash^f there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people who were with Saul and Jonathan; but Saul and his son Jonathan had them. ²³The garrison of the Philistines went out to the pass of Michmash.

Now it
14 happened one day that
Jonathan, the son of
Saul, said to the young man who

^a13:15 LXX. MT lacks “and the rest...Gilgal” from haplography: mn hglgl-mn hglgl

^b13:18 LXX. MT adds “toward the wilderness.”

^c13:21 The Hebrew word “*ptsirah*” occurs only here. Others translate as “sharpening”

^d13:21 The payim (or, pim) occurs only here in the scriptures. In excavations in Israel stones marked “pym” had an

average weight of 0.27 ounces, equivalent to two-thirds of a shekel. Others translate pym as “file,” “edges” or “multi-grooved file”

^e13:21 LXX reads *treis sikloi eis ton odonta* = *sls sql lsn* “three shekels for the prong.” MT reads *wlsls qlsw* “and for three picks,” which some translate as “and for three-pronged forks.” Contrast Klein, 123, and McCarter, 235

^f13:22 LXX. MT lacks “Michmash”

carried his armor, “Come, let’s go over to the Philistine garrison on the other side.” But he did not tell his father. ²Now Saul stayed in the outskirts of Gibeah^a under the pomegranate tree by the threshing floor,^b and the people who were with him were about six hundred men. ³And Ahijah was wearing an ephod. He was the son of Ahitub, the brother of Ichabod, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the priest of the LORD in Shiloh. And the people did not know that Jonathan was gone.

⁴Now on each side of the pass through which Jonathan intended to cross to the Philistine garrison there was a steep cliff on one side and a steep cliff on the other side. And the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh. ⁵The one cliff^c was to north in front of Michmash, and the other on the south in front of Geba. ⁶Then Jonathan said to the young man who carried his armor, “Come, let’s go over to the garrison of these uncircumcised. It may be that the LORD will work for us, for nothing can prevent the LORD from saving by many or by a few.” ⁷His armor bearer said to him, “Do all that your heart inclines toward.^d Look, I am with you, my heart is as your heart.”^e ⁸Then Jonathan said, “Look, we will pass over to the men, and we will reveal ourselves to them. ⁹If they say

thus to us, ‘Wait until we come to you,’ then we will stop where we are, and will not go up to them. ¹⁰But if they say this, ‘Come up to us,’ then we will go up; for the LORD has delivered them into our hand.^f This shall be the sign to us.”

¹¹Both of them revealed themselves to the garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, “Look, the Hebrews are coming out of the holes where they had hidden themselves.” ¹²The men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armor bearer, and said, “Come up to us, and we will show you something.”

Jonathan said to his armor bearer, “Come up after me; for the LORD has delivered them into the hand of Israel.” ¹³Jonathan climbed up on his hands and on his feet, and his armor bearer after him. And they fell before Jonathan; and his armor bearer killed them after him. ¹⁴That first slaughter which Jonathan and his armor bearer made was about twenty men, with arrows and with weapons from flints of the field.^g ¹⁵And there was a terror in the camp, and in the field, and among all the people. The garrison and even the raiders were terrified. And the earth quaked, and it became a terror of God. ¹⁶And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin saw, and look,

^a14:2 Or, Geba, cf. v.5

^b14:2 Alternate vocalization. MT: “by Migron”

^c14:5 LXX. MT adds “firmly fixed”

^d14:7 LXX. MT reads “in your heart. Turn.”

^e14:7 LXX. MT reads “you according to your heart”

^f14:10 LXX. MT adds “and”

^g14:14 LXX(BA). MT reads “men, within half a furrow, an acre of land”

the camp^a was scattering here^b and there.¹⁷ Then Saul said to the people who were with him, "Count now, and see who is missing from us." When they had counted, look, Jonathan and his armor bearer were not there.

¹⁸And Saul said to Ahijah, "Bring near the ephod," for he wore the ephod at that time before Israel.^c ¹⁹And it happened, while Saul was speaking^d to the priest, that the tumult that was in the camp of the Philistines went on and increased: and Saul said to the priest, "Withdraw your hand."

²⁰Saul and all the people who were with him were gathered together, and came to the battle: and look, every man's sword was against his fellow: a very great confusion. ²¹Now the Hebrews who were with the Philistines previously when they went up with them to the camp, they too turned^e to be with the Israelites who were with Saul and Jonathan. ²²Likewise all the men of Israel who had hidden themselves in the hill country of Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed closely after them in

the battle.²³ So the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battle passed over by Beth Aven. And all the people with Saul were about ten thousand men. And the battle extended itself into every city in the hill country of Ephraim.^f

²⁴And Saul committed a great blunder that day,^g for he had placed the people under an oath, saying, "Cursed is the man who eats any food until it is evening, and I am avenged of my enemies." So none of the people tasted food.

²⁵Now all the people came upon a honeycomb, and there was honey on the ground.²⁶ And when the people came upon the honeycomb, look, its bees had left,^h but no man would raise his hand to his mouth, for the people feared the oath. ²⁷But Jonathan did not hear when his father commanded the people with the oath, so he put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and dipped it in the honeycomb, and raised his hand to his mouth, and his eyes brightened. ²⁸Then one of the people answered, and said, "Your father directly commanded the people with

^a14:16 LXX. MT reads "the confusion"

^b14:16 LXX. MT lacks "here," from homoioteleuton: hlm-whlm

^c14:18 LXX Mss OL Ms. MT reads "Bring near the ark of God for the ark of God that day and the children of Israel." The Hebrew verb "bring near" is properly applied to the use of the ephod. Cf. 23:9, 30:7

^d14:19 Vocalized as infinitive construction cf. Judges 3:26; Klein, 132; McCarter, 237

^e14:21 LXX, reading sbybw gm "they too turned." MT has a different word division, reading sbyb wgm "from all around, even they also turned"

^f14:23 LXX. MT lacks "And all the...Ephraim"

^g14:24 LXX OL cf. DSS. MT reads "The men of Israel were distressed that day"

^h14:26 cf. LXX lalon = dbr, speak or bee (BDB 2007). MT reads dbs "honey"

an oath, saying, ‘Cursed is the man who eats food this day.’” The people were faint. ²⁹Then Jonathan said, “My father has troubled the land. Please look how my eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey. ³⁰How much better if the people had eaten freely today of the spoil of their enemies when they found it, for the slaughter among the Philistines would have been greater.” ³¹They struck of the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon. The people were very faint; ³²and the people pounced^b upon the spoil, and took sheep, and cattle, and calves, and killed them on the ground; and the people ate them with the blood. ³³Then they told Saul, saying, “Look, the people are sinning against the LORD, in that they eat meat with the blood.”

He said, “You have dealt treacherously. Roll a large stone here^c to me.” ³⁴And Saul said, “Disperse yourselves among the people, and say to them, ‘Each one of you bring to me his ox or his sheep, and slaughter them here and eat, and do not sin against the LORD by eating with the blood.’” So everyone of the people brought whatever^d he had at hand with him,^e and slaughtered it there.

³⁵Saul built an altar to the LORD. This was the first altar that he built to the LORD. ³⁶Saul said, “Let

us go down after the Philistines by night, and take spoil among them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them.”

They said, “Do whatever seems good to you.”

Then the priest said, “Let us draw near here to God.”

³⁷Saul asked counsel of God, “Shall I go down after the Philistines? Will you deliver them into the hand of Israel?” But he did not answer him that day. ³⁸And Saul said, “Come here, all you leaders of the people; and investigate and see how this sin has arisen today. ³⁹For, as the LORD lives, who saves Israel, though it is in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die.” But there was not a man among all the people who answered him. ⁴⁰Then he said to all Israel, “You be on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side.”

The people said to Saul, “Do what seems good to you.”

⁴¹Therefore Saul said, “LORD, God of Israel, why have you not answered your servant this day? If this sin is mine or in Jonathan my son, LORD, God of Israel, give Urim. But if this sin is in your people

^a14:30 DSS LXX. MT reads “For now there has been no great slaughter among the Philistines”

^b14:32 Hebrew Mss MT Qere LXX. MT Kethib “and they did”

^c14:33 LXX OL Ms cf. DSS spacing.

MT reads “today”

^d14:34 LXX. MT reads “brought his bull”

^e14:34 LXX. MT adds “at night”

Israel,^a give Thummim.” And Jonathan and Saul were chosen, but the people were cleared.

⁴²And Saul said, “Cast lots between me and Jonathan my son. Whomever the LORD shall indicate to be taken by lot, let him die.” And the people said to Saul, “This thing is not to be.” And Saul prevailed over the people, and they cast lots between him and Jonathan his son.^b And Jonathan was selected.

⁴³Then Saul said to Jonathan, “Tell me what you have done.”

And Jonathan told him, and said, “I certainly did taste a little honey with the end of the staff that was in my hand; and look, I must die.”

⁴⁴And Saul said, “God do the same to me and more also if you are not put to death this day.”^c ⁴⁵The people said to Saul, “Shall he^d who has worked this great salvation in Israel die today?^e As the LORD lives, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he has worked with God this day.” So the people rescued Jonathan, and he did not die.

⁴⁶Then Saul went up from following the Philistines; and the Philistines went to their own place.

⁴⁷Now when Saul had taken the kingdom over Israel, he fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the people of Ammon, and against Edom, and against Beth Rehob,^f and against the king^g of Zobah, and against the Philistines; and wherever he turned, he was victorious.^h ⁴⁸He did valiantly, and struck Amalek, and delivered Israel out of the hand of its plunderers.ⁱ ⁴⁹Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Jishvi, and Malkishua; and the names of his two daughters were these: the name of the firstborn Merob,^j and the name of the younger Mikal: ⁵⁰and the name of Saul’s wife was Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz. The name of the commander of his army was Abiner the son of Ner, Saul’s uncle. ⁵¹Kish was the father of Saul; and Ner the father of Abner was the son of Abiel. ⁵²There was severe war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any mighty man, or any valiant man, he took him to him.

^a14:41 LXX OL. MT lacks “Why have you . . . Israel” from haplography: *ysr’l-ysr’l*. Cf. McCarter, 248; Klein, 132; B. Albrektson, Text, Translation and Theology (2013), 67-72, 131

^b14:42 LXX. MT lacks “Whomever the LORD . . . son” from haplography: *ywnntn bny-ywnntn bnw*. Cf. McCarter, 248; Klein, 132

^c14:44 LXX(B). MT reads “death, Jonathan”

^d14:45 LXX. MT reads “Jonathan”

^e14:45 LXX(B). MT adds “Far from it”

^f14:47 LXX Mss. MT lacks “and against Beth Rehob” from homioarcton: *wb-wb*

^g14:47 DSS LXX cf. Josephus. MT reads “kings”

^h14:47 LXX. MT reads “put to the worse,” an apparent *waw-resh* confusion

ⁱ14:48 DSS LXX. MT reads “plunderer”

^j14:49 DSS LXX Vg Josephus (*Ant.* 6.129). MT reads “Merab”

15 Samuel said to Saul, "The LORD sent me to anoint you to be king over^a Israel. Now therefore listen to the voice of the words of the LORD. ²Thus says the LORD of hosts, 'I will punish^b Amalek for what he did to Israel, how he set himself against him in the way, when he came up out of Egypt. ³Now go and strike Amalek and put them and everything that belongs to them under the ban. And do not spare them, but kill both man and woman, child and infant, ox and sheep, camel and donkey.'"

⁴Saul summoned the people, and numbered them in Telaim,^c two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah. ⁵Saul came to the city of Amalek, and lay in wait in the valley. ⁶Saul said to the Kenites, "Go, depart, go down from among Amalek, lest I sweep you away^d with them; for you showed kindness to^e the children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt." So the Kenites departed from among Amalek.

⁷Saul struck Amalek, from Havilah as you go to Shur, that is

before Egypt. ⁸He took Agag the king of Amalek alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword. ⁹But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and the cattle, and the fat ones^f and the lambs, and all that was good, and wouldn't utterly destroy them; but everything that was despised and rejected,^g that they utterly destroyed. ¹⁰Then the word of the LORD came to Samuel, saying, ¹¹"It grieves me that I have made Saul king; for he has turned back from following me, and has not carried out my commandments." And Samuel was angry; and he cried to the LORD all night.

¹²And Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning; and it was told Samuel, saying, "Saul came to Carmel, and look, he set up a monument for himself, and turned, and passed on, and went down to Gilgal." And Samuel came to Saul, and look, he was offering up a burnt offering to the LORD, the best of the spoils which he had brought from Amalek.^h

¹³And Samuel came to Saul; and Saul said to him, "You are

^a15:1 LXX. MT adds "his people, over"

^b15:2 Or, "have witnessed"

^c15:4 To vocalize as Telem (cf. Joshua 15:24) cf. Klein, 146. A city in the Judean Negev. MT vocalizes as "with the lambs"

^d15:6 Vocalized according to Syr Vg. MT vocalizes as "I gather you"

^e15:6 LXX. MT adds "all"

^f15:9 LXX, reading ton edesmaton = whmsmnyon "and the fat ones." MT reads whmsnym "and the second ones"

^g15:9 Or, "worthless." LXX, reading etimomenon kai exoudenomenon = nbzh wnm'st "despised and rejected." MT reads nmbzh wnms 'th "and melted/weak it (?)"

^h15:12 LXX Mss. MT lacks "And Samuel came...Amalek" from haplography: smw'l 'l s'wl-smw'l 'l s'wl

blessed by the LORD. I have performed the commandment of the LORD.”

¹⁴Samuel said, “Then what does this bleating of the sheep in my ears, and the lowing of the cattle which I hear mean?”

¹⁵And Saul said, “I^a have brought them from Amalek;^b for the people spared the best of the sheep and the cattle to sacrifice to the LORD your God, and I^c have utterly destroyed the rest.”

¹⁶Then Samuel said to Saul, “Stay, and I will tell you what the LORD has said to me last night.” He said to him, “Say on.”

¹⁷Samuel said, “Though you were little in your own sight, weren’t you made the head of the tribes of Israel? The LORD anointed you king over Israel; ¹⁸and the LORD sent you on a journey, and said to you,^d ‘Go, and utterly destroy those sinners, Amalek, and fight against them until you^e have destroyed them.’ ¹⁹Why then did you not obey the voice of the LORD, but took the spoils, and did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD?”

²⁰Saul said to Samuel, “But I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought

Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed Amalek. ²¹But the people took of the spoil, sheep and cattle, the chief of the devoted things, to sacrifice to the LORD your God in Gilgal.”

²²Samuel said, “Has the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Look, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to listen than the fat of rams. ²³For rebellion is like the sin of divination, and arrogance like the evil^f of idolatry. Because you have rejected the word of the LORD, he has also rejected you from being king.”

²⁴Saul said to Samuel, “I have sinned; for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and your words, because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice. ²⁵Now therefore, please pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.”

²⁶Samuel said to Saul, “I will not return with you; for you have rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD has rejected you from being king over Israel.” ²⁷As Samuel turned about to go away, he grabbed the skirt of his robe, and it tore. ²⁸Samuel said to him, “The LORD has torn the kingdom of Israel from you this day, and has given it to a neighbor of yours who is better than

^a15:15 LXX. MT reads “They”

^b15:15 LXX. MT reads “Amalekites”

^c15:15 LXX. MT reads “we”

^d15:18 LXX. MT lacks “to you,” from homoiologon: lk-lk

^e15:18 LXX Tg Syr. MT reads “they”

^f15:23 LXX. MT adds “and”

you. ²⁹And also the Eternal One of Israel will not retract^a or change his mind; for he is not a man that he should change his mind.”

³⁰Then he said, “I have sinned: yet please honor me now before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and come back with me, that I may worship the LORD your God.”

³¹So Samuel went back with Saul; and he^b worshiped the LORD. ³²Then Samuel said, “Bring here to me Agag the king of Amalek.” And Agag came to him trembling. And Agag said, “Surely death is bitter.”

³³Samuel said, “As your sword has made women childless, so your mother will be childless among women.” Samuel cut Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

³⁴Then Samuel went to Ramah; and Saul went up to his house in Gibeah. ³⁵And Samuel did not see Saul again until the day of his death; for Samuel mourned for Saul. And the LORD grieved that he had made Saul king over Israel.

16 The LORD said to Samuel, “How long will you mourn for Saul, since I have rejected him from being king over Israel? Fill your horn

with oil, and go. I will send you to Jesse the Bethlehemite; for I have provided a king for myself among his sons.”

²Samuel said, “How can I go? If Saul hears it, he will kill me.”

The LORD said, “Take^d a heifer with you, and say, I have come to sacrifice to the LORD. ³Call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will show you what you shall do. You shall anoint to me him whom I name to you.”

⁴And Samuel did what the LORD said, and came to Bethlehem. And the elders of the city came to meet him trembling. And they^e said, “Is your visit peaceful,^f seer^g?”

⁵And he said, “Peaceful; I have come to sacrifice to the LORD. Sanctify yourselves and celebrate with me today.”^h He sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice. ⁶It happened, when they had come, that he looked at Eliab, and said, “Surely the LORD’s anointed is before him.”

⁷But the LORD said to Samuel, “Do not look at his appearance or at the height of his stature, because I have rejected him. For humans do

^a15:29 DSS LXX. MT reads “not lie”

^b15:31 DSS LXX. MT reads “Saul”

^c15:32 LXX OL Mss Syr. MT adds “is past” from dittography

^d16:2 DSS LXX Syr. MT reads “You will take”

^e16:4 Hebrew Mss Vg. MT is singular

^f16:4 DSS LXX. MT lacks the article

^g16:4 DSS LXX. MT lacks “seer”

^h16:5 LXX, reading “and celebrate with me today.” MT reads “and come with me to the sacrifice”

not see as God sees,^a for humans look at the outward appearance, but God^b looks at the heart.”

⁸Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. He said, “Neither has the LORD chosen this one.” ⁹Then Jesse made Shimeah^c to pass by. He said, “Neither has the LORD chosen this one.” ¹⁰And Jesse made seven of his sons pass before Samuel. But Samuel said,^d “The LORD has not chosen these.” ¹¹Then Samuel said to Jesse, “Are all your children here?” And he said, “There remains yet the youngest. Look, he is tending the sheep.” And Samuel said to Jesse, “Send and get him, for we will not sit down until he comes here.”

¹²So he sent and brought him in. And he was reddish brown, and had beautiful eyes, and was handsome. And the LORD said, “Arise, anoint him, for he is the one.”

¹³Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brothers: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily on David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah. ¹⁴Now the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and a harmful spirit from the LORD tormented him. ¹⁵Saul’s servants said to him, “See now, a harmful spirit

from God is tormenting you. ¹⁶Let our lord now command your servants who are before you, to seek out a man who is a skillful player on the harp. It shall happen, when the harmful spirit^e is on you, that he shall play with his hand, and you shall be well, and it will give you relief.^f”

¹⁷Saul said to his servants, “Provide me now a man who can play well, and bring him to me.”

¹⁸Then one of the young men answered, and said, “Look, I have seen a son of Jesse the Bethlehemite, who is skillful in playing, and a mighty man of valor, and a warrior, and articulate in speech, and a handsome man; and the LORD is with him.”

¹⁹Therefore Saul sent messengers to Jesse, and said, “Send me David your son, who is with the sheep.”

²⁰And Jesse took a donkey and loaded it with an omer of bread,^g and a skin of wine, and a young goat, and sent them by David his son to Saul. ²¹David came to Saul, and stood before him. He loved him greatly; and he became his armor bearer. ²²Saul sent to Jesse, saying, “Please let David stand before me; for he has found favor in my sight.” ²³It

^a16:7 LXX. MT lacks “see as God” from haplography: yr’h-yr’h

^b16:7 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^c16:9 Cf. LXX Mss OL and 2Samuel 13:3,32. MT reads “Shammah,” having lost an ayin in transcription

^d16:10 LXX. MT adds “to Jesse”

^e16:16 LXX. MT adds “from God”

^f16:16 Or, respite. LXX. MT lacks “and it will give you relief” from haplography: lk-lk. Cf. McCarter, 280

^g16:20 LXX Mss OL. MT lacks “and loaded it with an omer of” from haplography: hmw-‘mr

happened, when the spirit from God was on Saul, that David took the harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the harmful spirit departed from him.

17 Now the Philistines gathered together their armies to battle; and they were gathered together at Socoh, which belongs to Judah, and camped between Socoh and Azekah, in Ephes Dammim. ²Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and camped in the Valley of Elah, and set the battle in array against the Philistines. ³The Philistines stood on the mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on the mountain on the other side: and there was a valley between them. ⁴There went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was six feet eight inches.^a ⁵And he had a helmet^b on his head, and wore bronze scale-armor. And the weight of the bronze armor was five thousand shekels. ⁶And he had bronze armor on his shins,^c and a bronze javelin was slung over his shoulders. ⁷Now the shaft of his spear was like a weaver's beam, and its blade^d weighed six hundred iron shekels, and his shield bearer went in

front of him. ⁸He stood and shouted to the armies of Israel, and said to them, "Why have you come out to set your battle in array? Am I not a Philistine, and you servants to Saul? Choose a man for yourselves, and let him come down to me. ⁹If he is able to fight with me and kill me, then we will be your servants; but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then you will be our servants, and serve us." ¹⁰The Philistine said, "I defy the armies of Israel this day. Give me a man, that we may fight together."

¹¹When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid. ¹²Now David was the son of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem in Judah, whose name was Jesse; and he had eight sons. And in the days of Saul the man was old and advanced in years.^e ¹³The three eldest sons of Jesse had followed Saul to the battle. And the names of his^f sons who went to the battle were Eliab, the firstborn, and Abinadab, the second, and Shimeah,^g the third. ¹⁴And David was the youngest; and the three eldest followed Saul. ¹⁵Now David went back and forth from Saul to feed his father's sheep at Bethlehem. ¹⁶The Philistine drew near morning and evening, and presented himself

^a17:4 Or, 2.0 meters, using the Hebrew short cubit of 45 cm. DSS LXX, cf. Josephus (*Ant.* 6.171), reading "four cubits and a span." MT reads "six cubits and a span," which would be nine feet nine inches. A scribe accidentally copied the number six from v.7 by parablepsis, where the word hundred מֵאוֹת looks similar to the word for cubit אַמְוֹת in v.4

^b17:5 LXX. MT adds "of bronze"

^c17:6 LXX Syr pl. MT sg

^d17:7 LXX(B). MT adds "of his spear"

^e17:12 LXX Syr. MT reads "old among men"

^f17:13 LXX Ms. MT adds "three"

^g17:13 2Samuel 13:3,32 cf. LXX Mss. MT reads "Shammah," having lost an ayin in transcription

forty days. ¹⁷Then Jesse said to David,^a “Now take for your brothers an ephah^b of this parched grain, and these ten loaves, and carry them quickly to the camp and give^c them to your brothers; ¹⁸and bring these ten cheeses to the captain of their thousand, and see how your brothers are doing, and bring back news.” ¹⁹Now Saul and they and all the men of Israel were in the Valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines. ²⁰So David arose early in the morning and left the flock with a keeper and took and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the perimeter of the camp as the army was marching out to its battle formation and shouting the war cry. ²¹And Israel and the Philistines lined up in battle formation, army against army. ²²And David left his supplies in the care of the attendant, and ran to the army and came and greeted his brothers. ²³As he talked with them, look, there came up the champion, the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name, out of the ranks^d of the Philistines, and spoke according to the same words: and David heard them. ²⁴All the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were terrified. ²⁵The men of Israel said, “Have you seen this man who has come up? He has surely come up to defy Israel. It shall be, that the man who kills him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his

daughter, and make his father’s house exempt in Israel.”

²⁶David spoke to the men who stood by him, saying, “What shall be done to the man who kills this Philistine, and takes away this disgrace from Israel? For who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God?”

²⁷The people answered him in this way, saying, “So shall it be done to the man who kills him.”

²⁸Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spoke to the men; and Eliab’s anger was kindled against David, and he said, “Why have you come down? With whom have you left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know your insolence and the wickedness of your heart; for you have come down that you might see the battle.”

²⁹David said, “What have I now done? Is there not a cause?”

³⁰Then he turned away from him toward another, and spoke in the same way, and they^e gave him an answer as before. ³¹When the words that David spoke were overheard, they repeated them before Saul; and he sent for him. ³²David said to Saul, “Let not my lord’s^f heart fail because

^a17:17 LXX(A). MT adds “his son”

^b17:17 1 ephah is about 22 litres or about 2/3 of a bushel

^c17:17 LXX Mss. MT lacks “and give” from haplography: nh-nh

^d17:23 MT Qere LXX. MT Kethib reads “from the caves”

^e17:30 LXX(L). MT reads “the people”

^f17:32 LXX. MT reads “a man’s heart”

of him. Your servant will go and fight with this Philistine.”

³³Saul said to David, “You are not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him; for you are but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.”

³⁴David said to Saul, “Your servant was keeping his father’s sheep; and when a lion or a bear came, and took a lamb out of the flock, ³⁵I went out after him, and struck him, and rescued it out of his mouth. When he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and struck him, and killed him. ³⁶Your servant struck both the lion and the bear, and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them. Should I not go and smite him, and remove this day a disgrace from Israel? For who is this uncircumcised one,^a since he has defied the armies of the living God?

³⁷The LORD who delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine.” Saul said to David, “Go; and the LORD shall be with you.” ³⁸And he^b dressed David in a uniform^c with a bronze helmet on his head, and he clothed him with a coat of armor. ³⁹And David strapped on his sword over his uniform, and after he had tried once or twice to walk,^d then

David said to Saul, “I can’t walk with these, for I am not used to them.” So they took them off him.^e

⁴⁰Then he took his staff in his hand and chose for himself five smooth stones from the wadi, and put them in the shepherd’s bag, in the pouch. And his sling was in his hand, and he approached the Philistine. ⁴¹So the Philistine moved forward and came near to David, and his shield-bearer was in front of him.

⁴²When the Philistine looked and saw David, he despised him, for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and handsome in appearance. ⁴³The Philistine said to David, “Am I a dog, that you come to me with a stick and stones?” And David said, “No, worse than a dog.”^f And the Philistine cursed David by his gods. ⁴⁴The Philistine said to David, “Come to me, and I will give your flesh to the birds of the sky, and to the animals of the field.”

⁴⁵Then David said to the Philistine, “You come to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a javelin: but I come to you in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom you have defied. ⁴⁶Today, the LORD will deliver you into my hand; and I will strike you, and take your head from

^a17:36 LXX. MT lacks “Should I not... one” from haplography: h’rl hzh k-h’rl hzh k, followed by partial repair of k’hd mhm. Cf. McCarter, 287

^b17:38 LXX(B). MT adds “Saul”

^c17:38 LXX(B). MT reads “in his uniform”

^d17:39 LXX. MT reads “and tried to walk but had not tested”

^e17:39 LXX. MT reads “So David took them off him”

^f17:43 LXX Josephus (Ant. 6.186). MT lacks “and stones...dog” from haplography: -mql to mkl-

off you. And I will give your corpse and the corpses^a of the Philistine army this very day to the birds of the air, and to the wild animals of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in^b Israel, ⁴⁷and that all this assembly may know that the LORD doesn't save with sword and spear: for the battle is the LORD's, and he will give you into our hand."

⁴⁸It happened, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew near to meet David, that David hurried, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine. ⁴⁹David put his hand in his bag, took a stone, and slung it, and struck the Philistine in his forehead; and the stone sank into his forehead, and he fell on his face to the earth. ⁵⁰So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and a stone, and struck the Philistine, and killed him. But there was no sword in David's hand.

⁵¹Then David ran and stood beside him,^c and took his sword and drew it out of its sheath and killed him, and cut off his head with it. When the Philistines saw that their champion was dead, they fled. ⁵²The men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued them^d as far as Gath,^e and to the gates of Ekron. The wounded of the Philistines fell down

by the road to Shaaraim, even to Gath, and to Ekron.

⁵³The children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they plundered their camp. ⁵⁴David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem;^f but he put his armor in his tent. ⁵⁵When Saul saw David go out to meet the Philistine, he said to Abner, the commander of the army, "Whose son is that boy^g?" And Abner said, "As your soul lives, O king, I don't know." ⁵⁶The king said, "Inquire whose son that young man is."

⁵⁷As David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand. ⁵⁸Saul said to him, "Whose son are you, young man?"

David answered, "I am the son of your servant Jesse the Bethlehemite."

18 It happened, when he had made an end of speaking to Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul. ²Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his father's house.

^a17:46 LXX. MT lacks "and the corpses" from haplography by graphic confusion

^b17:46 Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Mss Vg. MT reads "to"

^c17:51 LXX(B). MT reads "over the Philistine"

^d17:52 LXX. MT reads "pursued the Philistines"

^e17:52 LXX. MT reads "valley"

^f17:54 Cf. Joshua 10:1 fn

^g17:55 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss Syr. MT adds "Abner"

³Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul. ⁴Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was on him, and gave it to David, and his armor, and even his sword and his bow and his belt. ⁵Then Saul set him over the men of war, and David went out, succeeding wherever Saul sent him.^a And it was good in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants. ⁶It happened as they came, when David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tambourines, with joy, and with instruments of music. ⁷The women sang one to another as they played, and said,
 "Saul has slain his thousands,
 David his ten thousands."

⁸Saul was very angry, and this saying displeased him; and he said, "They have ascribed to David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands. What can he have more but the kingdom?" ⁹Saul viewed David with suspicion from that day and forward. ¹⁰It happened on the next day, that a harmful spirit from God came mightily on Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house. David played with his hand, as he did day by day. Saul had his spear in his hand; ¹¹and Saul threw the spear; for he said, "I will pin

David even to the wall." David escaped from his presence twice. ¹²Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and had departed from Saul. ¹³Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people.

¹⁴David behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and the LORD was with him. ¹⁵When Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he stood in awe of him. ¹⁶But all Israel and Judah loved David; for he went out and came in before them. ¹⁷Saul said to David, "Look, my elder daughter Merob,^b I will give her to you as wife. Only be valiant for me, and fight the LORD's battles." For Saul said, "Do not let my hand be on him, but let the hand of the Philistines be on him." ¹⁸David said to Saul, "Who am I, and what is my life, or my father's family in Israel, that I should be son-in-law to the king?"

¹⁹But it happened at the time when Merob,^c Saul's daughter, should have been given to David, that she was given to Adriel the Meholathite as wife. ²⁰Mikal, Saul's daughter, loved David; and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him. ²¹And Saul thought, "I will give her to him, that she may be a snare to

^a18:5 LXX Mss. The first four Hebrew words were apparently lost from homoioarcton: wy-wy, and restored in MT after yskyl ("succeeding"). Cf. McCarter, I Samuel, 303; Klein, 1 Samuel, 172

^b18:17 LXX Vg and 14:49 DSS LXX. MT reads "Merab"

^c18:19 LXX Vg and 14:49 DSS LXX.. MT reads "Merab"

him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him.” Therefore Saul said to David, “You shall this day be my son-in-law a second time.” ²²Then Saul commanded his servants, “Talk with David secretly, and say, ‘Look, the king has delight in you, and all his servants love you. So now therefore be the king’s son-in-law.’”

²³Saul’s servants spoke those words in the ears of David. David said, “Does it seem to you a little thing to be the king’s son-in-law, since I am a poor man, and insignificant?”

²⁴The servants of Saul told him, saying, “David spoke like this.”

²⁵Saul said, “You shall tell David, ‘The king desires no dowry except^a one hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the king’s enemies.’” Now Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines. ²⁶When his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the king’s son-in-law. The days were not expired; ²⁷and David arose and went, he and his men, and killed of the Philistines one hundred^b men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full number to the king, that he might be the king’s son-in-law. Then Saul

gave him his daughter Mikal as wife.

²⁸When Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with David, and that all Israel^c loved him, ²⁹then he^d was even more afraid of David. So Saul was David’s enemy continually. ³⁰Then the leaders of the Philistines went forth; and it happened, as often as they went forth, that David behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul; so that his name was highly esteemed.

19 Saul spoke to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David. But Saul’s son Jonathan liked David very much. ²So Jonathan told David, saying, “Saul^e seeks to kill you.^f Please take care of yourself in the morning, and keep hidden in a secret place.^g ³I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where you are, and I will talk with my father about you; and if I see anything, I will tell you.”

⁴Jonathan spoke good of David to Saul his father, and said to him, “Do not let the king sin against his servant, against David; because he has not sinned against you, and because his works have been very good toward you; ⁵for he put his life in his hand, and struck the Philistine, and the LORD worked a great victory for all Israel. You saw it, and

^a18:25 Hebrew Mss LXX. MT lacks “except”

^b18:27 LXX Mss. 2 Samuel 3:14. MT reads “two hundred”

^c18:28 LXX. MT reads “and Mikal Saul’s daughter loved him”

^d18:29 LXX. MT adds “Saul”

^e19:2 LXX(B). MT adds “my father”

^f19:2 LXX(B). MT adds “Now therefore”

^g19:2 Lit. “and hide and stay in secret.” LXX. MT reads “and stay in secret and hide”

rejoiced. Why then will you sin against innocent blood, to kill David without a cause?"

⁶Saul listened to the voice of Jonathan: and Saul swore, "As the LORD lives, he shall not be put to death."

⁷So Jonathan summoned David and^a told him all these things. And Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence as before.

⁸There was war again. David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and killed them with a great slaughter; and they fled before him.

⁹A harmful spirit from God^b was on Saul, as he sat in his house with his spear in his hand; and David was playing with his hand. ¹⁰Saul sought to pin David even to the wall with the spear; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he stuck the spear into the wall. Then David fled and escaped. ¹¹And it came about that night that Saul sent messengers to David's house, to watch him to kill him in the morning. Mikal, David's wife, told him, saying, "If you do not save your life tonight, tomorrow you will be killed." ¹²So Mikal let David down through the window. He went, fled, and escaped. ¹³Mikal took the teraphim, and laid it in the bed, and

put a pillow of goats' hair at its head, and covered it with the clothes. ¹⁴When Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, "He is sick."

¹⁵Then he^c sent the messengers to see David, saying, "Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may kill him."

¹⁶When the messengers came in, look, the teraphim was in the bed, with the pillow of goats' hair at its head.

¹⁷Saul said to Mikal, "Why have you deceived me thus, and let my enemy go, so that he is escaped?" Mikal answered Saul, "He said,^d 'Let me go. Why should I kill you?'"

¹⁸Now David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. And he and Samuel went and lived in the dwellings.^e ¹⁹And it was told to Saul, saying, "Look, David is in the dwellings at Ramah."

²⁰And Saul sent messengers to capture David. But when they^f saw a company^g of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as head over them, the Spirit of God came upon the messengers of Saul, and they^h prophesied. ²¹When it was told to Saul, he sent other messengers, and they also

^a19:7 LXX. MT adds "Jonathan"

^b19:9 LXX Mss. MT reads "the LORD." Cf. McCarter, 324; Klein, 193

^c19:15 LXX. MT adds "Saul"

^d19:17 LXX. MT adds "to me"

^e19:18 Hebrew: navith (Kethib) or naiioth (Qere). Possibly related to navah

"dwelling." Cf. Exodus 15:13, Job 8:6, Zephaniah 2:6

^f19:20 Hebrew Ms LXX Tg Syr Mss Vg OL Ms. MT reads "he"

^g19:20 LXX reads ekklesian = qhlt "assembly"

^h19:20 LXX(B). MT adds "they also"

prophesied. Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they also prophesied. ²²And Saul became very angry,^a and he himself also went to Ramah, and came to the cistern of the threshing floor that is on the bare hill.^b And he asked, "Where are Samuel and David?" And one said, "Look, they are in the dwellings^c at Ramah."

²³So he went^d to the dwellings at Ramah. Then the Spirit of God came on him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to the dwellings at Ramah. ²⁴And he stripped off his clothes and prophesied before them,^e and lay down naked all that day and all that night. Thus it is said, "Is Saul also among the prophets?"

20 Then David fled from the dwellings at Ramah, and came before Jonathan and said, "What have I done? What is my iniquity? What is my sin before your father, that he seeks my life?"

²He said to him, "Far from it; you shall not die. Look, my father does nothing either great or small,

but that he discloses it to me; and why should my father hide this thing from me? It is not so."

³And David answered^f and said, "Your father knows well that I have found favor in your eyes, and he says, 'Do not let Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved.' But truly as the LORD lives, and as your soul lives, there is but a step between me and death."

⁴Then Jonathan said to David, "Whatever your soul desires,^g I will do for you."

⁵So David said to Jonathan, "Look, tomorrow is the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king to eat. Instead, let me go so that I may hide myself in the field until evening.^h ⁶If your father missed me at all, then say, 'David urgently requested of me that he might run to Bethlehem his city, for it is the yearly sacrifice there for all the family.' ⁷If he says, 'It is well;' your servant shall have peace: but if he be angry, then know that evil is determined by him. ⁸Therefore deal kindly with your servant; for you have brought your servant into a covenant of the

^a19:22 LXX. MT lacks "And Saul became very angry," from haplography by homoioarcton: wy-wy

^b19:22 LXX, = hgrn 'sr bspy "(cistern of) the threshing floor that is on the bare hill." MT reads hgdwl 'sr bskw "(cistern) the great that is in Secu," an rn(f)-dl and py-kw confusion, where hgrn "threshing floor" was misread as hgdwl (with waw added) "the big," and bspy "bare hill" as bskw "in Secu"

^c19:22 See 19:18 fn

^d19:23 LXX(L). MT adds "there"

^e19:24 LXX. MT reads "And he stripped off -- he also -- his clothes, and prophesied -- he also -- before Samuel"

^f20:3 LXX. MT reads "And David swore again"

^g20:4 LXX Tg. MT reads "says"

^h20:5 LXX. MT reads "until the third evening," a harmonization to v.35

LORD with you: but if there is iniquity in me, kill me yourself; for why should you bring me to your father?"

⁹Jonathan said, "Far be it from you; for if I should at all know that evil were determined by my father to come on you, then wouldn't I tell you that?"

¹⁰Then David said to Jonathan, "Who will tell me if^a your father answers you harshly?"

¹¹Jonathan said to David, "Come, and let us go out into the field." They both went out into the field. ¹²Jonathan said to David, "The LORD, the God of Israel, is witness.^b When I have studied my father, about this time tomorrow, or the third day, look, if there is good toward David, shall I not then send to you, and disclose it to you? ¹³But should it please my father to do you harm, God^c do so to Jonathan and more also if I do not let you know and send you away, that you may go in safety. And may the LORD be with you, as he has been with my father.

¹⁴And if I am still alive, deal loyally with me. But if I die, ¹⁵do not cut off your loyalty from my house forever. And^d when the LORD cuts off the enemies of David, each one from the face of the earth, ¹⁶if^e the name of Jonathan be cut off from^f the house of David, then may the LORD require it at the hand of the enemies of David." ¹⁷And Jonathan swore to David^g again, because he loved him, for he loved him as he loved his own soul. ¹⁸Then Jonathan said,^h "Tomorrow is the new moon: and you will be missed, because your seat will be empty.

¹⁹On the third day you should go down quickly, and come to the place where you hid yourself when this started, and stay by that mound.ⁱ ²⁰And as for me, on the third day I will shoot arrows to its side, aiming it^j toward a target. ²¹Look, I will send the boy, saying, 'Go, find the arrows.' If I tell the boy, 'Look, the arrow^k is on this side of you. Take it,' then come; for there is peace to you and no hurt, as the LORD lives. ²²But if I say this to the boy, 'Look, the arrow^l is beyond you;' then go your way; for the LORD has sent you away. ²³Concerning the matter which

^a20:10 LXX. MT reads "me or what"

^b20:12 LXX Syr. MT lacks "is witness" from haplography

^c20:13 LXX. MT reads "LORD"

^d20:15 LXX Mss. MT adds "not"

^e20:16 LXX Mss. MT lacks "if"

^f20:16 LXX. MT reads "And Jonathan cut with." Cf. McCarter, 337; Klein, 203 fn 16.a.-a.

^g20:17 Cf. LXX (Niphal). MT reads "caused David to swear" (Hiph)

^h20:18 LXX(B). MT adds "to him"

ⁱ20:19 LXX. MT reads "the stone Ezel," which has misread הארנב "mound" as

האבן "stone" and הלאז "that" as האזל "Ezel." Cf. v.41 where MT has misread הארנב as הננב "the south," where the latter retains the vestige נב from הארנב

^j20:20 LXX. MT adds "for myself"

^k20:21 LXX. MT reads "arrows"

^l20:22 LXX. MT reads "arrows"

you and I have spoken of, look, the LORD is a witness^a between you and me forever.”

²⁴So David hid himself in the field. And when the new moon had come, the king sat at the table^b to eat.

²⁵The king sat on his seat, as at other times, even on the seat by the wall; and Jonathan sat opposite,^c and Abner sat by Saul’s side: but David’s place was empty. ²⁶Nevertheless Saul did not say anything that day: for he thought, “Something has happened to him. He is not clean. Surely he is not clean.”

²⁷It happened on the next day after the new moon, the second day, that David’s place was empty. Saul said to Jonathan his son, “Why hasn’t the son of Jesse come to the table,^d either yesterday or today?”

²⁸Jonathan answered Saul, and said,^e “David earnestly asked leave of me to go to Bethlehem. ²⁹He said, ‘Please let me go, for our family has a sacrifice in the city. And as for me, my brothers^f have ordered me to be there. Now, if I have found favor in your eyes, please let me go away and

see my brothers.’ Therefore he has not come to the king’s table.”

³⁰Then Saul’s anger flared up at Jonathan, and he said to him, “You son of a rebellious slave girl,^g don’t I know that you are the companion^h of the son of Jesse, to your own disgrace, and to the disgrace of your mother’s nakedness? ³¹For as long as the son of Jesse lives on the earth, your kingdom will not be established.ⁱ Therefore now send and bring him to me, for he shall surely die.”

³²But Jonathan answered Saul,^j “Why should he be put to death? What has he done?”

³³Then Saul raised^k his spear at him to strike him, and Jonathan realized that this evil^l from his father to kill David was determined. ³⁴So Jonathan sprang up^m from the table in fierce anger, and ate no food the second day of the month; for he was grieved for David, because his father had dishonored him. ³⁵It happened in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little boy with him.

^a20:23 LXX Tg. MT lacks “a witness”

^b20:24 LXX, reading, prb: ‘l hslhn. MT reads ‘l hlhm “to the meal”*

^c20:25 LXX, reading, prb: wyqdm “opposite, in front.” MT reads wyqm “stood up”

^d20:27 DSS LXX, reading ‘l hslhn. MT reads ‘l hlhm “to the meal”

^e20:28 (DSS) LXX. MT lacks “and said”

^f20:29 DSS. MT reads “And he, my brother”

^g20:30 cf LXX DSS. MT reads “son of a perverse woman of rebelliousness”

^h20:30 LXX. MT reads “you choose,” a metathesis

ⁱ20:31 DSS LXX. MT reads “you will not be established, nor your kingdom”

^j20:32 LXX. MT adds “his father and said to him”

^k20:33 LXX. MT vocalizes as “threw”

^l20:33 LXX. MT lacks “evil”

^m20:34 DSS LXX, which read “sprang up.” MT reads “rose”

³⁶He said to the^a boy, “Run, find now the arrows which I shoot.” And^b as the boy ran, he shot an arrow, causing it to pass beyond, toward the city.^c ³⁷When the boy had come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan called after the youth,^d and said, “Isn’t the arrow beyond you?” ³⁸Jonathan cried after the boy, “Go fast. Hurry. Do not delay.” Jonathan’s boy gathered up the arrows, and came to his master. ³⁹But the boy did not know anything. Only Jonathan and David knew the matter. ⁴⁰Jonathan gave his weapons to his boy, and said to him, “Go, carry them to the city.”

⁴¹As soon as the boy had gone, David arose from beside the mound,^e and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times. They kissed one another, and wept one with another, and David wept the most. ⁴²Then Jonathan said,^f “Go in peace, because we have both sworn in the name of the LORD, saying, ‘The LORD shall be between me and you, and between my descendants and your descendants, forever.’” He arose and departed; and Jonathan went into the city.

21 Then David^g came to Nob to Ahimelech the priest. And Ahimelech was shaking in fear when he met David, and said to him, “Why are you alone, and no one with you?” ²And David said to^h the priest, “The king has given me orders, and he instructed me, ‘No one must know of the matter about which I send you, or about your orders; and I have arranged to meetⁱ the young men at a certain place.’ ³Now, if^j there are five loaves of bread under your control, give them into my hand, or whatever there is.”

⁴And the priest answered David, and said, “There is no common bread in my control, but there is holy bread. If^k the young men have kept themselves from women, they may eat of it.”^l

⁵And David answered the priest, and said to him, “Truly women have been kept from us as always when I set out. All^m the young men are holy, even when it is an ordinary mission. So how much more today will their vessels be holy?” ⁶So the priest gave him what had been consecrated, for there was

^a20:36 DSS LXX. MT reads “his”

^b20:36 Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Vg. MT lacks “And”

^c20:36 DSS. MT lacks “toward the city” from haplography

^d20:37 LXX. MT reads “boy”

^e20:41 LXX. MT has misread as “the south.” Cf. v.19 fn

^f20:42 LXX(B). MT adds “to David”

^g21:1 DSS LXX. MT omits

^h21:2 DSS LXX Mss. MT adds “Ahimelech”

ⁱ21:2 DSS Vg. MT reads “directed”

^j21:3 LXX Mss Syr. MT reads “what”

^k21:4 DSS LXX OL Vg. DSS(corr) MT add ‘k “only”

^l21:4 DSS. MT lacks “they may eat of it” from haplography: w-w

^m21:5 DSS LXX. MT reads kly “The vessels”

no bread there but the show bread, that had been removed^a before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

⁷Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name was Doeg the Edomite, the best of the herdsmen who belonged to Saul. ⁸David said to Ahimelech, “Isn’t there here under your control spear or sword? For I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king’s business required haste.”

⁹The priest said, “The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom you killed in the Valley of Elah, look, it is here wrapped in a cloth behind an ephod.^b If you will take that, take it; for there is no other except that here.”

David said, “There is none like that. Give it to me.”

¹⁰David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath. ¹¹The servants of Achish said to him, “Isn’t this David the king of the land? Did they not sing one to another about him in dances, saying, ‘Saul has slain his thousands, David his ten thousands?’” ¹²David laid up these

words in his heart, and was very afraid of Achish the king of Gath. ¹³He changed his behavior before them, and pretended to be mad in their hands, and drummed^c on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle run down his beard. ¹⁴Then Achish said to his servants, “Look, you see the man is mad. Why then have you brought him to me? ¹⁵Do I lack madmen, that you have brought this fellow to play the madman in my presence? Shall this fellow come into my house?”

22 David therefore departed there, and escaped to the cave of Adullam. When his brothers and^d his father’s house heard it, they went down there to him. ²Everyone who was in distress, and everyone who was in debt, and everyone who was discontented, gathered themselves to him; and he became captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men. ³David went there to Mizpeh of Moab, and he said to the king of Moab, “Please let my father and my mother stay^e with you, until I know what God will do for me.” ⁴He brought them before the king of Moab; and they lived with him all the while that David was in the stronghold. ⁵The prophet Gad said to David, “Do not stay in the stronghold. Depart, and go into the land of Judah.” Then David

^a21:6 DSS sg. MT pl

^b21:9 DSS. MT reads “the ephod” and has a different form for “behind”

^c21:13 LXX. MT reads “scribbled,” a possible pey(f)-waw confusion in an early square script (cf. DSS)

^d22:1 LXX(B). MT adds “all”

^e22:3 Hebrew Ms Syr Vg. MT reads “come out”

departed, and came into the forest of Hereth.

⁶Saul heard that David had been discovered, and the men who were with him. Now Saul was in Gibeah, sitting under the tamarisk tree at the high place,^a with his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him. ⁷And he said to them,^b "Hear now, you Benjamites. Will the son of Jesse give everyone of you fields and vineyards, will he make you all captains of thousands and captains of hundreds, ⁸that all of you have conspired against me, and there is none who discloses to me when my son makes a covenant^c with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you who is sorry for me, or discloses to me that my son has stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?"

⁹Then Doeg the Edomite, who stood by the servants of Saul, answered and said, "I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub. ¹⁰He inquired of God^d for him, gave him food, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine."

¹¹Then the king sent to call Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub,^e and all his father's house, the priests who

were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king. ¹²Saul said, "Hear now, you son of Ahitub." He answered, "Here I am, my lord."

¹³Saul said to him, "Why have you conspired against me, you and the son of Jesse, in that you have given him bread, and a sword, and have inquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?"

¹⁴Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, "Who among all your servants is so faithful as David, who is the king's son-in-law, and a commander^f over^g your bodyguard, and honored in your house? ¹⁵Have I today begun to inquire of God for him? Be it far from me. Do not let the king impute anything to his servant, nor to all the house of my father; for your servant knows nothing of all this, less or more."

¹⁶The king said, "You shall surely die, Ahimelech, you, and all your father's house." ¹⁷The king said to the guard who stood about him, "Turn, and kill the priests of the LORD; because their hand also is with David, and because they knew that he fled, and did not disclose it to me." But the servants of the king wouldn't put forth their hand to fall

^a22:6 LXX Mss. MT reads "on the height" or "at Ramah"

^b22:7 LXX Mss (pt), reading "And he said to them." MT reads "And Saul said to his servants who stood about him." LXX is a conflation of the two readings ^c22:8 An ellipse, the object "covenant" omitted in the Hebrew but here supplied

^d22:10 DSS LXX Syr. MT reads "the LORD"

^e22:11 LXX(B). MT adds "the priest" ^f22:14 Cf. LXX Tg. MT reads "turns aside"

^g22:14 Tg. MT reads "to"

on the priests of the LORD. ¹⁸The king said to Doeg, “Turn and attack the priests.”

Doeg the Edomite turned, and he attacked the priests, and he killed on that day eighty-five people who wore a linen ephod. ¹⁹He struck Nob, the city of the priests, with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and nursing babies, and cattle and donkeys and sheep.^a ²⁰One of the sons of Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped, and fled after David. ²¹Abiathar told David that Saul had slain the LORD’s priests. ²²Then David said to Abiathar, “I knew on that day that^b Doeg the Edomite^c would surely tell Saul. I am responsible^d for all the lives of your father’s house. ²³Stay with me, do not be afraid; for he who seeks my life seeks your life. For with me you shall be in safeguard.”

23 David was told, “Look, the Philistines are fighting against Keilah, and are robbing the threshing floors.”

²Therefore David inquired of the LORD, saying, “Shall I go and strike these Philistines?” Then the LORD replied,^e “Go strike the Philistines, and save Keilah.”

³David’s men said to him, “Look, we are afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we go to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?”

⁴Then David inquired of the LORD yet again. The LORD answered him, and said, “Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into your hand.”

⁵David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their livestock, and killed them with a great slaughter. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah. ⁶It happened, when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David, that he went down with David to Keilah,^f having an ephod in his hand.

⁷Now it was told Saul that David had come to Keilah. So Saul said, “God has sold^g him into my hand, for he has shut himself in by entering into a town that has gates and bars.” ⁸Then Saul summoned all the people to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men. ⁹David knew that Saul was devising mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, “Bring the ephod here.” ¹⁰Then David said, “LORD, God of Israel, your servant

^a22:19 LXX. MT adds “with the edge of the sword”

^b22:22 LXX(B). MT adds “was there”

^c22:22 Hebrew Ms. MT adds “that”

^d22:22 LXX Syr, reading “I am responsible.” MT reads “I have turned,” a misreading involving a chet-samekh interchange or confusion

^e23:2 LXX(B). MT adds “to David”

^f23:6 LXX Mss. MT lacks “that he with David” from haplography: dwd-dwd, with a subsequent transposition of yrd ‘pwd. Cf. McCarter, 369; Klein, 228

^g23:7 LXX, reading mkr. MT reads nkr “alienated”

has surely heard that Saul seeks to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake. ¹¹And now, will^a Saul come down, as your servant has heard? LORD, God of Israel,^b tell your servant.” And the LORD said, “He will come down.”

¹²Then David said, “Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul?” The LORD said, “They will deliver you up.”

¹³Then David and his men, who were about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went wherever they could go. And Saul was told^c that David had escaped from Keilah; so he gave up going there. ¹⁴David stayed in the wilderness in the strongholds, and remained in the hill country in the wilderness of Ziph. Saul sought him every day, but the LORD^d did not deliver him into his hand. ¹⁵Now David was afraid that Saul had come out to seek his life. And David was in the wilderness of Ziph at Horesh.

¹⁶Jonathan, Saul’s son, set out and came to David at Horesh and encouraged him in the LORD.^e ¹⁷He said to him, “Do not be afraid; for the hand of Saul my father shall not find

you; and you shall be king over Israel, and I shall be next to you; and that also Saul my father knows.”

¹⁸They both made a covenant before the LORD: and David stayed at Horesh, and Jonathan went to his house. ¹⁹Then the Ziphites came up to Saul to Gibeah, saying, “Doesn’t David hide himself with us in the strongholds at Horesh, on the hill of Hakilah, which is on the south of Jeshimon?” ²⁰Now therefore, O king, come down, according to all the desire of your soul to come down. It will be our responsibility to deliver him up into the king’s hand.”

²¹Saul said, “You are blessed by the LORD; for you have had compassion on me. ²²Please go investigate^f again, and look around and learn the place where his swift foot is,^g for I am told that he is very clever. ²³See therefore, and find out all the hiding places where he hides himself, and come back to me when you know for certain, and I will go with you. And it shall happen, if he is in the land, that I will search for him among all the thousands of Judah.”

²⁴They arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, in

^a23:11 LXX, reading kai nun = w’th. MT lacks “And now,” and adds “Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand,” which appears to be a dittograph from v. 12. Cf. DSS reconstruction of extant text and space considerations. Ulrich, BQS, 282; Klein, 228; McCarter, 370

^b23:11 DSS LXX Vg. MT adds “please”

^c23:13 LXX Mss DSS. MT reverses word order

^d23:14 DSS LXX. MT reads “God”

^e23:16 DSS LXX. MT reads “God”

^f23:22 Hebrew Mss Syr. MT reads “make firm,” an apparent beth-kaph confusion

^g23:22 LXX. MT reads “place where his foot is, who has seen him there”

the Arabah on the south of Jeshimon.
²⁵Saul and his men went to seek him.^a
 When David was told, he went down to the rock, and stayed in the wilderness of Maon. When Saul heard that, he pursued David in the wilderness of Maon. ²⁶And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain. And David was hurrying to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men surrounded David and his men to take them. ²⁷But a messenger came to Saul, saying, "Hurry and come; for the Philistines have made a raid on the land." ²⁸So Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines. Therefore they called that place Rock of Divisions. ²⁹David went up from there, and lived in the strongholds of En Gedi.

24 It happened, when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, "Look, David is in the wilderness of En Gedi." ²Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men on the rocks of the wild goats. ³He came to the sheep pens by the way, where there was a cave; and Saul went in to relieve himself. Now

David and his men were abiding in the innermost parts of the cave. ⁴The men of David said to him, "Look, the day of which the LORD said to you, 'Look, I will deliver your enemy^b into your hand, and you shall do to him as it shall seem good to you.'" Then David arose, and cut off an edge of Saul's robe secretly. ⁵It happened afterward, that David's heart struck him, because he had cut off an edge of Saul's robe.^c

⁶He said to his men, "The LORD forbid that I should do this thing to my lord, the LORD's anointed, to put forth my hand against him, since he is the LORD's anointed." ⁷So David persuaded his men with these words and did not allow them to rise up against Saul. Then Saul got up,^d and went down the road. ⁸Afterward David also got up and left the cave, and called out after Saul, saying, "My lord the king." When Saul looked behind him, David bowed with his face to the ground and did homage.

⁹David said to Saul, "Why do you listen to men's words, saying, 'Look, David seeks your harm?' ¹⁰Look, this day your eyes have seen how that the LORD had delivered you today into my hand in the cave, but I refused^e to kill you, and my eye^f

^a23:25 Hebrew Ms LXX Syr. MT lacks "him"

^b24:4 Hebrew Mss LXX. MT pl

^c24:6 Hebrew Mss cf. LXX (LXX lacks 'sr ls'wl possibly from homoioteleuton: l-l) Tg Syr. MT lacks "robe"

^d24:7 LXX(B). MT adds "from the cave"

^e24:10 LXX, reading eboulethen =

וְאִנִּי "and I refused," 1st sg. MT reads

וְאִנִּי "And he will say" 3rd sg, a

misreading, possibly in Paleo-Hebrew

^f24:10 Vg. MT lacks "my eye" from haplography by homoiarcton: ayin-ayin

spared you; and I said, ‘I will not put forth my hand against my lord; for he is the LORD’s anointed.’ ¹¹Now look,^a the skirt of your robe in my hand. When I cut off the skirt,^b and did not kill you, know and see that there is neither evil nor disobedience in my hand, and I have not sinned against you, though you hunt for my life to take it.

¹²May the LORD judge between me and you, and may the LORD avenge me of you; but my hand shall not be on you. ¹³As the proverb of the ancients^c says, ‘Out of the wicked comes forth wickedness;’ but my hand shall not be on you. ¹⁴Against whom has^d the king of Israel come out? Whom do you pursue? After a dead dog, or^e one flea? ¹⁵May the LORD therefore be judge and give sentence between me and you. May he see and plead my cause, and deliver me out of your hand.”

¹⁶It came to pass, when David had made an end of speaking these words to Saul, that Saul said, “Is this your voice, my son David?” Saul lifted up his voice, and wept. ¹⁷He said to David, “You are more righteous than I; for you have done good to me, whereas I have done evil to you. ¹⁸You have declared this day how you have dealt well with me, in that^f the LORD had delivered me up

into your hand and you did not kill me. ¹⁹For if a man finds his enemy, will he let him go away unharmed? Therefore may the LORD reward you good for that which you have done this day.^g ²⁰Now, look, I know that you shall surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in your hand. ²¹Swear now therefore to me by the LORD, that you will not cut off my descendants after me, and that you will not destroy my name out of my father’s house.”

²²David swore to Saul. Saul went home; but David and his men went up to the stronghold.

25 Samuel died; and all Israel gathered themselves together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. David arose, and went down to the wilderness of Maon.^h ²There was a man in Maon, whose possessions were in Carmel; and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel. ³Now the name of the man was Nabal; and the name of his wife Abigail. And the woman was intelligent and beautiful, but the man was harsh and evil in his dealings; and the manⁱ was a Calebite. ⁴David heard in the

^a24:11 LXX(B). MT reads “Now my father, see, indeed see, see”

^b24:11 LXX(B). MT reads “For when I cut off the skirt of your robe”

^c24:13 DSS cf. Tg. MT reads “the ancient one”

^d24:14 DSS LXX Syr Vg add “you”

^e24:14 DSS LXX. MT lacks “or”

^f24:18 DSS. MT adds ‘t

^g24:19 (DSS) LXX Mss. MT has a different word order, and adds “to me”

^h25:1 LXX. MT reads “Paran”

ⁱ25:3 DSS LXX. MT reads “and he”

wilderness that Nabal was shearing his sheep.

⁵So David sent ten young men, and^a said to the young men, “Go up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name. ⁶Thus you are to say to my brother,^b ‘Peace be to you, and peace be to your house, and peace be to all that you have. ⁷And now, look,^c I have heard that you have shearers. Now your shepherds have been with us in the wilderness, and^d we did not hurt them, neither was there anything missing from them, all the while they were in Carmel.

⁸Ask your young men, and they will tell you. Therefore let the young men find favor in your eyes; for we come in a good day. Please give whatever comes to your hand, to your servants, and to your son David.” ⁹So the young men^e came and spoke to Nabal according to all those words on David’s behalf, but he behaved arrogantly.^f

¹⁰Nabal answered David’s servants, and said, “Who is David? Who is the son of Jesse? There are many servants who break away from their masters these days. ¹¹Shall I then take my bread, and my wine,^g and my meat that I have slaughtered

for the shearers of my sheep,^h and give it to men who I do not know where they come from?”

¹²So David’s young men turned on their way, and went back, and came and told him according to all these words. ¹³David said to his men, “Every man put on his sword.” So every man put on his sword. David also put on his sword. About four hundred men followed David; and two hundred stayed by the baggage. ¹⁴But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal’s wife, saying, “Look, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to greet our master; and he railed at them.

¹⁵But the men were very good to us, and we were not hurt, nor did we miss anything as long as we went with them, when we were in the fields. ¹⁶They were a wall to us both by night and by day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep. ¹⁷Now therefore know and consider what you will do; for evil is determined against our master, and against all his house; for he is such a worthless fellow that one can’t speak to him.”

¹⁸Then Abigail hurried and took two hundred loaves of bread, two bottles of wine, five sheep ready

^a25:5 LXX(BL). MT adds “David”

^b25:6 Vg. MT reads “to the one who lives,” which has dropped an aleph
^c25:7 LXX. MT lacks “look” possibly from homoioteleuton: h-h

^d25:7 LXX Syr. MT lacks “in the wilderness...and (not)” from haplography, when the scribe skipped from the ך in עַמְּוֹרֵי to the ך in וְלֵא. Cf.

McCarter, I Samuel, 392. Contrast: Klein, I Samuel, 245

^e25:9 LXX. MT adds “of David”

^f25:9 LXX Mss cf. DSS LXX Mss. MT reads “and they waited”

^g25:11 LXX OL Mss. MT reads “water”

^h25:11 LXX. MT lacks “of my sheep,” possibly lost from homoioteleuton: y-y

dressed, five measures of parched grain, one hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on donkeys. ¹⁹She said to her young men, “Go on before me. Look, I come after you.” But she did not tell her husband.^a ²⁰It was so, as she rode on her donkey, and came down by the covert of the mountain, that look, David and his men came down toward her; and she met them.

²¹Now David had said, “Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow has in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained to him. He has returned me evil for good. ²²God do so to^b David, and more also, if I leave of all that belongs to him by the morning light so much as one who urinates on a wall.”

²³When Abigail saw David, she hurried, and got off from her donkey, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground at his feet. ²⁴And^c she said, “On me, my lord,^d be the guilt; and please let your servant speak to you directly, and hear the words of your servant. ²⁵Please do not let my lord regard this worthless fellow,^e for as his name is, so is he. Nabal is his name, and folly is with him; but I, your servant, did not see the young men^f whom you sent.

²⁶Now therefore, my lord, as the LORD lives, and as your soul lives, since^g the LORD has withheld you from blood guiltiness, and from avenging yourself with your own hand, now therefore let your enemies, and those who seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal. ²⁷Now this present which your servant has brought to my lord, let it be given to the young men who follow my lord.

²⁸Please forgive the trespass of your handmaid. For the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house, because my lord fights the battles of the LORD; and evil shall not be found in you all your days.

²⁹Though men may rise up to pursue you, and to seek your soul, yet the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD your God. He will sling out the souls of your enemies, as from the hollow of a sling. ³⁰It shall come to pass, when the LORD has done to my lord according to all the good that he has spoken concerning you, and shall have appointed you prince over Israel, ³¹that this will have no cause of grief or a troubled conscience for my lord, that blood was shed without cause and that my lord has gained victory by his own hand. And when the LORD has done well with my lord, then remember your servant.”

^a25:19 LXX(B). MT adds “Nabal”

^b25:22 LXX. MT adds “to the enemies of.” Cf. McCarter, I Samuel, 394; Klein, 1 Samuel, 245 n. 22a

^c25:24 LXX(B). MT adds “and fell at his feet, and”

^d25:24 LXX. MT adds “on me”

^e25:25 LXX(B). MT adds “Nabal.” His name means “man of Belial.”

^f25:25 LXX. MT adds “of my lord”

^g25:26 LXX. MT has lost a kaph by haplography

³²David said to Abigail, “Blessed is the LORD, the God of Israel, who sent you this day to meet me. ³³Blessed is your discretion, and blessed are you, that have kept me this day from blood guiltiness, and from avenging myself with my own hand. ³⁴For indeed, as the LORD, the God of Israel, lives, who has withheld me from hurting you, unless you had hurried and come to meet me, surely there wouldn’t have been left to Nabal by the morning light so much as one who urinates on a wall.^a”

³⁵So David received of her hand that which she had brought him: and he said to her, “Go up in peace to your house. Look, I have listened to your voice, and have granted your request.”

³⁶Abigail came to Nabal; and look, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king. Nabal’s heart was merry within him, for he was very drunk. Therefore she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light. ³⁷It happened in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, that his wife told him these things, and his heart died within him, and he became as a stone. ³⁸It happened about ten days after, that the LORD struck Nabal, so that he died. ³⁹And David heard,^b and he said, “Blessed is the LORD, who has taken my side in the matter of Nabal’s insult, and has kept back his

servant from evil. The LORD has returned the evildoing of Nabal on his own head.” David sent and spoke concerning Abigail, to take her to him as wife. ⁴⁰When the servants of David had come to Abigail to Carmel, they spoke to her, saying, “David has sent us to you, to take you to be his wife.”

⁴¹She got up and bowed herself with her face to the ground, and said, “Look, your servant is a lowly servant to wash the feet of your servants.”^c ⁴²Then Abigail got up quickly and rode on a donkey, and with five female servants following her; and she followed the messengers of David, and became his wife. ⁴³David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel; and they both became his wives. ⁴⁴Now Saul had given Mikal his daughter, David’s wife, to Palti the son of Laish, who was of Gallim.

26 Then the Ziphites came to Saul at Gibeah, saying, “Look,^d David is hiding himself on the hill of Hakilah, which is near Jeshimon.” ²Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph. ³Saul camped in the hill of Hakilah, which is before Jeshimon, near the road. But David stayed in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

^a25:34 Or, male

^b25:39 LXX(B). MT adds “that Nabal was dead”

^c25:41 LXX(B). MT reads “feet of the servants of my lord”

^d26:1 LXX. MT reads “Is not”

⁴David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul had certainly come. ⁵David arose, and came to the place where Saul had camped; and David saw the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his army: and Saul lay within the place of the wagons, and the people were camped around him. ⁶Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hethite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, "Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp?"

Abishai said, "I will go down with you." ⁷So David and Abishai came to the people by night: and, look, Saul lay sleeping within the place of the wagons, with his spear stuck in the ground at his head; and Abner and the people lay around him. ⁸Then Abishai said to David, "God has delivered up your enemy into your hand this day. Now therefore please let me strike him with the spear to the earth at one stroke, and I will not strike him the second time."

⁹David said to Abishai, "Do not destroy him; for who can put forth his hand against the LORD's anointed, and be guiltless?" ¹⁰David said, "As the LORD lives, the LORD will strike him; or his day shall come to die; or he shall go down into battle and perish. ¹¹The LORD forbid that I should put forth my hand against the LORD's anointed; but now please

take the spear that is at his head, and the jar of water, and let us go."

¹²So David took the spear and the jar of water at his head,^a and they went away. And no one saw it or knew about it, nor did any awake. For they were all asleep, because a deep sleep from the LORD had fallen on them. ¹³Then David crossed over to the other side and stood on the top of the hill some distance away; there was a great distance between them. ¹⁴And David called to the people, and to Abner,^b saying, "Will you not answer, Abner?" Then Abner replied, "Who are you that calls?"

¹⁵David said to Abner, "Aren't you a man? Who is like you in Israel? Why then have you not kept watch over your lord, the king? For one of the people came in to destroy the king your lord. ¹⁶This thing isn't good that you have done. As the LORD lives, you are worthy to die, because you have not kept watch over your lord, the LORD's anointed. Now look, where is the king's spear, and where is^d the jar of water that was by his head?"

¹⁷Saul knew David's voice, and said, "Is this your voice, my son David?" David said, "It is my voice, my lord, O king." ¹⁸He said, "Why does my lord pursue after his servant? For what have I done? Or what evil is in my hand? ¹⁹Now therefore, please let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If it is

^a26:12 LXX. MT reads "Saul's head"

^b26:14 LXX. MT adds "son of Ner"

^c26:14 LXX(B). MT adds "to the king"

^d26:16 Cf. Tg. MT lacks "where is"

so that God^a has stirred you up against me, let him accept an offering. But if it is from human beings, they are cursed before the LORD; for they have driven me out this day that I shouldn't cling to the LORD's inheritance, saying, 'Go, serve other gods.'

²⁰Now therefore, do not let my blood fall to the earth away from the presence of the LORD; for the king of Israel has come out to seek my life,^b as when one hunts a partridge in the mountains."

²¹Then Saul said, "I have sinned. Come back, my son David, for I will not harm you,^c because my life was precious in your eyes this day. Look, I have behaved foolishly, and have made a great mistake."

²²And David answered and said, "Look, the king's spear.^d Now let one of the young men come over and get it. ²³The LORD will render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness; because the LORD delivered you into my hand^e today, and I wouldn't put forth my hand against the LORD's anointed. ²⁴Look, as your life was respected this day in my eyes, so let my life be respected in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all oppression."

²⁵Then Saul said to David, "You are blessed, my son.^f You will accomplish much, and will surely be successful." So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

27 David said in his heart, "I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul. There is nothing better for me except^g that I escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul will despair of me, to seek me any more in all the borders of Israel. So shall I escape out of his hand." ²David arose, and passed over, he and the six hundred men who were with him, to Achish the son of Maach, king of Gath.

³So David lived with Achish,^h he and his men, along with his men and their families, and David with his two wives, Ahinoam of Jezreel, and Abigail of Carmel, Nabal's widow. ⁴Now it was told Saul that David had fled to Gath, so he no longer searched for him. ⁵David said to Achish, "If now I have found favor in your eyes, let them give me a place in one of the cities in the country, that I may dwell there. For why should your servant dwell in the royal city with you?"

⁶So heⁱ gave him Ziklag that day. (For that reason Ziklag has belonged

^a26:19 LXX. MT reads "the LORD." Cf. McCarter, 406

^b26:20 LXX(B). MT reads "seek a flea." Cf. 24:15

^c26:21 LXX(B). MT adds "again"

^d26:22 DSS LXX MT Qere. MT Kethib reads "the spear, O king"

^e26:23 Hebrew Mss cf. LXX Syr. MT reads "into hand"

^f26:25 LXX(B). MT adds "David"

^g27:1 LXX. MT has lost 'm by haplography: 'm-'m

^h27:3 LXX(B). MT adds "in Gath"

ⁱ27:6 LXX(B). MT adds "Achish"

to the kings of Judah to this day.)

⁷The number of the days that David lived in the country of the Philistines was a full year and four months.

⁸Now David and his men went up, and made a raid on the Geshurites,^a and the Amalekites. And look, the land was inhabited from Telem,^b until you come to Shur, and on toward^c Egypt. ⁹David struck the land, and saved neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the cattle, and the donkeys, and the camels, and the clothing; and he returned, and came to Achish. ¹⁰Achish said, “Against whom^d have you made a raid today?” David would say, “Against the Negev of Judah,” or “Against the Negev of Jerahmeel,”^e or “Against the Negev of the Kenizzites.”^f ¹¹And neither man nor woman would he^g leave alive to be brought to Gath, thinking, “Otherwise they will tell about us, saying, ‘This is what David did,’” and this has been his practice all the time he lived in the country of the Philistines.

¹²Achish believed David, saying, “He has made his people Israel utterly to abhor him. Therefore he shall be my servant forever.”

28 It happened in those days, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to

fight with Israel. Achish said to David, “Know assuredly that you are to go out with me to battle,^h you and your men.”

²David said to Achish, “Therefore you shall know what your servant will do.”

Achish said to David, “Therefore I will make you my bodyguard for ever.”

³Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city. Saul had removed the mediums and spiritists from the land.

⁴The Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and camped in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they camped in Gilboa.

⁵When Saul saw the army of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart trembled greatly. ⁶When Saul inquired of the LORD, The LORD did not answer him, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets. ⁷Then Saul said to his servants, “Find for me a woman who is a medium, that I may go to her and inquire of her.” His servants said to him, “Look, there is a woman who is a medium at Endor.”

⁸Saul disguised himself, and put on other clothing, and went, he

^a27:8 LXX(B). MT adds “and the Girzites”

^b27:8 LXX Mss, cf. Joshua 15:24. MT reads “from ancient times”

^c27:8 LXX. MT adds “the land”

^d27:10 DSS LXX. MT lacks “whom”

^e27:10 DSS. MT reads “Jerahmeelites”

^f27:10 LXX. MT reads “Kenites”

^g27:11 LXX(B). MT adds “David”

^h28:1 DSS LXX. MT reads “from the camp”

and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night. And he said, "Divine a spirit for me, please, and bring up for me the one whom I name to you."

⁹The woman said to him, "Look, you know what Saul has done, how he has cut off the mediums and spiritists^a out of the land. Why then do you lay a snare for my life, to cause me to die?"

¹⁰But Saul swore to her, saying,^b "As the LORD lives, no punishment will come upon you for this thing."

¹¹Then the woman said, "Whom shall I bring up to you?" He said, "Bring Samuel up for me."

¹²When the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice; and the woman spoke to Saul, saying, "Why have you deceived me? For you are Saul."

¹³The king said to her, "Do not be afraid. For what do you see?" The woman said to Saul, "I see a god coming up out of the earth."

¹⁴He said to her, "What does he look like?" She said, "An old man comes up. He is covered with a

robe." Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he bowed with his face to the ground, and showed respect.

¹⁵And Samuel said,^c "Why have you disturbed me by bringing me up?" And Saul answered, "I am very distressed, for the Philistines are fighting against me, and God has turned away from me and no longer answers me, either by prophets, or by dreams. So therefore I have called on you, that you may make known to me what I should do."

¹⁶Samuel said, "Why then do you ask of me, since the LORD has departed from you and is with your neighbor^d? ¹⁷The LORD has done to you^e as he spoke by me. The LORD has torn the kingdom out of your hand, and given it to your neighbor, even to David. ¹⁸Because you did not obey the voice of the LORD, and did not execute his fierce wrath on Amalek, therefore the LORD has done this thing to you this day. ¹⁹Moreover the LORD will deliver Israel also with you into the hand of the Philistines; and tomorrow you and your sons with you will fall.^f The LORD will deliver the army of Israel also into the hand of the Philistines."

²⁰Then Saul immediately fell full length on the ground and was terrified because of the words of

^a28:9 MT has lost the final mem from haplography.

^b28:10 LXX(B). MT adds "by the LORD"

^c28:15 LXX. MT adds "to Saul"

^d28:16 LXX Ms Syr, cf. 1Samuel 15:28. MT reads "you and is your enemy"

^e28:17 Hebrew Mss LXX Vg. MT reads "to him"

^f28:19 LXX Ms. MT reads "sons [will be] with me," where "will fall" may have been lost from homioarcton with sight confusion: n-g

Samuel. And his strength was gone, for he hadn't had any food all day and all night. ²¹And the woman came to Saul and saw that he was terrified, and said to him, "Look, your servant has obeyed you, and I have put my life in my hand and have listened to your words which you spoke to me. ²²Now therefore, please listen also to the voice of your servant, and let me set a morsel of bread before you; and eat, that you may have strength, when you go on your way."

²³But he refused, and said, "I will not eat." But his servants, together with the woman, pressed him;^a and he listened to their voice. So he arose from the ground, and sat on the bed. ²⁴The woman had a fattened calf in the house. She hurried and killed it; and she took flour, and kneaded it, and baked unleavened bread of it. ²⁵She brought it before Saul, and before his servants; and they ate. Then they rose up, and went away that night.^b

29 Now the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites camped by the spring which is in Jezreel. ²The lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands; and David and his men passed on in the

rear with Achish. ³Then the leaders of the Philistines said, "What about these Hebrews?" And Achish said to the leaders of the Philistines, "Isn't this David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, who has been with me these days, or rather these years, and I have found no fault in him since he defected^c to me^d until this day?"

⁴But the leaders of the Philistines were angry with him, and^e said to him, "Send that man back^f to the place where you have assigned him, and he must not go down with us to battle, or in the battle he may become an adversary.^g For how could this fellow reconcile himself to his lord? Should it not be with the heads of these men? ⁵Is not this David about whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, 'Saul has slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?'"

⁶Then Achish called David, and said to him, "As the LORD lives, you have been upright, and your going out and your coming in with me in the army is good in my sight; for I have not found evil in you since the day of your coming to me to this day. Nevertheless, the lords do not favor you. ⁷Therefore now return, and go in peace, that you not

^a28:23 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg. MT reads "and they broke forth"

^b28:25 DSS LXX. MT has replaced the definite article with a beth

^c29:3 Lit. "fell"

^d29:3 LXX, which reads enepesen me = nplw 'ly "fell to me." MT lacks "to me," possibly from haplography: nplw-'ly

^e29:4 LXX. MT adds "the leaders of the Philistines"

^f29:4 LXX(B). MT adds "and let him return"

^g29:4 LXX. MT adds "for us"

displease the lords of the Philistines.”

⁸David said to Achish, “But what have I done? What have you found in your servant so long as I have been before you to this day, that I may not go and fight against the enemies of my lord the king?”

⁹Then Achish answered David, “I know that you are good in my sight.^a However, the leaders of the Philistines have said, ‘He must not go up with us to the battle.’ ¹⁰So get up early in the morning, you^b and the servants of your lord who have come with you, and go to the place which I allotted to you. As for evil remarks,^c take none to heart; for you are good in my sight.^d And as soon as you are up early in the morning, and have light, depart.”

¹¹So David and his men got up early to return^e to the land of the Philistines. But the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

30 It happened, when David and his men had come to Ziklag on the third day, that Amalek^f had made a raid on the Negev, and on Ziklag, and had struck Ziklag, and burned it with fire, ²and had taken captive the women and all^g who were in it, both

small and great. They did not kill any, but carried them off, and went their way. ³When David and his men came to the city, look, it was burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captive. ⁴Then David and the people who were with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep. ⁵David’s two wives were taken captive, Ahinoam the Jezreelite, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite. ⁶David was greatly distressed; for the people spoke of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but David strengthened himself in the LORD his God. ⁷David said to Abiathar the priest, the son of Ahimelech, “Please bring me here the ephod.” Abiathar brought the ephod to David.^h ⁸David inquired of the LORD, saying, “If I pursue after this troop, shall I overtake them?”

He answered him, “Pursue; for you shall surely overtake them, and shall without fail recover all.”

⁹So David went, he and the six hundred men who were with him, and came to the Wadi Besor, where those who were left behind stayed. ¹⁰But David pursued, he and four hundred men; for two hundred stayed behind, who were so faint that they couldn’t cross the Wadi Besor.

^a29:9 LXX(B). MT adds “as an angel of God.” Cf. 2 Samuel 14:17; 19:28

^b29:10 LXX. MT lacks “you”

^c29:10 Lit. “words of Belial”

^d29:10 LXX OL Mss. MT lacks “and go to... sight”

^e29:11 LXX(B). MT adds “in the morning”

^f30:1 LXX. MT reads “the Amalekites”

^g30:2 LXX. MT lacks “and all”

^h30:7 LXX(B) omits “Abiathar brought the ephod to David” from homoioarcton

¹¹They found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he ate; and they gave him water to drink. ¹²They gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins. When he had eaten, his spirit came again to him; for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three nights. ¹³David asked him, "To whom do you belong? Where are you from?"

He said, "I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my master left me, because three days ago^a I fell sick. ¹⁴We made a raid on^b the Negev of the Kerethites, and on that which belongs to Judah, and on the Negev of Caleb; and we burned Ziklag with fire."

¹⁵David said to him, "Will you bring me down to this troop?"

He said, "Swear to me by God that you will neither kill me, nor deliver me up into the hands of my master, and I will bring you down to this troop." And he swore to him.^c

¹⁶When he had brought him down, look, they^d were spread around over all the ground, eating, drinking, and dancing, because of all

the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah. ¹⁷David struck them from the twilight even to the evening of the next day and he put them to death.^e Not a man of them escaped from there, except four hundred young men, who rode on camels and fled. ¹⁸He^f recovered all that the Amalekites had taken; and David rescued his two wives. ¹⁹There was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor anything that they had taken to them. David brought back all. ²⁰He^g took all the flocks and the herds, which they drove before those other livestock, and said, "This is David's spoil."

²¹David came to the two hundred men, who were so faint that they could not follow David, whom he^h also had made to stay at the Wadi Besor; and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people who were with him. When David came near to the people, he greeted them. ²²Then all the wicked men and base fellows, of those who went with David, answered and said, "Because they did not go with us,ⁱ we will not give them anything of the spoil that we have recovered, except to every

^a30:13 Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Syr.

^b30:14 LXX Tg OL Vg. MT lacks "on"

^c30:15 LXX Mss. MT lacks "And he swore to him" from haplography by homoiarcton: wy-wy

^d30:16 LXX, reading outoi = hmh. MT lacks "they" from homoioteleuton: h-h

^e30:17 LXX Mss. MT lacks "and he put them to death" from haplography by homoioteleuton: tm-tm

^f30:18 LXX Mss. MT reads "David"

^g30:20 LXX Mss. MT reads "David"

^h30:21 Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Syr Mss Vg. MT reads "they"

ⁱ30:22 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg. MT reads "me"

man his wife and his children, that he may lead them away, and depart.”

²³Then David said, “You shall not do so after^a what the LORD has given to us, who has preserved us, and delivered into our hand the raiding party that came against us. ²⁴So who will listen to you in this matter? For they are not inferior to you.^b For as his share is who goes down to the battle, so will his share be who remains with the supplies; they will share alike.” ²⁵It was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel to this day. ²⁶When David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil to the elders of Judah and^c to his friends, saying, “Look, a present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD.” ²⁷He sent it to those who were in Bethel, and to those who were in Ramath^d Negev, and to those who were in Jattir, ²⁸and to those who were in Aroer, and to those who were in Siphmoth, and to those who were in Eshtemoa, ²⁹and to those who were in Racal, and to those who were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to those who were in the cities of the Kenizzites,^e ³⁰and to those who were in Hormah, and to those who were in Bor Ashan, and to those who were in Athach, ³¹and to

those who were in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men used to stay.

31 Now the Philistines fought^f against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain on Mount Gilboa. ²The Philistines followed hard on Saul and on his sons; and the Philistines killed Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malkishua, the sons of Saul. ³The battle was fierce against Saul, and the archers^g found him, and he was wounded by the archers. ⁴Then Saul said to his armor bearer, “Draw your sword, and thrust me through with it, lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and torture me.” But his armor bearer would not; for he was terrified. Therefore Saul took his sword, and fell on it. ⁵When his armor bearer saw that Saul was dead, he likewise fell on his sword, and died with him. ⁶So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armor bearer, and all his men, that same day together. ⁷When the men of Israel who were on the other side of the valley, and those who were beyond the Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they abandoned their^h cities, and fled; and

^a30:23 LXX. MT reads “so, my brothers”

^b30:24 LXX. MT lacks “For they are...you” from haplography: -h ki to -h ki

^c30:26 LXX. MT lacks the conjunction

^d30:27 Cf. LXX and Joshua 19:8. MT reads “Ramoath”

^e30:29 DSS LXX and 27:10 LXX. MT reads “Kenites”

^f31:1 LXX and 1Chronicles 10:1 with perf 3rd pers com pl. MT has par pl

^g31:3 Lit. “the archers with the bow.”

1Chronicles 10:3. MT reads “the archers, men with the bow”

^h31:7 LXX and 1Chronicles 10:7. MT reads “the cities”

the Philistines came and lived in them. ⁸It happened on the next day, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen on Mount Gilboa. ⁹They cut off his head, and stripped off his armor, and sent into the land of the Philistines all around, to carry the news to^a their idols, and to the people. ¹⁰They put his armor in the house of the Ashtaroth; and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth Shan. ¹¹But when the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead heard what the Philistines had done to Saul, ¹²all the valiant men arose and traveled all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth Shan, and brought them to Jabesh and burnt them there.^b ¹³They took their bones, and buried them under the tamarisk tree in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

The Second Book of Samuel

1 It happened after the death of Saul, that David returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and he^c stayed two days in Ziklag. ²It happened on the third day, that, look, a man came out of the camp from

Saul, with his clothes torn and dirt on his head. And it came about when he came to David that he fell to the ground and paid homage. ³David said to him, “Where do you come from?” He said to him, “I have escaped out of the camp of Israel.” ⁴David said to him, “How did it go? Please tell me.” He answered, “The people have fled from the battle, and many of the people also have fallen and are dead; and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.”

⁵David said to the young man who had told him this, “How do you know that Saul and Jonathan his son are dead?”

⁶Then the young man^d replied, “I happened to be on Mount Gilboa and saw Saul leaning on his spear. And look, the chariots and the horsemen were closing in on him. ⁷When he turned around he saw me, and called to me. I answered, ‘Here I am.’ ⁸He said to me, ‘Who are you?’ I^e answered him, ‘I am an Amalekite.’ ⁹He said to me, ‘Please stand beside me, and kill me; for anguish has taken hold of me, yet^f there is life in me still.’ ¹⁰So I stood beside him, and killed him, because I was sure that he could not live after he had fallen. Then I took the crown that was on his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them here to my lord.”

^a31:9 LXX and 1Chronicles 10:9. MT adds “the house [of]”

^b31:12 The words “and burnt them there” are lacking in 1Chronicles 10:12

^c1:1 Hebrew Ms LXX Ms Vg. MT adds “David”

^d1:6 LXX(B) Syr. MT adds “who told him”

^e1:8 MT Qere Hebrew Mss cf. LXX Syr Vg. MT Kethib reads “he”

^f1:9 LXX Mss. MT adds “all”

¹¹Then David grabbed his clothes and tore them, and all the men with him did the same. ¹²They mourned, and wept, and fasted until evening, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they had fallen by the sword.

¹³David said to the young man who had told him, "Where are you from?" He answered, "I am the son of a foreigner, an Amalekite."

¹⁴David said to him, "How is it that you were not afraid to put forth your hand to destroy the LORD's anointed?" ¹⁵David called one of the young men, and said, "Go near, and fall on him." He struck him, so that he died. ¹⁶David said to him, "Your blood is on your head, for your mouth has testified against you, saying, 'I have killed the LORD's anointed.'"

¹⁷And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his son, ¹⁸and said it should be taught to the people of Judah.^a Look, it is written in the book of Jashar.

¹⁹"Your glory, Israel, is slain on your high places.

How the mighty have fallen.

²⁰Do not tell it in Gath.

Do not publish it in the streets of Ashkelon,

lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice,
lest the daughters of the uncircumcised celebrate.

²¹You mountains of Gilboa,
let there be no dew nor rain on you, nor fields of offerings.

For there the shield of the mighty was dishonored.
The shield of Saul, no longer anointed with oil.

²²From the blood of the slain,
from the fat of the mighty,
Jonathan's bow did not retreat.
Saul's sword did not return empty.

²³Saul and Jonathan,
beloved and lovely,
not separated.
Lovely^b in their life,
and in their death
they were not separated.
They were swifter than eagles.
They were stronger than lions.

²⁴You daughters of Israel, weep over^c Saul,
who clothed you luxuriously in scarlet,
who put ornaments of gold on your clothing.

²⁵How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle.
Jonathan is slain on your high places.

²⁶I grieve for you, my brother.^d
You have been very pleasant to me.

^a1:18 LXX. MT adds "bow"

^b1:23 LXX. MT lacks "not separated.

Lovely" from haplography by homoioteleuton: n'yymm-n'yymm

^c1:24 Hebrew Mss cf. Tg Syr, reading ayin lamed. MT reads aleph lamed

^d1:26 LXX Ms. MT adds "Jonathan"

Your love for me was a
wonder,
more than the love of women.

²⁷How are the mighty fallen,
and the weapons of war
perished.”

2 It happened after this,
that David inquired of the
LORD, saying, “Shall I go
up into any of the cities of Judah?”
The LORD said to him, “Go up.”
David said, “Where shall I go up?”
He said, “To Hebron.”

²So David went up there, and
his two wives also, Ahinoam the
Jezreelite and Abigail the wife of
Nabal the Carmelite, ³and the men
who were with him,^a everyone with
his household. And they lived in^b
Hebron. ⁴Then the men of Judah
came, and they anointed David king
over the house of Judah. When
David was told that the men of
Jabesh Gilead buried Saul, ⁵then he^c
sent messengers to the lords^d of
Jabesh Gilead, and said to them,
“May you be blessed by the LORD,
since you showed loyalty towards
your lord,^e Saul, and have buried

him. ⁶Now may the LORD show
loving kindness and truth to you. I
also will reward you for this
kindness, because you have done this
thing. ⁷Now therefore let your hands
be strong, and be valiant; for Saul
your lord is dead, and also the house
of Judah has anointed me king over
them.”

⁸Now Abner the son of Ner,
commander of Saul’s army, had
taken Ishbaal^f the son of Saul, and
brought him over to Mahanaim; ⁹and
he made him king over Gilead, and
over the Geshurites,^g and over
Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over
Benjamin, and over all Israel.
¹⁰Ishbaal,^h Saul’s son, was forty
years old when he began to reign
over Israel, and he reigned two years.
But the house of Judah followed
David. ¹¹And the time that David
ruledⁱ in Hebron over the house of
Judah was seven years and six
months. ¹²Abner the son of Ner, and
the servants of Ishbaal^j the son of
Saul, went out from Mahanaim to
Gibeon. ¹³Joab the son of Zeruiah,
and the servants of David, went out,
and met them by the pool of Gibeon;

^a2:3 LXX. MT adds “David brought up”

^b2:3 Syr. MT adds “in the cities”

^c2:5 LXX Ms. MT adds “David”

^d2:5 LXX(B). MT reads “men”

^e2:5 LXX Mss. MT adds “with”

^f2:8 LXX Ms Aquila Symmachus
Theodotion. MT reads “Ishbosheth,” a
scribal substitution of boshet, “shame,”
for baal, “lord,” but also understood as
the name of the false Canaanite god
“Baal.” Cf. 1Chronicles 8:33 LXX. The
scribal substitution of baal with boshet
has occurred in a few other places. E.g.,
Mippibaal (or Mephibaal) to

Mephibosheth in 2 Samuel 4:4-21:8. In
2Samual 11:21 Jerubbaal (cf. Judges
7:1) in the Greek has become
Jerubbesheth in MT. In 1Chronicles 3:8
Baaliada (cf. 1Chr 14:7) has been
changed to Eliada.

^g2:9 Vg cf. Syr. MT reads “Ashurites,” a
gimel-aleph confusion in a square script

^h2:10 LXX Ms. MT reads “Ishbosheth.”
Cf. 2:8 fn

ⁱ2:11 LXX Mss. MT reads “David was
king”

^j2:12 LXX Ms. MT reads “Ishbosheth”

and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool. ¹⁴Abner said to Joab, "Let the young men now arise and compete before us." Joab said, "Let them arise."

¹⁵Then they arose and went over by number: twelve of the sons^a of Benjamin of Ishbaal^b the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David. ¹⁶They each caught his opponent by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together. Therefore that place was called Field of Blades, which is in Gibeon. ¹⁷The battle was very severe that day, and Abner and the men of Israel were defeated before the servants of David. ¹⁸The three sons of Zeruiah were there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel. And Asahel was as quick on his feet as a wild gazelle. ¹⁹Asahel pursued after Abner, and as he went he did not turn to the right hand nor to the left from following Abner. ²⁰Then Abner looked behind him, and said, "Is it you, Asahel?" He answered, "It is I."

²¹Abner said to him, "Turn aside to your right hand or to your left, and grab one of the young men, and take his armor." But Asahel would not stop from pursuing him. ²²Abner said again to Asahel, "Stop pursuing me. Why should I strike you to the ground? How then should I hold up my face to Joab your brother?" ²³But he refused to stop. Therefore Abner with the back end

of the spear struck him in the body, so that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place. And it came about that all who came to the place where Asahel had fallen and died, stopped there. ²⁴But Joab and Abishai pursued after Abner; and the sun went down when they had come to the hill of Ammah, that lies before Giah by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon. ²⁵The sons of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and formed a single group, and stood on the top of a hill. ²⁶Then Abner called to Joab, and said, "Shall the sword devour forever? Do you not know that it will be bitterness in the latter end? How long shall it be then, before you ask the people to stop pursuing their brothers?"

²⁷Joab said, "As the LORD^c lives, if you had not spoken, surely the people would not have given up the pursuit of their brothers until the morning." ²⁸So Joab blew the trumpet; and all the people stopped, and no longer chased after Israel, and they no longer fought. ²⁹Abner and his men went all that night through the Arabah; and they passed over the Jordan, and marched the whole morning, and came to Mahanaim. ³⁰Joab returned from pursuing Abner. And when he had gathered all the people together, there were missing from David's servants nineteen men and Asahel. ³¹But the servants of David had struck of the

^a2:15 DSS LXX. MT lacks "sons" from haplography: bny-bnymn

^b2:15 LXX Ms. MT reads "Ishbosheth"
^c2:27 LXX Syr Vg. MT reads "God"

people of^a Benjamin, from^b the men of Abner, three hundred and sixty men who died. ³²They took up Asahel, and buried him in the tomb of his father, which was in Bethlehem. Joab and his men went all night, and the day broke on them at Hebron.

3 Now there was a long war between the house of Saul and the house of David. But David grew stronger and stronger, while the house of Saul grew weaker and weaker. ²Now sons were born to David in Hebron. And his firstborn was Amnon, of Ahinoam of Jezreel; ³and his second, Daluiah,^c of Abigail^d the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur; ⁴and the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith; and the fifth, Shephatiah, of^e Abital; ⁵and the sixth, Ithream, of Eglah, David's wife. These were born to David in Hebron.

⁶And it came about while there was war between the house of Saul

and the house of David, that Abner was gaining power in the house of Saul. ⁷Now Saul had a secondary wife,^f Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah. And Ishbaal^g son of Saul^h said to Abner, "Why have you gone in to my father's secondary wife?" ⁸Then Abner was very angry over the words of Ishbaal,ⁱ and said, "Am I a dog's head? Until today, is it for myself that I have been doing all these things,^k showing loyalty to the house of Saul your father, to his brothers, and to his friends, and have not delivered you into the hand of David? And yet you charge me this day with a fault concerning^l this woman. ⁹God do so to Abner, and more also, if, as the LORD has sworn to David, I do not do even so to him; ¹⁰to transfer the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel and over Judah, from Dan even to Beersheba."

¹¹And Ishbaal^m could not answer Abner another word, because he feared him. ¹²Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, "Whose is the land?" and

^a2:31 LXX. MT lacks "people of" from haplography: mbny-bnymn

^b2:31 DSS LXX. MT reads "and among"

^c3:3 LXX. DSS has a letter(s) missing: Dly[h] ("Daliyah"), or perhaps Dlw[yh] ("Daluiyah"), or Dly[hw] ("Dalyahu"). MT reads "Kileab," a dittography of letters in the next word

^d3:3 DSS LXX OL. MT adds "the wife of Nabal"

^e3:4 DSS LXX. MT reads "the son of"

^f3:7 DSS LXX. MT adds "and her name"

^g3:7 Cf. 2:8,10,12,15 LXX Ms. MT lacks a name

^h3:7 (DSS) LXX, reading "son of Saul." MT lacks the words

ⁱ3:8 Cf. 2:8,10,12,15 LXX Ms. MT reads "Ishbosheth"

^j3:8 LXX. MT adds "that belongs to Judah"

^k3:8 LXX Mss cf. OL. MT lacks "is it for myself" and "all these things, showing" from haplography: h-h and 'sh-'sh

^l3:8 LXX. MT lacks "concerning, over" from homoioarcton: ayin-ayin

^m3:11 Cf. 2:8,10,12,15 LXX Ms. LXX Mss cf. Syr read "Ishbosheth." MT reads "he"

saying, "Make an agreement with me, and look, my hand shall be with you, to bring all Israel around to you."

¹³He said, "Good. I will make a covenant with you, but one thing I require of you. That is, you shall not see my face unless you bring^a Mikal, Saul's daughter, when you come to see my face."

¹⁴David sent messengers to Ishbaal,^b Saul's son, saying, "Give me my wife Mikal, whom I betrothed to myself for one hundred foreskins of the Philistines."

¹⁵Ishbaal^c sent and took her from her husband^d Paltiel the son of Laish. ¹⁶But her husband went with her, weeping behind her, as far as Bahurim. Then Abner said to him, "Go back." So he went back. ¹⁷Abner advised the elders of Israel, saying, "For some time you have wanted David to be king over you. ¹⁸Now then do it, for the LORD has spoken of David, saying, 'By the hand of my servant David, I will save^e my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.'"^f

¹⁹And Abner also spoke privately to the sons^g of Benjamin.

And Abner also spoke privately to David in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, and to the whole house of Benjamin. ²⁰So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him. David made Abner and the men who were with him a feast. ²¹Abner said to David, "I will arise and go, and will gather all Israel to my lord the king, that they may make a covenant with you, and that you may reign over all that your soul desires." David sent Abner away, and he left in peace.

²²Look, the servants of David and Joab were returning from a raid, and brought in a great spoil with them: but Abner was not with David in Hebron; for he had sent him away, and he left in peace. ²³When Joab and all the army who was with him had come, they told Joab, saying, "Abner the son of Ner came to David,^h and he has sent him away, and he left in peace." ²⁴Then Joab came to the king, and said, "What have you done? Look, Abner came to you. Why is it that you have sent him away? Now he has gone. ²⁵Don't you know the evil waysⁱ of Abner the son of Ner? He came to deceive you and to observe your movements and to learn everything that you are doing."

^a3:13 LXX Syr. MT reads "before you bring"

^b3:14 Cf. 2:8,10,12,15 LXX Ms. MT reads "Ishbosheth"

^c3:15 Cf. 2:8,10,12,15 LXX Ms. MT reads "Ishbosheth"

^d3:15 LXX Mss. MT reads "from man, from"

^e3:18 LXX. MT reads "he saved"

^f3:18 1Samuel 9:16, 15:28

^g3:19 LXX Mss Syr. MT lacks "sons of" from haplography: bny-bnymyn

^h3:23 DSS LXX. MT reads "to the king"

ⁱ3:25 LXX. MT lacks "the evil ways"

²⁶When Joab had left David, he sent messengers after Abner, and they brought him back from the well of Sirah; but David did not know it.

²⁷When Abner returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside into the midst of the gate to speak with him quietly, and struck him there in^a the abdomen, so that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

²⁸Afterward, when David heard it, he said, "I and my kingdom are guiltless before the LORD now^b and forever of the blood of Abner the son of Ner.

²⁹May it whirl^c over the head of Joab, and on all his father's house. Let there not fail from the house of Joab one who has an issue, or who is a leper, or who leans on a staff, or who falls by the sword, or who lacks bread."

³⁰So Joab and Abishai his brother killed Abner, because he had killed their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle. ³¹David said to Joab, and to all the people who were with him, "Tear your clothes, and clothe yourselves with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner."

And King David walked behind the body. ³²And they buried Abner at Hebron, and the king cried loudly at his grave,^d and all the people wept. ³³The king lamented for Abner, and said, "Should Abner die as a fool dies?

³⁴Your hands were not bound in chains,^e your feet were not put into

fetters. As a man falls before the ruthless, so you fell." All the people wept again over him.

³⁵Then all the people came to persuade David to eat bread while it was yet day; but David swore, saying, "God do so to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or anything else, until the sun goes down." ³⁶And all the people took notice of it, and it pleased them; just as everything the king did pleased^f the people. ³⁷So all the people and all Israel understood that day that it was not of the king to kill Abner the son of Ner. ³⁸The king said to his servants, "Do you not realize that a leader and a great man has fallen this day in Israel? ³⁹I am this day weak, though anointed king. And these men, the sons of Zeruiah, are too brutal for me. May the LORD reward the evildoer according to his wickedness."

4 Now when Ishbaal,^g Saul's son, heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, he lost courage,^h and all Israel was troubled. ²And Ishbaal,ⁱ Saul's son, had two men who were captains of bands; the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, of the people of Benjamin (for Beeroth was regarded

^a3:27 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss. MT lacks "in" (lit. "upon")

^b3:28 LXX Mss. MT lacks "now" from homoioteleuton: h-h

^c3:29 DSS LXX Ms, reading yhw^l. MT reads yhlw

^d3:32 LXX. MT reads "the grave of Abner"

^e3:34 DSS. MT lacks "in chains"

^f3:36 LXX. MT adds "all"

^g4:1 Cf. 2:8,10,12,15 LXX Ms. LXX Mss read "Ishbosheth." MT lacks a name here

^h4:1 Lit. "his hands dropped"

ⁱ4:2 Cf. 2:8,10,12,15 LXX Ms. MT reads "Ishbosheth"

as belonging to the people^a of Benjamin; ³and the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and have lived as foreigners there until this day).

⁴Now Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son whose feet were crippled. He was five years old when the news came of Saul and Jonathan from Jezreel, and his nurse took him up and fled. And it happened as she was hurrying to get away that he fell and was injured. And his name was Mippibaal.^b

⁵The sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ishbaal,^c as he took his rest at noon. ⁶And look,^d the doorkeeper of the house had been sifting wheat, and she became drowsy and fell asleep.^e And Rechab and his brother Baanah slipped by. ⁷And they went into the house where he was lying on his bed in his bedchamber. And they struck him and killed him, and beheaded him. And they took his head and went by the way of the Arabah all night. ⁸They brought the head of Ishbaal^f to David at Hebron, and said to the

king, "Look, the head of Ishbaal, the son of Saul, your enemy, who sought your life. The LORD has avenged my lord the king this day of Saul and his descendants."

⁹David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said to them, "As the LORD lives, who has redeemed my soul out of all adversity, ¹⁰when someone told me, 'Look, Saul is dead,' thinking to have brought good news, I took hold of him, and killed him in Ziklag, which was the reward I gave him for his news. ¹¹How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house on his bed, shall I not now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?" ¹²David commanded his young men, and they killed them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up beside the pool in Hebron. But they took the head of Ishbaal,^g and buried it in the grave of Abner son of Ner.^h

5 Then all the tribes of Israel came to David at

^a4:2 Lit. "sons." LXX. MT lacks "people" from homoioarcton: bny-bny

^b4:4 LXX Mss., reading memphibaal, which reflects "Mippibaal" = מִפִּיבַּאֵל.

MT reads מִפִּיבֹשֶׁת, vocalized as "Mephibosheth," a scribal substitution of boshet, "shame," for baal, "lord," but also understood as the name of the false Canaanite god "Baal." The scribal substitution of baal with boshet in proper names has occurred in a few other places. Cf. 2:8

^c4:5 Cf. 2:8,10,12,15 LXX Ms. MT reads "Ishbosheth"

^d4:6 LXX Tg Syr. MT reads "there"

^e4:6 LXX. MT reads "And they entered into the midst of the house as if to get wheat, and they struck him in the stomach"

^f4:8 Cf. 2:8,10,12,15 LXX Ms. MT (bis) reads "Ishbosheth"

^g4:12 Cf. 2:8,10,12,15 LXX Ms. MT reads "Ishbosheth"

^h4:12 LXX Mss. MT reads "Abner in Hebron"

Hebron,^a saying, “Look, we are your bone and your flesh.”²In times past, when Saul was king over us, it was you who led out and brought in Israel. The LORD said to you, ‘You shall be shepherd of my people Israel, and you shall be ruler over Israel.’”³So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and king David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD; and they anointed David king over Israel.⁴David was thirty years old when he began to reign, and^b he reigned forty years.⁵In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months; and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty-three years over all Israel and Judah.⁶Then the king and his men went to Jerusalem against the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land, who said to David, “You will not get in here.” For the blind and the lame incited^c them, saying, “David can’t get in here.”⁷Nevertheless, David captured the stronghold of Zion^d (that is, the City of David).⁸David said on that day, “Whoever strikes the Jebusites, let him get up to the watercourse, and

strike the lame and the blind, those who hate the soul of David.”^e Therefore they say, “The blind and the lame can’t come into the palace.”⁹David lived in the stronghold, and called it the City of David. And he built a city^f all around from the Millo and inward.¹⁰David grew greater and greater; for the LORD^g of hosts was with him.¹¹Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, and craftsmen of wood, and craftsmen of a wall^h; and they built David a palace.¹²And David knew that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel’s sake.¹³David took more secondary wives and wives out of Jerusalem, after he had come from Hebron; and there were born to David moreⁱ sons and daughters.¹⁴These are the names of those who were born to him in Jerusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon,¹⁵and Ibhar, and Elishua, and Eliphelet, and Nogah,^j and Nepheg, and Japhia,¹⁶and Elishama, and Baaliada,^k and

^a5:1 DSS LXX Mss OL. MT adds “and said”

^b5:4 Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Syr Mss Vg. MT lacks “and”

^c5:6 DSS. MT reads “lame will repel you”

^d5:7 Heb. “Tziyyon,” which may be related to the word tziyyun, meaning “signpost, landmark, monument”

^e5:8 DSS LXX Tg Syr. MT Qere reads “who are hated by David’s soul”

^f5:8 DSS LXX. MT reads “And built David”

^g5:10 DSS LXX. MT adds “the God”

^h5:11 DSS LXX Mss OL cf. 1Chronicles 14:1, reading “craftsmen of a wall.”

LXX reads “craftsmen of stone.” MT has a conflation of these variants, viz.

“craftsmen of stone, a wall”

ⁱ5:13 DSS LXX Vg. MT has a different word order

^j5:15 LXX Mss and 1Chronicles 3:6-7.

MT lacks “and Eliphelet and Nogah” from haplography: Elishua-Eliphelet, and Nogah-Nepheg. DSS spacing suggests it had Eliphelet, but apparently lost Nogah from homoioarcton: wn-wn

^k5:16 LXX Ms, reading Baaleidath, cf. 1Chronicles 14:7 LXX Mss, meaning, “the lord knows.” MT reads “Eliada,” meaning “God knows,” having substituted baal with el

Eliphelet. ¹⁷When the Philistines heard that David had been anointed^a king over Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David; and David heard of it, and went down to the stronghold. ¹⁸Now the Philistines came and spread out in the Valley of Rephaim. ¹⁹So David inquired of the LORD, asking, "Shall I go up against the Philistines? Will you deliver them into my hand?" Then the LORD answered David, "Go up, for I will certainly deliver them^b into your hand."

²⁰So David came to Baal Perazim, and he^c defeated them there, and he said, "The LORD has broken through my enemies before me, like a breakthrough of waters." Therefore he called the name of that place Baal Perazim.^d ²¹And they abandoned their idols there; and David and his men took them away. ²²The Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the Valley of Rephaim. ²³And David inquired of

the LORD, and the LORD said to him,^e "You shall not go up. Circle around behind them, and attack them opposite the balsam trees. ²⁴And it shall be, when you hear the sound of marching in the tops of the balsam trees,^f that then you are to act decisively; for then the LORD has gone out before you to strike the army of the Philistines."

²⁵And David did as the LORD commanded him, and struck the Philistines from Gibeon^g all the way to Gezer.

6 And David again gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand. ²And David arose, and went with all the people who were with him to Baalah, that is, Kiriath Jearim of^h Judah, to bring up from there the ark of God, which is called thereⁱ by the name of the

^a5:17 LXX and 1Chronicles 14:8. MT reads "they had anointed David"

^b5:19 LXX(L) Syr. MT reads "deliver the Philistines"

^c5:20 OL Syr. MT adds "David"

^d5:20 The verb peratz means "to make a breach, burst out, breakthrough." Baal Perazim means "Lord of breaking through" or "Lord of the breakthrough"

^e5:23 LXX Mss. MT lacks "the LORD (said) to him" from homoioarcton: l-l. Cf. Klein, 1Chronicles, 338 n 21

^f5:24 LXX suggests "sound of the wind in the asherahs of Bachaim"

^g5:25 LXX I Chronicles 14:16. MT reads "Geba"

^h6:2 DSS, cf. 1 Chronicles 13:6 parallel. MT reads "Baali Judah" or "lords (baali)

of Judah" from homoioarcton, from the lamed in Baalah to the lamed in

l'Yehudah. Unaware of the homoioarcton, the copyist continued and wrote the next letter, a yod, but after seeing the next letters he realized the yod belonged to Yehudah, so he made a space and began writing Yehudah. This copyist accident resulted in the loss of text and the strange place name Baali, as opposed to Baalah in the parallel. The m_ 'sr before both Baalah and l'Yehudah in the Urtext may have been involved in the homoioarcton. See also Anderson, 2 Samuel, 97

ⁱ6:2 Hebrew Mss, reading "there" cf. Syr and LXX. MT vocalizes as "the name," reading "the name, the name"

LORD^a enthroned on the cherubim.
³And they set the ark of God on a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was on the hill. And Uzza and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, were guiding the cart^b with the ark^c; and Ahio was walking in front of the ark.⁵And David and the children^d of Israel played before the LORD with all their strength and with songs,^e and with harps, and with stringed instruments, and with tambourines, and with castanets, and with cymbals.⁶And when they came to the threshing floor of Nodan,^f Uzza reached out his hand^g to the ark of God, to steady it; for the oxen stumbled.⁷And the LORD became angry at Uzza;^h and God struck him there for his errorⁱ; and there he died before^j God.

⁸And David was displeased, because the LORD had broken forth

on Uzza;^k and he called that place Perez Uzza,^l to this day.⁹And David was afraid of the LORD that day; and he said, "How can the ark of God come to me?"^m Now the ark of the LORD arrived,ⁿ ¹⁰but David was not willing to move the ark of the LORD with him to the City of David; so David diverted it to the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.¹¹And the ark of the LORD remained in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite three months, and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom and all his house.

¹²And it was told king David, saying, "The LORD has blessed the house of Obed-Edom and all that belongs to him because of the ark of God." And David said, "I will bring back the blessing to my house."^o And David went and brought up the ark of the LORD^p from the house of Obed-Edom into the City of David with

^a6:2 Hebrew Ms DSS spacing. MT adds "of hosts"

^b6:3 MT adds "they brought it out of the house of Abinadab, which was on the hill." This text is missing in DSS and LXX, and is thought to be an accidental repetition of the previous text

^c6:4 LXX. MT adds "(of) God"

^d6:5 LXX. MT reads "and all the house"

^e6:5 DSS LXX. Cf. 1 Chronicles 13:8.

MT reads "with all kinds of cypress wood"

^f6:6 DSS, reading *nwdn* "Nodan."

Possibly from *nadan*: "gift" or "sheath," cf. 1 Chronicles 21:27; Ezekiel 16:33. MT LXX Mss read *nkwn* "Nacon," which means "certain" or "established." LXX Mss: *nwdb* "Nodab." 1 Chronicles 13:9: *kydn* "Kidon," a probable *nw-ky* confusion of original Nodan. Cf. P. K. McCarter, II Samuel (AB), 164; A. A. Anderson, 2 Samuel (WBC), 98

^g6:6 DSS LXX Tg Syr Vg. MT lacks 't ydw "his hand"

^h6:7 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Uzzah"

ⁱ6:7 Cf. 1 Chronicles 13:10

^j6:7 (DSS) and 1 Chronicles 13:10. MT reads "died by the ark of," in reminiscence of v.4. Cf. Ulrich, BQS, 298

^k6:8 DSS Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Uzzah"

^l6:8 DSS Hebrew Mss and 1 Chronicles 13:11 MT. MT reads "Uzzah"

^m6:9 Cf. 1 Chronicles 13:12

ⁿ6:9 LXX Mss (cf. 1 Chronicles 13:12), which read, in the LXX word order: "How come to me the [ark of God? Now arrived the] ark LORD." MT lacks the bracketed from haplography: 'rwn-'rwn

^o6:12 LXX Mss OL. MT lacks "And David said...house" from haplography: wy'mr dwd-wylk dwd

^p6:12 LXX Tg Syr. MT reads "God"

joy. ¹³And it was so, that, when those who bore the ark^a had gone six steps, he sacrificed an ox and a fattened calf. ¹⁴And David danced before the LORD with all his might; and he^b was clothed in a linen ephod.

¹⁵And David and all^c Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet. ¹⁶Now, as the ark^d entered the City of David, Mikal the daughter of Saul looked out at the window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart. ¹⁷And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in its place, in the midst of the tent that David had set up for it; and David offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.

¹⁸And when David had made an end of offering the burnt offering and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts. ¹⁹And he gave to all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, both to men and women, to everyone a portion of bread, a date cake, and a raisin cake. So all the people departed everyone to his house. ²⁰Then David returned to bless his household. And Mikal

the daughter of Saul came out to meet David. And she greeted him,^e and said, “How glorious the king of Israel was today, who uncovered himself today in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovers himself.”

²¹And David said to Mikal, “I was dancing before the LORD. Blessed be the LORD,^f who chose me above your father, and above all his house, to appoint me prince over his people^g Israel; therefore I will celebrate^h before the LORD. ²²And I will be yet more vile than this, and will be lowly in yourⁱ eyes. But of the handmaids of whom you have spoken, they shall honor me.” ²³And Mikal the daughter of Saul had no child to the day of her death.

7 It happened, when the king lived in his house, and the LORD had given him rest from all his enemies all around, ²that the king said to Nathan the prophet, “See now, I dwell in a house of cedar, but the ark of God dwells within curtains.”

³Nathan said to the king, “Go, do all that is in your heart; for the LORD is with you.”

^a6:13 LXX(B). MT adds “of the LORD”

^b6:14 LXX(L). MT reads “And David”

^c6:15 2 Hebrew Mss LXX(L) Syr. MT adds “the house of”

^d6:16 LXX(B). MT adds “the LORD”

^e6:20 LXX. MT lacks “And she greeted him” from homoioarcton: wt-wt

^f6:21 LXX Mss. MT lacks “I was dancing...LORD” from haplography:

yhw h a-yhw h a. Cf. H. M. Orlinsky, (JBL) 65:1, 27 n.5; McCarter, 185-86 n.21. Contrast A. A. Anderson, 2 Samuel

(WBC), 98 n.21b

^g6:21 LXX(L). MT reads “over the people of the LORD, over”

^h6:21 LXX adds “and dance”

ⁱ6:22 LXX OL. MT reads “in my eyes.” MT Ms: “in his eyes”

⁴It happened the same night, that the word of the LORD came to Nathan, saying, ⁵“Go and tell my servant^a David, ‘Thus says the LORD, “Shall you^b build me a house for me to dwell in? ⁶For I have not lived in a house since the day that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have moved around in a tent and in a tabernacle. ⁷In all places in which I have walked throughout^c Israel, did I say a word to any of the judges^d of Israel, whom I commanded to be shepherd of my people Israel, saying, ‘Why have you not built me a house of cedar?’”’ ⁸Now therefore you shall tell my servant David this, ‘Thus says the LORD of hosts, “I took you from the sheep pen, from following the sheep, that you should be prince over my people^e Israel. ⁹And I have been with you wherever you went and have cut off all your enemies from before you, and I will make for you ^af name like the name of the great ones of the earth.

¹⁰I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in their own place, and be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as at the first, ¹¹and from the time^g that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel. I will cause you to rest from all your enemies. Moreover the LORD tells you that he will build^h you a house. ¹²And it will come aboutⁱ when your days are fulfilled, and you sleep with your fathers, that I will raise up your descendant after you, who will come from your body, and I will establish his kingdom. ¹³He will build a house for my name, and I will establish his throne^j forever. ¹⁴I will be his father, and he shall be my son. If he commits iniquity, I will chasten him with a human rod, and with the stripes from human beings; ¹⁵but my loving kindness I will not take^k from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before you. ¹⁶And your house and your kingdom shall be made sure forever before me,^l and your^m throne

^a7:5 LXX Syr cf. 1Chronicles 17:4. MT adds “to”

^b7:5 LXX Syr and 1Chronicles 17:4 read “You must not,” a correct interpretation of the idiom. Cf. Anderson, 2Samuel, 111 5c

^c7:7 LXX and 1Chronicles 17:6. MT adds “sons”

^d7:7 1Chronicles 7:6. MT reads “tribes,” a beth-pey confusion

^e7:8 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss Tg Syr Ms Vg. MT adds “over”

^f7:9 LXX and 1Chronicles 17:8. MT adds “great”

^g7:11 LXX, reading “days.” MT reads “day”

^h7:11 LXX Mss and 1Chronicles 17:10. MT reads “make”

ⁱ7:12 LXX. MT reads “the LORD,” construed as the last word of v.11

^j7:13 LXX cf. 1Chronicles 17:12, reading “his throne.” LXX Ms reads “his kingdom.” MT reads a conflation: “the throne of his kingdom.”

^k7:15 LXX Syr Vg cf. 1Chronicles 17:13. MT reads “kindness will not depart”

^l7:16 Hebrew Mss cf. LXX Syr. MT reads “you”

^m7:16 LXX. MT reads “before you”

shall be established forever.”^a

¹⁷According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so Nathan spoke to David.

¹⁸Then king David went in and sat before the LORD and said, “Who am I, Lord GOD, and what is my house, that you have brought me thus far? ¹⁹This was^b a small thing in your eyes, my Lord,^c and you have spoken^d of your servant’s house for a great while to come, and you have let me look upon^e the generation^f of humankind to come^g, Lord GOD. ²⁰And what more can David add^h to you concerning the honor which is done to your servant?ⁱ For you know your servant, LORD.^j ²¹For your servant’s^k sake, and according to your own heart, you have worked all this greatness, to make your servant know it. ²²Therefore you are great, Lord GOD. For there is none like you, neither is there any God besides you, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

²³And what other^l nation on the earth is like your people Israel, whom God went to redeem for himself, and to make a name for yourself and to do^m great and awesome deeds by driving outⁿ before your people, whom you redeemed for yourself from Egypt, a nation^o and it’s gods?

²⁴And you established^p your people Israel for yourself to be your people forever; and you, LORD, became their God. ²⁵And now, my Lord,^q the word that you have spoken concerning your servant, and concerning his house, confirm it forever, and do as you have spoken. ²⁶Let your name be magnified forever, saying, ‘The LORD of hosts is the God of Israel,’ and the house of your servant David shall be established before you. ²⁷For you^s have revealed to your servant, saying, ‘I will build you a house.’ Therefore your servant has found in his heart to pray this prayer to you.

^a7:16 Psalm 89:36, 37; Luke 1:33

^b7:19 LXX OL Syr and 1Chronicles 17:17. MT adds “still”

^c7:19 LXX(BA). MT adds “LORD”

^d7:19 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr. MT adds “also”

^e7:19 1Chronicles 17:17 LXX (Hiphil). MT reads “and this is”

^f7:19 Lit. “the turn.” 1Chronicles 17:17

Hebrew Mss. MT reads “the law”

^g7:19 1Chronicles 17:17. MT lacks “to come”

^h7:20 1Chronicles 17:18. MT reads “say”

ⁱ7:20 1Chronicles 17:18. MT lacks

“concerning the honor which is done to your servant” from homoioteleuton: k-k

^j7:20 LXX Mss. MT adds “Lord”

^k7:21 LXX Mss and 1Chronicles 17:18. MT reads “word’s”

^l7:23 LXX. MT reads “one”

^m7:23 DSS. MT adds “for them”

ⁿ7:23 1Chronicles 17:21. MT reads “in your land”

^o7:23 LXX. MT reads “nations”

^p7:24 1Chronicles 17:22. MT adds “for yourself”

^q7:25 LXX(BA). MT reads “LORD God”

^r7:26 1Chronicles 17:24 LXX. MT reads “over”

^s7:27 LXX Ms and 1Chronicles 17:25 LXX Mss. MT adds “LORD of hosts the God of Israel” by dittography from the previous verse

²⁸“Now, O Lord GOD, you are God, and your words are truth, and you have promised this good thing to your servant. ²⁹Now therefore let it please you to bless the house of your servant, that it may continue forever before you; for you, Lord GOD, have spoken it. Let the house of your servant be blessed forever with your blessing.”

8 After this it happened that David struck the Philistines, and subdued them, and David took the bridle of Ammah out of the hand of the Philistines. ²He struck Moab, and measured them with the line, making them to lie down on the ground; and he measured two lines to put to death, and one full line to keep alive. The Moabites became servants to David, and brought tribute. ³David struck also Hadadezer the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his dominion at the River.^a ⁴And David took from him a thousand of his chariots, and seven thousand^b horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David hamstrung all the chariot horses, but reserved of them for one hundred

chariots. ⁵When the Arameans of Damascus came to help Hadadezer king of Zobah, David struck of the Arameans two and twenty thousand men. ⁶Then David put garrisons^c in Aram of Damascus; and the Arameans became servants to David, and brought tribute. The LORD gave victory to David wherever he went. ⁷And David took the shields of gold that were on^d the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem, which, later on, were also taken by Shishak king of Egypt in the days of Rehoboam son of Solomon when he went up to Jerusalem.^e ⁸From Tebah^f and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took a very great amount of bronze. ⁹When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had struck all the army of Hadadezer, ¹⁰then Toi sent Hadoram^g his son to king David, to greet him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer and struck him: for Hadadezer had wars with Toi. And he brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of bronze. ¹¹The King^h also dedicated these to the LORD, with the silver and gold that he dedicated of all the nations which he

^a8:3 I.e. the Perath. Later known by its Greek name, the Euphrates

^b8:4 LXX (DSS) cf. OL 1 Chronicles 18:4 and Josephus (*Ant.* 7.99). MT reads “and seven hundred.” Cf. McCarter, II Samuel, 244; Ulrich, BQS, 299

^c8:6 Or, “prefects.” MT LXX Mss. LXX Mss read “garrison”

^d8:7 Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Syr, reading *ayin lamed*. MT reads *aleph lamed*

^e8:7 OL cf. DSS LXX and Josephus (*Ant.* 7.105). MT lacks “which, later on,...Jerusalem” from haplography:

yrywshlm-yrywshlm, or, if arranged at the end according to DSS and LXX:

yrywshlm-shlmh

^f8:8 Syr (Tebah) LXX Mss (tebak). MT reads bth “Betah,” an apparent metathesis. Cf. Genesis 22:24; 1 Chronicles 18:8

^g8:10 Cf. LXX “Ieddouran” LXX Ms “(H)eddouran” and 1Chronicles 18:10 MT “Hadoram” (LXX: “Idouram”). MT reads “Joram”

^h8:11 LXX(B). MT adds “David”

subdued; ¹²of Edom,^a and of Moab, and of the people of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer, son of Rehob, king of Zobah. ¹³And David made a name for himself when he returned from defeating the Arameans. And Abishai son of Zeruiah defeated the Edomites^b in the Valley of Salt--eighteen thousand. ¹⁴And he put a garrison in Edom,^c and all the Edomites became servants of the King.^d The LORD gave victory to David wherever he went. ¹⁵And David reigned over Israel,^e exercising justice and righteousness for all his people. ¹⁶And Joab the son of Zeruiah was in charge of the army; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder; ¹⁷and Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Abiathar the son of Ahimelech,^f were priests; and Shisha^g was scribe; ¹⁸and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada supervised the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and David's sons were chief ministers.^h

David said, "Is there yet any who is left of the house of Saul, that I may show him kindness for Jonathan's sake?" ²There was of the house of Saul a servant whose name was Ziba, and they called him to David; and the king said to him, "Are you Ziba?"

He said, "Your servant is he."

³The king said, "Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may show the kindness of God to him?"

Ziba said to the king, "Jonathan has yet a son, who is lame of his feet."

⁴And the king said,ⁱ "Where is he?" And Ziba said to the king, "Look, he is in the house of Makir the son of Ammiel, in Lo Debar."

⁵Then the king^j sent, and brought him out of the house of Makir the son of Ammiel, from Lo

^a8:12 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr cf. 1 Chronicles 18:12. MT reads "Aram," a dalet-resch (ד-ר) confusion: 'dm-'rm

^b18:13 Cf. LXX and 1Chronicles 18:12. MT lacks "And Abishai...Edomites" from homoioteleuton: et 'rm-et 'dm. LXX skipped from "defeating" to "defeated"

^c8:14 LXX Ms Syr. MT is conflate, adding "throughout all Edom put he garrisons."

^d8:14 LXX(B). MT reads "of David"

^e18:15 LXX(B). MT "over all Israel, and David"

^f18:17 Syr Eth cf. 20:25; 22:20; 23:6; 30:7. MT reads "Ahimelech the son of Abiathar"

^g8:17 LXX Mss and 1Kings 4:3; 2Samuel 20:25 Tg Ms. MT reads "Seraiah"

^h8:18 LXX, reading aularchai = סכנים, cf. Isaiah 22:15; 1Chronicles 18:17. MT reads כהנים "priests," a sight confusion of samekh and hey in Paleo-Hebrew with a metathesis of the first two letters. Cf. R. W. Klein, 1 Chronicles (Hermeneia), 388 fn 31

ⁱ9:4 LXX. MT adds "to him"

^j9:5 Syr. MT adds "David"

Debar. ⁶And Mippibaal,^a the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, came to David, and he fell face down in homage. And David said, “Mippibaal?” And he answered, “Look, your servant.”

⁷And David said to him, “Do not be afraid, for I will surely show you kindness for Jonathan your father’s sake, and will restore to you all the land of Saul your grandfather.”^b You shall eat bread at my table continually.” ⁸He bowed down, and said, “What is your servant, that you should look on such a dead dog as I am?” ⁹Then the king called to Ziba, Saul’s servant, and said to him, “All that pertained to Saul and to all his house have I given to your master’s son.” ¹⁰You shall till the land for him, you, and your sons, and your servants, and you shall bring food into your master’s house^c that they may eat.^d But Mippibaal your master’s son shall eat bread always at my table.” Now Ziba had fifteen sons and twenty servants. ¹¹Then Ziba said to the king, “According to all that my lord the king commands his servant, so your servant shall do.” So Mippibaal ate^e at David’s^f table like one of the king’s sons. ¹²Mippibaal had a young

son, whose name was Micah.^g All that lived in the house of Ziba were servants to Mippibaal. ¹³So Mippibaal lived in Jerusalem; for he ate continually at the king’s table. He was lame in both his feet.

10 It happened after this, that the king of the people of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his place. ²David said, “I will show kindness to Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father showed kindness to me.” So David sent by his servants to comfort him concerning his father. David’s servants came into the land of the people of Ammon.

³But the leaders of the people of Ammon said to Hanun their lord, “Do you think that David honors your father, in that he has sent comforters to you? Hasn’t David sent his servants to you to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?” ⁴So Hanun took David’s servants and shaved off^h their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away. ⁵When David was told,ⁱ he sent to meet them; for the men were greatly

^a9:6 LXX Mss. MT reads “Mephibosheth.” Cf. 4:4 fn

^b9:7 LXX Mss, which read “the father of your father.” MT lacks “the father” from haplography

^c9:10 LXX Mss. MT reads “You shall bring, and it shall be food for your master’s son”

^d9:10 LXX Mss, as pl. MT reads sg

^e9:11 Vocalization as 3rd masc perfect. MT vocalizes as imperfect

^f9:11 LXX. MT reads “at my table”

^g9:12 Hebrew Mss cf. Tg. MT reads “Mica.” Cf. 1 Chronicles 8:34-35, 9:40-41

^h10:4 LXX cf. DSS spacing. MT adds “half”

ⁱ10:5 LXX Mss. MT reads “When they told David”

ashamed. The king said, “Wait at Jericho until your beards have grown, and then return.”

⁶When the people of Ammon saw that they were become odious to David, the people of Ammon sent and hired the Arameans of Beth Rehob, and the Arameans of Zobah, twenty thousand footmen, and the king of Maacah with one thousand men, and the men of Tob twelve thousand men. ⁷When David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the army of the mighty men. ⁸The people of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array at the entrance of the gate: and the Arameans of Zobah and of Rehob, and the men of Tob and Maacah, were by themselves in the field. ⁹Now when Joab saw that the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in array against the Arameans: ¹⁰The rest of the people he committed into the hand of Abishai his brother; and he put them in array against the people of Ammon. ¹¹He said, “If the Arameans are too strong for me, then you shall help me; but if the people of Ammon are too strong for you, then I will come and help you. ¹²Be courageous, and let us be strong for our people, and for the cities of our God; and the LORD do that which seems good to him.” ¹³So Joab and the people who were with him drew

near to the battle against the Arameans: and they fled before him. ¹⁴When the people of Ammon saw that the Arameans had fled, they likewise fled before Abishai, and entered into the city. Then Joab returned from the people of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem. ¹⁵When the Arameans saw that they were defeated by the people^a of Israel, they gathered themselves together. ¹⁶Hadadezer sent, and brought out the Arameans who were beyond the River: and they came to Helam, with Shobach the captain of the army of Hadadezer at their head. ¹⁷It was told David; and he gathered all Israel together, and passed over the Jordan, and came to Helam. The Arameans set themselves in array against David, and fought with him, ¹⁸but^b fled before Israel; and David killed of the Arameans seven hundred charioteers, and forty thousand foot soldiers,^c and struck Shobach the commander of their army, and he died there. ¹⁹When all the^d vassals of Hadadezer saw that they were defeated before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and served them. So the Arameans were afraid to give further aid to the Ammonites.

11 It happened, at the return of the year, at the time when kings^e go out, that David sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and

^a10:15 Lit. “the sons of Israel.” LXX Mss Syr Mss. MT lacks “sons” from homoioteleuton: ny-ny

^b10:18 LXX(B*) Syr Mss. MT adds “Arameans”

^c10:18 LXX Mss OL and 1Chronicles 19:18. MT reads “horsemen”

^d10:19 LXX Ms. MT adds “kings who were”

^e11:1 Hebrew Mss LXX Tg OL Vg 1 Chronicles 20:1. MT reads “messengers”

they destroyed the people of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah. But David stayed at Jerusalem. ²Now it happened one evening that David got up from his bed and walked on the roof of the king's palace; and he saw^a a woman bathing, and the woman was very beautiful. ³And David sent and inquired about the woman. And one said, "Isn't this Bathsheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hethite?"

⁴So David sent messengers to get her, and she came in to him, and he lay with her. (For she had been purifying herself from her uncleanness.) And she returned to her house. ⁵The woman conceived; and she sent and told David, and said, "I'm pregnant."

⁶Then David sent to Joab and said,^b "Send me Uriah the Hethite." So Joab sent Uriah to him.^c ⁷And Uriah came to him, and David asked about the prosperity of Joab, and of the prosperity of the people, and of the prosperity of the war. And he said, "Its well."^d ⁸And David said to Uriah, "Go down to your house, and wash your feet." So Uriah went out

from the presence^e of the king, and a gift from the king was sent after him. ⁹But Uriah slept at the king's door^f with^g his master's servants, and did not go down to his house. ¹⁰And it was reported^h to David, saying, "Uriah did not go down to his house." So David said to Uriah, "Haven't you come from a journey? Why did you not go down to your house?"

¹¹And Uriah said to David, "The ark and Israel and Judah are staying in tents; and my lord Joab and the servants of my lord are camped in the open field. Then howⁱ can I go to my house to eat and to drink and to lie with my wife? As the LORD lives,^j and as you live, I will not do this thing."

¹²Then David said to Uriah, "Stay here today also, and tomorrow I will let you depart." So Uriah stayed in Jerusalem that day. ¹³And the next day^k David summoned him, and he ate and drank in his presence, and he became drunk.^l But in the evening he went out and lay on a bed^m with his master's servants, and did not go down to his house. ¹⁴It

^a11:2 LXX Ms Syr. MT adds "from the roof"

^b11:6 LXX Mss, reading kai eipen. MT lacks "and said"

^c11:6 LXX Mss OL. MT reads "to David"

^d11:7 LXX Mss cf. OL Josephus (*Ant.* 7.132). MT lacks "And he said, Its well" from haplography: wy'mr-wy'mr

^e11:8 LXX Mss. MT reads "house"

^f11:9 LXX(BMN). MT reads "door of the king's house"

^g11:9 LXX(BAMN). MT adds "all"

^h11:10 DSS. MT reads plural

ⁱ11:11 LXX(L). MT lacks "how"

^j11:11 LXX Mss. MT reads "As you live"

^k11:13 LXX Mss Syr. MT associates these words with the previous sentence

^l11:13 LXX(L) Syr. MT reads "and he made him drunk"

^m11:13 LXX Mss OL Ms. MT reads "to lie on his bed"

happened in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah. ¹⁵He wrote in the letter, saying, “Send^a Uriah to the forefront of the hottest battle, and retreat from him, that he may be struck down and die.”

¹⁶It happened, when Joab kept watch on^b the city, that he assigned Uriah to the place where he knew that valiant men were. ¹⁷The men of the city went out, and fought with Joab. Some of the people fell, even of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hethite died also. ¹⁸Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war; ¹⁹and he commanded the messenger, saying, “When you have finished telling all the things concerning the war to the king, ²⁰if it happens that he becomes angry,^c ²¹then you are to say, ‘Your servant Uriah the Hethite is dead also.’”^d

²²So the messenger of Joab went to the king in Jerusalem^e and reported to David everything that Joab had told him. ²³The messenger

said to David, “The men overpowered us, and came out to us into the field, and when we drove them back to the entrance of the gate, ²⁴then the arrows came down heavily on your servants from the wall, and some eighteen men of the king’s servants died.” And the messenger finished the words to the king about the report of the battle. Then David was very angry with Joab, and said to the messenger, “Why did you go so close to the city to fight? Didn’t you know you would be struck from the wall? Who struck Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal? Didn’t a woman cast an upper millstone on him from the wall so that he died at Thebez? Why did you go so near to the wall?” [*Then the messenger said to the king,*]^f “Also your servant Uriah the Hethite is dead.”^g

²⁵Then David said to the messenger, “Thus you shall tell Joab, ‘Do not let this thing displease you, for the sword devours one as well as another. Make your battle stronger against the city, and overthrow it.’ And encourage him.”

^a11:15 LXX. MT reads “give”

^b11:16 LXX, reading ‘al. MT reads ‘el
^c11:20 Cf. v.24 and fn. MT adds “and he says to you, ‘Why did you go so close to the city to fight? Didn’t you know you would be struck from the wall?’”

^d11:21 Cf. v.24 and fn. MT adds pr.
“Who struck Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal? Didn’t a woman cast an upper millstone on him from the wall so that he died at Thebez? Why did you go so near to the wall?”

^e11:22 LXX. MT omits “Joab went to the king in Jerusalem” from homioiarcton

^f11:24 “Then the messenger... king” is a conjecture of text likely lost following the copyist skip that was not restored in the plus at LXX v.22. Cf. vv.22,23

^g11:20-24 Copyist skips in vv. 22 and 24 resulted in the loss of a large amount of text. The repairs rearranged the text in the incorrect order, where in MT (vv. 20-21) Joab somehow knows exactly what David is yet to say in every detail. The order was corrected with LXX Mss. Cf. P. K. McCarter, II Samuel, 282-284

²⁶When the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she made lamentation for her husband. ²⁷When the mourning was past, David sent and took her home to his house, and she became his wife, and bore him a son. But the thing that David had done displeased the LORD.

12 So the LORD sent Nathan to David. And he came to him, and said to him, “Tell me how you judge this case.^a There were two men in a certain city, the one rich and the other poor. ²The rich man had very many flocks and herds, ³but the poor man had nothing, except one little ewe lamb, which he had acquired. And he raised it and it grew up alongside him and his children. It used to eat of his morsel and drink from his cup and sleep in his arms, and it was like a daughter to him. ⁴Now a traveler came to the rich man, but he was unwilling to take from his own flock or his own herd to prepare for the traveler who had come to him, but took the poor man's lamb and prepared it for the man who had come to him.”

⁵Then David became very angry with that man, and he said to Nathan, “As the LORD lives, the man who has done this deserves death. ⁶He must restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.”

⁷Then Nathan said to David, “You are the man. This is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says: ‘I anointed you king over Israel, and I delivered you out of the hand of Saul. ⁸I gave you your master's house, and your master's wives into your care, and gave you the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that would have been too little, I would have added to you many more such things. ⁹Why have you despised^b the LORD, to do that which is evil in his sight? You have struck Uriah the Hethite with the sword, and have taken his wife to be your wife, and have slain him with the sword of the people of Ammon. ¹⁰Now therefore the sword will never depart from your house, because you have despised me, and have taken the wife of Uriah the Hethite to be your wife.’

¹¹“This is what the LORD says: ‘Look, I will raise up evil against you out of your own house; and I will take your wives before your eyes, and give them to your neighbor, and he will lie with your wives in the sight of this sun. ¹²For you did it secretly, but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.’”

¹³David said to Nathan, “I have sinned against the LORD.” Nathan said to David, “The LORD also has put away your sin. You will not die. ¹⁴However, because by this deed you have shown utter contempt

^a12:1 LXX(L). MT lacks “Tell me how... case”

^b12:9 LXX Mss Theodotion, cf. OL. MT adds “the word of”

for^a the LORD, the child also who is born to you shall surely die.”¹⁵Then Nathan went to his home. And God^b struck the child that Uriah’s wife bore to David, and it was very sick.¹⁶Then David sought from^c God on behalf of the child. And David fasted, and went in and lay all night on the ground.¹⁷And the elders of his house approached him^d to lift him up from the ground, but he was unwilling, and he would not eat food with them.¹⁸It happened on the seventh day, that the child died. The servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead; for they said, “Look, while the child was yet alive, we spoke to him, and he did not listen to our voice. How will he then harm himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?”

¹⁹But when David noticed^e that his servants were whispering together, David perceived that the child was dead; and David said to his servants, “Is the child dead?” They said, “He is dead.”

²⁰Then David arose from the ground, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his clothing^f; and he came into the house of the LORD, and worshiped. Then he went

to his own house, and he asked for bread to eat.⁸ And they set bread before him, and he ate.²¹Then his servants said to him, “What is this that you have done? You fasted and wept and kept vigil^h for the child whileⁱ he was alive; but when the child was dead, you rose up and ate bread.”

²²He said, “While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept; for I said, ‘Who knows whether the LORD will not be gracious to me, that the child may live?’²³But now he is dead, why should I fast? Can I bring him back^j? I shall go to him, but he will not return to me.”

²⁴David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in to her, and lay with her. She bore a son, and he called his name Solomon. The LORD loved him; ²⁵and he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and he named him Jedidiah, for the LORD’s sake.²⁶Now Joab fought against Rabbah of the people of Ammon, and took the royal city.²⁷Joab sent messengers to David, and said, “I have fought against Rabbah, and have also taken the water supply of the city.²⁸Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and besiege the city and

^a12:14 LXX Ms, reading *tw kuriw*. MT adds “the enemies”

^b12:15 DSS LXX Mss. MT reads “the LORD”

^c12:16 DSS Tg Syr. MT reads “sought”

^d12:17 LXX Mss. MT reads “stood over him”

^e12:19 LXX. MT reads “saw”

^f12:20 MT Qere, cf. LXX Syr. MT reads “his cloak”

⁸12:20 LXX. MT lacks “bread to eat” from *homoioteleuton*: l-l

^h12:21 LXX OL. MT lacks “kept a vigil” from *haplography* by a graphic confusion: *wtbk-wtsqd*

ⁱ12:21 LXX Mss Tg Syr. MT reads “for the sake of”

^j12:23 LXX Mss cf. Syr. MT adds “again”

capture it yourself,^a or I will capture the city, and it will be named after me.”

²⁹David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it. ³⁰He took the crown of their king from off his head; and its weight was a talent of gold, and in it^b were precious stones; and it was set on David’s head. He brought out the spoil of the city, a very great amount. ³¹He brought out the people who were in it, and put them to work with saws, and iron picks, and iron axes, and to labor at the brick kiln. And he did the same to all the cities of the people of Ammon. David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

13 It happened after this, that Absalom the son of David had a beautiful sister, whose name was Tamar; and Amnon the son of David loved her. ²Amnon was so troubled that he fell sick because of his sister Tamar; for she was a virgin; and it seemed hard to Amnon to do anything to her. ³But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab, the son of Shimeah, David’s brother. Now Jonadab was a very crafty man. ⁴He said to him, “Why, son of the king, are you so sad from day to day? Won’t you tell me?” Amnon said to him, “I love Tamar, my brother Absalom’s sister.”

⁵Jonadab said to him, “Lie down on your bed, and pretend to be sick. When your father comes to see you, tell him, ‘Please let my sister Tamar come and give me bread to eat, and dress the food in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it from her hand.’”

⁶So Amnon lay down and faked being sick. When the king came to see him, Amnon said to the king, “Please let my sister Tamar come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat from her hand.” ⁷Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, “Go now to your brother Amnon^c and prepare food for him.” ⁸So Tamar went to her brother Amnon’s house; and he was lying down. And she took dough, and kneaded^d it, and made cakes while he watched, and baked the cakes. ⁹She took the pan, and poured them out before him; but he refused to eat. Amnon said, “Have all men leave me.” Every man went out from him. ¹⁰Amnon said to Tamar, “Bring the food into the room, that I may eat from your hand.” Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the room to Amnon her brother. ¹¹When she had brought them near to him to eat, he took hold of her, and said to her, “Come, lie with me, my sister.”

¹²She answered him, “No, my brother, do not force me. For no such

^a12:28 LXX Mss. MT lacks “yourself” from homoioteleuton: h-h
^b12:30 Tg Syr and 1Chronicles 20:2. MT lacks wbh “in it” in the repetitive sequence zhb wbh ‘bn. McCarter, II

Samuel, 311; Anderson, 2Samuel, 167; Klein, 1Chronicles, 400 fn 34
^c13:7 LXX Mss Syr. MT adds “house”
^d13:8 MT Qere

thing ought to be done in Israel. Do not do this folly. ¹³I, where would I carry my shame? And as for you, you will be as one of the fools in Israel. Now therefore, please speak to the king; for he will not withhold me from you.”

¹⁴However he would not listen to her voice; but being stronger than she was, he overpowered her and raped her. ¹⁵Then Amnon hated her with intense hatred, so that the hatred with which he hated her was greater than the love with which he had loved her. And Amnon said to her, “Get up, go away.”

¹⁶And Tamar said to him, “Don’t, my brother, for this latter evil in sending me away is greater than the former thing that you did to me.”^a But he would not listen to her.

¹⁷Then he called the young man who served him, and said, “Send^b this one away from me, and bolt the door after her.” ¹⁸Now she was wearing an ornamented robe, for this was what the king’s virgin daughters used to wear. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her. ¹⁹And Tamar took ashes and put them^c on her head, and tore the long robe she was wearing. And she put her hand on her head and went away, crying aloud as she went. ²⁰And her brother Absalom said to

her, “Has Amnon your brother been with you? Be quiet for now, my sister. He is your brother. Do not take this too seriously.” So Tamar, devastated, lived in her brother Absalom’s house.

²¹But when king David heard of all these things, he was very angry. But he did not inflict pain on the spirit of his son Amnon, because he loved him, for he was his firstborn.^d ²²Absalom spoke to Amnon neither good nor bad; for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had violated his sister Tamar. ²³It happened after two full years, that Absalom had sheepshearers in Baal Hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king’s sons. ²⁴Absalom came to the king, and said, “See now, your servant has sheepshearers. Please let the king and his servants go with your servant.”

²⁵The king said to Absalom, “No, my son, let us not all go, lest we be burdensome to you.” But he pleaded^e with him; however he would not go, but blessed him. ²⁶Then Absalom said, “If not, please let my brother Amnon go with us.” The king said to him, “Why should he go with you?”

²⁷But Absalom pleaded^f with him, and he let Amnon and all the

^a13:16 DSS. MT is unintelligible

^b13:17 LXX Mss. MT reads plural

^c13:19 LXX Mss. MT lacks “and put them”

^d13:21 DSS LXX. MT lacks “But he did...firstborn” from haplography: wl’ ‘sb-wl’ dbr

^e13:25 DSS, cf. LXX Syr OL. MT reads “But he broke through”

^f13:27 LXX. MT reads “broke through”

king's sons go with him. And Absalom prepared a feast like a king's feast.^a ²⁸And Absalom commanded his servants, saying, "Watch Amnon until he is in a good mood from the wine, and when I tell you, 'Strike Amnon,' then kill him. Do not be afraid. Haven't I commanded you? Be strong and brave."

²⁹So the servants of Absalom did to Amnon as Absalom had commanded. Then all the king's sons got up, and each mounted his mule and fled. ³⁰And it happened, while they were on the way, that the news came to David, saying, "Absalom has struck down all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left."

³¹Then the king got up and tore his clothes and lay down on the ground. And all the servants who were standing around him also tore their clothes. ³²But Jonadab the son of Shimeah, David's brother, said, "My lord the king^b must not think that they have killed all the young men, the king's sons, for only Amnon is dead. For this has been Absalom's plan since the day that he raped his

sister Tamar. ³³Now therefore do not let my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead; for Amnon only is dead." ³⁴But Absalom fled. And the young man who kept the watch lifted up his eyes and looked, and he saw many men coming on the road behind him from the side of the mountain in the descent. And the watchman came and told the king, and said, "I have seen many men coming from the Horonan^c road by the side of the mountain."^d ³⁵Jonadab said to the king, "Look, the king's sons are coming. It is as your servant said." ³⁶It happened, as soon as he had finished speaking, that look, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice, and wept. The king also and all his servants wept bitterly. ³⁷And David mourned for his son every day.^e ³⁸And Absalom fled and went to Talmai the son of Ammihud,^f king of Geshur,^g and was there three years. ³⁹And the spirit of the king longed to go to Absalom, for he was consoled about the death of Amnon.

14 When Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the king's heart

^a13:27 (DSS) LXX. MT lacks "And Absalom...king's feast" from haplography: hmlk-hmlk

^b13:32 LXX Syr. MT lacks "the king"

^c13:34 LXX, reading Oronen. Possibly the city of Horonan mentioned in the Mesha Stele. Others argue for

"Horonaim." P. K. McCarter II Samuel (AB), 332; A. A. Anderson, 2 Samuel (WBC), 179 fn 34.b-b, 181. Cf. Isaiah 15:5; Jeremiah 48:5

^d13:34 LXX. MT lacks "in the descent ...mountain" from haplography when

the scribes eye skipped from bdrk 'hryw msd hhr to mdrk hrnym msd hhr

^e13:37 MT adds previous "And Absalom fled and went to Talmai the son of Ammihud king of Geshur." See v.38 fn

^f13:38 MT Qere LXX Tg Syr. MT Kethib reads "Ammihur"

^g13:38 MT reads "And Absalom fled and went to Geshur," which is a result of a haplography. A copy of the longer original text was incorrectly inserted at v.37

longed for Absalom, ²he sent to Tekoa and brought a wise woman from there, and said to her, "Please pretend to be a mourner, and put on mourning clothing, and do not anoint yourself with oil, but behave as a woman who has been mourning for the dead a long time. ³Go in to the king and say this to him." Then Joab told her what to say. ⁴And the woman of Tekoa went^a to the king, and she bowed down with her face to the ground and showed respect, and said, "Help, O king."

⁵And the king said to her, "What is your trouble?" And she replied, "Truly I am a widow, and my husband is dead. ⁶And your servant had two sons, and they both fought together in the field, and there was no one to separate them, and one struck the other and killed him. ⁷Look, the whole family has risen against your servant, and they say, 'Give us the man who struck his brother, that we may kill him for the life of his brother whom he killed.' Thus they would eliminate^b also the heir and the one ember I have left^c will be extinguished, and would leave to my husband neither name nor remnant on the face of the earth.

⁸Now therefore seeing that I have come to speak this word to the king,^d it is because the people have made me afraid: and your handmaid said, 'I will now speak to the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his servant.'^e ⁹For the king will hear and^f deliver his servant out of the hand of the man who is seeking^g to destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of the LORD.^h ¹⁰Then your handmaid said, 'Please let the word of my lord the king bring rest; for as an angel of God, so is my lord the king to discern good and bad. May the LORD, your God, be with you.'"

¹¹Then the king said,ⁱ "Go to your house, and I will give a command concerning you."

¹²The woman of Tekoa said to the king, "My lord, O king, the iniquity be on me, and on my father's house; and the king and his throne be guiltless."

¹³The king said, "Whoever says anything to you, bring him to me, and he shall not touch you any more."

^a14:4 LXX Tg Syr. MT reads "said"

^b14:7 Syr. MT reads "Thus let us eliminate"

^c14:7 DSS LXX(L). MT reads "coal who remains"

^d14:8(15) LXX(L) Tg Ms. MT adds "my lord"

^e14:8-17 This is verse 15 in the traditional numbering. The text of vv.15-17 was dislocated from its original position between vv. 7 and 8. The order

was corrected and the verses were subsequently renumbered

^f14:9(16) LXX. MT reads "to"

^g14:9(16) (DSS) LXX. MT lacks hmbqs "is seeking"

^h14:9(16) LXX(L) Tg Theodotion 2 Samuel 20:19; 21:3; 1 Samuel 26:19.

MT reads "of God"

ⁱ14:11(8) LXX(BA) cf. Syr. MT adds "to the woman"

¹⁴Then she said, “Please let the king remember the LORD your God, that the avenger of blood destroy not any more, lest they destroy my son.” He said, “As the LORD lives, not one hair of your son shall fall to the ground.”

¹⁵Then the woman said, “Please let your handmaid speak a word to my lord the king.” He said, “Say on.”

¹⁶The woman said, “Why then have you devised such a thing against the people of the LORD?^a For in speaking this word the king is as one who is guilty, in that the king does not bring home again his exiled one. ¹⁷For your son is dead,^b and as water spilled on the ground can’t be gathered up again, so he can’t bring his life^c back again. But it seems sensible to the king to keep his exiled one away from him.^d”

¹⁸Then the king answered and said to the woman, “Please do not hide from me anything that I ask you.” And the woman said, “Let my lord the king speak.”

¹⁹So the king said, “Did Joab put you up to all this?” The woman answered, “As your soul lives, my lord the king, no one can turn to the right hand or to the left from

anything that my lord the king has said. Indeed, it was your servant Joab who had me do this, and he put all these words in the mouth of your servant. ²⁰Your servant Joab did this in order to change this situation. But my lord has wisdom like the wisdom of an angel of God for knowing things in the land.”

²¹Then the king said to Joab, “Look now, I have done according to your word. Go, bring back the young man Absalom.”

²²Then Joab bowed down with his face toward the ground, and blessed the king. And Joab said, “Today your servant knows that I have found favor in your sight, my lord the king, in that the king has granted the request of his servant.” ²³So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem. ²⁴The king said, “He must return to his own house, but he must not see my face.” So Absalom returned to his own house, and did not see the king’s face. ²⁵Moreover,^e Absalom — in^f Israel no one was so much admired as he for his fine appearance. From the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him. ²⁶When he cut the hair of his head — now it was at the end of every year that he cut it, because it became too heavy,

^a14:16(13) LXX(L) Theodotion. MT reads “people of God”

^b14:17(14) LXX(L) Theodotion. MT reads “For we will surely die”

^c14:17(14) LXX(L) Theodotion. MT reads lit. “so can’t bring God a life”

^d14:17(14) LXX(L). MT reads “But he devises plans not to keep an exile away from him”

^e14:25 DSS cf LXX Ms OL Ms. MT reads “and”

^f14:25 LXX(L) Syr. MT adds “all”

therefore he cut it — he weighed the hair of his head at one^a hundred shekels by the king's weight. ²⁷To Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name was Tamar. She was a beautiful woman. ²⁸Absalom lived two full years in Jerusalem; and he did not see the king's face. ²⁹Then Absalom sent for Joab, to send him to the king; but he would not come to him: and he sent again a second time, but he would not come. ³⁰Therefore he said to his servants, "Look, Joab's field is near mine, and he has barley there. Go and set it on fire." Absalom's servants set the field on fire. And the servants of Joab came to him with their clothes rent, and they said to him, "The servants of Absalom have set the field on fire. ^b"

³¹Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom to his house, and said to him, "Why have your servants set my field on fire?"

³²And Absalom answered Joab, "Look, I sent to you, saying, 'Come here, that I may send you to the king, to say, "Why have I come from Geshur? It would be better for me if I were still there. Now therefore let me appear before the king. If^c I am guilty, put me to death.'"

³³So Joab went to the king and told him, and he summoned Absalom. And he came to the king and bowed himself with his face to the ground before the king, and the king kissed Absalom.

15 And after this Absalom began to furnish^d himself with a chariot and horses, and fifty men to run before him. ²And Absalom used to get up early and stand beside the road.^e Then when^f anyone had a dispute which should come to the king for judgment, then Absalom would call out^g to him and say, "What city are you from?" When he said, "Your servant is from one of the tribes of Israel,"

³then Absalom would say to him, "Look, your matters are good and right; but there is no one from the king to hear you." ⁴And Absalom would say, "Oh that I were made judge in the land, then anyone who had a dispute^h could come to me, and I would give him justice." ⁵And it was so, that when anyone came near to do obeisance to him, he would extend his hand and embrace him, and kiss him. ⁶Absalom did this sort of thing to all Israel who came to the king for judgment. So Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel. ⁷It

^a14:26 LXX(L) OL. MT reads "two"

^b14:30 DSS LXX OL. MT lacks "And the servants...fire" from haplography: 't hhlqh b's-'t hhlqh b's

^c14:32 Hebrew Mss Syr. MT reads "And if"

^d15:1 DSS LXX Mss. MT reads "this Absalom furnished"

^e15:2 DSS. MT adds "of the gate"

^f15:2 DSS LXX Mss. MT reads "And it was so"

^g15:2 DSS LXX Mss, cf. Josephus, Ant. 7.195. MT reads "and he called"

^h15:4 LXX(L). MT adds "and a judgment"

happened at the end of four^a years, that Absalom said to the king, “Please let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed to the LORD, in Hebron. ⁸For your servant vowed a vow while I stayed at Geshur in Aram, saying, ‘If the LORD will bring me back^b to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD in Hebron.’”

⁹The king said to him, “Go in peace.” So he arose, and went to Hebron. ¹⁰But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, “As soon as you hear the sound of the trumpet, then you shall say, ‘Absalom is king in Hebron.’”

¹¹Two hundred men went with Absalom out of Jerusalem, who were invited, and went in their simplicity; and they did not know anything.

¹²And he sent and invited^d Ahithophel the Gilonite, David’s counselor, from his city Giloh, where he was offering sacrifice. The conspiracy was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom. ¹³A messenger came to David, saying, “The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.”

¹⁴So David said to all his servants who were with him at

Jerusalem, “Arise, and let us flee, otherwise none of us shall escape from Absalom. Go immediately, or else he will quickly overtake us and bring down the city^e on top of us, and strike the city with the edge of the sword.”

¹⁵Then the king’s servants said to him,^f “Look, your servants are ready to do whatever^g the king chooses.”

¹⁶And the king went out with all his household following him. But the king left ten women, who were secondary wives, to take care of the palace. ¹⁷So the king went out with all his servants^h following him, and they stopped at the last house. ¹⁸And all the peopleⁱ passed on before him. And all those with him, all the officers and warriors, were six hundred men, and they passed on before him. And when all^j the Cherethites and all the Pelethites and all the Gittites who followed him from Gath passed on before the king. ¹⁹Then the king said to Ittai the Gittite, “Why do you also go with us? Go back and stay with the king, for you are a foreigner and you also are an exile from your place. ²⁰You

^a15:7 LXX Mss Syr Latin Theodoret cf. Josephus (*Ant.* 7.9.1). Hebrew and some LXX read “forty”

^b15:8 LXX Tg Syr. MT reads “will bring back, bring me back”

^c15:8 LXX Mss. MT lacks “in Hebron.” Cf. McCarter, II Samuel, 355

^d15:12 DSS. MT reads “And Absalom sent for”

^e15:14 LXX(L). MT reads “and bring down evil upon us”

^f15:15 LXX(L). MT reads “to the king”

^g15:15 LXX(L). MT adds “my lord”

^h15:17 LXX. MT reads “people”

ⁱ15:18 LXX. MT reads “servants”

^j15:18 Cf. LXX Syr. MT lacks “the men...when all” from homoioteleuton: ‘l ydy wkl to its next occurrence, with restoration of “six hundred men” after “Gittites”

came only yesterday. Should I today make you wander about with us, since I go I know not where? Go back, and take your brothers with you, and may the LORD show you^a kindness and truth.”

²¹Ittai answered the king, and said, “As the LORD lives, and as my lord the king lives, surely in what place my lord^b shall be, whether for death or for life, even there also will your servant be.”

²²So David said to Ittai, “Go and pass over.” Then Ittai^c passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones who were with him. ²³And all the land wept aloud as all the people crossed over. And the king crossed the^d Wadi Kidron, and all the people passed before him on^e the Olive road^f into the wilderness. ²⁴And look, Zadok also came (and all the Levites with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of the LORD^g) and Abiathar.^h And they set down the ark of Godⁱ until all the people finished passing by from the city.

²⁵The king said to Zadok, “Return the ark of God to the city. If I find favor in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me back and show me both it and his dwelling place; ²⁶but if he should say, ‘I have no delight in you;’ look, here I am. Let him do to me as seems good to him.” ²⁷And the king said also to Zadok the priest, “Look,^j you return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz your son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar. ²⁸Look, I will wait at the fords of the wilderness until word comes from you to inform me.” ²⁹So Zadok and Abiathar carried the ark^k to Jerusalem and returned it there.^l ³⁰And David went up by the Ascent of the Olives, and wept as he went, and he had his head covered and went barefoot. And all the people who were with him covered their heads, and they went up weeping as they went. ³¹And it had been told to David,^m saying, “Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom.” David said, “LORD, please turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness.”

³²It happened that when David had come to the top, where God was

^a15:20 LXX. MT lacks “may the LORD show”

^b15:21 LXX(LMN). MT adds “the king”

^c15:22 LXX(LMN). MT adds “the Gittite”

^d15:23 LXX(BM). MT reads “crossed in the”

^e15:23 LXX Mss. MT reads “passed in front of”

^f15:23 Or, “the Olive Way,” or “the olive tree road.” LXX Mss OL, reading *hodon tes elaias* = *drk hzyt*. MT lacks *hzyt* “Olive/olive tree”

^g15:24 LXX(BAMN). MT reads “God”

^h15:24 LXX Ms cf. LXX(B). MT lacks “and Abiathar”

ⁱ15:24 LXX(LMN). MT adds “and Abiathar went up”

^j15:24 LXX(L). MT reads “seer”

^k15:29 LXX(B). MT adds “of God”

^l15:29 LXX(B). MT reads “and they stayed there”

^m15:31 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss Tg Syr Vg. MT reads “And David had told”

worshiped, look, Hushai the Archite came to meet him with his coat torn, and earth on his head. ³³David said to him, “If you pass on with me, then you will be a burden to me; ³⁴but if you return to the city, and tell Absalom, ‘Your brothers have left, O king, after your father left, and now^a I am your servant, O king. Allow me to live.^b As I have been your father’s servant in the past, so now I am your servant,’ then you will defeat for me the counsel of Ahithophel. ³⁵And look,^c Zadok and Abiathar the priests will be there with you. So whatever you hear from the king’s house you must tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests. ³⁶Look, their two sons are with them there, Ahimaaz, Zadok’s son, and Jonathan, Abiathar’s son. And by them you must send to me everything that you hear.”

³⁷So Hushai, David’s friend, came into the city; and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

16 Now when David was a little past the top, look, Ziba the servant of Mippibaal^d met him with a couple of donkeys saddled, and on them two hundred loaves of bread, a hundred bunches of raisins, a hundred of summer fruits, and a container of wine. ²And the king said to Ziba, “Why did you bring these things?”

And Ziba replied, “The donkeys are for the king’s household to ride on, and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine is for those who get exhausted in the desert.” ³Then the king said, “Where is your master’s son?” Ziba said to the king, “Look, he is staying in Jerusalem, for he said, ‘Today the children^e of Israel will restore to me the kingdom of my father.’”

⁴Then the king said to Ziba, “Look, all that pertains to Mippibaal is yours.” And Ziba replied, “I humbly bow. May I find favor in the sight^f of my lord the king.”

⁵And when king David reached Bahurim, now look, a man of the family of the house of Saul came out, whose name was Shimei the son of Gera. He came out and cursed continuously as he approached. ⁶And he threw stones at David and at all his servants,^g and all the people and all the soldiers at his right hand and at his left. ⁷And Shimei said as he cursed, “Get out, get out, you man of blood, and worthless man. ⁸The LORD has returned on you all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose place you have reigned, and the LORD has given the kingdom into the hand of your son Absalom. And look, your

^a15:34 LXX. MT lacks “Your brothers...and now” from haplography, from homoioarcton: ‘brw-’bdk

^b15:34 LXX. MT reads “I am”

^c15:35 LXX. MT reads “And are not”

^d16:1 LXX Mss. MT reads “Mephibosheth.” Cf. 4:4 fn

^e16:3 Hebrew Mss LXX(L) Ms Syr. MT reads “house”

^f16:4 LXX(L). MT reads “in your sight”

^g16:6 LXX(L) Syr. MT reads “all the servants of king David”

evil is upon you, because you are a man of bloodshed.”

⁹Then Abishai the son of Zeruiah said to the king, “Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? Please let me go over and take off his head.” ¹⁰The king said, “What have I to do with you, you sons of Zeruiah? Because he curses, and because the LORD has said to him, ‘Curse David;’ who then shall say, ‘Why have you done so?’”

¹¹Then David said to Abishai and to all his servants, “Look, my son who came from my body seeks my life. So also now this Benjamite. Leave him alone and let him curse, for the LORD has told him to. ¹²Perhaps the LORD will look on my affliction^a and^b return good to me for his cursing today.” ¹³So David and his men went by the way; and Shimei went along on the hillside opposite him, and cursed as he went, threw stones at his flank,^c and threw dirt. ¹⁴Now the king and all his people^d arrived weary at the Jordan,^e and he refreshed himself there. ¹⁵Now Absalom and all the^f men of Israel arrived in Jerusalem, and Ahithophel was with him. ¹⁶And it came about when David’s friend Hushai the Archite came to Absalom, that Hushai said to Absalom, “Long live the king. Long live the king.”

¹⁷So Absalom said to Hushai, “Is this your loyalty to your friend? Why did you not go with your friend?” ¹⁸Then Hushai said to Absalom, “No, but whom the LORD and this people and all the men of Israel have chosen, his will I belong, and with him I will stay. ¹⁹Again, whom should I serve? Shouldn’t I serve in the presence of his son? As I have served in your father’s presence, so will I be in your presence.”

²⁰Then Absalom said to Ahithophel, “Give your counsel. What should we do?”

²¹Ahithophel said to Absalom, “Go in to your father’s secondary wives, that he has left to care for the palace. Then all Israel will hear that you have made yourself a stench to your father. Then those on your side will be motivated to support you.”

²²So they set up a tent for Absalom on the roof, and Absalom went in to his father’s secondary wives in the sight of all Israel. ²³Now in those days the counsel that Ahithophel gave was as if one inquired of the word of God. So was all the counsel of Ahithophel both to David and to Absalom.

17 Moreover Ahithophel said to Absalom, “Let

^a16:12 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg. MT reads “my wrongdoing”

^b16:12 LXX(BAMN) Syr Vg. MT adds “the LORD”

^c16:13 LXX. MT repeats “opposite him”

^d16:14 LXX(B). MT reads “all the people who were with him”

^e16:14 LXX Ms. MT lacks “at the Jordan”

^f16:15 LXX(B). MT adds “people”

me now choose twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David tonight. ²And I will catch up with him while he is weary and discouraged, and will throw him into a panic, and all the people who are with him will flee. And I will strike the king alone. ³Then all the people will come back to you, as a bride returns to her husband.^a You seek the life of only one man; then^b all the people will be in peace.”

⁴And the advice seemed good to Absalom and all the elders of Israel. ⁵Then Absalom said, “Now call Hushai the Archite,^c and let’s hear^d what he says.”

⁶When Hushai came to Absalom, Absalom said to him,^e “Ahithophel has spoken thus. Should we follow his advice? And if not, speak up.”

⁷So Hushai said to Absalom, “The counsel that Ahithophel has given this time is not good.” ⁸Moreover, Hushai said, “You know your father and his men, that they are warriors, and that they are as fierce as a bear robbed of her cubs in the wild, or a sow snared in the wild.^f Your father is expert in war, and will not camp with the people. ⁹Look, he is now hidden in some pit, or in some

other place. And it will happen when some of them have fallen first, that whoever hears it will say, ‘There is a slaughter among the people who follow Absalom.’ ¹⁰Then even the one who is brave, whose heart is like the heart of a lion, will utterly melt; for all Israel knows that your father is a warrior, and those who are with him are brave men.

¹¹But, I strongly advise as follows:^g Let all Israel be gathered to you from Dan to Beersheba, as the sand that is by the sea in number, and that you personally go into battle. ¹²So we will come upon him in some place where he can be found, and we will fall on him as the dew falls on the ground, and of him and all the men with him not one will be left. ¹³Moreover, if he withdraws into a city, then all Israel will take up ropes to that city, and we will drag it into the riverbed, until there isn’t one pebble to be found there.”

¹⁴Then Absalom and all^h Israel said, “The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel.” For the LORD had commanded that Ahithophel’sⁱ counsel should be defeated, so that that the LORD could bring Absalom to ruin. ¹⁵Then Hushai said to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, “Here is

^a17:3 LXX cf. DSS. MT lacks “as a bride returns to her husband”

^b17:3 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg. MT lacks “then”

^c17:5 Hebrew Mss Syr. MT adds “also”

^d17:5 LXX Ms. MT adds “also”

^e17:6 Hebrew Mss Syr LXX Mss. MT adds “saying”

^f17:8 LXX Ms. MT lacks “or a sow... wild” from homoioteleuton

^g17:11 LXX Mss. MT lacks “strongly” and “as follows”

^h17:14 LXX(L) OL Syr. MT adds “the men”

ⁱ17:14 LXX(B). MT adds “good”

the council Ahithophel gave Absalom and the elders of Israel, and here is what I counseled. ¹⁶Now therefore send quickly and tell David, saying, 'Do not stay the night at the fords of the wilderness, but by all means pass over. Otherwise the king and all the people who are with him will be swallowed up.'

¹⁷Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz were staying at En Rogel, and a female servant was to go and tell them, and they would go and inform king David. For they were not to be seen going into the city. ¹⁸But a young man saw them and told Absalom. So they both departed quickly and reached the house of a man in Bahurim who had a well in his courtyard, and they went down into it. ¹⁹And the woman took a covering and spread it over the top of the well and scattered some grain on it, so that nothing could be noticed. ²⁰Then Absalom's servants came to the woman at the house, and they asked, "Where are Ahimaaz and Jonathan?" And the woman said to them, "They have crossed the brook of water." And when they had searched and could not find them, they returned to Jerusalem. ²¹It came about after they had left that they climbed out of the well, and left and

told king David. And they said to him,^a "Get up and cross quickly over the water, for Ahithophel has given such and such counsel against you." ²²Then David and all the people who were with him got up and they crossed the Jordan. By dawn there was no one left who had not crossed the Jordan. ²³Now when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his^b donkey and went up to his home in his city. Then he set his house in order and hanged himself, and he died and was buried in the tomb of his father. ²⁴Then David came to Mahanaim. And Absalom crossed the Jordan, he and all^c Israel with him. ²⁵And Absalom had put Amasa over the army in place of Joab. Now Amasa was the son of a man whose name was Jether^d the Ishmaelite,^e who had married Abigail^f the daughter of Jesse,^g sister to Zeruiah, Joab's mother. ²⁶So Israel and Absalom camped in the land of Gilead. ²⁷Now it happened when David came to Mahanaim, Shobi the son of Nahash from Rabbah of the people of Ammon, Makir the son of Ammiel of Lo Debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim, ²⁸brought couches for sleeping, and covers,^h and basins, and pottery utensils, and wheat, and barley, and meal, and parched grain, and beans, and

^a17:21 LXX Mss OL Syr cf. Vg. MT reads "to David"

^b17:23 LXX Syr Vg. MT reads "the"

^c17:24 LXX(A) Syr. MT adds "the men of"

^d17:25 LXX Mss, cf. 1 Kings 2:5, 32; 1 Chronicles 2:17. MT reads "Ithra"

^e17:25 LXX Mss. MT LXX Mss OL "the Israelite." LXX Mss read "the Jezreelite"

^f17:25 OL Vg Tg and 1Chronicles 2:17. MT reads "Abigal"

^g17:25 DSS LXX Mss OL and 1 Chronicles 2:13-16 cf. Josephus (Ant. 7.232). MT LXX Mss Tg Syr Vg read "Nahash."

^h17:28 LXX. MT lacks "and covers"

lentils,^a ²⁹and honey, and curd of the flock,^b and cheese of the herd. And they presented^c them to David and to the people who were with him to eat. For they said, “The people are hungry and tired and thirsty in the wilderness.”

18 And David mustered the people who were with him, and appointed commanders of thousands and commanders of hundreds over them. ²David divided the army into three,^d a third part under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab’s brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite. The king said to the people, “I will surely go forth with you myself also.”

³But they said,^e “You must not go out, for if we retreat, no one^f will care about us. If half of us die, no one^g will care about us. But you^h are worth ten thousand of us. So it is better for you to be inⁱ the city to help.”

⁴The king said to them, “I will do what seems best to you.” The king stood beside the gate, and all the people went out by hundreds and by thousands. ⁵The king gave this order to Joab and Abishai and Ittai, saying, “Be gentle for my sake with the young man Absalom.” And all the people were listening^j when the king gave orders to all the commanders concerning Absalom.

⁶So the people went out into the field against Israel, and the battle took place in the forest of Ephraim. ⁷And the people of Israel were struck there before the servants of David, and a great slaughter^k took place that day of twenty thousand men.^l ⁸For the battle^m spread over the entire region, and the forest devoured more peopleⁿ that day than the sword devoured. ⁹And Absalom happened to meet^o the servants of David. And he^p was riding on his mule, and the mule went under the thick branches of a great oak, and his head got caught in the oak,^q and he was left suspended^r in midair, while the mule that was under him kept going. ¹⁰And

^a17:28 LXX Syr OL Ms. MT adds again “parched (grain)”

^b17:29 Syr codex. MT reads “curd and flocks,” a taw-hey confusion

^c17:29 LXX. MT reads “herd they brought”

^d18:2 LXX Mss cf. OL. MT reads “David sent forth the army”

^e18:3 LXX(BAMN). MT reads “But the people said”

^f18:3 LXX Mss OL. MT reads plural

^g18:3 DSS. MT reads plural

^h18:3 2 Hebrew Mss LXX Vg. MT reads “For now”

ⁱ18:3 LXX OL Ms Vg. MT reads “from”

^j18:5 DSS. MT reads “listened”

^k18:7 LXX. MT adds “there”

^l18:7 DSS LXX. MT lacks “men”

^m18:8 LXX(L). MT adds “there”

ⁿ18:8 Lit. “of the people.” DSS LXX Syr Vg OL. MT reads “among the people”

^o18:9 LXX Mss reads “was greatly ahead of”

^p18:9 DSS LXX Mss. MT reads “Absalom”

^q18:9 DSS LXX Mss. MT lacks “in the oak”

^r18:9 DSS LXX cf. Tg Syr, reading “suspended.” MT reads “was put/stuck”

someone saw it and told Joab, and said, "Look, I saw Absalom hanging in an oak."

¹¹Then Joab said to the man who reported it,^a "Look, you saw this. So why didn't you strike him there to the ground? I would have given you ten pieces of silver, and a belt."

¹²But the man said to Joab, "Even if I could feel in my hand the weight of a thousand pieces of silver in my hand, I still wouldn't lay a hand on the king's son, for in our hearing the king commanded you and Abishai and Ittai, saying, 'Be gentle for my^b sake with the young man Absalom.'¹³Otherwise, if I had dealt treacherously against his life (and there is no matter hidden from the king), then you yourself would have dissociated yourself from me."

¹⁴Then Joab said, "I'm not going to waste time with you." So he took three sharp sticks in his hand and thrust them into the heart of Absalom while he was still alive in the midst of the oak. ¹⁵Then ten young men, Joab's armor-bearers, surrounded and struck Absalom and killed him. ¹⁶Then Joab blew the trumpet and the people turned back from pursuing Israel, for Joab had called for the people to halt. ¹⁷And they took Absalom and threw him into a large pit in the forest, and

heaped up^c over him a huge pile of stones. Then all Israel fled, each one to his tent. ¹⁸Now Absalom in his lifetime had taken and reared up for himself the pillar, which is in the King's Valley; for he said, "I have no son to keep my name in memory." He called the pillar after his own name; and it is called Absalom's monument, to this day. ¹⁹Then Ahimaaz the son of Zadok said, "Let me run, let me carry the king news how that the LORD has avenged him of his enemies."

²⁰But Joab said,^d "You are not to bring the news today, but you may bring news another day. But today you are to bring no news." For it was because the king's son was dead.

²¹Then Joab said to the Cushite, "Go, tell the king what you have seen." So the Cushite bowed before Joab and departed.

²²Then Ahimaaz the son of Zadok said again to Joab, "Whatever happens, please let me go after the Cushite." But Joab said, "Why do you want to run, my son, since you will have no reward for the news?"

²³But he said,^e "But whatever happens, I will run." So he said to him, "Run." Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and outran the Cushite.

^a18:11 LXX(B) Syr. MT adds "to him"

^b18:12 2 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Mss Tg Vg. MT reads "who"

^c18:17 Vg. MT reads "and erected"

^d18:20 LXX(L). MT adds "to him"

^e18:23 LXX Mss Syr Vg. MT lacks "And he said"

²⁴Now David was sitting between the two gates, and the watchman went up to the roof of the gate by the wall and raised his eyes and looked, and there was a man running alone towards him.^a ²⁵Then the watchman shouted and informed the king. And the king said, "If he is alone, there is good news in his mouth." And he kept coming nearer.

²⁶Then the watchman saw another man running. And the watchman above the gate^b called out, and said, "Look, another^c man running alone." And the king said, "He also brings good news."

²⁷Then the watchman said, "I think the first runner is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok." And the king said, "He is a good man, and comes with good news."

²⁸And Ahimaaz came near^d and said to the king, "All is well." Then he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground, and said, "Blessed is the LORD your God, who has defeated the men who opposed my lord the king."

²⁹And the king asked, "Is it well with the young man Absalom?" And Ahimaaz answered, "When Joab, the king's servant, sent your

servant off, I saw a great commotion, but I do not know what it was."

³⁰Then the king said, "Step aside and stand here." So he stepped aside and waited.

³¹Then look, the Cushite arrived, and he said, "Good news for my lord the king, for the LORD has delivered you today from all those who rose up against you."

³²Then the king asked the Cushite, "Is it well with the young man Absalom?" And the Cushite replied, "May the enemies of my lord the king and all who rise up against you with evil intent be like that young man."

³³And the king was shaken, and went up to the room over the gate and wept. And as he wept^e he said, "My son Absalom. My son, my son Absalom. If only I had died in your place, Absalom, my son, my son."

19 It was told Joab, "Look, the king weeps and mourns^f for Absalom." ²The victory that day was turned into mourning to all the people; for the people heard it said that day, "The king grieves for his son."

^a18:24 LXX. MT lacks "towards him"

^b18:26 LXX Mss. MT reads "watchman to the gatekeeper"

^c18:26 Cf. LXX Syr Vg Tg Ms. MT lacks "another"

^d18:28 LXX Mss. MT reads "called out"

^e18:33 LXX(LMN). MT reads "went"

^f19:1 Hebrew Mss Tg Syr. MT reads "and he mourned"

³So the people went quietly into the city that day, the way that people who are humiliated creep away when fleeing in battle. ⁴The king covered his face, and he^a cried with a loud voice, “My son Absalom, Absalom, my son.^b”

⁵Then Joab went into the house to the king, and said, “Today you have humiliated the faces of all your servants, who have this day saved your life and the lives of your sons and of your daughters and the lives of your wives and the lives of your secondary wives; ⁶by loving those who hate you and hating those who love you. For you have made it clear today that commanders and servants are nothing to you. For you know^c that if Absalom were alive today, and all of us had died,^d then you would be pleased.

⁷Now therefore get up, go out and speak kindly to your servants. For I swear by the LORD, if you do not go out, not a man will remain with you this night, and that will be worse for you than all the evil that has happened to you from your youth until now.” ⁸So the king got up and sat at the gate. And all the people were informed, saying, “Look, the king is sitting at the gate.” And all the

people came before the king. Meanwhile, Israel had fled each man to his tent. ⁹And all the people were arguing throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, “The king delivered us out of the hand of our enemies, and he saved us out of the hand of the Philistines, but now he has fled from the land and from being over his kingdom.^e ¹⁰And Absalom, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle. Now therefore why do you not speak a word of bringing the king back?” And the talk of all Israel came to the king.^f

¹¹So king David^g sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, “Speak to the elders of Judah, saying, ‘Why are you the last to bring the king back to his palace?’^h ¹²You are my brothers, you are my bone and my flesh. Why then are you the last to bring back the king?’” ¹³And say to Amasa, ‘Aren’t you my bone and my flesh? Now then,ⁱ God do so to me, and more also, if you aren’t commander of the army before me continually in place of Joab.’” ¹⁴Thus the heart of all the men of Judah was inclined as one man, so that they sent a message to the king, “Return, you and all your servants.”

^a19:4 LXX Mss Syr Vg. MT adds “the king”

^b19:4 LXX. MT adds “my son”

^c19:6 LXX(L). MT reads “I know”

^d19:6 LXX Mss Syr cf. DSS. MT adds “today”

^e19:10 LXX Mss. MT reads “from the land from over Absalom”

^f19:10 LXX OL. MT lost “And the talk...king” from haplography and restored incorrectly in v.11

^g19:11 LXX(de2) lack “David”

^h19:11 LXX Mss. MT adds “since the word of all Israel has come to the king, to his palace?”

ⁱ19:13 LXX. MT lacks “Now then” from homoioteleuton: th-th

¹⁵So the king returned and came to the Jordan. And Judah came to Gilgal, having come down^a to meet the king, to bring the king across the Jordan. ¹⁶And Shimei the son of Gera, the Benjamite who was from Bahurim, hurried and came down with the men of Judah to meet king David, ¹⁷and with him a thousand men from Benjamin. But Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him, hurriedly crossed the Jordan ahead of the king, ¹⁸and did the work^b of bringing the king^c across and to do whatever he wished. And Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king, when he crossed the Jordan. ¹⁹Then he said to the king, "May my lord not consider punishment.^d Do not remember what your servant did wrong on the day when my lord the king left Jerusalem, so that the king should call it to mind. ²⁰For your servant knows that I have sinned. Therefore, look, I have come today the first of all the house of Joseph to come down to meet my lord the king."

²¹But Abishai the son of Zeruiah replied, "Should not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORD's anointed?"

²²But David replied, "What does this have to do with you, you

sons of Zeruiah, that you should become my adversaries today? Should anyone be put to death in Israel today? For do you^e not know that today I begin to rule over Israel?" ²³Then the king said to Shimei, "You will not die." And the king gave him his oath.

²⁴Now Mippibaa^f son of Jonathan son^g of Saul came down to meet the king, and he had neither cared for his feet nor trimmed his beard nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came back safely. ²⁵And it happened when he came to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said to him, "Why did you not go with me, Mippibaa?"

²⁶So he answered, "My lord king, my servant deceived me. For your servant said to him, 'Saddle^h a donkey for me so that I may ride on it and go with the king,' for your servant is lame. ²⁷And he has slandered your servant to my lord the king. But my lord the king did that which was good in my eyes, like an angel of God. ²⁸For though all my father's house were but men doomed to death before my lord the king, yet you placed your servant among those who eat at your table. From whom, then, could I have finer treatment?" But when he cried out to the king,

^a19:15 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss. MT reads "having gone"

^b19:18 LXX. MT reads "and kept crossing the ford"

^c19:18 LXX. MT adds "house"

^d19:20 LXX. MT adds "to me"

^e19:22 LXX Mss. MT reads "I"

^f19:24 LXX Mss. MT reads

"Mephibosheth"

^g19:24 LXX Mss Syr. MT lacks

"Jonathan son"

^h19:26 LXX cf. Vg. MT reads said, "I will saddle"

²⁹the king said,^a “Why do you multiply your words? I say: You and Ziba divide the property.”

³⁰And Mippibaal said to the king, “Yes, let him take it all, since my lord the king has come safely home.” ³¹Now Barzillai the Gileadite had come down from Rogelim, and he went^b with the king to conduct him from^c the Jordan. ³²Now Barzillai was a very old man, eighty years old; and he had provided for the king while he was staying at Mahanaim, for he was a very rich man. ³³And the king said to Barzillai, “Come over with me, and I will provide for your old age^d in Jerusalem with me.” ³⁴But Barzillai said to the king, “How many more days would I have there,^e that I should go up with the king to Jerusalem? ³⁵I am now eighty years old. Can I discern between good and bad? Can your servant taste what I eat or what I drink? Can I^f hear the voice of male and female singers? Why then should your servant be any further burden to my lord the king? ³⁶Your servant will cross the Jordan with the king for a short distance. Why should the king compensate me in this way? ³⁷Please let your servant return, so that I may die in my own city near the tomb of my father and

my mother. But look, here is your servant Kimham. Let him cross over with my lord the king, and do for him what seems good to you.”

³⁸And the king answered, “Kimham will go over with me, and I will do for him whatever I^g consider appropriate, and whatever you require of me I will do for you.”

³⁹All the people crossed over the Jordan, but the king remained.^h Then the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned to his own place. ⁴⁰So the king went over to Gilgal, and Kimhamⁱ went over with him. All the people of Judah brought the king over, and also half the people of Israel. ⁴¹Look, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said to the king, “Why have our brothers the men of Judah stolen you away, and brought the king, and his household, over the Jordan, and all David’s men with him?”

⁴²The^j men of Judah answered the men of Israel, “Because the king is a close relative to us. Why then are you angry about this matter? Have we eaten at all at the king’s cost? Has he given us a gift? Or has he brought us a portion?^k”

^a19:30 LXX(L). MT adds “to him”

^b19:31 Syr. MT adds “passed over the Jordan”

^c19:31 LXX Mss. MT reads “in the Jordan”

^d19:33 LXX OL. MT reads

^e19:34 LXX(L). MT reads “How many are the days of the years of my life”

^f19:35 LXX(L). MT adds “still”

^g19:38 LXX(LMN) Syr. MT reads “you consider”

^h19:32 LXX Mss. MT reads “crossed over,” an md-br confusion

ⁱ19:40 LXX. MT reads “Kimhan”

^j19:42 LXX(L). MT adds pr “all”

^k19:42 LXX(L). MT lacks “Or has he brought us a portion?”

⁴³Then the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, "We have ten shares in the king, and we are the firstborn^a rather than you. Why then did you treat us with contempt? Were we not the first to speak of bringing back our king?" But the comments of the men of Judah were more forceful than the comments of the men of Israel.

20 Now there happened to be a worthless man, whose name was Sheba, the son of Bikri, a Benjamite. And he blew the trumpet, and said, "We have no share in David, nor do we have any inheritance in the son of Jesse. Every man to his tents, Israel."

²So all^b Israel deserted David and followed Sheba the son of Bikri, but the men of Judah stayed by their king, from the Jordan to Jerusalem. ³Then David came to his palace at Jerusalem, and the king took the ten women his secondary wives, whom he had left to keep the palace, and placed them under guard, and provided for them, but did not go in to them. So they were kept in confinement until the day of their death, living as widows.

⁴Then the king said to Amasa, "Summon the men of Judah to me within three days, and be present here yourself."

⁵So Amasa went to summon Judah together, but he delayed beyond the set time that had been allotted him. ⁶David said to Abishai, "Now Sheba the son of Bikri will do us more harm than Absalom did. Now then,^c take your lord's servants with you^d and pursue after him, otherwise he will get himself to fortified cities and escape from us."

⁷So there went out after him Joab's men and the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and all the warriors. And they went out from Jerusalem to pursue Sheba son of Bikri. ⁸When they were at the great stone that is in Gibeon, Amasa came to meet them. And Joab was wearing his military attire, and over it was a belt with a dagger in its sheath fastened at his waist, and as he advanced it fell out. ⁹And Joab said to Amasa, "Is it well with you, my brother?" Then Joab took Amasa by the beard with his right hand to kiss him. ¹⁰But Amasa did not notice the sword that was in Joab's hand. And he stabbed him with it in the abdomen, so that his intestines spilled out on the ground, and he did not do it to him again. Thus he died. Then Joab and Abishai his brother pursued Sheba son of Bikri. ¹¹And one of Joab's young men stood beside Amasa and said, "Whoever is the one that favors Joab and whoever belongs to David, follow Joab."

^a19:43 LXX OL. MT reads "are in David"

^b20:2 LXX(BL). MT adds "the men"

^c20:6 LXX Mss. MT reads "You"

^d20:6 LXX(BLMN) Syr. MT lacks "with you"

¹²But Amasa lay covered with his blood in the midst of the road, and anyone who came by, seeing him, stopped. So when the man saw that all the people stopped, he dragged Amasa from the road into a field and threw a garment over him. ¹³When he was removed from the road, all the people followed Joab in pursuit of Sheba son of Bikri. ¹⁴He went through all the tribes of Israel to Abel of Beth^a Maacah, and all the Bikrites^b assembled and followed him. ¹⁵And all the people who were with Joab came and besieged him in Abel of Beth Maacah. And they built a siege ramp against the city, and it stood against the rampart, and they were battering the wall so that it would collapse. ¹⁶Then a wise woman called out from the wall, "Listen, listen. Please tell Joab to come here so that I may speak to him."^c ¹⁷So he approached her, and the woman said, "Are you Joab?" And he replied, "I am." Then she said,^d "Listen to the words of your servant." And he replied, "I'm listening."

¹⁸Then she said,^e "In the past they used to say, 'Let them inquire in Abel and in Dan whether ¹⁹that which the faithful of Israel

established has been carried out.'^f You seek to destroy a city that is a mother in Israel. Why do you want to swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?"

²⁰Joab answered, "Far be it^g from me that I should swallow up or destroy. ²¹That is not the case. But a man of the hill country of Ephraim, Sheba the son of Bikri,^h has rebelled against king David. Give up him alone and I will withdraw from the city." Then the woman said to Joab, "Look, his head will be thrown to you from the wall." ²²Then she spoke to all the cityⁱ with her wise advice, and they cut off the head of Sheba son of Bikri and threw it out to Joab. So he blew the trumpet, and they were dispersed from him,^j each returning to his home. And Joab went back to Jerusalem to the king.

²³Now Joab was in command of the entire army of Israel; and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was in command of the Cherethites and in command of the Pelethites; ²⁴and Adoniram^k was in command of the forced labor; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder^l; ²⁵and

^a20:14 Hebrew Ms and v.15, cf. 1 Kings 15:20, 29. MT reads "Abel and Beth"

^b20:14 LXX(B) Vg and v.13. MT reads "Berites"

^c20:16 LXX(L). MT reads "to you"

^d20:17 LXX(L). MT adds "to him"

^e20:18 LXX(L). MT adds "saying"

^f20:18-19 LXX Mss OL. MT reads "...Abel, and so they finished. 19 I am the peaceable faithful of Israel"

^g20:20 LXX Mss OL Syr. MT adds "far be it"

^h20:21 LXX(L). MT adds "by name"

ⁱ20:22 Cf. LXX. MT reads "Then the woman went to all the people"

^j20:22 Cf. LXX(BA). MT reads "from the city"

^k20:24 Hebrew Ms LXX 1 Kings 4:6, 5:14(28). MT reads "Adoram"

^l20:24 LXX. MT reads "the recorder"

Shisha^a was scribe; and Zadok and Abiathar were priests; ²⁶and also Ira the Jairite was David's priest.

21 Now there was a famine in the days of David for three consecutive years, so David sought the face of the LORD. And the LORD said, "There is bloodguilt on Saul and on his house, because he murdered the Gibeonites."

²So the king summoned the Gibeonites, and spoke to them. (Now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel but of the remnant of the Amorites. And the children of Israel had sworn to them,^b but Saul sought to exterminate^c them in his zeal for the children of Israel and Judah.) ³And David said to the Gibeonites, "What can I do for you? And how can I make atonement, that you may bless the inheritance of the LORD?"

⁴The Gibeonites said to him, "It is not a matter of silver or gold between us and Saul or his house, nor is it our place to put anyone to death in Israel." Then he said, "What do you want? For I will do it for you."

⁵So they said to the king, "The man who opposed us and persecuted us,^d who meant to eradicate us from having a place anywhere in the territory of Israel, ⁶let seven of his sons be delivered to us, and we will hang them before the LORD at Gibeon^e on the mountain^f of the LORD." And the king replied, "I will do it."

⁷But the king spared Mippibaa^g, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, because of the LORD's oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul. ⁸But the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bore to Saul, Armoni and Mippibaa^h; and the five sons of Merobⁱ the daughter of Saul, whom she bore to Adriel the son of Barzillai the Mehola^jthite. ⁹And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them on the mountain before the LORD, and all seven of them fell together. And they were put to death in the first days of harvest at the beginning of barley harvest. ¹⁰And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth and spread it for herself on a rock, from the beginning of harvest until it rained on them from the sky. And she

^a20:25 Tg Ms and 2Samuel 8:17 LXX; 1Kings 4:3. MT reads "Shiya"

^b21:2 LXX Mss add "not to destroy them," possibly lost from homoioteleuton: m-m

^c21:2. LXX(L). MT reads "kill"

^d21:5 LXX. MT reads "who consumed us"

^e21:6 LXX(BA). MT reads "Gibeah"

^f21:6 Cf. 21:9. MT reads "chosen"

^g21:7 LXX Mss. MT reads "Mephibosheth"

^h21:8 LXX Mss. MT reads

"Mephibosheth" This Mippibaa^l, son of Saul and Rizpah, is not the Mippibaa^l named elsewhere, who is the grandson of Saul through Jonathan

ⁱ21:8 Hebrew Mss (m(y)rb) LXX Mss (merob). MT reads "Mikal"

did not allow the birds of the sky to rest on them by day, nor the wild animals by night. ¹¹It was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the secondary wife of Saul, had done.

¹²Then David went and obtained the bones of Saul and the bones of his son Jonathan from the citizens of Jabesh Gilead, who had stolen them from the public square of Beth Shan, where the Philistines had hung them on the day that the Philistines killed Saul on Gilboa; ¹³and he brought up from there the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son. And they gathered the bones of those who were hanged. ¹⁴And he^a buried the bones of Saul and Jonathan^b in the land of Benjamin in Zela, in the tomb of Kish his father. And they performed all that the king commanded. After that God responded to prayers for the land.

¹⁵The Philistines had war again with Israel; and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines. Now David became exhausted, ¹⁶and Dodo son of Joash,^c of the descendants of the Raphah, captured him. His spear weighed three hundred bronze shekels,^d and he was girded with a new sword, and he thought he could kill David. ¹⁷But Abishai the son of Zeruiah helped him and struck the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David

took an oath,^e saying, “You must not go out to battle with us again, so that you do not extinguish the lamp of Israel.”

¹⁸Now it came to pass after this that there was another battle with the Philistines at Gezer.^f Then Sibbekai the Hushathite killed Saph, a descendant of the Raphah. ¹⁹There was again war with the Philistines at Gob; and Elhanan the son of Jair^g the Bethlehemite killed the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver’s beam.

²⁰There was another battle at Gath, where there was a man of great stature^h who had on six fingers on each hand, and six toes on each foot, twenty four in number, and he also was a descendant of Raphah. ²¹When he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimeah,ⁱ David’s brother, killed him. ²²These four were descendants of Raphah in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

22 David spoke to the LORD the words of this song in the day that the LORD delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul: ²and he said, “The LORD is my Rock, and my fortress,

^a21:14 LXX(AL). MT reads “they”

^b21:14 Syr Ms cf. LXX(L). MT adds “his son”

^c21:16 Cf. LXX Mss vv.11 and 16 Syr Ms. MT reads “And Ishbi Benob”

^d21:16 LXX Mss. MT reads “weight”

^e21:17 DSS LXX Vg. MT adds “to him”

^f21:18 LXX Mss and 1 Chronicles 20:4. MT reads “Gob”

^g21:19 LXX Mss. MT adds “weavers”

^h21:20 1Chronicles 20:6, reading “stature.” MT Kethib reads “measure, garment, stife, contention, Midian”

ⁱ21:21 Hebrew Mss and MT Qere. MT Kethib reads “Shimea”

and my deliverer.
³My God,^a my Rock, in him I will
 take refuge,
 my shield, and the horn of my
 salvation,
 my high tower, and my
 refuge, my savior; from
 violent people he saves
 me.^b
⁴I call on the LORD, who is worthy
 to be praised,
 and I am saved from my
 enemies.
⁵For the waves of death surrounded
 me,
 and the currents of
 ungodliness
 overwhelmed me.
⁶The cords of Sheol^c were around
 me.
 The snares of death caught me.
⁷In my distress I called upon the
 LORD,
 and cried out^d to my God.
 He heard my voice out of his
 temple,
 and my cry came into his ears.
⁸Then the earth shook and trembled.

The foundations of the
 mountains^e quaked and
 were shaken,
 because he was angry.
⁹Smoke went out of his nostrils.
 Fire out of his mouth
 devoured.
 Coals were kindled by it.
¹⁰He bowed the heavens also, and
 came down.
 Thick darkness was under his
 feet.
¹¹He rode on a cherub, and flew;
 and he glided^f on the wings of
 the wind.
¹²He made darkness his hiding
 place,^g his canopy^h
 around him thick clouds darkⁱ
 with water.
¹³From the brightness before him
 his thick clouds^j passed on,
 with hail and^k coals of fire.
¹⁴The LORD thundered from heaven.
 The Most High uttered his
 voice.
¹⁵And he sent out arrows and
 scattered them,
 and he shot lightning bolts^l
 and routed them.

^a22:3 LXX Vg and Psalm 18:3. MT reads "God"

^b22:3 LXX Mss. MT reads "from violence you save me"

^c22:6 Sheol is the place of the dead

^d22:7 Psalm 18:6 parallel, cf. LXX Syr Vg. MT reads "called"

^e22:8 2 Hebrew Mss LXX Ms Syr Vg and Psalm 18:7, cf. Deuteronomy 32:22. MT reads "the heavens"

^f22:11 Hebrew Mss Tg Syr Vg, cf. Psalm 18:11. MT reads "appeared," a dalet-resch confusion

^g22:12 2 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr, and Psalm 18:11. MT lacks "his hiding place" from homoioarcton: s-s

^h22:12 LXX Syr, and Psalm 18:11. MT reads "booths," a taw-waw metathesis
ⁱ22:12 LXX, and Psalm 18:11. MT reads "a gathering," a kaph-resch confusion
^j22:13 Syr. MT lacks "his thick clouds" from homoioarcton: עב-עב

^k22:13 LXX Mss, reading עברו "passed on (with) hail and." MT has misread as בערו "were kindled" from a metathesis of ayin-bet, and lost ברר "hail and" from homoiolepton with sight confusion: ר-ד-ר

^l22:15 Syr cf. LXX Mss and Psalm 18:14. MT reads "them, lightning"

¹⁶Then the channels of the sea
appeared.
The foundations of the world
were laid bare by the
rebuke of the LORD,
at the blast of the breath of his
nostrils.
¹⁷He sent from on high and he took
me.
He drew me out of many
waters.
¹⁸He delivered me from my strong
enemy,
from those who hated me, for
they were too mighty
for me.
¹⁹They came on me in the day of my
calamity,
but the LORD was my support.
²⁰He also brought me out into a
large place.
He delivered me, because he
delighted in me.
²¹The LORD rewarded me according
to my righteousness.
He rewarded me according to
the cleanness of my
hands.
²²For I have kept the ways of the
LORD,
and have not wickedly
departed from my God.
²³For all his ordinances were before
me,

and his statutes I did not put
away from me.^a
²⁴I was also perfect toward him.
I kept myself from my
iniquity.
²⁵Therefore the LORD has rewarded
me according to my
righteousness,
according to the cleanness of
my hands^b in his sight.
²⁶With the faithful you show
yourself faithful.
With the innocent you show
yourself innocent.^c
²⁷With the pure you show
yourself pure.
And with the crooked you
show yourself tortuous.^d
²⁸You save a humble people,
but the eyes of^e the proud you
will bring low.
²⁹For you light^f my lamp. The LORD
my God^g will light up
my darkness.
³⁰For by you, I run against a troop.
By my God, I leap over a wall.
³¹As for God, his way is perfect.
The word of the LORD is pure.
He is a shield to all those who
take refuge in him.
³²For who is God, besides the
LORD?
Who is a rock, besides our
God,

^a22:23 LXX Mss, cf. Psalm 18:22. MT reads "statutes I had not departed from it"

^b22:25 Or, "according to my innocence." LXX Syr Vg and Psalm 18:25, reading "the cleanness of my hands." MT reads "my cleanness," which has lost yd "hand" when the copyist skipped from the r in kbr to the d in ydy, a homoioteleuton with resh-dalet confusion in a square script

^c22:26 LXX Mss. MT reads "With the blameless man you show yourself blameless"

^d22:27 2 Hebrew Mss, cf. Psalm 18:26. MT reads "tasteless, silly"

^e22:28 LXX Mss and Psalm 18:28. MT reads "But your eyes are on"

^f22:29 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss Syr, and Psalm 18:28. MT lacks "light"

^g22:29 Syr Eth and Psalm 18:28. MT reads "lamp LORD. The LORD"

³³the God who girds me
with strength,^a
and makes my way
blameless?^b
³⁴He makes my^c feet like those of a
deer,
and sets me on my high
places.
³⁵He teaches my hands to war,
so that my arms bend a bow
of bronze.
³⁶You have also given me the shield
of your salvation,
and your right hand holds me
up,^d
and your help^e has made me
great.
³⁷You have enlarged my steps under
me.
My feet have not slipped.
³⁸I pursued my enemies and
overtook^f them,
and I did not turn back until
they were destroyed.
³⁹And I consumed them,
and struck them through,
so that they did not rise.
And they fell beneath my feet.

⁴⁰For you have equipped^g me with
strength for the battle.
You have subdued under me
those who rose up
against me.
⁴¹You have also made my enemies
turn their backs to me,
that I might cut off those who
hate me.
⁴²They cry out,^h but there was none
to save;
even to the LORD, but he did
not answer them.
⁴³Then I ground them as fine as the
dust on the surface of a
path.ⁱ
Like the mud in the streets,^j I
trampled them.
⁴⁴You also have delivered me from
the strivings of my
people.
You have kept me to be the
head of the nations.
A people whom I have not
known will serve me;
⁴⁵as soon as they hear of me they
obey me. Foreigners
come cringing^k to me^l;

^a22:33 DSS LXX Syr. MT reads "God
my strong fortress"

^b22:32 LXX Mss Syr. MT reads "he has
blamelessly set my way free"

^c22:34 MT Qere Hebrew Mss Versions
Psalm 18:33. MT reads "his"

^d22:36 LXX Mss Syr and Psalm 18:35.
MT lacks "and your right...up" from
homoiarcton: w-w, involving: -k_t- to -
k_t

^e22:36 DSS and Psalm 18:35. MT reads
"your gentleness"

^f22:38 Syr and Psalm 18:37. MT reads
"and destroyed"

^g22:40 DSS and Psalm 18:39. MT
misspells

^h22:42 Hebrew Ms LXX Syr. MT reads
"They looked"

ⁱ22:43 DSS. MT "dust of the ground"

^j22:43 DSS. MT adds "I crushed them"

^k22:45 Psalm 18:45, cf. DSS spacing,
reading piel: yekachashu. MT reads hith:
yitkachashu

^l22:45 Psalm 18:45 cf. DSS word order.
In MT, following a dittography of bny
nkr yk from v.45 which was copied onto
the beginning of v.46, a homoiarcton
occurred: bny nkr-bny nkr, which
removed the last four words of v.45. The
words were restored to the beginning of
v.45, resulting in a different word order

⁴⁶they are not bound in chains.^a
⁴⁷The LORD lives.
 Blessed be my rock.
 Exalted be God, the rock of my
 salvation,
⁴⁸even the God who executes
 vengeance for me,
 and subdues peoples under
 me,
⁴⁹who brings me away from
 my enemies.
 Yes, you lift me up above those who
 rise up against me.
 You protect^b me from the
 violent man.
⁵⁰Therefore I will praise you, LORD,
 among the nations,
 and will sing praises to your
 name.
⁵¹He gives great deliverance to his
 king,
 and shows loving kindness to
 his anointed,
 to David and to his
 descendants, until
 forever.”

23 Now these are the last
 words of David.
 David the son of
 Jesse says,
 the man whom God raised
 up,^c
 the anointed of the God of
 Jacob,

the sweet psalmist of Israel:
²“The Spirit of the LORD spoke by
 me.
 His word was on my tongue.
³The God of Jacob^d said,
 the Rock of Israel spoke to
 me,
 ‘One who rules over men
 righteously,
 who rules in the fear of God,
⁴shall be as the light of the morning,
 when the sun rises,
 a morning without clouds,
 when the tender grass springs
 out of the earth,
 through clear shining after
 rain.’
 For is not my house like this with
 God?
 For he has made with me an
 everlasting covenant,
 ordered in all things, and sure.
 Will he not bring about my
 whole salvation and
 every desire?
⁶But all of the ungodly shall be as
 thorns to be thrust away,
 because they can’t be taken
 with the hand,
⁷But the man who touches them
 must be armed with iron
 and the staff of a spear.
 They shall be utterly burned with
 fire in their place.”

^a22:46 DSS LXX Mss. MT reads
 “Foreigners will fade away, and gird
 themselves from their strongholds,”
 which is the result of 1) a dittography of
 bny nkr yk from v.45 in the original
 word order, cf. v.45 fn, 2) the production
 of the word yblw “will fade away” from
 yk + l’ following the initial dittography,
 and 3) the misreading of the last word

by one letter, resulting in the word for
 “from their strongholds.” Cf. E. Ulrich,
 The Biblical Qumran Scrolls (2010),
 319-20
^b22:49 DSS LXX Mss. MT reads
 “rescue”
^c23:1 DSS LXX Mss. MT reads “man
 who was raised on high”
^d23:3 LXX Mss OL. MT reads “Israel”

⁸These are the names of the warriors whom David had: Jeshbaal^a the son^b of Hachmoni,^c leader of the Three.^d He wielded his spear^e against eight hundred whom he killed at one time.⁹ After him was Eleazar son of Dodo,^f the^g Ahohite, one of the Three warriors. He was with David in Pas Dammim^h when they defied the Philistines who were gathered there for battle, and the men of Israel had retreated.¹⁰ He arose, and struck the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand froze to the sword; and the LORD worked a great victory that day; and the people returned after him only to take spoil.¹¹ After him was Shamma the son of Agee theⁱ Hararite. The Philistines were gathered together at Lehi,^j where there was a plot of ground full of lentils; and the people fled from the Philistines.¹² But he stood in the midst of the plot, and defended it,

and killed the Philistines; and the LORD worked a great victory.¹³ And three of the Thirty chief men went down, and came to David in the harvest time to the cave of Adullam; and the troop of the Philistines was camped in the Valley of Rephaim.¹⁴ David was then in the stronghold; and the garrison of the Philistines was then in Bethlehem.¹⁵ And David had a craving and said, "Oh that one would give me water to drink of the well of Bethlehem, which is by the gate."

¹⁶The Three warriors broke through the army of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: but he would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD.¹⁷ He said, "Far be it from me, LORD, that I should do this. Shall I drink^k the blood of the men who went in jeopardy of their lives?" Therefore

^a23:8 Jeshbaal means "the Lord exists." Cf. BDB 4199 Genesis 18:24. LXX Mss OL and 1Chronicles 11:11 LXX, reading Iesbaal = "Jeshbaal" יֵשְׁבָעֵל. MT reads

"Josheb Basshebeth" יֵשֶׁב בַּשֶּׁבֶת, a corruption of יֵשְׁבֹשֶׁת "Jeshbosheth," a scribal substitution of boshet, "shame," for baal, "lord," but also understood as the name of the false Canaanite god "Baal"

^b23:8 LXX Mss and 1Chronicles 11:11. MT lacks "son"

^c23:8 1Chronicles 11:11 cf. 27:32, reading "son of Hachmoni." MT reads "Tachemonite," a confusion of beth nun as a taw

^d23:8 LXX Mss (triwn) OL (tribus) Vg (tres) = sheloshah "three." MT reads shalishi "the officers" or shelishi "third." Anderson, 2Samuel, 273; McCarter, II Samuel, 489

^e23:8 1Chronicles 11:11 parallel. MT reads "Adino the Eznite," a misreading of עֹרֶר as עֹרֵינִי and חֲנִיתוֹ as הַעֲצָנוֹ in a damaged scroll. 2 Hebrew Mss and LXX Ms have a conflation of both readings

^f23:9 Hebrew Mss MT Qere and 1Chronicles 11:12 parallel. MT Kethib reads "Dodai"

^g23:9 Vg and 1Chronicles 11:12 parallel. MT adds "son of"

^h23:9 1Chronicles 11:13. MT lacks "He was" and "Pas Dammim." The latter may have been lost in MT from homoioarcton: b-b

ⁱ23:11 LXX Mss. MT lacks "the"

^j23:11 LXX Mss OL. MT reads lachayyah "animal/living" or "troop"

^k23:17 LXX and 1Chronicles 11:19 parallel. MT lacks "Shall I drink"

he would not drink it. The Three warriors did these things. ¹⁸And Abishai, the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was leader of the Thirty.^a And he wielded his spear against three hundred and killed them, and had a name beside the Three. ¹⁹He was^b the most illustrious of the Thirty,^c and he became their leader. However, he did not attain to the Three. ²⁰Benaiah the son of Jehoiada^d was a valiant man of Kabzeel, who performed great deeds. He killed the two sons^e of Ariel of Moab. He also went down and killed a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow. ²¹He killed an Egyptian, a man of great stature.^f And the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and grabbed the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and killed him with

his own spear. ²²Benaiah the son of Jehoiada did these things, and had a name among the Three warriors. ²³He was more honored than the Thirty, but he did not attain to the Three. David set him over his guard. ²⁴Asahel the brother of Joab was one of the Thirty; Elhanan the son of Dodo from^g Bethlehem, ²⁵Shammah the Harodite,^h Elikai the Harodite, ²⁶Helez the Paltite,ⁱ Ira the son of Ikkes the Tekoite,^j ²⁷Abiezer the Anathothite,^k Sibbekai^l the Hushathite,^m ²⁸Zalmon the Ahohite,ⁿ Maharai the Netophathite,^o ²⁹Heled^p the son of Baanah the Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai of Gibeah of the people of Benjamin, ³⁰Benaiah a Pirathonite,^q Hiddai of Nahale Gaash. ³¹Abiel son^r of the Arbathite,^s Azmaveth the Bahurimite,^t ³²Eliabha the Shalbinitite,^u Jashen the

^a23:18 Hebrew Mss Syr. MT reads "Three"

^b23:19 LXX Syr and 1Chronicles 11:21 parallel. MT reads "Was he not"

^c23:19 Hebrew Ms Syr. MT reads "Three"

^d23:20 LXX and 1Chronicles 11:22 Syr parallel. MT adds "son of"

^e23:20 LXX. MT lacks "sons of" from haplography by homoioteleuton: ny-ny

^f23:21 1Chronicles 11:23 parallel, reading middah. MT has misread as mar'eh "appearance," a dalet-resht confusion

^g23:24 LXX Mss, reading ek "from." LXX Mss OL read en "in." MT lacks the preposition

^h23:25 From the town or clan of Harod

ⁱ23:26 From the town of Pelet

^j23:26 From the town of Tekoa

^k23:27 From the town of Anathoth

^l23:27 LXX Mss and 1Chronicles 11:29. MT reads "Mebunnai," a samek-mem and kaph-nun confusion

^m23:27 From the town or clan of Hushah

ⁿ23:28 From the town or clan of Ahoh

^o23:28 From the town of Netophah

^p23:29 Hebrew Mss Tg Ms Vg and 1Chronicles 11:30. MT reads "Heleb," from sight confusion of dalet and beth in Paleo-Hebrew

^q23:30 From the town of Pirathon

^r23:31 LXX cf. 1Chronicles 11:32. MT reads "Abialbon"

^s23:31 From the town of Arbah

^t23:31 From the town of Bahurim. Cf. 2Samuel 19:16. MT reads "Barhumite," a misreading involving a metathesis of chet and resh. Cf. McCarter, II Samuel, 492; Anderson, 2Samuel, 273; Klein, 1Chronicles, 294 fn 63

^u23:32 From the town of Shalbinit. Cf. Joshua 19:42. LXX Mss. MT vocalizes as Shalbinit, and adds "sons," from dittography of the preceding three letters

Gizonite,^a ³³Jonathan son of^b Shamma^c the Hararite,^d Ahiam the son of Sakar^e the Hararite, ³⁴Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai^f the Maacathite,^g Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,^h ³⁵Hezraiⁱ the Carmelite,^j Paarai the Arbite,^k ³⁶Igal the son of Nathan, from the army^l of the Hagrites,^m ³⁷Zelek the Ammonite,ⁿ Naharai the Beerothite,^o armor bearer^p to Joab the son of Zeruiah, ³⁸Ira the Jattirite,^q Gareb the Jattirite, ³⁹Uriah the Hethite:^r thirty-seven in all.

24 Now again the anger of the LORD burned against Israel, and he moved David against them, saying, “Go, number Israel and Judah.” ²So

the king said to Joab and the captains^s of the army, who were with him, “Now go back and forth through all^t Israel, from Dan even to Beersheba and number the people, that I may know the sum of the people.”

³But Joab said to the king, “Now may the LORD your God add to the people, however many they may be, one hundred times; and may the eyes of my lord the king see it. But why does my lord the king delight in this thing?”

⁴Nevertheless, the king’s word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the army. Joab and the captains of the army went out from

^a23:32 From the town of Gizo. 1Chronicles 11:34, cf. LXX Mss which read “the Gunite,” a zayin-waw confusion. MT lacks “the Gizonite”

^b23:33 LXX Mss. MT lacks “son of” from homoioteleuton: n(f)-n(f)

^c23:33 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Shammah”

^d11:34 From the town or clan of Harar

^e23:33 LXX Mss. MT reads “Sharar” a kaph-resch confusion. For an example of a kaph-resch confusion in a square script, cf. Brug, TCOT, 33

^f23:34 LXX Mss Syr. MT adds “the son of”

^g23:34 From the town of Maacah

^h23:34 From the town of Giloh

ⁱ23:35 MT Qere Hebrew Mss LXX Vg. MT Kethib reads “Hezro”

^j23:35 From the town of Carmel, south of Hebron, cf. 1Samuel 25:2-42, rather than the Carmel in Northern Israel

^k23:35 From the town of Arab, cf. Joshua 15:52, or Arba

^l23:36 LXX, reading apo dunamews = mizzeba “from the army” (cf. Numbers

31:14). MT has misread as mizzobah “from Zobah”

^m23:36 1Chronicles 11:37 “Hagri,” with revocalization of MT Bani as benei “sons,” thus בְּנֵי הַגָּרִי benei hagri “sons of Hagri” or “Hagrites.” MT reads הַגָּרִי בְּנֵי bani hagadi “Bani the Gadite,” a misvocalization of benei as Bani, and a resh-dalet confusion. Cf. McCarter, II Samuel, 493-94, 499

ⁿ23:37 From the people group of Ammon

^o23:37 From the town of Beeroth

^p23:37 MT Qere Hebrew Mss. MT Kethib reads “armor bearers”

^q23:38 From the town of Jattir.

Vocalization according to 1Chronicles 11:40 LXX (bis). MT vocalizes as “Ithrite”

^r23:39 From the people group in Canaan descended from Heth. Cf. Genesis 10:15. For the Hittite people group from Anatolia, see, e.g., 1Kings 10:29

^s24:2 LXX Mss. MT “Joab the captain”

^t24:2 Cf. LXX(L). MT adds “tribes”

the presence of the king, to number the children of Israel. ⁵They crossed over the Jordan and began^a from Aroer, and from^b the city that is in the middle of the valley of Gad; then on to Jazer. ⁶Then they came to Gilead, and to the region of the Hethites, to Kadesh;^c and they came to Dan.^d Then they skirted^e Sidon, ⁷and came to the stronghold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites; and they went out to the south of Judah, at Beersheba. ⁸So when they had gone back and forth through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days. ⁹Joab gave up the sum of the numbering of the people to the king; and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men who drew the sword; and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men. ¹⁰David's heart struck him after that he had numbered the people. David said to the LORD, "I have sinned greatly in that which I have done. But now, LORD, put away, I beg you, the iniquity of your servant; for I have done very foolishly."

¹¹When David rose up in the morning, the word of the LORD came to^f Gad, David's seer, saying, ¹²"Go and speak to David, 'Thus says the

LORD, "I offer you three things. Choose one of them, that I may do it to you."

¹³So Gad came to David, and told him, and said to him, "Shall three^g years of famine come to you in your land? Or will you flee three months before your foes while they pursue you? Or shall there be three days' pestilence in your land? Now answer, and consider what answer I shall return to him who sent me."

¹⁴David said to Gad, "All of them^h are difficult for me. Onlyⁱ let me^j fall now into the hand of the LORD; for his mercies are great. Let me not fall into the hand of man."

¹⁵So the LORD sent a pestilence on Israel from the morning even to the appointed time; and the destruction began among the people.^k And there died of the people from Dan even to Beersheba seventy thousand men. ¹⁶When the angel stretched out his hand toward Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD relented of the disaster, and said to the angel who destroyed the people, "It is enough. Now stay your hand."

^a24:5 LXX Mss. MT reads "and camped"

^b24:5 LXX Mss. MT reads "right side/south"

^c24:6 LXX Mss. MT reads "region of Tahtim Hodshi"

^d24:6 LXX Mss, reading "to/as far as Dan." MT reads "Dan Jaan." LXX reads "Danidan kai Oudan"

^e24:6 LXX. MT reads

^f24:11 LXX(L). MT adds "the prophet"

^g24:13 LXX, cf. 1 Chronicles 21:12. MT reads "seven"

^h24:14 LXX(B) OL. MT lacks "All of them"

ⁱ24:14 LXX(L). MT lacks "Only"

^j24:14 LXX 1 Chronicles 21:13. MT reads "us"

^k24:15 LXX. MT lacks "and the destruction...people"

The angel of the LORD was standing^a near the threshing floor of Araunah the Jebusite. And David lifted up his eyes and saw the angel of the LORD standing between earth and the sky, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders, clothed in sackcloth, fell down on their faces.^b

¹⁷Then David spoke to the LORD when he saw the angel who struck the people, and said, “Look, I have sinned, and I, the shepherd,^c have done great evil.^d But these sheep, what have they done? Please let your hand be against me, and against my father’s house.”

¹⁸And Gad went to David that day and said,^e “Go up, build an altar to the LORD on the threshing floor of Araunah the Jebusite.”

¹⁹So David went up and did what Gad had said, as the LORD commanded. ²⁰And Araunah looked out and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him, so Araunah went out and bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground. ²¹And Araunah said, “Why has my lord the king come to his servant?” And David said, “To buy this threshing floor from you to build an altar to the LORD, so that the plague may be held back from the people.”

²²But Araunah said to David, “Let my lord the king take and offer up what seems good to him. Look, the oxen for the burnt offering, and the threshing sledges and the yokes of the oxen for the wood. ²³All these^f Araunah gives to the king.” And Araunah said to the king, “May the LORD your God accept you.”

²⁴But the king said to Araunah, “No, but I will buy it from you for a price. I will not offer burnt offerings to the LORD my God which cost me nothing.” So David bought the threshing floor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver. ²⁵Then David built an altar to the LORD there and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. So the LORD responded to the plea for the land, and the plague was withdrawn from Israel.

The First Book of Kings

1 Now king David was old and advanced in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he couldn’t keep warm. ²Therefore his servants said to him, “Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin. And let her

^a24:16 DSS. MT reads “was”

^b24:16 DSS. MT lacks “And David lifted...faces”

^c24:17 DSS LXX Mss, cf. Josephus (Ant. 7.328). MT lacks “the shepherd”

^d24:17 DSS LXX Mss. MT reads “perverse”

^e24:18 DSS LXX(L). MT adds “to him”

^f24:23 LXX OL Tg Syr Vg Mss. MT adds “king”

attend the king, and care for him; and let her lie in your bosom, that my lord the king may keep warm.”³ So they sought for a beautiful young woman throughout all the borders of Israel, and found Abishag the Shunammite, and brought her to the king. ⁴The young woman was very beautiful; and she became the king’s attendant and served him; but the king did not know her intimately. ⁵Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, “I will be king.” So he prepared for himself chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him. ⁶His father had never scolded him at any time by saying, “Why have you done so?” And he was also a very handsome man; and he was born after Absalom. ⁷And he conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest. And they followed Adonijah and helped him. ⁸But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men who belonged to David, were not with Adonijah. ⁹And Adonijah sacrificed sheep and oxen and fatlings by the stone of Zohelath, which is near En Rogel; and he called all his brothers, the king’s sons, and all the men of Judah, the king’s servants: ¹⁰but he did not invite Nathan the prophet, or Benaiah, or the mighty men, or his brother Solomon. ¹¹Then Nathan spoke to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, “Haven’t you heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith reigns, and David our lord doesn’t know it?

¹²Now therefore come, please let me give you counsel, that you may save your own life, and the life of your son Solomon. ¹³Go in to king David, and tell him, ‘Did you not, my lord, king, swear to your handmaid, saying, “Surely Solomon your son shall be king after me, and he shall sit on my throne?”’ Why then does Adonijah reign?” ¹⁴And^a look, while you are still there speaking with the king, I also will come in after you and confirm your words.”

¹⁵Bathsheba went in to the king into the room. The king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite was attending to the king. ¹⁶Bathsheba bowed, and showed respect to the king. The king said, “What would you like?” ¹⁷And she said to him, “My lord, you swore by the LORD your God to your handmaid, ‘Assuredly Solomon your son shall be king after me, and he shall sit on my throne.’” ¹⁸Now, look, Adonijah reigns; and you,^b my lord the king, do not know it. ¹⁹And he has sacrificed many oxen and fatlings and sheep, and has invited all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the commander of the army; but he hasn’t invited Solomon your servant. ²⁰And now, my lord the king, the eyes of all Israel are on you to announce to them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him. ²¹Otherwise it will happen, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my son

^a1:14 Hebrew Mss LXX. MT lacks “And” from haplography: w-w

^b1:18 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg. MT reads “and now”

Solomon will be considered criminals.”

²²And look, while she was still speaking with the king, Nathan the prophet came in. ²³And they told the king, saying, “Look, Nathan the prophet.”

And when he came in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground. ²⁴And Nathan said, “My lord, king, have you said, ‘Adonijah shall be king after me, and he shall sit on my throne?’” ²⁵For he has gone down today and has sacrificed oxen and fatlings and sheep in abundance, and has invited all the king’s sons, and the commanders of the army, and Abiathar the priest. Look, they are eating and drinking before him, and say, ‘Long live king Adonijah.’ ²⁶But me, me your servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and your servant Solomon, he has not invited. ²⁷Has this thing been brought about by my lord the king, and you haven’t told your servants who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?”

²⁸Then king David answered, “Summon Bathsheba to me.” So she came into the king’s presence, and stood before him.^a ²⁹And the king vowed, saying, “As the LORD lives, who has redeemed my soul out of all

adversity, ³⁰most certainly as I vowed to you by the LORD, the God of Israel, saying, ‘Assuredly Solomon your son shall be king after me, and he shall sit on my throne in my place;’ so I certainly will do this day.”

³¹Then Bathsheba bowed with her face to the ground, paying homage to the king, and said, “Let my lord king David live forever.”

³²And King David said, “Summon to me Zadok the priest, Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada.” They came before the king. ³³The king said to them, “Take with you the servants of your lord, and have Solomon my son ride on my own mule, and bring him down to Gihon. ³⁴And have Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet anoint him there king over Israel. Blow the trumpet, and say, ‘Long live king Solomon.’” ³⁵Then you shall come up after him, and he shall come and sit on my throne; for he shall be king in my place. I have appointed him to be prince over Israel and over Judah.”

³⁶Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, “Amen. May the LORD, the God of my lord the king, say so. ³⁷As the LORD has been with my lord the king, even so may he be with Solomon, and make

^a1:28 LXX Vg Mss cf. BHS. MT reads “before the king.” LXX(L) has a different word order and lacks “before him”: “So she came and stood in the king’s presence.” Cf. S. J. DeVries, 1

Kings (WBC), 5; C. F. Burney, Notes on the Hebrew Text of the Book of Kings (1903), 8

his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David.”

³⁸So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride on king David’s mule, and brought him to Gihon. ³⁹Zadok the priest took the horn of oil out of the Tent, and anointed Solomon. They blew the trumpet; and all the people said, “Long live king Solomon.”

⁴⁰All the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth split open at their sound.

⁴¹Adonijah and all the guests who were with him heard it as they had made an end of eating. When Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, “Why is this noise of the city being in an uproar?”

⁴²While he yet spoke, look, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came: and Adonijah said, “Come in; for you are a worthy man, and bring good news.”

⁴³Jonathan answered Adonijah, “No. Our lord king David has made Solomon king. ⁴⁴The king has sent with him Zadok the priest, Nathan the prophet, Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and they have caused

him to ride on the king’s mule.

⁴⁵Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon. They have come up from there rejoicing, so that the city rang again. This is the noise that you have heard. ⁴⁶Also, Solomon sits on the throne of the kingdom. ⁴⁷Moreover the king’s servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, ‘May your God^a make the name of Solomon better than your name, and make his throne greater than your throne;’ and the king bowed himself on the bed.

⁴⁸Also thus said the king, ‘Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, who has given one^b to sit on my throne this day, my eyes even seeing it.’”

⁴⁹All the guests of Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and each man went his way. ⁵⁰Adonijah feared because of Solomon; and he arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar. ⁵¹It was told Solomon, saying, “Look, Adonijah fears king Solomon; for, look, he has laid hold on the horns of the altar, saying, ‘Let king Solomon swear to me first that he will not kill his servant with the sword.’”

⁵²Solomon said, “If he shows himself a worthy man, not a hair of him shall fall to the earth; but if wickedness be found in him, he shall die.”

^a1:47 MT Kethib Syr. MT Qere LXX Vg lack “your.” LXX(LNjy) Theodotion read “LORD.” Cf. v.17; DeVries, 6

^b1:48 Hebrew Ms Vg Ms read “sons,” which could have fallen out from graphic confusion with the following word. LXX: “offspring”

⁵³So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. He came and bowed down to king Solomon; and Solomon said to him, "Go to your house."

2 Now the days of David drew near that he should die; and he commanded Solomon his son, saying, ²"I am going the way of all the earth. You be strong therefore, and show yourself a man; ³and keep the instruction of the LORD your God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, his commandments, his ordinances, and his testimonies, according to that which is written in the law of Moses, that you may prosper in all that you do, and wherever you turn yourself. ⁴That the LORD may establish his word which he spoke concerning me, saying, 'If your children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, there shall not fail you,' he said, 'a man on the throne of Israel.'

⁵"Moreover you know also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, even what he did to the two commanders of the armies of Israel, to Abner the son of Ner, and to Amasa the son of Jether, whom he killed, avenging^a the blood of war in peacetime, and put the blood of war on my^b belt that was about my waist, and on my sandal that was on my

foot. ⁶Do therefore according to your wisdom, and do not let his gray head go down to Sheol in peace. ⁷But show kindness to the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those who eat at your table; for so they came to me when I fled from Absalom your brother.

⁸"Look, there is with you Shimei the son of Gera, the Benjamite, of Bahurim, who cursed me with a grievous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim; but he came down to meet me at the Jordan, and I swore to him by the LORD, saying, 'I will not put you to death with the sword.' ⁹Now therefore do not hold him guiltless, for you are a wise man; and you will know what you ought to do to him, and you shall bring his gray head down to Sheol with blood." ¹⁰David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the City of David. ¹¹The days that David reigned over Israel were forty years; he reigned seven years in Hebron, and he reigned thirty-three years in Jerusalem.^c ¹²Solomon sat on the throne of David his father; and his kingdom was firmly established. ¹³Then Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, and did homage to her.^d And she said, "Do you come peaceably?" And he said, "Peaceably." ¹⁴He said moreover, "I

^a2:5 LXX(L) OL, reading "avenging." MT reads "and put," a kaph-shin interchange

^b2:5 LXX(L) OL, reading "my" throughout the rest of the verse. MT reads instead "his"

^c2:11 Cf. Joshua 10:4 fn

^d2:13 LXX. MT lacks "and did homage to her" from haplography: h w-h w

have something to tell you.” She said, “Say on.”

¹⁵He said, “You know that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign. However the kingdom is turned around, and has become my brother’s; for it was his from the LORD. ¹⁶Now I ask one petition of you. Do not deny me.”

She said to him, “Say on.” ¹⁷He said, “Please speak to Solomon the king (for he will not tell you ‘no’), that he give me Abishag the Shunammite as wife.”

¹⁸Bathsheba said, “Alright. I will speak for you to the king.”

¹⁹Bathsheba therefore went to king Solomon, to speak to him for Adonijah. The king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself to her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a throne to be set for the king’s mother; and she sat on his right hand. ²⁰Then she said, “I ask one small petition of you; do not deny me.”

The king said to her, “Ask on, my mother; for I will not deny you.”

²¹She said, “Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah your brother as wife.”

²²King Solomon answered his mother, “Why do you ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Ask

for him the kingdom also. For he is my elder brother. For him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.” ²³Then king Solomon swore by the LORD, saying, “God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah has not spoken this word against his own life. ²⁴Now therefore as the LORD lives, who has established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who has made me a house, as he promised, surely Adonijah shall be put to death this day.”

²⁵King Solomon sent by Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he fell on him, so that he died. ²⁶To Abiathar the priest the king said, “Go to Anathoth, to your own fields; for you are worthy of death. But I will not at this time put you to death, because you bore the ark of the^a LORD before David my father, and because you were afflicted in all in which my father was afflicted.” ²⁷So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest to the LORD, that he might fulfill the word of the LORD, which he spoke concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

²⁸The news came to Joab; for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he did not turn after Absalom. Joab fled to the Tent of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar. ²⁹It was told king Solomon, “Joab has fled to the Tent of the LORD, and look, he is by the altar.” And Solomon sent to Joab,

^a2:26 LXX Mss. MT adds “Lord.”
DeVries, 1Kings, 27

saying, "What happened to you, that you have fled to the altar?" And Joab said, "Because I was afraid of you, so I fled to the LORD." And Solomon sent to^a Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, "Go, fall on him."

³⁰Benaiah came to the Tent of the LORD, and said to him, "Thus says the king, 'Come forth.'" He said, "No; but I will die here." Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, "Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me."

³¹The king said to him, "Do as he has said, and fall on him, and bury him; that you may take away this day^b the innocent blood which Joab shed without cause, from me and from my father's house. ³²The LORD will return his blood on his own head, because he fell on two men more righteous and better than he, and killed them with the sword, and my father David did not know it: Abner the son of Ner, commander of the army of Israel, and Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the army of Judah. ³³So shall their blood return on the head of Joab, and on the head of his descendants forever. But to David, and to his descendants, and to his house, and to his throne, there shall be peace forever from the LORD."

³⁴Then Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell on him, and killed him; and he was buried in

his own house in the wilderness.

³⁵The king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his place over the army; and the king put Zadok the priest in the place of Abiathar. ³⁶The king sent and called for Shimei, and said to him, "Build yourself a house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and do not go out from there anywhere. ³⁷For on the day you go out, and pass over the wadi of the Kidron, know for certain that you shall surely die: your blood shall be on your own head."

³⁸Shimei said to the king, "The saying is good. As my lord the king has said, so will your servant do." Shimei lived in Jerusalem many days.

³⁹It happened at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away to Achish, son of Maacah, king of Gath. They told Shimei, saying, "Look, your servants are in Gath."

⁴⁰Shimei arose, and saddled his donkey, and went to Gath to Achish, to seek his servants; and Shimei went, and brought his servants from Gath. ⁴¹It was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and had come again.

⁴²The king sent and called for Shimei, and said to him, "Did I not adjure you by the LORD, and warn you, saying, 'Know for certain, that

^a2:29 LXX. MT lacks "to Joab... the LORD" from haplography: wyslh slmh 't- wyslh slmh 't

^b2:31 LXX. MT lacks "this day" from homoioteleuton with sight confusion: tet-mem

on the day you go out, and walk abroad any where, you shall surely die?’ You said to me, ‘The saying that I have heard is good.’ ⁴³Why then have you not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have instructed you with?’ ⁴⁴The king said moreover to Shimei, “You know all the wickedness which your heart is privy to, that you did to David my father. Therefore the LORD shall return your wickedness on your own head. ⁴⁵But king Solomon shall be blessed, and the throne of David shall be established before the LORD forever.” ⁴⁶So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he went out, and fell on him, so that he died. The kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

3 And Solomon became the son-in-law of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh’s daughter, and brought her into the City of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Jerusalem all around. ²Only the people sacrificed in the high places, because there was no house built for the name of the LORD until those days. ³Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places. ⁴The king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place. Solomon offered a thousand burnt offerings on that altar. ⁵In Gibeon the LORD

appeared to Solomon in a dream by night; and God said, “Ask what I shall give you.”

⁶Solomon said, “You have shown to your servant David my father great loving kindness, according as he walked before you in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with you. You have kept for him this great loving kindness, that you have given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day. ⁷Now, LORD my God, you have made your servant king instead of David my father. I am but a little child. I do not know how to go out or come in. ⁸Your servant is in the midst of your people which you have chosen, a great people, that can’t be numbered nor counted for multitude. ⁹Give your servant therefore an understanding heart to judge your people, that I may discern between good and evil; for who is able to judge this your great people?”

¹⁰The speech pleased the LORD,^a that Solomon had asked this thing. ¹¹God said to him, “Because you have asked this thing, and have not asked for yourself long life, neither have asked riches for yourself, nor have asked the life of your enemies, but have asked for yourself understanding to discern justice; ¹²look, I have done according to your word.^b Look, I have given you a wise and an understanding heart; so that there has been none like you before you, neither after you shall any arise like you. ¹³I have also

^a3:10 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord”

^b3:12 LXX Tg Syr sg. MT pl

given you that which you have not asked, both riches and honor, so that there shall not be any among the kings like you, all your days.¹⁴If you will walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as your father David walked, then I will lengthen your days.”

¹⁵Solomon awoke; and look, it was a dream. Then he arose^a and came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD,^b and offered up burnt offerings, offered peace offerings, and made a feast for all his servants.

¹⁶Then two women who were prostitutes came to the king, and stood before him.¹⁷The one woman said, “Oh, my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house. I delivered a child with her in the house.¹⁸It happened the third day after I delivered, that this woman delivered also. We were together. There was no stranger with us in the house, just us two in the house.¹⁹This woman’s child died in the night, because she lay on it.²⁰She arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while your handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom.²¹When I rose in the morning to nurse my child, look, it was dead; but when I had looked at it in the morning, look, it was not my son, whom I bore.”

²²The other woman said, “No; but the living is my son, and the dead is your son.”

This said, “No; but the dead is your son, and the living is my son.” Thus they spoke before the king.

²³Then the king said, “The one says, ‘This is my son who lives, and your son is the dead;’ and the other says, ‘No; but your son is the dead one, and my son is the living one.’”²⁴The king said, “Get me a sword.” They brought a sword before the king.²⁵The king said, “Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.”

²⁶Then the woman whose the living child was spoke to the king, for her heart yearned over her son, and she said, “Oh, my lord, give her the living child, and in no way kill it.”

But the other said, “It shall be neither mine nor yours. Divide it.”

²⁷Then the king answered, “Give her the living child, and in no way kill it. She is its mother.”

²⁸All Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged; and they feared the king; for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him, to do justice.

^a3:15 LXX cf. BHS. MT lacks “arose,” from homoioarcton: wy-wy. Cf. Burney, 34

^b3:15 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord.” DeVries, 1Kings, 47

4 King Solomon was king over all Israel. ²These were the officials whom he had: Azariah the son of Zadok, the priest; ³Elihoreph and Ahijah, the sons of Shisha, scribes; Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the recorder; ⁴and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the army; and Zadok and Abiathar were priests; ⁵and Azariah the son of Nathan was over the officers; and Zabud the son of Nathan was chief minister, the king's friend; ⁶and Ahishar was over the palace; and Eliab son of Joab was over the army;^a and Adoniram the son of Abda was over the men subject to forced labor. ⁷Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, who provided food for the king and his household: each man had to make provision for a month in the year. ⁸These are their names: Ben Hur, in the hill country of Ephraim; ⁹Ben Deker, in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth Shemesh, and Elon^b Beth Hanan; ¹⁰Ben Heshed, in Arubboth (to him belonged Socoh, and all the land of Hephher); ¹¹Ben Abinadab, in all the height of Dor (he had Taphath the daughter of Solomon as wife); ¹²Baana the son of Ahilud, in Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth Shean which is beside Zarethan, beneath Jezreel, from Beth Shean to Abel Meholah, as far as beyond Jokmeam; ¹³Ben Geber, in Ramoth Gilead (to him belonged the towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which are in Gilead; to him belonged the region

of Argob, which is in Bashan, sixty great cities with walls and bronze bars); ¹⁴Ahinadab the son of Iddo, in Mahanaim; ¹⁵Ahimaaz, in Naphtali (he also took Basemath the daughter of Solomon as wife); ¹⁶Baana the son of Hushai, in Asher and in Aloth; ¹⁷Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah, in Issachar; ¹⁸Shimei the son of Ela, in Benjamin; ¹⁹Geber the son of Uri, in the land of Gilead, the country of Sihon king of the Amorites and of Og king of Bashan; and he was the only prefect in the land of Judah.^c ²⁰Judah and Israel were many as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking and making merry. ²¹And Solomon ruled over all the kingdoms from the River, and to^d the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt. They brought tribute and served Solomon all the days of his life. ²²Solomon's provision for one day was thirty measures of fine flour, and sixty measures of meal, ²³ten head of fat cattle, and twenty head of cattle out of the pastures, and one hundred sheep, besides deer, and gazelles, and roebucks, and fattened fowl. ²⁴For he had dominion over all on this side the River, from Tiphseh even to Gaza, over all the kings on this side the River: and he had peace on all sides around him. ²⁵Judah and Israel lived safely, every man under his vine and under his fig tree, from Dan even to Beersheba, all the days of Solomon. ²⁶And Solomon had

^a4:6 LXX Mss. MT lacks "and Eliab son of Joab was over the army," from homoioarcton: 'l h -'l h

^b4:9 LXX adds "as far as"

^c4:19 LXX. MT lacks "Judah" from haplography: yhw dh-yhw dh

^d4:21 LXX (10:30), reading kai ew s = w'd. MT lacks "and to"

four^a thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen. ²⁷Those officers provided food for king Solomon, and for all who came to king Solomon's table, every man in his month; they let nothing be lacking. ²⁸And they also brought barley and straw for the horses and the steeds to the place where the officers were, every man according to his duty. ²⁹God gave Solomon wisdom and exceptional insight, and very great understanding, even as the sand that is on the seashore. ³⁰Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the people of the east, and all the wisdom of Egypt. ³¹For he was wiser than all men; than Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Calcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all the nations all around. ³²He spoke three thousand proverbs; and his songs were one thousand five. ³³He spoke of trees, from the cedar that is in Lebanon even to the hyssop that springs out of the wall; he spoke also of animals, and of birds, and of crawling creatures, and of fish. ³⁴There came of all peoples to hear the wisdom of Solomon,^b from all kings of the earth, who had heard of his wisdom.

5 Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants to Solomon; for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the place of his father: for Hiram was ever a lover of David. ²Solomon sent to Hiram, saying, ³"You know how that David

my father could not build a house for the name of the LORD his God for the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the soles of his feet. ⁴But now the LORD my God has given me rest on every side. There is neither adversary, nor evil occurrence. ⁵Look, I purpose to build a house for the name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spoke to David my father, saying, 'Your son, whom I will set on your throne in your place, he shall build the house for my name.' ⁶Now therefore command that they cut me cedar trees out of Lebanon. My servants shall be with your servants; and I will give you wages for your servants according to all that you shall say. For you know that there is not among us any who knows how to cut timber like the Sidonians."

⁷It happened, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, "Blessed is the LORD this day, who has given to David a wise son over this great people." ⁸Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, "I have heard the message which you have sent to me. I will satisfy all your desire concerning cedar wood and concerning the wood of evergreens. ⁹My servants shall bring them down from Lebanon to the sea. I will make them into rafts to go by sea to the place that you shall appoint me, and will cause them to be broken up there, and you shall receive them. You shall accomplish

^a4:26(5:6) LXX Mss and 2 Chronicles 9:25. MT reads "forty (thousand)"

^b4:34 (5:14) LXX(L) adds "and he would receive gifts"

my desire, in giving food for my household.”

¹⁰So Hiram gave Solomon timber of cedar and timber of fir according to all his desire.

¹¹Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand cors of wheat for food to his household, and twenty thousand baths^a of pure oil. Solomon gave this to Hiram year by year. ¹²The LORD gave Solomon wisdom, as he promised him; and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon; and the two of them made a covenant.

¹³King Solomon raised a levy out of all Israel; and the levy was thirty thousand men. ¹⁴He sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month by courses; a month they were in Lebanon, and two months at home; and Adoniram was over the men subject to forced labor. ¹⁵Solomon had seventy thousand who bore burdens, and eighty thousand who were stone cutters in the mountains; ¹⁶besides Solomon’s chief officers who were over the work, three thousand and six hundred,^b who bore rule over the people who labored in the work. ¹⁷The king commanded, and they cut out great stones, costly stones, to lay the foundation of the house with worked stone.

¹⁸Solomon’s builders and Hiram’s builders and the Gebalites cut them, and prepared the timber and the stones to build the house.

6 It happened in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Israel had come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon’s reign over Israel, in the month Ziv, which is the second month, that he began to build the house of the LORD. ²The house which king Solomon built for the LORD, its length was one hundred three feet and four inches,^c and its breadth thirty-four feet and five inches,^d and its height fifty-one feet and eight inches.^e ³The porch before the temple of the house, thirty-four feet and five inches^f was its length, according to the breadth of the house. Seventeen feet and three inches^g was its breadth before the house. ⁴For the house he made windows of fixed lattice work. ⁵Against the wall of the house he built stories all around, against the walls of the house all around, both of the temple and of the inner sanctuary; and he made side-rooms all around. ⁶The lowest story^h was

^a5:11 LXX Syr, reading eikosi chiliadas beth. MT reads “twenty cors,” which lost ‘lp bty from haplography: ym-ym, with dittography of kr. Cf. 2 Chronicles 2:10

^b5:16(30) LXX (and 2 Chronicles 2:2, 18), reading exakosioi = shesh me’ot “six hundred”. MT reads shelosh me’ot “three hundred”

^c6:2 Or, 31.5 meters, according to the Hebrew royal cubit of 525 mm, or 20.67 inches. Lit. sixty cubits

^d6:2 Or, 10.5 meters. Lit. twenty cubits. Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg. MT lacks “cubits”

^e6:2 Or, 15.75 meters. Lit. thirty cubits
^f6:2 Lit. twenty cubits

^g6:2 Or, 5.25 meters. Lit. ten cubits

^h6:6 LXX Tg. MT reads “structure”

eight feet and seven inches^a broad, and the middle was ten feet and four inches^b broad, and the third was twelve feet and one inch^c broad; for on the outside he made offsets in the wall of the house all around, that the beams should not have hold in the walls of the house. ⁷The house, when it was in building, was built of stone prepared at the quarry; and there was neither hammer nor axe nor^d any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building. ⁸And^e the door for the lowest^f side-rooms was in the right side of the house: and they went up by winding stairs into the middle story, and out of the middle into the third.^g ⁹So he built the house, and finished it; and he covered the house with beams and planks of cedar. ¹⁰He built the stories against all the house, each eight feet and seven inches^h high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

¹¹The word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying, ¹²“Concerning this house which you are building, if you will walk in my statutes, and execute my ordinances, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then will I establish my word with you, which I spoke to David your

father. ¹³I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.”

¹⁴So Solomon built the house, and finished it. ¹⁵He built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar: from the floor of the house to the walls of the ceiling, he covered them on the inside with wood; and he covered the floor of the house with boards of fir. ¹⁶He built thirty-four feet and five inches,ⁱ on the back part of the house with boards of cedar from the floor to the beams,^j and he built this within as an inner sanctuary, the most holy place. ¹⁷In front of the temple sanctuary was sixty-eight feet and eleven inches.^k ¹⁸And the inside of^l the house was cedar, carved with buds and open flowers: all was cedar; there was no stone seen. ¹⁹He prepared an inner sanctuary in the midst of the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD. ²⁰And before the sanctuary was thirty-four feet and five inches^m in length, and thirty-four feet and five inches in breadth, and thirty-four feet and five inches in its height; and he overlaid it with pure gold. And he madeⁿ the altar of cedar. ²¹So Solomon overlaid the

^a6:6 Or, 2.63 meters. Lit. five cubits

^b6:6 Or, 3.15 meters. Lit. six cubits

^c6:6 Or, 3.68 meters. Lit. seven cubits

^d6:7 Hebrew Mss Versions. MT lacks “and/nor”

^e6:8 LXX Syr. MT lacks the waw conjunction from haplography

^f6:8 LXX Mss Tg, reading “lowest.” MT reads “middle”

^g6:8 Hebrew Mss Syr Vg. MT reads “thirty”

^h6:10 Or, 2.63 meters. Lit. five cubits

ⁱ6:16 Or, 10.5 meters. Lit. twenty cubits

^j6:16 LXX, reading, prb: hqwrwt

“beams.” MT reads hqyrwt “walls”

^k6:17 Or, 21 meters. Lit. forty cubits

^l6:18 Vg cf. BHS reads omnis = kl “all” rather than ‘l “of”

^m6:20 Or, 10.5 meters. Lit. twenty cubits

ⁿ6:20 LXX. MT reads “overlaid”

house within with pure gold, and he drew chains of gold across, in front of the inner sanctuary, and he overlaid it with gold. ²²The whole house he overlaid with gold, until all the house was finished; also the whole altar that belonged to the inner sanctuary he overlaid with gold. ²³In the inner sanctuary he made two cherubim of olive wood, each seventeen feet and three inches^a high. ²⁴Eight feet and seven inches^b was the one wing of the cherub, and eight feet and seven inches the other wing of the cherub; from the uttermost part of the one wing to the uttermost part of the other were seventeen feet and three inches.^c ²⁵The other cherub was seventeen feet and three inches^d; both the cherubim were of one measure and one form. ²⁶The height of the one cherub was seventeen feet and three inches,^e and so was it of the other cherub. ²⁷He set the cherubim within the inner house; and the wings of the cherubim were stretched forth, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house. ²⁸He overlaid the cherubim with gold. ²⁹He carved all the walls of the house around with carved figures of cherubim and palm trees and open flowers, inside and outside. ³⁰The floor of the house he overlaid with gold, inside and outside. ³¹For the entrance of the inner sanctuary he

made doors of olive wood: the lintel and door posts were a fifth part of the wall. ³²So he made two doors of olive wood; and he carved on them carvings of cherubim and palm trees and open flowers, and overlaid them with gold; and he spread the gold on the cherubim, and on the palm trees. ³³So also he made for the entrance of the temple door posts of olive wood, out of a fourth part of the wall; ³⁴and two doors of fir wood: the two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves^f of the other door were folding. ³⁵He carved cherubim and palm trees and open flowers; and he overlaid them with gold fitted on the engraved work. ³⁶He built the inner court with three courses of cut stone, and a course of cedar beams. ³⁷In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the month Ziv. ³⁸In the eleventh year, in the month Bul, which is the eighth month, was the house finished throughout all its parts, and according to all its fashion. So was he seven years in building it.

7 Solomon was building his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house. ²For he built the house of the forest of Lebanon; its length was one hundred seventy-two feet and three inches,^g and its breadth eighty-six feet and two inches,^h and its height fifty-one feet and eight

^a6:23 Or, 5.25 meters. Lit ten cubits

^b6:24 Or, 2.63 meters. Lit. five cubits

^c6:24 Or, 5.25 meters. Lit ten cubits

^d6:25 Or, 5.25 meters. Lit ten cubits

^e6:26 Or, 5.25 meters. Lit ten cubits

^f6:34 Hebrew Ms LXX. MT reads

“curtains,” a corruption from v.35

^g7:2 Or 52.5 meters. Lit. one hundred cubits

^h7:2 Or, meters. Lit. fifty cubits

inches.^a on four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams on the pillars. ³It was covered with cedar above atop the beams which were on the pillars, and the pillars numbered^b forty-five; fifteen in a row. ⁴There were beams in three rows, and window was over against window in three ranks. ⁵All the doors and posts were made square with beams: and window was over against window in three ranks. ⁶He made the porch of pillars; its length was eighty-six feet and two inches,^c and its breadth fifty-one feet and eight inches.^d; and a porch before them; and pillars and a threshold before them. ⁷He made the porch of the throne where he was to judge, even the porch of judgment: and it was covered with cedar from floor to rafters.^e ⁸His house where he was to dwell, the other court within the porch, was of the like work. He made also a house for Pharaoh's daughter (whom Solomon had taken as wife), like this porch. ⁹All these were of costly stones, even of cut stone, according to measure, sawed with saws, inside and outside, even from the foundation to the coping, and so on the outside to the great court. ¹⁰The foundation was of costly stones, even great stones, stones of seventeen feet and three inches,^f and stones of thirteen feet and nine

inches.^g ¹¹Above were costly stones, even cut stone, according to measure, and cedar wood. ¹²The great court around had three courses of cut stone, and a course of cedar beams; like as the inner court of the house of the LORD, and the porch of the house. ¹³King Solomon sent and fetched Hiram out of Tyre. ¹⁴He was the son of a widow of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in bronze; and he was filled with wisdom and understanding and skill, to work all works in bronze. He came to king Solomon, and performed all his work. ¹⁵For he cast the two pillars of bronze, thirty-one feet^h was the height of one pillar; and a line of twenty feet and eight inchesⁱ could encompass the one pillar, and its thickness hollowed out was almost three inches^j; and so was^k the second pillar. ¹⁶He made two capitals of molten bronze, to set on the tops of the pillars: the height of the one capital was eight feet and seven inches^l and the height of the other capital was eight feet and seven inches. ¹⁷There were nets of checker work, and wreaths of chain work, for the capitals which were on the top of the pillars; seven for the one capital, and seven for the other capital. ¹⁸So

^a7:2 Or, 15.75 meters. Lit. thirty cubits

^b7:3 LXX. MT lacks "and the pillars numbered" from haplography: h'mwdym-h'mwdym

^c7:6 Or, meters. Lit. fifty cubits

^d7:6 Or, 15.75 meters. Lit. thirty cubits

^e7:7 Syr Vg cf. BHS. MT reads "the floor"

^f7:10 Or, 5.25 meters. Lit. ten cubits

^g7:10 Or, 4.2 meters. Lit. eight cubits

^h7:15 Or, 9.45 meters. Lit. eighteen cubits

ⁱ7:15 Or, 6.3 meters. Lit. twelve cubits

^j7:15 I.e., 2.91 inches, or 74.04 mm. Lit. four fingers, which was a handbreadth

^k7:15 Tg Syr cf. LXX Mss and Jeremiah 52:21. MT lacks "the one pillar ... was" from haplography: h'mwd-h'mwd. Cf.

M. Cogan, *I Kings* (AB), 259, 262

^l7:16 Or, 2.63 meters. Lit. five cubits

he made the pomegranates,^{ab} two rows around on the one network, to cover the capitals that were on the top of the pillars^c; and he did so for the other capital.¹⁹The capitals that were on the top of the pillars in the porch were of lily work, six feet and eleven inches.^d ²⁰And the capitals were on the two pillars, even above and close to the rounded projection which was beside the network. And there were two hundred pomegranates in rows all around on the capital, and the same around the other capital.^e ²¹He set up the pillars at the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called its name Jakin; and he set up the left pillar, and called its name Boaz.²²On the top of the pillars was lily work: so was the work of the pillars finished.^f ²³He made the molten sea of seventeen feet and three inches,^g from brim to brim, round in compass, and its height was eight feet and seven inches^h; and a line of fifty-one feet and eight inchesⁱ encircled it.²⁴Under its brim around there were buds which encircled it, for seventeen feet and three inches,^j encircling the sea: the buds were in two rows, cast when it was cast.²⁵It stood on twelve oxen, three looking

toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east; and the sea was set on them above, and all their backs were toward the center.²⁶It was almost three inches^k thick: and its brim was worked like the brim of a cup, like the flower of a lily: it held two thousand baths.²⁷He made the ten bases of bronze; six feet and eleven inches^l was the length of one base, and six feet and eleven inches its breadth, and five feet and two inches^m its height.²⁸The work of the bases was like this: they had panels; and there were panels between the ledges;²⁹and on the panels that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and cherubim; and on the ledges there was a pedestal above; and beneath the lions and oxen were wreaths of hanging work.³⁰Every base had four bronze wheels, and axles of bronze; and the four feet of it had supports: beneath the basin were the supports molten, with wreaths at the side of each.³¹The mouth of it within the capital and above was twenty-one inchesⁿ: and its mouth was round after the work of a pedestal, two feet and seven

^a7:18 Hebrew Mss cf. LXX. MT reads "pillars"

^b7:18 LXX Syr. MT adds "and"

^c7:18 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr. MT reads "pomegranates"

^d7:19 Or, 2.1 meters. Lit. four cubits

^e7:20 Syr cf. BHS. MT lacks "and the same on...capital" from haplography: 'l hkktrt-'l hkktr

^f7:22 The following may have been lost from haplography wy's-wy's, "Then he made an altar of bronze, twenty cubits its

length, and twenty cubits its breadth, and ten cubits its height" Cf. 2Chronicles 4:1

^g7:23 Or, 5.25 meters. Lit. ten cubits

^h7:23 Or, 2.63 meters. Lit. five cubits

ⁱ7:23 Or, 15.75 meters. Lit. thirty cubits

^j7:24 Or, 5.25 meters. Lit. ten cubits

^k7:26 I.e., 2.91 inches, or 74.04 mm. Lit. a handbreadth

^l7:27 Or, 2.1 meters. Lit. four cubits

^m7:27 Or, 1.58 meters. Lit. three cubits

ⁿ7:31 I.e., 20.67 inches, or 52.5 centimeters. Lit. a cubit

inches^a; and also on its mouth were engravings, and their panels were foursquare, not round. ³²The four wheels were underneath the panels; and the axles of the wheels were in the base: and the height of a wheel was two feet and seven inches. ³³The work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot wheel: their axles, and their rims, and their spokes, and their naves, were all molten. ³⁴There were four supports at the four corners of each base: its supports were of the base itself. ³⁵In the top of the base was there a round compass ten and a quarter inches^b high; and on the top of the base its stays and its panels were of the same. ³⁶On the plates of its stays, and on its panels, he engraved cherubim, lions, and palm trees, according to the space of each, with wreaths all around. ³⁷In this way, he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one form. ³⁸He made ten basins of bronze: one basin contained forty baths; and every basin was six feet and eleven inches^c; and on every one of the ten bases one basin. ³⁹He set the bases, five on the right side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward, toward the south. ⁴⁰Hiram made the pots,^d and the shovels, and the basins. So Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he worked for king

Solomon in the house of the LORD: ⁴¹the two pillars, and the two bowls of the capitals that were on the top of the pillars; and the two networks to cover the two bowls of the capitals that were on the top of the pillars; ⁴²and the four hundred pomegranates for the two networks; two rows of pomegranates for each network, to cover the two bowls of the capitals that were on the pillars; ⁴³and the ten bases, and the ten basins on the bases; ⁴⁴and one^e sea, and the twelve oxen under the sea; ⁴⁵and the pots, and the shovels, and the basins: even all these vessels, which Hiram made for king Solomon, in the house of the LORD,^f were of burnished bronze. ⁴⁶The king cast them in the plain of the Jordan, in the clay ground between Succoth and Zarethan. ⁴⁷Solomon left all the vessels unweighed, because they were exceeding many: the weight of the bronze could not be found out. ⁴⁸Solomon made all the vessels that were in the house of the LORD: the golden altar, and the table whereupon the show bread was, of gold; ⁴⁹and the lampstands, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the inner sanctuary, of pure gold; and the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, of gold; ⁵⁰and the cups, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the fire pans, of pure gold; and the hinges, both for the

^a7:31 Or, 78.75 centimeters. Lit. a cubit and a half

^b7:35 Or, 26.25 cm. Lit. a half a cubit

^c7:38 Or, 2.1 meters. Lit. four cubits

^d7:40 DSS Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg and BHS. MT reads "posts," a samek-kaph interchange

^e7:44 LXX. MT adds "the"

^f7:45 LXX adds "and there were forty-eight pillars of the house of the king and of the house of the LORD." D. N. Freedman believed this to have been lost from haplography: lbyt yhw h-lbyt yhw h

doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, of the temple, of gold. ⁵¹Thus all the work that^a Solomon performed in the house of the LORD was finished. Solomon brought in the things which David his father had dedicated, the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, and put them in the treasuries of the house of the LORD.

8 Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the ancestral leaders of the children of Israel, to king Solomon in Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the City of David, which is Zion. ²All the men of Israel assembled themselves to king Solomon at the feast, in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month. ³All the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark. ⁴They brought up the ark of the LORD, and the Tent of Meeting, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tent; and the priests and the Levites brought them up. ⁵King Solomon and all the congregation of Israel, who were assembled to him, were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and cattle, that could not be counted nor numbered for multitude. ⁶The priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD to its place, into the inner sanctuary of the house, to the most

holy place, under the wings of the cherubim. ⁷For the cherubim spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubim covered the ark and its poles above. ⁸The poles were so long that the ends of the poles were seen from the holy place before the inner sanctuary; but they were not seen outside. And there they are to this day. ⁹There was nothing in the ark except the two tablets of stone^b which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made a covenant^c with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt. ¹⁰It came to pass, when the priests had come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the LORD, ¹¹so that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud; for the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD. ¹²Then Solomon said,^d “The LORD has said that he would dwell in the thick cloud. ¹³I have surely built you a house of habitation, a place for you to dwell in forever.”

¹⁴The king turned his face about, and blessed all the assembly of Israel: and all the assembly of Israel stood. ¹⁵He said, “Blessed is the LORD, the God of Israel, who spoke with his mouth to David your father, and has with his hand fulfilled it, saying, ¹⁶“Since the day that I brought my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build a house, so

^a7:51 LXX and 2C chronicles 5:1. MT adds “king”

^b8:9 LXX adds “the tablets of the covenant”

^c8:9 The Hebrew word for “made” is *karath*, meaning “to cut,” e.g., a

covenant. The word “covenant” is supplied, the object omitted. Cf. 1 Samuel 20:16, 22:8

^d8:12 LXX adds “He placed the sun in the heaven”

that my name might be there; nor did I choose anyone to be a leader over my people Israel. But I have chosen Jerusalem, so that my name may be there,^a and I have chosen David to be over my people Israel.’

¹⁷“Now it was in the heart of David my father to build a house for the name of the LORD, the God of Israel. ¹⁸But the LORD said to David my father, ‘Whereas it was in your heart to build a house for my name, you did well that it was in your heart. ¹⁹Nevertheless, you shall not build the house; but your son who shall come forth out of your body, he shall build the house for my name.’ ²⁰The LORD has established his word that he spoke; for I have risen up in the place of David my father, and I sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD, the God of Israel. ²¹There I have set a place for the ark, in which is the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.”

²²Solomon stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the assembly of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven. Now Solomon had made a bronze scaffold, eight feet and seven inches^b

long, and eight feet and seven inches broad, and five feet and two inches^c high, and had set it in the midst of the court; and on it he stood, and kneeled down on his knees before all the assembly of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven.^d ²³And he said, “LORD, the God of Israel, there is no God like you, in heaven above, or on earth beneath; keeping covenant and loving kindness with your servants, who walk before you with all their heart; ²⁴who have kept with your servant David my father that which you promised him. Yes, you spoke with your mouth, and have fulfilled it with your hand, as it is this day. ²⁵Now therefore, may the LORD, the God of Israel, keep with your servant David my father that which you have promised him, saying, ‘There shall not fail you a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel, if only your children take heed to their way, to walk before me as you have walked before me.’

²⁶“Now therefore, LORD,^e God of Israel, please let your word be verified, which you spoke to your servant David my father. ²⁷But will God in very deed dwell on the earth? Look, heaven and the heaven of heavens can’t contain you; how much less this house that I have built.

^a8:16 Cf. DSS LXX and 2 Chronicles 6:5. MT lacks “nor did I... there” from haplography: lhywt smy sm w-lhywt smy sm w. Cf. J. Treballe Barrera, DJD 14, 171; Klein, 2 Chronicles, 81 fn 6; M. Abegg Jr., et al., (DSSB), 264; E. Ulrich, Genesis-Kings (BQS), 325; Brug, TCOT, 41

^b8:22 Or, 2.63 meters. Lit. five cubits

^c8:22 Or, 1.58 meters. Lit. three cubits

^d8:22 2 Chronicles 6:13. MT lacks “for Solomon had...heaven” from an eight-word haplography

^e8:26 Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Syr Ms Vg Mss cf. 2 Chronicles 6:28. MT lacks “LORD,” possibly from homoioteleuton: h-h

²⁸Yet have respect for the prayer of your servant, and for his petition, LORD my God, to listen to the cry and to the prayer which your servant prays before you this day; ²⁹that your eyes may be open toward this house night and day, even toward the place of which you have said, ‘My name shall be there;’ to listen to the prayer which your servant shall pray toward this place. ³⁰Listen to the petition of your servant, and of your people Israel, when they shall pray toward this place. Yes, hear in heaven, your dwelling place; and when you hear, forgive.

³¹“If a man sins against his neighbor, and an oath is laid on him to cause him to swear, and he comes and swear before your altar in this house; ³²then hear in heaven, and do, and judge your servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way on his own head, and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

³³“When your people Israel are struck down before the enemy, because they have sinned against you; if they turn again to you, and confess your name, and pray and make petition to you in this house: ³⁴then hear in heaven, and forgive the sin of your people Israel, and bring them again to the land which you gave to their fathers.

³⁵“When the sky is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have

sinned against you; if they pray toward this place, and confess your name, and turn from their sin, when you punish^a them: ³⁶then hear in heaven, and forgive the sin of your servants, and of your people Israel, when you teach them the good way in which they should walk; and send rain on your land, which you have given to your people for an inheritance.

³⁷“If there is famine in the land, if there is pestilence, if there is blight, mildew, locust or caterpillar; if their enemy besieges them in the land of their gates;^b whatever plague, whatever sickness there is; ³⁸whatever prayer and petition is made by any man, or by all your people Israel, who shall each know the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house: ³⁹then hear in heaven, your dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and render to every man according to all his ways, whose heart you know; (for you, even you only, know the hearts of all the children of humankind;) ⁴⁰that they may fear you all the days that they live in the land which you gave to our fathers.

⁴¹“Moreover concerning the foreigner, who is not of your people Israel, when he shall come out of a far country for your name’s sake ⁴²(for they shall hear of your great name, and of your mighty hand, and of your outstretched arm); when he shall come and pray toward this

^a8:35 Vocalization according to LXX.
MT “answer”

^b8:37 2 Chronicles 6:28

house; ⁴³then^a hear in heaven, your dwelling place, and do according to all that the foreigner calls to you for; that all the peoples of the earth may know your name, and^b fear you, as do your people Israel, and that they may know that this house which I have built is called by your name.

⁴⁴“If your people go out to battle against their enemy,^c by whatever way you shall send them, and they pray to the LORD^d toward the city which you have chosen, and toward the house which I have built for your name; ⁴⁵then hear in heaven their prayer and their petition, and maintain their cause. ⁴⁶If they sin against you (for there is no man who doesn’t sin), and you are angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captive to the land of the enemy, far off or near; ⁴⁷yet if they shall repent in the land where they are carried captive, and repent and make petition to you in the land of those who carried them captive, saying, ‘We have sinned, and have done perversely; we have dealt wickedly;’ ⁴⁸if they return to you with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their enemies, who carried them captive, and pray to you toward their land, which you gave to their fathers, the city which you have chosen, and the house which I have built for your name: ⁴⁹then hear their prayer and

their petition in heaven, your dwelling place, and maintain their cause; ⁵⁰and forgive your people who have sinned against you, and all their transgressions in which they have transgressed against you; and give them compassion before those who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them ⁵¹(for they are your people, and your inheritance, which you brought out of Egypt, from the midst of the iron furnace); ⁵²that your eyes and your ears^e may be open to the petition of your servant, and to the petition of your people Israel, to listen to them whenever they cry to you. ⁵³For you separated them from among all the peoples of the earth, to be your inheritance, as you spoke by Moses your servant, when you brought our fathers out of Egypt, Lord GOD.”

⁵⁴It was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and petition to the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread forth toward heaven. ⁵⁵He stood, and blessed all the assembly of Israel with a loud voice, saying, ⁵⁶“Blessed be the LORD, who has given rest to his people Israel, according to all that he promised. There has not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by Moses his servant. ⁵⁷May the LORD our God be with us,

^a8:44 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr cf. 2 Chronicles 6:33. MT lacks “then”

^b8:43 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr and 2 Chronicles 6:33. MT lacks the conjunction

^c8:44 Hebrew Mss Versions cf. 2 Chronicles 6:34.

^d8:44 Vg cf. BHS reads “pray to you”

^e8:52 LXX cf. 2 Chronicles 6:40. MT lacks “and your ears” from haplography by homoioteleuton: nyk-nyk

as he was with our fathers. Let him not leave us, nor forsake us;⁵⁸ that he may incline our hearts to him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his ordinances, which he commanded our fathers.⁵⁹ Let these my words, with which I have made petition before the LORD, be near to the LORD our God day and night, that he may maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel, as every day shall require;⁶⁰ that all the peoples of the earth may know that the LORD, he is God. There is no other.

⁶¹“Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.”

⁶²The king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.⁶³ Solomon offered for the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered to the LORD, two and twenty thousand head of cattle, and one hundred twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.⁶⁴ The same day the king made the middle of the court holy that was

before the house of the LORD; for there he offered the burnt offering, and the meal offering, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the bronze altar that was before the LORD was too little to receive the burnt offering, and the meal offering, and the fat of the peace offerings.

⁶⁵So Solomon held the feast at that time,^a and all Israel with him, a great assembly, from Lebo Hamath to the Wadi of Egypt,^b before the LORD our God, in the house which he built, eating and drinking and rejoicing^c before the LORD our God^d seven days and seven days; fourteen days.^e ⁶⁶And^f on the eighth day he sent the people away; and they blessed the king, and went to their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that the LORD had shown to David his servant, and to Israel his people.

9 It happened, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all Solomon's desire which he was pleased to do, ²that the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as he had appeared to him at Gibeon. ³And the LORD said to him, “I have heard your prayer and your

^a8:65 MT, reading b't. Hebrew Ms LXX Syr read bywm “on that day.” LXX(L) om

^b8:65 Often identified with Wadi el-Arish

^c8:65 LXX(L) adds kai ainwn = wmhll or wsyr “and singing.” If the latter, then lost from homoiarcton: ws-ws

^d8:65 LXX Mss. MT lacks “in the house...God” from haplography: lpny

yhw h 'lhywn-lpny yhw h 'lhywn. Cf. S. J. DeVries, 116, 119

^e8:65 MT LXX(A) LXX(L) Mss. LXX(B) lacks “and seven days; fourteen days” from an inner Greek haplography: emeras kai-emeras kai. If yom was originally yamim cf. LXX(AL), the LXX(B) Hebrew Vorlage may have lacked the last five words from haplography: ymym-ymym

^f8:66 LXX Syr Vg. MT lacks “And”

petition that you have made before me. I have done for you^a according to all your prayer.^b I have consecrated this house which you have built, to place my name there forever, and my eyes and my heart will be there perpetually. ⁴As for you, if you will walk before me, as David your father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded you, and will keep my statutes and my ordinances; ⁵then I will establish the throne of your kingdom over Israel forever, according as I promised to David your father, saying, 'There shall not fail you a man on the throne of Israel.' ⁶But^c if you turn away from following me, you or your children, and not keep my commandments and^d my statutes which I have set before you, but shall go and serve other gods, and worship them; ⁷then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house, which I have made holy for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and Israel shall be a proverb and a byword among all peoples.

⁸And this house, which is exalted, will become a heap of ruins.^e Everyone who passes by it will be astonished, and will scoff, and they will say, 'Why has the LORD done

this to this land, and to this house?'

⁹And they shall answer, 'Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold of other gods, and worshiped them, and served them. Therefore the LORD has brought all this disaster on them.'"

¹⁰It happened at the end of twenty years, in which Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD and the king's house ¹¹(now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar trees and fir trees, and with gold, according to all his desire), that then king Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee. ¹²Hiram came out from Tyre^f to see the cities which Solomon had given him; and they did not please him. ¹³He said, "What cities are these which you have given me, my brother?" He called them the land of Cabul to this day. ¹⁴Hiram sent to the king one hundred twenty talents of gold.

¹⁵This is the reason of the levy which king Solomon raised, to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer. ¹⁶Pharaoh king of Egypt

^a9:3 LXX(L) begins sentence with "Look," and lacks "(for) you." The latter may have been lost in LXX(B) Greek by homoioteleuton: ou-ou.

^b9:3 LXX(B). MT lacks "I have done...prayer" from haplography by homoioteleuton: ty-ty. Cf. DeVries, 119; Burney, 130

^c9:6 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg. MT lacks "But/And"

^d9:6 Hebrew Mss Versions. MT lacks "and"

^e9:8 Tg cf. 2Chronicles 7:21 LXX(H) Mss Tg. MT lacks "will become a heap of ruins"

^f9:12 LXX adds "and went into Galilee/the region"

had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites who lived in the city, and given it for a portion to his daughter, Solomon's wife. ¹⁷Solomon built Gezer, and Lower Beth Horon, ¹⁸and Baalath, and Tamar^a in the wilderness, in the land, ¹⁹and all the storage cities that Solomon had, and the cities for his chariots, and the cities for his horsemen, and that which Solomon desired to build for his pleasure in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion. ²⁰As for all the people who were left of the Amorites, the Hethites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, who were not of the children of Israel; ²¹their descendants who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel were not able utterly to destroy, of them Solomon conscripted for slave labor to this day. ²²But of the children of Israel Solomon made no bondservants; but they were the men of war, and his servants, and his commanders, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots and of his horsemen. ²³These were the chief officers who were over Solomon's work, five hundred fifty, who bore rule over the people who labored in the work. ²⁴But Pharaoh's daughter came up out of the City of David to her house which Solomon had built for her: then he built Millo. ²⁵Solomon

offered burnt offerings and peace offerings on the altar which he built to the LORD three times a year, burning incense with them, on the altar that was before the LORD. So he finished the house. ²⁶King Solomon also had a fleet ships at Ezion Geber, which is near Eilat^b on the shore of the Red Sea,^c in the land of Edom. ²⁷Hiram sent in the navy his servants, sailors who had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon. ²⁸They came to Ophir, and fetched from there gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

10 When the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon

concerning the name of the LORD, she came to prove him with hard questions. ²She came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bore spices, and very much gold, and precious stones; and when she had come to Solomon, she talked with him of all that was in her heart. ³Solomon told her all her questions: there was not anything hidden from the king which he did not tell her. ⁴When the queen of Sheba had seen all the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built, ⁵and the food of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his

^a9:18 MT Kethib LXX(B). MT Qere LXX(L) Tg Syr Vg read "Tadmor." Cf. Ezekiel 47:19; 48:28; Cogan, 302; DeVries, 130, 32

^b9:26 Or, Elat. Hebrew Mss LXX Vg. MT reads Elot

^c9:26 LXX reads "Sea at the End," which is either Heb. yam soph "Sea at the End" or yam suph, which can mean either "Sea of Rushes/Reeds" or "Sea at the End." Rushes are a fresh water plant

ministers,^a and their clothing, and his cup bearers, and his burnt offerings which he presented at the house of the LORD; it left her breathless.

⁶She said to the king, "It was a true report that I heard in my own land of your acts, and of your wisdom. ⁷However I did not believe the words, until I came, and my eyes had seen it. Look, the half was not told me. Your wisdom and prosperity exceed the fame which I heard. ⁸Happy are your wives,^b happy are these your servants, who stand continually before you, who hear your wisdom. ⁹Blessed is the LORD your God, who delighted in you, to set you on the throne of Israel. Because of the LORD's everlasting love for Israel, therefore he made you king, to do justice and righteousness."

¹⁰She gave the king one hundred twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones. There came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

¹¹The navy also of Hiram, that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug trees and precious stones. ¹²The king made of the almug trees pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the king's house, harps also and stringed instruments for the singers: there

came no such almug trees, nor were seen, to this day. ¹³King Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatever she asked, besides that which Solomon gave her of his royal bounty. So she turned, and went to her own land, she and her servants.

¹⁴Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred sixty-six talents of gold, ¹⁵besides that which the traders brought, and the traffic of the merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia,^c and of the governors of the country. ¹⁶King Solomon made two hundred large shields of beaten gold; six hundred shekels of gold went to each shield. ¹⁷He made three hundred shields of beaten gold; three minas of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon. ¹⁸Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the finest gold.

¹⁹There were six steps to the throne, and the top of the throne was round behind; and there were stays on either side by the place of the seat, and two lions standing beside the stays. ²⁰Twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other on the six steps: there was nothing like it made in any kingdom.^d ²¹And all king Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and washing vessels

^a10:5 Hebrew Mss MT Qere pl. MT Kethib sg

^b10:8 LXX Syr Vg. MT reads "men." Cf. 11:1ff

^c10:15 Syr Vg and 2 Chronicles 9:14. MT has misvocalized as "evening"

^d10:20 LXX and 2 Chronicles 9:19. MT reads pl

were of gold,^a and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold. None were of silver; it was not considered anything in the days of Solomon. ²²For the king had at sea a navy of Tarshish with the navy of Hiram: once every three years came the navy of Tarshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks. ²³So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth in riches and in wisdom.

²⁴All the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart. ²⁵They brought every man his tribute, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and clothing, and armor, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year. ²⁶Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, that he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

²⁷The king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycamore trees that are in the lowland, for abundance. ²⁸The horses which Solomon had were brought out of Egypt and Kue; and

the king's merchants received them from Kue at a price. ²⁹And came up and went out of Egypt a chariot^b for six hundred pieces of silver, and a horse for one hundred fifty; and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Aram, they brought them out by their means.

11 Now king Solomon loved women, and he took^c many foreign

women, together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the^d Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians, and Hittites;^e ²of the nations concerning which the LORD said to the children of Israel, "You shall not go among them, neither shall they come among you; for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods." Solomon clung to these in love. ³He had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred secondary wives; and his wives turned away his heart. ⁴For it happened, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods; and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of David his father. ⁵For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, and

^a10:21 LXX. MT lacks "and washing vessels...gold" from homoioarcton: wk-wk, which involves a five-letter string to its next occurrence. While the words are not in the parallel at 2Chronicles 9:20, 2Chronicles does not always exactly parallel 1Kings. E.g., in 1Kings 10:26 we find the words "and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots," but they are not in the parallel at 2Chronicles 9:25.

^b10:29 LXX and 1 Chronicles 1:17 word order "from Egypt a chariot." MT has "a chariot from Egypt"

^c11:1 LXX cf. BHS. MT lacks "and he took...women" from haplography: nsym-nsym. Cf. Burney, 154

^d11:1 LXX adds "Arameans," possibly lost from homoioteleuton: ywt-ywt

^e11:1 LXX adds "and Amorites," possibly lost from homoioteleuton: t-t

after Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites,^a and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites. ⁶Solomon did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and did not completely follow after the LORD, as did David his father. ⁷Then Solomon built a high place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, on the mountain that is before Jerusalem, and for Milcom^b the abomination of the people of Ammon.^c ⁸So he did for all his foreign wives, who burnt incense and sacrificed to their gods. ⁹The LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart had turned away from the LORD, the God of Israel, who had appeared to him twice, ¹⁰and had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods. But he did not obey that which the LORD commanded. ¹¹Therefore the LORD said to Solomon, "Because this is done by you, and you have not kept my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded you, I will surely tear the kingdom from you, and will give it to your servant. ¹²Notwithstanding I will not do it in your days, for David your father's sake; but I will tear it out of the hand of your son. ¹³However I will not tear away all the kingdom; but I will give one tribe to your son, for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake which I have chosen."

¹⁴The LORD raised up an adversary to Solomon, Hadad the Edomite. He was of the royal line in Edom. ¹⁵For it happened, when David had conquered^d Edom, and Joab the commander of the army was gone up to bury the slain, and had struck every male in Edom ¹⁶(for Joab and all Israel remained there six months, until he had killed every male in Edom); ¹⁷that Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his father's servants with him, to go into Egypt, Hadad being yet a little child. ¹⁸They arose out of Midian, and came to Paran; and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, to Pharaoh king of Egypt, who gave him a house, and appointed him food, and gave him land. ¹⁹Hadad found great favor in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him as wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen. ²⁰The sister of Tahpenes bore him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes raised^e in Pharaoh's house; and Genubath was in Pharaoh's house among the sons of Pharaoh. ²¹When Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the commander of the army was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, "Let me depart, that I may go to my own country."

²²Then Pharaoh said to him, "But what have you lacked with me, that look, you seek to go to your own

^a11:5 Syr. MT lacks "and after Chemosh...Moabites" from a whole-word seven-letter haplography. See also 1Kings 7:15, 20 footnotes

^b11:7 LXX Mss and vv. 5, 33. MT reads "Molech"

^c11:7 LXX adds "and for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Sidonians"

^d11:15 LXX Syr. MT reads "when was"

^e11:20 LXX. MT reads "weaned," a dalet-mem interchange

country?” He answered, “Nothing, however only let me depart.”

²³God raised up an adversary to him, Rezon the son of Eliada, who had fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah. ²⁴He gathered men to himself and became leader of a marauding band when David killed them.^a And they went to Damascus, and lived there, and reigned in Damascus. ²⁵He was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, besides the evil Hadad did.^b And he loathed Israel, and reigned over Aram. ²⁶Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephraimite of Zeredah, a servant of Solomon, whose mother’s name was Zeruah, a widow, he also lifted up his hand against the king. ²⁷This was the reason why he lifted up his hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, and repaired the breach of the City of David his father. ²⁸The man Jeroboam was a mighty man of valor; and Solomon saw the young man that he was industrious, and he put him in charge of all the labor of the house of Joseph. ²⁹And it happened at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him on the way and caused him to turn aside out of the way.^c Now he had dressed himself with a new garment, and the two were alone in the countryside. ³⁰And Ahijah laid hold of the new garment that was on

him, and tore it in twelve pieces. ³¹He said to Jeroboam, “Take ten pieces; for thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, ‘Look, I will tear the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to you ³²(but he shall have one tribe, for my servant David’s sake and for Jerusalem’s sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel); ³³because he^d has forsaken me, and has worshiped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, Chemosh the god of Moab, and Milcom the god of the people of Ammon. And he^e has not walked in my ways, to do that which is right in my eyes, and to keep my statutes and my ordinances, as David his father did.

³⁴“However I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand; but I will make him prince all the days of his life, for David my servant’s sake whom I chose, who kept my commandments and my statutes; ³⁵but I will take the kingdom out of his son’s hand, and will give it to you, even ten tribes. ³⁶To his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a lamp always before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there. ³⁷I will take you, and you shall reign according to all that your soul desires, and shall be king over Israel. ³⁸It shall be, if you will listen to all that I command you, and will

^a11:24 2 Samuel 8:3; 10:8, 18. Cf. M. Cogan, *I Kings* (AB), 333

^b11:25 Cf. LXX and BHS. MT lacks “did”

^c11:29 LXX cf. BHS. MT lacks “and caused him...way” from haplography: hdkr-hdkr

^d11:33 LXX Syr Vg Mss. MT reads “they”

^e11:33 LXX Syr Vg. MT reads “they”

walk in my ways, and do that which is right in my eyes, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did; that I will be with you, and will build you a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel to you. ³⁹I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not forever.” ⁴⁰Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam; but Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, to Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon. ⁴¹Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, aren’t they written in the book of the acts of Solomon? ⁴²The time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel was forty years. ⁴³Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the City of David his father. And Rehoboam his son reigned in his place.

12 Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel had come to Shechem to make him king. ²And it happened, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat heard of it (for he was still in Egypt, where he had fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam lived in Egypt), he came straight to his own city in the land of Zerah^a in the hill country of Ephraim.^b ³And they sent and called for him. And Jeroboam and all the assembly of Israel came, and spoke to Rehoboam, saying, ⁴“Your father

made our yoke grievous: now therefore make you the grievous service of your father, and his heavy yoke which he put on us, lighter, and we will serve you.”

⁵He said to them, “Depart for three days, then come back to me.” The people departed. ⁶King Rehoboam took counsel with the old men, who had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, “What counsel do you give me to return answer to this people?”

⁷They spoke to him, saying, “If you will be a servant to this people this day, and will serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be your servants forever.”

⁸But he forsook the counsel of the old men which they had given him, and took counsel with the young men who had grown up with him, who stood before him. ⁹He said to them, “What counsel do you give, that we may return answer to this people, who have spoken to me, saying, ‘Make the yoke that your father put on us lighter?’”

¹⁰The young men who had grown up with him spoke to him, saying, “Thus you shall tell this people who spoke to you, saying, ‘Your father made our yoke heavy,

^a12:2 LXX, which reads: Sarira = “Zerah” here and in 1 Kings 11:26, while 1 Kings 11:26 MT reads “Zeredah,” a possible dalet-resch (ד-ר)

confusion. Cf. Judges 7:22; 2 Chronicles 4:17

^b12:2 LXX. MT lacks “he came straight... Ephraim” from haplography: msrym-‘pym

but make it lighter to us;’ you shall say to them, ‘My little finger is thicker than my father’s waist. ¹¹Now whereas my father burdened you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.’”

¹²So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king asked, saying, “Come to me again the third day.” ¹³The king answered the people roughly, and forsook the counsel of the old men which they had given him, ¹⁴and spoke to them according to the counsel of the young men, saying, “My father made^a your yoke heavy, but I will add to your yoke. My father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.”

¹⁵So the king did not listen to the people; for it was a thing brought about of the LORD, that he might establish his word, which the LORD spoke by Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat. ¹⁶When all Israel saw that the king did not listen to them, the people answered the king, saying, “What portion do we have in David? We^b have no inheritance in the son of Jesse. To your tents, Israel. Now see^c to your own house, David.” So Israel departed to their tents.

¹⁷But as for the children of Israel who lived in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them. ¹⁸Then king Rehoboam sent Adoniram,^d who was over the men subject to forced labor; and all Israel stoned him to death with stones. King Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem. ¹⁹So Israel rebelled against the house of David to this day. ²⁰It happened, when all Israel heard that Jeroboam had returned, that they sent and called him to the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none who followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only. ²¹When Rehoboam had come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, and the tribe of Benjamin, a hundred and eighty thousand chosen men, who were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon. ²²But the word of the LORD^e came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying, ²³“Speak to Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the rest of the people, saying, ²⁴“Thus says the LORD, “You shall not go up, nor fight against your brothers, the children of Israel. Everyone return to his house; for this thing is of me.””” So they listened to the word of the LORD, and returned and went their

^a12:14 Codex Leningradensis: “I will make,” the copyist having skipped from beth to kaph

^b12:16 Hebrew Ms LXX. MT lacks “We” from homoioteleuton by sight confusion: lnw-lh

^c12:16 2Chronicles 10:16. LXX Tg read “tend”

^d12:18 LXX Syr cf. 1Kings 4:6. MT reads “Adoram”

^e12:22 Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Syr Vg 2 Chronicles 11:3. MT reads “God”

way, according to the word of the LORD.

²⁵Then Jeroboam built Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim, and lived in it; and he went out from there, and built Peniel.

²⁶Jeroboam said in his heart, "Now the kingdom will return to the house of David. ²⁷If this people goes up to offer sacrifices in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then the heart of this people will turn again to their lord, even to Rehoboam king of Judah; and they will kill me, and return to Rehoboam king of Judah."

²⁸Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold; and he said to the people,^a "It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem. Look and see your gods, Israel, which brought you up out of the land of Egypt." ²⁹He set the one in Bethel, and the other he put in Dan. ³⁰Then this thing became a sin, for the people went before the one at Bethel and before the one^b as far as Dan.

³¹And he made houses^c on high places, and made priests from among all the people, who were not of the sons of Levi. ³²Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like the feast that is in Judah, and he went up to the altar; he did so in Bethel, sacrificing to the calves that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places that he had made. ³³He went up to the altar which he had made in Bethel on the

fifteenth day in the eighth month, even in the month which he had devised of his own heart: and he ordained a feast for the children of Israel, and went up to the altar, to burn incense.

13 Look, there came a man of God out of Judah by the word of

the LORD to Beth El: and Jeroboam was standing by the altar to burn incense. ²He cried against the altar by the word of the LORD, and said, "Altar, altar, thus says the LORD: 'Look, a son shall be born to the house of David, Josiah by name. On you he shall sacrifice the priests of the high places who burn incense on you, and they will burn men's bones on you.'" ³He gave a sign the same day, saying, "This is the sign which the LORD has spoken: Look, the altar will be split apart, and the ashes that are on it will be poured out."

⁴It happened, when the king heard the saying of the man of God, which he cried against the altar in Bethel, that Jeroboam put out his hand from the altar, saying, "Seize him." His hand, which he put out against him, dried up, so that he could not draw it back again to himself. ⁵The altar also was split apart, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD. ⁶The king answered the man of God, "Now

^a12:28 LXX and BHS. MT reads "them"

^b12:30 LXX Mss cf. BHS. MT lacks

"Bethel and before...one" from haplography:

^c12:31 Or, "temples," or "shrines"

plead for the favor of the LORD your God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again.”

The man of God entreated the LORD, and the king’s hand was restored him again, and became as it was before.

⁷The king said to the man of God, “Come home with me, and refresh yourself, and I will give you a reward.”

⁸The man of God said to the king, “Even if you gave me half of your house, I would not go in with you, neither would I eat bread nor drink water in this place; ⁹for so was it commanded me by the word of the LORD, saying, ‘You shall eat no bread, nor drink water, neither return by the way that you came.’” ¹⁰So he went another way, and did not return by the way that he came to Bethel.

¹¹Now there lived an old prophet in Bethel; and one of his sons^a came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bethel. And^b they also told their father the words which he had spoken to the king.

¹²Their father said to them, “Which way did he go?” Now his sons showed him^c the way the man of God went, who came from Judah. ¹³He said to his sons, “Saddle the

donkey for me.” So they saddled the donkey for him; and he rode on it. ¹⁴He went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak. He said to him, “Are you the man of God who came from Judah?”

He said, “I am.” ¹⁵Then he said to him, “Come home with me, and eat bread.”

¹⁶He said, “I may not return with you, nor go in with you; neither will I eat bread nor drink water with you in this place. ¹⁷For it was said to me by the word of the LORD, ‘You shall eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that you came.’”

¹⁸He said to him, “I also am a prophet as you are; and an angel spoke to me by the word of the LORD, saying, ‘Bring him back with you into your house, that he may eat bread and drink water.’” He lied to him.

¹⁹So he went back with him, and ate bread in his house, and drank water. ²⁰It happened, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came to the prophet who brought him back; ²¹and he cried to the man of God who came from Judah, saying, “Thus says the LORD, ‘Because you have been disobedient to the mouth of the LORD, and have not kept the commandment which the LORD your

^a13:11 2 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg Mss. MT reads sg “son”

^b13:11 2 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss Syr Vg. MT lacks “And”

^c13:12 LXX Tg Syr Vg, reading wyr’hw “and they showed him.” MT reads wyr’w “and had seen”

God commanded you, ²²but came back, and have eaten bread and drunk water in the place of which he said to you, "Eat no bread, and drink no water"; your body shall not come to the tomb of your fathers."

²³It happened, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled the donkey for the prophet whom he had brought back. ²⁴When he had gone, a lion met him by the way, and killed him. His body was cast in the way, and the donkey stood by it. The lion also stood by the body. ²⁵Look, men passed by, and saw the body cast in the way, and the lion standing by the body; and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet lived. ²⁶When the prophet who brought him back from the way heard of it, he said, "It is the man of God who was disobedient to the mouth of the LORD. Therefore the LORD has delivered him to the lion, which has mauled him and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spoke to him." ²⁷He spoke to his sons, saying, "Saddle the donkey for me." They saddled it. ²⁸He went and found his body cast in the way, and the donkey and the lion standing by the body. The lion had not eaten the body, nor mauled the donkey. ²⁹The prophet took up the body of the man of God, and laid it on the donkey, and brought it back. And he came to the city of the old prophet to mourn and to bury him. ³⁰He laid his body in his own grave; and they mourned over him, saying, "Alas, my brother."

³¹It happened, after he had buried him, that he spoke to his sons, saying, "When I am dead, then bury me in the tomb in which the man of God is buried. Lay my bones beside his bones. ³²For the saying which he proclaimed by the word of the LORD against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, will surely happen."

³³After this thing Jeroboam did not return from his evil way, but again made priests of the high places from among all the people. He consecrated anyone who wanted to be a priest^a at the high places. ³⁴This thing became sin to the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the surface of the earth.

14 At that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick. ²Jeroboam said to his wife, "Please get up and disguise yourself, that you won't be recognized as the wife of Jeroboam. Go to Shiloh. Look, there is Ahijah the prophet, who spoke concerning me that I should be king over this people. ³Take with you ten loaves, and cakes, and a jar of honey, and go to him. He will tell you what will become of the child."

⁴Jeroboam's wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah. Now Ahijah could not see; for his eyes were set by reason of his age. ⁵The LORD said

^a13:33 LXX Syr Vg. MT reads "priests"

to Ahijah, "Look, the wife of Jeroboam comes to inquire of you concerning her son; for he is sick. Thus and thus you shall tell her; for it will be, when she comes in, that she will pretend to be another woman."

⁶It was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, "Come in, you wife of Jeroboam. Why do you pretend to be another? For I am sent to you with heavy news. ⁷Go, tell Jeroboam, 'Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel: "Because I exalted you from among the people, and made you prince over my people Israel, ⁸and tore the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it you; and yet you have not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that only which was right in my eyes, ⁹but have done evil above all who were before you, and have gone and made you other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and have cast me behind your back: ¹⁰therefore, look, I will bring disaster on the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam everyone who urinates on a wall, he who is shut up and he who is left at large in Israel, and will utterly sweep away the house of Jeroboam, as a man sweeps away dung, until it is all gone. ¹¹He who dies of Jeroboam in the city shall the dogs eat; and he who dies in the field shall the birds of the sky eat: for the LORD has spoken it.'" ¹²Arise therefore, and go to your house. When your feet enter into the city, the child shall die. ¹³All Israel shall

mourn for him, and bury him; for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD, the God of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam. ¹⁴Moreover the LORD will raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam. This is day. What? Even now. ¹⁵For the LORD will strike Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water; and he will root up Israel out of this good land which he gave to their fathers, and will scatter them beyond the River, because they have made their Asherim, provoking the LORD to anger. ¹⁶He will give Israel up because of the sins of Jeroboam, which he has sinned, and with which he has made Israel to sin."

¹⁷Jeroboam's wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah. As she came to the threshold of the house, the child died. ¹⁸All Israel buried him, and mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spoke by his servant Ahijah the prophet. ¹⁹The rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, look, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. ²⁰The days which Jeroboam reigned were two and twenty years: and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his place. ²¹Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah. Rehoboam was forty-one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mother's name was Naamah the

Ammonitess. ²²Judah did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealousy with their sins which they committed, above all that their fathers had done. ²³For they also built them high places, and pillars, and Asherim, on every high hill, and under every green tree; ²⁴and there were also male shrine prostitutes in the land: they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD drove out before the children of Israel. ²⁵It happened in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem; ²⁶and he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made. ²⁷King Rehoboam made in their place shields of bronze, and committed them to the hands of the captains of the guard, who kept the door of the king's house. ²⁸It was so, that as often as the king went into the house of the LORD, the guard bore them, and brought them back into the guard room. ²⁹Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, aren't they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? ³⁰There was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually. ³¹Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the City of David: and his mother's name was Naamah the Ammonitess. Abijam his son reigned in his place.

Now in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat began Abijam to reign over Judah. ²He reigned three years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Maacah the daughter of Abishalom. ³He walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him; and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father. ⁴Nevertheless for David's sake, the LORD his God gave him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem; ⁵because David did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and did not turn aside from anything that he commanded him all the days of his life, except only in the matter of Uriah the Hethite. ⁶[Now there was war between Rehoboam^a and Jeroboam all the days of his life.]^b ⁷The rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, aren't they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? There was war between Abijam and Jeroboam. ⁸Abijam slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the City of David: and Asa his son reigned in his place. ⁹In the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel began Asa to reign over Judah. ¹⁰He reigned forty-one years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Maacah the daughter of Abishalom. ¹¹Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did David his father. ¹²And he banished the male temple prostitutes out of the

^a15:6 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss OL read Abijam

^b15:6 A possible dittography of 14:30. LXX lacks this verse. Cf. M. Cogan, *I Kings*, 393

land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made. ¹³Also Maacah his mother he removed from being queen, because she had made an abominable image for an Asherah; and Asa cut down her image, and burnt it at the brook Kidron. ¹⁴But the high places were not taken away: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect with the LORD all his days. ¹⁵He brought into the house of the LORD the things that his father had dedicated, and the things that himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels. ¹⁶There was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days. ¹⁷Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not allow anyone to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah. ¹⁸Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants; and king Asa sent them to Ben Hadad, the son of Tabrimmon, the son of Hezion, king of Aram, who lived at Damascus, saying, ¹⁹"Let there be^a a treaty between me and you, between my father and your father. Look, I have sent to you a present of silver and gold. Go, break your treaty with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me."

²⁰Ben Hadad listened to king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel, and struck Ijon, and Dan, and Abel

Beth Maacah, and all Kinnereth^b, with all the land of Naphtali. ²¹It happened, when Baasha heard of it, that he left off building Ramah, and lived in Tirzah. ²²Then king Asa made a proclamation to all Judah; none was exempted: and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and its timber, with which Baasha had built; and king Asa built therewith Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah. ²³Now the rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, aren't they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? But in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet. ²⁴Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the City of David his father; and Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his place. ²⁵Nadab the son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah; and he reigned over Israel two years. ²⁶He did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin with which he made Israel to sin. ²⁷Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and Baasha struck him at Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines; for Nadab and all Israel were laying siege to Gibbethon. ²⁸Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah, Baasha killed him, and reigned in his place. ²⁹It happened that, as soon as he was king, he struck all the house of Jeroboam: he did not leave to Jeroboam any who breathed, until he had destroyed him; according to the

^a15:19 Hebrew Mss Vrs and 2Chronicles 16:3. MT reads "There is"

^b15:20 LXX Mss. MT reads "Kinneroth"

saying of the LORD, which he spoke by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite; ³⁰for the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and with which he made Israel to sin, because of his provocation with which he provoked the LORD, the God of Israel, to anger. ³¹Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, aren't they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? ³²There was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days. ³³In the third year of Asa king of Judah, Baasha the son of Ahijah began to reign over all Israel in Tirzah for twenty-four years. ³⁴He did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin with which he made Israel to sin.

16 The word of the LORD came to Jehu the son of Hanani against Baasha, saying, ²"Because I exalted you out of the dust, and made you ruler over my people Israel, and you have walked in the way of Jeroboam, and have made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins; ³behold, I will utterly sweep away Baasha and his house; and I will make your house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat. ⁴The dogs will eat Baasha's descendants who die in the city; and he who dies of his in the field the birds of the sky will eat."

⁵Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, aren't they written in the book

of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? ⁶Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah; and Elah his son reigned in his place. ⁷Moreover by the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, both because of all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam, and because he struck him.

⁸In the twenty-sixth year of Asa king of Judah, Elah the son of Baasha began to reign over Israel in Tirzah for two years. ⁹His servant Zimri, commander of half his chariots, conspired against him. Now he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza, who was over the household in Tirzah ¹⁰And Zimri went in and struck him, and killed him, in the twenty-seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his place. ¹¹It happened, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, that he struck all the house of Baasha. He did not leave him a single one who urinates on a wall,^a neither of his relatives, nor of his friends. ¹²Thus Zimri destroyed all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spoke against Baasha by Jehu the prophet, ¹³for all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, which they sinned, and with which they made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD, the God of Israel, to anger with their vanities. ¹⁴Now the rest of

^a16:11 Or, male

the acts of Elah, and all that he did, aren't they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? ¹⁵In the twenty-seventh year of Asa king of Judah, Zimri reigned seven days in Tirzah. Now the people were camped against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines. ¹⁶The people who were camped heard it said, "Zimri has conspired, and has also struck the king." Therefore all Israel made Omri, the captain of the army, king over Israel that day in the camp. ¹⁷Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah. ¹⁸It happened, when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the citadel of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over him with fire, and died, ¹⁹for his sins which he sinned in doing that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel to sin. ²⁰Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he committed, aren't they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? ²¹Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri. ²²But the people who followed Omri prevailed against the people who followed Tibni the son of Ginath. So Tibni died and Joram his brother at that time,^a and Omri became king in the place of Tibni.^b ²³In the thirty-first year of Asa king of Judah, Omri began to reign over

Israel for twelve years. He reigned six years in Tirzah. ²⁴He bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of silver; and he built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, the owner of the hill, Samaria. ²⁵Omri did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and dealt wickedly above all who were before him. ²⁶For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sins with which he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD, the God of Israel, to anger with their vanities. ²⁷Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he showed, aren't they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? ²⁸So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria; and Ahab his son reigned in his place. ²⁹In the thirty-eighth year of Asa king of Judah began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty-two years. ³⁰Ahab the son of Omri did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD above all that were before him. ³¹It happened, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took as wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Sidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshiped him. ³²He reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria. ³³Ahab made the Asherah; and Ahab did yet more to provoke the LORD, the God of Israel,

^a16:22 LXX cf. BHS. MT lacks "and Joram his...time" from haplography by homoioarcton: wy-wy

^b16:22 LXX cf. BHS. MT lacks "in the place of Tibni" from haplography by homoioateleuton: y-y

to anger than all the kings of Israel who were before him. ³⁴In his days Hiel the Bethelite built Jericho: he laid its foundation with the loss of Abiram his firstborn, and set up its gates with the loss of his youngest son Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he spoke by Joshua the son of Nun.

17 And Elijah the Tishbite, of the inhabitants of Gilead, said to Ahab, "As the LORD, the God of Israel, lives, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, except by my word." ²And the word of the LORD came to him, saying, ³"Go away from here, turn eastward, and hide yourself by the Wadi Cherith, that is near the Jordan. ⁴And it shall be that you will drink from the wadi. I have commanded the ravens to feed you there." ⁵So he went and did according to the word of the LORD; for he went and lived by the Wadi Cherith, that is near the Jordan. ⁶And the ravens brought him bread and meat in the morning, and bread and meat in the evening. And he drank from the wadi. ⁷And it happened after a while that the wadi dried up, because there was no rain in the land. ⁸The word of the LORD came to him, saying, ⁹"Arise, go to Zarephath, which belongs to Sidon, and stay there. Look, I have commanded a widow there to provide for you."

¹⁰So he got up and went to Zarephath. And when he came to the gate of the city, look, a widow was there gathering wood. And he called to her, and said, "Please bring me a

little water in a pitcher, that I may drink."

¹¹And as she was going to get it, he called to her, and said, "Please bring me a piece of bread in your hand."

¹²She said, "As the LORD your God lives, I do not have anything baked, except a handful of flour in a jar, and a little oil in a jug. Look, I am gathering a couple of sticks, that I may go in and bake it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die."

¹³And Elijah said to her, "Do not be afraid. Go and do as you have said. But make me of it a little cake first, and bring it out to me, and afterward make some for yourself and for your son. ¹⁴For thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, 'The jar of flour shall not empty, neither shall the jug of oil be empty, until the day that the LORD sends rain on the surface of the land.'"

¹⁵And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah. And she, and he, and her household, ate for a long time. ¹⁶The jar of flour did not empty, neither did the jug of oil become empty, according to the word of the LORD, which he spoke by Elijah. ¹⁷It happened after these things, that the son of the woman who owned the house became ill. And his illness became so severe that he could no longer breathe. ¹⁸Then she said to Elijah, "What do we have in common, O man of God? Have you come to me to remind me of my sin and kill my son?"

¹⁹And he said to her, “Give me your son.” And he took him out of her lap and carried him up into the room where he stayed, and laid him on his own bed. ²⁰He cried to the LORD, and said, “LORD my God, have you also brought disaster on the widow with whom I sojourn, by killing her son?”

²¹And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and called out to the LORD, and said, “LORD my God, please let this child’s soul come into him again.”

²²The LORD listened to the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived. ²³And Elijah took the child and brought him down out of the room into the house and gave him to his mother. And Elijah said, “See, your son lives.”

²⁴And the woman said to Elijah, “Now I know that you are a man of God and that the word of the LORD in your mouth is the truth.”

18 And it happened after many days that the word of the LORD came to Elijah, in the third year, saying, “Go, present yourself to Ahab, and I will send rain on the land.”

²So Elijah went to present himself to Ahab. And the famine was severe in Samaria. ³And Ahab

summoned Obadiah, the steward of the house. (Now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly. ⁴And it came about, when Jezebel was killing the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took one hundred prophets and hid them, fifty by fifty^a in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.) ⁵And Ahab said to Obadiah, “Go through the land, to all the springs of water, and to all the wadis. Perhaps we may find grass and save the horses and mules alive, that we not lose all the animals.”

⁶So they divided the land between them to explore it; Ahab went one way alone, and Obadiah went another way alone. ⁷And as Obadiah was on the way, look, Elijah met him; and he recognized him and fell on his face and said, “Is it you, my lord Elijah?”

⁸He answered him, “It is I. Go, tell your lord, ‘Look, Elijah is here.’”

⁹And he said, “How have I sinned, that you would deliver your servant into the hand of Ahab, to kill me? ¹⁰As the LORD your God lives, there is no nation or kingdom, where my lord has not sent to seek you. When they said, ‘He is not here,’ he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they did not find you. ¹¹Now you say, ‘Go, tell your lord, ‘Look, Elijah is here.’” ¹²It will happen, as soon as I am gone from you, that the Spirit of the LORD will carry you I do not know where; and

^a18:4 Hebrew Mss Tg Syr. MT lacks “fifty” from whole-word haplography

so when I come and tell Ahab, and he can't find you, he will kill me. But I, your servant, have feared the LORD from my youth. ¹³Wasn't it told my lord what I did when Jezebel killed the prophets of the LORD, how I hid one hundred men of the LORD's prophets, fifty by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water? ¹⁴Now you say, 'Go, tell your lord, "Look, Elijah is here";' and he will kill me."

¹⁵Elijah said, "As the LORD of hosts lives, before whom I stand, I will surely present myself to him today." ¹⁶So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him; and Ahab went to meet Elijah. ¹⁷It happened, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said to him, "Is that you, you troubler of Israel?"

¹⁸He answered, "I have not troubled Israel; but you, and your father's house, in that you have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and you have followed the Baals. ¹⁹Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel to Mount Carmel, and four hundred fifty of the prophets of Baal, and four hundred of the prophets of the Asherah, who eat at Jezebel's table."

²⁰So Ahab sent to all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together at Mount Carmel. ²¹Elijah came near to all the people, and said, "How long will you keep limping between two positions? If

the LORD is God, follow him; but if Baal, then follow him."

But the people did not answer him a word.

²²Then Elijah said to the people, "I, even I only, am left a prophet of the LORD; but the prophets of Baal are four hundred and fifty men. ²³Let them therefore give us two bulls; and let them choose one bull for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on the wood, and put no fire under. And I will prepare the other bull, and lay it on the wood, and put no fire under it. ²⁴You call on the name of your god, and I will call on the name of the LORD, and the god who answers by fire, he is God."

All the people answered, "It is well said."

²⁵Then Elijah said to the prophets of Baal, "Choose one bull for yourselves, and prepare it first, for you are the majority, and call on the name of your god, but put no fire under it."

²⁶And they took the bull which was given them, and they prepared it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, "Baal, answer us." But there was no voice, nor any who answered. And they limped about the altar they^a had made. ²⁷And it came about, at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said,

^a18:26 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg. MT reads "he"

“Cry aloud, for he is a god. Maybe he is thinking about it, or he is busy, or he is on a trip, or perhaps he is sleeping and must be awakened.”

²⁸And they cried aloud, and cut themselves, as was their custom, with swords and spears, until the blood gushed out on them. ²⁹And when midday was past, they prophesied until the offering up of the offering; but there was no voice, no answer, and no response.

³⁰Elijah said to all the people, “Come near to me”; and all the people came near to him. He repaired the altar of the LORD that had been torn down. ³¹Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, to whom the word of the LORD came, saying, “Israel shall be your name.”

³²And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the LORD. And he made a trench around the altar, large enough to contain two seahs of seed.

³³And he arranged the wood, and cut the bull in pieces, and laid it on the wood. ³⁴And he said, “Fill four jars with water, and pour it on the burnt offering, and on the wood.” And they did so.^a And he said, “Do it a second time”; and they did it the second time. And he said, “Do it a third time”; and they did it the third time.

³⁵And the water ran around the altar; and he also filled the trench with water.

³⁶It happened at the time of the offering up of the offering, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, “LORD, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that you are God in Israel, and that I am your servant, and that I have done all these things at your word. ³⁷Hear me, LORD, hear me, that this people may know that you, LORD, are God, and that you have turned their heart back again.”

³⁸Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt offering, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench. ³⁹And when all the people saw it, they fell facedown and said, “The LORD, he is God. The LORD, he is God.”

⁴⁰And Elijah said to them, “Seize the prophets of Baal. Do not let one of them escape.”

And they seized them. And Elijah brought them down to the Wadi Kishon, and killed them there.

⁴¹And Elijah said to Ahab, “Get up, eat and drink; for there is the sound of a heavy rain.”

⁴²So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. Elijah went up to the top of Carmel; and he bowed himself down toward the ground, and put his face between his knees. ⁴³And he said to his servant, “Go up now, look toward

^a18:34 LXX. MT lacks “And they did so” from homoioarcton: wy-wy

the sea.” So he went up, and looked, and said, “There is nothing.” Then he said, “Go again” seven times. And the servant went again seven times.^a

⁴⁴It happened at the seventh time, that he said, “Look, a small cloud, like a man’s hand, is rising out of the sea.”

He said, “Go up, tell Ahab, ‘Get ready and go down, so that the rain doesn’t stop you.’”

⁴⁵It happened in a little while, that the sky grew black with clouds and wind, and there was a heavy rain. Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel. ⁴⁶The hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he tucked his cloak into his belt and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

19 Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and how he had killed all the prophets with the sword. ²Then Jezebel sent a messenger to Elijah, saying, “So let the gods do to me,^b and more also, if I do not make your life as the life of one of them by tomorrow about this time.”

³And he was afraid,^c and he got up and fled for his life, and came to Beersheba, which belongs to Judah, and left his servant there. ⁴But he himself went a day’s journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down

under a broom tree. And he requested for himself that he might die, and said, “It is enough. Now, O LORD, take away my life, for I am no better than my fathers.”

⁵He lay down and slept under a broom tree. And look, an angel touched him, and said to him, “Arise and eat.”

⁶He looked, and look, there was at his head a cake baked on the coals, and a jar of water. He ate and drank, and lay down again. ⁷The angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, “Arise and eat, because the journey is too great for you.”

⁸And he got up and ate and drank, and went in the strength of that food forty days and forty nights to Horeb the Mount of God. ⁹And there he came to a cave and lodged there; and look, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said to him, “What are you doing here, Elijah?”

¹⁰He said, “I have been very jealous for the LORD, the God of hosts; for the children of Israel have forsaken your covenant, thrown down your altars, and slain your prophets with the sword, and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.”

^a18:43 LXX cf. BHS. MT lacks “And the servant...times” from haplography: sb’ p’mym_wy-sb’ p’mym_wy

^b19:2 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg. MT lacks “to me”

^c19:3 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg. MT reads “And he saw”

¹¹And he said, “Go out tomorrow^a and stand on the mountain before the LORD.”

Look, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind tore the mountains, and broke in pieces the rocks before the LORD; but the LORD was not in the wind. After the wind an earthquake; but the LORD was not in the earthquake. ¹²After the earthquake a fire passed; but the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice. ¹³It was so, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his cloak, and went out, and stood in the entrance of the cave. Look, a voice came to him, and said, “What are you doing here, Elijah?”

¹⁴He said, “I have been very jealous for the LORD, the God of hosts; for the children of Israel have forsaken your covenant, thrown down your altars, and slain your prophets with the sword, and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.”

¹⁵The LORD said to him, “Go, return on your way, and you will come to the way^b of the wilderness of Damascus, and when you arrive, you shall anoint Hazeel to be king over Aram. ¹⁶You shall anoint Jehu the son of Nimshi to be king over Israel;

and you shall anoint Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel Meholah to be prophet in your place. ¹⁷It shall happen, that he who escapes from the sword of Hazeel, Jehu will kill; and he who escapes from the sword of Jehu, Elisha will kill. ¹⁸Yet I have kept for myself^c seven thousand people^d in Israel, all the knees that have not bowed to Baal,^e and every mouth that has not kissed him.”

¹⁹So he departed there, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing, with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed over to him, and cast his cloak on him. ²⁰He left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, “Let me please kiss my father and my mother, and then I will follow you.”

He said to him, “Go back again; for what have I done to you?”

²¹He returned from following him, and took the yoke of oxen, and killed them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave to the people, and they ate. Then he arose, and went after Elijah, and served him.

^a19:11 LXX OL cf. Josephus (*Ant.* 8:351). MT lacks mhr “tomorrow”

^b19:15 LXX Mss. MT lacks “and you will come to the way” from homoioteleuton: k-k

^c19:18 Vg, reading mihi = ^י (cf. 2Chronicles 7:12). MT lacks “for myself” from homoioteleuton: y-y

^d19:18 LXX, reading andron = אנשי. MT lacks “people” from a two-letter

homoioteleuton: י-י

^e19:18 Romans 11:4

20 Ben Hadad the king of
Aram gathered all his
army together; and
there were thirty-two

kings with him, and horses and
chariots; and he went up and
besieged Samaria, and fought against
it. ²He sent messengers to Ahab king
of Israel, into the city, and said to
him, “Thus says Ben Hadad, ³‘Your
silver and your gold is mine. Your
wives also and your children, even
the best, are mine.’”

⁴The king of Israel answered,
“It is according to your saying, my
lord, O king. I am yours, and all that
I have.”

⁵The messengers came again,
and said, “Ben Hadad says, ‘I sent
indeed to you, saying, “You shall
deliver me your silver, and your
gold, and your wives, and your
children; ⁶but I will send my servants
to you tomorrow about this time, and
they shall search your house, and the
houses of your servants; and it shall
be, that whatever is pleasant in their^a
eyes, they shall put it in their hand,
and take it away.’””

⁷Then the king of Israel called
all the elders of the land, and said,
“Please notice how this man seeks
mischief; for he sent to me for my
wives, and for my children, and for
my silver, and for my gold; and I did
not deny him.”

⁸All the elders and all the
people said to him, “Do not listen,
neither consent.”

⁹Therefore he said to the
messengers of Ben Hadad, “Tell my
lord the king, ‘All that you sent for to
your servant at the first I will do; but
this thing I cannot do.’”

The messengers departed, and
brought him back the message. ¹⁰Ben
Hadad sent to him, and said, “The
gods do so to me, and more also, if
the dust of Samaria shall suffice for
handfuls for all the people who
follow me.”

¹¹The king of Israel answered,
“Tell him, ‘Do not let him who puts
on his armor brag like he who takes
it off.’”

¹²It happened, when Ben
Hadad heard this message, as he was
drinking, he and the kings, in the
pavilions, that he said to his servants,
“Prepare to attack.” They prepared to
attack the city.

¹³Look, a prophet came near to
Ahab king of Israel, and said, “Thus
says the LORD, ‘Have you seen all
this great multitude? Look, I will
deliver it into your hand this day; and
you shall know that I am the LORD.’”

¹⁴Ahab said, “By whom?”

^a20:6 LXX Syr Vg. MT reads “your”

He said, "Thus says the LORD, 'By the young men of the governors of the districts.'"

Then he said, "Who shall begin the battle?"

He answered, "You."

¹⁵Then he mustered the young men of the governors of the districts, and they were two hundred and thirty-two. After them, he mustered all the people, even all the children of Israel, being seven thousand.

¹⁶They went out at noon. But Ben Hadad was drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty-two kings who helped him. ¹⁷The young men of the governors of the districts went out first; and Ben Hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, "Men are coming out from Samaria."

¹⁸He said, "If they have come out for peace, take them alive; or if they have come out for war, take them alive."

¹⁹So these went out of the city, the young men of the governors of the districts, and the army which followed them. ²⁰They each killed his man. The Arameans fled, and Israel pursued them. Ben Hadad the king of Aram escaped on a horse with horsemen. ²¹The king of Israel went out, and struck the horses and chariots, and killed the Arameans with a great slaughter. ²²The prophet came near to the king of Israel, and said to him, "Go, strengthen yourself, and mark, and see what you do; for at the return of the year the

king of Aram will come up against you."

²³The servants of the king of Aram said to him, "Their god is a god of the hills; therefore they were stronger than we. But let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they." ²⁴Do this thing: take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their place. ²⁵Muster an army, like the army that you have lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot. We will fight against them in the plain, and surely we will be stronger than them."

He listened to their voice, and did so. ²⁶It happened at the return of the year, that Ben Hadad mustered the Arameans, and went up to Aphek, to fight against Israel. ²⁷The children of Israel were mustered, and were provisioned, and went against them. The children of Israel camped before them like two little flocks of young goats; but the Arameans filled the country. ²⁸A man of God came near and spoke to the king of Israel, and said, "Thus says the LORD, 'Because the Arameans have said, 'The LORD is a god of the hills, but he is not a god of the valleys'; therefore I will deliver all this great multitude into your hand, and you shall know that I am the LORD.'"

²⁹They camped one over against the other seven days. So it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined; and the children of Israel killed one hundred thousand footmen of the Arameans in one day. ³⁰But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city; and

the wall fell on twenty-seven thousand men who were left. Ben Hadad fled, and came into the city, into an inner room. ³¹His servants said to him, "See now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are merciful kings. Please let us put sackcloth on our bodies, and ropes on our heads,^a and go out to the king of Israel. Maybe he will save your life."

³²So they put sackcloth on their bodies and ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, "Your servant Ben Hadad says, 'Please let me live.'"

He said, "Is he still alive? He is my brother."

³³Now the men were looking for an omen, and they seized upon it from him,^b and they said, "Ben Hadad is your brother." Then he said, "Go, bring him." Then Ben Hadad came out to him, and he had him come up into the chariot. ³⁴Ben Hadad said to him, "The cities which my father took from your father I will restore. You shall make streets for yourself in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria."

"I," said Ahab, "will let you go with this covenant." So he made a covenant with him, and let him go.

³⁵A certain man of the sons of the prophets said to his fellow by the

word of the LORD, "Please strike me."

The man refused to strike him. ³⁶Then he said to him, "Because you have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, look, as soon as you are departed from me, a lion shall kill you." As soon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and killed him.

³⁷Then he found another man, and said, "Please strike me."

The man struck him, smiting and wounding him. ³⁸So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with his headband over his eyes. ³⁹As the king passed by, he cried to the king; and he said, "Your servant went out into the midst of the battle; and look, a man turned aside, and brought a man to me, and said, 'Guard this man. If by any means he be missing, then your life shall be for his life, or else you shall pay a talent of silver.'"⁴⁰As your servant was busy here and there, he was gone."

The king of Israel said to him, "So your judgment shall be; you yourself have decided it."

⁴¹He hurried, and took the headband away from his eyes; and the king of Israel recognized that he was of the prophets. ⁴²He said to him, "Thus says the LORD, 'Because you have let go out of your hand the man

^a20:31 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg

^b20:33 Hebrew Mss Versions cf. BHS. MT has misdivided two words

whom I had devoted to destruction, therefore your life shall go for his life, and your people for his people.”

⁴³The king of Israel went to his house sullen and angry, and came to Samaria.

21 It happened after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Jezreel, near the palace of Ahab king of Samaria. ²Ahab spoke to Naboth, saying, “Give me your vineyard, that I may have it for a vegetable garden, because it is near to my house; and I will give you for it a better vineyard than it. Or, if it seems good to you, I will give you its worth in money.”

³Naboth said to Ahab, “May the LORD forbid me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers to you.”

⁴Ahab came into his house sullen and angry because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him; for he had said, “I will not give you the inheritance of my fathers.” He laid himself down on his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread. ⁵But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said to him, “Why is your spirit so sad, that you eat no bread?”

⁶He said to her, “Because I spoke to Naboth the Jezreelite, and

said to him, ‘Give me your vineyard for money; or else, if it pleases you, I will give you another vineyard for it.’ He answered, ‘I will not give you my vineyard.’”

⁷Jezebel his wife said to him, “Do you now govern the kingdom of Israel? Arise, and eat bread, and let your heart be merry. I will give you the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.” ⁸So she wrote letters in Ahab’s name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters to the elders and to the nobles who were in his city, who lived with Naboth. ⁹She wrote in the letters, saying, “Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people. ¹⁰Set two men, base fellows, before him, and let them testify against him, saying, ‘You cursed^a God and the king.’ Then carry him out, and stone him to death.”

¹¹The men of his city, even the elders and the nobles who lived in his city, did as Jezebel had sent to them, according as it was written in the letters which she had sent to them.

¹²They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

¹³The two men, the base fellows, came in and sat before him. The base fellows testified against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, “Naboth cursed God and the king.” Then they carried him out of the city, and stoned him to death with stones. ¹⁴Then they sent to

^a21:10 Syr = קלל (Heb.). MT reads

ברך “bless”

Jezebel, saying, “Naboth has been stoned, and is dead.”

¹⁵It happened, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, “Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give you for money; for Naboth is not alive, but dead.”

¹⁶It happened, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it. ¹⁷The word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, ¹⁸“Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, who dwells in Samaria. Look, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, where he has gone down to take possession of it. ¹⁹You shall speak to him, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD, “Have you killed and also taken possession?”’ You shall speak to him, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD, “In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, dogs will lick your blood, even yours.”’”

²⁰And Ahab said to Elijah, “Have you found me, my enemy?” And he answered, “I have found you, because you have sold yourself^a to do that which is evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.^b

²¹Thus says the LORD,^c ‘Look, I will bring disaster on you, and will utterly sweep you away and will cut off from Ahab everyone, slave or free in Israel. ²²I will make your house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah for the provocation with which you have provoked me to anger, and have made Israel to sin.’”

²³The LORD also spoke of Jezebel, saying, “The dogs shall eat Jezebel in the district^d of Jezreel. ²⁴The dogs will eat he who dies of Ahab in the city; and the birds of the sky will eat he who dies in the field.”

²⁵But there was none like Ahab, who sold himself to do that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up. ²⁶He did very abominably in following idols, according to all that the Amorites did, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel. ²⁷It happened, when Ahab heard those words, that he tore his clothes, and put sackcloth on his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

²⁸The word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, ²⁹“See how Ahab humbles himself before me? Because he humbles himself before me, I will not bring the disaster in his days; but in his son’s

^a21:20 LXX adds “to no purpose,” possibly lost from homoioarcton: l-l

^b21:21 LXX. MT lacks “to provoke him to anger,” lost in MT from haplography, which continued into the next verse

^c21:21 LXX. MT lacks “Thus says the LORD” from haplography beginning in the previous verse: yhw-h-yhw-h

^d21:23 Hebrew Mss Tg Syr Vg, reading hlq “district/portion.” 2 Kings 9:36. MT reads hl “rampart”

days will I bring the disaster on his house.”

22 They continued three years without war between Aram and Israel. ²It happened in the third year, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel. ³The king of Israel said to his servants, “You know that Ramoth Gilead is ours, and we are still, and do not take it out of the hand of the king of Aram?” ⁴He said to Jehoshaphat, “Will you go with me to battle to Ramoth Gilead?”

Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, “I am as you are, my people as your people, my horses as your horses.” ⁵Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, “Please inquire first for the word of the LORD.”

⁶Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said to them, “Shall I go against Ramoth Gilead to battle, or shall I refrain?” They said, “Go up; for the LORD^a will deliver it into the hand of the king.”

⁷But Jehoshaphat said, “Isn’t there here a prophet of the LORD, that we may inquire of him?”

⁸The king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, “There is yet one man by whom we may inquire of the LORD, Micaiah the son of Imlah; but I hate him; for he does not prophesy good concerning me, but evil.”

Jehoshaphat said, “Do not let the king say so.”

⁹Then the king of Israel called an officer, and said, “Quickly get Micaiah the son of Imlah.”

¹⁰Now the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah were sitting each on his throne, arrayed in their robes, in an open place at the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets were prophesying before them. ¹¹Zedekiah the son of Kenaanah made him horns of iron, and said, “Thus says the LORD, ‘With these you shall push the Arameans, until they are consumed.’” ¹²All the prophets prophesied so, saying, “Go up to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper; for the LORD will deliver it into the hand of the king.”

¹³The messenger who went to call Micaiah spoke to him, saying, “See now, the prophets declare good to the king with one mouth. Please let your word be like the word of one of them, and speak good.”

¹⁴Micaiah said, “As the LORD lives, what the LORD says to me, that I will speak.”

¹⁵When he had come to the king, the king said to him, “Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth Gilead to battle, or shall we forbear?”

He answered him, “Go up and prosper; and the LORD will deliver it

^a22:6 Hebrew Mss Tg. MT reads “Lord”

into the hand of the king.” ¹⁶The king said to him, “How many times do I have to adjure you that you speak to me nothing but the truth in the name of the LORD?”

¹⁷He said, “I saw all Israel scattered on the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd. The LORD said, ‘These have no master. Let them each return to his house in peace.’”

¹⁸The king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, “Did I not tell you that he would not prophesy good concerning me, but evil?”

¹⁹Micaiah said, “Therefore hear the word of the LORD. I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the army of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left. ²⁰The LORD said, ‘Who shall entice Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth Gilead?’ One said one thing; and another said another. ²¹A spirit came out and stood before the LORD, and said, ‘I will entice him.’ ²²The LORD said to him, ‘How?’ He said, ‘I will go out and will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets.’ He said, ‘You will entice him, and will also prevail. Go out and do so.’ ²³Now therefore, look, the LORD has put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these your prophets; and the LORD has pronounced disaster against you.”

²⁴Then Zedekiah the son of Kenaanah came near, and struck Micaiah on the cheek, and said, “Which way did the Spirit of the LORD go from me to speak to you?”

²⁵Micaiah said, “Look, you will see on that day, when you go into an inner room to hide yourself.”

²⁶The king of Israel said, “Take Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king’s son. ²⁷Say, ‘Thus says the king, “Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.”’”

²⁸Micaiah said, “If you return at all in peace, the LORD has not spoken by me.” He said, “Listen, all you people.”

²⁹So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth Gilead. ³⁰The king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, “I will disguise myself, and go into the battle; but you put on your robes.” The king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battle.

³¹Now the king of Aram had commanded the thirty-two captains of his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, except only with the king of Israel. ³²It happened, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, “Surely that is the king of Israel.” and they turned aside to fight against him. Jehoshaphat cried out. ³³It happened, when the captains of the chariots saw that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

³⁴A certain man drew his bow at random, and struck the king of Israel between the joints of the armor. Therefore he said to the driver of his chariot, “Turn your hand, and carry

me out of the battle; for I am severely wounded.” ³⁵The battle increased that day. The king was propped up in his chariot facing the Arameans, and died at evening. The blood ran out of the wound into the bottom of the chariot. ³⁶A cry went throughout the army about the going down of the sun, saying, “Every man to his city, and every man to his country.”

³⁷So the king died, and was brought to Samaria; and they buried the king in Samaria. ³⁸They washed the chariot by the pool of Samaria; and the dogs licked up his blood where the prostitutes washed themselves; according to the word of the LORD which he spoke.

³⁹Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he built, and all the cities that he built, aren't they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? ⁴⁰So Ahab slept with his fathers; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his place. ⁴¹Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel. ⁴²Jehoshaphat was thirty-five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty-five years in Jerusalem. His mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi. ⁴³He walked in all the way of Asa his father; He did not turn aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: however the high places were not taken away; the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places. ⁴⁴Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel. ⁴⁵Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat,

and his might that he showed, and how he warred, aren't they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? ⁴⁶The remnant of the male temple prostitutes, that remained in the days of his father Asa, he put away out of the land. ⁴⁷There was no king in Edom: a deputy was king. ⁴⁸Jehoshaphat made ships of Tarshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they did not go; for the ships were broken at Ezion Geber. ⁴⁹Then Ahaziah the son of Ahab said to Jehoshaphat, “Let my servants go with your servants in the ships.” But Jehoshaphat would not. ⁵⁰Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the City of David his father; Jehoram his son reigned in his place. ⁵¹Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria in the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and he reigned two years over Israel. ⁵²He did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, in which he made Israel to sin. ⁵³He served Baal, and worshiped him, and provoked to anger the LORD, the God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

The Second Book of Kings

1 Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab. ²Ahaziah fell down through the lattice in his upper room that was in Samaria, and was sick. So he sent messengers, and said to them, “Go, inquire of Baal Zebub, the god of Ekron, whether I will recover of this sickness.”

³But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, “Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and tell them, ‘Is it because there is no God in Israel, that you go to inquire of Baal Zebub, the god of Ekron? ⁴Now therefore thus says the LORD, “You shall not come down from the bed where you have gone up, but shall surely die.”’”
Elijah departed.

⁵The messengers returned to him, and he said to them, “Why is it that you have returned?”

⁶They said to him, “A man came up to meet us, and said to us, ‘Go, return to the king who sent you, and tell him, “Thus says the LORD, ‘Is it because there is no God in Israel, that you send to inquire of Baal Zebub, the god of Ekron? Therefore you shall not come down from the bed where you have gone up, but shall surely die.’”’”

⁷He said to them, “What kind of man was he who came up to meet you, and told you these words?”

⁸They answered him, “He was a hairy man, and wearing a leather belt around his waist.”

He said, “It is Elijah the Tishbite.”

⁹Then the king sent a captain of fifty with his fifty to him. He went up to him; and look, he was sitting on the top of the hill. He said to him, “Man of God, the king has said, ‘Come down.’”

¹⁰Elijah answered to the captain of fifty, “If I am a man of God, let fire come down from the sky, and consume you and your fifty.” Fire came down from the sky, and consumed him and his fifty.

¹¹Again he sent to him another captain of fifty and his fifty. He answered him, “Man of God, the king has said, ‘Come down quickly.’”

¹²And Elijah answered and said to him,^a “If I am a man of God, let fire come down from the sky, and consume you and your fifty.” The fire of God came down from the sky, and consumed him and his fifty.

¹³Again he sent the captain of a third fifty with his fifty. The third captain of fifty went up, and came

^a1:12 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr. MT reads “to them”

and fell on his knees before Elijah, and begged him, and said to him, “Man of God, please let my life, and the life of these fifty your servants, be precious in your sight.¹⁴ Look, fire came down from the sky, and consumed the two former captains of fifty with their fifties. But now let my life be precious in your sight.”

¹⁵The angel of the LORD said to Elijah, “Go down with him. Do not be afraid of him.”

He arose, and went down with him to the king.¹⁶ He said to him, “Thus says the LORD, ‘Because you have sent messengers to inquire of Baal Zebub, the god of Ekron, is it because there is no God in Israel to inquire of his word? Therefore you shall not come down from the bed where you have gone up, but shall surely die.’”

¹⁷So he died according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken. And his brother^a Jehoram began to reign in his place in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son.¹⁸ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, aren’t they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

2 It happened, when the LORD would take up Elijah by a whirlwind into heaven, that Elijah went with

Elisha from Gilgal.² Elijah said to Elisha, “Please wait here, for the LORD has sent me as far as Bethel.”

Elisha said, “As the LORD lives, and as your soul lives, I will not leave you.” So they went down to Bethel.

³The sons of the prophets who were at Bethel came out to Elisha, and said to him, “Do you know that the LORD will take away your master from your head today?”

He said, “Yes, I know it; hold your peace.”

⁴Elijah said to him, “Elisha, please wait here, for the LORD has sent me to Jericho.”

He said, “As the LORD lives, and as your soul lives, I will not leave you.” So they came to Jericho.

⁵The sons of the prophets who were at Jericho came near to Elisha, and said to him, “Do you know that the LORD will take away your master from your head today?”

He answered, “Yes, I know it. Hold your peace.”

⁶Elijah said to him, “Please wait here, for the LORD has sent me to the Jordan.”

^a1:17 LXX Mss Syr Vg. MT lacks “his brother” from haplography by homoioteleuton: yw-yw

He said, "As the LORD lives, and as your soul lives, I will not leave you." They both went on. ⁷Fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood opposite them at a distance; and they both stood by the Jordan. ⁸Elijah took his cloak, and wrapped it together, and struck the waters, and they were divided here and there, so that the two of them went over on dry ground. ⁹It happened, when they had gone over, that Elijah said to Elisha, "Ask what I shall do for you, before I am taken from you."

Elisha said, "Please let a double portion of your spirit be on me."

¹⁰He said, "You have asked a hard thing. If you see me when I am taken from you, it shall be so for you; but if not, it shall not be so."

¹¹It happened, as they still went on, and talked, that look, a chariot of fire and horses of fire separated them; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven. ¹²Elisha saw it, and he cried, "My father, my father, the chariots of Israel and its horsemen."

He saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and tore

them in two pieces. ¹³And he picked up the cloak of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of the Jordan. ¹⁴And he took the cloak of Elijah that fell from him, and struck the water, and it did not divide.^a And he said, "Where is the LORD, the God of Elijah, even he^b?" And he struck the water a second time,^c and they divided to the one side and to the other; and Elisha crossed over. ¹⁵When the sons of the prophets who were at Jericho over against him saw him, they said, "The spirit of Elijah rests on Elisha." They came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him. ¹⁶And they said to him, "See now, there are with your servants fifty strong men. Please let them go and seek your master. Perhaps the Spirit of the LORD has taken him up and thrown him into the Jordan, or^d on some mountain, or into some valley." And he said, "Do not send them."

¹⁷When they urged him until he was ashamed, he said, "Send them."

They sent therefore fifty men; and they searched for three days, but did not find him. ¹⁸They came back to him, while he stayed at Jericho;

^a2:14 LXX Mss Vg Mss, reading kai ou dieste = wl' yhs or wyhs l'. MT lacks "and it did not divide" from haplography by homoioarcton: w-w or wy-wy

^b2:14 LXX (apho cf. 2Kings 10:10) Vg (etiam nunc) cf. BHS suggest epho "now" rather than aph hu "even he"

^c2:14 LXX Mss, reading ek deuteron = snyt. MT lacks "a second time" from

haplography by sight confusion of ym and yt, since mem and taw are easily confused in square script. Cf. I. Hooykaas, *Iets over de grieksche vertaling van het Oude Testament* (1888), 14; McCater, *II Samuel*, 456 (on final mem and taw)

^d2:16 LXX OL. MT lacks "into the Jordan, or" from haplography: w b-w b

and he said to them, “Did I not tell you not to go?”

¹⁹The men of the city said to Elisha, “Look, please, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord sees; but the water is bad, and the land miscarries.”

²⁰He said, “Bring me a new jar, and put salt in it.” They brought it to him. ²¹He went out to the spring of the waters, and threw salt into it, and said, “Thus says the LORD, ‘I have healed these waters. There shall not be from there any more death or miscarrying.’” ²²So the waters were healed to this day, according to the word of Elisha which he spoke.

²³He went up from there to Bethel. As he was going up by the way, some youths came out of the city and mocked^a him, and said to him, “Go up, you baldy. Go up, you baldhead.” ²⁴He looked behind him and saw them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD. Two female bears came out of the woods, and mauled forty-two of those youths. ²⁵He went from there to Mount Carmel, and from there he returned to Samaria.

3 Now Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria in the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years. ²He did that which was evil in the

sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the pillar of Baal that his father had made. ³Nevertheless he held to the sins^b of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, with which he made Israel to sin; he did not depart from it.^c ⁴Now Mesha king of Moab was a sheep breeder; and he rendered to the king of Israel the wool of one hundred thousand lambs, and of one hundred thousand rams. ⁵But it happened, when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel. ⁶King Jehoram went out of Samaria at that time, and mustered all Israel. ⁷He went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, “The king of Moab has rebelled against me. Will you go with me against Moab to battle?”

He said, “I will go up. I am as you are, my people as your people, my horses as your horses.” ⁸He said, “Which way shall we go up?”

He answered, “The way of the wilderness of Edom.” ⁹So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom; and they made a circuit of seven days’ journey. There was no water for the army, nor for the animals that followed them. ¹⁰The king of Israel said, “Alas. For the LORD has called these three kings together to deliver them into the hand of Moab.”

^a2:23 LXX Mss adds *kai elithazon auton* “and they stoned him,” which is graphically similar to the previous word “and mocked”

^b3:3 LXX(L) reads *sg*

^c3:3 LXX(AL) Tg Syr Vg read *pl* “them”

¹¹But Jehoshaphat said, "Isn't there here a prophet of the LORD, that we may inquire of the LORD by him?"

One of the king of Israel's servants answered, "Elisha the son of Shaphat is here, who poured water on the hands of Elijah."

¹²And Jehoshaphat said, "The word of the LORD is with him." So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah^a and the king of Edom went down to him.

¹³Elisha said to the king of Israel, "What have I to do with you? Go to the prophets of your father, and to the prophets of your mother."

The king of Israel said to him, "No; for the LORD has called these three kings together to deliver them into the hand of Moab." ¹⁴Elisha said, "As the LORD of hosts lives, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I respect the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward you, nor see you. ¹⁵But now bring me a minstrel." It happened, when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came on him. ¹⁶He said, "Thus says the LORD, 'Make this valley full of trenches.' ¹⁷For thus says the LORD, 'You will not see wind, neither will you see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, and you will drink, both you and your livestock and your

animals. ¹⁸This is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD. He will also deliver the Moabites into your hand. ¹⁹You shall strike every fortified city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all springs of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones.'"

²⁰It happened in the morning, about the time of offering the offering, that look, water came by the way of Edom,^b and the country was filled with water.

²¹Now when all the Moabites heard that the kings had come up to fight against them, they gathered themselves together, all who were able to put on armor, and upward, and stood on the border. ²²They rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone on the water, and the Moabites saw the water over against them as red as blood. ²³They said, "This is blood. The^c kings are surely destroyed, and they have struck each other. Now therefore, Moab, to the spoil."

²⁴When they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and struck the Moabites, so that they fled before them; and they went forward into the land smiting the Moabites. ²⁵They beat down the cities; and on every good piece of land they cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the springs of water, and felled all the good trees, until in

^a3:12 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg Mss. MT lacks "king of Judah" from homoioleuton: mlk-mlk

^b3:20 LXX(L) adds "in the wilderness of Shur." No apparent reason for a loss.

^c3:23 LXX(L) adds "three"

Kir Hareseth only they left its stones; however the men armed with slings went about it, and struck it. ²⁶When the king of Moab saw that the battle was too severe for him, he took with^a him seven hundred men who drew sword, to break through to the king of Edom; but they could not. ²⁷Then he took his eldest son who would have reigned in his place, and offered him for a burnt offering on the wall. There was great wrath against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

4 Now there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets to Elisha, saying, “Your servant my husband is dead. You know that your servant feared the LORD. Now the creditor has come to take for himself my two children to be slaves.”

²Elisha said to her, “What shall I do for you? Tell me: what do you have in the house?”

She said, “Your handmaid has nothing in the house, except a pot of oil.”

³Then he said, “Go, borrow containers from of all your neighbors, even empty containers. Do not borrow just a few. ⁴You shall go in, and shut the door on you and on your sons, and pour out into all those containers; and you shall set aside that which is full.”

⁵So she went from him, and shut the door on her and on her sons; they brought the containers to her, and she poured out. ⁶It happened, when the containers were full, that she said to her son, “Bring me another container.”

He said to her, “There isn’t another container.” The oil stopped flowing.

⁷Then she came and told the man of God. He said, “Go, sell the oil, and pay your debt; and you and your sons live on the rest.”

⁸It fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where there was a prominent woman; and she persuaded him to eat bread. So it was, that as often as he passed by, he turned in there to eat bread. ⁹She said to her husband, “See now, I perceive that this is a holy man of God, that passes by us continually. ¹⁰Please let us make a little room on the wall. Let us set for him there a bed, a table, a chair, and a lamp stand. It shall be, when he comes to us, that he shall turn in there.”

¹¹One day he came there, and he turned into the room and lay there. ¹²He said to Gehazi his servant, “Call this Shunammite.” When he had called her, she stood before him. ¹³He said to him, “Say now to her, ‘Look, you have cared for us with all this care. What is to be done for you? Would you like to be spoken for to

^a3:26 Hebrew Mss cf. BHS

The Second Book of Kings 4

the king, or to the captain of the army?”

She answered, “I dwell among my own people.”

¹⁴He said, “What then is to be done for her?”

Gehazi answered, “Most certainly she has no son, and her husband is old.”

¹⁵He said, “Call her.” When he had called her, she stood in the door.

¹⁶He said, “At this season, when the time comes around, you will embrace a son.”

She said, “No, my lord, you man of God, do not lie to your handmaid.”

¹⁷The woman conceived, and bore a son at that season, when the time came around, as Elisha had said to her. ¹⁸When the child was grown, it happened one day that he went out to his father to the reapers. ¹⁹He said to his father, “My head. My head.”

He said to his servant, “Carry him to his mother.”

²⁰When he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees until noon, and then died.

²¹She went up and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the door on him, and went out. ²²She called to her husband, and said, “Please send me one of the servants, and one of the donkeys, that I may

run to the man of God, and come again.”

²³He said, “Why would you want to go to him today? It is neither new moon nor Sabbath.”

She said, “It’s alright.”

²⁴Then she saddled a donkey, and said to her servant, “Drive, and go forward. Do not slow down for me, unless I ask you to.”

²⁵So she went, and came to the man of God to Mount Carmel. It happened, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, “Look, there is the Shunammite. ²⁶Please run now to meet her, and ask her, ‘Is it well with you? Is it well with your husband? Is it well with the child?’”

She answered, “It is well.”

²⁷When she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught hold of his feet. Gehazi came near to thrust her away; but the man of God said, “Leave her alone; for her soul is troubled within her; and the LORD has hidden it from me, and has not told me.”

²⁸Then she said, “Did I ask a son from my lord? Did I not say, Do not deceive me?”

²⁹Then he said to Gehazi, “Tuck your cloak into your belt, take my staff in your hand, and go your way. If you meet any man, do not greet him; and if anyone greets you,

do not answer him again. Then lay my staff on the face of the child.”

³⁰The mother of the child said, “As the LORD lives, and as your soul lives, I will not leave you.”

He arose, and followed her.

³¹Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff on the face of the child; but there was neither voice, nor hearing. Therefore he returned to meet him, and told him, saying, “The child has not awakened.”

³²When Elisha had come into the house, look, the child was dead, and lay on his bed. ³³He went in therefore, and shut the door on them both, and prayed to the LORD. ³⁴He went up, and lay on the child, and put his mouth on his mouth, and his eyes on his eyes, and his hands on his hands. He stretched himself on him; and the flesh of the child grew warm. ³⁵Then he returned, and walked in the house once back and forth; and went up, and stretched himself on him. Then the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes. ³⁶He called Gehazi, and said, “Call this Shunammite.” So he called her.

When she had come in to him, he said, “Take up your son.”

³⁷Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground; and she took up her son, and went out.

³⁸Elisha came again to Gilgal. There was a famine in the land; and the sons of the prophets were sitting before him; and he said to his servant, “Set on the great pot, and boil stew for the sons of the prophets.”

³⁹One went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered of it wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of stew; for they did not recognize them. ⁴⁰So they poured out for the men to eat. It happened, as they were eating of the stew, that they cried out, and said, “Man of God, there is death in the pot.” They could not eat of it.

⁴¹But he said, “Bring some flour.”^a And he threw it into the pot; and he said, “Pour it out for the people, that they may eat.” And there was no harm in the pot.

⁴²A man from Baal Shalishah came, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and fresh ears of grain in his sack. He said, “Give to the people, that they may eat.”

⁴³His servant said, “What, should I set this before a hundred men?”

But he said, “Give the people, that they may eat; for thus says the LORD, ‘They will eat, and will have some left over.’”

^a4:41 Hebrew Mss Versions. MT reads “And bring some flour”

⁴⁴So he set it before them, and they ate, and left some of it, according to the word of the LORD.

5 Now Naaman, captain of the army of the king of Aram, was a great man with his master, and honorable, because by him the LORD had given victory to Aram: he was also a mighty man of valor, but he was a leper. ²The Arameans had gone out in bands, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maiden; and she waited on Naaman's wife. ³She said to her mistress, "I wish that my lord were with the prophet who is in Samaria. Then he would heal him of his leprosy."

⁴Someone went in, and told his lord, saying, "The maiden who is from the land of Israel said this."

⁵The king of Aram said, "Go now, and I will send a letter to the king of Israel."

He departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand pieces of gold, and ten changes of clothing. ⁶He brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, "Now when this letter has come to you, look, I have sent Naaman my servant to you, that you may heal him of his leprosy."

⁷It happened, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he tore

his clothes, and said, "Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man sends to me to heal a man of his leprosy? But please consider and see how he seeks a quarrel against me."

⁸It was so, when Elisha the man of God heard that the king of Israel had torn his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, "Why have you torn your clothes? Let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel."

⁹So Naaman came with his horses and with his chariots, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha. ¹⁰Elisha sent a messenger to him, saying, "Go and wash in the Jordan seven times, and your flesh shall come again to you, and you shall be clean."

¹¹But Naaman was angry, and went away, and said, "Look, I thought, 'He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and wave his hand over the place, and heal the leper.' ¹²Aren't Abanah and Pharpar, the rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? Couldn't I go^a wash in them, and be clean?" So he turned and went away in a rage.

¹³His servants came near, and spoke to him, and said, "My father, if the prophet had asked you to do some great thing, wouldn't you have done it? How much rather then, when he says to you, 'Wash, and be clean?'"

^a5:12 LXX Syr. MT lacks "go" from haplography by homoioarcton: lh-lh

¹⁴Then he went down and dipped himself seven times in the Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God; and his flesh was restored like the flesh of a little child, and he was clean. ¹⁵He returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him; and he said, "See now, I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Israel. Now therefore, please take a gift from your servant."

¹⁶But he said, "As the LORD lives, before whom I stand, I will receive none."

He urged him to take it; but he refused. ¹⁷Naaman said, "If not, then, please let two mules' burden of earth be given to your servant; for your servant will from now on offer neither burnt offering nor sacrifice to other gods, but to the LORD. ¹⁸In this thing may the LORD pardon your servant: when my master goes into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leans on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon. When I bow myself in the house of Rimmon, may the LORD pardon your servant in this thing."

¹⁹He said to him, "Go in peace."

So he departed from him a little way. ²⁰But Gehazi the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, "Look, my master has spared this Naaman the Aramean, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought. As the LORD lives, I will run after him, and take something from him."

²¹So Gehazi followed after Naaman. When Naaman saw one running after him, he came down from the chariot to meet him, and said, "Is all well?"

²²He said, "All is well. My master has sent me, saying, 'Look, even now two young men of the sons of the prophets have come to me from the hill country of Ephraim. Please give them a talent of silver and two changes of clothing.'"

²³Naaman said, "Be pleased to take two talents." He urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of clothing, and laid them on two of his servants; and they carried them before him. ²⁴When he came to the hill, he took them from their hand, and stored them in the house. Then he let the men go, and they departed. ²⁵But he went in, and stood before his master. Elisha said to him, "Where did you come from, Gehazi?"

He said, "Your servant went nowhere."

²⁶He said to him, "Did not my heart go with you, when the man turned from his chariot to meet you? Is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and olive groves and vineyards, and sheep and cattle, and male servants and female servants? ²⁷Therefore the leprosy of Naaman will cling to you and to your descendants forever."

He went out from his presence a leper, as white as snow.

The sons of the prophets said to Elisha, “See now, the place where we dwell before you is too small for us. ²Please let us go to the Jordan, and every man take a beam from there, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell.”

He answered, “Go.”

³One said, “Please be pleased to go with your servants.”

He answered, “I will go.” ⁴So he went with them. When they came to the Jordan, they cut down wood. ⁵But as one was felling a beam, the axe head fell into the water. Then he cried, and said, “Alas, my master. For it was borrowed.”

⁶The man of God asked, “Where did it fall?” He showed him the place. He cut down a stick, threw it in there, and made the iron float.

⁷He said, “Take it.” So he put out his hand and took it.

⁸Now the king of Aram was warring against Israel; and he took counsel with his servants, saying, “My camp will be in such and such a place.”

⁹The man of God sent to the king of Israel, saying, “Beware that you not pass such a place; for the Arameans are coming down there.”

¹⁰The king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him and warned him of; and he saved himself there, not once nor twice. ¹¹The heart of the king of Aram was very troubled about this. He called his

servants, and said to them, “Won’t you show me which of us is for the king of Israel?”

¹²One of his servants said, “No, my lord, O king; but Elisha, the prophet who is in Israel, tells the king of Israel the words that you speak in your bedroom.”

¹³He said, “Go and see where he is, that I may send and get him.”

It was told him, saying, “Look, he is in Dothan.”

¹⁴Therefore he sent horses, chariots, and a great army there. They came by night, and surrounded the city. ¹⁵When the servant of the man of God had risen early, and gone out, look, an army with horses and chariots was around the city. His servant said to him, “Alas, my master. What shall we do?”

¹⁶He answered, “Do not be afraid; for those who are with us are more than those who are with them.”

¹⁷Then Elisha prayed and said, “LORD, please open his eyes, that he may see.” The LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and look, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire around Elisha.

¹⁸When they came down to him, Elisha prayed to the LORD, and said, “Please strike this people with blindness.”

He struck them with blindness according to the word of Elisha.

¹⁹Elisha said to them, “This is not the way, neither is this the city. Follow me, and I will bring you to the man

whom you seek.” He led them to Samaria. ²⁰It happened, when they had come into Samaria, that Elisha said, “LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see.”

The LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and look, they were in the midst of Samaria. ²¹The king of Israel said to Elisha, when he saw them, “My father, shall I strike them? Shall I strike them?”

²²He answered, “You shall not strike them. Would you strike those whom you have taken captive with your sword and with your bow? Set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.”

²³He prepared great feast for them. When they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. The bands of Aram stopped raiding the land of Israel.

²⁴It happened after this, that Benhadad king of Aram gathered all his army, and went up and besieged Samaria. ²⁵There was a great famine in Samaria. Look, they besieged it, until a donkey’s head was sold for eighty pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of dove’s dung for five pieces of silver. ²⁶As the king of Israel was passing by on the wall, a woman cried to him, saying, “Help, my lord, O king.”

²⁷He said, “If the LORD doesn’t help you, from where could I help you? From of the threshing

floor, or from the winepress?” ²⁸The king said to her, “What ails you?”

She answered, “This woman said to me, ‘Give your son, that we may eat him today, and we will eat my son tomorrow.’ ²⁹So we boiled my son, and ate him: and I said to her on the next day, ‘Give your son, that we may eat him;’ and she has hidden her son.”

³⁰It happened, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he tore his clothes. Now he was passing by on the wall, and the people looked and saw that he had sackcloth against his skin. ³¹Then he said, “God do so to me, and more also, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stay on him this day.”

³²But Elisha was sitting in his house, and the elders were sitting with him. Then the king sent a man from before him; but before the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, “Do you see how this son of a murderer has sent to take away my head? Look, when the messenger comes, shut the door, and hold the door shut against him. Isn’t the sound of his master’s feet behind him?”

³³While he was still talking with them, look, the messenger came down to him. Then he said, “Look, this disaster is from the LORD. Why should I wait for the LORD any longer?”

7 Elisha said, “Hear the word of the LORD. Thus says the LORD,

“Tomorrow about this time a measure of fine flour will be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.”

²Then the captain on whose hand the^a king leaned answered the man of God, and said, “Look, if the LORD made windows in heaven, could this thing be?”

He said, “Look, you shall see it with your eyes, but shall not eat of it.”

³Now there were four leprous men at the entrance of the gate. And they said to one another, “Why do we sit here until we die? ⁴If we say, ‘We will enter into the city,’ then the famine is in the city, and we shall die there. If we sit still here, we also die. Now therefore come, and let us surrender to the army of the Arameans. If they save us alive, we will live; and if they kill us, we will only die.”

⁵They rose up in the twilight, to go to the camp of the Arameans. When they had come to the outermost part of the camp of the Arameans, look, there was no man there. ⁶For the LORD^b had made the army of the Arameans to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great army: and they said one to another, Look, the king of Israel has hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come on us.

⁷Therefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their donkeys, even the camp as it was, and fled for their life.

⁸When these lepers came to the outermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and ate and drink, and carried there silver, and gold, and clothing, and went and hid it. Then they came back, and entered into another tent, and carried there also, and went and hid it. ⁹Then they said one to another, “We aren’t doing right. This day is a day of good news, and we keep silent. If we wait until the morning light, punishment will overtake us. Now therefore come, let us go and tell the king’s household.”

¹⁰So they came and called to the gatekeepers of the city; and they told them, saying, “We came to the camp of the Arameans, and, look, there was no man there, neither voice of man, but the horses tied, and the donkeys tied, and the tents as they were.”

¹¹The gatekeepers called out, and it was reported to the king’s household within. ¹²The king arose in the night, and said to his servants, “I will now show you what the Arameans have done to us. They know that we are hungry. Therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, ‘When they come out of the city, we shall take them alive, and get into the city.’”

^a7:2 Hebrew Mss Versions cf. BHS. MT reads “to”

^b7:6 Hebrew Mss Syr. MT reads “Lord”

¹³And one of his servants answered, "Please let some take five of the horses that remain, which are left in the city. Look, they are like the whole multitude of Israel who have already perished.^a Let us send and see."

¹⁴They took therefore two chariots with horses; and the king sent after the army of the Arameans, saying, "Go and see."

¹⁵They went after them to the Jordan; and look, all the way was full of garments and vessels, which the Arameans had cast away in their haste. The messengers returned, and told the king. ¹⁶The people went out, and plundered the camp of the Arameans. So a measure of fine flour was sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD. ¹⁷The king appointed the captain on whose hand he leaned to be in charge of the gate: and the people trod on him in the gate, and he died as the man of God had said, who spoke when the king came down to him. ¹⁸It happened, as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, "Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be tomorrow about this time in the gate of Samaria"; ¹⁹and that captain answered the man of God, and said, "Now, look, if the LORD

should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be?" and he said, "Look, you shall see it with your eyes, but shall not eat of it." ²⁰It happened like that to him; for the people trod on him in the gate, and he died.^b

8 Now Elisha had spoken to the woman, whose son he had restored to life, saying, "Arise, and go, you and your household, and stay for a while wherever you can; for the LORD has called for a famine. It shall also come on the land seven years."

²The woman arose, and did according to the word of the man of God. She went with her household, and lived in the land of the Philistines seven years. ³It happened at the seven years' end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines. Then she went forth to cry to the king for her house and for her land. ⁴Now the king was talking with Gehazi the servant of^c the man of God, saying, "Please tell me all the great things that Elisha has done." ⁵It happened, as he was telling the king how he had restored to life him who was dead, that look, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her land. Gehazi said, "My lord, O king, this is the woman, and this is

^a7:13 MT adds "Look, they are like the whole multitude of Israel who are left in it." This text is missing in Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg, and is apparently an accidental repetition of text

^b7:20 Vg Mss cf. DSS add "according to the word of the man of God," possibly lost in a graphic confusion: kdbr 'ys h'lhym-dbr 'l h'sh
^c8:4 LXX Mss add "Elisha," possibly lost from homoiarcton: aleph-aleph

her son, whom Elisha restored to life.”

⁶When the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed to her a certain officer, saying, “Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land, even until now.”

⁷Elisha came to Damascus; and Benhadad the king of Aram was sick. It was told him, saying, “The man of God has come here.”

⁸The king said to Hazael, “Take a present in your hand, and go, meet the man of God, and inquire of the LORD by him, saying, ‘Will I recover from this sickness?’”

⁹So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels’ burden, and came and stood before him, and said, “Your son Benhadad king of Aram has sent me to you, saying, ‘Will I recover from this sickness?’”

¹⁰Elisha said to him, “Go, say to him,^a ‘You shall surely recover;’ however the LORD has shown me that he shall surely die.” ¹¹He settled his gaze steadfastly on him, until he was ashamed. Then the man of God wept.

¹²Hazael said, “Why do you weep, my lord?”

He answered, “Because I know the evil that you will do to the children of Israel. You will set their strongholds on fire, and you will kill their young men with the sword, and will dash in pieces their little ones, and rip up their women with child.”

¹³Hazael said, “But what is your servant, who is but a dog, that he should do this great thing?”

Elisha answered, “The LORD has shown me that you will be king over Aram.”

¹⁴Then he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, “What did Elisha say to you?”

He answered, “He told me that you would surely recover.”

¹⁵It happened on the next day, that he took a thick cloth, dipped it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died. Then Hazael reigned in his place.

¹⁶In the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat then being king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign. ¹⁷He was thirty-two years old when he began to reign. He reigned eight years in Jerusalem.^b ¹⁸He walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab; for he had the daughter of Ahab as wife.

^a8:10 MT Qere, reading lw “to him.” MT Kethib reads l’ “not”

^b8:17 Cf. Joshua 10:1 fn

He did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD. ¹⁹However the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servant's sake, as he promised him to give to him a lamp for his children always.

²⁰In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves. ²¹Then Joram passed over to Zair, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and struck the Edomites who surrounded him, and the captains of the chariots; and the people fled to their tents. ²²So Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah to this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time. ²³The rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, aren't they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? ²⁴Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the City of David; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his place. ²⁵In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah began to reign. ²⁶Twenty-two years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. His mother's name was Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Israel. ²⁷He walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab; for he was the son-in-law of the house of Ahab. ²⁸He went with Joram the son of Ahab to war against Hazael king of Aram at Ramoth Gilead: and the Arameans wounded Joram. ²⁹King Joram returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Arameans had given him at Ramah, when he fought

against Hazael king of Aram. Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

9 Elisha the prophet called one of the sons of the prophets, and said to him, "Put your belt on your waist, take this vial of oil in your hand, and go to Ramoth Gilead. ²When you come there, find Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brothers, and carry him to an inner room. ³Then take the vial of oil, and pour it on his head, and say, 'Thus says the LORD, "I have anointed you king over Israel."' Then open the door, flee, and do not wait."

⁴So the young prophet went to Ramoth Gilead. ⁵When he came, look, the captains of the army were sitting. Then he said, "I have a message for you, captain." Jehu said, "To which of us all?" He said, "To you, O captain."

⁶He arose, and went into the house. Then he poured the oil on his head, and said to him, "Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, 'I have anointed you king over the people of the LORD, even over Israel. ⁷You shall strike the house of Ahab your master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, at the hand of Jezebel. ⁸For the whole house of Ahab shall perish. I will cut off from Ahab everyone who

urinates against a wall,^a both him who is shut up and him who is left at large in Israel. ⁹I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah. ¹⁰The dogs will eat Jezebel on the plot of ground of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury her.” He opened the door, and fled.

¹¹Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord: and one said to him, “Is all well? Why did this mad fellow come to you?”

He said to them, “You know the man and what his talk was.”

¹²They said, “That is a lie. Tell us now.”

He said, “He said to me, ‘Thus says the LORD, I have anointed you king over Israel.’”

¹³Then they hurried, and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the stairs, and blew the trumpet, saying, “Jehu is king.”

¹⁴So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi conspired against Joram. (Now Joram was keeping Ramoth Gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Aram; ¹⁵but king Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Arameans had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Aram.) Jehu said, “If this is your thinking, then let no one

escape and go out of the city, to go to tell it in Jezreel.” ¹⁶So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel; for Joram lay there. Ahaziah king of Judah had come down to see Joram. ¹⁷Now the watchman was standing on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, “I see a company.”

Joram said, “Take a horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, ‘Is it peace?’”

¹⁸So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, “Thus says the king, ‘Is it peace?’”

Jehu said, “What do you have to do with peace? Fall in behind me.”

The watchman said, “The messenger came to them, but he isn’t coming back.”

¹⁹Then he sent out a second on horseback, who came to them, and said, “Thus says the king, ‘Is it peace?’”

Jehu answered, “What do you have to do with peace? Fall in behind me.”

²⁰The watchman said, “He came to them, and isn’t coming back. The driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi; for he drives furiously.”

²¹Joram said, “Get ready.”

^a9:8 Or, male

They got his chariot ready. Joram king of Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out to meet Jehu, and found him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite. ²²It happened, when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, "Is it peace, Jehu?"

He answered, "What peace, so long as the prostitution of your mother Jezebel and her witchcraft abound?"

²³Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, "There is treason, Ahaziah."

²⁴Jehu drew his bow with his full strength, and shot Joram between his arms; and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunk down in his chariot. ²⁵Then Jehu said to Bidkar his captain, "Pick him up, and throw him in the plot of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite; for I^a remember how when you and I rode together behind Ahab his father, the LORD pronounced this judgment on him: ²⁶'Surely I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons,' says the LORD; 'and I will repay you in this plot of ground,' says the LORD. Now therefore take and cast him onto the plot of ground, according to the word of the LORD."

²⁷But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw this, he fled by the way of the garden house. Jehu followed

after him, and said, "Shoot him also." And they shot him^b in the chariot at the ascent of Gur, which is by Ibleam. He fled to Megiddo, and died there. ²⁸His servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his tomb with his fathers in the City of David. ²⁹In the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab began Ahaziah to reign over Judah. ³⁰When Jehu had come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it; and she painted her eyes, and attired her head, and looked out at the window. ³¹As Jehu entered in at the gate, she said, "Do you come in peace, Zimri, you murderer of your master?"

³²He lifted up his face to the window, and said, "Who is on my side? Who?"

Two or three eunuchs looked out at him.

³³He said, "Throw her down."

So they threw her down; and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses. Then he trampled her under foot. ³⁴When he had come in, he ate and drink; and he said, "See now to this cursed woman, and bury her; for she is a king's daughter."

³⁵They went to bury her; but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of

^a9:25 LXX Mss Syr cf. BHS. MT lacks "I...when" from haplography: 'ny-'ny

^b9:27 Syr Vg Mss cf. LXX. MT lacks "And they shot him" from haplography: wykhw-wykhw

her hands. ³⁶Therefore they came back, and told him.

He said, "This is the word of the LORD, which he spoke by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, 'The dogs will eat the flesh of Jezebel on the plot of Jezreel, ³⁷and the body of Jezebel shall be as dung on the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel, so that they shall not say, 'This is Jezebel.'""

10 Now Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria. Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, to the rulers of the city,^a even the elders, and to the guardians of the sons^b of Ahab, saying, ²"Now as soon as this letter comes to you, since your master's sons are with you, and there are with you chariots and horses, fortified cities^c also, and weapons. ³Select the best and fittest of your master's sons, set him on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house."

⁴But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, "Look, the two kings did not stand before him. How then shall we stand?" ⁵He who was over the household, and he who was over the city, the elders also, and those who raised the children, sent to Jehu, saying, "We are your servants, and will do all that you ask us. We

will not make any man king. You do that which is good in your eyes."

⁶Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, "If you are on my side, and if you will listen to my voice, take the heads of the men your master's sons, and come to me to Jezreel by tomorrow this time."

Now the king's sons, being seventy persons, were with the great men of the city, who brought them up. ⁷It happened, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and killed them, even seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent them to him to Jezreel. ⁸A messenger came, and told him, "They have brought the heads of the king's sons."

He said, "Lay them in two heaps at the entrance of the gate until the morning." ⁹It happened in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, "You are righteous. Look, I conspired against my master, and killed him; but who struck all these? ¹⁰Know now that nothing shall fall to the earth of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spoke concerning the house of Ahab. For the LORD has done that which he spoke by his servant Elijah."

^a10:1 LXX Mss Vg cf. BHS. MT reads "Jezreel"

^b10:1 LXX Mss. MT lacks "(of) the sons," possibly from haplography by sight confusion: 't-ʿh

^c10:2 Hebrew Mss Versions. MT reads "city," a possible yod-resheh metathesis

¹¹So Jehu struck all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, with all his great men, his familiar friends, and his priests, until he left him none remaining.

¹²He arose and departed, and went to Samaria. As he was at Beth Eked of the Shepherds on the way, ¹³Jehu met with the brothers^a of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, "Who are you?" They answered, "We are the brothers of Ahaziah. We are going down to greet the children of the king and the children of the queen."

¹⁴He said, "Take them alive."

They took them alive, and killed them at the pit of the shearing house, even forty-two men. He did not leave any of them. ¹⁵When he had departed from there, he met Jehonadab the son of Rechab coming to meet him. He greeted him, and said to him, "Is your heart right, as my heart is with your heart?" Jehonadab answered, "It is." And he said,^b "If it is, give me your hand." He gave him his hand; and he took him up to him into the chariot.

¹⁶He said, "Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD." So he made him ride in his chariot. ¹⁷When he came to Samaria, he struck all who remained to Ahab in Samaria, until he had destroyed him,

according to the word of the LORD, which he spoke to Elijah. ¹⁸Jehu gathered all the people together, and said to them, "Ahab served Baal a little; but Jehu will serve him much. ¹⁹Now therefore call to me all the prophets of Baal, all of his worshippers, and all of his priests. Let none be absent; for I have a great sacrifice to Baal. Whoever is absent, he shall not live." But Jehu did it in subtlety, intending that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

²⁰Jehu said, "Sanctify a solemn assembly for Baal."

They proclaimed it. ²¹Jehu sent through all Israel; and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that did not come. They came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was filled from one end to another. ²²He said to him who was over the vestry, "Bring out robes for all the worshippers of Baal."

He brought robes out to them. ²³Jehu went with Jehonadab the son of Rechab into the house of Baal. Then he said to the worshippers of Baal, "Search, and look that there are here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal only."

²⁴They went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings. Now

^a10:13 Some translate as "relatives"

^b10:15 Syr cf. LXX Vg and BHS. MT lacks "And he said" from haplography: wy-wy

^c10:16 LXX Tg Syr. MT reads "they"

Jehu had appointed him eighty men outside, and said, "If any of the men whom I bring into your hands escape, he who lets him go, his life shall be for the life of him."

²⁵It happened, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Jehu said to the guard and to the captains, "Go in, and kill them. Let none escape." They struck them with the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal. ²⁶They brought out the pillar^a that was in the house of Baal, and burned it. ²⁷They broke down the pillar of Baal, and broke down the house of Baal, and made it a latrine, to this day. ²⁸Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

²⁹However from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, with which he made Israel to sin, Jehu did not depart from after them, the golden calves that were in Bethel, and that were in Dan. ³⁰The LORD said to Jehu, "Because you have done well in executing that which is right in my eyes, and have done to the house of Ahab according to all that was in my heart, your descendants of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel."

³¹But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD, the God of Israel, with all his heart. He did not depart from the sins of Jeroboam, with which he made Israel to sin. ³²In

those days the LORD began to cut off from Israel; and Hazael struck them in all the borders of Israel; ³³from the Jordan eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, which is by the Valley of the Arnon, even Gilead and Bashan. ³⁴Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, aren't they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? ³⁵Jehu slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Samaria. Jehoahaz his son reigned in his place. ³⁶The time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria was twenty-eight years.

11 Now when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the royal family. ²But Jehosheba, the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him away from among the king's sons who were slain, even him and his nurse, and put them in the bedroom. So she^b hid him from Athaliah, so that he was not slain. ³He was with her hidden in the house of the LORD six years. Athaliah reigned over the land. ⁴In the seventh year Jehoiada sent and fetched the captains over hundreds of the Carites and of the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD; and he made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and

^a10:26 LXX Vg Tg Syr. MT reads "pillars"

^b11:2 LXX Syr Vg. MT reads "they"

showed them the king's son. ⁵He commanded them, saying, "This is the thing that you shall do: a third part of you, who come in on the Sabbath, shall be keepers of the watch of the king's house; ⁶A third part shall be at the gate Sur; and a third part at the gate behind the guard. So you shall keep the watch of the house, and be a barrier. ⁷The two companies of you, even all who go out on the Sabbath, shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD around the king. ⁸You shall surround the king, every man with his weapons in his hand; and he who comes within the ranks, let him be slain. Be with the king when he goes out, and when he comes in."

⁹The captains over hundreds did according to all that Jehoiada the priest commanded; and they took every man his men, those who were to come in on the Sabbath, with those who were to go out on the Sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest. ¹⁰The priest delivered to the captains over hundreds the spears and shields that had been king David's, which were in the house of the LORD. ¹¹The guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, from the right side of the house to the left side of the house, along by the altar and the house, around the king. ¹²Then he brought out the king's son, and put the crown on him, and gave him the testimony; and they made him king, and anointed him; and they clapped

their hands, and said, "Long live the king."

¹³When Athaliah heard the noise of the guard and of the people, she came to the people into the house of the LORD: ¹⁴and she looked, and look, the king stood by the pillar, as the tradition was, and the captains and the trumpets by the king; and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew trumpets. Then Athaliah tore her clothes, and cried, "Treason. Treason."

¹⁵Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of hundreds who were set over the army, and said to them, "Bring her out between the ranks. Kill him who follows her with the sword." For the priest said, "Do not let her be slain in the house of the LORD." ¹⁶So they made way for her; and she went by the way of the horses' entry to the king's house. She was slain there. ¹⁷Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD and the king and the people, that they should be the LORD's people.^a ¹⁸All the people of the land went to the house of Baal, and broke it down; his altars and his images broke they in pieces thoroughly, and killed Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. The priest appointed officers over the house of the LORD. ¹⁹He took the captains over hundreds, and the Carites, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of the

^a11:17 LXX Mss and 2 Chronicles 23:16. MT adds "between the king also and the people," a dittography

LORD, and came by the way of the Gate of the Guard to the king's house. He sat on the throne of the kings.²⁰ So all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was quiet. Athaliah they had slain with the sword at the king's house.²¹ Jehoash was seven years old when he began to reign.

12 In the seventh year of Jehu began Jehoash to reign; and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Zibiah of Beersheba.² Jehoash did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD all his days in which Jehoiada the priest instructed him.³ However the high places were not taken away; the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.⁴ Jehoash said to the priests, "All the money of the holy things that is brought into the house of the LORD, in current money, the money of the persons for whom each man is rated, and all the money that it comes into any man's heart to bring into the house of the LORD,⁵ let the priests take it to them, every man from his acquaintance; and they shall repair the breaches of the house, wherever any breach shall be found."

⁶But it was so, that in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoash the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.⁷ Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and for the other priests, and said to them, "Why do you not repair the breaches of the house? Now therefore take no more money from

your treasurers, but deliver it for the breaches of the house."

⁸The priests consented that they should take no more money from the people, neither repair the breaches of the house.⁹ But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in its lid, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one comes into the house of the LORD: and the priests who kept the threshold put in it all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.¹⁰ It was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the king's scribe and the high priest came up, and they put up in bags and counted the money that was found in the house of the LORD.¹¹ They gave the money that was weighed out into the hands of those who did the work, who had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they paid it out to the carpenters and the builders, who worked on the house of the LORD,¹² and to the masons and the stone cutters, and for buying timber and cut stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair it.¹³ But there were not made for the house of the LORD cups of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD;¹⁴ for they gave that to those who did the work, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.¹⁵ Moreover they did not demand an accounting from the men into whose hand they delivered the money to give to those who did the work; for they dealt faithfully.¹⁶ The money for the trespass offerings, and

the money for the sin offerings, was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests'. ¹⁷Then Hazael king of Aram went up, and fought against Gath, and took it; and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem. ¹⁸Jehoash king of Judah took all the holy things that Jehoshaphat and Jehoram and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and his own holy things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the king's house, and sent it to Hazael king of Aram: and he went away from Jerusalem. ¹⁹Now the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, aren't they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? ²⁰His servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and struck Joash at the house of Millo, on the way that goes down to Silla. ²¹For Jozabad^a the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants, struck him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the City of David: and Amaziah his son reigned in his place.

13 In the three and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah, king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria for seventeen years. ²He did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, with

which he made Israel to sin; he did not depart from it. ³The anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Aram, and into the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, continually. ⁴Jehoahaz begged the LORD, and the LORD listened to him; for he saw the oppression of Israel, how that the king of Aram oppressed them. ⁵(The LORD gave Israel a savior, so that they went out from under the hand of the Arameans; and the children of Israel lived in their tents as before. ⁶Nevertheless they did not depart from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, with which he made Israel to sin; they^b walked in them. And the Asherah also remained in Samaria.) ⁷For he did not leave to Jehoahaz of the people any more than fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Aram destroyed them, and made them like the dust in threshing. ⁸Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, aren't they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? ⁹Jehoahaz slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Samaria: and Joash his son reigned in his place. ¹⁰In the thirty-seventh year of Joash king of Judah, Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz began to reign over Israel in Samaria for sixteen years. ¹¹He did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; he did not depart from all the sins of

^a12:21 Hebrew Mss Tg Ms and 2 Chronicles 24:26 ("Zabad"). Hebrew Mss LXX Mss Syr Syh Tg Ms Vg read "Jozacar," an apparent bd-kr graphic confusion

^b13:6 LXX Tg Ms Vg cf. BHS. MT reads sg "he," having lost a waw from haplography

Jeroboam the son of Nebat, with which he made Israel to sin; but he walked in it. ¹²Now the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might with which he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, aren't they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? ¹³Joash slept with his fathers; and Jeroboam sat on his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel. ¹⁴Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickness of which he died: and Joash the king of Israel came down to him, and wept over him, and said, "My father, my father, the chariots of Israel and its horsemen."

¹⁵Elisha said to him, "Take bow and arrows"; and he took to him bow and arrows. ¹⁶He said to the king of Israel, "Put your hand on the bow"; and he put his hand on it. Elisha laid his hands on the king's hands. ¹⁷He said, "Open the window eastward"; and he opened it. Then Elisha said, "Shoot." and he shot. He said, "The LORD's arrow of victory, even the arrow of victory over Aram; for you shall strike the Arameans in Aphek, until you have consumed them."

¹⁸He said, "Take the arrows"; and he took them. He said to the king of Israel, "Strike the ground"; and he struck three times, and stopped. ¹⁹The man of God was angry with him, and said, "You should have struck five or six times. Then you would have struck Aram until you had consumed it, whereas now you shall strike Aram just three times."

²⁰Elisha died, and they buried him. Now the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the year. ²¹It happened, as they were burying a man, that look, they spied a band; and they cast the man into the tomb of Elisha: and as soon as the man touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood up on his feet. ²²Hazael king of Aram oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz. ²³But the LORD was gracious to them, and had compassion on them, and had respect to them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence as yet. ²⁴Hazael king of Aram died; and Benhadad his son reigned in his place. ²⁵Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz took again out of the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war. Joash struck him three times, and recovered the cities of Israel.

14 In the second year of Joash son of Joahaz king of Israel began Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah to reign. ²He was twenty-five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty-nine years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jehoaddin of Jerusalem. ³He did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all that Joash his father had done. ⁴However the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places. ⁵It happened, as soon as the kingdom was established in his hand, that he

killed his servants who had slain the king his father: ⁶but the children of the murderers he did not put to death; according to that which is written in the scroll of the law of Moses, as the LORD commanded, saying, "The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall die for his own sin." ⁷He killed of Edom in the Valley of Salt ten thousand, and took Sela by war, and called its name Joktheel, to this day. ⁸Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, "Come, let us look one another in the face."

⁹Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, "The thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, 'Give your daughter to my son as wife. Then a wild animal that was in Lebanon passed by, and trampled down the thistle.' ¹⁰You have indeed struck Edom, and your heart has lifted you up. Enjoy the glory of it, and stay at home; for why should you meddle to your harm, that you should fall, even you, and Judah with you?" ¹¹But Amaziah would not listen. So Jehoash king of Israel went up; and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth Shemesh, which belongs to Judah. ¹²Judah was defeated by Israel; and they fled every man to his tent. ¹³Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of

Jehoash the son of Ahaziah, at Beth Shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and broke down the wall of Jerusalem from the Ephraim Gate to the Corner Gate, six hundred eighty-nine feet.^a ¹⁴He took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria. ¹⁵Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, aren't they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? ¹⁶Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel; and Jeroboam his son reigned in his place. ¹⁷Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years. ¹⁸Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, aren't they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? ¹⁹They made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem; and he fled to Lachish: but they sent after him to Lachish, and killed him there. ²⁰They brought him on horses; and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the City of David. ²¹All the people of Judah took Azariah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the place of his father Amaziah. ²²He built Eilat, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers. ²³In the fifteenth year of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to

^a14:13 Or, 210 meters, using the long cubit of 52.5 centimeters. Lit. four hundred cubits

reign in Samaria for forty-one years.

²⁴He did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he did not depart from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, with which he made Israel to sin. ²⁵He restored the border of Israel from Lebo Hamath to the sea of the Arabah, according to the word of the LORD, the God of Israel, which he spoke by his servant Jonah the son of Amittai, the prophet, who was of Gath Hepher. ²⁶For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter; for there was none shut up nor left at large, neither was there any helper for Israel. ²⁷The LORD did not say that he would blot out the name of Israel from under the sky; but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash. ²⁸Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus, and Hamath, which had belonged to Judah, for Israel, aren't they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? ²⁹And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, and he was buried in Samaria^a with the kings of Israel; and Zechariah his son reigned in his place.

15 In the twenty-seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel began Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign. ²Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned fifty-two years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name

was Jecoliah of Jerusalem. ³He did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done. ⁴However the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places. ⁵The LORD struck the king, so that he was a leper to the day of his death, and lived in a separate house. Jotham the king's son was over the household, judging the people of the land. ⁶Now the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, aren't they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? ⁷Azariah slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers in the City of David: and Jotham his son reigned in his place. ⁸In the thirty-eighth year of Azariah king of Judah, Zechariah the son of Jeroboam reigned over Israel in Samaria six months. ⁹He did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he did not depart from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, with which he made Israel to sin. ¹⁰Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and struck him before the people, and killed him, and reigned in his place. ¹¹Now the rest of the acts of Zechariah, look, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. ¹²This was the word of the LORD which he spoke to Jehu, saying, "Your sons to the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel." So it came to pass.

^a14:29 LXX Mss. MT lacks "in Samaria" from homoioteleuton by sight confusion: yw-wn(f)

¹³Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the thirty-ninth year of Uzziah king of Judah; and he reigned for a month in Samaria. ¹⁴Menahem the son of Gadi went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and struck Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and killed him, and reigned in his place. ¹⁵Now the rest of the acts of Shallum, and his conspiracy which he made, look, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. ¹⁶Then Menahem struck Tiphseh,^a and all who were in it, and its borders, from Tirzah: because they did not open to him, therefore he struck it; and all the women in it who were with child he ripped up. ¹⁷In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Menahem the son of Gadi began to reign over Israel for ten years in Samaria. ¹⁸He did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he did not depart all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, with which he made Israel to sin. ¹⁹There came against the land Pul the king of Assyria; and Menahem gave Pul one thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him to confirm the kingdom in his hand. ²⁰Menahem exacted the money of Israel, even of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria. So the king of Assyria turned back, and did not stay there in the land. ²¹Now the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, aren't they written in the book of

the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

²²Menahem slept with his fathers; and Pekahiah his son reigned in his place. ²³In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria for two years. ²⁴He did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he did not depart from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, with which he made Israel to sin. ²⁵Pekah the son of Remaliah, his captain, conspired against him, and struck him in Samaria, in the citadel of the king's house, with Argob and Arieah; and with him were fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his place. ²⁶Now the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, look, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. ²⁷In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria for twenty years. ²⁸He did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he did not depart from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, with which he made Israel to sin. ²⁹In the days of Pekah king of Israel came Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel Beth Maacah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali; and he carried them captive to Assyria. ³⁰Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and struck him, and killed him, and reigned in his place, in the twentieth

^a15:16 A Tiphseh is known to have been near the Euphrates (1Kings 5:4). LXX(L) reads Taphoe = Tappuah,"

situated at the northern border of Ephraim, cf. Joshua 16:8. LXX reads Thersa = Tirzah.

year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

³¹Now the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, look, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. ³²In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign. ³³He was twenty-five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jerusha the daughter of Zadok. ³⁴He did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD; he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done. ³⁵However the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burned incense in the high places. He built the Upper Gate of the house of the LORD. ³⁶Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, aren't they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? ³⁷In those days the LORD began to send against Judah Rezin the king of Aram, and Pekah the son of Remaliah. ³⁸Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the City of David his father: and Ahaz his son reigned in his place.

16 In the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign. ²Twenty years old was Ahaz when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and he did not do that which was right in the eyes of the LORD his God, like David his father. ³But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yes, and made his son to pass

through the fire, according to the abominations of the nations, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel. ⁴He sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree. ⁵Then Rezin king of Aram and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him. ⁶At that time Rezin king of Aram recovered Eilat to Aram, and drove the Jews from Eilat; and the Arameans came to Eilat, and lived there, to this day. ⁷So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, saying, "I am your servant and your son. Come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Aram, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, who rise up against me."

⁸Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent it for a present to the king of Assyria. ⁹The king of Assyria listened to him; and the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, and took it, and carried its people captive to Kir, and killed Rezin.

¹⁰King Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, and saw the altar that was at Damascus; and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and its pattern, according to all its workmanship. ¹¹Urijah the priest built an altar: according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Urijah the priest made it for the coming of king Ahaz from Damascus. ¹²When the king had come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king drew near to the altar, and offered on it. ¹³He burnt his burnt offering and his meal

offering, and poured his drink offering, and sprinkled the blood of his peace offerings, on the altar. ¹⁴The bronze altar, which was before the LORD, he brought from the forefront of the house, from between his altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north side of his altar. ¹⁵King Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, "On the great altar burn the morning burnt offering, and the evening meal offering, and the king's burnt offering, and his meal offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meal offering, and their drink offerings; and sprinkle on it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice; but the bronze altar shall be for me to inquire by." ¹⁶Urijah the priest did so, according to all that king Ahaz commanded. ¹⁷King Ahaz cut off the panels of the bases, and removed the basin from off them, and took down the sea from off the bronze oxen that were under it, and put it on a pavement of stone. ¹⁸The covered way for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry outside, turned he to the house of the LORD, because of the king of Assyria. ¹⁹Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, aren't they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? ²⁰Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the City of David: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his place.

17 In the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah, Hoshea the son of Elah began to reign in Samaria over

Israel for nine years. ²He did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, yet not as the kings of Israel who were before him. ³Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria; and Hoshea became his servant, and brought him tribute. ⁴The king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea; for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and offered no tribute to the king of Assyria, as he had done year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison. ⁵Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years. ⁶In the ninth year of Hoshea the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away to Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and on the Habor, the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes. ⁷It was so, because the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, who brought them up out of the land of Egypt from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods, ⁸and walked in the statutes of the nations, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel, and of the kings of Israel, which they made. ⁹The children of Israel did secretly things that were not right against the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen to the fortified city; ¹⁰and they set them up pillars and Asherim on every high hill, and under every green tree; ¹¹and there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the nations whom the LORD carried away before them; and they worked wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger;

¹²and they served idols, of which the LORD had said to them, "You shall not do this thing." ¹³Yet the LORD testified to Israel, and to Judah, by every prophet, and every seer, saying, "Turn from your evil ways, and keep my commandments and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets."

¹⁴Notwithstanding, they would not listen, but hardened their neck, like the neck of their fathers, who did not believe in the LORD their God.

¹⁵They rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified to them; and they followed vanity, and became vain, and followed the nations that were around them, concerning whom the LORD had commanded them that they should not do like them. ¹⁶They forsook all the commandments of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, even two calves, and made an Asherah, and worshiped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

¹⁷They caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, practiced divination and sorcery, and sold themselves to do that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger. ¹⁸Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left but the tribe of Judah only. ¹⁹Also Judah did not keep the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

²⁰The LORD rejected all the descendants of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of plunderers, until he had cast

them out of his sight. ²¹For he tore Israel from the house of David; and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king: and Jeroboam drove Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin. ²²The children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they did not depart from them; ²³until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he spoke by all his servants the prophets. So Israel was carried away out of their own land to Assyria to this day. ²⁴The king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Avva, and from Hamath and Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and lived in the cities of it. ²⁵So it was, at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they did not fear the LORD: therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which killed some of them.

²⁶Therefore they spoke to the king of Assyria, saying, "The nations which you have carried away, and placed in the cities of Samaria, do not know the law of the god of the land. Therefore he has sent lions among them, and look, they kill them, because they do not know the law of the god of the land."

²⁷Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, "Carry there one of the priests whom you brought from there; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the law of the god of the land."

²⁸So one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria came and lived in Bethel, and taught them

how they should fear the LORD.²⁹ However every nation made gods of their own, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities in which they lived.³⁰ The men of Babylon made Succoth Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima,³¹ and the Avvites made Nibhaz and Tartak; and the Sepharvites burnt their children in the fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.³² And they worshiped the LORD, yet they established their abominations in the houses of the high places which they made in Samaria, each nation in the city in which they dwelt.^a And they worshiped the LORD, yet appointed from among themselves priests of the high places, who sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

³³And they worshiped the LORD, yet served their own gods, after the ways of the nations from among whom they had been carried away.³⁴ To this day they do what they did before: they do not fear the LORD, neither do they follow their statutes, or their ordinances, or the law or the commandment which the LORD commanded the descendants of Jacob, whom he named Israel;³⁵ with whom the LORD had made a covenant, and commanded them, saying, "You shall not fear other gods, nor bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them;

³⁶but you shall fear the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power and with an outstretched arm, and you shall bow yourselves to him, and you shall sacrifice to him."³⁷ The statutes and the ordinances, and the law and the commandment, which he wrote for you, you shall observe to do forevermore. You shall not fear other gods.³⁸ You shall not forget the covenant that I have made with you; neither shall you fear other gods.³⁹ But you shall fear the LORD your God; and he will deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies."⁴⁰ However they did not listen, but they did what they did before.⁴¹ So these nations feared the LORD, and served their engraved images. Their children likewise, and their children's children, as their fathers did, so they do to this day.

18 Now it happened in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.² He was twenty-five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty-nine years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Abi the daughter of Zechariah.³ He did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.⁴ He removed the high places, and broke the pillars, and cut down the Asherah: and he broke in pieces the bronze serpent that Moses had made; for in those

^a17:32 LXX. MT lacks "And they worshiped...dwelt" from haplography,

the scribe having skipped from the first wyhyw yr'ym to its next occurrence

days the children of Israel burned incense to it; and he called it Nehushtan.⁵He trusted in the LORD, the God of Israel; so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor among them that were before him.⁶For he joined with the LORD; he did not depart from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses.⁷The LORD was with him; wherever he went forth he prospered; and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and did not serve him.⁸He struck the Philistines to Gaza and its borders, from the tower of the watchmen to the fortified city.⁹It happened in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.¹⁰At the end of three years they took it: in the sixth year of Hezekiah, which was the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel, Samaria was taken.¹¹The king of Assyria carried Israel away to Assyria, and put them in Halah, and on the Habor, the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes,¹²because they did not obey the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, even all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear it, nor do it.¹³Now in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the fortified cities of Judah, and took them.¹⁴Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of

Assyria to Lachish, saying, "I have offended; return from me. That which you put on me, I will bear." The king of Assyria appointed to Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold.¹⁵Hezekiah gave him all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house.¹⁶At that time, Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doors of the LORD's temple, and from the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria.¹⁷The king of Assyria sent Tartan and Rabсарis and Rabshakeh from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a great army to Jerusalem. They went up and came to Jerusalem^a and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which is on the highway of the Launderers' Field.¹⁸When they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.¹⁹Rabshakeh said to them, "Say now to Hezekiah, 'Thus says the great king, the king of Assyria, "What confidence is this in which you trust?"²⁰Do you think that empty words are strategy and power for war? Now on whom do you trust, that you have rebelled against me?²¹Now, look, you trust in the staff of this bruised reed, even in Egypt. If a man leans on it, it will go into his hand, and pierce it. So is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all who trust on him.²²But if you tell me, 'We trust in the

^a18:17 LXX Syr Vg. MT repeats "and they went up and came" due to dittography

LORD our God;’ isn’t that he whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah has taken away, and has said to Judah and to Jerusalem, ‘You shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?’ ²³Now therefore, please give pledges to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give you two thousand horses, if you are able on your part to set riders on them. ²⁴How then can you turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master’s servants, and put your trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen? ²⁵Have I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, ‘Go up against this land, and destroy it.’””

²⁶Then Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebnah, and Joah, said to Rabshakeh, “Please speak to your servants in the Aramaic language; for we understand it. Do not speak with us in the Judean language, in the hearing of the people who are on the wall.”

²⁷But Rabshakeh said to them, “Has my master sent me to your master, and to you, to speak these words? Hasn’t he sent me to the men who sit on the wall, to eat their own dung, and to drink their own water with you?” ²⁸Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Judean language, and spoke, saying, “Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria. ²⁹Thus says the king, ‘Do not let Hezekiah deceive you;

for he will not be able to deliver you out of my^a hand. ³⁰Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, “The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.” ³¹Do not listen to Hezekiah.’ For thus says the king of Assyria, ‘Make your peace with me, and come out to me; and everyone of you eat of his vine, and everyone of his fig tree, and everyone drink the waters of his own cistern; ³²until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of grain and new wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of olive trees and of honey, that you may live, and not die. Do not listen to Hezekiah, when he persuades you, saying, “The LORD will deliver us.” ³³Has any of the gods of the nations ever delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria? ³⁴Where are the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? Where are the gods of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivvah? Have they delivered Samaria out of my hand? ³⁵Who are they among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?”

³⁶But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word; for the king’s commandment was, “Do not answer him.” ³⁷Then Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who was over the household, came with Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son

^a18:29 Hebrew Mss LXX Vg Tg Syr.
MT reads “his”

of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes torn, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

19 It happened, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he tore his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD. ²He sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz. ³They said to him, “Thus says Hezekiah, ‘This day is a day of trouble, of rebuke, and of rejection; for the children have come to the point of birth, and there is no strength to deliver them. ⁴It may be the LORD your God will hear all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master has sent to defy the living God, and will rebuke the words which the LORD your God has heard. Therefore lift up your prayer for the remnant that is left.’”

⁵So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah. ⁶Isaiah said to them, “Thus you shall tell your master, ‘Thus says the LORD, “Do not be afraid of the words that you have heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me. ⁷Look, I will put a spirit in him, and he will hear news, and will return to his own land. I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.”’”

⁸So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah; for he had heard that he had departed from Lachish.

⁹When he heard it said of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, “Look, he has come out to fight against you,” he sent messengers again to Hezekiah, saying, ¹⁰“Thus you shall speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, “Do not let your God in whom you trust deceive you, saying, Jerusalem will not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria. ¹¹Look, you have heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly. Will you be delivered? ¹²Have the gods of the nations delivered them, which my fathers have destroyed, Gozan, and Haran, and Rezech, and the people of Eden that were in Telassar? ¹³Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivvah?””

¹⁴Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it. Then Hezekiah went up to the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD. ¹⁵Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, “The LORD, the God of Israel, who sit above the cherubim, you are the God, even you alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth. You have made heaven and earth. ¹⁶Incline your ear, LORD, and hear. Open your eyes, LORD, and see. Hear the words of Sennacherib, with which he has sent to defy the living God. ¹⁷Truly, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste the nations and their lands, ¹⁸and have cast their gods into the fire; for they were no gods, but the work of men’s hands, wood and stone. Therefore they have destroyed them. ¹⁹Now therefore, the LORD our God, save us, I beg you, out of his hand, that all

the kingdoms of the earth may know that you, LORD, are God alone.”

²⁰Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, “Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, ‘Whereas you have prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard you. ²¹This is the word that the LORD has spoken concerning him: “The virgin daughter of Zion has despised you and ridiculed you. The daughter of Jerusalem has shaken her head at you. ²²Whom have you defied and blasphemed? Against whom have you exalted your voice and lifted up your eyes on high? Against the Holy One of Israel. ²³By your messengers you have defied the LORD,^a and have said, ‘With the multitude of my chariots, I have come up to the height of the mountains, to the innermost parts of Lebanon; and I will cut down its tall cedars, and its choice fir trees; and I will enter into his farthest lodging place, the forest of his fruitful field. ²⁴I have dug and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet will I dry up all the rivers of Egypt.’ ²⁵Haven’t you heard how I have done it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? Now have I brought it to pass, that it should be yours to lay waste fortified cities into ruinous heaps. ²⁶Therefore their inhabitants were of small power. They were dismayed and confounded. They were like the grass of the field, and like the green herb, like the grass on the rooftops

when it is scorched by the east wind.^b

²⁷But I know your sitting down, and your going out, and your coming in, and your raging against me. ²⁸Because of your raging against me, and because your arrogance has come up into my ears, therefore I will put my hook in your nose, and my bridle in your lips, and I will turn you back by the way by which you came.”

²⁹“This shall be the sign to you: You shall eat this year that which grows of itself, and in the second year that which springs of the same; and in the third year sow, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat its fruit. ³⁰The remnant that has escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward. ³¹For out of Jerusalem a remnant will go out, and out of Mount Zion those who shall escape. The zeal of the LORD of hosts^c will do this.’

³²“Therefore thus says the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, ‘He shall not come to this city, nor shoot an arrow there, neither shall he come before it with shield, nor cast up a mound against it. ³³By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and he shall not come to this city,’ says the LORD. ³⁴For I will defend this city to save it, for my own sake, and for my servant David’s sake.”

^a19:23 Hebrew Mss Syr. MT reads “Lord”

^b19:26 Isaiah 37:27 DSS, reading “east wind.” MT reads “standing grain”

^c19:31 MT Qere Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg and Isaiah 37:32. MT Kethib lacks “of hosts”

³⁵It happened that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and struck one hundred eighty-five thousand in the camp of the Assyrians. When men arose early in the morning, look, these were all dead bodies. ³⁶So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and lived at Nineveh. ³⁷It happened, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons^a struck him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of Ararat. Esarhaddon his son reigned in his place.

20 In those days was Hezekiah sick to death. Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came to him, and said to him, “Thus says the LORD, ‘Set your house in order; for you shall die, and not live.’”

²Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed to the LORD, saying, ³“Remember now, LORD, I beg you, how I have walked before you in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in your sight.” Hezekiah wept bitterly.

⁴It happened, before Isaiah had gone out of the middle court,^b that the word of the LORD came to him, saying, ⁵“Turn back, and tell Hezekiah the prince of my people, ‘Thus says the LORD, the God of

David your father, “I have heard your prayer. I have seen your tears. Look, I will heal you. On the third day, you shall go up to the house of the LORD. ⁶I will add to your days fifteen years. I will deliver you and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria. I will defend this city for my own sake, and for my servant David’s sake.””

⁷Isaiah said, “Take a cake of figs.”

They took and laid it on the boil, and he recovered. ⁸Hezekiah said to Isaiah, “What shall be the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up to the house of the LORD the third day?”

⁹Isaiah said, “This shall be the sign to you from the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he has spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten steps, or go back ten steps?”

¹⁰Hezekiah answered, “It is a light thing for the shadow to go forward ten steps. Nay, but let the shadow return backward ten steps.”

¹¹Isaiah the prophet cried to the LORD; and he brought the shadow ten steps backward, by which it had gone down on the dial of Ahaz.

¹²At that time Marduk-Baladan^c the son of Baladan, king of

^a19:37 Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Syr Vg and Isaiah 37:38. MT lacks “his sons”

^b20:4 MT Qere LXX Syr. MT Kethib reads “middle city”

^c20:12 Hebrew Mss LXX(BL) Tg Syr Vg Mss cf. Isaiah 39:1. MT reads “Berodach-Baladan,” an apparent beth-

Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah, for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick, and had recovered.^a ¹³Hezekiah was delighted at this,^b and showed them all the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious oil, and the house of his armor, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah did not show them. ¹⁴Then Isaiah the prophet came to king Hezekiah, and said to him, "What did these men say? From where did they come to you?"

Hezekiah said, "They have come from a far country, even from Babylon."

¹⁵He said, "What have they seen in your house?"

Hezekiah answered, "They have seen all that is in my house. There is nothing among my treasures that I have not shown them."

¹⁶Isaiah said to Hezekiah, "Hear the word of the LORD. ¹⁷Look, the days come, that all that is in your house, and that which your fathers have laid up in store to this day, shall be carried to Babylon. Nothing shall be left," says the LORD. ¹⁸"Of your sons who shall issue from you, whom you shall

father, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon."

¹⁹Then Hezekiah said to Isaiah, "The word of the LORD which you have spoken is good." He said moreover, "Isn't it so, if peace and truth shall be in my days?"

²⁰Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made the pool, and the conduit, and brought water into the city, aren't they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

²¹Hezekiah slept with his fathers; and Manasseh his son reigned in his place.

21 Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign; and he reigned fifty-five years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Hephzibah. ²He did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the nations whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel. ³For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Baal, and made an Asherah, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshiped all the host of heaven, and served them. ⁴He built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, "I will put my name in

mem confusion. Cf. J. A. Brinkman, Merodach-Baladin II, 31, fn. 179

^a20:12 Hebrew Ms LXX Mss Syr. MT lacks "and had recovered" from haplography

^b20:13 LXX Syr Vg. MT reads "listened to them"

Jerusalem.” ⁵He built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD. ⁶He made his son to pass through the fire, and practiced sorcery, and practiced divination, and consulted mediums, and spiritists: he worked much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger. ⁷He set the engraved image of Asherah, that he had made, in the house of which the LORD said to David and to Solomon his son, “In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name forever; ⁸neither will I cause the feet of Israel to wander any more out of the land which I gave their fathers, if only they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them.” ⁹But they did not listen: and Manasseh seduced them to do that which is evil more than the nations did whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel. ¹⁰The LORD spoke by his servants the prophets, saying, ¹¹“Because Manasseh king of Judah has done these abominations, and has done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, who were before him, and has made Judah also to sin with his idols; ¹²therefore thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, ‘Look, I bring such disaster on Jerusalem and Judah, that whoever hears of it, both his ears shall tingle. ¹³I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab; and I will wipe Jerusalem as a man wipes a dish, wiping it and turning it upside down. ¹⁴I will cast off the remnant of my inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their

enemies. They will become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies; ¹⁵because they have done that which is evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even to this day.’”

¹⁶Moreover Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, until he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another; besides his sin with which he made Judah to sin, in doing that which was evil in the sight of the LORD. ¹⁷Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, aren’t they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? ¹⁸Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his place. ¹⁹Amon was twenty-two years old when he began to reign; and he reigned two years in Jerusalem: and his mother’s name was Meshullemeth the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah. ²⁰He did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as Manasseh his father did. ²¹He walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshiped them: ²²and he forsook the LORD, the God of his fathers, and did not walk in the way of the LORD. ²³The servants of Amon conspired against him, and put the king to death in his own house. ²⁴But the people of the land killed all those who had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his place. ²⁵Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, aren’t they written in the book of the chronicles of the

kings of Judah? ²⁶He was buried in his tomb in the garden of Uzza: and Josiah his son reigned in his place.

22 Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned thirty-one years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jedidah the daughter of Adaiah of Bozkath. ²He did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father, and did not turn aside to the right hand or to the left. ³It happened in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan, the son of Azaliah the son of Meshullam, the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying, ⁴"Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the money which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the threshold have gathered of the people. ⁵Let them deliver it into the hand of the workmen who have the oversight of the house of the LORD; and let them give it to the workmen who are in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house, ⁶to the carpenters, and to the builders, and to the masons, and for buying timber and cut stone to repair the house. ⁷However there was no accounting made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand; for they dealt faithfully."

⁸Hilkiah the high priest said to Shaphan the scribe, "I have found the scroll of the law in the house of the LORD." Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan, and he read it. ⁹Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and

said, "Your servants have emptied out the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of the workmen who have the oversight of the house of the LORD." ¹⁰Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, "Hilkiah the priest has delivered a scroll to me." Shaphan read it before the king. ¹¹It happened, when the king had heard the words of the scroll of the law, that he tore his clothes. ¹²The king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Micaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah the king's servant, saying, ¹³"Go inquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this scroll that is found; for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not listened to the words of this scroll, to do according to all that which is written concerning us."

¹⁴So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asaiah, went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe (now she lived in Jerusalem in the second quarter); and they talked with her. ¹⁵She said to them, "Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel: 'Tell the man who sent you to me, ¹⁶'Thus says the LORD, 'Look, I will bring disaster on this place, and on its inhabitants, even all the words of the scroll which the king of Judah has read. ¹⁷Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense to other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the work of their

hands, therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and it shall not be quenched.”¹⁸ But to the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the LORD, thus you shall tell him, “Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel: ‘Concerning the words which you have heard,¹⁹ because your heart was tender, and you humbled yourself before the LORD, when you heard what I spoke against this place, and against its inhabitants, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and have torn your clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard you,’ says the LORD.²⁰ Therefore look, I will gather you to your fathers, and you shall be gathered to your grave in peace, neither shall your eyes see all the disaster which I will bring on this place.’”” They brought back this message to the king.

23 The king sent, and they gathered to him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem.² The king went up to the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the scroll of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.³ The king stood by the pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and all his soul, to confirm the words of this covenant that were written in this scroll; and all the people stood to the covenant.⁴ The king commanded

Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the threshold, to bring forth out of the LORD’s temple all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the Asherah, and for all the host of heaven, and he burned them outside of Jerusalem in the fields of the Kidron, and carried their ashes to Bethel.⁵ He put down the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places around Jerusalem; those also who burned incense to Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven.⁶ He brought out the Asherah from the house of the LORD, outside of Jerusalem, to the brook Kidron, and burned it at the brook Kidron, and beat it to dust, and cast its dust on the graves of the common people.⁷ He broke down the living quarters of the temple prostitutes, that were in the house of the LORD, where the women wove coverings for the Asherah.⁸ He brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from Geba to Beersheba; and he broke down the high places of the gates that were at the entrance of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which were on a man’s left hand at the gate of the city.⁹ Nevertheless the priests of the high places did not come up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they ate unleavened bread among their brothers.¹⁰ He defiled Topheth, which is in the Valley of Ben Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Moloch.¹¹ He took away the horses that the kings of Judah had

given to the sun, at the entrance of the house of the LORD, by the room of Nathan Melech the officer, who was in the court; and he burned the chariots of the sun with fire. ¹²The king broke down the altars that were on the roof of the upper room of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, and beat them down from there, and cast their dust into the brook Kidron. ¹³The king defiled the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of the mountain of corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had built for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Sidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, and for Milcom the abomination of the people of Ammon. ¹⁴He broke in pieces the pillars, and cut down the Asherim, and filled their places with the bones of men. ¹⁵Moreover the altar that was at Bethel, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, even that altar and the high place he broke down; and he burned the high place and beat it to dust, and burned the Asherah. ¹⁶And as Josiah turned himself, he saw the tombs that were there in the mountain. And he sent, and took the bones out of the tombs, and burned them on the altar, and defiled it, according to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, when Jeroboam stood by the altar at the feast. And he

turned and raised his eyes to the tomb of the man of God^a who proclaimed these things. ¹⁷Then he said, "What monument is that which I see?"

The men of the city told him, "It is the tomb of the man of God, who came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that you have done against the altar of Bethel."

¹⁸He said, "Let him be. Let no man move his bones." So they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet who came out of Samaria. ¹⁹All the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke the LORD^b to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bethel. ²⁰He killed all the priests of the high places that were there, on the altars, and burned men's bones on them; and he returned to Jerusalem. ²¹The king commanded all the people, saying, "Keep the Passover to the LORD your God, as it is written in this scroll of the covenant." ²²Surely there was not kept such a Passover from the days of the judges who judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah; ²³but in the eighteenth year of king Josiah was this Passover kept to the LORD in Jerusalem. ²⁴Moreover Josiah removed the mediums, and spiritists, and the teraphim, and the idols, and

^a23:16 LXX. MT lacks "when Jeroboam...God" from haplography: 'ys h'lhym-'ys h'lhym

^b23:19 LXX Syr Vg. MT lacks "the LORD"

all the abominations that were seen in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, that he might confirm the words of the law which were written in the scroll that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD. ²⁵Like him was there no king before him, who turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him. ²⁶Notwithstanding, the LORD did not turn from the fierceness of his great wrath, with which his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the provocation with which Manasseh had provoked him. ²⁷The LORD said, "I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and I will cast off this city which I have chosen, even Jerusalem, and the house of which I said, 'My name shall be there.'"

²⁸Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, aren't they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? ²⁹In his days Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Perath: and king Josiah went against him; and Pharaoh Necho killed him at Megiddo, when he had seen him. ³⁰His servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own tomb. The people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's place. ³¹Jehoahaz was twenty-three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Hamutal

the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

³²He did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done. ³³Pharaoh Necho put him in bonds at Riblah in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem; and put the land to a tribute of one hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold. ³⁴Pharaoh Necho made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the place of Josiah his father, and changed his name to Jehoiakim: but he took Jehoahaz away; and he came to Egypt, and died there. ³⁵Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of everyone according to his taxation, to give it to Pharaoh Necho. ³⁶Jehoiakim was twenty-five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Zebidah the daughter of Pedaiiah of Rumah. ³⁷He did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

24 In his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him. ²The LORD sent against him bands of the Chaldeans, and bands of the Arameans, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the people of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he spoke by his servants the prophets. ³Surely at the

commandment of the LORD this came on Judah, to remove them out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did, ⁴and also for the innocent blood that he shed; for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood: and the LORD would not pardon. ⁵Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, aren't they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? ⁶So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers; and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his place. ⁷The king of Egypt did not come again out of his land any more; for the king of Babylon had taken, from the Wadi of Egypt^a to the river Perath, all that pertained to the king of Egypt. ⁸Jehoiachin was eighteen years old when he began to reign; and he reigned in Jerusalem three months: and his mother's name was Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem. ⁹He did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done. ¹⁰At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up to Jerusalem, and the city was besieged. ¹¹Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came to the city, while his servants were besieging it; ¹²and Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his officers, and his officers. And the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign. ¹³He carried out there all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold, which

Solomon king of Israel had made in the LORD's temple, as the LORD had said. ¹⁴He carried away all Jerusalem, and all the officials, and all the mighty men of valor, even ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and the smiths; none remained, except the poorest sort of the people of the land. ¹⁵He carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon; and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his officers, and the chief men of the land, carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon. ¹⁶All the men of might, even seven thousand, and the craftsmen and the smiths one thousand, all of them strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon. ¹⁷The king of Babylon made Mattaniah, Jehoiachin's father's brother, king in his place, and changed his name to Zedekiah. ¹⁸Zedekiah was twenty-one years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. ¹⁹He did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done. ²⁰For through the anger of the LORD, it happened in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence. Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

25 It happened in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month,

^a24:7 Often identified with Wadi el-Arish

that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and camped against it; and they built forts against it around it.² So the city was besieged to the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.³ On the ninth day of the fourth month the famine was severe in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.⁴ Then a breach was made in the city, and all the men of war fled by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the king's garden (now the Chaldeans were against the city around it); and they^a went by the way of the Arabah.⁵ But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho; and all his army was scattered from him.⁶ Then they took the king, and carried him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah; and they gave judgment on him.⁷ They killed the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him in fetters, and carried him to Babylon.⁸ Now in the fifth month, on the seventh day of the month, which was the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, came Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, to Jerusalem.⁹ He burnt the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, even every great house, burnt he with fire.¹⁰ All the army of the Chaldeans, who were with the

captain of the guard, broke down the walls around Jerusalem.¹¹ Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive the residue of the people who were left in the city, and those who fell away, who fell to the king of Babylon, and the residue of the multitude.¹² But the captain of the guard left some of the poorest of the land to work the vineyards and fields.¹³ The Chaldeans broke up the pillars of bronze that were in the house of the LORD and the bases and the bronze sea that were in the house of the LORD, and carried the bronze pieces to Babylon.¹⁴ They took away the pots, the shovels, the snuffers, the spoons, and all the vessels of bronze with which they ministered.¹⁵ The captain of the guard took away the fire pans, the basins, that which was of gold, in gold, and that which was of silver, in silver.¹⁶ The two pillars, the one sea, and the bases, which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the bronze of all these vessels was without weight.¹⁷ The height of the one pillar was thirty-one feet^b, and a capital of bronze was on it; and the height of the capital was eight feet seven inches^c, with network and pomegranates on the capital around it, all of bronze: and like to these had the second pillar with network.¹⁸ The captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the threshold:

^a25:4 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss Syr Jeremiah 52:7. MT reads "he"

^b25:17 Or, 9.45 meters, using the Hebrew Royal cubit of 52.5 centimeters, or 20.67 inches. Lit. eighteen cubits

^c25:17 Or, 2.63 meters. Lit. five cubits. Tg Ms and 1Kings 7:16; 2Chronicles 3:15; Jeremiah 52:22. MT reads "three"

¹⁹and out of the city he took an officer who was set over the men of war; and five men of those who saw the king's face, who were found in the city; and the scribe, the captain of the army, who mustered the people of the land; and sixty men of the people of the land, who were found in the city. ²⁰Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah. ²¹The king of Babylon struck them, and put them to death at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was carried away captive out of his land. ²²As for the people who were left in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, governor. ²³Now when all the captains of the forces, they and their men,^a heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of the Maacathite, they and their men. ²⁴Gedaliah swore to them and to their men, and said to them, "Do not be afraid because of the servants of the Chaldeans. Dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you."

²⁵But it happened in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of

the royal family came, and ten men with him, and struck Gedaliah, so that he died, and the Jews and the Chaldeans that were with him at Mizpah. ²⁶All the people, both small and great, and the captains of the forces, arose, and came to Egypt; for they were afraid of the Chaldeans. ²⁷It happened in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, that Awil-Marduk^b king of Babylon, in the year that he began to reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison; ²⁸and he spoke kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings who were with him in Babylon, ²⁹and changed his prison garments. Jehoiachin ate bread before him continually all the days of his life: ³⁰and for his allowance, there was a continual allowance given him of the king, every day a portion, all the days of his life.

The First Book of Chronicles

1 Adam, Seth, Enosh,
²Kenan, Mahalalel,
 Jared, ³Hanoch,
 Methuselah, Lamech,

^a25:23 2 Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Syr Ms Vg and Jeremiah 40:7. MT reads "they and the men"

^b25:27 MT vocalizes as "Evil-Merodach." Amil-Marduk, pronounced Awil-Marduk, ruled c. 562-560 BC

⁴Noah. The sons of Noah^a: Shem, Ham, and Japheth. ⁵The sons of Japheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras. ⁶The sons of Gomer: Ashkenaz, and Riphath,^b and Togarmah. ⁷The sons of Javan: Elishah, and Tarshish,^c Kittim, and Rodanim. ⁸The sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan. ⁹The sons of Cush: Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah,^d and Raamah,^e and Sabteca. The sons of Raamah^f: Sheba, and Dedan. ¹⁰Cush became the father of Nimrod; he began to be a mighty hunter^g on the earth. ¹¹Mizraim became the father of Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim, ¹²and Pathrusim, and Casluhim (from whom came the Philistines), and Capthorim. ¹³Canaan became the father of Sidon his firstborn, and Heth, ¹⁴and the Jebusites, and the Amorites, and the Girgashites, ¹⁵and the Hivites, and the Arkites, and the Sinites, ¹⁶and the Arvadites, and the Zemarites, and the

Hamathites. ¹⁷The sons of Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and Arpachshad, and Lud, and Aram. And the sons of Aram:^h Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.ⁱ ¹⁸Arpachshad became the father of Kenan, and Kenan^j became the father of Shelah, and Shelah became the father of Eber. ¹⁹To Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was Peleg; for in his days the earth was divided; and his brother's name was Joktan. ²⁰Joktan became the father of Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah, ²¹and Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah, ²²and Obal,^k and Abimael, and Sheba, ²³and Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab. All these were the sons of Joktan. ²⁴Shem, Arpachshad, Kenan,^l Shelah, ²⁵Eber, Peleg, Reu, ²⁶Serug, Nahor, Terah, ²⁷Abram (that is, Abraham). ²⁸The sons of Abraham: Isaac, and Ishmael. ²⁹These are their generations: the firstborn of Ishmael, Nebaioth; then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam, ³⁰Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema, ³¹Jetur,

^a1:4 LXX. MT lacks "The sons of Noah" from haplography: nh-nh

^b1:6 Hebrew Mss LXX Vg and Genesis 10:3. MT reads "Diphath"

^c1:7 LXX Vg and Genesis 10:4. MT reads "Tarshishah"

^d1:9 Genesis 10:7 parallel. MT reads Sabta, an aural confusion

^e1:9 Genesis 10:7 parallel and Ezekiel 27:22. MT reads Raama, an aural confusion

^f1:9 Ibid

^g1:10 LXX. MT lacks "hunter" from homoioteleuton by sight confusion: r-d. Cf. Genesis 10:9; D. N. Freedman and D. Miano "Is the Shorter Reading Better?," in Emanuel (2003), 688

^h1:17 Hebrew Ms LXX Mss and Genesis 10:23. MT lacks wbnv 'rm "And the

sons of Aram" from haplography: 'rm-'rm

ⁱ1:17 Hebrew Mss Syr and Genesis 10:23, cf. SP and BHS. MT LXX have picked up a kaph, reading msk "Meshech," but cf. v. 5 where he is a son of Japheth. Cf. R. W. Klein, 1 Chronicles (Hermeneia), 54

^j1:18 LXX. MT lacks "Kenan" from an editorial harmonization following the loss of text concerning him in Genesis 11:13 in the MT textual stream from copyist haplography

^k1:22 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss Syr and Genesis 10:28. MT reads "Ebal," a waw-yod confusion

^l1:24 LXX Mss. MT lacks "Kenan." Cf. v.18 fn

Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael. ³²The sons of Keturah, Abraham's secondary wife: she bore Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. The sons of Jokshan: Sheba, and Dedan.^a ³³The sons of Midian: Ephah, and Ephraim, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these were the sons of Keturah. ³⁴Abraham became the father of Isaac. The sons of Isaac: Esau, and Israel. ³⁵The sons of Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jalam, and Korah. ³⁶The sons of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, Zepho,^b and Gatam, Kenaz; and by Timna: Amalek.^c ³⁷The sons of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah. ³⁸The sons of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan. ³⁹The sons of Lotan: Hori, and Hemam^d; and Timna was Lotan's sister. ⁴⁰The sons of Shobal: Alvan,^e and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho,^f and Onam. The sons of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah. ⁴¹The sons of Anah:

Dishon.^g The sons of Dishon: Hemdan,^h and Eshban, and Ithran, and Keran. ⁴²The sons of Ezer: Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Akan.ⁱ The sons of Dishan:^j Uz, and Aran. ⁴³Now these are the kings who reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel: Bela the son of Beor; and the name of his city was Dinhabah. ⁴⁴Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his place. ⁴⁵Jobab died, and Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his place. ⁴⁶Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, who struck Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his place; and the name of his city was Avith.^k ⁴⁷Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his place. ⁴⁸Samlah died, and Shaul of Rehoboth-ha-Nahar reigned in his place. ⁴⁹Shaul died, and Baal Hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his place. ⁵⁰Baal Hanan^l died, and Hadad son of Bedad^m reigned in his place; and the name of his city was Pau;ⁿ

^a1:32 LXX Mss and Genesis 25:3 LXX add "And the sons of Dedan were Reuel, and Adbeel, and Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim," possibly lost from homoiologon: wbn-y-wbny

^b1:36 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss Syr and Genesis 36:11. MT reads "Zephi"

^c1:36 LXX and Genesis 36:12. MT reads "and Timna, and Amalek."

^d1:39 Cf. LXX and Genesis 36:22. MT reads "Homam," a yod-waw confusion

^e1:40 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss. MT reads "Alian"

^f1:40 Hebrew Mss, and Genesis 36:23. MT reads "Shephi," a waw-yod confusion

^g1:41 LXX Mss and Genesis 36:25 add "and Oholibamah the daughter of Anah,"

possibly lost in MT from homoiocartoon: w-w

^h1:41 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss and Genesis 36:26. MT reads "Hamran," an apparent dalet-resh (ר-ר) confusion

ⁱ1:42 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss and Genesis 36:27. MT reads "Jaakan," a waw-yod confusion

^j1:42 Genesis 36:28. MT reads "Dishon"

^k1:46 MT Qere LXX Mss Tg Vg. Genesis 36:35. MT Kethib: "Ayuth"

^l1:50 LXX adds "son of Achbor"

^m1:50 LXX cf. Genesis 36:39 LXX. MT lacks "son of Bedad" from homoioteleuton: dd-dd

ⁿ1:50 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss Syr Vg. MT reads "Pai," a waw-yod confusion

and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Me-Zahab. ⁵¹Hadad died. The chiefs of Edom were: chief Timna, chief Alvah,^a chief Jetheth, ⁵²chief Oholibamah, chief Elah, chief Pinon, ⁵³chief Kenaz, chief Teman, chief Mibzar, ⁵⁴chief Magdiel, chief Iram. These are the chiefs of Edom.

2 These are the sons of Israel: Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun, ²Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher. ³The sons of Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah; which three were born to him by Bathshua the Canaanite woman. Er, Judah's firstborn, was wicked in the sight of the LORD; and he killed him. ⁴Tamar his daughter-in-law bore him Perez and Zerah. All the sons of Judah were five. ⁵The sons of Perez: Hezron, and Hamuel.^b ⁶The sons of Zerah: Zabdi,^c and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Darda;^d five of them in all. ⁷The^e sons of Carmi: Achan,^f the troubler of Israel, who committed a trespass in the devoted thing. ⁸The sons of Ethan: Azariah.

⁹The sons also of Hezron, who were born to him: Jerahmeel, and Ram, and Caleb.^g ¹⁰Ram became the father of Amminadab, and Amminadab became the father of Nahshon, prince of the people of Judah; ¹¹and Nahshon became the father of Salmon,^h and Salmon became the father of Boaz, ¹²and Boaz became the father of Obed, and Obed became the father of Jesse; ¹³and Jesse became the father of his firstborn Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and Shimeahⁱ the third, ¹⁴Nethanel the fourth, Raddai the fifth, ¹⁵Ozem the sixth, Elihu the seventh, David the eighth;^j

¹⁶and their sisters were Zeruiah and Abigail. The sons of Zeruiah: Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three. ¹⁷Abigail bore Amasa; and the father of Amasa was Jether the Ishmaelite. ¹⁸Caleb the son of Hezron had sons by his wife Azubah, and by Jerioth; and these were her sons: Jeshar, and Shobab, and Ardon. ¹⁹Azubah died, and Caleb took to himself Ephrath, who bore him Hur. ²⁰Hur became the father of Uri, and Uri became the father of Bezalel. ²¹Afterward

^a1:51 MT Qere Hebrew Mss Tg Vg and Genesis 36:40. MT Kethib reads "Aliah," a waw-yod confusion

^b2:5 LXX Syr, cf. Genesis 46:12 LXX SP; Numbers 26:21 DSS SP. MT reads "Hamul"

^c2:6 Joshua 7:1, 17, 18. MT reads "Zimri," a misreading involving beth-mem and dalet-resh confusions

^d2:6 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss Syr cf. 1 Kings 4:31. MT reads "Dara," which has lost a dalet

^e2:7 Cf. Joshua 7:1. MT may have lost "The sons of Zabdi: Carmi" from

homoioarcton: wbnv-wbnv. Cf. Klein, 1Chronicles, 82

^f2:7 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Achar." Cf. Joshua 7:1

^g2:9 LXX and 2:18, 42. MT reads "Chelubai"

^h2:11 LXX Mss. MT Tg Vg read "Salma"

ⁱ2:13 2Samuel 13:3, 32; 1Chronicles 20:7 MT Qere. MT reads "Shimea"

^j2:15 Syr cf. 1Samuel 17:12. MT reads "sixth, David the seventh," having lost Elihu from homoioleuton: y-y

Hezron slept with the daughter of Makir the father of Gilead, whom he married when he was sixty years old; and she bore him Segub. ²²Segub became the father of Jair, who had twenty-three cities in the land of Gilead. ²³Geshur and Aram took the towns of Jair from them, with Kenath, and its villages, even sixty cities. All these were the descendants of Makir the father of Gilead. ²⁴And after the death of Hezron, Caleb slept with Ephrath.^a And Hezron's wife Abijah bore him Ashhur the father of Tekoa. ²⁵The sons of Jerahmeel the firstborn of Hezron were Ram the firstborn, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, and^b Ahijah. ²⁶Jerahmeel had another wife, whose name was Atarah; she was the mother of Onam. ²⁷The sons of Ram the firstborn of Jerahmeel were Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker. ²⁸The sons of Onam were Shammai, and Jada. The sons of Shammai: Nadab, and Abishur. ²⁹The name of the wife of Abishur was Abihail; and she bore him Ahban, and Molid. ³⁰The sons of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim; but Seled died without children. ³¹The sons of Appaim: Ishi. The sons of Ishi: Sheshan. The sons of Sheshan: Ahlai. ³²The sons of Jada the brother of Shammai: Jether, and Jonathan; and Jether died without children. ³³The sons of Jonathan: Peleth, and Zaza. These were the descendants of

Jerahmeel. ³⁴Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters. Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha. ³⁵Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant as wife; and she bore him Attai. ³⁶Attai became the father of Nathan, and Nathan became the father of Zabad, ³⁷and Zabad became the father of Ephlal, and Ephlal became the father of Obed, ³⁸and Obed became the father of Jehu, and Jehu became the father of Azariah, ³⁹and Azariah became the father of Helez, and Helez became the father of Eleasah, ⁴⁰and Eleasah became the father of Sismai, and Sismai became the father of Shallum, ⁴¹and Shallum became the father of Jekamiah, and Jekamiah became the father of Elishama. ⁴²The sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel: Mesha his firstborn, who was the father of Ziph; and the sons of^c Mareshah, the father of Hebron. ⁴³The sons of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema. ⁴⁴Shema became the father of Raham, the father of Jorkeam; and Rekem became the father of Shammai. ⁴⁵The son of Shammai was Maon; and Maon was the father of Beth Zur. ⁴⁶Ephah, Caleb's secondary wife, bore Haran, and Moza, and Gazez; and Haran became the father of Gazez.^d ⁴⁷The sons of Jahdai: Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and

^a2:24 LXX Vg. MT reads "in Caleb Ephrathah." The final hey is the hey directive

^b2:25 Tg Vg. MT lacks "and"

^c2:42 Since Mareshah has not yet been introduced, a name appears to have fallen out, probably Mesha, from

homoioarcton: m-m. Cf. Klein, 1Chronicles, 84

^d2:46 Klein suggests Gazez is a possible dittography since Gazez cannot be both son and grandson of Caleb. R. W. Klein, 1Chronicles, 84 n 41

Shaaph. ⁴⁸Maacah, Caleb's secondary wife, bore Sheber and Tirhanah. ⁴⁹She bore also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbena, and the father of Gibeaz; and the daughter of Caleb was Achsah. ⁵⁰These were the descendants of Caleb. The sons^a of Hur, the firstborn of Ephrathah: Shobal the father of Kiriath Jearim, ⁵¹Salma the father of Bethlehem, Hareph the father of Beth Gader. ⁵²Shobal the father of Kiriath Jearim had sons: Reaiah,^b half of the Manahathites.^c ⁵³The families of Kiriath Jearim: The Ithrites, and the Puthites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites; of them came the Zorathites and the Eshtaolites. ⁵⁴The sons of Salma: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, Atroth Beth Joab, and half of the Manahathites, the Zorites. ⁵⁵The families of scribes^d who lived at Jabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, the Sucathites. These are the Kenites who came from

Hammath, the father of the house of Rechab.

Now these were the sons of David, who were born to him in Hebron: the firstborn, Amnon, of Ahinoam of Jezreel; the^e second, Daluiah,^f of Abigail of Carmel; ²the third, Absalom the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur; the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith; ³the fifth, Shephatiah of Abital; the sixth, Ithream by Eglah his wife: ⁴six were born to him in Hebron; and there he reigned seven years and six months. In Jerusalem^g he reigned thirty-three years; ⁵and these were born to him in Jerusalem: Shammua,^h and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of Bathshebaⁱ the daughter of Eliam;^j ⁶and Ibhar, and Elishua,^k and Eliphelet, ⁷and Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia, ⁸and Elishama, and Baaliada,^l and Eliphelet, nine. ⁹All these were the sons of David, besides the sons of the secondary wives; and Tamar was

^a2:50 LXX. MT reads "son"

^b2:52 Verse 4:2. MT reads "Haroeh/ the seer," from a misreading or loss of a yod

^c2:52 Verse 54. MT reads "Menuhoh," a waw-yod confusion and metathesis

^d2:54 Or, "Sepherites," i.e. those from Kiriath Sepher. Cf. Klein, 1Chronicles, 85 note 54

^e3:1 LXX Tg Syr. MT has lost the article by haplography

^f3:1 LXX Mss and 2 Samuel 3:3 LXX. MT reads "Daniel," a possible misreading in an early square script in a damaged scroll

^g3:4 Cf. Joshua 10:1 fn

^h3:5 Syr and 14:4; 2Samuel 5:14. MT reads "Shimea"

ⁱ3:5 Hebrew Ms Tg Vg cf. LXX. MT reads "Bathshua," a beth-waw interchange

^j3:5 LXX Mss, which use the shortened form "Ela" here, which is also used at 2Samuel 11:3 for MT "Eliam." MT reads "Ammiel," which has accidentally reversed the two elements of the name: el-am:am-el

^k3:6 Hebrew Mss cf. LXX Mss ("Eleisa"). 1 Chronicles 14:5 and 2 Samuel 5:15. MT reads Elishama," possibly in anticipation of that name in v. 8, or a waw-mem confusion in Paleo-Hebrew

^l3:8 LXX Ms, cf. 14:7 LXX Mss and 2 Samuel 5:16 LXX Mss. MT reads "Eliada."

their sister. ¹⁰Solomon's son was Rehoboam, Abijah his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son, ¹¹Joram his son, Ahaziah his son, Joash his son, ¹²Amaziah his son, Azariah his son, Jotham his son, ¹³Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son, ¹⁴Amon his son, Josiah his son. ¹⁵The sons of Josiah: the firstborn Johanan, the second Jehoiakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum. ¹⁶The sons of Jehoiakim: Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah his son. ¹⁷The sons of Jeconiah, the captive: Shealtiel his son, ¹⁸and Malkiram, and Pedaiiah, and Shenazzar, Jekamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah. ¹⁹The sons of Pedaiiah: Zerubbabel, and Shimei. The sons^a of Zerubbabel: Meshullam, and Hananiah; and Shelomith was their sister; ²⁰and Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, and^b Jushab Hesed, five. ²¹The sons of Hananiah: Pelatiah, and Jeshaiah; his son^c Rephaiah, his son Aman, his son Obadiah, his son Shecaniah. ²²The son^d of Shecaniah: Shemaiah. The sons of Shemaiah: Hattush, and Igal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six. ²³The sons of Neariah: Elioenai, and Hizkiah, and Azrikam, three. ²⁴The sons of Elioenai: Hodaviah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah,

and Akkub, and Johanan, and Delaiah, and Anani, seven.

4 The descendants of Judah: Perez, Hezron, and Caleb,^e and Hur, and Shobal. ²Reaiah the son of Shobal became the father of Jahath; and Jahath became the father of Ahumai and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites. ³These were the sons^f of Etam: Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash; and the name of their sister was Hazzelelponi; ⁴and Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These are the sons of Hur, the firstborn of Ephrathah, the father of Bethlehem. ⁵Ashhur the father of Tekoa had two wives, Helah and Naarah. ⁶Naarah bore him Ahuzzam, and Hephher, and Temeni, and Haahashtari. These were the sons of Naarah. ⁷The sons of Helah were Zereth, and Zohar,^g and Ethnan, and Koz.^h ⁸And Koz became the father of Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the son of Harum. ⁹And Jabez was more honorable than his brothers, and his mother named him Jabez, saying, "Because I bore him with pain." ¹⁰And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, "Oh that you would bless me indeed, and enlarge my territory, and that your hand might be with me, and that you

^a3:19 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr. MT reads "son"

^b3:20 LXX. MT lacks the conjunction
^c3:21 LXX cf. Syr Vg, four times in this verse. MT reads "sons of"

^d3:22 LXX Syr Vg. MT reads "sons"

^e4:1 Cf. 1Chronicles 2:9, 19, 24, 50. MT reads "Carmi," under the influence of

"Hezron and Carmi" in 5:3. Klein, 1Chronicles, 124, 128, 129; BHS

^f4:3 LXX cf. Vg. MT adds "of the father"

^g4:7 MT Qere LXX, cf. Genesis 46:10; Exodus 6:15. MT reads "Izhar," a waw-yod confusion

^h4:7 Tg cf. BHS. MT lacks "and Koz" from haplography

would keep me from evil, so that it might not cause me pain.” And God granted him that which he requested. ¹¹Chelub the brother of Shuhah became the father of Mehir, who was the father of Eshton. ¹²Eshton became the father of Beth Rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of Ir Nahash. These are the men of Rechab.^a ¹³The sons of Kenaz: Othniel, and Seraiah. The sons of Othniel: Hathath and Meonothai.^b ¹⁴And Meonothai became the father of Ophrah, and Seraiah became the father of Joab the father of Ge Harashim; for they were craftsmen. ¹⁵The sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh: Ir, and^c Elah, and Naam; and the sons of Elah: Kenaz.^d ¹⁶The sons of Jehallelel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asarel. ¹⁷The sons^e of Ezrah: Jether, and Mered, and Ephraim, and Jalon. And Jether became the father of^f Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa. ¹⁸His Judean wife bore Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Soco, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. These are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, whom Mered

took. ¹⁹The sons of his Judean^g wife, the sister of Naham, were the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maacathite. ²⁰The sons of Shimon: Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben Hanan, and Tilon. The sons of Ishi: Zoheth and Ben Zoheth.^h ²¹The sons of Shelah the son of Judah: Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of the linen workers at Beth Ashbea; ²²and Jokim, and the men of Cozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had marriedⁱ in Moab, and returned^j to Lehem. The records are ancient. ²³These were the potters, and the inhabitants of Netaim and Gederah. They lived there with the king in his service. ²⁴The sons of Simeon: Jemuel,^k and Jamin, Jakin,^l Zohar,^m Shaul; ²⁵Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son. ²⁶The descendants of Mishma: Hammuel his son, Zakkur his son, Shimei his son. ²⁷Shimei had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his brothers did not have many children,

^a4:12 LXX. MT reads “Rechah”

^b4:13 LXX Mss Vg. MT lacks “and Meonothai” from homoiologon

^c4:15 LXX Vg. MT reads “Iru Elah” from a wrong word division

^d4:15 Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Vg. MT reads “and Kenaz”

^e4:17 Hebrew Mss LXX Vg. MT reads “And the son”

^f4:17 LXX cf. BHS. MT reads “And she conceived (and bore).” Cf. R. W. Klein, 126

^g4:19 LXX Mss and v.18. MT reads “Hodiah,”

^h4:20 Or, “Zoheth. And the son of Zoheth was...” The name may have been lost

ⁱ4:22 BDB 1165: “2...marry”

^j4:22 Vg = wayyashubu “and returned.” MT reads weyashubi “and Jashubi,” a waw-yod confusion

^k4:24 Syr and Genesis 46:10; Exodus 6:15. MT reads “Nemuel”

^l4:24 Syr and Genesis 46:10; Exodus 6:15; Numbers 26:12. MT reads “Jarib”

^m4:24 Syr and Genesis 46:10; Exodus 6:15; Numbers 26:13 LXX Mss. MT reads Zerah,” a tzadi-zayin confusion with metathesis of chet and resh

neither did all their families^a multiply like the people of Judah. ²⁸They lived at Beersheba, and Shema,^b and Moladah, and Hazar Shual,²⁹ and at Balah,^c and at Ezem, and at Tolad,^d ³⁰and at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag, ³¹and at Beth Marcaboth, and Hazar Susim, and at Beth Biri, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities until David became king. ³²Their villages were Etam, and Ain,^e Rimmon, and Token, and Ashan,^f five cities; ³³and all their villages that were around the same cities as far as Baal. These were their habitations, and they have their genealogy. ³⁴Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah the son of Amaziah, ³⁵and Joel, and Jehu the son of Joshibiah, the son of Seraiah, the son of Asiel, ³⁶and Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah, ³⁷and Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah—³⁸these mentioned by name were leaders in their families. And their ancestral houses increased greatly. ³⁹They went to the entrance of Gerar,^g even to the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks. ⁴⁰They found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable; for those who lived there before were of Ham.

⁴¹These written by name came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and struck their tents, and the Meunim who were found there, and destroyed them utterly to this day, and lived in their place; because there was pasture there for their flocks. ⁴²Some of them, even of the descendants of Simeon, five hundred men, went to Mount Seir, having for their leaders Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi. ⁴³They struck the remnant of the Amalekites who escaped, and have lived there to this day.

5 The sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel (for he was the firstborn; but, because he defiled his father's bed, his birthright was given to the sons of Joseph the son of Israel; and not to be regarded in the genealogy as the firstborn. ²For Judah prevailed above his brothers, and a leader descended from him; but the birthright was Joseph's:)³ the sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel: Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi. ⁴The descendants of Joel: Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son, ⁵Micah his son, Reaiah his son, Baal his son, ⁶Beerah his son, whom Tilgath Pilneser king of Assyria carried away captive: he was leader of the Reubenites. ⁷His brothers by

^a4:27 Hebrew Mss LXX. MT reads "family"

^b4:28 LXX, cf. Joshua 15:26; 19:2. MT lacks "and Shema" from haplography: w_-'-w_'

^c4:29 Joshua 19:3. MT reads "Bilhah/Balhah," possibly due to dittography of the hey

^d4:29 Syr and Joshua 15:30, 19:4 read "Eltolad"

^e4:32 MT lacks "and." Ain Rimmon may have originally been En-Rimmon. Cf. Nehemiah 11:29

^f4:32 LXX(L) adds "and Iehem"

^g4:39 LXX. MT reads "Gedor," a dalet-resh (ד-ר) confusion

their^a families, when the genealogy of their generations was reckoned: the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,⁸ and Bela the son of Azaz, the son of Shema, the son of Joel, who lived in Aroer, even to Nebo and Baal Meon:⁹ and eastward he lived even to the entrance of the wilderness from the river Perath, because their livestock were multiplied in the land of Gilead.¹⁰ In the days of Saul, they made war with the Hagrites, who fell by their hand; and they lived in their tents throughout all the land east of Gilead.¹¹ The descendants of Gad lived across from them, in the land of Bashan as far as Salecah.¹² Joel was chief, and Shapham the second, and Janai judged^b in Bashan.¹³ Their brothers of their fathers' houses: Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jacan, and Zia, and Eber, seven.¹⁴ These were the sons of Abihail, the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz;¹⁵ Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of their fathers' houses.¹⁶ They lived in Gilead in Bashan, and in its towns, and in all the suburbs of Sharon, as far as their borders.¹⁷ All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of Jotham king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam king of Israel.¹⁸ The descendants of Reuben, and Gad^c and the half-tribe of Manasseh,

of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skillful in war, were forty-four thousand seven hundred and sixty, that were able to go forth to war.¹⁹ They made war with the Hagrites, with Jetur, and Naphish, and Nodab.²⁰ They were helped against them, and the Hagrites were delivered into their hand, and all who were with them; for they cried to God in the battle, and he answered their petition, because they put their trust in him.²¹ They took away their livestock; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred fifty thousand, and of donkeys two thousand, and of men one hundred thousand.²² For there fell many slain, because the war was of God. They lived in their place until the captivity.²³ And the descendants of the half-tribe of Manasseh lived in the land. They increased from Bashan to Baal Hermon, and Senir, and Mount Hermon, and in Lebanon.^d ²⁴ These were the heads of their fathers' houses: Ephraim,^e and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valor, famous men, heads of their fathers' houses.²⁵ They trespassed against the God of their fathers, and prostituted themselves after the gods of the peoples of the land, whom God destroyed before them.²⁶ The God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king

^a5:7 LXX(L) Tg Syr. MT LXX read "his"

^b5:12 Tg cf. LXX. MT reads "and Shaphat." Cf. R. L. Braun, 1Chronicles (WBC), 69

^c5:18 LXX(BL) Tg Syr Vg. MT reads "the Gadite," possibly under the

influence of the next word which ends in a yod

^d5:23 LXX. MT lacks "and in Lebanon" from homoioteleuton: wn-wn

^e5:24 LXX Vg. MT reads "and Ephraim"

of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath Pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, and brought them to Halah, and Habor, and Hara,^a and to the river of Gozan, to this day.

6 The sons of Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. ²The sons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. ³The children of Amram: Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons of Aaron: Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. ⁴Eleazar became the father of Phinehas, Phinehas became the father of Abishua, ⁵and Abishua became the father of Bukki, and Bukki became the father of Uzzi, ⁶and Uzzi became the father of Zerahiah, and Zerahiah became the father of Meraioth, ⁷Meraioth became the father of Amariah, and Amariah became the father of Ahitub, ⁸and Ahitub became the father of Zadok, and Zadok became the father of Ahimaaz, ⁹and Ahimaaz became the father of Azariah, and Azariah became the father of Johanan, ¹⁰and Johanan became the father of Azariah, (he it is who executed the priest's office in the house that Solomon built in Jerusalem), ¹¹and

Azariah became the father of Amariah, and Amariah became the father of Ahitub, ¹²and Ahitub became the father of Zadok, and Zadok became the father of Shallum, ¹³and Shallum became the father of Hilkiah, and Hilkiah became the father of Azariah, ¹⁴and Azariah became the father of Seraiah, and Seraiah became the father of Jehozadak; ¹⁵Jehozadak went into captivity,^b when the LORD carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar. ¹⁶The sons of Levi: Gershom, Kohath, and Merari. ¹⁷These are the names of the sons of Gershom: Libni and Shimei. ¹⁸The sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. ¹⁹The sons of Merari: Mahli and Mushi. These are the families of the Levites according to their fathers' houses. ²⁰Of Gershom: Libni his son, Jahath his son, Zimmah his son, ²¹Joah his son, Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Jeatherai his son. ²²The descendants of Kohath: Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son, ²³Elkanah his son, and Abiasaph^c his son, and Assir his son, ²⁴Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uziah his son, and Shaul his son. ²⁵The sons of Elkanah: Amasai, and Ahimoth. ²⁶Elkanah his son,^d Zuphai^e his son, and Nahath^f his son, ²⁷Eliab his son,

^a5:26 LXX(L) reads "and (H)arran." LXX Syr Arab. 2 Kings 17:6; 18:11 lack "and Hara," which may be a dittography
^b6:15 Tg. MT LXX lack "captivity" from haplography: bgwlh-bhglwt. Cf. Klein, 1 Chronicles, 172
^c6:23 LXX. MT reads "Ebiasaph"
^d6:26 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr. MT adds "Elkanah"

^e6:26 LXX cf. v. 20 (Qere) and Samuel 1:1. MT reads "Zophai"
^f6:26 BHK suggests Toah or Tochu. Possibly thw (Tohu) was misread as thn (waw misread as final nun) and transposed in reverse direction to nht (Nahath). Cf. J. T. Sparks, Towards an Understanding of 1 Chronicles 1-9, 159

Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son, Samuel his son.^a ²⁸The sons of Samuel: the firstborn Joel,^b and the second^c Abijah. ²⁹The descendants of Merari: Mahli his son,^d Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzzah his son, ³⁰Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son. ³¹These are they whom David set over the service of song in the house of the LORD, after that the ark had rest. ³²They ministered with song before the tabernacle of the Tent of Meeting, until Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem: and they waited on their office according to their order. ³³These are those who waited, and their sons. Of the descendants of the Kohathites: Heman the singer, the son of Joel, the son of Samuel, ³⁴the son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah, ³⁵the son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai, ³⁶the son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah, ³⁷the son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Abiasaph,^e the son of Korah, ³⁸the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel. ³⁹His brother Asaph, who stood on his right hand, even Asaph the son of Berechiah, the son of Shimea, ⁴⁰the son of Michael, the son of Maaseiah,^f the son of Malchijah,

⁴¹the son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah, ⁴²the son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei, ⁴³the son of Jahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi. ⁴⁴On the left hand their brothers the descendants of Merari: Ethan the son of Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch, ⁴⁵the son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiyah, ⁴⁶the son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shemer, ⁴⁷the son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi. ⁴⁸Their brothers the Levites were appointed for all the service of the tabernacle of the house of God. ⁴⁹But Aaron and his sons offered on the altar of burnt offering, and on the altar of incense, for all the work of the most holy place, and to make atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded. ⁵⁰These are the descendants of Aaron: Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son, ⁵¹Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son, ⁵²Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son, ⁵³Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son. ⁵⁴Now these are their dwelling places according to their encampments in their borders: to the descendants of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites (for theirs was the first lot), ⁵⁵to them they gave Hebron in the land of Judah, and its

fn 340. Toah means "weapon, dart."

Tohu: "to depress; abasement"

^a6:27 LXX Mss. MT LXX lack "Samuel, his son" from haplography: bñw-bñw

^b6:28 LXX Mss Syr. MT lacks "Joel"

^c6:28 LXX(L) Syr. MT reads "Vashni," revoiced as a proper noun after the loss of "Samuel" by haplography

^d6:29 Syr. MT lacks "his son"

^e6:37 LXX. MT reads "Ebiasaph"

^f6:40 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr and BHS. MT reads "Baaseiah," an apparent beth-mem confusion

suburbs around it; ⁵⁶but the fields of the city, and its villages, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh. ⁵⁷To the descendants of Aaron they gave the cities of refuge, Hebron; Libnah also with its suburbs, and Jattir, and Eshtemoa with its suburbs, ⁵⁸and Hilan^a with its suburbs, Debir with its suburbs, ⁵⁹and Ashan with its suburbs, and Juttah with its suburbs,^b and Beth Shemesh with its suburbs; ⁶⁰and out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with its suburbs,^c Geba with its suburbs, and Allemeth with its suburbs, and Anathoth with its suburbs. All their cities throughout their families were thirteen cities. ⁶¹To the rest of the descendants of Kohath were given by lot, out of the family of the tribe, out of the half-tribe, the half of Manasseh, ten cities. ⁶²To the descendants of Gershom, according to their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities. ⁶³To the descendants of Merari were given by lot, according to their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities. ⁶⁴The children of Israel gave to the Levites the cities with their suburbs.

⁶⁵They gave by lot out of the tribe of the descendants of Judah, and out of the tribe of the people of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the people of Benjamin, these cities which are mentioned by name. ⁶⁶Some of the families of the descendants of Kohath, of the Levites, even the rest of the descendants of Kohath,^d had cities of their borders out of the tribe of Ephraim. ⁶⁷They gave to them the cities of refuge, Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim with its suburbs; Gezer also with its suburbs, ⁶⁸and Jokmeam with its suburbs, and Beth Horon with its suburbs, ⁶⁹and Aijalon with its suburbs, and Gath Rimmon with its suburbs; ⁷⁰and out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Taanach^e with its suburbs, and Ibleam^f with its suburbs, for the rest of the family of the descendants of Kohath. ⁷¹To the descendants of Gershom were given, out of the family of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with its suburbs, and Ashtaroth with its suburbs; ⁷²and out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh with its suburbs, Daberath with its suburbs, ⁷³and Ramoth with its suburbs, and Anem with its suburbs; ⁷⁴and out of the tribe of Asher, Mashal with its suburbs, and Abdon with its suburbs, ⁷⁵and Hukok with its suburbs, and Rehob

^a6:58 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Hilez," a nun-zayin confusion in square script

^b6:59 LXX Syr cf. BHS and Joshua 21:16. MT lacks "and Juttah with its suburbs" from haplography by homoioteleuton: w't mgrsh-w't mgrsh
^c6:60 Joshua 21:17. MT lacks "Gibeon and its suburbs" from a five-letter homoioarcton: אַתְּ נָבֶה to its next occurrence

^d6:66 Joshua 21:20. MT lacks "of the Levites...Kohath" from homoioteleuton: bny qht-bny qht. Klein, 1Chronicles, 174

^e6:70 Joshua 21:25. MT reads "Aner," a kaph-resch confusion with the loss of a taw from haplography

^f6:70 Hebrew Mss LXX(AL) Tg Syr. MT reads "Bileam," having lost a yod. Cf. Joshua 17:11; Judges 1:27

with its suburbs;⁷⁶ and out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with its suburbs, and Hammon with its suburbs, and Kiriathaim with its suburbs.⁷⁷ To the rest of the Levites, the descendants of Merari, were given, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with its suburbs,^a Rimmon^b with its suburbs, and^c Tabor with its suburbs, and Nahalal with its suburbs.^d ⁷⁸ And beyond the Jordan at Jericho, on the east side of the Jordan, were given them, out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with its suburbs, and Jahzah with its suburbs,⁷⁹ and Kedemoth with its suburbs, and Mephaath with its suburbs;⁸⁰ and out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with its suburbs, and Mahanaim with its suburbs,⁸¹ and Heshbon with its suburbs, and Jazer with its suburbs.

7 Of the sons of Issachar: Tola, and Puah, Jashub, and Shimron, four.² The sons of Tola: Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jerial, and Jahmai, and Ibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers' houses of Tola; mighty men of valor in their generations: their number in the days of David was twenty-two thousand six hundred.³ The sons of

Uzzi: Izrahiah. The sons of Izrahiah: Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, and^e Isshiah. All five of them leaders.⁴ With them, by their generations, after their fathers' houses, were bands of the army for war, thirty-six thousand; for they had many wives and sons.⁵ Their brothers among all the families of Issachar, mighty men of valor, reckoned in all by genealogy, were eighty-seven thousand.⁶ The sons of^f Benjamin: Bela, and Beker, and Jediahel, three.⁷ The sons of Bela: Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of ancestral houses, mighty men of valor; and they were reckoned by genealogy twenty-two thousand thirty-four.⁸ The sons of Beker: Zemirah, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elieonai, and Omri, and Jeremoth, and Abijah, and Anathoth, and Alemeth. All these were the sons of Beker.⁹ They were reckoned by genealogy, after their generations, heads of their fathers' houses, mighty men of valor, twenty thousand two hundred.¹⁰ The sons of Jediahel: Bilhan. The sons of Bilhan: Jeush,^g and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Kenaanah, and Zethan, and Tarshish, and Ahishahar.¹¹ All these were sons of Jediahel, heads^h of their fathers'

^a6:77 Joshua 21:34. MT lacks "Jokneam...suburbs," from homoioarcton: 't-'t. Klein, 1Chronicles, 176 n 73

^b6:77 LXX. MT reads "Rimmono," having acquired a waw by dittography

^c6:77 Hebrew Mss LXX Vg. MT lacks "and"

^d6:77 Joshua 21:35. MT lacks "Nahalal...suburbs" from homoioteleuton: w't mgrsh to its next occurrence. Klein, 1Chronicles, 176 n76

^e7:3 LXX Vg. MT lacks "and"

^f7:6 Hebrew Mss LXX(L) Tg Syr. MT lacks "sons" from haplography: bny-bnymn

^g7:10 MT Qere Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Vg. MT Kethib "Jeish," a waw-yod confusion

^h7:11 LXX Vg. MT reads "according to the heads," having picked up a lamed by dittography from the previous word

houses, mighty men of valor, seventeen thousand and two hundred, who were able to go forth in the army for war. ¹²And Shuppim and Huppim were the sons of Ir, Hushim the son^a of Aher. ¹³The sons of Naphtali: Jahzeel,^b and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem,^c the sons of Bilhah. ¹⁴The sons of Manasseh: Asriel, whom his Aramean secondary wife bore; she bore Makir the father of Gilead. ¹⁵And Makir took a wife of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sister's name was Maacah; and the name of the second was Zelophehad; and Zelophehad had daughters. ¹⁶Maacah the wife of Makir bore a son, and she named him Parash^d; and the name of his brother was Sheresh; and his sons were Ulam and Rekem. ¹⁷The son^e of Ulam: Bedan. These were the sons of Gilead the son of Makir, the son of Manasseh. ¹⁸His sister Hammoleketh bore Ishhod, and Abiezer, and Mahlah. ¹⁹The sons of Shemida were Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam. ²⁰The sons of Ephraim: Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eleadah his son, and Tahath his son, ²¹and Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath

who were born in the land killed, because they came down to take away their livestock. ²²Ephraim their father mourned many days, and his brothers came to comfort him. ²³He went in to his wife, and she conceived, and bore a son, and he named him Beriah, because tragedy had come to his house. ²⁴His daughter was Sheerah, who built Lower and Upper Beth Horon, and Uzzen Sheerah. ²⁵Rephah was his son, and Resheph his son,^f and Telah his son, and Tahan his son, ²⁶Ladan^g his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son, ²⁷Nun his son, Joshua his son. ²⁸Their possessions and habitations were Bethel and its towns, and eastward Naaran, and westward Gezer, with its towns; Shechem also and its towns, to Aiah^h and its towns; ²⁹and by the borders of the people of Manasseh, Beth Shean and its towns, Taanach and its towns, Ibleam and its towns,ⁱ Megiddo and its towns, Dor and its towns. In these lived the sons of Joseph the son of Israel. ³⁰The sons of Asher: Jimnah, and Ishvah, and Jishvi, and Beriah, and Serah their sister. ³¹The sons of Beriah: Heber, and Malkiel, who was

^a7:12 LXX cf. BHS. MT reads "sons"

^b7:13 Hebrew Mss and Genesis 46:24;

Numbers 26:48. MT reads "Jahziel"

^c7:13 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss and Genesis 46:24; Numbers 26:49. MT reads "Shallum"

^d7:16 Meaning "horseman, rider."

Vocalization suggested by W. Rudolph, Chronikbucher, HAT 21 (1955), 70. MT vocalizes as "Peresh"

^e7:17 Vg. MT reads "sons"

^f7:25 Hebrew Mss LXX(L). MT lacks "his son"

^g7:26 Syr reads "Edan"

^h7:28 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss Tg Vg read "Gaza." LXX Mss read "Gaian." Cf. Nehemiah 11:31

ⁱ7:29 Cf. LXX (misread as "Balad"), Joshua 17:11 and Judges 1:27 LXX (misread as "Balak"). MT lacks "Ibleam and its towns" from homoioteleuton: wbnwtyh-wbnwtyh. Klein, 1Chronicles, 216 fn 46

the father of Birzaith.^a ³²Heber became the father of Japhlet, and Shemer,^b and Helem,^c and Shua their sister. ³³The sons of Japhlet: Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath. These are the sons of Japhlet. ³⁴The sons of Shemer^d his brother:^e Rohgah,^f and^g Hubbah,^h and Aram. ³⁵The sonsⁱ of Helem his brother: Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal. ³⁶The sons of Zophah: Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual. And the sons of Imna:^j ³⁷Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Jether,^k and Beera. ³⁸The sons of Jether: Jephunneh, and Pispah, and Ara. ³⁹The sons of Ulla: Arah, and Hanniel, and Riziah. ⁴⁰All these were the people of Asher, heads of ancestral houses, choice and mighty

men of valor, chief of the princes. The number of them reckoned by genealogy for service in war was twenty-six thousand men.

And Benjamin became the father of Bela his firstborn, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third, ²Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth. ³And Bela had sons: Ard,^l and Gera, the father of Ehud.^m ⁴These are the sons of Ehud:ⁿ Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahijah,^o ⁵and Gera, and Shuppim,^p and Huppim.^q ⁶They are the heads of ancestral houses of the inhabitants of Geba, and they carried them captive to Manahath. ⁷And Naaman, and Ahijah, and Gera, he sent them into

^a7:31 MT Qere Hebrew Mss LXX cf. Vg. MT Kethib reads "Birzoth"

^b7:32 LXX and v.34. MT reads "Shomer"

^c7:32 Verse 35. MT reads "Hotham," which may be a corrupt dittography of ahotham "their sister" a few words later

^d7:34 LXX. MT has vocalized as "Shamer"

^e7:34 LXX, which reads *achiouraoga*, a transliteration and misdivision of Hebrew *achiw* "his brother" and "Rohgah." Cf. 1 Chronicles 26:7 LXX where *Achiou* = Heb. 'echayw "his brother," and v.35. MT reads "Ahi and Rohgah," a misdivision, where the *waw* ("and") at the end of *achiw* ("his brother") was added to Rohgah (*wrhgh*), and *achi* became a name, "Achi"

^f7:34 MT Qere. MT Kethib reads "Rohagah"

^g7:34 LXX. MT lacks "and"

^h7:34 MT Qere LXX Vg. MT Kethib reads "Jabbah," a *waw-yod* confusion

ⁱ7:35 Hebrew Mss LXX(L) Vg. MT reads "son"

^j7:36 LXX Ms and v.35, reading "(And the sons of) Imna." MT reads "and Beri and Imrah," from sight confusions of *nun* as *resh* in *ubenai* and *Imna*

^k7:37 LXX Mss. MT reads "Ithran"

^l8:3 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss cf. Genesis 46:21; Numbers 26:40. MT reads

"Addar," a *dalet-resh* confusion

^m8:3 Reading *abi Ehud*, cf. Judges 3:15. MT reads "Abihud"

ⁿ8:4 The words for "These are the sons of Ehud" were at v.6, having been lost from *homoioteuton*: *wd-wd*, and inserted at the wrong place

^o8:4 LXX Ms Syr and v.7. MT reads "and Ahoah," a *yod-waw* and *hey-chet* confusion in a square script

^p8:5 Numbers 26:39 Hebrew Mss SP LXX Tg Syr Vg "Shupham" cf. Syr "Saphim," vocalization 1 Chronicles 7:12 ("Shuppim"). MT reads "Shephuphan"

^q8:5 Numbers 26:39 Syr "Hupham," vocalization 1 Chronicles 7:12 ("Huppim"). MT reads "Huram," a *pey-resh* confusion

exile. And Gera^a became the father of Uzza and Ahihud.⁸ And Shaharaim became the father of children in the field of Moab after he had sent away his wives Hushim and Baara.⁹ He became the father of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malkam,¹⁰ and Jeuz, and Sachia,^b and Mirmah. These were his sons, heads of ancestral houses.¹¹ Of Hushim he became the father of Abitub and Elpaal.¹² The sons of Elpaal: Eber, and Misham, and Shemer^c (who built Ono and Lod, with its towns),¹³ and Beriah, and Shema, who were heads of ancestral houses of the inhabitants of Aijalon (who put to flight the inhabitants of Gath);¹⁴ and their brothers,^d Shashak and Jeremoth.¹⁵ And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Eder,¹⁶ and Michael, and Ishpah, and Joha were the sons of Beriah.¹⁷ And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hizki, and Heber,¹⁸ and Ishmerai, and Izliah, and Jobab were the sons of Elpaal.¹⁹ And Jakim, and Zikri, and Zabdi,²⁰ and Elienai, and Zillethai, and Eliel,²¹ and Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath were the

sons of Shimei.²² And Ishpan, and Eber, and Eliel,²³ and Abdon, and Zikri, and Hanan,²⁴ and Hananiah, and Omri,^e and Elam, and Anthothijah,²⁵ and Iphdeiah, and Penuel^f were the sons of Shashak.²⁶ And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,²⁷ and Jareshiah, and Elijah, and Zikri were the sons of Jeroham.²⁸ These were heads of ancestral houses throughout their generations, chief men: these lived in Jerusalem.²⁹ And in Gibeon lived Jeiel,^g the father of Gibeon, whose wife's name was Maacah;³⁰ and his firstborn son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner,^h and Nadab,³¹ and Gedor, and Ahio, and Zecher and Mikloth.ⁱ ³²Mikloth became the father of Shimeah.^j They also lived with their brothers in Jerusalem, over against their brothers.³³ Ner^k became the father of Kish; and Kish became the father of Saul; and Saul became the father of Jonathan, and Malkishua, and Abinadab, and Ishbaal.^l

³⁴The son of Jonathan was Mippibaal^m; and Mippibaal became

^a8:7 LXX Mss. MT reads "he"

^b8:10 MT, reading skyh. Hebrew Mss LXX Tg read sybh "Shibia" or "captivity," an apparent beth-kaph confusion

^c8:12 Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Syr. MT reads "Shemed"

^d8:14 LXX Mss. MT reads "Ahio"

^e8:24 LXX. MT lacks "and Omri" from haplography by homoioarcton: w'-w'

^f8:25 MT Qere Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Vg. MT Kethib reads "Peniel"

^g8:29 LXX Mss, reading kai en Gabaon katokesen ieiel pater Gabaon. MT lacks "Jeiel"

^h8:30 LXX Mss cf. v.8:33 and 1 Chronicles 9:36. MT lacks "and Ner," from haplography by homoioarcton: wn-wn

ⁱ8:31 LXX Mss. MT lacks "Mikloth" from homoiologon

^j8:32 9:38 reads "Shimeam," a possible he-mem confusion

^k8:33 Saul had both a great grandfather and an uncle with the same name, Ner

^l8:33 Vocalization according to LXX Mss, reading Isbaal. MT reads "Eshbaal"

^m8:34 LXX Mss, reading Memphibaal, which reflects Mippibaal, = מִפִּי בַעַל

the father of Micah. ³⁵The sons of Micah: Pithon, and Melech, and Tarea, and Ahaz. ³⁶Ahaz became the father of Jehoaddah; and Jehoaddah became the father of Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri became the father of Moza. ³⁷Moza became the father of Binea; Rephaiah^a was his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son. ³⁸Azel had six sons, whose names are these: Azrikam, his first born, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Azariah,^b and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were the sons of Azel. ³⁹The sons of Eshek his brother: Ulam his firstborn, Jeush the second, and Eliphelet the third. ⁴⁰The sons of Ulam were mighty men of valor, archers, and had many sons, and sons' sons, one hundred fifty. All these were of the sons of Benjamin.

So all Israel were reckoned by genealogies; and look, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel: and Judah was carried away captive to Babylon for their disobedience. ²Now the first inhabitants who lived in their possessions in their cities were Israel, the priests, the Levites, and the Nethinim. ³In Jerusalem lived of the people of Judah, and of the people of Benjamin, and of the people of Ephraim and Manasseh:

⁴Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the descendants of Perez the son of Judah. ⁵Of the Shelanites^c: Asaiah the firstborn, and his sons. ⁶Of the sons of Zerah: Jeuel, and their brothers, six hundred ninety. ⁷Of the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Judah,^d the son of Hassenuah,⁸ and Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Mikri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah; ⁹and their brothers, according to their generations, nine hundred fifty-six. All these men were heads of ancestral houses by their fathers' houses. ¹⁰Of the priests: Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, Hakin, ¹¹and Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God; ¹²and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashhur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasai the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer; ¹³and their brothers, heads of their fathers' houses, one thousand seven hundred sixty; very able men for the work^e of the service of the house of God. ¹⁴Of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the

MT reads Meribbaal = מְרִיבָּעַל, which may be an early pey-resch confusion (cf. Edelman, "Mephibosheth," 697) in Paleo-Hebrew, with dittography of the beth. In 9:40 MT the second instance of the name is Meribaal = מְרִיבָּעַל (LXX Mss: Memphibaal = Mippibaal). Cf. 2 Samuel 4:4 fn

^a8:37 LXX and 9:43. MT reads "Raphah"

^b8:38 LXX Mss. MT lacks "Azariah" from haplography: ryh_w'-ryh-w'

^c9:5 Cf Numbers 26:20; 1Chronicles 4:21. MT reads "Shilonites"

^d9:7 Nehemiah 11:9. MT reads "Hodaviah"

^e9:13 LXX Tg Vg. MT lost the preposition from haplography: l-l

son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari;¹⁵and Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of Mica, the son of Zikri,^a the son of Asaph,¹⁶and Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, who lived in the villages of the Netophathites.¹⁷The gatekeepers: Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brothers (Shallum was the chief),¹⁸who were previously stationed at the King's Gate on the east: they were the gatekeepers for the camp of the descendants of Levi.¹⁹Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Abiasaph,^b the son of Korah, and his brothers, of his father's house, the Korahites, were over the work of the service, keepers of the thresholds of the tent: and their fathers had been over the camp of the LORD, keepers of the entry.²⁰Phinehas the son of Eleazar was ruler over them in time past, and the LORD was with him.²¹Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah was gatekeeper of the entrance of the Tent of Meeting.²²All these who were chosen to be gatekeepers in the thresholds were two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by genealogy in their villages, whom David and Samuel the seer did ordain in their office of trust.²³So they and their descendants had the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, even the house of the tent, by wards.²⁴On the four sides were the gatekeepers, toward the east, west,

north, and south.²⁵Their brothers, in their villages, were to come in every seven days from time to time to be with them:²⁶for the four chief gatekeepers, who were Levites, were in an office of trust, and were over the chambers and over the treasuries in the house of God.²⁷They lodged around the house of God, because that duty was on them; and to them pertained its opening morning by morning.²⁸Certain of them were in charge of the vessels of service; for by count were these brought in and by count were these taken out.²⁹Some of them also were appointed over the furniture, and over all the vessels of the sanctuary, and over the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices.³⁰Some of the sons of the priests prepared the confection of the spices.³¹Mattithiah, one of the Levites, who was the firstborn of Shallum the Korahite, had the office of trust over the things that were baked in pans.³²Some of their brothers, of the sons of the Kohathites, were over the show bread, to prepare it every Sabbath.³³These are the singers, heads of ancestral houses of the Levites, who lived in the chambers and were free from other service;^c for they were employed in their work day and night.³⁴These were heads of ancestral houses of the Levites, throughout their generations, chief men: these lived at Jerusalem.³⁵In Gibeon there lived the father of Gibeon, Jeiel,^d whose wife's name was Maacah:³⁶and his firstborn son

^a9:15 Hebrew Mss Syr Nehemiah 11:17 read "Zabdi," a possible bd-kr confusion
^b9:19 LXX. MT reads "Ebiasaph"

^c9:33 MT Qere Hebrew Mss Tg
^d9:35 MT Qere Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Vg. MT Kethib reads "Jeuel"

Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,³⁷ and Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.³⁸ Mikloth became the father of Shimeah.^a They also lived with their brothers in Jerusalem, over against their brothers.³⁹ Ner became the father of Kish; and Kish became the father of Saul; and Saul became the father of Jonathan, and Malkishua, and Abinadab, and Ishbaal.^b ⁴⁰The son of Jonathan was Mippibaal^c; and Mippibaal became the father of Micah.⁴¹ The sons of Micah: Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, and Ahaz.^d ⁴²And Ahaz became the father of Jadah; and Jadah^e became the father of Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri became the father of Moza;⁴³ and Moza became the father of Binea; and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.⁴⁴ Azel had six sons, whose names are these: Azrikam, his first born, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Azariah,^f and Obadiah, and Hanan: these were the sons of Azel.

10 Now the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain on Mount Gilboa.² The Philistines followed hard after

Saul and after his sons; and the Philistines killed Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malkishua, the sons of Saul.³ The battle grew fierce against Saul, and the archers overtook him; and he was wounded by the archers.⁴ Then said Saul to his armor bearer, "Draw your sword, and thrust me through with it, lest these uncircumcised come and torture me." But his armor bearer would not, for he was greatly afraid. Therefore Saul took his sword, and fell on it.⁵ When his armor bearer saw that Saul was dead, he likewise fell on his sword, and died.⁶ So Saul died, and his three sons; and all his house died together.⁷ When all the men of Israel who were in the valley saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook their cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and lived in them.⁸ It happened on the next day, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen on Mount Gilboa.⁹ They stripped him, and took his head, and his armor, and sent into the land of the Philistines all around, to carry the news to their idols, and to the people.¹⁰ They put his armor in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the house of Dagon.¹¹ When all the inhabitants^g of Jabesh Gilead heard

^a9:38 LXX and 8:32. MT reads "Shimeam," a he-mem confusion.

^b9:39 LXX, reading Isbaal. MT reads "Eshbaal"

^c9:40 LXX Mss, reading Memphibaal, which reflects Mippibaal. MT reads Meribaal. Cf. 8:34 fn

^d9:41 LXX Mss Tg Syr Vg. MT lacks "Ahaz" from haplography: 'hz-'hz

^e9:42 Hebrew Mss LXX. MT reads "Jarah; and Jarah," a dalet-reshe confusion

^f9:44 LXX Mss. MT lacks "Azariah" from haplography: ryh_w'-ryh-w', or a harmonization to 8:38 MT

^g10:11 Hebrew Ms Syr cf. LXX. MT lacks "the inhabitants," possibly from the graphic similarity of ysby and ybs

all that the Philistines had done to Saul, ¹²all the valiant men arose, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days. ¹³So Saul died for his trespass which he committed against the LORD, because of the word of the LORD, which he did not keep; and also because he asked counsel of one who had a familiar spirit, to inquire thereby, ¹⁴and did not inquire of the LORD: therefore he killed him, and turned the kingdom to David the son of Jesse.

11 Then all Israel gathered together to David at Hebron,

saying, "Look, we are your bone and your flesh. ²In times past, even when Saul was king, it was you who led out and brought in Israel. The LORD your God said to you, 'You shall be shepherd of my people Israel, and you shall rule over my people Israel.'"

³So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD; and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the

word of the LORD by Samuel. ⁴David and all Israel went to Jerusalem (that is, Jebus); and the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land, were there. ⁵The inhabitants of Jebus said to David, "You shall not come in here." Nevertheless David took the stronghold of Zion, that is, the City of David. ⁶David said, "Whoever strikes the Jebusites first shall be chief and captain." Joab the son of Zeruiah went up first, and was made chief. ⁷David lived in the stronghold; therefore they called it the City of David. ⁸He built the city all around, from the Millo even around; and Joab repaired the rest of the city. ⁹David grew greater and greater; for the LORD of hosts was with him. ¹⁰Now these are the chief of the warriors whom David had, who gave him strong support in his kingdom, together with all Israel, to make him king, according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel. ¹¹This is the number of the warriors whom David had: Jeshbaal^a the son of Hachmoni, leader of the Three.^b And he wielded his spear against eight^c hundred and killed them at one time. ¹²After him was Eleazar the son of Dodo, the Ahohite, who was one of the Three warriors. ¹³He was with David at Pas

^a11:11 Jeshbaal means "the Lord exists." Cf. BDB 4199 Genesis 18:24. LXX, reading Iesebaal = Jeshbaal. MT reads "Jashobeam" here and "Josheb-Basshebeth" at the parallel in 2 Samuel 23:8, which represents efforts in some textual streams to remove the mention of baal. McCarter, II Samuel, 489; Anderson, 2Samuel, 272-73; Klein, 1Chronicles, 292-93

^b11:11 LXX Mss and 2Samuel 23:8 LXX Mss OL Vg = sheloshah "three."

MT Kethib (sheloshim) LXX Syr read "Thirty." MT Qere reads shalishim "officers." Cf. McCarter, II Samuel, 489; Anderson, 2Samuel, 273
^c11:11 2Samuel 23:8 parallel. MT reads shelosh "three," a misreading in reminiscence of the word earlier in the verse. Jeshbaal's exploit surpassed that of Abishai's 300 in v.20. Cf. H. G. M. Williamson, 1 & 2 Chronicles, NCBC (1982). See also Judges 3:31, 15:16

Dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battle, and the men of Israel had retreated. He arose, and struck the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand stuck to the sword; and the LORD worked a great victory that day. Then the people returned after him only to take spoil. And after him was Shamma the son of Agee the Hararite. The Philistines were gathered together at Lehi,^a where there was a plot of ground full of lentils,^b and the people fled from before the Philistines. ¹⁴But he^c took his stand in the midst of the plot, and defended it, and killed the Philistines; and the LORD saved them by a great victory. ¹⁵And three of the Thirty chief men went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam; and the army of the Philistines were camped in the Valley of Rephaim. ¹⁶David was then in the stronghold, and the garrison of the Philistines was then in Bethlehem. ¹⁷And David had a

craving and said, "Oh that one would give me water to drink of the well of Bethlehem, which is by the gate."

¹⁸The Three broke through the army of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: but David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD, ¹⁹and said, "Far be it from me before my God, that I should do this. Shall I drink the blood of these men who have put their lives in jeopardy?" For they risked their lives to bring it. Therefore he would not drink it. The Three warriors did these things.

²⁰And Abishai,^d the brother of Joab, was leader of the Thirty.^e And he wielded his spear against three hundred and killed them, and had a name beside the Three. ²¹He was the most illustrious of the Thirty,^f and he became their leader. However, he did

^a11:13 2 Samuel 23:9-11. All Mss have lost "and the men... Lehi" from homoioteleuton involving "Philistines were gathered" to its next occurrence. While vv.11-13a mention Jeshbaal and Eleazar of the Three, the third mighty man, Shamma the son of Agee, is missing (cf. 2 Samuel 23:11) because of the homoioteleuton. For v.14 the LXX and 2 Samuel 23:12 have "he stood," speaking of Shamma, while other Mss have adjusted to the homoioteleuton in v.13 with "they stood." Cf. Klein, 1 Chronicles, 293 n. 26; idem, The Blackwell Companion to the Hebrew Bible, 397-398

^b11:13 2 Samuel 23:11. MT has barley here while the parallel in Samuel has lentils. The Hebrew words for barley and

lentils are graphically similar. Barley occurs 32 times in the OT while lentils only 3 times, and therefore it is more likely that lentils was misread by a scribe as barley than for barley to have been misread as lentils. Cf. Budde, Die Bücher Samuel,: erklärt, 320

^c11:14 LXX and 2 Samuel 23:12. MT reads "they"

^d11:20 LXX Vg Tg. MT reads "Abshai"
^e11:20 Syr. MT reads "three." McCarter, II Samuel, 491; Anderson, 2Samuel, 273
^f11:21 Syr. MT reads "three," and also adds "two," which appears to be secondary since it is lacking in Syr and in 2Samuel 23:19. Cf. BHS, Chronica I, fn 21b; McCarter, II Samuel, 491; Anderson, 2Samuel, 273; Klein, 1 Chronicles, 294 fn 43

not attain to the Three. ²²Benaiah the son of Jehoiada^a was a valiant man of Kabzeel, who performed great deeds. He killed the two of Ariel of Moab. He also went down and killed a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow. ²³He killed an Egyptian, a man of great stature, seven feet five inches^b tall; and in the Egyptian's hand was a spear like a weaver's beam; and he went down to him with a staff, and grabbed the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and killed him with his own spear. ²⁴Benaiah the son of Jehoiada did these things, and had a name among the Three warriors. ²⁵Look, he was more honored than the Thirty, but he did not attain to the

Three. And David set him over his guard. ²⁶Also the warriors of the armies: Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem, ²⁷Shammah^c the Harodite,^d Elikai the Harodite,^e Helez the Paltite,^f ²⁸Ira the son of Ikkeshe the Tekoite,^g Abiezer the Anathothite,^h ²⁹Sibbekai the Hushathite,ⁱ Zalmon^j the Ahohite,^k ³⁰Maharai the Netophathite,^l Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite, ³¹Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeath of the people of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,^m ³²Hiddaiⁿ of Nahale Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,^o ³³Azmaveth the Bahurimite,^p Eliahba the Shaalbinites,^q ³⁴Jashen^r the

^a11:22 Syr and 2Samuel 23:20 LXX. MT adds "the son of"

^b11:23 Or, 2.3 meters, using the Hebrew short cubit of 45 cm, or 17.72 in. Lit. 5 cubits

^c11:27 2Samuel 23:25 parallel. MT reads "Shammoth," a misreading involving a hey-taw confusion

^d11:27 From the town or clan of Harod. 2Samuel 23:25 parallel. MT reads "Harorite," a misreading involving chet-hey and dalet-resch confusions. Cf. Klein, 1Chronicles, 295 fn 53

^e11:27 2Samuel 23:25 parallel. MT lacks "Elikai the Harodite" from

homoioteleuton: the Harodite-the Harodite. The words were also lost from homoioteleuton in 2Samuel 23:25 LXX and Syr. McCarter, II Samuel, 492

^f11:27 From the town of Pelet. 2Samuel 23:26 parallel. MT reads "Pelonite," a tet and waw+nun confusion. Beth Pelet was located in the vicinity of Beersheba in Judah (Joshua 15:27), related to the Calebite clan of Pelet (1Chronicles 2:47). Helez the Pelonite in 1Chronicles 27:10 is linked to the Ephraimites. Klein, 1Chronicles, 307; McCarter, II Samuel, 497

^g11:28 From the town of Tekoa

^h11:28 From the town of Anathoth

ⁱ11:29 From the town or clan of Hushah

^j11:29 2Samuel 23:28 parallel. MT reads "Ilai," a transcriptional corruption where tzadi was misread as ayin, and the last three letters were illegible due to a damaged scroll

^k11:29 From the town or clan of Ahoh

^l11:30 From the town of Netophah

^m11:31 From the town of Pirathon

ⁿ11:32 Hiddai means "joyful." 2Samuel 23:30 parallel. MT reads "Hurai," a misreading involving hey-chet and dalet-resch confusions

^o11:32 From the town of Arbah

^p11:33 From the town of Bahurim. Cf. 2Samuel 19:16. MT reads "Baharumite," a misreading involving a waw-resch metathesis. Cf. BHS, Chronica I, 33a; Klein, 1Chronicles, 295 n 63; 2Samuel 23:31 fn

^q11:33 From the town of Shaalbin. Cf. Joshua 19:42. MT vocalizes the same consonantal text as Shaalbon

^r11:34 2 Samuel 23:32 parallel, cf. LXX Mss, which have a conflation of "Jashen the Gunite" and "Hashem the Gizonite." MT reads "the sons of Hashem the

Gizonite,^a Jonathan the son of Shamma^b the Hararite,^c ³⁵Ahiam the son of Sakar the Hararite, Eliphelet^d the son of Ahasbai^e the Maacathite,^f ³⁶Eliam the son of^g Ahithophel the Gilonite,^h ³⁷Hezraiⁱ the Carmelite,^j Paarai^k the Arbite,^l ³⁸Igal^m the sonⁿ of Nathan, from the elite troops^o of the

Hagrites,^p ³⁹Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite,^q the armor bearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah,⁴⁰ Ira the Jattirite,^r Gareb the Jattirite,⁴¹ Uriah the Hethite,^s Zabad the son of Ahlai,⁴² Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a chief of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,⁴³ Hanan the son

Gizonite.” Hashem is a misreading of Jashen in Paleo-Hebrew from sight confusion of yod-hey and nun-mem. The addition of “the sons” is an apparent dittography of the preceding last three letters

^a11:34 From the town of Gizo. MT. LXX Mss read “Gunite,” which arose in a zayin-waw confusion in its Vorlage, where hgzny was misread as hgwny

^b11:34 2Samuel 23:33 MT Mss parallel, cf. LXX Mss (samaia(s)). MT reads “Shageh,” a mem-gimel confusion in Paleo-Hebrew

^c11:34 From the town or clan of Harar

^d11:35 Cf. LXX Mss and 2Samuel 23:34 parallel. MT reads “Eliphai,” having lost a tet in a damaged scroll

^e11:35-36 2Samuel 23:34 parallel, reading “Ahasbai.” MT reads “Ur” and “Hepher,” a textual corruption of “Ahasbai” in an early square script, where the chet in Ahasbi was misread as a waw + resh, and shy was misread as hpr. Cf. McCarter, II Samuel, 493

^f11:35 From the town of Maacah. 2Samuel 23:34 parallel. MT reads “Mecherathite,” a secondary spelling of the gentilic. Cf. Klein, 1Chronicles (2006), 295; “Mecherathite,” in Eerdmans Dictionary of the Bible, eds D. N. Freedman and A. C. Myers (2000), 876

^g11:36 2Samuel 23:34 parallel. MT lacks “Eliam son of” from homoioarcton: aleph-aleph. Cf. McCarter, II Samuel, 493; Klein, 1Chronicles, 295 n.75

^h11:36 From the town of Giloh. 2 Samuel 23:34 parallel. MT reads “Ahijah the Pelonite,” the result of a

haplography from lamed to lamed of the original אַחִיהֶפֶל הַגִּלְיָה, resulting in אַחִיהֶפֶלִי, involving a taw-hey confusion, followed by a word division to אַחִיהֶפֶלִי

ⁱ11:37 LXX Syr cf. 2 Samuel 23:35 Qere and Vrs. MT reads “Hezro”

^j11:37 From the town of Carmel, south of Hebron, cf. 1Samuel 25:2-42, rather than the Carmel in Northern Israel

^k11:37 2 Samuel 23:35 parallel. MT reads “Naarai,” a pey-nun confusion in Paleo-Hebrew. McCarter, II Samuel, 493; Brug, TCOT, 15

^l11:37 From the town of Arab, cf. Joshua 15:52, or Arba. 2Samuel 23:35. MT reads “Ezbai,” a resh-zayin confusion. Cf. McCarter, II Samuel, 493; Klein, 1Chronicles, 309

^m11:38 2Samuel 23:36 parallel. MT reads “Joel,” a gimel-waw confusion

ⁿ11:38 LXX Mss and 2Samuel 23:36. MT reads “brother”

^o11:38 Cf. 2Samuel 23:36 fn. MT reads “Mibhar,” a misreading of mibharay “elite troops,” cf. Daniel 11:15

^p11:38 Lit. “sons of Hagri,” cf. 2Samuel 23:36 which has misvocalized benei “sons” as “Bani.” MT reads “son”

^q11:39 From the town of Beeroth. 2Samuel 23:37. MT reads “Beerothite”

^r11:40 From the town of Jattir. Vocalization according to LXX Syr (bis), cf. 1Samuel 30:27. MT vocalizes as “Ithrite”

^s11:39 From the people group in Canaan descended from Heth. Cf. Genesis 10:15. For the Hittite people group from Anatolia, see, e.g., 1Kings 10:29

of Maacah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite,^a ⁴⁴Uzzia the Ashterathite,^b Shama and Jeiel the sons of Hotham the Aroerite,^c ⁴⁵Jediael the son of Shimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite,^d ⁴⁶Eliel the Mahavim,^e and Jeribai, and Joshaviah, the sons of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite, ⁴⁷Eliel, and Obed, and Jaasiel the Mezobaiah.^f

12 Now these are those who came to David to Ziklag, while he was still kept from the presence of Saul the son of Kish; and they were among the mighty men, his helpers in war. ²They were armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left in slinging stones and in shooting arrows from the bow: they were of Saul's brothers of Benjamin. ³The chief was Ahiezer; then Joash, the sons of Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Jeziel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth, and Beracah, and Jehu the Anathothite, ⁴and Ishmaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the Thirty, and over the Thirty, and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Jozabad the Gederathite, ⁵Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Baaliah,^g and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,^h ⁶Elkanah, and Isshiah, and Azarel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam, the Korahites, ⁷and

Joelah,ⁱ and Zebadiah, the sons of Jeroham of Gedor. ⁸Of the Gadites there separated themselves to David to the stronghold in the wilderness, mighty men of valor, men trained for war, that could handle shield and spear; whose faces were like the faces of lions, and they were as swift as the roes on the mountains; ⁹Ezer the chief, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third, ¹⁰Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth, ¹¹Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh, ¹²Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth, ¹³Jeremiah the tenth, Machbannai the eleventh. ¹⁴These of the sons of Gad were captains of the army: he who was least was equal to one hundred, and the greatest to one thousand. ¹⁵These are those who went over the Jordan in the first month, when it had overflowed all its banks; and they put to flight all them of the valleys, both toward the east, and toward the west. ¹⁶There came of the people of Benjamin and Judah to the stronghold to David. ¹⁷David went out to meet them, and answered them, "If you have come peaceably to me to help me, my heart shall be knit to you; but if you have come to betray me to my adversaries, since there is no wrong in my hands, may the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke it." ¹⁸Then the Spirit came on Amasai, who was chief of

^a11:43 From the town of Mithan, or Mithna

^b11:44 From the town of Ashtaroth

^c11:44 From the town of Aroer

^d11:45 From the town or clan of Tiz, or Tiza

^e11:46 Or, Mahavite. From the town or clan of Mahavim, or Mahavah

^f11:47 LXX reads Misabia

^g12:5 Vocalization according to LXX Vg, reading Baalia. MT vocalizes as Bealiah

^h12:5 MT Qere LXX Mss Tg Vg. MT Kethib reads "Hariphite," a waw-yod confusion

ⁱ12:7 Hebrew Mss read "Jaelah"

the Thirty, and he said^a, “We are yours, David, and on your side, you son of Jesse: peace, peace be to you, and peace be to your helpers; for your God helps you.” Then David received them, and made them captains of the band. ¹⁹Of Manasseh also there fell away some to David, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battle; but they did not help them; for the lords of the Philistines sent him away after consultation, saying, “He will fall away to his master Saul to the jeopardy of our heads.”

²⁰As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah,^b and Jozabad, and Jediahel, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zillethai, captains of thousands who were of Manasseh. ²¹They helped David against the band of rovers: for they were all mighty men of valor, and were captains in the army. ²²For from day to day men came to David to help him, until there was a great army, like the army of God. ²³These are the numbers of the heads of those who were armed for war, who came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD. ²⁴The people of Judah who bore shield and spear were six thousand and eight hundred, armed for war. ²⁵Of the people of Simeon, mighty men of valor for the war, seven thousand and one hundred. ²⁶Of the descendants of

Levi four thousand and six hundred. ²⁷Jehoiada was the leader of the household of Aaron; and with him were three thousand and seven hundred, ²⁸and Zadok, a young man mighty of valor, and of his father’s house twenty-two captains. ²⁹Of the people of Benjamin, the brothers of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept their allegiance to the house of Saul. ³⁰Of the people of Ephraim twenty thousand eight hundred, mighty men of valor, famous men in their fathers’ houses. ³¹Of the half-tribe of Manasseh eighteen thousand, who were mentioned by name, to come and make David king. ³²Of the people of Issachar, men who had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do, their heads were two hundred; and all their brothers were at their commandment. ³³Of Zebulun, such as were able to go out in the army, who could set the battle in array, with all kinds of instruments of war, fifty thousand, to help David^c and were not of double heart. ³⁴Of Naphtali one thousand captains, and with them with shield and spear thirty-seven thousand. ³⁵Of the Danites who could set the battle in array, twenty-eight thousand six hundred. ³⁶Of Asher, such as were able to go out in the army, who could set the battle in array, forty thousand. ³⁷On the other side of the Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of

^a12:18 LXX Tg Vg. MT lacks “and he said”

^b12:20 Hebrew Mss cf. LXX Vg. MT reads “Adnach,” an apparent chet-he confusion

^c12:33 LXX. MT lacks “David,” possibly from the graphic similarity of r and d

the half-tribe of Manasseh, with all kinds of instruments of war for the battle, one hundred twenty thousand.³⁸ All these being men of war, who could order the battle array, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel were of one heart to make David king.³⁹ They were there with David three days, eating and drinking; for their brothers had made preparation for them.⁴⁰ Moreover those who were near to them, as far as Issachar and Zebulun and Naphtali, brought bread on donkeys, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, food of meal, cakes of figs, and clusters of raisins, and wine, and oil, and cattle, and sheep in abundance: for there was joy in Israel.

13 David consulted with the captains of thousands and of hundreds, even with every leader.² David said to all the assembly of Israel, "If it seems good to you, and if there is a breakthrough from the LORD our God, let us send abroad everywhere to our brothers who are left in all the land of Israel, with whom the priests and Levites are in their cities that have suburbs, that they may gather themselves to us;³ and let us bring again the ark of our God to us. For we did not seek it in the days of Saul."

⁴All the assembly said that they would do so; for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.⁵ So David assembled all Israel together, from the Shihor of Egypt even to Lebo Hamath, to bring the ark of God from Kiriath Jearim.⁶ And David went up, and all Israel, to Baalah, that is, to Kiriath Jearim, which belongs to Judah, to bring up from there the ark of God,^a which is called by the name of the LORD enthroned on the cherubim.⁷ They carried the ark of God on a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drove the cart.⁸ David and all Israel played before God with all their might, even with songs, and with harps, and with stringed instruments, and with tambourines, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.⁹ When they came to the threshing floor of Nodan,^b Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark; for the oxen stumbled.¹⁰ The anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he struck him, because he put forth his hand to the ark; and there he died before God.¹¹ David was displeased, because the LORD had broken forth on Uzza; and he called that place Perez Uzza, to this day.¹² David was afraid of God that day, saying, "How can I bring the ark of God to me?"¹³ So David did not move the ark to him into the City of David, but diverted it to the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.¹⁴ The ark of

^a13:6 An apparent haplography has occurred here which skipped the words for "which is called by the name" and placed them at the end of the verse, with the loss of 'alayw "on." The word order is restored according to the parallel at 2

Samuel 6:2. Cf. Klein, 1 Chronicles, 327-28 fn 9

^b13:9 2Samuel 6:6 DSS. MT reads "Chidon," an nw-ky confusion. Cf. McCarter, II Samuel, 164

God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three months: and the LORD blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

14 Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, and craftsmen of a wall, and craftsmen of wood, to build him a palace. ²And David knew that the LORD had established him king over Israel; for his kingdom was exalted on high, for his people Israel's sake. ³David took more wives at Jerusalem; and David became the father of more sons and daughters. ⁴These are the names of the children whom he had in Jerusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon, ⁵and Ibhar, and Elishua, and Eliphelet,^a ⁶and Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia, ⁷and Elishama, and Baaliada,^b and Eliphelet. ⁸When the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David: and David heard of it, and went out against them. ⁹Now the Philistines had come and made a raid in the Valley of Rephaim. ¹⁰David inquired of God, saying, "Shall I go up against the Philistines? Will you deliver them into my hand?"

The LORD said to him, "Go up; for I will deliver them into your hand."

¹¹So they came up to Baal Perazim, and David struck them there; and David said, God has broken through my enemies by my hand, like a breakthrough of waters. Therefore they called the name of that place Baal Perazim.^c ¹²They left their gods there; and David gave commandment, and they were burned with fire. ¹³The Philistines yet again made a raid in the valley. ¹⁴And David inquired again of God; and God said to him, "You shall not go up after them. Turn away from them, and come at them opposite the balsam trees. ¹⁵And it shall be, when you hear the sound of marching in the tops of the balsam trees, that then you shall go out to battle; for God has gone out before you to strike the army of the Philistines."

¹⁶David did as God commanded him, and he^d struck the army of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gezer. ¹⁷The fame of David went out into all lands; and the LORD brought the fear of him on all nations.

15 David made him houses in the City of David; and he prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent. ²Then David said, "No one ought to carry the ark of God but the Levites. For the LORD has chosen them to carry the ark of God, and to minister to him forever."

^a14:5 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg. MT reads "Elpelet"

^b14:7 Vocalization according to LXX Mss Vg, cf. 2Samuel 5:16 LXX Ms. MT vocalizes as "Beeliada"

^c14:11 Baal Perazim means "Lord of breaking through" or "Lord of the breakthrough"

^d14:16 LXX Syr Vg cf. 2 Samuel 5:25. MT reads "they"

³David assembled all Israel at Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD to its place, which he had prepared for it. ⁴David gathered together the sons of Aaron, and the Levites: ⁵of the sons of Kohath, Uriel the chief, and his brothers one hundred twenty; ⁶of the sons of Merari, Asaiah the chief, and his brothers two hundred twenty; ⁷of the sons of Gershom, Joel the chief, and his brothers one hundred thirty; ⁸of the sons of Elizaphan, Shemaiah the chief, and his brothers two hundred; ⁹of the sons of Hebron, Eliel the chief, and his brothers eighty; ¹⁰of the sons of Uzziel, Amminadab the chief, and his brothers one hundred twelve. ¹¹David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab, ¹²and said to them, "You are the heads of the ancestral houses of the Levites. Sanctify yourselves, both you and your brothers, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD, the God of Israel, to the place that I have prepared for it. ¹³For because you were not prepared^a the first time, the LORD our God made an outbreak against us, because we did not seek him according to the ordinance."

¹⁴So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD, the God of Israel.

¹⁵The descendants of the Levites

bore the ark of God on their shoulders with the poles thereon, as Moses commanded according to the word of the LORD. ¹⁶David spoke to the chief of the Levites to appoint their brothers the singers, with instruments of music, stringed instruments and harps and cymbals, sounding aloud and lifting up the voice with joy. ¹⁷So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel; and of his brothers, Asaph the son of Berechiah; and of the sons of Merari their brothers, Ethan the son of Kushaiah; ¹⁸and with them their brothers of the second degree, Zechariah,^b and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and^c Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphelehu, and Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah^d were doorkeepers. ¹⁹So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were given cymbals of bronze to sound aloud; ²⁰and Zechariah, and Jaaziel,^e and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with stringed instruments set to Alamoth; ²¹and Mattithiah, and Eliphelehu, and Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps tuned to the eight-stringed lyre, to lead. ²²Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, was over the song: he instructed about the song, because he was skillful. ²³Berechiah and Elkanah were doorkeepers for the ark. ²⁴Shebaniah, and Joshaphat, and

^a15:13 LXX Mss. MT lacks "prepared"

^b15:18 Hebrew Mss LXX and BHS. MT adds "Ben"

^c15:18 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr. MT lacks "and." Cf. v.20

^d15:18 LXX. MT lacks "and Azaziah."

Cf. v.21

^e15:20 Verse 18. MT misspells as "Jeiel." Cf. v.18 "Jaaziel"

Nethanel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, blew the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-Edom and Jehiah were doorkeepers for the ark.

²⁵So David, and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went^a to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the house of Obed-Edom with joy. ²⁶It happened, when God helped the Levites who bore the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they sacrificed seven bulls and seven rams. ²⁷David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites who bore the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song with the singers: and David had on him an ephod of linen. ²⁸Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, sounding aloud with stringed instruments and harps. ²⁹It happened, as the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the City of David, that Mikal the daughter of Saul looked out at the window, and saw king David dancing and playing; and she despised him in her heart.

16 They brought in the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had set up for it: and they offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before God. ²When David had made an end of offering the burnt

offering and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD. ³He dealt to everyone of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a portion of meat, and a cake of raisins. ⁴He appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to celebrate and to thank and praise the LORD, the God of Israel: ⁵Asaph the chief, and second^b to him Zechariah, Jaaziel,^c and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel, with stringed instruments and with harps; and Asaph with cymbals, sounding aloud; ⁶and Benaiah and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually, before the ark of the covenant of God.

⁷Then on that day David first ordained to give thanks to the LORD, by the hand of Asaph and his brothers.

⁸Oh give thanks to the LORD.

Call on his name.

Make his deeds known among the peoples.

⁹Sing to him.

Sing praises to him.

Tell of all his marvelous works.

¹⁰Glory in his holy name.

Let the heart of those who seek the LORD rejoice.

¹¹Seek the LORD and his strength.

Seek his face forever more.

^a15:25 The prefixed article in MT is a result of dittography

^b16:5 LXX. MT reads "and his second." Cf. 15:18

^c16:5 Verse 15:18. MT misspells as "Jeiel"

- ¹²Remember his marvelous works
that he has done,
his wonders, and the
judgments of his mouth,
¹³you offspring of Israel his servant,
you descendants of Jacob, his
chosen ones.
¹⁴He is the LORD our God.
His judgments are in all the
earth.
¹⁵Remember his covenant forever,
the word which he
commanded to a
thousand generations,
¹⁶the covenant which he made
with Abraham,
his oath to Isaac.
¹⁷He confirmed the same to Jacob
for a statute,
and to Israel as an everlasting
covenant,
¹⁸saying, "I will give you the land of
Canaan,
The lot of your inheritance,"
¹⁹when you were but a few
men in number,
yes, very few, and foreigners
were in it.
²⁰They went about from nation to
nation,
from one kingdom to another
people.
²¹He allowed no man to do them
wrong.
Yes, he reproved kings for
their sakes,
²²"Do not touch my anointed ones.
Do my prophets no harm."
²³Sing to the LORD, all the earth.
Display his salvation from day
to day.
²⁴Declare his glory among the
nations,
and his marvelous works
among all the peoples.
- ²⁵For great is the LORD, and greatly
to be praised.
He also is to be feared above
all gods.
²⁶For all the gods of the peoples are
idols,
but the LORD made the
heavens.
²⁷Honor and majesty are before him.
Strength and gladness are in
his place.
²⁸Ascribe to the LORD, you relatives
of the peoples,
ascribe to the LORD glory and
strength.
²⁹Ascribe to the LORD the glory due
to his name.
Bring an offering, and come
before him.
Worship the LORD in holy
array.
³⁰Tremble before him, all the earth.
The world also is established
that it can't be moved.
³¹Let the heavens be glad,
and let the earth rejoice.
Let them say among the
nations, "The LORD
reigns."
³²Let the sea roar, and its fullness.
Let the field exult, and all that
is in it.
³³Then the trees of the forest will
sing for joy before the
LORD,
for he comes to judge the
earth.
³⁴Oh give thanks to the LORD, for
he is good,
for his loving kindness
endures forever.
³⁵Say, "Save us, God of our
salvation.
Gather us together and deliver
us from the nations,

to give thanks to your holy
name,
to triumph in your praise.”

³⁶Blessed be the LORD, the God of
Israel,
from everlasting to
everlasting.

And all the people said,
“Amen,” and praised the LORD.

³⁷So he left there, before the
ark of the covenant of the LORD,
Asaph and his brothers, to minister
before the ark continually, as every
day’s work required; ³⁸and Obed-
Edom with their brothers, sixty-
eight; Obed-Edom also the son of
Jeduthun and Hosah to be
doorkeepers; ³⁹and Zadok the priest,
and his brothers the priests, before
the tabernacle of the LORD in the
high place that was at Gibeon, ⁴⁰to
offer burnt offerings to the LORD on
the altar of burnt offering continually
morning and evening, even
according to all that is written in the
law of the LORD, which he
commanded to Israel; ⁴¹and with
them Heman and Jeduthun, and the
rest who were chosen, who were
mentioned by name, to give thanks to
the LORD, because his loving
kindness endures forever; ⁴²and with
them Heman and Jeduthun with
trumpets and cymbals for those that
should sound aloud, and with
instruments for the songs of God;
and the sons of Jeduthun to be at the
gate. ⁴³All the people departed every

man to his house: and David returned
to bless his house.

17 It happened, when
David lived in his
house, that David said
to Nathan the prophet, “Look, I dwell
in a house of cedar, but the ark of the
covenant of the LORD is under
curtains.”

²Nathan said to David, “Do all
that is in your heart; for God is with
you.”

³It happened the same night,
that the word of God came to Nathan,
saying, ⁴“Go and tell David my
servant, ‘Thus says the LORD, “You
shall not build me a house to dwell
in; ⁵for I have not lived in a house
since the day that I brought up Israel
to this day, but have gone about^a
from tent to tent, and from tabernacle
to tabernacle.^b ⁶In all places in which
I have walked with all Israel, did I
speak a word with any of the judges
of Israel, whom I commanded to be
shepherd of my people, saying,
‘Why have you not built me a house
of cedar?’”

⁷“Now therefore, you shall tell
my servant David, ‘Thus says the
LORD of hosts, “I took you from the
sheep pen, from following the sheep,
that you should be prince over my
people Israel. ⁸I have been with you
wherever you have gone, and have
cut off all your enemies from before
you. I will make you a name, like the

^a17:5 Tg. MT lacks “about” from
haplography: m-m

^b17:5 Hebrew Ms. MT lacks “to
tabernacle” from homoioteleuton

name of the great ones who are in the earth. ⁹I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in their own place, and be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more, as at the first, ¹⁰and from the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel; and I will subdue all your enemies. Moreover I tell you that the LORD will build you a house. ¹¹And it will come about when your days are fulfilled,^a when you must go to be with your fathers, that I will raise up your descendant after you, who shall be of your sons; and I will establish his kingdom. ¹²He will build me a house, and I will establish his throne forever. ¹³I will be his father, and he shall be my son. I will not take my loving kindness away from him, as I took it from him that was before you; ¹⁴but I will settle him in my house and in my kingdom forever. His throne shall be established forever.” ¹⁵According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so Nathan spoke to David.

¹⁶Then king David went in and sat before the LORD and said, "Who am I, LORD God, and what is my house, that you have brought me thus far? ¹⁷This was a small thing in your

eyes, God, but you have spoken of your servant's house for a great while to come, and you have let me look upon^b the generation^c of humankind to come, LORD God. ¹⁸What can David say yet more to you concerning the honor which is done to your servant? For you know your servant, LORD.^d ¹⁹For your servant's sake, and according to your own heart, you have worked all this greatness, to make known to your servant^e all these great things. ²⁰LORD, there is none like you, neither is there any God besides you, according to all that we have heard with our ears. ²¹And who is like your people Israel, the one nation on earth whom God went out to redeem to be a people for himself, to make a name for yourself by great and awesome deeds, by driving out from before your people, whom you redeemed out of Egypt, a nation^f and its gods^g? ²²And you made your people Israel for yourself to be your people forever; and you, LORD, became their God. ²³Now, LORD, let the word that you have spoken concerning your servant, and concerning his house, be established forever, and do as you have spoken. ²⁴Let your name be established and magnified forever, saying, 'The

^a17:11 2Samuel 7:12. MT has lost a yod from haplography

^b17:17 LXX (Hiphil). MT (Qal) reads "and have seen me"

^c17:17 Lit. "in the turn." Hebrew Mss. MT reads "as a searching"

^d17:18 2Samuel 7:20 LXX. MT places "LORD" at the beginning of v.19

^e17:19 Tg Syr cf. 2 Samuel 7:21. MT lacks "to your servant" from haplography: 't-ʿt

^f17:21 2Samuel 7:23 LXX. MT reads "nations." The word for "its gods" is 3rd masc sg

^g17:21 2Samuel 7:23. MT lacks "and its god's" from homoioarcton: w-w

LORD of hosts is the God of Israel,^a and the house of David your servant is established before you. ²⁵For you^b have revealed to your servant that you will build him a house. Therefore your servant has found courage to pray before you. ²⁶Now, LORD, you are God, and have promised this good thing to your servant. ²⁷Now it has pleased you to bless the house of your servant, that it may continue forever before you; for you, LORD, have blessed, and it is blessed forever.”

18 After this it happened, that David struck the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and its towns out of the hand of the Philistines. ²He struck Moab; and the Moabites became servants to David, and brought tribute. ³David struck Hadadezer king of Zobah to Hamath, as he went to establish his dominion by the river Perath. ⁴David took from him one thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen; and David hamstrung all the chariot horses, but reserved of them for one hundred chariots. ⁵When the Arameans of Damascus came to help Hadadezer king of Zobah, David struck of the Arameans twenty-two thousand men. ⁶Then David put garrisons^c in Aram of Damascus; and the Arameans became servants to David, and brought tribute. The LORD gave victory^d to David wherever he went.

⁷And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem. ⁸From Tibhath and from Cun, cities of Hadadezer, David took very much bronze, with which Solomon made the bronze sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of bronze. ⁹When Tou king of Hamath heard that David had struck all the army of Hadadezer king of Zobah, ¹⁰he sent Hadoram his son to king David, to Greet him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer and struck him; (for Hadadezer had wars with Tou;) and he had with him all kinds of vessels of gold and silver and bronze. ¹¹King David also dedicated these to the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he took from all the nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the people of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek. ¹²Moreover Abishai^e the son of Zeruiah struck of the Edomites in the Valley of Salt eighteen thousand. ¹³He put garrisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became servants to David. The LORD gave victory to David wherever he went. ¹⁴David reigned over all Israel; and he executed justice and righteousness to all his people. ¹⁵Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the army; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder; ¹⁶and Zadok the son of Ahitub, and

^a17:24 LXX Vg. MT has a conflation of variants, which adds “God to Israel”

^b17:25 LXX Mss and 2Samuel 7:27 LXX Ms. MT adds “my God”

^c18:6 Hebrew Ms LXX Vg and 2 Samuel 8:6. MT lacks “garrisons”

^d18:6 Or, “delivered”

^e18:12 LXX Vg Tg. MT reads “Abshai”

Ahimelech^a the son of Abiathar, were priests; and Shisha^b was scribe; ¹⁷and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and the sons of David were chief about the king.

19 And it happened after this, that Nahash the king of the people of Ammon died, and his son Hanun^c reigned in his place. ²David said, “I will show kindness to Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father showed kindness to me.”

So David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. David’s servants came into the land of the people of Ammon to Hanun, to comfort him. ³But the leaders of the people of Ammon said to Hanun, “Do you think that David honors your father, in that he has sent comforters to you? Haven’t his servants come to you to search, to overthrow, and to spy out the land?” ⁴So Hanun took David’s servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away. ⁵Then there went certain persons, and told David how the men were served. He sent to meet them; for the men were greatly ashamed. The king said, “Stay at Jericho until your beards have grown, and then return.”

⁶When the people of Ammon saw that they had made themselves odious to David, Hanun and the people of Ammon sent one thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Aram Maacah, and out of Zobah. ⁷So they hired for themselves thirty-two thousand chariots, and the king of Maacah and his people, who came and camped before Medeba. The people of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battle. ⁸When David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the army of the mighty men. ⁹The people of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array at the gate of the city: and the kings who had come were by themselves in the field. ¹⁰Now when Joab saw that the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in array against the Arameans. ¹¹The rest of the people he committed into the hand of Abishai his brother; and they put themselves in array against the people of Ammon. ¹²He said, “If the Arameans are too strong for me, then you are to help me; but if the people of Ammon are too strong for you, then I will help you. ¹³Be courageous, and let us be strong for our people, and for the cities of our God. May the LORD do that which seems good to him.”

^a18:16 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg 2 Samuel 8:17. MT reads “Abimelech”

^b18:16 2 Samuel 8:17 LXX; 20:25 Tg Ms; 1 Kings 4:3. MT reads “Shavsha,” a yod-waw confusion

^c19:1 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr 2 Samuel 10:1. MT lacks “Hanun” from

homoioteleuton by sight confusion: kaph(f)-nun(f). For examples of a final kaph and final nun confusion (Joshua 8:13), cf. Brug, TCOT, 15, and 2 Samuel 9:11 fn

¹⁴So Joab and the people who were with him drew near before the Arameans to the battle; and they fled before him. ¹⁵When the people of Ammon saw that the Arameans had fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entered into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem. ¹⁶When the Arameans saw that they were defeated by Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Arameans who were beyond the River, with Shobach^a the captain of the army of Hadadezer at their head. ¹⁷It was told David; and he gathered all Israel together, and passed over the Jordan, and came on them, and set the battle in array against them. So when David had put the battle in array against the Arameans, they fought with him. ¹⁸The Arameans fled before Israel; and David killed of the Arameans the men of seven thousand chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shobach the captain of the army. ¹⁹When the servants of Hadadezer saw that they were defeated by Israel, they made peace with David, and served him: neither would the Arameans help the people of Ammon any more.

20 It happened, at the time of the return of

the year, at the time when kings go out, that Joab led forth the army, and wasted the country of the people of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah. But David stayed at Jerusalem. Joab struck Rabbah, and overthrew it. ²David took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it; and it was set on David's head: and he brought forth the spoil of the city, a very great amount. ³He brought forth the people who were in it, and set them to work^b with saws, and with iron picks, and with axes.^c David did so to all the cities of the people of Ammon. David and all the people returned to Jerusalem. ⁴Now it happened afterward that there was again war^d with the Philistines at Gezer; then Sibbekai the Hushathite killed Saph,^e a descendant of the Rephaim; and they were subdued. ⁵There was again war with the Philistines; and Elhanan the son of Jair^f the Bethlehemite^g killed the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam. ⁶There was again war at Gath, where there was a man of great stature, whose fingers and toes were twenty-four, six on each hand, and six on each foot; and he also was descended from the

^a19:16 Syr LXX Mss and 2Samuel 10:16. MT reads "Shophach," a beth-pey confusion

^b20:3 2 Samuel 12:31. MT reads "and cut them," a mem-reshe interchange

^c20:3 Hebrew Ms 2 Samuel 12:31. MT reads "saws"

^d20:4 LXX Syr 2Samuel 21:18. MT reads "war stood"

^e20:4 2 Samuel 21:18. MT reads "Sippai," which has obtained a yod from the words surrounding it that end with a yod

^f20:5 MT Qere LXX Syr. MT Kethib reads "Jaur"

^g20:5 2 Samuel 21:19. An early copyist misread beth hallachmi "the Bethlehemite" as et lachmi "Lahmi"

Raphah. ⁷When he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimeah^a David's brother killed him. ⁸These were the descendants of the Raphah in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

21 And an adversary^b stood up against Israel, and moved David to number Israel. ²And David said to Joab and to the leaders of the people, "Go, number Israel from Beersheba even to Dan; and bring me word, that I may know the sum of them."

³Joab said, "May the LORD make his people a hundred times as many as they are. But, my lord the king, aren't they all my lord's servants? Why does my lord require this thing? Why will he be a cause of guilt to Israel?"

⁴Nevertheless the king's word prevailed against Joab. Therefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem. ⁵Joab gave up the sum of the numbering of the people to David. All those of Israel were one million one hundred thousand men who drew sword: and in Judah were four hundred seventy thousand men who drew sword. ⁶But he did not count Levi and Benjamin among them; for

the king's word was abominable to Joab. ⁷God was displeased with this thing; therefore he struck Israel. ⁸David said to God, "I have sinned greatly, in that I have done this thing. But now, put away, I beg you, the iniquity of your servant; for I have done very foolishly."

⁹The LORD spoke to Gad, David's seer, saying, ¹⁰"Go and speak to David, saying, 'Thus says the LORD, "I offer you three things. Choose one of them, that I may do it to you.'""

¹¹So Gad came to David, and said to him, "Thus says the LORD, 'Take your choice: ¹²either three years of famine; or three months of fleeing^c from before your foes, while the sword of your enemies overtakes you; or else three days the sword of the LORD, even pestilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the borders of Israel. Now therefore consider what answer I shall return to him who sent me.'"

¹³David said to Gad, "I am in distress. Let me fall, I pray, into the hand of the LORD; for his mercies are very great. Let me not fall into the hand of man."

¹⁴So the LORD sent a pestilence on Israel; and seventy

^a20:7 MT Qere and 2Samuel 13:3, 32. MT reads "Shimea"

^b21:1 The Hebrew word lacks the article and therefore suggests a general

interpretation as "adversary" rather than "Satan." Cf. 1Kings 11:14

^c21:12 LXX (phugein: "flee") and 2Samuel 24:13. MT reads "swept away," a kaph-pey confusion

thousand men of Israel fell. ¹⁵God sent an angel to Jerusalem to destroy it. As he was about to destroy^a, the LORD saw, and he relented of the disaster, and said to the destroying angel, "It is enough; now stay your hand." The angel of the LORD was standing by the threshing floor of Ornan^b the Jebusite. ¹⁶David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD standing between earth and the sky, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem.

Then David and the elders, clothed in sackcloth, fell on their faces. ¹⁷David said to God, "Isn't it I who commanded the people to be numbered? It is even I who have sinned and done very wickedly; but these sheep, what have they done? Please let your hand, O LORD my God, be against me, and against my father's house; but not against your people, that they should be plagued."

¹⁸Then the angel of the LORD commanded Gad to tell David that David should go up, and raise an altar to the LORD in the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite. ¹⁹David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spoke in the name of the LORD. ²⁰Ornan turned back, and saw the king,^c and his four sons who were with him hiding themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat. ²¹As David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the

threshing floor, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground. ²²Then David said to Ornan, "Give me the place of this threshing floor, that I may build thereon an altar to the LORD. You shall sell it to me for the full price, that the plague may be stopped from afflicting the people."

²³Ornan said to David, "Take it for yourself, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes. Look, I give the oxen for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meal offering. I give it all."

²⁴King David said to Ornan, "No; but I will most certainly buy it for the full price. For I will not take that which is yours for the LORD, nor offer a burnt offering without cost."

²⁵So David gave to Ornan six hundred shekels of gold by weight for the place. ²⁶David built an altar to the LORD there, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings, and called on the LORD; and he answered him from heaven by fire on the altar of burnt offering, and it consumed the burnt offering.^d ²⁷The LORD commanded the angel; and he put up his sword again into its sheath. ²⁸At that time, when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there. ²⁹For the

^a21:15 LXX and BHS. MT lacks the suffix

^b21:15 A variant spelling of Araunah
^c21:20 Hebrew Ms LXX and 2Samuel 24:20, reading hammelek. MT reads

hammalak "angel," a misreading possibly due to an aural confusion

^d21:26 LXX. MT lacks "and it consumed...offering" from haplography: h'lh-h'lh

tabernacle of the LORD, which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of burnt offering, were at that time in the high place at Gibeon. ³⁰But David couldn't go before it to inquire of God; for he was afraid because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

22 Then David said, "This is the house of the LORD God, and this is the altar of burnt offering for Israel." ²David gave orders to gather together the foreigners who were in the land of Israel; and he set masons to cut worked stones to build God's house. ³David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the couplings; and bronze in abundance without weight; ⁴and cedar trees without number: for the Sidonians and they of Tyre brought cedar trees in abundance to David. ⁵David said, "Solomon my son is young and tender, and the house that is to be built for the LORD must be exceedingly magnificent, of fame and of glory throughout all countries. I will therefore make preparation for it." So David prepared abundantly before his death. ⁶Then he called for Solomon his son, and commanded him to build a house for the LORD, the God of Israel. ⁷David said to Solomon, "My son,^a as for me, it was in my heart to build a house to the name of the LORD my God. ⁸But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, 'You have shed blood

abundantly, and have made great wars. You shall not build a house to my name, because you have shed much blood on the earth in my sight. ⁹Look, a son shall be born to you, who shall be a man of rest. I will give him rest from all his enemies all around; for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness to Israel in his days. ¹⁰He shall build a house for my name; and he shall be my son, and I will be his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.' ¹¹Now, my son, may the LORD be with you and prosper you, and build the house of the LORD your God, as he has spoken concerning you. ¹²May the LORD give you discretion and understanding, and put you in charge of Israel; that so you may keep the law of the LORD your God. ¹³Then you will prosper, if you observe to do the statutes and the ordinances which the LORD gave Moses concerning Israel. Be strong, and courageous. Do not be afraid, neither be dismayed. ¹⁴Now, look, in my affliction I have prepared for the house of the LORD one hundred thousand talents of gold, one million talents of silver, and bronze and iron without weight; for it is in abundance. I have also prepared timber and stone; and you may add to them. ¹⁵There are also workmen with you in abundance, cutters and workers of stone and timber, and all kinds of men who are skillful in every kind of work: ¹⁶of the gold, the silver, and the bronze, and the iron, there is no number. Arise and be

^a22:7 MT Qere Hebrew Mss LXX Vg.
MT Kethib reads "his son"

doing, and may the LORD be with you.”

¹⁷And David also commanded all the leaders of Israel to help Solomon his son, saying, ^a¹⁸“Isn’t the LORD your God with you? Hasn’t he given you rest on every side? For he has delivered the inhabitants of the land into my hand; and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people. ¹⁹Now set your heart and your soul to seek after the LORD your God. Arise therefore, and build the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.”

23 Now David was old and full of days; and he made Solomon his son king over Israel. ²And he gathered together all the leaders of Israel, with the priests and the Levites. ³The Levites were numbered from thirty years old and upward; and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty-eight thousand. ⁴David said, “Of these, twenty-four thousand were to oversee the work of the house of the LORD; six thousand were officers and judges; ⁵four thousand were doorkeepers; and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made, for giving praise.”

⁶David divided them into divisions according to the sons of Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. ⁷Of the Gershonites: Ladan and Shimei. ⁸The sons of Ladan: Jehiel the chief, and Zetham, and Joel, three. ⁹The sons of Shimei: Shelomoth,^b and Haziel, and Haran, three. These were the heads of the ancestral houses of Ladan. ¹⁰The sons of Shimei: Jahath, Zizah,^c and Jeush, and Beriah. These four were the sons of Shimei. ¹¹Jahath was the chief, and Zizah the second: but Jeush and Beriah did not have many sons; therefore they became a fathers’ house in one reckoning. ¹²The sons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four. ¹³The sons of Amram: Aaron and Moses; and Aaron was separated, that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons, forever, to burn incense before the LORD, to minister to him, and to bless in his name, forever. ¹⁴But as for Moses the man of God, his sons were named among the tribe of Levi. ¹⁵The sons of Moses: Gershom and Eliezer. ¹⁶The sons of Gershom: Shubael^d the chief. ¹⁷The sons of Eliezer were: Rehabiah the chief; and Eliezer had no other sons; but the sons of Rehabiah were very many. ¹⁸The sons of Izhar: Shelomoth^e the chief. ¹⁹The sons of Hebron: Jeriah the chief, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth. ²⁰The sons of Uzziel: Micah the chief, and Isshiah

^a22:17 Vg LXX Mss. MT lacks “saying”

^b23:9 MT Kethib Syr. MT Qere Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Vg read “Shelomith”

^c23:11 Hebrew Ms LXX Vg cf. v.11. MT reads “Zinah”

^d23:16 LXX cf. Vg. MT reads

“Shebuel,” a waw beth metathesis
^e23:18 LXX Syr. MT Tg Vg read
“Shelomith”

the second. ²¹The sons of Merari: Mahli and Mushi. The sons of Mahli: Eleazar and Kish. ²²Eleazar died, and had no sons, but daughters only: and their brothers the sons of Kish took them as wives. ²³The sons of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three. ²⁴These were the sons of Levi after their fathers' houses, even the heads of ancestral houses of those who were counted individually, in the number of names by their polls, who do^a the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from twenty years old and upward. ²⁵For David said, "The LORD, the God of Israel, has given rest to his people; and he dwells in Jerusalem forever. ²⁶Also the Levites will no longer need to carry the tabernacle and all its vessels for its service." ²⁷For by the last words of David the sons of Levi were numbered, from twenty years old and upward. ²⁸For their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the rooms, and in the purifying of all holy things, even the work of the service of God's house ²⁹involving^b the show bread, the fine flour for a meal offering, whether of unleavened wafers, or of that which is baked in the pan, or of that which is soaked, and for all kinds of measure and size; ³⁰and to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise in the evening; ³¹and to offer all burnt offerings to the LORD, on the

Sabbaths, on the new moons, and on the set feasts, in number according to the ordinance concerning them, continually before the LORD; ³²and that they should keep the duty of the Tent of Meeting, and the duty of the holy place, and the duty of the sons of Aaron their brothers, for the service of the house of the LORD.

24 These were the divisions of the sons of Aaron. The sons of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. ²But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priest's office. ³David with Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, divided them according to their ordering in their service. ⁴There were more chief men found among the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of Ithamar; so they were divided like this: of the sons of Eleazar there were sixteen heads according to their^c ancestral houses, and eight according to their ancestral houses among the sons of Ithamar. ⁵And thus were they divided impartially by drawing lots; for there were officers of the sanctuary, and officers of God, both of the descendants of Eleazar, and of the descendants of^d Ithamar. ⁶And Shemaiah the son of Nethanel the scribe, who was of the Levites,^e wrote them in the presence of the king, and the officers, and

^a23:24 Hebrew Mss pl. MT sg

^b23:29 LXX. MT prefixes with a waw "and"

^c24:4 Hebrew Mss Syr. MT lacks the mem suffix "their"

^d24:5 Hebrew Mss Vg Tg Syr. MT has mem-beth interchange

^e24:6 Hebrew Mss. MT is sg

Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and the heads of the ancestral houses of the priests and of the Levites; one fathers' house being taken for Eleazar and one^a being taken for Ithamar. ⁷Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah, ⁸the third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim, ⁹the fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin, ¹⁰the seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah, ¹¹the ninth to Jeshua, the tenth to Shecaniah, ¹²the eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim, ¹³the thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshbaal, ¹⁴the fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer, ¹⁵the seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Happizzetz, ¹⁶the nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezkel, ¹⁷the twenty-first to Jakin, the twenty-second to Gamul, ¹⁸the twenty-third to Delaiah, the twenty-fourth to Maaziah. ¹⁹This was their ordering in their service, to come into the house of the LORD according to the ordinance given to them by Aaron their father, as the LORD, the God of Israel, had commanded him. ²⁰Of the rest of the sons of Levi: of the sons of Amram, Shubael; of the sons of Shubael, Jehdeiah. ²¹Of Rehabiah: of the sons of Rehabiah,

Isshiah the chief. ²²Of the Izharites, Shelomoth; of the sons of Shelomoth, Jahath. ²³The sons of Hebron:^c Jeriah, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth. ²⁴The sons of Uzziel, Micah; of the sons of Micah, Shamir.^d ²⁵The brother of Micah, Isshiah; of the sons of Isshiah, Zechariah. ²⁶The sons of Merari: Mahli and Mushi; of his sons: Jaaziah his son.^e ²⁷The sons of Merari by Jaaziah his son:^f Shoham, and Zakkur, and Ibri. ²⁸Of Mahli: Eleazar, who had no sons. ²⁹Of Kish; the sons of Kish: Jerahmeel. ³⁰The sons of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These were the sons of the Levites after their fathers' houses. ³¹These likewise cast lots even as their kinsmen the descendants of Aaron in the presence of David the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the heads of the ancestral houses of the priests and of the Levites; the ancestral houses of the chief even as those of his younger brother.

25 Moreover, David and the captains of the army set apart for the service certain of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, were

^a 24:7 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg. MT has assimilated w'hd "and one" to the next word "taken," reading "and taken taken"

^b 24:13 LXX Mss, reading Iesbaal cf. LXX Vg (Isbaal). MT reads "Jeshebeab"

^c 24:23 Hebrew Mss (mg) LXX Mss (Chebron), cf. 1 Chronicles 23:19. MT lacks "Hebron"

^d 24:24 Cairo Genizah Ms MT Qere Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg. MT Kethib Tg read "Shamur"

^e 24:26 MT vocalizes as a proper name: "Beno." Some suggest the text is corrupt here. The words "of his sons: Jaaziah his son" may be a variant from v.27. Klein, 1Chronicles, 461 n 15

^f 24:27 MT vocalizes as a proper name: "Beno," and follows with a waw conjunction--which is lacking in LXX

to prophesy^a with harps, with stringed instruments, and with cymbals: and the number of those who did the work according to their service was: ²Of the sons of Asaph: Zakkur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and Asarelah, the sons of Asaph, under the hand of Asaph, who prophesied after the order of the king. ³Of Jeduthun; the sons of Jeduthun: Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Jeshaiah, and Shimei,^b and^c Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with the harp^d in giving thanks and praising the LORD. ⁴Of Heman; the sons of Heman: Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Uzziel, Shubael^e and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, Mahazioth. ⁵All these were the sons of Heman the king's seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters. ⁶All these were under the hands of their father for song in the house of the LORD, with cymbals, stringed instruments, and harps, for the service of God's house; Asaph,

Jeduthun, and Heman being under the order of the king. ⁷The number of them, with their brothers who were instructed in singing to the LORD, even all who were skillful, was two hundred eighty-eight. ⁸And they cast lots, watch with watch,^f the small as the great, the teacher as the pupil. ⁹Now the first lot came out for Asaph of Joseph, his sons and his brothers, twelve^g; the second to Gedaliah, his brothers and his sons, twelve: ¹⁰the third to Zakkur, his sons and his brothers, twelve: ¹¹the fourth to Zeri,^h his sons and his brothers, twelve: ¹²the fifth to Nethaniah, his sons and his brothers, twelve: ¹³the sixth to Bukkiah, his sons and his brothers, twelve: ¹⁴the seventh to Asarelah,ⁱ his sons and his brothers, twelve: ¹⁵the eighth to Jeshaiah, his sons and his brothers, twelve: ¹⁶the ninth to Mattaniah, his sons and his brothers, twelve: ¹⁷the tenth to Shimei, his sons and his brothers, twelve: ¹⁸the eleventh to Uzziel,^j his sons and his brothers, twelve: ¹⁹the twelfth to Hashabiah, his sons and his brothers, twelve: ²⁰for the thirteenth, Shubael, his sons and his brothers, twelve: ²¹for the fourteenth,

^a25:1 MT Qere Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Vg. MT Kethib reads "the prophets"

^b25:3 Hebrew Ms LXX. MT lacks "Shimei," possibly from homoioarcton: w-w

^c25:3 Hebrew Ms LXX Vg. MT lacks the waw conjunction

^d25:3 Vg. MT reads "Jeduthun, with the harp, who prophesied." Cf. BHS; Klein, 1Samuel, 473.

^e25:4 LXX cf. v.20 and 23:16 LXX and 24:20 MT. MT reads "Shebuel," a waw beth metathesis, or harmonization to 23:16 MT

^f25:8 Hebrew Mss Tg. MT lacks "with watch"

^g25:9 LXX Ms Lat(Anon(1)), cf. BHS Chronica 1 fn 9b; Klein, 1 Chronicles, 474. MT lacks "his sons and his brothers, twelve"

^h25:11 Verse 3. MT reads "Izri." Klein, 1Chronicles, 473 n 23

ⁱ25:14 Verse 2. MT reads "Jesarelah." Cf. Klein, 1Chronicles, 474 n 24

^j25:18 LXX Mss Syr and v.4. MT reads "Azarel," a yod-reshe interchange

Mattithiah, his sons and his brothers, twelve: ²²for the fifteenth to Jerimoth,^a his sons and his brothers, twelve: ²³for the sixteenth to Hananiah, his sons and his brothers, twelve: ²⁴for the seventeenth to Joshbekashah, his sons and his brothers, twelve: ²⁵for the eighteenth to Hanani, his sons and his brothers, twelve: ²⁶for the nineteenth to Mallothi, his sons and his brothers, twelve: ²⁷for the twentieth to Eliathah, his sons and his brothers, twelve: ²⁸for the one and twentieth to Hothir, his sons and his brothers, twelve: ²⁹for the two and twentieth to Giddalti, his sons and his brothers, twelve: ³⁰for the three and twentieth to Mahazioth, his sons and his brothers, twelve: ³¹for the four and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, his sons and his brothers, twelve.

26 For the divisions of the doorkeepers: of the Korahites,

Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of Abiasaph.^b ²Meshelemiah had sons: Zechariah the firstborn, Jedaiel the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth, ³Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Eliehoenai the seventh. ⁴Obed-Edom had sons: Shemaiah the firstborn, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sakar the fourth, and Nethanel the fifth,

⁵Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peullethai the eighth; for God blessed him. ⁶Also to Shemaiah his son were sons born, who ruled over the house of their father; for they were mighty men of valor. ⁷The sons of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, and^c Elzabad, and^d his brothers were valiant men, Elihu, and Semakiah.^e ⁸All these were of the sons of Obed-Edom: they and their sons and their brothers, able men in strength for the service; sixty-two of Obed-Edom. ⁹Meshelemiah had sons and brothers, valiant men, eighteen. ¹⁰Also Hosah, of the descendants of Merari, had sons: Shimri the chief, (for though he was not the firstborn, yet his father made him chief), ¹¹Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brothers of Hosah were thirteen. ¹²Of these were the divisions of the doorkeepers, even of the chief men, having offices like their brothers, to minister in the house of the LORD. ¹³They cast lots, the small as well as the great, according to their fathers' houses, for every gate. ¹⁴The lot east fell to Shelemiah. Then for Zechariah his son, a wise counselor, they cast lots; and his lot came out north. ¹⁵To Obed-Edom the south; and to his sons, the vestibules. ¹⁶To^f Hosah fell the west, namely, the chamber^g gate

^a25:22 Verse 4. MT reads "Jeremoth"

^b26:1 LXX. MT reads "Asaph," who was a descendant of Gershom, not Kohath. Cf. Exodus 6:24; 1 Chronicles 6:37, 9:19; Klein, 1Chronicles, 485

^c26:7 Hebrew Mss LXX. MT lacks "and"

^d26:7 LXX. MT lacks the conjunction

^e26:7 LXX adds "and Ishbakom,"

possibly lost in other manuscripts from graphic confusion.

^f26:16 LXX. MT adds "Shuppim, and," a corrupt dittography of the previous word ha'asuppim "vestibules"

^g20:16 LXX, reading pastophoriou = leshakot "chambers." MT reads

on the upper road. Watchman opposite watchman. ¹⁷On the east there were six a day,^a on the north four a day, on the south four a day, and for the vestibules two and two. ¹⁸For the colonnade on the west, four at the gateway, and two at the colonnade. ¹⁹These were the divisions of the doorkeepers; of the sons of the Korahites, and of the sons of Merari. ²⁰And the Levites, their brothers,^b were over the treasures of God's house, and over the treasures of the dedicated things. ²¹The sons of Ladan, the sons of the Gershonites belonging to Ladan, the heads of the ancestral houses belonging to Ladan the Gershonite: Jehieli. ²²The sons of Jehieli: Zetham, and Joel his brother, over the treasures of the house of the LORD. ²³Of the Amramites, of the Izharites, of the Hebronites, of the Uzzielites: ²⁴and Shubael^c the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, was ruler over the treasures. ²⁵His brothers: of Eliezer, Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zikri his son, and Shelomoth^d his son. ²⁶This Shelomoth and his brothers were over all the treasures of the dedicated things, which David the king, and the heads of the ancestral houses, and^e the commanders over thousands and

hundreds, and the commanders of the army, had dedicated. ²⁷They dedicated some of the spoil won in battles to repair the house of the LORD. ²⁸And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah, all who dedicated^f anything, were in the care of Shelomoth^g and his brothers. ²⁹Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons were for the outward business over Israel, for officers and judges. ³⁰Of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brothers, men of valor, one thousand seven hundred, had the oversight of Israel beyond the Jordan westward, for all the business of the LORD, and for the service of the king. ³¹Of the Hebronites was Jerijah the chief, even of the Hebronites, according to their generations by ancestral houses. In the fortieth year of the reign of David they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valor at Jazer of Gilead. ³²His brothers, men of valor, were two thousand seven hundred, heads of ancestral houses, whom king David made overseers over the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of the Manassites, for every matter pertaining to God, and for the affairs of the king.

"Shalleketh," a metathesis of lamed and shin

^a26:17 LXX cf. BHS and Klein, 1Chronicles, 486. MT reads "six levites," a misdivision, and metathesis of yod and waw

^b26:20 LXX. MT reads 'hyh "Ahijah," a misreading of 'hyhm "brothers." Cf. 6:33(48)

^c26:24 LXX Vg. MT (missing a vowel) reads "Shebuel." Cf. 23:16

^d26:25 MT Kethib LXX. MT Qere Hebrew Mss LXX Mss Tg Syr Vg read "Shelomith"

^e26:26 LXX Vg cf. 29:6, = wesare "and the commanders." MT reads lesare "to the commanders"

^f26:28 Vocalization as a pual according to LXX. MT vocalized as a hiphil

^g26:28 LXX. MT reads "Shelomith"

27 Now the children of Israel after their number, the heads of ancestral houses and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and their officers who served the king, in any matter of the divisions which came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year—of every division were twenty-four thousand. ²Over the first division for the first month was Jeshbaal^a the son of Zabdiel^b: and in his division were twenty-four thousand. ³He was of the descendants of Perez, the chief of all the captains of the army for the first month. ⁴Over the division of the second month was Dodai the Ahohite, and his division; and Mikloth the ruler: and in his division were twenty-four thousand. ⁵The third captain of the army for the third month was Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada the^c chief priest: and in his division were twenty-four thousand. ⁶This is that Benaiah, who was the mighty man of the Thirty, and over the Thirty: and of his division was Ammizabad his son. ⁷The fourth for the fourth month was Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his division were twenty-four thousand. ⁸The fifth captain for this fifth month was Shammuth the Izrahite: and in his division were twenty-four thousand.

⁹The sixth for the sixth month was Ira the son of Ikkeish the Tekoite: and in his division were twenty-four thousand. ¹⁰The seventh for the seventh month was Helez the Pelonite, of the people of Ephraim: and in his division were twenty-four thousand. ¹¹The eighth for the eighth month was Sibbekai the Hushathite, of the Zerahites: and in his division were twenty-four thousand. ¹²The ninth for the ninth month was Abiezer the Anathothite, of the Benjamites:^d and in his division were twenty-four thousand. ¹³The tenth for the tenth month was Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zerahites: and in his division were Twenty-four thousand. ¹⁴The eleventh month was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the people of Ephraim: and in his division were twenty-four thousand. ¹⁵The twelfth for the twelfth month was Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his division were twenty-four thousand. ¹⁶Furthermore over the tribes of Israel: of the Reubenites was Eliezer the son of Zikri the ruler: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maacah: ¹⁷of Levi, Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of Aaron, Zadok: ¹⁸of Judah, Elihu, one of the brothers of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael: ¹⁹of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jeremoth the son of Azriel: ²⁰of the

^a27:2 Or, Ishbaal. Cf. LXX (“Sobal”) Armenian (“Iezbaal”) 1Chronicles 11:11 LXX (“Iesebaal”) 2Samuel 23:8 LXX Mss (“Iesbaal”) OL (“Iesbael”); BHS Chronica I fn 2a; Klein, 1 Chronicles, 498; McCarter, II Samuel, 494:

“Jeshbaal.” MT reads “Jashobeam.”

Jeshbaal means “the Lord exists”

^b27:2 Zabdiel means “my gift is God,” and is a descendant of Perez

^c27:5 Cf. LXX 2Chronicles 31:10; Ezra 7:5. MT lacks the article

^d27:12 MT Qere

people of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah: of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiah: ²¹of the half-tribe^a of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner: ²²of Dan, Azarel the son of Jeroham. These were the captains of the tribes of Israel. ²³But David did not take the number of them from twenty years old and under, because the LORD had said he would increase Israel like the stars of the sky. ²⁴Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but did not finish; and there came wrath for this on Israel; neither was the number entered in the scroll^b of the chronicles of King David. ²⁵Over the king's treasures was Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the treasures in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the towers, was Jonathan the son of Uzziah: ²⁶Over those who did the work of the field for tillage of the ground was Ezri the son of Chelub: ²⁷and over the vineyard workers^c was Shimei the Ramathite: and over the increase of the vineyards for the winecellars was Zabdi the Shiphmite: ²⁸and over the olive trees and the sycamore trees that were in the lowland was Baal Hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil was Joash: ²⁹and over the herds that fed in Sharon was Shitrai^d the Sharonite: and over the herds that were in the valleys was Shaphat the son of Adlai: ³⁰and over

the camels was Obil the Ishmaelite:^e and over the donkeys was Jehdeiah the Meronothite: and over the flocks was Jaziz the Hagrite. ³¹All these were the rulers of the substance which was king David's. ³²Also Jonathan, David's uncle, was a counselor, a man of understanding, and a scribe: and Jehiel the son of Hachmoni was with the king's sons: ³³Ahithophel was the king's counselor: and Hushai the Archite was the king's friend: ³⁴and after Ahithophel was Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the captain of the king's army was Joab.

28

And David assembled all the officials of Israel, the officials of the tribes, and the officers of the companies who served the king by division, and the commanders of thousands, and the commanders of hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and possessions of the king and of his sons, with the officers, and the mighty men, even all the mighty men of valor, to Jerusalem. ²Then David the king stood up on his feet, and said, "Hear me, my brothers, and my people. As for me, it was in my heart to build a house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool of our God; and I had prepared for the building. ³But God said to me, 'You shall not build a

^a27:21 Hebrew Mss LXX Vg. MT lacks "tribe"

^b27:24 LXX. MT reads "in the number"

^c27:27 Cf. Vg and BHS, a repointing of the consonants. MT reads "the vineyards"

^d27:29 MT Qere Hebrew Mss LXX Ms Tg read "Shirtai"

^e27:30 MT Qere, which is the normal spelling

house for my name, because you are a man of war, and have shed blood.’

⁴However the LORD, the God of Israel, chose me out of all the house of my father to be king over Israel forever. For he has chosen Judah to be prince; and in the house of Judah, the house of my father; and among the sons of my father he took pleasure in me to make me king over all Israel. ⁵Of all my sons (for the LORD has given me many sons), he has chosen Solomon my son to sit on the throne of the LORD’s kingdom over Israel. ⁶He said to me, ‘Solomon, your son, shall build my house and my courts; for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father. ⁷I will establish his kingdom forever, if he continues to do my commandments and my ordinances, as at this day.’ ⁸Now therefore, in the sight of all Israel, the assembly of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, observe and seek out all the commandments of the LORD your God; that you may possess this good land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children after you forever. ⁹You, Solomon my son, know the God of your father, and serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind; for the LORD searches all hearts, and understands all the imaginations of the thoughts. If you seek him, he will be found by you; but if you forsake him, he will cast you off forever. ¹⁰Consider now, for the LORD has

chosen you to build a house for him^a as a sanctuary. Be strong, and do it.”

¹¹Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch of the temple, and of its houses, and of its treasuries, and of the upper rooms of it, and of the inner rooms of it, and of the place of the mercy seat; ¹²and the pattern of all that he had by the Spirit, for the courts of the house of the LORD, and for all the surrounding rooms, for the treasuries of God’s house, and for the treasuries of the dedicated things; ¹³also for the divisions of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD; ¹⁴of gold by weight for the gold, for all vessels of every kind of service; for all the vessels of silver by weight, for all vessels of every kind of service; ¹⁵by weight also for the lampstands of gold, and for its lamps, of gold, by weight for every lampstand and for its lamps; and for the lampstands of silver, by weight for every lampstand and for its lamps, according to the use of every lampstand; ¹⁶and the gold by weight^b for the tables of show bread, for every table; and silver for the tables of silver; ¹⁷and the forks, and the basins, and the cups, of pure gold; and for the golden bowls by weight for every bowl; and for the silver bowls by weight for every bowl; ¹⁸and for the altar of incense refined gold by weight; and

^a28:10 LXX. MT lacks “for him” from homoioarcton: l-l

^b28:16 Cf. 28:17, 18 LXX and BHS. MT lacks the initial beth from haplography

involving the ending beth in the previous word

gold for the pattern of the chariot,^a the cherubim that spread out their wings^b and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD. ¹⁹“All this,” said David, “I have been made to understand in writing from the hand of the LORD, even all the works of this pattern.”

²⁰David said to Solomon his son, “Be strong and courageous, and do it. Do not be afraid, nor be dismayed; for the LORD God^c, my God, is with you. He will not leave you or forsake you, until all the work for the service of the house of the LORD is finished. ²¹Look, there are the divisions of the priests and the Levites, for all the service of God’s house. There shall be with you in all kinds of work every willing man who has skill, for any kind of service. Also the captains and all the people will be entirely at your command.”

29 David the king said to all the assembly, “Solomon my son, whom alone God has chosen, is yet young and tender, and the work is great; for the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God. ²Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for the things of gold, and the silver for the things of silver, and the bronze for the things of bronze, the iron for the things of iron, and wood for the things of wood; onyx stones, and stones to be set, stones for inlaid

work, and of various colors, and all kinds of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance. ³In addition, because I have set my affection on the house of my God, since I have a treasure of my own of gold and silver, I give it to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house, ⁴even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, with which to overlay the walls of the houses; ⁵of gold for the things of gold, and of silver for the things of silver, and for all kinds of work to be made by the hands of artisans. Who then offers willingly to consecrate himself this day to the LORD?” ⁶Then the leaders of ancestral houses, and the leaders of the tribes of Israel, and the commanders of thousands and of hundreds, with the officers over the king’s work, offered willingly; ⁷and they gave for the service of God’s house of gold five thousand talents and ten thousand darics, and of silver ten thousand talents, and of bronze eighteen thousand talents, and of iron a hundred thousand talents. ⁸They with whom precious stones were found gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, under the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite. ⁹Then the people rejoiced, because they offered willingly, because with a perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy. ¹⁰Therefore David blessed the LORD before all

^a28:18 Cf. Psalm 18:10, 99:1. If the final hey is dittographic, the word would be merkav “seat” rather than merkavah “chariot”

^b28:18 LXX. MT lacks “their wings”
^c28:20 LXX Vg lack “God.” Cf. Klein, 1Chronicles, 516 n 30

the assembly; and David said, “You are blessed, LORD, the God of Israel our father, forever and ever. ¹¹Yours, LORD, is the greatness, the power, the glory, the victory, and the majesty. For all that is in the heavens and in the earth is yours. Yours is the kingdom, LORD, and you are exalted as head above all. ¹²Both riches and honor come from you, and you rule over all; and in your hand is power and might; and it is in your hand to make great, and to give strength to all. ¹³Now therefore, our God, we thank you, and praise your glorious name. ¹⁴But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly as this? For all things come from you, and of your own have we given you. ¹⁵For we are strangers before you, and foreigners, as all our fathers were. Our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is no remaining. ¹⁶The LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build you a house for your holy name comes from your hand, and is all your own. ¹⁷I know also, my God, that you try the heart, and have pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of my heart I have willingly offered all these things. Now have I seen with joy your people, that are present here, offer willingly to you. ¹⁸The LORD, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers, keep this forever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of your people, and prepare their heart for you; ¹⁹and give to Solomon my son a perfect heart, to keep your commandments, your

testimonies, and your statutes, and to do all these things, and to build the palace, for which I have made provision.” ²⁰David said to all the assembly, “Now bless the LORD your God.”

All the assembly blessed the LORD, the God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads and prostrated themselves before the LORD and the king. ²¹They sacrificed sacrifices to the LORD, and offered burnt offerings to the LORD, on the next day after that day, even one thousand bulls, one thousand rams, and one thousand lambs, with their drink offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel, ²²and ate and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladness. They made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and they anointed him^a to the LORD to be prince, and Zadok to be priest. ²³Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him. ²⁴And all the leaders, the mighty men, and also all of the sons of king David submitted themselves to Solomon the king. ²⁵The LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed on him such royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel. ²⁶Now David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel. ²⁷The time that he reigned over Israel was forty years; he reigned seven years in Hebron, and he reigned thirty-three

^a29:22 LXX. MT lacks “him” from haplography: hw-hw

years^a in Jerusalem. ²⁸He died in a good old age, full of days, riches, and honor: and Solomon his son reigned in his place. ²⁹Now the acts of David the king, first and last, look, they are written in the history of Samuel the seer, and in the history of Nathan the prophet, and in the history of Gad the seer, ³⁰with all his reign and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.

The Second Book of Chronicles

1 Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and the LORD his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly. ²Solomon spoke to all Israel, to the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every prince in all Israel, the heads of the ancestral houses. ³So Solomon, and all the assembly with him, went to the high place that was at Gibeon; for there was the Tent of Meeting of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness. ⁴But David had brought the ark of God up from Kiriath Jearim to the place that David had prepared for it; for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.^b ⁵Moreover the bronze

altar, that Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, was there^c before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the assembly were seeking counsel there. ⁶Solomon went up there to the bronze altar before the LORD, which was at the Tent of Meeting, and offered one thousand burnt offerings on it. ⁷In that night God appeared to Solomon, and said to him, “Ask what I shall give you.” ⁸Solomon said to God, “You have shown great loving kindness to David my father, and have made me king in his place. ⁹Now, LORD God, let your promise to David my father be established; for you have made me king over a people like the dust of the earth in multitude. ¹⁰Now give me wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people; for who can judge this your people, that is so great?”

¹¹God said to Solomon, “Because this was in your heart, and you have not asked riches, wealth, or honor, nor the life of those who hate you, neither yet have asked long life; but have asked wisdom and knowledge for yourself, that you may judge my people, over whom I have made you king: ¹²wisdom and knowledge is granted to you. I will give you riches, wealth, and honor, such as none of the kings have had who have been before you; neither shall there any after you have the like.”

^a29:27 LXX. MT lacks “years”

^b1:4 Cf. Joshua 10:1 fn

^c1:5 Hebrew Mss LXX Vg. MT reads “he put.” Cf. 1 Chronicles 16:39-40

¹³So Solomon came from the high place that was at Gibeon, from before the Tent of Meeting, to Jerusalem; and he reigned over Israel. ¹⁴Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had one thousand four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, that he placed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. ¹⁵The king made silver and gold to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycamore trees that are in the lowland, for abundance. ¹⁶The horses which Solomon had were brought out of Egypt and from Kue;^a the king's merchants purchased them from Kue. ¹⁷They brought up and brought out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred pieces of silver, and a horse for one hundred fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of Aram, they brought them out by their means.

2 Now Solomon purposed to build a house for the name of the LORD, and a house for his kingdom.

²Solomon counted out seventy thousand men to bear burdens, and eighty thousand men who were stone cutters in the mountains, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them. ³Solomon sent to Hiram^b the king of Tyre, saying, "As you dealt with David my father, and sent him cedars to build him a house in which to dwell, so deal with me. ⁴Look, I am about to build a house for the

name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burn before him incense of sweet spices, and for^c the continual show bread, and for^d the burnt offerings morning and evening, on the Sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the set feasts of the LORD our God. This is an ordinance forever to Israel.

⁵"The house which I build is great; for our God is great above all gods. ⁶But who is able to build him a house, since heaven and the heaven of heavens can't contain him? Who am I then, that I should build him a house, except just to burn incense before him?

⁷"Now therefore send me a man skillful to work in gold, and in silver, and in bronze, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and who knows how to engrave engravings, to be with the skillful men who are with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father provided.

⁸"Send me also cedar trees, fir trees, and algum trees, out of Lebanon; for I know that your servants know how to cut timber in Lebanon: and look, my servants shall be with your servants, ⁹even to prepare me timber in abundance; for the house which I am about to build shall be great and wonderful. ¹⁰Look,

^a1:16 MT vocalizes as "collecting place." See also 1Kings 10:28
^b2:3 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg. MT reads "Hiram," a yod-waw confusion

^c2:3 LXX Mss read kai poiein prothesisin "and for the continual showbread." MT lacks the lamed "for"

^d2:3 LXX apparently adds a lamed "for." Cf. Klein, 2 Chronicles, 29 fn 9

I will give to your servants, the cutters who cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.”

¹¹Then Hiram^a the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, “Because the LORD loves his people, he has made you king over them.” ¹²Hiram^b continued, “Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who has given to David the king a wise son, endowed with discretion and understanding, that should build a house for the LORD, and a house for his kingdom. ¹³Now I have sent a skillful man, endowed with understanding, Hiram Abi,^c ¹⁴the son of a woman of the daughters of Dan; and his father was a man of Tyre, skillful to work in gold, and in silver, in bronze, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson, also to engrave any kind of engraving, and to execute any design; that there may be a place appointed to him with your skillful men, and with the skillful men of my lord David your father.

¹⁵“Now therefore the wheat and the barley, the oil and the wine, which my lord has spoken of, let him send to his servants: ¹⁶and we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as you shall need; and we will bring it to you in floats by sea to Joppa; and you shall carry it up to Jerusalem.”

¹⁷Solomon numbered all the foreigners who were in the land of Israel, after the numbering with which David his father had numbered them; and they were found one hundred fifty-three thousand six hundred. ¹⁸He set seventy thousand of them to bear burdens, and eighty thousand who were stone cutters in the mountains, and three thousand six hundred overseers to set the people at work.

Then Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem on Mount Moriah, where he appeared to David his father, at the place that David had designated, on the threshing floor of Ornan^d the Jebusite. ²And he began to build in the^e second month, in the fourth year of his reign. ³Now these are the foundations^f which Solomon laid for the building of God’s house. The length,^g using the former standard measure, was one hundred three feet and four inches,^h and the breadth was

^a2:11 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg. MT reads “Huram,” a yod-waw confusion, or harmonization to the misreading in v.3

^b2:12 LXX Syr. MT reads “Huram,” a yod-waw confusion, or harmonization to the misreading in v.3

^c2:13 LXX Syr Vg. MT reads “Hiram Abi”

^d3:1 A variant spelling of Araunah

^e3:2 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg. MT adds “second day of the” from dittography

^f3:3 Tg: “The measurements which Solomon established”

^g3:3 Lit. “The length in cubits”

^h3:3 Or, 31.5 meters, according to the Hebrew royal cubit of 525 mm, or 20.67 inches. Lit. sixty cubits

thirty-four feet and five inches,^a and its height was fifty-one feet and eight inches.^b ⁴The porch that was in front of the house^c was the same as the width of the house, thirty-four feet and five inches^d, and the depth was seventeen feet and three inches^e; and he overlaid it on the inside with pure gold. ⁵The greater house he made a ceiling with fir wood, which he overlaid with fine gold, and ornamented it with palm trees and chains. ⁶He garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold was gold of Parvaim. ⁷He overlaid also the house, the beams, the thresholds, and its walls, and its doors, with gold; and engraved cherubim on the walls. ⁸He made the most holy house: its length, according to the breadth of the house, was thirty-four feet and five inches,^f and its breadth thirty-four feet and five inches; and he overlaid it with fine gold, amounting to six hundred talents. ⁹The weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold. He overlaid the upper rooms with gold. ¹⁰In the most holy house he made two cherubim of sculptured work; and

he^g overlaid them with gold. ¹¹The wings of the cherubim were thirty-four feet and five inches^h: the wing of the one was eight feet and seven inches,ⁱ reaching to the wall of the house; and the other wing was eight feet and seven inches, reaching to the wing of the other cherub. ¹²The wing of the other cherub was eight feet and seven inches^j, reaching to the wall of the house; and the other wing was eight feet and seven inches, joining to the wing of the other cherub. ¹³The wings of these cherubim were extended^k thirty-four feet and five inches,^l and they stood on their feet, and their faces were toward the house. ¹⁴He made the veil of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and ornamented it with cherubim. ¹⁵Also he made before the house two pillars sixty feet and three inches high,^m and the capital that was on the top of each of them was eight feet and seven inches.ⁿ ¹⁶He made chains in the inner sanctuary, and put them on the tops of the pillars; and he made one hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chains. ¹⁷He set up the pillars before the temple, one

^a3:3 Or, 10.5 meters. Lit. twenty cubits

^b3:3 Or, 15.75 meters. Syr OL. MT lacks "fifty-one feet and eight inches." Lit. thirty cubits

^c3:4 LXX. MT has lost "house" from homoioarcton: h-h

^d3:4 Lit. twenty cubits

^e3:4 Or, 5.25 meters. Lit. ten cubits. 1 Kings 6:3 parallel, reading אַמּוֹת עֵשֶׂר.

MT reads מֵאָה וְעֶשְׂרִים "one hundred and twenty," and lacks a word for cubits, while LXX has it. It is likely that אַמּוֹת "cubits" has been misread in a damaged scroll as מֵאָה "one hundred," and the

number עֶשֶׂר "ten" as עֶשְׂרִים. The latter may have been written in reminiscence of its occurrence three words earlier. Cf. Klein, 2 Chronicles, 42-43 fn 7

^f3:8 Or, 10.5 meters. Lit. twenty cubits

^g3:10 LXX Syr Vg. MT reads "they"

^h3:11 Or, 10.5 meters. Lit. twenty cubits

ⁱ3:1 Or, 2.63 meters. Lit. five cubits

^j3:12 Or, 2.63 meters. Lit. five cubits

^k3:13 Repointed with the versions

^l3:13 Or, 10.5 meters. Lit. twenty cubits

^m3:15 Or, 18.38 meters. Lit. thirty-five cubits

ⁿ3:15 Or, 2.63 meters. Lit. five cubits

on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand Jakin, and the name of that on the left Boaz.

4 Then he made an altar of bronze, thirty-four feet and five inches,^a its length, and thirty-four feet and five inches, its breadth, and seventeen feet and three inches^b its height. ²Also he made the molten sea seventeen feet and three inches^c from brim to brim, round in compass; and its height was eight feet and seven inches^d; and a line of fifty-one feet and eight inches^e encircled it. ³Under it was the likeness of oxen,^f which encircled it, for seventeen feet and three inches^g, encircling the sea. The oxen were in two rows, cast when it was cast. ⁴It stood on twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set on them above, and all their backs were toward the center. ⁵It was almost three inches^h thick; and its brim was worked like the brim of a cup, like the flower of a lily: it received and held three thousand baths. ⁶He made also ten basins, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them; such things as belonged to the burnt

offering they washed in them; but the sea was for the priests to wash in. ⁷He made the ten lampstands of gold according to the ordinance concerning them; and he set them in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left. ⁸He made also ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. He made one hundred basins of gold. ⁹Furthermore he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid their doors with bronze. ¹⁰He set the sea on the right side of the houseⁱ eastward, toward the south. ¹¹And Hiram^j made the pots, and the shovels, and the basins. So Hiram^k made an end of doing the work that he did for king Solomon in God's house: ¹²the two pillars, and the bowls, and the two capitals which were on the top of the pillars, and the two networks to cover the two bowls of the capitals that were on the top of the pillars, ¹³and the four hundred pomegranates for the two networks; two rows of pomegranates for each network, to cover the two bowls of the capitals that were on the pillars. ¹⁴He made also the bases, and the basins made he on the bases; ¹⁵one sea, and the twelve oxen under it ¹⁶The pots, the shovels, the forks,

^a4:1 Or, 10.5 meters. Lit. twenty cubits

^b4:1 Or, 5.25 meters. Lit. ten cubits

^c4:2 Or, 5.25 meters. Lit. ten cubits

^d4:2 Or, 2.63 meters. Lit. five cubits

^e4:2 Or, 15.75 meters. Lit. thirty cubits

^f4:3 BHS suggests a misdivision with the mem

^g4:3 Or, 5.25 meters. Lit. ten cubits

^h4:5 I.e., 2.91 inches, or 74.04 mm. Lit. four fingers, which was a handbreadth

ⁱ4:10 Hebrew Mss LXX 1 Kings 7:39. MT lacks "of the house" from haplography

^j4:11 LXX Syr Vg. MT reads "Hiram"

^k4:11 LXX Syr Vg. MT reads "Hiram"

and all its vessels Hiram Abi^a made for king Solomon for the house of the LORD of bright bronze. ¹⁷The king cast them in the plain of the Jordan, in the clay ground between Succoth and Zarethan.^b ¹⁸Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the bronze could not be found out. ¹⁹Solomon made all the vessels that were in God's house, the golden altar also, and the tables with the show bread on them; ²⁰and the lampstands with their lamps, to burn according to the ordinance before the inner sanctuary, of pure gold; ²¹and the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, of gold, and that perfect gold; ²²and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the fire pans, of pure gold: and as for the entry of the house, the inner doors of it for the most holy place, and the doors of the main hall of the temple were of gold.

5 Thus all the work that Solomon did for the house of the LORD was finished. Solomon brought in the things that David his father had dedicated, even the silver, and the gold, and all the vessels, and put them in the treasuries of the house of God. ²Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the ancestral leaders of the children of Israel, to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the City of David,

which is Zion. ³And all the men of Israel assembled themselves to the king at the feast, which was in the seventh month. ⁴All the elders of Israel came: and the Levites took up the ark; ⁵and they brought up the ark, and the Tent of Meeting, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tent; these the priests the Levites brought up. ⁶King Solomon and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled to him, were before the ark, sacrificing sheep and cattle, that could not be counted nor numbered for multitude. ⁷The priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD to its place, into the inner sanctuary of the house, to the most holy place, under the wings of the cherubim. ⁸For the cherubim spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubim covered the ark and its poles above. ⁹The poles were so long that the ends of the poles were seen from the holy place^c before the inner sanctuary; but they were not seen outside. And they^d are there to this day. ¹⁰There was nothing in the ark except the two tablets which Moses put at Horeb, when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt. ¹¹It happened, when the priests had come out of the holy place, (for all the priests who were present had sanctified themselves, regardless of the divisions; ¹²also the Levites who were the singers, all of them, even Asaph, Heman, Jeduthun, and their

^a4:16 LXX Syr Vg. MT reads "Huram Abi"

^b4:17 OL (cf. BHS Chronica II, 17b fn) and 1Kings 7:46. MT reads "Zeredah." Cf. Klein, 2 Chronicles, 57 fn 31

^c5:9 Hebrew Mss LXX 1 Kings 8:8. MT reads "the ark"

^d5:9 Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Syr 1 Kings 8:8. MT reads "it," having lost a waw by haplography

sons and their brothers, arrayed in fine linen, with cymbals and stringed instruments and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them one hundred twenty priests sounding with trumpets;) ¹³it happened, when the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of music, and praised the LORD, saying, “For he is good; for his loving kindness endures forever” then a cloud filled the house,^a ¹⁴so that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD filled God’s house.

6 Then Solomon said, “The LORD has said that he would dwell in the thick cloud. ²But I have built you a house of habitation, and a place for you to dwell in forever.”

³The king turned his face, and blessed all the assembly of Israel; and all the assembly of Israel stood. ⁴He said, “Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, who spoke with his mouth to David my father, and has with his hands fulfilled it, saying, ⁵‘Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build a house in, that my

name might be there; nor did I choose any man to be a leader over my people Israel: ⁶but I chose Jerusalem, that my name may be there; and I chose David to be over my people Israel.’ ⁷Now it was in the heart of David my father to build a house for the name of the LORD, the God of Israel. ⁸But the LORD said to David my father, ‘Whereas it was in your heart to build a house for my name, you did well that it was in your heart: ⁹nevertheless you shall not build the house; but your son who shall come forth out of your body, he shall build the house for my name.’

¹⁰“The LORD has performed his word that he spoke; for I have risen up in the place of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD, the God of Israel. ¹¹There I have set the ark, in which is the covenant of the LORD, which he made with the children of Israel.”

¹²He stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the assembly of Israel, and spread forth his hands ¹³(for Solomon had made a bronze scaffold, eight feet and seven inches^b long, and eight feet and seven inches broad, and five feet and two inches^c high, and had set it in the midst of the court; and on it he stood, and kneeled down on his knees

^a 5:13 1 Kings 8:10 LXX. MT reads “Then the house was filled with a cloud, the house of the LORD.” Klein, 2 Chronicles, 72 n. 19, believes the addition in MT of “house of the LORD” may be an assimilation to 1 Kings 8:10

MT, and notes that house “is translated in two different ways in one clause, and the expression ‘the cloud of YHWH’s house’ is also unusual!”

^b6:13 Or, 2.63 meters. Lit. five cubits

^c6:13 Or, 1.58 meters. Lit. three cubits

before all the assembly of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven;) ¹⁴and he said, "LORD, God of Israel, there is no God like you, in heaven, or on the earth; you who keep covenant and loving kindness with your servants, who walk before you with all their heart; ¹⁵who have kept with your servant David my father that which you promised him: yes, you spoke with your mouth, and have fulfilled it with your hand, as it is this day.

¹⁶"Now therefore, LORD, the God of Israel, keep with your servant David my father that which you have promised him, saying, 'There shall not fail you a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel, if only your children take heed to their way, to walk in my law as you have walked before me.' ¹⁷Now therefore, LORD, the God of Israel, let your word be verified, which you spoke to your servant David.

¹⁸"But will God indeed dwell with humankind on the earth? Look, heaven and the highest heaven can't contain you; how much less this house which I have built. ¹⁹Yet have respect for the prayer of your servant, and to his petition, LORD my God, to listen to the cry and to the prayer which your servant prays before you; ²⁰that your eyes may be open toward this house day and night, even toward the place where you have said that you would put

your name; to listen to the prayer which your servant shall pray toward this place. ²¹Listen to the petitions of your servant, and of your people Israel, when they shall pray toward this place: yes, hear from your dwelling place, even from heaven; and when you hear, forgive.

²²"If a man sins against his neighbor and obliges^a him to take an oath, and he comes to take an oath before your altar in this house; ²³then hear from heaven, and do, and judge your servants, bringing retribution to the wicked, to bring his way on his own head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

²⁴"If your people Israel be struck down before the enemy, because they have sinned against you, and shall turn again and confess your name, and pray and make petition before you in this house; ²⁵then hear from heaven, and forgive the sin of your people Israel, and bring them again to the land which you gave to them and to their fathers.

²⁶"When the sky is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against you; if they pray toward this place, and confess your name, and^b turn from their sin, when you punish^c them: ²⁷then hear in heaven, and forgive the sin of your servants, and of your people Israel,

^a6:22 Hebrew Mss LXX, reading *wenasa'*. MT reads *wenasha'*.

^b6:26 Hebrew Mss LXX and 1Kings 8:35. MT lacks the conjunction

^c6:26 Vocalization according to LXX, *piel*. MT reads *hiph* "answer"

when you teach them the good way in which they should walk; and send rain on your land, which you have given to your people for an inheritance.

²⁸“If there is famine in the land, if there is pestilence, if there is blight or mildew, locust or caterpillar; if their enemies besiege them in the land of their gates; whatever plague or whatever sickness there is; ²⁹whatever prayer and petition be made by any man, or by all your people Israel, who shall know every man his own plague and his own sorrow, and shall spread forth his hands toward this house: ³⁰then hear from heaven, your dwelling place and forgive, and render to every man according to all his ways, whose heart you know; (for you, even you only, know the hearts of the children of mankind;) ³¹that they may fear you, to walk in your ways, so long as they live in the land which you gave to our fathers.

³²“Moreover concerning the foreigner, who is not of your people Israel, when he shall come from a far country for the sake of your name, for they shall hear of your great name,^a and your mighty hand, and your outstretched arm, when they shall come and pray toward this house, ³³then hear from heaven, even from your dwelling place, and do according to all that the foreigner calls to you for; that all the peoples

of the earth may know your name, and fear you, as does your people Israel, and that they may know that this house which I have built is called by your name.

³⁴“If your people go out to battle against their enemies, by whatever way you shall send them, and they pray to you toward this city which you have chosen, and the house which I have built for your name; ³⁵then hear from heaven their prayer and their petition, and maintain their cause.

³⁶“If they sin against you (for there is no man who doesn’t sin), and you are angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captive to a land far off or near; ³⁷yet if they shall repent themselves in the land where they are carried captive, and repent and make petition to you in the land of their captivity, saying, ‘We have sinned, we have done perversely, and have dealt wickedly;’ ³⁸if they return to you with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, where they have carried them captive, and pray toward their land, which you gave to their fathers, and the city which you have chosen, and toward the house which I have built for your name: ³⁹then hear from heaven, even from your dwelling place, their prayer and their petitions, and maintain their cause, and forgive

^a6:32 1 Kings 8:41-42. MT lacks “for they shall...name” from haplography: smk-smk

your people who have sinned against you.

⁴⁰“Now, my God, let, I beg you, your eyes be open, and let your ears be attentive, to the prayer that is made in this place.

⁴¹“Now therefore arise, LORD God, into your resting place, you, and the ark of your strength: let your priests, LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let your faithful ones rejoice in what is good.

⁴²“LORD God, do not turn away the face of your anointed one.^a Remember your loving kindnesses to David your servant.”

7 Now when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

²The priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD filled the LORD’s house.

³All the children of Israel looked on, when the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD was on the house; and they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground on the pavement, and worshiped, and gave thanks to the LORD, saying,

“For he is good; for his loving kindness endures for ever.”

⁴Then the king and all the people offered sacrifice before the LORD.

⁵King Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty-two thousand head of cattle, and a hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the people dedicated God’s house. ⁶The priests stood, according to their positions; the Levites also with instruments of music of the LORD, which David the king had made to give thanks to the LORD, when David praised by their ministry, saying “For his loving kindness endures for ever.” The priests sounded trumpets before them; and all Israel stood.

⁷Moreover Solomon made the middle of the court holy that was before the house of the LORD; for there he offered the burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the bronze altar which Solomon had made was not able to receive the burnt offering, and the meal offering, and the fat. ⁸So Solomon held the feast at that time seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great assembly, from Lebo Hamath to the Wadi of Egypt. ⁹On the eighth day they held a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days. ¹⁰On the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away to their tents, joyful and glad of heart for the goodness that the LORD had shown to David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people. ¹¹Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the king’s house: and he successfully completed all

^a6:42 Hebrew Mss LXX. MT reads “anointed ones”

that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house.

¹²The LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said to him, "I have heard your prayer, and have chosen this place to myself for a house of sacrifice.

¹³If I shut up the sky so that there is no rain, or if I command the locust to devour the land, or if I send a plague among my people; ¹⁴then if my people who are called by my name will humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways, then I will hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land. ¹⁵Now my eyes shall be open, and my ears attentive, to the prayer that is made in this place. ¹⁶For now have I chosen and made this house holy, that my name may be there forever; and my eyes and my heart shall be there perpetually.

¹⁷As for you, if you will walk before me as David your father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded you, and will keep my statutes and my ordinances; ¹⁸then I will establish the throne of your kingdom, according as I covenanted with David your father, saying, 'There shall not fail you a man to be ruler in Israel.' ¹⁹But if you turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments which I have

set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them; ²⁰then I will pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house, which I have made holy for my name, I will cast out of my sight, and I will make it a proverb and a byword among all peoples. ²¹And this house, which is exalted, will become a heap of ruins.^a Everyone who passes by it will be astonished, and will say, 'Why has the LORD done this to this land, and to this house?' ²²And they shall answer, 'Because they abandoned the LORD, the God of their fathers, who brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and took other gods, worshiped them, and served them. Therefore he has brought all these disasters on them.'"

8 It happened at the end of twenty years, in which Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house, ²that the cities which Hiram^b had given to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there. ³Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and prevailed against it. ⁴He built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the storage cities, which he built in Hamath. ⁵Also he built Upper Beth Horon, and Lower Beth Horon, fortified cities, with walls, gates, and bars; ⁶and Baalath, and all the storage cities that Solomon had, and all the cities for his chariots, and the cities for his horsemen, and all that Solomon

^a7:21 LXX Mss Tg, cf. BHS, Chronica II, fn 21a. MT lacks "will become...ruins"

^b8:2 LXX Syr Vg. MT reads "Hiram"

desired to build for his pleasure in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion. ⁷As for all the people who were left of the Hethites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, who were not of Israel; ⁸of their descendants who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel did not destroy, of them Solomon conscripted for slave^a labor to this day. ⁹But of the children of Israel, Solomon made no slaves for his work; but they were men of war, and his commanders, and his captains,^b and rulers of his chariots and of his horsemen. ¹⁰These were the chief officers of king Solomon: five hundred^c fifty, who ruled over the people.

¹¹Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the City of David to the house that he had built for her; for he said, "My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the places where the ark of the LORD has come are holy."

¹²Then Solomon offered burnt offerings to the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before

the porch,¹³ even as the duty of every day required, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the set feasts, three times in the year, in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tents. ¹⁴He appointed, according to the ordinance of David his father, the divisions of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their offices, to praise, and to minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required; the doorkeepers also by their divisions at every gate: for so had David the man of God commanded. ¹⁵They did not depart from the commandment of the king to the priests and Levites concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures. ¹⁶Now all the work of Solomon was carried out from^d the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, until it was finished. So the house of the LORD was completed. ¹⁷Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, and to Eilat,^e on the seashore in the land of Edom. ¹⁸And Hiram^f sent him ships and servants who had knowledge of the sea by the hands of his servants; and they came with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and fetched from there four hundred fifty^g talents of

^a8:8 Hebrew Ms Syr and 1Kings 9:21.

MT lacks עֶבֶד "slave" from haplography

^b8:9 LXX and 1Kings 9:22. MT reads "and commanders of his captains" from a double loss of waw

^c8:10 1 Kings 9:23. MT here reads "two hundred (fifty)." The difference of three hundred between the two numbers is reflected in 2 Chronicles 2:2, 18 and 1

Kings 5:16 LXX, where three thousand six hundred is listed, while 1 Kings 5:16 MT reads three thousand three hundred ^g8:16 LXX Syr. MT reads "until"

^e8:17 LXX Vg cf. 2 Kings 14:22; 16:6, reading Ailath = Elath, Eilat. MT reads "Elath"

^f8:18 LXX Syr Vg. MT reads "Hiram"

^g8:18 LXX(pqtz: tetrakosia kai eikosi) Mss and 1Kings 9:28 read "four hundred and twenty"

gold, and brought them to king Solomon.

9 When the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great train, and camels that bore spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she had come to Solomon, she talked with him of all that was in her heart. ²Solomon told her all her questions; and there was not anything hidden from Solomon which he did not tell her. ³When the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built, ⁴and the food of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their clothing, his cup bearers also, and their clothing, and his burnt offerings^a which he presented at the house of the LORD; it left her breathless.

⁵She said to the king, “It was a true report that I heard in my own land of your acts, and of your wisdom. ⁶However I did not believe their words, until I came, and my eyes had seen it; and look, the half of the greatness of your wisdom was not told me: you exceed the fame that I heard. ⁷Happy are your wives,^b and happy are these your servants, who stand continually before you, and hear your wisdom. ⁸Blessed be the LORD your God, who delighted in

you, to set you on his throne, to be king for the LORD your God: because your God loved Israel, to establish them forever, therefore he made you king over them, to do justice and righteousness.”

⁹She gave the king one hundred and twenty talents of gold, and spices in great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon. ¹⁰The servants also of Hiram,^c and the servants of Solomon, who brought gold from Ophir, brought alghum^d trees and precious stones. ¹¹The king made of the alghum trees steps^e for the house of the LORD, and for the king’s house, and harps and stringed instruments for the singers: and there were none like these seen before in the land of Judah. ¹²King Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatever she asked, besides that which she had brought to the king. So she turned, and went to her own land, she and her servants. ¹³Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred and sixty-six talents of gold, ¹⁴besides that which the traders and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia and the governors of the country brought gold and silver to Solomon. ¹⁵King Solomon made two hundred large shields of beaten gold; six hundred shekels of beaten gold went to each shield. ¹⁶He made three hundred shields of beaten gold; three

^a9:4 LXX Syr Vg and 1 Kgs 10:5. MT reads “his ascent”

^b9:7 LXX Mss. MT reads “men”

^c9:10 LXX Syr Vg. MT reads “Hiram”

^d9:10 Hebrew Mss and 1 Kings 10:1 read “almug”

^e9:11 LXX Vg. Meaning of MT Hebrew uncertain

hundred shekels of gold went to one shield; and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon. ¹⁷Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold. ¹⁸And there were six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and stays on either side by the place of the seat, and two lions standing beside the stays. ¹⁹Twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other on the six steps: there was nothing like it made in any kingdom. ²⁰And all king Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and washing vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold: silver was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon. ²¹For the king had ships that went to Tarshish with the servants of Hiram;^a once every three years came the ships of Tarshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks. ²²So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom. ²³All the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart. ²⁴They brought every man his tribute, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and clothing, armor, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year. ²⁵Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, that he stationed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. ²⁶He ruled over all the kings from the River even to the land of the Philistines, and to the border

of Egypt. ²⁷The king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and he made cedars to be as the sycamore trees that are in the lowland, for abundance. ²⁸They brought horses for Solomon out of Egypt, and out of all lands. ²⁹Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, aren't they written in the history of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer concerning Jeroboam the son of Nebat? ³⁰Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel forty years. ³¹Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the City of David his father. And Rehoboam his son reigned in his place.

10 Rehoboam went to Shechem; for all Israel had come to Shechem to make him king. ²It happened, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat heard of it, (for he was in Egypt, where he had fled from the presence of king Solomon), that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt. ³They sent and called him; and Jeroboam and all Israel came, and they spoke to Rehoboam, saying, ⁴"Your father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make you the grievous service of your father, and his heavy yoke which he put on us, lighter, and we will serve you."

⁵He said to them, "Come again to me after three days."

^a9:21 LXX Syr Vg. MT reads "Hiram"

The people departed. ⁶King Rehoboam took counsel with the old men, who had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, "What counsel do you give me to return answer to this people?"

⁷They spoke to him, saying, "If you are kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, then they will be your servants forever."

⁸But he forsook the counsel of the old men which they had given him, and took counsel with the young men who had grown up with him, who stood before him. ⁹He said to them, "What counsel do you give, that we may return answer to this people, who have spoken to me, saying, 'Make the yoke that your father put on us lighter?'"

¹⁰The young men who had grown up with him spoke to him, saying, "Thus you shall tell the people who spoke to you, saying, 'Your father made our yoke heavy, but make it lighter on us;' thus you shall say to them, 'My little finger is thicker than my father's waist. ¹¹Now whereas my father burdened you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke. My father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.'"

¹²So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king asked, saying, "Come to me again the third day."

¹³The king answered them roughly; and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men, ¹⁴and spoke

to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, "My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add to it. My father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions."

¹⁵So the king did not listen to the people; for it was brought about of God, that the LORD might establish his word, which he spoke by Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat. ¹⁶When all Israel saw that the king did not listen to them, the people answered the king, saying, "What portion have we in David? Neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse. Every man to your tents, Israel. Now see to your own house, David." So all Israel departed to their tents.

¹⁷But as for the children of Israel who lived in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

¹⁸Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram, who was over the men subject to forced labor; and the children of Israel stoned him to death with stones. King Rehoboam made speed to get himself up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem. ¹⁹So Israel rebelled against the house of David to this day.

11 When Rehoboam had come to Jerusalem, he assembled the house of Judah and Benjamin, one hundred eighty thousand chosen men, who were warriors, to fight against Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam. ²But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying, ³"Speak to Rehoboam

the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying, ⁴“Thus says the LORD, “You shall not go up, nor fight against your brothers. Return every man to his house; for this thing is of me.”” So they listened to the word^a of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

⁵Rehoboam lived in Jerusalem, and built cities for defense in Judah. ⁶He built Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa, ⁷Beth Zur, and Socoh, and Adullam, ⁸and Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph, ⁹and Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah, ¹⁰and Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which are in Judah and in Benjamin, fortified cities. ¹¹He fortified the strongholds, and put captains in them, and stores of food, and oil and wine. ¹²He put shields and spears in every city, and made them exceeding strong. Judah and Benjamin belonged to him.

¹³The priests and the Levites who were in all Israel resorted to him out of all their border. ¹⁴For the Levites left their suburbs and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for Jeroboam and his sons cast them off, that they should not execute the priest’s office to the LORD; ¹⁵and he appointed him priests for the high places, and for the male goats, and for the calves which he had made. ¹⁶After them, out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD, the God of

Israel, came to Jerusalem to sacrifice to the LORD, the God of their fathers. ¹⁷So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three years; for they walked three years in the way of David and Solomon. ¹⁸Rehoboam took him a wife, Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David, and^b of Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse; ¹⁹and she bore him sons: Jeush, and Shemariah, and Zaham. ²⁰After her he took Maacah the daughter of Absalom; and she bore him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith. ²¹Rehoboam loved Maacah the daughter of Absalom above all his wives and his secondary wives: (for he took eighteen wives, and sixty secondary wives, and became the father of twenty-eight sons and sixty daughters.) ²²Rehoboam appointed Abijah the son of Maacah to be chief, the prince among his brothers; for he intended to make him king. ²³He dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his sons throughout all the lands of Judah and Benjamin, to every fortified city: and he gave them food in abundance. He sought for them many wives.

12 It happened, when the kingdom of Rehoboam was established, and he was strong, that he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him. ²It happened in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came up

^a11:4 LXX Syr Vg 1 Kings 12:24. MT reads “words,” having acquired a yod by dittography

^b11:18 LXX Mss OL Tg Vg. MT lacks “and”

against Jerusalem, because they had trespassed against the LORD, ³with twelve hundred chariots, and sixty thousand horsemen. The people were without number who came with him out of Egypt: the Lubim, the Sukkiim, and the Ethiopians. ⁴He took the fortified cities which pertained to Judah, and came to Jerusalem. ⁵And Shemaiah the prophet came to Rehoboam, and to the leaders of Judah, who were gathered together to Jerusalem because of Shishak, and said to them, "Thus says the LORD, 'You have forsaken me, therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.'"

⁶Then the leaders of Israel and the king humbled themselves; and they said, "The LORD is righteous."

⁷When the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, "They have humbled themselves. I will not destroy them; but I will grant them some deliverance, and my wrath shall not be poured out on Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak. ⁸Nevertheless they shall be his servants, that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countries."

⁹So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's

house. He took it all away. He also took away the shields of gold which Solomon had made. ¹⁰King Rehoboam made in their place shields of bronze, and committed them to the hands of the captains of the guard, who kept the door of the king's house. ¹¹It was so, that as often as the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came and bore them, and brought them back into the guard room. ¹²When he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, so as not to destroy him altogether: and moreover in Judah there were good things found. ¹³So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was forty-one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mother's name was Naamah the Ammonitess. ¹⁴He did that which was evil, because he did not set his heart to seek the LORD. ¹⁵Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last,^a aren't they written in the histories of Shemaiah the prophet and of Iddo the seer, after the way of genealogies? There were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually. ¹⁶And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers, and he was buried^b in the City of David. And Abijah his son reigned in his place.

^a12:15 The word for "this" may have dropped out from haplography. Cf. BHS; R. W. Klein, 2 Chronicles: A Commentary, 179

^b12:16 LXX. MT lacks "with his fathers...buried" from haplography: wyqbr-wyqbr

13 In the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam began Abijah to reign over Judah. ²He reigned three years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Maacah^a the daughter^b of Uriel of Gibeah. There was war between Abijah and Jeroboam. ³Abijah joined battle with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men: and Jeroboam set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, who were mighty men of valor. ⁴Abijah stood up on Mount Zemaraim, which is in the hill country of Ephraim, and said, "Hear me, Jeroboam and all Israel: ⁵Ought you not to know that the LORD, the God of Israel, gave the kingdom over Israel to David forever, even to him and to his descendants by a covenant of salt? ⁶Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, rose up, and rebelled against his lord. ⁷There were gathered to him worthless men, base fellows, who strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tenderhearted, and could not withstand them.

⁸"Now you think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD in the hand of the descendants of David; and you are a great multitude, and there are with you the golden calves which Jeroboam made you for gods. ⁹Haven't you driven out the priests of

the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and made priests for yourselves after the ways of the peoples of other lands? so that whoever comes to consecrate himself with a young bull and seven rams, the same may be a priest of those who are no gods.

¹⁰"But as for us, the LORD is our God, and we have not forsaken him; and we have priests ministering to the LORD, the descendants of Aaron, and the Levites in their work: ¹¹and they burn to the LORD every morning and every evening burnt offerings and sweet incense. They also set the show bread in order on the pure table; and the lampstand of gold with its lamps, to burn every evening: for we keep the instruction of the LORD our God; but you have forsaken him. ¹²Look, God is with us at our head, and his priests with the trumpets of alarm to sound an alarm against you. Children of Israel, do not fight against the LORD, the God of your fathers; for you shall not prosper."

¹³But Jeroboam caused an ambush to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambush was behind them. ¹⁴When Judah looked back, look, the battle was before and behind them; and they cried to the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets. ¹⁵Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it happened, that God struck

^a13:2 LXX Syr, cf. 2Chronicles 11:20-21, 1 Kings 15:2. MT reads "Micaiah"

^b13:2 Or granddaughter

Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah. ¹⁶The children of Israel fled before Judah; and God delivered them into their hand. ¹⁷Abijah and his people killed them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men. ¹⁸Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the people of Judah prevailed, because they relied on the LORD, the God of their fathers. ¹⁹Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Bethel with its towns, and Jeshanah with its towns, and Ephron^a with its towns. ²⁰Jeroboam did not recover strength again in the days of Abijah. The LORD struck him, and he died. ²¹But Abijah grew mighty, and took to himself fourteen wives, and became the father of twenty-two sons, and sixteen daughters. ²²The rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, are written in the commentary of the prophet Iddo.

14 So Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the City of David; and Asa his son reigned in his place. In his days the land was quiet ten years. ²Asa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God: ³for he took away the foreign altars, and the high places, and broke down the pillars, and cut down the Asherim, ⁴and commanded Judah to seek the LORD, the God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment. ⁵Also he took

away out of all the cities of Judah the high places and the sun images: and the kingdom was quiet before him. ⁶He built fortified cities in Judah; for the land was quiet, and he had no war in those years, because the LORD had given him rest. ⁷For he said to Judah, "Let us build these cities, and make walls around them, with towers, gates, and bars. The land is still ours. Since we have sought^b the LORD our God, he has sought us^c and he has given us rest on every side." So they built and prospered. ⁸Asa had an army that bore bucklers and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand; and out of Benjamin, that bore shields and drew bows, two hundred eighty thousand: all these were mighty men of valor. ⁹There came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian with an army of a million troops, and three hundred chariots; and he came to Mareshah. ¹⁰Then Asa went out to meet him, and they set the battle in array in the Valley of Zephathah at Mareshah. ¹¹Asa cried to the LORD his God, and said, "LORD, there is none besides you to help, between the mighty and those who have no strength. Help us, LORD our God; for we rely on you, and in your name we have come against this multitude. LORD, you are our God. Do not let man prevail against you."

¹²So the LORD struck the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah; and the Ethiopians fled. ¹³Asa and the people who were with him pursued them to Gerar: and there fell

^a13:19 MT Qere. MT Kethib "Ephrain"

^b14:7 Cf. LXX Syr. MT reads "For we have sought"

^c14:7 Revocalization cf. LXX Syr

of the Ethiopians so many that they could not recover themselves; for they were destroyed before the LORD, and before his army; and they carried away very much booty. ¹⁴They struck all the cities around Gerar; for the fear of the LORD came on them; and they plundered all the cities; for there was a great amount of plunder in them. ¹⁵They struck also the tents of livestock, and carried away sheep in abundance, and camels, and returned to Jerusalem.

15 The Spirit of God came on Azariah the son of Oded: ²and he went out to meet Asa, and said to him, "Hear me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin. The LORD is with you, while you are with him; and if you seek him, he will be found by you; but if you forsake him, he will forsake you. ³Now for a long time Israel was without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law. ⁴But when in their distress they turned to the LORD, the God of Israel, and sought him, he was found by them. ⁵In those times there was no peace to him who went out, nor to him who came in; but great troubles were on all the inhabitants of the lands. ⁶They were broken in pieces, nation against nation, and city against city; for God troubled them with all adversity. ⁷But you be strong, and do not let your hands be slack; for your work shall be rewarded."

⁸When Asa heard these words, and the prophecy of Azariah the son of^a Oded the prophet, he took courage and put away the abominations out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin and out of the cities which he had taken from the hill country of Ephraim; and he renewed the altar of the LORD, that was before the vestibule of the LORD. ⁹He gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and those who lived with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God was with him. ¹⁰So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa. ¹¹They sacrificed to the LORD in that day, of the spoil which they had brought, seven hundred head of cattle and seven thousand sheep. ¹²They entered into the covenant to seek the LORD, the God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their soul; ¹³and that whoever would not seek the LORD, the God of Israel, should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman. ¹⁴They swore to the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets. ¹⁵All Judah rejoiced at the oath; for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire; and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest all around. ¹⁶Also Maacah, the mother of Asa the king, he removed from being queen, because she had made an

^a15:8 Syr OL Vg. MT lacks "Azariah the son of" from homoioarcton: ayin-ayin

abominable image for an Asherah; and Asa cut down her image, and made dust of it, and burnt it at the brook Kidron. ¹⁷But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his days. ¹⁸He brought into God's house the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels. ¹⁹There was no more war to the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa.

16 In the six and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa, Baasha king of

Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not allow anyone to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah. ²Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD and of the king's house, and sent to Ben Hadad king of Aram, who lived at Damascus, saying, ³"Let there be a treaty between me and you, as there was between my father and your father. Look, I have sent you silver and gold. Go, break your treaty with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me."

⁴Ben Hadad listened to king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they struck Ijon, and Dan, and Abel Maim, and all the storage cities of Naphtali. ⁵It happened, when Baasha heard of it, that he left off

building Ramah, and let his work cease. ⁶Then Asa the king took all Judah; and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and its timber, with which Baasha had built; and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah. ⁷At that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said to him, "Because you have relied on the king of Aram, and have not relied on the LORD your God, therefore is the army of the king of Aram escaped out of your hand. ⁸Weren't the Ethiopians and the Lubim a huge army, with chariots and horsemen exceeding many? Yet, because you relied on the LORD, he delivered them into your hand. ⁹For the eyes of the LORD run back and forth throughout the whole earth, to show himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein you have done foolishly; for from now on you shall have wars."

¹⁰Then Asa was angry with the seer, and put him in the prison; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. Asa oppressed some of the people at the same time. ¹¹Look, the acts of Asa, first and last, look, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. ¹²In the thirty-ninth year of his reign Asa was diseased in his feet; his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease he did not seek the LORD, but to the physicians. ¹³Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign. ¹⁴They buried him in his own tomb^a that he

^a16:14 Plural, used of royal or stately sepulchers. LXX Vg singular. Cf. 2 Kings 22:20; 2 Chronicles 35:24

had dug out in the City of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled with spices and various kinds of sweet-scented herbs^a prepared by the perfumers' art, and they made a very great fire for him.

17 Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his place, and strengthened himself against Israel. ²He placed forces in all the fortified cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken. ³The LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways of his father,^b and did not seek the Baals, ⁴but sought to the God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Israel. ⁵Therefore the LORD established the kingdom in his hand; and all Judah brought to Jehoshaphat tribute; and he had riches and honor in abundance. ⁶His heart was lifted up in the ways of the LORD; and furthermore he took away the high places and the Asherim out of Judah. ⁷Also in the third year of his reign he sent his officials, even Ben Hail, and Obadiah, and Zechariah, and Nethanel, and Micaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah; ⁸and with them the Levites, even Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tobadonijah, the Levites; and with

them Elishama and Jehoram, the priests. ⁹They taught in Judah, having the scroll of the law of the LORD with them; and they went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught among the people. ¹⁰The fear of the LORD fell on all the kingdoms of the lands that were around Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat. ¹¹Some of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and silver for tribute; the Arabians also brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred male goats. ¹²Jehoshaphat grew great exceedingly; and he built in Judah fortresses and cities of store. ¹³He had many works in the cities of Judah; and men of war, mighty men of valor, in Jerusalem. ¹⁴This was the numbering of them according to their fathers' houses: Of Judah, the captains of thousands: Adnah the captain, and with him mighty men of valor three hundred thousand; ¹⁵and next to him Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred eighty thousand; ¹⁶and next to him Amasiah the son of Zikri, who willingly offered himself to the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valor. ¹⁷Of Benjamin: Eliada a mighty man of valor, and with him two hundred thousand armed with bow and shield; ¹⁸and next to him Jehozabad and with him one hundred eighty thousand ready prepared for war. ¹⁹These were those who waited on the king, besides

^a16:14 Tg Vg cf. BHS. MT lacks "sweet-scented herbs," a consonantly identical word, from haplography by homoiologon: mrqhym-mrghym

^b17:3 Hebrew Mss LXX. MT adds "David." Cf. Klein, 2Chronicles, 245

those whom the king put in the fortified cities throughout all Judah.

18 Now Jehoshaphat had riches and honor in abundance; and he joined affinity with Ahab. ²After certain years he went down to Ahab to Samaria. Ahab killed sheep and cattle for him in abundance, and for the people who were with him, and moved him to go up with him to Ramoth Gilead. ³Ahab king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat king of Judah, "Will you go with me to Ramoth Gilead?"

He answered him, "I am as you are, and my people as your people. We will be with you in the war." ⁴Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, "Please inquire first for the word of the LORD."

⁵Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, four hundred men, and said to them, "Shall we go to Ramoth Gilead to battle, or shall I forbear?"

They said, "Go up; for God will deliver it into the hand of the king."

⁶But Jehoshaphat said, "Isn't there here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we may inquire of him?"

⁷The king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, "There is yet one man by whom we may inquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he never prophesies good concerning me, but

always evil. He is Micaiah the son of Imla."

Jehoshaphat said, "Do not let the king say so."

⁸Then the king of Israel called an officer, and said, "Get Micaiah the son of Imla quickly."

⁹Now the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, arrayed in their robes, and they were sitting in an open place at the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets were prophesying before them. ¹⁰Zedekiah the son of Kenaanah made him horns of iron, and said, "Thus says the LORD, 'With these you shall push the Arameans, until they are consumed.'"

¹¹All the prophets prophesied so, saying, "Go up to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper; for the LORD will deliver it into the hand of the king."

¹²The messenger who went to call Micaiah spoke to him, saying, "Look, the words of the prophets declare good to the king with one mouth. Let your word therefore, please be like one of theirs, and speak good."

¹³Micaiah said, "As the LORD lives, whatever my God says to me,^a that I will speak."

¹⁴When he had come to the king, the king said to him, "Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth Gilead to battle, or shall I forbear?"

He said, "Go up, and prosper. They shall be delivered into your hand."

¹⁵The king said to him, "How many times shall I adjure you that you speak to me nothing but the truth in the name of the LORD?"

¹⁶He said, "I saw all Israel scattered on the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd. The LORD said, 'These have no master. Let them return every man to his house in peace.'"

¹⁷The king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, "Did I not tell you that he would not prophesy good concerning me, but evil?"

¹⁸Micaiah said, "Therefore hear the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the army of heaven standing on his right hand and on his left. ¹⁹The LORD said, 'Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth Gilead?' One spoke saying in this way, and another saying in that way. ²⁰A spirit came

out, stood before the LORD, and said, 'I will entice him.'

"The LORD said to him, 'How?'

²¹"He said, 'I will go forth, and will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets.'

"He said, 'You will entice him, and will prevail also. Go forth, and do so.'

²²"Now therefore, look, the LORD has put a lying spirit in the mouth of these your prophets; and the LORD has pronounced disaster concerning you."

²³Then Zedekiah the son of Kenaanah came near, and struck Micaiah on the cheek, and said, "Which way did the Spirit of the LORD go from me to speak to you?"

²⁴Micaiah said, "Look, you shall see on that day, when you shall go into an inner room to hide yourself."

²⁵The king of Israel said, "Take Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son; ²⁶and say, 'Thus says the king, "Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I return in peace.'"

^a18:13 LXX Vg 1 Kings 22:14. MT lacks "to me" from haplography: 'lhy-'ly

²⁷Micaiah said, "If you return at all in peace, the LORD has not spoken by me." He said, "Listen, you peoples, all of you."²⁸So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth Gilead.²⁹The king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, "I will disguise myself, and go into the battle; but you put on your robes." So the king of Israel disguised himself; and they went into the battle.³⁰Now the king of Aram had commanded the captains of his chariots, saying, "Fight neither with small nor^a great, except only with the king of Israel."

³¹It happened, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, "It is the king of Israel." Therefore they turned around to fight against him. But Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him; and God moved them to depart from him.³²It happened, when the captains of the chariots saw that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.³³A certain man drew his bow at random, and struck the king of Israel between the joints of the armor. Therefore he said to the driver of the chariot, "Turn your hand, and carry me out of the army; for I am severely wounded."³⁴The battle increased that day. However the king of Israel propped himself up in his chariot against the Arameans until the evening; and about the time of the going down of the sun, he died.

Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem.²Jehu the son of Hanani the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, "Should you help the wicked, and love those who hate the LORD? Because of this, wrath is on you from before the LORD.³Nevertheless there are good things found in you, in that you have put away the Asheroth out of the land, and have set your heart to seek God."

⁴Jehoshaphat lived at Jerusalem: and he went out again among the people from Beersheba to the hill country of Ephraim, and brought them back to the LORD, the God of their fathers.⁵He set judges in the land throughout all the fortified cities of Judah, city by city,⁶and said to the judges, "Consider what you do: for you do not judge for man, but for the LORD; and he is with you in the judgment.⁷Now therefore let the fear of the LORD be on you. Take heed and do it: for there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of bribes."

⁸Moreover in Jerusalem Jehoshaphat appointed Levites and priests, and of the heads of the ancestral houses of Israel, for the judgment of the LORD, and for controversies. They returned to Jerusalem.⁹He commanded them, saying, "Thus you shall do in the fear

^a18:30 Hebrew Mss LXX. MT lacks the conjunction

of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart. ¹⁰Whenever any controversy shall come to you from your brothers who dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and ordinances, you shall warn them, that they not be guilty towards the LORD, and so wrath come on you and on your brothers. Do this, and you shall not be guilty. ¹¹Look, Amariah the chief priest is over you in all matters of the LORD; and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, in all the king's matters: also the Levites shall be officers before you. Deal courageously, and may the LORD be with the good."

20 It happened after this, that the people of Moab, and the people of Ammon, and with them some of the Meunites,^a came against Jehoshaphat to battle. ²Then some came who told Jehoshaphat, saying, "A great multitude is coming against you from beyond the sea from Edom."^b Look, they are in Hazazon Tamar" (that is, En Gedi). ³Jehoshaphat was alarmed, and set himself to seek to the LORD. He proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah. ⁴Judah gathered themselves together, to seek help from the LORD. They came out of all the cities of Judah to seek the LORD. ⁵Jehoshaphat stood in the assembly of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house

of the LORD, before the new court; ⁶and he said, "O LORD, the God of our fathers, aren't you God in heaven? Aren't you ruler over all the kingdoms of the nations? Power and might are in your hand, so that no one is able to withstand you. ⁷Did you not, our God, drive out the inhabitants of this land before your people Israel, and give it forever to the descendants of Abraham your friend? ⁸They lived in it, and have built you a sanctuary in it for your name, saying, ⁹'If evil comes on us—the sword, judgment, pestilence, or famine—we will stand before this house, and before you, (for your name is in this house), and cry to you in our affliction, and you will hear and save.'¹⁰Now, look, the people of Ammon and Moab and Mount Seir, whom you would not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned aside from them, and did not destroy them; ¹¹behold, how they reward us, to come to cast us out of your possession, which you have given us to inherit. ¹²Our God, will you not judge them? For we have no might against this great company that comes against us; neither know we what to do, but our eyes are on you."

¹³All Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives, and their children. ¹⁴Then the Spirit of the LORD came on Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of

^a20:1 LXX Mss cf. 1 Chronicles 26:7. MT reads "Ammonites"

^b20:2 Hebrew Ms OL cf. v. 10 "Mount Seir." MT reads "Aram," a dalet-resch (ד-ר) confusion

Mattaniah, the Levite, of the sons of Asaph, in the midst of the assembly; ¹⁵and he said, "Listen, all Judah, and you inhabitants of Jerusalem, and you king Jehoshaphat. Thus says the LORD to you, 'Do not be afraid, neither be dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle is not yours, but God's. ¹⁶Tomorrow go down against them. Look, they are coming up by the ascent of Ziz. You shall find them at the end of the valley, before the wilderness of Jeruel. ¹⁷You will not need to fight this battle. Set yourselves, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem. Do not be afraid, nor be dismayed. Go out against them tomorrow, for the LORD is with you.'"

¹⁸Jehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground; and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell down before the LORD, worshipping the LORD. ¹⁹The Levites, of the descendants of the Kohathites and of the descendants of the Korahites, stood up to praise the LORD, the God of Israel, with an exceeding loud voice. ²⁰They rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, "Listen to me, Judah, and you inhabitants of Jerusalem. Believe in the LORD your God, so you will be established. Believe his prophets, and you will prosper."

²¹When he had taken counsel with the people, he appointed those who should sing to the LORD, and give praise in holy array, as they went out before the army, and say,

Give thanks to the LORD; for his loving kindness endures forever.

²²When they began to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushers against the people of Ammon, Moab, and Mount Seir, who had come against Judah; and they were struck.

²³For the people of Ammon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of Mount Seir, utterly to kill and destroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, everyone helped to destroy another. ²⁴When Judah came to the place overlooking the wilderness, they looked at the multitude; and look, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and there were none who escaped.

²⁵When Jehoshaphat and his people came to take their spoil, they found among them in abundance both riches and dead bodies, and precious jewels, which they stripped off for themselves, more than they could carry away: and they were three days in taking the spoil, it was so much. ²⁶On the fourth day they assembled themselves in the Valley of Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of that place was called The Valley of Berachah to this day. ²⁷Then they returned, every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in their forefront, to go again to Jerusalem with joy; for the LORD had made them to rejoice over their enemies.

²⁸They came to Jerusalem with stringed instruments and harps and trumpets to the house of the LORD. ²⁹The fear of God was on all the kingdoms of the countries, when they heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel. ³⁰So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet;

for his God gave him rest all around.
³¹Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: he was thirty-five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty-five years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi. ³²He walked in the way of Asa his father, and did not turn aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD.
³³However the high places were not taken away; neither as yet had the people set their hearts to the God of their fathers. ³⁴Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, look, they are written in the history of Jehu the son of Hanani, which is inserted in the book of the kings of Israel. ³⁵After this Jehoshaphat king of Judah joined himself with Ahaziah king of Israel. The same did very wickedly: ³⁶and he joined himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish; and they made the ships in Ezion Geber. ³⁷Then Eliezer the son of Dodavahu of Mareshah prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, "Because you have joined yourself with Ahaziah, the LORD has destroyed your works." The ships were broken, so that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

21 Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the City of David: and Jehoram his son reigned in his place.
²He had brothers, the sons of Jehoshaphat: Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah; all these were the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel. ³Their father gave them great gifts, of silver, and of gold, and of

precious things, with fortified cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram, because he was the firstborn. ⁴Now when Jehoram was risen up over the kingdom of his father, and had strengthened himself, he killed all his brothers with the sword, and various also of the princes of Israel. ⁵Jehoram was thirty-two years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem. ⁶He walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab; for he had the daughter of Ahab as wife: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.
⁷However the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a lamp to him and to his children always. ⁸In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves. ⁹Then Jehoram passed over with his captains, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and struck the Edomites who surrounded him, along with the captains of the chariots. ¹⁰So Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah to this day: then Libnah revolted at the same time from under his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD, the God of his fathers. ¹¹Moreover he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and made the inhabitants of Jerusalem to play the prostitute, and led Judah astray. ¹²A letter came to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, "Thus says the LORD, the God of David your father, 'Because you have not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat your father, nor in the ways of Asa king of Judah, ¹³but have walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and

have made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to play the prostitute, like the house of Ahab did, and also have slain your brothers of your father's house, who were better than yourself: ¹⁴behold, the LORD will strike with a great plague your people, and your children, and your wives, and all your substance; ¹⁵and you shall have great sickness by disease of your bowels, until your bowels fall out by reason of the sickness, day by day.”

¹⁶The LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians who are beside the Ethiopians: ¹⁷and they came up against Judah, and broke into it, and carried away all the substance that was found in the king's house, and his sons also, and his wives; so that there was never a son left him, except Jehoahaz, the youngest of his sons. ¹⁸After all this the LORD struck him in his bowels with an incurable disease. ¹⁹It happened, in process of time, at the end of two years, that his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness, and he died of severe diseases. His people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers. ²⁰Thirty-two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years: and he departed without being desired; and they buried him in the City of David, but not in the tombs of the kings.

^a22:2 LXX Mss Syr. MT reads “forty-two.” The father of Ahaziah died when he was forty. Cf. 2 Chronicles 21:5, 20; Klein, 311

The inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah his youngest son king in his place; **22** for the band of men who came with the Arabians to the camp had slain all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned. ²Ahaziah was twenty-two^a years old when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Athaliah, the daughter of Omri. ³He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab; for his mother was his counselor to do wickedly. ⁴He did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab; for they were his counselors after the death of his father, to his destruction. ⁵He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel to war against Hazael king of Aram at Ramoth Gilead: and the Arameans wounded Joram. ⁶He returned to be healed in Jezreel from^b the wounds which they had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Aram. Ahaziah^c the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick. ⁷Now the destruction of Ahaziah was of God, in that he went to Joram: for when he had come, he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab. ⁸It happened, when Jehu was executing judgment on the house of

^b22:6 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr and 2 Kings 8:29. MT reads “because of”

^c22:6 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg. MT reads “Azariah”

Ahab, that he found the princes of Judah, and the sons^a of the brothers of Ahaziah, ministering to Ahaziah, and killed them.⁹ He sought Ahaziah, and they caught him (now he was hiding in Samaria), and they brought him to Jehu, and killed him; and they buried him, for they said, "He is the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart." The house of Ahaziah had no power to hold the kingdom.¹⁰ Now when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the royal family of the house of Judah.¹¹ But Jehosheba,^b the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him away from among the king's sons who were slain, and put him and his nurse in the bedroom. So Jehosheba, the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah), hid him from Athaliah, so that she did not kill him.¹² He was with them hidden in God's house six years: and Athaliah reigned over the land.

23 In the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zikri, into covenant with him.² They went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of

Judah, and the heads of ancestral houses of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.³ All the assembly made a covenant in the house of God with the king. And he showed them the king's son.^c Then he said to them, "Look, the king's son must reign, as the LORD has spoken concerning the descendants of David."⁴ This is the thing that you shall do. A third part of you, who come in on the Sabbath, of the priests and of the Levites, shall be gatekeepers of the thresholds.⁵ A third part shall be at the king's house; and a third part at the gate of the foundation. All the people shall be in the courts of the LORD's house.⁶ But let no one come into the house of the LORD, except the priests, and those who minister of the Levites. They shall come in, for they are holy, but all the people shall follow the LORD's instructions.⁷ The Levites shall surround the king, every man with his weapons in his hand. Whoever comes into the house, let him be slain. Be with the king when he comes in, and when he goes out."

⁸ So the Levites and all Judah did according to all that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men, those who were to come in on the Sabbath; with those who were to go out on the Sabbath; for Jehoiada the priest did not dismiss the shift.⁹ Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds the spears, and bucklers, and shields, that had been king David's, which

^a22:8 LXX lacks "sons"

^b22:11 LXX Mss, here and the next instance, MT reads "Jehoshabeath." Cf. 2 Kings 11:2

^c23:3 LXX cf. 2 Kings 11:4. MT lacks "And he showed...son" from haplography: hmlk-hmlk. Cf. Klein, 318

were in God's house. ¹⁰He set all the people, every man with his weapon in his hand, from the right side of the house to the left side of the house, along by the altar and the house, around the king. ¹¹Then he^a brought out the king's son, and put^b the crown on him, and gave him the testimony, and made him king; and Jehoiada and his sons anointed him; and they said, "Long live the king."

¹²When Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD: ¹³and she looked, and, look, the king stood by his pillar at the entrance, and the captains and the trumpets by the king; and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew trumpets; the singers also played musical instruments, and led the singing of praise. Then Athaliah tore her clothes, and said, "Treason. Treason."

¹⁴Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds who were set over the army, and said to them, "Bring her out between the ranks; and whoever follows her, let him be slain with the sword." For the priest said, "Do not kill her in the LORD's house." ¹⁵So they made way for her. She went to the entrance of the Horse Gate to the king's house; and they killed her there. ¹⁶Jehoiada made a covenant between himself,

and all the people, and the king, that they should be the LORD's people. ¹⁷All the people went to the house of Baal, and broke it down, and broke his altars and his images in pieces, and killed Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. ¹⁸Jehoiada appointed the officers of the house of the LORD under the hand of the priests and^c the Levites, and he appointed the divisions of the priests and the Levites,^d whom David had assigned over the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the law of Moses, with rejoicing and with singing, according to the order of David. ¹⁹He set the gatekeepers at the gates of the house of the LORD, that no one who was unclean in anything should enter in. ²⁰He took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the Upper Gate to the king's house, and set the king on the throne of the kingdom. ²¹So all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was quiet. Athaliah they had slain with the sword.

24 Joash was seven years old when he began to reign; and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Zibiah, of Beersheba. ²Joash did that which was

^a23:11 LXX and 2 Kings 11:12. MT reads "they"

^b23:11 LXX and 2 Kings 11:12. MT reads "they put"

^c23:18 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg. MT lacks "and"

^d23:18 LXX. MT lacks "and he appointed...Levites" from haplography: whlwym-whlwym. Cf. Klein, 320

right in the eyes of the LORD all the days of Jehoiada the priest.³ Jehoiada took for him two wives; and he became the father of sons and daughters.⁴ It happened after this, that Joash intended to restore the house of the LORD.⁵ He gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, "Go out to the cities of Judah, and gather money to repair the house of your God from all Israel from year to year. See that you expedite this matter." However the Levites did not do it right away.⁶ The king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said to him, "Why haven't you required of the Levites to bring in the tax of Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the assembly of Israel, out of Judah and out of Jerusalem, for the tent of the testimony?"⁷ For the sons of Athaliah, that wicked woman, had broken up God's house; and they also gave all the dedicated things of the house of the LORD to the Baals.⁸ So the king commanded, and they made a chest, and set it outside at the gate of the house of the LORD.⁹ They made a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in for the LORD the tax that Moses the servant of God laid on Israel in the wilderness.¹⁰ And all the leaders and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and threw it into the chest, until it was full.¹¹ It was so, that whenever the chest was brought to the king's officers by the hand of the Levites, and when they saw that there was much money, the king's scribe and the chief priest's officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to its place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.¹² The king and Jehoiada gave it to such as

did the work of the service of the house of the LORD; and they hired masons and carpenters to restore the house of the LORD, and also such as worked iron and bronze to repair the house of the LORD.¹³ So the workmen worked, and the work of repairing went forward in their hands, and they set up God's house in its state, and strengthened it.¹⁴ When they had made an end, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, of which were made vessels for the house of the LORD, even vessels with which to minister and to offer, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver. They offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the days of Jehoiada.¹⁵ But Jehoiada grew old and was full of days, and he died; one hundred thirty years old was he when he died.¹⁶ They buried him in the City of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, and toward God and his house.¹⁷ Now after the death of Jehoiada the leaders of Judah came and paid homage to the king. And the king listened to them.¹⁸ They forsook the house of the LORD, the God of their fathers, and served the Asherim and the idols: and wrath came on Judah and Jerusalem for this their guiltiness.¹⁹ Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again to the LORD; and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.²⁰ The Spirit of God came on Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest; and he stood above the people, and said to them, "Thus says God, 'Why do you disobey the commandments of the LORD, so that you can't prosper? Because you have

forsaken the LORD, he has also forsaken you.”

²¹They conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of the LORD.

²²Thus Joash the king did not remember the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but killed his son. When he died, he said, “May the LORD look at it, and repay it.” ²³It happened at the end of the year, that the army of the Arameans came up against him. And they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the leaders of the people from among the people, and sent all their spoil to the king in^a Damascus. ²⁴For the army of the Arameans came with a small company of men; and the LORD delivered a very great army into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD, the God of their fathers. So they executed judgment on Joash.

²⁵When they were departed for him (for they left him very sick), his own servants conspired against him for the blood of the son^b of Jehoiada the priest, and killed him on his bed, and he died; and they buried him in the City of David, but they did not bury him in the tombs of the kings.

²⁶These are those who conspired against him: Zabab the son of Shimeath the Ammonitess, and Jehozabad the son of Shimrith the Moabitess. ²⁷Now concerning his sons, and the many^c oracles against

him, and the rebuilding of God’s house, look, they are written in the commentary of the book of the kings. Amaziah his son reigned in his place.

25 Amaziah was twenty-five years old when he began to reign; and he

reigned twenty-nine years in Jerusalem: and his mother’s name was Jehoaddan, of Jerusalem. ²He did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart. ³Now it happened, when the kingdom was firmly in his grasp,^d that he killed his servants who had killed his father the king. ⁴But he did not put their children to death, but did according to that which is written in the law in the scroll of Moses, as the LORD commanded, saying, “The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers; but every man shall die for his own sin.” ⁵Moreover Amaziah gathered Judah together, and ordered them according to their fathers’ houses, under captains of thousands and captains of hundreds, even all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them from twenty years old and upward, and found them three hundred thousand chosen men, able to go forth to war, who could handle spear and shield. ⁶He hired also one hundred thousand mighty men of valor out of Israel for one hundred talents of silver. ⁷A man of God came to him, saying, “O king, do not let the army of Israel go with

^a24:23 Hebrew Ms. MT reads “of”

^b24:25 LXX Vg. MT reads bny “sons,” the final yod being dittographic

^c24:27 MT Kethib Syr Vg. MT Qere reads “may he increase”

^d25:3 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr and 2 Kings 14:5. MT reads “firmly upon him”

you; for the LORD is not with Israel, with all the people of Ephraim. ⁸But if you will go, take action, be strong for the battle. God will overthrow you before the enemy; for God has power to help, and to overthrow.”

⁹Amaziah said to the man of God, “But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Israel?”

The man of God answered, “The LORD is able to give you much more than this.”

¹⁰Then Amaziah separated them, the army that had come to him out of Ephraim, to go home again: therefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home in fierce anger.

¹¹Amaziah took courage, and led forth his people, and went to the Valley of Salt, and struck ten thousand of the people of Seir. ¹²The people of Judah carry away ten thousand alive, and brought them to the top of the rock, and threw them down from the top of the rock, so that they all were broken in pieces. ¹³But the men of the army whom Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell on the cities of Judah, from Samaria even to Beth Horon, and struck of them three thousand, and took much spoil.

¹⁴Now it happened, after that Amaziah had come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the people of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense to them.

¹⁵Therefore the anger of the LORD

was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent to him a prophet, who said to him, “Why have you sought after the gods of the people, which have not delivered their own people out of your hand?”

¹⁶It happened, as he talked with him, that the king said to him, “Have we made you one of the king’s counselors? Stop. Why should you be struck down?”

Then the prophet stopped, and said, “I know that God has determined to destroy you, because you have done this, and have not listened to my counsel.”

¹⁷Then Amaziah king of Judah consulted his advisers, and sent to Joash, the son of Jehoahaz the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, “Come, let us look one another in the face.”

¹⁸Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, “The thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, ‘Give your daughter to my son as his wife; then a wild animal that was in Lebanon passed by, and trampled down the thistle. ¹⁹You say to yourself that you have struck Edom; and your heart lifts you up to boast. Now stay at home. Why should you meddle with trouble, that you should fall, even you, and Judah with you?’”

²⁰But Amaziah would not listen; for it was of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of their enemies, because they had sought after the gods of Edom. ²¹So Joash king of Israel went up; and he

and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth Shemesh, which belongs to Judah. ²²Judah was defeated by Israel; and they fled every man to his tent. ²³Joash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash the son of Jehoahaz, at Beth Shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and broke down the wall of Jerusalem from the Ephraim Gate to the Corner Gate,^a six hundred eighty-nine feet.^b ²⁴He took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in God's house with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria. ²⁵Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years. ²⁶Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, look, aren't they written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel? ²⁷Now from the time that Amaziah turned away from following the LORD, they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem. He fled to Lachish; but they sent after him to Lachish, and killed him there. ²⁸They brought him on horses, and buried him with his fathers in the City of David.^c

26 All the people of Judah took Uzziah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the place of his father Amaziah. ²He built Eilat,^d and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers. ³Sixteen years old was Uzziah when he began to reign; and he reigned fifty-two years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jecoliah,^e of Jerusalem. ⁴He did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done. ⁵He set himself to seek God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding in the fear^f of God, and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper. ⁶He went forth and warred against the Philistines, and broke down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod; and he built cities in the country of Ashdod, and among the Philistines. ⁷God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians who lived in Gur Baal,^g and^h the Meunites. ⁸The Meunitesⁱ gave tribute to Uzziah, and his name spread abroad even to the entrance of Egypt; for he grew exceeding strong. ⁹Moreover Uzziah

^a25:23 Hebrew Mss LXX and 2 Kings 14:13. MT reads "Happoneh (turning) Gate"

^b25:23 Or, 210 meters, using the long cubit of 52.5 centimeters. Lit. four hundred cubits

^c25:28 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg 2 Kings 14:20. MT reads "City of Judah"

^d26:2 LXX cf. 2 Kings 14:22; 16:6, reading Ailath = Elath, Eilat. MT reads "Elath"

^e26:3 MT Qere Hebrew Mss Tg and 2 Kings 15:2. MT Kethib reads "Jechiliah"

^f26:5 Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Syr Arab. MT reads "visions," the difference being the loss of a yod

^g26:7 cf. Tg and BHS: "in Gerrar." Vg Ms "Tur(baal)"

^h26:7 LXX reads kai epi = w'l "and against" instead of MT b'l "Baal"

ⁱ26:8 LXX. MT reads "Ammonites," a metathesis between the second and third letters

built towers in Jerusalem at the Corner Gate, and at the Valley Gate, and at the turning of the wall, and fortified them. ¹⁰He built towers in the wilderness, and dug out many cisterns, for he had many cattle;^a in the Shephelah and in the plain he had farmers, and vinedressers in the hills and in the fertile fields, for he loved the land. ¹¹Moreover Uzziah had an army of fighting men, who went out to war by bands, according to the number of their reckoning made by Jeiel the scribe and Maaseiah the officer, under the hand of Hananiah, one of the king's captains. ¹²The whole number of the heads of ancestral houses, even the mighty men of valor, was two thousand and six hundred. ¹³Under their hand was an army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, who made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy. ¹⁴Uzziah prepared for them, even for all the army, shields, and spears, and helmets, and coats of mail, and bows, and stones for slinging. ¹⁵He made in Jerusalem engines, invented by skillful men, to be on the towers and on the battlements, with which to shoot arrows and great stones. His name spread far abroad; for he was marvelously helped, until he was strong. ¹⁶But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up, so that he did corruptly, and he trespassed against the LORD his God; for he went into the LORD's temple to burn incense on the altar of incense. ¹⁷Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him eighty priests of the LORD, who were valiant men: ¹⁸and they resisted

Uzziah the king, and said to him, "It isn't for you, Uzziah, to burn incense to the LORD, but for the priests the descendants of Aaron, who are consecrated to burn incense. Go out of the sanctuary; for you have trespassed; neither shall it be for your honor from the LORD God."

¹⁹Then Uzziah was angry; and he had a censer in his hand to burn incense; and while he was angry with the priests, the leprosy broke forth in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, beside the altar of incense. ²⁰Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests, looked on him, and look, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out quickly from there; yes, himself hurried also to go out, because the LORD had struck him. ²¹Uzziah the king was a leper to the day of his death, and lived in a separate house, being a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son was over the king's house, judging the people of the land. ²²Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, wrote. ²³So Uzziah slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers in the field of burial which belonged to the kings; for they said, "He is a leper." Jotham his son reigned in his place.

27 Jotham was twenty-five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jerushah

^a26:10 LXX. MT adds "and"

the daughter of Zadok. ²He did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah had done: however he did not enter into the LORD's temple. The people still did corruptly. ³He built the Upper Gate of the house of the LORD, and he carried out considerable work on the wall of Ophel. ⁴Moreover he built cities in the hill country of Judah, and in the forests he built fortresses and towers. ⁵He fought also with the king of the people of Ammon, and prevailed against them. The people of Ammon gave him the same year one hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. The people of Ammon gave that much to him in the second year also, and in the third. ⁶So Jotham became mighty, because he ordered his ways before the LORD his God. ⁷Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, look, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah. ⁸He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. ⁹Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the City of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his place.

28 Ahaz was twenty years old when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and he did not do that which was right in the eyes of the LORD,^a like David his father; ²but he walked in

the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for the Baals. ³Moreover he burnt incense in the Valley of Ben Hinnom, and made his sons pass through^b the fire, according to the abominations of the nations whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel. ⁴He sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree. ⁵Therefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Aram; and they struck him, and carried away of his a great multitude of captives, and brought them to Damascus. He was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who struck him with a great slaughter. ⁶For Pekah the son of Remaliah killed in Judah one hundred twenty thousand in one day, all of them valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD, the God of their fathers. ⁷Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, killed Maaseiah the king's son, and Azrikam the ruler of the house, and Elkanah who was next to the king. ⁸The children of Israel carried away captive of their brothers two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria. ⁹But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out to meet the army that came to Samaria, and said to them, "Look, because the LORD, the God of your fathers, was angry with Judah, he has delivered them into your hand, and you have slain them in a rage which has

^a28:1 Hebrew Mss Syr and 2 Kings 16:2 add "his God"

^b28:3 Hebrew Ms LXX Tg Syr. cf. 2 Kings 16:3. MT reads "burned," an apparent metathesis of beth and ayin

reached up to heaven. ¹⁰Now you purpose to keep under the people of Judah and Jerusalem for bondservants and bondmaids for yourselves. Aren't there even with you trespasses of your own against the LORD your God? ¹¹Now hear me therefore, and send back the captives, that you have taken captive from your brothers; for the fierce wrath of the LORD is on you." ¹²Then some of the heads of the people of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against those who came from the war, ¹³and said to them, "You shall not bring in the captives here: for you purpose that which will bring on us a trespass against the LORD, to add to our sins and to our trespass; for our trespass is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel."

¹⁴So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the leaders and all the assembly. ¹⁵The men who have been mentioned by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all who were naked among them, dressed them, gave them sandals, and gave them something to eat and to drink, anointed them, carried all the feeble of them on donkeys, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm trees, to their brothers. Then they returned to Samaria. ¹⁶At that time king Ahaz sent to the king^a of

Assyria to help him. ¹⁷For again the Edomites had come and struck Judah, and carried away captives. ¹⁸The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the lowland, and of the Negev of Judah, and had taken Beth Shemesh, and Aijalon, and Gederoth, and Soco with its towns, and Timnah with its towns, Gimzo also and its towns: and they lived there. ¹⁹For the LORD brought Judah low because of Ahaz king of Israel; for he had dealt wantonly in Judah, and trespassed severely against the LORD. ²⁰Tilgath Pilneser king of Assyria came to him, and distressed him, but did not strengthen him. ²¹For Ahaz took away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the king and of the princes, and gave it to the king of Assyria: but it did not help him. ²²In the time of his distress, he trespassed yet more against the LORD, this same king Ahaz. ²³For he sacrificed to the gods of Damascus, which struck him; and he said, "Because the gods of the kings of Aram helped them, so I will sacrifice to them, that they may help me." But they were the ruin of him, and of all Israel. ²⁴Ahaz gathered together the vessels of God's house, and cut in pieces the vessels of God's house, and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD; and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem. ²⁵In every city of Judah he made high places to burn incense to other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD, the God of his fathers. ²⁶Now the rest of his acts, and all his ways, first and last, look,

^a28:16 Hebrew Ms LXX Vg. MT reads "kings"

they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. ²⁷Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem; for they did not bring him into the tombs of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his place.

29 Hezekiah began to reign when he was twenty-five years old; and he reigned twenty-nine years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Abijah, the daughter of Zechariah. ²He did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done. ³He in the first year of his reign, in the first month, opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them. ⁴He brought in the priests and the Levites, and gathered them together into the broad place on the east, ⁵and said to them, "Listen to me, you Levites. Now sanctify yourselves, and sanctify the house of the LORD, the God of your fathers, and carry out the filthiness out of the holy place. ⁶For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which was evil in the sight of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and turned their backs. ⁷Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burned incense nor offered burnt offerings in the holy place to the God of Israel. ⁸Therefore the wrath of the LORD was on Judah and Jerusalem, and he has delivered them to be tossed back and forth, to be an astonishment, and a hissing, as you

see with your eyes. ⁹For, look, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons and our daughters and our wives are in captivity for this. ¹⁰Now it is in my heart to make a covenant with the LORD, the God of Israel, that his fierce anger may turn away from us. ¹¹My sons, do not be negligent now; for the LORD has chosen you to stand before him, to minister to him, and that you should be his ministers, and burn incense."

¹²Then the Levites arose, Mahath, the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the descendants of the Kohathites; and of the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jehallelel; and of the Gershonites, Joah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Joah; ¹³and of the descendants of Elizaphan, Shimri and Jeuel; and of the descendants of Asaph, Zechariah and Mattaniah; ¹⁴and of the descendants of Heman, Jehuel and Shimei; and of the descendants of Jeduthun, Shemaiah and Uzziel. ¹⁵They gathered their brothers, and sanctified themselves, and went in, according to the commandment of the king by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD. ¹⁶The priests went in to the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse it, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the LORD's temple into the court of the house of the LORD. The Levites took it, to carry it out abroad to the brook Kidron. ¹⁷Now they began on the first day of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the LORD; and they

sanctified the house of the LORD in eight days: and on the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end.¹⁸ Then they went in to Hezekiah the king within the palace, and said, "We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering, with all its vessels, and the table of show bread, with all its vessels.¹⁹ Moreover all the vessels, which king Ahaz in his reign threw away when he trespassed, have we prepared and sanctified; and look, they are before the altar of the LORD."

²⁰ Then Hezekiah the king arose early and gathered the officials of the city and went up to the house of the LORD. ²¹ They brought seven bulls, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven male goats, for a sin offering for the kingdom and for the sanctuary and for Judah. He commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer them on the altar of the LORD. ²² So they killed the bulls, and the priests received the blood, and sprinkled it on the altar: and they killed the rams, and sprinkled the blood on the altar: they killed also the lambs, and sprinkled the blood on the altar. ²³ They brought near the male goats for the sin offering before the king and the assembly; and they laid their hands on them: ²⁴ and the priests killed them, and they made a sin offering with their blood on the altar, to make atonement for all Israel; for the king commanded that the burnt offering and the sin offering should be made for all Israel. ²⁵ He set the

Levites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with stringed instruments, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the king's seer, and Nathan the prophet; for the commandment was of the LORD by his prophets. ²⁶ The Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets. ²⁷ Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering on the altar. When the burnt offering began, the song of the LORD began also, and the trumpets, together with the instruments of David king of Israel. ²⁸ All the assembly worshiped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded; all^a this continued until the burnt offering was finished. ²⁹ When they had made an end of offering, the king and all who were present with him bowed themselves and worshiped. ³⁰ Moreover Hezekiah the king and the leaders commanded the Levites to sing praises to the LORD with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer. They sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshiped. ³¹ Then Hezekiah answered, "Now you have consecrated yourselves to the LORD; come near and bring sacrifices and thank offerings into the house of the LORD." The assembly brought in sacrifices and thank offerings; and as many as were of a willing heart brought burnt offerings. ³² The number of the burnt offerings which the assembly brought was seventy bulls, one hundred rams, and two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt offering to the LORD. ³³ The

^a29:28 LXX Syr Vg lack "all"

consecrated things were six hundred head of cattle and three thousand sheep.³⁴ But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: therefore their brothers the Levites helped them, until the work was ended, and until the priests had sanctified themselves; for the Levites were more upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests.³⁵ Also the burnt offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and with the drink offerings for every burnt offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.³⁶ Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, because of that which God had prepared for the people: for the thing was done suddenly.

30 Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the Passover to the LORD, the God of Israel.² For the king had taken counsel, and his officials, and all the assembly in Jerusalem, to keep the Passover in the second month.³ For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves in sufficient number, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.⁴ The thing was right in the eyes of the king and of all the assembly.⁵ So they established a decree to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba even to Dan, that

they should come to keep the Passover to the LORD, the God of Israel, at Jerusalem: for they had not kept it in great numbers in such sort as it is written.⁶ So the couriers went with the letters from the king and his officers throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, "Children of Israel, turn again to the LORD, the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, that he may return to the remnant of you who have escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.⁷ Do not be like your fathers, and like your brothers, who trespassed against the LORD, the God of their fathers, so that he gave them up to desolation, as you see.⁸ Now do not be stiff-necked, as your fathers were; but yield yourselves to the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he has sanctified forever, and serve the LORD your God, that his fierce anger may turn away from you.⁹ For if you turn again to the LORD, your brothers and your children shall find^a compassion before those who led them captive, and shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God is gracious and merciful, and will not turn away his face from you, if you return to him."

¹⁰ So the couriers passed from city to city through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh, even to Zebulun: but they ridiculed them, and mocked them.¹¹ Nevertheless

^a30:9 LXX. MT lacks "shall find"

some from Asher and from^a Manasseh and from Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem. ¹²Also in Judah came the hand of God to give them one heart, to do the commandment of the king and of the leaders by the word of the LORD. ¹³Many people assembled at Jerusalem to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great assembly. ¹⁴They arose and took away the altars that were in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast them into the brook Kidron. ¹⁵Then they killed the Passover lamb on the fourteenth day of the second month: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought burnt offerings into the house of the LORD. ¹⁶They stood in their place after their order, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood which they received of the hand of the Levites. ¹⁷For there were many in the assembly who had not sanctified themselves: therefore the Levites were in charge of killing the Passovers for everyone who was not clean, to sanctify them to the LORD. ¹⁸For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet they ate the Passover otherwise than it is written. For Hezekiah had prayed for them, saying, "May the good LORD pardon everyone ¹⁹who sets his heart to seek God, the LORD, the God of his fathers, even if they aren't clean

according to the purification of the sanctuary."

²⁰The LORD listened to Hezekiah, and healed the people. ²¹The children of Israel who were present at Jerusalem kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness; and the Levites and the priests praised the LORD day by day, singing with loud instruments to the LORD. ²²Hezekiah spoke comfortably to all the Levites who had good understanding in the service of the LORD. So they completed^b the seven days of the feast, offering sacrifices of peace offerings, and making confession to the LORD, the God of their fathers. ²³The whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven days; and they kept another seven days with gladness. ²⁴For Hezekiah king of Judah gave to the assembly for offerings one thousand bulls and seven thousand sheep, and the leaders gave to the assembly a thousand bulls and ten thousand sheep. And a great number of priests sanctified themselves. ²⁵All the assembly of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the assembly who came out of Israel, and the foreigners who came out of the land of Israel, and who lived in Judah, rejoiced. ²⁶So there was great joy in Jerusalem; for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel there was not the like in Jerusalem. ²⁷Then the priests the Levites arose and blessed the people:

^a30:11 LXX. MT lacks "from" from haplography

^b30:22 LXX OL. MT reads "they ate"

and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to his holy habitation, even to heaven.

31 Now when all this was finished, all Israel who were present went out to the cities of Judah, and broke in pieces the pillars, and cut down the Asherim, and broke down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned, every man to his possession, into their own cities. ²Hezekiah appointed the divisions of the priests and the Levites after their divisions, every man according to his service, both the priests and the Levites, for burnt offerings and for peace offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the camp of the LORD. ³He appointed also the king's portion of his substance for the burnt offerings, for the morning and evening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it is written in the law of the LORD. ⁴Moreover he commanded the people who lived in Jerusalem to give the portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might give themselves to the law of the LORD. ⁵As soon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel gave in abundance the first fruits of grain, new wine, and oil, and honey, and of all the increase of the field; and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly. ⁶The children of Israel and Judah, who lived in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe

of cattle and sheep, and the tithe of dedicated things which were consecrated to the LORD their God, and laid them by heaps. ⁷In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished them in the seventh month. ⁸And when Hezekiah and the leaders came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel. ⁹Then Hezekiah questioned the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps. ¹⁰Azariah the chief priest, of the house of Zadok, answered him and said, "Since people began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have eaten and had enough, and have left plenty: for the LORD has blessed his people; and that which is left is this great store." ¹¹Then Hezekiah commanded them to prepare rooms in the house of the LORD; and they prepared them. ¹²They brought in the offerings and the tithes and the dedicated things faithfully: and over them Conaniah the Levite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was second. ¹³Jehiel, and Azariah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismakiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, were overseers under the hand of Conaniah and Shimei his brother, by the appointment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of God's house. ¹⁴Kore the son of Jimnah the Levite, the keeper of the east gate, was over the freewill offerings of God, to distribute the offerings of the LORD, and the most holy things. ¹⁵Under him were Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah,

alongside^a the priests, to faithfully make disbursements to their brothers by divisions, as well to the great as to the small: ¹⁶besides those who were reckoned by genealogy of males, from three years old and upward, even everyone who entered into the house of the LORD, as the duty of every day required, for their service in their offices according to their divisions. ¹⁷This is^b the enrollment of the priests by their fathers' houses, and the Levites from twenty years old and upward, in their offices by their divisions; ¹⁸and those who were reckoned by genealogy of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their office of trust they sanctified themselves in holiness. ¹⁹Also for the descendants of Aaron the priests, who were in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every city, there were men who were mentioned by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all who were reckoned by genealogy among the Levites. ²⁰Hezekiah did so throughout all Judah; and he worked that which was good and right and faithful before the LORD his God. ²¹In every work that he began in the service of God's house, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

After these things, and this faithfulness, **32** Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entered into Judah, and camped against the fortified cities, and thought to win them for himself. ²When Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib had come, and that he intended to fight against Jerusalem, ³he took counsel with his princes and his mighty men to stop the waters of the springs which were outside of the city; and they helped him. ⁴So many people gathered together, and they stopped all the springs, and the brook that flowed through the midst of the land, saying, "Why should the kings of Assyria come, and find much water?"

⁵He took courage, and built up all the wall that was broken down, and raised towers upon it,^c and the other wall outside, and strengthened Millo in the City of David, and made weapons and shields in abundance. ⁶He set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the broad place at the gate of the city, and spoke comfortably to them, saying, ⁷"Be strong and courageous, do not be afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude who is with him; for there is a greater with us than with him. ⁸With him is an arm of flesh; but with us is the LORD our God to help us, and to fight our battles." The people rested

^a31:15 Lit. "by the hand of." LXX OL. MT reads "in the cities"

^b31:17 LXX. MT reads "And," an apparent zayin-waw confusion

^c32:5 Tg Vg. MT reads "upon the towers," an incorrect word division

themselves on the words of Hezekiah king of Judah. ⁹After this, Sennacherib king of Assyria sent his servants to Jerusalem, (now he was before Lachish, and all his power with him), to Hezekiah king of Judah, and to all Judah who were at Jerusalem, saying, ¹⁰Thus says Sennacherib king of Assyria, "In whom do you trust, that you remain under siege in Jerusalem? ¹¹Doesn't Hezekiah persuade you, to give you over to die by famine and by thirst, saying, 'The LORD our God will deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?' ¹²Hasn't the same Hezekiah taken away his high places and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, 'You shall worship before one altar, and on it you shall burn incense?' ¹³ Do you not know what I and my fathers have done to all the peoples of the lands? Were the gods of the nations of the lands in any way able to deliver their land out of my hand? ¹⁴Who was there among all the gods of those nations which my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of my hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of my hand? ¹⁵Now therefore do not let Hezekiah deceive you, nor persuade you in this way, neither believe him; for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of my hand, and out of the hand of my fathers. How much less will your God deliver you out of my hand?"

¹⁶His servants spoke yet more against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah. ¹⁷He also wrote letters insulting the LORD, the God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, "As the gods of the nations of the lands, which have not delivered their people out of my hand, so shall the God of Hezekiah not deliver his people out of my hand." ¹⁸They cried with a loud voice in the Judean language to the people of Jerusalem who were on the wall, to frighten them, and to trouble them; that they might take the city. ¹⁹They spoke of the God of Jerusalem, as of the gods of the peoples of the earth, which are the work of men's hands. ²⁰Hezekiah the king, and Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz, prayed because of this, and cried to heaven. ²¹The LORD sent an angel, who cut off all the mighty men of valor, and the leaders and captains, in the camp of the king of Assyria. So he returned with shame of face to his own land. When he had come into the house of his god, some of his own offspring killed him there with the sword. ²²Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all others, and gave them rest^a on every side. ²³Many brought gifts to the LORD to Jerusalem, and precious things to Hezekiah king of Judah; so that he was exalted in the sight of all nations from thenceforth. ²⁴In those days Hezekiah was sick even to death: and he prayed to the LORD; and he spoke to him, and gave him a

^a32:22 LXX cf. Vg, reading "gave them rest." MT reads "provided for them"

sign. ²⁵But Hezekiah did not render again according to the benefit done to him; for his heart was lifted up: therefore there was wrath on him, and on Judah and Jerusalem.

²⁶Notwithstanding Hezekiah humbled himself for the pride of his heart, both he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the wrath of the LORD did not come on them in the days of Hezekiah. ²⁷Hezekiah had a very great amount of riches and honor: and he provided him treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all kinds of goodly vessels; ²⁸storehouses also for the increase of grain and new wine and oil; and stalls for all kinds of animals, and flocks in folds. ²⁹Moreover he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance; for God had given him very much substance. ³⁰This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper spring of the waters of Gihon, and brought them straight down on the west side of the City of David. Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

³¹However concerning the ambassadors of the princes of Babylon, who sent to him to inquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

³²Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his good deeds, look, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz, in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. ³³Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ascent of the tombs of the sons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him

honor at his death. Manasseh his son reigned in his place.

33 Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign; and he

reigned fifty-five years in Jerusalem. ²He did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the nations whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel. ³For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down; and he reared up altars for the Baals, and made Asheroth, and worshiped all the host of heaven, and served them. ⁴He built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, "My name shall be in Jerusalem forever." ⁵He built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD. ⁶He also made his children to pass through the fire in the Valley of Ben Hinnom; and he practiced sorcery, and divination, and witchcraft, and consulted mediums and spiritists: he worked much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger. ⁷He set the engraved image of the idol, which he had made, in God's house, of which God said to David and to Solomon his son, "In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name forever: ⁸neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from off the land which I have appointed for your fathers, if only they will observe to do all that I have commanded them, even all the law and the statutes and the ordinances given by Moses." ⁹Manasseh seduced Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that they did more evil

than the nations whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel did. ¹⁰The LORD spoke to Manasseh, and to his people; but they gave no heed. ¹¹Therefore the LORD brought on them the captains of the army of the king of Assyria, who took Manasseh in chains, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon. ¹²When he was in distress, he begged the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers. ¹³He prayed to him; and he was entreated by him, and heard his petition, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD was God. ¹⁴Now after this he built an outer wall to the City of David, on the west side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entrance at the Fish Gate; and he encircled Ophel with it, and raised it up to a very great height: and he put valiant captains in all the fortified cities of Judah. ¹⁵He took away the foreign gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mountain of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast them out of the city. ¹⁶He built up the altar of the LORD, and offered thereon sacrifices of peace offerings and of thanksgiving, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD, the God of Israel. ¹⁷Nevertheless the people sacrificed still in the high places, but only to the LORD their God. ¹⁸Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer to his God, and the words of the seers

who spoke to him in the name of the LORD, the God of Israel, look, they are written among the acts of the kings of Israel. ¹⁹His prayer also, and how God was entreated of him, and all his sin and his trespass, and the places in which he built high places, and set up the Asherim and the engraved images, before he humbled himself, look, they are written in the Record of the Seers.^a ²⁰So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the garden^b of his own house. And Amon his son reigned in his place. ²¹Amon was twenty-two years old when he began to reign; and he reigned two years in Jerusalem. ²²He did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father; and Amon sacrificed to all the engraved images which Manasseh his father had made, and served them. ²³He did not humble himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but this same Amon trespassed more and more. ²⁴His servants conspired against him, and put him to death in his own house. ²⁵But the people of the land killed all those who had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his place.

34 Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned thirty-one years in Jerusalem. ²He did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and walked in the ways of David his father, and did not turn

^a33:19 Hebrew Ms and LXX. Hebrew Mss “of Hozai”

^b33:20 LXX and 2 Kings 21:18. MT lacks “in the garden” from haplography by homoioarcton: b-b

aside to the right hand or to the left. ³For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father; and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the Asherim, and the engraved images, and the molten images. ⁴They broke down the altars of the Baals in his presence; and the incense altars that were on high above them he cut down; and the Asherim, and the engraved images, and the molten images, he broke in pieces, and made dust of them, and strewed it on the graves of those who had sacrificed to them. ⁵He burnt the bones of the priests on their altars, and purged Judah and Jerusalem. ⁶He did this in the cities of Manasseh and Ephraim and Simeon, even to Naphtali, around in their ruins. ⁷He broke down the altars, and beat the Asherim and the engraved images into powder, and cut down all the incense altars throughout all the land of Israel, and returned to Jerusalem. ⁸Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had^a purged the land and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maaseiah the governor of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God. ⁹They came to Hilkiah the high priest, and delivered the money that was brought into God's house, which the Levites, the keepers of the threshold, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah and Benjamin, and of the

inhabitants of Jerusalem. ¹⁰They delivered it into the hand of the workers^b who had the oversight of the house of the LORD; and the workmen who labored in the house of the LORD gave it to mend and repair the house; ¹¹even to the carpenters and to the builders gave they it, to buy cut stone, and timber for couplings, and to make beams for the houses which the kings of Judah had destroyed. ¹²The men did the work faithfully; and their overseers were Jahath and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to set it forward; and others of the Levites, all who were skillful with instruments of music. ¹³Also they were over the bearers of burdens, and set forward all who did the work in every kind of service: and of the Levites there were scribes, and officers, and gatekeepers. ¹⁴When they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest found the book of the law of the LORD given by Moses. ¹⁵Hilkiah answered Shaphan the scribe, "I have found the scroll of the law in the house of the LORD." Hilkiah delivered the scroll to Shaphan.

¹⁶Shaphan carried the scroll to the king, and moreover brought back word to the king, saying, "All that was committed to your servants, they are doing. ¹⁷They have emptied out the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have

^a34:8 LXX Mss add "finished"

^b34:10 Hebrew Mss LXX. MT reads sg

delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and into the hand of the workmen.”¹⁸ Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, “Hilkiah the priest has given me a scroll.” Shaphan read it before the king.

¹⁹It happened, when the king had heard the words of the law, that he tore his clothes. ²⁰The king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Acbor^a the son of Micaiah,^b and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah the king’s servant, saying, ²¹“Go inquire of the LORD for me, and for those who are left in Israel and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found; for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out on us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do according to all that is written in this scroll.” ²²So Hilkiah and those whom the king had sent^c went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah,^d the son of Harhas,^e keeper of the wardrobe; (now she lived in Jerusalem in the second quarter;) and they spoke to her to that effect. ²³She said to them, “Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel: ‘Tell the man who sent you to me, ²⁴“Thus says the LORD, ‘Look, I will bring disaster on this place, and on its inhabitants, even all the curses that are written in the scroll which they have read before the king of Judah. ²⁵Because they have forsaken

me, and have burned incense to other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore is my wrath poured out on this place, and it shall not be quenched.’”²⁶ But to the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the LORD, thus you shall tell him, ‘Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel: “As touching the words which you have heard, ²⁷because your heart was tender, and you humbled yourself before God, when you heard his words against this place, and against its inhabitants, and have humbled yourself before me, and have torn your clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard you,” says the LORD. ²⁸“Look, I will gather you to your fathers, and you shall be gathered to your grave in peace, neither shall your eyes see all the disaster that I will bring on this place, and on its inhabitants.’”

They brought back word to the king. ²⁹Then the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem. ³⁰The king went up to the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, both great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the scroll of the covenant that was found in the house of the LORD. ³¹The king stood in his place, and made a

^a34:20 Cf. Syr OL (Abchor) and 2Kings 22:12 parallel. MT reads “Abdon,” a misreading involving a kb-bd confusion in an early square script, e.g., DSS Isaiah
^b34:20 LXX and 2 Kings 22:12. MT has lost a yod, reading “Micah”

^c34:22 Hebrew Ms Syr Vg. MT lacks “had sent”

^d34:22 LXX Mss Syr and 2Kings 22:14. MT reads “Tokhath”

^e34:22 Syr Ms and 2Kings 22:14. MT reads “Hasrah”

covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant that were written in this scroll. ³²He caused all who were found in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand. The inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers. ³³Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countries that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all who were found in Israel to serve, even to serve the LORD their God. All his days they did not depart from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

35 Josiah kept a Passover to the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the Passover lamb on the fourteenth day of the first month. ²He set the priests in their offices, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD. ³He said to the Levites who taught all Israel, who were holy to the LORD, "Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel built. There shall no more be a burden on your shoulders. Now serve the LORD your God, and his people Israel. ⁴Prepare yourselves after your fathers' houses and^a by your divisions, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his son. ⁵Stand in the holy place according to

the divisions of the fathers' houses of your brothers the lay people, and let there be for each a portion of a fathers' house of the Levites. ⁶Kill the Passover lamb, and sanctify yourselves, and prepare for your brothers, to do according to the word of the LORD by Moses."

⁷Josiah gave to the lay people, of the flock, lambs and young goats, all of them for the Passover offerings, to all who were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bulls: these were of the king's substance. ⁸And his officials gave for a freewill offering to the people, to the priests, and to the Levites; and^b Hilkiah and Zechariah and Jehiel, the rulers of God's house, gave to the priests for the Passover offerings two thousand and six hundred small livestock, and three hundred head of cattle. ⁹Conaniah also, and Shemaiah and Nethanel, his brothers, and Hashabiah and Jeiel and Jozabad, the chiefs of the Levites, gave to the Levites for the Passover offerings five thousand small livestock, and five hundred head of cattle. ¹⁰So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites by their divisions, according to the king's commandment. ¹¹They killed the Passover lamb, and the priests sprinkled the blood^c from their hand, and the Levites flayed them. ¹²They removed the burnt offerings, that they might give them according to the divisions of the fathers' houses of

^a35:4 Hebrew Mss Syr Vg cf. LXX. MT lacks "and"

^b35:8 Cf. Syr Vg. MT lacks "and"

^c35:11 LXX cf. Tg Vg. MT lacks "blood" from haplography: hdm-mymdm

the lay people, to offer to the LORD, as it is written in the scroll of Moses. So they did with the cattle. ¹³They roasted the Passover with fire according to the ordinance: and the holy offerings boiled they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and carried them quickly to all the lay people. ¹⁴Afterward they prepared for themselves, and for the priests, because the priests the descendants of Aaron were busy with offering the burnt offerings and the fat until night: therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the descendants of Aaron. ¹⁵The singers the sons of Asaph were in their place, according to the commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the king's seer; and the gatekeepers were at every gate: they did not need to depart from their service; for their brothers the Levites prepared for them. ¹⁶So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the Passover, and to offer burnt offerings on the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah. ¹⁷The children of Israel who were present kept the Passover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven days. ¹⁸There was no Passover like that kept in Israel from the days of Samuel the prophet; neither did any of the kings of Israel keep such a Passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel who were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. ¹⁹In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah was this Passover kept. ²⁰After all this, when Josiah had prepared the temple, Neco king of Egypt went up to fight against Carchemish by the Perath: and Josiah went out against

him. ²¹But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, "What have I to do with you, you king of Judah? I come not against you this day, but against the house with which I have war. God has commanded me to make haste. Beware that it is God who is with me, that he not destroy you."

²²Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and did not listen to the words of Neco from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo. ²³The archers shot at king Josiah; and the king said to his servants, "Take me away, because I am seriously wounded."

²⁴So his servants took him out of the chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had, and brought him to Jerusalem; and he died, and was buried in the tombs of his fathers. All Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah. ²⁵Jeremiah lamented for Josiah: and all the singing men and singing women spoke of Josiah in their lamentations to this day; and they made them an ordinance in Israel: and look, they are written in the lamentations. ²⁶Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his good deeds, according to that which is written in the law of the LORD, ²⁷and his acts, first and last, look, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

36 Then the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and

they anointed him^a and made him king in his father's place in Jerusalem. ²Joahaz was twenty-three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. ³The king of Egypt deposed him at Jerusalem, and fined the land one hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold. ⁴The king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and changed his name to Jehoiakim. Neco took Joahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt. ⁵Jehoiakim was twenty-five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God. ⁶Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters, to carry him to Babylon. ⁷Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon. ⁸Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, look, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his place. ⁹Jehoiachin was eighteen^b years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD. ¹⁰At the return of the year king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah his

relative king over Judah and Jerusalem. ¹¹Zedekiah was twenty-one years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: ¹²and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God; he did not humble himself before Jeremiah the prophet speaking from the mouth of the LORD. ¹³He also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart against turning to the LORD, the God of Israel. ¹⁴Moreover all the chiefs of the priests, and the people, trespassed very greatly after all the abominations of the nations; and they polluted the house of the LORD which he had made holy in Jerusalem. ¹⁵The LORD, the God of their fathers, sent to them by his messengers, rising up early and sending, because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place: ¹⁶but they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and scoffed at his prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, until there was no remedy. ¹⁷Therefore he brought on them the king of the Chaldeans, who killed their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion on young man or virgin, old man or gray-headed: he gave them all into his hand. ¹⁸All the vessels of God's house, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of

^a36:1 LXX. MT lacks "and they anointed him" from haplography by homoioarcton: wym-wym

^b36:9 Hebrew Ms LXX Mss Syr cf. 2 Kings 24:8. MT reads "eight"

his officials, all these he brought to Babylon.¹⁹They burnt God's house, and broke down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all its palaces with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels of it.²⁰He carried those who had escaped from the sword away to Babylon; and they were servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Persia:²¹to fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed its Sabbaths. As long as it lay desolate it kept Sabbath, to fulfill seventy years.²²Now in the first year of Koresh^a king of Persia, that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Koresh king of Persia, so that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,²³"Thus says Koresh king of Persia, 'The LORD, the God of heaven, has given all the kingdoms of the earth to me; and he has commanded me to build him a house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. Whoever there is among you of all his people, the LORD his God be with him, and let him go up.'"

LORD by^c the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Koresh king of Persia, so that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,²⁴"Thus says Koresh king of Persia, 'The LORD, the God of heaven, has given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and he has commanded me to build him a house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah.³Whoever there is among you of all his people, may his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD, the God of Israel (he is God), which is in Jerusalem.⁴Whoever is left, in any place where he lives, let the men of his place help him with silver, with gold, with goods, and with animals, besides the freewill offering for God's house which is in Jerusalem.'"

⁵Then the heads of ancestral houses of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, even all whose spirit God had stirred to go up rose up to build the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem. ⁶All those who were around them strengthened their hands with vessels

Ezra

1 Now in the first year of Koresh^b king of Persia, that the word of the

^a36:22 Vocalized in Old Persian as Kurush. Latinized as Cyrus. He reigned over Babylon ca. 539-530 BC

^b1:1 Vocalized in Old Persian as Kurush
^c1:1 LXX and 2Chronicles 36:22. MT reads "from"

of^a silver, with gold, with goods, and with animals, and with precious things, besides all that was willingly offered. ⁷Also Koresh the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought out of Jerusalem, and had put in the house of his gods; ⁸even those, Koresh king of Persia brought out by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them to Sheshbazzar, the prince of Judah. ⁹This is the number of them: thirty platters of gold, one thousand platters of silver, twenty-nine knives, ¹⁰thirty bowls of gold, silver bowls of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels one thousand. ¹¹All the vessels of gold and of silver were five thousand and four hundred. Sheshbazzar brought all these up, when the captives were brought up from Babylon to Jerusalem.

2 Now these are the people of the province, who went up out of the captivity of those who had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away to Babylon, and who returned to Jerusalem and Judah, everyone to his city; ²who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel: ³The

descendants of Parosh, two thousand one hundred seventy-two. ⁴The descendants of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy-two. ⁵The descendants of Arah, seven hundred seventy-five. ⁶The descendants of Pahath-Moab, of the descendants of Jeshua and^b Joab, two thousand eight hundred twelve. ⁷The descendants of Elam, one thousand two hundred fifty-four. ⁸The descendants of Zattu, nine hundred forty-five. ⁹The descendants of Zaccai, seven hundred sixty. ¹⁰The descendants of Bani, six hundred forty-two. ¹¹The descendants of Bebai, six hundred twenty-three. ¹²The descendants of Azgad, one thousand two hundred twenty-two. ¹³The descendants of Adonikam, six hundred sixty-six. ¹⁴The descendants of Bigvai, two thousand fifty-six. ¹⁵The descendants of Adin, four hundred fifty-four. ¹⁶The descendants of Ater, of Hezekiah, ninety-eight. ¹⁷The descendants of Bezai, three hundred twenty-three. ¹⁸The descendants of Jorah, one hundred twelve. ¹⁹The descendants of Hashum, two hundred twenty-three. ²⁰The descendants of Gibbar, ninety-five. ²¹The men^c of Bethlehem, one hundred twenty-three. ²²The men of Netophah, fifty-six. ²³The men of Anathoth, one hundred twenty-eight. ²⁴The descendants of Beth^d Azmaveth, forty-two. ²⁵The descendants of Kiriath Jearim,^e Kephirah, and Beeroth, seven

^a1:6 LXX Mss read "hands everywhere with"

^b2:6 LXX Syr. MT lacks "and"

^c2:21 Nehemiah 7:26 parallel. MT reads "the descendants"

^d2:24 Nehemiah 7:28 parallel. MT lacks "Beth"

^e2:25 Hebrew Mss LXX. MT reads "Arim"

hundred forty-three. ²⁶The descendants of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty-one. ²⁷The men of Michmas, one hundred twenty-two. ²⁸The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty-three. ²⁹The descendants of Nebo, fifty-two. ³⁰The descendants of Magbish, one hundred fifty-six. ³¹The descendants of the other Elam, one thousand two hundred fifty-four. ³²The descendants of Harim, three hundred twenty. ³³The descendants of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty-five. ³⁴The descendants of Jericho, three hundred forty-five. ³⁵The descendants of Senaah, three thousand six hundred thirty. ³⁶The priests: the descendants of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy-three. ³⁷The descendants of Immer, one thousand fifty-two. ³⁸The descendants of Pashhur, one thousand two hundred forty-seven. ³⁹The descendants of Harim, one thousand seventeen. ⁴⁰The Levites: the descendants of Jeshua and Kadmiel, of the descendants of Hodaviah, seventy-four. ⁴¹The singers: the descendants of Asaph, one hundred twenty-eight. ⁴²The descendants of the gatekeepers: the descendants of Shallum, the descendants of Ater, the descendants of Talmon, the descendants of Akkub, the descendants of Hatita, the descendants of Shobai, in all one hundred thirty-nine. ⁴³The Nethinim: the descendants of Ziha, the descendants of Hasupha, the descendants of Tabbaoth, ⁴⁴the

descendants of Keros, the descendants of Siaha, the descendants of Padon, ⁴⁵the descendants of Lebanah, the descendants of Hagabah, the descendants of Akkub, ⁴⁶the descendants of Hagab, the descendants of Shalmai, ^a the descendants of Hanan, ⁴⁷the descendants of Giddel, the descendants of Gahar, the descendants of Reaiah, ⁴⁸the descendants of Rezin, the descendants of Nekoda, the descendants of Gazzam, ⁴⁹the descendants of Uzza, the descendants of Paseah, the descendants of Besai, ⁵⁰the descendants of Asnah, the descendants of Meunim, the descendants of Nephusim, ⁵¹the descendants of Bakbuk, the descendants of Hakupha, the descendants of Harhur, ⁵²the descendants of Bazluth, the descendants of Mehida, the descendants of Harsha, ⁵³the descendants of Barkos, the descendants of Sisera, the descendants of Temah, ⁵⁴the descendants of Nezhiah, the descendants of Hatipha. ⁵⁵The descendants of Solomon's servants: the descendants of Sotai, the descendants of Hassophereth, the descendants of Peruda, ⁵⁶the descendants of Jaalah, the descendants of Darkon, the descendants of Giddel, ⁵⁷the descendants of Shephatiah, the descendants of Hattil, the

^a2:46 MT Qere LXX Mss Syr Nehemiah 7:48. MT Kethib "Shamlai," a metathesis

descendants of Pokereth Hazzebaim, the descendants of Amon.^a ⁵⁸All the Nethinim, and the descendants of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety-two. ⁵⁹These were those who went up from Tel Melah, Tel Harsha, Cherub, Addan, and Immer; but they could not show whether their fathers' house, and their descent, were from Israel: ⁶⁰the descendants of Delaiah, the descendants of Tobiah, the descendants of Nekoda, six hundred fifty-two. ⁶¹Of the descendants of the priests: the descendants of Habaiah, the descendants of Hakkoz, the descendants of Barzillai, who took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name. ⁶²These sought their place among those who were registered by genealogy, but they were not found: therefore were they deemed polluted and put from the priesthood. ⁶³The governor said to them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, until there stood up a priest with Urim and with Thummim. ⁶⁴The whole assembly together was forty-two thousand three hundred sixty, ⁶⁵besides their male servants and their female servants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty-seven: and they had two hundred singing men and singing women. ⁶⁶Their horses were seven hundred thirty-six; their mules, two hundred forty-five; ⁶⁷their camels, four hundred thirty-five; their donkeys, six thousand seven hundred and twenty. ⁶⁸Some of the heads of ancestral houses, when

they came to the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem, offered willingly for God's house to set it up in its place: ⁶⁹they gave after their ability into the treasury of the work sixty-one thousand darics of gold, and five thousand minas of silver, and one hundred priests' garments. ⁷⁰So the priests, and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the gatekeepers, and the Nethinim, lived in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

3 When the seventh month had come, and the children of Israel were in their^b cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem. ²Then Jeshua the son of Jozadak stood up with his brothers the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel and his brothers, and built the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as it is written in the law of Moses the man of God. ³In spite of their fear because of the peoples of the surrounding lands, they set the altar on its base; and they offered burnt offerings on it to the LORD, even burnt offerings morning and evening. ⁴They kept the feast of tents, as it is written, and offered the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the ordinance, as the duty of every day required; ⁵and afterward the continual burnt offering, the offerings of the new moons, of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of everyone who willingly offered a

^a2:59 Nehemiah 7:59 parallel. MT reads "Ami"

^b3:1 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg. MT reads "the"

freewill offering to the LORD. ⁶From the first day of the seventh month, they began to offer burnt offerings to the LORD; but the foundation of the LORD's temple was not yet laid. ⁷They also gave money to the masons, and to the carpenters. They also gave food, drink, and oil to the people of Sidon and Tyre, to bring cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea, to Joppa, according to the grant that they had from Koresh King of Persia.

⁸Now in the second year of their coming to God's house at Jerusalem, in the second month, Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the rest of their brothers the priests and the Levites, and all those who had come out of the captivity to Jerusalem, began the work and appointed the Levites, from twenty years old and upward, to have the oversight of the work of the LORD's house. ⁹Then Jeshua stood with his sons and his brothers, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Hodaviah^a, together, to have the oversight of the workmen in God's house: the sons of Henadad, with their sons and their brothers the Levites. ¹⁰When the builders laid the foundation of the LORD's temple, they set the priests in their clothing with trumpets, with the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise the LORD, according to the directions of David king of Israel. ¹¹They sang to one another in praising and giving thanks to the LORD, "For he is good, for his

loving kindness endures forever toward Israel." All the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD had been laid.

¹²But many of the priests and Levites and heads of ancestral houses, the old men who had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice. Many also shouted aloud for joy, ¹³so that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people; for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard far away.

4 Now when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the people from the exile were building a temple to the LORD, the God of Israel; ²then they drew near to Zerubbabel, and to the heads of ancestral houses, and said to them, "Let us build with you; for we seek your God, as you do; and we sacrifice to him^b since the days of Esarhaddon king of Assyria, who brought us up here."

³But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the heads of ancestral houses of Israel, said to them, "You have nothing to do with us in building a house to our God; but we ourselves together will build to the LORD, the God of Israel, as king

^a3:9 Ezra 2:40. MT reads "Judah"

^b4:2 MT Qere DSS Ms LXX Syr. MT Kethib reads "and not"

Koresh the king of Persia has commanded us.”

⁴Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building, ⁵and hired counselors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Koresh^a king of Persia, even until the reign of Daryavesh^b king of Persia. ⁶In the reign of Achashyeroth,^c in the beginning of his reign, they wrote an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem. ⁷In the days of Artachshasta^d wrote Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of his companions, to Artachshasta king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in Aramaic, and set forth in the Aramaic language. ⁸Rehum the chancellor and Shimshai the scribe wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artachshasta the king as follows: ⁹[From] Rehum the commander, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions, the Dinaites, and the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Shushanchites, the Dehaites, the Elamites, ¹⁰and the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnappar brought over, and set

in the cities^e of Samaria, and in the rest of the country beyond the River.

¹¹This is the copy of the letter that they sent to Artachshasta the king: Your servants the men beyond the River. And now, ¹²be it known to the king, that the Jews who came up from you have come to us to Jerusalem; they are building the rebellious and wicked city, and have finished the walls, and repaired the foundations. ¹³Be it known now to the king that if this city is built, and the walls finished, they will not pay tribute, custom, or toll, and in the end it will be hurtful to the kings. ¹⁴Now because we eat the salt of the palace, and it is not appropriate for us to see the king's dishonor, therefore have we sent and informed the king; ¹⁵that search may be made in the book of the records of your fathers: so you shall find in the book of the records, and know that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtful to kings and provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time; for which cause was this city laid waste. ¹⁶We inform the king that, if this city be built, and the walls finished, by this means you shall have no portion beyond the River. ¹⁷Then the king sent an answer to Rehum the chancellor, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of

^a4:5 Vocalized in Old Persian as Kurush. Latinized as Cyrus. He reigned over Babylon ca. 539-530 BC

^b4:5 Old Persian vocalizes as Darayavush. MT scribal vocalization: Daryavesh. Latinized as Darius. He ruled Persia ca. 521-486 BC

^c4:6 Syriac consonantal text reflects the Old Persian, the latter vocalized as Achshayarsh. MT reads Achashverosh,

a yod-waw confusion. Latinized as Ahasuerus (Vulgate: Asueri, Asuerus). Known in Greek as Xerxes I, who reigned ca. 486-465 BC

^d4:7 The Hebrew consonantal text and MT vocalization reflects the Old Persian pronunciation. Gk. Artaxerxes. He reigned 465-425 BC

^e4:10 LXX Syr Vg. MT reads "city"

their companions who dwell in Samaria, and in the rest of the country beyond the River: Peace, and so forth. ¹⁸The letter which you sent to us has been plainly read before me. ¹⁹I decreed, and search has been made, and it is found that this city of old time has made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made in it. ²⁰There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, who have ruled over all the country beyond the River; and tribute, custom, and toll, was paid to them. ²¹Make a decree now to cause these men to cease, and that this city not be built, until a decree shall be made by me. ²²Take heed that you not be slack herein: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings? ²³Then when the copy of king Artachshasta' letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went in haste to Jerusalem to the Jews, and made them to cease by force and power. ²⁴Then ceased the work of God's house which is at Jerusalem; and it ceased until the second year of the reign of Daryavesh king of Persia.

5 Now the prophets, Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied to the Jews who were in Judah and Jerusalem; in the name of the God of Israel they prophesied to them. ²Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build God's house which is at

Jerusalem; and with them were the prophets of God, helping them. ³At the same time came to them Tattenai, the governor beyond the River, and Shetharbozenai, and their companions, and said thus to them, "Who gave you a decree to build this house, and to finish this wall?" ⁴Then they^a asked them, "What are the names of the men who are constructing this building?" ⁵But the eye of their God was on the elders of the Jews, and they did not make them cease, until the matter should come to Daryavesh, and then answer should be returned by letter concerning it. ⁶The copy of the letter that Tattenai, the governor beyond the River, and Shetharbozenai, and his companions the Apharsachites, who were beyond the River, sent to Daryavesh the king; ⁷they sent a letter to him, in which was written thus: To Daryavesh the king, all peace. ⁸Be it known to the king, that we went into the province of Judah, to the house of the great God, which is built with great stones, and timber is laid in the walls; and this work goes on with diligence and prospers in their hands. ⁹Then we asked those elders, and said to them thus, "Who gave you a decree to build this house, and to finish this wall?" ¹⁰We asked them their names also, to inform you that we might write the names of the men who were at their head. ¹¹Thus they returned us answer, saying, "We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and are building the house that was built these many years ago, which a great king of Israel built and

^a5:4 Hebrew Ms LXX Syr. MT reads "we"

finished. ¹²But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven to wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon. ¹³But in the first year of Koresh king of Babylon, Koresh the king made a decree to build this house of God. ¹⁴The gold and silver vessels also of God's house, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that was in Jerusalem, and brought into the temple of Babylon, those Koresh the king took out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered to one whose name was Sheshbazzar, whom he had made governor; ¹⁵and he said to him, 'Take these vessels, go, put them in the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let God's house be built in its place.' ¹⁶Then the same Sheshbazzar came, and laid the foundations of God's house which is in Jerusalem: and since that time even until now has it been in building, and yet it is not completed. ¹⁷Now therefore, if it seem good to the king, let a search be made in the king's treasure house, which is there at Babylon, whether it be so, that a decree was made of Koresh the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem; and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter."

6 Then Daryavesh the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the archives, where the

treasures were laid up in Babylon.

²There was found at Achmetha, in the palace that is in the province of Media, a scroll, and there was written in it as follows: "Memorandum: ³In the first year of Koresh the king, Koresh the king made a decree: Concerning God's house at Jerusalem, let the house be built, the place where they offer sacrifices, and let its foundations be strongly laid; its height one hundred three feet and four inches;^a and its breadth one hundred three feet and four inches; ⁴with three layers of great stones, and one^b layer of timber. And let the expenses be given out of the king's house. ⁵Also let the gold and silver vessels of God's house, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which is at Jerusalem, and brought to Babylon, be restored, and brought again to the temple which is at Jerusalem, everyone to its place; and you shall put them in God's house. ⁶Now therefore, Tattenai, governor beyond the River, Shetharbozenai, and your companions the Apharsachites, who are beyond the River, you must stay far from there. ⁷Leave the work of this house of God alone; let the governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in its place. ⁸Moreover I make a decree what you shall do to these elders of the Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the king's goods, even of the tribute beyond the River, expenses be given with all diligence to these men, that they be not hindered. ⁹That which they have

^a6:3 Or, 31.5 meters, using the Royal cubit. Lit. sixty cubits

^b6:4 LXX. MT reads "new"

need of, both young bulls, and rams, and lambs, for burnt offerings to the God of heaven; also wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the word of the priests who are at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail; ¹⁰that they may offer sacrifices of pleasant aroma to the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons. ¹¹Also I have made a decree, that whoever shall alter this word, let a beam be pulled out from his house, and let him be lifted up and fastened thereon; and let his house be made a dunghill for this: ¹²and the God who has caused his name to dwell there overthrow all kings and peoples who shall put forth their hand to alter the same, to destroy this house of God which is at Jerusalem. I Daryavesh have made a decree; let it be done with all diligence. ¹³Then Tattenai, the governor beyond the River, Shetharbozenai, and their companions, because Daryavesh the king had sent a decree, did accordingly with all diligence. ¹⁴The elders of the Jews built and prospered, through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo. They built and finished it, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the decree of Koresh, and Daryavesh, and Artachshasta king of Persia. ¹⁵This house was finished on the third day of the month Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Daryavesh the king. ¹⁶The children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the rest of the people from the exile, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy. ¹⁷They offered at the dedication of this house of God one hundred

bulls, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin offering for all Israel, twelve male goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel. ¹⁸They set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which is at Jerusalem; as it is written in the book of Moses. ¹⁹The people from the exile kept the Passover on the fourteenth day of the first month. ²⁰For the priests and the Levites had purified themselves together; all of them were pure: and they killed the Passover lamb for all the people from the exile, and for their brothers the priests, and for themselves. ²¹The children of Israel who had come again out of the captivity, and all such as had separated themselves to them from the filthiness of the nations of the land, to seek the LORD, the God of Israel, ate, ²²and kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the LORD had made them joyful, and had turned the heart of the king of Assyria to them, to strengthen their hands in the work of God's house, the God of Israel.

7 Now after these things, in the reign of Artachshasta king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah, ²the son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub, ³the son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth, ⁴the son of Zerahiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki, ⁵the son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest; ⁶this Ezra went up from Babylon: and he was a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the

LORD, the God of Israel, had given; and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God on him. ⁷There went up some of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the gatekeepers, and the Nethinim, to Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artachshasta the king. ⁸He came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the king. ⁹For on the first day of the first month he began to go up from Babylon; and on the first day of the fifth month he came to Jerusalem, for the good hand of his God was on him. ¹⁰For Ezra had set his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and ordinances. ¹¹Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Artachshasta gave to Ezra the priest, the scribe, even the scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel: ¹²Artachshasta, king of kings, to Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect and so forth. ¹³I make a decree, that all those of the people of Israel, and their priests and the Levites, in my realm, who are minded of their own free will to go to Jerusalem, go with you. ¹⁴Because you are sent of the king and his seven counselors, to inquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of your God which is in your hand, ¹⁵and to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counselors have freely offered to the God of Israel, whose habitation is in Jerusalem, ¹⁶and all the silver and gold that you shall find in all the province of Babylon, with the freewill offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for

the house of their God which is in Jerusalem; ¹⁷therefore you shall with all diligence buy with this money bulls, rams, lambs, with their meal offerings and their drink offerings, and shall offer them on the altar of the house of your God which is in Jerusalem. ¹⁸Whatever shall seem good to you and to your brothers to do with the rest of the silver and the gold, do that after the will of your God. ¹⁹The vessels that are given to you for the service of the house of your God, deliver before the God of Jerusalem. ²⁰Whatever more shall be needful for the house of your God, which you shall have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the king's treasure house. ²¹I, even I Artachshasta the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers who are beyond the River, that whatever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done with all diligence, ²²to one hundred talents of silver, and to one hundred measures of wheat, and to one hundred baths of wine, and to one hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing how much. ²³Whatever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be done exactly for the house of the God of heaven; for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons? ²⁴Also we inform you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, the singers, doorkeepers, Nethinim, or servants of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose tribute, custom, or toll, on them. ²⁵You, Ezra, after the wisdom of your God who is in your hand, appoint magistrates and judges, who may judge all the people who are beyond the River, all such as know

the laws of your God; and teach him who doesn't know them. ²⁶Whoever will not do the law of your God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed on him with all diligence, whether it be to death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment. ²⁷Blessed be the LORD, the God of our fathers, who has put such a thing as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem; ²⁸and has extended loving kindness to me before the king, and his counselors, and before all the king's powerful officers. I was strengthened according to the hand of the LORD my God on me, and I gathered together out of Israel chief men to go up with me.

8 Now these are the heads of their ancestral houses, and this is the genealogy of those who went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artachshasta the king: ²Of the sons of Phinehas, Gershom. Of the sons of Ithamar, Daniel. Of the sons of David, Hattush ³the son^a of Shecaniah; of the sons of Parosh, Zechariah; and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males one hundred fifty. ⁴Of the sons of Pahath-Moab, Eliehoenai the son of Zerariah; and with him two hundred males. ⁵Of the sons of Zattu,^b Shecaniah the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred

males. ⁶Of the sons of Adin, Ebed the son of Jonathan; and with him fifty males. ⁷Of the sons of Elam, Jeshaiiah the son of Athaliah; and with him seventy males. ⁸Of the sons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the son of Michael; and with him eighty males. ⁹Of the sons of Joab, Obadiah the son of Jehiel; and with him two hundred and eighteen males. ¹⁰Of the sons of Bani,^c Shelomoth^d the son of Josiphiah, and with him one hundred sixty males. ¹¹Of the sons of Bebai, Zechariah the son of Bebai; and with him twenty-eight males. ¹²Of the sons of Azgad, Johanan the son of Hakkatan; and with him one hundred ten males. ¹³Of the sons of Adonikam, who were the last; and these are their names: Eliphelet, Jeuel, and Shemaiah; and with them sixty males. ¹⁴Of the sons of Bigvai, Uthai and Zakkur;^e and with them seventy males. ¹⁵I gathered them together to the river that runs to Ahava; and there we camped three days: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi. ¹⁶Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Joiarib, and for Elnathan, who were teachers. ¹⁷I sent them forth to Iddo the chief at the place Casiphia; and I told them what they should tell Iddo, and his

^a8:3 LXX. MT reads "of the sons"

^b8:5 LXX. MT lacks "of Zattu"

^c8:10 LXX Mss. MT lacks "Bani"

^d8:10 LXX Syr. MT reads "Shelomith," a feminine name, reflecting a waw-yod confusion

^e8:14 MT Qere LXX Mss Syr Vg. MT Kethib reads "Zabbud," a misreading involving kaph-beth and resh-dalet confusions

brothers the temple servants, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring to us ministers for the house of our God. ¹⁸According to the good hand of our God on us they brought us a man of discretion, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel; and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brothers, eighteen; ¹⁹and Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiiah of the sons of Merari, his brothers and their sons, twenty; ²⁰and from the temple servants, whom David and the officials had given for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty temple servants. All of them were mentioned by name. ²¹Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might humble ourselves before our God, to seek of him a straight way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

²²For I was ashamed to ask of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way, because we had spoken to the king, saying, "The hand of our God is on all those who seek him, for good; but his power and his wrath is against all those who forsake him."

²³So we fasted and begged our God for this: and he was entreated of us.

²⁴Then I set apart twelve of the chiefs of the priests, namely, Sherebiah, and Hashabiah, and ten of their brothers with them, ²⁵and weighed to them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, even the offering for the house of our God, which the king, and his counselors, and his officials, and all Israel there present, had offered: ²⁶I weighed into their hand six hundred fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels one hundred talents; of gold one hundred talents; ²⁷and twenty bowls of gold, of one

thousand darics; and two vessels of fine bright bronze, precious as gold.

²⁸I said to them, "You are holy to the LORD, and the vessels are holy; and the silver and the gold are a freewill offering to the LORD, the God of your fathers. ²⁹Watch, and keep them, until you weigh them before the chiefs of the priests and the Levites, and the leaders of ancestral houses of Israel, at Jerusalem, in the rooms of the house of the LORD."

³⁰So the priests and the Levites received the weight of the silver and the gold, and the vessels, to bring them to Jerusalem to the house of our God. ³¹Then we departed from the river Ahava on the twelfth day of the first month, to go to Jerusalem: and the hand of our God was on us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy and the bandit by the way.

³²We came to Jerusalem, and stayed there three days. ³³On the fourth day the silver and the gold and the vessels were weighed in the house of our God into the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest; and with him was Eleazar the son of Phinehas; and with them was Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, the Levite; ³⁴the whole by number and by weight: and all the weight was written at that time.

³⁵The exiles who had returned from captivity offered burnt offerings to the God of Israel, twelve bulls for all Israel, ninety-six rams, seventy-seven lambs, and twelve male goats for a sin offering: all this was a burnt offering to the LORD. ³⁶They delivered the king's commissions to the king's satraps, and to the governors beyond the River: and they furthered the people and God's house.

9 Now when these things were completed, the leaders approached me and said, “The people of Israel, and the priests and the Levites, have not separated themselves from the peoples of the lands, following their abominations, even those of the Canaanites, the Hethites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites. ²For they have taken of their daughters for themselves and for their sons, so that the holy seed have mixed themselves with the peoples of the lands. Indeed, the hand of the officials and leaders has been foremost in this trespass.”

³When I heard this thing, I tore my garment and my robe, and plucked off the hair of my head and of my beard, and sat down confounded. ⁴Then were assembled to me everyone who trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of their trespass of the captivity; and I sat confounded until the evening offering. ⁵At the evening offering I arose up from my humiliation, even with my garment and my robe torn; and I fell on my knees, and spread out my hands to the LORD my God; ⁶and I said, “My God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to you, my God; for our iniquities have increased over our head, and our guiltiness has grown up to the heavens. ⁷Since the days of our fathers we have been exceeding

guilty to this day; and for our iniquities we, our kings, and^a our priests, have been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, to plunder, and to confusion of face, as it is this day. ⁸Now for a little moment grace has been shown from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage. ⁹For we are bondservants; yet our God has not forsaken us in our bondage, but has extended loving kindness to us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair its ruins, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

¹⁰“Now, our God, what shall we say after this? For we have forsaken your commandments, ¹¹which you have commanded by your servants the prophets, saying, ‘The land, to which you go to possess it, is an unclean land through the uncleanness of the peoples of the lands, through their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another with their filthiness. ¹²Now therefore do not give your daughters to their sons, neither take their daughters to your sons, nor seek their peace or their prosperity forever; that you may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children forever.’

^a9:7 Vg. MT lacks “and” from haplography

¹³“After all that has come on us for our evil deeds, and for our great guilt, since you, our God, have punished us less than our iniquities deserve, and have given us such a remnant, ¹⁴shall we again break your commandments, and join in affinity with the peoples that do these abominations? Wouldn’t you be angry with us until you had consumed us, so that there should be no remnant, nor any to escape? ¹⁵The LORD, the God of Israel, you are righteous; for we are left a remnant that has escaped, as it is this day. Look, we are before you in our guiltiness; for none can stand before you because of this.”

10 Now while Ezra prayed and made confession, weeping and casting himself down before God’s house, there was gathered together to him out of Israel a very great assembly of men and women and children; for the people wept very bitterly. ²Shecaniah the son of Jehiel, one of the sons of Elam,^a answered Ezra, “We have trespassed against our God, and have married foreign women of the peoples of the land. Yet now there is hope for Israel concerning this thing. ³Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those who tremble at the commandment of our God. Let it be done according to the law. ⁴Arise; for

the matter belongs to you, and we are with you. Be courageous, and do it.”

⁵Then Ezra arose, and made the chiefs of the priests, the Levites, and all Israel, to swear that they would do according to this word. So they swore. ⁶Then Ezra rose up from before God’s house, and went into the room of Jehohanan the son of Eliashib. And while he stayed^b there, he ate no bread, nor drank water; for he mourned because of their trespass of the captivity. ⁷They made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem to all the descendants of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together to Jerusalem; ⁸and that whoever did not come within three days, according to the counsel of the officials and the elders, all his substance should be forfeited, and himself separated from the assembly of the captivity. ⁹Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together to Jerusalem within the three days; it was the ninth month, on the twentieth day of the month: and all the people sat in the broad place before God’s house, trembling because of this matter, and for the great rain.

¹⁰Ezra the priest stood up, and said to them, “You have trespassed, and have married foreign women, to increase the guilt of Israel. ¹¹Now therefore make confession to the LORD, the God of your fathers, and

^a10:2 MT Qere Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg. MT reads *olam* “forever,” a yod-waw confusion

^b10:6 LXX Mss Syr. MT reads “and he went”

do his pleasure; and separate yourselves from the peoples of the land, and from the foreign women.”

¹²Then all the assembly answered with a loud voice, “As you have said concerning us, so must we do. ¹³But the people are many, and it is a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand outside; neither is this a work of one day or two; for we have greatly transgressed in this matter. ¹⁴Let now our leaders represent the whole assembly, and let all those who are in our cities who have married foreign women come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and its judges, until the fierce wrath of our God be turned from us, until this matter is resolved.”

¹⁵Only Jonathan the son of Asahel and Jahzeiah the son of Tikvah stood up against this; and Meshullam and Shabbethai the Levite helped them. ¹⁶But the descendants of the captivity did so. And Ezra the priest selected for himself^a men, heads of fathers’ houses, according to their fathers’ houses, and all of them by their names. So they began their sessions^b on the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter. ¹⁷And they finished with all the men who had married foreign women by the first day of the first month. ¹⁸Among the sons of the priests there were found

who had married foreign women: of the sons of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and his brothers, Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah. ¹⁹They gave their hand that they would put away their wives; and being guilty, they offered a ram of the flock for their guilt. ²⁰Of the sons of Immer: Hanani and Zebadiah. ²¹Of the sons of Harim: Maaseiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziash. ²²Of the sons of Pashhur: Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethanel, Jozabad, and Elasa. ²³Of the Levites: Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah (that is, Kelita), Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer. ²⁴Of the singers: Eliashib. Of the gatekeepers: Shallum, and Telem, and Uri. ²⁵Of Israel: Of the sons of Parosh: Ramiah, and Izziah, and Malchijah, and Mijamin, and Eleazar, and Hashabiah,^c and Benaiah. ²⁶Of the sons of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Elijah. ²⁷Of the sons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza. ²⁸Of the sons of Bebai: Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, Athlai. ²⁹Of the sons of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Jeremoth.^d ³⁰Of the sons of Pahath-Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezalel, and Binnui, and Manasseh. ³¹Of the sons of Harim: Eliezer, Isshijah, Malchijah, Shemaiah, Shimeon, ³²Benjamin,

^a10:16 LXX(L) Syr 1 Esdras 9:16. MT reads “priest and men were selected,” from haplography: l-l

^b10:16 Lit. “they sat down”

^c10:25 LXX. MT reads “Malchijah”

^d10:29 MT Kethib Syr. MT Qere LXX Vg read “and Ramoth”

^e10:31 Hebrew Mss Vrs. MT reads “And the sons”

Malluch, Shemariah.³³Of the sons of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattattah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, Shimei.³⁴Of the sons of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Uel,³⁵Benaiah, Bedeiah, Keluhi,³⁶Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,³⁷Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasu.³⁸And from the sons^a of Binnui: Shimei,³⁹and Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,⁴⁰Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,⁴¹Azarel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,⁴²Shallum, Amariah, Joseph.⁴³Of the sons of Nebo: Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jaddai, and Joel, Benaiah.⁴⁴All these had taken foreign wives; and some of them had wives by whom they had children.

Nehemiah

1 The words of Nehemiah the son of Hacaliah. Now it happened in the month Chislev, in the twentieth year, as I was in Shushan the palace, ²that Hanani, one of my brothers, came, he and certain men out of Judah; and I asked them concerning the Jews who had escaped, who were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.³They said to me, “The remnant who are left of the captivity there in the province are in great trouble and disgrace. The wall of Jerusalem also

is broken down, and its gates are burned with fire.” ⁴It happened, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain days; and I fasted and prayed before the God of heaven,⁵and said, “I beg you, LORD, the God of heaven, the great and awesome God, who keeps covenant and loving kindness with those who love him and keep his commandments: ⁶Let your ear now be attentive, and your eyes open, that you may listen to the prayer of your servant, which I pray before you at this time, day and night, for the children of Israel your servants while I confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against you. Yes, I and my father’s house have sinned. ⁷We have dealt very corruptly against you, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the ordinances, which you commanded your servant Moses.

⁸“Remember, I beg you, the word that you commanded your servant Moses, saying, ‘If you are unfaithful, I will scatter you abroad among the peoples; ⁹but if you return to me, and keep my commandments and do them, though some of you were cast out to the farthest horizon, yet will I gather them from there, and will bring them to the place that I have chosen, to cause my name to dwell there.’^b

¹⁰“Now these are your servants and your people, whom you have

^a10:38 LXX. MT reads “and Bani”

^b1:9 Leviticus 26:39-42; Deuteronomy 30:2, 3

redeemed by your great power, and by your strong hand. ¹¹LORD,^a I beg you, let your ear be attentive now to the prayer of your servant, and to the prayer of your servants, who delight to fear your name; and please prosper your servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man.”

Now I was cup bearer to the king.

2 It happened in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of Artachshasta^b the king, when^c wine was before me,^d that I took up the wine, and gave it to the king. Now I had not been sad before in his presence. ²The king said to me, “Why is your face sad, since you are not sick? This is nothing else but sorrow of heart.”

Then I was very much afraid. ³I said to the king, “Let the king live forever. Why shouldn’t my face be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers’ tombs, lies waste, and its gates have been consumed with fire?”

⁴Then the king said to me, “For what do you make request?”

So I prayed to the God of heaven. ⁵I said to the king, “If it pleases the king, and if your servant has found favor in your sight, that

you would send me to Judah, to the city of my fathers’ tombs, that I may build it.”

⁶The king said to me (the queen was also sitting by him), “For how long shall your journey be? And when will you return?”

So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him a time. ⁷Moreover I said to the king, “If it pleases the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the River, that they may let me pass through until I come to Judah; ⁸and a letter to Asaph the keeper of the king’s forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the citadel by the temple, for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into.”

The king granted my requests, because of the good hand of my God on me. ⁹Then I came to the governors beyond the River, and gave them the king’s letters. Now the king had sent with me captains of the army and horsemen. ¹⁰When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly, because a man had come to seek the welfare of the children of Israel. ¹¹So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three days. ¹²I arose in the night, I and some few men with me. And I told no one what

^a1:11 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord”

^b2:1 The Hebrew consonantal text and MT vocalization reflects the Old Persian pronunciation. Gk. Artaxerxes. He reigned 465-425 BC

^c2:1 LXX Vg. MT lacks “and/when”

^d2:1 LXX Syr. MT reads “him,” having acquired a waw from dittography

my God put into my heart to do for Jerusalem; neither was there any animal with me, except the animal that I rode on. ¹³I went out by night by the Valley Gate, even toward the Serpent's Well, and to the Dung Gate, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and its gates were consumed with fire. ¹⁴Then I went on to the Fountain Gate and to the King's Pool, but there was no place for the animal that was under me to pass. ¹⁵Then went I up in the night by the wadi, and viewed the wall; and I turned back, and entered by the Valley Gate, and so returned. ¹⁶The rulers did not know where I went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest who did the work. ¹⁷Then I said to them, "You see the distress that we are in, how Jerusalem lies waste, and its gates are burned with fire. Come, let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we won't be disgraced." ¹⁸I told them of the hand of my God which was good on me, as also of the king's words that he had spoken to me.

They said, "Let's rise up and build." So they strengthened their hands for the good work.

¹⁹But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian, heard it, they ridiculed us, and despised us, and said, "What is this

thing that you are doing? Will you rebel against the king?"

²⁰Then answered I them, and said to them, "The God of heaven will prosper us. Therefore we, his servants, will arise and build; but you have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jerusalem."

3 Then Eliashib the high priest rose up with his brothers the priests, and they built the Sheep Gate. They sanctified it and set up its doors; they sanctified it as far as the Tower of the Hundred and^a as far as the Tower of Hananel. ²And the men of Jericho built next to him. And next to them Zaccur son of Imri built. ³The sons of Hassenaah built the Fish Gate. They laid its beams, and set up its doors, its bolts, and its bars. ⁴Next to them, Meremoth the son of Uriah, the son of Hakkoz made repairs. Next to them, Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabel made repairs. Next to them, Zadok the son of Baana made repairs. ⁵Next to them, the Tekoites made repairs; but their nobles did not put their necks to the work of their lord. ⁶Joiada the son of Paseah and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah repaired the Old Gate. They laid its beams, and set up its doors, and its bolts, and its bars. ⁷Next to them, Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, repaired the residence of the governor beyond the

^a3:1 The waw "and" was apparently lost from haplography

River. ⁸Next to him, Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, goldsmiths, made repairs. Next to him, Hananiah one of the perfumers made repairs, and they fortified Jerusalem even to the Broad Wall. ⁹Next to them, Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of half the district of Jerusalem, made repairs. ¹⁰Next to them, Jedaiah the son of Harumaph made repairs^a across from his house. Next to him, Hattush the son of Hashabneiah made repairs. ¹¹Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hasshub the son of Pahath-Moab, repaired another portion, and the Tower of the Ovens. ¹²Next to him, Shallum the son of Hallohesh, the ruler of half the district of Jerusalem, he and his daughters, made repairs. ¹³Hanun and the inhabitants of Zanoah repaired the Valley Gate. They built it, and set up its doors, its bolts, and its bars, and one thousand seven hundred twenty-two feet six inches^b of the wall to the Dung Gate. ¹⁴Malchijah the son of Rechab, the ruler of the district of Beth Haccherem repaired the Dung Gate. He built it, and set up its doors, its bolts, and its bars. ¹⁵Shallum^c the son of Colhozeh, the ruler of the district of Mizpah repaired the Fountain Gate. He built it, and covered it, and set up its doors, its bolts, and its bars, and the wall of the Pool of Shiloah^d by the king's garden, even to the

stairs that go down from the City of David. ¹⁶After him, Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of half the district of Beth Zur, made repairs to the place opposite the tombs of David, and to the pool that was made, and to the house of the mighty men. ¹⁷After him, the Levites made repairs: Rehum the son of Bani, and^e next to him, Hashabiah, the ruler of half the district of Keilah, made repairs for his district. ¹⁸After him, their brothers, Binnui^f the son of Henadad, the ruler of half the district of Keilah made repairs. ¹⁹Next to him, Ezer the son of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, repaired another portion, across from the ascent to the armory at the turning of the wall. ²⁰After him, Baruch the son of Zabbai earnestly repaired another portion, from the turning of the wall to the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest. ²¹After him, Meremoth the son of Uriah the son of Hakkoz repaired another portion, from the door of the house of Eliashib even to the end of the house of Eliashib. ²²After him, the priests, the men of the Plain made repairs. ²³After them, Benjamin and Hasshub made repairs across from their house. After them, Azariah the son of Maaseiah the son of Ananiah made repairs beside his own house. ²⁴After him, Binnui the son of Henadad repaired another

^a3:10 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss Vg. MT adds "and"

^b3:13 Or, 525 meters, using the Royal cubit of 52.5 centimeters, or 20.67 inches. Lit. one thousand cubits

^c3:15 Hebrew Mss Syr. MT reads "Shallun"

^d3:15 Vocalization according to Isaiah 8:6 MT. Gk "Siloam." MT vocalizes as "Shelah"

^e3:17 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss. MT lacks "and"

^f3:18 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss Syr. MT reads "Bavvai," an apparent nun-waw confusion. Cf. v.24, 10:9

portion, from the house of Azariah to the turning of the wall, and to the corner. ²⁵Palal the son of Uzai made repairs opposite the turning of the wall, and the tower that stands out from the upper house of the king, which is by the court of the guard. And after him Pedaiah the son of Parosh made repairs. ²⁶(Now the Nethinim lived in Ophel, to the place over against the Water Gate toward the east, and the tower that stands out.) ²⁷After him the Tekoites repaired another portion, over against the great tower that stands out, and to the wall of Ophel. ²⁸Above the Horse Gate, the priests made repairs, everyone across from his own house. ²⁹After them, Zadok the son of Immer made repairs across from his own house. After him, Shemaiah the son of Shecaniah, the keeper of the East Gate made repairs. ³⁰After him,^a Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, repaired another portion. After him, Meshullam the son of Berechiah made repairs across from his room. ³¹After him, Malchijah one of the goldsmiths to the house of the Nethinim, and of the merchants, made repairs over against the Miphkad Gate, and to the ascent of the corner. ³²Between the ascent of the corner and the Sheep Gate, the goldsmiths and the merchants made repairs.

4 But it happened that when Sanballat heard that we were building the

wall, he was angry, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews. ²And he spoke before his brothers and the army of Samaria, and said, “What are these^b feeble Jews doing? Will they restore it for themselves? Will they sacrifice? Will they finish in a day? Will they revive the stones out of the heaps of rubbish, which are burned?” ³Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he said, “What they are building, if a fox climbed up it, he would break down their stone wall.”

⁴“Hear, our God; for we are despised; and turn back their insults on their own head, give them up for a spoil in a land of captivity; ⁵do not cover their iniquity, and do not let their sin be blotted out from before you; for they have insulted the builders.”

⁶So we built the wall; and all the wall was joined together to half its height: for the people had a mind to work. ⁷But it happened that when Sanballat, Tobiah, the Arabians, the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites heard that the repairing of the walls of Jerusalem went forward, and that the breaches began to be filled, then they were very angry; ⁸and they conspired all of them together to come and fight against Jerusalem, and to cause confusion in it. ⁹But we made our prayer to our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them. ¹⁰Judah said, “The strength of the bearers of burdens is

^a3:30 MT Qere Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg. MT Ketib reads “after me”

^b4:2 (3:34) LXX cf. BHS. MT lacks “these” from haplography: h'-h'

fading, and there is much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall.” ¹¹Our adversaries said, “They shall not know, neither see, until we come into their midst, and kill them, and cause the work to cease.”

¹²It happened that when the Jews who lived by them came, they said to us ten times from all places, “Wherever you turn, they will attack us.” ¹³Therefore set I in the lowest parts of the space behind the wall, in the open places, I set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows. ¹⁴I looked, and rose up, and said to the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, “Do not be afraid of them. Remember the LORD,^a who is great and awesome, and fight for your brothers, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.”

¹⁵It happened, when our enemies heard that it was known to us, and God had brought their counsel to nothing, that we returned all of us to the wall, everyone to his work. ¹⁶It happened from that time forth that half of my servants would do the work and half of them held^b the spears, and^c the shields, and the bows, and the body armor; and the rulers stood behind the whole house of Judah ¹⁷who were building the wall. And those who carried loads held their load with one hand and with the other held a weapon; ¹⁸and

the builders, everyone wore his sword at his side, and so built. He who sounded the trumpet was by me. ¹⁹I said to the nobles, and to the rulers and to the rest of the people, “The work is great and large, and we are separated on the wall, one far from another. ²⁰Wherever you hear the sound of the trumpet, rally there to us. Our God will fight for us.”

²¹So we worked in the work: and half of them held the spears from the rising of the morning until the stars appeared. ²²Likewise at the same time said I to the people, “Let everyone with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and may labor in the day.” ²³So neither I, nor my brothers, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard who followed me, none of us took off our clothes. Everyone took his weapon to the water.

5 Then there arose a great cry of the people and of their wives against their brothers the Jews. ²For there were that said, “We, our sons and our daughters, are many. Let us get grain, that we may eat and live.” ³Some also there were that said, “We are mortgaging our fields, and our vineyards, and our houses. Let us get grain, because of the famine.” ⁴There were also some who said, “We have borrowed money for the king’s tribute using our fields and our

^a4:14 (4:8) Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord”

^b4:16 (4:10) Hebrew Mss Syr. MT adds “and”

^c4:16 (4:10) Hebrew Mss LXX. MT lacks “and”

vineyards as collateral. ⁵Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brothers, our children as their children. Look, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters have been brought into bondage. Neither is it in our power to help it; for other men have our fields and our vineyards.”

⁶I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words. ⁷Then I consulted with myself, and contended with the nobles and the rulers, and said to them, “You exact usury, everyone of his brother.” I held a great assembly against them. ⁸I said to them, “We, after our ability, have redeemed our brothers the Jews that were sold to the nations; and would you even sell your brothers, and should they be sold to us?” Then they held their peace, and found never a word. ⁹Also I said, “The thing that you do is not good. Ought you not to walk in the fear of our God, to prevent the taunts of the nations our enemies? ¹⁰I likewise, my brothers and my servants, lend them money and grain. Please let us stop this usury. ¹¹Please restore to them, even this day, their fields, their vineyards, their olive groves, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the grain, the new wine, and the oil, that you are charging them.”

¹²Then they said, “We will restore them, and will require nothing of them; so will we do, even as you say.”

Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they would do according to this promise. ¹³Also I shook out my lap, and said, “So may God shake out every man from his house, and from his labor, that doesn’t perform this promise; even thus be he shaken out, and emptied.”

All the assembly said, “Amen,” and praised the LORD. The people did according to this promise.

¹⁴Moreover from the time that I was appointed to be their governor^a in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year even to the two and thirtieth year of Artachshasta the king, that is, twelve years, I and my brothers have not eaten the bread of the governor. ¹⁵But the former governors who were before me were supported by the people, and took bread and wine from them, besides^b forty shekels of silver; yes, even their servants ruled over the people: but I did not do so, because of the fear of God. ¹⁶Yes, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered there to the work. ¹⁷Moreover there were at my table, of the Jews and the rulers, one hundred fifty men, besides those who

^a5:14 Hebrew Ms reads “to be governor”

^b5:15 MT reads אֲחֵר “another”?, a possible misreading of אֲחֵר, a dalet-resch (ד-ר) confusion, and possibly with

the loss of לִיּוֹם, cf. v.18. Vg reads cotidie “daily” here in v.15, and dies singulos “each day” in v.18 for אֲחֵר לִיּוֹם

came to us from among the nations that were around us. ¹⁸Now that which was prepared for one day was one ox and six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this I did not demand the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy on this people. ¹⁹Remember to me, my God, for good, all that I have done for this people.

6 Now it happened, when it was reported to Sanballat and Tobiah, and to Geshem the Arabian, and to the rest of our enemies, that I had built the wall, and that there was no breach left in it; (though even to that time I had not set up the doors in the gates;) ²that Sanballat and Geshem sent to me, saying, “Come, let us meet together at Ha-Kephirim^a in the plain of Ono.” But they intended to harm me.

³I sent messengers to them, saying, “I am doing a great work, so that I can’t come down. Why should the work cease, while I leave it, and come down to you?” ⁴They sent to me four times after this sort; and I answered them the same way. ⁵Then Sanballat sent his servant to me the same way the fifth time with an open letter in his hand, ⁶in which was written, “It is reported among the nations, and Gashmu says it, that you and the Jews intend to rebel. Because of that, you are building the wall. You would be their king, according

to these words. ⁷You have also appointed prophets to preach of you at Jerusalem, saying, ‘There is a king in Judah.’ Now it will be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.”

⁸Then I sent to him, saying, “There are no such things done as you say, but you imagine them out of your own heart.” ⁹For they all would have made us afraid, saying, “Their hands will be weakened from the work, that it not be done. But now, strengthen my hands.”

¹⁰I went to the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah the son of Mehetabel, who was shut in at his home; and he said, “Let us meet together in God’s house, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple; for they will come to kill you; yes, in the night will they come to kill you.”

¹¹I said, “Should such a man as I flee? Who is there that, being such as I, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.” ¹²I discerned, and look, God had not sent him; but he pronounced this prophecy against me. Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him. ¹³He hired so that I would be afraid, do so, and sin, and that they might have material for an unfavorable report, that they might taunt me. ¹⁴“Remember, my God, Tobiah and Sanballat according to these their works, and also the prophetess

^a6:2 Or, “in the villages”

Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.”

¹⁵So the wall was finished in the twenty-fifth day of Elul, in fifty-two days. ¹⁶And it happened, when all our enemies heard of it, and all the surrounding nations saw it, that they lost their confidence; for they recognized that this work was done by our God. ¹⁷Moreover in those days the nobles of Judah sent many letters to Tobiah, and Tobiah’s letters came to them. ¹⁸For there were many in Judah sworn to him, because he was the son-in-law of Shecaniah the son of Arah; and his son Jehohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam the son of Berechiah as wife. ¹⁹Also they spoke of his good deeds before me, and reported my words to him. Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

7 Now it happened, when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the gatekeepers and the singers and the Levites were appointed, ²that I put my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the commander of the fortress, in charge of Jerusalem; for he was a faithful man, and feared God above many. ³I said to them, “Do not let the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun is hot; and while they stand guard, let them shut the doors, and you bar them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of

Jerusalem, everyone in his watch, with everyone near his house.”

⁴Now the city was wide and large; but the people were few in it, and the houses were not built. ⁵My God put into my heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. I found the book of the genealogy of those who came up at the first, and I found written in it: ⁶These are the people of the province, who went up out of the captivity of those who had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away to Babylon,^a and who returned to Jerusalem and to Judah, everyone to his city; ⁷who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah,^b Reelaiah,^c Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar,^d Bigvai, Rehum,^e Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel: ⁸The descendants of Parosh, two thousand one hundred seventy-two. ⁹The descendants of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy-two. ¹⁰The descendants of Arah, six hundred fifty-two. ¹¹The descendants of Pahath-Moab, of the descendants of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand eight hundred eighteen. ¹²The descendants of Elam, one thousand two hundred fifty-four. ¹³The descendants of Zattu, eight hundred forty-five. ¹⁴The descendants of

^a7:6 Hebrew Ms and Ezra 2:1. MT lacks “to Babylon” from homoioteleuton

^b7:7 Ezra 2:2 parallel. MT reads “Azariah”

^c7:7 Ezra 2:2 parallel. MT reads “Raamiah”

^d7:7 Ezra 2:2 parallel. MT reads “Mispereth”

^e7:7 Ezra 2:2 parallel. MT reads “Nehum”

Zaccai, seven hundred sixty. ¹⁵The descendants of Bani,^a six hundred forty-eight. ¹⁶The descendants of Bebai, six hundred twenty-eight. ¹⁷The descendants of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty-two. ¹⁸The descendants of Adonikam, six hundred sixty-seven. ¹⁹The descendants of Bigvai, two thousand sixty-seven. ²⁰The descendants of Adin, six hundred fifty-five. ²¹The descendants of Ater, of Hezekiah, ninety-eight. ²²The descendants of Hashum, three hundred Twenty-eight. ²³The descendants of Bezai, three hundred twenty-four. ²⁴The descendants of Hariph,^b one hundred twelve. ²⁵The descendants of Gibbar,^c ninety-five. ²⁶The men of Bethlehem and Netophah, one hundred eighty-eight. ²⁷The men of Anathoth, one hundred twenty-eight. ²⁸The men of Beth Azmaveth, forty-two. ²⁹The men of Kiriath Jearim, Kephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty-three. ³⁰The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty-one. ³¹The men of Michmas, one hundred and twenty-two. ³²The men of Bethel and Ai, a hundred twenty-three. ³³The men of the other Nebo, fifty-two. ³⁴The descendants of the other Elam, one thousand two hundred fifty-four. ³⁵The descendants of Harim, three hundred twenty. ³⁶The descendants of Jericho, three hundred forty-five.

³⁷The descendants of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty-one. ³⁸The descendants of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred thirty. ³⁹The priests: The descendants of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy-three. ⁴⁰The descendants of Immer, one thousand fifty-two. ⁴¹The descendants of Pashhur, one thousand two hundred forty-seven. ⁴²The descendants of Harim, one thousand seventeen. ⁴³The Levites: the descendants of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, of the descendants of Hodaviah,^d seventy-four. ⁴⁴The singers: the descendants of Asaph, one hundred forty-eight. ⁴⁵The gatekeepers: the descendants of Shallum, the descendants of Ater, the descendants of Talmon, the descendants of Akkub, the descendants of Hatita, the descendants of Shobai, one hundred thirty-eight. ⁴⁶The Nethinim: the descendants of Ziha, the descendants of Hasupha, the descendants of Tabbaoth, ⁴⁷the descendants of Keros, the descendants of Siaha,^e the descendants of Padon, ⁴⁸the descendants of Lebanah, the descendants of Hagabah, the descendants of Akkub, the descendants of Hagab,^f the descendants of Shalmai, ⁴⁹the descendants of Hanan, the descendants of Giddel, the descendants of Gahar, ⁵⁰the

^a7:15 Ezra 2:10 parallel. MT reads "Binnui"

^b7:24 Cf. 10:19

^c7:25 Ezra 2:20 parallel. MT reads "Gibeon"

^d7:43 Ezra 2:40 parallel. MT reads "Hodevah"

^e7:47 Ezra 2:44 parallel. MT reads "Sia"

^f7:48 Ezra 2:45-46 parallel. MT lacks "the descendants of Akkub, the descendants of Hagab" from homoioteleuton: Hagabah-Hagab

descendants of Reaiah, the
 descendants of Rezin, the
 descendants of Nekoda,⁵¹ the
 descendants of Gazzam, the
 descendants of Uzza, the
 descendants of Paseah,⁵² The
 descendants of Besai, the
 descendants of Asnah,^a the
 descendants of Meunim, the
 descendants of Nephusim,^b ⁵³ the
 descendants of Bakbuk, the
 descendants of Hakupha, the
 descendants of Harhur,⁵⁴ the
 descendants of Bazluth,^c the
 descendants of Mehida, the
 descendants of Harsha,⁵⁵ the
 descendants of Barkos, the
 descendants of Sisera, the
 descendants of Temah,⁵⁶ the
 descendants of Nezhiah, the
 descendants of Hatipha.⁵⁷ The
 descendants of Solomon's servants:
 the descendants of Sotai, the
 descendants of Hassophereth,^d the
 descendants of Peruda,^e ⁵⁸ the
 descendants of Jaalah,^f the
 descendants of Darkon, the
 descendants of Giddel,⁵⁹ the
 descendants of Shephatiah, the
 descendants of Hattil, the
 descendants of Pokereth Hazzebaim,
 the descendants of Amon.⁶⁰ All the
 Nethinim, and the descendants of
 Solomon's servants, were three
 hundred ninety-two.⁶¹ These were
 those who went up from Tel Melah,

Tel Harsha, Cherub, Addan,^g and
 Immer; but they could not prove their
 ancestral houses, nor their descent,
 whether they were of Israel: ⁶² The
 descendants of Delaiah, the
 descendants of Tobiah, the
 descendants of Nekoda, six hundred
 forty-two. ⁶³ Of the priests: the
 descendants of Hobaiah, the
 descendants of Hakkoz, the
 descendants of Barzillai, who took a
 wife of the daughters of Barzillai the
 Gileadite, and was called after their
 name. ⁶⁴ These searched for their
 genealogical records, but couldn't
 find them. Therefore were they
 deemed polluted and put from the
 priesthood. ⁶⁵ The governor said to
 them, that they should not eat of the
 most holy things, until there stood up
 a priest with Urim and Thummim.
⁶⁶ The whole assembly together was
 forty-two thousand three hundred
 sixty, ⁶⁷ besides their male servants
 and their female servants, of whom
 there were seven thousand three
 hundred thirty-seven; and they had
 two hundred forty-five singing men
 and singing women. ⁶⁸ Their horses
 were seven hundred thirty-six; their
 mules, two hundred forty-five;
⁶⁹ their camels, four hundred thirty-
 five; their donkeys, six thousand
 seven hundred twenty. ⁷⁰ Some from
 among the heads of ancestral houses
 gave to the work. The governor gave

^a7:52 Ezra 2:50 parallel. MT lacks "the descendants of Asnah" from

homoioarcton: bny-bny
^b7:52 Ezra 2:50 parallel. MT reads "Nephushesim"

^c7:54 Ezra 2:52 parallel. MT reads "Bazlith"

^d7:57 LXX Mss and Ezra 2:55 parallel. MT reads "Sophereth"

^e7:57 Ezra 2:55 parallel. MT reads "perida"

^f7:58 Ezra 2:56 parallel. MT reads "Jaala"

^g7:61 Ezra 2:59 parallel. MT reads "Addon"

to the treasury one thousand darics of gold, fifty basins, and five hundred thirty priests' garments. ⁷¹Some of the heads of ancestral houses gave into the treasury of the work twenty thousand darics of gold, and two thousand two hundred minas of silver. ⁷²That which the rest of the people gave was twenty thousand darics of gold, and two thousand minas of silver, and sixty-seven priests' garments. ⁷³So the priests, and the Levites, and the gatekeepers, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinim, and all Israel, lived in their cities. When the seventh month had come, the children of Israel were in their cities.

8 All the people gathered themselves together as one man into the square that was before the Water Gate; and they spoke to Ezra the scribe to bring the scroll of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel. ²Ezra the priest brought the law before the assembly, both men and women, and all who could hear with understanding, on the first day of the seventh month. ³And he read it before the square that was before the Water Gate from early morning until midday, in the presence of the men and the women, and of those who could understand; and the ears of all the people were attentive to the scroll of the law. ⁴Ezra the scribe stood on a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Uriah, and Hilkiah, and

Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchijah, and Hashum, and Hashbaddanah, Zechariah, and Meshullam. ⁵Ezra opened the scroll in the sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people stood up: ⁶and Ezra blessed the LORD, the great God. All the people answered, "Amen, Amen," with the lifting up of their hands. They bowed their heads, and worshiped the LORD with their faces to the ground. ⁷Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah,^a the Levites, explained the law to the people, and the people stayed in their place. ⁸They read in the scroll, in the law of God, distinctly; and they gave the sense, so that they understood the reading. ⁹Nehemiah, who was the governor, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites who taught the people, said to all the people, "This day is holy to the LORD your God. Do not mourn, nor weep." For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law. ¹⁰Then he said to them, "Go your way. Eat the fat, drink the sweet, and send portions to him for whom nothing is prepared; for this day is holy to our Lord. Do not be grieved; for the joy of the LORD is your strength."

¹¹So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, "Hold your peace, for the day is holy; neither be grieved."

^a8:7 Vg. MT adds "and"

¹²All the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared to them.

¹³On the second day were gathered together the heads of ancestral houses of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, to Ezra the scribe, even to give attention to the words of the law. ¹⁴They found written in the law, how that the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month; ¹⁵and that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, "Go out to the mountain, and get olive branches, and branches of wild olive, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written."

¹⁶So the people went out, and brought them, and made themselves booths, everyone on the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of God's house, and in the broad place of the Water Gate, and in the broad place of the Ephraim Gate. ¹⁷All the assembly of those who had come again out of the captivity made booths, and lived in the booths; for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun to that day the children of Israel had not done so. There was very great gladness. ¹⁸Also day by day, from the first day to the last day, he read in the scroll of the law of God. They kept the feast seven days; and

on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according to the ordinance.

9 Now in the twenty-fourth day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackcloth, and earth on them. ²The descendants of Israel separated themselves from all foreigners, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers. ³They stood up in their place, and read in the scroll of the law of the LORD their God a fourth part of the day; and a fourth part they confessed, and worshiped the LORD their God. ⁴Then Jeshua, and Binnui,^a Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani of the Levites stood up on the stairs, and cried with a loud voice to the LORD their God. ⁵Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabneiah, Sherebiah, Hodiah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, "Stand up and bless the LORD your God from everlasting to everlasting. Blessed be your glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise. ⁶You are the LORD, even you alone. You have made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their army, the earth and all things that are on it, the seas and all that is in them, and you preserve them all. The army of heaven worships you. ⁷You are the LORD, the God who chose Abram, and brought him out of Ur Kasdim, and gave him the name of Abraham,⁸ and found his heart faithful before you,

^a9:4 10:10. MT reads Bani

and made a covenant with him to give the land of the Canaanite, the Hethite, the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite, and the Girgashite, to give it to his descendants, and have performed your words; for you are righteous.

⁹“You saw the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heard their cry by the Red Sea, ¹⁰and showed signs and wonders against Pharaoh, and against all his servants, and against all the people of his land; for you knew that they dealt proudly against them, and made a name for yourself, as it is this day. ¹¹You divided the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and you cast their pursuers into the depths, as a stone into the mighty waters. ¹²Moreover, in a pillar of cloud you led them by day; and in a pillar of fire by night, to give them light in the way in which they should go.

¹³“You came down also on Mount Sinai, and spoke with them from heaven, and gave them right ordinances and true laws, good statutes and commandments, ¹⁴and made known to them your holy Sabbath, and commanded them commandments, and statutes, and a law, by Moses your servant, ¹⁵and gave them bread from the sky for their hunger, and brought forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and commanded them that

they should go in to possess the land which you had sworn to give them.

¹⁶“But they and our fathers dealt proudly and hardened their neck, did not listen to your commandments, ¹⁷and refused to obey, neither were they mindful of your wonders that you did among them, but hardened their neck, and appointed a leader to return to their slavery in Egypt.^a But you are a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and abundant^b in loving kindness, and did not forsake them. ¹⁸Yes, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, ‘This is your God who brought you up out of Egypt,’ and had committed awful blasphemies; ¹⁹yet you in your manifold mercies did not forsake them in the wilderness: the pillar of cloud did not depart from over them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to show them light, and the way in which they should go. ²⁰You gave also your good Spirit to instruct them, and did not withhold your manna from their mouth, and gave them water for their thirst.

²¹“Yes, forty years you sustained them in the wilderness. They lacked nothing. Their clothes did not grow old, and their feet did not swell. ²²Moreover you gave them kingdoms and peoples, which you allotted according to their portions. So they possessed the land of Sihon^c

^a9:17 Hebrew Mss LXX. MT reads “in their rebellion”

^b9:17 MT Qere Hebrew Mss LXX Vg. MT adds “and”

^c9:22 Hebrew Ms LXX. MT adds “the land of the”

king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan. ²³You also multiplied their children as the stars of the sky, and brought them into the land concerning which you said to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it.

²⁴“So the children went in and possessed the land, and you subdued before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gave them into their hands, with their kings, and the peoples of the land, that they might do with them as they pleased. ²⁵They took fortified cities, and a rich land, and possessed houses full of all good things, cisterns dug out, vineyards, and olive groves, and fruit trees in abundance. So they ate, were filled and became fat, and delighted themselves in your great goodness.

²⁶“Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against you, and cast your law behind their back, and killed your prophets that testified against them to turn them again to you, and they committed awful blasphemies. ²⁷Therefore you delivered them into the hand of their adversaries, who distressed them. In the time of their trouble, when they cried to you, you heard from heaven; and according to your manifold mercies you gave them saviors who saved them out of the hand of their adversaries. ²⁸But after they had rest, they did evil again before you; therefore left you them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them; yet when they returned, and cried to you, you heard from heaven; and many times you delivered them according to your

mercies, ²⁹and testified against them, that you might bring them again to your law. Yet they dealt proudly, and did not listen to your commandments, but sinned against your ordinances, (which if a man does, he shall live in them), turned their backs, stiffened their neck, and would not hear. ³⁰Yet many years you put up with them, and testified against them by your Spirit through your prophets. Yet would they not give ear. Therefore you gave them into the hand of the peoples of the lands.

³¹“Nevertheless in your manifold mercies you did not make a full end of them, nor forsake them; for you are a gracious and merciful God. ³²Now therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the awesome God, who keeps covenant and loving kindness, do not let all the travail seem little before you, that has come on us, on our kings, on our leaders, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all your people, since the time of the kings of Assyria to this day. ³³However you are just in all that has come on us; for you have dealt truly, but we have done wickedly; ³⁴neither have our kings, our leaders, our priests, nor our fathers, kept your law, nor listened to your commandments and your testimonies with which you testified against them. ³⁵For they have not served you in their kingdom, and in your great goodness that you gave them, and in the large and rich land which you gave before them, neither did they turn from their wicked works.

³⁶“Look, we are servants this day, and as for the land that you gave to our fathers to eat its fruit and its good, look, we are servants in it. ³⁷It yields much increase to the kings whom you have set over us because of our sins: also they have power over our bodies, and over our livestock, at their pleasure, and we are in great distress. ³⁸Yet for all this, we make a sure covenant, and write it; and our leaders, our Levites, and our priests, seal it.”

10 Now those who sealed were: Nehemiah the governor, the son of Hacaliah, and Zedekiah, ²Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah, ³Pashhur, Amariah, Malchijah, ⁴Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch, ⁵Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah, ⁶Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch, ⁷Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin, ⁸Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah; these were the priests. ⁹The Levites: namely,^a Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel; ¹⁰and their brothers, Shebaniah, Hodiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan, ¹¹Mica, Rehob, Hashabiah, ¹²Zakkur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah, ¹³Hodiah, Bani, Beninu. ¹⁴The chiefs of the people: Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zattu, Bani, ¹⁵Bunni, Azgad, Bebai, ¹⁶Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin, ¹⁷Ater, Hezekiah, Azzur, ¹⁸Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai, ¹⁹Hariph, Anathoth, Nobai, ²⁰Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir, ²¹Meshezabel, Zadok, Jaddua,

²²Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah, ²³Hoshea, Hananiah, Hasshub, ²⁴Hallohesh, Pilha, Shobek, ²⁵Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah, ²⁶and Ahiah, Hanan, Anan, ²⁷Malluch, Harim, Baanah. ²⁸The rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the gatekeepers, the singers, the Nethinim, and all those who had separated themselves from the peoples of the lands to the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, everyone who had knowledge, and understanding—²⁹they joined with their brothers, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in God's law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD,^b and his ordinances and his statutes; ³⁰and that we would not give our daughters to the peoples of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons; ³¹and if the peoples of the land bring wares or any grain on the Sabbath day to sell, that we would not buy of them on the Sabbath, or on a holy day; and that we would forego the seventh year, and the exaction of every debt. ³²Also we made ordinances for ourselves, to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shekel for the service of the house of our God; ³³for the show bread, and for the continual meal offering, and for the continual burnt offering, for the Sabbaths, for the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin offerings to make atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God. ³⁴We cast lots, the priests, the Levites, and

^a10:9 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg. MT adds "and"

^b10:29 Hebrew Ms LXX. MT adds "our Lord"

the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, according to our fathers' houses, at times appointed, year by year, to burn on the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the law; ³⁵and to bring the first fruits of our ground, and the first fruits of all fruit of all kinds of trees, year by year, to the house of the LORD; ³⁶also the firstborn of our sons, and of our livestock, as it is written in the law, and the firstborn of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, to the priests who minister in the house of our God; ³⁷and that we should bring the first fruits of our coarse meal, our contributions, the fruit of every tree, the new wine and the oil to the priests to the storerooms of the house of our God; and the tithes of our land to the Levites, for the Levites take the tithes in all the cities where we work. ³⁸The priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes to the house of our God, to the rooms, into the treasure house. ³⁹For the children of Israel and the descendants of Levi shall bring the wave offering of the grain, of the new wine, and of the oil, to the rooms, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests who minister, and the gatekeepers, and the singers. We will not forsake the house of our God.

Jerusalem. And the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts in the other cities. ²The people blessed all the men who willingly offered themselves to dwell in Jerusalem. ³Now these are the chiefs of the province who lived in Jerusalem; but in the cities of Judah everyone lived in his possession in their cities: Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinim, and the descendants of Solomon's servants. ⁴In Jerusalem lived certain of the people of Judah, and of the people of Benjamin. Of the people of Judah: Athaiah the son of Uziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalalel, of the descendants of Perez; ⁵and Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Colhozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of a Shelanite.^a ⁶All the sons of Perez who lived in Jerusalem were four hundred sixty-eight valiant men. ⁷These are the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jeshaiiah. ⁸After him Gabbai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty-eight. ⁹Joel the son of Zikri was their overseer; and Judah the son of Hassenuah was second over the city. ¹⁰Of the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jakin,

11 And the princes of the people lived in

^a11:5 Cf Numbers 26:20; 1Chronicles 4:21, 9:5. MT reads "Shilonite"

¹¹Azariah^a the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of God's house, ¹²and their brothers who did the work of the house, eight hundred twenty-two; and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashhur, the son of Malchijah, ¹³and his brothers, chiefs of ancestral houses, two hundred forty-two; and Amashsai the son of Azarel, the son of Ahzai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer, ¹⁴and his^b brothers, mighty men of valor, one hundred twenty-eight; and their overseer was Zabdiel, the son of Haggadolim. ¹⁵Of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni; ¹⁶and Shabbethai and Jozabad, of the chiefs of the Levites, who had the oversight of the outward business of God's house; ¹⁷and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zikri,^c the son of Asaph, the praise^d leader who led in thanksgiving and prayer, and Bakbukiah, the second among his brothers; and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun. ¹⁸All the Levites in the holy city were two hundred eighty-four. ¹⁹Moreover the gatekeepers, Akkub, Talmon, and their brothers, who kept watch at the gates, were one hundred seventy-two. ²⁰The

residue of Israel, of the priests, the Levites, were in all the cities of Judah, everyone in his inheritance. ²¹But the temple servants lived on Ophel, and Ziha and Gishpa were in charge of the temple servants. ²²The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem was Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Mica, of the sons of Asaph, the singers, over the business of God's house. ²³For there was a commandment from the king concerning them, and a settled provision for the singers, as every day required. ²⁴Pethahiah the son of Meshezabel, of the descendants of Zerah the son of Judah, was at the king's hand in all matters concerning the people. ²⁵As for the villages, with their fields, some of the people of Judah lived in Kiriath Arba and its towns, and in Dibon and its towns, and in Jekabzeel and its villages, ²⁶and in Jeshua, and in Moladah, and Beth Pelet, ²⁷and in Hazar Shual, and in Beersheba and its towns, ²⁸and in Ziklag, and in Meconah and in its towns, ²⁹and in En Rimmon, and in Zorah, and in Jarmuth, ³⁰Zanoah, Adullam, and their villages, Lachish and its fields, Azekah and its towns. So they camped from Beersheba to the Valley of Hinnom. ³¹And some^e of the people of Benjamin also lived from Geba onward, at Michmash and Aiah, and at Bethel and its towns, ³²at

^a11:11 1Chronicles 9:11. MT reads "Seraiah," where ayin zayin was confused with the letter sin

^b11:14 LXX. MT reads "their"

^c11:17 LXX Mss 1 Chronicles 9:15. MT reads "Zabdi," a kaph-beth and resh-dalet confusion

^d11:17 LXX Mss Vg = hattehilliah "the praise." MT reads hattechilliah "the beginning," a hey-chet confusion

^e11:31 Hebrew Mss Syr cf. v.25. MT lacks the mem: "some (of the children)"

Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah, ³³Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim, ³⁴Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat, ³⁵Lod, and Ono,^a Geharashim. ³⁶Of the Levites, certain divisions in Judah settled in Benjamin's territory.

12 Now these are the priests and the Levites who went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra, ²Amariah, Malluch, Hattush, ³Shecaniah, Rehum, Meremoth, ⁴Iddo, Ginnethon,^b Abijah, ⁵Mijamin, Maadiah, Bilgah, ⁶Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah. ⁷Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah. These were the chiefs of the priests and of their brothers in the days of Jeshua. ⁸Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, who was over the thanksgiving, he and his brothers. ⁹Also Bakbukiah and Unni,^c their brothers, were over against them according to their offices. ¹⁰Jeshua became the father of Joiakim, and Joiakim became the father of Eliashib, and Eliashib became the father of Joiada, ¹¹and Joiada became the father of Jonathan, and Jonathan became the father of Jaddua. ¹²In the

days of Joiakim were priests, heads of ancestral houses: of Seraiah, Meraiah; of Jeremiah, Hananiah; ¹³of Ezra, Meshullam; of Amariah, Jehohanan; ¹⁴of Malluch,^d Jonathan; of Shecaniah,^e Joseph; ¹⁵of Harim, Adna; of Meremoth,^f Helkai; ¹⁶of Iddo,^g Zechariah; of Ginnethon, Meshullam; ¹⁷of Abijah, Zikri; of Minjamin, of Moadiah, Piltai; ¹⁸of Bilgah, Shammua; of Shemaiah, Jehonathan; ¹⁹and of Joiarib, Mattenai; of Jedaiah, Uzzi; ²⁰of Sallu,^h Kallai; of Amok, Eber; ²¹of Hilkiah, Hashabiah; of Jedaiah, Nethanel. ²²As for the Levites, in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, there were recorded the heads of ancestral houses; also the priests, in the reign of Daryaveshⁱ the Persian. ²³The sons of Levi, heads of ancestral houses, were written in the scroll of the chronicles, even until the days of Johanan the son of Eliashib. ²⁴The chiefs of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brothers over against them, to praise and give thanks, according to the commandment of David the man of God, watch next to watch. ²⁵Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon,

^a11:35 A waw "and" was probably lost from haplography

^b12:4 Hebrew Mss Vg Nehemiah 12:16. MT reads "Ginnethoi"

^c12:9 MT Qere Hebrew Mss Vg. MT reads "Unno," a yod-waw confusion

^d12:14 LXX and v.2. MT reads "Malluchi," a possible dittography of the following yod

^e12:14 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss Syr cf. Nehemiah 12:3. MT reads "Shebaniah."

^f12:15 LXX Mss Syr and v.3. MT reads "Meraioth"

^g12:16 MT Qere Syr. MT reads "Adaia," a yod-waw confusion

^h12:20 v.7. MT reads Sallai, a yod-waw confusion

ⁱ12:22 Old Persian vocalizes as Darayavush. MT scribal vocalization: Daryavesh. Latinized as Darius. He ruled Persia ca. 521-486 BC

Akkub, were gatekeepers keeping the watch at the storehouses of the gates. ²⁶These were in the days of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the days of Nehemiah the governor, and of Ezra the priest the scribe. ²⁷At the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with giving thanks, and with singing, with cymbals, stringed instruments, and with harps. ²⁸The sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain around Jerusalem, and from the villages of the Netophathites; ²⁹also from Beth Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba and Azmaveth: for the singers had built them villages around Jerusalem. ³⁰The priests and the Levites purified themselves; and they purified the people, and the gates, and the wall. ³¹Then I brought up the leaders of Judah onto the wall, and appointed two great companies who gave thanks and went in procession. One went on the right hand on the wall toward the Dung Gate; ³²and after them went Hoshai, and half of the leaders of Judah, ³³and Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam, ³⁴Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah, ³⁵and certain of the priests' sons with trumpets: Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micaiah, the son of Zakkur, the son of Asaph; ³⁶and his brothers, Shemaiah, and

Azarel, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musical instruments of David the man of God; and Ezra the scribe was before them. ³⁷By the Fountain Gate, and straight before them, they went up by the stairs of the City of David, at the ascent of the wall, above the house of David, even to the Water Gate eastward. ³⁸The other company of those who gave thanks went to meet them, and I after them, with the half of the people, on the wall, above the Tower of the Ovens, to the Broad Wall, ³⁹and above the Ephraim Gate, and by the Jeshanah^a Gate, and by the Fish Gate, and the Tower of Hananel, and the Tower of the Hundred, and as far as the Sheep Gate. And they stood still in the Gate of the Guard. ⁴⁰So stood the two companies of those who gave thanks in God's house, and I, and the half of the rulers with me; ⁴¹and the priests, Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Micaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, and Hananiah, with trumpets; ⁴²and Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. The singers sang loud, with Jezrahiah their overseer. ⁴³They offered great sacrifices that day, and rejoiced; for God had made them rejoice with great joy; and the women also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off. ⁴⁴On that day men were appointed over the storerooms, for the contributions, the first fruits, and the tithes, to gather into them from^b the fields of the cities the portions appointed by the

^a12:39 Or, "Old"

^b12:44 Cf. LXX Mss and BHS. MT reads "to the fields"

law for the priests and Levites, for Judah rejoiced over the priests and the Levites who ministered. ⁴⁵They performed the duty of their God, and the duty of the purification, and so did the singers and the gatekeepers, according to the commandment of David, and^a of Solomon his son. ⁴⁶For long ago in the days of David and Asaph there were directors^b of the singers and songs of praise and thanksgiving to God. ⁴⁷All Israel in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers and the gatekeepers, as every day required: and they set apart that which was for the Levites; and the Levites set apart that which was for the sons of Aaron.

13 On that day they read in the scroll of Moses in the audience of the people; and in it was found written, that an Ammonite and a Moabite should not enter into the assembly of God forever, ²because they did not meet the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, to curse them: however our God turned the curse into a blessing. ³It came to pass, when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude. ⁴Now before this, Eliashib the priest, who was appointed over the rooms of the house of our God, being allied to Tobiah, ⁵had prepared for him a great room, where before they laid the meal offerings, the

frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the grain, the new wine, and the oil, which were given by commandment to the Levites, and the singers, and the gatekeepers; and the wave offerings for the priests. ⁶But in all this, I was not at Jerusalem; for in the two and thirtieth year of Artachshasta king of Babylon I went to the king: and after certain days asked I leave of the king, ⁷and I came to Jerusalem, and understood the evil that Eliashib had done for Tobiah, in preparing him a room in the courts of God's house. ⁸It grieved me severely: therefore I cast forth all the household stuff of Tobiah out of the room. ⁹Then I commanded, and they cleansed the rooms: and there brought I again the vessels of God's house, with the meal offerings and the frankincense. ¹⁰I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given them; so that the Levites and the singers, who did the work, had fled everyone to his field. ¹¹Then I contended with the rulers, and said, "Why is God's house forsaken?" I gathered them together, and set them in their place. ¹²Then brought all Judah the tithe of the grain and the new wine and the oil to the treasuries. ¹³And I commanded^c Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and Pedaiah of the Levites be in charge of the storerooms. And next to them was Hanan the son of Zakkur, the son of Mattaniah, for they were considered trustworthy, and their responsibility was the

^a12:45 Hebrew Mss LXX Vg. MT lacks the conjunction

^b12:46 MT Qere Hebrew Mss Vg. MT reads "director"

^c13:13 LXX Mss Syr Vg, reading "And I commanded." MT reads "and I appointed over the storeroom"

distribution to their brothers. ¹⁴Remember me, my God, concerning this, and do not wipe out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for its observances. ¹⁵In those days I saw in Judah some men treading winepresses on the Sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and loading donkeys; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all kinds of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the Sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day in which they sold food. ¹⁶There lived men of Tyre also in it, who brought in fish, and all kinds of wares, and sold on the Sabbath to the people of Judah, and in Jerusalem. ¹⁷Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said to them, "What evil thing is this that you do, and profane the Sabbath day? ¹⁸Did not your fathers do thus, and did not our God bring all this disaster on us, and on this city? Yet you bring more wrath on Israel by profaning the Sabbath."

¹⁹It came to pass that, when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the Sabbath, I commanded that the doors should be shut, and commanded that they should not be opened until after the Sabbath. I set some of my servants over the gates, that no burden should be brought in on the Sabbath day. ²⁰So the merchants and sellers of all kinds of wares lodged outside of Jerusalem once or twice. ²¹Then I testified against them, and said to them, "Why

do you stay around the wall? If you do so again, I will lay hands on you." From that time on, they did not come on the Sabbath. ²²I commanded the Levites that they should purify themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the Sabbath day. Remember to me, my God, this also, and spare me according to the greatness of your loving kindness. ²³In those days also saw I the Jews who had married women of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab: ²⁴and their children spoke half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Judean language, but according to the language of each people. ²⁵I contended with them, and cursed them, and struck certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear by God, "You shall not give your daughters to their sons, nor take their daughters for your sons, or for yourselves. ²⁶Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? Yet among many nations was there no king like him, and he was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel. Nevertheless foreign women caused even him to sin. ²⁷Shall we then listen to you to do all this great evil, to trespass against our God in marrying foreign women?" ²⁸One of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, was son-in-law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me. ²⁹Remember them, my God, because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priests,^a and of the Levites. ³⁰Thus I cleansed them

^a13:29 Hebrew Ms LXX Mss Syr. MT reads sg

from all foreigners, and appointed duties for the priests and for the Levites, everyone in his work; ³¹and for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the first fruits. Remember me, my God, for good.

Esther

Now it happened in the days of Achashyerosh^a
1 (this is Achashyerosh who reigned from India even to Ethiopia,^b over one hundred twenty-seven provinces), ²that in those days, when the King Achashyerosh sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shushan the palace, ³in the third year of his reign, he made a feast for all his officials and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces, being before him. ⁴He displayed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honor of his excellent majesty many days, even one hundred eighty days. ⁵When these days were fulfilled, the king made a seven day feast for all the people who were present in Shushan the palace, both great and small, in the court of the garden of the king's palace. ⁶There were hangings of white, green, and blue material, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and marble pillars. The couches were of gold and

silver, on a pavement of red, white, yellow, and black marble. ⁷They gave them drinks in golden vessels of various kinds, including royal wine in abundance, according to the bounty of the king. ⁸In accordance with the law, the drinking was not compulsory; for so the king had instructed all the officials of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure. ⁹Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women in the royal house which belonged to King Achashyerosh.

¹⁰On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bightha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcass, the seven eunuchs who served in the presence of Achashyerosh the king, ¹¹to bring Vashti the queen before the king with the royal crown, to show the people and the officials her beauty; for she was beautiful. ¹²But the queen Vashti refused to come at the king's commandment by the eunuchs. Therefore the king was very angry, and his anger burned in him. ¹³Then the king said to the wise men, who knew the times, (for it was the king's custom to consult those who knew law and judgment; ¹⁴and the next to him were Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seven officials of Persia and Media, who saw the king's face, and sat first in the kingdom), ¹⁵"What shall we do to

^a1:1 Syriac consonantal text reflects the Old Persian, the latter vocalized as Achshayarsh. MT reads "Achashverosh," a yod-waw confusion.

Latinized as Ahasuerus (Vulgate: Asueri, Asuerus). Known in Greek as Xerxes I, who reigned ca. 486-465 BC

^b1:1 Heb. Cush

the queen Vashti according to law, because she has not done the bidding of the King Achashyerosh by the eunuchs?"

¹⁶Memucan answered before the king and the officials, "Vashti the queen has not done wrong to just the king, but also to all the officials, and to all the people who are in all the provinces of the King Achashyerosh.

¹⁷For this deed of the queen will become known to all women, causing them to show contempt for their husbands, when it is reported, 'King Achashyerosh commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she did not come.'

¹⁸Today, the princesses of Persia and Media who have heard of the queen's deed will tell all the king's officials. This will cause much contempt and wrath. ¹⁹If it please the king, let a royal commandment go from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, so that it cannot be altered, that Vashti may never again come before King Achashyerosh; and let the king give her royal estate to another who is better than she. ²⁰When the king's decree which he shall make is published throughout all his kingdom (for it is great), all the wives will give their husbands honor, both great and small."

²¹And this advice pleased the king and the officials, and the king did according to the word of Memucan: ²²for he sent letters into all the king's provinces, into every province according to its writing, and to every people in their language, that every man should rule his own

house, speaking in the language of his own people.

2 After these things, when the wrath of King Achashyerosh was pacified, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her. ²Then the king's servants who served him said, "Let beautiful young virgins be sought for the king. ³Let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the beautiful young virgins to the citadel of Shushan, to the women's house, to the custody of Hegai the king's eunuch, keeper of the women. Let cosmetics be given them; ⁴and let the maiden who pleases the king be queen instead of Vashti." The thing pleased the king, and he did so.

⁵There was a certain Jew in the citadel of Shushan, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite, ⁶who had been carried away from Jerusalem with the captives who had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away. ⁷He brought up Hadassah, that is, Esther, his uncle's daughter; for she had neither father nor mother. The maiden was fair and beautiful; and when her father and mother were dead, Mordecai took her for his own daughter. ⁸So it happened, when the king's commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together to the citadel of Shushan, to the custody of Hegai,

that Esther was taken into the king's house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.⁹ The maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness from him. He quickly gave her cosmetics and her portions of food, and the seven choice maidens who were to be given her out of the king's house. He moved her and her maidens to the best place in the women's house.¹⁰ Esther had not made known her people nor her relatives, because Mordecai had instructed her that she should not make it known.¹¹ Mordecai walked every day in front of the court of the women's house, to find out how Esther did, and what would become of her.

¹²Each young woman's turn came to go in to King Achashyeroth after her purification for twelve months (for so were the days of their purification accomplished, six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet fragrances and with preparations for beautifying women).¹³ The young woman then came to the king like this: whatever she desired was given her to go with her out of the women's house to the king's house.¹⁴ In the evening she went, and on the next day she returned into the^a second women's house, to the custody of Shaashgaz, the king's eunuch, who kept the secondary wives. She came in to the king no more, unless the king delighted in her, and she was called by name.¹⁵ Now when the turn of

Esther, the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai, who had taken her for his daughter, came to go in to the king, she required nothing but what Hegai the king's eunuch, the keeper of the women, advised. Esther obtained favor in the sight of all those who looked at her.¹⁶ So Esther was taken to King Achashyeroth into his royal house in the tenth month, which is the month Tebeth, in the seventh year of his reign.¹⁷ The king loved Esther more than all the women, and she obtained favor and kindness in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown on her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti.

¹⁸Then the king made a great feast for all his officials and his servants, even Esther's feast; and he proclaimed a holiday in the provinces, and gave gifts according to the king's bounty.

¹⁹When the virgins were gathered together the second time, Mordecai was sitting in the King's Gate.²⁰ Esther had not yet made known her relatives nor her people, as Mordecai had commanded her; for Esther obeyed Mordecai, like she did when she was brought up by him.²¹ In those days, while Mordecai was sitting in the King's Gate, two of the king's eunuchs, Bigthan and Teresh, who were doorkeepers, were angry, and sought to lay hands on the King Achashyeroth.²² This thing became known to Mordecai, who informed

^a2:14 LXX. MT lacks the definite article "the"

Esther the queen; and Esther informed the king in Mordecai's name. ²³When this matter was investigated, and it was found to be so, they were both hanged on a tree; and it was written in the book of the chronicles in the king's presence.

3 After these things King Achashyerosh promoted Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the officials who were with him. ²All the king's servants who were in the King's Gate bowed down, and paid homage to Haman; for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Mordecai did not bow down or pay him homage. ³Then the king's servants, who were in the King's Gate, said to Mordecai, "Why do you disobey the king's commandment?" ⁴Now it came to pass, when they spoke daily to him, and he did not listen to them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai's reason would stand; for he had told them that he was a Jew. ⁵When Haman saw that Mordecai did not bow down, nor pay him homage, Haman was full of wrath. ⁶But he scorned the thought of laying hands on Mordecai alone, for they had made known to him Mordecai's people. Therefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews who were throughout the whole kingdom of Achashyerosh, even Mordecai's people.

⁷In the first month, which is the month Nisan, in the twelfth year of King Achashyerosh, they cast Pur (that is, the lot) before Haman from day to day, and from month to

month, and chose the twelfth month, which is the month Adar. ⁸Haman said to King Achashyerosh, "There is a certain people scattered abroad and dispersed among the peoples in all the provinces of your kingdom, and their laws are different than other people's. They do not keep the king's laws. Therefore it is not for the king's profit to allow them to remain. ⁹If it pleases the king, let it be written that they be destroyed; and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver into the hands of those who are in charge of the king's business, to bring it into the king's treasuries."

¹⁰The king took his ring from his hand, and gave it to Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews' enemy. ¹¹The king said to Haman, "The silver is given to you, the people also, to do with them as it seems good to you." ¹²Then the king's scribes were called in on the first month, on the thirteenth day of the month; and all that Haman commanded was written to the king's satraps, and to the governors who were over every province, and to the officials of every people, to every province according to its writing, and to every people in their language. It was written in the name of King Achashyerosh, and it was sealed with the king's ring. ¹³Letters were sent by couriers into all the king's provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish, all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, even on the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar, and to plunder their possessions. ¹⁴A copy of the letter, that the decree should be

given out in every province, was published to all the peoples, that they should be ready against that day. ¹⁵The couriers went forth in haste by the king's commandment, and the decree was given out in the citadel of Shushan. The king and Haman sat down to drink; but the city of Shushan was perplexed.

4 Now when Mordecai found out all that was done, Mordecai tore his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and wailed loudly and a bitterly. ²He came even before the King's Gate, for no one is allowed inside the King's Gate clothed with sackcloth. ³In every province, wherever the king's commandment and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and many lay in sackcloth and ashes. ⁴Esther's maidens and her eunuchs came and told her this, and the queen was exceedingly grieved. She sent clothing to Mordecai, to replace his sackcloth; but he did not receive it. ⁵Then Esther called for Hathach, one of the king's eunuchs, whom he had appointed to attend her, and commanded him to go to Mordecai, to find out what this was, and why it was. ⁶So Hathach went out to Mordecai, to city square which was before the King's Gate. ⁷Mordecai told him of all that had happened to him, and the exact sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the king's treasuries for the destruction of the Jews. ⁸He also gave him the copy of the writing of the decree that was given out in

Shushan to destroy them, to show it to Esther, and to declare it to her, and to urge her to go in to the king, to make petition to him, and to make request before him, for her people.

⁹Hathach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai. ¹⁰Then Esther spoke to Hathach, and gave him a message to Mordecai: ¹¹"All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, know, that whoever, whether man or woman, comes to the king into the inner court without being called, there is one law for him, that he be put to death, except those to whom the king might hold out the golden scepter, that he may live. I have not been called to come in to the king these thirty days."

¹²They told to Mordecai Esther's words. ¹³Then Mordecai asked them return answer to Esther, "Do not think to yourself that you will escape in the king's house any more than all the Jews. ¹⁴For if you remain silent now, then relief and deliverance will come to the Jews from another place, but you and your father's house will perish. Who knows if you haven't come to the kingdom for such a time as this?"

¹⁵Then Esther asked them to answer Mordecai, ¹⁶"Go, gather together all the Jews who are present in Shushan, and fast for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day. I and my maidens will also fast the same way. Then I will go in to the king, which is against the law; and if I perish, I perish." ¹⁷So Mordecai went his way, and did

according to all that Esther had commanded him.

5 Now it happened on the third day that Esther put on her royal clothing, and stood in the inner court of the king's house, next to the king's house. The king sat on his royal throne in the royal house, next to the entrance of the house. ²When the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, she obtained favor in his sight; and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter that was in his hand. So Esther came near, and touched the top of the scepter. ³Then the king asked her, "What would you like, queen Esther? What is your request? It shall be given you even to the half of the kingdom."

⁴Esther said, "If it seems good to the king, let the king and Haman come today to the banquet that I have prepared for him."

⁵Then the king said, "Bring Haman quickly, so that it may be done as Esther has said." So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

⁶The king said to Esther at the banquet of wine, "What is your petition? It shall be granted you. What is your request? Even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed."

⁷Then Esther answered and said, "My petition and my request is this. ⁸If I have found favor in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I will prepare for them, and I will do tomorrow as the king has said."

⁹Then Haman went out that day joyful and glad of heart, but when Haman saw Mordecai in the King's Gate, that he did not stand up nor move for him, he was filled with wrath against Mordecai. ¹⁰Nevertheless Haman restrained himself, and went home. There, he sent and called for his friends and Zeresh his wife. ¹¹Haman recounted to them the glory of his riches, the multitude of his children, all the things in which the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the officials and servants of the king. ¹²Haman also said, "Yes, Esther the queen let no man come in with the king to the banquet that she had prepared but myself; and tomorrow I am also invited by her together with the king. ¹³Yet all this avails me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the King's Gate."

¹⁴Then Zeresh his wife and all his friends said to him, "Let a gallows be made seventy-three feet eight inches^a high, and in the morning speak to the king about hanging Mordecai on it. Then go in

^a5:14 Or, 22.5 meters, using the short cubit of 45 centimeters. Lit. fifty cubits

merrily with the king to the banquet.” This pleased Haman, so he had the gallows made.

6 On that night, the king couldn’t sleep. He commanded the book of records of the chronicles to be brought, and they were read to the king. ²It was found written that Mordecai had told of Bigthana and Teresh, two of the king’s eunuchs, who were doorkeepers, who had tried to lay hands on the King Achashyerosh. ³The king said, “What honor and dignity has been bestowed on Mordecai for this?”

Then the king’s servants who attended him said, “Nothing has been done for him.”

⁴The king said, “Who is in the court?” Now Haman had come into the outer court of the king’s house, to speak to the king about hanging Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.

⁵The king’s servants said to him, “Look, Haman stands in the court.”

The king said, “Let him come in.” ⁶So Haman came in. The king said to him, “What shall be done to the man whom the king delights to honor?”

Now Haman said in his heart, “Who would the king delight to honor more than myself?” ⁷Haman

said to the king, “For the man whom the king delights to honor, ⁸let royal clothing be brought which the king uses to wear, and the horse that the king rides on, and on the head of which a crown royal is set. ⁹And let the clothing and the horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king’s most noble officials, and let him^a clothe the man whom the king delights to honor with them, and have him ride on horseback through the city square, and proclaim before him, ‘Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delights to honor.’”

¹⁰Then the king said to Haman, “Hurry and take the clothing and the horse, as you have said, and do this for Mordecai the Jew, who sits at the King’s Gate. Let nothing fail of all that you have spoken.”

¹¹Then Haman took the clothing and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and had him ride through the city square, and proclaimed before him, “Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delights to honor.”

¹²Mordecai came back to the King’s Gate, but Haman hurried to his house, mourning and having his head covered. ¹³Haman recounted to Zeresh his wife and all his friends everything that had happened to him. Then his wise men and Zeresh his wife said to him, “If Mordecai, before whom you have begun to fall, is of Jewish descent, you will not prevail against him, but you will

^a6:9 LXX. MT reads “they”

surely fall before him.” ¹⁴While they were yet talking with him, the king’s eunuchs came, and hurried to bring Haman to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

7 So the king and Haman came to banquet with Esther the queen. ²The king said again to Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, “What is your petition, queen Esther? It shall be granted you. What is your request? Even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.”

³Then Esther the queen answered, “If I have found favor in your sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request. ⁴For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bondservants and bondmaids, I would have held my peace, although the adversary could not have compensated for the king’s loss.”

⁵Then King Achashyerosh said to Esther the queen, “Who is he, and where is he who dared presume in his heart to do so?”

⁶Esther said, “An adversary and an enemy, even this wicked Haman.”

Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen. ⁷The king arose in his wrath from the banquet

of wine and went into the palace garden. Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king. ⁸Then the king returned out of the palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman had fallen on the couch where Esther was. Then the king said, “Will he even assault the queen in front of me in the house?” As the word went out of the king’s mouth, they covered Haman’s face.

⁹Then Harbonah, one of the eunuchs who were with the king said, “Look, the gallows seventy-three feet eight inches^a high, which Haman has made for Mordecai, who spoke good for the king, is standing at Haman’s house.”

The king said, “Hang him on it.”

¹⁰So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the king’s wrath pacified.

8 On that day, King Achashyerosh gave the house of Haman, the Jews’ enemy, to Esther the queen. Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he was to her. ²The king took off his ring, which he had taken from Haman, and gave it to Mordecai. Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman. ³Esther

^a7:9 Or, 22.5 meters, using the short cubit of 45 centimeters. Lit. fifty cubits

spoke yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and begged him with tears to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his plot that he had devised against the Jews. ⁴Then the king held out to Esther the golden scepter. So Esther arose, and stood before the king. ⁵She said, "If it pleases the king, and if I have found favor in his sight, and the thing seem right to the king, and I am pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman, the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews who are in all the king's provinces. ⁶For how can I endure to see the disaster that would come to my people? How can I endure to see the destruction of my relatives?"

⁷Then King Achashyerosh said to Esther the queen and to Mordecai the Jew, "See, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged on the gallows, because he laid his hand on the Jews. ⁸Write also to the Jews, as it pleases you, in the king's name, and seal it with the king's ring; for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, may not be reversed by any man."

⁹Then the king's scribes were called at that time, in the third month Sivan, on the twenty-third day of the month; and it was written according to all that Mordecai commanded to the Jews, and to the satraps, and the governors and officials of the provinces which are from India to Ethiopia, one hundred twenty-seven provinces, to every province according to its writing, and to every

people in their language, and to the Jews in their writing, and in their language. ¹⁰He wrote in the name of King Achashyerosh, and sealed it with the king's ring, and sent letters by courier on horseback, riding on royal horses that were bred from swift steeds. ¹¹In those letters, the king granted the Jews who were in every city to gather themselves together, and to defend their life, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, their little ones and women, and to plunder their possessions, ¹²on one day in all the provinces of King Achashyerosh, on the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar. ¹³A copy of the letter, that the decree should be given out in every province, was published to all the peoples, that the Jews should be ready for that day to avenge themselves on their enemies. ¹⁴So the couriers who rode on royal horses went out, hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment. The decree was given out in the citadel of Shushan.

¹⁵Mordecai went out of the presence of the king in royal clothing of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a robe of fine linen and purple; and the city of Shushan shouted and was glad. ¹⁶The Jews had light, gladness, joy, and honor. ¹⁷In every province, and in every city, wherever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had gladness, joy, a feast, and a good day. Many from among the peoples of the land became Jews;

for the fear of the Jews was fallen on them.

9 Now in the twelfth month, which is the month Adar, on the thirteenth day of the month, when the king's commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, on the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to conquer them, (but it was turned out the opposite happened, that the Jews conquered those who hated them), ²the Jews gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the King Achashyerosh, to lay hands on those who wanted to harm them. No one could withstand them, because the fear of them had fallen on all the people. ³And all the officials of the provinces, the satraps, the governors, and those who did the king's business helped the Jews, because the fear of Mordecai had fallen on them. ⁴For Mordecai was great in the king's house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces; for the man Mordecai grew greater and greater. ⁵The Jews struck all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and with slaughter and destruction, and did what they wanted to those who hated them. ⁶In the citadel of Shushan, the Jews killed and destroyed five hundred men. ⁷They killed Parshandatha, Dalphon, Aspatha, ⁸Poratha, Adalia, Aridatha, ⁹Parmashta, Arisai, Aridai, and Vaizatha, ¹⁰the ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Jew's enemy, but they did not lay their hand on the plunder. ¹¹On that day, the number of those who were slain in the citadel of Shushan was brought

before the king. ¹²The king said to Esther the queen, "The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in the citadel of Shushan, including the ten sons of Haman; what then have they done in the rest of the king's provinces. Now what is your petition? It shall be granted you. What is your further request? It shall be done."

¹³Then Esther said, "If it pleases the king, let it be granted to the Jews who are in Shushan to do tomorrow also according to this day's decree, and let Haman's ten sons be hanged on the gallows."

¹⁴The king commanded this to be done. A decree was given out in Shushan; and they hanged Haman's ten sons. ¹⁵The Jews who were in Shushan gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and killed three hundred men in Shushan; but they did not lay their hand on the spoil. ¹⁶The other Jews who were in the king's provinces gathered themselves together, defended their lives, had rest from their enemies, and killed seventy-five thousand of those who hated them; but they did not lay their hand on the plunder. ¹⁷This was done on the thirteenth day of the month Adar; and on the fourteenth day of that month they rested and made it a day of feasting and gladness. ¹⁸But the Jews who were in Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth and on the fourteenth days of the month; and on the fifteenth day of that month, they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness. ¹⁹Therefore the Jews of

the villages, who live in the unwalled towns, make the fourteenth day of the month Adar a day of gladness and feasting, a good day, and a day of sending presents of food to one another. ²⁰Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters to all the Jews who were in all the provinces of the king Achashyerosh, both near and far, ²¹to enjoin them that they should keep the fourteenth and fifteenth days of the month Adar yearly, ²²as the days in which the Jews had rest from their enemies, and the month which was turned to them from sorrow to gladness, and from mourning into a good day; that they should make them days of feasting and gladness, and of sending presents of food to one another, and gifts to the needy. ²³The Jews accepted the custom that they had begun, as Mordecai had written to them; ²⁴because Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had plotted against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast "Pur," that is the lot, to consume them, and to destroy them; ²⁵but when this became known to the king, he commanded by letters that his wicked device, which he had devised against the Jews, should return on his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows. ²⁶Therefore they called these days "Purim,"^a from the word "Pur." Therefore because of all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and that which had come to them, ²⁷the Jews established, and imposed

on themselves, and on their descendants, and on all those who joined themselves to them, so that it should not fail, that they would keep these two days according to what was written, and according to its appointed time, every year; ²⁸and that these days should be remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and that these days of Purim should not fail from among the Jews, nor the memory of them perish among their descendants.

²⁹Then Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all authority to confirm this second letter of Purim. ³⁰He sent letters to all the Jews, to the hundred twenty-seven provinces of the kingdom of Achashyerosh, with words of peace and truth, ³¹to confirm these days of Purim in their appointed times, as Mordecai the Jew and Esther the queen had decreed, and as they had imposed upon themselves and their descendants, in the matter of the fastings and their cry. ³²The commandment of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim; and it was written in the book.

10 King Achashyerosh laid a tribute on the land, and on the islands of the sea. ²All the acts of his power and of his might, and the full account of the greatness of

^a9:26 Purim is the Hebrew plural for pur, which means lot

Mordecai, to which the king advanced him, aren't they written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia? ³For Mordecai the Jew was next to King Achashyerosh, and great among the Jews, and accepted by the multitude of his brothers, seeking the good of his people, and speaking peace to all his descendants.

Job

1 There was a man in the land of Uz,^a whose name was Job, and that man was blameless and upright, and one who feared God, and turning away from evil. ²There were born to him seven sons and three daughters. ³His possessions also were seven thousand sheep, three thousand camels, five hundred yoke of oxen, five hundred female donkeys, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the people of the east. ⁴His sons went and held a feast in the house of each one on his day; and they sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them. ⁵It was so, when the days of their feasting had run their course, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and

offered burnt offerings according to the number of them all. For Job said, "It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed^b God in their hearts." Job did so continually.

⁶Now it happened on the day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, that Satan also came among them. ⁷The LORD said to Satan, "Where have you come from?"

Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, "From going back and forth on the earth, and from walking up and down on it."

⁸The LORD said to Satan, "Have you considered my servant, Job? For there is none like him in the earth, a blameless and an upright man, one who fears God, and turns away from evil."

⁹Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, "Does Job fear God for nothing? ¹⁰Haven't you made a hedge around him, and around his household, and around all that he has, on every side? You have blessed the work of his hands, and his livestock have increased in the land. ¹¹But put forth your hand now, and strike all that he has, and he will curse^c you to your face."

¹²The LORD said to Satan, "Look, all that he has is in your

^a1:1 Located in Edom, along with Teman, in North Arabia. Cf. Lamentations 4:21

^b1:5 Syr = קלל (Heb.). MT reads ברך "bless," a scribal euphemistic substitution

^c1:11 Cf. v. 5 fn

power. Only do not put forth your hand on him.”

So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD. ¹³Now the day came when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother’s house, ¹⁴that there came a messenger to Job, and said, “The oxen were plowing, and the donkeys grazing beside them, ¹⁵and Sheba attacked, and took them away. Yes, they have killed the servants with the edge of the sword, and I alone have escaped to tell you.”

¹⁶While he was still speaking, there also came another, and said, “The fire of God has fallen from the sky, and has burned up the sheep and the young men, and consumed them, and I alone have escaped to tell you.”

¹⁷While he was still speaking, there came also another, and said, “The Kasdim made three bands, and swept down on the camels, and have taken them away, and killed the young men with the edge of the sword; and I alone have escaped to tell you.”

¹⁸While he was still speaking, there came also another, and said, “Your sons and your daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother’s house, ¹⁹and look, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and struck the four corners of the house, and it fell on the young people, and they are dead. I alone have escaped to tell you.”

²⁰Then Job arose, and tore his robe, and shaved his head, and fell down with his face to the ground. ²¹He said, “Naked I came out of my mother’s womb, and naked shall I return there. The LORD gave, and the LORD has taken away. Blessed be the name of the LORD.” ²²In all this, Job did not sin, nor charge God with wrongdoing.

2 Again it happened on the day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, that Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD. ²The LORD said to Satan, “Where have you come from?”

Satan answered the LORD, and said, “From going back and forth on the earth, and from walking up and down on it.”

³The LORD said to Satan, “Have you considered my servant Job? For there is none like him in the earth, a blameless and an upright man, one who fears God, and turns away from evil. And he still holds firmly to his integrity, although you incited me against him, to ruin him without cause.”

⁴Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, “Skin for skin. Indeed, all that a man has he will give for his life. ⁵But put forth your hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse^a you to your face.”

^a2:5 Cf. 1:5 fn

⁶The LORD said to Satan, "Look, he is in your power. Only preserve his life."

⁷So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD, and struck Job with painful boils from the sole of his foot to the top of his head. ⁸And he took for himself a potsherd to scrape himself with while he sat among the ashes. ⁹Then his wife said to him, "Do you still hold firmly to your integrity? Curse^a God, and die."

¹⁰But he said to her, "You speak as one of the foolish women would speak. Shall we indeed accept good at the hand of God, and shall we not accept adversity?" In all this Job did not sin with his lips.

¹¹Now when Job's three friends heard of all this adversity that had come on him, they each came from his own place: Eliphaz the Temanite, Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite, and they made an appointment together to come to sympathize with him and to comfort him. ¹²When they lifted up their eyes from a distance, and did not recognize him, they raised their voices, and wept; and they each tore his robe, and threw dust in the air over their heads. ¹³So they sat down with him on the ground seven days and seven nights, and none spoke a word to him, for they saw that his pain was very great.

After this Job opened his mouth, and cursed his day. ²Job answered:

³"Let the day perish in which I was born,

the night which said, 'A man is conceived.'

⁴Let that day be darkness.

May God above not care about it,

neither let the light shine on it.

⁵Let darkness and the shadow of death claim it for their own.

Let a cloud dwell on it.

Let the blackness of the day terrify it.

⁶As for that night, let thick darkness seize on it.

Let it not rejoice among the days of the year.

Let it not come into the number of the months.

⁷Look, let that night be barren.

Let no joyful voice come in it.

⁸Let them curse it who curse the day,

who are ready to rouse up leviathan.

⁹Let the stars of its twilight be dark.

Let it look for light, but have none,

neither let it see the eyelids of the morning,

¹⁰because it did not shut up the doors of my mother's womb,

nor did it hide trouble from my eyes.

¹¹"Why did I not die from the womb?

3

^a2:9 Ibid

Why did I not give up the
spirit when my mother
bore me?
¹²Why did the knees receive me?
Or why the breast, that I
should suck?
¹³For now should I have lain down
and been quiet.
I should have slept, then I
would have been at rest,
¹⁴with kings and counselors of the
earth,
who built up waste places for
themselves;
¹⁵or with princes who had gold,
who filled their houses with
silver:
¹⁶or as a hidden untimely birth I had
not been,
as infants who never saw
light.
¹⁷There the wicked cease from
troubling.
There the weary are at rest.
¹⁸There the prisoners are at ease
together.
They do not hear the voice of
the taskmaster.
¹⁹The small and the great are there.
The servant is free from his
master.
²⁰“Why is light given to him who is
in misery,
life to the bitter in soul,
²¹Who long for death, but it doesn’t
come;
and dig for it more than for
hidden treasures,
²²who rejoice exceedingly,
and are glad, when they can
find the grave?
²³Why is light given to a man whose
way is hid,
whom God has hedged in?
²⁴For my sighing comes before I eat.

My groanings are poured out
like water.
²⁵For the thing which I fear comes
on me,
That which I am afraid of
comes to me.
²⁶I am not at ease, neither am I
quiet, neither have I
rest;
but trouble comes.”

4 Then Eliphaz the
Temanite answered,
²“If someone ventures to
talk with you, will you
be grieved?
But who can withhold himself
from speaking?
³Look, you have instructed many,
you have strengthened the
weak hands.
⁴Your words have supported him
who was falling,
You have made firm the
feeble knees.
⁵But now it is come to you, and you
faint.
It touches you, and you are
troubled.
⁶Isn’t your piety your confidence?
Isn’t the integrity of your
ways your hope?
⁷“Remember, now, whoever
perished, being
innocent?
Or where were the upright cut
off?
⁸According to what I have seen,
those who plow
iniquity,
and sow trouble,
reap the same.
⁹By the breath of God they perish.

By the blast of his anger are
 they consumed.
¹⁰The roaring of the lion,
 and the voice of the fierce
 lion,
 the teeth of the young lions,
 are broken.
¹¹The old lion perishes for lack of
 prey.
 The cubs of the lioness are
 scattered abroad.
¹²“Now a thing was secretly brought
 to me.
 My ear received a whisper of
 it.
¹³In thoughts from the visions of the
 night,
 when deep sleep falls on men,
¹⁴fear came on me, and trembling,
 which made all my bones
 shake.
¹⁵Then a spirit passed before my
 face.
 The hair of my flesh stood up.
¹⁶It stood still, but I couldn’t discern
 its appearance.
 A form was before my eyes.
 Silence, then I heard a voice,
 saying,
¹⁷“Shall mortal man be more just
 than God?
 Shall a man be more pure than
 his Maker?
¹⁸Look, he puts no trust in his
 servants.
 He charges his angels with
 error.
¹⁹How much more, those who dwell
 in houses of clay,
 whose foundation is in the
 dust,

who are crushed before the
 moth.
²⁰Between morning and evening
 they are destroyed.
 They perish forever without
 any regarding it.
²¹Isn’t their tent cord plucked up
 within them?
 They die, and that without
 wisdom.’

 5 “Call now; is there any
 who will answer you?
 To which of the holy
 ones will you turn?
²For resentment kills the foolish
 man,
 and jealousy kills the simple.
³I have seen the foolish taking root,
 but suddenly I cursed his
 habitation.
⁴His children are far from safety.
 They are crushed in the gate.
 Neither is there any to deliver
 them,
⁵whose harvest the hungry eats up,
 and take it even out of the
 thorns.
 And the thirsty^a swallow up
 their wealth.
⁶For affliction doesn’t come forth
 from the dust,
 neither does trouble spring out
 of the ground;
⁷but man is born to trouble,
 as the sparks fly upward.
⁸“But as for me, I would seek God.
 I would commit my cause to
 God,

^a5:5 Syriac Vg Aquilla Symmachus. MT
 reads “snares”

⁹who does great things that can't be
fathomed,
marvelous things without
number;
¹⁰who gives rain on the earth,
and sends waters on the fields;
¹¹so that he sets up on high those
who are low,
those who mourn are exalted
to safety.
¹²He frustrates the devices of the
crafty,
So that their hands can't
perform their enterprise.
¹³He traps the wise in their own
craftiness,^a
and the counsel of the cunning
are brought to a quick
end.
¹⁴They meet with darkness in the
day time,
and grope at noonday as in the
night.
¹⁵But he saves from the sword of
their mouth,
even the needy from the hand
of the mighty.
¹⁶So the poor has hope,
and injustice shuts her mouth.
¹⁷"Look, blessed is the man whom
God corrects.
Therefore do not despise the
chastening of Shaddai.
¹⁸For he wounds, and binds up.
He injures, and his hands
make whole.
¹⁹He will deliver you in six troubles;
yes, in seven there shall no
evil touch you.
²⁰In famine he will redeem you from
death;

in war, from the power of the
sword.
²¹You shall be hidden from the
scourge of the tongue,
neither shall you be afraid of
destruction when it
comes.
²²At destruction and famine you
shall laugh,
neither shall you be afraid of
the animals of the earth.
²³For you shall be in league with the
stones of the field.
The animals of the field shall
be at peace with you.
²⁴You shall know that your tent is in
peace.
You shall visit your fold, and
shall miss nothing.
²⁵You shall know also that your
descendants shall be
great,
and your offspring as the
grass of the earth.
²⁶You shall come to your grave in a
full age,
like a shock of grain comes in
its season.
²⁷Look this, we have searched it, so
it is.
Hear it, and know it for your
good."

6 Then Job answered,
²"Oh that my anguish
were weighed,
and all my calamity laid in the
balances.
³For now it would be heavier than
the sand of the seas,
therefore have my words been
rash.

^a5:13 1Co 3:19

- ⁴For the arrows of Shaddai are within me.
My spirit drinks up their poison.
The terrors of God set themselves in array against me.
⁵Does the wild donkey bray when he has grass?
Or does the ox low over his fodder?
⁶Can that which has no flavor be eaten without salt?
Or is there any taste in the white of an egg?
⁷My soul refuses to touch them.
They are as loathsome food to me.
- ⁸“Oh that I might have my request,
that God would grant the thing that I long for,
⁹even that it would please God to crush me;
that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off.
¹⁰Be it still my consolation,
yes, let me exult in pain that doesn’t spare,
that I have not denied the words of the Holy One.
¹¹What is my strength, that I should wait?
What is my end, that I should be patient?
¹²Is my strength the strength of stones?
Or is my flesh of bronze?
¹³Isn’t it that I have no help in me,
That wisdom is driven quite from me?
- ¹⁴“To the despairing, kindness should be shown from his friend;
even to him who forsakes the fear of Shaddai.
- ¹⁵My brothers have dealt deceitfully as a brook,
as the channel of brooks that pass away;
¹⁶Which are blank by reason of the ice,
in which the snow hides itself.
¹⁷In the dry season, they vanish.
When it is hot, they are consumed out of their place.
¹⁸The caravans that travel beside them turn aside.
They go up into the waste, and perish.
¹⁹The caravans of Tema looked.
The companies of Sheba waited for them.
²⁰They were distressed because they were confident.
They came there, and were confounded.
²¹For now you are nothing.
You see a terror, and are afraid.
²²Did I say, ‘Give to me?’
or, ‘Offer a present for me from your substance?’
²³or, ‘Deliver me from the adversary’s hand?’
or, ‘Redeem me from the hand of the oppressors?’
- ²⁴“Teach me, and I will hold my peace.
Cause me to understand wherein I have erred.
²⁵How forcible are words of uprightness.
But your reproof, what does it reprove?
²⁶Do you intend to reprove words,
seeing that the speeches of one who is desperate are as wind?

²⁷Yes, you would even cast lots for
the fatherless,
and make merchandise of
your friend.

²⁸Now therefore be pleased to look
at me,
for surely I shall not lie to
your face.

²⁹Please return.
Let there be no injustice.
Yes, return again.
My cause is righteous.

³⁰Is there injustice on my tongue?
Can't my taste discern
mischievous things?

7 “Isn't a man forced to
labor on earth?
Aren't his days like the
days of a hired hand?

²As a servant who earnestly desires
the shadow,
as a hireling who looks for his
wages,

³so am I made to possess months of
misery,
wearisome nights are
appointed to me.

⁴When I lie down, I say,
‘When shall I arise, and the
night be gone?’
I toss and turn until the
dawning of the day.

⁵My flesh is clothed with worms
and clods of dust.
My skin closes up, and breaks
out afresh.

⁶My days are swifter than a
weaver's shuttle,
and are spent without hope.

⁷Oh remember that my life is a
breath.
My eye shall no more see
good.

⁸The eye of him who sees me shall
see me no more.
Your eyes shall be on me, but
I shall not be.

⁹As the cloud is consumed and
vanishes away,
so he who goes down to Sheol
shall come up no more.

¹⁰He shall return no more to his
house,
neither shall his place know
him any more.

¹¹“Therefore I will not keep silent.
I will speak in the anguish of
my spirit.
I will complain in the
bitterness of my soul.

¹²Am I a sea, or a sea monster,
that you put a guard over me?

¹³When I say, ‘My bed shall comfort
me.
My couch shall ease my
complaint;’

¹⁴then you scare me with dreams,
and terrify me through
visions:

¹⁵so that my soul chooses strangling,
death rather than my bones.

¹⁶I loathe my life.
I do not want to live forever.
Leave me alone, for my days
are but a breath.

¹⁷What is man, that you should
magnify him,
that you should set your mind
on him,

¹⁸that you should visit him every
morning,
and test him every moment?

¹⁹How long will you not look away
from me,
nor leave me alone until I
swallow down my
spittle?

²⁰If I have sinned, what do I do to
you, you watcher of
men?

Why have you set me as a
mark for you,
so that I am a burden to
myself?

²¹Why do you not pardon my
disobedience, and take
away my iniquity?

For now shall I lie down in
the dust.

You will seek me diligently,
but I shall not be."

8 Then Bildad the Shuhite
answered,

²"How long will you
speak these things?

Shall the words of your mouth
be a mighty wind?

³Does God pervert justice?

Or does Shaddai pervert
righteousness?

⁴If your children have sinned against
him,

He has delivered them into the
hand of their
disobedience.

⁵If you want to seek God diligently,
make your petition to
Shaddai.

⁶If you were pure and upright,
surely now he would awaken
for you,
and make the habitation of your
righteousness
prosperous.

⁷Though your beginning was
small,
yet your latter end would greatly
increase.

⁸"Please inquire of past generations.

Find out about the learning of
their fathers.

⁹(For we are but of yesterday, and
know nothing,
because our days on earth are
a shadow.)

¹⁰Shall they not teach you, tell you,
and utter words out of their
heart?

¹¹"Can the papyrus grow up without
mire?

Can the rushes grow without
water?

¹²While it is yet in its greenness, not
cut down,
it withers before any other
reed.

¹³So are the paths of all who forget
God.

The hope of the godless man
shall perish,

¹⁴Whose confidence shall break
apart,

Whose trust is a spider's web.

¹⁵He shall lean on his house, but it
shall not stand.

He shall cling to it, but it shall
not endure.

¹⁶He is green before the sun.

His shoots go forth over his
garden.

¹⁷His roots are wrapped around the
rock pile.

He sees the place of stones.

¹⁸If he is destroyed from his place,
then it shall deny him, saying,
'I have not seen you.'

¹⁹Look, this is the joy of his way:
out of the earth, others shall
spring.

²⁰"Look, God will not cast away a
blameless man,
neither will he uphold the
evildoers.

²¹He will still fill your mouth with
laughter,
your lips with shouting.

²²Those who hate you shall be
clothed with shame.
The tent of the wicked shall
be no more.”

9 Then Job answered,
²“Truly I know that it is
so,
but how can man be just with
God?

³If he is pleased to contend with
him,
he can’t answer him one time
in a thousand.

⁴God who is wise in heart, and
mighty in strength:
who has hardened himself
against him, and
prospered?

⁵He removes the mountains, and
they do not know it,
when he overturns them in his
anger.

⁶He shakes the earth out of its place.
Its pillars tremble.

⁷He commands the sun, and it
doesn’t rise,
and seals up the stars.

⁸He alone stretches out the heavens,
and treads on the waves of the
sea.^a

⁹He makes Osh, Kesil, and Kimah,^b
and the chambers of the south.

¹⁰He does great things past finding
out;
yes, marvelous things without
number.

¹¹Look, he goes by me, and I do not
see him.

He passes on also, but I do not
perceive him.

¹²Look, he snatches away.
Who can hinder him?
Who will ask him, ‘What are
you doing?’

¹³“God will not withdraw his anger.
The helpers of Rahab stoop
under him.

¹⁴How much less shall I answer him,
And choose my words to
argue with him?

¹⁵Though I were righteous, yet I
wouldn’t answer him.
I would make petition to my
judge.

¹⁶If I had called, and he had
answered me,
yet I wouldn’t believe that he
listened to my voice.

¹⁷For he bruises me with a storm,
and multiplies my wounds
without cause.

¹⁸He will not allow me to catch my
breath,
but fills me with bitterness.

¹⁹If it is a matter of strength, look,
he is mighty.
And if of justice, who will
summon him?^c

²⁰Though I am righteous, my own
mouth shall condemn
me.

Though I am blameless, it
shall prove me perverse.

²¹I am blameless.
I do not regard myself.
I despise my life.

^a9:8 Matthew 14:26; Mark 6:49; John
6:19

^b9:9 Or, “He makes the Bear, Orion, and
the Pleiades”

^c9:19 Cf. LXX. MT reads “me”

²²“It is all the same.

Therefore I say he destroys
the blameless and the
wicked.

²³If the scourge kills suddenly,
he will mock at the trial of the
innocent.

²⁴The earth is given into the hand of
the wicked.

He covers the faces of its
judges.
If not he, then who is it?

²⁵“Now my days are swifter than a
runner.

They flee away, they see no
good,

²⁶They have passed away as the
swift ships,
as the eagle that swoops on
the prey.

²⁷If I say, ‘I will forget my
complaint,
I will put off my sad face, and
cheer up;’

²⁸I am afraid of all my sorrows,
I know that you will not hold
me innocent.

²⁹I shall be condemned.
Why then do I labor in vain?

³⁰If I wash myself with snow water,^a
and cleanse my hands with
lye,

³¹yet you will plunge me in the
ditch.

My own clothes shall abhor
me.

³²For he is not a man, as I am, that I
should answer him,

that we should come together
in judgment.

³³There is no umpire between us,
that might lay his hand on us
both.

³⁴Let him take his rod away from
me.

Let his terror not make me
afraid;

³⁵then I would speak, and not fear
him,
for I am not so in myself.

10 “My soul is weary of
my life.

I will give free course
to my complaint.

I will speak in the bitterness
of my soul.

²I will tell God, ‘Do not condemn
me.

Show me why you contend
with me.

³Is it good to you that you should
oppress,
that you should despise the
work of your hands,
and smile on the counsel of
the wicked?

⁴Do you have eyes of flesh?
Or do you see as man sees?

⁵Are your days as the days of
mortals,
or your years as man’s years,

⁶that you inquire after my iniquity,
and search after my sin?

⁷Although you know that I am not
wicked,
there is no one who can
deliver out of your
hand.

^a9:30 Heb. kethib bemo, which may
reflect the ancient Semitic spelling for
water, as found in the Ebla tablets

⁸“Your hands have framed me and
fashioned me altogether,
yet you destroy me.

⁹Remember, I beg you, that you
have fashioned me as
clay.

Will you bring me into dust
again?

¹⁰Haven’t you poured me out like
milk,
and curdled me like cheese?

¹¹You have clothed me with skin
and flesh,
and knit me together with
bones and sinews.

¹²You have granted me life and
loving kindness.
Your visitation has preserved
my spirit.

¹³Yet you hid these things in your
heart.

I know that this is with you:

¹⁴if I sin, then you mark me.
You will not acquit me from
my iniquity.

¹⁵If I am wicked, woe to me.
If I am righteous, I still shall
not lift up my head,
being filled with disgrace,
and conscious of my
affliction.

¹⁶And if I lift myself up, you hunt
me like a lion.

Again you show yourself
powerful to me.

¹⁷You renew your witnesses against
me,
and increase your indignation
on me.

Changes and warfare are with
me.

¹⁸“Why, then, have you brought me
forth out of the womb?

I wish I had given up the
spirit, and no eye had
seen me.

¹⁹I should have been as though I had
not been.

I should have been carried
from the womb to the
grave.

²⁰Aren’t my days few?

Cease then.

Leave me alone, that I may
find a little comfort,

²¹before I go where I shall not return
from,

to the land of darkness and of
the shadow of death;

²²the land dark as midnight,
of the shadow of death,
without any order,
where the light is as
midnight.”

11 Then Zophar, the
Naamathite,
answered,

²“Shouldn’t the multitude of words
be answered?

Should a man full of talk be
justified?

³Should your boastings make men
hold their peace?

When you mock, shall no man
make you ashamed?

⁴For you say, ‘My doctrine is pure.
I am clean in your eyes.’

⁵But oh that God would speak,
and open his lips against you,

⁶that he would show you the secrets
of wisdom.

For true wisdom has two
sides.

Know therefore that God
exacts of you less than
your iniquity deserves.

⁷“Can you fathom the mystery of
God?

Or can you probe the limits of
Shaddai?

⁸They are high as heaven. What can
you do?

They are deeper than Sheol.
What can you know?

⁹Its measure is longer than the earth,
and broader than the sea.

¹⁰If he passes by, or confines,
or convenes a court, then who
can oppose him?

¹¹For he knows false men.
He sees iniquity also, even
though he doesn’t
consider it.

¹²An empty-headed man becomes
wise
when a man is born as a wild
donkey’s colt.

¹³“If you set your heart aright,
stretch out your hands toward
him.

¹⁴If iniquity is in your hand, put it
far away.
Do not let unrighteousness
dwell in your tents.

¹⁵Surely then you shall lift up your
face without spot;
Yes, you shall be steadfast,
and shall not fear:

¹⁶for you shall forget your misery.
You shall remember it as
waters that are passed
away.

¹⁷Life shall be clearer than the
noonday.
Though there is darkness, it
shall be as the morning.
¹⁸You shall be secure, because there
is hope.
Yes, you shall search, and
shall take your rest in
safety.

¹⁹Also you shall lie down, and none
shall make you afraid.

Yes, many shall court your
favor.

²⁰But the eyes of the wicked shall
fail.

They shall have no way to
flee.

Their hope shall be the giving
up of the spirit.”

12 Then Job answered,
²⁴“No doubt, but you
are the people,
and wisdom shall die with
you.

³But I have understanding as well as
you;

I am not inferior to you.
Yes, who doesn’t know such
things as these?

⁴I am like one who is a joke to his
neighbor,

I, who called on God, and he
answered.

The just, the blameless man is
a joke.

⁵In the thought of him who is at ease
there is contempt for
misfortune.

It is ready for them whose
foot slips.

⁶The tents of robbers prosper.
Those who provoke God are
secure,
who carry their god in their
hands.

⁷“But ask the animals, now, and
they shall teach you;
the birds of the sky, and they
shall tell you.

⁸Or speak to the earth, and it shall
teach you.

The fish of the sea shall
 declare to you.
⁹Who doesn't know that in all these,
 the hand of the LORD has
 done this,
¹⁰in whose hand is the life of every
 living thing,
 and the breath of all
 humankind?
¹¹Doesn't the ear try words,
 even as the palate tastes its
 food?
¹²With aged men is wisdom,
 in length of days
 understanding.
¹³"With him is wisdom and might.
 He has counsel and
 understanding.
¹⁴Look, he breaks down, and it can't
 be built again.
 He imprisons a man, and there
 can be no release.
¹⁵Look, he withholds the waters, and
 they dry up.
 Again, he sends them out, and
 they overturn the earth.
¹⁶With him is strength and wisdom.
 The deceived and the deceiver
 are his.
¹⁷He leads counselors away
 stripped.
 He makes judges fools.
¹⁸He loosens the bond of kings.
 He binds their waist with a
 belt.
¹⁹He leads priests away stripped,
 and overthrows the mighty.
²⁰He removes the speech of those
 who are trusted,
 and takes away the
 understanding of the
 elders.
²¹He pours contempt on princes,
 and loosens the belt of the
 strong.

²²He uncovers deep things out of
 darkness,
 and brings out to light the
 shadow of death.
²³He increases the nations, and he
 destroys them.
 He enlarges the nations, and
 he leads them captive.
²⁴He takes away understanding from
 the chiefs of the people
 of the earth,
 and causes them to wander in
 a wilderness where
 there is no way.
²⁵They grope in the dark without
 light.
 He makes them stagger like a
 drunken man.

13 "Look, my eye has
 seen all this.
 My ear has heard and
 understood it.

²What you know, I know also.
 I am not inferior to you.
³"Surely I would speak to Shaddai.
 I desire to reason with God.
⁴But you are forgers of lies.
 You are all physicians of no
 value.
⁵Oh that you would be completely
 silent.
 Then you would be wise.
⁶Hear now my reasoning.
 Listen to the pleadings of my
 lips.
⁷Will you speak unrighteously for
 God,
 and talk deceitfully for him?
⁸Will you show partiality to him?
 Will you contend for God?
⁹Is it good that he should search you
 out?

Or as one deceives a man, will
you deceive him?
¹⁰He will surely reprove you
if you secretly show partiality.
¹¹Shall not his majesty make you
afraid,
And his dread fall on you?
¹²Your memorable sayings are
proverbs of ashes,
Your defenses are defenses of
clay.
¹³“Be silent, leave me alone, that I
may speak.
Let come on me what will.
¹⁴Why should I take my flesh in my
teeth,
and put my life in my hand?
¹⁵Look, though he should kill me,
I will hope in him.^a
Nevertheless, I will argue my
ways before him.
¹⁶This also shall be my salvation,
that a godless man shall not
come before him.
¹⁷Hear diligently my speech.
Let my declaration be in your
ears.
¹⁸See now, I have set my cause in
order.
I know that I am righteous.
¹⁹Who is he who will contend with
me?
For then would I hold my
peace and give up the
spirit.
²⁰“Only do not do two things to me;
then I will not hide myself
from your face:
²¹withdraw your hand far from me;

and do not let your terror
make me afraid.
²²Then call, and I will answer;
or let me speak, and you
answer me.
²³How many are my iniquities and
sins?
Make me know my
disobedience and my
sin.
²⁴Why hide you your face,
and hold me for your enemy?
²⁵Will you harass a driven leaf?
Will you pursue the dry
stubble?
²⁶For you write bitter things against
me,
and make me inherit the
iniquities of my youth:
²⁷You also put my feet in the stocks,
and mark all my paths.
You set a bound to the soles
of my feet,
²⁸though I am decaying like a rotten
thing,
like a garment that is moth-
eaten.

14 “Man, who is born of
a woman,
is of few days, and
full of trouble.

²He comes forth like a flower, and is
cut down.
He also flees like a shadow,
and doesn’t continue.
³Do you open your eyes on such a
one,
and bring me into judgment
with you?

^a13:15 MT Qere Hebrew Mss LXX Syr
Vg, reading lw “(hope) to/in him.” MT
Kethib reads l’ “no (hope)”

⁴Who can bring a clean thing out of
an unclean?

Not one.

⁵Seeing his days are
determined,
the number of his months is
with you,
and you have appointed his
bounds that he can't
pass;

⁶Look away from him, that he may
rest,
until he shall accomplish, as a
hireling, his day.

⁷"For there is hope for a tree,
If it is cut down, that it will
sprout again,
that the tender branch of it
will not cease.

⁸Though its root grows old in the
earth,
and its stock dies in the
ground,

⁹yet through the scent of water it
will bud,
and put forth boughs like a
plant.

¹⁰But man dies, and is laid low.
Yes, man gives up the spirit,
and where is he?

¹¹As the waters fail from the sea,
and the river wastes and dries
up,

¹²so man lies down and doesn't rise.
Until the heavens are no more,
they shall not awake,
nor be roused out of their
sleep.

¹³"Oh that you would hide me in
Sheol,
that you would keep me
secret, until your wrath
is past,

that you would appoint me a
set time, and remember
me.

¹⁴If a man dies, shall he live again?
All the days of my warfare
would I wait,
until my release should come.

¹⁵You would call, and I would
answer you.
You would have a desire to
the work of your hands.

¹⁶But now you number my steps.
Do you not watch over my
sin?

¹⁷My disobedience is sealed up in a
bag.
You fasten up my iniquity.

¹⁸"But the mountain falling comes
to nothing.
The rock is removed out of its
place;

¹⁹The waters wear the stones.
The torrents of it wash away
the dust of the earth.
So you destroy the hope of
man.

²⁰You forever prevail against him,
and he departs.
You change his face, and send
him away.

²¹His sons come to honor, and he
doesn't know it.
They are brought low, but he
doesn't perceive it of
them.

²²But his flesh on him has pain,
and his soul within him
mourns."

15 Then Eliphaz the
Temanite answered,
²"Should a wise man
answer with vain
knowledge,

and fill himself with the east
wind?
³Should he reason with unprofitable
talk,
 or with speeches with which
he can do no good?
⁴Yes, you do away with fear,
and hinder devotion before
God.
⁵For your iniquity teaches your
mouth,
 and you choose the language
of the crafty.
⁶Your own mouth condemns you,
and not I.
 Yes, your own lips testify
against you.
⁷“Are you the first man who was
born?
 Or were you brought forth
before the hills?
⁸Have you heard the secret counsel
of God?
 Do you limit wisdom to
yourself?
⁹What do you know, that we do not
know?
 What do you understand,
which is not in us?
¹⁰With us are both the gray-headed
and the very aged men,
much elder than your father.
¹¹Are the consolations of God too
small for you,
 even the word that is gentle
toward you?
¹²Why does your heart carry you
away?
 Why do your eyes flash,
¹³That you turn your spirit against
God,
 and let such words go out of
your mouth?
¹⁴What is man, that he should be
clean?

What is he who is born of a
woman, that he should
be righteous?
¹⁵Look, he puts no trust in his holy
ones.
 Yes, the heavens are not clean
in his sight;
¹⁶how much less one who is
abominable and corrupt,
 a man who drinks iniquity like
water.
¹⁷“I will show you, listen to me;
 that which I have seen I will
declare:
¹⁸(Which wise men have told by
their fathers,
 and have not hidden it;
¹⁹to whom alone the land was given,
 and no stranger passed among
them):
²⁰the wicked man writhes in pain all
his days,
 even the number of years that
are laid up for the
oppressor.
²¹A sound of terrors is in his ears.
 In prosperity the destroyer
shall come on him.
²²He doesn’t believe that he shall
return out of darkness.
 He is waited for by the sword.
²³He wanders abroad for bread,
 saying, ‘Where is it?’
 He knows that the day of
darkness is ready at his
hand.
²⁴Distress and anguish make him
afraid.
 They prevail against him, as a
king ready to the battle.
²⁵Because he has stretched out his
hand against God,
 and behaves himself proudly
against Shaddai;
²⁶he runs at him with a stiff neck,

with the thick shields of his
bucklers;
²⁷because he has covered his face
with his fatness,
and gathered fat on his thighs.
²⁸He has lived in desolate cities,
in houses which no one
inhabited,
which were ready to become
heaps.
²⁹He shall not be rich, neither shall
his substance continue,
neither shall their possessions^a
be extended on the
earth.
³⁰He shall not depart out of
darkness.
The flame shall dry up his
branches.
By the breath of God's mouth
shall he go away.
³¹Let him not trust in emptiness,
deceiving himself;
for emptiness shall be his
reward.
³²It shall be accomplished before his
time.
His branch shall not be green.
³³He shall shake off his unripe grape
as the vine,
and shall cast off his flower as
the olive tree.
³⁴For the company of the godless
shall be barren,
and fire shall consume the
tents of bribery.
³⁵They conceive mischief, and bring
forth iniquity.
Their heart prepares deceit."

Then Job answered,
²"I have heard many
such things.
You are all miserable
comforters.
³Shall vain words have an end?
Or what provokes you that
you answer?
⁴I also could speak as you do.
If your soul were in my soul's
place,
I could join words together
against you,
and shake my head at you,
⁵but I would strengthen you with my
mouth.
The solace of my lips would
relieve you.
⁶"Though I speak, my grief is not
subsided.
Though I forbear, what am I
eased?
⁷But now he has worn me out.
You have laid waste all my
company.
⁸You have shriveled me up. This is
a witness against me.
My leanness rises up against
me.
It testifies to my face.
⁹He has torn me in his wrath, and
persecuted me.
He has gnashed on me with
his teeth.
My adversary sharpens his
eyes on me.
¹⁰They have gaped on me with their
mouth.
They have struck me on the
cheek reproachfully.

^a15:29 Heb. minlam, a hapax
legomenon, found in the Ebla tablets as
ma-ni-lum "property" or "cow"

They gather themselves
together against me.
¹¹God delivers me to the ungodly,
and casts me into the hands of
the wicked.
¹²I was at ease, and he broke me
apart.
Yes, he has taken me by the
neck, and dashed me to
pieces.
He has also set me up for his
target.
¹³His archers surround me.
He splits my kidneys apart,
and does not spare.
He pours out my gall on the
ground.
¹⁴He breaks me with breach on
breach.
He runs on me like a giant.
¹⁵I have sewed sackcloth on my
skin,
and have thrust my horn in the
dust.
¹⁶My face is red with weeping.
Deep darkness is on my
eyelids.
¹⁷Although there is no violence in
my hands,
and my prayer is pure.
¹⁸"Earth, do not cover my blood.
Let my cry have no place to
rest.
¹⁹Even now, look, my witness is in
heaven.
He who vouches for me is on
high.
²⁰My friends scoff at me.
My eyes pour out tears to
God,
²¹that he would maintain the right of
a man with God,
of a son of man with his
neighbor.
²²For when a few years have come,

I shall go the way from where
I shall not return.

17 "My spirit is
consumed.
My days are extinct,
And the grave is ready for me.
²Surely there are mockers with me.
My eye dwells on their
provocation.
³"Now give a pledge, be collateral
for me with yourself.
Who is there who will strike
hands with me?
⁴For you have hidden their heart
from understanding,
Therefore you shall not exalt
them.
⁵He who denounces his friends for a
prey,
Even the eyes of his children
shall fail.
⁶"But he has made me a byword of
the people.
They spit in my face.
⁷My eye also is dim by reason of
sorrow.
All my members are as a
shadow.
⁸Upright men shall be astonished at
this.
The innocent shall stir up
himself against the
godless.
⁹Yet shall the righteous hold on his
way.
He who has clean hands shall
grow stronger and
stronger.
¹⁰But as for you all, come on now
again;
I shall not find a wise man
among you.

¹¹My days are past, my plans are
broken off,
as are the thoughts of my
heart.
¹²They change the night into day,
saying 'The light is near' in
the presence of
darkness.
¹³If I look for Sheol as my house,
if I have spread my couch in
the darkness,
¹⁴If I have said to corruption, 'You
are my father;'
to the worm, 'My mother,'
and 'my sister;'
¹⁵where then is my hope?
As for my hope, who shall see
it?
¹⁶Shall it go down with me to the
gates of Sheol,
or descend together into the
dust?"

18 Then Bildad the
Shuhite answered,

²"How long will you
hunt for words?
Consider, and afterwards we
will speak.
³Why are we counted as animals,
which have become unclean
in your sight?
⁴You who tear yourself in your
anger,
shall the earth be forsaken for
you?
Or shall the rock be removed
out of its place?
⁵"Yes, the light of the wicked shall
be put out,
The spark of his fire shall not
shine.
⁶The light shall be dark in his tent.

His lamp above him shall be
put out.
⁷The steps of his strength shall be
shortened.
His own counsel shall cast
him down.
⁸For he is cast into a net by his own
feet,
and he wanders into its mesh.
⁹A snare will take him by the heel.
A trap will catch him.
¹⁰A noose is hidden for him in the
ground,
a trap for him in the way.
¹¹Terrors shall make him afraid on
every side,
and shall chase him at his
heels.
¹²His strength shall be famished.
Calamity shall be ready at his
side.
¹³The members of his body shall be
devoured.
The firstborn of death shall
devour his members.
¹⁴He shall be rooted out of his tent
where he trusts.
He shall be brought to the
king of terrors.
¹⁵There shall dwell in his tent that
which is none of his.
Sulfur shall be scattered on
his habitation.
¹⁶His roots shall be dried up
beneath.
Above shall his branch be cut
off.
¹⁷His memory shall perish from the
earth.
He shall have no name in the
street.
¹⁸He shall be driven from light into
darkness,
and chased out of the world.

¹⁹He shall have neither son nor
grandson among his
people,
nor any remaining where he
sojourned.

²⁰Those who come after shall be
astonished at his day,
as those who went before
were frightened.

²¹Surely such are the dwellings of
the unrighteous.
This is the place of him who
doesn't know God."

19 Then Job answered,
²"How long will you
torment me,
and crush me with words?

³You have reproached me ten times.
You aren't ashamed that you
attack me.

⁴If it is true that I have erred,
my error remains with myself.

⁵If indeed you will magnify
yourselves against me,
and plead my disgrace against
me;

⁶know now that God has subverted
me,
and has surrounded me with
his net.

⁷"Look, I cry out 'Injustice.' but
there is no justice.

⁸He has walled up my way so that I
can't pass,
and has set darkness in my
paths.

⁹He has stripped me of my glory,
and taken the crown from my
head.

¹⁰He has broken me down on every
side, and I am gone.
My hope he has plucked up
like a tree.

¹¹He has also kindled his wrath
against me.
He counts me among his
adversaries.

¹²His troops come on together,
build a siege ramp against me,
and camp around my tent.

¹³"He has put my brothers far from
me.
My acquaintances are wholly
estranged from me.

¹⁴My relatives have gone away.
My familiar friends have
forgotten me.

¹⁵Those who dwell in my house, and
my maids, count me for
a stranger.

I am a foreigner in their sight.
¹⁶I call to my servant, and he gives
me no answer.

I beg him with my mouth.

¹⁷My breath is offensive to my wife.
I am loathsome to the children
of my own mother.

¹⁸Even young children despise me.
If I arise, they speak against
me.

¹⁹All my familiar friends abhor me.
They whom I loved have
turned against me.

²⁰My bones stick to my skin and to
my flesh.
I have escaped by the skin of
my teeth.

²¹"Have pity on me, have pity on
me, you my friends;
for the hand of God has
touched me.

²²Why do you persecute me as God,
and are not satisfied with my
flesh?

²³"Oh that my words were now
written.

Oh that they were inscribed in
a scroll.
²⁴That with an iron pen and lead
they were engraved in the
rock forever.
²⁵But as for me, I know that my
Redeemer lives.
 In the end, he will stand upon
the earth.
²⁶After my skin is destroyed,
then in my flesh shall I see
God,
²⁷Whom I, even I, shall see on my
side.
 My eyes shall see, and not as
a stranger.
 My heart is consumed within me.
²⁸If you say, 'How we will persecute
him,
 because the root of the matter
is found in him.'^a
²⁹Be afraid of the sword,
for wrath brings the
punishments of the
sword,
 that you may know there is a
judgment."

20 Then Zophar the
Naamathite answered,
²"Therefore do my
thoughts give answer to
me,
 even by reason of my haste
that is in me.
³I have heard the reproof which puts
me to shame.
 The spirit of my
understanding answers
me.

⁴Do you not know this from old
time,
 since humankind was placed
on earth,
⁵that the triumphing of the wicked is
short,
 the joy of the godless but for a
moment?
⁶Though his height mount up to the
heavens,
 and his head reach to the
clouds,
⁷yet he shall perish forever like his
own dung.
 Those who have seen him
shall say, 'Where is he?'
⁸He shall fly away as a dream, and
shall not be found.
 Yes, he shall be chased away
like a vision of the
night.
⁹The eye which saw him shall see
him no more,
 neither shall his place any
more see him.
¹⁰His children shall seek the favor of
the poor.
 His hands shall give back his
wealth.
¹¹His bones are full of his youth,
 but youth shall lie down with
him in the dust.
¹²"Though wickedness is sweet in
his mouth,
 though he hide it under his
tongue,
¹³though he spare it, and will not let
it go,
 but keep it still within his
mouth;

^a19:28 Hebrew Mss Versions. MT reads
"in me"

¹⁴yet his food in his bowels is
turned.
It is cobra venom within him.
¹⁵He has swallowed down riches,
and he shall vomit them
up again.
God will cast them out of his
belly.
¹⁶He shall suck cobra venom.
The viper's tongue shall kill
him.
¹⁷He shall not look at the rivers,
the flowing streams of honey
and butter.
¹⁸That for which he labored he shall
restore, and shall not
swallow it down.
According to the substance
that he has gotten, he
shall not rejoice.
¹⁹For he has oppressed and forsaken
the poor.
He has violently taken away a
house, and he shall not
build it up.
²⁰"Because he knew no quietness
within him,
he shall not save anything of
that in which he
delights.
²¹There was nothing left that he did
not devour,
therefore his prosperity shall
not endure.
²²In the fullness of his sufficiency,
distress shall overtake
him.
The hand of everyone who is
in misery shall come on
him.
²³When he is about to fill his belly,
he will cast the
fierceness of his wrath
on him.

It will rain on him while he is
eating.
²⁴He shall flee from the iron
weapon.
The bronze arrow shall strike
him through.
²⁵He draws it forth, and it comes out
of his body.
Yes, the glittering point
comes out of his liver.
Terrors are on him.
²⁶All darkness is laid up for his
treasures.
An unfanned fire shall devour
him.
It shall consume that which is
left in his tent.
²⁷The heavens shall reveal his
iniquity.
The earth shall rise up against
him.
²⁸The increase of his house shall
depart.
They shall rush away in the
day of his wrath.
²⁹This is the portion of a wicked
man from God,
the heritage appointed to him
by God."

21 Then Job answered,
²⁴"Listen diligently to
my speech.
Let this be your consolation.
³Allow me, and I also will speak;
After I have spoken, mock on.
⁴As for me, is my complaint to
man?
Why shouldn't I be impatient?
⁵Look at me, and be astonished.
Lay your hand on your mouth.
⁶When I remember, I am troubled.
Horror takes hold of my flesh.
⁷"Why do the wicked live,

become old, yes, and grow
mighty in power?
⁸Their child is established with them
in their sight,
their offspring before their
eyes.
⁹Their houses are safe from fear,
neither is the rod of God upon
them.
¹⁰Their bulls breed without fail.
Their cows calve, and do not
miscarry.
¹¹They send forth their little ones
like a flock.
Their children dance.
¹²They sing to the tambourine and
harp,
and rejoice at the sound of the
pipe.
¹³They spend their days in
prosperity.
In an instant they go down to
Sheol.
¹⁴They tell God, 'Depart from us,
for we do not want to know
about your ways.
¹⁵What is Shaddai, that we should
serve him?
What profit should we have, if
we pray to him?'
¹⁶Look, their prosperity is not in
their hand.
The counsel of the wicked is
far from me.
¹⁷"How often is it that the lamp of
the wicked is put out,
that their calamity comes on
them,
that he distributes sorrows in
his anger?
¹⁸How often is it that they are as
stubble before the wind,
as chaff that the storm carries
away?

¹⁹You say, 'God lays up his iniquity
for his children.'
Let him recompense it to
himself, that he may
know it.
²⁰Let his own eyes see his
destruction.
Let him drink of the wrath of
Shaddai.
²¹For what does he care for his
house after him,
when the number of his
months is cut off?
²²"Shall any teach God knowledge,
seeing he judges those who
are high?
²³One dies in his full strength,
being wholly at ease and
quiet.
²⁴His pails are full of milk.
The marrow of his bones is
moistened.
²⁵Another dies in bitterness of soul,
and never tastes of good.
²⁶They lie down alike in the dust.
The worm covers them.
²⁷"Look, I know your thoughts,
the devices with which you
would wrong me.
²⁸For you say, 'Where is the house
of the prince?
Where is the tent in which the
wicked lived?'
²⁹Haven't you asked wayfaring
men?
Do you not know their
evidences,
³⁰that the evil man is reserved to the
day of calamity,
That they are led forth to the
day of wrath?
³¹Who shall declare his way to his
face?

Who shall repay him what he
has done?

³²Yet he will be borne to the grave.
Men shall keep watch over the
tomb.

³³The clods of the valley shall be
sweet to him.
All men shall draw after him,
as there were innumerable
before him.

³⁴So how can you comfort me with
nonsense,
seeing that in your answers
there remains only
falsehood?"

22 Then Eliphaz the
Temanite answered,

²"Can a man be
profitable to God?

Surely he who is wise is
profitable to himself.

³Is it any pleasure to Shaddai, that
you are righteous?

Or does it benefit him, that
you make your ways
perfect?

⁴Is it for your piety that he reproves
you,
that he enters with you into
judgment?

⁵Isn't your wickedness great?
Neither is there any end to
your iniquities.

⁶For you have taken pledges from
your brother for
nothing,
and stripped the naked of their
clothing.

⁷You haven't given water to the
weary to drink,
and you have withheld bread
from the hungry.

⁸But as for the mighty man, he had
the earth.

The honorable man, he lived
in it.

⁹You have sent widows away
empty,
and the arms of the fatherless
have been broken.

¹⁰Therefore snares are around you.
Sudden fear troubles you,

¹¹or darkness, so that you can not
see,
and floods of waters cover
you.

¹²"Isn't God in the heights of
heaven?

See the height of the stars,
how high they are.

¹³You say, 'What does God know?
Can he judge through the
thick darkness?

¹⁴Thick clouds are a covering to
him, so that he doesn't
see.

He walks on the vault of the
sky.'

¹⁵Will you keep the old way,
which wicked men have
trodden,

¹⁶who were snatched away before
their time,
whose foundation was poured
out as a stream,

¹⁷who said to God, 'Depart from
us;'

and, 'What can Shaddai do for
us?'

¹⁸Yet he filled their houses with
good things,
but the counsel of the wicked
is far from me.

¹⁹The righteous see it, and are glad.
The innocent ridicule them,

²⁰saying, 'Surely those who rose up
against us are cut off.
The fire has consumed the
remnant of them.'

- ²¹“Acquaint yourself with him, now,
and be at peace.
Thereby good shall come to
you.
²²Please receive instruction from his
mouth,
and lay up his words in your
heart.
²³If you return to Shaddai, you shall
be built up,
if you put away
unrighteousness far
from your tents.
²⁴Lay your treasure in the dust,
the gold of Ophir among the
stones of the brooks.
²⁵Shaddai will be your treasure,
and precious silver to you.
²⁶For then you will delight yourself
in Shaddai,
and shall lift up your face to
God.
²⁷You shall make your prayer to
him, and he will hear
you.
You shall pay your vows.
²⁸And you will also decree a thing,
and it will be
established for you, and
light will shine on your ways.
²⁹When they cast down, you shall
say, ‘be lifted up.’
And he will save the humble.
³⁰He will even deliver him who is
not innocent.
Yes, he shall be delivered
through the cleanness of
your hands.”

23 Then Job answered,
²⁴“Even today my
complaint is
rebellious.

- His hand is heavy in spite of
my groaning.
³Oh that I knew where I might find
him.
That I might come even to his
seat.
⁴I would set my cause in order
before him,
and fill my mouth with
arguments.
⁵I would know the words which he
would answer me,
and understand what he would
tell me.
⁶Would he contend with me in the
greatness of his power?
No, but he would listen to me.
⁷There the upright might reason
with him,
so I should be delivered
forever from my judge.

⁸“If I go east, he is not there;
if west, I can’t find him;
⁹He works to the north, but I can’t
see him.
He turns south, but I can’t
catch a glimpse of him.
¹⁰But he knows the way that I take.
When he has tried me, I shall
come forth like gold.
¹¹My foot has held fast to his steps.
I have kept his way, and not
turned aside.
¹²I haven’t gone back from the
commandment of his
lips.
I have treasured up the words
of his mouth more than
my necessary food.
¹³But he stands alone, and who can
oppose him?
What his soul desires, even
that he does.
¹⁴For he performs that which is
appointed for me.

Many such things are with him.
¹⁵Therefore I am terrified at his presence.
 When I consider, I am afraid of him.
¹⁶For God has made my heart faint.
 Shaddai has terrified me.
¹⁷Because I was not cut off before the darkness,
 neither did he cover the thick darkness from my face.

24 “Why aren’t times made known by Shaddai?
 Why do not those who know him see his days?
²There are people who remove the landmarks.
 They violently take away flocks, and feed them.
³They drive away the donkey of the fatherless,
 and they take the widow’s ox for a pledge.
⁴They turn the needy out of the way.
 The poor of the earth all hide themselves.
⁵Look, as wild donkeys in the desert,
 they go forth to their work,
 seeking diligently for food.
 The wilderness yields them bread for their children.
⁶They cut their provender in the field.
 They glean the vineyard of the wicked.
⁷They lie all night naked without clothing,
 and have no covering in the cold.

⁸They are wet with the showers of the mountains,
 and embrace the rock for lack of a shelter.
⁹There are those who pluck the fatherless from the breast,
 and take a pledge of the poor,
¹⁰So that they go around naked without clothing.
 Being hungry, they carry the sheaves.
¹¹They make oil within the walls of these men.
 They tread wine presses, and suffer thirst.
¹²From out of the populous city, men groan.
 The soul of the wounded cries out,
 yet God doesn’t regard the folly.
¹³“These are of those who rebel against the light.
 They do not know its ways,
 nor abide in its paths.
¹⁴The murderer rises with the light.
 He kills the poor and needy.
 In the night he is like a thief.
¹⁵The eye also of the adulterer waits for the twilight,
 saying, ‘No eye shall see me.’
 He disguises his face.
¹⁶In the dark they dig through houses.
 They shut themselves up in the daytime.
 They do not know the light.
¹⁷For the morning is to all of them like thick darkness,
 for they know the terrors of the thick darkness.

¹⁸“They are foam on the surface of
the waters.
Their portion is cursed in the
earth.
They do not turn into the way
of the vineyards.
¹⁹Drought and heat consume the
snow waters,
so does Sheol those who have
sinned.
²⁰The womb shall forget him.
The worm shall feed sweetly
on him.
He shall be no more
remembered.
Unrighteousness shall be
broken as a tree.
²¹He devours the barren who do not
bear.
He shows no kindness to the
widow.
²²Yet he preserves the mighty by his
power.
He rises up who has no
assurance of life.
²³He gives them security, and they
rest in it.
His eyes are on their ways.
²⁴They are exalted; yet a little while,
and they are gone.
Yes, they are brought low,
they are taken out of the
way as all others,
and are cut off as the tops of
the ears of grain.
²⁵If it isn’t so now, who will prove
me a liar,
and make my speech worth
nothing?”

Then Bildad the
Shuhite answered,
²“Dominion and fear
are with him.
He makes peace in his high
places.
³Can his armies be counted?
On whom does his light not
arise?
⁴How then can man be just with
God?
Or how can he who is born of
a woman be clean?
⁵Look, even the moon has no
brightness,
and the stars are not pure in
his sight;
⁶How much less man, who is a
worm,
the son of man, who is a
worm.”

²⁶ Then Job answered,
²“How have you
helped him who is
without power.
How have you saved the arm
that has no strength.
³How have you counseled him who
has no wisdom,
and plentifully declared sound
knowledge.
⁴To whom have you uttered words?
Whose spirit came forth from
you?
⁵“Those who are deceased tremble,
those beneath the waters and
all that live in them.
⁶Sheol^a is naked before him,

^a26:6 Sheol is the lower world or the
grave

and Abaddon^a has no
covering.
⁷He stretches out the north over
empty space,
and hangs the earth on
nothing.
⁸He binds up the waters in his thick
clouds,
and the cloud is not burst
under them.
⁹He encloses the face of his throne,
and spreads his cloud on it.
¹⁰He has described a boundary on
the surface of the
waters,
and to the confines of light
and darkness.
¹¹The pillars of heaven tremble
and are astonished at his
rebuke.
¹²He stirs up the sea with his power,
and by his understanding he
strikes through Rahab.
¹³By his Spirit the heavens are
garnished.
His hand has pierced the swift
serpent.
¹⁴Look, these are but the outskirts of
his ways.
How small a whisper do we
hear of him.
But the thunder of his power
who can understand?"

27 Job again took up his
parable, and said,
²"As God lives, who
has taken away my
right,
Shaddai, who has made my
soul bitter.

³(For the length of my life is still in
me,
and the spirit of God is in my
nostrils);
⁴surely my lips shall not speak
unrighteousness,
neither shall my tongue utter
deceit.
⁵Far be it from me that I should
justify you.
Until I die I will not put away
my integrity from me.
⁶I hold fast to my righteousness, and
will not let it go.
My conscience will not accuse
me as long as I live.
⁷"Let my enemy be as the wicked.
Let him who rises up against
me be as the
unrighteous.
⁸For what is the hope of the godless,
when he is cut off, when
God takes away his life?
⁹Will God hear his cry when
trouble comes on him?
¹⁰Will he delight himself in Shaddai,
and call on God at all times?
¹¹I will teach you about the hand of
God.
That which is with Shaddai
will I not conceal.
¹²Look, all of you have seen it
yourselves;
why then have you become
altogether vain?
¹³"This is the portion of a wicked
man with God,
the heritage of oppressors,
which they receive from
Shaddai.

^a26:6 Abaddon means Destroyer

¹⁴If his children are multiplied, it is
for the sword.
His offspring shall not be
satisfied with bread.
¹⁵Those who remain of him shall be
buried in death.
His widows shall make no
lamentation.
¹⁶Though he heap up silver as the
dust,
and prepare clothing as the
clay;
¹⁷he may prepare it, but the just
shall put it on,
and the innocent shall divide
the silver.
¹⁸He builds his house as the moth,
as a booth which the
watchman makes.
¹⁹He lies down rich, but he shall not
do so again.
He opens his eyes, and it is
gone.
²⁰Terrors overtake him like waters.
A storm steals him away in
the night.
²¹The east wind carries him away,
and he departs.
It sweeps him out of his place.
²²For it hurls at him, and does not
spare,
as he flees away from his
hand.
²³Men shall clap their hands at him,
and shall hiss him out of his
place.

28 “Surely there is a
mine for silver,
and a place for gold
which they refine.

²Iron is taken out of the earth,
and copper is smelted out of
the ore.
³Man sets an end to darkness,

and searches out, to the
furthest bound,
the stones of obscurity and of
thick darkness.
⁴He breaks open a shaft away from
where people live.
They are forgotten by the foot.
They hang far from men, they
swing back and forth.
⁵As for the earth, out of it comes
bread;
Underneath it is turned up as
it were by fire.
⁶Sapphires come from its rocks.
It has dust of gold.
⁷That path no bird of prey knows,
neither has the falcon’s eye
seen it.
⁸The proud animals have not
trodden it,
nor has the fierce lion passed
by there.
⁹He puts forth his hand on the flinty
rock,
and he overturns the
mountains by the roots.
¹⁰He cuts out channels among the
rocks.
His eye sees every precious
thing.
¹¹He binds the streams that they do
not trickle.
The thing that is hidden he
brings forth to light.
¹²“But where shall wisdom be
found?
Where is the place of
understanding?
¹³Man doesn’t know its price;
Neither is it found in the land
of the living.
¹⁴The deep says, ‘It isn’t in me.’
The sea says, ‘It isn’t with
me.’
¹⁵It can’t be gotten for gold,

neither shall silver be weighed
for its price.
¹⁶It can't be valued with the gold of
Ophir,
with the precious onyx, or the
sapphire^a.
¹⁷Gold and glass can't equal it,
neither shall it be exchanged
for jewels of fine gold.
¹⁸No mention shall be made of coral
or of crystal.
Yes, the price of wisdom is
above rubies.
¹⁹The topaz of Ethiopia shall not
equal it,
Neither shall it be valued with
pure gold.
²⁰From where then comes wisdom?
Where is the place of
understanding?
²¹Seeing it is hidden from the eyes
of all living,
and kept close from the birds
of the sky.
²²Destruction and Death say,
'We have heard a rumor of it
with our ears.'
²³"God understands its way,
and he knows its place.
²⁴For he looks to the farthest parts of
the earth,
and sees under the whole sky.
²⁵He establishes the force of the
wind.
Yes, he measures out the
waters by measure.
²⁶When he made a decree for the
rain,
and a way for the lightning of
the thunder;
²⁷then he saw it, and declared it.

He established it, yes, and
searched it out.
²⁸To man he said,
'Look, the fear of the Lord,
that is wisdom.
To depart from evil is
understanding.'"

29 Job again took up his
parable, and said,
²"Oh that I were as in
the months of old,
as in the days when God
watched over me;
³when his lamp shone on my head,
and by his light I walked
through darkness,
⁴as I was in the ripeness of my days,
when the friendship of God
was in my tent,
⁵when Shaddai was yet with me,
and my children were around
me,
⁶when my steps were washed with
butter,
and the rock poured out
streams of oil for me,
⁷when I went forth to the city gate,
when I prepared my seat in
the street.
⁸The young men saw me and hid
themselves.
The aged rose up and stood.
⁹The princes refrained from talking,
and laid their hand on their
mouth.
¹⁰The voice of the nobles was
hushed,
and their tongue stuck to the
roof of their mouth.
¹¹For when the ear heard me, then it
blessed me;

^a28:16 Or, lapis lazuli

and when the eye saw me, it
commended me:
¹²Because I delivered the poor who
cried,
and the fatherless also, who
had none to help him,
¹³the blessing of him who was ready
to perish came on me,
and I caused the widow's
heart to sing for joy.
¹⁴I put on righteousness, and it
clothed me.
My justice was as a robe and a
diadem.
¹⁵I was eyes to the blind,
and feet to the lame.
¹⁶I was a father to the needy.
The cause of him who I did
not know, I searched
out.
¹⁷I broke the jaws of the
unrighteous,
and plucked the prey out of
his teeth.
¹⁸Then I said, 'I shall die in my own
house,
I shall number my days as the
sand.
¹⁹My root is spread out to the
waters.
The dew lies all night on my
branch.
²⁰My glory is fresh in me.
My bow is renewed in my
hand.'
²¹'Men listened to me, waited,
and kept silence for my
counsel.
²²After my words they did not speak
again.
My speech fell on them.
²³They waited for me as for the rain.
Their mouths drank as with
the spring rain.

²⁴I smiled on them when they had
no confidence.
They did not reject the light of
my face.
²⁵I chose out their way, and sat as
chief.
I lived as a king in the army,
as one who comforts the
mourners.

30 "But now those who
are younger than I

have me in derision,
whose fathers I would have
disdained to put with
my sheep dogs.
²Of what use is the strength of their
hands to me,
men in whom ripe age has
perished?
³They are gaunt from lack and
famine.
They gnaw the dry ground, in
the gloom of waste and
desolation.
⁴They pluck salt herbs by the
bushes.
The roots of the broom are
their food.
⁵They are driven out from the midst
of men.
They cry after them as after a
thief;
⁶So that they dwell in frightful
valleys,
and in holes of the earth and
of the rocks.
⁷Among the bushes they bray;
and under the nettles they are
gathered together.
⁸They are children of fools, yes,
children of base men.
They were flogged out of the
land.

⁹“Now I have become their song.
 Yes, I am a byword to them.
¹⁰They abhor me, they keep their
 distance from me,
 and do not hesitate to spit in
 my face.
¹¹For he has untied his cord, and
 afflicted me;
 and they have thrown off
 restraint before me.
¹²On my right hand rise the rabble.
 They thrust aside my feet,
 They cast up against me their
 ways of destruction.
¹³They mar my path,
 They set forward my
 calamity,
 without anyone’s help.
¹⁴As through a wide breach they
 come,
 in the midst of the ruin they
 roll themselves in.
¹⁵Terrors have turned on me.
 They chase my honor as the
 wind.
 My welfare has passed away
 as a cloud.
¹⁶“Now my soul is poured out
 within me.
 Days of affliction have taken
 hold on me.
¹⁷In the night season my bones are
 pierced in me,
 and the pains that gnaw me
 take no rest.
¹⁸By great force is my garment
 disfigured.
 It binds me about as the collar
 of my coat.
¹⁹He has cast me into the mire.
 I have become like dust and
 ashes.
²⁰I cry to you, and you do not
 answer me.

I stand up, and you gaze at
 me.
²¹You have turned to be cruel to me.
 With the might of your hand
 you persecute me.
²²You lift me up to the wind, and
 drive me with it.
 You dissolve me in the storm.
²³For I know that you will bring me
 to death,
 To the house appointed for all
 living.
²⁴“However doesn’t one stretch out
 a hand in his fall?
 Or in his calamity therefore
 cry for help?
²⁵Did I not weep for him who was in
 trouble?
 Wasn’t my soul grieved for
 the needy?
²⁶When I looked for good, then evil
 came;
 When I waited for light, there
 came darkness.
²⁷My heart is troubled, and doesn’t
 rest.
 Days of affliction have come
 on me.
²⁸I go mourning without the sun.
 I stand up in the assembly,
 and cry for help.
²⁹I am a brother to jackals,
 and a companion to ostriches.
³⁰My skin grows black and peels
 from me.
 My bones are burned with
 heat.
³¹Therefore my harp has turned to
 mourning,
 and my pipe into the voice of
 those who weep.

31 “I made a covenant
 with my eyes,

- how then should I look
lustfully at a young
woman?
- ²For what is the portion from God
above,
and the heritage from Shaddai
on high?
- ³Is it not calamity for the
unrighteous,
and disaster for evildoers?
- ⁴Doesn't he see my ways,
and number all my steps?
- ⁵"If I have walked with falsehood,
and my foot has hurried to
deceit
- ⁶(let me be weighed in an even
balance,
that God may know my
integrity);
- ⁷if my step has turned out of the
way,
if my heart walked after my
eyes,
if any defilement has stuck to
my hands,
- ⁸then let me sow, and let another
eat.
Yes, let the produce of my
field be rooted out.
- ⁹"If my heart has been enticed to a
woman,
and I have lain in wait at my
neighbor's door,
- ¹⁰then let my wife grind for another,
and let others sleep with her.
- ¹¹For that would be a heinous crime.
Yes, it would be an iniquity to
be punished by the
judges:
- ¹²For it is a fire that consumes to
destruction,
and would root out all my
increase.
- ¹³"If I have despised the cause of
my male servant
or of my female servant,
when they contended with me;
- ¹⁴What then shall I do when God
rises up?
When he visits, what shall I
answer him?
- ¹⁵Did not he who made me in the
womb make him?
Did not the same one fashion
us in the womb?
- ¹⁶"If I have withheld the poor from
their desire,
or have caused the eyes of the
widow to fail,
- ¹⁷or have eaten my morsel alone,
and the fatherless has not
eaten of it
- ¹⁸(no, from my youth he grew up
with me as with a father,
her have I guided from my
mother's womb);
- ¹⁹if I have seen any perish for want
of clothing,
or that the needy had no
covering;
- ²⁰if his heart hasn't blessed me,
if he hasn't been warmed with
my sheep's fleece;
- ²¹if I have lifted up my hand against
the fatherless,
because I saw my help in the
gate,
- ²²then let my shoulder fall from the
shoulder blade,
and my arm be broken from
the bone.
- ²³For calamity from God is a terror
to me.
Because his majesty, I can do
nothing.
- ²⁴"If I have made gold my hope,

and have said to the fine gold,
 ‘You are my
 confidence;’
²⁵If I have rejoiced because my
 wealth was great,
 and because my hand had
 gotten much;
²⁶if I have seen the sun when it
 shined,
 or the moon moving in
 splendor,
²⁷and my heart has been secretly
 enticed,
 and my hand threw a kiss
 from my mouth,
²⁸this also would be an iniquity to be
 punished by the judges;
 for I should have denied the
 God who is above.
²⁹“If I have rejoiced at the
 destruction of him who
 hated me,
 or lifted up myself when evil
 found him;
³⁰(yes, I have not allowed my mouth
 to sin
 by asking his life with a
 curse);
³¹if the men of my tent have not
 said,
 ‘Who can find one who has
 not been filled with his
 meat?’
³²(the foreigner has not lodged in
 the street,
 but I have opened my doors to
 the traveler);
³³if like Adam I have covered my
 transgressions,
 by hiding my iniquity in my
 heart,
³⁴because I feared the great
 multitude,
 and the contempt of families
 terrified me,

so that I kept silence, and did
 not go out of the door—
³⁵oh that I had one to hear me.
 (look, here is my signature, let
 Shaddai answer me);
 let the accuser write my
 indictment.
³⁶Surely I would carry it on my
 shoulder;
 and I would bind it to me as a
 crown.
³⁷I would declare to him the number
 of my steps;
 as a prince would I go near to
 him.
³⁸If my land cries out against me,
 and its furrows weep together;
³⁹if I have eaten its fruits without
 money,
 or have caused its owners to
 lose their life,
⁴⁰let briars grow instead of wheat,
 and stinkweed instead of
 barley.”

The words of Job are ended.

32 So these three men
 ceased to answer Job,
 because he was
 righteous in his own eyes. ²Then the
 wrath of Elihu the son of Barakel, the
 Buzite, of the family of Ram, was
 kindled against Job. His wrath was
 kindled because he justified himself
 rather than God. ³Also his wrath was
 kindled against his three friends,
 because they had found no answer,
 and yet had condemned Job. ⁴Now
 Elihu had waited to speak to Job,
 because they were elder than he.
⁵When Elihu saw that there was no
 answer in the mouth of these three
 men, his wrath was kindled.

⁶Elihu the son of Barakel the Buzite answered,
 "I am young, and you are very old;
 Therefore I held back, and did
 not dare show you my
 opinion.

⁷I said, 'Days should speak,
 and multitude of years should
 teach wisdom.'

⁸But there is a spirit in man,
 and the breath of Shaddai
 gives them
 understanding.

⁹It is not the great who are wise,
 nor the aged who understand
 justice.

¹⁰Therefore I said, 'Listen to me;
 I also will show my opinion.'

¹¹"Look, I waited for your words,
 and I listened for your
 reasoning,
 while you searched out what
 to say.

¹²Yes, I gave you my full attention,
 but there was no one who
 convinced Job,
 or who answered his words,
 among you.

¹³Beware lest you say, 'We have
 found wisdom,
 God may refute him, not
 man;'

¹⁴for he has not directed his words
 against me;
 neither will I answer him with
 your speeches.

¹⁵"They are amazed. They answer
 no more.
 They do not have a word to
 say.

¹⁶Shall I wait, because they do not
 speak,
 because they stand still, and
 answer no more?

¹⁷I also will answer my part,
 and I also will show my
 opinion.

¹⁸For I am full of words.
 The spirit within me
 constrains me.

¹⁹Look, my breast is as wine which
 has no vent;
 like new wineskins it is ready
 to burst.

²⁰I will speak, that I may be
 refreshed.
 I will open my lips and
 answer.

²¹Please do not let me respect any
 man's person,
 neither will I give flattering
 titles to any man.

²²For I do not know how to give
 flattering titles;
 or else my Maker would soon
 take me away.

33 "However, Job,
 Please hear my
 speech,
 and listen to all my words.

²See now, I have opened my mouth.
 My tongue has spoken in my
 mouth.

³My words shall utter the
 uprightness of my heart.
 That which my lips know they
 shall speak sincerely.

⁴The Spirit of God has made me,
 and the breath of Shaddai
 gives me life.

⁵If you can, answer me.
 Set your words in order before
 me, and stand forth.

⁶Look, I am toward God even as
 you are.
 I am also formed out of the
 clay.

⁷Look, my terror shall not make you
afraid,
neither shall my pressure be
heavy on you.

⁸“Surely you have spoken in my
hearing,
I have heard the voice of your
words, saying,

⁹‘I am clean, without disobedience.
I am innocent, neither is there
iniquity in me.

¹⁰Look, he finds occasions against
me.

He counts me for his enemy.

¹¹He puts my feet in the stocks.
He marks all my paths.’

¹²“Look, I will answer you. In this
you are not just,
for God is greater than man.

¹³Why do you strive against him,
because he doesn’t give
account of any of his
matters?

¹⁴For God speaks once,
yes twice, though man pays
no attention.

¹⁵In a dream, in a vision of the
night,
when deep sleep falls on men,
in slumbering on the bed;

¹⁶Then he opens the ears of men,
and seals their instruction,

¹⁷That he may withdraw man from
his purpose,
and hide pride from man.

¹⁸He keeps back his soul from the
pit,
and his life from perishing by
the sword.

¹⁹He is chastened also with pain on
his bed,
with continual strife in his
bones;

²⁰So that his life abhors bread,

and his soul choicest food.

²¹His flesh is so consumed away,
that it can’t be seen.
His bones that were not seen
stick out.

²²Yes, his soul draws near to the pit,
and his life to the destroyers.

²³“If there is beside him an angel,
an interpreter, one among a
thousand,
to show to man what is right
for him;

²⁴then God is gracious to him, and
says,

‘Deliver him from going
down to the pit,
I have found a ransom.’

²⁵His flesh shall be fresher than a
child’s.
He returns to the days of his
youth.

²⁶He prays to God, and he is
favorable to him,
so that he sees his face with
joy.

He restores to man his
righteousness.

²⁷He sings before men, and says,
‘I have sinned, and perverted
that which was right,
and it did not profit me.

²⁸He has redeemed my soul from
going into the pit.
My life shall see the light.’

²⁹“Look, God works all these things,
twice, yes three times, with a
man,

³⁰to bring back his soul from the pit,
that he may be enlightened
with the light of the
living.

³¹Mark well, Job, and listen to me.
Hold your peace, and I will
speak.

³²If you have anything to say,
answer me.
Speak, for I desire to justify
you.

³³If not, listen to me.
Hold your peace, and I will
teach you wisdom.”

34 Moreover Elihu
answered,
²“Hear my words,
you sages.

Give ear to me, you who have
knowledge.

³For the ear tries words,
as the palate tastes food.

⁴Let us choose for us that which is
right.
Let us know among ourselves
what is good.

⁵For Job has said, ‘I am righteous,
God has taken away my right:

⁶Notwithstanding my right I am
considered a liar.
My wound is incurable,
though I am without
disobedience.’

⁷What man is like Job,
who drinks scorn like water,

⁸Who goes in company with
evildoers,
and walks with wicked men?

⁹For he has said, ‘It profits a man
nothing
that he should delight himself
with God.’

¹⁰“Therefore listen to me, you men
of understanding:
far be it from God, that he
should do wickedness,
from Shaddai, that he should
commit iniquity.

¹¹For the work of a man he will
render to him,

and cause every man to find
according to his ways.

¹²Yes surely, God will not do
wickedly,
neither will Shaddai pervert
justice.

¹³Who put him in charge of the
earth?
or who has appointed him
over the whole world?

¹⁴If he set his heart on himself,
If he gathered to himself his
spirit and his breath,

¹⁵all flesh would perish together,
and man would turn again to
dust.

¹⁶“If now you have understanding,
hear this.
Listen to the voice of my
words.

¹⁷Shall even one who hates justice
govern?
Will you condemn him who is
righteous and
mighty?—

¹⁸Who says to a king, ‘Vile.’
or to nobles, ‘Wicked.’?

¹⁹Who doesn’t respect the persons
of princes,
nor regards the rich more than
the poor;
for they all are the work of his
hands.

²⁰In a moment they die, even at
midnight.
The people are shaken and
pass away.
The mighty are taken away
without a hand.

²¹“For his eyes are on the ways of a
man.

He sees all his goings.

²²There is no darkness, nor thick
gloom,

where evildoers may hide
themselves.
²³For he doesn't need to consider a
man further,
that he should go before God
in judgment.
²⁴He breaks in pieces mighty men in
ways past finding out,
and sets others in their place.
²⁵Therefore he takes knowledge of
their works.
He overturns them in the
night, so that they are
destroyed.
²⁶He strikes them as wicked men
in the open sight of others;
²⁷because they turned aside from
following him,
and wouldn't pay attention to
any of his ways,
²⁸so that they caused the cry of the
poor to come to him.
He heard the cry of the
afflicted.
²⁹When he gives quietness, who
then can condemn?
When he hides his face, who
then can see him?
Alike whether to a nation, or
to a man,
³⁰that the godless man may not
reign,
that there be no one to ensnare
the people.
³¹"For has any said to God,
'I am guilty, but I will not
offend any more.
³²Teach me that which I do not see.
If I have done iniquity, I will
do it no more?'
³³Shall his recompense be as you
desire, that you refuse
it?
For you must choose, and not
I.

Therefore speak what you
know.
³⁴Men of understanding will tell me,
yes, every wise man who
hears me:
³⁵'Job speaks without knowledge.
His words are without
wisdom.'
³⁶I wish that Job were tried to the
end,
because of his answering like
wicked men.
³⁷For he adds rebellion to his sin.
He claps his hands among us,
and multiplies his words
against God."

35 Moreover Elihu
answered,
²"Do you think this to
be your right,
or do you say, 'My
righteousness is more
than God's,'
³That you ask, 'What advantage will
it be to you?
What profit shall I have, more
than if I had sinned?'
⁴I will answer you,
and your companions with
you.
⁵Look to the heavens, and see.
See the skies, which are
higher than you.
⁶If you have sinned, what effect do
you have against him?
If your transgressions are
multiplied, what do you
do to him?
⁷If you are righteous, what do you
give him?
Or what does he receive from
your hand?
⁸Your wickedness may hurt a man
as you are,

and your righteousness may
profit a son of man.

⁹“By reason of the multitude of
oppressions they cry
out.

They cry for help by reason of
the arm of the mighty.

¹⁰But none says, ‘Where is God my
Maker,

who gives songs in the night,

¹¹who teaches us more than the
animals of the earth,
and makes us wiser than the
birds of the sky?’

¹²There they cry, but none gives
answer,

because of the pride of evil
men.

¹³Surely God will not hear an empty
cry,

neither will Shaddai regard it.

¹⁴How much less when you say you
do not see him.

The cause is before him, and
you wait for him.

¹⁵But now, because he has not
visited in his anger,
neither does he greatly regard
arrogance.

¹⁶Therefore Job opens his mouth
with empty talk,
and he multiplies words
without knowledge.”

36 Elihu also continued,
and said,

²“Bear with me a
little, and I will show
you;
for I still have something to
say on God’s behalf.

³I will get my knowledge from afar,
and will ascribe righteousness
to my Maker.

⁴For truly my words are not false.
One who is perfect in
knowledge is with you.

⁵“Look, God is mighty, and doesn’t
despise anyone.

He is mighty in strength of
understanding.

⁶He doesn’t preserve the life of the
wicked,
but gives to the afflicted their
right.

⁷He doesn’t withdraw his eyes from
the righteous,
but with kings on the throne,
he sets them forever, and they
are exalted.

⁸If they are bound in fetters,
and are taken in the cords of
afflictions,

⁹then he shows them their work,
and their transgressions, that
they have behaved
themselves proudly.

¹⁰He also opens their ears to
instruction,
and commands that they
return from iniquity.

¹¹If they listen and serve him,
they shall spend their days in
prosperity,
and their years in pleasures.

¹²But if they do not listen, they shall
perish by the sword;
they shall die without
knowledge.

¹³“But those who are godless in
heart lay up anger.
They do not cry for help when
he binds them.

¹⁴They die in youth.
Their life perishes among the
unclean.

¹⁵He delivers the afflicted by their
affliction,

and opens their ear in
 oppression.
¹⁶Yes, he would have allured you
 out of distress,
 into a broad place, where
 there is no restriction.
 That which is set on your
 table would be full of
 fatness.
¹⁷“But you are full of the judgment
 of the wicked.
 Judgment and justice take
 hold of you.
¹⁸Do not let riches entice you to
 wrath,
 neither let the great size of a
 bribe turn you aside.
¹⁹Would your wealth sustain you in
 distress,
 or all the might of your
 strength?
²⁰Do not desire the night,
 when people are cut off in
 their place.
²¹Take heed, do not regard iniquity;
 for you have chosen this
 rather than affliction.
²²Look, God is exalted in his power.
 Who is a teacher like him?
²³Who has prescribed his way for
 him?
 Or who can say, ‘You have
 committed
 unrighteousness?’
²⁴“Remember that you magnify his
 work,
 whereof men have sung.
²⁵All men have looked thereon.
 Man sees it afar off.
²⁶Look, God is great, and we do not
 know him.
 The number of his years is
 unsearchable.

²⁷For he draws up the drops of
 water,
 which distill in rain from his
 vapor,
²⁸Which the skies pour down
 and which drop on humankind
 abundantly.
²⁹Yes, can any understand the
 spreading of the clouds,
 and the thunders of his
 pavilion?
³⁰Look, he spreads his light around
 him.
 He covers the bottom of the
 sea.
³¹For by these he judges the people.
 He gives food in abundance.
³²He covers his hands with the
 lightning,
 and commands it to strike the
 mark.
³³Its noise tells about him,
 and the livestock also
 concerning the storm
 that comes up.

37 “Yes, at this my heart
 trembles,
 and is moved out of
 its place.

²Hear, oh, hear the thunder of his
 voice,
 the rumbling that goes out of
 his mouth.
³He sends it forth under the whole
 sky,
 and his lightning to the
 farthest parts of the
 earth.
⁴After it a voice roars.
 He thunders with the voice of
 his majesty.
 He doesn’t hold back anything
 when his voice is heard.

⁵God thunders marvelously with his voice.

He does great things, which we can't comprehend.

⁶For he says to the snow, 'Fall on the earth;'

likewise to the shower of rain, and to the showers of his mighty rain.

⁷He seals up the hand of every man, that all men whom he has made may know it.

⁸Then the animals take cover, and remain in their dens.

⁹Out of its chamber comes the storm,

and cold out of the north.

¹⁰By the breath of God, ice is given, and the breadth of the waters is frozen.

¹¹Yes, he loads the thick cloud with moisture.

He spreads abroad the cloud of his lightning.

¹²It is turned around by his guidance,

that they may do whatever he commands them on the surface of the habitable world,

¹³Whether it is for correction, or for his land,

or for loving kindness, that he causes it to come.

¹⁴"Listen to this, Job.

Stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.

¹⁵Do you know how God controls them,

and causes the lightning of his cloud to shine?

¹⁶Do you know the workings of the clouds,

the wondrous works of him who is perfect in knowledge?

¹⁷You whose clothing is warm, when the earth is still by reason of the south wind?

¹⁸Can you, with him, spread out the sky, which is strong as a cast metal mirror?

¹⁹Teach us what we shall tell him, for we can't make our case by reason of darkness.

²⁰Shall it be told him that I would speak?

Or should a man wish that he were swallowed up?

²¹Now men do not see the light which is bright in the skies,

but the wind passes, and clears them.

²²Out of the north comes golden splendor.

With God is awesome majesty.

²³We can't reach Shaddai.

He is exalted in power.

In justice and great righteousness, he will not oppress.

²⁴Therefore men revere him.

He doesn't regard any who are wise of heart."

38 Then the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind,

²"Who is this who darkens counsel by words without knowledge?

³Brace yourself like a man, for I will question you, then you answer me.

⁴“Where were you when I laid the
foundations of the
earth?

Declare, if you have
understanding.

⁵Who determined its measures, if
you know?

Or who stretched the line on
it?

⁶Whereupon were its foundations
fastened?

Or who laid its cornerstone,

⁷when the morning stars sang
together,
and all the sons of God
shouted for joy?

⁸“Or who shut up the sea with
doors,
when it broke forth from the
womb,

⁹when I made clouds its garment,
and wrapped it in thick
darkness,

¹⁰marked out for it my bound,
set bars and doors,

¹¹and said, ‘Here you may come, but
no further.

Here your proud waves shall
be stayed?’

¹²“Have you commanded the
morning in your days,
and caused the dawn to know
its place;

¹³that it might take hold of the
farthest parts of the
earth,
and shake the wicked out of
it?

¹⁴It is changed as clay under the
seal,
and stands forth as a garment.

¹⁵From the wicked, their light is
withheld.

The high arm is broken.

¹⁶“Have you entered into the springs
of the sea?

Or have you walked in the
recesses of the deep?

¹⁷Have the gates of death been
revealed to you?

Or have you seen the gates of
the shadow of death?

¹⁸Have you comprehended the earth
in its breadth?

Declare, if you know it all.

¹⁹“What is the way to the dwelling
of light?

As for darkness, where is its
place,

²⁰that you should take it to its
bound,

that you should discern the
paths to its house?

²¹Surely you know, for you were
born then,
and the number of your days
is great.

²²Have you entered the treasures of
the snow,
or have you seen the treasures
of the hail,

²³which I have reserved against the
time of trouble,
against the day of battle and
war?

²⁴By what way is the lightning
distributed,
or the east wind scattered on
the earth?

²⁵Who has cut a channel for the
flood water,
or the path for the
thunderstorm;

²⁶To cause it to rain on a land where
no man is;
on the wilderness, in which
there is no man;

²⁷to satisfy the waste and desolate
ground,
to cause the tender grass to
spring forth?

²⁸Does the rain have a father?
Or who fathers the drops of
dew?

²⁹Out of whose womb came the ice?
The gray frost of the sky, who
has given birth to it?

³⁰The waters become hard like
stone,
when the surface of the deep
is frozen.

³¹“Can you fasten the chains of
Kimah,
or loosen the cords of Kesil?^a

³²Can you lead forth the Mazzaroth
in their season?
Or can you lead Aysh with her
children?^b

³³Do you know the laws of the
heavens?
Can you establish its
dominion over the
earth?

³⁴“Can you lift up your voice to the
clouds,
That abundance of waters may
cover you?

³⁵Can you send forth lightnings, that
they may go?
Do they report to you, ‘Here
we are?’

³⁶Who has put wisdom in the inward
parts?
Or who has given
understanding to the
mind?

³⁷Who can number the clouds by
wisdom?

Or who can pour out the
bottles of the sky,

³⁸when the dust runs into a mass,
and the clods of earth stick
together?

³⁹“Can you hunt the prey for the
lioness,
or satisfy the appetite of the
young lions,

⁴⁰when they crouch in their dens,
and lie in wait in the thicket?

⁴¹Who provides for the raven his
prey,
when his young ones cry to
God,
and wander for lack of food?

39 “Do you know the
time when the
mountain goats give

birth?

Do you watch when the doe
bears fawns?

²Can you number the months that
they fulfill?

Or do you know the time
when they give birth?

³They bow themselves, they bring
forth their young,
they end their labor pains.

⁴Their young ones become strong.
They grow up in the open
field.

They go forth, and do not
return again.

⁵“Who has set the wild donkey free?

^a38:31 Or, “chains of the Pleiades, or
loosen the cords of Orion?”

^b38:31 Or, “lead the Bear with her
cubs?”

- Or who has loosened the
bonds of the swift
donkey,
⁶Whose home I have made the
wilderness,
and the salt land his dwelling
place?
⁷He scorns the tumult of the city,
neither does he hear the
shouting of the driver.
⁸The range of the mountains is his
pasture,
He searches after every green
thing.
- ⁹“Will the wild ox be content to
serve you?
Or will he stay by your
feeding trough?
¹⁰Can you hold the wild ox in the
furrow with his harness?
Or will he till the valleys after
you?
¹¹Will you trust him, because his
strength is great?
Or will you leave to him your
labor?
¹²Will you have faith in him, that he
will bring in^a your grain,
and gather it to your threshing
floor?
- ¹³“The wings of the ostrich wave
proudly;
but are they the feathers and
plumage of love?
¹⁴For she leaves her eggs on the
earth,
warms them in the dust,
¹⁵and forgets that the foot may crush
them,
- or that the wild animal may
trample them.
¹⁶She deals harshly with her young
ones, as if they were not
hers.
Though her labor is in vain,
she is without fear,
¹⁷because God has deprived her of
wisdom,
neither has he imparted to her
understanding.
¹⁸When she lifts up herself on high,
she scorns the horse and his
rider.
- ¹⁹“Have you given the horse might?
Have you clothed his neck
with a quivering mane?
²⁰Have you made him to leap as a
locust?
The glory of his snorting is
awesome.
²¹He paws in the valley, and rejoices
in his strength.
He goes out to meet the armed
men.
²²He mocks at fear, and is not
dismayed,
neither does he turn back from
the sword.
²³The quiver rattles against him,
the flashing spear and the
javelin.
²⁴He eats up the ground with
fierceness and rage,
neither does he stand still at
the sound of the
trumpet.
²⁵As often as the trumpet sounds he
snorts, ‘Aha.’
He smells the battle afar off,

^a39:12 MT Qere. MT Kethib “will
return,” an apparent waw-yod confusion

the thunder of the captains,
and the shouting.

²⁶“Is it by your wisdom that the
hawk soars,
and stretches her wings
toward the south?

²⁷Is it at your command that the
eagle mounts up,
and makes his nest on high?

²⁸On the cliff he dwells, and makes
his home,
on the point of the cliff, and
the stronghold.

²⁹From there he spies out the prey.
His eyes see it afar off.

³⁰His young ones also suck up
blood.
Where the slain are, there he
is.”

40 Moreover the LORD
answered Job,
²“Shall he who
argues contend with
Shaddai?
He who argues with God, let
him answer it.”

³Then Job answered the LORD,

⁴“Look, I am of small account.
What shall I answer
you?

I lay my hand on my mouth.

⁵I have spoken once, and I will not
answer;
Yes, twice, but I will proceed
no further.”

⁶Then the LORD answered Job
out of the whirlwind,

⁷“Now brace yourself like a man.

I will question you, and you
will answer me.

⁸Will you even annul my judgment?
Will you condemn me, that
you may be justified?

⁹Or do you have an arm like God?
Can you thunder with a voice
like him?

¹⁰“Now deck yourself with
excellency and dignity.
Array yourself with honor and
majesty.

¹¹Pour out the fury of your anger.
Look at everyone who is
proud, and bring him
low.

¹²Look at everyone who is proud,
and humble him.
Crush the wicked in their
place.

¹³Hide them in the dust together.
Bind their faces in the hidden
place.

¹⁴Then I will also admit to you
that your own right hand can
save you.

¹⁵“Look now at the sauropod, which
I made as well as you.
He eats grass as an ox.

¹⁶Look now, his strength is in his
thighs.
His force is in the muscles of
his belly.

¹⁷He moves his tail like a cedar.
The sinews of his thighs are
knit together.

¹⁸His bones are like tubes of bronze.
His limbs are like bars of iron.

¹⁹He is the chief of the ways of God.
He who made him gives him
his sword.

²⁰Surely the mountains produce
food for him,

where all the animals of the
field play.

²¹He lies under the lotus trees,
in the covert of the reed, and
the marsh.

²²The lotuses cover him with their
shade.

The willows of the brook
surround him.

²³Look, if a river overflows, he
doesn't tremble.

He is confident, though the
Jordan swells even to
his mouth.

²⁴Shall any take him when he is on
the watch,
or pierce through his nose
with a snare?

41 "Can you draw out
Deinosuchus with a
fishhook,
or press down his tongue with
a cord?

²Can you put a rope into his nose,
or pierce his jaw through with
a hook?

³Will he make many petitions to
you,
or will he speak soft words to
you?

⁴Will he make a covenant with you,
that you should take him for a
servant forever?

⁵Will you play with him as with a
bird?
Or will you bind him for your
girls?

⁶Will traders barter for him?
Will they part him among the
merchants?

⁷Can you fill his skin with barbed
irons,
or his head with fish spears?

⁸Lay your hand on him.

Remember the battle, and do
so no more.

⁹Look, the hope of him is in vain.
Won't one be cast down even
at the sight of him?

¹⁰None is so fierce that he dare stir
him up.

Who then is he who can stand
before me?

¹¹Who has confronted me, that I
should repay?
Everything under the heavens
is mine.

¹²"I will not keep silence concerning
his limbs,
nor his mighty strength, nor
his goodly frame.

¹³Who can strip off his outer
garment?
Who shall come within his
jaws?

¹⁴Who can open the doors of his
face?
Around his teeth is terror.

¹⁵Strong scales are his pride,
shut up together with a close
seal.

¹⁶One is so near to another,
that no air can come between
them.

¹⁷They are joined one to another.
They stick together, so that
they can't be pulled
apart.

¹⁸His sneezing flashes out light.
His eyes are like the eyelids of
the morning.

¹⁹Out of his mouth go burning
torches.
Sparks of fire leap forth.

²⁰Out of his nostrils a smoke goes,
as of a boiling pot over a fire
of reeds.

²¹His breath kindles coals.

A flame goes forth from his mouth.
²²There is strength in his neck.
 Terror dances before him.
²³The flakes of his flesh are joined together.
 They are firm on him.
 They can't be moved.
²⁴His heart is as firm as a stone,
 yes, firm as the lower millstone.
²⁵When he raises himself up, the mighty are afraid.
 They retreat before his thrashing.
²⁶If one attacks him with the sword,
 it can't prevail;
 nor the spear, the dart, nor the pointed shaft.
²⁷He counts iron as straw;
 and bronze as rotten wood.
²⁸The arrow can't make him flee.
 Sling stones are like chaff to him.
²⁹Clubs are counted as stubble.
 He laughs at the rushing of the javelin.
³⁰His undersides are like sharp potsherds,
 leaving a trail in the mud like a threshing sledge.
³¹He makes the deep to boil like a pot.
 He makes the sea like a pot of ointment.
³²He makes a path shine after him.
 One would think the deep had white hair.
³³On earth there is not his equal,
 that is made without fear.
³⁴He sees everything that is high.
 He is king over all the sons of pride."

Then Job answered the LORD,
 42²"I know that you can do all things,
 and that no purpose of yours can be restrained.
³You asked, 'Who is this who hides counsel without knowledge?'
 therefore I have uttered that which I did not understand,
 things too wonderful for me, which I did not know.
⁴You said, 'Listen, now, and I will speak;
 I will question you, and you will answer me.'
⁵I had heard of you by the hearing of the ear,
 but now my eye sees you.
⁶Therefore I abhor myself,
 and repent in dust and ashes."

⁷It was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words to Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, "My wrath is kindled against you, and against your two friends; for you have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job has. ⁸Now therefore, take to yourselves seven bulls and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt offering; and my servant Job shall pray for you, for I will accept him, that I not deal with you according to your folly. For you have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job has."

⁹So Eliphaz the Temanite and Bildad the Shuhite and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did what the

LORD commanded them, and the LORD accepted Job.

¹⁰The LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends. The LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before. ¹¹Then came there to him all his brothers, and all his sisters, and all those who had been of his acquaintance before, and ate bread with him in his house. They comforted him, and consoled him concerning all the evil that the LORD had permitted^d on him. And each of them gave him a kesitah and a gold ring.

¹²So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning. He had fourteen thousand sheep, six thousand camels, one thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand female donkeys. ¹³He had also seven sons and three daughters. ¹⁴He called the name of the first, Jemimah; and the name of the second, Keziah; and the name of the third, Keren Happuch. ¹⁵In all the land were no women found so beautiful as the daughters of Job. Their father gave them an inheritance among their brothers. ¹⁶After this Job lived one hundred forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons' sons, to four generations. ¹⁷So Job died, being old and full of days.

The Psalms

BOOK I

Psalm 1

¹Blessed is the one^b who doesn't follow the advice^c of the wicked, or take^d the path of sinners, or join in^e with scoffers.

²But his delight is in the law of the LORD, and on his law he meditates day and night.

³And he is like a tree planted by flowing streams, that brings forth its fruit in its season, and its leaf does not wither, and whatever he does shall prosper.

⁴Not so with the wicked;^f instead, they are like the chaff which the wind drives away from the surface of the ground.^g

⁵Therefore the wicked shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

^a2:11 BDB 1053 “2. allow to come...

Est 5:12.”; Hol 975 “2. let come.”

^b1:1 Or “man”

^c1:1 Lit “walk in the path”

^d1:1 Lit “or stand in”

^e1:1 Lit “or sit in the seat”

^f1:4 LXX Vg cf. BHS add “not so”

^g1:4 LXX. MT lacks “from the surface of the ground,” from homoioteleuton: ‘l-’l

⁶For the LORD knows the way of the
righteous,
but the way of the wicked
shall perish.

Psalm 2

¹Why do the nations rage,
and the peoples plot in vain?
²The kings of the earth take a stand,
and the rulers take counsel
together,
against the LORD, and against
his Anointed One:^a
³“Let’s tear off their shackles,
and throw off their ropes from
us.”
⁴The one who sits in the heavens
laughs.
The LORD^b scoffs at them.
⁵Then he will speak to them in his
anger,
and terrify them in his wrath:
⁶“But I myself have installed my
king on Zion, my holy
mountain.”
⁷I will tell of the decree.^c
The LORD said to me, “You are my
son.
Today I have become your
father.”^d
⁸Ask of me, and I will give the
nations as your
inheritance,

and the farthest parts of the
earth for your
possession.
⁹You shall rule^e them with an iron
scepter.
You shall dash them in pieces
like a potter’s vessel.”^f
¹⁰Now therefore, you kings, be wise;
receive correction, you judges
of the earth.
¹¹Serve the LORD with fear,
and rejoice with trembling.
¹²Do homage in purity,^g lest he be
angry, and you perish in
the way,
for his wrath will soon be
kindled.
Blessed are all those who take
refuge in him.

Psalm 3

A Psalm by David, when he fled
from Absalom his son.
¹LORD, how my adversaries have
increased.
Many rise up against me.
²Many there are who say of my
soul,
“There is no salvation for him
in God.”
Selah.
³But you, LORD, are a shield around
me,

^a2:2 Or, “Messiah.” Heb. Mashiach. Acts 4:26-26

^b2:4 Cairo Geniza Ms MT Mss. DSS Ms MT read “Lord”

^c2:7 LXX OL Ms add “of the LORD,” possibly lost in MT from haplography

^d2:7 Acts 13:33; Hebrews 1:5

^e2:9 Or, “shepherd.” LXX Syr. MT reads “break,” a difference of scribal

vocalization of the consonantal text

^f2:9 Revelation 2:27

^g2:12 For Heb. bar as “pure” cf. 24:4. The Aramaic word bar “son” may not be in view since the Hebrew word ben “son” was used in v.7

my glory, and the one who
lifts up my head.
⁴I cried out to the LORD with my
voice,
and he answered me from his
holy mountain. Selah.
⁵I lay down and slept.
I awoke, for the LORD
sustains me.
⁶I am not afraid of ten thousands of
people
who have set themselves
against me on every
side.
⁷Arise, LORD.
Save me, my God.
For you slap all my enemies in the
face.
You break the teeth of the
wicked.
⁸Salvation belongs to the LORD.
Your blessing is upon your
people. Selah.

Psalm 4

For the Chief Musician; on stringed
instruments. A Psalm by David.

¹Answer me when I call, God of my
righteousness.

You set me free in my
distress.
Be gracious to me and hear
my prayer.
²You sons of man, how long will
you shame my honor,
love what is worthless,
chase after a lie? Selah.
³But know that the LORD works
wonders^a for his godly
one;^b
the LORD will hear when I
call to him.
⁴Be angry, but do not sin.^c
Ponder in your heart, but^d be
at rest on your bed.^e Selah.
⁵Offer the sacrifices of
righteousness,
and put your trust in the
LORD.
⁶Many say, “Who will show us any
good?”
LORD, lift up the light of your
face upon us.
⁷You have put gladness in my heart,
more than when their grain
and wine and oil
abound.^f
⁸In peace I will both lay myself
down and sleep,

^a4:3 Cairo Geniza Ms Hebrew Mss cf. LXX ethaumaotosen (and Psalm 31:21 (31:22 MT, 30:22 LXX)) and Heir, reading הפלא haple “wonders.” MT reads הפלה hiphlah “has set apart,” an aural confusion

^b4:3 LXX, reading hosion (sg) autou “his godly one” = חסידו. MT reads חסיד לו, “the godly for himself”

^c4:4 Ephesians 4:26

^d4:4 Hebrew Ms Cairo Geniza Ms LXX Tg Syr. MT lacks “but”

^e4:4 LXX Syr. MT adds “and”

^f4:7 LXX Syr Vg. MT lacks “and oil” from haplography by homoioarcton: w_m-w_m

for you alone, LORD, make
me live in safety.

Psalm 5

For the Chief Musician, with the
flutes. A Psalm by David.

¹Listen to my words, LORD.

Consider my meditation.

²Give attention to the voice of my
cry, my King and my
God;

for to you do I pray.

³LORD, in the morning you shall
hear my voice.

In the morning I will lay my
requests before you, and
watch.

⁴For you are not a God who desires
wickedness.

Evil can't live with you.

⁵The arrogant shall not stand in your
sight.

You hate all evildoers.

⁶You will destroy those who speak
lies.

The LORD despises a person
of bloodshed and deceit.

⁷But as for me, in the abundance of
your loving kindness I
will enter into your
house.

I will bow toward your holy
temple in reverence of
you.

⁸Lead me, LORD, in your
righteousness because
of my enemies.

Make your way straight
before me.

⁹For there is nothing reliable in
their^a mouth.

Their heart is destruction.
Their throat is an open tomb;
with their tongues they
flatter.^b

¹⁰Hold them guilty, God.

Let them fall by their own
counsels.

Cast them out because of the
multitude of their
transgressions,
for they have rebelled against
you.

¹¹But let all those who take refuge in
you rejoice.

Let them always shout for joy,
because you defend
them.

And let those who love your name
be joyful in you.

¹²For you bless the righteous, LORD.
You surround him with
favor like a shield.

Psalm 6

For the Chief Musician; on stringed
instruments, upon the eight-stringed
lyre. A Psalm by David.

¹LORD, do not rebuke me in your
anger,

^a5:9 Hebrew Ms LXX (cf. Psalm 59:7; 78:30, 36) cf. Tg Syr. MT reads "his," a possible mem-waw confusion in paleo-Hebrew, or the singular is collective

^b5:9 Or "deceive." Hol2584: "be smooth, slippery, false." Romans 3:13

Psalm 7

A meditation by David, which he sang to the LORD, concerning the words of Cush, the Benjamite.

neither discipline me in your wrath.
²Be gracious to me, LORD, for I am frail.
 LORD, heal me, for my bones are trembling.
³And my soul is greatly troubled.
 But you, LORD, how long?
⁴Return, LORD. Deliver my soul.
 Save me because of your lovingkindness.
⁵For in death there is no memory of you.
 In Sheol, who shall give you thanks?
⁶I am weary with my groaning.
 Every night I drench my bed;
 I melt my couch with my tears.
⁷My eye wastes away because of grief.
 It grows old because of all my adversaries.
⁸Depart from me, all you workers of iniquity,
 for the LORD has heard the sound of my weeping.
⁹The LORD has heard my plea.
 The LORD has accepted my prayer.
¹⁰May all my enemies be ashamed and greatly terrified.
 May they turn back, suddenly ashamed.

¹LORD, my God, I take refuge in you.
 Save me from all those who pursue me, and deliver me,
²lest they tear apart my soul like a lion,
 ripping it in pieces, while there is none to deliver.
³LORD, my God, if I have done this, if there is iniquity in my hands,
⁴if I have rewarded evil to him who was at peace with me, or oppressed^a my enemy without cause,
⁵let the enemy pursue my soul, and overtake it;
 yes, let him tread my life down to the earth,
 and lay my glory in the dust.
 Selah.
⁶Arise, LORD, in your anger.
 Lift up yourself against the rage of my adversaries.^b
 Awake, my God;^c you have appointed judgment.
⁷And let the congregation of the peoples surround you,
 and rule over them on high.
⁸The LORD administers judgment to the peoples.
 Judge me, LORD, according to my righteousness,

^a7:4 Syr cf. BHS. MT reads “delivered,” a possible metathesis of lamed and chet

^b7:6 LXX Syr. MT adds “and”
^c7:6 Or, “Awake to me”

and to my integrity that is in
me.

⁹Oh let the wickedness of the
wicked come to an end,
but establish the righteous;
their minds and hearts are
searched by the
righteous God.

¹⁰My shield is with God,
who saves the upright in heart.

¹¹God is a righteous judge,
yes, a God who has
indignation every day.

¹²If a man doesn't relent, he will
sharpen his sword;
he has bent and strung his
bow.

¹³He has also prepared for himself
deadly weapons.
He makes ready his flaming
arrows.

¹⁴Look, he travails with iniquity.
Yes, he has conceived
mischief,
and brought forth falsehood.

¹⁵He has dug a hole,
and has fallen into the pit
which he made.

¹⁶The trouble he causes shall return
to his own head,
and his violence shall come
down on the crown of
his own head.

¹⁷I will give thanks to the LORD
according to his
righteousness,

and will sing praise to the
name of the LORD Most
High.^a

Psalm 8

For the Chief Musician; on an
instrument of Gath. A Psalm by
David.

¹LORD, our Lord, how majestic is
your name in all the
earth.

You have put^b your glory
upon the heavens.

²From the lips of children and
infants you have
established praise,^c
because of your adversaries,
that you might silence
the enemy and the
avenger.

³When I consider your heavens, the
work of your fingers,
the moon and the stars which
you have set in place;

⁴what is man, that you think of him,
and the son of man
that you care for him?

⁵For you have made him a little
lower than the angels.^d

You have crowned him with
glory and honor.

⁶You make him ruler over the works
of your hands.

^a7:17 Hebrew: "Yahweh Elyon"

^b8:1 LXX cf. BHS. MT reads "have set"

^c8:2 LXX, reading ainos = להלל

"praise," cf. 2 Chronicles 23:13 LXX.

MT reads עז "strength," a secondary
adjustment following the loss of להלל

from homoioarcton: ל-ל. Matthew 21:16

^d8:5 LXX, reading angelous = מלאכי or

מלאכים. MT reads מאלהים, "from
God," an apparent misreading of the
consonantal text. MT also adds "and,"
which is lacking in LXX Syr

You have put^a all things under
his feet:^b
⁷all sheep and cattle,
and also the wild animals,
⁸the birds of the sky, and the
fish of the sea,
whatever passes through the
paths of the seas.
⁹LORD, our Lord,
how majestic is your name in
all the earth.

Psalm 9

For the choir director; according to
Muth-labben. A Psalm by David.

¹I^c will give thanks to the LORD
with my whole heart.
I will tell of all your
marvelous works.
²I will be glad and rejoice in you.
I will sing praise to your
name, O Most High.
³When my enemies turn back,
they stumble and perish in
your presence.
⁴For you have upheld my just cause.
You sit on the throne judging
righteously.
⁵You have rebuked the nations.
You have destroyed the
wicked.
You have blotted out their
name forever and ever.

⁶The enemy is overtaken by endless
ruin;
and the very memory of the
cities which you have
overthrown has
perished.
⁷But the LORD reigns forever.
He has prepared his throne for
judgment.
⁸And he will judge the world in
righteousness.
He will judge the peoples with
equity.
⁹The LORD will also be a refuge for
the oppressed,
a refuge in times of trouble.
¹⁰And those who know your name
will put their trust in
you,
for you, LORD, have not
forsaken those who seek
you.
¹¹Sing praises to the LORD, who
dwells in Zion,
and declare among the people
what he has done.
¹²For he who takes revenge against
murderers remembers
them.
He doesn't forget the cry of
the afflicted.
¹³Have mercy on me, LORD.
See my affliction by those
who hate me.

^a8:6 LXX translates MT Hebrew shattah
tachat "you have put under" as
hupotassai "you have put
under/subjected"

^b8:4-6 Hebrews 2:6-8

^c9:1 Psalm 9 and 10 is an acrostic poem
following the letters of the Hebrew
alphabet. Each stanza begins with the
Hebrew letter named in its heading

You lift me up from the gates of
death,
¹⁴so that I may tell all your
praise
in the gates of the daughter of
Zion. I will rejoice in
your salvation.

¹⁵The nations have fallen into the pit
they had made.
In the net which they hid,
their feet are caught.
¹⁶The LORD has made himself
known.
He has executed judgment.
The wicked is snared by the
work of his own hands.
Higgaion. Selah.

¹⁷The wicked shall be turned back to
Sheol,
even all the nations that forget
God.

¹⁸For the needy shall not always be
forgotten;
the hope of the poor shall not^a
perish forever.

¹⁹Arise, LORD. Do not let man
prevail.
Let the nations be judged in
your presence.

²⁰Terrify them, LORD.
Let the nations know that they
are only human.
Selah.

Psalm 10

For the Chief Musician.

¹Why do you stand far off, LORD?
Why do you hide yourself in
times of trouble?

²In arrogance, the wicked hunt
down the weak.
They are caught in the
schemes that they
devise.

³For the wicked boasts of his heart's
cravings,
and he blesses the greedy,
scorning the LORD.

⁴The wicked in his proud
countenance
does not seek. All his thoughts
are "There is no God."

⁵His ways are firm^b at all times.

Your judgments are turned aside.^c
As for all his adversaries, he sneers
at them.

⁶He says in his heart, "I shall
not be shaken.

From generation to generation
I shall not experience
calamity."

^a9:18 Hebrew Ms LXX Tg Syr. MT lacks "not"

^b10:5 Or, "troubled." LXX reads Bebelountai "profane," a possible interpretation of MT יחילו as a Niph. from חלל, or perhaps the LXX Vorlage

was יחללו. Cf. P. C. Craigie, Psalms 1-50 (WBC), 122

^c10:5 LXX, reading antanaireitai "take away" = סרן, the samekh strophe. MT reads מורם "height," a possible samekh-mem confusion, with dittography of the final mem

⁷His mouth is full of cursing and
bitterness^a and
oppression.

Under his tongue is mischief
and iniquity.

⁸He lies in wait near the villages.
From ambushes, he murders
the innocent.

His eyes are secretly set against the
helpless.

⁹He lurks in secret as a lion in his
ambush.

He lies in wait to catch the
helpless.

He catches the helpless, when
he draws him in his net.

¹⁰The helpless are crushed.

They collapse, and
they fall under his strength.

¹¹He says in his heart, "God has
forgotten.

He hides his face.

He will never see it."

¹²Arise, LORD.

God, lift up your hand.

Do not forget the helpless.

¹³Why does the wicked person
condemn God,

and say in his heart, "You will
not seek (an
accounting)."

¹⁴But you do see trouble and grief.

You consider it to take it into
your hand.

You help the victim and the
fatherless.

¹⁵Break the arm of the wicked.

As for the evil man, seek out
his wickedness until you
find none.

¹⁶The LORD is King forever and
ever.

The nations have perished
from his land.

¹⁷LORD, you have heard the desire
of the humble.

You will prepare their heart.

You will cause your ear to
hear,

¹⁸to judge the fatherless and
the oppressed,

that man who is of the earth
may terrify no more.

Psalm 11

For the Chief Musician. By David.

¹In the LORD, I take refuge.

How can you say to my soul,
"Flee as a bird to your
mountain."

²For, look, the wicked bend their
bows.

They set their arrows on the
strings,

that they may shoot in
darkness at the upright
in heart.

³If the foundations are destroyed,
what can the righteous do?

⁴The LORD is in his holy temple.

The LORD is on his throne in
heaven.

^a10:7 LXX, reading pikrias = וּמַרְרוּת
"bitterness." MT reads וּמַרְמוֹת "deceit,"

an apparent scribal misreading of the
consonantal text. Romans 3:14

Psalm 12

His eyes look upon the poor.^a
His eyes examine the
descendants of Adam.
⁵The LORD examines the righteous,
but the wicked and the one
who loves violence his
soul hates.
⁶On the wicked he will rain blazing
coals^b;
fire, sulfur, and scorching
wind shall be the
portion of their cup.
⁷For the LORD is righteous.
He loves righteousness.
The upright shall see his face.

Psalm 12

For the Chief Musician; upon an
eight-stringed lyre. A Psalm of
David.

¹Help, LORD; for the faithful ceases.
For the loyal have vanished
from among the
descendants of Adam.
²Everyone lies to his neighbor.
They speak with flattering
lips, and with a double
heart.
³May the LORD cut off all flattering
lips,
and^c the tongue that boasts,
⁴who have said, “With our tongue^d
we will prevail.
Our lips are our own.
Who is lord over us?”

⁵“Because of the oppression of the
weak and because of the
groaning of the needy,
I will now arise,” says the
LORD;
“I will place in safety the one who
longs for it.”
⁶The words of the LORD are
flawless words,
as silver refined in a clay
furnace, purified seven
times.
⁷You, LORD, will protect us.^e
You will guard us^f from this
generation forever.
⁸The wicked walk on every side,
when what is vile is exalted
among the descendants
of Adam.

Psalm 13

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm by
David.

¹How long, LORD?
Will you forget me forever?
How long will you hide your
face from me?
²How long shall I take counsel in
my soul,
having sorrow in my heart
every day?
How long shall my enemy
triumph over me?
³Look, and answer me, LORD, my
God.

^a11:4 LXX Vg. MT lacks “upon the
poor,” possibly from haplography by
homoioarcton: ayin-ayin

^b11:6 Symmachus. MT reads “snares”

^c12:3 Hebrew Ms LXX Syr. MT lacks
“and”

^d12:4 LXX Syr. MT adds a lamed by
dittography

^e12:7 Hebrew Mss LXX Vg. MT reads
“them”

^f12:7 Hebrew Mss LXX. MT reads
“him”

Give light to my eyes, lest I
sleep in death;
⁴Lest my enemy say, "I have
prevailed against him,"
and^a my adversaries rejoice
when I fall.
⁵But I trust in your loving kindness.
My heart rejoices in your
salvation.
⁶I will sing to the LORD,
because he has dealt
bountifully with me, and I
will sing to the name of the
LORD Most High.^b

They do not call on the LORD.
⁵There they are utterly terrified,
for God is in the generation of
the righteous.
⁶You would frustrate the plans of
the lowly,
but the LORD is his refuge.
⁷Oh that the salvation of Israel
would come out of
Zion.
When the LORD restores the
fortunes of his people,
may Jacob rejoice, may Israel
be glad.

Psalm 14

For the Chief Musician. By David.

¹The fool has said in his heart,
"There is no God."
They are corrupt.
They do abominable works.
There is none who does good.
²The LORD looks down from
heaven on the
descendants of Adam,
to see if there are any who are
wise,
who seek after God.
³They have all turned away.
They have together become
corrupt.
There is no one who does
good, no, not one.^c
⁴Have all evildoers no knowledge,
who eat up my people as they
eat bread?

Psalm 15

A Psalm by David.

¹LORD, who shall dwell in your
sanctuary?
Who shall live on your holy
mountain?
²He who walks blamelessly and
does what is right,
and speaks truth in his heart.
³He doesn't slander with his tongue,
nor does evil to his friend,
nor lifts up an insult against
his neighbor.
⁴In his eyes a vile man is despised,
but he honors those who fear
the LORD.
He keeps an oath even when it
hurts, and doesn't
change it.
⁵He doesn't lend out his money for
interest,

^a13:4 MT lacks "and" from haplography

^b13:6 LXX. MT lacks "and I
will...High" from homoioarcton: 'ly-'ly

^c14:3 Romans 3:10-12

nor take a bribe against the
innocent.
He who does these things shall
never be shaken.

Psalm 16

A Poem by David.

- ¹Preserve me, God, for in you do I
take refuge.
²I^a said to the LORD, “You are my
Lord.
Apart from you I have no
good thing.”
³As for the holy ones who are in the
land,
they are the excellent ones in
whom is all my delight.

⁴Their sorrows will multiply who
pay a dowry for
another.^b
Their drink offerings of blood
I will not offer,
nor take their names on my
lips.
⁵The LORD is the portion of my
inheritance and my cup.
You made my lot secure.

⁶The lines have fallen to me in
pleasant places.

- Yes, beautiful is my
inheritance.
⁷I will bless the LORD, who has
given me counsel.
Yes, my heart instructs me in
the night seasons.
⁸I have set the LORD always before
me;
with him at my right hand, I
will not be shaken.
⁹Therefore my heart is glad, and my
tongue^c rejoices.
My body shall also dwell in
safety.
¹⁰For you will not abandon my soul
in Sheol,
neither will you allow your
Holy One to see decay.^d
¹¹You make known to me the path
of life.
In your presence is fullness of
joy.^e
In your right hand there are
pleasures forevermore.

Psalm 17

A Prayer by David.

- ¹Hear, LORD, my righteous plea;
Give ear to my prayer, that
doesn’t go out of
deceitful lips.

^a16:2 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg. MT reads “You”

^b16:4 I.e., for another god. Cf. Isaiah 42:8

^c16:9 LXX, reading glossa = לשוני
“tongue.” MT reads כבודי “glory,” an
apparent scribal misreading in an early
square script in a damaged scroll. Acts
2:26

^d16:10 LXX, reading diaphthoran
“decay, corruption, destruction,” which
is more related to the Hebrew verb
shachet “bring decay, ruin, destruction”
(Hol8538). Cf. A. Groenewald, Psalm 16
and Acts of the Apostles – Part II, OTE
21/2 (2008), 350. MT vocalizes as
shachat “pit, grave” (Hol8539). Acts
2:27, 13:35

^e16:11 Acts 2:25-28

²Let my sentence come forth from
your presence.
Let your eyes look on equity.
³You have proved my heart.
You have visited me in the
night.
You have tried me, and found
nothing.
I have resolved that my mouth
shall not disobey.
⁴As for the works of men, by the
word of your lips,
I have kept myself from the
ways of the violent.
⁵My steps have held fast to your
paths.
My feet have not slipped.
⁶I have called on you, for you will
answer me, God.
Turn your ear to me.
Hear my speech.
⁷Show your marvelous loving
kindness,
you who save those who take
refuge by your right
hand from their
enemies.
⁸Keep me as the apple of your eye.
Hide me under the shadow of
your wings,
⁹from the wicked who oppress me,
my deadly enemies, who
surround me.
¹⁰They close up their callous hearts.
With their mouth they speak
proudly.
¹¹They have tracked me down^a;
suddenly they surround
me.
They watch closely, crouching
down to the ground.

¹²He is like a lion that is greedy of
his prey,
as it were a young lion lurking
in secret places.
¹³Arise, LORD, confront him.
Cast him down.
Deliver my soul from the
wicked by your sword;
¹⁴from men with your hand,
LORD,
from men of the world, whose
portion is in this life.
You fill their womb with treasure.
They are satisfied with
children,
and they leave their wealth to
their little ones.
¹⁵As for me, I shall see your face in
righteousness.
I shall be satisfied, when I
awake, with seeing your
form.

Psalm 18

For the Chief Musician. By David
the servant of the LORD, who spoke
to the LORD the words of this song
in the day that the LORD delivered
him from the hand of all his
enemies, and from the hand of Saul.
He said,

¹I love you, LORD, my strength.
²The LORD is my Rock, my fortress,
and my deliverer;
my God, my Rock, in whom I
take refuge;

^a17:11 Hebrew Ms. MT reads “our
steps”

my shield, and the horn of my
salvation, my high
tower.
³I call on the LORD, who is worthy
to be praised;
and I am saved from my
enemies.
⁴The waves^a of death surrounded
me,
and the currents of
ungodliness
overwhelmed me.
⁵The cords of Sheol were around
me.
The snares of death came on
me.
⁶In my distress I called upon the
LORD,
and cried out to my God.
He heard my voice out of his
temple,
and my cry before him came
into his ears.
⁷Then the earth shook and trembled.
The foundations also of the
mountains quaked and
were shaken,
because he was angry.
⁸Smoke went out of his nostrils.
Consuming fire came out of
his mouth.
Coals were kindled by it.
⁹He bowed the heavens also, and
came down.
Thick darkness was under his
feet.
¹⁰He rode on a cherub, and flew.

Yes, he soared on the wings
of the wind.
¹¹He made darkness his hiding
place,
his canopy around him thick clouds
dark with water.
¹²From the brightness before him his
thick clouds passed on,
with hailstones and coals of
fire.
¹³The LORD also thundered in the
sky.
The Most High uttered his
voice.^b
¹⁴And he sent out arrows^c and
scattered them, and he
shot lightning bolts and
routed them.
¹⁵And the depths of the sea^d
appeared.
The foundations of the world
were laid bare at your
rebuke, LORD,
at the blast of the breath of
your nostrils.
¹⁶He sent from on high.
He took me.
He drew me out of many
waters.
¹⁷He delivered me from my strong
enemy,
from those who hated me; for
they were too mighty
for me.
¹⁸They came on me in the day of my
calamity,
but the LORD was my support.

^a18:4 2Samuel 22:5. MT reads “cords,”
under the influence of v.5 and similarity
in early square script. The parallelism
with “torrents” favors “waves”

^b18:13 Hebrew Mss LXX. MT adds
“hailstones and coals of fire,”
accidentally added from v.12b

^c18:14 LXX Vg and 2Samuel 22:15. MT
reads “his arrows”

^d18:15 Enclitic mem cf. 2 Samuel 22:16

¹⁹He brought me forth also into a large place.
 He delivered me, because he delighted in me.
²⁰The LORD has rewarded me according to my righteousness.
 According to the cleanness of my hands has he recompensed me.
²¹For I have kept the ways of the LORD,
 and have not wickedly departed from my God.
²²For all his ordinances were before me.
 I did not put away his statutes from me.
²³I was also blameless with him.
 I kept myself from my iniquity.
²⁴Therefore the LORD has rewarded me according to my righteousness,
 according to the cleanness of my hands in his eyesight.
²⁵With the faithful you show yourself faithful.
 With the innocent^a you show yourself innocent.^b
²⁶With the pure you show yourself pure.
 And with the crooked you show yourself tortuous.
²⁷For you will save a humble people,
 but the eyes of the proud you will bring low.
²⁸For you light my lamp. The LORD my God lights up my darkness.

²⁹For by you, I advance through a troop.
 By my God, I leap over a wall.
³⁰As for God, his way is perfect.
 The word of the LORD is pure.
 He is a shield to all those who take refuge in him.
³¹For who is God, except the LORD?
 Who is a rock, besides our God,
³²the God who girds me with strength, and makes my way blameless?
³³He makes my feet like deer's feet, and sets me on my high places.
³⁴He teaches my hands to war, so that my arms bend a bow of bronze.
³⁵You have also given me the shield of your salvation, and your right hand holds me up, and your help has made me great.
³⁶You have enlarged my steps under me,
 My feet have not slipped.
³⁷I pursued my enemies and overtook them, and I did not turn back until they were destroyed.
³⁸I struck them through, so that they did not rise.
 They fell beneath my feet.
³⁹For you have equipped me with strength for the battle.
 You have subdued under me those who rose up against me.

^a18:25 2 Samuel 22:26 LXX Mss. MT adds "man"

^b18:25 LXX. MT reads "blameless...blameless"

⁴⁰You have also made my enemies
turn their backs to me,
that I might cut off those who
hate me.

⁴¹They cried, but there was none to
save;
even to the LORD, but he did
not answer them.

⁴²Then I ground them as fine as the
dust on the surface of a
path.^a

Like the mud in the streets, I
trampled^b them.

⁴³You have delivered me from the
strivings of the people.
You have made me the head
of the nations.

A people whom I have not known
shall serve me;

⁴⁴as soon as they hear of me they
obey me. Foreigners
come cringing to me;

⁴⁵they are not bound in chains.^c

⁴⁶The LORD lives; and blessed be
my rock.

Exalted be the God of my
salvation,

⁴⁷even the God who executes
vengeance^d for me,
and subdues peoples under
me.

⁴⁸He rescues me from my enemies.
Yes, you lift me up above
those who rise up
against me.

You deliver me from the
violent man.

⁴⁹Therefore I will praise you, LORD,
among the nations,
and will sing praises to your
name.^e

⁵⁰He gives great deliverance to his
king,
and shows loving kindness to
his anointed,
to David and to his
descendants, until
forever.

Psalm 19

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm by
David.

¹The heavens declare the glory of
God.

The expanse shows his
handiwork.

²Day after day they pour forth
speech,

and night after night they
display knowledge.

³There is no speech nor language,
where their voice is not heard.

⁴Their voice^f has gone out to all the
earth,

their words to the farthest
place of the world.

In them he has set a tent for the sun,

^a18:42 2 Samuel 22:43 DSS. MT reads
“dust of the ground”

^b18:42 2 Samuel 22:43 DSS Syr. MT
reads “crushed”

^c18:45 2 Samuel 22:46 DSS LXX Mss.
MT reads “Foreigners will fade away,
and gird themselves from their
strongholds”

^d18:47 El Hannoten Nekamoth

^e18:49 Romans 15:9

^f19:4 LXX Symmachus Vg Jerome,
reading phthoggos = קוֹלם “sound,
voice.” Romans 10:18. MT reads קוֹלם
“their line.”

⁵which is as a bridegroom
coming out of his
chamber,
like a strong man rejoicing to
run his course.
⁶His going forth is from the end of
the heavens,
his circuit to its ends;
There is nothing hidden from
its heat.
⁷The LORD's Law is perfect,
restoring the soul.
The LORD's testimony is sure,
making wise the simple.
⁸The LORD's precepts are right,
rejoicing the heart.
The LORD's commandment is
pure, enlightening the
eyes.
⁹The fear of the LORD is clean,
enduring forever.
The LORD's ordinances are
true, and righteous
altogether.
¹⁰More to be desired are they than
gold, yes, than much
fine gold;
sweeter also than honey and
the extract of the
honeycomb.
¹¹Moreover by them is your servant
warned.
In keeping them there is great
reward.
¹²Who can discern his errors?
Forgive me from hidden
errors.
¹³Keep back your servant also from
presumptuous sins.

Let them not have dominion
over me.
Then I will be upright.
I will be blameless and
innocent of great
transgression.
¹⁴Let the words of my mouth and
the meditation of my
heart
be acceptable in your sight
always,^a
LORD, my rock and my
redeemer.

Psalm 20

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm by
David.

¹May the LORD answer you in the
day of trouble.
May the name of the God of
Jacob set you up on
high.
²He will send you help from
the sanctuary,
and give you support from
Zion.
³He will remember all your
offerings,
and accept your burnt
sacrifice.
Selah.
⁴He will grant you your heart's
desire,
and fulfill all your plans.
⁵We will triumph in your salvation.
In the name of our God, we
will set up our banners.

^a19:14 LXX. MT lacks "always" from
haplography by sight confusion in square
script: yk-yd

May the LORD grant all your requests.
⁶Now I know that the LORD saves his anointed.
He will answer him from his holy heaven,
with a mighty act^a of deliverance by his right hand.
⁷Some trust in chariots, and some in horses,
but we trust the name of the LORD our God.
⁸They are bowed down and fallen, but we rise up, and stand upright.
⁹Save, LORD.
Let the King answer us when we call.

Psalm 21

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm by David.

¹The king rejoices in your strength, LORD.
How greatly he rejoices in your salvation.
²You have given him his heart's desire,
and have not withheld the request of his lips. Selah.
³For you meet him with the blessings of goodness.
You set a crown of fine gold on his head.
⁴He asked life of you, you gave it to him,

even length of days forever and ever.
⁵His glory is great in your salvation.
You lay honor and majesty on him.
⁶For you make him most blessed forever.
You make him glad with joy in your presence.
⁷For the king trusts in the LORD.
Through the loving kindness of the Most High, he shall not be moved.
⁸Your hand will find out all of your enemies.
Your right hand will find all^b those who hate you.
⁹You will make them as a fiery furnace in the time of your anger.
The LORD will swallow them up in his wrath.
The fire shall devour them.
¹⁰You will destroy their descendants from the earth,
their posterity from among the descendants of Adam.
¹¹Though they intend evil against you,
devising a wicked scheme, they will not succeed.
¹²For you will make them turn their back,
when you aim drawn bows at their face.
¹³Be exalted, LORD, in your strength,
so we will sing and praise your power.

^a20:6 Hebrew Mss Aquila Symmachus Tg Syr Hier. MT reads "mighty acts"

^b21:8 Hebrew Mss LXX Tg. MT lacks "all"

Psalm 22

For the Chief Musician; set to “The Doe of the Morning.” A Psalm by David.

¹My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?^a

Why are you so far from helping me, and from the words of my groaning?

²My God, I cry in the daytime, but you do not answer; in the night season, and am not silent.

³But you are holy, you who inhabit the praises of Israel.

⁴Our fathers trusted in you. They trusted, and you delivered them.

⁵They cried to you, and escaped. They trusted in you, and were not put to shame.

⁶But I am a worm, and no man; scorned by people and despised by the people.

⁷All those who see me mock me. They insult me with their lips. They shake their heads,^b saying,

⁸“He trusts in the LORD; let him deliver him.”^c

Let him rescue him, since he delights in him.”

⁹But you brought me out of the womb.

You made me trust at my mother’s breasts.

¹⁰I was cast on you from my mother’s womb.

You are my God since my mother bore me.

¹¹Do not be far from me, for trouble is near.

For there is none to help.

¹²Many bulls have surrounded me. Strong bulls of Bashan have encircled me.

¹³They open their mouths wide against me, like a lion^d tearing prey and roaring.

¹⁴I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint.

My heart is like wax; it is melted within me.

¹⁵My strength is dried up like a potsherd, and my tongue sticks to the roof of my mouth;^e and you have brought me into the dust of death.

¹⁶For many^f dogs have surrounded me.

A company of evildoers have enclosed me.

They have pierced^g my hands and my feet.

^a22:1 Matthew 27:46; Mark 15:34

^b22:7 Matthew 27:39; Mark 15:29; Luke 23:35

^c22:8 Matthew 27:43

^d22:13 Hebrew Ms LXX Syr Vg, reading ke’aryeh “like a lion.” MT has lost a kaph, reading ‘aryeh “a lion”

^e22:15 John 19:28

^f22:16 LXX Aquila Symmachus Jerome Tg. MT lacks “many,” from homoioteleuton: bym-bym

^g22:16 DSS (5/6HevPs) MT Mss LXX Syr Vg. MT reads “Like a lion,” a waw-yod confusion, possibly in reminiscence

Psalm 23

¹⁷I can count all of my bones.
They look and stare at me.^a
¹⁸They divide my clothes among
themselves,
and for my clothing they cast
a lot.^b
¹⁹But do not be far off, LORD.
You are my help: hurry to
help me.
²⁰Deliver my soul from the sword,
my precious life from the
power of the dog.
²¹Save me from the lion's mouth.
Yes, from the horns of the
wild oxen, you have
answered me.
²²I will declare your name to my
brothers.
In the midst of the assembly I
will praise you.^c
²³You who fear the LORD, praise
him.
All you descendants of Jacob,
glorify him.^d
Revere him, all you
descendants of Israel.
²⁴For he has not despised or detested
the affliction of the
afflicted,
nor has he hidden his face
from him;
but when he cried to him, he
heard.^e
²⁵Of you comes my praise in the
great assembly.
I will pay my vows before
those who fear him.

²⁶The humble shall eat and be
satisfied.
They shall praise the LORD
who seek after him.
Let your hearts live forever.
²⁷Every part of the earth shall
remember and turn to
the LORD,
and all the families of the
nations shall worship
before you.
²⁸For the kingdom is the LORD's,
and he is the ruler over the
nations.
²⁹All the prosperous of the earth
shall eat and worship.
All those who go down to the
dust shall bow before
him;
and my soul shall live for
him.^f
³⁰Posterity shall serve him.
Future generations shall be
told about the LORD.^g
³¹They shall come and shall declare
his righteousness to a
people that shall be
born,
for he has done it.

Psalm 23

A Psalm by David.

¹The LORD is my shepherd;^h
I lack nothing.

of v.13. Cf. Matthew 27:35; Mark 15:24;
Luke 23:33; John 19:23, 37; 20:25

^a22:17 Luke 23:35

^b22:18 Luke 23:34; John 19:23

^c22:22 Hebrews 2:12

^d22:23 Cairo Geniza Ms Hebrew Mss
LXX. MT adds "and"

^e22:24 Hebrews 5:7

^f22:29 LXX Syr (nfsy lh hw hy') Hier.
MT reads "and his soul he does not live"

^g22:30 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

^h23:1 Hebrew: "Yahweh Rohi"

²He makes me lie down in green
pastures.
He leads me beside still
waters.
³He restores my soul.
He guides me in the paths of
righteousness for his
name's sake.
⁴Even though I walk through the
valley of the shadow of
death,^a
I will fear no evil, for you are
with me.
Your rod and your staff, they
comfort me.
⁵You prepare a table before me in
the presence of my
enemies.
You anoint my head with oil.
My cup overflows.
⁶Surely goodness and loving
kindness shall follow
me all the days of my
life,
and I will dwell in the LORD's
house forever.^b

Psalm 24

A Psalm by David.

¹The earth is the LORD's, and its
fullness;
the world, and those who
dwell in it.^c
²For he has founded it on the seas,

and established it on the
floods.

³Who may ascend to the LORD's
hill?
Who may stand in his holy
place?
⁴He who has clean hands and a pure
heart;
who has not lifted up his soul^d
to falsehood,
and has not sworn deceitfully.
⁵He shall receive a blessing from the
LORD,
righteousness from the God of
his salvation.
⁶This is the generation of those who
seek Him,
who seek the face of the God^e
of Jacob.

Selah.

⁷Lift up your heads, you gates.
Be lifted up, you everlasting
doors,
and the King of glory will
come in.
⁸Who is the King of glory?
The LORD strong and mighty,
The LORD mighty in battle.
⁹Lift up your heads, you gates;
lift them up, you everlasting
doors,
and the King of glory will
come in.
¹⁰Who is this King of glory?
The LORD of hosts is the King
of glory.

Selah.

^a23:4 With alternate vocalization, "valley
of deep darkness." BDB 8172; Brug,
TCOT, 17

^b23:6 Lit. "for length of days." Hebrew:
orech yamim

^c24:1 1 Co 10:26

^d24:4 Hebrew Mss Versions cf. BHS.
MT reads "my soul"

^e24:6 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr. MT lacks
"God"

Psalm 25

By David.

¹To you, LORD, do I lift up my soul.

²My God,

I have trusted in you.

Do not let me be shamed.

Do not let my enemies
triumph over me.

³Yes, no one who waits for you
shall be shamed.

They shall be shamed who
deal treacherously
without cause.

⁴Show me your ways, LORD.

Teach me your paths.

⁵Guide me in your truth,

and teach me,

For you are the God of my
salvation,

I wait for you all day long.

⁶LORD, remember your tender
mercies and your loving
kindness,

for they are from old times.

⁷Do not remember the sins of my
youth, nor my
transgressions.

Remember me according to
your loving kindness,

for your goodness' sake,
LORD.

⁸Good and upright is the LORD,
therefore he will instruct
sinners in the way.

⁹He will guide the humble in justice.
He will teach the humble his
way.

¹⁰All the paths of the LORD are
loving kindness and
truth
to those who keep his
covenant and his
testimonies.

¹¹For your name's sake, LORD,
pardon my iniquity, for it is
great.

¹²What man is he who fears the
LORD?
He shall instruct him in the
way that he shall
choose.

¹³His soul shall dwell in prosperity,^a
and his descendants shall
inherit the land.

¹⁴The friendship of the LORD is with
those who fear him.
He will show them his
covenant.

¹⁵My eyes are ever on the LORD,
for he will pluck my feet out
of the net.

^a25:13 Lit. "soul in goodness dwells"

¹⁶Turn to me, and have mercy on
me,
for I am desolate and afflicted.

¹⁷Relieve me from the distresses of
my heart,
and bring me out^a of my
distresses.

¹⁸Consider my affliction and my
travail.
Forgive all my sins.

¹⁹Consider my enemies, for they are
many.
They hate me with cruel
hatred.

²⁰Oh keep my soul, and deliver me.
Let me not be put to shame,
for I take refuge in you.

²¹Let integrity and uprightness
preserve me,
for I wait for you, LORD.^b

²²Redeem Israel, God,
from all of his troubles.

Psalm 26

By David.

¹Judge me, LORD, for I have walked
in my integrity.

I have trusted also in LORD
without wavering.

²Examine me, LORD, and prove me.
Try my heart and my mind.

³For your loving kindness is before
my eyes.

I have walked in your truth.

⁴I have not sat with deceitful men,
neither will I go in with
hypocrites.

⁵I hate the assembly of evildoers,
and will not sit with the
wicked.

⁶I will wash my hands in innocence,
so I will go about your altar,
LORD;

⁷that I may make the voice of
thanksgiving to be
heard,
and tell of all your wondrous
works.

⁸LORD, I love the habitation of your
house,
the place where your glory
dwells.

⁹Do not gather my soul with sinners,
nor my life with bloodthirsty
men;

¹⁰in whose hands is
wickedness,
their right hand is full of
bribes.

¹¹But as for me, I will walk in my
integrity.

Redeem me, and be merciful
to me.

¹²My foot stands in an even place.

^a25:17 The word *hirschiv* “they make wide” in the text makes little sense unless the final *waw* is taken with the following clause. Cf. P. C. Craigie,

Psalms 1-50 (WBC), 217; BHS; Psalm 4:1

^b25:21 LXX cf. BHS. MT lacks “LORD,” possibly from *homoioteleuton*: h-h

In the congregations I will
bless the LORD.

Psalm 27

By David.

¹The LORD is my light and my
salvation.
Whom shall I fear?
The LORD is the stronghold of my
life.
Of whom shall I be afraid?
²When evildoers came at me to eat
up my flesh,
even my adversaries and my
foes, they stumbled and
fell.
³Though an army is deployed
against me,
my heart shall not fear.
Though war should rise against me,
even then I will be confident.
⁴One thing I have asked of the
LORD, that I will seek
after,
that I may dwell in the house
of the LORD all the days
of my life,
to see the LORD's beauty,
and to inquire in his temple.
⁵For in the day of trouble he will
keep me secretly in his
pavilion.
In the covert of his tabernacle
he will hide me.
He will lift me up on a rock.
⁶Now my head will be lifted up
above my enemies
around me.
I will offer sacrifices of joy in his
tent.
I will sing, yes, I will sing
praises to the LORD.

⁷Hear, LORD, when I cry with my
voice.
Have mercy also on me, and
answer me.
⁸My heart said of you, "Seek his
face." Your face, LORD,
I will seek."
⁹Do not hide your face from me.
Do not put your servant away
in anger.
You have been my help.
Do not abandon me,
neither forsake me, God of my
salvation.
¹⁰When my father and my mother
forsake me,
then the LORD will take me
up.
¹¹Teach me your way, LORD.
Lead me in a straight path,
because of my enemies.
¹²Do not deliver me over to the
desire of my
adversaries,
for false witnesses have risen
up against me,
such as breathe out violence.
¹³I am still confident of this:
I will see the goodness of the
LORD in the land of the
living.
¹⁴Wait for the LORD.
Be strong, and let your heart
take courage.
Yes, wait for the LORD.

Psalm 28

By David.

¹To you, LORD, I call.
My rock, do not be deaf to
me;

lest, if you are silent to me,
 I would become like those
 who go down into the
 pit.
²Hear the voice of my petitions,
 when I cry to you,
 when I lift up my hands
 toward your Most Holy
 Place.
³Do not draw me away with the
 wicked,
 with evildoers who speak
 peace with their
 neighbors,
 but mischief is in their hearts.
⁴Give them according to their work,
 and according to the
 wickedness of their
 doings.
 Give them according to the
 operation of their hands.
 Bring back on them what they
 deserve.
⁵Because they do not regard the
 works of the LORD,
 nor the operation of his hands,
 he will break them down and
 not build them up.
⁶Blessed be the LORD,
 because he has heard the voice
 of my petitions.
⁷The LORD is my strength and my
 shield.
 My heart has trusted in him,
 and I am helped.
 Therefore my heart greatly rejoices.
 With my song I will thank
 him.
⁸The LORD is the strength of his
 people.^a

He is a stronghold of salvation
 to his anointed.
⁹Save your people,
 and bless your inheritance.
 Be their shepherd also,
 and bear them up forever.

Psalm 29

A Psalm by David.

¹Ascribe to the LORD, you sons of
 the mighty,^b
 ascribe to the LORD glory and
 strength.
²Ascribe to the LORD the glory due
 to his name.
 Worship the LORD in holy
 array.
³The voice of the LORD is on the
 waters.
 The God of glory^c thunders,
 even the LORD on many
 waters.
⁴The voice of the LORD is powerful.
 The voice of the LORD is full
 of majesty.
⁵The voice of the LORD breaks the
 cedars.
 Yes, the LORD breaks in
 pieces the cedars of
 Lebanon.
⁶He makes them also to skip like a
 calf;

^a28:8 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr. MT reads
 “is their strength” from the loss of an
 ayin

^b29:1 Or, “sons of God” if read as
 enclitic mem
^c29:3 El Hakabod

Lebanon and Sirion like a
 young, wild ox.^a
⁷The voice of the LORD strikes with
 flashes of lightning.
⁸The voice of the LORD
 shakes the wilderness.
 The LORD shakes the
 wilderness of Kadesh.
⁹The voice of the LORD makes the
 large trees^b tremble,
 and strips the forests bare.
 In his temple everything says,
 "Glory."
¹⁰The LORD sat enthroned at the
 Flood.
 Yes, the LORD sits as King
 forever.
¹¹The LORD will give strength to his
 people.
 The LORD will bless his
 people with peace.

Psalm 30

A Psalm. A Song for the Dedication
 of the Temple. By David.

¹I will extol you, LORD, for you
 have raised me up,
 and have not made my foes to
 rejoice over me.
²LORD my God, I cried to you,
 and you have healed me.
³LORD, you have brought up my
 soul from Sheol.
 You have kept me alive, that I
 should not go down to
 the pit.

⁴Sing praise to the LORD, you his
 faithful ones.
 Give thanks to his holy name.
⁵For his anger is but for a moment.
 His favor is for a lifetime.
 Weeping may stay for the night,
 but joy comes in the morning.
⁶As for me, I said in my prosperity,
 "I shall never be moved."
⁷You, LORD, when you favored me,
 made my mountain
 stand strong;
 but when you hid your face, I
 was troubled.
⁸I cried to you, LORD.
 To the LORD^c I made petition:
⁹"What profit is there in my
 destruction, if I go down
 to the pit?
 Shall the dust praise you?
 Shall it declare your truth?"
¹⁰Hear, LORD, and have mercy on
 me.
 LORD, be my helper."
¹¹You have turned my mourning
 into dancing for me.
 You have removed my
 sackcloth, and clothed
 me with gladness,
¹²To the end that my heart
 may sing praise to you,
 and not be silent.
 LORD my God, I will give thanks to
 you forever.

^a29:6 Heb. re'em, Akkadian rimu.
 Possibly the Aurochs (*Bos primigenius*),
 an extinct species of large wild cattle

^b29:9 Vocalization BHS. MT "the deer"
^c30:8 MT Mss Cairo Geniza Mss
 DSS(vid) and Tg. MT reads "Lord"

Psalm 31

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm by David.

¹In you, LORD, I take refuge.
 Let me never be put to shame.
 Deliver me in your
 righteousness.
²Bow down your ear to me.
 Deliver me speedily.
 Be to me a strong rock,
 a house of defense to save me.
³For you are my rock and my
 fortress,
 therefore for your name's sake
 lead me and guide me.
⁴Pluck me out of the net that they
 have laid secretly for
 me,
 for you are my stronghold.
⁵Into your hands I commit my
 spirit.^a
 You redeem me, LORD, God
 of truth.^b
⁶I hate those who regard lying
 vanities,
 but I trust in the LORD.
⁷I will be glad and rejoice in your
 loving kindness,
 for you have seen my
 affliction.
 You have known my soul in
 adversities.
⁸You have not shut me up into the
 hand of the enemy.
 You have set my feet in a
 large place.
⁹Have mercy on me, LORD, for I am
 in distress.

My eye, my soul, and my
 body waste away with
 grief.
¹⁰For my life is spent with sorrow,
 my years with sighing.
 My strength fails because of my
 affliction,^c
 and my bones waste away.
¹¹Because of all my adversaries I
 have become utterly
 contemptible to my
 neighbors,
 A fear to my acquaintances.
 Those who saw me on the
 street fled from me.
¹²I am forgotten from their hearts
 like a dead man.
 I am like broken pottery.
¹³For I have heard the slander of
 many, terror on every
 side,
 while they conspire together
 against me,
 they plot to take away my life.
¹⁴But I trust in you, LORD.
 I said, "You are my God."
¹⁵My times are in your hand.
 Deliver me from the hand of
 my enemies, and from
 those who persecute me.
¹⁶Make your face to shine on your
 servant.
 Save me in your loving
 kindness.
¹⁷Let me not be put to shame,
 LORD, for I have called
 on you.
 Let the wicked be put to
 shame.
 Let them be silent in Sheol.
¹⁸Let the lying lips be mute,

^a31:5 Luke 23:46

^b31:5 Yahweh El Emeth

^c31:10 LXX Syr. MT reads "iniquity"

which speak against the
righteous insolently,
with pride and
contempt.

¹⁹Oh how great is your goodness,^a
which you have stored
up for those who fear
you,
which you have worked for
those who take refuge in
you,
before the descendants of
Adam.

²⁰In the shelter of your presence you
will hide them from the
plotting of man.
You will keep them secretly
in a dwelling away from
the strife of tongues.

²¹Praise be to the LORD,
for he has shown me his
marvelous loving
kindness in a besieged
city.

²²As for me, I said in my haste, "I
am cut off from before
your eyes."
Nevertheless you heard the
voice of my petitions
when I cried to you.

²³Oh love the LORD, all you his
faithful ones.

The LORD preserves the
faithful,
and fully recompenses him who
behaves arrogantly.

²⁴Be strong, and let your heart take
courage,
all you who hope in the
LORD.

Psalm 32

By David. A contemplative psalm.

¹Happy are those whose
transgression is
forgiven,
whose sin is covered.

²Happy is the one to whom the
LORD does not charge
with sin,
and in whose spirit there is no
deceit.^b

³When I kept silence, my bones
wasted away through
my groaning all day
long.

⁴For day and night your hand was
heavy upon me
to my destruction^c in the heat
of summer.

Selah.

⁵I acknowledged my sin to you.
I did not hide my iniquity.

I said, "I will confess my
transgressions to the
LORD,"
and you forgave the iniquity
of my sin.

Selah.

⁶For this, let everyone who is
faithful pray to you in a
time when you may be
found.

Surely when the great waters
overflow, they shall not
reach to him.

⁷You are my hiding place.
You will preserve me from
trouble.

^a31:19 Hebrew Mss LXX cf. BHS add
"LORD"

^b32:2 Romans 4:7-8

^c32:4 LXX Hier. MT reads "me. My
strength was sapped"

You will surround me with
songs of deliverance.
Selah.
⁸I will instruct you and teach you in
the way which you shall
go.
I will counsel you with my
eye on you.
⁹Do not be like the horse, or like the
mule, which have no
understanding,
who are controlled by bit and
bridle, or else they will
not come near to you.
¹⁰Many sorrows come to the
wicked,
but loving kindness shall
surround him who trusts
in the LORD.
¹¹Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice,
you righteous.
Shout for joy, all you who are
upright in heart.

Psalm 33

¹Rejoice in the LORD, you
righteous.
Praise is fitting for the
upright.
²Give thanks to the LORD with the
lyre.
Sing praises to him with the
harp of ten strings.
³Sing to him a new song.
Play skillfully with a shout of
joy.
⁴For the word of the LORD is right.
All his work is done in
faithfulness.
⁵He loves righteousness and justice.
The earth is full of the loving
kindness of the LORD.

⁶By the word of the LORD the
heavens were made;
and all their host by the breath
of his mouth.
⁷He gathers the waters of the sea
together as a heap.
He lays up the deeps in
storehouses.
⁸Let all the earth fear the LORD.
Let all the inhabitants of the
world stand in awe of
him.
⁹For he spoke, and it was done.
He commanded, and it stood
firm.
¹⁰The LORD nullifies the counsel of
the nations.
He makes the thoughts of the
peoples to be of no
effect.
¹¹The counsel of the LORD stands
fast forever,
the thoughts of his heart to all
generations.
¹²Blessed is the nation whose God is
the LORD,
the people whom he has
chosen for his own
inheritance.
¹³The LORD looks from heaven.
He sees all the descendants of
Adam.
¹⁴From the place of his habitation he
looks out on all the
inhabitants of the earth,
¹⁵he who fashions all of their
hearts;
and he considers all of their
works.
¹⁶There is no king saved by the
multitude of an army.
A mighty man is not delivered
by great strength.
¹⁷A horse is a vain thing for safety,
neither does he deliver any by
his great power.

Psalm 34

¹⁸Look, the LORD's eye is on those
 who fear him,
 on those who hope in his
 loving kindness;
¹⁹to deliver their soul from
 death,
 to keep them alive in famine.
²⁰Our soul waits for the LORD.
 He is our help and our shield.
²¹For our heart rejoices in him,
 because we have trusted in his
 holy name.
²²Let your loving kindness be on us,
 LORD,
 since we have hoped in you.

Psalm 34

By David; when he pretended to be
insane before Abimelech, who
drove him away, and he departed.

¹I will bless the LORD at all times.
 His praise will always be in
 my mouth.
²My soul shall boast in the LORD.
 The humble shall hear of it,
 and be glad.
³Oh magnify the LORD with me.
 Let us exalt his name together.
⁴I sought the LORD, and he
 answered me,
 and delivered me from all my
 fears.
⁵They looked to him and were
 radiant,
 and their faces are not ashamed.
⁶This poor man cried, and the LORD
 heard him,

and saved him out of all his
troubles.

⁷The angel of the LORD encamps
 around those who fear
 him,
 and delivers them.
⁸Oh taste and see that the LORD is
 good.
 Blessed is the man who takes
 refuge in him.
⁹Oh fear the LORD, you his holy
 ones,
 for there is no lack with those
 who fear him.
¹⁰The young lions do lack, and
 suffer hunger,
 but those who seek the LORD
 shall not lack any good
 thing.
¹¹Come, you children, listen to me.
 I will teach you the fear of the
 LORD.
¹²Who is someone who desires life,
 and loves many days, that he
 may see good?
¹³Keep your tongue from evil,
 and your lips from speaking
 lies.
¹⁴Turn away from evil, and do good.
 Seek peace, and pursue it.
¹⁵The eyes of the LORD are toward
 the righteous.
 His ears listen to their cry.

Psalm 35

By David.

¹⁶The LORD's face is against those
who do evil,^a
to cut off the memory of them
from the earth.

¹⁷The righteous^b cry out, and the
LORD hears,
and delivers them out of all
their troubles.

¹⁸The LORD is near to those who
have a broken heart,
and saves those who have a
crushed spirit.

¹⁹Many are the afflictions of the
righteous,
but the LORD delivers him out
of them all.

²⁰He protects all of his bones.
Not one of them is broken.^c

²¹Evil shall kill the wicked.
Those who hate the righteous
shall be condemned.

²²The LORD redeems the soul of his
servants.
None of those who take
refuge in him shall be
condemned.

¹Contend, LORD, with those who
contend with me.
Fight against those who fight
against me.

²Take hold of shield and buckler,
and stand up for my help.

³Brandish the spear and block^d those
who pursue me.
Tell my soul, "I am your
salvation."

⁴Let those who seek after my soul
be put to shame and
disgraced.
Let those who plot my ruin be
turned back and
confounded.

⁵Let them be as chaff before the
wind,
The LORD's angel driving
them on.

⁶Let their way be dark and slippery,
The LORD's angel pursuing
them.

⁷For without cause they have hidden
their net in a pit for me.
Without cause they have dug
a pit for my soul.

⁸Let destruction come on him
unawares.
Let his net that he has hidden
catch himself.
Let him fall into that
destruction.

^a34:12-16 1 Peter 3:10-12

^b34:17 Lit. "They cry out." LXX Tg Syr
Vg read "The righteous cry out". MT
lacks saddiqim "The righteous" from

haplography (homoioimeson) by graphic
confusion following saaq "cry out"

^c34:20 John 19:36

^d35:3 MT "block" can be repointed as
"javelin"

⁹My soul shall be joyful in the
LORD.
It shall rejoice in his salvation.
¹⁰All my bones shall say, "LORD,
who is like you,
who delivers the poor from
him who is too strong
for him;
yes, the poor and the needy
from him who robs
him?"
¹¹Unrighteous witnesses rise up.
They ask me about things that
I do not know about.
¹²They reward me evil for good,
to the bereaving of my soul.
¹³But as for me, when they were
sick, my clothing was
sackcloth.
I afflicted my soul with
fasting;
and my prayer returned into
my own bosom.
¹⁴I behaved myself as though it had
been my friend or my
brother.
I bowed down mourning, as
one who mourns his
mother.
¹⁵But in my adversity, they rejoiced,
and gathered themselves
together.
The attackers gathered
themselves together
against me, and I did not
know it.
They tore at me, and did not
cease.

¹⁶When I tripped, they mocked me
relentlessly;^a
they gnashed their teeth at me.
¹⁷LORD,^b how long will you look
on?
Rescue my soul from their
destruction,
my precious life from the
lions.
¹⁸I will give you thanks in the great
assembly.
I will praise you among many
people.
¹⁹Do not let those who are my
enemies wrongfully
rejoice over me;
neither let those who hate me
without a cause^c and
wink their eyes.
²⁰For they do not speak peace,
but they devise deceitful
words against those who
are quiet in the land.
²¹Yes, they opened their mouth wide
against me.
They said, "Aha. Aha. Our
eye has seen it."
²²You have seen it, LORD. Do not
keep silent.
LORD,^d do not be far from me.
²³Wake up. Rise up to defend me,
my God.
My Lord, contend for me.
²⁴Vindicate me, LORD my God,
according to your
righteousness.
Do not let them gloat over me.
²⁵Do not let them say in their heart,
"Aha. Aha."^e Our
desire."

^a35:16 LXX. MT reads "Like the profane mockers in feasts,

^b35:17 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

^c 35:19 John 15:25

^d35:22 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

^e35:25 LXX Vg cf. BHS. MT lacks the second "Aha" from haplography

Do not let them say, “We
have swallowed him
up.”
²⁶Let them be put to shame and
confounded together
who rejoice at my
calamity.
Let them be clothed with
shame and dishonor
who magnify
themselves against me.
²⁷Let them shout for joy and be
glad, who favor my
righteous cause.
And let them say continually,
“The LORD be
magnified,
who delights in the peace^a of
his servant.”
²⁸My tongue shall talk about your
righteousness and about
your praise all day long.

Psalm 36

For the Chief Musician. By David,
the servant of the LORD.

¹Transgression speaks to the wicked
within his^b heart.
There is no fear of God before
his eyes.^c
²For he flatters himself in his own
eyes,
too much to detect and hate
his sin.
³The words of his mouth are
iniquity and deceit.

He has ceased to be wise and
to do good.
⁴He plots iniquity on his bed.
He sets himself in a way that
is not good.
He doesn’t abhor evil.
⁵Your loving kindness, LORD, is in
the heavens.
Your faithfulness reaches to
the skies.
⁶Your righteousness is like the
mountains of God.
Your judgments are like a
great deep.
LORD, you preserve man and
animal.
⁷How precious is your loving
kindness, God.
The descendants of Adam
take refuge under the
shadow of your wings.
⁸They shall be abundantly satisfied
with the abundance of
your house.
You will make them drink of
the river of your
pleasures.
⁹For with you is the spring of life.
In your light shall we see
light.
¹⁰Oh continue your loving kindness
to those who know you,
your righteousness to the
upright in heart.
¹¹Do not let the foot of pride come
against me.
Do not let the hand of the
wicked drive me away.
¹²There evildoers are fallen.

^a35:27 Or, welfare, safety, well-being.
Hebrew: shalom

^b36:1 Hebrew manuscripts Syr Jerome
cf. LXX. MT reads “within my”
^c36:1 Romans 3:18

They are thrust down, and
shall not be able to rise.

Psalm 37

By David.

¹Do not fret because of evildoers,
neither be envious against
those who work
unrighteousness.
²For they shall soon be cut down
like the grass,
and wither like the green herb.
³Trust in the LORD, and do good.
Dwell in the land, and enjoy
safe pasture.
⁴Also delight yourself in the LORD,
and he will give you the
desires of your heart.
⁵Commit your way to the LORD.
Trust also in him, and he will
act.
⁶And he will make your
righteousness go forth
as the light,
and your justice as the
noonday.
⁷Rest in the LORD, and wait
patiently for him.
Do not fret because of him
who prospers in his
way,
because of the man who
makes wicked plots
happen.

⁸Cease from anger, and forsake
wrath.
Do not fret, it leads only to
evildoing.
⁹For evildoers shall be cut off,
but those who wait for the
LORD shall inherit the
land.
¹⁰For yet a little while, and the
wicked will be no more.
Yes, though you look for his
place, he isn't there.
¹¹But the humble shall inherit the
land,
and shall delight themselves
in the abundance of
peace.
¹²The wicked plots against the just,
and gnashes at him with his
teeth.
¹³The LORD^a will laugh at him,
for he sees that his day is
coming.
¹⁴The wicked have drawn out the
sword, and have bent
their bow,
to cast down the poor and
needy,
to kill those who are upright
in the way.
¹⁵Their sword shall enter into their
own heart.
Their bows shall be broken.
¹⁶Better is the little that the
righteous has,

^a37:13 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

than the great^a abundance of
the wicked.
¹⁷For the arms of the wicked shall
be broken,
but the LORD upholds the
righteous.
¹⁸The LORD knows the days of the
perfect.
Their inheritance shall be
forever.
¹⁹They shall not be disappointed in
the time of evil.
In the days of famine they
shall be satisfied.
²⁰But the wicked shall perish.
The enemies of the LORD
shall be like the burning
of an oven.^b
They will vanish—
vanish like smoke.
²¹The wicked borrow, and do not
pay back,
but the righteous give
generously.
²²For such as are blessed by him
shall inherit the land.
Those who are cursed by him
shall be cut off.
²³The steps of a man are established
by the LORD,
and he delights in his way.
²⁴Though he stumble, he shall not
all,
for the LORD holds him up
with his hand.
²⁵I have been young, and now am
old,

yet I have not seen the
righteous forsaken,
nor his children begging for
bread.
²⁶All day long he deals graciously
and lends,
and his offspring are a
blessing.
²⁷Turn away from evil, and do good.
Live securely forever.
²⁸For the LORD loves justice,
and doesn't forsake his
faithful ones.
They are preserved forever,
but the children of the wicked
shall be cut off.
²⁹The righteous shall inherit the
land,
and live in it forever.
³⁰The mouth of the righteous talks
of wisdom.
His tongue speaks justice.
³¹The law of his God is in his heart.
None of his steps shall slide.
³²The wicked watches the righteous,
and seeks to kill him.
³³The LORD will not leave him in
his hand,
nor condemn him when he is
judged.
³⁴Wait for the LORD, and keep his
way,
and he will exalt you to inherit
the land.
When the wicked are cut off,
you shall see it.

^a37:16 LXX Syr Vg. MT reads
“abundant wealth of many wicked”

^b37:20 DSS. MT reads “glory among the
pastures”

³⁵I have seen the wicked wielding
great power, and
towering like a cedar of
Lebanon.^a
³⁶And I passed by,^b and look, he was
not.
And I looked for him, but he
could not be found.
³⁷Observe the blameless, and see the
upright,
for there is a future for the
man of peace.
³⁸As for transgressors, they shall be
destroyed together.
The future of the wicked shall
be cut off.
³⁹The^c salvation of the righteous is
from the LORD.
He is their stronghold in the
time of trouble.
⁴⁰And the LORD helps them, and
rescues them.
He rescues them from the
wicked, and saves them,
Because they have taken
refuge in him.

Psalm 38

A Psalm by David, for a memorial.

¹LORD, do not rebuke me in your
wrath,
neither chasten me in your hot
displeasure.
²For your arrows have pierced me,

your hand presses hard on me.
³There is no soundness in my flesh
because of your
indignation,
neither is there any health in
my bones because of my
sin.
⁴For my iniquities have gone over
my head.
As a heavy burden, they are
too heavy for me.
⁵My wounds are loathsome and
corrupt,
because of my foolishness.
⁶I am pained and bowed down
greatly.
I go mourning all day long.
⁷For my waist is filled with burning.
There is no soundness in my
flesh.
⁸I am faint and severely bruised.
I have groaned by reason of
the anguish of my heart.
⁹LORD,^d all my desire is before you.
My groaning is not hidden
from you.
¹⁰My heart throbs.
My strength fails me.
As for the light of my eyes, it
has also left me.
¹¹My loved ones and my friends
keep their distance
because of my
affliction.
My kinsmen stand far away.
¹²They also who seek after my life
lay snares.
Those who seek my hurt
speak mischievous
things,

^a37:35 LXX. MT reads “and spreading
himself like a native green tree”

^b37:36 LXX Syr Hier. MT reads “And he
passed by”

^c37:39 Hebrew Mss. MT adds “and”

^d38:9 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord”

Psalm 39

For the Chief Musician. For
Jeduthun. A Psalm by David.

¹I said, "I will watch my ways, so
that I do not sin with my
tongue.

I will keep my mouth with a
bridle while the wicked
is before me."

²I was mute with silence.
I held my peace, even from
good.

My sorrow was stirred.

³My heart was hot within me.
While I meditated, the fire
burned:

I spoke with my tongue:
⁴"LORD, show me my end,
what is the measure of my
days.

Let me know how frail I am.

⁵Look, you have made my days
handbreadths.

My lifetime is as nothing
before you.

Surely every man stands as a
breath."

Selah.

⁶"Surely a person walks like a
shadow.

Surely he heaps up vain things
of wealth,^d
and doesn't know who will
gather them.

⁷And now, LORD,^e what do I wait
for?

and meditate deceits all day
long.

¹³But I, as a deaf man, do not hear.

I am as a mute man who
doesn't open his mouth.

¹⁴Yes, I am as a man who doesn't
hear,
in whose mouth are no
reproofs.

¹⁵For in you, LORD, do I hope.
You will answer, LORD^a my
God.

¹⁶For I said, "Do not let them gloat
over me,
or exalt themselves over me
when my foot slips."

¹⁷For I am ready to fall.
My pain is continually before
me.

¹⁸Yes, I confess my iniquity.
I am anxious because of my
sin.

¹⁹But my enemies, for no reason,^b
are many.

Those who hate me
wrongfully are
numerous.

²⁰They who also render evil for
good are adversaries to
me,

because I follow what is good.

²¹Do not forsake me, LORD.
My God, do not be far from
me.

²²Hurry to help me,
LORD,^c my salvation.

^a38:15 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

^b38:19 DSS Psalm 69:4. MT reads
"enemies, life"

^c38:22 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

^d39:6 Cf. BHS and 37:16. MT reads "in
vain they strive," which involves a
misdivision and a virtual dittography of
a waw

^e39:7 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

My hope is in you.
⁸Deliver me from all my transgressions.
 Do not make me the taunt of fools.
⁹I was mute.
 I did not open my mouth,
 because you did it.
¹⁰Remove your scourge away from me.
 I am overcome by the blow of your hand.
¹¹When you rebuke and correct man for iniquity,
 You consume his wealth like a moth.
 Surely every man is but a breath.”
 Selah.
¹²“Hear my prayer, LORD, and give ear to my cry.
 Do not be silent at my tears.
 For I am a stranger with you,
 a foreigner, as all my fathers were.
¹³Oh spare me, that I may recover strength,
 before I go away, and exist no more.”

Psalm 40

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm by David.

¹I waited patiently for the LORD,
 and he turned to me, and heard my cry.
²He also brought me up out of a pit of tumult,
 out of the miry clay;
 and he set my feet on a rock,
 making my steps secure.
³And he has put a new song in my mouth, even praise to our God.
 Many shall see it, and fear,
 and shall trust in the LORD.
⁴Blessed is the man who makes the LORD his trust,
 and doesn't respect the proud,
 nor such as turn aside to lies.
⁵Many, LORD, my God, are the wonderful works which you have done,
 and your thoughts which are toward us.
 They can't be declared back to you.
 If I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered.
⁶Sacrifice and offering you did not desire,
 but a body^a you prepared^b for me.
 Whole burnt offering and sin offering you did not require.^c
⁷Then I said, “Look, I have come.

^a40:6 LXX Mss, reading soma de = ugewiyyah וְגֵוִיָּה “but a body” (cf. Daniel 10:6; Nahum 3:3) where LXX soma translates Hebrew gewiyyah. MT has misread as ‘aznayim אֲזַנַּיִם “ears,” a graphic confusion in a damaged scroll under the influence of the word ‘az אֵז later in the text

^b40:6 LXX Mss, reading katertiso moi = konanta כִּוְנַנְתָּ “you prepared” (cf. Psalm 99:4; 119:90). MT has misread as karita כָּרִיתָ “you have dug,” a graphic confusion in a damaged scroll
^c40:6 Or, “desire.” Cf. Hol8321: “4. wish for, desire...1Kings 19:4”

It is written about me in the
 scroll of a book;
⁸to do your will, O God,^a I desired.
 And your Law is within my
 heart.
⁹I have proclaimed glad news of
 righteousness in the
 great assembly.
 Look, I will not seal my lips,
 LORD, you know.
¹⁰I have not hidden your
 righteousness within my
 heart.
 I have declared your
 faithfulness and your
 salvation.
 I have not concealed your
 loving kindness and
 your truth from the great
 assembly.
¹¹Do not withhold your tender
 mercies from me,
 LORD.
 Let your loving kindness and
 your truth continually
 preserve me.
¹²For innumerable evils have
 surrounded me.
 My iniquities have overtaken
 me, so that I am not able
 to look up.
 They are more than the hairs of my
 head.
 My heart has failed me.
¹³Be pleased, LORD, to deliver me.
 Hurry to help me, LORD.
¹⁴Let them be put to shame and
 confounded together

who seek after my soul
 to destroy it.
 Let them be turned backward
 and brought to dishonor
 who delight in my hurt.
¹⁵Let them be desolate by reason of
 their shame that tell me,
 “Aha. Aha.”
¹⁶Let all those who seek you rejoice
 and be glad in you.
 Let such as love your
 salvation say
 continually, “Let the
 LORD be exalted.”
¹⁷But I am poor and needy.
 May the LORD^b think about
 me.
 You are my help and my deliverer.
 Do not delay, my God.

Psalm 41

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm by
 David.

¹Blessed is he who considers the
 poor and needy.^c
 The LORD will deliver him in
 the day of evil.
²The LORD will protect him, and
 keep him alive.
 He shall be blessed on the
 earth,
 and he will not surrender him
 to the will of his
 enemies.

^a40:8 LXX(pap. Leipzig 39) Ms Syr,
 reading theos = אלהים, cf. Psalm 36:7.
 MT reads “my God,” in reminiscence of
 v.5. Hebrews 10:5-7

^b40:17 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord”

^c41:1 LXX Tg. MT lacks “and needy”
 from sight confusion in Paleo-Hebrew:
 bywn-bywm

³The LORD will sustain him on his
sickbed,
and restore him from his bed
of illness.

⁴I said, "LORD, have mercy on me.
Heal me, for I have sinned
against you."

⁵My enemies speak evil against me:
"When will he die, and his
name perish?"

⁶If he comes to see me, he speaks
falsehood.
His heart gathers iniquity to
itself.
When he goes abroad, he tells
it.

⁷All who hate me whisper together
against me.
They imagine the worst for
me.

⁸"A wicked thing is poured
out on him; and he who
lies down will not rise
again."

⁹Even my own close friend, in
whom I trusted,
who ate my bread,
has lifted up his heel against
me.^a

¹⁰But you, LORD, have mercy on
me, and raise me up,
that I may repay them.

¹¹By this I know that you delight in
me,
because my enemy doesn't
triumph over me.

¹²As for me, you uphold me in my
integrity,
and set me in your presence
forever.

¹³Blessed be the LORD, the God of
Israel,
from everlasting and to
everlasting.
Amen and amen.

BOOK II

Psalm 42

For the Chief Musician. A
contemplation by the sons of Korah.

¹As the deer pants for the water
brooks,
so my soul pants after you,
God.

²My soul thirsts for God, for the
living God.
When shall I come and appear
before God?

³My tears have been my food day
and night,
while they continually ask me,
"Where is your God?"

⁴These things I remember, and pour
out my soul within me,
how I used to go in the tent of
the Majestic One,^b to
the house of God,
with the voice of joy and
praise, a multitude
keeping a holy day.

⁵Why are you in despair, my soul?

^a41:9 John 13:18

^b42:4 Or, "tent of the Mighty One." Cf.
LXX Syr Vg. MT reads "go with the
throng I was walking with"

Why are you disturbed within
me? Hope in God. For I
will again give him
thanks, my saving
presence and my God.^a

⁶My soul is in despair within me.
Therefore I remember you
from the land of the
Jordan,
the heights of Hermon, from
the hill Mizar.

⁷Deep calls to deep at the noise of
your waterfalls.
All your breakers and waves
have swept over me.

⁸The LORD will command his
loving kindness in the
daytime.
In the night his song shall be
with me:
a prayer to the God of my life.

⁹I will ask God, my Rock, “Why
have you forgotten me?
Why do I go mourning
because of the
oppression of the
enemy?”

¹⁰As with a sword in my bones, my
adversaries taunt me,
while they continually ask me,
“Where is your God?”

¹¹Why are you in despair, my soul?
Why are you disturbed within
me?
Hope in God. For I will again give
him thanks,
my saving presence and my
God.

Psalm 43

¹Vindicate me, God, and plead my
cause against a faithless
nation.
Oh, deliver me from the
deceitful and unjust
man.

²For you, God, are my strength.^b
Why have you rejected
me?
Why do I go mourning
because of the
oppression of the
enemy?

³Oh, send out your light and your
truth.
Let them lead me.
Let them bring me to your
holy mountain,
To your tents.

⁴Then I will go to the altar of God,
to God, my exceeding joy.
I will praise you on the harp, God,
my God.

⁵Why are you in despair, my soul?
Why are you disturbed within
me?
Hope in God.
For I will again give him thanks,
my saving presence and my
God.

Psalm 44

For the Chief Musician. By the sons
of Korah. A contemplative psalm.

^a42:5 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr. MT is
divided differently, placing “my God” at
the beginning of the next verse

^b43:2 Cf. LXX Tg Heir and BHS:
Elohim Uzzi. MT has a different word
division, viz Elohe Mauzi

¹We have heard with our ears, God;
 our fathers have told us,
 what work you did in their
 days,
 in the days of old.
²You drove out the nations with
 your hand,
 but you planted them.
 You afflicted the peoples,
 but you spread them abroad.
³For they did not get the land in
 possession by their own
 sword,
 neither did their own arm save
 them;
 but your right hand, and your arm,
 and the light of your
 face,
 because you were favorable to
 them.
⁴You are my King, my God,
 who commands^a victories for
 Jacob.
⁵Through you we will push back our
 adversaries.
 Through your name we will
 trample down those who
 rise up against us.
⁶For I will not trust in my bow,
 neither shall my sword save
 me.
⁷But you have saved us from our
 adversaries,
 and have shamed those who
 hate us.
⁸In God we have made our boast all
 day long,
 we will give thanks to your
 name forever.

Selah.

⁹But now you rejected us, and
 brought us to dishonor,
 and do not go out with our
 armies.
¹⁰You make us turn back from the
 adversary.
 Those who hate us take spoil
 for themselves.
¹¹You have made us like sheep for
 food,
 and have scattered us among
 the nations.
¹²You sell your people for nothing,
 and have gained nothing from
 their sale.
¹³You make us the taunt of our
 neighbors,
 a scoffing and a derision to
 those who are around
 us.
¹⁴You make us a byword among the
 nations,
 a shaking of the head among
 the peoples.
¹⁵All day long my dishonor is before
 me,
 and shame covers my face,
¹⁶At the taunt of one who
 reproaches and verbally
 abuses,
 because of the enemy and the
 avenger.
¹⁷All this has come on us,
 yet have we not forgotten you,
 Neither have we been false to
 your covenant.
¹⁸Our heart has not turned back,
 neither have our steps strayed
 from your path,
¹⁹Though you have crushed us
 in the haunt of jackals,

^a44:4 LXX Aquila Syr. MT has a
 different word division, and reads “my
 King, God. Command”

and covered us with the
shadow of death.

²⁰If we have forgotten the name of
our God,
or spread forth our hands to a
strange god;

²¹won't God search this out?
For he knows the secrets of
the heart.

²²For your sake we are killed all day long.
We are regarded as sheep to be
slaughtered.^a

²³Wake up.
Why do you sleep, LORD^b?
Arise.

Do not reject us forever.

²⁴Why do you hide your face,
and forget our affliction and
our oppression?

²⁵For our soul is bowed down to the
dust.

Our body cleaves to the earth.

²⁶Rise up to help us.
Redeem us for your loving
kindness' sake.

Psalm 45

For the Chief Musician. Set to "The
Lilies." A contemplation by the sons
of Korah. A wedding song.

¹My heart overflows with a noble
theme.
I recite my verses for the king.
My tongue is like the pen of a
skillful writer.

²You are the most handsome^c of the
sons of men.

Grace has anointed your lips,
therefore God has blessed you
forever.

³Gird your sword on your thigh,
mighty one:
your splendor and your
majesty.

⁴In your majesty ride on victoriously
on behalf of truth,
humility, and
righteousness.

Let your right hand display
awesome deeds.

⁵Your arrows are sharp.
The nations fall under you,
with arrows in the heart
of the king's enemies.

⁶Your throne, God, is forever and
ever.

A scepter of equity is the
scepter of your
kingdom.

⁷You have loved righteousness, and
hated wickedness.

Therefore God, your God, has
anointed you with the
oil of gladness above
your companions.^d

⁸All your garments smell like myrrh
and aloes and^e cassia.

Out of ivory palaces stringed
instruments have made
you glad.

⁹Kings' daughters are among your
honorable women.

At your right hand the queen
stands in gold of Ophir.

^a44:22 Romans 8:36

^b44:23 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

^c45:2 Versions. MT has a dittography of
yf

^d45:6-7 Hebrews 1:8-9

^e45:8 Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Syr Vg. MT
lacks "and"

¹⁰Listen, daughter, consider, and
turn your ear.
Forget your own people, and
also your father's house.
¹¹So the king will desire your
beauty,
honor him, for he is your lord.
¹²The daughter of Tyre comes with
a gift.
The rich among the people
will seek your favor.
¹³The princess inside is all glorious.
Her clothing is interwoven
with gold.
¹⁴She shall be led to the king in
embroidered work.
The virgins, her companions
who follow her, shall be
brought to you.
¹⁵With gladness and rejoicing they
shall be led.
They shall enter into the
king's palace.
¹⁶Your sons will take the place of
your fathers.
You shall make them princes
in all the earth.
¹⁷I will make your name to be
remembered in all
generations.
Therefore the peoples shall
give you thanks forever
and ever.

Psalm 46

For the Chief Musician. By the sons
of Korah. According to Alamoth.^a

¹God is our refuge and strength,
a very present help in trouble.

²Therefore we won't be afraid,
though the earth
changes,
though the mountains are
shaken into the heart of
the seas;
³though its waters roar and are
troubled,
though the mountains tremble
with their swelling.
Selah.

⁴There is a river, the streams of
which make the city of
God glad,
the holy place of the tents of
the Most High.

⁵God is in her midst. She shall not
be moved.

God will help her at dawn.

⁶The nations raged. The kingdoms
were moved.

He lifted his voice, and the
earth melted.

⁷The LORD of hosts is with us.
The God of Jacob is our
refuge.

Selah.

⁸Come, see the LORD's works,
what desolations he has made
in the earth.

⁹He makes wars cease throughout
the earth.

He breaks the bow, and
shatters the spear.

He burns the chariots in the
fire.

¹⁰"Be still, and know that I am God.
I will be exalted among the
nations.

I will be exalted in the earth."

¹¹The LORD of hosts is with us.

^a46:0 Alamoth is a musical term

The God of Jacob is our
refuge.

Selah.

Psalm 47

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm by
the sons of Korah.

¹Oh clap your hands, all you
nations.

Shout to God with the voice
of triumph.

²For the LORD Most High is
awesome.

He is a great King over all the
earth.

³He subdues nations under us,
and peoples under our feet.

⁴He chooses our inheritance for us,
the glory of Jacob whom he
loved.

Selah.

⁵God has gone up with a shout,
the LORD with the sound of a
trumpet.

⁶Sing praise to God, sing praises.
Sing praises to our King, sing
praises.

⁷For God is the King of all the earth.
Sing praises with
understanding.

⁸God reigns over the nations.
God sits on his holy throne.

⁹The princes of the peoples are
gathered together,
the people of the God of Abraham.
For the shields of the earth
belong to God.
He is greatly exalted.

Psalm 48

A Song. A Psalm by the sons of
Korah.

¹Great is the LORD, and greatly to
be praised,
in the city of our God, in his
holy mountain.

²Beautiful in elevation, the joy of
the whole earth,
is Mount Zion, in the far
north,
the city of the great King.

³God has shown himself in her
citadels as a refuge.

⁴For, look, the kings assembled
themselves,
they passed by together.

⁵They saw it, then they were
amazed.
They were dismayed.
They hurried away.

⁶Trembling took hold of them there,
pain, as of a woman in travail.

⁷With the east wind, you break the
ships of Tarshish.

⁸As we have heard, so we have seen,
in the city of the LORD of
hosts, in the city of our
God.

God will establish it forever.

Selah.

⁹We have thought about your loving
kindness, God,
in the midst of your temple.

¹⁰As is your name, God,
so is your praise to the farthest
parts of the earth.
Your right hand is full of
righteousness.

¹¹Let Mount Zion be glad.
Let the daughters of Judah
rejoice,
Because of your judgments.

¹²Walk about Zion, and go around
her.
Number its towers.
¹³Consider her defenses.
Consider her palaces,
that you may tell it to the next
generation.
¹⁴For this God is our God forever
and ever.
He will guide us forever.^a

Psalm 49

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm by
the sons of Korah.

¹Hear this, all you peoples.
Listen, all you inhabitants of
the world,
²both low and high,
rich and poor together.
³My mouth will speak words of
wisdom.
My heart shall utter
understanding.
⁴I will incline my ear to a proverb.
I will open my riddle on the
harp.
⁵Why should I fear in the days of
evil,
when the iniquity of those
who deceive me^b
surrounds me?
⁶They trust in their wealth,
and boast in the multitude of
their riches.

⁷Truly^c these cannot redeem a
person,
nor give to God a ransom for
him.
⁸For the redemption of their life is
costly,
no payment is ever enough,
⁹that he should live on forever,
that he should not see
corruption.
¹⁰For he sees that wise men die;
likewise the fool and the
senseless perish,
and leave their wealth to
others.
¹¹Their tombs^d are their homes
forever,
and their dwelling places to
all generations.
They name their lands after
themselves.
¹²But man, despite his riches,
doesn't endure.
He is like the animals that
perish.
¹³This is the destiny of those who
are foolish,
and of those who approve
their sayings.
Selah.
¹⁴They are appointed as a flock for
Sheol.
Death shall be their shepherd.
The upright shall have dominion
over them in the
morning.
Their beauty shall decay in
Sheol,
far from their mansion.

^a48:14 LXX. MT reads "until death"

^b49:5 Origen. MT vocalizes as "my
heels"

^c49:7 Hebrew Mss cf. v.16. MT reads
"brother"

^d49:11 LXX Tg Syr, reading qbrm
"tombs." MT reads qrbm "inward part,"
a metathesis of beth and resh

¹⁵But God will redeem my soul
from the power of
Sheol,
for he will receive me.
Selah.

¹⁶Do not be afraid when a man is
made rich,
when the glory of his house is
increased.

¹⁷For when he dies he shall carry
nothing away.
His glory shall not descend
after him.

¹⁸Though while he lived he blessed
his soul—
and men praise you when you
do well for yourself—
¹⁹he shall go to the generation
of his fathers.
They shall never see the light.

²⁰A man who has riches without
understanding,
is like the animals that perish.

Psalm 50

A Psalm by Asaph.

¹The Mighty One, God, the LORD,
speaks,
and summons the earth from
the rising of the sun to
its setting.

²Out of Zion, the perfection of
beauty,
God shines forth.

³Our God comes, and does not keep
silent.
A fire devours before him.
It is very stormy around him.

⁴He calls to the heavens above,
to the earth, that he may judge
his people:

⁵“Gather my faithful ones together
to me,
those who have made a
covenant with me by
sacrifice.”

⁶The heavens shall declare his
righteousness,
for God himself is judge.
Selah.

⁷“Hear, my people, and I will speak;
Israel, and I will testify
against you.
I am God, your God.

⁸I do not rebuke you for your
sacrifices.
Your burnt offerings are
continually before me.

⁹I have no need for a bull from your
stall,
nor male goats from your
pens.

¹⁰For every animal of the forest is
mine,
and the livestock on a
thousand hills.

¹¹I know all the birds of the
mountains.
The wild animals of the field
are mine.

¹²If I were hungry, I would not tell
you,
for the world is mine, and all
that is in it.

¹³Will I eat the flesh of bulls,
or drink the blood of goats?

¹⁴Offer to God the sacrifice of
thanksgiving.
Pay your vows to the Most
High.

¹⁵Call on me in the day of trouble.
I will deliver you, and you
will honor me.”

¹⁶But to the wicked God says,
“What right do you have to
declare my statutes,

that you have taken my
covenant on your lips,
¹⁷seeing you hate instruction,
and throw my words behind
you?
¹⁸When you saw a thief, you
consented with him,
and have participated with
adulterers.

¹⁹“You give your mouth to evil.
Your tongue frames deceit.
²⁰You sit and speak against your
brother.
You slander your own
mother’s son.
²¹You have done these things, and I
kept silent.
You thought that I was just
like you.
I will rebuke you, and accuse
you in front of your
eyes.

²²“Now consider this, you who
forget God,
lest I tear you into pieces, and
there be none to deliver.
²³Whoever offers the sacrifice of
thanksgiving^a glorifies
me;
and to him who orders his
conduct I will show the
salvation of God.”

Psalm 51

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm by
David, when Nathan the prophet

came to him, after he had gone in to
Bathsheba.

¹Have mercy on me, God, according
to your loving kindness.
According to the multitude of
your tender mercies,
blot out my
transgressions.
²Wash me thoroughly from my
iniquity.
Cleanse me from my sin.
³For I know my transgressions.
My sin is constantly before
me.
⁴Against you, and you only, have I
sinned,
and done that which is evil in
your sight;
that you may be proved right when
you speak,
and justified when you judge.^b
⁵Look, I was brought forth in
iniquity.
In sin my mother conceived
me.
⁶Look, you desire truth in the
inward parts.
You teach me wisdom in the
inmost place.
⁷Purify me with hyssop, and I will
be clean.
Wash me, and I will be whiter
than snow.
⁸Let me hear joy and gladness,
That the bones which you
have broken may
rejoice.
⁹Hide your face from my sins,
and blot out all of my
iniquities.
¹⁰Create in me a clean heart, O God.

^a50:23 Or, “of praise”

^b51:4 Romans 3:4

Psalm 52

Renew a right spirit within
me.

- ¹¹Do not throw me from your
presence,
and do not take your holy
Spirit from me.
- ¹²Restore to me the joy of your
salvation.
Uphold me with a willing
spirit.
- ¹³Then I will teach transgressors
your ways.
Sinners shall be converted to
you.
- ¹⁴Deliver me from bloodguiltiness,
O God, the God of my
salvation.
My tongue shall sing aloud of
your righteousness.
- ¹⁵LORD,^a open my lips.
My mouth shall declare your
praise.
- ¹⁶For you do not delight in sacrifice,
or else I would give it.
You have no pleasure in burnt
offering.
- ¹⁷The sacrifices of God are a broken
spirit.
A broken and contrite heart, O
God, you will not
despise.
- ¹⁸Do well in your good pleasure to
Zion.
Build the walls of Jerusalem.
- ¹⁹Then you will delight in the
sacrifices of
righteousness,
in burnt offerings and in
whole burnt offerings.
Then they will offer bulls on your
altar.

For the Chief Musician. A
contemplation by David, when
Doeg the Edomite came and told
Saul, "David has come to
Abimelech's house."

- ¹Why do you boast of mischief,
mighty man?
God's loving kindness
endures continually.
- ²Your tongue plots destruction,
like a sharp razor, working
deceitfully.
- ³You love evil more than good,
lying rather than speaking the
truth.
Selah.
- ⁴You love all devouring words,
you deceitful tongue.
- ⁵God will likewise destroy you
forever.
He will take you up, and
pluck you out of your
tent,
and root you out of the land of
the living.
Selah.
- ⁶The righteous also will see it, and
fear,
and laugh at him, saying,
- ⁷"Look, this is the man who did not
make God his strength,
but trusted in the abundance
of his riches,
and was confident in his
desire."
- ⁸But as for me, I am like a green
olive tree in God's
house.

^a51:15 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

I trust in God's loving
kindness forever and
ever.
⁹I will give you thanks forever,
because you have done
it.
I will hope in your name, for
it is good,
in the presence of your
faithful ones.

Psalm 53

For the Chief Musician. To the tune
of "Mahalath." A contemplation by
David.

¹The fool has said in his heart,
"There is no God."
They are corrupt, and have
done abominable
iniquity.
There is no one who does
good.
²God looks down from heaven on
the descendants of
Adam,
to see if there are any who are
wise,
who seek after God.
³Every one of them has gone back.
They have become filthy
together.
There is no one who does
good, no, not one.^a
⁴Have evildoers no knowledge,
who eat up my people as they
eat bread,
and do not call on God?

⁵There they will be in great fear,
where no fear had been,
for God will scatter the bones
of those who encamp
against you.
You will put them to shame,
because God has rejected
them.
⁶Oh that the salvation of Israel
would come out of
Zion.
When God brings back his
people from captivity,
may Jacob rejoice,
may Israel be glad.

Psalm 54

For the Chief Musician. On stringed
instruments. A contemplation by
David, when the Ziphites came and
said to Saul, "Isn't David hiding
himself among us?"

¹Save me, God, by your name.
Vindicate me in your might.
²Hear my prayer, God.
Listen to the words of my
mouth.
³For strangers have risen up against
me.
Violent men have sought after
my soul.
They haven't set God before
them.
Selah.
⁴Look, God is my helper.^b
The LORD^c is the one who
sustains my soul.

^a53:3 Romans 3:10-12

^b54:4 Elohim Ozer Li

^c54:4 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

⁵He will repay the evil to my
enemies.
Destroy them in your truth.
⁶With a free will offering, I will
sacrifice to you.
I will give thanks to your
name, LORD, for it is
good.
⁷For he has delivered me out of all
trouble.
My eye has seen triumph over
my enemies.

Psalm 55

For the Chief Musician. On stringed
instruments. A contemplation by
David.

¹Listen to my prayer, God.
Do not hide yourself from my
petition.
²Attend to me, and answer me.
I am restless in my complaint,
and moan,
³Because of the voice of the
enemy,
Because of the oppression of
the wicked.
For they bring suffering on me.
In anger they hold a grudge
against me.
⁴My heart is severely pained within
me.
The terrors of death have
fallen on me.
⁵Fearfulness and trembling have
come on me.
Horror has overwhelmed me.
⁶I said, "Oh that I had wings like a
dove.

Then I would fly away, and be
at rest.
⁷Look, then I would wander far off.
I would lodge in the
wilderness."
Selah.
⁸"I would hurry to a shelter from the
stormy wind and
storm."
⁹Confuse them, LORD,^a and
confound their
language,
for I have seen violence and
strife in the city.
¹⁰Day and night they prowl around
on its walls.
Malice and abuse are also
within her.
¹¹Destructive forces are within her.
Threats and lies do not depart
from her streets.
¹²For it was not an enemy who
insulted me,
then I could have endured it.
Neither was it he who hated me who
raised himself up
against me,
then I would have hid myself
from him.
¹³But it was you, a man like me,
my companion, and my
familiar friend.
¹⁴We took sweet fellowship
together.
We walked in God's house
with company.
¹⁵Let death come suddenly on them.
Let them go down alive into
Sheol.
For wickedness is in their
dwelling, in the midst of
them.
¹⁶As for me, I will call on God.

^a55:9 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

The LORD will save me.

¹⁷Evening, morning, and at noon, I
will cry out in distress.

He will hear my voice.

¹⁸He has redeemed my soul in peace
from the battle that was
against me,
although there are many who
oppose me.

¹⁹God, who is enthroned forever,
will hear, and humble^a them.
Selah.

They never change,
who do not fear God.

²⁰He has stretched out his hand
against those who were
at peace with him.
He has violated his covenant.

²¹His mouth was smooth as butter,
but his heart was war.

His words were softer than oil,
yet they were drawn swords.

²²Cast your burden on the LORD,
and he will sustain you.

He will never allow the
righteous to be moved.

²³But you, God, will bring them
down into the pit of
destruction.

Bloodthirsty and deceitful
men shall not live out
half their days,
but I will trust in you.

Psalm 56

For the Chief Musician. To the tune
of “Silent Dove in Distant Lands.”

A poem by David, when the
Philistines seized him in Gath.

¹Be merciful to me, God, for man
wants to swallow me
up.

All day long, he attacks and
oppresses me.

²My enemies want to swallow me
up all day long,
for they are many who fight
proudly against me.

³When I am afraid,
I will put my trust in you.

⁴In God, I praise his word.
In God, I put my trust.

I will not be afraid.
What can flesh do to me?

⁵All day long they twist my words.
All their thoughts are against
me for evil.

⁶They conspire and lurk,
watching my steps, they are
eager to take my life.

⁷Shall they escape by iniquity?
In anger cast down the
peoples, God.

⁸You number my wanderings.
You put my tears into your
bottle.

Aren't they in your book?

⁹Then my enemies shall turn back in
the day that I call.

I know this, that God is for
me.

¹⁰In God, I will praise his word.
In the LORD, I will praise his
word.

¹¹I have put my trust in God.
I will not be afraid.

What can man do to me?

¹²Your vows are on me, God.

^a55:19 Piel. MT reads Qal

I will give thank offerings to
you.
¹³For you have delivered my soul
from death,
and prevented my feet from
falling,
that I may walk before God in
the light of the living.

Psalm 57

For the Chief Musician. To the tune
of “Do Not Destroy.” A poem by
David, when he fled from Saul, in
the cave.

¹Be merciful to me, God, be
merciful to me,
for my soul takes refuge in
you.
Yes, in the shadow of your wings, I
will take refuge,
until disaster has passed.
²I cry out to God Most High,
to God who accomplishes my
requests for me.
³He will send from heaven, and save
me,
he rebukes the one who is
pursuing me.

Selah.

God will send out his loving
kindness and his truth.
⁴My soul is among lions.
I lie among those who are set
on fire,
even the sons of men, whose
teeth are spears and
arrows,
and their tongue a sharp
sword.

⁵Be exalted, God, above the
heavens.
Let your glory be above all
the earth.

⁶They have prepared a net for my
steps.
My soul is bowed down.
They dig a pit before me.
They fall into its midst
themselves.

Selah.

⁷My heart is steadfast, God, my
heart is steadfast.
I will sing, yes, I will sing
praises.
⁸Wake up, my glory. Wake up,
psaltery and harp.
I will wake up the dawn.
⁹I will give thanks to you, LORD,^a
among the peoples.
I will sing praises to you
among the nations.
¹⁰For your great loving kindness
reaches to the heavens,
and your truth to the skies.
¹¹Be exalted, God, above the
heavens.
Let your glory be over all the
earth.

Psalm 58

For the Chief Musician. To the tune
of “Do Not Destroy.” A poem by
David.

^a57:9 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord”

¹Do you rulers^a indeed speak
righteousness?
Do you judge blamelessly,
you descendants of
Adam?
²No, in your heart you plot injustice.
You measure out the violence
of your hands in the
earth.
³The wicked go astray from the
womb.
They are wayward as soon as
they are born, speaking
lies.
⁴Their poison is like the poison of a
serpent;
like a deaf viper that stops its
ear,
⁵which doesn't listen to the
voice of charmers,
no matter how skillful the
charmer may be.
⁶Break their teeth, God, in their
mouth.
Break out the great teeth of
the young lions, LORD.
⁷Let them vanish as water that flows
away.
When they draw the bow, let
their arrows be made
blunt.
⁸Let them be like a snail which
melts and passes away,
like the stillborn child, who
has not seen the sun.
⁹Before your pots can feel the heat
of the thorns,
he will sweep away the green
and the burning alike.
¹⁰The righteous shall rejoice when
he sees the vengeance.

He shall wash his feet in the
blood of the wicked;
¹¹so that men shall say, "Most
certainly there is a
reward for the righteous.
Most certainly there is a God
who judges the earth."

Psalm 59

For the Chief Musician. To the tune
of "Do Not Destroy." A poem by
David, when Saul sent, and they
watched the house to kill him.

¹Deliver me from my enemies, my
God.
Set me on high from those
who rise up against me.
²Deliver me from evildoers.
Save me from the bloodthirsty
men.
³For, look, they lie in wait for my
soul.
The mighty gather themselves
together against me,
not for my disobedience, nor
for my sin, LORD.
⁴I have done no wrong, yet they are
ready to attack me.
Rise up, look, and help me.
⁵You, LORD God of hosts,^b the God
of Israel,
rouse yourself to punish the
nations.
Show no mercy to the wicked
traitors.
Selah.
⁶They return at evening, howling
like dogs,

^a58:1 Vocalized as elim "rulers." MT
vocalizes as elem "silent ones"

^b59:5 Yahweh Elohim Tzebaoth

and prowl around the city.
⁷Look, they spew with their mouth.
 Swords are in their lips,
 “For,” they say, “who hears
 us?”

⁸But you, LORD, laugh at them.
 You scoff at all the nations.
⁹Oh, my Strength, I watch for you,
 for God is my high tower.^a

¹⁰My God of mercy^b will come to
 meet me.

God will let me look at my
 enemies in triumph.

¹¹Do not kill them, or my people
 may forget.

Scatter them by your power,
 and bring them down,
 LORD,^c our shield.

¹²For the sin of their mouth, and the
 words of their lips,
 let them be caught in their
 pride,
 for the curses and lies which
 they utter.

¹³Consume them in wrath.
 Consume them, and they will
 be no more.

Let them know that God rules in
 Jacob,
 to the farthest parts of the
 earth.

Selah.

¹⁴At evening let them return.
 Let them howl like a dog, and
 go around the city.

¹⁵They shall wander up and down
 for food,
 and wait all night^d if they
 aren’t satisfied.

¹⁶But I will sing of your strength.

Yes, I will sing aloud of your
 loving kindness in the
 morning.

For you have been my high tower,
 a refuge in the day of my
 distress.

¹⁷To you, my strength, I will sing
 praises.

For God is my high tower, the
 God of my mercy.

Psalm 60

For the Chief Musician. To the tune
 of “The Lily of the Covenant.” A
 teaching poem by David, when he
 fought with Aram Naharaim and
 with Aram Zobah, and Joab
 returned, and killed twelve thousand
 of Edom in the Valley of Salt.

¹God, you have rejected us.
 You have broken us down.
 You have been angry.

Restore us, again.

²You have made the land tremble.
 You have torn it.
 Mend its fractures,
 for it quakes.

³You have shown your people hard
 things.

You have made us drink the
 wine that makes us
 stagger.

⁴You have given a banner to those
 who fear you,
 that it may be displayed
 because of the truth.

Selah.

^a59:9 Elohim Mishgabbi

^b59:10 Elohe Chasdi

^c59:11 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord”

^d59:15 Others: “and they howl”

Psalm 61

⁵So that your beloved may be
delivered,
save with your right hand and
answer me.^a
⁶God has spoken from his sanctuary:
“I will triumph.
I will divide Shechem,
and measure out the Valley of
Succoth.
⁷Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is
mine.
Ephraim also is the defense of
my head.
Judah is my scepter.
⁸Moab is my wash basin.
I will throw my shoe on
Edom.
I shout^b in triumph over^c
Philistia.”
⁹Who will bring me into the strong
city?
Who will lead me to Edom?
¹⁰Haven’t you, God, rejected us?
You do not go out with our
armies, God.
¹¹Give us help against the adversary,
for the help of man is vain.
¹²Through God we shall do
valiantly,
for it is he who will tread
down our adversaries.

¹Hear my cry, God.
Listen to my prayer.
²From the most remote place of the
earth, I will call to you,
when my heart is
overwhelmed.
Lead me to the rock that is
higher than I.
³For you have been a refuge for me,
a strong tower from the
enemy.
⁴I will dwell in your tent forever.
I will take refuge in the shelter
of your wings.
Selah.
⁵For you, God, have heard my vows.
You have given me the
heritage of those who
fear your name.
⁶You will prolong the king’s life;
his years shall be for
generations.
⁷He shall be enthroned in God’s
presence forever.
Appoint your loving kindness
and truth, that they may
preserve him.
⁸So I will sing praise to your name
forever,
that I may fulfill my vows day
after day.

Psalm 61

For the Chief Musician. For a
stringed instrument. By David.

Psalm 62

For the Chief Musician. To
Jeduthan. A Psalm by David.

¹My soul rests in God alone,

^a60:5 MT Qere and Versions. MT Kethib
reads “us”

^b60:8 Hebrew Ms Syr cf. BHS Cf. Psalm
108:9

^c60:8 Revocalization based on Syr cf. Tg
and BHS. MT reads “over me.” Cf.
Psalm 108:9

for^a my deliverance is from
him.
²He alone is my rock and my
salvation, my fortress—
I will never be greatly shaken.
³How long will you assault a man,
would all of you throw him
down,
Like a leaning wall, like a
tottering fence?
⁴They fully intend to throw him
down from his lofty
place.
They delight in lies.
They bless with their mouth,
but they curse inwardly.
Selah.
⁵My soul, wait in silence for God
alone,
for my expectation is from
him.
⁶He alone is my rock and my
salvation, my fortress.
I will not be shaken.
⁷With God is my salvation and my
honor.
The rock of my strength, and
my refuge, is in God.
⁸Trust in him at all times,
O people.
Pour out your heart before
him.
God is a refuge for us.
Selah.
⁹Surely men of low degree are just a
breath,
and men of high degree are a
lie.
In the balances they will go up.
They are together lighter than
a breath.
¹⁰Do not trust in oppression.

Do not become vain in
robbery.
If riches increase,
do not set your heart on them.
¹¹God has spoken once;
twice I have heard this,
that power belongs to God.
¹²Also to you, LORD,^b belongs
loving kindness,
for you reward every man
according to his work.

Psalm 63

A Psalm by David, when he was in
the desert of Judah.

¹God, you are my God.
I will earnestly seek you.
My soul thirsts for you.
My flesh longs for you,
in a dry and weary land,
where there is no water.
²So I have seen you in the
sanctuary,
watching your power and your
glory.
³Because your loving kindness is
better than life,
my lips shall praise you.
⁴So I will bless you while I live.
I will lift up my hands in your
name.
⁵My soul shall be satisfied as with
the richest food.
My mouth shall praise you
with joyful lips,
⁶when I remember you on my
bed,

^a62:1 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr. MT lacks
“for”

^b62:12 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord”

and think about you in the
night watches.
⁷For you have been my help.
I will rejoice in the shadow of
your wings.
⁸My soul stays close to you.
Your right hand holds me up.
⁹But those who seek my soul, to
destroy it,
shall go into the lower parts of
the earth.
¹⁰They shall be given over to the
power of the sword.
They shall be jackal food.
¹¹But the king shall rejoice in God.
Everyone who swears by him
will praise him,
for the mouth of those who
speak lies shall be
silenced.

Psalm 64

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm by
David.

¹Hear my voice, God, in my
complaint.
Preserve my life from fear of
the enemy.
²Hide me from the conspiracy of the
wicked,
from the noisy crowd of the
ones doing evil;
³who sharpen their tongue like a
sword,
and aim their arrows, bitter
words,
⁴to shoot innocent men from
ambushes.

They shoot at him suddenly
and fearlessly.
⁵They encourage themselves in evil
plans.
They talk about laying snares
secretly.
They say, "Who will see
them?"
⁶They plot injustice; they hide^a a
well-conceived plan.
Surely man's mind and heart
are cunning.
⁷But God will shoot at them.
They will be suddenly struck
down with an arrow.
⁸Their own tongues shall ruin them.
All who see them will shake
their heads.
⁹All humankind shall be afraid.
They shall declare the work of
God,
and shall wisely ponder what
he has done.
¹⁰The righteous shall be glad in the
LORD,
and shall take refuge in him.
All the upright in heart shall
praise him.

Psalm 65

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm by
David. A song.

¹Praise awaits you, God, in Zion.
And to you shall vows be
performed.
²You who hear prayer,
to you all men will come.
³Sins overwhelmed me,

^a64:6 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "we are
finished"

but you atoned for our
transgressions.
⁴Blessed is the one you choose and
bring near,
that he may dwell in your
courts.
 We will be filled with the
goodness of your house,
your holy temple.
⁵By awesome deeds of
righteousness, you
answer us,
 God of our salvation.
 You who are the hope of every part
of the earth,
 of those who are far away on
the sea;
⁶Who by his power forms the
mountains,
 having armed yourself with
strength;
⁷who stills the roaring of the seas,
the roaring of their waves,^a
and the turmoil of the nations.
⁸Even those who live in faraway
places are awestruck at
your wonders.
 You call the morning's dawn
and the evening with
songs of joy.
⁹You visit the earth, and water it.
 You greatly enrich it.
 The river of God is full of water.
 You provide them grain, for
so you have ordained it.
¹⁰You drench its furrows.
 You level its ridges.
 You soften it with showers.
 You bless it with a crop.
¹¹You crown the year with your
bounty.

Your carts overflow with
abundance.
¹²The wilderness grasslands
overflow.
 The hills are clothed with
gladness.
¹³The pastures are covered with
flocks.
 The valleys also are clothed
with grain.
 They shout for joy.
 They also sing.

Psalm 66

For the Chief Musician. A song. A
Psalm.

¹Make a joyful shout to God, all the
earth.
²Sing to the glory of his name.
 Offer glory and praise.
³Tell God, "How awesome are your
deeds.
 Through the greatness of your
power, your enemies
submit themselves to
you.
⁴All the earth will worship you,
and will sing to you;
they will sing to your name."
Selah.
⁵Come, and see God's deeds—
 awesome work on behalf of
the descendants of
Adam.
⁶He turned the sea into dry land.
 They went through the river
on foot.
 There, we rejoiced in him.

^a65:7 Matthew 8:26; Mark 4:39; Luke
8:24

⁷He rules by his might forever.
 His eyes watch the nations.
 Do not let the rebellious rise
 up against him. Selah.

⁸Praise our God, you peoples.
 Make the sound of his praise
 heard,

⁹who preserves our life among the
 living,
 and doesn't allow our feet to
 be moved.

¹⁰For you, God, have tested us.
 You have refined us, as silver
 is refined.

¹¹You brought us into prison.
 You laid a burden on our
 backs.

¹²You allowed men to ride over our
 heads.
 We went through fire and
 through water,
 but you brought us out to a
 spacious place.^a

¹³I will come into your temple with
 burnt offerings.
 I will pay my vows to you,
¹⁴which my lips
 promised,
 and my mouth spoke, when I
 was in distress.

¹⁵I will offer to you burnt offerings
 of fat animals,
 with the offering of rams,
 I will offer bulls with goats.
 Selah.

¹⁶Come, and hear, all you who fear
 God.
 I will declare what he has
 done for my soul.

¹⁷I cried to him with my mouth.

He was extolled with my
 tongue.

¹⁸If I cherished sin in my heart,
 the LORD^b wouldn't have
 listened.

¹⁹But most certainly, God has
 listened.
 He has heard the voice of my
 prayer.

²⁰Blessed be God, who has not
 turned away my prayer,
 nor his loving kindness from
 me.

Psalm 67

For the Chief Musician. With
 stringed instruments. A Psalm. A
 song.

¹May God be merciful to us, bless
 us,
 and cause his face to shine on
 us. Selah.

²That your way may be known on
 earth,
 and your salvation among all
 nations,

³let the peoples praise you, God.
 Let all the peoples praise you.

⁴Let the nations be glad and sing for
 joy,
 for you will judge the world in
 righteousness. You will
 judge^c the peoples with
 equity,
 and guide the nations on earth.
 Selah.

^a66:12 LXX Tg Syr Jerome. MT reads
 "saturation, abundance"

^b66:18 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

^c67:4 LXX Ms cf. BHS. MT lacks "the
 world in...judge" from haplography:
 tspt-tspt

⁵Let the peoples praise you, God.
 Let all the peoples praise you.
⁶The land has yielded its produce.
 May God, our God, bless us.
⁷May God bless us.
 Every part of the earth shall
 fear him.

Psalm 68

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm by
 David. A song.

¹Let God arise.^a
 Let his enemies be scattered,
 and let them who hate him
 flee before him.
²As smoke is driven away,
 so drive them away.
 As wax melts before the fire,
 so let the wicked perish at the
 presence of God.
³But let the righteous be glad.
 Let them rejoice before God.
 Yes, let them rejoice with
 gladness.
⁴Sing to God. Sing praises to his
 name.
 Extol him who rides on the
 clouds:^b
 to the LORD,^c his name.
 Rejoice before him.
⁵A father of the fatherless, and a
 defender of the widows,
 is God in his holy habitation.
⁶God sets the lonely in families.
 He brings out the prisoners with
 singing,

but the rebellious dwell in a
 sun-scorched land.
⁷God, when you went forth before
 your people,
 when you marched through
 the wilderness...
 Selah.

⁸The earth trembled.
 The sky also poured down
 rain at the presence of
 the God of Sinai—
 at the presence of God, the
 God of Israel.
⁹You, God, sent a plentiful rain.
 You confirmed your
 inheritance, when it was
 weary.
¹⁰Your congregation lived in it.
 You, God, prepared your
 goodness for the poor.
¹¹The LORD^d announced the word;
 a great company of women
 proclaim it.
¹²“Kings of armies flee. They flee.”
 She who waits at home
 divides the spoil,
¹³while you sleep among the
 campfires,
 the wings of a dove sheathed
 with silver,
 her feathers with shining gold.
¹⁴When Shaddai scattered kings in
 her,
 it snowed on Zalmon.
¹⁵The mountains of Bashan are
 majestic mountains.
 The mountains of Bashan are
 rugged.
¹⁶Why do you look in envy, you
 rugged mountains,

^a68:1 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Jerome add
 “and”

^b68:4 Lit. “desert,” or homonym
 “clouds.” BHS suggests a possible bet-

pey interchange which would point to
 “clouds”

^c68:4 Hebrew: “Yah”

^d68:11 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord”

at the mountain where God
chooses to reign?
Yes, the LORD will dwell
there forever.
¹⁷The chariots of God are tens of
thousands and
thousands of thousands.
The LORD^a is among them,
from Sinai, in holiness.
¹⁸You have ascended on high.
You have taken captivity
captive.
And you gave^b gifts to people;^c
but the rebellious will not
dwell in the presence of
God.^d
¹⁹Blessed be the LORD,^e who daily
bears our burdens,
even the God who is our
salvation.
Selah.
²⁰God is to us a God of deliverance.
To the LORD^f belongs escape
from death.
²¹But God will strike through the
head of his enemies,
the hairy scalp of such a one
as still continues in his
guiltiness.
²²The LORD^g said, "I will bring you
again from Bashan,

I will bring you again from
the depths of the sea;
²³That you may crush them, dipping
your foot in blood,
that the tongues of your dogs
may have their portion
from your enemies."
²⁴They have seen your processions,
God,
even the processions of my
God, my King,^h into the
sanctuary.
²⁵The singers went before, the
minstrels followed after,
in the midst of the ladies
playing with
tambourines,
²⁶"Bless God in the congregations,
even the LORD from the
fountain of Israel."
²⁷There is little Benjamin, their
ruler,
the princes of Judah, their
council,
the princes of Zebulun, and
the princes of Naphtali.
²⁸Summon your strength,
O God,ⁱ
the strength, O God,
as you did for us before.
²⁹Because of your temple at
Jerusalem,

^a68:17 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

^b68:18 Syr = ותנתן "And you gave."

MT reads לקחת "You have received"

^c68:18 Lit., "gifts to the sons of man."

Syr (Tg) = מתנות לבני אדם. MT reads

מתנות באדם "gifts among man."

Ephesians 4:8

^d68:18 Syr cf. BHS. MT reads "yes,
among the rebellious also, that Yah God
might dwell there." BHS says MT is

corrupt here, apparently from a damaged
scroll

^e68:19 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

^f68:20 LXX(B). MT adds "Lord"

^g68:22 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

^h68:24 Eli Malki

ⁱ68:28 LXX. MT reads "Your God," a
possible kaph-mem confusion in Paleo-
Hebrew

kings shall bring presents to
you.
³⁰Rebuke the wild animal of the
reeds,
the multitude of the bulls,
with the calves of the
peoples.
 Being humbled, may it bring bars of
silver.
 Scatter the nations that delight
in war.
³¹Envoys shall come out of Egypt.
Ethiopia shall hurry to stretch
out her hands to God.
³²Sing to God, you kingdoms of the
earth. Sing praises to the
LORD.^a Selah.
³³To him who rides on the heaven of
heavens, which are of
old;
 look, he utters his voice, a
mighty voice.
³⁴Ascribe strength to God.
His excellency is over Israel,
his strength is in the skies.
³⁵You are awesome, God, in your
sanctuaries.
 The God of Israel gives
strength and power to
his people.
 Praise be to God.

Psalm 69

For the Chief Musician. To the tune
of "Lilies." By David.

¹Save me, God,

for the waters have come up
to my neck.
²I sink in deep mire, where there is
no foothold.
 I have come into deep waters,
where the floods
overflow me.
³I am weary with my crying.
My throat is dry.
 My eyes fail, looking for my
God.
⁴Those who hate me without a
cause^b are more than the
hairs of my head.
 Those who want to cut me off,
being my enemies
wrongfully, are mighty.
 I have to restore what I did
not take away.
⁵God, you know my foolishness.
My sins aren't hidden from
you.
⁶Do not let those who wait for you
be put to shame because
of me,^c LORD of hosts.
 Do not let those who seek you
be brought to dishonor
through me, God of
Israel.
⁷Because for your sake I suffer
insults.
 Shame has covered my face.
⁸I have become a stranger to my
brothers,
 a foreigner to my mother's
children.
⁹For the zeal of your house
consumes me.^d
 The insults of those who
insult you have fallen on
me.^e

^a68:32 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

^b69:4 John 15:25

^c69:6 LXX(B). MT adds "Lord"

^d69:9 John 2:17

^e69:9 Romans 15:3

¹⁰When I wept and I fasted,
it brought me insults.
¹¹When I made sackcloth my
clothing,
I became a byword to them.
¹²Those who sit in the gate talk
about me.
I am the song of the
drunkards.
¹³But as for me, my prayer is to you,
LORD, in an acceptable
time.
God, in the abundance of your
loving kindness, answer
me in the truth of your
salvation.
¹⁴Deliver me out of the mire, and do
not let me sink.
Let me be delivered from
those who hate me, and
out of the deep waters.
¹⁵Do not let the flood waters
overwhelm me,
neither let the deep swallow
me up.
Do not let the pit shut its
mouth on me.
¹⁶Answer me, LORD, for your
loving kindness is good.
According to the multitude of
your tender mercies,
turn to me.
¹⁷Do not hide your face from your
servant,

for I am in distress.
Answer me speedily.
¹⁸Draw near to my soul, and redeem
it.
Ransom me because of my
enemies.
¹⁹You know how I am insulted, and
my shame, and my
disgrace.
My adversaries are all before
you.
²⁰Insults have broken my heart, so
that I am in despair.
I looked for some to take pity,
but there was none;
for comforters, but I found
none.
²¹They also gave me gall for my
food.
In my thirst, they gave me
vinegar to drink.^a
²²Let their table before them become
a snare,
and a retribution,^b and a trap,
and a stumbling block.^c
²³Let their eyes be darkened, so that
they can't see,
and make their backs weak^d
continually.^e
²⁴Pour out your indignation on
them.
Let the fierceness of your
anger overtake them.
²⁵Let their habitation be desolate,

^a69:21 Matthew 27:48; Luke 23:36; John 19:29

^b69:22 Revocalization based on LXX cf. BHS, reading "retribution." MT reads "peace"

^c69:22 LXX, reading kai eis skandalon = וּמַכְשֹׁל. MT lacks "stumbling block." Romans 11:9

^d69:23 MT reads motnehem מוֹתְנֵהֶם.

Hol5284: "hips & small of back, loins"

cf. Psalm 66:11. LXX reads nwton sugkampson: L&N 8.40: "the back part of the body from the neck to the pelvis - 'back'...An equivalent expression for 'and bend their backs forever' may be 'to make them slaves forever' or 'to make them toil hard forever'." m'ad מְאֵד: "slip, waver, wobble, slide, totter, shake." Syr Vg: "back bend"

^e69:23 Romans 11:10

and^a let no one dwell in their tents.^b
²⁶For they persecute him whom you have wounded.
 They tell of the sorrow of those whom you have hurt.
²⁷Charge them with crime upon crime.
 Do not let them come into your righteousness.
²⁸Let them be blotted out of the Book of Life, and not be written with the righteous.
²⁹But I am in pain and distress.
 Let your salvation, God, protect me.
³⁰I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving.
³¹It will please the LORD better than an ox, or a bull that has horns and hoofs.
³²The humble will see it and^c rejoice.
 You who seek after God, let your heart live.
³³For the LORD hears the needy, and doesn't despise his captive people.
³⁴Let heaven and earth praise him; the seas, and everything that moves in them.
³⁵For God will save Zion, and build the cities of Judah.
 They shall settle there, and own it.

³⁶The children also of his servants shall inherit it.
 Those who love his name shall dwell in it.

Psalm 70

For the Chief Musician. By David.
 A reminder.

¹Hurry, God, to deliver me.
 Come quickly to help me, LORD.
²Let them be put to shame and confounded who seek my soul.
 Let those who desire my ruin be turned back in disgrace.
³Let them be turned back because of their shame
 who say to me,^d "Aha. Aha."
⁴Let all those who seek you rejoice and be glad in you.
 Let those who love your salvation continually say,
 "Let God be exalted."
⁵But I am poor and needy.
 Come to me quickly, God.

You are my help and my deliverer.
 LORD, do not delay.

Psalm 71

¹In you, LORD, I take refuge.

^a69:25 LXX Syr. MT lacks "and"

^b69:25 Acts 1:20

^c69:32(33) Hebrew Mss and Versions. MT lacks "and"

^d70:3 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg. MT lacks "to me"

Never let me be put to shame.
²Deliver me in your righteousness,
 and rescue me.
 Turn your ear to me, and save
 me.
³Be to me a rock of refuge^a to which
 I may always go.
 Give the command to save
 me,
 for you are my rock and my
 fortress.
⁴Rescue me, my God, from the hand
 of the wicked,
 from the hand of the
 unrighteous and cruel
 man.
⁵For you are my hope,^b LORD;
 my confidence from my
 youth.
⁶I have relied on you from the
 womb.
 You are my protector^c from
 my mother's womb.
 I will always praise you.
⁷I am a marvel to many,
 but you are my strong refuge.
⁸My mouth shall be filled with your
 praise,
 with your honor all the day.
⁹Do not reject me in my old age.
 Do not forsake me when my
 strength fails.
¹⁰For my enemies talk about me.
 Those who watch for my soul
 conspire together,
¹¹saying, "God has forsaken
 him.
 Pursue and take him, for no
 one will rescue him."
¹²God, do not be far from me.

My God, hurry to help me.
¹³Let my accusers be put to shame
 and consumed.
 Let them be covered with
 disgrace and scorn who
 want to harm me.
¹⁴But I will always hope,
 and will add to all of your
 praise.
¹⁵My mouth will tell about your
 righteousness,
 and of your salvation all day,
 though I do not know its full
 measure.
¹⁶I will come with the mighty acts of
 the^d LORD.
 I will make mention of your
 righteousness, even of
 yours alone.
¹⁷God, you have taught me from my
 youth.
 Until now, I have declared
 your wondrous works.
¹⁸Yes, even when I am old and gray-
 haired, God, do not
 forsake me,
 until I have declared your
 strength to the next
 generation,
 your might to everyone who is
 to come.
¹⁹Your righteousness also, God,
 reaches to the heavens;
 you have done great things.
 God, who is like you?
²⁰You, who have shown us many
 and bitter troubles,
 you will let me live.

^a71:3 Hebrew Mss LXX Symmachus Tg.
 MT reads "dwelling place," an apparent
 zayin-final nun confusion

^b71:5 Hebrew Ms. MT adds "Lord"

^c71:6 DSS LXX, reading "my protector."
 MT reads "are the one who took me"

^d71:16 Syr(p). MT adds "Lord"

You will bring us up again
from the depths of the
earth.

²¹Increase my honor,
and comfort me again.

²²I will also praise you with the harp
for your faithfulness,
my God.

I sing praises to you with the
lyre, Holy One of Israel.

²³My lips shall shout for joy.

My soul, which you have
redeemed, sings praises
to you.

²⁴My tongue will also talk about
your righteousness all
day long,
for they are disappointed, and
they are confounded,
who want to harm me.

Psalm 72

By Solomon.

¹God, give the king your justice;
your righteousness to the
royal son.

²He will judge your people with
righteousness,
and your poor with justice.

³The mountains shall bring
prosperity to the people.
The hills bring the fruit of
righteousness.

⁴He will judge the poor of the
people.
He will save the children of
the needy,
and will break the oppressor
in pieces.

⁵They shall fear you while the sun
endures;

and as long as the moon,
throughout all
generations.

⁶He will come down like rain on the
mown grass,
as showers that water the
earth.

⁷In his days, the righteous shall
flourish,
and abundance of peace, until
the moon is no more.

⁸He shall have dominion also from
sea to sea,
from the River to the farthest
parts of the earth.

⁹Those who dwell in the wilderness
shall bow before him.
His enemies shall lick the
dust.

¹⁰The kings of Tarshish and of the
islands will bring
tribute.

The kings of Sheba and Seba
shall offer gifts.

¹¹Yes, all kings shall fall down
before him.

All nations shall serve him.

¹²For he will deliver the needy when
he cries;
the poor, who has no helper.

¹³He will have pity on the poor and
needy.
He will save the souls of the
needy.

¹⁴He will redeem their soul from
oppression and
violence.

Their blood will be precious
in his sight.

¹⁵And he shall live, and the gold of
Sheba shall be given to
him.

Men shall pray for him
continually.

He shall bless him all day
long.

¹⁶There shall be abundance of grain
throughout the land.
Its fruit sways like Lebanon.
Let it flourish, thriving like
the grass of the field.
¹⁷His name endures forever.
His name continues as long as
the sun.
Men shall be blessed by him.
All nations will call him
blessed.
¹⁸Praise be to the LORD,^a the God of
Israel,
who alone does marvelous
deeds.
¹⁹Blessed be his glorious name
forever.
Let the whole earth be filled
with his glory.
Amen and amen.
²⁰This ends the prayers by David,
the son of Jesse.

BOOK III

Psalm 73

A Psalm by Asaph.

¹Surely God is good to Israel,
to those who are pure in heart.
²But as for me, my feet were almost
gone.
My steps had nearly slipped.
³For I was envious of the arrogant,
when I saw the prosperity of
the wicked.

⁴For there are no struggles in their
death,
but their strength is firm.
⁵They are free from burdens of men,
neither are they plagued like
other men.
⁶Therefore pride is like a chain
around their neck.
Violence covers them like a
garment.
⁷Their sin^b proceeds forth from
fatness.
Their hearts overflow with
imaginations.
⁸They scoff and speak with malice.
In arrogance, they threaten
oppression.
⁹They have set their mouth in the
heavens.
Their tongue walks through
the earth.
¹⁰Therefore his people turn to them,
and they drink up waters of
abundance.
¹¹They say, "How does God know?
Is there knowledge in the
Most High?"
¹²Look, these are the wicked.
Being always at ease, they
increase in riches.
¹³Surely in vain I have cleansed my
heart,
and washed my hands in
innocence,
¹⁴For all day long have I been
plagued,
and punished every morning.
¹⁵If I had said, "I will speak thus;"
look, I would have betrayed
the generation of your
children.
¹⁶When I tried to understand this,

^a72:18 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss Syr. MT
adds "God"

^b73:7 Cf. LXX Syr and BHS. MT reads
"eye"

it was too painful for me;
¹⁷Until I entered God's sanctuary,
 and considered their latter
 end.
¹⁸Surely you set them in slippery
 places.
 You throw them down to
 destruction.
¹⁹How they are suddenly destroyed.
 They are completely swept
 away with terrors.
²⁰As a dream when one wakes up,
 so, LORD,^a when you awake,
 you will despise their
 fantasies.
²¹For my soul was grieved.
 I was embittered in my heart.
²²I was so senseless and ignorant.
 I was a brute beast before you.
²³Nevertheless, I am continually
 with you.
 You have held my right hand.
²⁴You will guide me with your
 counsel,
 and afterward receive me to
 glory.
²⁵Who do I have in heaven?
 There is no one on earth who I
 desire besides you.
²⁶My flesh and my heart fails,
 but God is the strength of my
 heart and my portion
 forever.
²⁷For, look, those who are far from
 you shall perish.
 You have destroyed all those
 who are unfaithful to
 you.
²⁸But it is good for me to come
 close to God.

I have made the^b LORD my
 refuge,
 that I may tell of all your
 works in the gates of the
 daughter of Zion.^c

Psalm 74

A contemplation by Asaph.

¹God, why have you rejected us
 forever?
 Why does your anger smolder
 against the sheep of
 your pasture?
²Remember your congregation,
 which you purchased of
 old,
 which you have redeemed to
 be the tribe of your
 inheritance;
 Mount Zion, in which you
 have lived.
³Lift up your feet to the perpetual
 ruins,
 all the evil that the enemy has
 done in the sanctuary.
⁴Your adversaries have roared in the
 midst of your assembly.
 They have set up their
 standards as signs.
⁵They behaved like men wielding
 axes,
 cutting through a thicket of
 trees.
⁶Now they break all its carved work
 down with hatchet and
 hammers.

^a73:20 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

^b73:28 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr. MT adds
 "Lord"

^c73:28 LXX. MT lacks "in the gates...
 Zion," possibly from sight confusion in a
 square script: k_bs-n_ms

⁷They have burned your
sanctuary to the ground.
They have profaned the
dwelling place of your
Name.
⁸They said in their heart, “We will
crush them completely.”
They have burned up all the
places in the land where
God was worshiped.
⁹We see no miraculous signs.
There is no longer any
prophet,
neither is there among us
anyone who knows how
long.
¹⁰How long, God, shall the enemy
mock?
Shall the enemy blaspheme
your name forever?
¹¹Why do you draw back your hand,
even your right hand?
Take it out of your pocket and
consume them.
¹²Yet God is my King from long
ago,
working salvation in the midst
of the earth.
¹³You divided the sea by your
strength.
You broke the heads of the
sea monsters in the
waters.
¹⁴You broke the heads of Leviathan
in pieces.
You gave him as food to
people and desert
creatures.
¹⁵You opened up spring and stream.
You dried up mighty rivers.
¹⁶The day is yours, the night is also
yours.
You have prepared the light
and the sun.
¹⁷You have set all the boundaries of
the earth.

You have made summer and
winter.
¹⁸Remember this, that the enemy
has mocked you, LORD.
Foolish people have
blasphemed your name.
¹⁹Do not deliver the soul of your
dove to wild beasts.
Do not forget the life of your
poor forever.
²⁰Honor your covenant,
for haunts of violence fill the
dark places of the earth.
²¹Do not let the oppressed return
ashamed.
Let the poor and needy praise
your name.
²²Arise, God. Plead your own cause.
Remember how the foolish
man mocks you all day.
²³Do not forget the voice of your
adversaries.
The tumult of those who rise
up against you ascends
continually.

Psalm 75

For the Chief Musician. To the tune
of “Do Not Destroy.” A Psalm by
Asaph. A song.

¹We give thanks to you, God.
We give thanks, for your
Name is near.
Men tell about your wondrous
works.
²When I choose the appointed time,
I will judge blamelessly.
³The earth and all its inhabitants
quake.
I firmly hold its pillars.

Selah.

⁴I said to the arrogant, “Do not boast.”

I said to the wicked, “Do not lift up the horn.

⁵Do not lift up your horn on high.
Do not speak with a stiff neck.”

⁶For neither from the east, nor from the west,
nor yet from the south, comes exaltation.

⁷But God is the judge.
He puts down one, and lifts up another.

⁸For in the hand of the LORD there is a cup,
full of foaming wine mixed with spices.

He pours it out.
Indeed the wicked of the earth drink and drink it to its very dregs.

⁹But I will declare this forever:
I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

¹⁰I will cut off all the horns of the wicked,
but the horns of the righteous shall be lifted up.

Psalm 76

For the Chief Musician. On stringed instruments. A Psalm by Asaph. A song.

¹In Judah, God is known.
His name is great in Israel.

²And his abode is in Salem,
and his lair in Zion.

³There he broke the flaming arrows of the bow,
the shield, and the sword, and the weapons of war.
Selah.

⁴Glorious are you, and excellent,
more than mountains of game.

⁵Valiant men lie plundered,
they have slept their last sleep.
None of the men of war can lift their hands.

⁶At your rebuke, God of Jacob,
both chariot and horse are cast into a deep sleep.

⁷You, even you, are to be feared.
Who can stand in your sight when you are angry?

⁸You pronounced judgment from heaven.

The earth feared, and was silent,

⁹when God arose to judgment,
to save all the afflicted ones of the earth.

Selah.

¹⁰Surely the wrath^a of man praises you.

The survivors of your wrath are restrained.

¹¹Make vows to the LORD your God, and fulfill them.
Let all of his neighbors bring presents to him who is to be feared.

¹²He humbles the spirit of princes.
He is feared by the kings of the earth.

^a76:10 MT reads hmt “anger.” Syr: “wisdom” = hkmt. A possible

misreading. LXX reads enthymion “the inward thought”

Psalm 77

For the Chief Musician. To
Jeduthun. A Psalm by Asaph.

¹My cry goes to God.
Indeed, I cry to God for help,
and for him to listen to me.
²In the day of my trouble I sought
the LORD.^a
My hand was stretched out in
the night, and did not
get tired.
My soul refused to be
comforted.
³I remember God, and I groan.
I complain, and my spirit is
overwhelmed.
Selah.
⁴You hold my eyelids open.
I am so troubled that I can't
speak.
⁵I have considered the days of old,
the years of ancient times.
⁶I remember my song in the night.
I consider in my own heart;
my spirit diligently inquires:
⁷"Will the LORD^b reject us forever?
Will he be favorable no more?
⁸Has his loving kindness vanished
forever?
Does his promise fail for
generations?
⁹Has God forgotten to be gracious?
Has he, in anger, withheld his
compassion?"
Selah.
¹⁰And I thought, "This is my
wounding,

that the right hand of the Most
High has changed."
¹¹I will remember the works of the
LORD;^c
for I will remember your
wonders of old.
¹²I will also meditate on all your
work,
and consider your doings.
¹³Your way, God, is in the
sanctuary.
What god is great like God?
¹⁴You are the God who does
wonders.
You have made your strength
known among the
peoples.
¹⁵You have redeemed your people
with your arm,
the sons of Jacob and Joseph.
Selah.
¹⁶The waters saw you, God.
The waters saw you, and they
writhed.
The depths also convulsed.
¹⁷The clouds poured out water.
The skies resounded with
thunder.
Your arrows also flashed
around.
¹⁸The voice of your thunder was in
the whirlwind.
The lightnings lit up the
world.
The earth trembled and shook.
¹⁹Your way was through the sea;
your paths through the great
waters.
Your footsteps were not
known.

^a77:2 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

^b77:7 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

^c77:11 Hebrew: "Yah"

²⁰You led your people like a flock,
by the hand of Moses and
Aaron.

Psalm 78

A contemplation by Asaph.

¹Hear my teaching, my people.
Turn your ears to the words of
my mouth.

²I will open my mouth in a parable.
I will utter dark sayings since
the beginning of the
world,^a

³which we have heard and known,
and our fathers have told us.

⁴We will not hide them from their
descendants,
telling to the generation to
come the praises of the
LORD,
his strength, and his wondrous
works that he has done.

⁵For he established a testimony in
Jacob,
and appointed a teaching in
Israel,
which he commanded our
fathers,
that they should make them
known to their children;

⁶that the generation to come might
know it, the children yet
unborn,
and^b arise and tell their
children,

⁷that they might set their hope in
God,

and not forget the works of
God,
but keep his commandments,
⁸and might not be as their fathers,
a stubborn and rebellious
generation,
a generation that did not make
their hearts loyal,
whose spirit was not steadfast
with God.

⁹The people of Ephraim, being
armed and carrying
bows,
turned back in the day of
battle.

¹⁰They did not keep God's
covenant,
and refused to walk by his
Law.

¹¹They forgot his doings,
his wondrous works that he
had shown them.

¹²He did marvelous things in the
sight of their fathers,
in the land of Egypt, in the
field of Zoan.

¹³He split the sea, and caused them
to pass through.
He made the waters stand as a
heap.

¹⁴In the daytime he also led them
with a cloud,
and all night with a light of
fire.

¹⁵He split rocks in the wilderness,
and gave them drink
abundantly as out of the
depths.

¹⁶He brought streams also out of the
rock,

^a78:2 OL, reading *ab initio saeculi* "from the beginning of the world." MT lacks "of the world." Matthew 13:35

^b78:6 LXX Syr. MT lacks "and" from haplography of the preceding letter

and caused waters to run
down like rivers.
¹⁷Yet they still went on to sin
against him,
to rebel against the Most High
in the desert.
¹⁸They tempted God in their heart
by asking food according to
their desire.
¹⁹Yes, they spoke against God.
They said, "Can God prepare
a table in the
wilderness?
²⁰Look, he struck the rock, so that
waters gushed out,
and streams overflowed.
Can he give bread also?
Will he provide flesh for his
people?"
²¹Therefore the LORD heard, and
was angry.
A fire was kindled against
Jacob,
anger also went up against
Israel,
²²because they did not believe in
God,
and did not trust in his
salvation.
²³Yet he commanded the clouds
above,
and opened the doors of
heaven.
²⁴He rained down manna on them to
eat,
and gave them bread^a from
heaven.^b
²⁵Man ate the bread of the mighty
ones.^c
He sent them food to the full.
²⁶He caused the east wind to blow in
the sky.

By his power he guided the
south wind.
²⁷He rained also flesh on them as the
dust;
winged birds as the sand of
the seas.
²⁸And he let it fall in the midst of his
camp,
all around his tent.
²⁹So they ate, and were well filled.
He gave them their own
desire.
³⁰They did not turn from their
cravings.
Their food was yet in their
mouths,
³¹when the anger of God went
up against them,
killed some of the fattest of
them,
and struck down the young
men of Israel.
³²For all this they still sinned,
and did not believe in his
wondrous works.
³³Therefore he consumed their days
in vanity,
and their years in terror.
³⁴When he killed them, then they
inquired after him.
They returned and sought God
earnestly.
³⁵They remembered that God was
their rock,
the Most High God, their
redeemer.
³⁶But they flattered him with their
mouth,
and lied to him with their
tongue.
³⁷For their heart was not right with
him,

^a78:24 Or, grain

^b78:24 John 6:31

^c78:25 Or, bread of the mighty

- neither were they faithful in
his covenant.
- ³⁸But he, being merciful, forgave
iniquity, and did not
destroy them.
- Yes, many times he turned his
anger away,
and did not stir up all his
wrath.
- ³⁹He remembered that they were but
flesh,
a wind that passes away, and
doesn't come again.
- ⁴⁰How often they rebelled against
him in the wilderness,
and grieved him in the desert.
- ⁴¹They turned again and tempted
God,
and gave pain to the Holy One
of Israel.
- ⁴²They did not remember his hand,
nor the day when he redeemed
them from the
adversary;
- ⁴³how he set his signs in Egypt,
his wonders in the field of
Zoan,
- ⁴⁴he turned their rivers into blood,
and their streams, so that they
could not drink.
- ⁴⁵He sent among them swarms of
flies, which devoured
them;
and frogs, which destroyed
them.
- ⁴⁶He gave also their increase to the
caterpillar,
and their labor to the locust.
- ⁴⁷He destroyed their vines with hail,
their sycamore fig trees with
frost.
- ⁴⁸He gave over their livestock also
to the hail,
and their flocks to hot
thunderbolts.
- ⁴⁹He threw on them the fierceness of
his anger,
wrath, indignation, and
trouble,
and a band of destroying
angels.
- ⁵⁰He made a path for his anger.
He did not spare their soul
from death,
but gave their life over to the
pestilence,
- ⁵¹and struck all the firstborn in
Egypt,
the chief of their strength in
the tents of Ham.
- ⁵²But he led forth his own people
like sheep,
and guided them in the
wilderness like a flock.
- ⁵³He led them safely, so that they
weren't afraid,
but the sea overwhelmed their
enemies.
- ⁵⁴He brought them to the border of
his sanctuary,
to this mountain, which his
right hand had taken.
- ⁵⁵He also drove out the nations
before them,
allotted them for an
inheritance by line,
and made the tribes of Israel
to dwell in their tents.
- ⁵⁶Yet they tempted and rebelled
against the Most High
God,
and did not keep his
testimonies;
- ⁵⁷but turned back, and dealt
treacherously like their
fathers.
- They were turned aside like a
deceitful bow.
- ⁵⁸For they provoked him to anger
with their high places,

and moved him to jealousy
with their engraved
images.
⁵⁹When God heard this, he was
angry,
and greatly abhorred Israel;
⁶⁰So that he forsook the tabernacle
at Shiloh,
the tent where he dwelt
among men;
⁶¹and delivered his strength into
captivity,
his glory into the adversary's
hand.
⁶²He also gave his people over to the
sword,
and was angry with his
inheritance.
⁶³Fire devoured their young men.
Their virgins had no wedding
song.
⁶⁴Their priests fell by the sword,
and their widows couldn't
weep.
⁶⁵Then the LORD^a awakened as one
out of sleep,
like a mighty man who shouts
by reason of wine.
⁶⁶He struck his adversaries
backward.
He made them a permanent
shame.
⁶⁷Moreover he rejected the tent of
Joseph,
and did not choose the tribe of
Ephraim,
⁶⁸But chose the tribe of Judah,
Mount Zion which he loved.
⁶⁹He built his sanctuary like the
heights,
like the earth which he has
established forever.

⁷⁰He also chose David his servant,
and took him from the
sheepfolds;
⁷¹from following the ewes that have
their young,
he brought him to be the
shepherd of Jacob his
servant,^b
and Israel his inheritance.
⁷²So he was their shepherd
according to the
integrity of his heart,
and guided them by the
skillfulness of his hands.

Psalm 79

A Psalm by Asaph.

¹God, the nations have come into
your inheritance.
They have defiled your holy
temple.
They have laid Jerusalem in
heaps.
²They have given the dead bodies of
your servants to be food
for the birds of the sky,
the flesh of your faithful to the
animals of the earth.
³Their blood they have shed like
water around Jerusalem.
There was no one to bury
them.
⁴We have become objects of
contempt to our
neighbors,
mocked and ridiculed by those
who are around us.
⁵How long, LORD?

^a78:65 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

^b78:71 Hebrew Mss LXX. MT reads
"people"

Will you be angry forever?
Will your jealousy burn like
fire?

⁶Pour out your wrath on the nations
that do not know you;
on the kingdoms that do not
call on your name;

⁷For they have devoured Jacob,
and destroyed his homeland.

⁸Do not hold the iniquities of our
forefathers against us.

Let your tender mercies
speedily meet us,
for we are in desperate need.

⁹Help us, God of our salvation, for
the glory of your name.

Deliver us, and forgive our
sins, for your name's
sake.

¹⁰Why should the nations say,
"Where is their God?"

Let it be known among the
nations, before our eyes,
that vengeance for your
servants' blood is being
poured out.

¹¹Let the sighing of the prisoner
come before you.

According to the greatness of
your power, free^a those
who are sentenced to
death.

¹²Pay back to our neighbors seven
times into their lap
the insults with which they
have insulted you,
LORD.^b

¹³So we, your people and sheep of
your pasture,
will give you thanks forever.
We will praise you forever, to
all generations.

Psalm 80

For the Chief Musician. To the tune
of "The Lilies of the Covenant." A
Psalm by Asaph.

¹Hear us, Shepherd of Israel,
you who lead Joseph like a
flock,
you who sit above the
cherubim, shine forth.

²Before Ephraim and Benjamin and
Manasseh, stir up your
might.

Come to save us.

³Restore us, God.
Cause your face to shine,
and we will be saved.

⁴LORD God of hosts,
How long will you be angry
against the prayer of
your people?

⁵You have fed them with the bread
of tears,
and given them tears to drink
in large measure.

⁶You make us a source of
contention to our
neighbors.

Our enemies have mocked us.

⁷Restore us, God of hosts.
Cause your face to shine,
and we will be saved.

⁸You brought a vine out of Egypt.
You drove out the nations,
and planted it.

⁹You cleared the ground for it.

^a79:11 Tg Syr cf. BHS. MT reads
"leave" e.g., "preserve"

^b79:12 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

It took deep root, and filled
the land.
¹⁰The mountains were covered with
its shadow.
Its boughs were like God's
cedars.
¹¹It sent out its branches to the sea,
Its shoots to the River.
¹²Why have you broken down its
walls,
so that all those who pass by
the way pluck it?
¹³The boar out of the wood ravages
it.
The wild animals of the field
feed on it.
¹⁴Return, we beg you, God of hosts.
Look down from heaven, and
see, and visit this vine,
¹⁵the stock which your right hand
planted,
the branch that you made
strong for yourself.
¹⁶It's burned with fire.
It's cut down.
They perish at your rebuke.
¹⁷Let your hand be on the man of
your right hand,
on the son of man whom you
made strong for
yourself.
¹⁸So we will not turn away from
you.
Revive us, and we will call on
your name.
¹⁹Restore us, LORD God of hosts.
Cause your face to shine, and
we will be saved.

Psalm 81

For the Chief Musician. On an
instrument of Gath. By Asaph.

¹Sing aloud to God, our strength.
Make a joyful shout to the
God of Jacob.
²Raise a song, and bring here the
tambourine,
the pleasant lyre with the
harp.
³Blow the trumpet at the New
Moon,
at the full moon, on our feast
day.
⁴For it is a statute for Israel,
an ordinance of the God of
Jacob.
⁵He appointed it in Joseph for a
testimony,
when he went out over the
land of Egypt,
I heard a language that I did
not know.
⁶"I removed his shoulder from the
burden.
His hands were freed from the
basket.
⁷You called in trouble, and I
delivered you.
I answered you in the secret
place of thunder.
I tested you at the waters of
Meribah." Selah.
⁸"Hear, my people, and I will testify
to you,
Israel, if you would listen to
me.
⁹There shall be no strange god in
you,
neither shall you worship any
foreign god.
¹⁰I am the LORD, your God,
who brought you up out of the
land of Egypt.
Open your mouth wide, and I
will fill it.

¹¹But my people did not listen to my voice.
 Israel desired none of me.
¹²So I let them go after the stubbornness of their hearts,
 that they might walk in their own counsels.
¹³Oh that my people would listen to me,
 that Israel would walk in my ways.
¹⁴I would soon subdue their enemies,
 and turn my hand against their adversaries.
¹⁵The haters of the LORD would cringe before him,
 and their punishment would last forever.
¹⁶And he would have fed him with the finest wheat,
 and satisfied you with honey from the rock.”

Psalm 82

A Psalm by Asaph.

¹God presides in the assembly of God.^a
 He judges among the gods.^b
²“How long will you judge unjustly,
 and show partiality to the wicked?”
 Selah.
³“Defend the weak, the poor, and the fatherless.

Maintain the rights of the poor and oppressed.
⁴Rescue the weak and needy.
 Deliver them out of the hand of the wicked.”
⁵They do not know, neither do they understand.
 They walk back and forth in darkness.
 All the foundations of the earth are shaken.
⁶I said, “You are gods,^c
 all of you are sons of the Most High.
⁷Nevertheless you shall die like men,
 and fall like one of the rulers.”
⁸Arise, God, judge the earth,
 for you inherit all of the nations.

Psalm 83

A song. A Psalm by Asaph.

¹God, do not keep silent.
 Do not keep silent,
 and do not be still, God.
²For, look, your enemies are stirred up.
 Those who hate you have lifted up their heads.
³They conspire with cunning against your people.
 They plot against your cherished ones.
⁴“Come,” they say, “and let’s destroy them as a nation,

^a82:1 Or, “El”

^b82:1 The LORD calls carriers of the Word of God *elohim* “gods” or “divine beings.” Cf. verse 6; Psalm 8:5; John

10:34, 35; Hebrews 2:7. Cf. also Leviticus 26:12; 2 Co 6:16; Colossians 1:27

^c82:6 John 10:34

that the name of Israel may be
remembered no more.”
⁵For they have conspired together
with one mind.
They form an alliance against
you.
⁶The tents of Edom and the
Ishmaelites;
Moab, and the Hagrites;
⁷Gebal, Ammon, and Amalek;
Philistia with the inhabitants
of Tyre;
⁸Assyria also is joined with them.
They have helped the
descendants of Lot.
Selah.
⁹Do to them as you did to Midian,
as to Sisera, as to Jabin, at the
river Kishon;
¹⁰who perished at Endor,
who became as dung for the
earth.
¹¹Make their nobles like Oreb and
Zeeb;
yes, all their princes like
Zebah and Zalmunna;
¹²who said, “Let us take
possession of God’s
pasturelands.”
¹³My God, make them like
tumbleweed;
like chaff before the wind.
¹⁴As the fire that burns the forest,
as the flame that sets the
mountains on fire,
¹⁵so pursue them with your
tempest,
and terrify them with your
storm.
¹⁶Fill their faces with confusion,
that they may seek your name,
LORD.

¹⁷Let them be disappointed and
dismayed forever.
Yes, let them be confounded
and perish;
¹⁸that they may know that you
alone, whose name is
the LORD,
are the Most High over all the
earth.

Psalm 84

For the Chief Musician. On an
instrument of Gath. A Psalm by the
sons of Korah.

¹How lovely are your dwellings,
LORD of hosts.
²My soul longs, yes, yearns for the
courts of the LORD.
My heart and my flesh cry out
for the living God.
³Yes, the sparrow has found a home,
and the swallow a nest for
herself, where she may
have her young,
near your altars, LORD of
hosts, my King, and my
God.
⁴Blessed are those who dwell in
your house.
They are ever praising you.
Selah.
⁵Blessed are those whose strength is
in you,
who have set their hearts on a
pilgrimage.
⁶Passing through the Valley of
Baca, he makes it^a into a
spring.

^a84:6 Hebrew Mss LXX. MT reads “they
make it”

Yes, the autumn rain covers it
with blessings.
⁷They go from strength to strength.
Everyone of them appears
before God in Zion.
⁸LORD, God of hosts, hear my
prayer.
Listen, God of Jacob.
Selah.
⁹Look, God our shield,
look at the face of your
anointed.
¹⁰For a day in your courts is better
than a thousand.
I would rather be a doorkeeper
in the house of God,^a
than to dwell in the tents of
wickedness.
¹¹For the LORD God is a sun and a
shield.
The LORD will give grace and
glory.
He withholds no good thing
from those who walk
blamelessly.
¹²LORD of hosts,
Blessed is the man who trusts
in you.

Psalm 85

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm by
the sons of Korah.

¹LORD, you have been favorable to
your land.
You have restored the
fortunes of Jacob.

²You have forgiven the iniquity of
your people.
You have covered all their sin.
Selah.
³You have taken away all your
wrath.
You have turned from the
fierceness of your anger.
⁴Restore us, God of our salvation,
and cause your indignation
toward us to cease.
⁵Will you be angry with us forever?
Will you draw out your anger
to all generations?
⁶Won't you revive us again,
that your people may rejoice
in you?
⁷Show us your loving kindness,
LORD.
Grant us your salvation.
⁸I will hear what God, the LORD,
will speak,
for he will speak peace to his
people, his faithful ones;
but let them not turn again to
folly.
⁹Surely his salvation is near those
who fear him,
that glory may dwell in our
land.
¹⁰Mercy and truth meet together.
Righteousness and peace have
kissed each other.
¹¹Truth springs out of the earth.
Righteousness has looked
down from heaven.
¹²Yes, the LORD will give that
which is good.
Our land will yield its
increase.
¹³Righteousness goes before him,

^a84:10 Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Syr. MT
reads "my God," having lost a mem,
possibly by haplography

And prepares the way for his
steps.

Psalm 86

A Prayer by David.

¹Hear, LORD, and answer me,
for I am poor and needy.

²Preserve my soul, for I am faithful.
You, my God, save your
servant who trusts in
you.

³Be merciful to me, LORD,^a
for I call to you all day long.

⁴Bring joy to the soul of your
servant,
for to you, LORD,^b do I lift up
my soul.

⁵For you, LORD,^c are good, and
ready to forgive;
abundant in loving kindness to
all those who call on
you.

⁶Hear, LORD, my prayer.
Listen to the voice of my
petitions.

⁷In the day of my trouble I will call
on you,
for you will answer me.

⁸There is no one like you among the
gods, LORD,^d
nor any deeds like your deeds.

⁹All nations you have made will
come and worship
before you, LORD.^e
They shall glorify your name.

¹⁰For you are great, and do
wondrous things.
You are God alone.

¹¹Teach me your way, LORD.
I will walk in your truth.
Make my heart undivided to
fear your name.

¹²I will praise you, LORD^f my God,
with my whole heart.

I will glorify your name
forevermore.

¹³For your loving kindness is great
toward me.

You have delivered my soul
from the lowest Sheol.

¹⁴God, the proud have risen up
against me.

A company of violent men
have sought after my
soul,

and they do not hold regard
for you before them.

¹⁵But you, LORD,^g are a merciful
and gracious God,
slow to anger, and abundant in
loving kindness and
truth.

¹⁶Turn to me, and have mercy on
me.

Give your strength to your
servant.

Save the son of your
handmaid.

¹⁷Show me a sign of your goodness,
that those who hate me may
see it, and be shamed,
because you, LORD, have
helped me, and
comforted me.

^a86:3 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

^b86:4 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

^c86:5 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

^d86:8 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

^e86:9 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

^f86:12 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

^g86:15 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

Psalm 87

A Psalm by the sons of Korah; a Song.

¹His foundation is in the holy mountains.

²The LORD loves the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob.

³Glorious things are spoken about you, city of God.

Selah.

⁴I will record Rahab^a and Babylon among those who acknowledge me.

Look, Philistia, Tyre, and also Ethiopia:

“This one was born there.”

⁵Yes, of Zion it will be said, “This one and that one was born in her;”

the Most High himself will establish her.

⁶The LORD will count, when he writes up the peoples,

“This one was born there.”

Selah.

⁷And those who sing as well as the pipers:

“My whole source of joy is in you.”

Psalm 88

A Song. A Psalm by the sons of Korah. For the Chief Musician. To the tune of “The Suffering of

Affliction.” A contemplation by Heman, the Ezrahite.

¹LORD, the God of my salvation,^b
I have cried day and night
before you.

²Let my prayer enter into your presence.

Turn your ear to my cry.

³For my soul is full of troubles.
My life draws near to Sheol.

⁴I am counted among those who go
down into the pit.

I am like a man who has no help,

⁵set apart among the dead,
like the slain who lie in the grave,

whom you remember no more.

They are cut off from your hand.

⁶You have laid me in the lowest pit,
in the darkest depths.

⁷Your wrath lies heavily on me.

You have afflicted me with all your waves.

Selah.

⁸You have taken my friends from me.

You have made me an abomination to them.

I am confined, and I can't escape.

⁹My eyes are dim from grief.

I have called on you daily,
LORD.

I have spread out my hands to you.

¹⁰Do you show wonders to the dead?

Do the dead rise up and praise you?

^a87:4 Rahab is a reference to Egypt

^b88:1 Yahweh Elohe Yeshuathi

Selah.

¹¹Is your loving kindness declared in
the grave?
Or your faithfulness in
Destruction?

¹²Are your wonders made known in
the dark?
Or your righteousness in the
land of forgetfulness?

¹³But to you, LORD, I have cried.
In the morning, my prayer
comes before you.

¹⁴LORD, why do you reject my soul?
Why do you hide your face
from me?

¹⁵I am afflicted and ready to die
from my youth up.
While I suffer your terrors, I
am distracted.

¹⁶Your fierce wrath has gone over
me.
Your terrors have cut me off.

¹⁷They came around me like water
all day long.
They completely engulfed me.

¹⁸You have put lover and friend far
from me,
and my friends into darkness.

Psalm 89

A contemplation by Ethan, the
Ezrahite.

¹I will sing of the loving kindness of
the LORD forever.
With my mouth I will make
known your faithfulness
to all generations.

²I indeed declare, "Love stands firm
forever.
You established the heavens.
Your faithfulness is in them."

³"I have made a covenant with my
chosen one,
I have sworn to David, my
servant,

⁴I will establish your offspring
forever,
and build up your throne for
all generations.'" Selah.

⁵The heavens will praise your
wonders, LORD;
your faithfulness also in the
assembly of the holy
ones.

⁶For who in the skies can be
compared to the LORD?
Who among the sons of God
is like the LORD,

⁷a very awesome God in the council
of the holy ones,
to be feared above all those
who are around him?

⁸LORD, God of hosts, who is a
mighty one like you,
LORD?^a
Your faithfulness is around
you.

⁹You rule the pride of the sea.
When its waves rise up, you
calm them.^b

¹⁰You have broken Rahab in pieces,
like one of the slain.
You have scattered your
enemies with your
mighty arm.

¹¹The heavens are yours.
The earth also is yours;

^a89:8 Hebrew: "Yah"

^b89:9 Matthew 8:26; Mark 4:39; Luke 8:24

- the world and its fullness.
You have founded them.
- ¹²The north and the south, you have created them.
Tabor and Hermon rejoice in your name.
- ¹³You have a mighty arm.
Your hand is strong, and your right hand is exalted.
- ¹⁴Righteousness and justice are the foundation of your throne.
Loving kindness and truth go before your face.
- ¹⁵Blessed are the people who know the joyful shout.
They walk in the light of your presence, LORD.
- ¹⁶In your name they rejoice all day.
In your righteousness, they are exalted.
- ¹⁷For you are the glory of their strength.
In your favor, our horn will be exalted.
- ¹⁸For our shield belongs to the LORD;
our king to the Holy One of Israel.
- ¹⁹Then you spoke in a vision to your faithful ones,
and said, "I have bestowed strength on the warrior.
I have exalted a young man from the people.
- ²⁰I have found David, my servant.
I have anointed him with my holy oil,
- ²¹with whom my hand shall be established.
My arm will also strengthen him.
- ²²No enemy will tax him.
No wicked man will oppress him.
- ²³I will beat down his adversaries before him,
and strike those who hate him.
- ²⁴But my faithfulness and my loving kindness will be with him.
In my name, his horn will be exalted.
- ²⁵I will set his hand also on the sea,
and his right hand on the rivers.
- ²⁶He will call to me, 'You are my Father,
my God, and the rock of my salvation.'
- ²⁷I will also appoint him my firstborn,
the highest of the kings of the earth.
- ²⁸I will keep my loving kindness for him forevermore.
My covenant will stand firm with him.
- ²⁹And I will establish his descendants forever,
and his throne as the days of heaven.
- ³⁰If his children forsake my Law,
and do not walk in my ordinances;
- ³¹if they break my statutes,
and do not keep my commandments;
- ³²then I will punish their sin with the rod,
and their iniquity with stripes.
- ³³But I will not completely take my loving kindness from him,
nor allow my faithfulness to fail.
- ³⁴I will not break my covenant,
nor alter what my lips have uttered.
- ³⁵Once have I sworn by my holiness,

I will not lie to David.
³⁶His descendants will endure
 forever,
 his throne like the sun before
 me.
³⁷It will be established forever like
 the moon,
 the faithful witness in the
 sky.”
 Selah.
³⁸But you have rejected and
 spurned.
 You have been angry with
 your anointed.
³⁹You have renounced the covenant
 of your servant.
 You have defiled his crown in
 the dust.
⁴⁰You have broken down all his
 hedges.
 You have brought his
 strongholds to ruin.
⁴¹All who pass by the way rob him.
 He has become an object of ridicule
 to his neighbors.
⁴²You have exalted the right hand of
 his adversaries.
 You have made all of his
 enemies rejoice.
⁴³Yes, you turn back the edge of his
 sword,
 and haven’t supported him in
 battle.
⁴⁴You have ended his splendor,
 and thrown his throne down to
 the ground.
⁴⁵You have shortened the days of
 his youth.
 You have covered him with
 shame.
 Selah.
⁴⁶How long, LORD?

Will you hide yourself
 forever?
 Will your wrath burn like
 fire?
⁴⁷Remember how short my time is.
 Have you created the
 descendants of Adam
 for no reason?
⁴⁸What man is he who shall live and
 not see death,
 who shall deliver his soul
 from the power of
 Sheol?
 Selah.
⁴⁹LORD,^a where are your former
 loving kindnesses,
 which you swore to David in
 your faithfulness?
⁵⁰Remember, LORD,^b the ridicule of
 all the many peoples
 against your servants
 I have borne in my heart,
⁵¹how your enemies have ridiculed,
 LORD,
 how they have ridiculed the
 footsteps of your
 anointed one.
⁵²Blessed be the LORD forevermore.
 Amen, and Amen.

^a89:49 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord”

^b89:50 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord”

BOOK IV

Psalm 90

A Prayer by Moses, the man of God.

- ¹LORD,^a you have been our dwelling
place for all generations.
²Before the mountains were
brought forth,
before you had formed the
earth and the world,
even from everlasting to
everlasting, you are
God.
³You turn man to destruction,
saying,
“Return, you descendants of
Adam.”
⁴For a thousand years in your sight
are just like yesterday
when it is past,
like a watch in the night.
⁵You sweep them away as they
sleep.
In the morning they sprout
like new grass.
⁶In the morning it sprouts and
springs up.
By evening, it is withered and
dry.
⁷For we are consumed in your
anger.
We are troubled in your
wrath.
⁸You have set our iniquities before
you,
our secret sins in the light of
your presence.

- ⁹For all our days have passed away
in your wrath.
We bring our years to an end
as a sigh.
¹⁰The days of our years are seventy,
or even by reason of strength
eighty years;
yet their pride is but labor and
sorrow,
for it passes quickly, and we
fly away.
¹¹Who knows the power of your
anger,
your wrath according to the
fear that is due to you?
¹²So teach us to number our days,
that we may gain a heart of
wisdom.
¹³Relent, LORD.
How long?
Have compassion on your
servants.
¹⁴Satisfy us in the morning with
your loving kindness,
that we may rejoice and be
glad all our days.
¹⁵Make us glad for as many days as
you have afflicted us,
for as many years as we have
seen evil.
¹⁶Let your work appear to your
servants;
your glory to their children.
¹⁷Let the favor of the LORD^b our
God be on us;
establish the work of our
hands for us;
yes, establish the work of our
hands.

^a90:1 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord”

^b90:17 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord”

Psalm 91

- ¹He who dwells in the secret place
of the Most High
will rest in the shadow of
Shaddai.
- ²I will say of the LORD, “He is my
refuge and my fortress;
my God, in whom I trust.”
- ³For he will deliver you from the
snare of the fowler,
and from the deadly
pestilence.
- ⁴He will cover you with his feathers.
Under his wings you will take
refuge.
His truth is an encompassing
shield.
- ⁵You shall not be afraid of the terror
by night,
nor of the arrow that flies by
day;
⁶nor of the pestilence that
walks in darkness,
nor of the destruction that
wastes at noonday.
- ⁷A thousand may fall at your side,
and ten thousand at your right
hand;
but it will not come near you.
- ⁸You will only look with your eyes,
and see the recompense of the
wicked.
- ⁹Because you have made the LORD,
my refuge,
the Most High, your dwelling
place,
- ¹⁰no evil shall overtake you;
no plague shall come near
your dwelling.

- ¹¹For he will put his angels in
charge of you,
to guard you in all your ways.
- ¹²In their hands they will lift you up,
so that you will not strike your
foot against a stone.^a
- ¹³You will tread upon the lion and
the viper.
You will trample the young
lion and the serpent
underfoot.
- ¹⁴“Because he has set his love on
me, therefore I will
deliver him.
I will set him on high, because
he has known my name.
- ¹⁵He will call on me, and I will
answer him.
I will be with him in trouble.
I will deliver him, and honor
him.
- ¹⁶I will satisfy him with long life,
and show him my salvation.”

Psalm 92

A Psalm. A song for the Sabbath
day.

- ¹It is a good thing to give thanks to
the LORD,
to sing praises to your name,
Most High;
- ²to proclaim your loving kindness in
the morning,
and your faithfulness every
night,
- ³with the ten-stringed lute, with the
harp,
and with the melody of the
lyre.

^a91:12 Matthew 4:6; Luke 4:10-11

⁴For you, LORD, have made me glad
through your work.
I will triumph in the works of
your hands.
⁵How great are your works, LORD.
Your thoughts are very deep.
⁶A senseless man doesn't know,
neither does a fool understand
this:
⁷though the wicked spring up as the
grass,
and all the evildoers flourish,
they will be destroyed forever.
⁸But you, LORD, are on high
forevermore.
⁹For, look, your enemies, LORD,
for, look, your enemies shall
perish.
All the evildoers will be
scattered.
¹⁰But you have exalted my horn like
that of the wild ox.
I am anointed with fresh oil.
¹¹My eye has also seen my enemies.
My ears have heard of the
wicked enemies who
rise up against me.
¹²The righteous shall flourish like
the palm tree.
He will grow like a cedar in
Lebanon.
¹³They are planted in the LORD's
house.
They will flourish in our
God's courts.
¹⁴They will still bring forth fruit in
old age.
They will be full of sap and
green,
¹⁵to show that the LORD is
upright.

He is my Rock,
and there is no
unrighteousness in him.

Psalm 93

¹The LORD reigns.
He is clothed with majesty.
The LORD is armed with
strength.
The world also is established.
It can't be moved.
²Your throne is established from
long ago.
You are from everlasting.
³The floods have lifted up, LORD,
the floods have lifted up their
voice.
The floods lift up their waves.
⁴More majestic than the sounds of
many waters,
more majestic than the
breakers^a of the sea,
the LORD on high is majestic.
⁵Your statutes stand firm.
Holiness adorns your house,
LORD, forevermore.

Psalm 94

¹LORD, you God to whom
vengeance belongs,
you God to whom vengeance
belongs, shine forth.
²Rise up, you judge of the earth.
Pay back the proud what they
deserve.

^a93:4 Reading "majestic than the
breakers." MT reads "majestic (the)
breakers," apparently from a misdivision

of two words. Cf. F. L. Hossfeld and E.
Zenger, *A Commentary on Psalms 51-
100* (Hermeneia), 447

³LORD, how long will the wicked,
how long will the wicked
triumph?
⁴They pour out arrogant words.
All the evildoers boast.
⁵They break your people in pieces,
LORD,
and afflict your heritage.
⁶They kill the widow and the alien,
and murder the fatherless.
⁷They say, “The LORD^a will not see,
neither will Jacob’s God
consider.”
⁸Consider, you senseless among the
people;
you fools, when will you be
wise?
⁹He who implanted the ear, won’t he
hear?
He who formed the eye, won’t
he see?
¹⁰He who disciplines the nations,
won’t he punish?
He who teaches man knows.
¹¹The LORD knows the thoughts of
man,^b that they are futile.^c
¹²Blessed is the man whom you
discipline, LORD,^d
and teach out of your Law;
¹³that you may give him rest from
the days of adversity,
until the pit is dug for the
wicked.
¹⁴For the LORD won’t reject his
people,

neither will he forsake his
inheritance.
¹⁵For judgment will return to
righteousness.
All the upright in heart shall
follow it.
¹⁶Who will rise up for me against
the wicked?
Who will stand up for me
against the evildoers?
¹⁷Unless the LORD had been my
help,
my soul would have soon
lived in silence.
¹⁸When I said, “My foot is
slipping.”
Your loving kindness, LORD,
held me up.
¹⁹In the multitude of my thoughts
within me,
your comforts delight my
soul.
²⁰Shall the throne of wickedness
have fellowship with
you,
which brings about mischief
by statute?
²¹They gather themselves together
against the soul of the
righteous,
and condemn the innocent
blood.
²²But the LORD has been my high
tower,
my God, the rock of my
refuge.

^a94:7 Hebrew: “Yah”

^b 94:11 Perhaps 1 Co 3:20, which uses the word “wise” rather than “man” (adam), is quoting Psalm 94:11. Zeno (4th cent.) reads sapientium “wise.” It is not clear if Zeno is quoting 94:11 or 3:20 (sapientium quia sunt stultae, versus 3:20 Vulgate sapientium quoniam uanae

sunt). In DSS Isaiah script אדם “man” and חכם “wise” are visually similar, suggesting the possibility of an early misreading here
^c94:11 1 Co 3:20
^d94:12 Hebrew: “Yah”

²³He has brought on them their own
iniquity,
and will cut them off in their
own wickedness.
The LORD, our God, will cut
them off.

Psalm 95

¹Oh come, let's sing to the LORD.
Let's shout aloud to the rock
of our salvation.
²Let's come before his presence
with thanksgiving.
Let's extol him with songs.
³For the LORD is a great God,
a great King above all gods.
⁴In his hand are the deep places of
the earth.
The heights of the mountains
are also his.
⁵The sea is his, and he made it.
His hands formed the dry
land.
⁶Oh come, let's worship and bow
down.
Let's kneel before the LORD,
our Maker,
⁷for he is our God.
We are the people of his
pasture,
and the sheep in his care.
Today, if you would hear his voice.
⁸Do not harden your heart, as
at Meribah,
as in the day of Massah in the
wilderness,
⁹when your fathers tempted me,
tested me, and saw my work.
¹⁰For forty years I loathed that
generation,

and said, "It is a people who
go astray in their heart,
and they do not know my
ways."

¹¹Therefore I swore in my wrath,
"They won't enter into my
rest."^a

Psalm 96

¹Sing to the LORD a new song.
Sing to the LORD, all the
earth.
²Sing to the LORD.
Bless his name.
Proclaim his salvation from
day to day.
³Declare his glory among the
nations,
his marvelous works among
all the peoples.
⁴For great is the LORD, and greatly
to be praised.
He is to be feared above all
gods.
⁵For all the gods of the peoples are
idols,
but the LORD made the
heavens.
⁶Honor and majesty are before him.
Strength and beauty are in his
sanctuary.
⁷Ascribe to the LORD, you families
of nations,
ascribe to the LORD glory and
strength.
⁸Ascribe to the LORD the glory due
to his name.
Bring an offering, and come
into his courts.
⁹Worship the LORD in holy array.

^a95:11 Hebrews 4:3,5

Tremble before him, all the
earth.
¹⁰Say among the nations, “The
LORD reigns.”
The world is also established.
It can’t be moved.
He will judge the peoples with
equity.
¹¹Let the heavens be glad, and let
the earth rejoice.
Let the sea roar, and its
fullness.
¹²Let the field and all that is in
it exult.
Then all the trees of the
woods shall sing for joy
¹³before the LORD; for he
comes,
for he comes to judge the
earth.
He will judge the world with
righteousness,
the peoples with his truth.

Psalm 97

¹The LORD reigns.
Let the earth rejoice.
Let the multitude of islands be
glad.
²Clouds and darkness are around
him.
Righteousness and justice are
the foundation of his
throne.
³A fire goes before him,
and burns up his adversaries
on every side.
⁴His lightning lights up the world.
The earth sees, and trembles.

⁵The mountains melt like wax at the
presence of the LORD,
at the presence of the Lord of
the whole earth.
⁶The heavens declare his
righteousness.
All the peoples have seen his
glory.
⁷Let all them be shamed who serve
engraved images,
who boast in their idols.
Worship him, all you gods.^a
⁸Zion heard and was glad.
The daughters of Judah
rejoiced,
because of your judgments,
LORD.
⁹For you, LORD, are most high
above all the earth.
You are exalted far above all
gods.
¹⁰You who love the LORD, hate evil.
He preserves the souls of his
faithful ones.
He delivers them out of the
hand of the wicked.
¹¹Light is sown for the righteous,
and gladness for the upright in
heart.
¹²Be glad in the LORD, you
righteous people.
Give thanks to his holy Name.

Psalm 98

A Psalm.

¹Sing to the LORD a new song,
for he has done marvelous
things.

^a97:7 LXX Syr read “angels.” Cf.
Deuteronomy 32:43; Hebrews 1:6

Psalm 99

- His right hand, and his holy
arm, have worked
salvation for him.
- ²The LORD has made known his
salvation.
He has openly shown his
righteousness in the
sight of the nations.
- ³He has remembered his loving
kindness and his
faithfulness toward the
house of Israel.
Every part of the earth has
seen the salvation of our
God.
- ⁴Make a joyful noise to the LORD,
all the earth.
Burst out and sing for joy,
yes, sing praises.
- ⁵Sing praises to the LORD with the
harp,
with the harp and the voice of
melody.
- ⁶With trumpets and sound of the
ram's horn,
make a joyful noise before the
King, the LORD.
- ⁷Let the sea roar with its fullness;
the world, and those who
dwell in it.
- ⁸Let the rivers clap their hands.
Let the mountains sing for joy
together.
- ⁹Let them sing before the LORD,
for he comes to judge the
earth.
He will judge the world with
righteousness,
and the peoples with equity.
- ¹The LORD reigns. Let the peoples
tremble.
He sits enthroned among the
cherubim;
the earth shakes.
- ²The LORD is great in Zion.
He is high above all the
peoples.
- ³Let them praise your great and
awesome name.
He is Holy.
- ⁴The King's strength also loves
justice.
You do establish equity.
You execute justice and
righteousness in Jacob.
- ⁵Exalt the LORD our God.
Worship at his footstool.
He is Holy.
- ⁶Moses and Aaron were among his
priests,
Samuel among those who call
on his name;
they called on the LORD, and
he answered them.
- ⁷He spoke to them in the pillar of
cloud.
They kept his testimonies,
the statute that he gave them.
- ⁸You answered them, LORD our
God.
You are a God who forgave^a
them,
although you took vengeance
for their doings.
- ⁹Exalt the LORD, our God.
Worship at his holy mountain,

^a99:8 El Nose

for the LORD, our God, is
holy.

Psalm 100

A Psalm of thanksgiving.

¹Shout for joy to the LORD, all you
lands.

²Serve the LORD with
gladness.

Come before his presence
with singing.

³Know that the LORD, he is God.

It is he who has made us, and
we belong to him.^a

We are his people, and the
sheep of his pasture.

⁴Enter into his gates with
thanksgiving,
and into his courts with praise.
Give thanks to him, and bless
his name.

⁵For the LORD is good.

His loving kindness endures
forever,
and his faithfulness to all
generations.

Psalm 101

A Psalm by David.

¹I will sing of loving kindness and
justice.

To you, LORD, I will sing
praises.

²I will be careful to live a blameless
life.

When will you come to me?

I will walk within my house
with a blameless heart.

³I will set no vile thing before my
eyes.

I hate the deeds of faithless
men.

They will not cling to me.

⁴A perverse heart will be far from
me.

I will have nothing to do with
evil.

⁵I will silence whoever secretly
slanders his neighbor.

I won't tolerate one who is
haughty and conceited.

⁶My eyes will be on the faithful of
the land,
that they may dwell with me.

He who walks in a perfect way,
he will serve me.

⁷He who practices deceit won't
dwell within my house.

He who speaks falsehood
won't be established
before my eyes.

⁸Morning by morning, I will destroy
all the wicked of the
land;

to cut off all evildoers from
the LORD's city.

^a100:3 Hebrew Mss MT Qere LXX Syr
Vg. MT Kethib reads "and not we
ourselves"

Psalm 102

A Prayer of the afflicted, when he is overwhelmed and pours out his complaint before the LORD.

- ¹Hear my prayer, LORD.
Let my cry come to you.
- ²Do not hide your face from me in
the day of my distress.
Turn your ear to me.
Answer me quickly in the day
when I call.
- ³For my days consume away like
smoke.
My bones are burned like a
hearth.
- ⁴My heart is blighted like grass, and
withered,
for I forget to eat my bread.
- ⁵By reason of the voice of my
groaning,
my bones stick to my skin.
- ⁶I am like a pelican of the
wilderness.
I have become as an owl of
the waste places.
- ⁷I watch, and have become
like a sparrow that is
alone on the housetop.
- ⁸My enemies reproach me all day.
Those who are mad at me use
my name as a curse.
- ⁹For I have eaten ashes like bread,
and mixed my drink with
tears,
- ¹⁰Because of your indignation and
your wrath,
for you have taken me up, and
thrown me away.
- ¹¹My days are like a long shadow.
I have withered like grass.

- ¹²But you, LORD, will abide forever;
your renown endures to all
generations.
- ¹³You will arise and have mercy on
Zion;
for it is time to have pity on
her.
Yes, the set time has come.
- ¹⁴For your servants take pleasure in
her stones,
and have pity on her dust.
- ¹⁵So the nations will fear the name
of the LORD;
all the kings of the earth your
glory.
- ¹⁶For the LORD has built up Zion.
He has appeared in his glory.
- ¹⁷He has responded to the prayer of
the destitute,
and has not despised their
prayer.
- ¹⁸This will be written for the
generation to come,
that a people yet to be created
may praise the LORD.^a
- ¹⁹For he has looked down from the
height of his sanctuary.
From heaven, the LORD
looked at the earth;
²⁰to hear the groans of the prisoner;
to free those who are
condemned to death;
- ²¹that men may declare the name of
the LORD in Zion,
and his praise in Jerusalem;
- ²²when the peoples are gathered
together,
the kingdoms, to serve the
LORD.
- ²³He weakened my strength along
the course.

^a102:18 Hebrew: "Yah"

He shortened my days.
²⁴I said, "My God, do not take me
 away in the midst of my
 days.
 Your years are throughout all
 generations.
²⁵In the beginning, LORD,^a you
 established the
 foundation of the earth.
 The heavens are the works^b of
 your hands.
²⁶They will perish, but you remain;
 and they will all wear out like
 a garment.
 You will change them like a
 cloak, and they will be
 changed.
²⁷But you are the same.
 Your years will have no end.^c
²⁸The children of your servants will
 continue,
 and their descendants will be
 established before you."

Psalm 103

By David.

¹Praise the LORD, my soul,
 and all that is within me,
 praise his holy name.
²Praise the LORD, my soul,
 and do not forget all his
 benefits;
³who forgives all your sins;
 who heals all your diseases;
⁴who redeems your life from
 destruction;

who crowns you with loving
 kindness and tender
 mercies;
⁵who satisfies you^d with good
 things;
 your youth is renewed like the
 eagle's.
⁶The LORD executes righteous acts,
 and justice for all who are
 oppressed.
⁷He made known his ways to
 Moses,
 his deeds to the children of
 Israel.
⁸The LORD is merciful and gracious,
 slow to anger, and abundant in
 loving kindness.
⁹He will not always accuse;
 neither will he stay angry
 forever.
¹⁰He has not dealt with us according
 to our sins,
 nor repaid us for our
 iniquities.
¹¹For as the heavens are high above
 the earth,
 so great is his loving kindness
 toward those who fear
 him.
¹²As far as the east is from the west,
 so far has he removed our
 transgressions from us.
¹³Like a father has compassion on
 his children,
 so the LORD has compassion
 on those who fear him.
¹⁴For he knows how we are made.
 He remembers that we are
 dust.
¹⁵As for man, his days are like grass.

^a102:25 LXX Vg. MT lacks "LORD"

^b102:25 Hebrew Ms DSS LXX. MT
 reads "work"

^c102:25-27 Hebrews 1:10-12

^d103:5 Heb. "satisfies your ornament"

As a flower of the field, so he
flourishes.
¹⁶For the wind passes over it, and it
is gone,
and its place remembers it no
more.
¹⁷But the LORD's loving kindness is
from everlasting to
everlasting with those
who fear him,
his righteousness to children's
children;
¹⁸to those who keep his covenant,
to those who remember to
obey his precepts.
¹⁹The LORD has established his
throne in the heavens.
His kingdom rules over all.
²⁰Praise the LORD, all^a you angels of
his,
who are mighty in strength,
who fulfill his word,
obeying the voice of his word.
²¹Praise the LORD, all you armies of
his,
you servants of his, who do
his pleasure.
²²Praise the LORD, all you works of
his,
in all places of his dominion.
Praise the LORD, my soul.

Psalm 104

¹Bless the LORD, my soul.

The LORD, my God, you are
very great.
You are clothed with splendor
and majesty.
²He covers himself with light as
with a garment.
He stretches out the heavens
like a curtain.
³He lays the beams of his chambers
in the waters.
He makes the clouds his
chariot.
He walks on the wings of the
wind.
⁴He makes his angels winds,
and^b his servants a flame of
fire.^c
⁵He laid the foundations of the
earth,
that it should not be moved
forever and ever.
⁶You covered it with the deep as
with a cloak.
The waters stood above the
mountains.
⁷At your rebuke they fled.
At the voice of your thunder
they hurried away.
⁸The mountains rose,
the valleys sank down,
to the place which you had
assigned to them.
⁹You have set a boundary that they
may not pass over;
that they do not turn again to
cover the earth.
¹⁰He sends forth springs into the
valleys.
They run among the
mountains.

^a103:20 Hebrew Mss LXX cf. Psalm
148:2. MT lacks "all" from haplography
in an early square script: kl-ml

^b104:4 LXX Syr. MT lacks "and"

^c104:4 Hebrews 1:7

¹¹They give drink to every animal of
the field.
The wild donkeys quench
their thirst.
¹²The birds of the sky nest by them;
among the branches they give
forth a sound.^a
¹³He waters the mountains from his
chambers.
The earth is filled with the
fruit of your works.
¹⁴He causes the grass to grow for the
livestock,
and plants for man to
cultivate,
that he may bring forth food
out of the earth:
¹⁵wine that makes glad the heart of
man,
oil to make his face to shine,
and bread that strengthens
man's heart.
¹⁶The LORD's trees are well
watered,
the cedars of Lebanon, which
he has planted;
¹⁷where the birds make their nests.
The stork makes its home in
the fir trees.
¹⁸The high mountains are for the
wild goats.
The rocks are a refuge for the
rock badgers.
¹⁹He appointed the moon for
seasons.
The sun knows when to set.
²⁰You make darkness, and it is
night,
in which all the animals of the
forest prowl.

²¹The young lions roar after their
prey,
and seek their food from God.
²²The sun rises, and they steal away,
and lie down in their dens.
²³Man goes forth to his work,
to his labor until the evening.
²⁴LORD, how many are your works.
In wisdom have you made
them all.
The earth is full of your
riches.
²⁵There is the sea, great and wide,
in which are innumerable
living things,
both small and large animals.
²⁶There the ships go,
and leviathan, whom you
formed to play there.
²⁷All of them look to you
to give them^b their food at the
proper time.
²⁸You give to them; they gather.
You open your hand; they are
satisfied with good.
²⁹You hide your face: they are
troubled;
you take away their breath:
they die, and return to
the dust.
³⁰You send forth your Spirit: they
are created.
You renew the face of the
ground.
³¹Let the glory of the LORD endure
forever.
Let the LORD rejoice in his
works.
³²He looks at the earth, and it
trembles.

^a104:12 Hebrew Ms LXX Ms OL Mss
pl. MT sg

^b104:27 DSS LXX. MT lacks "them"
from a graphic confusion: לַתֵּת-לָהֶם

He touches the mountains,
and they smoke.
³³I will sing to the LORD all my life.
I will sing praise to my God
as long as I exist.
³⁴Let your meditation be sweet to
him.
I will rejoice in the LORD.
³⁵Let sinners be consumed out of the
earth.
Let the wicked be no more.
Bless the LORD, my soul.
Praise the LORD.^a

Psalm 105

¹Give thanks to the LORD. Call on
his name.
Make his deeds known among
the peoples.
²Sing to him, sing praises to him.
Tell of all his marvelous
works.
³Glory in his holy name.
Let the heart of those who
seek the LORD rejoice.
⁴Seek the LORD and his strength.
Seek his face forever more.
⁵Remember his marvelous works
that he has done;
his wonders, and the
judgments of his mouth,
⁶you offspring of Abraham, his
servant,
you descendants of Jacob, his
chosen ones.
⁷He is the LORD, our God.
His judgments are in all the
earth.

⁸He has remembered his covenant
forever,
the word which he
commanded to a
thousand generations,
⁹the covenant which he made with
Abraham,
his oath to Isaac,^b
¹⁰and confirmed the same to Jacob
for a statute;
to Israel as an everlasting
covenant,
¹¹saying, "To you I will give the
land of Canaan,
the lot of your inheritance;"
¹²when they were but a few men in
number,
yes, very few, and foreigners
in it.
¹³They went about from nation to
nation,
from one kingdom to another
people.
¹⁴He allowed no one to do them
wrong.
Yes, he reproved kings for
their sakes,
¹⁵"Do not touch my anointed ones.
Do my prophets no harm."
¹⁶He called for a famine on the land.
He destroyed the food
supplies.
¹⁷He sent a man ahead of them,
Joseph, sold as a slave.
¹⁸They bruised his feet with
shackles.
His neck was locked in irons,
¹⁹until the time that his word
happened,
and the LORD's word proved
him true.

^a104:35 Hebrew: "Yah"

^b105:9 Heb. yischaq. Hebrew Mss and
rest of Hebrew occurrences are spelled

yitzchaq. For other occurrences of the
former spelling, cf. Amos 7:9, 16;
Jeremiah 33:26.

²⁰The king sent and freed him;
even the ruler of peoples, and
let him go free.
²¹He made him lord of his house,
and ruler of all of his
possessions;
²²to instruct^a his princes at his
pleasure,
and to teach his elders
wisdom.
²³Israel also came into Egypt.
Jacob sojourned in the land of
Ham.
²⁴He increased his people greatly,
and made them stronger than
their adversaries.
²⁵He turned their heart to hate his
people,
to conspire against his
servants.
²⁶He sent Moses, his servant,
and Aaron, whom he had
chosen.
²⁷They performed miracles among
them,
and wonders in the land of
Ham.
²⁸He sent darkness, and made it
dark,
but they^b rebelled against his
words.
²⁹He turned their waters into blood,
and killed their fish.
³⁰Their land swarmed with frogs,
even in the chambers of their
kings.
³¹He spoke, and swarms of flies
came,
and gnats in all their territory.
³²He gave them hail for rain,
flaming fire in their land.

³³He struck their vines and also their
fig trees,
and shattered the trees of their
country.
³⁴He spoke, and the locusts came,
and the grasshoppers, without
number,
³⁵ate up every plant in their land;
and ate up the fruit of their
ground.
³⁶He struck also all the firstborn in
their land,
the first fruits of all their
manhood.
³⁷And he brought them out with
silver and gold,
and there was no one among
their tribes who
stumbled.
³⁸Egypt was glad when they
departed,
for the fear of them had fallen
on them.
³⁹He spread a cloud for a covering,
fire to give light in the night.
⁴⁰They asked, and he brought quails,
and satisfied them with the
bread of the sky.
⁴¹He opened the rock, and waters
gushed out.
They ran as a river in the dry
places.
⁴²For he remembered his holy word,
and Abraham, his servant.
⁴³He brought forth his people with
joy,
his chosen with singing.
⁴⁴He gave them the lands of the
nations.
They took the labor of the
peoples in possession,
⁴⁵that they might keep his statutes,

^a105:22 LXX Syr Hier, reading "to
instruct, discipline." MT reads "to bind"

^b105:28 LXX Syr. MT adds "did not"

and observe his laws.
Praise the LORD.^a

Psalm 106

¹Praise the LORD.^b
Give thanks to the LORD, for
he is good,
for his loving kindness
endures forever.
²Who can utter the mighty acts of
the LORD,
or fully declare all his praise?
³Blessed are those who uphold
justice,
who practice righteousness at
all times.
⁴Remember me, LORD, with the
favor that you show to
your people.
Visit me with your salvation,
⁵that I may see the prosperity of
your chosen,
that I may rejoice in the
gladness of your nation,
that I may glory with your
inheritance.
⁶We have sinned with our fathers.
We have committed iniquity.
We have done wickedly.
⁷Our fathers did not understand your
wonders in Egypt.
They did not remember the
multitude of your loving
kindnesses,
but were rebellious at the sea,
even at the Red Sea.

⁸Nevertheless he saved them for his
name's sake,
that he might make his mighty
power known.
⁹He rebuked the Red Sea also, and it
was dried up;
so he led them through the
depths, as through a
desert.
¹⁰He saved them from the hand of
him who hated them,
and redeemed them from the
hand of the enemy.
¹¹The waters covered their
adversaries.
There was not one of them
left.
¹²Then they believed his words.
They sang his praise.
¹³They soon forgot his works.
They did not wait for his
counsel,
¹⁴but gave in to craving in the
desert,
and tested God in the
wasteland.
¹⁵He gave them their request,
but sent leanness into their
soul.
¹⁶They envied Moses also in the
camp,
and Aaron, the LORD's holy
one.
¹⁷The earth opened and swallowed
up Dathan,
and covered the company of
Abiram.
¹⁸A fire was kindled in their
company.
The flame burned up the
wicked.
¹⁹They made a calf in Horeb,

^a105:45 Hebrew: "Yah"

^b106:1 Hebrew: "Yah"

- and worshiped a molten
image.
²⁰Thus they exchanged their glory
for an image of a bull that eats
grass.
²¹They forgot God, their Savior,
who had done great things in
Egypt,
²²Wondrous works in the land
of Ham,
and awesome things by the
Red Sea.
²³Therefore he said that he would
destroy them,
had Moses, his chosen, not
stood before him in the
breach,
to turn away his wrath, so that
he wouldn't destroy
them.
²⁴Yes, they despised the pleasant
land.
They did not believe his word,
²⁵but murmured in their tents,
and did not listen to the
LORD's voice.
²⁶Therefore he swore to them
that he would overthrow them
in the wilderness,
²⁷and that he would make
their offspring fall
among the nations,
and scatter them in the lands.
²⁸They joined themselves also to
Baal Peor,
and ate the sacrifices of the
dead.
²⁹Thus they provoked him to anger
with their deeds.
The plague broke in on them.
³⁰Then Phinehas stood up, and
executed judgment,
so the plague was stopped.
³¹That was credited to him as
righteousness,
for all generations to come.
- ³²They angered him also at the
waters of Meribah,
so that Moses was troubled
for their sakes;
³³because they were rebellious
against his spirit,
he spoke rashly with his lips.
³⁴They did not destroy the peoples,
as the LORD commanded
them,
³⁵but mixed themselves with
the nations,
and learned their works.
³⁶They served their idols,
which became a snare to
them.
³⁷Yes, they sacrificed their sons and
their daughters to
demons.
³⁸They shed innocent blood,
even the blood of their sons
and of their daughters,
whom they sacrificed to the
idols of Canaan.
The land was polluted with
blood.
³⁹Thus were they defiled with their
works,
and prostituted themselves in
their deeds.
⁴⁰Therefore the LORD burned with
anger against his people.
He abhorred his inheritance.
⁴¹He gave them into the hand of the
nations.
Those who hated them ruled
over them.
⁴²Their enemies also oppressed
them.
They were brought into
subjection under their
hand.
⁴³Many times he delivered them,
but they were rebellious in
their counsel,

and were brought low in their iniquity.
⁴⁴Nevertheless he regarded their distress,
 when he heard their cry.
⁴⁵He remembered for them his covenant,
 and repented according to the multitude of his loving kindnesses.
⁴⁶He made them also to be pitied by all those who carried them captive.
⁴⁷Save us, LORD, our God,
 gather us from among the nations,
 to give thanks to your holy name,
 to triumph in your praise.
⁴⁸Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel,
 from everlasting to everlasting.
 And let all the people say, "Amen."
 Praise the LORD.^a

BOOK V

Psalm 107

¹Give thanks to the LORD,
 for he is good,
 for his loving kindness endures forever.
²Let the redeemed by the LORD say
 so,

whom he has redeemed from the hand of the adversary,
³And gathered out of the lands,
 from the east and from the west,
 from the north and from the south.
⁴They wandered in the wilderness in a desert way.
 They found no city to live in.
⁵Hungry and thirsty,
 their soul fainted in them.
⁶Then they cried to the LORD in their trouble,
 and he delivered them out of their distresses,
⁷he led them also by a straight way,
 that they might go to a city to live in.
⁸Let them praise the LORD for his loving kindness,
 for his wonderful works for the descendants of Adam.
⁹For he satisfies the longing soul.
 He fills the hungry soul with good.
¹⁰Some sat in darkness and in the shadow of death,
 being bound in affliction and iron,
¹¹because they rebelled against the words of God,
 and condemned the counsel of the Most High.
¹²Therefore he brought down their heart with labor.
 They fell down, and there was none to help.

^a106:48 Hebrew: "Yah"

¹³Then they cried to the LORD in
their trouble,
and he saved them out of their
distresses.

¹⁴He brought them out of darkness
and the shadow of
death,
and broke their bonds in
sunder.

¹⁵Let them praise the LORD for his
loving kindness,
for his wonderful works for
the descendants of
Adam.

¹⁶For he has broken the gates of
bronze,
and cut through bars of iron.

¹⁷Fools are afflicted because of their
disobedience,
and because of their iniquities.

¹⁸Their soul abhors all kinds of
food.
They draw near to the gates of
death.

¹⁹Then they cried to the LORD in
their trouble;
he saved them out of their
distresses.

²⁰He sent his word and healed them;
he delivered them from their
traps.

²¹Let them praise the LORD for his
loving kindness,
for his wonderful works for
the descendants of
Adam.

²²Let them offer the sacrifices of
thanksgiving,^a
and declare his works with
singing.

²³Those who go down to the sea in
ships,
who do business in great
waters;

²⁴These see the LORD's
works,
and his wonders in the deep.

²⁵For he commands, and raises the
stormy wind,
which lifts up its waves.

²⁶They mount up to the sky; they go
down again to the
depths.

Their soul melts away because
of trouble.

²⁷They reel back and forth, and
stagger like a drunken
man,
and are at their wits' end.

²⁸Then they cry to the LORD in their
trouble,
and he brings them out of
their distress.

²⁹He makes the storm a calm,
so that its waves are still.^b

³⁰Then they are glad because it is
calm,
so he brings them to their
desired haven.

³¹Let them praise the LORD for his
loving kindness,
for his wonderful works for
the descendants of
Adam.

³²Let them exalt him also in the
assembly of the people,
and praise him in the seat of
the elders.

³³He turns rivers into a desert,
water springs into a thirsty
ground,

^a107:22 Or, "praise." Cf. LXX

^b107:29 Matthew 8:26; Mark 4:39; Luke 8:24

³⁴and a fruitful land into a salt waste,
for the wickedness of those
who dwell in it.
³⁵He turns a desert into a pool of
water,
and a dry land into water
springs.
³⁶There he makes the hungry live,
that they may prepare a city to
live in,
³⁷sow fields, plant vineyards,
and reap the fruits of increase.
³⁸He blesses them also, so that they
are multiplied greatly.
He doesn't allow their
livestock to decrease.
³⁹Again, they are diminished and
bowed down
through oppression, trouble,
and sorrow.
⁴⁰He pours contempt on princes,
and causes them to wander in
a trackless waste.
⁴¹Yet he lifts the needy out of their
affliction,
and increases their families
like a flock.
⁴²The upright will see it, and be
glad.
All the wicked will shut their
mouths.
⁴³Whoever is wise will pay attention
to these things.
They will consider the loving
kindnesses of the LORD.

Psalm 108

A Song. A Psalm by David.

¹My heart is steadfast, God.
I will sing and I will make
music with my soul.

²Wake up, harp and lyre.
I will wake up the dawn.
³I will give thanks to you, LORD,
among the nations.
I will sing praises to you
among the peoples.
⁴For your loving kindness is great
above the heavens.
Your faithfulness reaches to
the skies.
⁵Be exalted, God, above the
heavens.
Let your glory be over all the
earth.
⁶That your beloved may be
delivered,
save with your right hand, and
answer us.
⁷God has spoken from his sanctuary:
"In triumph,
I will divide Shechem, and
measure out the Valley
of Succoth.
⁸Gilead is mine. Manasseh is mine.
Ephraim also is my helmet.
Judah is my scepter.
⁹Moab is my wash pot.
I will toss my sandal on
Edom.
I will shout in triumph over
Philistia."
¹⁰Who will bring me into the
fortified city?
Who has led me to Edom?
¹¹Haven't you rejected us, God?
You do not go forth, God,
with our armies.
¹²Give us help against the enemy,
for the help of man is vain.
¹³Through God, we will do
valiantly.
For it is he who will trample
down our enemies.

Psalm 109

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm by David.

¹God of my praise, do not remain
 silent,
 ²for they have opened the
 mouth of the wicked
 and the mouth of deceit
 against me.
 They have spoken to me with
 a lying tongue.
³They have also surrounded me with
 words of hatred,
 and fought against me without
 a cause.
⁴In return for my love, they are my
 adversaries;
 but I am in prayer.
⁵They have rewarded me evil for
 good,
 and hatred for my love.
⁶Set a wicked man over him.
 Let an adversary stand at his
 right hand.
⁷When he is judged, let him come
 forth guilty.
 Let his prayer be turned into
 sin.
⁸Let his days be few.
 Let another take his office.^a
⁹Let his children be fatherless,
 and his wife a widow.
¹⁰Let his children be wandering
 beggars.
 Let them be sought from their
 ruins.
¹¹Let the creditor seize all that he
 has.
 Let strangers plunder the fruit
 of his labor.

¹²Let there be none to extend
 kindness to him,
 neither let there be any to
 have pity on his
 fatherless children.
¹³Let his posterity be cut off.
 In the generation following let
 their name be blotted
 out.
¹⁴Let the iniquity of his fathers be
 remembered by the
 LORD.
 Do not let the sin of his
 mother be blotted out.
¹⁵Let them be before the LORD
 continually,
 that he may cut off the
 memory of them from
 the earth;
¹⁶because he did not remember to
 show kindness,
 but persecuted the poor and
 needy man,
 the broken in heart, to kill
 them.
¹⁷Yes, he loved cursing, and it came
 to him.
 He did not delight in blessing,
 and it was far from him.
¹⁸He clothed himself also with
 cursing as with his
 garment.
 It came into his inward parts
 like water,
 like oil into his bones.
¹⁹Let it be to him as the clothing
 with which he covers
 himself,
 for the belt that is always
 around him.
²⁰This is the reward of my
 adversaries from the
 LORD,

^a109:8 Acts 1:20

of those who speak evil
against my soul.

²¹But deal with me, LORD,^a for your
name's sake,
because your loving kindness
is good, deliver me;
²²for I am poor and needy.
My heart is wounded within
me.

²³I fade away like an evening
shadow.

I am shaken off like a locust.

²⁴My knees are weak through
fasting.

My body is thin and lacks fat.

²⁵I have also become a reproach to
them.

When they see me, they shake
their head.

²⁶Help me, LORD, my God.

Save me according to your
loving kindness;

²⁷that they may know that this is
your hand;
that you, LORD, have done it.

²⁸They may curse, but you bless.
When they arise, they will be
shamed,

but your servant shall rejoice.

²⁹Let my adversaries be clothed with
dishonor.

Let them cover themselves
with their own shame as
with a robe.

³⁰I will give great thanks to the
LORD with my mouth.

Yes, I will praise him among
the multitude.

³¹For he will stand at the right hand
of the needy,
to save him from those who
judge his soul.

Psalms 110

A Psalm by David.

¹The LORD says to my Lord, "Sit at
my right hand,
until I make your enemies a
footstool for your feet."^b

²The LORD will send forth the rod
of your strength out of
Zion.

Rule in the midst of your
enemies.

³Your people offer themselves
willingly on the day of
your power. On the holy
mountains^c

at sunrise^d the dew of your
youth will be yours.

⁴The LORD has sworn, and will not
change his mind:

"You are a priest forever^e in
the order of
Melchizedek."^f

⁵The LORD^g is at your right hand.

^a109:21 Hebrew Ms OL Ms Syr(p). MT adds "Lord"

^b110:1 Matthew 22:44; Mark 12:36; Luke 20:42; Acts 2:34

^c110:3 Cairo Geniza Ms Hebrew Mss Symmachus Hier cf. Psalm 87:1. MT reads "in holy array," a dalet-reshe confusion

^d110:3 Lit. "from the womb of dawn," which refers to sunrise

^e110:4 Hebrews 5:6; 7:21

^f110:4 Hebrews 7:15-17

^g110:5 Cairo Geniza Ms Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

He will crush kings in the day
of his wrath.
⁶He will judge among the nations.
He will heap up dead bodies.
He will shatter the head
throughout a vast
territory.
⁷He will drink of the brook in the
way;
therefore he will lift up his head.

Psalm 111

¹Praise the LORD.^a

I will give thanks to the LORD with
my whole heart, in the council of
the upright, and in the congregation.

²The LORD's works are great,
pondered by all those who delight
in them.

³His work is honor and majesty. His
righteousness endures forever.

⁴He has caused his wonderful works
to be remembered. The LORD is
gracious and merciful.

⁵He has given food to those who fear
him. He always remembers his
covenant.

⁶He has shown his people the power
of his works, in giving them the
heritage of the nations.

⁷The works of his hands are truth
and justice.
All his precepts are sure.

⁸They are established forever and
ever. They are done in truth and
uprightness.

⁹He has sent redemption to his
people. He has ordained his
covenant forever. His name is holy
and awesome.

¹⁰The fear of the LORD is the
beginning of wisdom.

All those who do his work have a
good understanding. His praise
endures forever.

Psalm 112

¹Praise the LORD.^b

Blessed is the man who fears the
LORD,

who delights greatly in his
commandments.

²His descendants will be mighty in
the land.

The generation of the upright will
be blessed.

³Wealth and riches are in his house.
His righteousness endures forever.

^a111:1 Hebrew: "Yah"

^b112:1 Hebrew: "Yah"

⁴Light dawns in the darkness for the upright,

gracious, merciful, and righteous.

⁵It is well with the man who deals graciously and lends.

He will maintain his cause in judgment.

⁶For he will never be shaken.

The righteous will be remembered forever.

⁷He will not be afraid of evil news.

His heart is steadfast, trusting in the LORD.

⁸His heart is secure,
he has no fears;

in the end he will look in triumph on his adversaries.

⁹He has scattered, he has given to the poor;

his righteousness endures forever.^a

His horn will be exalted with honor.

¹⁰The wicked will see it, and be grieved.

He shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away.

The desire of the wicked will perish.

Psalm 113

¹Praise the LORD.^b

Praise, you servants of the LORD,
praise the name of the LORD.

²Blessed be the name of the LORD,
from this time forth and forevermore.

³From the rising of the sun to the going down of the same,
The LORD's name is to be praised.

⁴The LORD is high above all nations,
his glory above the heavens.

⁵Who is like the LORD, our God,
who has his seat on high,

⁶Who stoops down to see in heaven and in the earth?

⁷He raises up the poor out of the dust.

Lifts up the needy from the ash heap;

⁸that he may set him with princes,
even with the princes of his people.

⁹He settles the barren woman in her home,
as a joyful mother of children.

Praise the LORD.^c

Psalm 114

¹When Israel went forth out of Egypt,
the house of Jacob from a people of foreign language;

^a112:9 2 Corinthians 9:9

^b113:1 Hebrew: "Yah"

^c113:9 Hebrew: "Yah"

²Judah became his sanctuary,
 Israel his dominion.
³The sea saw it, and fled.
 The Jordan was driven back.
⁴The mountains skipped like rams,
 the little hills like lambs.
⁵What was it, you sea, that you fled?
 You Jordan, that you turned
 back?
⁶You mountains, that you skipped
 like rams;
 you little hills, like lambs?
⁷Tremble, you earth, at the presence
 of the Lord,
 at the presence of the God of
 Jacob,
⁸who turned the rock into a pool of
 water,
 the flint into a spring of
 waters.

Psalm 115

¹Not to us, LORD, not to us,
 but to your name be the glory,
 for your loving kindness and^a
 for your faithfulness.
²Why should the nations say,
 “Where is their God, now?”
³But our God is in the heavens.
 He does whatever he pleases.
⁴Their idols are silver and gold,
 the work of men’s hands.
⁵They have mouths, but they do not
 speak.
 They have eyes, but they do
 not see.
⁶They have ears, but they do not
 hear.

They have noses, but they do
 not smell.
⁷They have hands, but they do not
 feel.
 They have feet, but they do
 not walk,
 neither do they speak through
 their throat.
⁸Those who make them will be like
 them;
 yes, everyone who trusts in
 them.
⁹Israel, trust in the LORD.
 He is their help and their
 shield.
¹⁰House of Aaron, trust in the
 LORD.
 He is their help and their
 shield.
¹¹You who fear the LORD, trust in
 the LORD.
 He is their help and their
 shield.
¹²The LORD remembers us. He will
 bless us.
 He will bless the house of
 Israel.
 He will bless the house of
 Aaron.
¹³He will bless those who fear the
 LORD,
 both small and great.
¹⁴May the LORD increase you more
 and more,
 you and your children.
¹⁵Blessed are you by the LORD,
 who made heaven and earth.
¹⁶The heavens are the heavens of the
 LORD;
 but the earth has he given to
 the descendants of
 Adam.

^a115:1 Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Syr Vg.
 MT lacks “and”

¹⁷The dead do not praise the LORD,^a
neither any who go down into
silence;
¹⁸But we will bless the LORD,^b
from this time forth and
forevermore.
Praise the LORD.^c

Psalms 116

¹I love the LORD, because he listens
to my voice,
and my cries for mercy.
²Because he has turned his ear to
me,
therefore I will call on him as
long as I live.
³The cords of death surrounded me,
the pains of Sheol got a hold
of me.
I found trouble and sorrow.
⁴Then I called on the name of the
LORD:
“LORD, I beg you, deliver my
soul.”
⁵The LORD is Gracious and
righteous.
Yes, our God is merciful.
⁶The LORD preserves the simple.
I was brought low, and he
saved me.
⁷Return to your rest, my soul,
for the LORD has dealt
bountifully with you.
⁸For you have delivered my soul
from death,
my eyes from tears,
and my feet from falling.

⁹I will walk before the LORD in the
land of the living.
¹⁰I believed, therefore I said,^d
“I am greatly afflicted.”
¹¹I said in my haste,
“All men are liars.”
¹²What will I give to the LORD for
all his benefits toward
me?
¹³I will take the cup of
salvation, and call on
the name of the LORD.
¹⁴I will pay my vows to the LORD,
yes, in the presence of all his
people.
¹⁵Precious in the sight of the LORD
is the death of his
faithful ones.
¹⁶LORD, truly I am your servant.
I am your servant, the son of
your handmaid.
You have freed me from my
chains.
¹⁷I will offer to you the sacrifice of
thanksgiving,^e
and will call on the name of
the LORD.
¹⁸I will pay my vows to the LORD,
yes, in the presence of all his
people,
¹⁹in the courts of the LORD’s house,
in the midst of you,
Jerusalem.
Praise the LORD.^f

Psalms 117

¹Praise the LORD, all you nations.

^a115:17 Hebrew: “Yah”

^b115:18 Hebrew: “Yah”

^c115:18 Hebrew: “Yah”

^d116:10 2 Corinthians 4:13

^e116:17 Or, “of praise.” Cf. LXX

^f116:19 Hebrew: “Yah”

Praise him, all you peoples.^a
²For his loving kindness is great
 toward us.
 The LORD's faithfulness
 endures forever.
 Praise the LORD.^b

Psalm 118

¹Give thanks to the LORD, for he is
 good,
 for his loving kindness
 endures forever.
²Let Israel now say
 that his loving kindness
 endures forever.
³Let the house of Aaron now say
 that his loving kindness
 endures forever.
⁴Now let those who fear the LORD
 say
 that his loving kindness
 endures forever.
⁵Out of my distress, I called on the
 LORD.^c
 The LORD^d answered me with
 freedom.
⁶The LORD is my helper;^e I will not
 fear.
 What can humans do to me?^f
⁷The LORD is my helper;^g

and I will look in triumph on
 those who hate me.
⁸It is better to take refuge in the
 LORD,
 than to put confidence in man.
⁹It is better to take refuge in the
 LORD,
 than to put confidence in
 princes.
¹⁰All the nations surrounded me,
 but in the name of the LORD, I
 cut them off.
¹¹They surrounded me, yes, they
 surrounded me.
 In the name of the LORD I
 indeed cut them off.
¹²They surrounded me like bees.
 They blazed^h like a fire
 among thorns.
 In the name of the LORD I cut
 them off.
¹³I was pushedⁱ hard, to make me
 fall,
 but the LORD helped me.
¹⁴The LORD^j is my strength and
 song.
 He has become my salvation.^k
¹⁵The voice of rejoicing and
 salvation is in the tents
 of the righteous.
 "The right hand of the LORD
 does valiantly.
¹⁶The right hand of the LORD is
 exalted.

^a117:1 Romans 15:11

^b117:2 Hebrew: "Yah"

^c118:5 Hebrew: "Yah"

^d118:5 Hebrew: "Yah"

^e118:6 LXX, reading emoi boethos =

לִי בַעֲזָר. MT lacks "helper"

^f118:6 Hebrews 13:6

^g118:7 LXX, reading emoi boethos =

לִי בַעֲזָר. MT reads "to/for me among
 my helpers"

^h118:12 LXX. MT reads "they were
 extinguished"

ⁱ118:13 LXX Syr Hier. MT reads "You
 pushed me." Cf. L. C. Allen, Psalms
 101-150 (WBC), 121

^j118:14 Hebrew: "Yah"

^k118:14 Exodus 15:2. Hebrew:
 "yeshuah"

The right hand of the LORD
does valiantly.”
¹⁷I will not die, but live,
and declare the works of the
LORD.
¹⁸The LORD^a has punished me
severely,
but he has not given me over
to death.
¹⁹Open to me the gates of
righteousness.
I will enter into them and
praise the LORD.^b
²⁰This is the gate of the LORD;
the righteous will enter into it.
²¹I will give thanks to you, for you
have answered me,
and have become my
salvation.
²²The stone which the builders
rejected has become the
cornerstone.^c
²³This is the LORD’s doing.
It is marvelous in our eyes.
²⁴This is the day that the LORD has
made.
We will rejoice and be glad in
it.
²⁵Save us now, we beg you,^d LORD.
LORD, we beg you, send
prosperity now.
²⁶Blessed is he who comes in the
name of the LORD.^e
We have blessed you out of
the house of the LORD.
²⁷The LORD is God, and he has
given us light.

Bind the sacrifice with cords,
even to the horns of the
altar.
²⁸You are my God, and I will give
thanks to you.
You are my God, I will exalt
you.
²⁹Oh give thanks to the LORD, for
he is good,
for his loving kindness
endures forever.

Psalm 119

¹Blessed are those whose ways are
blameless,
who walk according to the
law of the LORD.
²Blessed are those who keep his
decrees,
who seek him with their
whole heart.
³Yes, they do nothing wrong.
They walk in his ways.
⁴You have commanded your
precepts,
that we should fully obey
them.
⁵Oh that my ways were steadfast
to obey your statutes.
⁶Then I wouldn’t be disappointed,
when I consider all of your
commandments.
⁷I will give thanks to you with
uprightness of heart,

^a118:18 Hebrew: “Yah”

^b118:19 Hebrew: “Yah”

^c118:22 Luke 20:17; Acts 4:11; 1Peter 2:7. Possible Hebrew word-play between “the stone” (h’bn) and “the son” (hbn)

^d118:25 Heb. Hoshiana

^e118:26 Matthew 21:9; Mark 11:9; Luke 13:35; 19:38; John 12:13

when I learn your righteous
judgments.

⁸I will observe your statutes.
Do not utterly forsake me.

⁹How can a young man keep his
way pure?
By living according to your
word.

¹⁰With my whole heart, I have
sought you.
Do not let me wander from
your commandments.

¹¹In my heart I have hidden your
word,
that I might not sin against
you.

¹²Blessed are you, LORD.
Teach me your statutes.

¹³With my lips,
I have declared all the
ordinances of your
mouth.

¹⁴I have rejoiced in the way of your
testimonies,
as much as in all riches.

¹⁵I will meditate on your precepts,
and consider your ways.

¹⁶I will delight myself in your
statutes.
I will not forget your word.

¹⁷Deal bountifully with your
servant,
that I may live and keep your
word.

¹⁸Open my eyes,
that I may see wondrous
things out of your Law.

¹⁹I am a stranger on the earth.
Do not hide your
commandments from
me.

²⁰My soul is consumed with longing
for your ordinances at
all times.

²¹You have rebuked the proud who
are cursed,
who wander from your
commandments.

²²Take reproach and contempt away
from me,
for I have kept your statutes.

²³Though princes sit and slander me,
your servant will meditate on
your statutes.

²⁴Indeed your statutes are my
delight,
and my counselors.

²⁵My soul is laid low in the dust.
Revive me according to your
word.

²⁶I declared my ways, and you
answered me.
Teach me your statutes.

²⁷Let me understand the teaching of
your precepts.
Then I will meditate on your
wondrous works.

²⁸My soul is weary with sorrow:
strengthen me according to
your word.

²⁹Keep me from the way of deceit.
Grant me your Law
graciously.

³⁰I have chosen the way of truth.
I have set your ordinances
before me.

³¹I cling to your statutes, LORD.
Do not let me be put to shame.

³²I run in the path of your
commandments,
for you have set my heart free.

³³Teach me, LORD, the way of your
statutes.

I will keep them to the end.^a
³⁴Give me understanding, and I will
 keep your Law.
 Yes, I will obey it with my
 whole heart.
³⁵Direct me in the path of your
 commandments,
 for I delight in them.
³⁶Turn my heart toward your
 statutes,
 not toward selfish gain.
³⁷Turn my eyes away from looking
 at worthless things.
 Revive me in your ways.
³⁸Fulfill your promise to your
 servant,
 that you may be feared.
³⁹Take away my disgrace that I
 dread,
 for your ordinances are good.
⁴⁰Look, I long for your precepts.
 Revive me in your
 righteousness.
⁴¹Let your loving kindness also
 come to me, LORD,
 your salvation, according to
 your word.
⁴²So I will have an answer for him
 who reproaches me,
 for I trust in your word.
⁴³Do not snatch the word of truth
 out of my mouth,
 for I put my hope in your
 ordinances.
⁴⁴So I will obey your Law
 continually,
 forever and ever.
⁴⁵I will walk in liberty,
 for I have sought your
 precepts.
⁴⁶I will also speak of your statutes
 before kings,

and will not be ashamed.
⁴⁷I will delight myself in your
 commandments,
 because I love them.
⁴⁸I reach out my hands for your
 commandments, which I
 love.
 I will meditate on your
 statutes.
⁴⁹Remember your word to your
 servant,
 because you gave me hope.
⁵⁰This is my comfort in my
 affliction,
 for your word has revived me.
⁵¹The arrogant mock me
 excessively,
 but I do not swerve from your
 Law.
⁵²I remember your ordinances of
 old, LORD,
 and have comforted myself.
⁵³Indignation has taken hold on me,
 because of the wicked who
 forsake your Law.
⁵⁴Your statutes have been my songs,
 in the house where I live.
⁵⁵I have remembered your name,
 LORD, in the night,
 and I obey your Law.
⁵⁶This is my way,
 that I keep your precepts.
⁵⁷The LORD is my portion.
 I promised to obey your words.
⁵⁸I sought your favor with my whole
 heart.
 Be merciful to me according
 to your word.
⁵⁹I considered my ways,
 and turned my steps to your
 statutes.
⁶⁰I will hurry, and not delay,

^a119:33 Or, "keep it as my reward"

to obey your commandments.
⁶¹The ropes of the wicked bind me,
 but I won't forget your Law.
⁶²At midnight I will rise to give
 thanks to you,
 because of your righteous
 ordinances.
⁶³I am a friend of all those who fear
 you,
 of those who observe your
 precepts.
⁶⁴The earth is full of your loving
 kindness, LORD.
 Teach me your statutes.
⁶⁵Do good to your servant,
 according to your word,
 LORD.
⁶⁶Teach me good judgment and
 knowledge,
 for I believe in your
 commandments.
⁶⁷Before I was afflicted, I went
 astray;
 but now I observe your word.
⁶⁸You are good, and do good.
 Teach me your statutes.
⁶⁹The proud have smeared a lie
 upon me.
 With my whole heart, I will
 keep your precepts.
⁷⁰Their heart is as callous as the fat,
 but I delight in your Law.
⁷¹It is good for me that I have been
 afflicted,
 that I may learn your statutes.
⁷²The Law you have spoken is better
 to me than thousands of
 pieces of gold and
 silver.
⁷³Your hands have made me and
 formed me.

Give me understanding, that I
 may learn your
 commandments.
⁷⁴Those who fear you will see me
 and be glad,
 because I have put my hope in
 your word.
⁷⁵LORD, I know that your judgments
 are righteous,
 that in faithfulness you have
 humbled^a me.
⁷⁶Please let your loving kindness be
 for my comfort,
 according to your word to
 your servant.
⁷⁷Let your tender mercies come to
 me, that I may live;
 for your Law is my delight.
⁷⁸Let the proud be disappointed, for
 they have overthrown
 me wrongfully.
 I will meditate on your
 precepts.
⁷⁹Let those who fear you turn to me.
 They will know your statutes.
⁸⁰Let my heart be blameless toward
 your decrees,
 that I may not be put to
 shame.
⁸¹My soul faints for your salvation.
 I hope in your word.
⁸²My eyes fail for your word.
 I say, "When will you comfort
 me?"
⁸³For I have become like a wineskin
 in the smoke.
 I do not forget your statutes.
⁸⁴How many are the days of your
 servant?
 When will you execute
 judgment on those who
 persecute me?

^a119:75 Or, afflicted

⁸⁵The proud have dug pits for me,
contrary to your Law.

⁸⁶All of your commandments are
faithful.

They persecute me
wrongfully.

Help me.

⁸⁷They had almost wiped me from
the earth,

but I did not forsake your
precepts.

⁸⁸Preserve my life according to your
loving kindness,
so I will obey the statutes of
your mouth.

⁸⁹LORD, your word is settled in
heaven forever.

⁹⁰Your faithfulness is to all
generations.

You have established the
earth, and it remains.

⁹¹Your laws remain to this day,
for all things serve you.

⁹²Unless your Law had been my
delight,

I would have perished in my
affliction.

⁹³I will never forget your precepts,
for with them, you have
revived me.

⁹⁴I am yours.

Save me, for I have sought
your precepts.

⁹⁵The wicked have waited for me, to
destroy me.

I will consider your statutes.

⁹⁶I have seen a limit to all
perfection,

but your commands are
boundless.

⁹⁷How I love your Law.

It is my meditation all day.

⁹⁸Your commandments make me
wiser than my enemies,

for your commandments are
always with me.

⁹⁹I have more understanding than all
my teachers,

for your testimonies are my
meditation.

¹⁰⁰I understand more than the aged,
because I have kept your
precepts.

¹⁰¹I have kept my feet from every
evil way,
that I might observe your
word.

¹⁰²I have not turned aside from your
ordinances,
for you have taught me.

¹⁰³How sweet are your promises to
my taste,
more than honey to my
mouth.

¹⁰⁴Through your precepts, I get
understanding;
therefore I hate every false
way.

¹⁰⁵Your word is a lamp to my feet,
and a light for my path.

¹⁰⁶I have sworn, and have confirmed
it,
that I will obey your righteous
ordinances.

¹⁰⁷I am afflicted very much.
Revive me, LORD, according
to your word.

¹⁰⁸Please accept the freewill
offerings of my mouth,
LORD, and teach me your
ordinances.

¹⁰⁹My soul is continually in my
hand,
yet I won't forget your Law.

¹¹⁰The wicked have laid a snare for
me,

yet I haven't gone astray from
your precepts.

¹¹¹I have taken your testimonies as a
heritage forever,

for they are the joy of my heart.
¹¹²I have set my heart to perform your statutes forever, even to the end.^a
¹¹³I hate double-minded men, but I love your Law.
¹¹⁴You are my hiding place and my shield.
 I hope in your word.
¹¹⁵Depart from me, you evildoers, that I may keep the commandments of my God.
¹¹⁶Uphold me according to your word, that I may live.
 Let me not be ashamed of my hope.
¹¹⁷Hold me up, and I will be safe, and will have respect for your statutes continually.
¹¹⁸You reject all those who stray from your statutes, for their deceit is in vain.
¹¹⁹You put away all the wicked of the earth like dross.
 Therefore I love your testimonies.
¹²⁰My flesh trembles for fear of you. I am afraid of your judgments.
¹²¹I have done what is just and righteous.
 Do not leave me to my oppressors.
¹²²Ensure your servant's well-being. Do not let the proud oppress me.
¹²³My eyes fail looking for your salvation, for your righteous word.

¹²⁴Deal with your servant according to your loving kindness.
 Teach me your statutes.
¹²⁵I am your servant. Give me understanding, that I may know your testimonies.
¹²⁶It is time to act, LORD, for they break your Law.
¹²⁷Therefore I love your commandments more than gold, yes, more than pure gold.
¹²⁸Therefore I consider all of your precepts to be right. I hate every false way.
¹²⁹Your testimonies are wonderful, therefore my soul keeps them.
¹³⁰The entrance of your words gives light.
 It gives understanding to the simple.
¹³¹I opened my mouth wide and panted, for I longed for your commandments.
¹³²Turn to me, and have mercy on me, as you always do to those who love your name.
¹³³Establish my footsteps in your word.
 Do not let any iniquity have dominion over me.
¹³⁴Redeem me from the oppression of man, so I will observe your precepts.
¹³⁵Make your face shine on your servant.

^a119:112 Or, "statutes; the reward is everlasting."

Teach me your statutes.
¹³⁶Streams of tears run down my eyes,
 because they do not observe your Law.
¹³⁷You are righteous, LORD.
 Your judgments are upright.
¹³⁸You have commanded your statutes in righteousness.
 They are fully trustworthy.
¹³⁹My zeal wears me out,
 because my enemies ignore your words.
¹⁴⁰Your promises have been thoroughly tested,
 and your servant loves them.
¹⁴¹I am small and despised.
 I do not forget your precepts.
¹⁴²Your righteousness is an everlasting righteousness.
 Your Law is truth.
¹⁴³Trouble and anguish have taken hold of me.
 Your commandments are my delight.
¹⁴⁴Your testimonies are righteous forever.
 Give me understanding, that I may live.
¹⁴⁵I have called with my whole heart.
 Answer me, LORD.
 I will keep your statutes.
¹⁴⁶I have called to you. Save me.
 I will obey your statutes.
¹⁴⁷I rise before dawn and cry for help.
 I put my hope in your words.
¹⁴⁸My eyes stay open through the night watches,
 that I might meditate on your word.

¹⁴⁹Hear my voice according to your loving kindness.
 Revive me, LORD, according to your ordinances.
¹⁵⁰They draw near who follow after wickedness.
 They are far from your Law.
¹⁵¹You are near, LORD.
 All your commandments are truth.
¹⁵²Of old I have known from your testimonies,
 that you have founded them forever.
¹⁵³Consider my affliction, and deliver me,
 for I do not forget your Law.
¹⁵⁴Plead my cause, and redeem me.
 Revive me according to your promise.
¹⁵⁵Salvation is far from the wicked,
 for they do not seek your statutes.
¹⁵⁶Great are your tender mercies, LORD.
 Revive me according to your ordinances.
¹⁵⁷Many are my persecutors and my adversaries.
 I haven't swerved from your testimonies.
¹⁵⁸I look at the faithless with loathing,
 because they do not observe your word.
¹⁵⁹Consider how I love your precepts.
 Revive me, LORD, according to your loving kindness.
¹⁶⁰All of your words are truth.
 Every one of your righteous ordinances endures forever.

Psalm 120

¹⁶¹Princes have persecuted me
without a cause,
but my heart stands in awe of
your words.
¹⁶²I rejoice at your word,
as one who finds great spoil.
¹⁶³I hate and abhor falsehood.
I love your Law.
¹⁶⁴Seven times a day, I praise you,
because of your righteous
ordinances.
¹⁶⁵Those who love your Law have
great peace.
Nothing causes them to
stumble.
¹⁶⁶I have hoped for your salvation,
LORD.
I have done your
commandments.
¹⁶⁷My soul has observed your
testimonies.
I love them exceedingly.
¹⁶⁸I have obeyed your precepts and
your testimonies,
for all my ways are before
you.
¹⁶⁹Let my cry come before you,
LORD.
Give me understanding
according to your word.
¹⁷⁰Let my petition come before you.
Deliver me according to your
word.
¹⁷¹Let my lips utter praise,
for you teach me your
statutes.
¹⁷²Let my tongue sing of your word,
for all your commandments
are righteousness.
¹⁷³Let your hand be ready to help
me,
for I have chosen your
precepts.
¹⁷⁴I have longed for your salvation,
LORD.

Your Law is my delight.
¹⁷⁵Let my soul live, that I may
praise you.
Let your ordinances help me.
¹⁷⁶I have gone astray like a lost
sheep.
Seek your servant, for I do not
forget your
commandments.

Psalm 120

A Song of Ascents.

¹In my distress, I cried to the LORD.
He answered me.
²Deliver my soul, LORD, from lying
lips,
from a deceitful tongue.
³What will be given to you, and
what will be done more
to you,
you deceitful tongue?
⁴Sharp arrows of the mighty,
with coals of juniper.
⁵Woe is me, that I live in Meshech,
that I dwell among the tents of
Kedar.
⁶My soul has had her dwelling too
long
with him who hates peace.
⁷I am for peace,
but when I speak, they are for
war.

Psalm 121

A Song of Ascents.

¹I will lift up my eyes to the hills.
Where does my help come
from?
²My help comes from the LORD,

who made heaven and earth.
³He will not allow your foot to be moved.
 He who keeps you will not slumber.
⁴Look, he who keeps Israel will neither slumber nor sleep.
⁵The LORD is your keeper.
 The LORD is your shade on your right hand.
⁶The sun will not harm you by day, nor the moon by night.
⁷The LORD will keep you from all evil.
 He will keep your soul.
⁸The LORD will keep your going out and your coming in, from this time forth, and forevermore.

Psalm 122

A Song of Ascents. By David.

¹I was glad when they said to me,
 “Let’s go to the LORD’s house.”
²Our feet are standing within your gates, Jerusalem;
³Jerusalem is built as a city that is joined together;
⁴where the tribes go up, even the tribes of the LORD,^a
 according to an ordinance for Israel,
 to give thanks to the name of the LORD.
⁵For there are set thrones for judgment,
 the thrones of David’s house.
⁶Pray for the peace of Jerusalem.

Those who love you will prosper.
⁷Peace be within your walls, and prosperity within your palaces.
⁸For my brothers’ and companions’ sakes,
 I will now say, “Peace be within you.”
⁹For the sake of the house of the LORD our God,
 I will seek your good.

Psalm 123

A Song of Ascents.

¹To you I do lift up my eyes,
 you who sit in the heavens.
²Look, as the eyes of servants look to the hand of their master,
 as the eyes of a maid to the hand of her mistress;
 so our eyes look to the LORD,
 our God,
 until he has mercy on us.
³Have mercy on us, LORD, have mercy on us,
 for we have endured much contempt.
⁴Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scoffing of those who are at ease,
 with the contempt of the proud.

^a122:4 Hebrew: “Yah”

Psalm 124

A Song of Ascents. By David.

- ¹If it had not been the LORD who
was on our side,
let Israel now say,
²if it had not been the LORD who
was on our side,
when men rose up against us;
³then they would have swallowed us
up alive,
when their wrath was kindled
against us;
⁴then the waters would have
overwhelmed us,
the stream would have gone
over our soul;
⁵then the proud waters would have
gone over our soul.
⁶Blessed be the LORD,
who has not given us as a prey
to their teeth.
⁷Our soul has escaped like a bird out
of the fowler's snare.
The snare is broken, and we
have escaped.
⁸Our help is in the name of the
LORD,
who made heaven and earth.

Psalm 125

A Song of Ascents.

- ¹Those who trust in the LORD are as
Mount Zion,
which cannot be moved, but
remains forever.
²As the mountains surround
Jerusalem,

so the LORD surrounds his
people from this time
forth and forevermore.

- ³For the scepter of wickedness
won't remain over the
allotment of the
righteous;
so that the righteous won't use
their hands to do evil.
⁴Do good, LORD, to those who are
good,
to those who are upright in
their hearts.
⁵But as for those who turn aside to
their crooked ways,
The LORD will lead them
away with evildoers.
Peace be on Israel.

Psalm 126

A Song of Ascents.

- ¹When the LORD brought back
those who returned to
Zion,
we were like those who
dream.
²Then our mouth was filled with
laughter,
and our tongue with singing.
Then they said among the nations,
"The LORD has done great
things for them."
³The LORD has done great things for
us,
and we are glad.
⁴Restore our fortunes again, LORD,
like the streams in the Negev.
⁵Those who sow in tears will reap in
joy.
⁶He who goes out weeping,
carrying seed for
sowing,

will certainly come again with
joy, carrying his
sheaves.

Psalm 127

A Song of Ascents. By Solomon.

¹Unless the LORD builds the house,
they labor in vain who build
it.

Unless the LORD watches over the
city,
the watchman guards it in
vain.

²It is vain for you to rise up early,
to stay up late,
eating the bread of toil;
for he gives sleep to his loved
ones.

³Look, children are a heritage of the
LORD.

The fruit of the womb is a
reward.

⁴As arrows in the hand of a mighty
man,
so are the children of youth.

⁵Blessed is the man who has his
quiver full of them.
They won't be disappointed
when they speak with
their enemies in the
gate.

Psalm 128

A Song of Ascents.

¹Blessed is everyone who fears the
LORD,
who walks in his ways.

²For you will eat the labor of your
hands;

you will be blessed, and it will
be well with you.

³Your wife will be as a fruitful vine,
in the innermost parts of your
house;

your children like olive plants,
around your table.

⁴Look, thus is the man blessed who
fears the LORD.

⁵May the LORD bless you out
of Zion,
and may you see the good of
Jerusalem all the days of
your life.

⁶Yes, may you see your children's
children.

Peace be upon Israel.

Psalm 129

A Song of Ascents.

¹Many times they have afflicted me
from my youth up.

Let Israel now say,

²many times they have afflicted me
from my youth up,
yet they have not prevailed
against me.

³The plowers plowed on my back.
They made their furrows long.

⁴The LORD is righteous.
He has cut apart the cords of
the wicked.

⁵Let them be disappointed and
turned backward,
all those who hate Zion.

⁶Let them be as the grass on the
housetops,
which withers before it grows
up;

⁷with which the reaper doesn't fill
his hand,

nor he who binds sheaves, his
bosom.

⁸Neither do those who go by say,
“The blessing of the LORD be
on you.

We bless you in the name of
the LORD.”

Psalm 130

A Song of Ascents.

¹Out of the depths I have cried to
you, LORD.

²LORD,^a hear my voice.
Let your ears be attentive to
the voice of my
petitions.

³If you, LORD,^b kept a record of
sins,
LORD,^c who could stand?

⁴But there is forgiveness with you,
so that you may be revered.

⁵I wait for the LORD.
My soul waits.
I hope in his word.

⁶My soul waits^d for the LORD,^e
from the watch in the morning until
the watch at night.^f

⁷Israel, hope in the LORD,
for with the LORD there is
loving kindness.
With him is abundant
redemption.

⁸He will redeem Israel from all their
sins.

Psalm 131

A Song of Ascents. By David.

¹LORD, my heart isn't haughty, nor
my eyes lofty;
nor do I concern myself with
great matters,
or things too wonderful for
me.

²Surely I have stilled and quieted
my soul,
like a weaned child with his
mother,
like a weaned child is my soul
within me.

³Israel, hope in the LORD,
from this time forth and
forevermore.

Psalm 132

A Song of Ascents.

¹LORD, remember David and all his
affliction,

²how he swore to the LORD,
and vowed to the Mighty One
of Jacob:

³“Surely I will not come into the
structure of my house,
nor go up into my bed;

⁴I will not give sleep to my eyes,

^a130:2 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord”

^b130:3 Hebrew: “Yah”

^c130:3 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord”

^d130:6 LXX. MT lacks “waits”

^e130:6 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord”

^f130:6 Syr cf. Vg LXX, reading “from
the watch in the morning until the watch

at night.” MT reads “more than the
watch for the morning, the watch for the
morning,” which has lost “until” and
replaced “night” with “morning” from
dittography

or slumber to my eyelids;
⁵until I find out a place for the
 LORD,
 a dwelling for the Mighty One
 of Jacob.”
⁶Look, we heard of it in Ephrathah.
 We found it in the field of
 Jaar:
⁷“We will go into his dwelling
 place.
 We will worship at his
 footstool.
⁸Arise, LORD, to your resting place,
 you and the ark of your
 strength.
⁹Let your priest be clothed with
 righteousness.
 Let your faithful ones shout
 for joy.”
¹⁰For your servant David’s sake,
 do not turn away the face of
 your anointed one.
¹¹The LORD has sworn to David in
 truth.
 He will not turn from it:
 “I will set the fruit of your
 body on your throne.
¹²If your children will keep my
 covenant,
 my testimony that I will teach
 them,
 their children also will sit on
 your throne
 forevermore.”
¹³For the LORD has chosen Zion;
 he has desired it for his
 dwelling.
¹⁴“This is my resting place forever.
 Here I will live, for I have
 desired it.
¹⁵I will abundantly bless her
 provision.
 I will satisfy her poor with
 bread.
¹⁶Her priests I will also clothe with
 salvation.

Her faithful ones will shout
 aloud for joy.
¹⁷There I will make the horn of
 David to bud.
 I have ordained a lamp for my
 anointed.
¹⁸I will clothe his enemies with
 shame,
 but on himself, his crown will
 be resplendent.”

Psalm 133

A Song of Ascents. By David.

¹See how good and how pleasant it
 is
 for brothers to live together in
 unity.
²It is like the precious oil on the
 head,
 that ran down on the beard,
 even Aaron’s beard;
 that came down on the edge of
 his robes;
³like the dew of Hermon,
 that comes down on the hills
 of Zion:
 for there the LORD gives the
 blessing,
 even life forevermore.

Psalm 134

A Song of Ascents.

¹Look. Praise the LORD, all you
 servants of the LORD,
 who stand by night in the
 LORD’s house.
²Lift up your hands in the sanctuary.
 Praise the LORD.

³May the LORD bless you from
Zion;
even he who made heaven and
earth.

Psalm 135

¹Praise the LORD.^a
Praise the name of the LORD.
Praise him, you servants of
the LORD,
²you who stand in the house of the
LORD,
in the courts of our God's
house.
³Praise the LORD,^b for the LORD is
good.
Sing praises to his name, for
that is pleasant.
⁴For the LORD^c has chosen Jacob for
himself;
Israel for his own possession.
⁵For I know that the LORD is great,
that our Lord is above all
gods.
⁶Whatever the LORD pleased, that
he has done,
in heaven and in earth, in the
seas and in all deeps;
⁷who causes the clouds to rise from
the farthest parts of the
earth;
who makes lightnings with the
rain;
who brings forth the wind out
of his treasures;
⁸Who struck the firstborn of Egypt,
both of man and animal;
⁹Who sent signs and wonders into
the midst of you, Egypt,

on Pharaoh, and on all his
servants;
¹⁰who struck many nations,
and killed mighty kings,
¹¹Sihon king of the Amorites,
Og king of Bashan,
and all the kingdoms of
Canaan,
¹²and gave their land for a heritage,
a heritage to Israel, his people.
¹³Your name, LORD, endures
forever;
your renown, LORD,
throughout all
generations.
¹⁴For the LORD will judge his
people,
and have compassion on his
servants.
¹⁵The idols of the nations are silver
and gold,
the work of men's hands.
¹⁶They have mouths, but they can't
speak.
They have eyes, but they can't
see.
¹⁷They have ears, but they can't
hear;
neither is there any breath in
their mouths.
¹⁸Those who make them will be like
them;
yes, everyone who trusts in
them.
¹⁹House of Israel, praise the LORD.
House of Aaron, praise the
LORD.
²⁰House of Levi, praise the LORD.
You who fear the LORD,
praise the LORD.
²¹Blessed be the LORD from Zion,
who dwells at Jerusalem.

^a135:1 Hebrew: "Yah"

^b135:3 Hebrew: "Yah"

^c135:4 Hebrew: "Yah"

Praise the LORD.^a

Psalm 136

¹Give thanks to the LORD, for he is
good;
for his loving kindness
endures forever.
²Give thanks to the God of gods;
for his loving kindness
endures forever.
³Give thanks to the Lord of lords;
for his loving kindness
endures forever:
⁴To him who alone does great
wonders;
for his loving kindness
endures forever:
⁵To him who by understanding
made the heavens;
for his loving kindness
endures forever:
⁶To him who spread out the earth
above the waters;
for his loving kindness
endures forever:
⁷To him who made the great lights;
for his loving kindness
endures forever:
⁸The sun to rule by day;
for his loving kindness
endures forever;
⁹The moon and stars to rule by
night;
for his loving kindness
endures forever:
¹⁰To him who struck down the
Egyptian firstborn;
for his loving kindness
endures forever;

¹¹And brought out Israel from
among them;
for his loving kindness
endures forever;
¹²With a strong hand, and with an
outstretched arm;
for his loving kindness
endures forever:
¹³To him who divided the Red Sea
apart;
for his loving kindness
endures forever;
¹⁴And made Israel to pass through
its midst;
for his loving kindness
endures forever;
¹⁵But shook off Pharaoh and his
army in the Red Sea;
for his loving kindness
endures forever:
¹⁶To him who led his people
through the wilderness;
for his loving kindness
endures forever:
¹⁷To him who struck great kings;
for his loving kindness
endures forever;
¹⁸And killed mighty kings;
for his loving kindness
endures forever:
¹⁹Sihon king of the Amorites;
for his loving kindness
endures forever;
²⁰Og king of Bashan;
for his loving kindness
endures forever;
²¹And gave their land as an
inheritance;
for his loving kindness
endures forever;
²²Even a heritage to Israel his
servant;

^a135:21 Hebrew: "Yah"

Psalm 137

for his loving kindness
endures forever;
²³Who remembered us in our low
estate;
for his loving kindness
endures forever;
²⁴And has delivered us from our
adversaries;
for his loving kindness
endures forever;
²⁵Who gives food to every creature;
for his loving kindness
endures forever.
²⁶Oh give thanks to the God of
heaven;
for his loving kindness
endures forever.

Psalm 137

¹By the rivers of Babylon, there we
sat down.
Yes, we wept, when we
remembered Zion.
²On the willows in its midst,
we hung up our harps.
³For there, those who led us captive
asked us for songs.
Those who tormented us
demanded songs of joy:
“Sing us one of the songs of
Zion.”
⁴How can we sing the LORD’s song
in a foreign land?
⁵If I forget you, Jerusalem,
let my right hand be
forgotten.^a

⁶Let my tongue stick to the roof of
my mouth if I do not
remember you;
if I do not prefer Jerusalem
above my chief joy.
⁷Remember, LORD, against the
descendants of Edom,
the day of Jerusalem;
who said, “Raze it.
Raze it even to its
foundation.”
⁸Daughter of Babylon, doomed to
destruction,
he will be blessed who
rewards you,
as you have served us.
⁹Blessed shall he be
who takes and dashes your
little ones against the
rock.

Psalm 138

By David.

¹I will give you thanks, LORD^b, with
my whole heart.
Before the gods^c I will sing
praises to you.
²I will bow down toward your holy
temple,
and give thanks to your Name
for your loving kindness
and for your truth;
for you have exalted your
Name and your word
above all.
³In the day that I called, you
answered me.

^a137:5 LXX. MT reads “hand forget”

^b138:1 DSS(11QPs (a)) LXX Tg Syr Vg.
MT reads “Lord”

^c138:1 Psa 95:3; 96:5

You encouraged me with
strength in my soul.
⁴All the kings of the earth will give
you thanks, LORD,
for they have heard the words
of your mouth.
⁵Yes, they will sing of the ways of
the LORD;
for great is the LORD's glory.
⁶For though the LORD is high, yet
he looks after the lowly;
but the proud, he knows from
afar.
⁷Though I walk in the midst of
trouble, you will revive
me.
You will stretch forth your
hand against the wrath
of my enemies.
Your right hand will save me.
⁸The LORD will fulfill that which
concerns me;
your loving kindness, LORD,
endures forever.
Do not forsake the works of
your own hands.

Psalm 139

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm by
David.

¹LORD, you have searched me,
and you know me.
²You know my sitting down and my
rising up.
You perceive my thoughts
from afar.
³You search out my path and my
lying down,
and are acquainted with all
my ways.
⁴For there is not a word on my
tongue,

but, look, LORD, you know it
altogether.
⁵You encircle me behind and in
front,
and you place your hand upon
me.
⁶This knowledge is beyond me.
It's lofty.
I can't attain it.
⁷Where could I go from your Spirit?
Or where could I flee from
your presence?
⁸If I ascend up into heaven, you are
there.
If I make my bed in Sheol,
look, you are there.
⁹If I take the wings of the dawn,
and settle in the uttermost
parts of the sea;
¹⁰Even there your hand will lead me,
and your right hand will hold
me.
¹¹If I say, "Surely the darkness will
overwhelm me;
the light around me will be
night;"
¹²even the darkness doesn't hide
from you,
but the night shines as the
day.
The darkness is like light to
you.
¹³For you formed my inmost being.
You knit me together in my
mother's womb.
¹⁴I will give thanks to you,
for I am awesomely and
wonderfully made.
Your works are wonderful,
and my soul knows that very
well.
¹⁵My frame wasn't hidden from
you,
when I was made in secret,
woven together in the depths
of the earth.

¹⁶Your eyes saw my body.
 In your book they were all
 written,
 the days that were ordained
 for me,
 when as yet there were none
 of them.

¹⁷How precious to me are your
 thoughts, God.
 How vast is the sum of them.

¹⁸If I would count them, they are
 more in number than the
 sand.
 When I wake up, I am still
 with you.

¹⁹If only you, God, would kill the
 wicked.
 Get away from me, you
 bloodthirsty men.

²⁰For they speak against you
 wickedly.
 Your enemies take your name
 in vain.

²¹LORD, do I not hate those who
 hate you?
 Am I not grieved with those
 who rise up against
 you?

²²I hate them with perfect hatred.
 They have become my
 enemies.

²³Search me, God, and know my
 heart.
 Try me, and know my
 thoughts.

²⁴See if there is any wicked way in
 me,
 and lead me in the everlasting
 way.

Psalm 140

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm by
 David.

¹Deliver me, LORD, from the evil
 man.
 Preserve me from the violent
 man;
²those who devise mischief in their
 hearts.
 They continually gather
 themselves together for
 war.

³They have sharpened their tongues
 like a serpent.
 Viper's poison is under their
 lips.

Selah.

⁴LORD, keep me from the hands of
 the wicked.
 Preserve me from the violent
 men who have
 determined to trip my
 feet.

⁵The proud have hidden a snare for
 me,
 they have spread the cords of
 a net by the path.
 They have set traps for me.

Selah.

⁶I said to the LORD, "You are my
 God."
 Listen to the cry of my
 petitions, LORD.

⁷LORD,^a the strength of my
 salvation,
 you shield my head on the day
 of battle.

⁸LORD, do not grant the desires of
 the wicked.

^a140:7 OL Ms Syr(p). MT adds "Lord"

Do not let their evil plans
succeed, or they will
become proud.

Selah.

- ⁹As for the head of those who
surround me,
let the mischief of their own
lips cover them.
¹⁰Let burning coals fall on them.
Let them be thrown into the
fire,
into miry pits, from where
they never rise.
¹¹An evil speaker won't be
established in the earth.
Evil will hunt the violent man
to overthrow him.
¹²I know that the LORD will
maintain the cause of
the afflicted,
and justice for the needy.
¹³Surely the righteous will give
thanks to your name.
The upright will dwell in your
presence.

Psalm 141

A Psalm by David.

- ¹LORD, I have called on you.
Come to me quickly.
Listen to my voice when I call
to you.
²Let my prayer be set before you
like incense;
the lifting up of my hands like
the evening sacrifice.
³Set a watch, LORD, before my
mouth.

Keep the door of my lips.

- ⁴Do not incline my heart to any evil
thing,
to practice deeds of
wickedness with men
who work iniquity.
Do not let me eat of their
delicacies.
⁵Let the righteous strike me, it is
kindness;
let him reprove me, it is like
oil on the head;
do not let my head refuse it;
Yet my prayer is always
against evil deeds.
⁶Their judges are thrown down by
the sides of the rock.
They will hear my words, for
they are well spoken.
⁷“As when one plows and breaks up
the earth,
our bones are scattered at the
mouth of Sheol.”
⁸For my eyes are on you, LORD.^a
In you, I take refuge.
Do not leave my soul
destitute.
⁹Keep me from the snare which they
have laid for me,
from the traps of evildoers.
¹⁰Let the wicked fall together into
their own nets,
while I pass by.

Psalm 142

A contemplation by David, when he
was in the cave. A Prayer.

- ¹I cry with my voice to the LORD.

^a141:8 Hebrew Mss LXX Ms OL Ms Sa
Syr; Aug. MT adds “the Lord”

With my voice, I ask the
LORD for mercy.
²I pour out my complaint before
him.
I tell him my troubles.
³When my spirit was overwhelmed
within me,
you knew my path.
In the way in which I walk,
they have hidden a snare for
me.
⁴Look on my right, and see;
for there is no one who is
concerned for me.
Refuge has fled from me.
No one cares for my soul.
⁵I cried to you, LORD.
I said, "You are my refuge,
my portion in the land of the
living."
⁶Listen to my cry,
for I am in desperate need.
Deliver me from my persecutors,
for they are stronger than me.
⁷Bring my soul out of prison,
that I may give thanks to your
name.
The righteous will surround me,
for you will be good to me.

Psalm 143

A Psalm by David.

¹Hear my prayer, LORD.
Listen to my petitions.
In your faithfulness and
righteousness, relieve
me.

²Do not enter into judgment with
your servant,
for in your sight no man living
is righteous.
³For the enemy pursues my soul.
He has struck my life down to
the ground.
He has made me live in dark
places, as those who
have been long dead.
⁴Therefore my spirit is
overwhelmed within
me.
My heart within me is
desolate.
⁵I remember the days of old.
I meditate on all your doings.
I contemplate the work of
your hands.
⁶I spread forth my hands to you.
My soul thirsts for you, like a
parched land.
Selah.
⁷Hurry to answer me, LORD.
My spirit fails.
Do not hide your face from me,
so that I do not become like
those who go down into
the pit.
⁸Cause me to hear your loving
kindness in the morning,
for I trust in you.
Cause me to know the way in which
I should walk,
for I lift up my soul to you.
⁹Deliver me, LORD, from my
enemies.
I run to you for refuge.^a
¹⁰Teach me to do your will,
for you are my God.
Your Spirit is good.

^a143:9 Hebrew Ms LXX. MT reads "To
you I have covered," from a nun-kaph
confusion

Lead me in the land of
uprightness.
¹¹Revive me, LORD, for your
name's sake.
In your righteousness, bring
my soul out of trouble.
¹²In your loving kindness, cut off
my enemies,
and destroy all those who
afflict my soul,
For I am your servant.

Psalm 144

By David.

¹Blessed be the LORD, my Rock,
who teaches my hands to war,
and my fingers to battle:
²my loving kindness, my fortress,
my high tower, my deliverer,
my shield, and he in whom I
take refuge;
who subdues peoples^a under
me.
³LORD, what is man, that you care
for him?
Or the son of man, that you
think of him?
⁴Man is like a breath.
His days are like a shadow
that passes away.
⁵Part your heavens, LORD, and
come down.
Touch the mountains, and
they will smoke.
⁶Throw out lightning, and scatter
them.
Send out your arrows, and
rout them.

⁷Stretch out your hand from above,
rescue me, and deliver me out
of great waters,
out of the hands of foreigners;
⁸whose mouths speak deceit,
Whose right hand is a right
hand of falsehood.
⁹I will sing a new song to you, God.
On a ten-stringed lyre, I will
sing praises to you.
¹⁰You are he who gives salvation to
kings,
who rescues David, his
servant, from the deadly
sword.
¹¹Rescue me, and deliver me out of
the hands of foreigners,
whose mouths speak deceit,
whose right hand is a right
hand of falsehood.
¹²Then our sons will be like well-
nurtured plants,
our daughters like pillars
carved to adorn a
palace.
¹³Our storehouses are full, filled
with all kinds of
provision.
Our sheep bring forth
thousands and ten
thousands in our fields.
¹⁴Our oxen will pull heavy loads.
There is no breaking in, and
no going away,
and no outcry in our streets.
¹⁵Blessed are the people who are in
such a situation.
Blessed are the people whose
God is the LORD.

^a144:2 DSS Hebrew Mss. MT reads
“subdues my people”

Psalm 145

A praise psalm by David.

¹I will exalt you, my God, the King.
I will praise your name
forever and ever.

²Every day I will praise you.
I will extol your name forever
and ever.

³Great is the LORD, and greatly to
be praised.
His greatness is unsearchable.

⁴One generation will commend your
works to another,
and will declare your mighty
acts.

⁵Of the glorious splendor of your
majesty
they will speak,^a
of your wondrous works, I
will meditate.

⁶Men will speak of the might of
your awesome acts.
I will declare your greatness.

⁷They will utter the memory of your
great goodness,
and will sing of your
righteousness.

⁸The LORD is gracious, merciful,
slow to anger, and of great
loving kindness.

⁹The LORD is good to all.
His tender mercies are over all
his works.

¹⁰All your works will give thanks to
you, LORD.
And your faithful ones will
bless you.

¹¹They will speak of the glory of
your kingdom,
and talk about your power;

¹²to make known to the descendants
of Adam his mighty
acts,
the glory of the majesty of his
kingdom.

¹³Your kingdom is an everlasting
kingdom.
Your dominion endures
throughout all
generations.

The LORD is faithful in all his
words,
and gracious in all his deeds.^b

¹⁴The LORD upholds all who fall,
and raises up all those who are
bowed down.

¹⁵The eyes of all wait for you.
You give them their food in
due season.

^a145:5 DSS LXX. MT reads “and the words of,” a waw-yod double switch

^b145:13 Hebrew Ms cf. Ken 142(mg) DSS(11QPs(a)) LXX Syr Vg cf. Ga. MT

lacks this verse from haplography: mn_yhwh-mk_yhwh. The sight confusion of final nun and final kaph has been documented elsewhere

¹⁶You yourself^a open your hand
and satisfy the desire of every
living thing.

¹⁷The LORD is righteous in all his
ways,
and faithful in all his deeds.

¹⁸The LORD is near to all those who
call on him,
to all who call on him in truth.

¹⁹He will fulfill the desire of those
who fear him.
He also will hear their cry,
and will save them.

²⁰The LORD preserves all those who
love him,
but all the wicked he will
destroy.

²¹My mouth will speak the praise of
the LORD.
Let all flesh bless his holy
name forever and ever.

Psalm 146

¹Praise the LORD.^b
Praise the LORD, my soul.

²While I live, I will praise the
LORD.
I will sing praises to my God
as long as I exist.

³Do not put your trust in princes,
each a son of man in whom
there is no help.

⁴His spirit departs, and he returns to
the earth.

In that very day, his thoughts
perish.

⁵Blessed is the one who has the God
of Jacob for his help,
whose hope is in the LORD his
God,

⁶who made heaven and earth,
the sea, and all that is in them;
who keeps truth forever;

⁷who executes justice for the
oppressed;
who gives food to the hungry.

The LORD frees the prisoners.

⁸The LORD opens the eyes of
the blind.

The LORD raises up those
who are bowed down.

The LORD loves the righteous.

⁹The LORD preserves the foreigners.
He upholds the fatherless and
widow,
but the way of the wicked he
turns upside down.

¹⁰The LORD will reign forever;
your God, O Zion, to all
generations.

Praise the LORD.^c

Psalm 147

¹Praise the LORD,^d
for it is good to sing praises to
our God;
for it is pleasant and fitting to
praise him.

²The LORD builds up Jerusalem.

^a145:16 DSS. MT lacks "yourself" from
homioiarcton: 't-'t

^b146:1 Hebrew: "Yah"

^c146:10 Hebrew: "Yah"

^d147:1 Hebrew: "Yah"

He gathers together the
outcasts of Israel.
³He heals the broken in heart,
and binds up their wounds.
⁴He counts the number of the stars.
He calls them all by their
names.
⁵Great is our Lord, and mighty in
power.
His understanding is infinite.
⁶The LORD upholds the humble.
He brings the wicked down to
the ground.
⁷Sing to the LORD with
thanksgiving.
Sing praises on the harp to our
God,
⁸who covers the sky with clouds,
who prepares rain for the
earth,
who makes grass grow on the
mountains.
⁹He provides food for the livestock,
and for the young ravens
when they call.
¹⁰He doesn't delight in the strength
of the horse.
He takes no pleasure in the
legs of a man.
¹¹The LORD takes pleasure in those
who fear him,
in those who hope in his
loving kindness.
¹²Praise the LORD, Jerusalem.
Praise your God, Zion.
¹³For he has strengthened the bars of
your gates.
He has blessed your children
within you.
¹⁴He makes peace in your borders.
He fills you with the finest of
the wheat.

¹⁵He sends out his commandment to
the earth.
His word runs very swiftly.
¹⁶He gives snow like wool,
and scatters frost like ashes.
¹⁷He hurls down his hail like
pebbles.
Who can stand before his
cold?
¹⁸He sends out his word, and melts
them.
He causes his wind to blow,
and the waters flow.
¹⁹He shows his word to Jacob;
his statutes and his ordinances
to Israel.
²⁰He has not done this for just any
nation.
They do not know his
ordinances.
Praise the LORD.^a

Psalm 148

¹Praise the LORD.^b
Praise the LORD from the
heavens.
Praise him in the heights.
²Praise him, all his angels.
Praise him, all his army.
³Praise him, sun and moon.
Praise him, all you shining
stars.
⁴Praise him, you heavens of
heavens,
You waters that are above the
heavens.
⁵Let them praise the name of the
LORD,
For he commanded, and they
were created.

^a147:20 Hebrew: "Yah"

^b148:1 Hebrew: "Yah"

⁶He has also established them
forever and ever.
He has made a decree which
will not pass away.
⁷Praise the LORD from the earth,
you great sea creatures, and
all depths.
⁸Lightning and hail, snow and
clouds;
stormy wind, fulfilling his
word;
⁹mountains and all hills;
fruit trees and all cedars;
¹⁰wild animals and all livestock;
small creatures and flying
birds;
¹¹kings of the earth and all peoples;
princes and all judges of the
earth;
¹²both young men and maidens;
old men and children:
¹³let them praise the name of the
LORD,
for his name alone is exalted.
His glory is above the earth
and the heavens.
¹⁴He has lifted up the horn of his
people,
the praise of all his faithful
ones;
even of the children of Israel,
a people near to him.
Praise the LORD.^a

²Let Israel rejoice in him who made
them.
Let the people of Zion be
joyful in their King.
³Let them praise his name in the
dance.
Let them sing praises to him
with tambourine and
harp.
⁴For the LORD takes pleasure in his
people.
He crowns the humble with
salvation.
⁵Let the faithful ones rejoice in
glory.
Let them sing for joy on their
beds.
⁶May the high praises of God be in
their mouths,
and a two-edged sword in
their hand;
⁷To execute vengeance on the
nations,
and punishments on the
peoples;
⁸To bind their kings with chains,
and their nobles with fetters of
iron;
⁹to execute on them the written
judgment.
All his faithful ones have this
honor.
Praise the LORD.^c

Psalm 149

¹Praise the LORD.^b
Sing to the LORD a new song,
his praise in the assembly of
the faithful ones.

^a148:14 Hebrew: "Yah"

^b149:1 Hebrew: "Yah"

Psalm 150

¹Praise the LORD.^d
Praise God in his sanctuary.
Praise him in his heavens for
his acts of power.

^c149:9 Hebrew: "Yah"

^d150:1 Hebrew: "Yah"

- ²Praise him for his mighty acts.
Praise him according to his
excellent greatness.
- ³Praise him with the sounding of the
trumpet.
Praise him with harp and lyre.
- ⁴Praise him with tambourine and
dancing.
Praise him with stringed
instruments and flute.
- ⁵Praise him with loud cymbals.
Praise him with resounding
cymbals.
- ⁶Let everything that has breath
praise the LORD.^a
Praise the LORD.^b

Proverbs

- 1** The proverbs of
Solomon, the son of
David, king of Israel:
- ²To know wisdom and instruction,
to discern the words of
understanding.
- ³To receive instruction in wise
dealing,
in righteousness, justice, and
equity.
- ⁴To give shrewdness to the
inexperienced,
knowledge and discretion to
the young man.
- ⁵A wise man will hear and increase
in learning,
and a man of understanding
will attain to sound
counsel.

- ⁶To understand a proverb, and
parables,
the words and riddles of the
wise.
- ⁷The fear of the LORD is the
beginning of
knowledge;
but the foolish despise
wisdom and instruction.
- ⁸My son, listen to your father's
instruction,
and do not forsake your
mother's teaching;
⁹for they will be a garland to grace
your head,
and a necklace around your
neck.
- ¹⁰My son, if sinners entice you, do
not consent.
- ¹¹If they say, "Come with us,
Let's lie in wait for blood;
let's lurk secretly for the
innocent without cause;
- ¹²let's swallow them up alive like
Sheol,
and whole, like those who go
down into the pit.
- ¹³We'll find all valuable wealth.
We'll fill our houses with
spoil.
- ¹⁴Throw in your lot with us.
We'll all have one purse."
- ¹⁵My son, do not walk in the way
with them.
Keep your foot from their
path,
¹⁶for their feet run to evil.
They hurry to shed blood.
- ¹⁷For in vain is the net spread in the
sight of any bird:
- ¹⁸but these lie in wait for their own
blood.

^a150:6 Hebrew: "Yah"

^b150:6 Hebrew: "Yah"

They lurk secretly for their
own lives.
¹⁹So are the ways of everyone who
is greedy for gain.
It takes away the life of its
owners.
²⁰Wisdom calls aloud in the street.
She utters her voice in the
public squares.
²¹She calls at the head of noisy
places.
At the entrance of the city
gates, she utters her
words:
²²“How long, you simple ones, will
you love simplicity?
How long will mockers
delight themselves in
mockery,
and fools hate knowledge?
²³Turn at my reproof.
Look, I will pour out my spirit
on you.
I will make known my words
to you.
²⁴Because I have called, and you
have refused;
I have stretched out my hand,
and no one has paid
attention;
²⁵but you have ignored all my
counsel,
and wanted none of my
reproof;
²⁶I also will laugh at your disaster.
I will mock when calamity
overtakes you;
²⁷when calamity overtakes you like
a storm,
when your disaster comes on
like a whirlwind;
when distress and anguish
come on you.
²⁸Then will they call on me, but I
will not answer.

They will seek me diligently,
but they will not find
me;
²⁹because they hated knowledge,
and did not choose the fear of
the LORD.
³⁰They wanted none of my counsel.
They despised all my reproof.
³¹Therefore they will eat of the fruit
of their own way,
and be filled with their own
schemes.
³²For the backsliding of the simple
will kill them.
The careless ease of fools will
destroy them.
³³But whoever listens to me will
dwell securely,
and will be at ease, without
fear of harm.”

2 My son, if you will
receive my words,
and store up my
commandments within
you;
²So as to turn your ear to wisdom,
and apply your heart to
understanding;
³Yes, if you call out for
discernment,
and lift up your voice for
understanding;
⁴If you seek her as silver,
and search for her as for
hidden treasures;
⁵then you will understand the fear of
the LORD,
and find the knowledge of
God.
⁶For the LORD gives wisdom.
Out of his mouth comes
knowledge and
understanding.

⁷He lays up sound wisdom for the upright.
 He is a shield to those who walk in integrity;
⁸that he may guard the paths of justice,
 and preserve the way of his faithful ones.^a
⁹Then you will understand righteousness and justice,
 equity and every good path.
¹⁰For wisdom will enter into your heart.
 Knowledge will be pleasant to your soul.
¹¹Discretion will watch over you.
 Understanding will keep you,
¹²to deliver you from the way of evil,
 from the men who speak perverse things;
¹³who forsake the paths of uprightness,
 to walk in the ways of darkness;
¹⁴who rejoice to do evil,
 and delight in the perverseness of evil;
¹⁵who are crooked in their ways,
 and wayward in their paths:
¹⁶To deliver you from the strange woman,
 even from the foreigner who flatters with her words;
¹⁷who forsakes the friend of her youth,
 and forgets the covenant of her God:
¹⁸for her house leads down to death,
 her paths to the dead.
¹⁹None who go to her return again,

neither do they attain to the paths of life:
²⁰that you may walk in the way of good men,
 and keep the paths of the righteous.
²¹For the upright will dwell in the land.
 The perfect will remain in it.
²²But the wicked will be cut off from the land.
 The treacherous will be uprooted out of it.

3 My son, do not forget my teaching;
 but let your heart keep my commandments:
²for length of days, and years of life, and peace, will they add to you.
³Do not let kindness and truth forsake you.
 Bind them around your neck.
 Write them on the tablet of your heart.
⁴So you will find favor, and good understanding in the sight of God and man.
⁵Trust in the LORD with all your heart,
 and do not lean on your own understanding.
⁶In all your ways remember him, and he will make your paths straight.
⁷Do not be wise in your own eyes.
 Fear the LORD, and depart from evil.
⁸It will be health to your body,

^a2:8 MT Qere LXX Syr. MT Kethib reads sg

- and nourishment to your bones.
⁹Honor the LORD with your substance,
 with the first fruits of all your increase:
¹⁰so your storehouses will be filled with plenty,
 and your vats will overflow with new wine.
¹¹My son, do not despise the discipline of the LORD,
 nor resent his correction.
¹²For whom the LORD loves he disciplines,
 and punishes^a every^b son he accepts.^c
¹³Blessed is the man who finds wisdom,
 the man who gets understanding.
¹⁴For her good profit is better than getting silver,
 and her return is better than fine gold.
¹⁵She is more precious than rubies.
 None of the things you can desire are to be compared to her.
¹⁶Length of days is in her right hand.
 In her left hand are riches and honor.
- ¹⁷Her ways are ways of pleasantness.
 All her paths are peace.
¹⁸She is a tree of life to those who lay hold of her,
 and those who hold on to her are blessed.
¹⁹By wisdom the LORD founded the earth.
 By understanding, he established the heavens.
²⁰By his knowledge, the depths were broken up,
 and the skies drop down the dew.
²¹My son, let them not depart from your eyes.
 Keep sound wisdom and discretion:
²²so they will be life to your soul,
 and grace for your neck.
²³Then you shall walk in your way securely,
 and your foot won't stumble.
²⁴When you lie down, you will not be afraid;
 you will lie down, and your sleep will be sweet.
²⁵Do not be afraid of sudden fear,
 or of the storm of the wicked when it comes:
²⁶for the LORD will be your confidence,

^a3:12 LXX cf. BHS, reading *mastigoi de* = יַכְיָב or יַכְיָב we yak'ib (Hiphil) "and punishes/inflicts pain," cf. Hol3663; BDB 4309; Proverbs 14:13, Job 5:18. MT reads וַכָּב "and as a father," a scribal misreading of the consonantal text
^b3:12 LXX, reading *panta* = kl. MT lacks "every" from homoioarcton by sight confusion: כָּב

^c3:12 Vocalization based on LXX, reading *paradechetai* = *yeratseh* (Niph) "accepts" (Hol8041: "nif...be treated as acceptable"). MT vocalizes the same consonantal text as *yirtseh* (Qal) "delights" (Hol8041: "qal...be pleased with"). LXX translates Heb. *yirtseh* as *eudokeo* "delight in, pleased," in Job 14:16 and Psalm 147:10. Hebrews 12:5-6

and will keep your foot from
being taken.

²⁷Do not withhold good from those
to whom it is due,
when it is in the power of
your hand to do it.

²⁸Do not say to your neighbor, “Go,
and come again;
tomorrow I will give it to
you,”
when you have it by you.

²⁹Do not devise evil against your
neighbor,
seeing he dwells securely by
you.

³⁰Do not strive with a man without
cause,
if he has done you no harm.

³¹Do not envy the man of violence.
Choose none of his ways.

³²For the perverse is an abomination
to the LORD,
but his friendship is with the
upright.

³³The LORD’s curse is in the house
of the wicked,
but he blesses the habitation
of the righteous.

³⁴Surely he is scornful to scoffers,^a
but he gives grace to the
humble.^b

³⁵The wise will inherit glory,
but shame will be the
promotion of fools.

4 Listen, sons, to a father’s
instruction.
Pay attention and know
understanding;

²for I give you sound learning.

Do not forsake my law.

³For I was a son to my father,
tender and an only child in the
sight of my mother.

⁴He taught me, and said to me:
“Let your heart retain my
words.
Keep my commandments, and
live.

⁵Get wisdom.
Get understanding.
Do not forget, neither swerve
from the words of my
mouth.

⁶Do not forsake her, and she will
preserve you.
Love her, and she will keep
you.

⁷Wisdom is supreme.
Get wisdom.
Yes, though it costs all your
possessions, get
understanding.

⁸Esteem her, and she will exalt you.
She will bring you to honor,
when you embrace her.

⁹She will give to your head a
garland of grace.
She will deliver a crown of
splendor to you.”

¹⁰Listen, my son, and receive my
sayings.
The years of your life will be
many.

¹¹I have taught you in the way of
wisdom.
I have led you in straight
paths.

¹²When you go, your steps will not
be hampered.

^a3:34 LXX reads “The Lord resists the
proud.” Compare Proverbs 21:24

^b3:34 James 4:6; 1Peter 5:5

- When you run, you will not
stumble.
- ¹³Take firm hold of instruction.
Do not let her go.
Keep her, for she is your life.
- ¹⁴Do not enter into the path of the
wicked.
Do not walk in the way of evil
men.
- ¹⁵Avoid it, and do not pass by it.
Turn from it, and pass on.
- ¹⁶For they do not sleep, unless they
do evil.
Their sleep is taken away,
unless they make
someone fall.
- ¹⁷For they eat the bread of
wickedness,
and drink the wine of
violence.
- ¹⁸But the path of the righteous is
like a shining light,
that shines brighter and
brighter until the full
day.
- ¹⁹The way of the wicked is like
darkness.
They do not know what they
stumble over.
- ²⁰My son, attend to my words.
Turn your ear to my sayings.
- ²¹Let them not depart from your
eyes.
Keep them in the midst of
your heart.
- ²²For they are life to him who finds
them,
and health to all of his body.
- ²³Guard your heart with all
diligence,
for out of it is the wellspring
of life.
- ²⁴Put away from yourself a perverse
mouth.
Put corrupt lips far from you.
- ²⁵Let your eyes look straight ahead.
Fix your gaze directly before
you.
- ²⁶Make the path of your feet level.^a
Let all of your ways be
established.
- ²⁷Do not turn to the right hand nor
to the left.
Remove your foot from evil.
- 5** My son, pay attention to
my wisdom.
Turn your ear to my
understanding:
²that you may maintain discretion,
that your lips may preserve
knowledge.
³For the lips of an adulteress drip
honey.
Her mouth is smoother than
oil,
⁴But in the end she is as bitter as
wormwood,
and as sharp as a two-edged
sword.
⁵Her feet go down to death.
Her steps lead straight to
Sheol.
⁶She gives no thought to the way of
life.
Her ways are crooked, and she
doesn't know it.
- ⁷Now therefore, son,^b listen to me.
Do not depart from the words
of my mouth.

^a4:26 Hebrews 12:13^b5:7 LXX Vg cf. BHS. MT reads "my sons"

⁸Remove your way far from her.
Do not come near the door of
her house,
⁹lest you give your honor to others,
and your years to the
merciless;
¹⁰lest strangers feast on your wealth,
and your labors enrich another
man's house.
¹¹You will groan at your latter end,
when your flesh and your
body are consumed,
¹²and say, "How I have hated
instruction,
and my heart despised
reproof;
¹³neither have I obeyed the voice of
my teachers,
nor turned my ear to those
who instructed me.
¹⁴I have come to the brink of utter
ruin,
in the midst of the gathered
assembly."
¹⁵Drink water out of your own
cistern,
running water out of your own
well.
¹⁶Should your springs overflow in
the streets,
streams of water in the public
squares?
¹⁷Let them be for yourself alone,
not for strangers with you.
¹⁸Let your spring be blessed.
Rejoice in the wife of your
youth.
¹⁹A loving doe and a graceful
deer—
let her breasts satisfy you at
all times.

Be captivated always with her
love.
²⁰For why should you, my son, be
captivated with an
adulteress?
Why embrace the bosom of
another?
²¹For the ways of man are before the
eyes of the LORD.
He examines all his paths.
²²The evil deeds of the wicked
ensnare him.
The cords of his sin hold him
firmly.
²³He will die for lack of instruction.
In the greatness of his folly,
he will go astray.

6 My son, if you have
become collateral for
your neighbor,
if you have struck your hand^a
in pledge for a stranger;
²You are trapped by the words of
your mouth.
You are ensnared with the
words of your mouth.
³Do this now, my son, and deliver
yourself,
seeing you have come into the
hand of your neighbor.
Go, humble yourself.
Press your plea with your
neighbor.
⁴Give no sleep to your eyes,
nor slumber to your eyelids.
⁵Free yourself, like a gazelle from
the hand of the hunter,
like a bird from the snare of
the fowler.

^a6:1 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg. MT
reads "hands"

- ⁶Go to the ant, you sluggard.
Consider her ways, and be wise;
- ⁷which having no chief, overseer, or ruler,
⁸provides her bread in the summer,
and gathers her food in the harvest.
- ⁹How long will you sleep, sluggard?
When will you arise out of your sleep?
- ¹⁰A little sleep, a little slumber,
a little folding of the hands to sleep:
- ¹¹so your poverty will come as a robber,
and your scarcity as an armed man.
- ¹²A worthless person, a man of iniquity,
is he who walks with a perverse mouth;
- ¹³who winks with his eyes, who signals with his feet,
who motions with his fingers;
- ¹⁴in whose heart is perverseness,
who devises evil continually,
who always sows discord.
- ¹⁵Therefore his calamity will come suddenly.
He will be broken suddenly,
and that without remedy.
- ¹⁶There are six things which the LORD hates;
yes, seven which are an abomination to him:
- ¹⁷haughty eyes, a lying tongue,
hands that shed innocent blood;
- ¹⁸a heart that devises wicked schemes,
feet that are swift in running to mischief,
- ¹⁹a false witness who utters lies,
and he who sows discord among brothers.
- ²⁰My son, keep your father's commandment,
and do not forsake your mother's teaching.
- ²¹Bind them continually on your heart.
Tie them around your neck.
- ²²When you walk, it will lead you.
When you sleep, it will watch over you.
When you awake, it will talk with you.
- ²³For the commandment is a lamp,
and the Law is light.
Reproofs of instruction are the way of life,
- ²⁴to keep you from the immoral woman,
from the flattery of the foreign woman.
- ²⁵Do not lust after her beauty in your heart,
neither let her captivate you with her eyelids.
- ²⁶For a prostitute reduces you to a piece of bread.
The adulteress hunts for your precious life.
- ²⁷Can a man scoop fire into his lap,
and his clothes not be burned?
- ²⁸Or can one walk on hot coals,
and his feet not be scorched?
- ²⁹So is he who goes in to his neighbor's wife.
Whoever touches her will not be unpunished.
- ³⁰Men do not despise a thief,
if he steals to satisfy himself when he is hungry:

³¹but if he is found, he must repay
seven times.
He shall give all the wealth of
his house.
³²He who commits adultery with a
woman is void of
understanding.
He who does it destroys his
own soul.
³³He will get wounds and dishonor.
His reproach will not be
wiped away.
³⁴For jealousy arouses the fury of
the husband.
He won't spare in the day of
vengeance.
³⁵He won't regard any ransom,
neither will he rest content,
though you give many
gifts.

7 My son, keep my words.
Lay up my
commandments within
you.

²Keep my commandments and live.
Guard my teaching as the
apple of your eye.
³Bind them on your fingers.
Write them on the tablet of
your heart.
⁴Tell wisdom, "You are my sister."
Call understanding your
relative,
⁵that they may keep you from the
strange woman,
from the foreigner who
flatters with her words.
⁶For at the window of my house,
I looked out through my
lattice.
⁷I saw among the simple ones.
I discerned among the youths
a young man void of
understanding,

⁸passing through the street near her
corner,
he went the way to her house,
⁹in the twilight, in the evening of the
day,
in the middle of the night and
in the darkness.
¹⁰Look, there a woman met him
with the attire of a
prostitute,
and with crafty intent.
¹¹She is loud and defiant.
Her feet do not stay in her
house.
¹²Now she is in the streets, now in
the squares,
and lurking at every corner.
¹³So she caught him, and kissed
him.
With an impudent face she
said to him:
¹⁴"Sacrifices of peace offerings are
with me.
This day I have paid my
vows.
¹⁵Therefore I came out to meet you,
to diligently seek your face,
and I have found you.
¹⁶I have spread my couch with
carpets of tapestry,
with striped cloths of the yarn
of Egypt.
¹⁷I have perfumed my bed with
myrrh, aloes, and
cinnamon.
¹⁸Come, let's take our fill of loving
until the morning.
Let's solace ourselves with
loving.
¹⁹For my husband isn't at home.
He has gone on a long
journey.
²⁰He has taken a bag of money with
him.
He will come home at the full
moon."

²¹With persuasive words, she led
him astray.
With the flattering of her lips,
she seduced him.
²²He followed her immediately,
as an ox goes to the slaughter,
as a stag leaping into a trap,
²³till an arrow strikes through his
liver;
as a bird hurries to the snare,
and doesn't know that it will
cost his life.
²⁴Now therefore, son,^a listen to me.
Pay attention to the words of
my mouth.
²⁵Do not let your heart turn to her
ways.
Do not go astray in her paths,
²⁶for she has thrown down many
wounded.
Yes, all her slain are a mighty
army.
²⁷Her house is the way to Sheol,
going down to the chambers
of death.

8 Doesn't wisdom cry out?
Doesn't understanding
raise her voice?

²On the top of high places by the
way,
where the paths meet, she
stands.
³Beside the gates, at the entry of the
city,
at the entry doors, she cries
aloud:
⁴"To you men, I call.
I send my voice to the sons of
humankind.
⁵You simple, understand prudence.

You fools, be of an
understanding heart.
⁶Hear, for I will speak excellent
things.
The opening of my lips is for
right things.
⁷For my mouth speaks truth.
Wickedness is an abomination
to my lips.
⁸All the words of my mouth are in
righteousness.
There is nothing crooked or
perverse in them.
⁹They are all plain to him who
understands,
right to those who find
knowledge.
¹⁰Receive my instruction rather than
silver;
knowledge rather than choice
gold.
¹¹For wisdom is better than rubies.
All the things that may be
desired can't be
compared to it.
¹²"I, wisdom, have made prudence
my dwelling.
Find out knowledge and
discretion.
¹³The fear of the LORD is to hate
evil.
I hate pride, arrogance, the
evil way, and the
perverse mouth.
¹⁴Counsel and sound knowledge are
mine.
I have understanding and
power.
¹⁵By me kings reign,
and rulers decree justice.
¹⁶By me princes rule;

^a7:24 LXX Vg cf. BHS. MT reads "my
sons"

nobles, and all the righteous
rulers of the earth.
¹⁷I love those who love me.
Those who seek me diligently
will find me.
¹⁸With me are riches, honor,
enduring wealth, and
prosperity.
¹⁹My fruit is better than gold, yes,
than fine gold;
my yield than choice silver.
²⁰I walk in the way of righteousness,
in the midst of the paths of
justice;
²¹That I may give wealth to those
who love me.
I fill their treasuries.
²²“The LORD created me in the
beginning of his way,
before his works of old.
²³I was set up from everlasting, from
the beginning,
before the earth existed.
²⁴When there were no depths, I was
brought forth,
when there were no springs
abounding with water.
²⁵Before the mountains were settled
in place,
before the hills, I was brought
forth;
²⁶while as yet he had not made the
earth, nor the fields,
nor the beginning of the dust
of the world.
²⁷When he established the heavens,
I was there;
when he set a circle on the
surface of the deep,
²⁸when he established the clouds
above,

when the springs of the deep
became strong,
²⁹when he gave to the sea its
boundary,
that the waters should not
violate his
commandment,
when he marked out the
foundations of the earth;
³⁰then I was the craftsman by his
side.
I was a delight day by day,
always rejoicing before him,
³¹Rejoicing in his whole world.
My delight was with the sons
of men.
³²“Now therefore, son,^a listen to me,
for blessed are those who
keep my ways.
³³Hear instruction, and be wise.
Do not refuse it.
³⁴Blessed is the man who hears me,
watching daily at my gates,
waiting at my door posts.
³⁵For whoever finds me, finds life,
and will obtain favor from the
LORD.
³⁶But he who sins against me
wrongs his own soul.
All those who hate me love
death.”

9 Wisdom has built her
house.
She has set up^b her seven
pillars.

²She has prepared her meat.
She has mixed her wine.
She has also set her table.
³She has sent out her maidens.

^a8:32 LXX Vg cf. BHS. MT reads “my sons”

^b9:1 LXX cf. Tg Syr. MT reads “has carved out”

She cries from the highest
places of the city:
4“Whoever is simple, let him turn in
here.”

As for him who is void of
understanding, she says
to him,

5“Come, eat some of my bread,
Drink some of the wine which
I have mixed.

6Leave your simple ways, and live.
Walk in the way of
understanding.”

7He who corrects a mocker invites
insult.

He who reproves a wicked
man invites abuse.

8Do not reprove a scoffer, lest he
hate you.

Reprove a wise man, and he
will love you.

9Instruct a wise man, and he will be
still wiser.

Teach a righteous man, and he
will increase in learning.

10The fear of the LORD is the
beginning of wisdom.

The knowledge of the Holy
One is understanding.

11For by me your days will be
multiplied.

The years of your life will be
increased.

12If you are wise, you are wise for
yourself.

If you mock, you alone will
bear it.

13The foolish woman is loud,
Undisciplined, and knows
nothing.

14She sits at the door of her house,
on a seat in the high places of
the city,

15To call to those who pass by,

who go straight on their ways,

16“Whoever is simple, let him turn
in here.”

as for him who is void of
understanding, she says
to him,

17“Stolen water is sweet.

Food eaten in secret is
pleasant.”

18But he doesn't know that the dead
are there,

that her guests are in the
depths of Sheol.

10 The proverbs of
Solomon.

A wise son makes a
glad father;

but a foolish son brings grief
to his mother.

2Treasures of wickedness profit
nothing,

but righteousness delivers
from death.

3The LORD will not allow the soul
of the righteous to go
hungry,

but he thrusts away the desire
of the wicked.

4He becomes poor who works with
a lazy hand,

but the hand of the diligent
brings wealth.

5He who gathers in summer is a
wise son,

but he who sleeps during the
harvest is a son who
causes shame.

6Blessings are on the head of the
righteous,

but violence covers the mouth
of the wicked.

7The memory of the righteous is
blessed,

but the name of the wicked
will rot.
⁸The wise in heart accept
commandments,
but a chattering fool will fall.
⁹He who walks blamelessly walks
surely,
but he who perverts his ways
will be found out.
¹⁰The one who winks with the eye
causes trouble,
but the one who boldly
rebukes makes peace.^a
¹¹The mouth of the righteous is a
spring of life,
but violence covers the mouth
of the wicked.
¹²Hatred stirs up strife,
but love covers all wrongs.
¹³Wisdom is found on the lips of
him who has
discernment,
but a rod is for the back of
him who is void of
understanding.
¹⁴Wise men lay up knowledge,
but the mouth of the foolish is
near ruin.
¹⁵The rich man's wealth is his
strong city.
The destruction of the poor is
their poverty.
¹⁶The labor of the righteous leads to
life.
The increase of the wicked
leads to sin.
¹⁷He is in the way of life who heeds
correction,
but he who forsakes reproof
leads others astray.
¹⁸He who hides hatred has lying
lips.

He who utters a slander is a
fool.
¹⁹In the multitude of words there is
no lack of disobedience,
but he who restrains his lips
does wisely.
²⁰The tongue of the righteous is like
choice silver.
The heart of the wicked is of
little worth.
²¹The lips of the righteous feed
many,
but the foolish die for lack of
understanding.
²²The LORD's blessing brings
wealth,
and he adds no trouble to it.
²³It is a fool's pleasure to do
wickedness,
but wisdom is a man of
understanding's
pleasure.
²⁴What the wicked fear, will
overtake them,
but the desire of the righteous
will be granted.
²⁵When the whirlwind passes, the
wicked is no more;
but the righteous stand firm
forever.
²⁶As vinegar to the teeth, and as
smoke to the eyes,
so is the sluggard to those
who send him.
²⁷The fear of the LORD prolongs
days,
but the years of the wicked
shall be shortened.
²⁸The prospect of the righteous is
joy,
but the hope of the wicked
will perish.

^a10:10 LXX Syr. MT reads "but a
chattering fool will fall," an accidental

dittography from v.8b. Cf. M. V. Fox,
Proverbs 10-31 (AB), 517

²⁹The way of the LORD is a
stronghold to the
upright,
but it is a destruction to
evildoers.

³⁰The righteous will never be
removed,
but the wicked will not dwell
in the land.

³¹The mouth of the righteous brings
forth wisdom,
but the perverse tongue will
be cut off.

³²The lips of the righteous know
what is acceptable,
but the mouth of the wicked is
perverse.

11 A false balance is an
abomination to the
LORD,
but accurate weights are his
delight.

²When pride comes, then comes
shame,
but with humility comes
wisdom.

³The integrity of the upright shall
guide them,
but the perverseness of the
treacherous shall
destroy them.

⁴Riches do not profit in the day of
wrath,
but righteousness delivers
from death.

⁵The righteousness of the blameless
will direct his way,
but the wicked shall fall by his
own wickedness.

⁶The righteousness of the upright
shall deliver them,
but the unfaithful will be
trapped by evil desires.

⁷When a wicked man dies, hope
perishes,
and expectation of power
comes to nothing.

⁸A righteous person is delivered out
of trouble,
and the wicked takes his
place.

⁹With his mouth the godless man
destroys his neighbor,
but the righteous will be
delivered through
knowledge.

¹⁰When it goes well with the
righteous, the city
rejoices.
When the wicked perish, there
is shouting.

¹¹By the blessing of the upright, the
city is exalted,
but it is overthrown by the
mouth of the wicked.

¹²One who despises his neighbor is
void of wisdom,
but a man of understanding
holds his peace.

¹³One who brings gossip betrays a
confidence,
but one who is of a
trustworthy spirit is one
who keeps a secret.

¹⁴Where there is no wise guidance,
the nation falls,
but in the multitude of
counselors there is
victory.

¹⁵He who is collateral for a stranger
will suffer for it,
but he who refuses pledges of
collateral is secure.

¹⁶A gracious woman obtains honor,
but she who hates virtue
makes a throne for
dishonor.

The slothful become
destitute,^a
and ruthless men grab wealth.
¹⁷The merciful man does good to his
own soul,
but he who is cruel troubles
his own flesh.
¹⁸Wicked people earn deceitful
wages,
but one who sows
righteousness reaps a
sure reward.
¹⁹He who is truly righteous gets life.
He who pursues evil gets
death.
²⁰Those who are perverse in heart
are an abomination to
the LORD,
but those whose ways are
blameless are his
delight.
²¹Most certainly, the evil man will
not be unpunished,
but the descendants of the
righteous will be
delivered.
²²Like a gold ring in a pig's snout,
is a beautiful woman who
lacks discretion.
²³The desire of the righteous is only
good.
The expectation of the wicked
is wrath.

²⁴There is one who scatters, and
increases yet more.
There is one who withholds
more than is
appropriate, but gains
poverty.
²⁵The liberal soul shall be made fat.
He who waters shall be
watered also himself.
²⁶People curse someone who
withholds grain,
but blessing will be on the
head of him who sells it.
²⁷He who diligently seeks good
seeks favor,
but he who searches after evil,
it shall come to him.
²⁸He who trusts in his riches will
fall,
but the righteous shall flourish
as the green leaf.
²⁹He who troubles his own house
shall inherit the wind.
The foolish shall be servant to
the wise of heart.
³⁰The fruit of the righteous^b is a tree
of life;
and he who plucks that life is
wise.^c
³¹If the righteous is delivered^d with
difficulty,^e where will the ungodly
and the sinner appear?^f

^a11:16 LXX cf. BHS. MT lacks "but she who...destitute," possibly from haplography by homoioarcton: w-w

^b11:30 LXX cf. BHS

^c11:30 Or, "who wins souls is wise." Cf. L. M. Fields, Proverbs 11:30: Soul-Winning Or Wise Living? JETS 50/3 (September 2007) 517-35

^d11:31 LXX, reading sozetai = יִמְלֹט "delivered" or "escapes," cf. 1Samuel 19:12; Proverbs 28:26. MT reads יִשְׁלַם

"is repaid," a misreading involving a tetmem confusion in a square script in a damaged scroll, perhaps in reminiscence of Proverbs 6:31

^e11:31 LXX, reading molis = בְּמִאֲמָץ

"with difficulty." MT reads בְּאִרְץ "on earth," an apparent graphic confusion
^f11:31 LXX, reading pou phaneitai = אֵינָה יִרְאֶה "where will appear." MT has lost these words by homoioarcton: aleph-aleph, with an adjustment by the addition

- 12 Whoever loves
 correction loves
 knowledge,
 but he who hates
 reproof is stupid.
- ²A good man shall obtain favor
 from the LORD,
 but he will condemn a man of
 wicked devices.
- ³A man shall not be established by
 wickedness,
 but the root of the righteous
 shall not be moved.
- ⁴A worthy woman is the crown of
 her husband,
 but a disgraceful wife is as
 rottenness in his bones.
- ⁵The thoughts of the righteous are
 just,
 but the advice of the wicked is
 deceitful.
- ⁶The words of the wicked are about
 lying in wait for blood,
 but the speech of the upright
 rescues them.
- ⁷The wicked are overthrown, and
 are no more,
 but the house of the righteous
 shall stand.
- ⁸A person is commended according
 to his good sense,
 but the one who has a
 perverse mind is
 despised.
- ⁹Better is he who is lightly
 esteemed, and has a
 servant,
 than he who honors himself,
 and lacks bread.
- ¹⁰A righteous man regards the life of
 his animal,
- but the tender mercies of the
 wicked are cruel.
- ¹¹He who tills his land shall have
 plenty of bread,
 but he who chases fantasies is
 void of understanding.
- ¹²The wicked desires the plunder of
 evil men,
 but the root of the righteous
 flourishes.
- ¹³An evil man is trapped by
 sinfulness of lips,
 but the righteous shall come
 out of trouble.
- ¹⁴A man shall be satisfied with good
 by the fruit of his
 mouth.
- The work of a man's hands
 shall be rewarded to
 him.
- ¹⁵The way of a fool is right in his
 own eyes,
 but he who is wise listens to
 counsel.
- ¹⁶A fool shows his annoyance the
 same day,
 but one who overlooks an
 insult is prudent.
- ¹⁷He who is truthful testifies
 honestly,
 but a false witness lies.
- ¹⁸There is one who speaks rashly
 like the piercing of a
 sword,
 but the tongue of the wise
 heals.
- ¹⁹Truth's lips will be established
 forever,
 but a lying tongue is only
 momentary.

of the words אֵיךְ "how much more." 1
Peter 4:18

²⁰Deceit is in the heart of those who
plot evil,
but joy comes to the
promoters of peace.

²¹No mischief shall happen to the
righteous,
but the wicked shall be filled
with evil.

²²Lying lips are an abomination to
the LORD,
but those who do the truth are
his delight.

²³A prudent man keeps his
knowledge,
but the hearts of fools
proclaim foolishness.

²⁴The hands of the diligent ones
shall rule,
but laziness ends in slave
labor.

²⁵Anxiety in a man's heart weighs it
down,
but a kind word makes it glad.

²⁶A righteous person is cautious in
friendship,
but the way of the wicked
leads them astray.

²⁷The slothful man doesn't roast his
game,
but the possessions of diligent
men are prized.

²⁸In the way of righteousness is life;
in its path there is no death.

13 A wise son listens to
his father's
instruction,
but a scoffer doesn't listen to
rebuke.

²By the fruit of his lips, a man
enjoys good things;
but the unfaithful crave
violence.

³He who guards his mouth guards
his soul.

One who opens wide his lips
comes to ruin.

⁴The soul of the sluggard desires,
and has nothing,
but the desire of the diligent
shall be fully satisfied.

⁵A righteous man hates lies,
but a wicked man brings
shame and disgrace.

⁶Righteousness guards the way of
integrity,
but wickedness overthrows
the sinner.

⁷There are some who pretend to be
rich, yet have nothing.
There are some who pretend
to be poor, yet have
great wealth.

⁸The ransom of a man's life is his
riches,
but the poor hear no threats.

⁹The light of the righteous shines
brightly,
but the lamp of the wicked is
snuffed out.

¹⁰Pride only breeds quarrels,
but with ones who take advice
is wisdom.

¹¹Wealth gained dishonestly
dwindles away,
but he who gathers by hand
makes it grow.

¹²Hope deferred makes the heart
sick,
but when longing is fulfilled,
it is a tree of life.

¹³Whoever despises instruction will
pay for it,
but he who respects a
command will be
rewarded.

¹⁴The teaching of the wise is a
spring of life,
to turn from the snares of
death.

- ¹⁵Good understanding brings favor;^a
but the way of the unfaithful
leads to calamity.^b
- ¹⁶Every prudent man acts from
knowledge,
but a fool exposes folly.
- ¹⁷A wicked messenger falls into
trouble,
but a trustworthy envoy gains
healing.
- ¹⁸Poverty and shame come to him
who refuses discipline,
but he who heeds correction
shall be honored.
- ¹⁹Longing fulfilled is sweet to the
soul,
but fools detest turning from
evil.
- ²⁰One who walks with wise men
grows wise,
but a companion of fools
suffers harm.
- ²¹Misfortune pursues sinners,
but prosperity rewards the
righteous.
- ²²A good man leaves an inheritance
to his children's
children,
but the wealth of the sinner is
stored for the righteous.
- ²³An abundance of food is in poor
people's fields,
but injustice sweeps it away.
- ²⁴One who spares the rod hates his
son,
but one who loves him is
careful to discipline
him.
- ²⁵The righteous one eats to the
satisfying of his soul,
but the belly of the wicked
goes hungry.

14 Every wise woman
builds her house,
but the foolish one
tears it down with her
own hands.

- ²He who walks in his uprightness
fears the LORD,
but he who is perverse in his
ways despises him.
- ³The fool's talk brings a rod to his
back,
but the lips of the wise protect
them.
- ⁴Where no oxen are, the crib is
clean,
but much increase is by the
strength of the ox.
- ⁵A truthful witness will not lie,
but a false witness pours out
lies.
- ⁶A scoffer seeks wisdom, and
doesn't find it,
but knowledge comes easily
to a discerning person.
- ⁷Stay away from a foolish man,
for you won't find knowledge
on his lips.
- ⁸The wisdom of the prudent is to
think about his way,
but the folly of fools is deceit.
- ⁹Fools mock at making atonement
for sins,
but among the upright there is
good will.
- ¹⁰The heart knows its own bitterness
and joy;
he will not share these with a
stranger.
- ¹¹The house of the wicked will be
destroyed,
but the tent of the upright will
flourish.

^a13:15 LXX adds "and to know the law
is the sign of a sound understanding"

^b13:15 LXX Syr cf. BHS. MT reads
"unfaithful is harsh"

¹²There is a way which seems right
to a man,
but in the end it leads to death.

¹³Even in laughter the heart may be
sorrowful,
and mirth may end in
heaviness.

¹⁴The unfaithful will be repaid for
his own ways;
likewise a good man will be
rewarded for his ways.

¹⁵A simple man believes everything,
but the prudent man carefully
considers his ways.

¹⁶A wise man is cautious^a and turns
away from evil,
but the fool is arrogant and
reckless.

¹⁷He who is quick to become angry
will commit folly,
and a crafty man is hated.

¹⁸The simple inherit folly,
but the prudent are crowned
with knowledge.

¹⁹The evil bow down before the
good,
and the wicked at the gates of
the righteous.

²⁰The poor person is shunned even
by his own neighbor,
but the rich person has many
friends.

²¹He who despises his neighbor sins,
but blessed is he who shows
kindness to the poor.

²²Do they not go astray who plot
evil?
But love and faithfulness
belong to those who
plan good.

²³In all hard work there is profit,
but the talk of the lips leads
only to poverty.

²⁴The crown of the wise is their
riches,
but the folly of fools crowns
them with folly.

²⁵A truthful witness saves souls,
but a false witness is deceitful.

²⁶In the fear of the LORD is a secure
fortress,
and he will be a refuge for his
children.

²⁷The fear of the LORD is a fountain
of life,
turning people from the snares
of death.

²⁸In the multitude of people is the
king's glory,
but in the lack of people is the
destruction of the
prince.

²⁹He who is slow to anger has great
understanding,
but he who has a quick temper
displays folly.

³⁰The life of the body is a heart at
peace,
but envy rots the bones.

³¹He who oppresses the poor shows
contempt for his Maker,
but he who is kind to the
needy honors him.

³²The wicked is brought down in his
calamity,
but the righteous has a refuge
in his death.

³³Wisdom rests in the heart of one
who has understanding,
and is even made known in
the inward part of fools.

³⁴Righteousness exalts a nation,
but sin is a disgrace to any
people.

^a14:16 Or, "fears"

³⁵The king's favor is toward a
servant who deals
wisely,
but his wrath is toward one
who causes shame.

15 A gentle answer turns
away wrath,
but a harsh word stirs
up anger.

²The tongue of the wise commends
knowledge,
but the mouth of fools gush
out folly.

³The eyes of the LORD are
everywhere,
keeping watch on the evil and
the good.

⁴A gentle tongue is a tree of life,
but deceit in it crushes the
spirit.

⁵A fool despises his father's
correction,
but he who heeds reproof
shows prudence.

⁶In the house of the righteous is
much treasure,
but the income of the wicked
brings trouble.

⁷The lips of the wise spread
knowledge;
not so with the heart of fools.

⁸The sacrifice made by the wicked
is an abomination to the
LORD,
but the prayer of the upright is
his delight.

⁹The way of the wicked is an
abomination to the
LORD,
but he loves him who follows
after righteousness.

¹⁰There is stern discipline for one
who forsakes the way:

whoever hates reproof shall
die.

¹¹Sheol and Abaddon are before the
LORD—

how much more then the
hearts of human beings.

¹²A scoffer doesn't love to be
reproved;

he will not go to the wise.

¹³A glad heart makes a cheerful
face;

but an aching heart breaks the
spirit.

¹⁴The heart of one who has
understanding seeks
knowledge,
but the mouths of fools feed
on folly.

¹⁵All the days of the afflicted are
wretched,
but one who has a cheerful
heart enjoys a continual
feast.

¹⁶Better is little, with the fear of the
LORD,
than great treasure with
trouble.

¹⁷Better is a dinner of herbs, where
love is,
than a fattened calf with
hatred.

¹⁸A wrathful man stirs up
contention,
but one who is slow to anger
appeases strife.

¹⁹The way of the sluggard is like a
thorn patch,
but the path of the upright is a
highway.

²⁰A wise son makes a father glad,
but a foolish man despises his
mother.

²¹Folly is joy to one who is void of
wisdom,
but a man of understanding
keeps his way straight.

- ²²Where there is no counsel, plans fail;
but in a multitude of
counselors they are
established.
- ²³Joy comes to a man with the reply
of his mouth.
How good is a word at the
right time.
- ²⁴The path of life leads upward for
the wise,
to keep him from going
downward to Sheol.
- ²⁵The LORD will uproot the house of
the proud,
but he will keep the widow's
borders intact.
- ²⁶The LORD detests the thoughts of
the wicked,
but the thoughts of the pure
are pleasing.
- ²⁷He who is greedy for gain troubles
his own house,
but he who hates bribes will
live.
- ²⁸The heart of the righteous weighs
answers,
but the mouth of the wicked
gushes out evil.
- ²⁹The LORD is far from the wicked,
but he hears the prayer of the
righteous.
- ³⁰The light of the eyes rejoices the
heart.
Good news gives health to the
bones.
- ³¹The ear that listens to reproof
lives,
and will be at home among
the wise.
- ³²He who refuses correction
despises his own soul,
but he who listens to reproof
gets understanding.
- ³³The fear of the LORD teaches
wisdom.

Before honor is humility.

16 The plans of the heart
belong to man,
but the answer of the
tongue is from the
LORD.

- ²All the ways of a man are clean in
his own eyes;
but the LORD weighs the
motives.
- ³Entrust your works to the LORD,
and your plans will be
established.
- ⁴The LORD has made everything for
its own end—
yes, even the wicked for the
day of evil.
- ⁵Everyone who is proud in heart is
an abomination to the
LORD:
they shall certainly not be
unpunished.
- ⁶By mercy and truth iniquity is
atoned for.
By the fear of the LORD men
depart from evil.
- ⁷When a man's ways please the
LORD,
he makes even his enemies to
be at peace with him.
- ⁸Better is a little with righteousness,
than great revenues with
injustice.
- ⁹A man's heart plans his course,
but the LORD directs his steps.
- ¹⁰Inspired judgments are on the lips
of the king.
He shall not betray his mouth.
- ¹¹Honest balances and scales are the
LORD's;
all the weights in the bag are
his work.
- ¹²It is an abomination to kings to do
wickedness,

- for the throne is established
by righteousness.
- ¹³Righteous lips are the delight of
kings.
They value one who speaks
the truth.
- ¹⁴The king's wrath is a messenger of
death,
but a wise man will pacify it.
- ¹⁵In the light of the king's face is
life.
His favor is like a cloud of the
spring rain.
- ¹⁶How much better it is to get
wisdom than gold.
Yes, to get understanding is to
be chosen rather than
silver.
- ¹⁷The highway of the upright is to
depart from evil.
He who keeps his way
preserves his soul.
- ¹⁸Pride goes before destruction,
and a haughty spirit before a
fall.
- ¹⁹It is better to be of a lowly spirit
with the poor,
than to divide the plunder
with the proud.
- ²⁰He who heeds the word finds
prosperity,
and blessed is he who trusts in
the LORD.
- ²¹The wise in heart shall be called
prudent.
Pleasantness of the lips
promotes instruction.
- ²²Understanding is a fountain of life
to one who has it,
but the punishment of fools is
their folly.
- ²³The heart of the wise instructs his
mouth,
and adds learning to his lips.
- ²⁴Pleasant words are a honeycomb,
sweet to the soul, and health
to the bones.
- ²⁵There is a way which seems right
to a man,
but in the end it leads to death.
- ²⁶The appetite of the laboring man
labors for him;
for his mouth urges him on.
- ²⁷A worthless man devises mischief.
His speech is like a scorching
fire.
- ²⁸A perverse man stirs up strife,
and a gossip separates close
friends.
- ²⁹A man of violence entices his
neighbor,
and leads him in a way that is
not good.
- ³⁰One who winks his eyes to plot
perversities,
one who compresses his lips,
is bent on evil.
- ³¹Gray hair is a crown of glory.
It is found in the path of
righteousness.
- ³²One who is slow to anger is better
than the mighty;
one who rules his spirit, than
he who takes a city.
- ³³The lot is cast into the lap,
but its every decision is from
the LORD.

17 Better is a dry morsel
with quietness,
than a house full of
feasting with strife.

- ²A servant who deals wisely will
rule over a son who
causes shame,
and shall have a part in the
inheritance among the
brothers.

- ³The refining pot is for silver, and
the furnace for gold,

but the LORD tests the hearts.
⁴An evildoer heeds wicked lips.
 A liar gives ear to a
 mischievous tongue.
⁵Whoever mocks the poor
 reproaches his Maker.
 He who is glad at calamity
 shall not be unpunished.
⁶Children's children are the crown
 of old men;
 the glory of children are their
 parents.
⁷Arrogant speech isn't fitting for a
 fool,
 much less do lying lips fit a
 prince.
⁸A bribe is a precious stone in the
 eyes of him who gives
 it;
 wherever he turns, he
 prospers.
⁹He who covers an offense promotes
 love;
 but he who repeats a matter
 separates best friends.
¹⁰A rebuke enters deeper into one
 who has understanding
 than a hundred lashes into a
 fool.
¹¹An evil man seeks only rebellion;
 therefore a cruel messenger
 shall be sent against
 him.
¹²Let a bear robbed of her cubs meet
 a man,
 rather than a fool in his folly.
¹³Whoever rewards evil for good,
 evil shall not depart from his
 house.
¹⁴The beginning of strife is like
 breaching a dam,
 therefore stop contention
 before quarreling breaks
 out.

¹⁵He who justifies the wicked, and
 he who condemns the
 righteous,
 both of them alike are an
 abomination to the
 LORD.
¹⁶Why is there money in the hand of
 a fool to buy wisdom,
 seeing he has no
 understanding?
¹⁷A friend loves at all times;
 and a brother is born for
 adversity.
¹⁸A man void of understanding
 strikes hands,
 and becomes collateral in the
 presence of his
 neighbor.
¹⁹He who loves disobedience loves
 strife.
 One who builds a high gate
 seeks destruction.
²⁰One who has a perverse heart
 doesn't find prosperity,
 and one who has a deceitful
 tongue falls into trouble.
²¹He who becomes the father of a
 fool grieves.
 The father of a fool has no
 joy.
²²A cheerful heart makes good
 medicine,
 but a crushed spirit dries up
 the bones.
²³A wicked man receives a bribe in
 secret,
 to pervert the ways of justice.
²⁴Wisdom is before the face of one
 who has understanding,
 but the eyes of a fool wander
 everywhere.
²⁵A foolish son brings grief to his
 father,
 and bitterness to her who bore
 him.

²⁶Also to punish the righteous is not good,
nor to flog officials for their integrity.

²⁷He who spares his words has knowledge.
He who is even tempered is a man of understanding.

²⁸Even a fool, when he keeps silent,
is counted wise.
When he shuts his lips, he is thought to be discerning.

18 An unfriendly man
pursues selfishness,
and defies all sound judgment.

²A fool has no delight in understanding,
but only in revealing his own opinion.

³When wickedness comes, contempt also comes,
and with shame comes disgrace.

⁴The words of a man's mouth are like deep waters.
The fountain of wisdom is like a flowing brook.

⁵To be partial to the faces of the wicked is not good,
nor to deprive the innocent of justice.

⁶A fool's lips come into strife,
and his mouth invites beatings.

⁷A fool's mouth is his destruction,
and his lips are a snare to his soul.

⁸The words of a gossip are like tasty morsels,
and they go down into a person's innermost parts.

⁹One who is slack in his work
is brother to him who is a master of destruction.

¹⁰The name of the LORD is a strong tower;
the righteous run into it and are safe.

¹¹The rich man's wealth is his strong city,
like an unscalable wall in his own imagination.

¹²Before destruction the heart of man is proud,
but before honor is humility.

¹³He who gives answer before he hears,
that is folly and shame to him.

¹⁴A man's spirit will sustain him in sickness,
but a crushed spirit, who can bear?

¹⁵The heart of the discerning gets knowledge.
The ear of the wise seeks knowledge.

¹⁶A man's gift makes room for him,
and brings him before great men.

¹⁷He who pleads his cause first seems right;
until another comes and questions him.

¹⁸The lot settles disputes,
and keeps strong ones apart.

¹⁹A brother offended is more difficult than a fortified city;
and disputes are like the bars of a fortress.

²⁰A man's stomach is filled with the fruit of his mouth.
With the harvest of his lips he is satisfied.

²¹Death and life are in the power of the tongue;

those who love it will eat its fruit.

²²Whoever finds a wife finds a good thing,
and obtains favor of the LORD.

²³The poor plead for mercy,
but the rich answer harshly.

²⁴A man of many companions may be ruined,
but there is a friend who sticks closer than a brother.

19 Better is the poor who walks in his integrity than he who is perverse in his lips and is a fool.

²It isn't good to have zeal without knowledge;
nor being hasty with one's feet and missing the way.

³The foolishness of man subverts his way;
his heart rages against the LORD.

⁴Wealth adds many friends,
but the poor is separated from his friend.

⁵A false witness shall not be unpunished.
He who pours out lies shall not go free.

⁶Many will seek the favor of a ruler,
and everyone is a friend to a man who gives gifts.

⁷All the relatives of the poor shun him:
how much more do his friends avoid him.

He pursues them with pleas,
but they are gone.

⁸He who gets wisdom loves his own soul.

He who keeps understanding shall find good.

⁹A false witness shall not be unpunished.

He who utters lies shall perish.

¹⁰Delicate living is not appropriate for a fool,
much less for a servant to have rule over princes.

¹¹The discretion of a man makes him slow to anger.
It is his glory to overlook an offense.

¹²The king's wrath is like the roaring of a lion,
but his favor is like dew on the grass.

¹³A foolish son is the calamity of his father.

A wife's quarrels are a continual dripping.

¹⁴House and riches are an inheritance from fathers,
but a prudent wife is from the LORD.

¹⁵Slothfulness casts into a deep sleep.

The idle soul shall suffer hunger.

¹⁶He who keeps the commandment keeps his soul,
but he who is contemptuous in his ways shall die.

¹⁷He who has pity on the poor lends to the LORD;
he will reward him.

¹⁸Discipline your son, for there is hope;
do not be a willing party to his death.

¹⁹A hot-tempered man must pay the penalty,
for if you rescue him, you must do it again.

²⁰Listen to counsel and receive instruction,
that you may be wise in your latter end.

²¹There are many plans in a man's heart,
but the LORD's counsel will prevail.

²²That which makes a man to be desired is his kindness.
A poor man is better than a liar.

²³The fear of the LORD leads to life,
then contentment;
he rests and will not be touched by trouble.

²⁴The sluggard buries his hand in the dish;
he will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

²⁵Flog a scoffer, and the simple will learn prudence;
rebuke one who has understanding, and he will gain knowledge.

²⁶He who robs his father and drives away his mother,
is a son who causes shame and brings reproach.

²⁷If you stop listening to instruction, my son,
you will stray from the words of knowledge.

²⁸A corrupt witness mocks justice,
and the mouth of the wicked gulps down iniquity.

²⁹Penalties are prepared for scoffers,
and beatings for the backs of fools.

20 Wine is a mocker, and beer is a brawler.
Whoever is led astray by them is not wise.

²The terror of a king is like the roaring of a lion.
He who provokes him to anger forfeits his own life.

³It is an honor for a person to keep away from strife,
but every fool quarrels.

⁴The sluggard will not plow by reason of the winter;
therefore he shall beg in harvest, and have nothing.

⁵Counsel in the heart of man is like deep water;
but a man of understanding will draw it out.

⁶Many men claim to be men of unfailing love,
but who can find a faithful man?

⁷A righteous man walks in integrity;
blessed are his children after him.

⁸A king who sits on the throne of judgment
scatters away all evil with his eyes.

⁹Who can say, "I have made my heart pure.
I am clean and without sin?"

¹⁰Differing weights and differing measures,
both of them alike are an abomination to the LORD.

¹¹Even a child makes himself known by his doings,
whether his work is pure, and whether it is right.

¹²The hearing ear, and the seeing eye,
The LORD has made even both of them.

¹³Do not love sleep, lest you come to poverty.

Open your eyes, and you shall
be satisfied with bread.
¹⁴“It’s no good, it’s no good,” says
the buyer;
but when he is gone his way,
then he boasts.
¹⁵There is gold and abundance of
rubies;
but the lips of knowledge are
a rare jewel.
¹⁶Take the garment of one who puts
up collateral for a
stranger;
and hold him in pledge for a
wayward woman.
¹⁷Fraudulent food is sweet to a man,
but afterwards his mouth is
filled with gravel.
¹⁸Plans are established by advice;
by wise guidance you wage
war.
¹⁹He who goes about as a tale-bearer
reveals secrets;
therefore do not keep
company with him who
opens wide his lips.
²⁰Whoever curses his father or his
mother,
his lamp shall be put out in
blackness of darkness.
²¹An inheritance quickly gained at
the beginning,
won’t be blessed in the end.
²²Do not say, “I will pay back evil.”
Wait for the LORD, and he
will save you.
²³The LORD detests differing
weights,
and dishonest scales are no
good.
²⁴A man’s steps are from the LORD;
how then can man understand
his way?
²⁵It is a snare to a man to make a
rash dedication,

then later to consider his
vows.
²⁶A wise king winnows out the
wicked,
and drives the threshing wheel
over them.
²⁷The spirit of man is the LORD’s
lamp,
searching all his innermost
parts.
²⁸Love and faithfulness keep the
king safe.
His throne is sustained by
love.
²⁹The glory of young men is their
strength.
The splendor of old men is
their gray hair.
³⁰Wounding blows cleanse away
evil,
and beatings purge the
innermost parts.

21 The king’s heart is in
the LORD’s hand like
the watercourses.

He turns it wherever he
desires.
²Every way of a man is right in his
own eyes,
but the LORD weighs the
hearts.
³To do righteousness and justice
is more acceptable to the
LORD than sacrifice.
⁴A high look, and a proud heart,
the lamp of the wicked, is sin.
⁵The plans of the diligent surely
lead to profit;
and everyone who is hasty
surely rushes to poverty.
⁶Getting treasures by a lying tongue
is a fleeting vapor for those
who seek death.

- ⁷The violence of the wicked will
drive them away,
because they refuse to do
what is right.
- ⁸The way of the guilty is devious,
but the conduct of the
innocent is upright.
- ⁹It is better to dwell in the corner of
the housetop,
than to share a house with a
contentious woman.
- ¹⁰The soul of the wicked desires
evil;
his neighbor finds no mercy in
his eyes.
- ¹¹When the mocker is punished, the
simple gains wisdom.
When the wise is instructed,
he receives knowledge.
- ¹²The Righteous One considers the
house of the wicked,
and brings the wicked to ruin.
- ¹³Whoever stops his ears at the cry
of the poor,
he will also cry out, but shall
not be heard.
- ¹⁴A gift in secret pacifies anger;
and a bribe in the cloak,
strong wrath.
- ¹⁵It is joy to the righteous to do
justice;
but it is a destruction to
evildoers.
- ¹⁶The man who wanders out of the
way of understanding
shall rest in the assembly of
the dead.
- ¹⁷He who loves pleasure shall be a
poor man.
He who loves wine and oil
shall not be rich.
- ¹⁸The wicked is a ransom for the
righteous;
the treacherous for the
upright.
- ¹⁹It is better to dwell in a desert
land,
than with a contentious and
fretful woman.
- ²⁰There is precious treasure and oil
in the dwelling of the
wise;
but a foolish man swallows it
up.
- ²¹He who follows after
righteousness and
kindness
finds life, righteousness, and
honor.
- ²²A wise man scales the city of the
mighty,
and brings down the strength
of its confidence.
- ²³Whoever guards his mouth and his
tongue
keeps his soul from troubles.
- ²⁴The proud and haughty man,
“scorfer” is his name;
he works in the arrogance of
pride.
- ²⁵The desire of the sluggard kills
him,
for his hands refuse to labor.
- ²⁶There are those who covet
greedily all day long;
but the righteous give and do
not withhold.
- ²⁷The sacrifice of the wicked is an
abomination:
how much more, when he
brings it with a wicked
mind.
- ²⁸A false witness will perish,
and a man who listens speaks
to eternity.
- ²⁹A wicked man hardens his face;
but as for the upright, he
establishes his ways.
- ³⁰There is no wisdom nor
understanding
nor counsel against the LORD.

³¹The horse is prepared for the day
of battle;
but victory is with the LORD.

22 A good name is more
desirable than great
riches,
and loving favor is better than
silver and gold.

²The rich and the poor have this in
common:
The LORD is the maker of
them all.

³A prudent man sees danger, and
hides himself;
but the simple pass on, and
suffer for it.

⁴The result of humility and the fear
of the LORD
is wealth, honor, and life.

⁵Thorns and snares are in the path of
the wicked:
whoever guards his soul stays
from them.

⁶Train a child in the way he should
go,
and when he is old he will not
depart from it.

⁷The rich rule over the poor.
The borrower is servant to the
lender.

⁸He who sows wickedness reaps
trouble,
and the rod of his fury will
fail.
God blesses a cheerful and
generous person,
but the vanity of his deeds he
will bring to an end.^a

⁹He who has a generous eye will be
blessed;

for he shares his food with the
poor.

¹⁰Drive out the mocker, and strife
will go out;
yes, quarrels and insults will
stop.

¹¹He who loves purity of heart and
speaks gracefully
is the king's friend.

¹²The eyes of the LORD watch over
knowledge;
but he frustrates the words of
the unfaithful.

¹³The sluggard says, "There is a lion
outside.
I will be killed in the streets."

¹⁴The mouth of an adulteress is a
deep pit:
he who is under the LORD's
wrath will fall into it.

¹⁵Folly is bound up in the heart of a
child:
the rod of discipline drives it
far from him.

¹⁶Whoever oppresses the poor for
his own increase and
whoever gives to the
rich,
both come to poverty.

¹⁷The words of the wise: Incline
your ear and hear my
words,^b and apply your
heart to my instruction.

¹⁸For it is a pleasant thing if you
keep them within you,
if all of them are ready on
your lips.

¹⁹That your trust may be in the
LORD,
I teach you today, even you.

^a22:8 LXX. MT lacks "God
blesses...end" from a two-word
homoiooteleuton

^b22:17 LXX. MT has a different word
order, and lacks "my words"

²⁰Haven't I written to you thirty
excellent things
of counsel and knowledge,
²¹To teach you truth, reliable words,
to give sound answers to the
ones who sent you?

²²Do not exploit the poor, because
he is poor;
and do not crush the needy in
court;
²³for the LORD will plead their case,
and plunder the life of those
who plunder them.

²⁴Do not befriend a hot-tempered
man,
and do not associate with one
who harbors anger:

²⁵lest you learn his ways,
and ensnare your soul.

²⁶Do not be one of those who strike
hands,
of those who are collateral for
debts.

²⁷If you do not have means to pay,
why should he take away your
bed from under you?

²⁸Do not move the ancient boundary
stone,
which your fathers have set
up.

²⁹Do you see a man skilled in his
work?
He will serve kings.
He won't serve obscure men.

23 When you sit to eat
with a ruler,
consider diligently
what is before you;

²put a knife to your throat,

if you are a man given to
appetite.

³Do not be desirous of his dainties,
seeing they are deceitful food.

⁴Do not weary yourself to be rich.
In your wisdom, show
restraint.

⁵Why do you set your eyes on that
which is not?
For it certainly sprouts wings
like an eagle and flies in
the sky.

⁶Do not eat the food of him who has
a stingy eye,
and do not crave his
delicacies:

⁷for as he thinks about the
cost, so he is.
“Eat and drink,” he says to
you,

but his heart is not with you.

⁸The morsel which you have eaten
you shall vomit up,
and lose your good words.

⁹Do not speak in the ears of a fool,
for he will despise the wisdom
of your words.

¹⁰Do not move the ancient boundary
stone.

Do not encroach on the fields
of the fatherless:

¹¹for their Defender is strong.
He will plead their case
against you.

¹²Apply your heart to instruction,
and your ears to the words of
knowledge.

¹³Do not withhold correction from a
child.

If you punish him with the
rod, he will not die.

¹⁴Punish him with the rod,
and save his soul from Sheol.

¹⁵My son, if your heart is wise,
 then my heart will be glad,
 even mine:
¹⁶yes, my heart will rejoice,
 when your lips speak what is
 right.
¹⁷Do not let your heart envy sinners;
 but rather fear the LORD all
 the day long.
¹⁸For surely there is a future,
 and your hope will not be cut
 off.
¹⁹Listen, my son, and be wise,
 and keep your heart on the
 right path.
²⁰Do not be among ones drinking
 too much wine,
 or those who gorge
 themselves on meat:
²¹for the drunkard and the glutton
 shall become poor;
 and drowsiness clothes them
 in rags.
²²Listen to your father who gave
 you life,
 and do not despise your
 mother when she is old.
²³Buy the truth, and do not sell it.
 Get wisdom, discipline, and
 understanding.
²⁴The father of the righteous has
 great joy.
 Whoever fathers a wise child
 delights in him.
²⁵Let your father and your mother
 be glad.
 Let her who bore you rejoice.
²⁶My son, give me your heart;
 and let your eyes keep in my
 ways.
²⁷For a prostitute is a deep pit;
 and a wayward wife is a
 narrow well.
²⁸Yes, she lies in wait like a robber,

and increases the unfaithful
 among men.

²⁹Who has woe?
 Who has sorrow?
 Who has strife?
 Who has complaints?
 Who has needless bruises?
 Who has bloodshot eyes?
³⁰Those who stay long at the wine;
 those who go to seek out
 mixed wine.
³¹Do not look at the wine when it is
 red,
 when it sparkles in the cup,
 when it goes down smoothly.
³²In the end, it bites like a serpent,
 and poisons like a viper.
³³Your eyes will see strange things,
 and your mind will imagine
 confusing things.
³⁴Yes, you will be as he who lies
 down in the midst of the
 sea,
 or as he who lies on top of the
 rigging:
³⁵“They hit me, and I was not hurt.
 They beat me, and I do not
 feel it.
 When will I wake up? I can
 do it again.
 I can find another.”

24 Do not be envious of
 evil men;
 neither desire to be
 with them:

²for their hearts plot violence,
 and their lips talk about
 mischief.
³Through wisdom a house is built;
 by understanding it is
 established;
⁴by knowledge the rooms are filled

- with all rare and beautiful
treasure.
- ⁵A wise man has great power;
and a knowledgeable man
increases strength;
- ⁶for by wise guidance you wage
your war;
and victory is in many
advisors.
- ⁷Wisdom is too high for a fool:
he doesn't open his mouth in
the gate.
- ⁸One who plots to do evil
will be called a schemer.
- ⁹The schemes of folly are sin.
The mocker is detested by
men.
- ¹⁰If you falter in the time of trouble,
your strength is small.
- ¹¹Rescue those who are being led
away to death.
Indeed, hold back those who
are staggering to the
slaughter.
- ¹²If you say, "Look, we did not
know this;"
doesn't he who weighs the
hearts consider it?
He who keeps your soul, doesn't he
know it?
Shall he not render to every
man according to his
work?^a
- ¹³My son, eat honey, for it is good;
the droppings of the
honeycomb, which are
sweet to your taste.
- ¹⁴Likewise, know that wisdom is
such to your soul;
if you have found it, then
there will be a reward,
and your hope will not be cut
off.
- ¹⁵Do not lie in wait, wicked man,
against the habitation of
the righteous.
Do not destroy his resting
place.
- ¹⁶For the righteous may fall seven
times, but gets up again,
but the wicked will stumble in
adversity.
- ¹⁷Do not rejoice when your enemy
falls.
Do not let your heart be glad
when he is overthrown;
- ¹⁸lest the LORD see it, and it
displease him,
and he turn away his wrath
from him.
- ¹⁹Do not fret yourself because of
evildoers;
neither be envious of the
wicked:
- ²⁰for there will be no reward to the
evil man;
and the lamp of the wicked
shall be snuffed out.
- ²¹My son, fear the LORD and the
king.
Do not join those who are
rebellious:
- ²²for their calamity will rise
suddenly;
the destruction from them
both—who knows?
- ²³These also are sayings of the
wise.
To show partiality in judgment is
not good.
- ²⁴He who says to the wicked, "You
are righteous;"

^a24:12 Romans 2:6

peoples shall curse him, and
nations shall abhor
him—
²⁵but it will go well with those who
convict the guilty,
and a rich blessing will come
on them.
²⁶An honest answer
is like a kiss on the lips.
²⁷Prepare your work outside,
and get your fields ready.
Afterwards, build your house.
²⁸Do not be a witness against your
neighbor without cause.
Do not deceive with your lips.
²⁹Do not say, “I will do to him as he
has done to me;
I will render to the man
according to his work.”
³⁰I went by the field of the sluggard,
by the vineyard of the man
void of understanding;
³¹Look, it was all grown over with
thorns.
Its surface was covered with
nettles,
and its stone wall was broken
down.
³²Then I saw, and considered well.
I saw, and received
instruction:
³³a little sleep, a little slumber,
a little folding of the hands to
sleep;
³⁴so your poverty will come as a
robber,
and your want as an armed
man.

25 These also are
proverbs of Solomon,
which the men of

Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

²It is the glory of God to conceal a
thing,

but the glory of kings is to
search out a matter.
³As the heavens for height, and the
earth for depth,
so the hearts of kings are
unsearchable.
⁴Take away the dross from the
silver,
and material comes out for the
refiner;
⁵Take away the wicked from the
king’s presence,
and his throne will be
established in
righteousness.
⁶Do not exalt yourself in the
presence of the king,
or claim a place among great
men;
⁷for it is better that it be said to you,
“Come up here,”
than that you should be put
lower in the presence of
the prince,
whom your eyes have seen.
⁸Do not be hasty in bringing charges
to court.
What will you do in the end
when your neighbor
shames you?
⁹Debate your case with your
neighbor,
and do not betray the
confidence of another;
¹⁰lest one who hears it put you to
shame,
and your bad reputation never
depart.

¹¹A word fitly spoken
is like apples of gold in
settings of silver.

¹²As an earring of gold, and an
ornament of fine gold,
so is a wise reprover to an
obedient ear.

¹³As the cold of snow in the time of
harvest,
so is a faithful messenger to
those who send him;
for he refreshes the soul of his
masters.

¹⁴As clouds and wind without rain,
so is he who boasts of gifts
deceptively.

¹⁵By patience a ruler is persuaded.
A soft tongue breaks the bone.

¹⁶Have you found honey?
Eat as much as is sufficient
for you,
lest you eat too much, and
vomit it.

¹⁷Let your foot be seldom in your
neighbor's house,
lest he be weary of you, and
hate you.

¹⁸A man who gives false testimony
against his neighbor
is like a club, a sword, or a
sharp arrow.

¹⁹Confidence in someone unfaithful
in time of trouble
is like a bad tooth, or a lame
foot.

²⁰As one who takes away a garment
in cold weather,
or vinegar on soda,
so is one who sings songs to a
heavy heart.

²¹If your enemy is hungry, give him
something^a to eat.^b
If he is thirsty, give him
something^c to drink,

²²for by doing this^d you will heap
coals of fire on his
head,^e
and the LORD will reward
you.

²³The north wind brings forth rain:
so a backbiting tongue brings
an angry face.

²⁴It is better to dwell in the corner of
the housetop,
than to share a house with a
contentious woman.

²⁵Like cold water to a thirsty soul,
so is good news from a far
country.

²⁶Like a muddied spring, and a
polluted well,
so is a righteous man who
gives way before the
wicked.

²⁷It is not good to eat much honey;
nor is it honorable to seek
one's own honor.

²⁸Like a city that is broken down
and without walls
is a man whose spirit is
without restraint.

26 Like snow in summer,
and as rain in harvest,
so honor is not fitting
for a fool.

²Like a fluttering sparrow,
like a darting swallow,
so the undeserved curse
doesn't come to rest.

³A whip is for the horse,

^a25:21 LXX Syr Vg. MT adds "bread"

^b25:21 Or, "hungry, feed him." Lit. "give him to eat"

^c25:21 LXX Syr. MT adds "water"

^d25:22 LXX. MT lacks "by doing this"
from homoioteleuton by sight confusion:
ky-kn

^e25:22 To "heap coals of fire on his head" is a metaphor for an action by someone that will produce remorse in the other person. Romans 12:20

- a bridle for the donkey,
and a rod for the back of
fools.
- ⁴Do not answer a fool according to
his folly,
lest you also be like him.
- ⁵Answer a fool according to his
folly,
lest he be wise in his own
eyes.
- ⁶One who sends a message by the
hand of a fool
is cutting off feet and drinking
violence.
- ⁷Like the legs of the lame that hang
loose:
so is a parable in the mouth of
fools.
- ⁸As one who binds a stone in a
sling,
so is he who gives honor to a
fool.
- ⁹Like a thornbush that goes into the
hand of a drunkard,
so is a parable in the mouth of
fools.
- ¹⁰As an archer who wounds all,
so is he who hires a fool
or he who hires those who
pass by.
- ¹¹As a dog that returns to his vomit,^a
so is a fool who repeats his
folly.
- ¹²Do you see a man wise in his own
eyes?
There is more hope for a fool
than for him.
- ¹³The sluggard says, "There is a lion
in the road.
A fierce lion roams the
streets."
- ¹⁴As the door turns on its hinges,
so does the sluggard on his
bed.
- ¹⁵The sluggard buries his hand in
the dish.
He is too lazy to bring it back
to his mouth.
- ¹⁶The sluggard is wiser in his own
eyes
than seven men who answer
with discretion.
- ¹⁷Like one who grabs a dog's ears
is one who passes by and
meddles in a quarrel not
his own.
- ¹⁸Like a madman who shoots
firebrands, arrows, and
death,
¹⁹is the man who deceives his
neighbor and says, "Am
I not joking?"
- ²⁰Without wood a fire goes out.
Without gossip, contention
ceases.
- ²¹As coals are to hot embers,
and wood to fire,
so is a contentious man to
kindling strife.
- ²²The words of a gossip are as tasty
morsels,
they go down into the
innermost parts.
- ²³Like silver dross on an earthen
vessel
are the lips of a fervent one
with an evil heart.
- ²⁴A malicious man disguises himself
with his lips,
but he harbors evil in his
heart.
- ²⁵When his speech is charming, do
not believe him;

^a26:11 2Peter 2:22

- for there are seven
abominations in his
heart.
- ²⁶His malice may be concealed by
deception,
but his wickedness will be
exposed in the
assembly.
- ²⁷Whoever digs a pit shall fall into
it.
Whoever rolls a stone, it will
come back on him.
- ²⁸A lying tongue hates those it hurts;
and a flattering mouth works
ruin.
- 27** Do not boast about
tomorrow;
for you do not know
what a day may bring
forth.
- ²Let another man praise you,
and not your own mouth;
a stranger, and not your own
lips.
- ³A stone is heavy,
and sand is a burden;
but a fool's provocation is
heavier than both.
- ⁴Wrath is cruel,
and anger is overwhelming;
but who is able to stand before
jealousy?
- ⁵Better is open rebuke
than hidden love.
- ⁶Faithful are the wounds of a friend;
although the kisses of an
enemy are profuse.
- ⁷A full soul loathes a honeycomb;
but to a hungry soul, every
bitter thing is sweet.
- ⁸As a bird that wanders from her
nest,
so is a man who wanders from
his home.
- ⁹Perfume and incense bring joy to
the heart;
so does earnest counsel from a
man's friend.
- ¹⁰Do not forsake your friend and
your father's friend.
Do not go to your brother's
house in the day of your
disaster:
better is a neighbor who is
near than a distant
brother.
- ¹¹Be wise, my son,
and bring joy to my heart,
then I can answer my
tormentor.
- ¹²A prudent man sees danger and
takes refuge;
but the simple pass on, and
suffer for it.
- ¹³Take his garment when he puts up
collateral for a stranger.
Hold it for a wayward woman.
- ¹⁴He who blesses his neighbor with
a loud voice early in the
morning,
it will be taken as a curse by
him.
- ¹⁵A continual dropping on a rainy
day
and a contentious wife are
alike:
- ¹⁶restraining her is like restraining
the wind,
or like grasping oil in his right
hand.
- ¹⁷Iron sharpens iron;
so a man sharpens his friend's
countenance.
- ¹⁸Whoever tends the fig tree shall
eat its fruit.
He who looks after his master
shall be honored.
- ¹⁹As water reflects a face,

- so a man's heart reflects the man.
²⁰Sheol and Abaddon are never satisfied;
 and a man's eyes are never satisfied.
²¹The crucible is for silver,
 and the furnace for gold;
 but man is refined by his praise.
²²Though you grind a fool in a mortar with a pestle
 along with grain,
 yet his foolishness will not be removed from him.
²³Know well the state of your flocks,
 and pay attention to your herds:
²⁴for riches are not forever,
 nor does even the crown endure to all generations.
²⁵The hay is removed, and the new growth appears,
 the grasses of the hills are gathered in.
²⁶The lambs are for your clothing,
 and the goats are the price of a field.
²⁷There will be plenty of goats' milk
 for your food,
 for your family's food,
 and for the nourishment of
 your servant girls.

28 The wicked flee when
 no one pursues;
 but the righteous are
 as bold as a lion.

- ²In rebellion, a land has many rulers,

- but order is maintained by a
 man of understanding
 and knowledge.
³A needy man who oppresses the poor
 is like a driving rain which
 leaves no crops.
⁴Those who forsake the Law praise
 the wicked;
 but those who keep the Law
 contend with them.
⁵Evil men do not understand justice;
 but those who seek the LORD
 understand it fully.
⁶Better is the poor who walks in his integrity,
 than he who is perverse in his
 ways, and he is rich.
⁷Whoever keeps the Law is a wise son;
 but he who is a companion of
 gluttons shames his
 father.
⁸He who increases his wealth by
 excessive interest
 gathers it for one who has pity
 on the poor.
⁹He who turns away his ear from
 hearing the Law,
 even his prayer is an
 abomination.
¹⁰Whoever causes the upright to go
 astray in an evil way,
 he will fall into his own trap;
 but the blameless will inherit
 good.
¹¹The rich man is wise in his own
 eyes;
 but the poor who has
 understanding sees
 through him.
¹²When the righteous triumph, there
 is great glory;
 but when the wicked rise, men
 hide themselves.

¹³He who conceals his sins doesn't prosper,
but whoever confesses and
renounces them finds
mercy.

¹⁴Blessed is the man who is always
reverent;
but the one who hardens his
heart will fall into evil.

¹⁵As a roaring lion or a charging
bear,
so is a wicked ruler over
helpless people.

¹⁶A prince who lacks understanding
is a cruel oppressor,
but one who hates ill-gotten
gain will prolong his
days.

¹⁷A man who is tormented by life
blood will be a fugitive
until death;
no one will support him.

¹⁸Whoever walks blamelessly is
kept safe;
but one with perverse ways
will fall suddenly.

¹⁹One who works his land will have
an abundance of food;
but one who chases fantasies
will have his fill of
poverty.

²⁰A faithful man is rich with
blessings;
but one who is eager to be
rich will not go
unpunished.

²¹To show partiality is not good;
yet a man will do wrong for a
piece of bread.

²²A stingy man hurries after riches,
and doesn't know that poverty
waits for him.

²³One who rebukes a man will
afterward find more
favor

than one who flatters with the
tongue.

²⁴Whoever robs his father or his
mother, and says, "It's
not wrong."

He is a partner with a
destroyer.

²⁵One who is greedy stirs up strife;
but one who trusts in the
LORD will prosper.

²⁶One who trusts in himself is a
fool;
but one who walks in wisdom
is kept safe.

²⁷One who gives to the poor has no
lack;
but one who closes his eyes
will have many curses.

²⁸When the wicked rise, men hide
themselves;
but when they perish, the
righteous thrive.

29 He who is often
rebuked and stiffens
his neck
will be destroyed suddenly,
with no remedy.

²When the righteous thrive, the
people rejoice;
but when the wicked rule, the
people groan.

³Whoever loves wisdom brings joy
to his father;
but a companion of prostitutes
squanders his wealth.

⁴The king by justice makes the land
stable,
but he who takes bribes tears
it down.

⁵A man who flatters his neighbor
spreads a net for his feet.

⁶An evil man is snared by his sin,
but the righteous can sing and
be glad.

⁷The righteous is concerned about
justice for the poor.
The wicked does not
understand the concern.
⁸Mockers stir up a city,
but wise men turn away anger.
⁹If a wise man goes to court with a
foolish man,
the fool rages or scoffs, and
there is no peace.
¹⁰The bloodthirsty hate a man of
integrity;
and they seek the life of the
upright.
¹¹A fool vents all of his anger,
but a wise man brings himself
under control.
¹²If a ruler listens to lies,
all of his officials are wicked.
¹³The poor man and the oppressor
have this in common:
The LORD gives sight to the
eyes of both.
¹⁴The king who fairly judges the
poor,
his throne shall be established
forever.
¹⁵The rod of correction gives
wisdom,
but a child left to himself
causes shame to his
mother.
¹⁶When the wicked increase, sin
increases;
but the righteous will see their
downfall.
¹⁷Correct your son, and he will give
you peace;
yes, he will bring delight to
your soul.
¹⁸Where there is no revelation, the
people cast off restraint;
but he who keeps the law is
blessed.
¹⁹A servant can't be corrected by
words.

Though he understands, yet he
will not respond.
²⁰Do you see a man who is hasty in
his words?
There is more hope for a fool
than for him.
²¹He who pampers his servant from
youth
will have him become a son in
the end.
²²An angry man stirs up strife,
and a wrathful man abounds
in sin.
²³A man's pride brings him low,
but one of lowly spirit gains
honor.
²⁴Whoever is an accomplice of a
thief is an enemy of his
own soul.
He takes an oath, but dares
not testify.
²⁵The fear of man proves to be a
snare,
but whoever puts his trust in
the LORD will be set on
high.
²⁶Many seek the ruler's favor,
but a man's justice comes
from the LORD.
²⁷A dishonest man detests the
righteous,
and the upright in their ways
detest the wicked.

30 The words of Agur
the son of Jakeh, the
oracle:

the man says to Ithiel,
to Ithiel and Ucal:
²“Surely I am the most ignorant
man,
and do not have a man's
understanding.
³I have not learned wisdom,

- neither do I have the
knowledge of the Holy
One.
- ⁴Who has ascended up into heaven,
and descended?
Who has gathered the wind in
his fists?
Who has bound the waters in
his garment?
Who has established every
part of the earth?
What is his name, and what is
his son's name, if you
know?
- ⁵"Every word of God is flawless.
He is a shield to those who
take refuge in him.
- ⁶Do not add to his words,
lest he reprove you, and you
be found a liar.
- ⁷"Two things I have asked of you;
do not deny me before I die:
- ⁸Remove far from me falsehood and
lies.
Give me neither poverty nor
riches.
Feed me with the food that is
needful for me;
- ⁹lest I be full, deny you, and say,
'Who is the LORD?'
or lest I be poor, and steal,
and so dishonor the name of
my God.
- ¹⁰"Do not slander a servant to his
master,
lest he curse you, and you be
held guilty.
- ¹¹There is a generation that curses
their father,
and doesn't bless their
mother.
- ¹²There is a generation that is pure
in their own eyes,
yet are not washed from their
filthiness.
- ¹³There is a generation, oh how lofty
are their eyes.
Their eyelids are lifted up.
- ¹⁴There is a generation whose teeth
are like swords,
and their jaws like knives,
to devour the poor from the
earth, and the needy
from among men.
- ¹⁵"The leach has two daughters:
'Give, give.'
- "There are three things that are
never satisfied;
four that do not say,
'Enough:'
- ¹⁶Sheol, the barren womb;
the earth that is not satisfied
with water;
and the fire that doesn't say,
'Enough.'
- ¹⁷"The eye that mocks at his father,
and scorns obedience to his
mother:
the ravens of the valley shall
pick it out,
the young eagles shall eat it.
- ¹⁸"There are three things which are
too amazing for me,
four which I do not
understand:
- ¹⁹The way of an eagle in the
air;
the way of a serpent on a
rock;
the way of a ship in the midst
of the sea;
and the way of a man with a
maiden.

²⁰“So is the way of an adulterous woman:
she eats and wipes her mouth,
and says, ‘I have done nothing wrong.’

²¹“For three things the earth tremble,
and under four, it can’t bear up:

²²For a servant when he is king;
a fool when he is filled with food;

²³for an unloved woman when she is married;
and a handmaid who is heir to her mistress.

²⁴“There are four things which are little on the earth,
but they are exceedingly wise:
²⁵the ants are not a strong people,
yet they provide their food in the summer.

²⁶The conies are but a feeble folk,
yet make they their houses in the rocks.

²⁷The locusts have no king,
yet they advance in ranks.

²⁸You can catch a lizard with your hands,
yet it is in kings’ palaces.

²⁹“There are three things which are stately in their march,
four which are stately in going:

³⁰The lion, which is mightiest among animals,
and doesn’t turn away for any;
³¹the greyhound,
the male goat also;

and the king against whom there is no rising up.

³²“If you have done foolishly in lifting up yourself,
or if you have thought evil,
put your hand over your mouth.

³³For as the churning of milk brings forth butter,
and the wringing of the nose brings forth blood;
so the forcing of wrath brings forth strife.”

31 The words of king Lemuel; the oracle which his mother

taught him.

²“Oh, my son.

Oh, son of my womb.

Oh, son of my vows.

³Do not give your strength to women,
nor your ways to that which destroys kings.

⁴It is not for kings, O Lemuel;
it is not for kings to drink wine,
or for princes to take strong drink,

⁵lest they drink, and forget the decree,
and pervert the justice due to anyone who is afflicted.

⁶Give strong drink to him who is ready to perish;
and wine to the bitter in soul:

⁷Let him drink, and forget his poverty,
and remember his misery no more.

⁸Open your mouth for the mute,
in the cause of all who are left desolate.

- ⁹Open your mouth, judge
righteously,
and serve justice to the poor
and needy.”
- ¹⁰Who can find a worthy woman?
For her price is far above
rubies.
- ¹¹The heart of her husband trusts in
her.
He shall have no lack of gain.
- ¹²She does him good, and not harm,
all the days of her life.
- ¹³She seeks wool and flax,
and works eagerly with her
hands.
- ¹⁴She is like the merchant ships.
She brings her bread from
afar.
- ¹⁵She rises also while it is yet night,
gives food to her household,
and portions for her servant
girls.
- ¹⁶She considers a field, and buys it.
With the fruit of her hands,
she plants a vineyard.
- ¹⁷She girds her waist with strength,
and makes her arms strong.
- ¹⁸She perceives that her
merchandise is
profitable.
Her lamp doesn’t go out by
night.
- ¹⁹She lays her hands to the distaff,
and her hands hold the
spindle.
- ²⁰She opens her arms to the poor;
yes, she extends her hands to
the needy.
- ²¹She is not afraid of the snow for
her household;
for all her household are
clothed with scarlet.
- ²²She makes for herself carpets of
tapestry.
Her clothing is fine linen and
purple.
- ²³Her husband is respected in the
gates,
when he sits among the elders
of the land.
- ²⁴She makes linen garments and
sells them,
and delivers sashes to the
merchant.
- ²⁵Strength and dignity are her
clothing.
She laughs at the time to
come.
- ²⁶She opens her mouth with
wisdom.
Faithful instruction is on her
tongue.
- ²⁷She looks well to the ways of her
household,
and doesn’t eat the bread of
idleness.
- ²⁸Her children rise up and call her
blessed.
Her husband also praises her:
- ²⁹“Many women do noble things,
but you excel them all.”

³⁰Charm is deceitful, and beauty is vain;
but a woman who fears the LORD, she shall be praised.

³¹Give her of the fruit of her hands.
Let her works praise her in the gates.

Ecclesiastes

1 The words of the Preacher, the son of David, king in Jerusalem:

²“Vanity of vanities,” says the Preacher; “Vanity of vanities, all is vanity.” ³What does man gain from all his labor in which he labors under the sun? ⁴One generation goes, and another generation comes; but the earth remains forever. ⁵The sun also rises, and the sun goes down, and hurries to its place where it rises. ⁶The wind goes toward the south, and turns around to the north. It turns around continually as it goes, and the wind returns again to its courses. ⁷All the rivers run into the sea, yet the sea is not full. To the place where the rivers flow, there they flow again. ⁸All things are full of weariness beyond uttering. The eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing. ⁹That which has been is that which shall be; and that which has been done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun. ¹⁰Is there a thing of which it may be said, “Look, this is new?” It has been long ago, in the

ages which were before us. ¹¹There is no memory of the former; neither shall there be any memory of the latter that are to come, among those that shall come after.

¹²I, the Preacher, was king over Israel in Jerusalem. ¹³I applied my heart to seek and to search out by wisdom concerning all that is done under the sky. It is a heavy burden that God has given to the sons of men to be afflicted with. ¹⁴I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and look, all is vanity and a chasing after wind. ¹⁵That which is crooked can’t be made straight; and that which is lacking can’t be counted. ¹⁶I said to myself, “Look, I have obtained for myself great wisdom above all who were before me in Jerusalem. Yes, my heart has had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.” ¹⁷I applied my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly. I perceived that this also was a chasing after wind. ¹⁸For in much wisdom is much grief; and he who increases knowledge increases sorrow.

2 I said in my heart, “Come now, I will test you with mirth: therefore enjoy pleasure;” and look, this also was vanity. ²I said of laughter, “It is foolishness;” and of mirth, “What does it accomplish?”

³I searched in my heart how to cheer my flesh with wine, my heart yet guiding me with wisdom, and how to lay hold of folly, until I might see what it was good for the sons of men that they should do under

heaven all the days of their lives. ⁴I made myself great works. I built myself houses. I planted myself vineyards. ⁵I made myself gardens and parks, and I planted trees in them of all kinds of fruit. ⁶I made myself pools of water, to water from it the forest where trees were reared. ⁷I bought male servants and female servants, and had servants born in my house. I also had great possessions of herds and flocks, above all who were before me in Jerusalem; ⁸I also gathered silver and gold for myself, and the treasure of kings and of the provinces. I got myself male and female singers, and the delights of the sons of men—musical instruments, and that of all sorts. ⁹So I was great, and increased more than all who were before me in Jerusalem. My wisdom also remained with me. ¹⁰Whatever my eyes desired, I did not keep from them. I did not withhold my heart from any joy, for my heart rejoiced because of all my labor, and this was my portion from all my labor. ¹¹Then I looked at all the works that my hands had worked, and at the labor that I had labored to do; and look, all was vanity and a chasing after wind, and there was no profit under the sun.

¹²I turned myself to consider wisdom, madness, and folly. For what can the man who comes after the king do? Just that which he^a has already done. ¹³Then I saw that wisdom excels folly, as far as light excels darkness. ¹⁴The wise man's eyes are in his head, and the fool

walks in darkness—and yet I perceived that one event happens to them all. ¹⁵Then said I in my heart, “As it happens to the fool, so will it happen even to me; and why was I then more wise?” Then said I in my heart that this also is vanity. ¹⁶For of the wise man, even as of the fool, there is no memory for ever, seeing that in the days to come all will have been long forgotten. Indeed, the wise man must die just like the fool.

¹⁷So I hated life, because the work that is worked under the sun was grievous to me; for all is vanity and a chasing after wind. ¹⁸I hated all my labor in which I labored under the sun, seeing that I must leave it to the man who comes after me. ¹⁹Who knows whether he will be a wise man or a fool? Yet he will have rule over all of my labor in which I have labored, and in which I have shown myself wise under the sun. This also is vanity.

²⁰Therefore I began to cause my heart to despair concerning all the labor in which I had labored under the sun. ²¹For there is a man whose labor is with wisdom, with knowledge, and with skillfulness; yet he shall leave it for his portion to a man who has not labored for it. This also is vanity and a great evil. ²²For what has a man of all his labor, and of the striving of his heart, in which he labors under the sun? ²³For all his days are sorrows, and his travail is grief; yes, even in the night his heart takes no rest. This also is vanity.

^a2:12 Hebrew Mss

²⁴There is nothing better for a man than that he should eat and drink, and make his soul enjoy good in his labor. This also I saw, that it is from the hand of God. ²⁵For who can eat and who can have enjoyment apart from him?^a ²⁶For to the man who pleases him, God gives wisdom, knowledge, and joy; but to the sinner he gives travail, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to him who pleases God. This also is vanity and a chasing after wind.

3 For everything there is a season, and a time for every purpose under heaven:
²a time to be born,
 and a time to die;
a time to plant,
 and a time to pluck up that which is planted;
³a time to kill,
 and a time to heal;
a time to break down,
 and a time to build up;
⁴a time to weep,
 and a time to laugh;
a time to mourn,
 and a time to dance;
⁵a time to cast away stones,
 and a time to gather stones together;
a time to embrace,
 and a time to refrain from embracing;
⁶a time to seek,
 and a time to lose;
a time to keep,
 and a time to cast away;

⁷a time to tear,
 and a time to sew;
a time to keep silence,
 and a time to speak;
⁸a time to love,
 and a time to hate;
a time for war,
 and a time for peace.

⁹What profit has he who works in that in which he labors? ¹⁰I have seen the burden which God has given to the sons of men to be afflicted with. ¹¹He has made everything beautiful in its time. He has also set eternity in their hearts, yet so that man can't find out the work that God has done from the beginning even to the end. ¹²I know that there is nothing better for them than to rejoice, and to do good as long as they live. ¹³Also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy good in all his labor, is the gift of God. ¹⁴I know that whatever God does, it shall be forever. Nothing can be added to it, nor anything taken from it; and God has done it, that men should fear before him. ¹⁵That which is has been long ago, and that which is to be has been long ago: and God seeks again that which is passed away.

¹⁶Moreover I saw under the sun, in the place of justice, that wickedness was there; and in the place of righteousness, that wickedness was there. ¹⁷I said in my heart, "God will judge the righteous and the wicked; for there is a time there for every purpose and for every

^a2:25 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr. MT reads "more than I?"

work.” ¹⁸I said in my heart, “As for the sons of men, God tests them, so that they may see that they themselves are like animals. ¹⁹For that which happens to the sons of men happens to animals. Even one thing happens to them. As the one dies, so the other dies. Yes, they have all one breath; and man has no advantage over the animals: for all is vanity. ²⁰All go to one place. All are from the dust, and all turn to dust again. ²¹Who knows the spirit of man, whether it goes upward, and the spirit of the animal, whether it goes downward to the earth?”

²²Therefore I saw that there is nothing better, than that a man should rejoice in his works; for that is his portion: for who can bring him to see what will be after him?

4 Then I returned and saw all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and look, the tears of those who were oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors there was power; but they had no comforter. ²Therefore I praised the dead who have been long dead more than the living who are yet alive. ³Yes, better than them both is him who has not yet been, who has not seen the evil work that is done under the sun. ⁴Then I saw all the labor and achievement that is the envy of a man’s neighbor. This also is vanity and a striving after wind.

⁵The fool folds his hands together and ruins himself. ⁶Better is a handful, with quietness, than two

handfuls with labor and chasing after wind.

⁷Then I returned and saw vanity under the sun. ⁸There is one who is alone, and he has neither son nor brother. There is no end to all of his labor, neither are his eyes satisfied with wealth. For whom then, do I labor, and deprive my soul of enjoyment? This also is vanity, yes, it is a miserable business.

⁹Two are better than one, because they have a good reward for their labor. ¹⁰For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow; but woe to him who is alone when he falls, and doesn’t have another to lift him up. ¹¹Again, if two lie together, then they have warmth; but how can one keep warm alone? ¹²If a man prevails against one who is alone, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

¹³Better is a poor and wise youth than an old and foolish king who doesn’t know how to receive admonition any more. ¹⁴For out of prison he came forth to be king; yes, even in his kingdom he was born poor. ¹⁵I saw all the living who walk under the sun, that they were with the youth, the other, who succeeded him. ¹⁶There was no end of all the people, even of all them over whom he was—yet those who come after shall not rejoice in him. Surely this also is vanity and a chasing after wind.

5

Guard your step^a when you go to the house of God. To draw near to listen is better than to give the sacrifice of fools, for they do not know that they do evil. ²Do not be rash with your mouth, and do not let your heart be hasty to utter anything before God; for God is in heaven, and you on earth. Therefore let your words be few. ³For as a dream comes with a multitude of cares, so a fool's speech with a multitude of words. ⁴When you vow a vow to God, do not defer to pay it; for he has no pleasure in fools. Pay that which you vow. ⁵It is better that you should not vow, than that you should vow and not pay. ⁶Do not allow your mouth to lead you into sin. Do not protest before the messenger that this was a mistake. Why should God be angry at your voice, and destroy the work of your hands? ⁷For in the multitude of dreams there are vanities, as well as in many words: but you must fear God.

⁸If you see the oppression of the poor, and the violent taking away of justice and righteousness in a district, do not marvel at the matter: for one official is eyed by a higher one; and there are officials over them. ⁹Moreover the profit of the earth is for all. The king profits from the field.

¹⁰He who loves silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he who loves abundance, with increase: this also is vanity. ¹¹When goods

increase, those who eat them are increased; and what advantage is there to its owner, except to feast on them with his eyes?

¹²The sleep of a laboring man is sweet, whether he eats little or much; but the abundance of the rich will not allow him to sleep.

¹³There is a grievous evil which I have seen under the sun: wealth kept by its owner to his harm. ¹⁴Those riches perish by misfortune, and if he has fathered a son, there is nothing in his hand. ¹⁵As he came forth from his mother's womb, naked shall he go again as he came, and shall take nothing for his labor, which he may carry away in his hand. ¹⁶This also is a grievous evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go. And what profit does he have who labors for the wind? ¹⁷All his days are in darkness and mourning,^b he is frustrated, and has sickness and wrath.

¹⁸Look, that which I have seen to be good and proper is for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy good in all his labor, in which he labors under the sun, all the days of his life which God has given him; for this is his portion. ¹⁹Every man also to whom God has given riches and wealth, and has given him power to eat of it, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labor—this is the gift of God. ²⁰For he shall not often reflect on the days of his life; because God

^a5:1 Hebrew Mss cf. LXX Tg Syr Vg. MT reads "steps"

^b5:17 LXX, reading "mourning." MT reads "eats"

occupies him with the joy of his heart.

6 There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it is heavy on men: ²a man to whom God gives riches, wealth, and honor, so that he lacks nothing for his soul of all that he desires, yet God gives him no power to eat of it, but a foreigner eats it. This is vanity, and it is an evil disease.

³If a man fathers a hundred children, and lives many years, so that the days of his years are many, but his soul is not filled with good, and moreover he has no burial; I say, that a stillborn child is better than he: ⁴for it comes in vanity, and departs in darkness, and its name is covered with darkness. ⁵Moreover it has not seen the sun nor known it. This has rest rather than the other. ⁶Yes, though he live a thousand years twice told, and yet fails to enjoy good, do not all go to one place? ⁷All the labor of man is for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled. ⁸For what advantage has the wise more than the fool? What has the poor man, that knows how to walk before the living? ⁹Better is the sight of the eyes than the wandering of the desire. This also is vanity and a chasing after wind. ¹⁰Whatever has been, its name was given long ago; and it is known what man is; neither can he contend with him who is mightier than he. ¹¹For there are many words that create vanity. What does that profit man? ¹²For who knows what is good for man in life, all the days of his vain life which he spends like a

shadow? For who can tell a man what will be after him under the sun?

7 A good name is better than fine perfume; and the day of death better than the day of one's birth. ²It is better to go to the house of mourning than to go to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men, and the living should take this to heart. ³Sorrow is better than laughter; for by the sadness of the face the heart is made good. ⁴The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth. ⁵It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools. ⁶For as the crackling of thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of the fool. This also is vanity. ⁷Surely extortion makes the wise man foolish; and a bribe destroys the understanding. ⁸Better is the end of a thing than its beginning.

The patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit. ⁹Do not be hasty in your spirit to be angry, for anger rests in the bosom of fools. ¹⁰Do not say, "Why were the former days better than these?" For you do not ask wisely about this.

¹¹Wisdom is as good as an inheritance. Yes, it is more excellent for those who see the sun. ¹²For wisdom is a defense, even as money is a defense; but the excellency of knowledge is that wisdom preserves the life of him who has it.

¹³Consider the work of God, for who can make that straight, which he has made crooked? ¹⁴In the

day of prosperity be joyful, and in the day of adversity consider; yes, God has made the one side by side with the other, to the end that man should not find out anything after him.

¹⁵All this have I seen in my days of vanity: there is a righteous man who perishes in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man who lives long in his evil-doing. ¹⁶Do not be overly righteous, neither make yourself overly wise. Why should you destroy yourself? ¹⁷Do not be too wicked, neither be foolish. Why should you die before your time? ¹⁸It is good that you should take hold of this. Yes, also from that do not withdraw your hand; for he who fears God will come forth from them all. ¹⁹Wisdom is a strength to the wise man more than ten rulers who are in a city. ²⁰Surely there is not a righteous man on earth, who does good and doesn't sin. ²¹Also do not take heed to all words that^a are spoken, lest you hear your servant curse you; ²²for often your own heart knows that you yourself have likewise cursed others. ²³All this have I proved in wisdom. I said, "I will be wise;" but it was far from me. ²⁴That which is, is far off and exceedingly deep. Who can find it out? ²⁵I turned around, and my heart sought to know and to search out, and to seek wisdom and the scheme of things, and to know that wickedness is stupidity, and that foolishness is madness.

²⁶I find more bitter than death the woman whose heart is snares and traps, whose hands are chains. Whoever pleases God shall escape from her; but the sinner will be ensnared by her.

²⁷Look, this have I found, says the Preacher, one to another, to find out the scheme; ²⁸which my soul still seeks; but I have not found: one man among a thousand have I found; but a woman among all those have I not found. ²⁹Look, this only have I found, that God made humankind upright, but they search for many schemes.

8 Who is like the wise man? And who knows the interpretation of a thing? A man's wisdom makes his face shine, and the hardness of his face is changed. ²Keep^b the king's command, because of the oath to God. ³Do not be hasty to go out of his presence. Do not persist in an evil thing, for he does whatever pleases him, ⁴for the king's word is supreme. Who can say to him, "What are you doing?" ⁵Whoever keeps the commandment shall not come to harm, and his wise heart will know the time and procedure. ⁶For there is a time and procedure for every purpose, although the misery of man is heavy on him. ⁷For he doesn't know that which will be; for who can tell him how it will be? ⁸There is no man who has power over the spirit to contain the spirit; neither does he

^a7:21 LXX(SBmin) add "ungodly"

^b8:2 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg Tg. MT reads 'ny "I" instead of 'et "Keep"

have power over the day of death. There is no discharge in war; neither shall wickedness deliver those who practice it.

⁹All this have I seen, and applied my mind to every work that is done under the sun. There is a time in which one man has power over another to his hurt. ¹⁰So I saw the wicked buried. Indeed they came also from holy place. They went and were praised^a in the city where they did this. This also is vanity. ¹¹Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil. ¹²Though a sinner commits crimes a hundred times, and lives long, yet surely I know that it will be better with those who fear God, who are reverent before him. ¹³But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he lengthen days like a shadow; because he doesn't fear God.

¹⁴There is a vanity which is done on the earth, that there are righteous men to whom it happens according to the work of the wicked. Again, there are wicked men to whom it happens according to the work of the righteous. I said that this also is vanity. ¹⁵Then I commended mirth, because a man has no better thing under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be joyful: for that will accompany him in his labor all the

days of his life which God has given him under the sun.

¹⁶When I applied my heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done on the earth (for also there is that neither day nor night sees sleep with his eyes), ¹⁷then I saw all the work of God, that man can't find out the work that is done under the sun, because however much a man labors to seek it out, yet he won't find it. Yes even though a wise man thinks he can comprehend it, he won't be able to find it.

9 For all this I laid to my heart, even to explore all this: that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, are in the hand of God; whether it is love or hatred, man doesn't know it; all is before them. ²It is the same for all: one event to the righteous and to the wicked, to the good and to the evil,^b and to the clean and to the unclean, to him who sacrifices, and to him who doesn't sacrifice. As is the good, so is the sinner; he who swears is as he who fears an oath. ³This is an evil in all that is done under the sun, that there is one event to all: yes also, the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness is in their heart while they live, and after that they go to the dead. ⁴For to him who is joined with all the living there is hope; for a living dog is better than a dead lion. ⁵For the living know that they will die, but the dead do not know

^a8:10 Hebrew Mss LXX Vg, reading *wystbhw* "praise/boast." MT reads *wystkhw* "forget"

^b9:2 LXX Syr Vg. MT lacks "and to the evil" from haplography by *homoioarcton*: *lh-lh*

anything, neither do they have any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten. ⁶Also their love, their hatred, and their envy has perished long ago; neither have they any more a portion forever in anything that is done under the sun.

⁷Go your way—eat your bread with joy, and drink your wine with a merry heart; for God has already accepted your works. ⁸Let your garments be always white, and do not let your head lack oil. ⁹Live joyfully with the wife whom you love all the days of your life of vanity, which he has given you under the sun, all your days of vanity: for that is your portion in life, and in your labor in which you labor under the sun. ¹⁰Whatever your hand finds to do, do it with your might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in Sheol, where you are going.

¹¹I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favor to men of skill; but time and chance happen to them all. ¹²For man also doesn't know his time. As the fish that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare, even so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falls suddenly on them.

¹³I have also seen wisdom under the sun in this way, and it seemed great to me. ¹⁴There was a little city, and few men within it; and a great king came against it, besieged

it, and built great siege works against it. ¹⁵Now a poor wise man was found in it, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man. ¹⁶Then said I, Wisdom is better than strength. Nevertheless the poor man's wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard. ¹⁷The words of the wise heard in quiet are better than the cry of him who rules among fools. ¹⁸Wisdom is better than weapons of war; but one sinner destroys much good.

10 Dead flies cause the oil of the perfumer to send forth an evil odor; so does a little folly outweigh wisdom and honor. ²A wise man's heart is at his right hand, but a fool's heart at his left. ³Yes also, when the fool walks by the way, his understanding fails him, and he says to everyone that he is a fool. ⁴If the spirit of the ruler rises up against you, do not leave your place; for gentleness lays great offenses to rest.

⁵There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, the sort of error which proceeds from the ruler. ⁶Folly is set in great dignity, and the rich sit in a low place. ⁷I have seen servants on horses, and princes walking like servants on the earth. ⁸He who digs a pit may fall into it; and whoever breaks through a wall may be bitten by a serpent. ⁹Whoever carves out stones may be injured by them. Whoever splits wood may be endangered thereby. ¹⁰If the axe is blunt, and one doesn't sharpen the edge, then he must use more strength; but skill brings success.

¹¹If the serpent bites before it is charmed, then is there no profit for the charmer's tongue. ¹²The words of a wise man's mouth are gracious; but a fool is swallowed by his own lips. ¹³The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness; and the end of his talk is mischievous madness. ¹⁴A fool also multiplies words.

Man doesn't know what will be; and that which will be after him, who can tell him? ¹⁵The labor of fools wearies every one of them; for he doesn't know how to go to the city.

¹⁶Woe to you, land, when your king is a child,
and your princes eat in the morning. ¹⁷Blessed are you, land, when your king is the son of nobles,
and your princes eat in due season,
for strength, and not for drunkenness.

¹⁸By slothfulness the roof sinks in;
and through idleness of the hands the house leaks.

¹⁹A feast is made for laughter,
and wine makes the life glad;
and money is the answer for all things.

²⁰Do not curse the king, no, not in your thoughts;
and do not curse the rich in your bedchamber:
for a bird of the sky may carry your voice,
and that which has wings may tell the matter.

11

Cast your bread on the waters;

for you shall find it after many days.

²Give a portion to seven, yes, even to eight;
for you do not know what evil will be on the earth.

³If the clouds are full of rain, they empty themselves on the earth;
and if a tree falls toward the south, or toward the north,
in the place where the tree falls, there shall it be.

⁴He who observes the wind won't sow;
and he who regards the clouds won't reap.

⁵As you do not know what is the way of the wind,
nor how the bones grow in the womb of her who is with child;
even so you do not know the work of God who does all.

⁶In the morning sow your seed,
and in the evening do not withhold your hand;
for you do not know which will prosper, whether this or that,
or whether they will both be equally good.

⁷Truly the light is sweet,
and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to see the sun.

⁸Yes, if a man lives many years, let him rejoice in them all;
but let him remember the days of darkness, for they shall be many.

All that comes is vanity.

⁹Rejoice, young man, in your youth,
and let your heart cheer you in the days of your youth,

and walk in the ways of your
heart,
and in the sight of your eyes;
but know that for all these
things God will bring
you into judgment.

¹⁰Therefore remove sorrow from
your heart,
and put away evil from your
flesh;
for youth and the dawn of life
are vanity.

12 Remember also your
Creator^a in the days of
your youth,
before the evil days come, and
the years draw near,
when you will say, "I have no
pleasure in them;"

²Before the sun, the light, the moon,
and the stars are
darkened,
and the clouds return after the
rain;

³in the day when the keepers of the
house shall tremble,
and the strong men shall bow
themselves,
and the grinders cease because
they are few,
and those who look out of the
windows are darkened,

⁴and the doors shall be shut in the
street;
when the sound of the
grinding is low,
and one shall rise up at the
voice of a bird,
and all the daughters of music
shall be brought low.

⁵Also, they are afraid of heights,
and of terrors in the
way;
and the almond tree
blossoms,
and the grasshopper is
burdened,
and the caper bush
fails;
because man goes to his
everlasting home,
and the mourners go about the
streets:

⁶before the silver cord is severed,
or the golden bowl is broken,
or the pitcher is broken at the
spring,
or the wheel broken at the
cistern,

⁷and the dust returns to the earth as
it was,
and the spirit returns to God
who gave it.

⁸Vanity of vanities, says the
Preacher.
All is vanity.

⁹Further, because the Preacher
was wise, he still taught the people
knowledge. Yes, he pondered,
sought out, and set in order many
proverbs. ¹⁰The Preacher sought to
find out acceptable words, and that
which was written blamelessly,
words of truth. ¹¹The words of the
wise are like goads; and like nails
well fastened are words from the
masters of collections, which are
given from one shepherd.
¹²Furthermore, my son, be
admonished: of making many books

^a12:1 The Hebrew word Boreeyka is in
the plural form, i.e., "Creators." Some

Hebrew Mss read Boreyka, the singular
form

there is no end; and much study is a weariness of the flesh.

¹³This is the end of the matter. All has been heard. Fear God, and keep his commandments; for this is the whole duty of man. ¹⁴For God will bring every work into judgment, with every hidden thing, whether it is good, or whether it is evil.

Song of Solomon

1 The Song of songs,
which is Solomon's.

Beloved

²Let him kiss me with the kisses of
his mouth;
for your love is better than
wine.

³Your oils have a pleasing
fragrance.
Your name is oil poured forth,
therefore the virgins love you.

⁴Take me away with you.
Let us hurry.
The king has brought me into
his chambers.

Friends

We will be glad and rejoice in you.
We will praise your love more
than wine.

Beloved

They are right to love you.
⁵I am dark, but lovely,

you daughters of Jerusalem,
like Kedar's tents,
like Solomon's curtains.

⁶Do not stare at me because I am
dark,
because the sun has scorched
me.

My mother's sons were angry with
me.

They made me keeper of the
vineyards.

I haven't kept my own
vineyard.

⁷Tell me, you whom my soul loves,
where you graze your flock,
where you rest them at noon;
For why should I be as one
who is veiled^d
beside the flocks of your
companions?

Lover

⁸If you do not know, most beautiful
among women,
follow the tracks of the sheep.
Graze your young goats
beside the shepherds'
tents.

⁹I have compared you, my love,
to a steed in Pharaoh's
chariots.

¹⁰Your cheeks are beautiful with
earrings,
your neck with strings of
jewels.

¹¹We will make you earrings of
gold,
with studs of silver.

Beloved

¹²While the king sat at his table,

^a1:7 Tg Syr Vg Symmachus read "who wanders." An ayin-tet metathesis

Song of Solomon 2

my perfume spread its
fragrance.

- ¹³My beloved is to me a satchet of
myrrh,
that lies between my breasts.
¹⁴My beloved is to me a cluster of
henna blossoms
from the vineyards of En
Gedi.

Lover

- ¹⁵Look, you are beautiful, my love.
Look, you are beautiful.
Your eyes are doves.

Beloved

- ¹⁶Look, you are beautiful, my
beloved, yes, pleasant;
and our couch is verdant.

Lover

- ¹⁷The beams of our house are
cedars.
Our rafters are firs.

Beloved

2 I am a crocus of Sharon,
a lily of the valleys.

Lover

- ²As a lily among thorns,
so is my love among the
daughters.

Beloved

- ³As the apple tree among the trees
of the wood,
so is my beloved among the
sons.
I sat down under his shadow with
great delight,

his fruit was sweet to my
taste.

- ⁴He brought me to the banquet hall,
and his banner over me was
love.^a
⁵Strengthen me with raisins,
refresh me with apples;
For I am faint with love.
⁶His left hand is under my head.
His right hand embraces me.

- ⁷I adjure you, daughters of
Jerusalem,
by the roes, or by the hinds of
the field,
that you not stir up, nor
awaken love,
until it so desires.

- ⁸The voice of my beloved.
Look, he comes,
leaping on the mountains,
skipping on the hills.
⁹My beloved is like a gazelle or a
young stag.
Look, he stands behind our
wall.
He looks in at the windows.
He glances through the lattice.

- ¹⁰My beloved spoke, and said to me,
“Rise up, my love, my
beautiful one, and come
away.
¹¹For, look, the winter is past.
The rain is over and gone.
¹²The flowers appear on the earth.
The time of the singing has
come,
and the voice of the turtledove
is heard in our land.
¹³The fig tree ripens her green figs.

^a2:4 LXX Syr vocalize as “and feed me
with love”

The vines are in blossom.
They give forth their
fragrance.
Arise, my love, my beautiful one,
and come away.”

Lover

¹⁴My dove in the clefts of the rock,
In the hiding places of the
mountainside,
Let me see your face.
Let me hear your voice;
for your voice is sweet, and
your face is lovely.

¹⁵Catch for us the foxes,
the little foxes that spoil the
vineyards;
for our vineyards are in
blossom.

Beloved

¹⁶My beloved is mine, and I am his.
He browses among the lilies.
¹⁷Until the day is cool, and the
shadows flee away,
turn, my beloved,
and be like a gazelle or a
young stag on the
mountains of Bether.

3 By night on my bed,
I sought him whom my
soul loves.
I sought him, but I did not
find him.^a

²I will get up now, and go about the
city;
in the streets and in the
squares I will seek him
whom my soul loves.

I sought him, but I did not
find him.

³The watchmen who go about the
city found me;
“Have you seen him whom
my soul loves?”

⁴I had scarcely passed from them,
when I found him whom my
soul loves.

I held him, and would not let him
go,
until I had brought him into
my mother’s house,
into the chamber of her who
conceived me.

⁵I adjure you, daughters of
Jerusalem,
by the roes, or by the hinds of
the field,
that you not stir up, nor
awaken love,
until it so desires.

⁶Who is this who comes up from the
wilderness like pillars of
smoke,
perfumed with myrrh and
frankincense,
with all spices of the
merchant?

⁷Look, it is Solomon’s carriage.
Sixty mighty men are around
it,
of the mighty men of Israel.

⁸They all handle the sword, and are
expert in war.
Every man has his sword on
his thigh,
because of fear in the night.

⁹King Solomon made himself a
carriage

^a3:1 LXX adds “I called him, but he gave
no answer”

of the wood of Lebanon.
¹⁰He made its pillars of silver,
its bottom of gold, its seat of
purple,
its midst being paved with
love,
from the daughters of
Jerusalem.
¹¹Go forth, you daughters of Zion,
and see king Solomon,
with the crown with which his
mother has crowned
him,
in the day of his weddings,
in the day of the gladness of
his heart.

Lover

4 Look, you are beautiful,
my love.
Look, you are beautiful.
Your eyes are doves behind your
veil.
Your hair is as a flock of
goats,
that descend from Mount
Gilead.
²Your teeth are like a newly shorn
flock,
which have come up from the
washing,
where every one of them has
twins.
None is bereaved among
them.
³Your lips are like scarlet thread.
Your mouth is lovely.
Your temples are like a piece
of a pomegranate
behind your veil.
⁴Your neck is like David's tower
built for an armory,
whereon a thousand shields
hang,

all the shields of the mighty
men.
⁵Your two breasts are like two
fawns
that are twins of a gazelle,
which feed among the lilies.
⁶Until the day is cool, and the
shadows flee away,
I will go to the mountain of
myrrh,
to the hill of frankincense.
⁷You are all beautiful, my love.
There is no spot in you.
⁸Come with me from Lebanon, my
bride,
with me from Lebanon.
Look from the top of Amana,
from the top of Senir and
Hermon,
from the lions' dens,
from the mountains of the
leopards.
⁹You have ravished my heart, my
sister, my bride.
You have ravished my heart
with one of your eyes,
with one chain of your neck.
¹⁰How beautiful is your love, my
sister, my bride.
How much better is your love
than wine.
The fragrance of your
perfumes than all
manner of spices.
¹¹Your lips, my bride, drip like the
honeycomb.
Honey and milk are under
your tongue.
The smell of your garments is
like the smell of
Lebanon.
¹²A locked up garden is my sister,
my bride;
a locked up spring,

a sealed fountain.
¹³Your shoots are an orchard of
 pomegranates, with
 precious fruits:
 henna with spikenard plants,
¹⁴spikenard and saffron,
 calamus and cinnamon, with
 every kind of incense
 tree;
 myrrh and aloes, with all the
 best spices,
¹⁵a fountain of gardens,
 a well of living waters,
 flowing streams from
 Lebanon.

Beloved

¹⁶Awake, north wind; and come,
 you south.
 Blow on my garden, that its
 spices may flow out.
 Let my beloved come into his
 garden,
 and taste his precious fruits.

Lover

5 I have come into my
 garden, my sister, my
 bride.
 I have gathered my myrrh
 with my spice;
 I have eaten my honeycomb
 with my honey;
 I have drunk my wine with
 my milk.

Friends

Eat, friends.
 Drink, yes, drink abundantly,
 beloved.

Beloved

²I was asleep, but my heart was
 awake.

It is the voice of my beloved
 who knocks:
 “Open to me, my sister, my
 love, my dove, my
 undefiled;
 for my head is filled with
 dew,
 and my hair with the
 dampness of the night.”
³I have taken off my robe. Indeed,
 must I put it on?
 I have washed my feet.
 Indeed, must I soil
 them?
⁴My beloved thrust his hand in
 through the latch
 opening.
 My heart pounded for him.
⁵I rose up to open for my beloved.
 My hands dripped with myrrh,
 my fingers with liquid myrrh,
 on the handles of the lock.
⁶I opened to my beloved;
 but my beloved left; and had
 gone away.
 My heart went out when he spoke.
 I looked for him, but I did not
 find him.
 I called him, but he did not
 answer.
⁷The watchmen who go about the
 city found me.
 They beat me.
 They bruised me.
 The keepers of the walls took
 my cloak away from
 me.
⁸I adjure you, daughters of
 Jerusalem,
 If you find my beloved,
 that you tell him that I am
 faint with love.

Friends

⁹How is your beloved better than
 another beloved,

Song of Solomon 6

you fairest among women?
How is your beloved better than
another beloved,
that you do so adjure us?

Beloved

¹⁰My beloved is radiant and tan.
The best among ten thousand.

¹¹His head is like the purest gold.
His hair is bushy, black as a
raven.

¹²His eyes are like doves beside the
water brooks,
washed with milk, mounted
like jewels.

¹³His cheeks are like a bed of spices
with towers of
perfumes.
His lips are like lilies,
dropping liquid myrrh.

¹⁴His hands are like rings of gold set
with beryl.
His body is like ivory work
overlaid with sapphires.

¹⁵His legs are like pillars of marble
set on sockets of fine
gold.
His appearance is like
Lebanon, excellent as
the cedars.

¹⁶His mouth is sweetness;
yes, he is altogether lovely.
This is my beloved, and this is my
friend,
daughters of Jerusalem.

Friends

6 Where has your beloved
gone, you fairest among
women?
Where has your beloved
turned, that we may
seek him with you?

Beloved

²My beloved has gone down to his
garden,
to the beds of spices,
to feed in the gardens, and to
gather lilies.

³I am my beloved's, and my beloved
is mine.
He browses among the lilies,

⁴You are beautiful, my love, as
Tirzah,
lovely as Jerusalem,
awesome as an army with
banners.

⁵Turn away your eyes from me,
for they have overcome me.
Your hair is like a flock of goats,
that lie along the side of
Gilead.

⁶Your teeth are like a flock of ewes,
which have come up from the
washing;
of which every one has twins;
none is bereaved among them.

⁷Your temples are like a piece of a
pomegranate behind
your veil.

⁸There are sixty queens, eighty
secondary wives,
and virgins without number.

⁹My dove, my perfect one, is
unique.
She is her mother's only
daughter.
She is the favorite one of her
who bore her.

The daughters saw her, and called
her blessed;
the queens and the secondary
wives, and they praised
her.

¹⁰Who is she who looks forth as the
morning,
beautiful as the moon,

clear as the sun,
and awesome as an army with
banners?

¹¹I went down into the nut tree
grove,
to see the green plants of the
valley,
to see whether the vine
budded,
and the pomegranates were in
flower.

¹²Without realizing it,
my desire set me with my
royal people's chariots.

Friends

¹³Return, return, Shulammitte.
Return, return, that we may
gaze at you.

Lover

Why do you desire to gaze at the
Shulammitte,
as at the dance of Mahanaim?

7 How beautiful are your
feet in sandals, prince's
daughter.

Your rounded thighs are like
jewels,
the work of the hands of a
skillful workman.

²Your body is like a round goblet,
no mixed wine is wanting.
Your waist is like a heap of wheat,
set about with lilies.

³Your two breasts are like two
fawns,
that are twins of a gazelle.

⁴Your neck is like an ivory tower.

Your eyes are like the pools in
Heshbon by the gate of
Bathrabbim.

Your nose is like the tower of
Lebanon which looks
toward Damascus.

⁵Your head on you is like
Carmel.

The hair of your head like
purple.

The king is held captive in its
tresses.

⁶How beautiful and how pleasant
you are,
love, for delights.^a

⁷This, your stature, is like a palm
tree,
your breasts like its fruit.

⁸I said, "I will climb up into the
palm tree.
I will take hold of its fruit."

Let your breasts be like clusters of
the vine,
the smell of your breath like
apples,

Beloved

⁹Your mouth like the best wine,
that goes down smoothly for
my beloved,
gliding over my lips and my
teeth.^b

¹⁰I am my beloved's.

His desire is toward me.

¹¹Come, my beloved, let us go forth
into the field.

Let us lodge in the villages.

¹²Let's go early up to the vineyards.
Let's see whether the vine has
budded,
its blossom is open,

^a7:6 Syr Aquila read "delightful
daughter"

^b7:9 LXX Aquila Symmachus Syr Vg.
MT reads "of sleepers"

and the pomegranates are in
flower.

There I will give you my love.

¹³The mandrakes give forth
fragrance.

At our doors are all kinds of
precious fruits, new and
old,

which I have stored up for
you, my beloved.

8 Oh that you were like my
brother,
who sucked the breasts
of my mother.

If I found you outside, I would kiss
you;

yes, and no one would despise
me.

²I would lead you, bringing you into
my mother's house,
who would instruct me.

I would have you drink spiced wine,
of the juice of my
pomegranate.

³His left hand would be under my
head.

His right hand would embrace
me.

⁴I adjure you, daughters of
Jerusalem,
that you not stir up, nor
awaken love,
until it so desires.

Friends

⁵Who is this who comes up from the
wilderness,
leaning on her beloved?

Under the apple tree I aroused you.
There your mother conceived
you.

There she was in labor and
bore you.

⁶Set me as a seal on your heart,
as a seal on your arm;
for love is strong as death.
Jealousy is as cruel as Sheol.
Its flashes are flashes of fire,
a very flame of the LORD.

⁷Many waters can't quench love,
neither can floods drown it.
If a man would give all the wealth
of his house for love,
he would be utterly scorned.

Friends

⁸We have a little sister.

She has no breasts.

What shall we do for our sister
in the day when she is to be
spoken for?

⁹If she is a wall,
we will build on her a turret of
silver.

If she is a door,
we will enclose her with
boards of cedar.

Beloved

¹⁰I am a wall, and my breasts like
towers,
then I was in his eyes like one
who found peace.

¹¹Solomon had a vineyard at Baal
Hamon.
He leased out the vineyard to
keepers.
Each was to bring a thousand
shekels of silver for its
fruit.

¹²My own vineyard is before me.
The thousand are for you,
Solomon;
two hundred for those who
tend its fruit.

Lover

¹³You who dwell in the gardens,
with friends in
attendance,
let me hear your voice.

Beloved

¹⁴Come away, my beloved.
Be like a gazelle or a young
stag on the mountains of
spices.

Isaiah

1 The vision of Isaiah the
son of Amoz, which he
saw concerning Judah
and Jerusalem, in the days of Uzziah,
Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings
of Judah.

²Hear, heavens,
and listen, earth; for the LORD
has spoken:
I have nourished and brought up
children,
and they have rebelled against
me.

³The ox knows his owner,
and the donkey his master's
crib;
but Israel doesn't know,
my people do not understand.

⁴Ah sinful nation,
a people loaded with iniquity,
offspring of evildoers,
children who deal corruptly.
They have forsaken the LORD.

They have despised the Holy
One of Israel.

They are estranged and
backward.

⁵Why should you be beaten more,
that you revolt more and
more?

The whole head is sick,
and the whole heart faint.

⁶From the sole of the foot even to
the head there is no
soundness in it:
wounds, welts, and open
sores.

They haven't been closed,
neither bandaged,
neither soothed with oil.

⁷Your country is desolate.
Your cities are burned with
fire.

Strangers devour your land in
your presence,
and it is desolate,
as overthrown by strangers.

⁸The daughter of Zion is left like a
shelter in a vineyard,
like a hut in a field of
cucumbers,
like a besieged city.

⁹Unless the LORD of hosts had left
us a few survivors,
we would have been as
Sodom,
and^a we would have been like
Gomorra^b.

¹⁰Hear the word of the LORD, you
rulers of Sodom.

Listen to the law of our God,
you people of
Gomorra^b.

¹¹"What are the multitude of your
sacrifices to me?," says
the LORD.

^a1:9 LXX. MT lacks "and"

^b1:9 Romans 9:29

“I have had enough of the
burnt offerings of rams,
and the fat of fed animals.
I do not delight in the blood of
bulls,
or of lambs,
or of male goats.

¹²When you come to appear before
me,
who has required this at your
hand, to trample my
courts?

¹³Bring no more vain offerings.
Incense is an abomination to
me;
new moons, Sabbaths, and
convocations:
I can’t bear with evil
assemblies.

¹⁴My soul hates your New Moons
and your appointed
feasts.
They are a burden to me.
I am weary of bearing them.

¹⁵When you spread forth your
hands, I will hide my
eyes from you.
Yes, when you make many
prayers, I will not hear.
Your hands are full of blood.

¹⁶Wash yourselves, make yourself
clean.
Put away the evil of your
doings from before my
eyes.
Cease to do evil.

¹⁷Learn to do well.
Seek justice.
Relieve the oppressed.
Judge the fatherless.
Plead for the widow.”

¹⁸“Come now, and let us reason
together,” says the
LORD:

“Though your sins are like
scarlet, they shall be as
white as snow.

Though they are red like
crimson, they shall be as
wool.

¹⁹If you are willing and obedient,
you shall eat the good of the
land;

²⁰but if you refuse and rebel, the
sword shall devour you;
for the mouth of the LORD has
spoken it.”

²¹How the faithful city has become a
prostitute.
She was full of justice;
righteousness lodged in
her,
but now murderers.

²²Your silver has become dross,
your wine mixed with water.

²³Your rulers are rebellious,
companions^a of thieves.
Everyone loves a bribe,
chasing^b after payoffs.
They do not judge the
fatherless,
neither does the cause of the
widow come to them.

²⁴Therefore the^c LORD of hosts,
the Mighty One of Israel,
says:

“Ah, I will get relief from my
adversaries,
and avenge myself of my
enemies;

^a1:23 LXX Vg. MT reads “and
companions”

^b1:23 DSS LXX pl. MT sg

^c1:24 Hebrew Ms LXX Mss Sa. MT
adds “the Lord”

²⁵and I will turn my hand against
 you,
 and I will purge away your
 dross,
 and I will take away all your
 slag.
²⁶I will restore your judges as at the
 first,
 and your counselors as at the
 beginning.
 Afterward you shall be called 'The
 city of righteousness,
 a faithful town.'
²⁷Zion shall be redeemed with
 justice,
 and her converts with
 righteousness.
²⁸But the destruction of
 transgressors and
 sinners shall be
 together,
 and those who forsake the
 LORD shall be
 consumed.
²⁹For they shall be ashamed of the
 oaks which you have
 desired,
 and you shall be confounded
 for the gardens that you
 have chosen.
³⁰For you shall be as an oak whose
 leaf fades,
 and as a garden that has no
 water.
³¹The strong will be like tinder,
 and his work like a spark.
 They will both burn together,
 and no one will quench them."

2

This is what Isaiah the son of Amoz
 saw concerning Judah and
 Jerusalem.

²It shall happen in the latter days,
 that the mountain of the
 LORD's house shall be
 established on the top of
 the mountains,
 and shall be raised above the
 hills;
 and all nations shall flow to it.
³And many peoples shall come and
 say,
 "Come, let's go up to the
 mountain of the LORD,
 and^a to the house of the God
 of Jacob;
 and he will teach us of his
 ways,
 and we will walk in his
 paths."

For out of Zion the law shall go
 forth,
 and the word of the LORD
 from Jerusalem.

⁴He will judge between the nations,
 and will decide concerning
 many peoples;
 and they shall beat their
 swords into plowshares,
 and their spears into pruning
 hooks.^b

Nation shall not lift up sword
 against nation,
 neither shall they learn war
 any more.

⁵House of Jacob, come, and let us
 walk in the light of the
 LORD.

⁶For you have forsaken your people,
 the house of Jacob,

^a2:3 DSS Ms LXX Syr Vg Tg Mss. MT
 lacks "and." Cf. Micah 4:2

^b2:4 DSS LXX add "and"

because they are filled from
the east,
with those who practice
divination like the
Philistines,
and they clasp hands with the
children of foreigners.
⁷Their land is full of silver and gold,
neither is there any end of
their treasures.
Their land also is full of horses,
neither is there any end of
their chariots.
⁸Their land also is full of idols.
They worship the work of
their own hands,
that which their own fingers
have made.
⁹So people bow down,
people are low,
therefore do not lift them up.
¹⁰Enter into the rock,
and hide in the dust,
from before the terror of the LORD,
and from the glory of his
majesty.
¹¹The proud looks of humankind
will be brought low,
and the arrogance of people
will be brought down;
and the LORD alone will be
exalted in that day.
¹²For there will be a day of the
LORD of hosts for all
that is proud and
haughty,
and for all that is lifted up and
high;^a
and it shall be brought low:

¹³For all the cedars of
Lebanon, that are high
and lifted up,
for all the oaks of Bashan,
¹⁴For all the high mountains,
for all the hills that are lifted
up,
¹⁵For every lofty tower,
for every fortified wall,
¹⁶For all the ships of Tarshish,
and for all pleasant imagery.
¹⁷The loftiness of man shall be
bowed down,
and the haughtiness of men
shall be brought low;
and the LORD alone shall be
exalted in that day.
¹⁸The idols shall utterly pass away.^b
¹⁹Men shall go into the caves of the
rocks,
and into the holes of the earth,
from before the terror of the
LORD,
and from the glory of his
majesty,
when he arises to shake the
earth mightily.
²⁰In that day, people will cast away
their idols of silver
and their idols of gold to the
rodents^c and to the bats,
which have been made for
themselves to worship;
²¹to go into the caverns of the rocks,
and into the clefts of the
ragged rocks,
from before the terror of the
LORD,

^a2:12 LXX. MT lacks “and high,”
possibly from haplography by
homoioarcton: w-w

^b2:18 DSS LXX Tg Syr Vg pl. MT reads
sg

^c2:20 DSS Theodotion. MT has divided
the hapax legomenon into two words,
reading “to a hole of rats”

and from the glory of his
majesty,
when he arises to shake the
earth mightily.

²²Stop trusting in man, whose breath
is in his nostrils;
for of what account is he?

3 For look,^a the LORD of
hosts takes away from
Jerusalem and from
Judah supply and support,
the whole supply of bread,
and the whole supply of
water;

²the mighty man,
the man of war,
the judge,
the prophet,
the diviner,
the elder,
³the captain of fifty,
the honorable man,
the counselor,
the skilled craftsman,
and the clever enchanter.

⁴And I will make youths to be their
leaders,
and capricious children shall
rule over them.

⁵The people will be oppressed,
everyone by another,
and everyone by his neighbor.
The child will behave himself
proudly against the old
man,
and the base against the
honorable.

⁶Indeed a man shall take hold of his
brother in the house of
his father, saying,

“You have clothing, you be
our ruler,
and let this ruin be under your
control.”

⁷In that day he will cry out, saying, I
will not be a healer;
for in my house is neither
bread nor clothing.

You shall not make me ruler
of the people.

⁸For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah
is fallen;
because their tongue and their
doings are against the
LORD,

to provoke the eyes of his glory.

⁹The look of their faces testify
against them.

They parade their sin like
Sodom.

They do not hide it.

Woe to their soul.

For they have brought disaster
upon themselves.

¹⁰Tell the righteous “Good.”

For they shall eat the fruit of
their deeds.

¹¹Woe to the wicked.

Disaster is upon them;

for the work of his hands will
be done to him.

¹²As for my people, children are
their oppressors,

and women rule over them.

My people, those who lead
you cause you to err,

and destroy the way of your
paths.

¹³The LORD stands up to contend,
and stands to judge his
people.^b

^a3:1 Syr. MT adds “the Lord”

^b3:13 LXX Syr cf. BHS. MT reads
“judge the nations”

¹⁴The LORD will enter into
judgment with the
elders of his people,
and their leaders:
“It is you who have eaten up
the vineyard.
The spoil of the poor is in
your houses.

¹⁵What do you mean that you
crush my people,
and grind the face of the
poor?” says^a the LORD
of hosts.

¹⁶Moreover the LORD said,
“Because the daughters
of Zion are haughty,
and walk with outstretched
necks and flirting eyes,
walking to trip as they go,
jingling ornaments on their
feet;

¹⁷therefore the LORD^b brings sores
on the crown of the
head of the women of
Zion,
and the LORD will make their
scalps bald.”

¹⁸In that day the LORD^c will
take away the beauty of their anklets,
the headbands, the crescent
necklaces, ¹⁹the earrings, the
bracelets, the veils, ²⁰the
headdresses, the ankle chains, the
sashes, the perfume bottles, the
charms, ²¹the signet rings, the nose
rings, ²²the fine robes, the capes, the
cloaks, the purses, ²³the hand
mirrors, the fine linen garments, the
tiaras, and the shawls.

²⁴It shall happen that instead of
sweet spices, there shall
be rottenness;
instead of a belt, a rope;
instead of well set hair,
baldness;
instead of a robe, a girding of
sackcloth;
and branding instead of
beauty.

²⁵Your men shall fall by the sword,
and your mighty in the war.

²⁶Her gates shall lament and mourn;
and she shall be desolate and
sit on the ground.

4 Seven women shall take
hold of one man in that
day, saying, “We will eat
our own bread, and wear our own
clothing; only let us be called by your
name. Take away our reproach.”

²In that day, the LORD’s
branch will be beautiful and glorious,
and the fruit of the land will be the
beauty and glory of the survivors of
Israel. ³It will happen, that he who is
left in Zion, and he who remains in
Jerusalem, shall be called holy, even
everyone who is written among the
living in Jerusalem; ⁴when the
LORD^d shall have washed away the
filth of the daughters of Zion, and
shall have purged the blood of
Jerusalem from its midst, by the
spirit of justice, and by the spirit of
burning. ⁵The LORD will create over
the whole habitation of Mount Zion,
and over her assemblies, a cloud and

^a3:15 DSS* Hebrew Mss LXX Mss
Symmachus. MT adds “Lord”

^b3:17 Hebrew Mss OL Ms. MT reads
“Lord.”

^c3:18 DSS* LXX. MT reads “Lord”

^d4:4 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord”

smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night.^a ⁶ For over all the glory will be a canopy and a pavilion for a shade in the daytime from the heat, and for a refuge and for a shelter from storm and from rain.

5 Let me sing for my well beloved a song of my beloved about his vineyard.

My beloved had a vineyard on a very fruitful hill.

²He dug it up,
gathered out its stones,
planted it with the choicest vine,
built a tower in its midst,
and also cut out a winepress in it.

He looked for it to yield grapes,
but it yielded wild grapes.

³“Now, inhabitants^b of Jerusalem
and men of Judah,
please judge between me and my vineyard.

⁴What could have been done more
to my vineyard, that I
have not done in it?
Why, when I looked for it to
yield grapes, did it yield
wild grapes?

⁵Now I will tell you what I will do
to my vineyard.

I will take away its hedge, and
it will be eaten up.

I will break down its wall of
it, and it will be
trampled down.

⁶I will lay it a wasteland.

It won't be pruned nor hoed,
but it will grow briars and
thorns.

I will also command the
clouds that they rain no
rain on it.”

⁷For the vineyard of the LORD of
hosts is the house of
Israel,

and the men of Judah his
pleasant plant:
and he looked for justice, but,
look, oppression;
for righteousness, but, look, a
cry of distress.

⁸Woe to those who join house to
house,
who lay field to field, until
there is no room,
and you are made to dwell
alone in the midst of the
land.

⁹In my ears, the LORD of hosts says:
“Surely many houses
will be desolate,
even great and beautiful,
unoccupied.

¹⁰For ten acres^c of vineyard shall
yield one bath,^d

^a4:5 “For over all... canopy” has been moved to v.6, as suggested by Watts, Isaiah 1-33, 48

^b5:3 DSS LXX pl. MT sg

^c5:10 literally, ten yokes, or the amount of land that ten yokes of oxen can plow

in one day, which is about 10 acres or 4 hectares

^d5:10 1 bath is about 22 litres, 5.8 U. S. gallons, or 4.8 imperial gallons

and a homer^a of seed shall
yield an ephah.^b”

¹¹Woe to those who rise up early in
the morning, that they
may follow strong
drink;
who stay late into the night,
until wine inflames
them.

¹²The harp, lyre, tambourine, and
flute, with wine, are at
their feasts;
but they do not regard the
work of the LORD,
neither have they considered
the operation of his
hands.

¹³Therefore my people go into
captivity for lack of
knowledge.

Their honorable men are
famished,
and their multitudes are
parched with thirst.

¹⁴Therefore Sheol^c has enlarged its
desire,
and opened its mouth without
measure;
and their glory, their
multitude, their pomp,
and he who rejoices
among them, descend
into it.

¹⁵So man is brought low,
humankind is humbled,
and the eyes of the arrogant
ones are humbled;

¹⁶but the LORD of hosts is exalted in
justice,
and God the Holy One is
sanctified in
righteousness.

¹⁷Then the lambs will graze as in
their pasture,
and kids^d will eat the ruins of
the rich.

¹⁸Woe to those who draw iniquity
with cords of falsehood,
and wickedness as with cart
rope;

¹⁹Who say, “Let him make speed,
let him hasten his work,
that we may see it;
and let the counsel of the Holy
One of Israel draw near
and come,
that we may know it.”

²⁰Woe to those who call evil good,
and good evil;
who put darkness for light,
and light for darkness;
who put bitter for sweet,
and sweet for bitter.

²¹Woe to those who are wise in their
own eyes,
and prudent in their own sight.

²²Woe to those who are mighty to
drink wine,
and champions at mixing
strong drink;

²³who acquit the guilty for a bribe,
but deny justice for the
innocent.

²⁴Therefore as the tongue of fire
devours the stubble,

^a5:10 1 homer is about 220 litres or 6 bushels

^b5:10 1 ephah is about 22 litres or 0.6 bushels or about 2 pecks—only one tenth of what was sown

^c5:14 Sheol is the place of the dead

^d5:17 LXX cf. BHS. MT reads “sojourners,” a dalet-resch (ד-ד) confusion

and as the dry grass sinks
 down in the flame,
 so their root shall be as
 rottenness,
 and their blossom shall go up
 as dust;
 because they have rejected the law
 of the LORD of hosts,
 and despised the word of the
 Holy One of Israel.
²⁵Therefore the LORD's anger burns
 against his people,
 and he has stretched out his
 hand against them, and
 has struck them.

The mountains tremble,
 and their dead bodies are as
 refuse in the midst of
 the streets.
 For all this, his anger is not turned
 away,
 but his hand is still stretched
 out.

²⁶He will lift up a banner to the
 nations from far,
 and he will whistle for them
 from the far regions of
 the earth.
 Look, they will come speedily
 and swiftly.

²⁷None shall be weary nor stumble
 among them;
 none shall slumber nor sleep;
 neither shall the belt of their
 waist be untied,
 nor the latchet of their shoes
 be broken:

²⁸whose arrows are sharp,
 and all their bows bent.
 Their horses' hoofs will be like flint,
 and their wheels like a
 whirlwind.

²⁹Their roaring will be like a lioness.

They will roar like young
 lions.
 Yes, they shall roar,
 and seize their prey and carry
 it off,
 and there will be no one to
 deliver.

³⁰They will roar against them in that
 day like the roaring of
 the sea.
 If one looks to the land look,
 darkness and distress.
 The light is darkened in its
 clouds.

6 In the year that king
 Uzziah died, I also saw
 the LORD^a sitting on a
 throne, high and lifted up; and his
 train filled the temple. ²Above him
 stood the seraphim. Each one had six
 wings. With two he covered his face.
 With two he covered his feet. With
 two he flew. ³One called to another,
 and said,
 "Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of
 hosts.

The whole earth is full of his
 glory."

⁴The foundations of the
 thresholds shook at the voice of him
 who called, and the house was filled
 with smoke. ⁵Then I said, "Woe is
 me. For I am undone, because I am a
 man of unclean lips, and I dwell in
 the midst of a people of unclean lips:
 for my eyes have seen the King, the
 LORD of hosts."

⁶Then one of the seraphim flew
 to me, having a live coal in his hand,

^a6:1 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar. ⁷He touched my mouth with it, and said, “Look, this has touched your lips; and your iniquity is taken away, and your sins^a forgiven.”

⁸I heard the LORD’s^b voice, saying, “Whom shall I send, and who will go for us?” Then I said, “Here I am. Send me.” ⁹And he said, “Go, and tell this people, ‘In hearing you hear, but do not understand; and seeing you see, but do not perceive.’”^c
¹⁰The heart of this people has grown dull,^d and their ears^e sluggish, and they have closed^f their eyes,^g otherwise they might see^h with their eyes,ⁱ and hear^j with their ears,^k and understand with their heart, and turn back, and I would heal them.”^{l,m}

¹¹Then I said, “LORD,” how long?” He answered,

“Until cities are waste without inhabitant,
and houses without man,
and the land is left^o desolate,
¹²and the LORD has removed
men far away,
and the forsaken places are
many in the midst of the
land.

¹³If there is a tenth left in it,
that also will in turn be
consumed:
as a terebinth, and as an oak, whose
stock remains when
they are felled.
The^p holy seed is its stock.”

7 It happened in the days of
Ahaz the son of Jotham,
the son of Uzziah, king of
Judah, that Rezin the king of Aram,
and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king
of Israel, went up to Jerusalem to war
against it, but they^q could not prevail

^a6:7 DSS LXX pl. MT sg.

^b6:8 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord”

^c6:9 Luke 8:10

^d6:10 LXX, reading epachunthe, 3rd pl.
= hsmn, hoph or qal. MT reads sg

^e6:10 LXX, reading wsin autwn, 3rd pl =
ואזניהם “and their ears.” MT reads 3rd
sg **ואזניו** “and his ears”

^f6:10 LXX, reading ekammusan, 3rd pl =
השעם “they have closed.” MT reads sg
השע.

^g6:10 LXX, reading ophthalmous autwn,
3rd pl = **ועיניהם** “and their eyes.” MT
reads 3rd sg **ועיניו** “and his eyes”

^h6:10 LXX, reading idwsin, 3rd pl =
יראו “they might see.” MT reads 3rd sg
יראה “he see”

ⁱ6:10 LXX, reading tois ophthalmois, pl
= **בעיניהם** “their eyes.” MT reads 3rd sg
בעיניו “his eyes”

^j6:10 LXX, reading akouswsin 3rd pl =
ישמעו. MT reads 3rd sg **ישמע**

^k6:10 LXX, reading wsin 3rd pl =
ובאזניהם “and their ears.” MT reads 3rd
sg **ובאזניו** “and with his ears”

^l6:10 LXX, reading kai iasomai (1st sg)
autous (pl) = **ורפאתים** “and I will heal
them.” MT reads (3rd sg) **ורפא** “and one
heals” (3rd sg) **לו** “him”

^m6:10 Matthew 13:14-15; John 12:40;
Acts 28:26-27

^o6:11 DSS. MT reads “Lord”

^p6:11 LXX. MT reads “ruined”

^q6:13 DSS. MT lacks “The”

^r7:1 DSS LXX Syr Vg 2 Kings 16:5. MT
reads “he”

against it. ²It was told the house of David, saying, “Aram is allied with Ephraim.” His heart trembled, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the forest tremble with the wind. ³Then the LORD said to Isaiah, “Go out now to meet Ahaz, you, and Shearjashub your son, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool, on the highway of the Launderers’ Field. ⁴Tell him, ‘Be careful, and keep calm. Do not be afraid, neither let your heart be faint because of these two tails of smoking firebrands, for^a the fierce anger of Rezin and Aram, and of the son of Remaliah. ⁵Because Aram, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah, have plotted evil against you, saying, ⁶“Let’s go up against Judah, and tear it apart, and let’s divide it among ourselves, and set up a king in its midst, even the son of Tabeel.” ⁷This is what^b the LORD says: “It shall not stand, neither shall it happen.” ⁸For the head of Aram is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin; and within sixty-five years Ephraim shall be broken in pieces, so that it shall not be a people; ⁹and the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliah’s son. If you will not believe, surely you shall not be established.”

¹⁰The LORD spoke again to Ahaz, saying, ¹¹“Ask a sign of the

LORD your God; ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.”

¹²But Ahaz said, “I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.”

¹³He said, “Listen now, house of David: Is it not enough for you to try the patience of men, that you will try the patience of my God also? ¹⁴Therefore the LORD^c himself will give you a sign. Look, the virgin will conceive, and bear a son, and they will call^d his name Immanuel.^e ¹⁵He shall eat curds and honey when he knows to refuse the evil, and choose the good. ¹⁶For before the child knows to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land whose two kings you abhor shall be forsaken. ¹⁷The LORD will bring on you, on your people, and on your father’s house, days that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; even the king of Assyria. ¹⁸It will happen in that day that the LORD will whistle for the fly that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that is in the land of Assyria. ¹⁹They shall come, and shall all rest in the desolate valleys, in the clefts of the rocks, on all thorn hedges, and on all pastures. ²⁰In that day the LORD^f will shave with a razor that is hired in the parts beyond the River, even with the king of Assyria, the head and the hair of the feet; and it shall also consume the

^a7:4 DSS LXX. MT lacks “for”

^b7:7 Hebrew Mss. MT adds “Lord”

^c7:14 DSS. MT reads “Lord”

^d7:14 LXX Mss and Matthew 1:23, reading kalesousi(n) = qar’u “they will call.” MT reads qara’t “she will call,” an

early misreading involving a waw-taw interchange under the influence of preceding feminine verb

^e7:14 Matthew 1:23

^f7:20 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord”

beard. ²¹It shall happen in that day that a man shall keep alive a young cow, and two sheep; ²²and it shall happen, that because of the abundance of milk which they shall give he shall eat butter: for everyone will eat butter and honey that is left in the midst of the land. ²³It will happen in that day that every place where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silver shekels, shall be for briers and thorns. ²⁴People will go there with arrows and with bow, because all the land will be briers and thorns. ²⁵All the hills that were cultivated with the hoe, you shall not come there for fear of briers and thorns; but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of sheep.”

8 The LORD said to me, “Take a large tablet, and write on it with a man’s pen, ‘For Maher Shalal Hash Baz;’^a ²and I will take for myself faithful witnesses to testify: Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Berechiah.^b”

³I went to the prophetess, and she conceived, and bore a son. Then said the LORD to me, “Call his name ‘Maher Shalal Hash Baz.’ ⁴For before the child knows how to say, ‘My father,’ and, ‘My mother,’ the

riches of Damascus and the spoil of Samaria will be carried away by the king of Assyria.”

⁵The LORD spoke to me yet again, saying, ⁶“Because this people have refused the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoice in Rezin and Remaliah’s son; ⁷now therefore, look, the LORD^c brings upon them the mighty flood waters of the River: the king of Assyria and all his glory. It will come up over all its channels, and go over all its banks. ⁸It will sweep onward into Judah. It will overflow and pass through; it will reach even to the neck; and the stretching out of its wings will fill the breadth of your land, Immanuel. ⁹Make an uproar, you peoples, and be broken in pieces. Listen, all you from far countries. Prepare for battle, and be shattered.^d ¹⁰Take counsel together, and it will be brought to nothing; speak the word, and it will not stand: for God is with us.” ¹¹For the LORD spoke thus to me with a strong hand,^e and instructed me not to walk in the way of this people, saying, ¹²“Do not say, ‘A conspiracy.’ concerning all about which this people say, ‘A conspiracy.’ And do not fear what they fear, nor be in dread.^f ¹³The LORD of hosts is who you must regard as holy. He is the one you

^a8:1 “Maher Shalal Hash Baz” means “quick to the plunder, swift to the spoil”

^b8:2 DSS* Ms LXX Syr Vg. MT reads “Jeberechiah”

^c8:7 Hebrew Mss DSS* Syr. The word for “Lord” is added supralinearly in DSS. MT reads “Lord”

^d8:9 DSS. MT adds another “Prepare for battle, and be shattered” from dittography

^e8:11 Hebrew Mss LXX cf. BHS, reading bhzqt. MT DSS read khzqt, an apparent beth-kaph confusion in square script

^f8:12 1Peter 3:14

must fear. He is the one you must dread. ¹⁴And he will be a sanctuary; but a stone to stumble over, and a rock to trip over^a to both the houses of Israel, for a trap and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem. ¹⁵Many will stumble over it, fall, be broken, be snared, and be captured.” ¹⁶Wrap up the testimony. Seal the law among my disciples. ¹⁷I will wait for the LORD, who hides his face from the house of Jacob, and I will trust^b in him. ¹⁸Look, here I am, and the children whom God^c has given me^d as signs and wonders in Israel from the LORD of hosts, who dwells on Mount Zion.

¹⁹When they tell you, “Consult with the spirits of the dead and familiar spirits who chirp and who mutter. Shouldn’t a people consult with their gods, by consulting the dead on behalf of the living?” ²⁰Turn to the law and to the testimony. If they do not speak according to this word, surely there is no morning for them. ²¹They will pass through it, greatly distressed and hungry; and it will happen that when they are hungry, they will worry, and curse by their king and by their God. They will turn their faces upward, ²²and look to the earth, and see distress,

darkness, and the gloom of anguish. They will be driven into thick darkness.

9 But there shall be no more gloom for her who was in anguish. In the former time, he brought into contempt the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali; but in the latter time he has made it glorious, by the way of the sea, beyond the Jordan, Galilee of the nations.

²The people sitting^e in darkness have seen a great light.

Those living in the land^f and^g shadow of death, on them a light has shined.^h

³You have multiplied the nation. You have increased hisⁱ joy.

They rejoice before you according to the joy in harvest, as men rejoice when they divide the spoil. ⁴For the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, you have broken as in the day of Midian. ⁵For all the armor of the armed man in the noisy battle, and the garments rolled in blood, will be for burning, fuel for the fire. ⁶For to us a child is born. To us a son is given; and the government

^a8:14 Romans 9:33; 1Peter 2:8

^b8:17 Lit. “wait for him”

^c8:18 Hebrew Mss LXX. MT reads “the LORD”

^d8:18 Hebrews 2:13

^e9:2 LXX Mss, reading kathemai, =

הִישָׁבִים. Friberg 14514: “(1) literally; sit, (2) figuratively: stay, reside, dwell” cf. BDB 4201 “sit, remain, dwell”;

2Kings 18:27. MT reads הַהֲלָכִים

“walking,” an early misreading in reduced legibility or in a damaged scroll involving a beth-kaph confusion, in reminiscence of 8:6

^f9:2 Heb. eretz: “earth, land,” but also “district, region” (BDB 863 2.b.)

^g9:2 LXX. MT lacks the conjunction

^h9:2 Matthew 4:15-16

ⁱ9:3 MT Qere. MT Kethib reads “not”

will be on his shoulders, and his name is^a called Wonderful, Counselor, Mighty God,^b Everlasting Father,^c Prince of Peace.⁷ His dominion will be great,^d and of peace there shall be no end, on the throne of David and over his kingdom, to establish it and to uphold it with justice and with righteousness, from this time onward and forevermore. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

⁸The LORD^e sent a word into Jacob, and it falls on Israel.

⁹All the people will know, including Ephraim and the inhabitants of Samaria, who say in pride and in arrogance of heart,

¹⁰“The bricks have fallen, but we will build with cut stone.

The sycamore fig trees have been cut down, but we will put cedars in their place.”

¹¹Therefore the LORD will set up on high against him the adversaries of Rezin, and will stir up his enemies,

¹²The Arameans in front, and the Philistines behind; and they will devour Israel with open mouth.

For all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

¹³Yet the people have not turned to him who struck them, neither have they sought the LORD of hosts.

¹⁴Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and tail, palm branch and reed, in^f one day.

¹⁵The elder and the honorable man is the head, and the prophet who teaches lies is the tail.

¹⁶For those who lead this people lead them astray; and those who are led by them are destroyed.

¹⁷Therefore the LORD^g will not rejoice over their young men, neither will he have compassion on their fatherless and widows; for everyone is profane and an evildoer, and every mouth speaks folly.

For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

¹⁸For wickedness burns like a fire. It devours the briars and thorns; yes, it kindles in the thickets of the forest, and they roll upward in a column of smoke.

^a9:6 DSS Ms LXX Syr. MT reads “will be”

^b9:6 El Gibbor. Cf. Jeremiah 32:18; John 20:28

^c9:6 See Isaiah 63:16, 64:8. Cf. Isaiah 22:21; Job 29:16

^d9:7 Hebrew Mss Symmachus Tg Vg. The first two letters of MT are dittographic from the preceding word
^e9:8 Hebrew Mss DSS. MT reads “Lord”

^f9:14 DSS LXX(vid). MT lacks “in”

^g9:17 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord”

¹⁹Through the wrath of the LORD of
hosts, the land is burnt
up;

and the people are the fuel for
the fire.

No one spares his brother.

²⁰One will devour on the right hand,
and be hungry;
and he will eat on the left
hand, and they will not
be satisfied.^a

Everyone will eat the flesh of his
own arm:

²¹Manasseh, Ephraim; and
Ephraim, Manasseh;
and they together shall
be against Judah.

For all this his anger is not turned
away,
but his hand is stretched out
still.

10 Woe to those who
decree unrighteous
decrees, and to the
writers who write oppressive
decrees; ²to deprive the needy from
justice, and to rob the poor among
my people of their rights, that
widows may be their spoil, and that
they may make the fatherless their
prey.

³What will you do in the day of
visitation, and in the desolation
which will come from afar? To
whom will you flee for help? Where
will you leave your wealth, ⁴so as not
to kneel with the prisoners, or fall
among the slain? For all this his

anger is not turned away, but his
hand is stretched out still.

⁵Alas Assyrian, the rod of my
anger, the staff in whose hand is my
indignation. ⁶I will send him against
a profane nation, and against the
people who anger me will I give him
a command to take the spoil and to
take the prey, and to tread them down
like the mire of the streets. ⁷However
he doesn't mean so, neither does his
heart think so; but it is in his heart to
destroy, and to cut off not a few
nations. ⁸For he says, "Aren't all of
my officials kings? ⁹Isn't Calno like
Carchemish? Isn't Hamath like
Arpad? Isn't Samaria like
Damascus? ¹⁰As my hand has found
the kingdoms of the idols, whose
engraved images exceeded those of
Jerusalem and of Samaria; ¹¹shall I
not, as I have done to Samaria and
her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her
idols?" ¹²Therefore it will happen
that, when the LORD^b has performed
his whole work on Mount Zion and
on Jerusalem, he^c will punish the
fruit of the willful proud heart of the
king of Assyria, and the insolence of
his haughty looks. ¹³For he has said,
"By the strength of my hand I have
done it, and by my wisdom; for I
have understanding; and I have
removed the boundaries of the
peoples, and have robbed their
treasures. Like a valiant man I have
brought down their rulers. ¹⁴My hand
has found the riches of the peoples
like a nest, and like one gathers eggs
that are abandoned, have I gathered

^a9:20 LXX Tg Vg sg. MT pl

^b10:12 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

^c10:12 LXX. MT reads "I will punish"

all the earth. There was no one who moved their wing, or that opened their mouth, or chirped.”

¹⁵Should an axe brag against him who chops with it? Should a saw exalt itself above him who saws with it? As if a rod should lift those who lift it up, or as if a staff should lift up someone who is not wood. ¹⁶Therefore the^a LORD of hosts will send among his fat ones leanness; and under his glory a burning will be kindled like the burning of fire. ¹⁷The light of Israel will be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame; and it will burn and devour his thorns and his briars in one day. ¹⁸He will consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitful field, both soul and body. It will be as when a standard bearer faints. ¹⁹The remnant of the trees of his forest shall be few, so that a child could write their number.

²⁰It will come to pass in that day that the remnant of Israel, and

those who have escaped from the house of Jacob will no more again lean on him who struck them, but shall lean on the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, in truth. ²¹A remnant will return, even the remnant of Jacob, to the mighty God. ²²For though your people, Israel, are as the sand of the sea, a remnant will be kept safe.^b For^c he will fulfill^d the word^e and^f decisively^g in righteousness; ²³because the LORD^h will carry out the wordⁱ decisively in the midst of the earth.^k ²⁴Therefore the^l LORD of hosts says: “My people who dwell in Zion, do not be afraid of the Assyrian, though he strike you with the rod, and lift up his staff against you, as Egypt did. ²⁵For yet a very little while, and the indignation against you will be accomplished, and my anger will be directed to his destruction.” ²⁶The LORD of hosts will stir up a scourge against him, as in the slaughter of Midian at the rock of Oreb. His rod will be over the sea, and he will lift it up like he did

^a10:16 MT Mss LXX. MT adds “Lord”

^b10:22 LXX, reading sothesetai = יִשָּׁב “kept safe” or “set on high,” cf. Proverbs 29:25. MT reads יָשׁוּב “return,” a gimel-waw (ג-ו) confusion

^c10:22 LXX, reading gar = כִּי. MT lacks “For” from haplography: כִּי-כִּי, or from a misreading of כִּי as כּו

^d10:22 LXX, reading suntelon = מִלְאֵיִן (cf. Genesis 25:24; BDB 5311). MT reads כְּלִיִּין “destruction” (masc sg), a misreading involving a mem-kaph (כ-מ) confusion in Paleo-Hebrew

^e10:22 LXX, reading logon = מִלָּה. MT lacks “word” from haplography: מִלָּה-מִלָּה

^f10:22 LXX. MT lacks “and”

^g10:22 Heb. וַחֲרוֹץ. Cf. 2 Samuel 5:24. LXX. MT adds “overflowing”

^h10:23 Hebrew Mss cf. LXX Mss and Romans 9:28, reading “LORD.” MT reads “Lord the LORD of hosts”

ⁱ10:23 LXX, reading logon = מִלָּה “word.” MT reads כְּלָה “destruction” (fem sg), a mem-kaph confusion in Paleo-Hebrew

^j10:23 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss. MT adds “all”

^k10:23 Romans 9:27-28

^l10:24 Hebrew Ms DSS LXX Syr Vg. MT adds “Lord”

against Egypt. ²⁷It will happen in that day, that his burden will depart from off your shoulder, and his yoke from off your neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

²⁸He has come to Aiath. He has passed through Migron. At Michmah he stores his baggage. ²⁹He^a went through the pass. He has lodged at Geba. Ramah trembles. Gibeah of Saul has fled. ³⁰Cry aloud with your voice, daughter of Gallim. Listen, Laishah. You poor Anathoth. ³¹Madmenah is a fugitive. The inhabitants of Gebim flee for safety. ³²This very day he will halt at Nob. He shakes his hand at the mountain of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem. ³³Look, the Lord, the LORD of hosts, will lop the boughs with terror. The tall will be cut down, and the lofty will be brought low. ³⁴He will cut down the thickets of the forest with iron, and Lebanon will fall by the Mighty One.

11 A shoot will come out of the stock of Jesse, and a branch^b will sprout^c from his roots.

²The Spirit of the LORD will rest on him:
the spirit of wisdom and understanding,
the spirit of counsel and might,
the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD.

³His delight will be in the fear of the LORD.

He will not judge by the sight of his eyes,
neither decide by the hearing of his ears;

⁴but with righteousness he will judge the poor,
and decide with equity for the humble of the earth.

He will strike the earth with the rod of his mouth;
and with the breath of his lips he will kill the wicked.

⁵Righteousness will be the belt of his waist,
and faithfulness the belt of his waist.

⁶The wolf will live with the lamb,
and the leopard will lie down with the young goat;
The calf and the young lion will graze^d together;
and a little child will lead them.

⁷The cow and the bear will graze.
Their young ones will lie down together.
The lion will eat straw like the ox.

⁸The nursing child will play near a cobra's hole,
and the weaned child will put his hand on the viper's den.

⁹They will not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain;
for the earth will be full of the knowledge of the LORD,
as the waters cover the sea.

^a10:29 DSS LXX Syr cf. BHS. MT reads "They"

^b11:1 Heb. netzer

^c11:1 LXX Tg Syr Vg. MT reads "fruit"

^d11:6 LXX cf. DSS and BHS. MT reads "lion and a fatling"

¹⁰And in that day there will be a root of Jesse, and one who stands up to rule^a over^b the peoples; to him will the nations seek,^c and his resting place will be glorious. ¹¹It will happen in that day that the LORD^d will set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant that is left of his people from Assyria, from Egypt, from Pathros, from Cush, from Elam, from Shinar, from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea. ¹²He will set up a banner for the nations, and will assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four quarters^e of the earth. ¹³The envy also of Ephraim will depart, and those who persecute Judah will be cut off. Ephraim won't envy Judah, and Judah won't persecute Ephraim. ¹⁴They will fly down on the shoulders of the Philistines on the west. Together they will plunder the people of the east. They will extend their power over Edom and Moab, and the people of Ammon will obey them. ¹⁵The LORD will utterly destroy the tongue of the Sea of

Egypt; and with ^f mighty wind he will wave his hand over the River, and will split it into seven streams, and cause men to march over in sandals. ¹⁶There will be a highway for the remnant that is left of his people from Assyria, like there was for Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

12 In that day you will say, "I will give thanks to you, the LORD; for you were angry with me, but^g your anger has turned away and you comfort me. ²Look, in^h the God of my salvation I will trust, and will not be afraid. Forⁱ the LORD is my strength and my^j song, and he has become my salvation.^k" ³Therefore with joy you will draw water out of the wells of salvation. ⁴In that day you will say, "Give thanks to the LORD. Call on his name. Declare his doings among the peoples. Proclaim that his name is exalted. ⁵Sing to the LORD, for he has done excellent things. Let this be known in all the earth. ⁶Cry aloud and shout, you

^a11:10 LXX, reading archein = לְנִשֵּׂא lenasi "rule," cf. Genesis 34:2; Numbers 17:6. MT reads לָנֵס lenes "signal," an aural confusion, possibly in reminiscence of 5:26 ("signal to the nations")

^b11:10 LXX. MT lacks "over," from homoioarcton: ayin-ayin

^c11:10 Heb. darash "to seek with care." LXX reads elpizo, LEH 2984: "to hope for, to look for, to expect." Romans 15:12

^d11:11 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

^e11:12 Heb. kanaph: "wing, extremity, border." Heb. arba (four) kanaph: "four extremities, parts, quarters, directions"

^f11:15 DSS LXX, reading "a wind." MT reads "his wind"

^g12:1 LXX Syr. MT lacks "and"

^h12:2 DSS. MT lacks "in" from haplography: 'l-'l. Cf. van der Vorm-Croughs, *The Old Greek of Isaiah*, 487, fn30; Abegg et al. (DSSB), 289, read the first 'l as "God," thus "God, God." Cf., e.g., Psalm 43:4 (el-el)

ⁱ12:2 2 Hebrew Mss DSS* LXX Vg cf. BHS. MT adds "Yah." DSS(a) reads the same as the 2 Hebrew Mss but a hey has been written supralinearly

^j12:2 2 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg cf. Exodus 15:2. MT lacks "my"

^k12:2 Hebrew: "yeshuah"

inhabitant of Zion; for the Holy One of Israel is great in the midst of you.”

13 The burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz saw: ²Set up a banner on the bare mountain. Lift up your voice to them. Wave your hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles. ³I have commanded my consecrated ones; I have also called my mighty men to carry out my anger, my proudly exulting ones. ⁴The noise of a multitude is in the mountains, as of a great people; the noise of an uproar of the kingdoms of the nations gathered together. The LORD of hosts is mustering the army for the battle. ⁵They come from a far country, from the uttermost part of heaven, even the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

⁶Wail; for the day of the LORD is at hand. It will come as destruction from Shaddai. ⁷Therefore all hands will be feeble, and everyone's heart will melt. ⁸They will be dismayed. Pangs and sorrows will seize them. They will be in pain like a woman in labor. They will look in amazement one at another. Their faces will be faces of flame. ⁹Look, the day of the LORD comes, cruel, with wrath and fierce anger; to make the land a desolation, and to destroy its sinners out of it. ¹⁰For the stars of the sky and its constellations will not give their light. The sun will be darkened in its

going forth, and the moon will not cause its light to shine.^a

¹¹I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity. I will cause the arrogance of the proud to cease, and will humble the haughtiness of the terrible. ¹²I will make people more rare than fine gold, even a person than the pure gold of Ophir. ¹³Therefore I will make the heavens tremble, and the earth will be shaken out of its place in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger. ¹⁴It will happen that like a hunted gazelle, and like sheep that no one gathers, they will each turn to their own people, and will each flee to their own land. ¹⁵Everyone who is found will be thrust through. Everyone who is captured will fall by the sword. ¹⁶Their infants also will be dashed in pieces before their eyes. Their houses will be ransacked, and their wives raped. ¹⁷Look, I will stir up the Medes against them, who will not value silver, and as for gold, they will not delight in it. ¹⁸Their bows will dash the young men in pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb. Their eyes will not spare children. ¹⁹Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldeans' pride, will be like when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah. ²⁰It will never be inhabited, neither will it be lived in from generation to generation. The Arabian will not pitch a tent there, neither will shepherds make their flocks lie down there. ²¹But wild

^a13:10 Matthew 24:29; Mark 13:24

animals of the desert will lie there, and their houses will be full of jackals. Ostriches will dwell there, and wild goats will frolic there.²² Wolves will cry in their fortresses, and jackals in the pleasant palaces. Her time is near to come, and her days will not be prolonged.

14 For the LORD will have compassion on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land. The foreigner will join himself with them, and they will unite with the house of Jacob.² The peoples will take them, and bring them to their place. The house of Israel will possess them in the LORD's land for servants and for handmaids. They will take as captives those whose captives they were; and they shall rule over their oppressors.³ It will happen in the day that the LORD will give you rest from your sorrow, from your trouble, and from the hard service in which you were made to serve,⁴ that you will take up this parable against the king of Babylon, and say, "How the oppressor has ceased. How the attacker^a has ceased."⁵ The LORD has broken the staff of the wicked, the scepter of the rulers,⁶ who struck the peoples in wrath with a continual stroke, who ruled the nations in anger, with a persecution that none restrained.⁷ The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet. They break out song.⁸ Yes, the fir trees rejoice with

you, with the cedars of Lebanon, saying, "Since you are humbled, no lumberjack has come up against us."⁹ Sheol from beneath has moved for you to meet you at your coming. It stirs up the dead for you, even all the rulers of the earth. It has raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.¹⁰ They all will answer and ask you, "Have you also become as weak as we are? Have you become like us?"¹¹ Your pomp is brought down to Sheol, with the sound of your stringed instruments. Maggots are spread out under you, and worms cover you.

¹²How you have fallen from heaven, morning star, son of the dawn. How you are cut down to the ground, who laid the nations low.¹³ You said in your heart, "I will ascend into heaven. I will exalt my throne above the stars of God. I will sit on the mountain of assembly, in the far north."¹⁴ I will ascend above the heights of the clouds. I will make myself like the Most High."¹⁵ Yet you shall be brought down to Sheol, to the depths of the Pit.^b ¹⁶Those who see you will stare at you. They will ponder you, saying, "Is this the man who made the earth to tremble, who shook kingdoms;¹⁷ who made the world like a wilderness, and overthrew its cities; who did not release his prisoners to their home?"

¹⁸All the kings of the nations^c lie in splendor, everyone in his own

^a14:4 DSS LXX, reading mrhbh. MT reads mdhbh "golden city," a dalet-resch (ד-ר) confusion

^b14:15 "depths of the Pit" Hebrew: "yarkete bor"

^c14:18 DSS LXX. MT adds "all of them"

house. ¹⁹But you are cast away from your tomb like an abominable branch, clothed with the slain, who are thrust through with the sword, who go down to the stones of the pit; like a dead body trodden under foot. ²⁰You will not join them in burial, because you have destroyed your land. You have killed your people. The offspring of evildoers will not be mentioned forever. ²¹Prepare for slaughter of his children because of the iniquity of their fathers, that they not rise up and possess the earth, and fill the surface of the world with cities. ²²"I will rise up against them," says the LORD of hosts, "and cut off from Babylon name and remnant, and son and son's son," says the LORD. ²³"I will also make it a possession for the porcupine, and pools of water. I will sweep it with the broom of destruction," says the LORD of hosts. ²⁴The LORD of hosts has sworn, saying, "Surely, as I have thought, so shall it be, and as I have purposed, so shall it stand: ²⁵that I will break the Assyrian in my land, and tread him under foot on my mountains. Then his yoke will leave them, and his burden leave their shoulders. ²⁶This is the plan that is determined for the whole earth. This is the hand that is stretched out over all the nations. ²⁷For the LORD of hosts has planned, and who can stop it? His hand is stretched out, and who can turn it back?"

²⁸This burden was in the year that king Ahaz died. ²⁹Do not rejoice,

O Philistia, all of you, because the rod that struck you is broken; for out of the serpent's root an adder will emerge, and his fruit will be a fiery flying serpent. ³⁰The firstborn of the poor will eat, and the needy will lie down in safety; and I will kill your root with famine, and your remnant will be killed.

³¹Howl, gate. Cry, city. You are melted away, Philistia, all of you; for smoke comes out of the north, and there is no straggler in his ranks. ³²And what is one^a to answer the messengers of this nation^b? That the LORD has founded Zion, and in her the afflicted of his people will take refuge.

15 The burden of Moab: for in a night, Ar of Moab is laid waste, and brought to nothing; for in a night Kir of Moab is laid waste, and brought to nothing. ²They have gone up to the temple, and to Dibon, to the high places to weep. Moab wails over Nebo and over Medeba. On every head is baldness. Every beard is cut off. ³In their streets, they dress themselves in sackcloth; on their roofs and in their squares, everyone wails, weeping abundantly. ⁴Heshbon cries out with Elealeh. Their voice is heard even to Jahaz. Therefore the armed men of Moab cry aloud. Their souls tremble within them. ⁵My heart cries out for Moab. Her Nazirites flee to Zoar, to Eglath Shelishiyah; for they go up by the

^a14:32 DSS LXX read "what will they"

^b14:32 DSS LXX read "kings of the nations"

ascent of Luhith with weeping; for in the way of Horonaim, they raise up a cry of destruction. ⁶For the waters of Nimrim will be desolate; for the grass has withered away, the tender grass fails, there is no green thing. ⁷Therefore they will carry away the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have stored up, over the Brook of the Willows. ⁸For the cry has gone around the borders of Moab; its wailing as far as Eglaim, and its wailing as far as^a Beer Elim. ⁹For the waters of Dibon^b are full of blood; for I will bring yet more on Dibon, a lion on those of Moab who escape, and on the remnant of the land.

16 Send the lambs for the ruler of the land from Sela to the wilderness, to the mountain of the daughter of Zion. ²For it will be that as wandering birds, as a scattered nest, so will the daughters of Moab be at the fords of the Arnon. ³Give counsel. Execute justice. Make your shade like the night in the midst of the noonday. Hide the outcasts. Do not betray the fugitive. ⁴Let the outcasts of Moab dwell with you; be a hiding place to them from the face of the destroyer. For the extortioner is at an end, destruction has ceased, oppressors have finished^c from the

land. ⁵A throne will be established in loving kindness. One will sit on it in truth, in the tent of David, judging, seeking justice, and swift to do righteousness.

⁶We have heard of the pride of Moab, that he is very proud; even of his arrogance, his pride, and his wrath. His boastings are nothing. ⁷Ah, let not^d Moab wail; let everyone wail for Moab. You will mourn for the raisin cakes of Kir Hareseth, utterly stricken. ⁸For the fields of Heshbon languish with the vine of Sibmah. The lords of the nations have broken down its choice branches, which reached even to Jazer, which wandered into the wilderness. Its shoots were spread abroad. They passed over the sea. ⁹Therefore I will weep with the weeping of Jazer for the vine of Sibmah. I will saturate^e you with my tears, Heshbon, and Elealeh: for on your summer fruits and on your harvest the battle shout has fallen. ¹⁰Gladness is taken away, and joy out of the fruitful field; and in the vineyards there will be no singing and^f there will be no jubilant shouting. Nobody will tread out wine in the presses. I have made the shouting stop. ¹¹Therefore my heart sounds like a harp for Moab, and my inward parts for Kir Heres. ¹²It will

^a15:8 LXX Vg cf. BHS. MT lacks “as far as,” possibly from a sight confusion: -
 7

^b15:9 DSS LXX Mss Vg (twice in this verse). MT reads “Dimon,” a possible beth-mem confusion

^c16:4 DSS LXX Syr Vg. MT reads “oppressors are consumed”

^d16:7 DSS cf. LXX. MT lacks “not”

^e16:9 LXX cf. DSS and BHS. MT reads “water,” an apparent metathesis between yod and waw

^f16:10 DSS LXX(vid) MT Mss Tg Vg. MT lacks “and”

happen that when Moab presents himself, when he wearies himself on the high place, and comes to his sanctuary to pray, that he will not prevail. ¹³This is the word that the LORD spoke concerning Moab in time past. ¹⁴But now the LORD has spoken, saying, “Within three years, as a worker bound by contract would count them, the glory of Moab shall be brought into contempt, with all his great multitude; and the remnant will be very small and feeble.”

17 The burden of Damascus: “Look, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it will be a ruinous heap. ²Her cities^a will be abandoned forever.^b They will be for flocks, which shall lie down, and none shall make them afraid. ³The fortress shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Aram. They will be as the glory of the children of Israel,” says the LORD of hosts. ⁴“It will happen in that day that the glory of Jacob will be made thin, and the fatness of his flesh will become lean. ⁵It will be like when the harvester gathers the wheat, and his arm reaps the grain. Yes, it will be like when one gleanes grain in the Valley of Rephaim. ⁶Yet gleanings will be left there, like the shaking of an olive tree, two or three olives in the top of the uppermost bough, four or five on the branches of a fruitful tree,” says

the LORD, the God of Israel. ⁷In that day, people will look to their Maker, and their eyes will have respect for the Holy One of Israel. ⁸They will not look to the altars, the work of their hands; neither shall they respect that which their fingers have made, either the Asherim, or the incense altars. ⁹In that day, their strong cities will be like the forsaken places^c of the Hivites and the Amorites,^d which were forsaken from before the children of Israel; and it will be a desolation. ¹⁰For you have forgotten the God of your salvation, and have not remembered the rock of your strength. Therefore you plant pleasant plants, and set out foreign seedlings. ¹¹In the day of your planting, you hedge it in. In the morning, you make your seed blossom, but the harvest flees away in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow. ¹²Ah, the uproar of many peoples, who roar like the roaring of the seas; and the rushing of nations, that rush like the rushing of mighty waters. ¹³The nations will rush like the rushing of many waters: but he will rebuke them, and they will flee far off, and will be chased like the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like the whirling dust before the storm. ¹⁴At evening, look, terror. Before the morning, they are no more. This is the portion of those who plunder us, and the lot of those who rob us.

^a17:2 Tg cf. BHS

^b17:2 LXX, reading *aiwia* = ‘dy ‘d “forever.” MT reads ‘r’r “Aroer,” which has a different word division and 7-7 confusion

^c17:9 DSS LXX Syr pl. MT sg

^d17:9 LXX. MT reads “places in the woods and on the mountain top”

18 Ah, the land of the
rustling of wings,
which is beyond the
rivers of Ethiopia;

²that sends ambassadors by the sea,
even in vessels of papyrus on the
waters, saying, "Go, you swift
messengers, to a nation tall and
smooth, to a people feared near and
far, a nation strong and conquering,
whose land the rivers divide." ³All
you inhabitants of the world, and you
dwellers on the earth, when a banner
is lifted up on the mountains, look.
When the trumpet is blown, listen.
⁴For the LORD said to me, "I will be
still, and I will see from my dwelling
place, like the clear heat in sunshine,
like a cloud of dew in the heat of
harvest." ⁵For before the harvest,
when the blossom is over, and the
flower becomes a ripening grape, he
will cut off the sprigs with pruning
hooks, and he will cut down and take
away the spreading branches. ⁶They
will be left together for the ravenous
birds of the mountains, and for the
animals of the earth. The ravenous
birds will summer on them, and all
the animals of the earth will winter
on them. ⁷In that time, a present will
be brought to the LORD of hosts from
a people tall and smooth, even from
a people awesome from their
beginning onward, a nation that
measures out and treads down,
whose land the rivers divide, to the
place of the name of the LORD of
hosts, Mount Zion.

19 The burden of Egypt:
"Look, the LORD

rides on a swift cloud, and comes to
Egypt. The idols of Egypt will
tremble at his presence; and the heart
of Egypt will melt in its midst. ²I will
stir up the Egyptians against the
Egyptians, and they will fight
everyone against his brother, and
everyone against his neighbor; city
against city, and kingdom against
kingdom. ³The spirit of Egypt will
fail in its midst. I will destroy its
counsel. They will seek the idols,
spirits of the dead, mediums, and
spiritists. ⁴I will give over the
Egyptians into the hand of a cruel
lord. A fierce king will rule over
them," says the^a LORD of hosts.

⁵The waters will fail from the
sea, and the river will be wasted and
become dry. ⁶The rivers will become
foul. The streams of Egypt will be
diminished and dried up. The reeds
and flags will wither away. ⁷The
meadows by the Nile, by the brink of
the Nile, and all the sown fields of
the Nile, will become dry, be driven
away, and be no more. ⁸The
fishermen will lament, and all those
who fish in the Nile will mourn, and
those who spread nets on the waters
will languish. ⁹Moreover those who
work in combed flax, and those who
weave white cloth, will be
confounded.

¹⁰The pillars will be broken in
pieces. All those who work for hire
will be grieved in soul. ¹¹The princes
of Zoan are utterly foolish. The
counsel of the wisest counselors of
Pharaoh has become stupid. How do

^a19:4 LXX Syr. MT adds "Lord"

you say to Pharaoh, “I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?”¹²Where then are your sages? And let them tell you now; and let them know what the LORD of hosts has purposed concerning Egypt. ¹³The princes of Zoan have become fools. The princes of Memphis are deceived. They have caused Egypt to go astray, who are the cornerstone of her tribes.

¹⁴The LORD has mixed a spirit of perverseness in the midst of her; and they have caused Egypt to go astray in all of its works, like a drunken man staggers in his vomit. ¹⁵Neither shall there be for Egypt any work, which head or tail, palm branch or rush, may do. ¹⁶In that day the Egyptians will be like women. They will tremble and fear because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shakes over them. ¹⁷The land of Judah will become a terror to Egypt. Everyone to whom mention is made of it will be afraid, because of the plans of the LORD of hosts, which he determines against it. ¹⁸In that day, there will be five cities in the land of Egypt that speak the language of Canaan, and swear loyalty to the LORD of hosts. One will be called the City of the Sun.^a

¹⁹In that day, there will be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar to the LORD at its border. ²⁰It will be for a

sign and for a witness to the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt; for they will cry to the LORD because of oppressors, and he will send them a savior and a defender, and he will deliver them. ²¹The LORD will be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians will know the LORD in that day. Yes, they will worship with sacrifice and offering, and will make vows to the LORD, and will perform them.

²²The LORD will strike Egypt, striking and healing. They will return to the LORD, and he will listen to their pleas, and will heal them. ²³In that day there will be a highway out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria; and the Egyptians will worship with the Assyrians. ²⁴In that day, Israel will be the third with Egypt and with Assyria, a blessing in the midst of the earth; ²⁵because the LORD of hosts has blessed them, saying, “Blessed be Egypt my people, Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel my inheritance.”

20 In the year that Tartan came to Ashdod, when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him, and he fought against Ashdod and took it; ²at that time the LORD spoke by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, “Go, and loosen the sackcloth from off your waist, and take your sandals^b off your feet.” He did so, walking naked

^a19:18 DSS Vg MT Mss cf. Symmachus. Probably referring to Heliopolis. MT

reads “city of destruction,” a chet-hey confusion

^b20:2 DSS LXX. MT reads “sandal”

and barefoot. ³The LORD said, “As my servant Isaiah has walked naked and barefoot three years for a sign and a wonder concerning Egypt and concerning Ethiopia, ⁴so the king of Assyria will lead away the captives of Egypt and the exiles of Ethiopia, young and old, naked and barefoot, and with buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt.

⁵They will be dismayed and confounded, because of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory. ⁶The inhabitants of this coast land will say in that day, ‘Look, this is our expectation, where we fled for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria. And we, how will we escape?’”

21 The oracle of the wilderness of the sea.

As whirlwinds in the Negev sweep through, it comes from the wilderness, from an awesome land. ²A grievous vision is declared to me. The treacherous man deals treacherously, and the destroyer destroys. Go up, Elam; attack. I have stopped all of Media’s sighing. ³Therefore my thighs are filled with anguish. Pains have taken hold on me, like the pains of a woman in labor. I am in so much pain that I can’t hear. I so am dismayed that I can’t see. ⁴My heart flutters. Horror has frightened me. The twilight that I desired has been turned into trembling for me.

⁵They prepare the table. They set the watch. They eat. They drink. Rise up, you princes, oil the shield. ⁶For the LORD^a said to me, “Go, set a watchman. Let him declare what he sees. ⁷When he sees chariots, horsemen in pairs, riders^b on donkeys, riders^c on camels, let him listen diligently, very diligently.” ⁸Then the lookout^d shouted: “Lord, I stand continually on the watchtower in the daytime, and every night I stay at my post. ⁹Look, here comes a troop of men, horsemen in pairs.” He answered, “Fallen, fallen is Babylon; and all the engraved images of her gods are broken to the ground. ¹⁰You are my threshing, and the grain of my floor.” That which I have heard from the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, I have declared to you.

¹¹The burden of Dumah. One calls to me out of Seir, “Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?” ¹²The watchman said, “The morning comes, and also the night. If you will inquire, inquire. Come back again.”

¹³The burden on Arabia. In the forest in Arabia you will lodge, you caravans of Dedanites. ¹⁴They brought water to him who was thirsty. The inhabitants of the land of Tema met the fugitives with their bread. ¹⁵For they fled away from the swords, from the drawn sword, from the bent bow, and from the heat of battle. ¹⁶For the LORD^e said to me,

^a21:6 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord”

^b21:7 Revocalization based on DSS and Versions cf. BHS

^c21:7 Ibid

^d21:8 DSS Syr. MT reads “the lion”

^e21:16 DSS Tg. MT reads “Lord”

“Within a year, as a worker bound by contract would count it, ^athe glory of Kedar will fail, ¹⁷and the residue of the number of the archers, the warriors of the people of Kedar, will be few; for the LORD, the God of Israel, has spoken it.”

22 The burden of the Valley of Vision.

What ails you now, that you have all gone up to the housetops? ²You that are full of shouting, a tumultuous city, a joyous town; your slain are not slain with the sword, neither are they dead in battle. ³All your rulers fled away together. They were bound by the archers. All who were found by you were bound together. They fled far away. ⁴Therefore I said, “Look away from me. I will weep bitterly. Do not labor to comfort me for the destruction of the daughter of my people. ⁵For it is a day of confusion, and of treading down, and of perplexity, from ^bthe LORD of hosts, in the Valley of Vision; a breaking down of the walls, and a crying to the mountains.”

⁶Elam carried his quiver, with chariots of men and horsemen; and Kir uncovered the shield. ⁷It happened that your choicest valleys were full of chariots, and the horsemen set themselves in array at the gate. ⁸He took away the covering of Judah; and you looked in that day to the armor in the house of the forest. ⁹You saw the breaches of the

City of David, that they were many; and you gathered together the waters of the lower pool. ¹⁰You numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and you broke down the houses to fortify the wall. ¹¹You also made a reservoir between the two walls for the water of the old pool. But you did not look to him who had done this, neither did you have respect for him who purposed it long ago. ¹²In that day ^cthe LORD of hosts called for weeping and for mourning, for shaved heads, and for the wearing of sackcloth. ¹³But look, joy and gladness, killing cattle and killing sheep, eating flesh and drinking wine: “Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we will die.” ^d¹⁴The LORD of hosts revealed himself in my ears, “Surely this iniquity will not be forgiven you until you die,” says ^ethe LORD of hosts.

¹⁵Thus says ^fthe LORD of hosts, “Come, go to this steward, to Shebna, who is in charge of the house, and say, ¹⁶“What are you doing here, and whom have you here, that you have dug out a tomb here?” Cutting himself out a tomb on high, chiseling a habitation for himself in the rock.” ¹⁷Look, the LORD will overcome you and hurl you away violently. Yes, he will grasp you firmly. ¹⁸He will surely wind you around and around, and throw you like a ball into a large country. There you will die, and there the chariots of your glory will be, you shame of

^a21:16 DSS LXX. MT adds “all”

^b22:5 LXX. MT adds “Lord”

^c22:12 LXX Arab Eth. MT adds “Lord”

^d22:13 1Co 15:32

^e22:14 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss. MT adds “Lord”

^f22:15 2 Hebrew Mss LXX Theodotion Syr. MT adds “Lord”

your lord's house. ¹⁹I will thrust you from your office. You will be pulled down from your station.

²⁰It will happen in that day that I will call my servant Eliakim^a the son of Hilkiah, ²¹and I will clothe him with your robe, and strengthen him with your belt. I will commit your government into his hand; and he will be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah. ²²I will lay the key of the house of David on his shoulder. He will open, and no one will shut. He will shut, and no one will open. ²³I will fasten him like a nail in a sure place. He will be for a throne of glory to his father's house. ²⁴They will hang on him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and the issue, every small vessel, from the cups even to all the pitchers. ²⁵"In that day," says the LORD of hosts, "the nail that was fastened in a sure place will give way. It will be cut down, and fall. The burden that was on it will be cut off, for the LORD has spoken it."

23 The burden of Tyre. Howl, you ships of Tarshish. For it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in. From the land of Kittim it is revealed to them. ²Be still, you inhabitants of the coast, you whom the merchants of Sidon, that pass over the sea, have replenished. ³On great waters, the seed of the Shihor,

the harvest of the Nile, was her revenue. She was the market of nations. ⁴Be ashamed, Sidon; for the sea has spoken, the stronghold of the sea, saying, "I have not travailed, nor brought forth, neither have I nourished young men, nor brought up virgins."

⁵When the report comes to Egypt, they will be in anguish at the report of Tyre. ⁶Pass over to Tarshish. Wail, you inhabitants of the coast. ⁷Is this your joyous city, whose antiquity is of ancient days, whose feet carried her far away to travel? ⁸Who has planned this against Tyre, the giver of crowns, whose merchants are princes, whose traffickers are the honorable of the earth? ⁹The LORD of hosts has planned it, to defile all the pride of glory,^b to shame all the honored of the earth. ¹⁰Cultivate^c your land like the Nile, daughter of Tarshish; there is no restraint any more. ¹¹He has stretched out his hand over the sea. He has shaken the kingdoms. The LORD has ordered the destruction of Canaan's strongholds. ¹²He said, "You shall rejoice no more, you oppressed virgin daughter of Sidon. Arise, pass over to Kittim. Even there you will have no rest."

¹³Look, the land of the Chaldeans, these people who have become nothing. The Assyrians have made it a home for wild animals. They set up their siege towers, they

^a22:20 Eliakim means "God will promote"

^b23:9 DSS LXX. MT has a different word order: "the pride of all glory"

^c23:10 DSS LXX Tg. MT reads "cross over," a 𐤒-𐤒 confusion

tore down her palaces, they made her a ruin. ¹⁴Howl, you ships of Tarshish, for your stronghold is laid waste. ¹⁵It will come to pass in that day that Tyre will be forgotten seventy years, according to the days of one king. After the end of seventy years it will be to Tyre like in the song of the prostitute. ¹⁶Take a harp; go about the city, you prostitute that has been forgotten. Make sweet melody. Sing many songs, that you may be remembered. ¹⁷It will happen after the end of seventy years that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall return to her wages, and will play the prostitute with all the kingdoms of the world on the surface of the earth. ¹⁸Her merchandise and her wages will be holiness to the LORD. It will not be treasured nor laid up; for her merchandise will be for those who dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing.

24 Look, the LORD makes the earth empty, makes it waste, turns it upside down, and scatters its inhabitants. ²It will be as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the creditor, so with the debtor; as with the taker of interest, so with the giver of interest. ³The earth will be utterly emptied and utterly laid waste; for the LORD has spoken this word. ⁴The earth mourns and fades away. The world

languishes and fades away. The lofty people of the earth languish. ⁵The earth also is polluted under its inhabitants, because they have transgressed the law,^a violated the statute,^b and broken the everlasting covenant.

⁶Therefore the curse has devoured the earth, and those who dwell in it are found guilty. Therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left. ⁷The new wine mourns. The vine languishes. All the merry-hearted sigh. ⁸The mirth of tambourines ceases. The sound of those who rejoice ends. The joy of the harp ceases. ⁹They will not drink wine with a song. Strong drink will be bitter to those who drink it. ¹⁰The confused city is broken down. Every house is shut up, that no man may come in. ¹¹There is a crying in the streets because of the wine. All joy is darkened. The mirth of the land is gone.

¹²The city is left in desolation, and the gate is struck with destruction. ¹³For it will be so in the midst of the earth among the peoples, as the shaking of an olive tree, as the gleanings when the vintage is done. ¹⁴These shall lift up their voice. They will shout for the majesty of the LORD. They cry aloud from the sea. ¹⁵Therefore glorify the LORD in the east, even the name of the LORD, the God of Israel, in the islands of the sea. ¹⁶From the uttermost part of the

^a24:5 DSS Ms LXX Tg Syr. DSS Ms MT read "laws"

^b24:5 Or, "regulation"

earth have we heard songs. Glory to the righteous. But I said, “I pine away. I pine away. Woe is me.” The treacherous have dealt treacherously. Yes, the treacherous have dealt very treacherously.

¹⁷Fear, the pit, and the snare, are on you who inhabitant the earth. ¹⁸It will happen that he who flees from the noise of the fear will fall into the pit; and he who comes up out of the midst of the pit will be taken in the snare; for the windows of heaven^a are opened, and the foundations of the earth tremble. ¹⁹The earth is utterly broken. The earth is torn apart. The earth is shaken violently. ²⁰The earth will stagger like a drunken man, and will sway back and forth like a hammock. Its disobedience will be heavy on it, and it will fall and not rise again. ²¹It shall happen in that day that the LORD will punish the army of the high ones on high, and the kings of the earth on the earth. ²²And they will be gathered, a gathering^b in a dungeon, and shall be shut up in the prison; and after many days shall they be visited. ²³Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, for the LORD of hosts will reign on Mount Zion and in Jerusalem, and before his elders will be glory.

^a24:18 Enclitic mem

^b24:22 DSS LXX. MT adds “like prisoners”

^c25:2 Hebrew Mss LXX. MT reads “foreigners,” a 𐤒-𐤒 confusion

25 The LORD, you are my God. I will exalt you. I will praise your name, for you have done wonderful things, things planned long ago, in complete faithfulness and truth. ²For you have made a city into a heap, a fortified city into a ruin, a palace of the insolent^c is a city no more; it will never be rebuilt. ³Therefore a strong people will glorify you. A city of awesome nations will fear you. ⁴For you have been a stronghold to the poor, a stronghold to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shade from the heat, when the blast of the dreaded ones is like a storm against the wall. ⁵As the heat in a dry place will you bring down the noise of strangers; as the heat by the shade of a cloud, the song of the dreaded ones will be brought low. ⁶In this mountain, the LORD of hosts will make all peoples a feast of fat things, a feast of choice wines, of fat things full of marrow, of well refined choice wines. ⁷He will destroy in this mountain the surface of the covering that covers all peoples, and the veil that is spread over all nations. ⁸He has swallowed up death in victory.^d The LORD^e will wipe away tears from off all faces. He will take the reproach of his people away from off all the earth, for the LORD has spoken it. ⁹It shall be said in that day, “Look, this is our God. We have

^d25:8 Heb. *netzach*: I “everlastingness,” II “glory,” III “victory (Clines, Dictionary of Classical Hebrew). 1

Corinthians 15:54 indicates *nikos* “victory” is the correct meaning

^e25:8 Hebrew Ms Syr. MT adds “Lord”

waited for him, and he will save us. This is the LORD. We have waited for him. We will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.” ¹⁰For in this mountain the hand of the LORD will rest.

Moab will be trodden down in his place, even like straw is trodden down in a dunghill. ¹¹He will spread out his hands in its midst, like one who swims spreads out hands to swim, but his pride will be humbled together with the craft of his hands. ¹²He has brought the high fortress of your walls down, laid low, and brought to the ground, even to the dust.

26 In that day, this song will be sung in the land of Judah:

“We have a strong city.
He appoints salvation for
walls and ramparts.

²Open the gates, that the righteous
nation may enter:
the one which keeps faith.

³You will keep him in peace, in
peace whose thoughts
are fixed on you,
because he trusts in you.

⁴Trust in the LORD forever;
for in the LORD,^a the LORD, is
an everlasting Rock.

⁵For he has brought down those who
dwell on high, the lofty
city.

He lays it low^b to the ground.
He casts it to the dust.

He brings it even to the dust.

⁶The^c feet of the poor tramples it
down,
the footsteps of the needy.”

⁷The way of the righteous is level.

O Just One, you make the
path of the righteous
smooth.

⁸Yes, in the path of your judgments,
O LORD, have we waited for you. Your name and your renown are the desire of our soul. ⁹With my soul have I desired you in the night. Yes, my spirit within me will seek you early,^d for when your judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world learn righteousness. ¹⁰Let favor be shown to the wicked, yet he will not learn righteousness. In the land of uprightness he will deal wrongfully, and will not see the LORD’s majesty. ¹¹LORD, your hand is lifted up, yet they do not see; they see the zeal of the people, and are ashamed. Yes, fire will consume your adversaries. ¹²LORD, you will ordain peace for us, for you have also worked all our works for us. ¹³LORD our God, other lords besides you have had dominion over us, but by you only will we make mention of your name. ¹⁴The dead shall not live, and^e the departed spirits shall not rise. Therefore have you visited and destroyed them, and caused all memory of them to perish. ¹⁵You have increased the nation, O LORD. You have increased the nation. You

^a26:4 Hebrew: “Yah”

^b26:5 DSS LXX Syr. MT adds “He lays it low” from dittography

^c26:6 DSS LXX Tg Syr Ms cf. BHS. MT adds “the foot” from dittography

^d26:9 LXX adds “O God”

^e26:14 DSS LXX. MT lacks “and”

are glorified. You have enlarged all the borders of the land. ¹⁶LORD, in trouble they sought you. They poured out a prayer when your chastening was on them. ¹⁷Like as a woman with child, who draws near the time of her delivery, is in pain and cries out in her pangs; so we have been before you, LORD. ¹⁸We have been with child. We have been in pain. We gave birth, it seems, only to wind. We have not worked any deliverance in the earth; neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen. ¹⁹Your dead shall live; my^a dead bodies shall rise. Awake and shout for joy,^b you who dwell in the dust; for your dew is like the dew of the dawn,^c and the earth shall bring forth the departed spirits.

²⁰Come, my people, enter into your chambers, and shut your doors behind you. Hide yourself for a little moment, until the indignation is past. ²¹For, look, the LORD comes forth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity. The earth also will disclose her blood, and will no longer cover her slain.

27 In that day, the LORD with his fierce and great and mighty sword will punish leviathan, the fleeing serpent, and leviathan the twisted serpent; and he will kill the serpent that is in the sea. ²In that day, sing to her, "A pleasant vineyard. ³I,

the LORD, am its keeper. I will water it every moment. Lest anyone damage it, I will keep it night and day. ⁴Wrath is not in me, but if I should find briers and thorns, I would do battle. I would march on them and I would burn them together. ⁵Or else let him take hold of my strength, that he may make peace with me. Let him make peace with me."

⁶In days to come, Jacob will take root. Israel will blossom and bud. They will fill the surface of the world with fruit. ⁷Has he struck them as he struck those who struck them? Or have they been killed as their killers^d were killed? ⁸In measure, when you send them away, you contend with them. He has removed them with his rough blast in the day of the east wind. ⁹Therefore, by this the iniquity of Jacob will be forgiven, and this is all the fruit of taking away his sin: that he makes all the stones of the altar as chalk stones that are beaten in pieces, so that the Asherim and the incense altars shall rise no more. ¹⁰For the fortified city is solitary, a habitation deserted and forsaken, like the wilderness. The calf will feed there, and there he will lie down, and consume its branches. ¹¹When its boughs are withered, they will be broken off. The women will come and set them on fire, for they are a people of no understanding. Therefore he who made them will not have compassion on them, and he

^a26:19 DSS MT Vg. Tg Syr read "their." LXX reads "those"

^b26:19 DSS cf. LXX Tg Syr

^c26:19 Lit. "dew of lights"

^d27:7 DSS LXX Syr. MT reads passive participle

who formed them will show them no favor.

¹²It will happen in that day, that the LORD will thresh from the flowing stream of the Perath to the Wadi of Egypt; and you will be gathered one by one, children of Israel. ¹³It will happen in that day that a great trumpet will be blown; and those who were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and those who were outcasts in the land of Egypt, shall come; and they will worship the LORD in the holy mountain at Jerusalem.

28 Woe to the crown of pride of the drunkards of Ephraim, and to the fading flower of his glorious beauty, which is on the head of the fertile valley of those who are overcome with wine. ²Look, the LORD^a has a mighty and strong one. Like a storm of hail, a destroying storm, and like a storm of mighty waters overflowing, he will cast them down to the earth with his hand. ³The crown of pride of the drunkards of Ephraim will be trodden under foot. ⁴The fading flower of his glorious beauty, which is on the head of the fertile valley, shall be like the first-ripe fig before the summer; which someone picks and eats as soon as he sees it. ⁵In that day, the LORD of hosts will become a crown of glory, and a diadem of beauty, to the residue of his people; ⁶and a spirit of justice to him who sits

in judgment, and strength to those who turn back the battle at the gate.

⁷They^b also reel with wine, and stagger with strong drink. The priest and the prophet reel with strong drink. They are swallowed up by wine. They stagger with strong drink. They err in vision. They stumble in judgment. ⁸For all tables are completely full of filthy vomit and filthiness. ⁹Whom will he teach knowledge? To whom will he explain the message? Those who are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts? ¹⁰For it is precept on precept, precept on precept; line on line, line on line; here a little, there a little. ¹¹But he will speak to this nation with stammering lips and a strange language;^c ¹²to whom he said, "This is the resting place. Give rest to weary;" and "This is the refreshing;" but they would not listen.

¹³Therefore the word of the LORD will be to them precept on precept, precept on precept; line on line, line on line; here a little, there a little; that they may go, fall backward, be broken, be snared, and be taken. ¹⁴Therefore hear the word of the LORD, you scoffers, that rule this people in Jerusalem: ¹⁵"Because you have said, 'We have made a covenant with death, and with Sheol are we in agreement. When the overflowing scourge passes through, it won't come to us; for we have

^a28:2 DSS. MT reads "Lord"

^b28:7 DSS LXX. MT adds "And"

^c28:11 1Co 14:21

made lies our refuge, and we have hidden ourselves under falsehood.”

¹⁶Therefore thus says the^a LORD, “Look, I am laying^b in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tested stone, a precious cornerstone for a sure foundation, and^c whoever believes in him^d will not be put to shame.^e ¹⁷I will make justice the measuring line, and righteousness the plumb line. The hail will sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters will overflow the hiding place. ¹⁸Your covenant with death shall be annulled, and your agreement with Sheol shall not stand. When the overflowing scourge passes through, then you will be trampled down by it. ¹⁹As often as it passes through, it will seize you; for morning by morning it will pass through, by day and by night; and it will be nothing but terror to understand the message.” ²⁰For the bed is too short to stretch out on, and the blanket is too narrow to wrap oneself in. ²¹For the LORD will rise up as on Mount Perazim. He will be angry as in the Valley of Gibeon; that he may do his work, his unusual

work, and bring to pass his act, his extraordinary act. ²²And as for you,^f do not be scoffers, lest your bonds be made strong; for I have heard a decree of destruction from the LORD^g of hosts, on the whole earth.

²³Give ear, and hear my voice. Listen, and hear my speech. ²⁴Does he who plows to sow plow continually? Does he keep turning the soil and breaking the clods? ²⁵When he has leveled its surface, doesn’t he plant the dill, and scatter the cumin seed, and put in the wheat in rows, the barley in the appointed place, and emmer as its borders?^h ²⁶For his God instructs him in right judgment, and teaches him. ²⁷For the dill are not threshed with a sharp instrument, neither is a cart wheel turned over the cumin; but the dill is beaten out with a stick, and the cumin with a rod. ²⁸Bread flour must be ground; so he will not always be threshing it. Although he drives the wheel of his threshing cart over it, his horses do not grind it. ²⁹This also comes forth from the LORD of hosts, who is wonderful in counsel, and excellent in wisdom.

^a28:16 DSS* LXX. MT adds “Lord”

^b28:16 Revocalization based on DSS Ms Tg Syr cf. LXX Vg Aquila Symmachus Theodotion, a Qal active participle. MT reads “I lay,” a Piel perfect third person, but the previous word is a first person suffix

^c28:16 LXX. MT lacks “and”

^d28:16 LXX, reading ep autw = עליו. MT lacks “in him” from homoioteleuton by sight confusion: yn-yw (ן-י)

^e28:16 LXX, reading kataischunw = יבוש “shame,” cf. BDB 1088; Psalm

40:14; Isaiah 54:4; Joel 2:27. MT reads יחיש “hurry,” a two-letter misreading of the consonantal text involving a waw-yod confusion in an early square script in a damaged scroll, possibly in reminiscence of Isaiah 5:19. Romans 9:33, 10:11; 1Peter 2:6

^f28:22 DSS LXX. MT reads “And now”

^g28:22 DSS Hebrew Mss LXX Syr. MT reads “Lord LORD”

^h28:25 DSS LXX. MT reads “border”

29

Woe to Ariel.^a Ariel, the city where David camped. Add year to year; let the feasts come around; ²then I will distress Ariel, and there will be mourning and lamentation. She shall be to me as an altar hearth. ³And I will camp in a circle around you, and will lay siege against you with posted troops. I will raise siege works against you. ⁴You will be brought down, and will speak out of the ground. Your speech will mumble out of the dust. Your voice will be as of one who has a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and your speech will whisper out of the dust. ⁵But the multitude of your arrogant^b will be like fine dust, and the multitude of the ruthless ones like chaff that blows away. Yes, it will be in an instant, suddenly. ⁶She will be visited by the LORD of hosts with thunder, with earthquake, with great noise, with whirlwind and storm, and with the flame of a devouring fire. ⁷The multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all who fight against her and her stronghold, and who distress her, will be like a dream, a vision of the night. ⁸It will be like when a hungry man dreams, and look, he eats; but he awakes, and

his hunger isn't satisfied; or like when a thirsty man dreams, and look, he drinks; but he awakes, and look, he is faint, and he is still thirsty. The multitude of all the nations that fight against Mount Zion will be like that. ⁹Pause and wonder. Blind yourselves and be blind. They are drunk, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink. ¹⁰For the LORD has poured out on you a spirit of deep sleep, and has closed your eyes (the prophets), and he has covered your heads (the seers). ¹¹All vision has become to you like the words of a scroll that is sealed, which men deliver to one who is educated, saying, "Read this, please;" and he says, "I can't, for it is sealed:" ¹²and the scroll is delivered to^c one who is not educated, saying, "Read this, please;" and he says, "I can't read." ¹³And the LORD^d said, "Because these people draw near with their mouth and honor me with their lips, but they have removed their heart far from me. And in vain^e do they worship^f me, teaching^g instructions^h that are the commandments of humans.ⁱ ¹⁴Therefore, look, I will again do a marvelous work among this people, even a marvelous work

^a29:1 Ariel means "lion of God," a title for Zion and Jerusalem

^b29:5 DSS cf. LXX Syr. MT reads "strangers," a רִגְרִי confusion

^c29:12 DSS LXX (eis). MT reads "upon"

^d29:13 MT Mss. MT reads "Lord"

^e29:13 LXX OL Mss cf. BHS, reading *maten de* = וְתוֹרָה "and in vain" (cf. Isaiah 41:29). MT reads וְתוֹרָה "and is," a waw-yod confusion in square script

^f29:13 Or, "fear"

^g29:13 LXX, reading *didascotes* = מְלַמְּדִים. MT lacks "teaching" from homoioarcton: מִנִּי

^h29:13 LXX Mss OL Ms, reading *didaskalias* = מְלַמְּדִיָּה (fem pl) in a word order (= LXX Mss OL Ms above and Matthew 15:9) following *didascotes* = מְלַמְּדִים. MT reads מְלַמְּדָה (fem sg) "taught"

ⁱ29:13 Matthew 15:9; Mark 7:7

and a wonder; and I will destroy^a the wisdom of the wise,^b and the discernment of the discerning^c I will nullify.^{d,e}

¹⁵Woe to those who deeply hide their counsel from the LORD, and whose works are in the dark, and who say, “Who sees us?” and “Who knows us?” ¹⁶You turn things upside down.^f Should the potter be thought to be like clay; that the thing made should say about him who made it, “He did not make me;” or the thing formed say^g of him^h who formed it, “He has no understanding?”ⁱ

¹⁷Isn’t it yet a very little while, and Lebanon will be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field will be regarded as a forest? ¹⁸In that day, the deaf will hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind will see out of obscurity and out of darkness. ¹⁹The humble also will increase their joy in the LORD, and the poor among humankind will rejoice in the Holy One of Israel. ²⁰For the ruthless is brought to nothing, and the scoffer ceases, and all those who are alert to do evil are

cut off—²¹who cause a person to be indicted by a word, and lay a snare for the arbiter in the gate, and who deprive the innocent of justice with false testimony. ²²Therefore thus says the LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob: “Jacob shall no longer be ashamed, neither shall his face grow pale. ²³But when he sees his children, the work of my hands, in the midst of him, they will sanctify my name. Yes, they will sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, and will stand in awe of the God of Israel. ²⁴They also who err in spirit will come to understanding, and those who grumble will receive instruction.”

30 “Woe to the rebellious children,” says the LORD, “who take counsel, but not from me; and who make an alliance, but not with my Spirit, that they may add sin to sin, ²who set out to go down into Egypt, and have not asked my advice; to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to take refuge in the shadow of Egypt. ³Therefore the strength of Pharaoh

^a29:14 LXX, reading apolo = ואברתי . MT reads ואברה

^b29:14 LXX, reading sophon = חכמים . MT reads חכמיו

^c29:14 LXX, reading suneton = נבונים plural, “the discerning.” MT reads 3rd person singular נבניו “his discerning ones”

^d29:14 LXX Mss, reading atheteso “I will nullify, set aside, thwart,” = אפיר cf. Psalm 33:10; BDB 7887. MT reads

חסתתר “will be hidden.” LXX reads krupso = אסתיר, “I will hide”

^e29:14 1 Co 1:19

^f29:16 LXX Syr lack the word translated into these English words. DSS divides the word into two, reading “He overturns from you”

^g29:16 DSS reads “formed of clay,” an apparent aleph-chet confusion in 2nd cent. BC DSS square script. Cf. also J. D. W. Watts, *Isaiah 1-33* (WBC), 388

^h29:16 LXX MT sg. DSS pl

ⁱ29:16 Romans 9:20

will be your shame, and the refuge in the shadow of Egypt your confusion. ⁴For their princes are at Zoan, and their ambassadors have come to Hanes. ⁵They shall all be ashamed because of a people that can't profit them, that are not a help nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach."

⁶The oracle of the animals of the Negev. Through the land of trouble and anguish, of the lioness and the lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they carry their riches on the shoulders of young donkeys, and their treasures on the humps of camels, to an unprofitable people. ⁷For Egypt helps in vain, and to no purpose; therefore have I called her Rahab who sits still. ⁸Now go, write it before them on a tablet, and inscribe it in a scroll, that it may be for the time to come forever and ever. ⁹For it is a rebellious people, lying children, children who will not hear the law of the LORD; ¹⁰who tell the seers, "Do not see for us,"^a and to the prophets, "Do not prophesy to us right things. Tell us pleasant things. Prophecy deceits.

¹¹Get out of the way. Turn aside from the path. Cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us." ¹²Therefore thus says the Holy One of Israel, "Because you despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and rely on it; ¹³therefore this iniquity shall be to you like a breach ready to fall,

swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking comes suddenly in an instant. ¹⁴He will break it as a potter's vessel is broken, breaking it in pieces without sparing, so that there won't be found among the broken piece a piece good enough to take fire from the hearth, or to dip up water out of the cistern."

¹⁵For thus said the LORD,^b the Holy One of Israel, "You will be saved in returning and rest. Your strength will be in quietness and in confidence." You refused, ¹⁶but you said, "No, for we will flee on horses;" therefore you will flee; and, "We will ride on the swift;" therefore those who pursue you will be swift. ¹⁷One thousand will flee at the threat of one. At the threat of five, you will flee until you are left like a beacon on the top of a mountain, and like a banner on a hill. ¹⁸Therefore the LORD will wait, that he may be gracious to you; and therefore he will be exalted, that he may have mercy on you, for the LORD is a God of justice. Blessed are all those who wait for him.

¹⁹For the people will dwell in Zion at Jerusalem. You will weep no more. He will surely be gracious to you at the voice of your cry. When he hears you, he will answer you. ²⁰Though the LORD^c may give you the bread of adversity and the water of affliction, yet your teachers won't be hidden anymore, but your eyes

^a30:10 LXX cf. BHS. MT lacks "for us" from haplography by homoioteleuton: w-w

^b30:15 DSS* LXX Syr. MT adds "Lord"
^c30:20 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

will see your teachers; ²¹and when you turn to the right hand, and when you turn to the left, your ears will hear a voice behind you, saying, "This is the way. Walk in it."

²²You shall defile the overlaying of your engraved images of silver, and the plating of your molten images of gold. You shall cast them away as an unclean thing. You shall tell it, "Go away." ²³And he will give the rain for your seed, with which you will sow the ground, and bread of the increase of the ground;^a it will be rich and plentiful. In that day, your livestock will feed in large pastures. ²⁴The oxen likewise and the young donkeys that till the ground will eat savory provender, which has been winnowed with the shovel and with the fork.

²⁵There shall be brooks and streams of water on every lofty mountain and on every high hill in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall. ²⁶Moreover the light of the moon will be like the light of the sun, and the light of the sun will be seven times brighter, like the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD binds up the fracture of his people, and heals the wound they were struck with.

²⁷Look, the name of the LORD comes from far away, burning with his anger, and in thick rising smoke. His lips are full of indignation, and his tongue is as a devouring fire.

²⁸His breath is as an overflowing stream that reaches even to the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of destruction; and a bridle that leads to ruin will be in the jaws of the peoples. ²⁹You will have a song, as in the night when a holy feast is kept; and gladness of heart, as when one goes with a flute to come to the LORD's mountain, to Israel's Rock.

³⁰The LORD will cause his glorious voice to be heard, and will show the descent of his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and the flame of a devouring fire, with a blast, storm, and hailstones. ³¹For through the voice of the LORD the Assyrian will be dismayed. He will strike him with his rod. ³²And every stroke with his punishing club, which the LORD will lay on him, will be with the sound of tambourines and harps. He will fight with them in battles, brandishing weapons. ³³For his burning place has long been ready. Yes, for the king it is made ready. He has made its pyre deep and large with fire and much wood. The LORD's breath, like a stream of sulfur, kindles it.

31 Woe to those who go
down to Egypt for
help,
and rely on horses,
and trust in chariots because
they are many,
and in horsemen because they
are very strong,
but they do not look to the
Holy One of Israel,

^a30:23 DSS LXX. MT adds "and"

and they do not seek the
LORD.

²Yet he also is wise, and will bring
disaster,
and will not call back^a his
words, but will arise
against the house of the
evildoers,
and against those who help
evildoers.

³Now the Egyptians are men, and
not God;
and their horses flesh, and not
spirit.

When the LORD stretches out his
hand, both he who helps
shall stumble,
and he who is helped shall
fall,
and they all shall be
consumed together.

⁴For thus says the LORD to me,
“As the lion and the young lion
growling over his prey,
if a multitude of shepherds is
called together against
him,
will not be dismayed at their
voice,
nor abase himself for the
noise of them,
so the LORD of hosts will
come down to fight on
Mount Zion and on its
heights.

⁵As birds hovering, so the LORD of
hosts will protect
Jerusalem.

He will protect and deliver it.
He will pass over and
preserve it.”

⁶Return to him from whom you
have deeply revolted,

children of Israel. ⁷For
in that day everyone
shall cast away his idols
of silver and his idols of
gold—sin which your
own hands have made
for you.

⁸“The Assyrian will fall by the
sword, not of man;
and the sword, not of
humankind, shall
devour him.

He will flee from the sword,
and his young men will
become subject to
forced labor.

⁹His rock will pass away by reason
of terror,
and his officers will be afraid
of the banner,”
says the LORD, whose fire is in
Zion,
and his furnace in Jerusalem.

32 Look, a king shall
reign in
righteousness,
and princes shall rule in
justice.

²A man shall be as a hiding place
from the wind,
and a shelter from the storm,
as streams of water in a dry
place,
as the shade of a large rock in
a weary land.

³The eyes of those who see will not
be dim,
and the ears of those who hear
will listen.

^a31:2 Lit. “not turn aside”

⁴The heart of the rash will
understand knowledge,
and the tongue of the
stammerers will be
ready to speak plainly.
⁵And they will no longer call a fool^a
noble,
nor the scoundrel be highly
respected.
⁶For the fool will speak folly,
and his heart plans^b iniquity,
to practice profanity,
and to utter error against the
LORD,
To make empty the soul of the
hungry,
and to cause the drink of the
thirsty to fail.
⁷The ways of the scoundrel are evil.
He devises wicked devices to
destroy the humble with
lying words,
even when the needy^c speaks
right.
⁸But the noble devises noble things;
and he will continue in noble
things.
⁹Rise up, you women who are at
ease. Hear my voice.
You careless daughters, give
ear to my speech.
¹⁰For days beyond a year you will
be troubled, you
careless women;
for the vintage shall fail.
The harvest won't come.
¹¹Tremble, you women who are at
ease.
Be troubled, you careless
ones.

Strip yourselves, make
yourselves naked,
and put sackcloth on your
waist.
¹²Beat your breasts for the pleasant
fields,
for the fruitful vine.
¹³Thorns and briars will come up on
my people's land;
yes, on all the houses of joy in
the joyous city.
¹⁴For the palace will be forsaken.
The populous city will be
deserted.
The hill and the watchtower
will be for dens forever,
a delight for wild donkeys,
a pasture of flocks;
¹⁵Until the Spirit is poured on us
from on high,
and the wilderness becomes a
fruitful field,
and the fruitful field is
considered a forest.
¹⁶Then justice will dwell in the
wilderness;
and righteousness will remain
in the fruitful field.
¹⁷The work of righteousness will be
peace;
and the effect of
righteousness, quietness
and confidence forever.
¹⁸My people will abide in a peaceful
habitation,
in safe dwellings,
and in quiet resting places.
¹⁹Though hail flattens the forest,
and the city^d is leveled
completely.

^a32:5 DSS LXX. MT reads "A fool will
be no longer called"

^b32:6 DSS LXX. MT reads "works"

^c32:7 DSS LXX pl. MT sg

^d32:19 MT. DSS reads "wood"

²⁰Blessed are you who sow beside
all waters,
who set free the foot of the ox
and the donkey.

33 Woe to you who
destroy, but you
weren't destroyed;
and who betray, but nobody
betrayed you.

When you have finished destroying,
you will be destroyed;
and when you have made an
end of betrayal, you will
be betrayed.

²LORD, be gracious to us. We have
waited for you.
Be our strength every
morning,
our salvation also in the time
of trouble.

³At the noise of the thunder, the
peoples have fled.
When you lift yourself up, the
nations are scattered.

⁴Your spoil will be gathered as the
caterpillar gathers.
Men will leap on it as locusts
leap.

⁵The LORD is exalted, for he dwells
on high.
He has filled Zion with justice
and righteousness.

⁶There will be stability in your
times, abundance of
salvation, wisdom, and
knowledge.
The fear of the LORD is your
treasure.

⁷Look, their valiant ones cry
outside;
the ambassadors of peace
weep bitterly.

⁸The highways are desolate,
the traveler ceases.
He has broken the covenant,
he has despised the
witnesses;^a
he has no regard for man.

⁹The land mourns and languishes.
Lebanon is confounded and
withers away.
Sharon is like a desert, and
Bashan and Carmel are
stripped bare.

¹⁰"Now I will arise," says the LORD;
"Now I will lift myself up.
Now I will be exalted.

¹¹You will conceive chaff.
You will bring forth stubble.
Your breath is a fire that will
devour you.

¹²The peoples will be like the
burning of lime,
like thorns that are cut down
and burned in the fire.

¹³Hear, you who are far off, what I
have done;
and, you who are near,
acknowledge my
might."

¹⁴The sinners in Zion are afraid.
Trembling has seized the
godless ones.

Who among us can live with the
devouring fire?
Who among us can live with
everlasting burning?

¹⁵He who walks righteously,

^a33:8 DSS cf. BHS, reading adim
"witnesses." MT reads arim "cities," a

⌌-⌌ confusion

and speaks blamelessly;
 He who despises the gain of
 oppressions,
 who gestures with his hands,
 refusing to take a bribe,
 who stops his ears^a from
 hearing of blood,
 and shuts his eyes from
 looking at evil—
¹⁶he will dwell on high.
 His place of defense will be
 the fortress of rocks.
 His bread will be supplied.
 His waters will be sure.
¹⁷Your eyes will see the king in his
 beauty.
 They will see a distant land.
¹⁸Your heart will meditate on the
 terror.
 Where is he who counted?
 Where is he who weighed?
 Where is he who counted the
 towers?
¹⁹You will no longer see the fierce
 people,
 a people of a deep speech that
 you can't comprehend,
 with a strange language that
 you can't understand.
²⁰Look at Zion, the city of our
 appointed festivals.
 Your eyes will see Jerusalem,
 a quiet habitation,
 a tent that won't be removed.
 Its stakes will never be plucked up,
 nor will any of its cords be
 broken.
²¹But there the LORD will be with us
 in majesty,
 a place of broad rivers and
 streams,
 in which no galley with oars
 will go,

neither will any gallant ship
 pass by there.
²²For the LORD is our judge.
 The LORD is our lawgiver.
 The LORD is our king.
 He will save us.
²³Your rigging is untied.
 They couldn't strengthen the
 foot of their mast.
 They couldn't spread the sail.
 Then the prey of a great spoil was
 divided.
 The lame took the prey.
²⁴The inhabitant won't say, "I am
 sick."
 The people who dwell in it
 will be forgiven their
 iniquity.

34 Come near, you
 nations, to hear.
 Listen, you peoples.
 Let the earth and all it
 contains hear;
 the world, and everything that
 comes from it.
²For the LORD is enraged against all
 the nations,
 and angry with all their
 armies.
 He has utterly destroyed them.
 He has given them over for
 slaughter.
³Their slain will also be cast out,
 and the stench of their dead
 bodies will come up;
 and the mountains will melt in
 their blood.

^a33:15 DSS LXX. MT reads "ear"

⁴And all the host of heaven will rot
away,^a
and the heavens will be rolled
up like a scroll.
And all their host will wither,
as a leaf withering from the
vine, and as leaves
withering from the fig
tree.

⁵For my sword has drunk its fill in
the sky.
Look, it will come down on
Edom,
and on the people of my
curse, for judgment.

⁶The LORD's sword is filled with
blood.
It is covered with fat, with the
blood of lambs and
goats,
with the fat of the kidneys of
rams;
for the LORD has a sacrifice in
Bozrah,
And a great slaughter in the
land of Edom.

⁷The wild oxen will come down
with them,
and the young bulls with the
mighty bulls;
and their land will be soaked
with blood,
and their dust made greasy
with fat.

⁸For the LORD has a day of
vengeance,
a year of recompense for the
cause of Zion.

⁹Its streams will be turned into
pitch,

its dust into sulfur,
And its land will become
burning pitch.

¹⁰It won't be quenched night nor
day.

Its smoke will go up forever.
From generation to
generation, it will lie
waste.

No one will pass through it
forever and ever.

¹¹But the pelican and the porcupine
will possess it.

The owl and the raven will
dwell in it.

He will stretch the line of confusion
over it,
and the plumb line of
emptiness.

¹²They shall call its nobles to the
kingdom, but none shall
be there;
and all its princes shall be
nothing.

¹³Thorns will come up in its palaces,
nettles and thistles in its
fortresses;
and it will be a habitation of
jackals,
a court^b for ostriches.

¹⁴And the wildcats will meet with
the hyenas,
and the wild goat will cry to
his fellow.

There too, nocturnal animals shall
settle,
and shall find themselves^c a
place of rest.

¹⁵The owl will make her nest there,

^a34:4 DSS(1QIsa(a)) reads "And the
valleys will be split, and all the host of
heaven will fall." LXX(L) reads "And all
the powers of the heavens will dissolve"

^b34:13 DSS LXX Tg Syr cf. BHS
^c34:13 DSS LXX, reading "nocturnal
animals shall settle,

and lay, hatch, and gather
under her shade.

Yes, the vultures will be
gathered there, every
one with her mate.

¹⁶Search in the book of the LORD,
and read:

not one of these will be
missing.

none will lack her mate.

For my mouth has
commanded,
and his Spirit has gathered
them.

¹⁷He has cast the lot for them,
and his hand has divided it to
them with a measuring
line.

They shall possess it forever.
From generation to generation
they will dwell in it.

35 The wilderness and
the dry land will be
glad.

The desert will rejoice and
blossom like the crocus.

²It will blossom abundantly,
and rejoice even with joy and
singing.

Lebanon's glory Lebanon will
be given to it,
the excellence of Carmel and
Sharon.

They will see the LORD's
glory,
the excellence of our God.

³Strengthen the weak hands,
and make firm the feeble
knees.

⁴Tell those who have a fearful heart,
"Be strong.

Do not be afraid.

Look, your God will come
with vengeance, God's
retribution.

He will come and save you.

⁵Then the eyes of the blind will be
opened,

and the ears of the deaf will
be unstopped.

⁶Then the lame man will leap like a
deer,

and the tongue of the mute
will sing;

for waters will break out in
the wilderness,

and streams in the desert.

⁷The burning sand will become a
pool,

and the thirsty ground springs
of water.

Grass with reeds and rushes
will be in the habitation
of jackals, where they
lay.

⁸And a highway will be there,^a
and it will be called the Way
of Holiness.^b

The unclean shall not pass over it,
but it will be for those who
walk in the Way.

Wicked fools will not go
there.

⁹No lion will be there,
nor will any ravenous animal
go up on it.

They will not be found there;
but the redeemed will walk
there.

and shall find themselves." MT reads
"nocturnal animal shall settle,
and shall find for herself"

^a35:8 DSS Hebrew Mss Syr. MT adds "a
way," an accidental duplication

^b35:8 1 Thessalonians 4:7; Hebrews
12:14

¹⁰The LORD's ransomed ones will
return,
and come with singing to
Zion;
and everlasting joy will be on
their heads.
They will obtain gladness and joy,
and sorrow and sighing will
flee away."

36 Now it happened in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Assyria attacked all of the fortified cities of Judah, and captured them. ²The king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem^a to king Hezekiah with a large army. He stood by the aqueduct from the upper pool on the highway to the Launderers' Field. ³Then Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah, the son of Asaph, the recorder came out to him. ⁴Rabshakeh said to them, "Now tell Hezekiah, 'Thus says the great king, the king of Assyria, "What confidence is this in which you trust? ⁵Do you think^b that empty words are strategy and power for war? Now in whom do you trust, that you have rebelled against me? ⁶Look, you trust in the staff of this bruised reed, even in Egypt, which if a man leans on it, it will go into his hand and pierce it. So is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all who trust in him. ⁷But if you^c tell me, 'We trust in the LORD our God,' isn't that he whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah has taken away, and

has said to Judah and to Jerusalem, 'You shall worship before this altar?'" ⁸Now therefore, please make a pledge to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give you two thousand horses, if you are able on your part to set riders on them. ⁹How then can you turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put your trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen? ¹⁰Have I come up now without the LORD against this land to destroy it? The LORD said to me, "Go up against this land, and destroy it."

¹¹Then Eliakim, Shebna and Joah said to Rabshakeh, "Please speak to your servants in Aramaic, for we understand it; and do not speak to us in the Judean language in the hearing of the people who are on the wall."

¹²But Rabshakeh said, "Has my master sent me only to your master and to you, to speak these words, and not to the men who sit on the wall, who will eat their own dung and drink their own urine with you?"

¹³Then Rabshakeh stood, and called out with a loud voice in the Judean language, and said, "Hear the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

¹⁴Thus says the king, 'Do not let Hezekiah deceive you; for he will not be able to deliver you. ¹⁵Do not let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, "The LORD will

^a36:2 Heb. Yerushalemah "to Jerusalem," the hey of direction

^b36:5 Hebrew Mss cf. DSS and 2 Kings 18:20. MT reads "I say"

^c36:7 DSS LXX pl. MT sg

surely deliver us. This city won't be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.”¹⁶Do not listen to Hezekiah, for thus says the king of Assyria, ‘Make your peace with me, and come out to me; and each of you eat from his vine, and each one from his fig tree, and each one of you drink the waters of his own cistern; ¹⁷until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of grain and new wine, a land of bread and vineyards. ¹⁸Beware lest Hezekiah persuade you, saying, “The LORD will deliver us.” Have any of the gods of the nations delivered their lands from the hand of the king of Assyria? ¹⁹Where are the gods of Hamath and Arpad? Where are the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Iwah^a? Have they^b delivered Samaria from my hand? ²⁰Who are they among all the gods of these countries that have delivered their country out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?”’

²¹But they remained silent, and said nothing in reply, for the king's commandment was, “Do not answer him.”

²²Then Eliakim the son of Hilkiyah, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah, the son of Asaph, the recorder, came to Hezekiah with their clothes torn, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

It happened, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he tore his clothes, covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the LORD's house. ²He sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz. ³They said to him, “Thus says Hezekiah, ‘This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of rejection; for the children have come to the birth, and there is no strength to bring forth. ⁴It may be the LORD your God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master has sent to defy the living God, and will rebuke the words which the LORD your God has heard. Therefore lift up your prayer for the remnant that is left.’” ⁵So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

⁶Isaiah said to them, “Tell your master, ‘Thus says the LORD, “Do not be afraid of the words that you have heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me. ⁷Look, I will put a spirit in him and he will hear news, and will return to his own land. I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.”’”

⁸So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah, for he had heard that

^a36:19 2 Kings 18:34. MT lacks “Hena, and Iwah” from haplography with sight confusion: m_hn- to h_hk-

^b36:19 LXX Syr Vg cf. BHS. MT reads “And when”

he was departed from Lachish. ⁹He heard news concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, “He has come out to fight against you.” When he heard it, he returned^a and sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying, ¹⁰“Thus you shall speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, ‘Do not let your God in whom you trust deceive you, saying, “Jerusalem won’t be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.” ¹¹Look, you have heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly. Shall you be delivered? ¹²Have the gods of the nations delivered them, which my fathers have destroyed, Gozan, Haran, Rezeph, and the people of Eden who were in Telassar? ¹³Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivvah?”

¹⁴Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers and read it. Then Hezekiah went up to the LORD’s house, and spread it before the LORD. ¹⁵Hezekiah prayed to the LORD, saying, ¹⁶“LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, who is enthroned among the cherubim, you are the God, even you alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth. You have made heaven and earth. ¹⁷Turn your ear, LORD, and hear. Open your eyes, LORD, and look. Hear all of the words of Sennacherib, who has sent to defy the living God. ¹⁸Truly, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed all the countries and their

land, ¹⁹and have cast their gods into the fire; for they were no gods, but the work of men’s hands, wood and stone; therefore they have destroyed them. ²⁰Now therefore, LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that you are the LORD, even you only.”

²¹Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, “Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, ‘Because you have prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, ²²this is the word which the LORD has spoken concerning him. The virgin daughter of Zion has despised you and ridiculed you. The daughter of Jerusalem has shaken her head at you. ²³Whom have you defied and blasphemed? Against whom have you exalted your voice and lifted up your eyes on high? Against the Holy One of Israel.

²⁴By your messengers you have taunted the LORD,^b and have said, “With the multitude of my chariots I have come up to the height of the mountains, to the innermost parts of Lebanon. I will cut down its tall cedars and its choice fir trees. I will enter into its farthest height, the forest of its fruitful field. ²⁵I have dug and drunk water, and with the sole of my feet I will dry up all the rivers of Egypt.” ²⁶Have you not heard how I have done it long ago, and formed it in ancient times? Now I have brought it to pass, that it should be yours to

^a37:9 DSS LXX. MT lacks “he returned”

^b37:24 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “the Lord”

destroy fortified cities, turning them into ruinous heaps. ²⁷Therefore their inhabitants had little power. They were dismayed and confounded. They were like the grass of the field, and like the green herb, like the grass on the rooftops when it is scorched^a by the east wind.^b

²⁸But I know your sitting down, your going out, your coming in, and your raging against me. ²⁹Because of your raging against me, and because your arrogance has come up into my ears, therefore I will put my hook in your nose and my bridle in your lips, and I will turn you back by the way by which you came. ³⁰This shall be the sign to you. You will eat this year that which grows of itself, and in the second year that which springs from the same; and in the third year sow and reap and plant vineyards, and eat their fruit.

³¹The remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah will again take root downward, and bear fruit upward. ³²For out of Jerusalem a remnant will go forth, and survivors will escape from Mount Zion. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.' ³³Therefore thus says the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, 'He will not come to this city, nor shoot an arrow there, neither will he come before it with shield, nor cast up a mound against it. ³⁴By the way that he came, by the same he shall return, and he shall not come to

this city,' says the LORD. ³⁵'For I will defend this city to save it, for my own sake, and for my servant David's sake.'"

³⁶The angel of the LORD went out and struck one hundred and eighty-five thousand men in the camp of the Assyrians. When men arose early in the morning, look, these were all dead bodies. ³⁷So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, went away, returned to Nineveh, and stayed there. ³⁸It happened, as he was worshipping in^c the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons struck him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of Ararat. Esarhaddon his son reigned in his place.

38 In those days was Hezekiah sick and near death. Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, came to him, and said to him, "Thus says the LORD, 'Set your house in order, for you will die, and not live.'"

²Then Hezekiah turned his face to the wall and prayed to the LORD, ³and said, "Remember now, the LORD, I beg you, how I have walked before you in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in your sight." Hezekiah wept bitterly.

^a37:27 Hebrew Mss and 2Kings 19:26, reading "scorched." MT reads "field," a pey-mem confusion

^b37:27 DSS, reading "east wind." MT reads "grain"

^c37:38 DSS LXX. Implicit in MT but lost from haplography: b-b

⁴Then the word of the LORD came to Isaiah, saying, ⁵“Go, and tell Hezekiah, ‘Thus says the LORD, the God of David your father, “I have heard your prayer. I have seen your tears. Look, I will add fifteen years to your life. ⁶I will deliver you and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this city. ⁷This shall be the sign to you from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he has spoken. ⁸“Look, I will cause the shadow on the steps, which has gone down with the sun on the upper^a steps of Ahaz, to go backward ten steps.” So the sun returned ten steps on the sundial on which it had gone down.

⁹The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and had recovered of his sickness.

¹⁰I said, “In the middle of my life I go into the gates of Sheol. I am deprived of the residue of my years.”

¹¹I said, “I won’t see the LORD^b in the land of the living. I will not look on human any longer with the inhabitants of the world.^c

¹²My dwelling is removed, and is carried away from me like a shepherd’s tent.

I have rolled up, like a weaver, my life.

He will cut me off from the loom.

From day even to night you will make an end of me.

¹³I waited patiently until morning. He breaks all my bones like a lion.

From day even to night you will make an end of me.

¹⁴I chip like a swallow or a thrush. I moan like a dove.

My eyes weaken looking upward.

LORD,^d I am oppressed.

Be my security.”

¹⁵What will I say?

He has both spoken to me, and himself has done it.

I will walk carefully all my years because of the anguish of my soul.

¹⁶The LORD^e is against them, but they live, and all of them who live have his spirit.^f

Restore me to health and let me live.

¹⁷Look, for peace I had great anguish,

but you have in love for my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption;

for you have cast all my sins behind your back.

¹⁸For Sheol can’t praise you.

^a38:8 DSS, which adds “upper.” MT lacks “upper” from homoioteleuton: t-t

^b38:11 DSS Hebrew Mss Symmachus Syr. MT reads “Yah, Yah.”

^c38:11 Hebrew Mss, reading hld “world.” MT has misread as hdl “cease,” a metathesis

^d38:14 DSS Ms Heb. ed. MT reads “Lord”

^e38:16 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord”

^f38:16 DSS, reading “who live have his spirit.” MT reads “have the life of my spirit”

And death can't^a celebrate
you.
And^b those who go down into the pit
can't hope for your
truth.

¹⁹The living, the living, he shall
praise you, as I do this
day.

The father shall make known
your truth to the
children.

²⁰The LORD will save me.

Therefore we will sing my
songs with stringed
instruments all the days
of our life in the house
of the LORD.

²¹Now Isaiah had said, "Let
them take a cake of figs, and lay it for
a poultice on the boil, and he shall
recover." ²²Hezekiah also had said,
"What is the sign that I will go up to
the house of the LORD?"

39 At that time, Marduk-
Baladan the son of
Baladan, king of

Babylon, sent letters and a present to
Hezekiah, for he heard that he had
been sick, and had recovered.

²Hezekiah was pleased with them,
and showed them the house of his
precious things, the silver, and the
gold, the spices, and the precious oil,
and all the house of his armor, and all
that was found in his treasures. There
was nothing in his house, nor in all
his dominion, that Hezekiah did not

show them. ³Then Isaiah the prophet
came to king Hezekiah, and asked
him, "What did these men say?
Where did they come from to you?"

Hezekiah said, "They have
come from a country far from me,
even from Babylon."

⁴Then he asked, "What have
they seen in your house?"

Hezekiah answered, "They
have seen all that is in my house.
There is nothing among my treasures
that I have not shown them."

⁵Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah,
"Hear the word of the LORD of hosts:

⁶'Look, the days are coming when all
that is in your house, and that which
your fathers have stored up until this
day, will be carried^c to Babylon.^d
Nothing will be left,' says the LORD.

⁷'They will take away your
descendants who will issue from
you, whom you shall father, and they
will be eunuchs in the king of
Babylon's palace.'"

⁸Then Hezekiah said to Isaiah,
"The LORD's word which you have
spoken is good." He said moreover,
"For there will be peace and truth in
my days."

40 "Comfort, comfort
my people," says your
God. ²"Speak

^a38:18 DSS ("and not") LXX(vid) (oude:
"and not/neither"). MT lacks "And" and
"can't." The latter may be implied

^b38:18 DSS LXX(vid). MT lacks "And"

^c39:6 DSS LXX read pl

^d39:6 DSS Ms LXX add "They will
come, and." Lectio brevior

tenderly to Jerusalem; and call out to her that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned, that she has received of the LORD's hand double for all her sins."

³The voice of one who calls out in the wilderness,

"Prepare the way of the LORD.

Make his roads^a straight.^b

⁴Every valley will be filled,^c
and every mountain and hill
will be made low,
and the uneven will be made level,
and the rough places a plain.

⁵And the glory of the LORD will be revealed,
and all humanity will see the salvation
of God^d together;
for the mouth of the LORD has spoken."

⁶The voice of one saying,
"Cry."

And I^e said, "What shall I cry?"

"All flesh is like grass,
and all its glory^f is like the flower of the field.

⁷The grass withers,
the flower fades,
because the LORD's breath blows on it.
Surely the people are like grass.

⁸The grass withers,
the flower fades,^g
but the word of the LORD^h stands forever."ⁱ

⁹You who tell good news to Zion,
go up on a high mountain.

You who tell good news to Jerusalem, lift up your voice with strength.
Lift it up. Do not be afraid.

^a40:3 LXX Mss OL Mss, reading tribous autou "his roads" = מסלולותיו. MT reads "a road" מסלה, and adds "to our God." Cf. v. 8 fn

^b40:3 LXX OL. MT adds "in the desert." Matthew 3:3; Mark 1:3; Luke 3:4; John 1:23

^c40:4 LXX OL Mss, reading plerthesetai "filled" = ימלא cf.

Jeremiah 13:12. MT reads ינשא "exalted," a misreading in Paleo-Hebrew in a damaged scroll

^d40:5 LXX (soterion tou theou) OL Mss (salutare dei), = בישע אלהים. MT lacks "the salvation of God" from haplography by sight confusion in square script: כ-כי.

^eכי. Cf. Psalm 50:23; Luke 3:6

^f40:6 DSS LXX Vg. MT reads "And one said"

^g40:6 LXX Syr OL Vg cf. BHS, reading doxa = הדרו (or כבוד, כבוד) "glory." MT reads חסדו "mercy, goodness," an apparent scribal misreading of the consonantal text

^h40:7a-8a MT DSS(corr.) LXX Mss. Hebrew Mss LXX DSS* lack "because the...fades." In DSS the words are supplied supralinearly by a second hand. Either the text was lost due to haplography or it is a later non-original addition. Cf. G. Fohrer, *Jesaja*, 3:2; J. L. Koole, *Jesaja* 2, 1:33-35

ⁱ40:8 LXX Mss (rhema kuriou) OL Ms (verbum domini) Vg Mss; Justin, Clement, Theodoret, Cyprian, Speculum. MT reads "our God" instead of "the LORD"

^j40:8 1Peter 1:24-25

- Say to the cities of Judah,
 “Look, your God.”
- ¹⁰Look,^a the LORD will come as a
 mighty one,
 and his arm will rule for him.
 Look, his reward is with him,
 and his recompense before
 him.
- ¹¹He will feed his flock like a
 shepherd.
 He will gather the lambs in his
 arm,
 and carry them in his bosom.
 He will gently lead those who
 have their young.
- ¹²Who has measured the waters in
 the hollow of his hand,
 and marked off the sky with
 his span,
 and calculated the dust of the
 earth in a measure,
 and weighed the mountains in
 scales,
 and the hills in a balance?
- ¹³Who has known the mind^b of the
 LORD,
 or who^c has instructed him as
 his counselor?^d
- ¹⁴From whom did he take counsel
 with,
 and who instructed him,
 and taught him in the path of
 justice,
 and taught him knowledge,
 and showed him the way of
 understanding? Or who
 has first given to him,
- and it will be repaid to
 him again?^e
- ¹⁵Look, the nations are like a drop in
 a bucket,
 and are regarded as a speck of
 dust on a balance.
 Look, he lifts up the islands
 like a very little thing.
- ¹⁶Lebanon is not sufficient to burn,
 nor its animals sufficient for a
 burnt offering.
- ¹⁷All the nations are like nothing
 before him.
 They are regarded by him as
 less than nothing, and
 vanity.
- ¹⁸To whom then will you liken
 God?
 Or what likeness will you
 compare to him?
- ¹⁹A workman has cast an image,
 and the goldsmith overlays it
 with gold,
 and casts silver chains for it.
- ²⁰He who is too impoverished for
 such an offering
 chooses a tree that will
 not rot.
 He seeks a skillful workman
 to set up an engraved
 image for him that will
 not be moved.
- ²¹Haven’t you known?
 Haven’t you heard, yet?
 Haven’t you been told from
 the beginning?

^a40:10 LXX Syr Ms. MT adds “Lord”

^b40:13 MT Heb.: ruach, often meaning
 “spirit,” but also “mind”: cf. LXX: nous
 “mind”; BDB 8955: “6. seat or organ of
 mental acts”; Hol 7805: “7. mind”

^c40:13 LXX Syr Vg. MT lacks “who”

^d40:13 Romans 11:34; 1Co 2:16

^e40:14 LXX Mss Syr(p) Sa Bo. MT
 lacks “Or who has...again.” Romans
 11:35. Cf. K. Kujanpaa, “Job or Isaiah?,”
 TC 24 (2019)

- Haven't you understood from
the foundations of the
earth?
- ²²It is he who sits above the circle of
the earth,
and its inhabitants are like
grasshoppers;
who stretches out the heavens
like a curtain,
and spreads them out like a
tent to dwell in;
²³who brings princes to
nothing;
who makes the judges of the
earth meaningless.
- ²⁴They are planted scarcely.
They are sown scarcely.
Their stock has scarcely taken
root in the ground.
He merely blows on them, and
they wither,
and the whirlwind takes them
away as stubble.
- ²⁵"To whom then will you liken me?
Who is my equal?" says the
Holy One.
- ²⁶Lift up your eyes on high,
and see who has created these,
who brings out their host by
number.
He calls them all by name;
by the greatness of his might,
and because he is strong in
power,
not one is lacking.
- ²⁷Why do you say, Jacob,
and why^a do you assert, Israel,
"My way is hidden from the
LORD,"^b
- and the justice due me is
disregarded by my
God?"
- ²⁸And now,^c haven't you known?
Haven't you heard?
The everlasting God, the
LORD,
the Creator of the farthest
parts of the earth,
doesn't faint.
He isn't weary.
His understanding is
unsearchable.
- ²⁹He gives power to the weak.
He increases the strength of
him who has no might.
- ³⁰Even the youths faint and get
weary,
and the young men utterly
fall;
- ³¹But those who wait for the
LORD will renew their
strength.
They will mount up with
wings like eagles.
They will run, and not be
weary.
They will walk, and not faint.
- 41** "Keep silent before
me, islands,
and let the peoples
renew their strength.
Let them come near,
then let them speak.
Let's meet together for
judgment.
- ²Who has raised up one from the
east?
Whom he called to his foot in
righteousness?

^a40:27 LXX cf. BHS, reading kai ti =
wlmh. MT lacks "why"

^b40:27 LXX OL Ms read "from God"

^c40:28 LXX cf. BHS. MT lacks "And
now"

He hands over nations to him,
and brings down kings.
He gives them like the dust to
his sword,
like the driven stubble to his
bow.
³He pursues them,
and passes by safely,
Even by a way that he had not
gone with his feet.
⁴Who has worked and done it,
calling the generations from
the beginning?
I, the LORD, the first, and with
the last, I am he.”
⁵The coastlands have seen, and fear.
The farthest parts of the earth
tremble.
They approach, and come.
⁶Everyone helps his neighbor.
They say to their brothers,
“Be strong.”
⁷So the carpenter encourages the
goldsmith.
He who smoothes with the
hammer encourages him
who strikes the anvil,
saying of the soldering, “It is
good;”
and he fastens it with nails,
that it might not totter.
⁸“But you, Israel, my servant,
Jacob whom I have chosen,
the offspring of Abraham my
friend,
⁹you whom I have taken hold
of from places far away
on the earth,^a
and summoned from its
border,^b

and said to you, ‘You are my
servant, I have chosen
you and not rejected
you.’
¹⁰Do not be afraid, for I am with
you.
Do not be dismayed, for I am
your God.
I will strengthen you.
Yes, I will help you.
Yes, I will uphold you with
the right hand of my
righteousness.
¹¹Look, all those who are incensed
against you will be
disappointed and
confounded.
Those who strive with you
will be like nothing, and
shall perish.
¹²You will seek them, and won’t
find them,
even those who contend with
you.
Those who war against you
will be as nothing,
as a non-existent thing.
¹³For I, the LORD your God, will
hold your right hand,
saying to you, ‘Do not be
afraid.
I will help you.’
¹⁴Do not be afraid, you worm Jacob,
and you men of Israel.
I will help you,” says the
LORD,
“and your Redeemer is the
Holy One of Israel.
¹⁵Look, I have made you into a new
sharp threshing
instrument with teeth.

^a41:9 Lit. “borders/ends of the earth,”
which can mean the farthest parts of the

earth, or be an idiomatic expression for a
distant land, country or territory

^b41:9 Lit. “from its border/corner”

- You will thresh the
mountains,
and beat them small,
and will make the hills like
chaff.
- ¹⁶You will winnow them,
and the wind will carry them
away,
and the whirlwind will scatter
them.
- You will rejoice in the LORD.
You will glory in the Holy
One of Israel.
- ¹⁷The poor and needy seek water,
and there is none.
Their tongue fails for thirst.
I, the LORD, will answer them.
I, the God of Israel, will not
forsake them.
- ¹⁸I will open rivers on the bare
heights,
and springs in the midst of the
valleys.
I will make the wilderness a
pool of water,
and the dry land springs of
water.
- ¹⁹I will put cedar, acacia, myrtle,
and oil trees in the
wilderness.
I will set fir trees, pine, and
box trees together in the
desert;
- ²⁰that they may see, know,
consider, and
understand together,
that the hand of the LORD has
done this,
and the Holy One of Israel has
created it.
- ²¹Produce your cause," says the
LORD.
- "Bring forth your strong
reasons," says the King
of Jacob.
- ²²"Let them come near^a and declare
to us what shall happen.
Declare the former things,
what they are,
that we may consider them,
and know the latter end
of them;
or show us things to come.
- ²³Declare the things that are to come
hereafter,
that we may know that you
are gods.
- Yes, do good, or do evil,
that we may be dismayed,
and see it together.
- ²⁴Look, you are of nothing,
and your work is of nothing.
He who chooses you is an
abomination.
- ²⁵"I have raised up one from the
north, and he has come;
from the rising of the sun, one
who calls on my name;
and he shall come on rulers as
on mortar,
and as the potter treads clay.
- ²⁶Who has declared it from the
beginning, that we may
know?
And before, that we may say,
'He is right?'
- Surely, there is no one who
declares.
Surely, there is no one who
shows.
Surely, there is no one who
hears your words.

^a41:22 LXX Tg Vg. MT reads "bring
forth"

²⁷I am the first to say to Zion,
 ‘Look, look at them;’
 and I will give one who brings
 good news to Jerusalem.
²⁸When I look, there is no man;
 even among them there is no
 counselor who, when I
 ask of them, can answer
 a word.
²⁹Look, all of them, their works are
 vanity and nothing.
 Their molten images are wind
 and confusion.

42 “Look, my servant I
 have chosen,
 my beloved^a in whom
 my soul delights.
 I have put my Spirit on him,
 and^b
 he will bring justice to the
 nations.

²He will not shout,
 nor raise his voice,

nor cause it to be heard in the
 street.
³He won’t break a bruised reed.
 And he won’t extinguish a
 dimly burning wick.
 He will faithfully bring
 justice.
⁴He will not grow dim or be
 crushed,^c
 until he has established justice
 on the earth, and in his
 name^d the coastlands^e
 will hope.^{f,g}
⁵Thus says God, the God^h
 who created the heavens and
 stretched them out,
 who spread out the earth and
 what comes from it,
 who gives breath to its people
 and spirit to those who
 walk in it.
⁶“I, the LORD, have called you in
 righteousness,
 and will hold your hand,
 and will keep you,

^a42:1 OL Mss and Matthew 12:18,
 reading בחרתי בו ירדתי “I have
 chosen, my beloved.” MT reads אתמך
 בחירי “I uphold, my chosen one,” a
 variant which resulted after an early
 copyist inadvertently skipped text. A
 later copyist realized from memory that
 a word was missing and subsequently
 added his best guess, אתמך “I uphold,”
 possibly in reminiscence of 41:10 or
 33:15

^b42:1 DSS OL Ms Bo and Matthew
 12:18. MT lacks “and” from
 haplography

^c42:4 Or, be bruised. Revocalization
 based on LXX cf. Tg and BHS

^d42:4 LXX, reading kai epi tw onomati =
 ולשמו “and in his name,” cf. Psalm

135:3, Isaiah 40:15. MT reads ולתרתו
 “and in his law,” a misreading involving
 a mem-taw confusion in a square script
 in a damaged scroll, possibly in
 reminiscence of 30:9 (law)

^e42:4 MT, reading ‘iyyim
 “coastlands/islands.” LXX reads ethnos,
 translated in Isaiah for Hebrew goiim
 “nations” twenty-five times, for ammim
 “peoples” ten times, and once in 41:5 for
 “coastlands/islands.” It is possible that
 MT has misread goiim as ‘iyyim in a
 damaged scroll. The LXX usually
 translates the Hebrew word for the latter
 as nesos (ten times in Isaiah)

^f42:4 Heb. yachal (piel) “hope.” Cf.
 BDB 3901: “2. wait for = hope for.”;
 HALOT: Psalm 119:49

^g42:1-4 Matthew 12:21

^h42:5 DSS Ms. MT reads “the LORD”

and make you a covenant for
the people,
as a light for the nations;
⁷to open the blind eyes,
to bring the prisoners out of
the dungeon,
and those who sit in darkness
out of the prison.

⁸“I am the LORD.
That is my name.
I will not give my glory to
another,
nor my praise to engraved
images.
⁹Look, the former things have
happened,
and I declare new things.
I tell you about them before
they come up.”

¹⁰Sing to the LORD a new song,
and his praise from the
remotest parts of the
earth,
you who go down to the sea,
and all that is in it,
the islands and their
inhabitants.

¹¹Let the desert and its cities cry out,
with the villages that Kedar
inhabits.
Let the inhabitants of Sela
sing.
Let them shout from the top of
the mountains.

¹²Let them give glory to the LORD,
and declare his praise in the
islands.

¹³The LORD will go out like a
mighty man.
He will stir up zeal like a man
of war.
He will raise a war cry.
Yes, he will shout aloud.

He will triumph over his
enemies.

¹⁴“I have been silent a long time.
I have been quiet and
restrained myself.
Now I will cry out like a
travailing woman. I will
both gasp and pant.

¹⁵I will destroy mountains and hills,
and dry up all their herbs.
I will make the rivers islands,
and will dry up the pools.

¹⁶I will bring the blind by a way that
they do not know.
I will lead them in paths that
they do not know.
I will make darkness light
before them,
and crooked places straight.
I will do these things,
and I will not forsake them.

¹⁷“Those who trust in engraved
images,
who tell molten images,
‘You are our gods’
will be turned back.
They will be utterly
disappointed.

¹⁸“Hear, you deaf,
and look, you blind,
that you may see.

¹⁹Who is blind, but my servant?
Or who is as deaf as my
messenger whom I
send?
Who is as blind as he who is
at peace,
and as blind as the LORD’s
servant?

²⁰You see many things, but do not
observe.
His ears are open, but he
doesn’t listen.

²¹It pleased the LORD, for his
righteousness' sake, to
magnify the law,
and make it honorable.
²²But this is a robbed and plundered
people.
All of them are snared in
holes,
and they are hidden in prisons.
They have become a prey, and no
one delivers;
and a spoil, and no one says,
'Restore them.'
²³Who is there among you who will
give ear to this?
Who will listen and hear for
the time to come?
²⁴Who gave Jacob as plunder,
and Israel to the robbers?
Did not the LORD, he against
whom we have sinned?
For they would not walk in his
ways,
and they disobeyed his law.
²⁵Therefore he poured the fierceness
of his anger on him,
and the strength of battle;
and it set him on fire all
around, but he did not
know;
and it burned him, but he did
not take it to heart."

43 But now thus says the
LORD who created
you, Jacob,
and he who formed you,
Israel:

"Do not be afraid, for I have
redeemed you.
I have called you by your
name.
You are mine.
²When you pass through the waters,
I will be with you;

and through the rivers, they
will not overflow you.
When you walk through the fire,
you will not be burned,
and the flame will not scorch
you.

³For I am the LORD your God,
the Holy One of Israel,
your Savior.
I have given Egypt as your ransom,
Ethiopia and Seba in your
place.

⁴Since you have been precious and
honored in my sight,
and I have loved you;
therefore I will give people in
your place,
and nations instead of your
life.

⁵Do not be afraid; for I am with you.
I will bring your descendants
from the east,
and gather you from the west.

⁶I will tell the north, 'Give them up.'
and tell the south, 'Do not
hold them back.
Bring my sons from far,
and my daughters from the
farthest parts of the
earth—

⁷everyone who is called by my
name,
and whom I have created for
my glory,
whom I have formed,
yes, whom I have made.'"

⁸Bring out the blind people who
have eyes,
and the deaf who have ears.

⁹Let all the nations be gathered
together,
and let the peoples be
assembled.

Who among them can declare this,
and show us former things?

Let them bring their witnesses, that
they may be justified;
or let them hear, and say,
“That is true.”

¹⁰“You are my witnesses,” says the
LORD,
“With my servant whom I
have chosen;
that you may know and
believe me,
and understand that I am he.
Before me there was no God
formed,
neither will there be after me.

¹¹I, I am the LORD;
and besides me there is no
savior.

¹²I have declared, I have saved, and
I have shown;
and there was no strange god
among you.

Therefore you are my witnesses,”
says the LORD, “and I am
God.

¹³Yes, since the day was I am he;
and there is no one who can
deliver out of my hand.
I will work, and who can
hinder it?”

¹⁴Thus says the LORD, your
Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel:
“For your sake, I have sent to
Babylon, and I will bring all of them
down as fugitives, even the
Chaldeans, in the ships of their
rejoicing. ¹⁵I am the LORD, your
Holy One, the Creator of Israel, your
King.”

¹⁶Thus says the LORD, who
makes a way in the sea,
and a path in the mighty
waters;

¹⁷who brings forth the chariot and
horse,
the army and the mighty man
(they lie down together, they
shall not rise;
they are extinct, they are
quenched like a wick):

¹⁸“Do not remember the former
things,
and do not consider the things
of old.

¹⁹Look, I will do a new thing.
It springs forth now.
Do you not know it?

I will even make a way in the
wilderness,
and rivers in the desert.

²⁰The animals of the field shall
honor me,
the jackals and the ostriches;
because I give water in the
wilderness and rivers in
the desert,

to give drink to my people,
my chosen,

²¹the people which I formed
for myself,
that they might set forth my
praise.

²²Yet you have not called on me,
Jacob;
but you have been weary of
me, Israel.

²³You have not brought me of your
sheep for burnt
offerings;
neither have you honored me
with your sacrifices.

I have not burdened you with
offerings,
nor wearied you with
frankincense.

²⁴You have bought me no sweet
cane with money,

nor have you filled me with
the fat of your
sacrifices;

but you have burdened me with
your sins.

You have wearied me with
your iniquities.

²⁵I, even I, am he who blots out your
transgressions for my
own sake;

and I will not remember your
sins.

²⁶Put me in remembrance.

Let us plead together.

Set forth your case,
that you may be justified.

²⁷Your first father sinned,
and your teachers have
transgressed against me.

²⁸Therefore I will profane the
princes of the sanctuary;
and I will make Jacob a curse,
and Israel a reviling."

44 Yet listen now, Jacob
my servant,
and Israel, whom I
have chosen.

²This is what the LORD who made
you,
and formed you from the
womb,
who will help you says:

"Do not be afraid, Jacob my servant;
and you, Jeshurun, whom I
have chosen.

³For I will pour water upon the
thirsty,
and streams on the dry
ground.

I will pour my Spirit on your
offspring,
and my blessing on your
descendants:

⁴and they will spring up among the
grass,
as willows by the
watercourses.

⁵One will say, 'I am the LORD's;'
and another will be called by
the name of Jacob;
and another will write with his
hand 'to the LORD,'
and honor the name of Israel."

⁶This is what the LORD, the King of
Israel,
and his Redeemer, the LORD
of hosts, says:

"I am the first, and I am the last;
and besides me there is no
God.

⁷Who is like me?
Who will call,
and will declare it,
and set it in order for me,
since I established the ancient
people?

Let them declare the things that are
coming,
and that will happen.

⁸Do not fear,
neither be afraid.
Haven't I declared it to you long
ago,
and shown it?

You are my witnesses.
Is there a God besides me?
Indeed, there is not.
I do not know any other
Rock."

⁹Everyone who makes an engraved
image is vain.
The things that they delight in
will not profit.
Their own witnesses do not
see, nor know, that they
may be disappointed.

¹⁰Who has fashioned a god,

or molds an image that is
profitable for nothing?
¹¹Look, all his fellows will be
disappointed;
and the workmen are mere
men.
Let them all be gathered together.
Let them stand up.
They will fear.
They will be put to shame
together.
¹²The blacksmith takes an axe,
works in the coals,
fashions it with hammers,
and works it with his strong
arm.
He is hungry,
and his strength fails;
he drinks no water,
and is faint.
¹³The carpenter stretches out a line.
He marks it out with a pencil.
He shapes it with planes.
He marks it out with
compasses,
and shapes it like the figure of
a man,
with the beauty of a man,
to reside in a house.
¹⁴He cuts down cedars for himself,
and takes the cypress and the
oak,
and strengthens for himself
one among the trees of
the forest.
He plants a fir tree,
and the rain nourishes it.
¹⁵Then it will be for a man to burn;
and he takes some of it, and
warms himself.
Yes, he burns it, and bakes
bread.

Yes, he makes a god, and worships
it;
he makes it an engraved
image, and falls down to
it.
¹⁶He burns part of it in the fire.
With part of it, he eats meat.
He roasts a roast, and is
satisfied.
Yes, he warms himself,
and says, "Aha. I am warm. I
have seen the fire."
¹⁷The rest of it he makes into a god,
even his engraved image.
And^a he bows down to it and
worships it,
and prays to it, and says,
"Deliver me; for you are
my god."
¹⁸They do not know, neither do they
consider:
for he has shut their eyes, that
they can't see;
and their hearts, that they
can't understand.
¹⁹No one thinks,
neither is there knowledge nor
understanding to say,
"I have burned part of it in the
fire.
Yes, I have also baked bread
on its coals.
I have roasted meat and eaten
it.
Shall I make the rest of it into
an abomination?
Shall I bow down to a tree
trunk?"
²⁰He feeds on ashes.
A deceived heart has turned
him aside;
and he can't deliver his soul,

^a44:17 LXX Syr. MT lacks "And" from
homoioteleuton

nor say, "Isn't there a lie in
my right hand?"
²¹Remember these things, Jacob and
Israel;
for you are my servant.
I have formed you.
You are my servant.
Israel, you will not be
forgotten by me.
²²I have blotted out, as a thick cloud,
your transgressions,
and, as a cloud, your sins.
Return to me, for I have
redeemed you.
²³Sing, you heavens, for the LORD
has done it.
Shout, you lower parts of the
earth.
Break out into singing, you
mountains, O forest, all
of your trees,
for the LORD has redeemed
Jacob,
and will glorify himself in
Israel.
²⁴Thus says the LORD, your
Redeemer,
and he who formed you from
the womb:
"I am the LORD, who makes all
things;
who alone stretches out the
heavens;
who spreads out the earth by
myself;
²⁵who foils the omens of the empty
talkers,
and makes fools of diviners;
who turns sages back,

and makes their knowledge
foolish;^a
²⁶who confirms the word of his
servant,
and performs the counsel of
his messengers;
who says of Jerusalem, 'She will be
inhabited;'
and of the cities of Judah,
'They will be built,'
and 'I will raise up its waste
places;'
²⁷who says to the deep, 'Be dry,'
and 'I will dry up your rivers;'
²⁸Who says of Koresh,^b 'He is my
shepherd, and shall
perform all my
pleasure,'
even saying of Jerusalem,
'She will be built;'
and of the temple, 'Your
foundation will be
laid.'"

45 Thus says the LORD
to his anointed, to
Koresh, whose right
hand I have held, to subdue nations
before him, and strip kings of their
armor; to open the doors before him,
and the gates shall not be shut:
²"I will go before you,
and make the mountains^c
level.
I will break the doors of bronze in
pieces,
and cut apart the bars of iron.
³I will give you the treasures of
darkness,

^a44:25 DSS LXX. MT reads "wise"

^b44:28 Vocalized in Old Persian as
Kurush. Latinized as Cyrus. He reigned
over Babylon ca. 539-530 BC

^c45:2 DSS LXX, reading hrwym
"mountains." MT reads hdwrym "rough
places"

and hidden riches of secret
places,
that you may know that it is I, the
LORD, who call you by
your name,
even the God of Israel.
⁴For Jacob my servant's sake,
and Israel my chosen,
I have called you by your name.
I have surnamed you,
though you have not known
me.
⁵I am the LORD, and there is no
other.
Besides me, there is no God.
I will strengthen you,
though you have not known
me;
⁶that they may know from the rising
of the sun,
and from the west,
that there is none besides me.
I am the LORD, and there is
no one else.
⁷I form the light,
and create darkness.
I make peace,
and create calamity.
I am the LORD,
who does all these things.
⁸Distil, you heavens, from above,
and let the skies pour down
righteousness.
Let the earth open, that it may bring
forth salvation,
and let it cause righteousness
to spring up with it.
I, the LORD, have created it.
⁹Woe to him who strives with his
Maker,^a
a clay pot among the clay pots
of the earth.

Shall the clay ask him who fashions
it, 'What are you
making?'^b
or your work, 'He has no
hands?'

¹⁰Woe to him who says to a father,
'What have you become
the father of?'

or to a mother, 'To what have
you given birth?'

¹¹Thus says the LORD, the Holy One
of Israel,
and his Maker:
"You ask me about the things that
are to come, concerning
my sons,
and you command me
concerning the work of
my hands.

¹²I have made the earth, and created
man on it.
I, even my hands, have
stretched out the
heavens;
and I have commanded all
their host.

¹³I have raised him up in
righteousness,
and I will make straight all his
ways.

He shall build my city,
and he shall let my exiles go
free,
not for price nor reward," says
the LORD of hosts.

¹⁴Thus says the LORD: "The labor of
Egypt,
and the merchandise of
Ethiopia,
and the Sabceans, men of
stature, shall come over
to you,
and they shall be yours.

^a45:9 DSS is plural^b45:9 Romans 9:20

They will go after you.

They shall come over in
chains;
and they will bow down to
you.

They will make petition to you:
‘Surely God is in you; and
there is no other.

There is no other god.

¹⁵Most certainly you are a God who
hid yourself,
God of Israel, the Savior.’”

¹⁶They will be disappointed,
yes, confounded, all of them.
Those who are makers of
idols will go into
confusion together.

¹⁷Israel will be saved by the LORD
with an everlasting
salvation.

You will not be disappointed
nor confounded to ages
everlasting.

¹⁸For thus says the LORD who
created the heavens,
the God who formed the earth
and made it,
who established it and did not
create it a waste,
who formed it to be inhabited:

“I am the LORD,
and there is no other.

¹⁹I have not spoken in secret,
in a place of the land of
darkness.

I did not say to the descendants of
Jacob, ‘Seek me in
vain.’

I, the LORD, speak
righteousness.

I declare things that are right.

²⁰Assemble yourselves and come.

Draw near together, you who
have escaped from the
nations.

Those have no knowledge who
carry the wood of their
engraved image,
and pray to a god that can’t
save.

²¹Declare and bring it forth.

Yes, let them take counsel together.
Who announced this from long ago,
has told it from then? Was it not I, the
LORD? And there is no other God
besides me, a just God and a Savior;
there is no one besides me. ²²Look to
me, and be saved, every part of the
earth; for I am God, and there is no
other. ²³By myself have I sworn, the
word is gone forth from my mouth *in*
righteousness, and shall not return,
that to me every knee shall bow,
every tongue shall swear to God.^a

²⁴Only in the LORD, it is said of me,
is righteousness and strength; even to
him shall men come; and all those
who were incensed against him shall
be disappointed. ²⁵In the LORD shall
all the descendants of Israel be
justified, and shall glory.

46 Bel bows down, Nebo
stoops; their idols are
on the animals, and on
the livestock: the things that you
carried about are made a load, a
burden to the weary. ²They stoop,
they bow down together; they could
not deliver the burden, but they have
gone into captivity.

^a45:23 LXX. MT lacks “to God.”
Romans 14:11.

³“Listen to me, house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, that have been borne from their birth, that have been carried from the womb; ⁴and even to old age I am he, and even to gray hairs will I carry you. I have made, and I will bear; yes, I will carry, and will deliver.

⁵“To whom will you liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we may be like? ⁶Some pour out gold from the bag, and weigh silver in the balance. They hire a goldsmith, and he makes it a god. They fall down—yes, they worship. ⁷They bear it on the shoulder, they carry it, and set it in its place, and it stands, from its place it shall not move: yes, one may cry to it, yet it can not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

⁸“Remember this, and show yourselves men; bring it again to mind, you transgressors. ⁹Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is no other; I am God, and there is none like me; ¹⁰declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times things that are not yet done; saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure; ¹¹calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man of my counsel from a far country; yes, I have spoken, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed, I will also do it. ¹²Listen to me, you stubborn of heart, who are far from righteousness: ¹³I bring near my righteousness, it shall not be far off,

and my salvation shall not wait; and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

47

“Come down, and sit in the dust, virgin daughter of Babylon; sit on the ground without a throne, daughter of the Chaldeans: for you shall no more be called tender and delicate. ²Take the millstones, and grind meal; remove your veil, strip off the train, uncover the leg, pass through the rivers. ³Your nakedness shall be uncovered, yes, your shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and will spare no man,” ⁴says^a our Redeemer; the LORD of hosts is his name, the Holy One of Israel.

⁵“Sit in silence, and go into darkness, daughter of the Chaldeans; for you shall no more be called the mistress of kingdoms. ⁶I was angry with my people, I profaned my inheritance, and gave them into your hand: you showed them no mercy; on the aged you have very heavily laid your yoke. ⁷You said, ‘I shall be a mistress forever;’ so that you did not lay these things to your heart, nor did you remember the latter end of it.

⁸“Now therefore hear this, you who are given to pleasures, who sit securely, who say in your heart, ‘I am, and there is no other besides me; I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children:’ ⁹but these two things shall come to you in a moment in one day, the loss

^a47:4 LXX OL cf. BHS. MT lacks “says” from homoioarcton with sight confusion: aleph-gimel

of children, and widowhood; in their full measure shall they come on you, in spite of your many sorceries and the potency of your spells. ¹⁰For you have trusted in your wickedness; you have said, No one sees me; your wisdom and your knowledge, it has perverted you, and you have said in your heart, 'I am, and there is no other besides me.' ¹¹Therefore disaster will come on you; you won't know when it dawns: and calamity will fall on you; you will not be able to put it away: and desolation shall come on you suddenly and unexpectedly.

¹²"Stand now with your enchantments, and with the multitude of your sorceries, in which you have labored from your youth; if so be you shall be able to profit, if so be you may prevail. ¹³You are wearied in the multitude of your counsels; those who conjure^a the heavens, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save you from the things that shall come on you. ¹⁴Look, they shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: it shall not be a coal to warm at, nor a fire to sit before. ¹⁵Thus shall the things be to you in which you have labored: those who have trafficked with you from your youth shall wander everyone to his quarter; there shall be none to save you.

48 "Hear this, house of Jacob, you who are called by the name of Israel, and have come

forth out of the waters of Judah; who swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth, nor in righteousness ²(for they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves on the God of Israel; the LORD of hosts is his name); ³I have declared the former things from of old; yes, they went forth out of my mouth, and I caused them to hear it. Suddenly I did them, and they happened. ⁴Because I knew that you are obstinate, and your neck is an iron sinew, and your brow bronze; ⁵therefore I have declared it to you from of old; before it came to pass I showed it to you; lest you should say, 'My idol has done them, and my engraved image, and my molten image, has commanded them.' ⁶You have heard it; see all this; and you, will you not declare it?

"I have shown you new things from this time, even hidden things, which you have not known. ⁷They are created now, and not from of old; and before this day you did not hear them; lest you should say, 'Look, I knew them.'

⁸Yes, you did not hear; yes, you did not know; yes, from of old your ear was not opened: for I knew that you dealt very treacherously, and was called a transgressor from the womb. ⁹For my name's sake will I defer my anger, and for my praise will I refrain for you, that I not cut you off. ¹⁰Look,

^a47:13 DSS LXX. MT reads "divide."
Cf. Deuteronomy 18:11; Psalm 58:5

I have refined you, but not as silver; I have chosen you in the furnace of affliction. ¹¹For my own sake, for my own sake, will I do it; for how should my name^a be profaned? I will not give my glory to another.

¹²“Listen to me, O Jacob, and Israel my called: I am he; I am the first, I also am the last. ¹³Yes, my hand has laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand has spread out the heavens: when I call to them, they stand up together.

¹⁴“Let all of them assemble^b and hear; who among them has declared these things? He whom the LORD loves shall perform his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm shall be on^c the Chaldeans. ¹⁵I, even I, have spoken; yes, I have called him; I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

¹⁶“Come near to me and hear this:

“From the beginning I have not spoken in secret; from the time that it was, there am I.” Now the LORD^d has sent me, with his Spirit.

¹⁷Thus says the LORD, your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel: I am the LORD your God, who teaches you to profit, who leads you by the way that you should go. ¹⁸But^e would that you had listened to my

commandments. Then your peace would have been like a river, and your righteousness like the waves of the sea. ¹⁹Your descendants would have been as the sand, and the offspring of your body like its grains; his name would not be cut off nor destroyed from before me. ²⁰Go forth from Babylon, flee from the Chaldeans; with a voice of singing declare, tell this, send it out throughout the earth. Say, ‘The LORD has redeemed his servant Jacob.’ ²¹They did not thirst when he led them through the deserts; he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them; he split the rock also, and the waters gushed out. ²²“There is no peace,” says the LORD, “for the wicked.”

49 Listen, islands, to me; and listen, you peoples, from far: the LORD has called me from the womb; from the body of my mother has he made mention of my name: ²and he has made my mouth like a sharp sword; in the shadow of his hand, he has hidden me; and he has made me a polished arrow, in his quiver has he kept me close: ³and he said to me, “You are my servant; Israel, in whom I will be glorified.” ⁴But I said, “I have labored in vain, I have spent my strength for nothing and vanity; yet surely the justice due to me is with the LORD, and my reward with my God.”

^a48:11 LXX OL cf. BHS. MT lacks “my name”

^b48:14 DSS LXX. MT reads “Assemble, all of you”

^c48:14 LXX reads a different vocalization, “and the race of”

^d48:16 LXX. MT adds pr “Lord”

^e48:18 DSS LXX. MT lacks “But”

⁵Now says the LORD who formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, and that Israel be gathered to him; for I am honorable in the eyes of the LORD, and my God has become my strength. ⁶And he says, "Is it too insignificant a thing that you should be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the remnant of Israel? I will also give you as a light to the nations, that you may bring salvation^a to the farthest part of the earth."^b

⁷Thus says the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, and his Holy One, to the one who is despised,^c to those who have abhorred as a nation, to the servant of rulers: "Kings shall see and arise; princes, and they shall worship; because of the LORD who is faithful, even the Holy One of Israel, who has chosen you."

⁸Thus says the LORD, "In an acceptable time I have answered you, and in a day of salvation I have helped you;^d and I will preserve you, and give you as a covenant to the people, to raise up the land, to make them inherit the desolate heritage: ⁹saying to those who are bound, 'Come out. '; to those who are in darkness, 'Show yourselves.'

"They shall feed in the ways, and on all bare heights shall be their pasture.

¹⁰They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the heat nor sun strike them: for he who has mercy on them will lead them, even by springs of water he will guide them. ¹¹I will make all my mountains a way, and my highways shall be exalted. ¹²Look, these shall come from far; and look, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Syene."^e

¹³Sing, heavens; and be joyful, earth; and break forth into singing, mountains: for the LORD has comforted his people, and will have compassion on his afflicted. ¹⁴But Zion said, "The LORD has forsaken me, and my Lord^f has forgotten me."

¹⁵"Can a woman forget her nursing child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? Yes, these may forget, yet I will not forget you. ¹⁶Look, I have inscribed you on the palms of my hands; your walls are continually before me.

¹⁷Your builders^g hurry; your destroyers and those who devastated you shall depart from you. ¹⁸Lift up your eyes all around, and see: all these gather themselves together,

^a49:6 LXX, and Acts 13:47, reading "salvation." MT reads "my salvation," possibly under the influence of Isaiah 46:13

^b49:6 Acts 13:47

^c49:7 DSS Aquila Symmachus Theodotion Tg Syr Vg. LXX Cairo Geniza: "him that despises his life"

^d49:8 2 Corinthians 6:2

^e49:12 BHS cf. DSS, an area associated with modern Aswan in southern Egypt. MT reads "Sinim." Cf. Ezekiel 29:10

^f49:14 Hebrew Mss read "and the LORD." DSS* and LXX Mss read "and my God"

^g49:17 DSS LXX Aquila Vg. MT reads "sons/children"

and come to you. As I live,” says the LORD, “you shall surely clothe yourself with them all as with an ornament, and dress yourself with them, like a bride.

¹⁹“For, as for your waste and your desolate places, and your land that has been destroyed, surely now you shall be too small for the inhabitants, and those who swallowed you up shall be far away. ²⁰The children of your bereavement shall yet say in your ears, The place is too small for me; give place to me that I may dwell. ²¹Then you will say in your heart, ‘Who has conceived these for me, since I have been bereaved of my children, and am solitary, an exile, and wandering back and forth? Who has brought up these? Look, I was left alone; these, where were they?’”

²²Thus says the LORD^a, “Look, I will lift up my hand to the nations, and set up my banner to the peoples; and they shall bring your sons in their bosom, and your daughters shall be carried on their shoulders. ²³Kings shall be your nursing fathers, and their queens your nursing mothers: they shall bow down to you with their faces to the earth, and lick the dust of your feet; and you shall know that I am the LORD; and those who wait for me shall not be disappointed.”

²⁴Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the captives of a tyrant^b be delivered?

²⁵But thus says the LORD, “Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the tyrant shall be delivered; for I will contend with him who contends with you, and I will save your children. ²⁶I will feed those who oppress you with their own flesh; and they shall be drunk with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I, the LORD, am your Savior, and your Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.”

50 Thus says the LORD, “Where is the bill of your mother’s divorce, with which I have put her away? or which of my creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Look, for your iniquities were you sold, and for your transgressions was your mother put away. ²Why, when I came, was there no man? When I called, was there none to answer? Is my hand shortened at all, that it can’t redeem? or have I no power to deliver? Look, at my rebuke I dry up the sea, I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stink, because there is no water, and die for thirst. ³I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.”

⁴The LORD^c has given me the tongue of those who are taught, that I may know how to sustain with a word him who is weary: he wakens morning by

^a49:22 DSS LXX. MT reads “my Lord the LORD”

^b49:24 DSS LXX Syr Vg. MT reads “righteous one”

^c50:4 LXX. MT adds pr “Lord”

morning,^a he wakens my ear to hear as those who are taught. ⁵The LORD^b has opened my ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away backward. ⁶I gave my back to those who strike, and my cheeks to those who tore out my beard; I did not cover my face from insults and spitting. ⁷But the LORD^c will help me; therefore I have not been confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be disappointed. ⁸He is near who justifies me; who will bring charges against me? Let us stand up together: who is my adversary? Let him come near to me. ⁹Look, the LORD^d will help me; who is he who shall condemn me? Look, all they shall wax old as a garment, the moth shall eat them up. ¹⁰Who is among you who fears the LORD, who listens to the voice of his servant? He who walks in darkness, and has no light, let him trust in the name of the LORD, and rely on his God. ¹¹Look, all you who kindle a fire, who adorn yourselves with torches around yourselves; walk in the light of your fire, and among the torches that you have kindled.^e You shall have this of my hand; you shall lie down in sorrow.

51 “Listen to me, you who follow after righteousness, you who seek the LORD: look to the rock you were cut from, and to the hold of

the pit you were dug from. ²Look to Abraham your father, and to Sarah who bore you; for when he was but one I called him, and I blessed him, and made him many. ³For the LORD has comforted Zion; he has comforted all her waste places, and has made her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness shall be found in it, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

⁴“Attend to me, my people; and give ear to me, my nation: for a law shall go forth from me, and I will establish my justice for a light of the peoples. ⁵My righteousness is near, my salvation is gone forth, and my arms shall judge the peoples; the islands shall wait for me, and on my arm shall they trust. ⁶Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look on the earth beneath; for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment; and those who dwell in it shall die in the same way: but my salvation shall be forever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

⁷“Listen to me, you who know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law; do not fear the reproach of men, neither be dismayed at their insults. ⁸For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool; but my

^a50:4 Hebrew Ms LXX OL lack the second “morning”

^b50:5 LXX. MT adds pr “Lord”

^c50:7 LXX. MT adds pr “Lord”

^d50:9 LXX. MT adds pr “Lord”

^e50:11 Tg reads “Look, all you who kindle a fire, who grasp a sword. Fall in the fire which you kindled and on the sword which you grasped”

righteousness shall be forever, and my salvation to all generations.”

⁹Awake, awake, put on strength, arm of the LORD; awake, as in the days of old, the generations of ancient times. Isn't it you who cut Rahab in pieces, who pierced the monster? ¹⁰Isn't it you who dried up the sea, the waters of the great deep; who made the depths of the sea a way for the redeemed to pass over? ¹¹The ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing to Zion; and everlasting joy shall be on their heads. They shall obtain gladness and joy. Sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

¹²“I, even I, am he who comforts you: who are you, that you are afraid of man who shall die, and of the son of man who shall be made as grass; ¹³and have forgotten the LORD your Maker, who stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and fear continually all the day because of the fury of the oppressor, when he makes ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressor? ¹⁴The captive exile shall speedily be freed; and he shall not die and go down into the pit, neither shall his bread fail. ¹⁵For I am the LORD your God, who stirs up the sea, so that its waves roar: the LORD of hosts is his name. ¹⁶I have put my words in your mouth, and have covered you in the shadow of my hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and tell Zion, ‘You are my people.’”

¹⁷Awake, awake, stand up, Jerusalem, that have drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his wrath; you have drunk from the bowl, of the cup of staggering, and drained it. ¹⁸There is none to guide her among all the sons whom she has brought forth; neither is there any who takes her by the hand among all the sons who she has brought up. ¹⁹These two things have happened to you. Who will grieve for you? Desolation and destruction, and the famine and the sword. Who will console you?^a ²⁰Your sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as an antelope in a net; they are full of the wrath of the LORD, the rebuke of your God. ²¹Therefore hear now this, you afflicted, and drunk, but not with wine: ²²Thus says your Lord, the LORD, your God^b who pleads the cause of his people, “Look, I have taken out of your hand the cup of staggering, even the bowl of the cup of my wrath; you shall no more drink it again: ²³and I will put it into the hand of those who afflict you, who have said to your soul, ‘Bow down, that we may walk over you;’ and you have laid your back as the ground, and as the street, to those who walk over.”

52 Awake, awake, put on your strength, Zion; put on your beautiful garments, Jerusalem, the holy city, for there shall no more enter into you the uncircumcised and the unclean.

^a51:19 DSS LXX Syr Vg. MT reads “How can I console you?”

^b51:22 DSS(1QIsa(a)) Hebrew Mss. MT reads “and your God”

²Shake yourself from the dust. Arise, sit up, Jerusalem. Release yourself from the bonds of your neck, captive daughter of Zion. ³For thus says the LORD, “You were sold for nothing; and you shall be redeemed without money.”

⁴For thus says the^a LORD, “My people went down at the first into Egypt to live there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

⁵“Now therefore, what do I do here,”^b says the LORD, “seeing that my people are taken away for nothing? Those who rule^c over them mock,^d” says the LORD. “Because of you,^e my name is continually all the day blasphemed among the nations.^f ⁶Therefore my people shall know my name;^g in that day they will know that I am he who speaks; look, it is I.”

⁷How beautiful on the mountains are the feet of him who brings good news, who publishes peace, who brings good news of good things,^h who publishes salvation, who says to Zion, “Your God reigns.” ⁸The voice of your watchmen. They lift up the voice, together do they sing; for they

shall see eye to eye, when the LORD returns to Zion with compassion.ⁱ

⁹Break forth into joy, sing together, you waste places of Jerusalem; for the LORD has comforted his people, he has redeemed Jerusalem. ¹⁰The LORD has revealed his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and every part of the earth has seen the salvation of our God.

¹¹Depart, depart, go out from there, and^j touch no unclean thing.^k Go out from their^l midst, and^m be separate,ⁿ you who bear the vessels of the LORD. ¹²For you shall not depart in haste, nor shall you leave in flight; for the LORD will go before you, and the God of Israel will be your rear guard.

¹³Look, my servant shall deal wisely, he shall be exalted and lifted up, and shall be very high.

¹⁴Just as many were astonished at you (his appearance was marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men),

¹⁵so shall he sprinkle many nations; kings shall shut their mouths at him. For that which was not told about

^a52:4 DSS LXX. MT adds “Lord”

^b52:5 DSS MT Qere

^c52:5 DSS MT Kethib

^d52:5 Cf. DSS Aquila Tg Vg and BHS

^e52:5 LXX, reading *di humas* =

בְּנֵי לִבָּם. MT lacks “because of you”

^f52:5 LXX, reading *en tois ethnesin* =

בְּנֵי יִם. MT lacks “among the nations”

from homoioarcton by sight confusion:

בִּנְיָן . *מִנְיָן* . Romans 2:24

^g52:6 DSS LXX. MT adds “therefore”

^h52:7 Romans 10:15

ⁱ52:8 DSS LXX(vid). MT lacks “with compassion,” possibly from haplography by sight confusion: *beth-pey*

^j52:11 LXX. MT lacks “and”

^k52:11 2 Corinthians 6:17

^l52:11 LXX Mss, reading *מִתּוֹכָם*. “their midst.” MT reads *מִתּוֹכָה* “her midst”

^m52:11 LXX Mss. MT lacks “and”

ⁿ52:11 Cf. Isaiah 47:13 MT Kethib “divide, cut up.”

him,^a they will see, and what they have not heard, they will understand.^b

53 LORD,^c who has believed our message?^d

And to whom has the arm of the LORD been revealed?

²For he grew up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of dry ground.

He had no beauty or majesty to attract us to him, nor special appearance that we should desire him.

³He was despised, and rejected by people; a man of sorrows, and familiar^e with illness; and as one from whom people hide their face. He was despised and we did not value him.

⁴Surely he bore our diseases, and took our pains;^f yet we considered him stricken, and^g struck down by God, and afflicted.

⁵But he was pierced for our transgressions,^h andⁱ he was crushed for our iniquities.

The punishment that brought our peace was on him; and by his wounds we are healed.^j

⁶We all like sheep have gone astray.^k

Everyone has turned to his own way; and the LORD has laid on him the iniquity of us all.

⁷He was oppressed, yet when he was afflicted he did not open his mouth.

He was led like a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lamb^l before its shearer is silent, so he does not open his mouth.

⁸In his oppression his justice^m was taken away.ⁿ

Who will consider his generation?

^a52:15 LXX, reading = עֲלֵי. MT reads להם "them"

^b52:15 Romans 15:21

^c53:1 LXX. MT lacks "LORD"

^d53:1. John 12:37-38; Romans 10:16-17

^e53:3 DSS Ms LXX Syr Vg, reading = יִדְוֶע. MT reads יִדְוֶע "acquainted," a dalet-waw metathesis

^f53:4 Matthew 8:17

^g53:4 DSS LXX(vid). MT lacks "and"

^h53:5 Matthew 27:35, 1:21; 2 Co 5:21; Ephesians 1:7; 1 Peter 2:24; 1 John 1:7; Revelation 1:5

ⁱ53:5 DSS LXX. MT lacks "and"

^j53:5 Mark 14:65; Matthew 27:26; 1 Peter 2:24

^k53:6 1 Peter 2:25

^l53:7 LXX OL. MT reads "lamb to the slaughter....sheep before" from a transposition

^m53:8 LXX(L), reading en te tapeinosei autou e krisis autou = כַּעֲצָרוֹ מִשְׁפָּטוֹ "In his humiliation/oppression his justice." MT reads מַעֲצָרוֹ וּמִשְׁפָּטוֹ "From oppression and from justice." The confusion of beth and mem can occur in square script

ⁿ53:8 LXX. MT adds "and"

For his life^a was cut off from
the earth.^b
For the transgression of my
people he was led^c to
death.^d
⁹And they^e assigned his grave with
the wicked,
but with the rich at his death,^f
though he had committed no sin,^g
nor was deceit found^h in his
mouth.ⁱ
¹⁰Yet the LORD was pleased to
crush him
and make him ill.
Although his soul is made^j a
reparation offering,
he will see his offspring,
he will prolong his days,

and the desire of the LORD
will succeed by his
hand.
¹¹After the suffering of his soul
he will see light^k and be
satisfied by his
knowledge.
The righteous one, my servant, will
make many righteous,
and he will bear their
iniquities.
¹²Therefore I will divide him a
portion with the great,
and he will divide the spoil
with the strong;
because he poured out his soul to
death,
and he was numbered with
transgressors;^l

^a53:8 LXX, reading zoe autou = חַיֵּי "his life." MT reads חַיִּים "life/living," a possible waw-mem confusion in Paleo-Hebrew

^b53:7-8 Acts 8:32-35

^c53:8 LXX (echthe) DSS Ms... נוּגַע (nuga), cf. BHS Jesaja 53:8 c; P. J.

Gentry, "The Text of the Old Testament," JETS 52 (2009), 32. MT

DSS Mss read נָגַע which MT has vocalized as nega "stricken"

^d53:8 LXX OL cf. BHS, reading eis

thanaton = לָמוּת "to death." MT reads... לָמוּ "to them (?)" due to the loss of a taw. Gentry, JETS 52, 32; D.

Barthélemy, Critique Textuelle de l'Ancien Testament, 2, Isaïe, Jérémie,

Lamentations. OBO 50/2, 397-99;

Matthew 27:31; Mark 15:20; Luke

23:32; John 19:16; 1Co 15:3

^e53:9 DSS Ms Syr Mss, reading "And they assigned/made." DSS Ms MT Syr

Mss read "And he assigned/made"

^f53:9 LXX Syr Vg, reading בְּמוֹתוֹ, at/in

his death" sg, cf. BHS fn 9c; Ulrich,

BQS, 435 fn. MT reads בְּמוֹתָיו, "at/in his deaths," pl construct, possibly from virtual dittography. DSS alone reads בְּמוֹתוֹ, "his tomb"

^g53:9 PAU-Aq Or pasc. 2,41 Eus. dem Cyr(txt) and 1Peter 2:22 (hamartian) = חַטָּא chet' "sin."; CY (Var) Ambst Pac Hi Chro Ruf Pel (peccatum); Tg

(chitah); MT reads חָמָס chamas "wrong, violence," an early misreading involving a tet-mem confusion in a square script

^h53:9 LXX, reading heurethe = ...

נִמְצָאָה fem., or נִמְצָא masc ("nor did he find deceit in his mouth"). MT lacks

"found," from homoioteleuton: h-h, or,

in the 2nd case, homoioarcton: m-m

ⁱ53:9 1Peter 2:22

^j53:10 DSS Ms, reading תַּשֵּׂם, which

BHS vocalizes as tusam, "shall be

made." MT reads תַּשִּׂים, which it

vocalizes as tasim, "if you make"

^k53:11 DSS LXX. MT lacks "light"

^l53:12 Mark 15:28; Luke 22:37

yet he bore the sins^a of many,^b
and made intercession for
their transgressions.^c

54 “Sing, barren, you
who did not bear;
break forth into
singing, and cry aloud, you who did
not travail with child: for more are
the children of the desolate than of
her that has a husband,”^d says the
LORD.

²“Enlarge the place of your tent, and
let them stretch forth the curtains of
your habitations; do not spare:
lengthen your cords, and strengthen
your stakes. ³For you shall spread out
on the right hand and on the left; and
your descendants shall possess the
nations, and make the desolate cities
to be inhabited.

⁴“Do not be afraid, for you will not
be put to shame, nor will you be
humiliated, for you will not be
disgraced. For you will forget the
shame of your youth, and the
disgrace of your widowhood you
will remember no more. ⁵For your
husband is your Creator; the LORD of
hosts is his name: and the Holy One
of Israel is your Redeemer; the God
of the whole earth shall he be called.
⁶For the LORD has called you as a
wife forsaken and grieved in spirit,
even a wife of youth, when she is cast
off,” says your God.

⁷“For a small moment have I
forsaken you; but with great mercies

will I gather you. ⁸In overflowing
wrath I hid my face from you for a
moment; but with everlasting loving
kindness will I have mercy on you,”
says the LORD your Redeemer.

⁹“For this is like the waters of Noah
to me; for as I have sworn that the
waters of Noah shall no more go over
the earth, so have I sworn that I will
not be angry with you, nor rebuke
you. ¹⁰For the mountains may depart,
and the hills be removed; but my
loving kindness shall not depart from
you, neither shall my covenant of
peace be removed,” says the LORD
who has mercy on you.

¹¹“You afflicted, tossed with storms,
and not comforted, look, I will set
your stones in beautiful colors, and
lay your foundations with sapphires.

¹²I will make your pinnacles of
rubies, and your gates of sparkling
jewels, and all your walls of precious
stones. ¹³And all your children shall
be taught by God;^e and great shall be
the peace of your children. ¹⁴In
righteousness you shall be
established: you shall be far from
oppression, for you shall not be
afraid; and from terror, for it shall not
come near you. ¹⁵Look, they may
gather together, but not by me:
whoever shall gather together against
you shall fall because of you.

¹⁶“Look, I have created the smith
who blows the fire of coals, and
brings forth a weapon for his work;

^a53:12 DSS LXX. MT reads “sin”

^b53:12 Hebrews 9:28

^c53:12 DSS LXX. MT reads “the
transgressors”

^d54:1 Or, “than the children of the
married wife.” Galatians 4:27

^e54:13 LXX and John 6:45. MT reads
“LORD”

and I have created the waster to destroy.

¹⁷No weapon that is formed against you will prosper; and you will condemn every tongue that rises against you in judgment. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousness which is of me," says the LORD.

55 "Come, everyone who thirsts, to the waters. Come, he who has no money, buy, and eat. Yes, come,^a buy wine and milk without money and without price. ²Why do you spend money for that which is not bread? and your labor for that which doesn't satisfy? Listen diligently to me, and eat you that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness. ³Turn your ear, and come to me; hear, and your soul shall live: and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, the faithful kindnesses of David.^b ⁴Look, I have given him for a witness to the peoples, a leader and commander to the peoples. ⁵Look, you shall call a nation that you do not know; and a nation that did not know you shall run to you, because of the LORD your God, and for the Holy One of Israel; for he has glorified you."

⁶Seek the LORD while he may be found; call you on him while he is near: ⁷let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts; and let him return to the LORD, and he will have mercy on

him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

⁸"For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways," says the LORD.

⁹"For as the heavens are higher than the earth,
so are my ways higher than your ways,

and my thoughts than your thoughts.

¹⁰For as the rain comes down and the snow from the sky,

and doesn't return there, but waters the earth,

and makes it bring forth and bud,

and gives seed to the sower and bread to the eater;

¹¹so shall my word be that goes forth out of my mouth:

it shall not return to me void,

but it shall accomplish that which I please,

and it shall prosper in the thing I sent it to do.

¹²For you shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing; and all the trees of the fields shall clap their hands. ¹³Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree; and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off."

56 Thus says the LORD, "Keep justice, and do righteousness; for my salvation is near to come, and my

^a55:1 DSS LXX Syr lack "come"

^b55:3 LXX translates as "the faithful sacred deeds of David." This verse is a

prophecy of the Messiah. Acts 13:34. Cf. P.J. Gentry and S. J. Wellum, Kingdom Through Covenant, 418-21

righteousness to be revealed.

²Blessed is the man who does this, and the son of man who holds it fast; who keeps the Sabbath from profaning it, and keeps his hand from doing any evil.”

³Neither let the foreigner, who has joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, “The LORD will surely separate me from his people”; neither let the eunuch say, “Look, I am a dry tree.”

⁴For thus says the LORD, “To the eunuchs who keep my Sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and hold fast my covenant: ⁵to them I will give in my house and within my walls a memorial and a name better than of sons and of daughters; I will give them^a an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off. ⁶Also the foreigners who join themselves to the LORD, to minister to him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, everyone who keeps the Sabbath from profaning it, and holds fast my covenant; ⁷even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted on my altar; for my house will be called a house of prayer for all peoples.”^b

⁸The LORD,^c who gathers the outcasts of Israel, says, “Yet will I gather others to him, besides his own who are gathered.”

⁹All you animals of the field, come to devour, all you animals in the forest.

¹⁰His watchmen are blind, they are all without knowledge; they are all mute dogs, they can’t bark; dreaming, lying down, loving to slumber. ¹¹Yes, the dogs are greedy, they can never have enough; and these are shepherds who can’t understand: they have all turned to their own way, each one to his gain, from every quarter. ¹²“Come,” say they, “I will get wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and tomorrow shall be as this day, great beyond measure.”

57 The righteous perishes, and no man lays it to heart; and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil. ²He enters into peace; they rest in their beds, each one who walks in his uprightness.

³“But draw near here, you sons of the sorceress, offspring of an adulterer and a prostitute.”^d ⁴Against whom are you mocking? Against whom do you make a wide mouth, and stick out your tongue? Aren’t you children of rebellion, offspring of liars, ⁵you who inflame yourselves among the oaks, under every green tree; who kill the children in the valleys, under the clefts of the rocks? ⁶Among the smooth stones of the valley is your portion; they, they are your lot; you

^a56:5 DSS LXX(vid) Syr Vg. MT reads “him”

^b56:7 Matthew 21:13; Luke 19:46; Mark 11:17

^c56:8 LXX. MT adds pr “Lord”

^d57:3 LXX cf. Syr and BHS. MT reads “harlot”

have even poured a drink offering to them. You have offered an offering. Shall I be appeased for these things?

⁷On a high and lofty mountain you have set your bed; there also you went up to offer sacrifice. ⁸Behind the doors and the posts you have set up your memorial:

for you have uncovered to someone besides me,

and have gone up;

you have enlarged your bed,

and made you a covenant with them: you loved their bed where you saw it.

⁹You went to the king with oil, and increased your perfumes, and sent your ambassadors far off, and debased yourself even to Sheol^a.

¹⁰You were wearied with the length of your way; yet you did not say, 'It is in vain.' You found a reviving of your strength; therefore you weren't faint.

¹¹"Of whom have you been afraid and in fear, that you lie, and have not remembered me, nor laid it to your heart? Haven't I held my peace even of long time, and you do not fear me?

¹²I will declare your righteousness; and as for your works, they shall not profit you. ¹³When you cry, let those who you have gathered deliver you; but the wind shall take them, a breath shall carry them all away: but he who takes refuge in me shall possess the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain."

¹⁴He will say, "Build up, build up, prepare the way, take up the stumbling-block out of the way of my people."

¹⁵For thus says the high and lofty One who inhabits eternity, whose name is Holy:

"I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also who is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite.

¹⁶For I will not contend forever, neither will I be always angry; for the spirit would faint before me, and the souls who I have made. ¹⁷For the iniquity of his covetousness was I angry, and struck him; I hid myself and was angry; and he went on backsliding in the way of his heart.

¹⁸I have seen his ways, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts to him and to his mourners.

¹⁹I create the fruit of the lips.^b Peace, peace, to him who is far off and to him who is near," says the LORD; "and I will heal him." ²⁰But the wicked are like the troubled sea; for it can't rest, and its waters cast up mire and dirt. ²¹"There is no peace," says my God, "for the wicked."

58 "Cry aloud, do not spare, lift up your voice like a trumpet,

and declare to my people their disobedience, and to the house of Jacob their sins. ²Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways: as a nation that did righteousness, and did not forsake the ordinance of their God, they ask of me righteous judgments; they delight to draw near to God. ³'Why have we fasted,' say they, 'and you do not see? Why have

^a57:9 Sheol is the place of the dead.

^b57:19 Hebrews 13:15

we afflicted our soul, and you take no knowledge?"

"Look, in the day of your fast you find pleasure, and exact all your labors. ⁴Look, you fast for strife and contention, and to strike with the fist of wickedness: you do not fast this day so as to make your voice to be heard on high. ⁵Is such the fast that I have chosen? the day for a man to afflict his soul? Is it to bow down his head as a rush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? Will you call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?"

⁶"Isn't this the fast that I have chosen: to release the bonds of wickedness, to undo the bands of the yoke, and to let the oppressed go free, and that you break every yoke? ⁷Isn't it to distribute your bread to the hungry, and that you bring the poor who are cast out to your house? When you see the naked, that you cover him; and that you not hide yourself from your own flesh? ⁸Then your light shall break forth as the morning, and your healing shall spring forth speedily; and your righteousness shall go before you; the glory of the LORD shall be your rear guard. ⁹Then you shall call, and the LORD will answer; you shall cry, and he will say, 'Here I am.' "If you take away from the midst of you the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking wickedly; ¹⁰and if you draw out your soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul: then your light shall rise in darkness, and your obscurity be as the noonday; ¹¹and the LORD will guide you continually, and satisfy your soul in dry places, and make strong your bones; and you

shall be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters do not fail. ¹²Those who shall be of you shall build the old waste places; you shall raise up the foundations of many generations; and you shall be called The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

¹³"If you turn away your foot from the Sabbath, from doing your pleasure on my holy day; and call the Sabbath a delight, and the holy of the LORD honorable; and shall honor it, not doing your own ways, nor finding your own pleasure, nor speaking your own words: ¹⁴then you shall delight yourself in the LORD; and I will make you to ride on the high places of the earth; and I will feed you with the heritage of Jacob your father:" for the mouth of the LORD has spoken it.

59 Look, the LORD's hand is not shortened, that it can't save; neither his ear heavy, that it can't hear: ²but your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hidden his face from you, so that he will not hear. ³For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue mutters wickedness. ⁴None sues in righteousness, and none pleads in truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity. ⁵They hatch adders' eggs, and weave the spider's web: he who eats of their eggs dies; and that which is crushed breaks out into a viper. ⁶Their webs shall not become garments, neither

shall they cover themselves with their works: their works are works of iniquity, and the act of violence is in their hands. ⁷Their feet run to evil, and they are swift to shed innocent blood. Their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; destruction and calamity are in their paths.^a ⁸The way of peace they do not know; and there is no justice in their goings: they have made them crooked paths; whoever goes in it does not know peace. ⁹Therefore is justice far from us, neither does righteousness overtake us: we look for light, but, look, darkness; for brightness, but we walk in obscurity. ¹⁰We grope for the wall like the blind; yes, we grope as those who have no eyes: we stumble at noonday as in the twilight; among those who are lusty we are as dead men. ¹¹We roar all like bears, and moan bitterly like doves: we look for justice, but there is none; for salvation, but it is far off from us.

¹²For our transgressions are multiplied before you, and our sins testify against us; for our transgressions are with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them: ¹³transgressing and denying the LORD, and turning away from following our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of

falsehood. ¹⁴Justice is turned away backward, and righteousness stands afar off; for truth is fallen in the street, and uprightness can't enter. ¹⁵Yes, truth is lacking; and he who departs from evil makes himself a prey. The LORD saw it, and it displeased him that there was no justice. ¹⁶He saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor: therefore his own arm brought salvation to him; and his righteousness, it upheld him. ¹⁷He put on righteousness as a breastplate, and a helmet of salvation on his head; and he put on garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a mantle. ¹⁸According to their deeds, accordingly he will repay, wrath to his adversaries, recompense to his enemies; to the islands he will repay recompense. ¹⁹So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun; for he will come as a rushing stream, which the breath of the LORD drives.

²⁰"A Redeemer will come from^b Zion, and he will^c turn away transgression from^d Jacob,"^e says the LORD.^f

²¹"As for me, this is my covenant with them," says the LORD. "My

^a59:7 Romans 3:15-17

^b59:20 LXX Mss, reading ek "from." MT reads "to"

^c59:20 LXX, reading 3rd person singular, "he will turn." MT reads plural, "those who turn"

^d59:20 LXX, reading "from." MT reads "in"

^e59:20 Romans 11:26

^f59:20 MT DSS(a.b) LXX(VL 233 403' 544) Tg Vg. LXX lacks "says the LORD" from a visual confusion from nun-aleph-mem to waw-aleph-nun in Paleo-Hebrew, or nun-aleph to waw-aleph in square script

Spirit who is on you, and my words which I have put in your mouth, shall not depart out of your mouth, nor out of the mouth of your children, nor out of the mouth of your children's children," says the LORD, "from now on and forever."

60 "Arise, shine; for your light has come, and the glory of the LORD has risen upon you. ²For, look, darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the peoples; but the LORD will arise on you, and his glory shall be seen on you. ³Nations shall come to your light, and kings to the brightness of your rising.

⁴"Lift up your eyes all around, and see: they all gather themselves together, they come to you; your sons shall come from far, and your daughters shall be carried in the arms. ⁵Then you shall see and be radiant, and your heart shall thrill and be enlarged; because the abundance of the sea shall be turned to you, the wealth of the nations shall come to you. ⁶The multitude of camels shall cover you, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; all they from Sheba shall come; they shall bring gold and frankincense, and shall proclaim the praises of the LORD. ⁷All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together to you, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister to you; they shall come up with acceptance on my altar; and I will glorify the house of my glory.

⁸"Who are these who fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

⁹Surely the islands shall wait for me,

and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring your sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, for the name of the LORD your God, and for the Holy One of Israel, because he has glorified you.

¹⁰"Foreigners shall build up your walls, and their kings shall minister to you: for in my wrath I struck you, but in my favor have I had mercy on you.

¹¹Your gates also shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night; that men may bring to you the wealth of the nations, and their kings led captive.

¹²For that nation and kingdom that will not serve you shall perish; yes, those nations shall be utterly wasted.

¹³"The glory of Lebanon shall come to you, the fir tree, the pine, and the box tree together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary; and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

¹⁴The sons of those who afflicted you shall come bending to you; and all those who despised you shall bow themselves down at the soles of your feet; and they shall call you The city of the LORD, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel.

¹⁵"Whereas you have been forsaken and hated, so that no man passed through you, I will make you an everlasting excellency, a joy of many generations. ¹⁶You shall also drink the milk of the nations, and shall nurse from royal breasts; and you shall know that I, the LORD, am your Savior, and your Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob. ¹⁷For bronze I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood bronze,

and for stones iron. I will also make your officers peace, and righteousness your ruler. ¹⁸Violence shall no more be heard in your land, destruction nor calamity within your borders; but you shall call your walls Salvation, and your gates Praise. ¹⁹The sun will no longer be your light by day, nor will the moon shine for illumination at night^a; but the LORD will be your everlasting light, and your God will be your glory. ²⁰Your sun shall no more go down, neither shall your moon withdraw itself; for the LORD will be your everlasting light, and the days of your mourning shall be ended. ²¹Your people also shall be all righteous; they shall inherit the land forever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified. ²²The little one shall become a thousand, and the small one a strong nation; I, the LORD, will hasten it in its time.”

61 The Spirit of the LORD^b is upon me, because he^c has anointed me to preach good news to the poor. He has sent me to bind up^d the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and an

opening of the eyes^e to the blind;^f ²to proclaim the year of the LORD's favor,^g and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all who mourn; ³to appoint to those who mourn in Zion, to give to them a garland for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they may be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he may be glorified.

⁴They shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations. ⁵Strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and foreigners shall be your plowmen and your vinedressers. ⁶But you shall be named the priests of the LORD; men will call you the ministers of our God; you will eat the wealth of the nations, and you will boast in their glory.

⁷Instead of your shame you shall have double; and instead of dishonor they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess double; everlasting joy shall be to them.

^a60:19 DSS LXX. MT lacks “at night” from homoioteleuton by sight confusion in square script: hey-chet

^b61:1 DSS LXX Syr Vg. MT reads “Lord GOD”

^c61:1 LXX. MT reads “the LORD”
^d61:1 Heb. kabosh “bind up, bandage, heal.” Luke 4:18: iaomai “heal, cure”

^e61:1 DSS (פקחקוח) LXX (anablepsin). MT separates the Hebrew word into קוח פקח, where the usual meaning of פקח is “to open eyes.” Cf. Isaiah 37:17

^f61:1 LXX, reading tuphlois = ולעורים

“and to blind.” MT reads ולאסורים “and to bound,” a word which LXX translates in Isaiah 49:9 as desmos “bonds,” making it probable that MT ולאסורים here in 61:1 is a scribal misreading of graphically similar ולעורים in reminiscence of 49:9

^g61:1-2 Luke 4:18-19

⁸“For I, the LORD, love justice, and^a I hate robbery with iniquity; and I will give them their recompense in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.”⁹Their offspring shall be known among the nations, and their descendants among the peoples; all who see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the offspring which the LORD has blessed.”

¹⁰I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he has clothed me with the garments of salvation, he has covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decks himself with a garland, and as a bride adorns herself with her jewels. ¹¹For as the earth brings forth its bud, and as the garden causes the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the LORD^b will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

62 For Zion’s sake I will not keep silent, and for Jerusalem’s sake I

will not rest, until her righteousness go forth as brightness, and her salvation as a lamp that burns. ²The nations shall see your righteousness, and all kings your glory, and you shall be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name. ³You shall also be a crown of beauty in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of your God. ⁴And^c you shall no more be termed

Forsaken; neither shall your land any more be termed Desolate: but you shall be called Hephzibah, and your land Beulah; for the LORD delights in you, and your land shall be married. ⁵For just as^d a young man marries a virgin, so your sons shall marry you; and as the bridegroom rejoices over the bride, so your God will rejoice over you. ⁶I have set watchmen on your walls, Jerusalem; they shall never be silent, day or night. You who call on the LORD, take no rest, ⁷and give him no rest until he establishes and until he makes Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

⁸The LORD has sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, “Surely I will no more give your grain to be food for your enemies; and foreigners shall not drink your new wine, for which you have labored: ⁹but those who have garnered it shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and those who have gathered it shall drink it in the courts of my sanctuary.”

¹⁰Go through^e the gates, prepare the way of the people. Build up, build up the highway. Gather out the stones. Lift up a banner for the peoples. ¹¹Look, the LORD has proclaimed to the remotest part of earth, “Say to the daughter of Zion, ‘Look, your salvation comes. Look, his reward is with him, and his recompense before him.’”

^a61:8 DSS LXX. MT lacks “and”

^b61:11 LXX. MT adds pr “LORD”

^c62:4 DSS LXX. MT lacks “And”

^d62:5 DSS LXX. MT lacks “just as”

^e62:10 DSS LXX. MT adds “go through”

¹²They shall call them The holy people, The redeemed of the LORD: and you shall be called Sought out, A city not forsaken.

63 Who is this who comes from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this who is glorious in his clothing, marching in the greatness of his strength? "It is I who speak in righteousness, mighty to save." ²Why are you red in your clothing, and your garments like him who treads in the wine vat?

³"I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the peoples there was no man with me: yes, I trod them in my anger, and trampled them in my wrath; and their lifeblood is sprinkled on my garments, and I have stained all my clothing. ⁴For the day of vengeance was in my heart, and the year of my redeemed has come. ⁵I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore my own arm brought salvation to me; and my wrath, it upheld me. ⁶I trod down the peoples in my anger, and made them drunk in my wrath, and I poured out their lifeblood on the earth."

⁷I will make mention of the loving kindnesses of the LORD and the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD has bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he has bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindnesses.

⁸For he said, "Surely, they are my

people, children who will not deal falsely;" so he was their Savior.

⁹In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bore them, and carried them all the days of old. ¹⁰But they rebelled, and grieved his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he himself fought against them.

¹¹Then he remembered the days of old, Moses and his people, saying, Where is he who brought them up out of the sea with the shepherds of his flock? Where is he who put his holy Spirit in their midst? ¹²who caused his glorious arm to go at the right hand of Moses? who divided the waters before them, to make himself an everlasting name? ¹³who led them through the depths, as a horse in the wilderness, so that they did not stumble? ¹⁴As the livestock that go down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused them to rest; so you led your people, to make yourself a glorious name.

¹⁵Look down from heaven, and see from the habitation of your holiness and of your glory: where are your zeal and your mighty acts? the yearning of your heart and your compassion is restrained toward me.

¹⁶For you are our Father, though Abraham doesn't know us, and Israel does not acknowledge us: you, LORD, are our Father; our Redeemer from everlasting is your name. ¹⁷O LORD, why do you make us to stray from your ways, and harden our heart from your fear? Return for your servants' sake, the tribes of your inheritance. ¹⁸Your holy people

possessed it but a little while: our adversaries have trodden down your sanctuary.¹⁹We have become as they over whom you never bear rule, as those who were not called by your name.

64 Oh that you would tear the heavens, that you would come down, that the mountains might quake at your presence,²as when fire kindles the brushwood, and the fire causes the waters to boil; to make your name known to your adversaries, that the nations may tremble at your presence.³When you did awesome things which we did not look for, you came down, the mountains quaked at your presence.⁴Since^a ancient times no one has heard, and^b no ear has perceived, and^c no eye has seen a God besides you, who works for him who waits^d for him.^e ⁵You meet him who rejoices and works righteousness, those who remember you in your ways. Look, you were angry, and we sinned. We have been in sin for a long time; and shall we be saved?⁶For we have all become as one who is unclean, and all our righteousness is as a polluted garment: and we all fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, take us away. ⁷There is

none who calls on your name, who stirs up himself to take hold of you; for you have hidden your face from us, and have consumed us by means of our iniquities.

⁸But now, LORD, you are our Father, and we are clay,^f and you our potter; and we all are the work of your hands.^g ⁹Do not be furious, LORD, neither remember iniquity forever: see, look, we beg you, we are all your people. ¹⁰Your holy cities have become a wilderness, Zion has become like^h a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation. ¹¹Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised you, is burned with fire; and all our pleasant places are laid waste. ¹²Will you refrain yourself for these things, LORD? Will you hold your peace, and afflict us very severely?

65 “I have shown myself to those who did not ask for me.ⁱ I was found by those who did not seek me.^j I said, ‘Here I am. Here I am.’ to a nation that did not call on my name. ²All day long I have stretched out my hands to a disobedient and obstinate^k people, who walk in a way that is not good, following their own thoughts; ³a people who provoke me to my face continually as they^l sacrifice in

^a64:4 DSS LXX. MT reads “And since”

^b64:4 DSS. MT lacks “and”

^c64:4 DSS LXX. MT lacks “and”

^d64:4 Hebrew Mss Versions cf. BHS

^e64:4 1Co 2:9

^f64:8 DSS LXX. MT reads “Father, we are the clay”

^g64:8 DSS LXX. MT reads “hand”

^h64:10 DSS LXX. MT lacks “like”

ⁱ65:1 DSS Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Syr.

MT lacks “for me,” from haplography: n-n

^j65:1 Romans 10:20

^k65:2 LXX, reading = **וְיָמְרָה** “obstinate,” cf. BHS. MT lacks the word. Romans 10:21.

^l65:3 DSS LXX. MT lacks “they”

gardens and burn incense on bricks;
⁴who sit among the graves, and lodge
in the secret places; who eat pig's
flesh, and the broth of abominable
things is in their vessels; ⁵who say,
'Keep your distance, do not come
near to me, for I am holier than you.'
These are a smoke in my nose, a fire
that burns all the day.

⁶"Look, it is written before me: I will
not keep silence, but will
recompense, yes, I will recompense
into their bosom, ⁷your own
iniquities, and the iniquities of your
fathers together," says the LORD,
"who have burned incense on the
mountains, and blasphemed me on
the hills; therefore I will first
measure their work into their
bosom."

⁸Thus says the LORD, "As the new
wine is found in the cluster, and one
says, 'Do not destroy it, for a
blessing is in it:' so will I do for my
servants' sake, that I may not destroy
them all. ⁹And I will bring forth
offspring from Jacob, and from
Judah they shall inherit^a my
mountains; and my chosen shall
inherit it, and my servants shall dwell
there. ¹⁰Sharon shall be a fold of
flocks, and the Valley of Achor a
place for herds to lie down in, for my
people who have sought me.

¹¹"But you who forsake the LORD,
who forget my holy mountain, who
prepare a table for Fortune, and who
fill up mixed wine to Destiny; ¹²I will

destine you to the sword, and you
shall all bow down to the slaughter;
because when I called, you did not
answer; when I spoke, you did not
listen; but you did that which was
evil in my eyes, and chose that in
which I did not delight."

¹³Therefore thus says the LORD,^b
"Look, my servants shall eat, but you
shall be hungry; look, my servants
shall drink, but you shall be thirsty;
look, my servants shall rejoice, but
you shall be disappointed; ¹⁴behold,
my servants shall sing in^c gladness of
heart, but you shall cry for sorrow of
heart, and shall wail for anguish of
spirit.

¹⁵You shall leave your name for a
curse to my chosen; and the LORD^d
will kill you; but he will call his
servants by another name: ¹⁶so that
he who blesses himself in the earth
shall bless himself in the God of
truth; and he who swears in the earth
shall swear by the God of truth;
because the former troubles are
forgotten, and because they are
hidden from my eyes.

¹⁷"For, look, I create new heavens
and a new earth; and the former
things shall not be remembered, nor
come into mind. ¹⁸But be you glad
and rejoice forever in that which I
create; for, look, I create Jerusalem a
rejoicing, and her people a joy. ¹⁹I
will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in
my people; and there shall be heard
in her no more the voice of weeping
and the voice of crying.

^a65:9 DSS LXX. MT reads "Judah an
heir"

^b65:13 LXX. MT adds pr "Lord"

^c65:14 DSS LXX. MT reads "from"

^d65:15 Hebrew Ms LXX OL. MT adds
"Lord"

²⁰“There shall be no more there an infant of days, nor an old man who has not filled his days; for the child shall die one hundred years old, and the sinner being one hundred years old shall be accursed. ²¹They shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat their fruit. ²²They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree shall be the days of my people, and my chosen shall long enjoy the work of their hands. ²³They shall not labor in vain, nor bring forth for calamity; for they are the descendants of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them. ²⁴It shall happen that, before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear. ²⁵The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the ox; and dust shall be the serpent’s food. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain,” says the LORD.

66 Thus says the LORD, “Heaven is my throne, and earth is the footstool of my feet. Where then is the house you could build for me? And where then is the place of my rest? ²For all these things has my hand made, and so all these things came to be,”^a says the LORD: “but to this man will I look, to him who is humble and of a contrite spirit, and who trembles at my word.

³He who slaughters an ox is like^b one who strikes down a man; he who sacrifices a lamb, as he who breaks a dog’s neck; he who offers an offering, as he who offers pig’s blood; he who burns frankincense, as he who blesses an idol. Yes, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delights in their abominations: ⁴I also will choose their delusions, and will bring their fears on them; because when I called, no one answered; when I spoke, they did not listen; but they did that which was evil in my eyes, and chose that in which I did not delight.”

⁵Hear the word of the LORD, you who tremble at his word: “Your brothers who hate you, who cast you out for my name’s sake, have said, ‘Let the LORD be glorified, that we may see your joy;’ but it is those who shall be disappointed. ⁶A voice of tumult from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD that renders recompense to his enemies.

⁷“Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she delivered a son.

⁸Who has heard such a thing? Who has seen such things? Shall a land be born in one day? Shall a nation be brought forth at once? For as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children. ⁹Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth?” says the LORD: “Shall I who cause to bring forth shut the womb?” says your God. ¹⁰“Rejoice with Jerusalem, and be glad for her, all you who love her: rejoice for joy

^a66:1-2 Acts 7:50

^b66:3 DSS LXX. MT lacks “like”

with her, all you who mourn over her; ¹¹that you may nurse and be satisfied at the comforting breasts; that you may drink deeply, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.”

¹²For thus says the LORD, “Look, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the nations like an overflowing stream: and you will nurse. You will be carried on her side, and will be dandled on her knees.

¹³As one whom his mother comforts, so will I comfort you; and you will be comforted in Jerusalem.”

¹⁴You will see it, and your heart shall rejoice, and your bones shall flourish like the tender grass: and the hand of the LORD shall be known toward his servants; and he will have indignation against his enemies.

¹⁵For, look, the LORD will come with fire, and his chariots shall be like the whirlwind; to render his anger with fierceness, and his rebuke with flames of fire. ¹⁶For by fire will the LORD execute judgment, and by his sword, on all flesh; and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

¹⁷“Those who sanctify themselves and purify themselves to go to the gardens, behind one in the midst, eating pig’s flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, they shall come to an end together,” says the LORD.

¹⁸“For I know^a their works and their thoughts. I am coming^b to gather all nations and languages; and they will come and see my glory.

¹⁹“I will set a sign among them, and I will send such as escape of them to the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, who draw the bow, to Tubal and Javan, to the islands afar off, who have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the nations. ²⁰They shall bring all your brothers out of all the nations for an offering to the LORD, on horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and on mules, and on dromedaries, to^c my holy mountain Jerusalem, says the LORD, as the children of Israel bring their offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD. ²¹And I will also take some of them for myself^d as priests and Levites,” says the LORD.

²²“For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me,” says the LORD, “so your descendants and your name shall remain. ²³It shall happen, that from one new moon to another, and from one Sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me,” says the LORD. ²⁴“They shall go forth, and look on the dead bodies of the men who have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they will be loathsome to all humankind.”

^a66:18 LXX. MT lacks “know” from homoioteleuton: y-y

^b66:18 LXX Syr Vg, reading ba “I am coming.” MT reads ba’ah “is coming”

^c66:20 LXX DSS. MT reads “upon”

^d66:21 DSS LXX. MT lacks “for myself”

Jeremiah

1 The words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests who were in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin: ²to whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign. ³It came also in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, to the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah, the son of Josiah, king of Judah, to the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth month. ⁴Now the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ⁵“Before I formed you in the belly, I knew you. Before you came forth out of the womb, I sanctified you. I have appointed you a prophet to the nations.” ⁶Then I said, “Ah, Lord GOD. Look, I do not know how to speak; for I am a child.”

⁷But the LORD said to me, “Do not say, ‘I am a child;’ for to whoever I shall send you, you shall go, and whatever I shall command you, you shall speak. ⁸Do not be afraid because of them; for I am with you to deliver you,” says the LORD. ⁹Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth; and the LORD said to me, “Look, I have put my words in your mouth. ¹⁰Look, I have this day set you over the nations and over the kingdoms, to pluck up and to break down and to destroy and to overthrow, to build and to plant.”

¹¹Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying, “Jeremiah, what do you see?”

I said, “I see a branch of an almond tree.”

¹²Then the LORD said to me, “You have seen well; for I watch over my word to perform it.”

¹³The word of the LORD came to me the second time, saying, “What do you see?”

I said, “I see a boiling caldron; and it is tipping away from the north.”

¹⁴Then the LORD said to me, “Out of the north evil will break out on all the inhabitants of the land. ¹⁵For, look, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north,” says the LORD; “and they shall come, and they shall each set his throne at the entrance of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all its walls all around, and against all the cities of Judah. ¹⁶I will utter my judgments against them touching all their wickedness, in that they have forsaken me, and have burned incense to other gods, and worshiped the works of their own hands.

¹⁷“You therefore put your belt on your waist, arise, and speak to them all that I command you. Do not be dismayed at them, lest I dismay you before them. ¹⁸For, look, I have made you this day a fortified city, and an iron pillar, and bronze walls, against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against its princes,

against its priests, and against the people of the land. ¹⁹They will fight against you; but they will not prevail against you; for I am with you," says the LORD, "to deliver you."

2 The word of the LORD came to me, saying, ²"Go, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, 'Thus says the LORD, "I remember you, the devotion of your youth, the love of your weddings; how you went after me in the wilderness, in a land that was not sown. ³Israel was holiness to the LORD, the first fruits of his increase. All who devour him shall be held guilty. Evil shall come on them,"' says the LORD."

⁴Hear the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel. ⁵Thus says the LORD, "What unrighteousness have your fathers found in me, that they have gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain? ⁶Neither did they say, 'Where is the LORD who brought us up out of the land of Egypt, who led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts and of pits, through a land of drought and of the shadow of death, through a land that none passed through, and where no man lived?' ⁷I brought you into a plentiful land, to eat its fruit and its goodness; but when you entered, you defiled my land, and made my heritage an abomination. ⁸The priests did not say, 'Where is the LORD?' And those who handle the law did not know me.

The rulers also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things that do not profit.

⁹"Therefore I will yet contend with you," says the LORD, "and I will contend with your children's children. ¹⁰For pass over to the islands of Kittim, and see; and send to Kedar, and consider diligently; and see if there has been such a thing. ¹¹Has a nation changed its gods, which really are no gods? But my people have changed their glory for that which does not profit.

¹²"Be astonished, you heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid. Be very desolate," says the LORD. ¹³"For my people have committed two evils: they have forsaken me, the spring of living waters, and cut them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water. ¹⁴Is Israel a servant? Is he a native-born slave? Why has he become a prey? ¹⁵The young lions have roared at him, and yelled. They have made his land waste. His cities are burned up, without inhabitant. ¹⁶The people of Memphis and Tahpanhes have also shaved^a the crown of your head.

¹⁷"Haven't you brought this on yourself, in that you have forsaken the LORD your God, when he led you by the way? ¹⁸Now what have you to do in the way to Egypt, to drink the waters of the Shihor? Or what have you to do in the way to Assyria, to drink the waters of the River?

^a2:16 Syr cf. BHS read "broken."

¹⁹“Your own wickedness shall correct you, and your backsliding shall reprove you. Know therefore and see that it is an evil thing and bitter that you have forsaken the LORD your God, and that my fear is not in you,” says the^a LORD of hosts. ²⁰“For of old time I have broken your yoke, and burst your bonds; and you said, ‘I will not serve;’ for on every high hill and under every green tree you bowed yourself, playing the prostitute. ²¹Yet I had planted you a noble vine, wholly a right seed. How then have you turned into the degenerate branches of a foreign vine to me? ²²For though you wash yourself with lye, and use much soap, yet your iniquity is marked before me,” says the^b LORD.

²³“How can you say, ‘I am not defiled. I have not gone after the Baals’? See your way in the valley. Know what you have done. You are a swift dromedary traversing her ways; ²⁴a wild donkey used to the wilderness, that snuffs up the wind in her desire. When she is in heat, who can turn her away? All those who seek her will not weary themselves. In her month, they will find her.

²⁵“Withhold your foot from being unshod, and your throat from thirst. But you said, ‘It is in vain. No, for I have loved strangers, and I will go after them.’ ²⁶As the thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their

kings, their officials, and their priests, and their prophets; ²⁷who tell wood, ‘You are my father;’ and a stone, ‘You have brought me out:’ for they have turned their back to me, and not their face; but in the time of their trouble they will say, ‘Arise, and save us.’

²⁸“But where are your gods that you have made for yourselves? Let them arise, if they can save you in the time of your trouble. For according to the number of your cities are your gods, Judah. And according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem they were sacrificing to Baal.^c

²⁹“Why will you contend with me? You all have transgressed against me,” says the LORD.

³⁰“I have struck your children in vain. They received no correction. Your own sword has devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion. ³¹Generation, consider the word of the LORD. Have I been a wilderness to Israel? Or a land of thick darkness? Why do my people say, ‘We have broken loose. We will come to you no more?’

³²“Can a virgin forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? Yet my people have forgotten me for days without number. ³³How well you prepare your way to seek love.

^a2:19 Hebrew Mss. MT adds “Lord”

^b2:22 LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

^c2:28 LXX cf. BHS. MT lacks “And according to...Baal,” possibly from

homoioarcton by sight confusion: wm-lm

Therefore you have taught even the wicked women your ways. ³⁴Also the blood of the souls of the innocent poor is found in your skirts. You did not find them breaking in; but it is because of all these things.

³⁵“Yet you said, ‘I am innocent. Surely his anger has turned away from me.’

“Look, I will judge you, because you say, ‘I have not sinned.’ ³⁶Why do you go about so much to change your way? You will be ashamed of Egypt also, as you were ashamed of Assyria. ³⁷From there also you shall go forth, with your hands on your head; for the LORD has rejected those in whom you trust, and you shall not prosper with them.

3 “If^a a man puts away his wife, and she goes from him, and become another man’s, will he return to her again? Wouldn’t that land be greatly polluted? But you have played the prostitute with many lovers; yet return again to me,” says the LORD.

²“Lift up your eyes to the bare heights, and see. Where have you not been lain with? You have sat for them by the ways, as an Arabian in the wilderness. You have polluted the land with your prostitution and with your wickedness. ³Therefore the showers have been withheld, and there has been no latter rain; yet you have a prostitute’s forehead, you

refused to be ashamed. ⁴Will you not from this time cry to me, ‘My Father, you are the guide of my youth?’

⁵“Will he retain his anger forever? Will he keep it to the end?’ Look, you have spoken and have done evil things, and have had your way.”

⁶Moreover, the LORD said to me in the days of Josiah the king, “Have you seen that which backsliding Israel has done? She has gone up on every high mountain and under every green tree, and there has played the prostitute. ⁷I said after she had done all these things, ‘She will return to me;’ but she did not return; and her treacherous sister Judah saw it. ⁸She^b saw that for all the causes for which faithless Israel had committed adultery, I had put her away and given her a bill of divorce, yet treacherous Judah, her sister, did not fear; but she also went and played the prostitute. ⁹And it came to pass, through her casual prostitution, that the land was polluted, and she committed adultery with stone and wood. ¹⁰Yet for all this her treacherous sister, Judah, has not returned to me with her whole heart, but only in pretense,” says the LORD.

¹¹The LORD said to me, “Backsliding Israel has shown herself more righteous than treacherous Judah. ¹²Go, and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, ‘Return, you

^a3:1 Hebrew ms LXX Syr. MT adds “Saying”

^b3:8 DSS Ms Hebrew Ms LXX Mss Syr. MT reads “I”

backsliding Israel,' says the LORD; 'I will not look in anger on you; for I am merciful,' says the LORD. 'I will not keep anger forever. ¹³Only acknowledge your iniquity, that you have transgressed against the LORD your God, and have scattered your ways to the strangers under every green tree, and you have not obeyed my voice,'" says the LORD. ¹⁴"Return, backsliding children," says the LORD; "for I am a husband to you. I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion. ¹⁵I will give you shepherds according to my heart, who shall feed you with knowledge and understanding. ¹⁶It shall come to pass, when you are multiplied and increased in the land, in those days," says the LORD, "they shall say no more, 'The ark of the covenant of the LORD.' neither shall it come to mind; neither shall they remember it; neither shall they miss it; neither shall it be made any more. ¹⁷At that time they shall call Jerusalem 'The throne of the LORD;' and all the nations shall be gathered to it, to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem. Neither shall they walk any more after the stubbornness of their evil heart. ¹⁸In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north to the land that I gave for an inheritance to your fathers.

¹⁹"But I said, 'How I would put you among the children, and give

you a pleasant land, the most beautiful inheritance of all the nations.' and I said, 'You shall call me "My Father," and shall not turn away from following me.'

²⁰"Surely as a wife treacherously departs from her husband, so you have dealt treacherously with me, house of Israel," says the LORD. ²¹A voice is heard on the bare heights, the weeping and the petitions of the children of Israel; because they have perverted their way, they have forgotten the LORD their God. ²²"Return, you backsliding children, I will heal your backsliding."

"Look, we have come to you; for you are the LORD our God. ²³Truly^a the hills are a delusion, the tumult on the mountains. Truly the salvation of Israel is in the LORD our God. ²⁴But the shameful thing has devoured the labor of our fathers from our youth, their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters. ²⁵Let us lie down in our shame, and let our confusion cover us; for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even to this day. We have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God."

4 "If you will return, Israel," says the LORD, "if you will return to me, and if you will put away your abominations out of my sight; then

^a3:23 LXX Syr Vg cf. BHS. MT adds "from"

you shall not be removed; ²and you shall swear, ‘As the LORD lives,’ in truth, in justice, and in righteousness. The nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they glory.”

³For thus says the LORD to the men of Judah and to Jerusalem, “Break up your fallow ground, and do not sow among thorns. ⁴Circumcise yourselves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, you men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem; lest my wrath go forth like fire, and burn so that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings. ⁵Declare in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem; and say, ‘Blow the trumpet in the land.’ Cry aloud and say, ‘Assemble yourselves. Let us go into the fortified cities.’ ⁶Set up a standard toward Zion. Flee for safety. Do not wait; for I will bring evil from the north, and a great destruction.”

⁷A lion is gone up from his thicket, and a destroyer of nations; he is on his way, he is gone forth from his place, to make your land desolate, that your cities be laid waste, without inhabitant. ⁸For this clothe yourself with sackcloth, lament and wail; for the fierce anger of the LORD hasn’t turned back from us. ⁹“It shall happen at that day,” says the LORD, “that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the officials; and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.”

¹⁰Then I said, “Ah, Lord GOD. Surely you have greatly deceived this people and Jerusalem, saying,

‘You shall have peace;’ whereas the sword reaches to the heart.”

¹¹At that time shall it be said to this people and to Jerusalem, “A hot wind from the bare heights in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to winnow, nor to cleanse; ¹²a full wind from these shall come for me. Now I will also utter judgments against them.”

¹³Look, he shall come up as clouds, and his chariots shall be as the whirlwind: his horses are swifter than eagles. Woe to us. For we are ruined. ¹⁴Jerusalem, wash your heart from wickedness, that you may be saved. How long shall your evil thoughts lodge within you? ¹⁵For a voice declares from Dan, and publishes evil from the hills of Ephraim: ¹⁶“Tell the nations; look, publish against Jerusalem, ‘Besiegers come from a far country, and raise their voice against the cities of Judah. ¹⁷As keepers of a field, they are against her all around, because she has been rebellious against me,’” says the LORD. ¹⁸“Your way and your doings have brought these things to you. This is your wickedness; for it is bitter, for it reaches to your heart.”

¹⁹My anguish, my anguish. I am pained at my very heart; my heart is disquieted in me; I can’t hold my peace; because you have heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war. ²⁰Destruction on destruction is proclaimed; for the whole land is laid waste: suddenly are my tents destroyed, and my curtains in a moment. ²¹How long

shall I see the standard, and hear the sound of the trumpet?

²²“For my people are foolish, they do not know me. They are foolish children, and they have no understanding. They are skillful in doing evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.” ²³I saw the earth, and, look, it was waste and void; and the heavens, and they had no light. ²⁴I saw the mountains, and look, they trembled, and all the hills moved back and forth. ²⁵I saw, and look, there was no man, and all the birds of the sky had fled. ²⁶I saw, and look, the fruitful field was a wilderness, and all its cities were broken down at the presence of the LORD; before his fierce anger they were destroyed.^a ²⁷For thus says the LORD, “The whole land shall be a desolation; yet I will not make a full end. ²⁸For this the earth will mourn, and the heavens above be black; because I have spoken it, I have purposed it, and I have not relented, neither will I turn back from it.”

²⁹Every city flees for the noise of the horsemen and archers; they go into caves, and they hide themselves^b in the thickets, and climb up on the rocks; every city is forsaken, and not a man dwells in it. ³⁰You, when you are made desolate, what will you do? Though you clothe yourself with scarlet, though you dress yourselves with ornaments of gold, though you enlarge your eyes with paint, in vain

do you make yourself beautiful; your lovers despise you, they seek your life. ³¹For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, the anguish as of her who brings forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zion, who gasps for breath, who spreads her hands, saying, “Woe is me now. For my soul faints before the murderers.”

5 “Run back and forth through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places of it, if you can find a man, if there are any who does justly, who seeks truth; and I will pardon her. ²Though they say, ‘As the LORD lives;’ surely they swear falsely.”

³O LORD, do your eyes not look on truth? You have stricken them, but they were not grieved. You have consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction. They have made their faces harder than a rock. They have refused to return.

⁴Then I said, “Surely these are poor. They are foolish; for they do not know the way of the LORD, nor the law of their God. ⁵I will go to the great men, and will speak to them; for they know the way of the LORD, and the law of their God.” But these with one accord have broken the yoke, and burst the bonds. ⁶Therefore a lion out of the forest shall kill them, a wolf of the evenings

^a4:26 LXX. MT lacks “they were destroyed” from haplography by homoioteleuton: w-w

^b4:29 LXX cf. BHS. MT lacks “into caves...themselves” from haplography: b’w-b’w

shall destroy them, a leopard shall watch against their cities; everyone who goes out there shall be torn in pieces; because their transgressions are many, and their backsliding is increased.

⁷“How can I pardon you? Your children have forsaken me, and sworn by what are no gods. When I had fed them to the full, they committed adultery, and assembled themselves in troops^a at the prostitutes’ houses. ⁸They were as fed horses roaming at large: everyone neighed after his neighbor’s wife. ⁹Shouldn’t I punish them for these things?” says the LORD; “and shouldn’t my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

¹⁰“Go up on her walls, and destroy; but do not make a full end. Take away her branches; for they are not the LORD’s. ¹¹For the house of Israel and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me,” says the LORD.

¹²They have denied the LORD, and said, “It is not he; neither shall evil come on us; neither shall we see sword nor famine. ¹³The prophets shall become wind, and the word is not in them. Thus shall it be done to them.”

¹⁴Therefore thus says the LORD, the God of hosts, “Because you speak this word, look, I will

make my words in your mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them. ¹⁵Look, I will bring a nation on you from far, house of Israel,” says the LORD. “It is a mighty nation. It is an ancient nation, a nation whose language you do not know, neither understand what they say. ¹⁶Their quiver is an open tomb, they are all mighty men. ¹⁷They shall eat up your harvest, and your bread, which your sons and your daughters should eat. They shall eat up your flocks and your herds. They shall eat up your vines and your fig trees. They shall beat down your fortified cities, in which you trust, with the sword.

¹⁸“But even in those days,” says the LORD, “I will not make a full end with you. ¹⁹It will happen, when you say, ‘Why has the LORD our God done all these things to us?’ Then you shall say to them, ‘Thus says the LORD,^b Just like you have forsaken me, and served foreign gods in your land, so you shall serve strangers in a land that is not yours.’

²⁰“Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying, ²¹‘Hear now this, foolish people, and without understanding; who have eyes, and do not see; who have ears, and do not hear: ²²Do you not fear me?’ says the LORD ‘Won’t you tremble at my presence, who have placed the sand for the bound of the sea, by a perpetual decree, that it

^a5:7 Hebrew Mss LXX read “and they lodged.” An apparent dalet-resch (ד-ד) confusion

^b5:19 Syr cf. BHS. MT lacks “Thus says the LORD” from haplography: k-k

can't pass it? And though its waves toss themselves, yet they can't prevail; though they roar, yet they can't pass over it.'

²³"But this people has a revolting and a rebellious heart; they have revolted and gone. ²⁴Neither do they say in their heart, 'Let us now fear the LORD our God, who gives rain, both the former and the latter, in its season; who preserves to us the appointed weeks of the harvest.'

²⁵"Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withheld good from you. ²⁶For among my people are found wicked men. They watch, as fowlers lie in wait. They set a trap. They catch men. ²⁷As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit. Therefore they have become great, and grew rich. ²⁸They have grown fat. They shine; yes, they excel in deeds of wickedness. They do not plead the cause, the cause of the fatherless, that they may prosper; and they do not judge the right of the needy.

²⁹"Shall I not punish for these things?" says the LORD. "Shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

³⁰"An astonishing and horrible thing has happened in the land. ³¹The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests rule by their own authority; and my people love to have it so. What will you do in the end of it?

"Flee for safety, you people of Benjamin, out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in

Tekoa, and raise up a signal on Beth Haccherem; for evil looks forth from the north, and a great destruction.

²The comely and delicate one, the daughter of Zion, will I cut off.

³Shepherds with their flocks shall come to her; they shall pitch their tents against her all around; they shall feed everyone in his place."

⁴"Prepare war against her; arise, and let us go up at noon. Woe to us. For the day declines, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out. ⁵Arise, and let us go up by night, and let us destroy her palaces." ⁶For the LORD of hosts said, "Cut down trees, and cast up a mound against Jerusalem. She is the city to be punished; she is full of oppression in the midst of her. ⁷As a well casts forth its waters, so she casts forth her wickedness: violence and destruction is heard in her; before me continually is sickness and wounds. ⁸Be instructed, Jerusalem, lest my soul be alienated from you; lest I make you a desolation, a land not inhabited."

⁹Thus says the LORD of hosts, "They shall thoroughly glean the remnant of Israel like a vine. Pass your hand again as a grape gatherer into the baskets."

¹⁰To whom shall I speak and testify, that they may hear? Look, their ear is uncircumcised, and they can't listen. Look, the word of the LORD has become a reproach to

them. They have no delight in it.
¹¹Therefore I am full of the wrath of the LORD. I am weary with holding in.

“Pour it out on the children in the street,
 and on the assembly of young men together;
 for even the husband with the wife shall be taken,
 the aged with him who is full of days.

¹²Their houses shall be turned to others,
 their fields and their wives together;
 for I will stretch out my hand on the inhabitants of the land,” says the LORD.

¹³“For from their least even to their greatest, everyone is given to covetousness;
 and from the prophet even to the priest, everyone deals falsely.

¹⁴They have healed also the hurt of my people superficially, saying, ‘Peace, peace.’ when there is no peace.

¹⁵Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination?

No, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush.

Therefore they shall fall among those who fall;
 at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast down,” says the LORD.

¹⁶Thus says the LORD, “Stand in the ways and see, and ask for the old paths, ‘Where is the good way?’

and walk in it, and you will find rest for your souls.” But they said, “We will not walk in it.” ¹⁷I set watchmen over you, saying, ‘Listen to the sound of the trumpet.’” But they said, “We will not listen.” ¹⁸“Therefore hear, you nations, and know, congregation, what will happen to them. ¹⁹Hear, earth. ‘Look, I will bring disaster on this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not listened to my words; and as for my law, they have rejected it. ²⁰To what purpose comes there to me frankincense from Sheba, and the sweet cane from a far country? Your burnt offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices pleasing to me.’

²¹Therefore thus says the LORD, ‘Look, I will lay stumbling blocks before this people. The fathers and the sons together shall stumble against them. The neighbor and his friend shall perish.’ ²²“Thus says the LORD, ‘Look, a people comes from the north country. A great nation shall be stirred up from the uttermost parts of the earth. ²³They take hold of bow and spear. They are cruel, and have no mercy. Their voice roars like the sea, and they ride on horses, everyone set in array, as a man to the battle, against you, daughter of Zion.’”

²⁴“We have heard its report; our hands become feeble: anguish has taken hold of us, and pains as of a woman in labor. ²⁵Do not go forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the sword of the enemy and terror, are on every side.”

²⁶“Daughter of my people, clothe

yourself with sackcloth, and wallow in ashes. Mourn, as for an only son, most bitter lamentation; for the destroyer shall suddenly come on us.”

²⁷“I have made you a tester of metals and a fortress among my people; that you may know and try their way.” ²⁸“They are all grievous rebels, going about with slanders; they are bronze and iron: they all of them deal corruptly. ²⁹The bellows blow fiercely; the lead is consumed of the fire: in vain do they go on refining; for the wicked are not plucked away. ³⁰Men will call them ‘rejected silver,’ because the LORD has rejected them.”

7 The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, ²“Stand in the gate of the LORD’s house, and proclaim there this word, and say, ‘Hear the word of the LORD, all you of Judah, who enter in at these gates to worship the LORD. ³Thus says the LORD,^a the God of Israel, Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place. ⁴Do not trust in lying words, saying, ‘The LORD’s temple, The LORD’s temple, are these.’ ⁵For if you thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; if you thoroughly execute justice between a man and his neighbor; ⁶if you do not oppress the foreigner, the fatherless, and the widow, and do not shed innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your own

hurt: ⁷then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, from of old even forevermore. ⁸Look, you trust in lying words, that can’t profit. ⁹Will you steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense to Baal, and walk after other gods that you have not known, ¹⁰and come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my name, and say, “We are delivered”; that you may do all these abominations? ¹¹Is this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Look, I, even I, have seen it, says the LORD. ¹²But go now to my place which was in Shiloh, where I caused my name to dwell at the first, and see what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel. ¹³Now, because you have done all these works, says the LORD, and I spoke to you, rising up early and speaking, but you did not hear; and I called you, but you did not answer: ¹⁴therefore I will do to the house which is called by my name, in which you trust, and to the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I did to Shiloh. ¹⁵I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brothers, even the whole seed of Ephraim. ¹⁶Therefore do not pray for this people, neither lift up a cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me; for I will not hear you. ¹⁷Do you not see what they do in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem? ¹⁸The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead the dough, to make cakes to the queen of

^a 7:3 LXX*. MT adds “of Hosts”

heaven,^a and to pour out drink offerings to other gods, that they may provoke me to anger. ¹⁹Do they provoke me to anger?" says the LORD. "Do they not provoke themselves, to the confusion of their own faces?" ²⁰Therefore thus says the^b LORD: "Look, my anger and my wrath shall be poured out on this place, on man, and on animal, and on the trees of the field, and on the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched." ²¹Thus says the LORD: "Add your burnt offerings to your sacrifices, and eat meat. ²²For I did not speak to your fathers, nor command them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices: ²³but this thing I commanded them, saying, 'Listen to my voice, and I will be your God, and you shall be my people; and walk in all the way that I command you, that it may be well with you.' ²⁴But they did not listen nor turn their ear, but walked in their own counsels and in the stubbornness of their evil heart, and went backward, and not forward. ²⁵Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt to this day, I have sent to you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early and sending them: ²⁶yet they did not listen to me, nor inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff: they did worse than their fathers." ²⁷You shall speak all these words to them; but they will not listen to you: you shall also call to them; but they will

not answer you. ²⁸You shall tell them, 'This is the nation that has not listened to the voice of the LORD their God, nor received instruction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth. ²⁹Cut off your hair, and throw it away, and take up a lamentation on the bare heights; for the LORD has rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.'" ³⁰For the people of Judah have done that which is evil in my sight," says the LORD: "they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to defile it. ³¹They have built the high places of Topheth, which is in the Valley of Ben Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; which I did not command, nor did it come into my mind. ³²Therefore look, the days come," says the LORD, "that it shall no more be called Topheth, nor The Valley of Ben Hinnom, but The Valley of Slaughter: for they shall bury in Topheth, until there is no place to bury. ³³The dead bodies of this people shall be food for the birds of the sky, and for the animals of the earth; and none shall frighten them away. ³⁴Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride; for the land shall become a waste."

8 "At that time," says the LORD, "they shall bring out the bones of the kings

^a7:18 I.e., Ashtoreth, known as Ishtar in Mesopotamia, and Anat in Canaan

^b7:20 Hebrew Ms LXX. MT adds "Lord"

^c7:21 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds "of hosts, the God of Israel"

of Judah, and the bones of his officials, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of their graves; ²and they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, which they have loved, and which they have served, and after which they have walked, and which they have sought, and which they have worshiped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dung on the surface of the earth. ³Death shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue that remain of this evil family, that remain in all the places where I have driven them," says the LORD of hosts. ⁴"Moreover you shall tell them, 'Thus says the LORD: Shall men fall, and not rise up again? Shall one turn away, and not return? ⁵Why then do these people of Jerusalem turn away in perpetual backsliding? They hold fast deceit; they refuse to return. ⁶I listened and heard, but they did not speak what is right: no man repents him of his wickedness, saying, "What have I done?" Everyone turns to his course, as a horse that rushes headlong in the battle. ⁷Yes, the stork in the sky knows her appointed times; and the turtledove and the swallow and the crane observe the time of their coming; but my people do not know the LORD's law. ⁸How can you say, "We are wise, and the law of the

LORD is with us?" But, look, the lying pen of the scribes has worked falsehood.^a ⁹The wise men are disappointed, they are dismayed and taken: look, they have rejected the word of the LORD; and what kind of wisdom is in them? ¹⁰Therefore I will give their wives to others, and their fields to those who shall possess them: for everyone from the least even to the greatest is given to covetousness; from the prophet even to the priest every one deals falsely. ¹¹They have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people superficially, saying, "Peace, peace;" when there is no peace. ¹²Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? No. They were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among those who fall; in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, says the LORD. ¹³I will utterly consume them, says the LORD: no grapes shall be on the vine, nor figs on the fig tree, and the leaf shall fade; and the things that I have given them shall pass away from them.'" ¹⁴"Why do we sit still? Assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the fortified cities, and let us be silent there; for the LORD our God has put us to silence, and given us water of gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD. ¹⁵We looked for peace, but no good came; and for a time of healing, and look, dismay. ¹⁶The snorting of his horses

^a8:8 The scribe was not only a copyist but a teacher as well, and the claim of "Peace, peace" (v.11) was being taught though there was no peace. They rejected the word of the LORD for their own wisdom. Further evidence that this

is not talking about a copying problem of the law but rather a wrong teaching is found in 26:4-5 where God admonishes people to follow his law which he has set before them. Cf. Malachi 4:4

is heard from Dan: at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones the whole land trembles; for they have come, and have devoured the land and all that is in it; the city and those who dwell in it. ¹⁷For, look, I will send serpents, adders, among you, which will not be charmed; and they shall bite you," says the LORD. ¹⁸"My joy for me is sorrow. My heart is faint within me. ¹⁹Look, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people from a land that is very far off: 'Isn't the LORD in Zion? Isn't her King in her?'" "Why have they provoked me to anger with their engraved images, and with foreign vanities?" ²⁰"The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.' ²¹For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt: I mourn; dismay has taken hold on me. ²²Is there no balm in Gilead? Is there no physician there? Why then isn't the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

9 Oh that my head were waters, and my eyes a spring of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people. ²Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging place of wayfaring men; that I might leave my people, and go from them. For they are all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men." ³"They bend their tongue as a bow. Falsehood and not^a truth has grown strong in the land; for they proceed

from evil to evil, and they do not know me," says the LORD. ⁴"Everyone be on guard against his neighbor, and do not trust any brother; for every brother is a deceiver, and every neighbor will go about with slanders. ⁵Everyone deceives his neighbor, and does not speak the truth. They have taught their tongue to speak lies; they do evil, they do not cease so as to return. ⁶Oppression upon oppression, and deceit upon deceit.^b They refuse to know me," says the LORD. ⁷Therefore thus says the LORD of hosts, "Look, I will melt them, and try them; for how should I deal with the wickedness^c of the daughter of my people? ⁸Their tongue is a deadly arrow; it speaks deceit: one speaks peaceably to his neighbor with his mouth, but in his heart he lies in wait for him. ⁹Shall I not visit them for these things?" says the LORD; "shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?" ¹⁰"For the mountains I will take up weeping and wailing, and for the pastures of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are laid waste so that no one passes through; nor can men hear the voice of the cattle. Both the birds of the sky and the animals have fled, they are gone." ¹¹"I will make Jerusalem heaps, a dwelling place of jackals; and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation, without inhabitant." ¹²"Who is the wise man, that may understand this? Who is he to whom

^a9:3 Hebrew Ms LXX Vg. MT adds "for"

^b9:5-6 LXX. MT has misdivided several words, reading "lies; they weary themselves to commit iniquity. Your

habitation is in the midst of deceit; through deceit"

^c9:7 LXX Syr. MT lacks "wickedness" from homoioteleuton: t-t

the mouth of the LORD has spoken, that he may declare it? Why is the land perished and burned up like a wilderness, so that none passes through?" ¹³The LORD says, "Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked in it, ¹⁴but have walked after the stubbornness of their own heart, and after the Baals, which their fathers taught them; ¹⁵therefore thus says the LORD,^a the God of Israel, 'Look, I will feed them, even this people, with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink. ¹⁶I will scatter them also among the nations, whom neither they nor their fathers have known; and I will send the sword after them, until I have consumed them.'" ¹⁷Thus says the LORD of hosts, "Consider, and call for the mourning women, that they may come; and send for the skillful women, that they may come."¹⁸ and let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eyelids gush out with waters. ¹⁹For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, 'How are we ruined. We are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because they have cast down our dwellings.'" ²⁰"Yet hear the word of the LORD, you women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth; and teach your daughters wailing, and everyone her neighbor lamentation. ²¹For death has come up into our windows, it is entered into our palaces; to cut off the children from outside, and the young men from the streets.'

²²Speak, 'Thus says the LORD, "The dead bodies of men shall fall as dung on the open field, and as the handful after the harvester; and none shall gather them."'" ²³Thus says the LORD, "Do not let the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, do not let the rich man glory in his riches; ²⁴but let him who boasts boast in this, that he has understanding, and knows me, that I am the LORD who exercises loving kindness, justice, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight," says the LORD. ²⁵"Look, the days come," says the LORD, "that I will punish all those who are circumcised in uncircumcision: ²⁶Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the people of Ammon, and Moab, and all that have the corners of their hair cut off, who dwell in the wilderness; for all the nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are uncircumcised in heart."

10 Hear the word which the LORD speaks to you, house of Israel.

²Thus says the LORD, "Do not learn the way of the nations, and do not be dismayed at the signs of the sky; for the nations are dismayed at them. ³For the customs of the peoples are vanity; for one cuts a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman with the axe. ⁴They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it not move. ⁵They are like a palm tree, of turned work, and do not

^a9:15 LXX*. MT adds "of hosts"

speak: they must be carried, because they can't go. Do not be afraid of them; for they can't do evil, neither is it in them to do good." ⁶"There is none like you, LORD; you are great, and your name is great in might. ⁷Who should not fear you, King of the nations? For it appertains to you; because among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their royal estate, there is none like you. ⁸But they are together brutish and foolish, the instruction of idols. It is but wood. ⁹There is silver beaten into plates, which is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the artificer and of the hands of the goldsmith; blue and purple for their clothing; they are all the work of skillful men. ¹⁰But the LORD is the true God; he is the living God, and an everlasting King: at his wrath the earth trembles, and the nations are not able to withstand his indignation. ¹¹You shall say this to them: 'The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, these shall perish from the earth, and from under the heavens.' ¹²He has made the earth by his power, he has established the world by his wisdom, and by his understanding has he stretched out the heavens: ¹³when he utters his voice, there is a tumult of waters in the heavens, and he causes the vapors to ascend from the farthest parts of the earth; he makes lightnings for the rain, and brings forth the wind out of his treasures. ¹⁴Every man has become brutish and without knowledge; every goldsmith is disappointed by his engraved image; for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them. ¹⁵They are vanity, a work of delusion: in the time of their

visitation they shall perish. ¹⁶The portion of Jacob is not like these; for he is the former of all things; and Israel is the tribe of his inheritance; the LORD of hosts is his name." ¹⁷'Gather up your wares out of the land, you who live under siege. ¹⁸For thus says the LORD, 'Look, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this time, and will distress them, that they may feel it.' ¹⁹Woe is me because of my hurt. My wound is grievous: but I said, 'Truly this is my grief, and I must bear it.' ²⁰My tent is destroyed, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth from me, and they are no more: there is none to spread my tent any more, and to set up my curtains. ²¹For the shepherds are become brutish, and have not inquired of the LORD: therefore they have not prospered, and all their flocks are scattered. ²²The voice of news, look, it comes, and a great commotion out of the north country, to make the cities of Judah a desolation, a dwelling place of jackals. ²³LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man who walks to direct his steps. ²⁴LORD, correct me, but in measure: not in your anger, lest you bring me to nothing. ²⁵Pour out your wrath on the nations that do not know you, and on the families that do not call on your name: for they have devoured Jacob, yes, they have devoured him and consumed him, and have laid waste his habitation."

11 The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, ²Hear the words of this covenant, and speak to the men of Judah, and to the

inhabitants of Jerusalem;³ and say to them, ‘Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel: “Cursed is the man who doesn’t hear the words of this covenant,⁴ which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the iron furnace, saying, “Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so you shall be my people, and I will be your God;⁵ that I may establish the oath which I swore to your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey,” as at this day.’” Then I answered, and said, “Amen, LORD.”⁶ The LORD said to me, “Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, ‘Hear the words of this covenant, and do them.’”⁷ For I earnestly protested to your fathers in the day that I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even to this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.⁸ Yet they did not obey, nor turn their ear, but walked everyone in the stubbornness of their evil heart: therefore I brought on them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded them to do, but they did not do them.”⁹ The LORD said to me, “A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.¹⁰ They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, who refused to hear my words; and they are gone after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.¹¹ Therefore thus

says the LORD, ‘Look, I will bring disaster on them, which they shall not be able to escape; and they shall cry to me, but I will not listen to them.’¹² Then shall the cities of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem go and cry to the gods to which they offer incense: but they will not save them at all in the time of their trouble.¹³ For according to the number of your cities are your gods, Judah; and according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem have you set up altars to the shameful thing, even altars to burn incense to Baal.’¹⁴ Therefore do not pray for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them; for I will not hear them in the time that they cry to me at the time^a of their trouble.”¹⁵ What has my beloved to do in my house, since she has done many vile deeds? Can holy meat avert your disaster so that you can rejoice?”¹⁶ The LORD called your name, “A green olive tree, beautiful with goodly fruit.” With the noise of a great tumult he has kindled fire on it, and its branches are broken.¹⁷ For the LORD of hosts, who planted you, has pronounced evil against you, because of the evil of the house of Israel and of the house of Judah, which they have worked for themselves in provoking me to anger by offering incense to Baal.”¹⁸ The LORD gave me knowledge of it, and I knew it: then you showed me their doings.¹⁹ But I was like a gentle lamb that is led to the slaughter; and I did not know that they had devised devices against me, saying, “Let us destroy the tree with its fruit, and let

^a11:14 Hebrew Mss LXX. MT reads “me because”

us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.” ²⁰But, the LORD of hosts, who judges righteously, who tests the heart and the mind, I shall see your vengeance on them; for to you have I revealed my cause.”

²¹Therefore thus says the LORD concerning the men of Anathoth, who seek my^a life, saying, “You shall not prophesy in the name of the LORD, that you not die by our hand;”

²²therefore thus says the LORD of hosts, “Look, I will punish them: the young men shall die by the sword; their sons and their daughters shall die by famine; ²³and there shall be no remnant to them: for I will bring disaster on the men of Anathoth, even the year of their visitation.”

12 You are righteous, LORD, when I contend with you; yet

I would reason the cause with you: why does the way of the wicked prosper? Why are they all at ease who deal very treacherously? ²You have planted them, yes, they have taken root; they grow, yes, they bring forth fruit: you are near in their mouth, and far from their heart. ³But you, LORD, know me; you see me, and try my heart toward you: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter. ⁴How long shall the land be parched, and the grass of every field wither? For the wickedness of those who dwell in it, the animals are consumed, and the birds; because they said, “He shall not see our latter

end.” ⁵If you have run with the footmen, and they have wearied you, then how can you contend with horses? And though in a land of peace you are secure, yet how will you do in the pride of the Jordan?

⁶For even your brothers, and the house of your father, even they have dealt treacherously with you; even they have cried aloud after you: do not believe them, though they speak beautiful words to you. ⁷I have forsaken my house, I have cast off my heritage; I have given the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies. ⁸My heritage has become to me as a lion in the forest: she has uttered her voice against me; therefore I have hated her. ⁹Is my heritage to me as a speckled bird of prey? Are the birds of prey against her all around? Go, assemble all the animals of the field, bring them to devour. ¹⁰Many shepherds have destroyed my vineyard, they have trodden my portion under foot, they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness. ¹¹They have made it a desolation; it mourns to me, being desolate; the whole land is made desolate, because no man lays it to heart. ¹²Destroyers have come on all the bare heights in the wilderness; for the sword of the LORD devours from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land: no flesh has peace. ¹³They have sown wheat, and have reaped thorns; they have put themselves to pain, and profit nothing; and you shall be ashamed of your fruits, because of the fierce anger of the LORD. ¹⁴Thus says the LORD against all my evil

^a11:21 LXX cf. BHS. MT reads “your”

neighbors, who touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit: 'look, I will pluck them up from off their land, and will pluck up the house of Judah from among them. ¹⁵It shall happen, after that I have plucked them up, I will return and have compassion on them; and I will bring them again, every man to his heritage, and every man to his land. ¹⁶It shall happen, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to swear by my name, "As the LORD lives;" even as they taught my people to swear by Baal; then shall they be built up in the midst of my people. ¹⁷But if they will not hear, then will I pluck up that nation, plucking up and destroying it," says the LORD.

13 Thus says the LORD to me, "Go, and buy yourself a linen belt, and put it on your waist, and do not put it in water." ²So I bought a belt according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my waist. ³The word of the LORD came to me the second time, saying, ⁴"Take the belt that you have bought, which is on your waist, and arise, go to the Perath, and hide it there in a cleft of the rock." ⁵So I went, and hid it by the Perath, as the LORD commanded me. ⁶It happened after many days, that the LORD said to me, "Arise, go to the Perath, and take the belt from there, which I commanded you to hide there." ⁷Then I went to the Perath, and dug, and took the belt from the place

where I had hidden it; and look, the belt was marred, it was profitable for nothing. ⁸Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ⁹"Thus says the LORD, 'In this way I will mar the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem. ¹⁰This evil people, who refuse to hear my words, who walk in the stubbornness of their heart, and are gone after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this belt, which is profitable for nothing. ¹¹For as the belt clings to the waist of a man, so have I caused to cling to me the whole house of Israel and the whole house of Judah,' says the LORD; 'that they might be my people, for a name, for praise, and for glory. But they would not listen. ¹²Therefore you shall speak to them this word: 'Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, "Every jar shall be filled with wine."' And if^a they shall say to you, 'Do we not certainly know that every jar shall be filled with wine?' ¹³Then you shall tell them, 'Thus says the LORD, "Look, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings who sit on David's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, with drunkenness. ¹⁴I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, says the LORD. I will not pity, nor spare, nor have compassion, that I should not destroy them.'"¹⁵Hear, and give ear; do not be proud; for the LORD has spoken. ¹⁶Give glory to the LORD your God, before he causes darkness, and

^a13:12 LXX and BHS. MT lacks "if" from haplography by homoioarcton" aleph-aleph

before your feet stumble on the dark mountains, and, while you look for light, he turns it into the shadow of death, and makes it gross darkness.

¹⁷But if you will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret for your pride; and my eye shall weep bitterly, and run down with tears, because the LORD's flock is taken captive."

¹⁸"Say to the king and to the queen mother, 'Take a lowly seat, for your glorious crowns have come down from your heads.'^a ¹⁹The cities toward the Negev are shut, and there is no one to open them: Judah is carried away into exile, all of it; it is wholly carried away into exile.'" ²⁰"Lift up your eyes, and see those who come from the north: where is the flock that was given you, your beautiful flock? ²¹What will you say, when he shall set over you as head those whom you have yourself taught to be friends to you? Shall not sorrows take hold of you, as of a woman in travail? ²²If you say in your heart, 'Why are these things come on me?' for the greatness of your iniquity are your skirts uncovered, and your heels suffer violence. ²³Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? Then may you also do good, who are accustomed to do evil. ²⁴Therefore I will scatter them, as the stubble that passes away, by the wind of the wilderness. ²⁵This is your lot, the portion measured to you from me,' says the LORD; 'because you have forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood. ²⁶Therefore I will also uncover your skirts on your face, and your shame shall appear. ²⁷I have

seen your abominations, even your adulteries, and your neighing, the lewdness of your prostitution, on the hills in the field. Woe to you, Jerusalem. You will not be made clean; how long shall it yet be?"

14 The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning

the drought. ²"Judah mourns, and its gates languish, they sit in black on the ground; and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up. ³Their nobles send their little ones to the waters: they come to the cisterns, and find no water; they return with their vessels empty; they are disappointed and confounded, and cover their heads. ⁴Because of the ground which is cracked, because no rain has been in the land, the plowmen are disappointed, they cover their heads. ⁵Yes, the hind also in the field calves, and forsakes her young, because there is no grass. ⁶The wild donkeys stand on the bare heights, they pant for air like jackals; their eyes fail, because there is no herbage." ⁷"Though our iniquities testify against us, work for your name's sake, LORD; for our backslidings are many; we have sinned against you. ⁸Hope of Israel, its Savior in the time of trouble, why should you be as a foreigner in the land, and as a wayfaring man who turns aside to stay for a night? ⁹Why should you be like a scared man, as a mighty man who can't save? Yet you, LORD, are in the midst of us, and we are called by your name; do

^a13:18 LXX Syr Vg cf. BHS. MT reads sg

not leave us.” ¹⁰Thus says the LORD to this people, “Even so have they loved to wander; they have not refrained their feet: therefore the LORD does not accept them; now he will remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.” ¹¹The LORD said to me, “Do not pray for this people for their good. ¹²When they fast, I will not hear their cry; and when they offer burnt offering and meal offering, I will not accept them; but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.” ¹³Then I said, “Ah,^a LORD. Look, the prophets tell them, ‘You shall not see the sword, neither shall you have famine; but I will give you assured peace in this place.’” ¹⁴Then the LORD said to me, “The prophets prophesy lies in my name; I did not send them, neither have I commanded them, neither spoke I to them: they prophesy to you a lying vision, and divination, and a thing of nothing, and the deceit of their own heart. ¹⁵Therefore thus says the LORD concerning the prophets who prophesy in my name, and I did not send them, yet they say, ‘Sword and famine shall not be in this land:’ ‘By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.’ ¹⁶The people to whom they prophesy shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem because of the famine and the sword; and they shall have none to bury them—they, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness on them.” ¹⁷“You shall say this word to them, ‘Let my eyes run down with tears

night and day, and let them not cease; for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous wound. ¹⁸If I go forth into the field, then, look, the slain with the sword. And if I enter into the city, then, look, those who are sick with famine. For both the prophet and the priest go about in the land, and have no knowledge.” ¹⁹“Have you utterly rejected Judah? Has your soul loathed Zion? Why have you struck us, and there is no healing for us? We looked for peace, but no good came; and for a time of healing, and look, dismay. ²⁰We acknowledge, LORD, our wickedness, and the iniquity of our fathers; for we have sinned against you. ²¹Do not abhor us, for your name’s sake; do not disgrace the throne of your glory: remember, do not break your covenant with us. ²²Are there any among the vanities of the nations that can cause rain? Or can the sky give showers? Aren’t you he, LORD our God? Therefore we will wait for you; for you have made all these things.”

15 Then the LORD said to me, “Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet my mind would not be toward this people: cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth. ²It shall happen, when they tell you, ‘Where shall we go forth?’ Then you shall tell them, ‘Thus says the LORD: “Such as are for death, to death; and such as are for the sword,

^a14:13 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

to the sword; and such as are for the famine, to the famine; and such as are for captivity, to captivity. ³I will appoint over them four kinds, says the LORD: the sword to kill, and the dogs to tear, and the birds of the sky, and the animals of the earth, to devour and to destroy. ⁴I will cause them to be tossed back and forth among all the kingdoms of the earth, because of Manasseh, the son of Hezekiah, king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem. ⁵For who will have pity on you, Jerusalem? Or who will bemoan you? Or who will turn aside to ask of your welfare? ⁶'You have rejected me,' says the LORD, 'you have gone backward:' therefore have I stretched out my hand against you, and destroyed you; I am weary with repenting. ⁷I have winnowed them with a fan in the gates of the land; I have bereaved them of children, I have destroyed my people; they did not return from their ways. ⁸Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas; I have brought on them against the mother of the young men a destroyer at noonday; I have made anguish and terror to fall on them^a suddenly. ⁹She who has borne seven languishes; she has given up the spirit; her sun is gone down while it was yet day; she has been disappointed and confounded: and their residue will I deliver to the sword before their enemies," says the LORD. ¹⁰"Woe is me, my mother, that you have borne me a man of strife and a man of contention to the whole earth. I have not lent, neither have

men lent to me; yet everyone of them curses me." ¹¹The LORD said, "Most certainly I will strengthen you for good; most certainly I will cause the enemy to make petition to you in the time of evil and in the time of distress. ¹²Can one break iron, even iron from the north, and bronze? ¹³Your substance and your treasures will I give for a spoil without price, and that for all your sins, even in all your borders. ¹⁴I will make you serve^b your enemies in a land which you do not know; for a fire is kindled in my anger, which shall burn on you." ¹⁵"LORD, you know; remember me, and visit me, and avenge me of my persecutors; do not take me away in your longsuffering; know that for your sake I have suffered reproach. ¹⁶Your words were found, and I ate them; and your words were to me a joy and the rejoicing of my heart: for I am called by your name, LORD, God of hosts. ¹⁷I did not sit in the assembly of those who make merry, nor rejoiced; I sat alone because of your hand; for you have filled me with indignation. ¹⁸Why is my pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, which refuses to be healed? Will you indeed be to me as a deceitful brook, as waters that fail?" ¹⁹Therefore thus says the LORD, "If you return, then will I bring you again, that you may stand before me; and if you take forth the precious from the vile, you shall be as my mouth: they shall return to you, but you shall not return to them. ²⁰I will make you to this people a fortified bronze wall; and they shall fight against you, but they shall not

^a15:8 Hebrew Ms Tg Syr cf. BHS. MT has lost a mem

^b15:14 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr. MT reads "make them to pass through"

prevail against you; for I am with you to save you and to deliver you," says the LORD.²¹ "I will deliver you out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem you out of the hand of the terrible."

16 The word of the LORD came also to me, saying, ²"You shall not take a wife, neither shall you have sons or daughters, in this place. ³For thus says the LORD concerning the sons and concerning the daughters who are born in this place, and concerning their mothers who bore them, and concerning their fathers who became their father in this land: ⁴They shall die grievous deaths: they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried; they shall be as dung on the surface of the ground; and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine; and their dead bodies shall be food for the birds of the sky, and for the animals of the earth. ⁵For thus says the LORD, 'Do not enter into the house of mourning, neither go to lament, neither bemoan them; for I have taken away my peace from this people, says the LORD, even loving kindness and tender mercies. ⁶Both great and small shall die in this land; they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them; ⁷neither shall men break bread^a for them in mourning, to comfort them for the dead; neither shall men give them the cup of

consolation to drink for their father or for their mother. ⁸You shall not go into the house of feasting to sit with them, to eat and to drink. ⁹For thus says the LORD,^b the God of Israel: Look, I will cause to cease out of this place, before your eyes and in your days, the voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride. ¹⁰It shall happen, when you shall show this people all these words, and they shall tell you, 'Why has the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? Or what is our iniquity? Or what is our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?' ¹¹Then you shall tell them, 'Because your fathers have forsaken me, says the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshiped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law; ¹²and you have done evil more than your fathers; for, look, you walk every one after the stubbornness of his evil heart, so that you do not listen to me: ¹³therefore I will cast you forth out of this land into the land that you have not known, neither you nor your fathers; and there you shall serve other gods day and night; for I will show you no favor.' ¹⁴Therefore look, the days come," says the LORD, "that it shall no more be said, 'As the LORD lives, who brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;' ¹⁵but, 'As the LORD lives, who brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the countries where he had driven them.' I will

^a16:7 Hebrew Mss LXX cf. Vg and BHS. MT reads "to"

^b16:9 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds "of hosts"

bring them again into their land that I gave to their fathers. ¹⁶Look, I will send for many fishermen,” says the LORD, “and they shall fish them up; and afterward I will send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the clefts of the rocks. ¹⁷For my eyes are on all their ways; they are not hidden from my face, neither is their iniquity concealed from my eyes. ¹⁸First I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double, because they have polluted my land with the carcasses of their detestable things, and have filled my inheritance with their abominations.” ¹⁹LORD, my strength, and my stronghold, and my refuge in the day of affliction, to you shall the nations come from the farthest parts of the earth, and shall say, ‘Our fathers have inherited nothing but lies, vanity and things in which there is no profit. ²⁰Shall a man make to himself gods, which yet are no gods?’” ²¹Therefore look, I will cause them to know, this once will I cause them to know my hand and my might; and they shall know that my name is the LORD.

17 “The sin of Judah is written with a pen of iron, and with the point of a diamond: it is engraved on the tablet of their heart, and on the horns of your altars; ²while their children remember their altars and their Asherim by the green trees on the high hills. ³My mountain in the field, I will give your substance and all your treasures for a spoil, and your high places, because of sin, throughout all your borders. ⁴You,

even of yourself, shall discontinue from your heritage that I gave you; and I will cause you to serve your enemies in the land which you do not know: for you have kindled a fire in my anger which shall burn forever.”

⁵Thus says the LORD: “Cursed is the man who trusts in man, and makes flesh his arm, and whose heart departs from the LORD. ⁶For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good comes, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, a salt land and not inhabited. ⁷Blessed is the man who trusts in the LORD, and whose confidence is in the LORD. ⁸For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, who spreads out its roots by the river, and shall not fear when heat comes, but its leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit. ⁹The heart is deceitful above all things, and it is exceedingly corrupt: who can know it? ¹⁰I, the LORD, search the mind, I try the heart, even to give every man according to his ways, according to the fruit of his doings. ¹¹As the partridge that sits on eggs which she has not laid, so is he who gets riches, and not by right; in the midst of his days they shall leave him, and at his end he shall be a fool.” ¹²A glorious throne, set on high from the beginning, is the place of our sanctuary. ¹³LORD, the hope of Israel, all who forsake you shall be disappointed. Those who depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the spring of living waters. ¹⁴Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for you are my praise. ¹⁵Look, they

tell me, 'Where is the word of the LORD? Let it come now.' ¹⁶As for me, I have not hurried from being a shepherd after you; neither have I desired the woeful day; you know: that which came out of my lips was before your face. ¹⁷Do not be a terror to me: you are my refuge in the day of evil. ¹⁸Let them be disappointed who persecute me, but let not me be disappointed; let them be dismayed, but do not let me be dismayed; bring on them the day of disaster, and destroy them with double destruction." ¹⁹Thus said the LORD to me: "Go, and stand in the gate of the children of the people, through which the kings of Judah come in, and by which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem; ²⁰and tell them, 'Hear the word of the LORD, you kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates: ²¹Thus says the LORD, "Be careful, and bear no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem; ²²neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the Sabbath day holy, neither do any work: but make the Sabbath day, as I commanded your fathers. ²³But they did not listen, neither turn their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, and might not receive instruction. ²⁴It shall happen, if you diligently listen to me," says the LORD, "to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the Sabbath day, but to make the Sabbath day holy, to do no work in it; ²⁵then shall there enter in by the gates of this city kings and princes sitting on the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their officials, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and this

city shall remain forever. ²⁶They shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places around Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the lowland, and from the hill country, and from the Negev, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meal offerings, and frankincense, and bringing sacrifices of thanksgiving, to the house of the LORD. ²⁷But if you will not listen to me to make the Sabbath day holy, and not to bear a burden and enter in at the gates of Jerusalem on the Sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in its gates, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.'"

18 The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, ²"Arise, and go down to the potter's house, and there I will cause you to hear my words." ³Then I went down to the potter's house, and look, he was making a work on the wheels. ⁴When the vessel that he made of the clay was marred in the hand of the potter, he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it. ⁵Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ⁶"House of Israel, can't I do with you as this potter?" says the LORD. 'Look, as the clay in the potter's hand, so are you in my hand, house of Israel.' ⁷At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up and to break down and to destroy it; ⁸if that nation, concerning which I have spoken, turn from their evil, I will change my mind about the disaster that I thought to do to them. ⁹At what instant I shall speak

concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant it; ¹⁰if they do that which is evil in my sight, that they not obey my voice, then I will repent of the good, with which I said I would benefit them. ¹¹Now therefore, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, 'Thus says the LORD: Look, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: return now everyone from his evil way, and amend your ways and your doings.' ¹²But they say, 'It is in vain; for we will walk after our own devices, and we will do everyone after the stubbornness of his evil heart.'" ¹³Therefore thus says the LORD: "Ask now among the nations, who has heard such things; the virgin of Israel has done a very horrible thing. ¹⁴Shall the snow of Lebanon fail from the rock of the field? Shall the cold waters that flow down from afar be dried up? ¹⁵For my people have forgotten me, they have burned incense to false gods; and they have been made to stumble in their ways, in the ancient paths, to walk in byways, in a way not built up; ¹⁶to make their land an astonishment, and a perpetual hissing; everyone who passes thereby shall be astonished, and shake his head. ¹⁷I will scatter them as with an east wind before the enemy; I will show them the back, and not the face, in the day of their calamity." ¹⁸Then they said, "Come, and let us make plans against Jeremiah; for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet.

Come, and let us strike him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words." ¹⁹"Give heed to me, LORD, and listen to the voice of those who contend with me. ²⁰Shall evil be recompensed for good? For they have dug a pit for my soul. Remember how I stood before you to speak good for them, to turn away your wrath from them. ²¹Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and give them over to the power of the sword; and let their wives become childless, and widows; and let their men be slain of death, and their young men struck of the sword in battle. ²²Let a cry be heard from their houses, when you shall bring a troop suddenly on them; for they have dug a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet. ²³Yet, LORD, you know all their counsel against me to kill me; do not forgive their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from your sight; but let them be overthrown before you; deal you with them in the time of your anger."

19 Thus said the LORD, "Go, and buy a potter's earthen bottle, and take with you^a some of the elders of the people, and of the elders of the priests; ²and go forth to the Valley of Ben Hinnom, which is by the entry of the Potsherd Gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell you; ³and say, 'Hear the word of the LORD, kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem: thus says the LORD,^b the God of Israel, "Look,

^a19:1 Tg Syr and BHS. MT lacks "and take with you"

^b19:3 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds "of Hosts"

I will bring evil on this place, which whoever hears, his ears shall tingle. ⁴Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burned incense in it to other gods, that they did not know, they and their fathers and the kings of Judah; and have filled this place with the blood of innocents, ⁵and have built the high places of Baal, to burn their sons in the fire for burnt offerings to Baal; which I did not command, nor spoke it, neither came it into my mind: ⁶therefore, look, the days come," says the LORD, "that this place shall no more be called Topheth, nor The Valley of Ben Hinnom, but The Valley of Slaughter. ⁷I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place; and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hand of those who seek their life: and their dead bodies will I give to be food for the birds of the sky, and for the animals of the earth. ⁸I will make this city an astonishment, and a hissing; everyone who passes thereby shall be astonished and hiss because of all its plagues. ⁹I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters; and they shall eat everyone the flesh of his friend, in the siege and in the distress, with which their enemies, and those who seek their life, shall distress them." ¹⁰Then you shall break the bottle in the sight of the men who go with you, ¹¹and shall tell them, 'Thus says the LORD of hosts: "Even so will I break this people and this city, as one

breaks a potter's vessel, that can't be made whole again; and they shall bury in Topheth, until there is no place to bury." ¹²Thus will I do to this place," says the LORD, "and to its inhabitants, even making this city as Topheth: ¹³and the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah, which are defiled, shall be as the place of Topheth, even all the houses on whose roofs they have burned incense to all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink offerings to other gods.'" ¹⁴Then came Jeremiah from Topheth, where the LORD had sent him to prophesy; and he stood in the court of the LORD's house, and said to all the people: ¹⁵"Thus says the LORD^a 'Look, I will bring on this city and on all its towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it; because they have made their neck stiff, that they may not hear my words.'"

20 Now Pashhur, the son of Immer the priest, who was chief officer

in the house of the LORD, heard Jeremiah prophesying these things. ²Then Pashhur struck Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that were in the Upper Gate of Benjamin, which was in the house of the LORD. ³It happened on the next day, that Pashhur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then Jeremiah said to him, "The LORD has not called your name 'Pashhur,' but 'Magor-Missabib.'^b ⁴For thus says the LORD, 'Look, I will make you a

^a19:15 LXX* (Hebrew Ms lacks "of Hosts"). MT adds "of Hosts, the God of Israel"

^b20:3 Meaning, Terror on every side

terror to yourself, and to all your friends; and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and your eyes shall see it; and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive to Babylon, and shall kill them with the sword. ⁵Moreover I will give all the riches of this city, and all its gains, and all the precious things of it, yes, all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies; and they shall make them a prey, and take them, and carry them to Babylon. ⁶You, Pashhur, and all who dwell in your house shall go into captivity; and you shall come to Babylon, and there you shall die, and there you shall be buried, you, and all your friends, to whom you have prophesied falsely.” ⁷LORD, you have persuaded^a me, and I was persuaded. You are stronger than I am, and have prevailed. I have become a laughing-stock all day long; everyone mocks me. ⁸For as often as I speak, I cry out; I cry, “Violence and destruction.” because the word of the LORD is made a reproach to me, and a derision, all the day. ⁹If I say, “I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name,” then there is in my heart as it were a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I am weary with forbearing, and I can’t contain it. ¹⁰For I have heard the defaming of many, terror on every side. “Denounce, and we will denounce him,” say all my familiar friends, those who watch for my fall;

“perhaps he will be persuaded, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.” ¹¹But the LORD is with me as an awesome mighty one: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail; they shall be utterly disappointed, because they have not dealt wisely, even with an everlasting dishonor which shall never be forgotten. ¹²But, the LORD of hosts, who tests the righteous, who sees the heart and the mind, let me see your vengeance on them; for to you have I revealed my cause. ¹³Sing to the LORD, praise the LORD; for he has delivered the soul of the needy from the hand of evildoers. ¹⁴Cursed is the day in which I was born: do not let the day in which my mother bore me be blessed. ¹⁵Cursed is the man who brought news to my father, saying, A boy is born to you; making him very glad. ¹⁶Let that man be as the cities which the LORD overthrew, and did not repent: and let him hear a cry in the morning, and shouting at noontime; ¹⁷because he did not kill me from the womb; and so my mother would have been my grave, and her womb always great. ¹⁸Why came I forth out of the womb to see labor and sorrow, that my days should be consumed with shame?

21 The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent to him Pashhur the son of Malchijah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah, the priest, saying,

^a20:7 Heb. Pathah: persuade, entice, deceive, seduce. BDB 7936, and Proverbs 25:15

²⁷Please inquire of the LORD for us; for Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon makes war against us: perhaps the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.” ³Then Jeremiah said to them, “You shall tell Zedekiah: ⁴Thus says the LORD,^a “Look, I will turn back the weapons of war that are in your hands, with which you fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Chaldeans who besiege you, without the walls; and I will gather them into the midst of this city. ⁵I myself will fight against you with an outstretched hand and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation. ⁶I will strike the inhabitants of this city, both man and animal: they shall die of a great pestilence. ⁷Afterward,” says the LORD, “I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, even such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those who seek their life: and he shall strike them with the edge of the sword; he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.”” ⁸To this people you shall say, “Thus says the LORD: ‘Look, I set before you the way of life and the way of death. ⁹He who remains in this city shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence; but he who goes out, and passes over to the Chaldeans who besiege you, he shall live, and his life

shall be to him for a prey. ¹⁰For I have set my face on this city for evil, and not for good,’ says the LORD: ‘it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.’” ¹¹Touching the house of the king of Judah, hear the word of the LORD: ¹²House of David, thus says the LORD, “Execute justice in the morning, and deliver him who is robbed out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my wrath go forth like fire, and burn so that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings. ¹³Look, I am against you, O inhabitant of the valley, and of the rock of the plain,” says the LORD; “you that say, ‘Who shall come down against us? Or who shall enter into our habitations?’” ¹⁴I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings,” says the LORD; “and I will kindle a fire in her forest, and it shall devour all that is around her.””

22 Thus said the LORD: “Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word, ²Say, ‘Hear the word of the LORD, king of Judah, who sits on the throne of David, you, and your servants, and your people who enter in by these gates. ³Thus says the LORD: “Execute justice and righteousness, and deliver him who is robbed out of the hand of the oppressor: and do no wrong, do no violence, to the foreigner, the fatherless, nor the widow; neither shed innocent blood in this place. ⁴For if you do this thing

^a21:4 LXX*. MT adds “the God of Israel”

indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house kings sitting on the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people. ⁵But if you will not hear these words, I swear by myself, says the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.” ⁶For thus says the LORD concerning the house of the king of Judah: “You are Gilead to me, the head of Lebanon. Yet surely I will make you a wilderness, cities which are not inhabited. ⁷I will prepare destroyers against you, everyone with his weapons; and they shall cut down your choice cedars, and cast them into the fire. ⁸Many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbor, ‘Why has the LORD done thus to this great city?’ ⁹Then they shall answer, ‘Because they forsook the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshiped other gods, and served them.’ ¹⁰Do not weep for the dead, neither bemoan him; but weep bitterly for him who goes away; for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.” ¹¹For thus says the LORD touching Shallum the son of Josiah, king of Judah, who reigned instead of Josiah his father, and who went forth out of this place: “He shall not return there any more. ¹²But in the place where they have led him captive, there shall he die, and he shall see this land no more.” ¹³Woe to him who builds his house by unrighteousness, and his rooms by injustice; who uses his neighbor’s service without wages, and doesn’t

give him his hire; ¹⁴who says, “I will build me a wide house and spacious rooms,” and cuts him out windows; and it is ceiling with cedar, and painted with vermilion. ¹⁵Shall you reign, because you strive to excel in cedar? Did not your father eat and drink, and do justice and righteousness? Then it was well with him. ¹⁶He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then it was well. Wasn’t this to know me?” says the LORD. ¹⁷But your eyes and your heart are not but for your covetousness, and for shedding innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence, to do it. ¹⁸Therefore thus says the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah: “They will not mourn for him: ‘Alas, my brother. Alas, my sister.’ They will not mourn for him: ‘Alas, my master. Alas, his majesty.’ ¹⁹He shall be buried with the burial of a donkey, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem. ²⁰Go up to Lebanon, and cry; and lift up your voice in Bashan, and cry from Abarim; for all your lovers are destroyed. ²¹I spoke to you in your prosperity; but you said, ‘I will not hear.’ This has been your way from your youth, that you did not obey my voice. ²²The wind shall feed all your shepherds, and your lovers shall go into captivity: surely then you will be ashamed and confounded for all your wickedness. ²³Inhabitant of Lebanon, who makes your nest in the cedars, how greatly you will groan^a when pangs come on you, the pain as of a woman in travail. ²⁴As I live,”

^a22:23 LXX, reading “groan.” MT reads “pitied,” a transposition of nun and chet

says the LORD, “though Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah were the signet on my right hand, yet would I pluck you there; ²⁵and I will give you into the hand of those who seek your life, and into the hand of them of whom you are afraid, even into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Chaldeans. ²⁶I will cast you out, and your mother who bore you, into another country, where you were not born; and there you will die. ²⁷But to the land whereunto their soul longs to return, there shall they not return.” ²⁸Is this man Coniah a despised broken vessel? Is he a vessel in which none delights? Why are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into the land which they do not know? ²⁹O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD. ³⁰Thus says the LORD, “Write this man childless, a man who shall not prosper in his days; for no more shall a man of his seed prosper, sitting on the throne of David, and ruling in Judah.

23 “Woe to the shepherds who destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture.” says the LORD. ²Therefore thus says the LORD^a against the shepherds who feed my people: “You have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; look, I will visit on you the evil of your doings,” says the LORD. ³I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all the countries where I have driven them,

and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and multiply. ⁴I will set up shepherds over them, who shall feed them; and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall any be lacking,” says the LORD. ⁵“Look, the days come,” says the LORD, “that I will raise to David a righteous Branch, and he shall reign as king and deal wisely, and shall execute justice and righteousness in the land. ⁶In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely; and this is his name by which he shall be called: ‘The LORD our righteousness.’^b ⁷Therefore look, the days come,” says the LORD, “that they shall no more say, ‘As the LORD lives, who brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt’; ⁸but, ‘As the LORD lives, who brought up and who led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, and from all the countries where he^c had driven them.’ They shall dwell in their own land.” ⁹Concerning the prophets: My heart within me is broken, all my bones shake; I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine has overcome, because of the LORD, and because of his holy words. ¹⁰For the land is full of adulterers; for because of swearing the land mourns; the pastures of the wilderness are dried up. “Their course is evil, and their might is not right; ¹¹for both prophet and priest are profane; yes, in my house have I found their wickedness,” says the LORD. ¹²“Therefore their way shall be to them as slippery places in the

^a23:2 LXX*. MT adds “the God of Israel”

^b23:6 Hebrew: “Yahweh Tzidkenu”
^c23:8 LXX. MT reads “I”

darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall in it; for I will bring evil on them, even the year of their visitation," says the LORD. ¹³"I have seen folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophesied by Baal, and caused my people Israel to err. ¹⁴In the prophets of Jerusalem also I have seen a horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies; and they strengthen the hands of evildoers, so that none does return from his wickedness: they are all of them become to me as Sodom, and its inhabitants as Gomorrah.

¹⁵Therefore thus says the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets: 'Look, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall; for from the prophets of Jerusalem is ungodliness gone forth into all the land.' ¹⁶Thus says the LORD of hosts, 'Do not listen to the words of the prophets who prophesy to you: they teach you vanity; they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD. ¹⁷They say continually to those who despise me, "The LORD has said, 'You shall have peace'"; and to everyone who walks in the stubbornness of his own heart they say, "No evil shall come on you."

¹⁸For who has stood in the council of the LORD, that he should perceive and hear his word? Who has marked my word, and heard it? ¹⁹Look, the storm of the LORD, his wrath, has gone forth. Yes, a whirling storm. It shall burst on the head of the wicked.

²⁰The anger of the LORD shall not return, until he has executed, and until he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days you shall understand it perfectly. ²¹I sent not these prophets, yet they ran: I did not

speak to them, yet they prophesied.

²²But if they had stood in my council, then had they caused my people to hear my words, and had turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings. ²³Am I a God at hand,' says the LORD, 'and not a God afar off? ²⁴Can any hide himself in secret places so that I shall not see him?' says the LORD. 'Do I not fill heaven and earth?' says the LORD.

²⁵I have heard what the prophets have said, who prophesy lies in my name, saying, "I have dreamed, I have dreamed." ²⁶How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets who prophesy lies, even the prophets of the deceit of their own heart, ²⁷who think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbor, as their fathers forgot my name for Baal. ²⁸The prophet who has a dream, let him tell a dream; and he who has my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What is the straw to the wheat?' says the LORD. ²⁹Isn't my word like fire?' says the LORD; 'and like a hammer that breaks the rock in pieces? ³⁰Therefore look, I am against the prophets,' says the LORD, 'who steal my words everyone from his neighbor. ³¹Look, I am against the prophets,' says the LORD, 'who use their tongues, and say, "He says." ³²Look, I am against

the prophets^a who prophesy lying dreams,' says the LORD, 'and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies, and by their vain boasting: yet I did not send them, nor commanded them; neither do they profit this people at all,' says the LORD. ³³'When this people, or the prophet, or a priest, shall ask you, saying, "What is the burden of the LORD?" Then you shall tell them, "You are the burden,^b and I will cast you off," says the LORD. ³⁴As for the prophet, and the priest, and the people, who shall say, "The burden of the LORD," I will even punish that man and his house. ³⁵You shall say everyone to his neighbor, and everyone to his brother, "What has the LORD answered?" and, "What has the LORD spoken?" ³⁶You shall mention the burden of the LORD no more: for every man's own word shall be his burden; for you have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God. ³⁷You shall say to the prophet, "What has the LORD answered you?" and, "What has the LORD spoken?" ³⁸But if you say, "The burden of the LORD"; therefore thus says the LORD: Because you say this word, "The burden of the LORD," and I have sent to you, saying, "You shall not say, 'The burden of the LORD'"; ³⁹therefore, look, I will surely lift you up^c and I will cast you off, and the city that I gave to you and to your fathers, away from my presence: ⁴⁰and I will bring an everlasting

reproach on you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten."

24 The LORD showed me, and look, two baskets of figs set before the LORD's temple, after that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, and the officials of Judah, with the craftsmen and smiths, from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon. ²One basket had very good figs, like the figs that are first-ripe; and the other basket had very bad figs, which could not be eaten, they were so bad. ³Then the LORD said to me, "What do you see, Jeremiah?" I said, "Figs; the good figs, very good; and the bad, very bad, that can't be eaten, they are so bad." ⁴The word of the LORD came to me, saying, ⁵"Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel: 'Like these good figs, so will I regard the captives of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans, for good. ⁶For I will set my eyes on them for good, and I will bring them again to this land: and I will build them, and not pull them down; and I will plant them, and not pluck them up. ⁷I will give them a heart to know me, that I am the LORD: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God; for they shall return to me with their whole heart.' ⁸As the bad figs, which can't be eaten, they are so bad, surely

^a23:32 LXX cf. BHS. MT lacks "the prophets," possibly from haplography by homoiarcton: h-h

^b23:33 LXX Tg Vg. MT reads "What burden"

^c23:39 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg. MT reads "I will forget you"

thus says the LORD, ‘So will I give up Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his officials, and the remnant of Jerusalem, who remain in this land, and those who dwell in the land of Egypt, ⁹I will make them a horror, an evil thing, to all the kingdoms of the earth, as a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all places where I shall drive them. ¹⁰I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them, until they be consumed from off the land that I gave to them and to their fathers.’”

25 The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah (the same was the first year of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon), ²which Jeremiah the prophet spoke to all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying: ³”From the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah, even to this day, these twenty-three years, the word of the LORD has come to me, and I have spoken to you, rising up early and speaking; but you have not listened. ⁴The LORD has sent to you all his servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them (but you have not listened, nor inclined your ear to hear) ⁵saying, ‘Return now everyone from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD has given to you and to your fathers, from of old and even forevermore; ⁶and do not go after other gods to serve them or worship them, and do not provoke me to anger with the work of your hands; and I will do you

no harm. ⁷Yet you have not listened to me,’ says the LORD; ‘that you may provoke me to anger with the work of your hands to your own hurt.’ ⁸Therefore thus says the LORD of hosts: ‘Because you have not heard my words, ⁹behold, I will send and take all the families of the north,’ says the LORD, ‘and I will send to Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against its inhabitants, and against all these nations around; and I will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and a hissing, and perpetual desolations. ¹⁰Moreover I will take from them the voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones, and the light of the lamp. ¹¹This whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years. ¹²It shall happen, when seventy years are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, says the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans; and I will make it desolate forever. ¹³I will bring on that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah has prophesied against all the nations. ¹⁴For many nations and great kings shall make bondservants of them, even of them; and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the work of their hands.’”

¹⁵For thus says the LORD^a to me: “Take this cup of the wine of wrath at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send you, to drink it. ¹⁶They shall drink, and reel back and forth, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.”

¹⁷Then took I the cup at the LORD’s hand, and made all the nations to drink, to whom the LORD had sent me: ¹⁸Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and its kings, and its officials, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, a hissing, and a curse, as it is this day; ¹⁹Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his officials, and all his people; ²⁰and all the mixed people, and all the kings of the land of the Uz, and all the kings of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Gaza, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod; ²¹Edom, and Moab, and the people of Ammon; ²²and all the kings of Tyre, and all the kings of Sidon, and the kings of the isle which is beyond the sea; ²³Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all who have the corners of their beard cut off; ²⁴and all the kings of Arabia, [and all the kings of the mixed people]^b who dwell in the wilderness; ²⁵and all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes; ²⁶and all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another; and all the kingdoms of the world, which are on the surface of the earth: and the

king of Sheshach shall drink after them.

²⁷You shall tell them, “Thus says the LORD of hosts^c: “Drink, and be drunk, vomit, fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.”” ²⁸It shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at your hand to drink, then you shall tell them, ‘Thus says the LORD of hosts: “You shall surely drink. ²⁹For, look, I begin to work evil at the city which is called by my name; and should you be utterly unpunished? You shall not be unpunished; for I will call for a sword on all the inhabitants of the earth,”’ says the LORD of hosts. ³⁰Therefore prophesy you against them all these words, and tell them, ‘The LORD will roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; he will mightily roar against his fold; he will give a shout, as those who tread grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth. ³¹A noise shall come even to the remotest parts of the earth; for the LORD brings charges against the nations; he will enter into judgment with all flesh: as for the wicked, he will give them to the sword,’ says the LORD. ³²Thus says the LORD of hosts, ‘Look, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great storm shall be raised up from the uttermost parts of the earth.’ ³³The slain of the LORD shall be on that day from all areas of the earth.^d They shall not be lamented, neither

^a25:15 Hebrew Ms. MT adds “the God of Israel”

^b25:24 LXX lacks “and all the kings of the mixed people.” BHS labels as dittography

^c25:27 LXX*. MT adds “the God of Israel”

^d25:33 Lit. “from one extremity of the earth to the other extremity of the earth”

gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung on the surface of the ground.³⁴Wail, you shepherds, and cry; and wallow in dust, you principal of the flock; for the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are fully come, and you shall fall like a goodly vessel.³⁵The shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape.³⁶A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and the wailing of the principal of the flock. For the LORD lays waste their pasture.³⁷The peaceable folds are brought to silence because of the fierce anger of the LORD.³⁸He has left his covert, as the lion; for their land has become an astonishment, because of the sword of the oppressor, and because of his fierce anger.”

26 In the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, saying, ²“Thus says the LORD: Stand in the court of the LORD’s house, and speak to all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the LORD’s house, all the words that I command you to speak to them; do not diminish a word.³It may be they will listen, and turn every man from his evil way; that I may relent of the evil which I purpose to do to them because of the evil of their doings.⁴You shall tell them, ‘Thus says the LORD: If you will not listen to me, to walk in my law, which I have set before you,⁵to listen to the words of my servants the

prophets, whom I send to you, even rising up early and sending them, but you have not listened; ⁶then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.’” ⁷The priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD. ⁸It happened, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speak to all the people, that the priests and the prophets and all the people laid hold on him, saying, “You shall surely die.⁹Why have you prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, ‘This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate, without inhabitant?’” All the people were gathered to Jeremiah in the house of the LORD.

¹⁰When the officials of Judah heard these things, they came up from the king’s house to the house of the LORD; and they sat in the entry of the New Gate of the LORD’s house.^a ¹¹Then spoke the priests and the prophets to the officials and to all the people, saying, “This man is worthy of death; for he has prophesied against this city, as you have heard with your ears.”

¹²Then Jeremiah spoke to all the officials and to all the people, saying, “The LORD sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words that you have heard.¹³Now therefore

^a26:10 LXX(Marchalianus) Tg Syr Arab
Vg cf. BHS. MT lacks “house”

amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God; and the LORD will relent of the disaster that he has pronounced against you. ¹⁴But as for me, look, I am in your hands; do with me as is good and right in your eyes. ¹⁵Only know for certain that, if you put me to death, you will bring innocent blood on yourselves, and on this city, and on its inhabitants; for of a truth the LORD has sent me to you to speak all these words in your ears.”

¹⁶Then the officials and all the people said to the priests and to the prophets: “This man is not worthy of death; for he has spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.” ¹⁷Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spoke to all the assembly of the people, saying, ¹⁸“Micah the Morashtite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah; and he spoke to all the people of Judah, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD of hosts: “Zion shall be plowed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.”’” ¹⁹Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him to death? Did he not fear the LORD, and seek the favor of the LORD, and the LORD relented of the disaster which he had pronounced against them? Thus should we commit great evil against our own souls.

²⁰“There was also a man who prophesied in the name of the LORD,

Uriah the son of Shemaiah of Kiriath Jearim; and he prophesied against this city and against this land according to all the words of Jeremiah. ²¹And when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the officials, heard his words, the king sought to put him to death; but when Uriah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt. ²²And Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, Elnathan the son of Achbor, and certain men with him, into Egypt; ²³and they fetched forth Uriah out of Egypt, and brought him to Jehoiakim the king, who killed him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the common people.” ²⁴But the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

27 In the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah^b the son of Josiah, king

of Judah, came this word to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, ²“Thus says the LORD to me: Make bonds and bars, and put them on your neck; ³and send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the people of Ammon, and to the king of Tyre, and to the king of Sidon, by the hand of the messengers who come to Jerusalem to Zedekiah king of Judah; ⁴and give them a command to their masters, saying,

^a26:18 Micah 3:12

^b27:1 Hebrew Mss Syriac and 27:3, 12 and 28:1. MT reads “Jehoiakim”

‘Thus says the LORD,^a the God of Israel, You shall tell your masters: ⁵‘I have made the earth, the men and the animals that are on the surface of the earth, by my great power and by my outstretched arm; and I give it to whom it seems right to me. ⁶Now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my servant; and the animals of the field also have I given him to serve him. ⁷All the nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son’s son, until the time of his own land come: and then many nations and great kings shall make him their bondservant. ⁸It shall happen, that the nation and the kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, says the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand. ⁹But as for you, do not listen to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreams, nor to your soothsayers, nor to your sorcerers, who speak to you, saying, ‘You shall not serve the king of Babylon’: ¹⁰for they prophesy a lie to you, to remove you far from your land, and that I should drive you out, and you should perish. ¹¹But the nation that shall bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, that nation will I let remain in their own land, says the LORD; and they shall till it, and dwell in it.’”

¹²I spoke to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying, “Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live. ¹³Why will you die, you and your people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD has spoken concerning the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon? ¹⁴Do not listen to the words of the prophets who speak to you, saying, ‘You shall not serve the king of Babylon’; for they prophesy a lie to you. ¹⁵For I have not sent them,’ says the LORD, ‘but they prophesy falsely in my name; that I may drive you out, and that you may perish, you, and the prophets who prophesy to you.’”

¹⁶Also I spoke to the priests and to all this people, saying, “Thus says the LORD: ‘Do not listen to the words of your prophets who prophesy to you, saying, Look, the vessels of the LORD’s house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon; for they prophesy a lie to you. ¹⁷Do not listen to them; serve the king of Babylon, and live: why should this city become a desolation?’ ¹⁸But if they are prophets and if the word of the LORD is with them, let them now make intercession with the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah and at Jerusalem may not go to Babylon. ¹⁹For thus says the LORD of hosts concerning

^a 27:4 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds “of hosts”

the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the rest of the vessels that are left in this city, ²⁰which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon did not take, when he carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem; ²¹yes, thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem: ²²'They shall be carried to Babylon, and there shall they be, until the day that I visit them,' says the LORD; 'then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.'"

28 It happened the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, in the fifth month, that Hananiah the son of Azzur, the prophet, who was of Gibeon, spoke to me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests and of all the people, saying, ²"Thus speaks the LORD,^a saying, 'I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.' ³Within two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORD's house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried to Babylon: ⁴and I will bring again to this place Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, with all the captives of Judah, who went to Babylon,' says

the LORD; 'for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.'"

⁵Then the prophet Jeremiah said to the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people who stood in the house of the LORD, ⁶even the prophet Jeremiah said, "Amen: LORD do so; the LORD perform your words which you have prophesied, to bring back the vessels of the LORD's house, and all them of the captivity, from Babylon to this place. ⁷Nevertheless hear you now this word that I speak in your ears, and in the ears of all the people: ⁸The prophets who have been before me and before you of old prophesied against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence. ⁹The prophet who prophesies of peace, when the word of the prophet shall happen, then shall the prophet be known, that the LORD has truly sent him."

¹⁰Then Hananiah the prophet took the bar from off the prophet Jeremiah's neck, and broke it. ¹¹Hananiah spoke in the presence of all the people, saying, "Thus says the LORD: 'Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon within two full years from off the neck of all the nations.'" The prophet Jeremiah went his way.

¹²Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the

^a28:2 LXX*. MT adds "of hosts, the God of Israel"

bar from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah, saying, ¹³“Go, and tell Hananiah, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD: You have broken the bars of wood; but you have made in their place bars of iron. ¹⁴For thus says the LORD^a: “I have put a yoke of iron on the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and they shall serve him: and I have given him the animals of the field also.”’” ¹⁵Then the prophet Jeremiah said to Hananiah the prophet, “Hear now, Hananiah: the LORD has not sent you; but you make this people to trust in a lie. ¹⁶Therefore thus says the LORD, ‘Look, I will send you away from off the surface of the earth: this year you shall die, because you have spoken rebellion against the LORD.’” ¹⁷So Hananiah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month.

29

Now these are the words of the letter that Jeremiah the prophet

sent from Jerusalem to the residue of the elders of the captivity, and to the priests, to the prophets, and to all the people, whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon, ²(after that Jeconiah the king, the queen mother, the eunuchs, the officials of Judah and Jerusalem, the craftsmen, and the metal workers, had departed from Jerusalem), ³by the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiyah, (whom Zedekiah

king of Judah sent to Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon), saying, ⁴“Thus says the LORD,^b the God of Israel, to all the captivity, whom I have caused to be carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon: ⁵‘Build houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat their fruit. ⁶Take wives, and father sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; and multiply there, and do not be diminished. ⁷Seek the peace of the city where I have caused you to be carried away captive, and pray to the LORD for it; for in its peace you shall have peace.’ ⁸For thus says the LORD^c: ‘Do not let your prophets who are in the midst of you, and your diviners, deceive you; neither listen to your dreams which you cause to be dreamed. ⁹For they prophesy falsely to you in my name: I have not sent them,’ says the LORD.

¹⁰“For thus says the LORD, ‘After seventy years are accomplished for Babylon, I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place. ¹¹For I know the plans that I have for you,’ says the LORD, ‘plans for your welfare, and not for calamity, to give you hope and a future. ¹²You shall call on me, and you shall go and pray to me, and I will listen to you. ¹³You shall seek me, and find me, when you shall

^a28:14 LXX*. MT adds “of hosts, the God of Israel”

^b29:4 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds “of hosts”

^c29:8 LXX*. MT adds “of hosts, the God of Israel”

search for me with all your heart. ¹⁴I will be found by you,' says the LORD, 'and I will turn again your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places where I have driven you,' says the LORD; 'and I will bring you again to the place from where I caused you to be carried away captive.'

¹⁵"Because you have said, 'The LORD has raised us up prophets in Babylon'; ¹⁶thus says the LORD concerning the king who sits on the throne of David, and concerning all the people who dwell in this city, your brothers who haven't gone forth with you into captivity; ¹⁷thus says the LORD of hosts; 'Look, I will send on them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs, that can't be eaten, they are so bad. ¹⁸I will pursue after them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be tossed back and forth among all the kingdoms of the earth, to be an object of horror, and an astonishment, and a hissing, and a reproach, among all the nations where I have driven them; ¹⁹because they have not listened to my words,' says the LORD, 'with which I sent to them my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them; but you would not hear,' says the LORD. ²⁰Hear therefore the word of the LORD, all you of the captivity, whom I have sent away from Jerusalem to Babylon.'

²¹"Thus says the LORD^a concerning Ahiab^b the son of Kolaiah, and concerning Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, who prophesy a lie to you in my name: 'Look, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and he shall kill them before your eyes; ²²and of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captives of Judah who are in Babylon, saying, "The LORD make you like Zedekiah and like Ahiab,^c whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire"; ²³because they have worked folly in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbors' wives, and have spoken words in my name falsely, which I did not command them; and I am he who knows, and am witness,' says the LORD."

²⁴"Concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite you shall speak, saying, ²⁵'Thus speaks the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, "Because you have sent letters in your own name to all the people who are at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah, the priest, and to all the priests, saying, ²⁶'The LORD has made you priest in the place of Jehoiada the priest, that there may be officers in the house of the LORD, for every man who is mad, and makes himself a prophet, that you should put him in the stocks and in shackles. ²⁷Now therefore, why have you not rebuked Jeremiah of Anathoth, who makes himself a prophet to you, ²⁸because he has sent to us in

^a 29:21 LXX*. MT adds "of Hosts, the God of Israel"

^b 29:21 LXX. MT reads "Ahab"

^c 29:22 LXX. MT reads "Ahab"

Babylon, saying, "The captivity is long: build houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat their fruit?"'"

²⁹Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet. ³⁰Then came the word of the LORD to Jeremiah, saying, ³¹"Send to all them of the captivity, saying, 'Thus says the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite: "Because Shemaiah has prophesied to you, and I did not send him, and he has caused you to trust in a lie; ³²therefore," thus says the LORD, "Look, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed; he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he see the good that I will do to my people, says the LORD, because he has spoken rebellion against the LORD."'"

30 The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, ²"Thus speaks the LORD, the God of Israel, saying, 'Write all the words that I have spoken to you in a scroll. ³For, look, the days come, says the LORD, that I will turn again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah,' says the LORD; 'and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.'"

⁴These are the words that the LORD spoke concerning Israel and concerning Judah. ⁵For thus says the LORD: "We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace. ⁶Ask now, and see whether a man does travail with child: why do I see every man with his hands on his

waist, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness? ⁷Alas, for that day is great, so that none is like it. It is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it. ⁸It shall come to pass in that day," says the LORD of hosts, "that I will break his yoke from off your neck, and will burst your bonds; and strangers shall no more make him their bondservant; ⁹but they shall serve the LORD their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up to them. ¹⁰Therefore do not be afraid, O Jacob my servant, says the LORD; neither be dismayed, Israel: for, look, I will save you from afar, and your seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be quiet and at ease, and none shall make him afraid. ¹¹For I am with you, says the LORD, to save you: for I will make a full end of all the nations where I have scattered you, but I will not make a full end of you; but I will correct you in measure, and will in no way leave you unpunished." ¹²For thus says the LORD, "Your hurt is incurable, and your wound grievous. ¹³There is none to plead your cause, that you may be bound up: you have no healing medicines. ¹⁴All your lovers have forgotten you; they do not seek you: for I have wounded you with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the greatness of your iniquity, because your sins were increased. ¹⁵Why do you cry for your hurt? Your pain is incurable: for the greatness of your iniquity, because your sins were increased, I have done these things to you. ¹⁶Therefore all those who devour you shall be devoured; and all your adversaries, everyone of them,

shall go into captivity; and those who plunder you shall be plundered, and all who prey on you I will make a prey. ¹⁷For I will restore health to you, and I will heal you of your wounds,” says the LORD; “because they have called you an outcast, saying, ‘It is Zion, whom no man seeks after.’” ¹⁸Thus says the LORD: “Look, I will turn again the captivity of Jacob’s tents, and have compassion on his dwelling places; and the city shall be built on its own hill, and the palace shall be inhabited in its own way. ¹⁹Out of them shall proceed thanksgiving and the voice of those who make merry; and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small. ²⁰Their children also shall be as before, and their congregation shall be established before me; and I will punish all who oppress them. ²¹Their prince shall be of themselves, and their ruler shall proceed from their midst; and I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach to me: for who is he who has had boldness to approach to me? says the LORD. ²²You shall be my people, and I will be your God. ²³Look, the storm of the LORD, his wrath, has gone forth, a sweeping storm: it shall burst on the head of the wicked. ²⁴The fierce anger of the LORD will not return, until he has executed, and until he has performed the intentions of his heart. In the latter days you will understand it.

31 “At that time,” says the LORD, “will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.” ²Thus says the LORD, “The people who were left of the sword found favor in the wilderness; even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest. ³The LORD appeared to him^a from afar.^b I have loved you with an everlasting love; therefore with loving kindness have I drawn you. ⁴Again will I build you, and you shall be built, O virgin of Israel: again you shall be adorned with your tambourines, and shall go forth in the dances of those who make merry. ⁵Again you shall plant vineyards on the mountains of Samaria; the planters shall plant, and shall enjoy its fruit. ⁶For there shall be a day, that the watchmen on the hills of Ephraim shall cry, ‘Arise, and let us go up to Zion to the LORD our God.’” ⁷For thus says the LORD, “Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout for the chief of the nations: publish, praise, and say, ‘For the LORD has saved^c your people, the remnant of Israel.’” ⁸Look, I will bring them from the north country, and gather them from the uttermost parts of the earth, along with the blind and the lame, the woman with child and her who travails with child together: a great company shall they return here. ⁹They shall come with weeping; and with petitions will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by rivers of waters, in a straight way in which they shall not stumble; for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is

^a31:3 LXX. MT reads “me”

^b31:3 Hebrew Mss LXX. MT adds “and”

^c31:7 DSS LXX (“saved his people”) Tg. MT reads “LORD, save”

my firstborn.”¹⁰ Hear the word of the LORD, you nations, and declare it in the islands afar off; and say, “He who scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as shepherd does his flock.”¹¹ For the LORD has ransomed Jacob, and redeemed him from the hand of him who was stronger than he.¹² They shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and they shall be radiant over the goodness of the LORD, to the grain, and to the new wine, and to the oil, and to the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any more at all.¹³ Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, and the young men and the old together; for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow.¹⁴ I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness,” says the LORD.¹⁵ Thus says the LORD: “A voice is heard in Ramah, lamentation and weeping and great^a bitterness, Rachel weeping for her children; she refuses to be comforted for her children, because they are no more.”^b¹⁶ Thus says the LORD: “Refrain your voice from weeping, and your eyes from tears; for your work shall be rewarded,” says the LORD; “and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.”¹⁷ There is hope for your latter end,” says the LORD; “and your children shall come again to their own border.¹⁸ I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus,

‘You have chastised me, and I was chastised, as an untrained calf: turn me, and I shall be turned; for you are the LORD my God.’¹⁹ Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I struck on my thigh: I was ashamed, yes, even confounded, because I bore the reproach of my youth.’²⁰ Is Ephraim my dear son? Is he a darling child? For as often as I speak against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my heart yearns for him; I will surely have mercy on him,” says the LORD.²¹ Set up road signs, make guideposts; set your heart toward the highway, even the way by which you went: turn again, virgin of Israel, turn again to these your cities.²² How long will you go here and there, you backsliding daughter? For the LORD has created a new thing in the earth: a woman shall encompass a man.”²³ Thus says the LORD,^c “Yet again shall they use this speech in the land of Judah and in its cities, when I shall bring again their captivity: ‘The LORD bless you, habitation of righteousness, mountain of holiness.’”²⁴ Judah and all its cities shall dwell in it together, the farmers, and those who go about with flocks.²⁵ For I have satisfied the weary soul, and I have filled every sorrowful soul.”

²⁶ On this I awakened, and saw; and my sleep was sweet to me.²⁷ Look, the days come,” says the LORD, “that I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the

^a31:15 LXX Ms, reading *polus* = *rab*.
MT lacks *rab* “great” from
homoioarctos: r-r

^b31:15 Matthew 2:18
^c31:23 LXX*. MT adds “of hosts, the
God of Israel”

seed of man, and with the seed of animal. ²⁸It shall happen that, like as I have watched over them to pluck up and to break down and to overthrow and to destroy and to afflict, so will I watch over them to build and to plant,” says the LORD. ²⁹“In those days they shall say no more, ‘The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children’s teeth are set on edge.’ ³⁰But everyone shall die for his own iniquity: every man who eats the sour grapes, his teeth shall be set on edge. ³¹Look, the days come,” says the LORD, “when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: ³²not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they broke, and I disregarded^a them,” says the LORD.^b ³³“But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days,” says the LORD: “I will put my law in their minds, and write it on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people: ³⁴and they shall teach no more every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, ‘Know the LORD’; for they shall all know me, from their least to their greatest,^c for I will forgive their iniquity, and their sins I will remember no more.”^d

³⁵Thus says the LORD, who gives the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, who stirs up the sea, so that its waves roar; the LORD of hosts is his name: ³⁶“If this fixed order departs from before me,” says the LORD, “then the descendants of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me forever.” ³⁷Thus says the LORD: “If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, then will I also cast off all the descendants of Israel for all that they have done,” says the LORD.

³⁸“Look, the days come,” says the LORD, “that the city shall be built to the LORD from the Tower of Hananel to the Corner Gate. ³⁹The measuring line shall go out further straight onward to the hill Gareb, and shall turn about to Goah. ⁴⁰The whole valley of the dead bodies and of the ashes, and all the fields to the brook Kidron, to the corner of the Horse Gate toward the east, shall be holy to the LORD; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more forever.”

32 The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the eighteenth year of

^a31:32 LXX, reading *emelesa* “disregarded, care less,” perhaps a form of *alam* “disregard, hide,” e.g., *התעלמות*. MT reads *בעלתי* “rule over, marry,” an apparent misreading, since in Jeremiah 3:14 LXX translates Hebrew

בעלתי as *katakurieuso* “rule over,” but here reads *emelesa*

^b31:32 Hebrews 8:9

^c31:34 LXX. MT adds “says the LORD”

^d31:34 Hebrews 8:8-12

Nebuchadnezzar. ²Now at that time the king of Babylon's army was besieging Jerusalem; and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the guard, which was in the king of Judah's house. ³For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, "Why do you prophesy, and say, 'Thus says the LORD, "Look, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it; ⁴and Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Chaldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall see his eyes; ⁵and he shall bring Zedekiah to Babylon, and he shall be there until I visit him," says the LORD: "though you fight with the Chaldeans, you shall not prosper?"'"

⁶Jeremiah said, "The word of the LORD came to me, saying, ⁷'Look, Hanamel the son of Shallum your uncle shall come to you, saying, "Buy my field that is in Anathoth; for the right of redemption is yours to buy it.'" ⁸So Hanamel my uncle's son came to me in the court of the guard according to the word of the LORD, and said to me, "Please buy my field that is in Anathoth, which is in the land of Benjamin; for the right of inheritance is yours, and the redemption is yours; buy it for yourself.' Then I knew that this was the word of the LORD. ⁹I bought the field that was in Anathoth of

Hanamel my uncle's son, and weighed him the money, even seventeen shekels of silver. ¹⁰I subscribed the deed, and sealed it, and called witnesses, and weighed him the money in the balances. ¹¹So I took the deed of the purchase, both that which was sealed, containing the terms and conditions, and that which was open; ¹²and I delivered the deed of the purchase to Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Mahseiah, in the presence of Hanamel my cousin, and in the presence of the witnesses who subscribed the deed of the purchase, before all the Jews who sat in the court of the guard. ¹³I commanded Baruch before them, saying, ¹⁴"Thus says the LORD of hosts^a: "Take these deeds, this deed of the purchase which is sealed, and this deed which is open, and put them in an earthen vessel; that they may continue many days.'" ¹⁵For thus says the LORD^b: 'Houses and fields and vineyards shall yet again be bought in this land.' ¹⁶Now after I had delivered the deed of the purchase to Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed to the LORD, saying, ¹⁷'Ah,^c LORD. Look, you have made the heavens and the earth by your great power and by your outstretched arm; there is nothing too hard for you, ¹⁸who show loving kindness to thousands, and recompense the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them; the Great, the Mighty God,^d the LORD of hosts is his name; ¹⁹great in counsel, and

^a32:14 LXX*. MT adds "the God of Israel"

^b 32:15 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds "of Hosts, the God of Israel"

^c32:17 Hebrew Mss LXX* Cop Eth. MT adds "Lord"

^d32:17 Hebrew "haEl haGadol haGibbor." Cf. Isaiah 9:6

mighty in work; whose eyes are open on all the ways of human beings, to give to each person according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings. ²⁰You performed signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, and to this day in Israel and among all humankind, and have made a name for yourself to this day. ²¹You brought forth your people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terror; ²²and gave them this land, which you swore to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey; ²³and they came in, and possessed it, but they did not obey your voice, neither walked in your law; they have done nothing of all that you commanded them to do: therefore you have caused all this evil to come on them. ²⁴Look, the mounds, they have come to the city to take it; and the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans who fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence; and what you have spoken has happened; and look, you see it. ²⁵You have said to me, Lord GOD, "Buy the field for money, and call witnesses"; whereas the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans."

²⁶Then came the word of the LORD to Jeremiah, saying, ²⁷"Look, I am the LORD, the God of all flesh: is there anything too difficult for me? ²⁸Therefore thus says the LORD: 'Look, I will give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it: ²⁹and

the Chaldeans, who fight against this city, shall come and set this city on fire, and burn it, with the houses, on whose roofs they have offered incense to Baal, and poured out drink offerings to other gods, to provoke me to anger. ³⁰For the children of Israel and the people of Judah have done only that which was evil in my sight from their youth; for the children of Israel have only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, says the LORD. ³¹For this city has been to me a provocation of my anger and of my wrath from the day that they built it even to this day; that I should remove it from before my face, ³²because of all the evil of the children of Israel and of the people of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their officials, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. ³³They have turned to me the back, and not the face: and though I taught them, rising up early and teaching them, yet they have not listened to receive instruction. ³⁴But they set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to defile it. ³⁵They built the high places of Baal, which are in the Valley of Ben Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through fire to Moloch; which I did not command them, neither did it come into my mind, that they should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin.'

³⁶"Now therefore thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning this city, about which you say, 'It is given into the hand of the king of Babylon by the sword, and by the

famine, and by the pestilence':
³⁷'Look, I will gather them out of all the countries, where I have driven them in my anger, and in my wrath, and in great indignation; and I will bring them again to this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely: ³⁸and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: ³⁹and I will give them one heart and one way, that they may fear me forever, for their good, and of their children after them: ⁴⁰and I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from following them, to do them good; and I will put my fear in their hearts, that they may not depart from me. ⁴¹Yes, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul.'

⁴²'For thus says the LORD: 'Just as I have brought all this great disaster on this people, so will I bring on them all the good that I have promised them. ⁴³Fields shall be bought in this land, about which you say, "It is desolate, without man or animal; it is given into the hand of the Chaldeans." ⁴⁴Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe the deeds, and seal them, and call witnesses, in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the hill country, and in the cities of the lowland, and in the cities of the Negev: for I will cause their captivity to return,' says the LORD."

Moreover the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the second time, while he was yet shut up in the court of the guard, saying, ²"Thus says the LORD who made the earth, and^a who formed it to establish it; the LORD is his name: ³'Call to me, and I will answer you, and will show you great and hidden things, which you do not know.' ⁴For thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are broken down to make a defense against the mounds and against the sword; ⁵while men come to fight with the Chaldeans, and to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have killed in my anger and in my wrath, and for all whose wickedness I have hidden my face from this city: ⁶'Look, I will bring it health and healing, and I will heal them; and I will reveal to them abundance of peace and truth. ⁷I will cause the captivity of Judah and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them, as at the first. ⁸I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, by which they have sinned against me; and I will pardon all their iniquities, by which they have sinned against me, and by which they have transgressed against me. ⁹This city shall be to me for a name of joy, for a praise and for a glory, before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do to them, and shall fear and tremble for all the good

^a33:2 LXX. MT reads "made (it); the LORD"

and for all the peace that I procure to it.'

¹⁰"Thus says the LORD: 'Yet again there shall be heard in this place, about which you say, "It is waste, without man and without animal," even in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, that are desolate, without man and without inhabitant and without animal, ¹¹the voice of joy and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the voice of those who say, "Give thanks to the LORD of hosts, for the LORD is good, for his loving kindness endures forever; who bring thanksgiving into the house of the LORD." For I will cause the captivity of the land to return as at the first,' says the LORD. ¹²Thus says the LORD of hosts: 'Yet again shall there be in this place, which is waste, without man and without animal, and in all its cities, a habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down. ¹³In the cities of the hill country, in the cities of the lowland, and in the cities of the Negev, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, shall the flocks again pass under the hands of him who numbers them,' says the LORD. ¹⁴'Look, the days come,' says the LORD, 'that I will perform that good word which I have spoken concerning the house of Israel and concerning the house of Judah. ¹⁵In those days, and at that time, will I cause a Branch of righteousness to grow up to David; and he shall execute justice and righteousness in the land. ¹⁶In those days shall Judah

be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely; and this is the name by which she shall be called: "The LORD our righteousness." ¹⁷For thus says the LORD: "David shall never want a man to sit on the throne of the house of Israel; ¹⁸neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to burn meal offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.'"

¹⁹The word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying, ²⁰"Thus says the LORD: 'If you can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, so that there shall not be day and night in their season; ²¹then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he shall not have a son to reign on his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my ministers. ²²As the host of heaven can't be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured; so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites who minister to me.'"

²³The word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying, ²⁴"Do not consider what this people has spoken, saying, 'The two families which the LORD chose, he has cast them off?' Thus do they despise my people, that they should be no more a nation before them. ²⁵Thus says the LORD: 'If my covenant of day and night fails, if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth; ²⁶then will I also cast away the seed of Jacob, and of David my servant, so that I will not take of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause

their captivity to return, and will have mercy on them.”

34 The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth that were under his dominion, and all the peoples, were fighting against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of it, saying: ²”Thus says the LORD,^a ‘Go, and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, “Thus says the LORD, ‘Look, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire: ³and you shall not escape out of his hand, but shall surely be taken, and delivered into his hand; and your eyes shall see the eyes of the king of Babylon, and he shall speak with you mouth to mouth, and you shall go to Babylon.’ ⁴Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah: thus says the LORD concerning you, ‘You shall not die by the sword; ⁵you shall die in peace; and with the burnings of your fathers, the former kings who were before you, so shall they make a burning for you; and they shall lament you, saying, “Ah Lord.” for I have spoken the word,’ says the LORD.”’”

⁶Then Jeremiah the prophet spoke all these words to Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem, ⁷when the king of Babylon’s army was fighting against Jerusalem, and

against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish and against Azekah; for these alone remained of the cities of Judah as fortified cities.

⁸The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people who were at Jerusalem, to proclaim liberty to them; ⁹that every man should let his male servant, and every man his female servant, who is a Hebrew man or a Hebrew woman, go free; that none should keep a fellow Judean in bondage. ¹⁰And all the officials and all the people obeyed, who had entered into the covenant, that everyone should let his male servant, and everyone his female servant, go free, that none should make bondservants of them any more; they obeyed, and let them go: ¹¹but afterwards they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids. ¹²Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, ¹³”Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel: ‘I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage, saying, ¹⁴”At the end of seven years you shall let go every man his brother who is a Hebrew, who has been sold to you, and has served you six years, you shall let

^a34:2 LXX*. MT adds “the God of Israel”

him go free from you”: but your fathers did not listen to me, neither inclined their ear. ¹⁵You had now turned, and had done that which is right in my eyes, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbor; and you had made a covenant before me in the house which is called by my name: ¹⁶but you turned and profaned my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom you had let go free at their pleasure, to return; and you brought them into subjection, to be to you for servants and for handmaids. ¹⁷Therefore thus says the LORD: “You have not listened to me, to proclaim liberty, every man to his brother, and every man to his neighbor: look, I proclaim to you a liberty, says the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will make you to be tossed back and forth among all the kingdoms of the earth. ¹⁸I will give the men who have transgressed my covenant, who have not performed the words of the covenant which they made before me, when they cut the calf in two and passed between its parts; ¹⁹the officials of Judah, and the officials of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, who passed between the parts of the calf; ²⁰I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those who seek their life; and their dead bodies shall be for food to the birds of the sky, and to the animals of the earth. ²¹And Zedekiah king of Judah and his officials will I give into the hand of their enemies,

and into the hand of those who seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylon’s army, who have gone away from you. ²²Look, I will command, says the LORD, and cause them to return to this city; and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire: and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation, without inhabitant.””

35 The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, saying, ²“Go to the house of the Rechabites, and speak to them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the rooms, and give them wine to drink.” ³Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habazziniah, and his brothers, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites. ⁴And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the room of the sons of Hananiah son of Gedaliah,^a the man of God, which was by the room of the officials, which was above the room of Maaseiah the son of Shallum, the keeper of the threshold. ⁵I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites bowls full of wine, and cups; and I said to them, “Drink wine.” ⁶But they said, “We will drink no wine; for Jonadab the son of Rechab, our father, commanded us, saying, ‘You shall drink no wine, neither you, nor your sons, forever: ⁷neither shall you build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor

^a35:4 LXX. MT reads “Hanan the son of Igdaliah”

have any; but all your days you shall dwell in tents; that you may live many days in the land in which you live.’⁸We have obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab, our father, in all that he commanded us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, or our daughters;⁹nor to build houses for us to dwell in; neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed:¹⁰but we have lived in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us. ¹¹But it happened, when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, ‘Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Chaldeans, and for fear of the army of the Arameans’; so we dwell at Jerusalem.”

¹²Then came the word of the LORD to Jeremiah, saying, ¹³”Thus says the LORD^a: ‘Go, and tell the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, “Will you not receive instruction to listen to my words?” says the LORD. ¹⁴”The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons, not to drink wine, are performed; and to this day they drink none, for they obey their father’s commandment: but I have spoken to you, rising up early and speaking; and you have not listened to me. ¹⁵I have sent also to you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, ‘Return now every man from his evil way,

and amend your doings, and do not go after other gods to serve them, and you shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers’: but you have not inclined your ear, nor listened to me. ¹⁶Because the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have performed the commandment of their father which he commanded them, but this people has not listened to me; ¹⁷therefore thus says the LORD^b ‘Look, I will bring on Judah and on all the inhabitants of Jerusalem all the disaster that I have pronounced against them; because I have spoken to them, but they have not listened; and I have called to them, but they have not answered.’””

¹⁸Jeremiah said to the house of the Rechabites, “Thus says the LORD^c: ‘Because you have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according to all that he commanded you’; ¹⁹therefore thus says the LORD^d, the God of Israel: ‘Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me forever.’”

36 It happened in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, that this word came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, ²”Take a scroll, and write on it all the words that I have spoken to you against Israel, and against Judah,

^a35:13 LXX*. MT adds “of Hosts, the God of Israel”

^b35:17 LXX*. MT adds “God of hosts, the God of Israel”

^c35:18 LXX*. MT adds “God of Hosts, the God of Israel”

^d35:19 Hebrew Mss. MT adds “of Hosts”

and against all the nations, from the day I spoke to you, from the days of Josiah, even to this day. ³It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do to them; that they may return every man from his evil way; that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.”

⁴Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah; and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken to him, on a scroll. ⁵Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, “I am shut up; I can’t go into the house of the LORD: ⁶therefore you go, and read from the scroll, which you have written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people in the LORD’s house on the fast day; and also you shall read them in the ears of all Judah who come out of their cities. ⁷It may be they will present their petition before the LORD, and will return everyone from his evil way; for great is the anger and the wrath that the LORD has pronounced against this people.”

⁸Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading from the scroll the words of the LORD in the LORD’s house. ⁹Now it happened in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, in the ninth month, that all the people in Jerusalem, and all the people who came from the cities of Judah to Jerusalem, proclaimed a fast before the LORD. ¹⁰Then Baruch read from the scroll the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD, in the room of Gemariah the son of

Shaphan, the scribe, in the upper court, at the entry of the New Gate of the LORD’s house, in the ears of all the people.

¹¹When Micaiah the son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, had heard from the scroll all the words of the LORD, ¹²he went down into the king’s house, into the scribe’s room: and look, all the officials were sitting there, Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the officials. ¹³Then Micaiah declared to them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the scroll in the hearing of the people. ¹⁴Therefore all the officials sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, to Baruch, saying, “Take in your hand the scroll in which you have read in the ears of the people, and come.” So Baruch the son of Neriah took the scroll in his hand, and came to them. ¹⁵They said to him, “Sit down now, and read it in our ears.” So Baruch read it in their ears. ¹⁶Now it happened, when they had heard all the words, they turned in fear one toward another, and said to Baruch, “We will surely tell the king of all these words.” ¹⁷They asked Baruch, saying, “Tell us now, How did you write all these words at his mouth?” ¹⁸Then Baruch answered them, “He pronounced all these words to me with his mouth, and I wrote them with ink on the scroll.” ¹⁹Then the officials said to Baruch, “Go, hide, you and Jeremiah; and let no man know where you are.”

²⁰They went in to the king into the court; but they had put the scroll in the room of Elishama the scribe; and they told all the words in the ears of the king. ²¹So the king sent Jehudi to get the scroll; and he took it out of the room of Elishama the scribe. Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the officials who stood beside the king. ²²Now the king was sitting in the winter house in the ninth month: and there was a fire in the brazier burning before him. ²³It happened, when Jehudi had read three or four columns, that the king cut it with a knife, and cast it into the fire that was in the brazier, until all the scroll was consumed in the fire that was in the brazier. ²⁴They were not afraid, nor tore their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants who heard all these words. ²⁵Moreover Elnathan and Delaiah and Gemariah had made intercession to the king that he would not burn the scroll; but he would not hear them. ²⁶The king commanded Jerahmeel the king's son, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe and Jeremiah the prophet; but the LORD hid them.

²⁷Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, after that the king had burned the scroll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah, saying, ²⁸"Take again another scroll, and write on it all the former words that were in the first scroll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah has burned. ²⁹Concerning Jehoiakim king of Judah you shall say, 'Thus says the LORD: "You have burned this scroll, saying, 'Why

have you written in it, saying, "The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from there man and animal?"'" ³⁰Therefore thus says the LORD concerning Jehoiakim king of Judah: "He shall have none to sit on the throne of David; and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost. ³¹I will punish him and his seed and his servants for their iniquity; and I will bring on them, and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and on the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them, but they did not listen."'"

³²Then Jeremiah took another scroll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah, who wrote on it at the instruction of Jeremiah all the words of the scroll which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burned in the fire; and there were added besides to them many like words.

37 Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned as king, instead of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah. ²But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, listened to the words of the LORD, which he spoke by the prophet Jeremiah.

³Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah, the priest, to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, "Pray now to the LORD our God for us."

⁴Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people; for they had not put him into prison. ⁵Pharaoh's army had come forth out of Egypt; and when the Chaldeans who were besieging Jerusalem heard news of them, they broke up from Jerusalem. ⁶Then came the word of the LORD to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, ⁷"Thus says the LORD,^a 'You shall tell the king of Judah, who sent you to me to inquire of me: "Look, Pharaoh's army, which has come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land. ⁸The Chaldeans shall come again, and fight against this city; and they shall take it, and burn it with fire." ⁹Thus says the LORD, "Do not deceive yourselves, saying, 'The Chaldeans shall surely depart from us'; for they shall not depart. ¹⁰For though you had struck the whole army of the Chaldeans who fight against you, and there remained but wounded men among them, yes would they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.'"

¹¹It happened that, when the army of the Chaldeans was broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaoh's army, ¹²then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, to receive his portion there, in the midst of the people. ¹³When he was in the Benjamin Gate, a captain of the guard was there, whose name was Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah; and he laid hold on

Jeremiah the prophet, saying, "You are falling away to the Chaldeans."

¹⁴Then Jeremiah said, "It is false; I am not falling away to the Chaldeans." But he did not listen to him; so Irijah laid hold on Jeremiah, and brought him to the officials.

¹⁵And the officials were angry with Jeremiah, and struck him, and put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe; for they had made that the prison.

¹⁶When Jeremiah had come into the dungeon house, and into the cells, and Jeremiah had remained there many days; ¹⁷Then Zedekiah the king sent, and fetched him: and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, "Is there any word from the LORD?" Jeremiah said, "There is." He said also, "You shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon." ¹⁸Moreover Jeremiah said to king Zedekiah, "Wherein have I sinned against you, or against your servants, or against this people, that you have put me in prison?

¹⁹Where now are your prophets who prophesied to you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land? ²⁰Now please hear, my lord the king: please let my petition be presented before you, that you not cause me to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there." ²¹Then Zedekiah the king commanded, and they committed Jeremiah into the court of the guard; and they gave him daily a loaf of bread out of the bakers' street,

^a37:7 LXX*. MT adds "the God of Israel"

until all the bread in the city was spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the guard.

38 Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashhur, and Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashhur the son of Malchijah, heard the words that Jeremiah spoke to all the people, saying, ²"Thus says the LORD, 'He who remains in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; but he who goes forth to the Chaldeans shall live, and his life shall be to him for a prey, and he shall live.' ³Thus says the LORD, 'This city shall surely be given into the hand of the army of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it.'" ⁴Then the officials said to the king, "Please let this man be put to death; because he weakens the hands of the men of war who remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words to them: for this man doesn't seek the welfare of this people, but the hurt." ⁵Zedekiah the king said, "Look, he is in your hand; for the king is not he who can do anything against you." ⁶Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malkiah the king's son, that was in the court of the guard: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. In the dungeon there was no water, but mire; and Jeremiah sank in the mire. ⁷Now when Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, a eunuch, who was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon (the king then sitting in the Benjamin Gate), ⁸Ebedmelech went forth out of the king's house, and spoke to the king, saying, ⁹"My lord the king, these

men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and he is likely to die in the place where he is, because of the famine; for there is no more bread in the city." ¹⁰Then the king commanded Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, saying, "Take from here thirty men with you, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon, before he dies." ¹¹So Ebedmelech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took there rags and worn-out garments, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah. ¹²Ebedmelech the Ethiopian said to Jeremiah, "Put now these rags and worn-out garments under your armpits under the cords." Jeremiah did so. ¹³So they drew up Jeremiah with the cords, and took him up out of the dungeon: and Jeremiah remained in the court of the guard.

¹⁴Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet to him into the third entry that is in the house of the LORD: and the king said to Jeremiah, "I will ask you something. Hide nothing from me." ¹⁵Then Jeremiah said to Zedekiah, "If I declare it to you, will you not surely put me to death? And if I give you counsel, you will not listen to me." ¹⁶So Zedekiah the king swore secretly to Jeremiah, saying, "As the LORD lives, who made us this soul, I will not put you to death, neither will I give you into the hand of these men who seek your life."

¹⁷Then Jeremiah said to Zedekiah, “Thus says the LORD^a: ‘If you will go forth to the king of Babylon’s officers, then your soul shall live, and this city shall not be burned with fire; and you shall live, and your house. ¹⁸But if you will not go forth to the king of Babylon’s officers, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and you shall not escape out of their hand.’”

¹⁹Zedekiah the king said to Jeremiah, “I am afraid of the Jews who are fallen away to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.” ²⁰But Jeremiah said, “They shall not deliver you. Obey, I beg you, the voice of the LORD, in that which I speak to you: so it shall be well with you, and your soul shall live. ²¹But if you refuse to go forth, this is the word that the LORD has shown me: ²²behold, all the women who are left in the king of Judah’s house shall be brought forth to the king of Babylon’s officers, and those women shall say, ‘Your familiar friends have set you on, and have prevailed over you. Your feet are sunk in the mire, they have turned away back.’ ²³They shall bring out all your wives and your children to the Chaldeans; and you shall not escape out of their hand, but shall be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and you shall cause this city to be burned with fire.”

²⁴Then Zedekiah said to Jeremiah, “Let no man know of these

words, and you shall not die. ²⁵But if the officials hear that I have talked with you, and they come to you, and tell you, ‘Declare to us now what you have said to the king; do not hide it from us, and we will not put you to death; also what the king said to you’: ²⁶then you shall tell them, ‘I presented my petition before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathan’s house, to die there.’”

²⁷Then all the officials came to Jeremiah, and asked him; and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded. So they left off speaking with him; for the matter was not perceived. ²⁸So Jeremiah stayed in the court of the guard until the day that Jerusalem was taken.

39 It happened when Jerusalem was taken, (in the ninth year of

Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and all his army against Jerusalem, and besieged it; ²in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, a breach was made in the city). ³Then all the officials of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the Middle Gate, Nergal-sar-ezer of Samgar, Nebu-sar-sekim the Rab-saris, Nergal-sar-ezer the Rab-mag, with all the rest of the officers of the king of Babylon. ⁴It happened that, when Zedekiah the king of Judah and

^a38:17 LXX*. MT adds “God of hosts, the God of Israel”

all the men of war saw them, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden, through the gate between the two walls; and he went out toward the Arabah.⁵ But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; and he gave judgment on him.⁶ Then the king of Babylon killed the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon killed all the nobles of Judah.⁷ Moreover he put out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound him in fetters, to carry him to Babylon.⁸ The Chaldeans burned the king's house, and the houses of the people, with fire, and broke down the walls of Jerusalem.⁹ Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the residue of the people who remained in the city, the deserters also who fell away to him, and the residue of the people who remained.¹⁰ But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people, who had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields at the same time.

¹¹Now Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon commanded Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard concerning Jeremiah, saying,¹²"Take him, and look well to him, and do him no harm; but do to him even as he shall tell you."¹³So

Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushazban the Rab-saris, Nergal-sar-ezer the Rab-mag, and all the chief officers of the king of Babylon;¹⁴ they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the guard, and committed him to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he lived among the people.

¹⁵Now the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the guard, saying,¹⁶"Go, and speak to Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, saying, 'Thus says the LORD^a, the God of Israel: "Look, I will bring my words on this city for disaster, and not for prosperity; and they shall be fulfilled before you in that day."¹⁷But I will deliver you in that day, says the LORD; and you shall not be given into the hand of the men of whom you are afraid."¹⁸For I will surely save you, and you shall not fall by the sword, but your life will be given to you as a reward; because you have put your trust in me,'" says the LORD."

40 The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in chains among all the captives of Jerusalem and Judah, who were carried away captive to Babylon.² The captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said to him, "The LORD your God pronounced this evil on this place;

^a39:16 LXX*. MT adds "of hosts"

³and the LORD has brought it, and done according as he spoke: because you have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing has come on you. ⁴Now, look, I release you this day from the chains which are on your hand. If it seems good to you to come with me into Babylon, come, and I will take care of you; but if it seems bad to you to come with me into Babylon, do not: look, all the land is before you; where it seems good and right to you to go, there go.” ⁵Now while he had not yet gone back, “Go back then,” he said, “to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon has made governor over the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people; or go wherever it seems right to you to go.” So the captain of the guard gave him food and a present, and let him go. ⁶Then went Jeremiah to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and lived with him among the people who were left in the land.

⁷Now when all the captains of the forces who were in the fields, even they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governor in the land, and had committed to him men, and women, and children, and of the poorest of the land, of those who were not carried away captive to Babylon; ⁸then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan and

Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of the Maacathite, they and their men. ⁹Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan swore to them and to their men, saying, “Do not be afraid to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.” ¹⁰As for me, look, I will dwell at Mizpah, to stand before the Chaldeans who shall come to us: but you, gather wine and summer fruits and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that you have taken.”

¹¹Likewise when all the Jews who were in Moab, and among the people of Ammon, and in Edom, and who were in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan; ¹²then all the Jews returned out of all places where they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah, to Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer fruits very much.

¹³Moreover Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces who were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, ¹⁴and said to him, “Do you know that Baalis^a the king of the people of Ammon has sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah to take your life?” But Gedaliah the son

^a40:14 LXX reads “Belisa,” which suggests “Baalisa,” perhaps a loss of an ayin in MT

of Ahikam did not believe them. ¹⁵Then Johanan the son of Kareah spoke to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, "Please let me go, and I will kill Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it: why should he take your life, that all the Jews who are gathered to you should be scattered, and the remnant of Judah perish?" ¹⁶But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said to Johanan the son of Kareah, "You shall not do this thing; for you speak falsely of Ishmael."

41 Now it happened in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the royal family and one of the chief officers of the king, and ten men with him, came to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah; and there they ate bread together in Mizpah. ²Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men who were with him, and struck Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and killed him, whom the king of Babylon had made governor over the land. ³Ishmael also killed all the Jews who were with him, with Gedaliah, at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans who were found there, the men of war. ⁴It happened the second day after he had killed Gedaliah, and no man knew it, ⁵that there came men from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, even eighty men, having their beards shaved and their clothes torn, and having cut

themselves, with meal offerings and frankincense in their hand, to bring them to the house of the LORD. ⁶Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, weeping all along as he went: and it happened, as he met them, he said to them, "Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam." ⁷It was so, when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah killed them, and cast them into the midst of the pit, he, and the men who were with him. ⁸But ten men were found among those who said to Ishmael, "Do not kill us; for we have stores hidden in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey. So he stopped, and did not kill them among their brothers. ⁹Now the pit in which Ishmael cast all the dead bodies of the men whom he had killed was a large one^a that King Asa had constructed in the encounter with Baasha king of Israel. Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with those who were killed. ¹⁰Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people who were in Mizpah, even the king's daughters, and all the people who remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam; Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the people of Ammon.

¹¹But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces who were with him, heard of

^a41:9 LXX, reading "a large one." MT reads "by the hand of Gedaliah"

all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done, ¹²then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon. ¹³Now it happened that, when all the people who were with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces who were with him, then they were glad. ¹⁴So all the people who Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah turned about and came back, and went to Johanan the son of Kareah. ¹⁵But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the people of Ammon.

¹⁶Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces who were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, after that he had killed Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs, whom he had brought back from Gibeon: ¹⁷and they departed, and lived in Geruth Kimham, which is by Bethlehem, to go to enter into Egypt, ¹⁸because of the Chaldeans; for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had killed Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governor over the land.

42 Then all the captains
of the forces, and

Johanan the son of Kareah, and Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least even to the greatest, came near, ²and said to Jeremiah the prophet, "Please let our petition be presented before you, and pray for us to the LORD your God, even for all this remnant; for we are left but a few of many, as your eyes do see us: ³that the LORD your God may show us the way in which we should walk, and the thing that we should do." ⁴Then Jeremiah the prophet said to them, "I have heard you; look, I will pray to the LORD your God according to your words; and it shall happen that whatever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare it to you; I will keep nothing back from you." ⁵Then they said to Jeremiah, "The LORD be a true and faithful witness among us, if we do not do according to all the word with which the LORD your God shall send you to us. ⁶Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send you; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God."

⁷It happened after ten days, that the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah. ⁸Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces who were with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest, ⁹and said to them, "Thus says the LORD^a, to whom you sent me to present your petition before him: ¹⁰If you will

^a42:9 LXX*. MT adds "the God of Israel"

still live in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you down, and I will plant you, and not pluck you up; for I grieve over the distress that I have brought on you. ¹¹Do not be afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom you are afraid; do not be afraid of him, says the LORD: for I am with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand. ¹²I will grant you mercy, that he may have mercy on you, and cause you to return to your own land.' ¹³But if you say, 'We will not dwell in this land'; so that you do not obey the voice of the LORD your God, ¹⁴saying, 'No; but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread; and there will we dwell': ¹⁵now therefore hear the word of the LORD, O remnant of Judah: Thus says the LORD,^a 'If you indeed set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to live there; ¹⁶then it shall happen, that the sword, which you fear, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt; and the famine, about which you are afraid, shall follow close behind you there in Egypt; and there you shall die. ¹⁷So shall it be with all the men who set their faces to go into Egypt to live there: they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; and none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring on them.' ¹⁸For thus says the LORD^b: 'As my anger and my wrath has been poured forth on the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so shall my wrath be poured forth on you, when you shall enter into Egypt; and you

shall be an object of horror, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and you shall see this place no more.' ¹⁹The LORD has spoken concerning you, remnant of Judah, 'Do not go into Egypt': know certainly that I have testified to you this day. ²⁰For you have dealt deceitfully against your own souls; for you sent me to the LORD your God, saying, 'Pray for us to the LORD our God; and according to all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare to us, and we will do it': ²¹and I have this day declared it to you; but you have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God in anything for which he has sent me to you. ²²Now therefore know certainly that you shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place where you desire to go to live there."

43 It happened that, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking to all the people all the words of the LORD their God, with which the LORD their God had sent him to them, even all these words, ²then spoke Azariah the son of Hoshaiiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying to Jeremiah, "You speak falsely. The LORD our God has not sent you to say, 'You shall not go into Egypt to live there'; ³but Baruch the son of Neriah sets you on against us, to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they may put us to

^a42:15 LXX*. MT adds "of hosts, the God of Israel"

^b42:18 LXX*. MT adds "of hosts, the God of Israel"

death, and carry us away captive to Babylon.” ⁴So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, did not obey the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah. ⁵But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, who were returned from all the nations where they had been driven, to live in the land of Judah; ⁶the men, and the women, and the children, and the king’s daughters, and every person who Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan; and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah; ⁷and they came into the land of Egypt; for they did not obey the voice of the LORD: and they came to Tahpanhes.

⁸Then came the word of the LORD to Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying, ⁹”Take great stones in your hand, and hide them in mortar in the brick work, which is at the entry of Pharaoh’s house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah; ¹⁰and tell them, ‘Thus says the LORD^a: “Look, I will send and take Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, and will set his throne on these stones that I have hidden; and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them. ¹¹He shall come, and shall strike the land of Egypt; such as are for death shall be put to death, and such as are for captivity to captivity, and such as

are for the sword to the sword. ¹²I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt; and he shall burn them, and carry them away captive: and he shall array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd puts on his garment; and he shall go forth from there in peace. ¹³He shall also break the pillars of Beth Shemesh,^b that is in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the gods of Egypt shall he burn with fire.””

44 The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews who lived

in the land of Egypt, who lived at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Memphis, and in the country of Pathros, saying, ²”Thus says the LORD^c, the God of Israel: ‘You have seen all the evil that I have brought on Jerusalem, and on all the cities of Judah; and look, this day they are a desolation, and no man dwells in them, ³because of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, to serve other gods, that they did not know, neither they, nor you, nor your fathers. ⁴However I sent to you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, ‘Oh, do not do this abominable thing that I hate.’ ⁵But they did not listen, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense to other gods. ⁶Therefore my wrath and my anger was poured forth, and was

^a43:10 LXX*. MT adds “of hosts, the God of Israel”

^b43:13 I.e., “house of the sun,” or possibly “Heliopolis”

^c44:2 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds “of hosts”

kindled in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem; and they are wasted and desolate, as it is this day.’

⁷Therefore now thus says the LORD of hosts^a: ‘Why do you commit great evil against your own souls, to cut off from yourselves man and woman, infant and nursing child out of the midst of Judah, to leave yourselves none remaining; ⁸in that you provoke me to anger with the works of your hands, burning incense to other gods in the land of Egypt, where you have gone to live; that you may be cut off, and that you may be a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth? ⁹Have you forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives which they committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

¹⁰They are not humbled even to this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers.’ ¹¹Therefore thus says the LORD^b: ‘Look, I will set my face against you for evil, even to cut off all Judah. ¹²I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to live there, and they shall all be consumed; in the land of Egypt shall they fall; they shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine; they shall die, from the least even to the greatest, by the sword and by the famine; and they

shall be an object of horror, an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach. ¹³For I will punish those who dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; ¹⁴so that none of the remnant of Judah, who have gone into the land of Egypt to live there, shall escape or be left, to return into the land of Judah, to which they have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return save such as shall escape.”

¹⁵Then all the men who knew that their wives burned incense to other gods, and all the women who stood by, a great assembly, even all the people who lived in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying, ¹⁶“As for the word that you have spoken to us in the name of the LORD, we will not listen to you. ¹⁷But we will certainly perform every word that is gone forth out of our mouth, to burn incense to the queen of heaven,^c and to pour out drink offerings to her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our leaders, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem; for then had we plenty of food, and were well, and saw no evil. ¹⁸But since we left off burning incense to the queen of heaven, and pouring out drink offerings to her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine.” ¹⁹And

^a44:7 LXX*. MT reads “LORD the God of hosts, the God of Israel”

^b44:11 LXX*. MT adds “of hosts, the God of Israel”

^c44:17 I.e., Ashtoreth, known as Ishtar in Mesopotamia, and Anat in Canaan

the woman said,^a “When we burned incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink offerings to her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink offerings to her, without our husbands?”

²⁰Then Jeremiah said to all the people, to the men, and to the women, even to all the people who had given him an answer, saying, ²¹“The incense that you burned in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, you and your fathers, your kings and your leaders, and the people of the land. Did not the LORD remember them, and did not it come into his mind, ²²so that the LORD could no longer bear because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which you have committed? Therefore your land has become a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without inhabitant, as it is this day. ²³Because you have burned incense, and because you have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies; therefore this evil has happened to you, as it is this day.”

²⁴Moreover Jeremiah said to all the people, and to all the women, “Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah who are in the land of Egypt: ²⁵Thus says the LORD^b, the God of Israel, saying, ‘You and your wives have both spoken with your mouths,

and with your hands have fulfilled it, saying, ‘We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings to her’: establish then your vows, and perform your vows.’ ²⁶Therefore hear the word of the LORD, all Judah who dwell in the land of Egypt: ‘Look, I have sworn by my great name,’ says the Lord, ‘that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land of Egypt, saying, “As the^c LORD lives.”’ ²⁷Look, I watch over them for disaster, and not for good; and all the men of Judah who are in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine, until they are all gone. ²⁸Those who escape the sword shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah, few in number; and all the remnant of Judah, who have gone into the land of Egypt to live there, shall know whose word shall stand, mine, or theirs. ²⁹This shall be the sign to you,’ says the LORD, ‘that I will punish you in this place, that you may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil’: ³⁰Thus says the LORD, ‘Look, I will give Pharaoh Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of those who seek his life; as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, who was his enemy, and sought his life.’”

^a44:19 LXX Mss Syr. MT lacks “And the woman said” from haplography by homoioarcton: w-w

^b44:25 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds “of hosts”

^c44:26 LXX* Arm Arab; Thdrt. MT adds “Lord”

45 The message that Jeremiah the prophet spoke to Baruch the son of Neriah, when he wrote these words in a scroll at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, saying, ²“Thus says the LORD^a to you, Baruch: ³‘You said, “Woe is me now. For the LORD has added sorrow to my pain; I am weary with my groaning, and I find no rest.”’”

⁴“You shall tell him, ‘Thus says the LORD: “Look, that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted I will pluck up; and this in the whole land. ⁵Do you seek great things for yourself? Do not seek them; for, look, I will bring disaster on all flesh, says the LORD; but your life will I give to you for a reward in all places where you go.”’”

46 The word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet concerning the nations. ²Of Egypt: concerning the army of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Perath in Carchemish, which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon struck in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah. ³“Prepare the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle. ⁴Harness the horses, and get up, you horsemen, and stand forth with your helmets; furbish the spears, put on

the coats of mail. ⁵Why have I seen it? They are dismayed and are turned backward; and their mighty ones are beaten down, and have fled in haste, and do not look back: terror is on every side,” says the LORD. ⁶“Do not let the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape; in the north by the river Perath have they stumbled and fallen. ⁷Who is this who rises up like the Nile, whose waters toss themselves like the rivers? ⁸Egypt rises up like the Nile, and his waters toss themselves like the rivers: and he says, ‘I will rise up, I will cover the earth; I will destroy cities and its inhabitants.’ ⁹Go up, you horses; and rage, you chariots; and let the mighty men go forth: Cush and Put, who handle the shield; and the Ludim, who handle and bend the bow. ¹⁰For that day is of^b the LORD,^c a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour and be satiate, and shall drink its fill of their blood; for^d the LORD^e has a sacrifice in the north country by the river Perath. ¹¹Go up into Gilead, and take balm, virgin daughter of Egypt: in vain do you use many medicines; there is no healing for you. ¹²The nations have heard of your shame, and the earth is full of your cry; for the mighty man has stumbled against the mighty, they are fallen both of them together.”

¹³The word that the LORD spoke to Jeremiah the prophet, how that Nebuchadnezzar king of

^a45:2 LXX*. MT adds “the God of Israel”

^b 46:10a Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

^c 46:10b Cf. LXX. MT adds “of Hosts”

^d 46:10c LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

^e 46:10d Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds “of hosts”

Babylon should come and strike the land of Egypt. ¹⁴"Declare in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Memphis and in Tahpanhes: say, 'Stand forth, and prepare; for the sword has devoured around you.' ¹⁵Why are your strong ones swept away? They did not stand, because the LORD pushed them. ¹⁶He made many to stumble, yes, they fell one on another: and they said, 'Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our birth, from the oppressing sword.' ¹⁷They cried there, 'Pharaoh king of Egypt is but a noise; he has let the appointed time pass by.'"

¹⁸"As I live," says the King, "whose name is the LORD of hosts, surely like Tabor among the mountains, and like Carmel by the sea, so shall he come. ¹⁹You daughter who dwells in Egypt, furnish yourself to go into captivity; for Memphis shall become a desolation, and shall be burnt up, without inhabitant. ²⁰Egypt is a very beautiful heifer; but a horsefly from the north is coming against her. ²¹Also her hired men in the midst of her are like calves of the stall; for they also are turned back, they are fled away together, they did not stand: for the day of their calamity has come on them, the time of their visitation. ²²The sound of it shall go like the serpent; for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as wood cutters. ²³They shall cut down her forest, says the LORD, though it can't be searched; because they are more than the locusts, and are innumerable. ²⁴The daughter of Egypt shall be disappointed; she

shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north."

²⁵"The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, says: 'Look, I will punish Amon of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with her gods, and her kings; even Pharaoh, and those who trust in him: ²⁶and I will deliver them into the hand of those who seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants; and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old,' says the LORD. ²⁷'But do not be afraid, Jacob my servant, neither be dismayed, Israel: for, look, I will save you from afar, and your seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be quiet and at ease, and none shall make him afraid. ²⁸Do not be afraid, O Jacob my servant,' says the LORD; 'for I am with you: for I will make a full end of all the nations where I have driven you; but I will not make a full end of you, but I will correct you in measure, and will in no way leave you unpunished.'"

47 The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet concerning the Philistines, before that Pharaoh struck Gaza. ²"Thus says the LORD: 'Look, waters rise up out of the north, and shall become an overflowing stream, and shall overflow the land and all that is in it, the city and those who dwell in it; and the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall wail. ³At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong ones, at the rushing of his chariots, at the rumbling of his

wheels, the fathers do not look back to their children for feebleness of hands; ⁴because of the day that comes to destroy all the Philistines, to cut off from Tyre and Sidon every helper who remains: for the LORD will destroy the Philistines, the remnant of the isle of Caphtor. ⁵Baldness has come on Gaza; Ashkelon is brought to nothing, the remnant of their valley: how long will you cut yourself? ⁶You sword of the LORD, “how long will it be before you be quiet? Put yourself into your sheath; rest, and be still.” ⁷How can it^a be quiet, since the LORD has given you a command? Against Ashkelon, and against the seashore, there has he appointed it.”

48 Of Moab. “Thus says the LORD^b: ‘Woe to Woe to Nebo, because it is about to be destroyed; Kiriathaim will be put to shame, it will be taken captive. The fortress is put to shame and broken down. ²The praise of Moab is no more; in Heshbon they have devised evil against her: “Come, and let us cut her off from being a nation.” You also, Madmen, shall be brought to silence: the sword shall pursue you. ³The sound of a cry from Horonaim, “destruction and great calamity.” ⁴Moab is destroyed; her little ones have caused a cry to be heard. ⁵For by the ascent of Luhith with continual weeping shall they go up; for at the descent of Horonaim they have heard the distress of the cry of

destruction. ⁶“Flee, save your lives, and be like a shrub in the wilderness.” ⁷For, because you have trusted in your works and in your treasures, you also shall be taken: and Chemosh shall go forth into captivity, his priests and his officials together. ⁸The destroyer shall come on every city, and no city shall escape; the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed; as the LORD has spoken. ⁹Give wings to Moab, that she may fly and get her away: and her cities shall become a desolation, without any to dwell in them.’ ¹⁰Cursed is he who does the work of the LORD negligently; and cursed is he who keeps back his sword from blood. ¹¹Moab has been at ease from his youth, and he has settled on his lees, and has not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither has he gone into captivity: therefore his taste remains in him, and his scent is not changed. ¹²Therefore look, the days come,’ says the LORD, ‘that I will send to him those who pour off, and they shall pour him off; and they shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles in pieces. ¹³Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethel their confidence. ¹⁴How can you say, “We are mighty men, and valiant men for the war?” ¹⁵Moab is laid waste, and they are gone up into his cities, and his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter,’ says the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts. ¹⁶The calamity of Moab is near to come, and his affliction hurries fast.

^a47:7 LXX Syr Vg. MT reads “you”

^b48:1 LXX*. MT adds “of hosts, the God of Israel”

¹⁷All you who are around him, bemoan him, and all you who know his name; say, “How is the strong staff broken, the beautiful rod.”

¹⁸You daughter who dwells in Dibon, come down from your glory, and sit in thirst; for the destroyer of Moab has come up against you, he has destroyed your strongholds.

¹⁹Inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way, and watch: ask him who flees, and her who escapes; say, “What has been done?” ²⁰Moab is disappointed; for it is broken down:

wail and cry; tell it by the Amon, that Moab is laid waste.” ²¹Judgment has come on the plain country, on Holon,

and on Jahzah, and on Mephaath, ²²and on Dibon, and on Nebo, and on

Beth Diblathaim, ²³and on Kiriathaim, and on Beth Gamul, and

on Beth Meon, ²⁴and on Kerioth, and on Bozrah, and on all the cities of the

land of Moab, far or near. ²⁵The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is

broken,’ says the LORD. ²⁶Make him drunk; for he magnified himself

against the LORD: and Moab shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall

be in derision. ²⁷For wasn’t Israel a derision to you? Was he found

among thieves? For as often as you speak of him, you shake your head.

²⁸You inhabitants of Moab, leave the cities, and dwell in the rock; and be

like the dove that makes her nest over the mouth of the abyss. ²⁹We have

heard of the pride of Moab—he is very proud—of his pride, and his

vanity,^a and his arrogance, and the haughtiness of his heart. ³⁰I know his

wrath,’ says the LORD, ‘that it is nothing; his boastings have worked

nothing. ³¹Therefore I will wait for Moab; yes, I will cry out for all

Moab; I will mourn for the men of Kir Heres. ³²With more than the

weeping of Jazer will I weep for you, vine of Sibmah: your branches

passed over the sea, they reached even to^b Jazer; on your summer fruits

and on your vintage the destroyer is fallen. ³³Gladness and joy is taken

away from the fruitful field and from the land of Moab; and I have caused

wine to cease from the wine presses: none shall tread with shouting; the

shouting shall be no shouting. ³⁴From the cry of Heshbon even to

Elealeh, even to Jahaz have they uttered their voice, from Zoar even to

Horonaim, to Eglath Shelishiyah: for the waters of Nimrim also shall

become desolate. ³⁵And I will cause to cease in Moab,’ says the LORD,

‘the one who offers sacrifice^c upon the^d high place, and the one who

burns incense to his gods. ³⁶Therefore my heart sounds for

Moab like pipes, and my heart sounds like pipes for the men of Kir

Heres: therefore the abundance that he has gotten is perished. ³⁷For every

head is bald, and every beard clipped: on all the hands are cuttings,

and on the waist sackcloth. ³⁸On all the housetops of Moab and in its

streets there is lamentation every

^a48:29 DSS. MT lacks “and his vanity”

from homoioteleuton: nw-nw

^b48:32 2 Hebrew Mss LXX and Isaiah

16:8. MT adds “sea of” from dittography

^c48:35 Tg cf. BHS. MT lacks olah

“sacrifice” from haplography: m’lh-’lh

^d48:35 LXX Aquila Symmachus Tg cf.

BHS. MT lacks “upon the” from haplography: ‘lh-’l h

where; for I have broken Moab like a vessel in which none delights,' says the LORD. ³⁹How it is broken down. How they wail. How Moab has turned the back with shame. So shall Moab become a derision and a terror to all who are around him.' ⁴⁰For thus says the LORD: 'Look, he shall fly as an eagle, and shall spread out his wings against Moab. ⁴¹Kerioth is taken, and the strongholds are seized, and the heart of the mighty men of Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs. ⁴²Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he has magnified himself against the LORD. ⁴³Fear, and the pit, and the snare, are on you, inhabitant of Moab, says the LORD. ⁴⁴He who flees from the fear shall fall into the pit; and he who gets up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring on him, even on Moab, the year of their visitation,' says the LORD. ⁴⁵Those who fled stand without strength under the shadow of Heshbon; for a fire has gone forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the city^a of Sihon, and it has destroyed the forehead of Moab, and the crown of the sons of tumult. ⁴⁶Woe to you, O Moab. The people of Chemosh is undone; for your sons are taken away captive, and your daughters into captivity. ⁴⁷Yet will I bring back the captivity of Moab in the latter days,' says the LORD. Thus far is the judgment of Moab."

^a48:45 DSS Syr Theodotion. MT reads "from the midst"

Of the people of Ammon. "Thus says the LORD: 'Has Israel no sons? Has he no heir? Why then does Milcom possess Gad, and his people dwell in its cities? ²Therefore look, the days come,' says the LORD, 'that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard against Rabbah of the people of Ammon; and it shall become a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burned with fire: then shall Israel possess those who possessed him,' says the LORD. ³'Wail, Heshbon, for Ai is laid waste; cry, you daughters of Rabbah, clothe yourself in sackcloth: lament, and run back and forth among the fences; for Milcom shall go into captivity, his priests and his officials together. ⁴Why do you glory in the valleys, your flowing valley, backsliding daughter? You who trusted in her treasures, saying,^b "Who shall come to me?" ⁵Look, I will bring a fear on you,' says the^c LORD of hosts, 'from all who are around you; and you shall be driven out every man right forth, and there shall be none to gather together the fugitives. ⁶But afterward I will bring back the captivity of the people of Ammon,' says the LORD."

⁷Of Edom. "Thus says the LORD of hosts: 'Is wisdom no more in Teman? Is counsel perished from the prudent? Is their wisdom vanished? ⁸Flee, turn back, dwell in the depths, inhabitants of Dedan; for

^b49:4 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr. MT lacks "saying," possibly from haplography by homoioteleuton: h-h

^c49:5 Hebrew Mss. MT adds "Lord"

I will bring the calamity of Esau on him, the time that I shall visit him.⁹ If grape gatherers came to you, would they not leave some gleanings? If thieves by night, wouldn't they destroy until they had enough?¹⁰ But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is destroyed, and his brothers, and his neighbors; and he is no more.¹¹ Leave your fatherless children, I will preserve them alive; and let your widows trust in me.¹² For thus says the LORD: 'Look, they to whom it did not pertain to drink of the cup shall certainly drink; and are you he who shall altogether go unpunished? You shall not go unpunished, but you shall surely drink.¹³ For I have sworn by myself,' says the LORD, 'that Bozrah shall become an astonishment, a reproach, a waste, and a curse; and all its cities shall be perpetual wastes.'"

¹⁴ I have heard news from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the nations, saying, "Gather yourselves together, and come against her, and rise up to the battle."

¹⁵ For, look, I have made you small among the nations, and despised among men.¹⁶ As for your terror, the pride of your heart has deceived you, O you who dwell in the clefts of the rock, who hold the height of the hill: though you should make your nest as high as the eagle, I will bring you down from there," says the LORD.¹⁷ "Edom shall become an astonishment: everyone who passes by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all its plagues.¹⁸ As

in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbor cities of it," says the LORD, "no man shall dwell there, neither shall any son of man live in it.¹⁹ Look, he shall come up like a lion from the pride of the Jordan against the strong habitation: for I will suddenly make them run away from it; and whoever is chosen, him will I appoint over it: for who is like me? And who will appoint me a time? And who is the shepherd who will stand before me? ²⁰ Therefore hear the counsel of the LORD, that he has taken against Edom; and his purposes, that he has purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: Surely they shall drag them away, the little ones of the flock; surely he shall make their habitation desolate over them.²¹ The earth trembles at the noise of their fall; there is a cry, the noise which is heard in the Red Sea.²² Look, he shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread out his wings against Bozrah: and the heart of the mighty men of Edom at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs."

²³ Of Damascus. "Hamath is confounded, and Arpad; for they have heard evil news, they are melted away: there is sorrow on the sea; it can't be quiet.²⁴ Damascus has grown feeble, she turns herself to flee, and trembling has seized on her: anguish and sorrows have taken hold of her, as of a woman in travail.²⁵ How is the city of praise not forsaken, the city of my joy?²⁶ Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be brought to silence in that day," says the LORD of hosts.²⁷ "I

will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall devour the palaces of Ben Hadad.”

²⁸Of Kedar, and of the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon struck. “Thus says the LORD: ‘Arise, go up to Kedar, and destroy the people of the east.’ ²⁹Their tents and their flocks shall they take; they shall carry away for themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels; and they shall cry to them, ‘Terror on every side.’ ³⁰Flee, wander far off, dwell in the depths, you inhabitants of Hazor,” says the LORD; “for Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon has taken counsel against you, and has conceived a purpose against you.” ³¹“Arise, go up to a nation that is at ease, that dwells without care, says the LORD; that have neither gates nor bars, that dwell alone. ³²Their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their livestock a spoil: and I will scatter to all winds those who have the corners of their beards cut off; and I will bring their calamity from every side of them,” says the LORD. ³³“Hazor shall be a dwelling place of jackals, a desolation forever: no man shall dwell there, neither shall any son of man live in it.”

³⁴The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet concerning Elam, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying, ³⁵“Thus says the LORD of hosts: ‘Look, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might. ³⁶On Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of the sky, and will

scatter them toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation where the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

³⁷I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before those who seek their life; and I will bring evil on them, even my fierce anger,’ says the LORD; ‘and I will send the sword after them, until I have consumed them; ³⁸and I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from there king and officials,’ says the LORD. ³⁹‘But it shall happen in the latter days, that I will bring back the captivity of Elam,’ says the LORD.”

50 The word that the LORD spoke concerning Babylon,

concerning the land of the Chaldeans, by Jeremiah the prophet.

²“Declare among the nations and publish, and set up a standard; publish, and do not conceal: say, ‘Babylon is taken, Bel is disappointed, Marduk is dismayed; her images are disappointed, her idols are dismayed. ³For out of the north there comes up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell in it: they are fled, they are gone, both man and animal. ⁴In those days, and in that time,’ says the LORD, ‘the children of Israel shall come, they and the people of Judah together; they shall go on their way weeping, and shall seek the LORD their God. ⁵They shall inquire concerning Zion with their faces turned toward it. They will come and join themselves to the LORD in an everlasting covenant that shall not be forgotten. ⁶My people have been lost sheep:

their shepherds have caused them to go astray; they have turned them away on the mountains; they have gone from mountain to hill; they have forgotten their resting place. ⁷All who found them have devoured them; and their adversaries said, "We are not guilty, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of righteousness, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers." ⁸Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Chaldeans, and be as the male goats before the flocks. ⁹For, look, I will stir up and cause to come up against Babylon a company of great nations from the north country; and they shall set themselves in array against her; from there she shall be taken. Their arrows shall be like a skilled warrior who does not return empty-handed. ¹⁰Chaldea shall be a prey: all who prey on her shall be satisfied,' says the LORD.' ¹¹Because you are glad, because you rejoice, O you who plunder my heritage, because you are wanton as a heifer that treads out the grain, and neigh as strong horses; ¹²your mother shall be utterly disappointed; she who bore you shall be confounded: look, she shall be the least of the nations, a wilderness, a dry land, and a desert. ¹³Because of the wrath of the LORD she shall not be inhabited, but she shall be wholly desolate: everyone who goes by Babylon shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues. ¹⁴"Set yourselves in array against Babylon all around, all you who bend the bow; shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she has

sinned against the LORD. ¹⁵Shout against her all around: she has submitted herself; her towers are fallen, her walls are thrown down; for it is the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance on her; as she has done, do to her. ¹⁶Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him who handles the sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword they shall turn everyone to his people, and they shall flee everyone to his own land."

¹⁷"Israel is a hunted sheep; the lions have driven him away: first, the king of Assyria devoured him; and now at last Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon has broken his bones. ¹⁸Therefore thus says the LORD^a: "Look, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria. ¹⁹I will bring Israel again to his pasture, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied on the hills of Ephraim and in Gilead. ²⁰In those days, and in that time, says the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I leave as a remnant."'''

²¹"Go up against the land of Merathaim, even against it, and against the inhabitants of Pekod: kill and utterly destroy after them," says the LORD, "and do according to all that I have commanded you. ²²A sound of battle is in the land, and of

^a50:18 LXX*. MT adds "of hosts, the God of Israel"

great destruction. ²³How is the hammer of the whole earth cut apart and broken. How is Babylon become a desolation among the nations. ²⁴I have laid a snare for you, and you are also taken, Babylon, and you weren't aware: you are found, and also caught, because you have striven against the LORD. ²⁵The LORD has opened his armory, and has brought forth the weapons of his indignation; for the Lord, the LORD of hosts, has a work to do in the land of the Chaldeans. ²⁶Come against her from the utmost border; open her storehouses; cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly; let nothing of her be left. ²⁷Kill all her bulls; let them go down to the slaughter. Woe to them, for their day has come, the time of their visitation."

²⁸The voice of those who flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple. ²⁹"Call together the archers against Babylon, all those who bend the bow; camp against her all around; let none of it escape: recompense her according to her work; according to all that she has done, do to her; for she has been proud against the LORD, against the Holy One of Israel. ³⁰Therefore her young men will fall in her streets, and all her men of war will be brought to silence in that day," says the LORD. ³¹"Look, I am against you, you proud one," says the^a LORD of hosts; for your day has come, the

time that I will visit you. ³²The proud one shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up; and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all who are around him."

³³Thus says the LORD of hosts: "The children of Israel and the people of Judah are oppressed together; and all who took them captive hold them fast; they refuse to let them go. ³⁴Their Redeemer is strong; the LORD of hosts is his name: he will thoroughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the earth, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon. ³⁵A sword is on the Chaldeans," says the LORD, "and on the inhabitants of Babylon, and on her officials, and on her wise men. ³⁶A sword is on the boasters, and they shall become fools; a sword is on her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed. ³⁷A sword is on their horses, and on their chariots, and on all the mixed people who are in the midst of her; and they shall become as women: a sword is on her treasures, and they shall be robbed. ³⁸A drought is on her waters, and they shall be dried up; for it is a land of engraved images, and they glory over idols. ³⁹Therefore the wild animals of the desert with the wolves shall dwell there, and the ostriches shall dwell in it: and it shall be no more inhabited forever; neither shall it be lived in from generation to generation. ⁴⁰As when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbor cities of it," says the

^a50:31 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss Arm; Thdrt. MT adds "Lord"

LORD, “so shall no man dwell there, neither shall any son of man live in it.”

⁴¹“Look, a people comes from the north; and a great nation and many kings shall be stirred up from the uttermost parts of the earth. ⁴²They lay hold on bow and spear; they are cruel, and have no mercy; their voice roars like the sea; and they ride on horses, everyone set in array, as a man to the battle, against you, daughter of Babylon. ⁴³The king of Babylon has heard the news of them, and his hands wax feeble: anguish has taken hold of him, pains as of a woman in labor. ⁴⁴Look, the enemy shall come up like a lion from the pride of the Jordan against the strong habitation: for I will suddenly make them run away from it; and whoever is chosen, him will I appoint over it: for who is like me? And who will appoint me a time? And who is the shepherd who can stand before me?”

⁴⁵Therefore hear the counsel of the LORD, that he has taken against Babylon; and his purposes, that he has purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: “Surely they shall drag them away, even the little ones of the flock; surely he shall make their habitation desolate over them. ⁴⁶At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth trembles, and the cry is heard among the nations.”

51 Thus says the LORD: “Look, I will raise up against Babylon, and against those who dwell in Lebkamai, a destroying wind. ²I will

send to Babylon foreigners who shall winnow her; and they shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her around. ³Do not let him who bends the bow bend it; nor not let him rise up in his armor. And do not spare her young men; utterly destroy her entire army. ⁴They shall fall down slain in the land of the Chaldeans, and thrust through in her streets.

⁵“For Israel is not forsaken, nor Judah, of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land is full of guilt against the Holy One of Israel. ⁶Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and save every man his life; do not be cut off in her iniquity: for it is the time of the LORD’s vengeance; he will render to her a recompense. ⁷Babylon has been a golden cup in the LORD’s hand, who made all the earth drunk: the nations have drunk of her wine; therefore the nations are mad. ⁸Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: wail for her; take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed. ⁹“We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go everyone into his own country; for her judgment reaches to heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.” ¹⁰“The LORD has brought forth our righteousness: come, and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.”

¹¹Make sharp the arrows; hold firm the shields: the LORD has stirred up the spirit of the kings of the Medes; because his purpose is against Babylon, to destroy it: for it is the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple. ¹²Set up a

standard against the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, set the watchmen, prepare the ambushes; for the LORD has both purposed and done that which he spoke concerning the inhabitants of Babylon. ¹³You who dwell on many waters, abundant in treasures, your end has come, the measure of your covetousness. ¹⁴The LORD of hosts has sworn by himself, saying, "Surely I will fill you with men, as with the canker worm; and they shall lift up a shout against you." ¹⁵He has made the earth by his power, he has established the world by his wisdom, and by his understanding has he stretched out the heavens. ¹⁶When he utters his voice, there is a tumult of waters in the heavens, and he causes the vapors to ascend from the farthest parts of the earth; he makes lightning for the rain, and brings forth the wind out of his treasures. ¹⁷Every man has become brutish without knowledge. Every goldsmith is disappointed by his image; for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them. ¹⁸They are vanity, a work of delusion: in the time of their visitation they shall perish. ¹⁹The portion of Jacob is not like these, for he is the maker of all things; and Israel^a is the tribe of his inheritance; the LORD of hosts is his name. ²⁰"You are my battle axe and weapons of war: and with you will I break in pieces the nations; and with you will I destroy kingdoms; ²¹and with you will I break in pieces the horse and his rider; and with you will I break in pieces the chariot and its

rider. ²²And with you will I break in pieces man and woman; and with you will I break in pieces the old man and the youth; and with you will I break in pieces the young man and the virgin; ²³and with you will I break in pieces the shepherd and his flock; and with you will I break in pieces the farmer and his yoke; and with you will I break in pieces governors and deputies. ²⁴I will render to Babylon and to all the inhabitants of Chaldea all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight," says the LORD. ²⁵"Look, I am against you, destroying mountain," says the LORD, "which destroys all the earth; and I will stretch out my hand on you, and roll you down from the rocks, and will make you a burnt mountain. ²⁶They shall not take of you a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations; but you shall be desolate for ever," says the LORD.

²⁷Set up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashkenaz: appoint a marshal against her; cause the horses to come up as the rough canker worm. ²⁸Prepare against her the nations, the kings of the Medes, its governors, and all its deputies, and all the land of their dominion. ²⁹The land trembles and is in pain; for the purposes of the LORD against Babylon do stand, to make the land of Babylon a desolation, without inhabitant. ³⁰The mighty men of

^a51:19 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss Tg Vg.
MT lacks "Israel"

Babylon have forborne to fight, they remain in their strongholds; their might has failed; they are become as women: her dwelling places are set on fire; her bars are broken. ³¹One runner will run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to show the king of Babylon that his city is taken on every quarter: ³²and the passages are seized, and the reeds they have burned with fire, and the men of war are frightened.

³³For thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: "The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing floor at the time when it is trodden; yet a little while, and the time of harvest shall come for her. ³⁴Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon has devoured me, he has crushed me, he has made me an empty vessel, he has, like a monster, swallowed me up, he has filled his maw with my delicacies; he has cast me out. ³⁵The violence done to me and to my flesh be on Babylon,' shall the inhabitant of Zion say; and, 'My blood be on the inhabitants of Chaldea,' shall Jerusalem say.

³⁶Therefore thus says the LORD: "Look, I will plead your cause, and take vengeance for you; and I will dry up her sea, and make her fountain dry. ³⁷Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling place for jackals, an astonishment, and a hissing, without inhabitant. ³⁸They shall roar together like young lions; they shall growl as lions' cubs. ³⁹When they are heated, I will make their feast, and I will make them drunk, that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not

wake," says the LORD. ⁴⁰"I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with male goats. ⁴¹How is Sheshach taken, and the praise of the whole earth seized. How is Babylon become a desolation among the nations. ⁴²The sea has come up on Babylon; she is covered with the multitude of its waves. ⁴³Her cities are become a desolation, a dry land, and a desert, a land in which no man dwells, neither does any son of man pass thereby. ⁴⁴I will execute judgment on Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he has swallowed up; and the nations shall not flow any more to him: yes, the wall of Babylon shall fall."

⁴⁵"My people, go away from the midst of her, and save yourselves every man from the fierce anger of the LORD. ⁴⁶Do not let your heart faint, neither fear for the news that shall be heard in the land; for news shall come one year, and after that in another year shall come news, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler. ⁴⁷Therefore look, the days come, that I will execute judgment on the engraved images of Babylon; and her whole land shall be confounded; and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her. ⁴⁸Then the heavens and the earth, and all that is in them, shall sing for joy over Babylon; for the destroyers shall come to her from the north," says the LORD.

⁴⁹As Babylon has caused the slain of Israel to fall, so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the land. ⁵⁰You who have escaped the sword,

go, do not stand still; remember the LORD from afar, and let Jerusalem come into your mind. ⁵¹"We are confounded, because we have heard reproach; confusion has covered our faces: for strangers have come into the sanctuaries of the LORD's house."

⁵²"Therefore look, the days come," says the LORD, "that I will execute judgment on her engraved images; and through all her land the wounded shall groan. ⁵³Though Babylon should mount up to the sky, and though she should fortify the height of her strength, yet from me shall destroyers come to her," says the LORD. ⁵⁴"The sound of a cry from Babylon, and of great destruction from the land of the Chaldeans." ⁵⁵For the LORD lays Babylon waste, and destroys out of her the great voice; and their waves roar like many waters; the noise of their voice is uttered: ⁵⁶for the destroyer has come on her, even on Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, their bows are broken in pieces; for the LORD is a God of recompenses;^a he will surely requite. ⁵⁷"I will make drunk her officials and her wise men, her governors and her deputies, and her mighty men; and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake up," says the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts.

⁵⁸Thus says the LORD of hosts: "The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly overthrown, and her high gates shall be burned with fire; and

the peoples shall labor for vanity, and the nations for the fire; and they shall be weary."

⁵⁹The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Mahseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Judah to Babylon in the fourth year of his reign. Now Seraiah was chief quartermaster. ⁶⁰Jeremiah wrote in a scroll all the evil that should come on Babylon, even all these words that are written concerning Babylon. ⁶¹Jeremiah said to Seraiah, "When you come to Babylon, then see that you read all these words, ⁶²and say, 'LORD, you have spoken concerning this place, to cut it off, that none shall dwell in it, neither man nor animal, but that it shall be desolate forever.' ⁶³It shall be, when you have made an end of reading this scroll, that you shall bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of the Perath: ⁶⁴and you shall say, 'Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise again because of the evil that I will bring on her; and they shall be weary.'" Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

52 Zedekiah was twenty-one years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. ²He did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done. ³For through the anger of the LORD it

^a51:56 Yahweh Gemuloth

happened in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence. Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon. ⁴It happened in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and camped against it; and they built forts against it round about. ⁵So the city was besieged to the eleventh year of king Zedekiah. ⁶In the fourth month, in the ninth day of the month, the famine was severe in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land. ⁷Then a breach was made in the city, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the king's garden; (now the Chaldeans were against the city all around;) and they went toward the Arabah. ⁸But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho; and all his army was scattered from him. ⁹Then they took the king, and carried him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; and he gave judgment on him. ¹⁰The king of Babylon killed the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he killed also all the officials of Judah in Riblah. ¹¹He put out the eyes of Zedekiah; and the king of Babylon bound him in fetters, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison until the day of his death. ¹²Now in the fifth month, in the tenth day of the month, which was the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon,

came Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, who stood before the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem: ¹³and he burned the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, even every great house, burned he with fire. ¹⁴All the army of the Chaldeans, who were with the captain of the guard, broke down all the walls of Jerusalem all around. ¹⁵Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the poorest of the people, and the residue of the people who were left in the city, and those who fell away, who fell to the king of Babylon, and the residue of the multitude. ¹⁶But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poorest of the land to be vineyard keepers and farmers. ¹⁷The Chaldeans broke the pillars of bronze that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases and the bronze sea that were in the house of the LORD in pieces, and carried all their bronze to Babylon. ¹⁸They also took away the pots, the shovels, the snuffers, the basins, the spoons, and all the vessels of bronze with which they ministered. ¹⁹The captain of the guard took away the cups, the fire pans, the basins, the pots, the lampstands, the spoons, and the bowls; that which was of gold, in gold, and that which was of silver, in silver. ²⁰They took the two pillars, the one sea, and the twelve bronze bulls that were under the sea,^a and the stands which king Solomon had made for the house of the LORD. The bronze of all these vessels was without weight. ²¹As for the pillars,

^a52:20 LXX Syr. MT lacks "the sea"

the height of the one pillar was eight feet seven inches^a; and a line of twenty feet eight inches^b encircled it; and its thickness was almost three inches^c. It was hollow.²² A capital of bronze was on it; and the height of the one capital was eight feet seven inches,^d with network and pomegranates on the capital all around, all of bronze: and the second pillar also had like these, and pomegranates.²³ There were ninety-six pomegranates on the sides; all the pomegranates were one hundred on the network all around.²⁴ The captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the threshold:²⁵ and out of the city he took an officer who was set over the men of war; and seven men of those who saw the king's face, who were found in the city; and the scribe of the captain of the army, who mustered the people of the land; and sixty men of the people of the land, who were found in the midst of the city.²⁶ Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.²⁷ The king of Babylon struck them, and put them to death at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was carried away captive out of his land.²⁸ This is the people whom Nebuchadnezzar carried away captive: in the seventh year three thousand twenty-three Jews;²⁹ in the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar

he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty-two persons;³⁰ in the three and twentieth year of Nebuchadnezzar Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty-five persons: all the persons were four thousand and six hundred.

³¹It happened in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth day of the month, that Awil-Marduk^e king of Babylon, in the first year of his reign, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison;³² and he spoke kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings who were with him in Babylon,³³ and changed his prison garments. Jehoiachin ate bread before him continually all the days of his life:³⁴ and for his allowance, there was a continual allowance given him by the king of Babylon, every day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

Lamentations

1 How the city sits solitary,
that was full of people.

^a52:21 Or, 2.63 meters. Lit. five cubits

^b52:21 Or, 6.3 meters. Lit. twelve cubits

^c52:21 I.e., 2.91 inches, or 74.04 mm.

Lit. four fingers, which was a handbreadth

^e52:22 Or, 2.63 meters. Lit. five cubits

^e52:31 MT vocalizes as "Evil-Merodach." Amil-Marduk, pronounced Awil-Marduk, ruled c. 562-560 BC

She has become as a widow, who
was great among the
nations.

She who was a princess among the
provinces has become a
forced laborer.

²She weeps bitterly in the night, and
her tears are on her
cheeks;
among all her lovers she has none to
comfort her.

All her friends have dealt
treacherously with her;
they have become her
enemies.

³Judah has gone into exile because
of affliction and harsh
servitude;
she dwells among the nations, she
finds no rest:
all her persecutors overtook her in
the midst of *her* distress.

⁴The roads to Zion mourn, because
no one comes to the
solemn assembly;
all her gates are desolate, her priests
groan:
her virgins are afflicted, and she
herself is in bitterness.

⁵Her adversaries have become the
head, her enemies
prosper;
for the LORD has afflicted her for
the multitude of her
transgressions:
her young children have gone into
captivity before the
adversary.

⁶All majesty has departed from the
daughter of Zion:

her leaders have become like deer
that find no pasture,
they fled exhausted before the
pursuer.

⁷Jerusalem remembers in the days of
her affliction and
wandering all her
precious things that
were from the days of
old:

when her people fell into the hand
of the adversary, and no
one helped her.

The adversaries saw her, they
mocked at her
desolations.

⁸Jerusalem has grievously sinned;
therefore she has
become as an unclean
thing; all who honored
her despise her, because
they have seen her
nakedness: yes, she
groans, and turns away.

⁹Her filthiness was in her skirts; she
did not remember her
latter end;
therefore her fall was astonishing;
she has no comforter.

“Look, LORD, on my affliction, for
the enemy has
magnified himself.”

¹⁰The adversary has spread out his
hand on all her precious
things:

for she has seen that the nations
have entered into her
sanctuary,
concerning whom you commanded
that they should not
enter into your
assembly.

¹¹All her people sigh, they seek
bread;
they have given their precious
things for food to
refresh the soul.
“Look, LORD, and see, for I am
despised.”

¹²Is it nothing to you, all you who
pass by?
Look, and see if there is any sorrow
like my sorrow, which
is brought on me,
with which the LORD has afflicted
me in the day of his
fierce anger.

¹³From on high he has sent fire into
my bones, and it
overcame them.
He has spread a net for my feet, he
has turned me back.
He has made me desolate and faint
all the day.

¹⁴My transgressions are bound into a
yoke; by his hand
they are fastened together, they are
set upon my neck; he
has made my strength to
fail.
The LORD^a has delivered me into
their hands, against
whom I am not able to
stand.

¹⁵The LORD^b has rejected all my
mighty men in my
midst;

he has called a solemn assembly
against me to crush my
young men.

The LORD^c has trodden as in a
winepress the virgin
daughter of Judah.

¹⁶For these things I weep; my eyes^d
flow with tears;
because the comforter who should
refresh my soul is far
from me.
My children are desolate, because
the enemy has
prevailed.

¹⁷Zion spreads forth her hands; there
is none to comfort her.
The LORD has commanded
concerning Jacob, that
those who are around
him should be his
adversaries.
Jerusalem is among them as an
unclean thing.

¹⁸The LORD is righteous, for I have
rebelled against his
commandment.
Please listen all you people, and see
my suffering.
My virgins and my young men have
gone into captivity.

¹⁹I called for my lovers, *but* they
deceived me.
My priests and my elders perished
in the city,
while they searched for food to
refresh their souls.

^a1:14 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord”

^b1:15 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord”

^c1:15 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord”

^d1:16 LXX Syr Vg. MT adds “my eyes”
from dittography

²⁰See, LORD, for I am in distress;
my stomach churns;
my heart is turned within me; for I
have grievously
rebelled.

Outside the sword bereaves, in the
house it is like death.

²¹They have heard that I groan;
there is none to comfort
me.

All my enemies have heard of my
trouble; they are glad
that you have done it.

Bring the day that you have
proclaimed, so that they
shall end up like me.

²²Let all their wickedness come
before you.

Do to them, as you have done to me
for all my
transgressions.

For my groans are many, and my
heart is faint.

2 How the LORD^a covered
the daughter of Zion with
a cloud in his anger.

He has cast down from heaven to
the earth the splendor of
Israel,

and hasn't remembered his footstool
in the day of his anger.

²The LORD^b has swallowed up all
the habitations of Jacob,
and has not pitied.

He has thrown down in his wrath
the strongholds of the
daughter of Judah.

He has brought them down to the
ground; he has
humiliated the kingdom
and its rulers.

³He has cut off in fierce anger all
the strength of Israel.

He has drawn back his right hand
before the enemy.

He has blazed in Jacob like a
flaming fire, which
devours all around.

⁴He has bent his bow like an enemy;
his right hand he has
positioned like an
adversary.

He killed all that were pleasant to
the eye.

In the tent of the daughter of Zion
he has poured out his
wrath like fire.

⁵The LORD^c has become as an
enemy; he has
swallowed up Israel;
he has swallowed up all her palaces
and has destroyed its
strongholds.

He has multiplied in the daughter of
Judah mourning and
lamentation.

⁶He has done violence to his temple,
as if it were a vineyard;^d
he has destroyed his
place of assembly.

The LORD has caused solemn
assembly and Sabbath
to be forgotten in Zion,

^a2:1 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

^b2:2 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

^c2:5 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

^d2:6 LXX, reading os ampelon = kgpn
"vineyard." MT reads kgn "garden,"
having lost a pey

and he has spurned in his fierce
anger king and priest
and prince.^a

⁷The LORD^b has rejected his altar,
he has disowned his
sanctuary, and
has given up into the hand of the
enemy the walls of her
palaces.
They have made a shout in the
house of the LORD, as
in the day of a solemn
assembly.

⁸The LORD has determined to
destroy the wall of the
daughter of Zion.
He has stretched out the line, he has
not withdrawn his hand
from destroying.
He has made the rampart and wall to
lament; they languish
together.

⁹Her gates are sunk into the ground;
he has destroyed and
broken her bars.
Her king and her princes are among
the nations where the
law is no more, and
her prophets find no vision from the
LORD.

¹⁰The elders of the daughter of Zion
sit on the ground in
silence.
They have cast up dust on their
heads; they have clothed
themselves with
sackcloth.

The virgins of Jerusalem hang down
their heads to the
ground.

¹¹My eyes are worn out from
weeping, my stomach is
churning.
My heart is poured on the earth,
because of the
destruction of the
daughter of my people,
because the young children and the
infants faint in the
streets of the city.

¹²They tell their mothers, “Where is
grain and wine?”
When they faint as the wounded in
the streets of the city,
as their lives fade away in their
mothers’ bosom.

¹³What shall I testify of you? What
shall I liken to you,
daughter of Jerusalem?
What shall I compare to you, that I
may comfort you, virgin
daughter of Zion?
For your ruin is great like the sea.
Who can heal you?

¹⁴Your prophets have seen for you
false and deceptive
visions.
They have not uncovered your
iniquity, to bring back
your captivity,
but have seen for you false and
misleading oracles.

^a2:6 LXX, reading kai archonta = wnsy’
(or, wngyd). MT lacks “and prince,”

from homoioarcton by sight confusion:
wn-zn. Cf. Jeremiah 1:18

^b2:7 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord”

¹⁵All that pass by clap their hands at
you,
they hiss and wag their head at the
daughter of Jerusalem,
saying,
“Is this the city that men called ‘The
perfection of beauty,’
‘The joy of the whole
earth’?”

¹⁶All your enemies have opened
wide their mouth
against you.
They hiss and gnash the teeth; they
say, “We have
swallowed her up.
Certainly this is the day that we
looked for; we have
found, we have seen it.”

¹⁷The LORD has done that which he
purposed, he has
fulfilled his word that he
commanded in the days
of old.

He has thrown down, and has not
pitied.

He has caused the enemy to gloat
over you and exalted the
horn of your
adversaries.

¹⁸Their heart cried to the LORD.^a
O wall of the daughter of Zion, let
tears run down like a
river day and night.
Give yourself no respite; do not let
your tears cease.

¹⁹Arise, cry out in the night, at the
beginning of the
watches.

Pour out your heart like water
before the face of the
LORD.^b

Lift up your hands toward him for
the life of your young
children, that faint for
hunger at the head of
every street.

²⁰Look, LORD, and see to whom you
have done like this.

Shall the women eat their fruit, the
children that are
dandled in the hands?

Shall the priest and the prophet be
killed in the sanctuary
of the LORD?^c

²¹The youth and the old man lie on
the ground in the streets;
my virgins and my young men have
fallen by the sword.

You have killed them in the day of
your anger; you have
slaughtered, without
pity.

²²You have called, as in the day of a
solemn assembly, my
terrors on every side.

There was none that escaped or
remained in the day of
the LORD’s anger.

Those that I have borne and brought
up has my enemy
destroyed.

3 I am the man that has
seen affliction by the rod
of his wrath.

^a2:18 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord”

^b2:19 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord”

^c2:20 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord”

²He has led me and caused me to
walk in darkness, and
not in light.
³Surely against me he turns his hand
again and again all the
day.
⁴My flesh and my skin he has made
old; he has broken my
bones.
⁵He has built against me, and
surrounded me with
bitterness and hardship.
⁶He has made me to dwell in dark
places, like those that
have been long dead.
⁷He has walled me in, so I can't
escape; he has made my
chains heavy.
⁸Yes, when I cry, and call for help,
he shuts out my prayer.
⁹He has walled up my ways with cut
stone; he has made my
paths crooked.
¹⁰He is to me as a bear lying in wait,
as a lion in hiding.
¹¹He has obstructed my path, and
torn me in pieces; he
has made me desolate.
¹²He has bent his bow, and set me as
a mark for the arrow.
¹³He has caused the arrows of his
quiver to pierce my
inward parts.^a
¹⁴I have become a laughingstock to
all peoples,^b and their
song all the day.

¹⁵He has filled me with bitterness,
he has given me in full
measure wormwood.
¹⁶He has also broken my teeth with
gravel; he has pressed
me down in the dust.
¹⁷You have removed my soul far
away from peace; I have
forgotten what
prosperity is.
¹⁸And I said, "My strength and my
hope has perished from
the LORD."
¹⁹Remember my affliction and my
misery, the wormwood
and the gall.
²⁰My soul considers them, and is
depressed.
²¹But this I call to my mind;
therefore I have hope:
²²The LORD's faithful love does not
cease;^c his compassion
does not fail.
²³They are new every morning;
great is your
faithfulness.
²⁴"The LORD is my portion," says
my soul, "therefore I
will hope in him."
²⁵The LORD is good to those who
wait for him, to the soul
that seeks him.
²⁶It is good that a man should hope
and quietly wait for the
salvation of the LORD.

^a3:13 Lit. kidneys

^b3:14 Hebrew Mss Syr cf. BHS. MT
reads "to my people"

^c3:22 Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Syr. MT
reads "not cut off"

²⁷It is good for a man that he bear
the yoke while he is
young.

²⁸Let him sit alone and keep silence
when he is disciplining
him.

²⁹Let him put his mouth to the dust,
there may yet be hope.

³⁰Let him give his cheek to him who
strikes him; let him be
filled with insults.

³¹For the LORD^a will not reject
forever.

³²For though he may cause grief, yet
he will have compassion
according to the
abundance of his loving
kindness.

³³For he is not predisposed to bring
affliction or suffering to
the children of men.

³⁴To crush under foot all the
prisoners of the earth;

³⁵to deprive a man of justice before
the face of the Most
High,

³⁶to subvert a man in his cause, the
LORD^b does not
approve.

³⁷Who can speak a thing and have it
come to pass, unless the
LORD^c has commanded
it?

³⁸Doesn't both calamity and good
come out of the mouth
of the Most High?

³⁹Why does a living man complain,
a man for the
punishment of his sins?

⁴⁰Let us examine and search our
ways, and return to the
LORD.

⁴¹Let us lift up our heart with our
hands to God in the
heavens.

⁴²We have transgressed and have
rebelled, and you have
not forgiven.

⁴³You have covered yourself with
anger and pursued us;
you killed without
sparing.

⁴⁴You have covered yourself with a
cloud, so that no prayer
can pass through.

⁴⁵You have made us rubbish and
refuse in the midst of
the peoples.

⁴⁶All our enemies have opened their
mouth wide against us.

⁴⁷Fear and the pit have come on us,
devastation and
destruction.

⁴⁸Streams of tears run down from
my eyes because of the
destruction of the
daughter of my people.

⁴⁹My tears flow and do not cease,
without respite,

⁵⁰until the LORD looks down and
sees from heaven.

^a3:31 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

^b3:36 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

^c3:37 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

⁵¹My eyes bring my soul grief,
because of all the
daughters of my city.

⁵²They have chased me relentlessly
like a bird, those who
are my enemies without
cause.

⁵³They have cut off my life in a pit,
and have cast a stone on
me.

⁵⁴Waters flowed over my head; I
said, 'I am finished.'

⁵⁵I called on your name, LORD, out
of the depths of the pit.

⁵⁶You heard my voice; do not hide
your ear at my sighs, to
my cry.

⁵⁷You drew near in the day that I
called on you; you said,
"Do not be afraid."

⁵⁸LORD,^a you have taken up the case
for my soul; you have
redeemed my life.

⁵⁹You have seen, LORD, the wrong
done to me; judge my
case.

⁶⁰You have seen all their vengeance
and all their plots
against me.^b

⁶¹You have heard their insults,
LORD, and all their plots
against me.

⁶²The lips of those that rose up
against me, and their
plots against me all day
long.

⁶³Look their sitting down, and their
rising up; I am their
mocking song.

⁶⁴You will render to them what they
deserve, LORD,
according to the work of
their hands.

⁶⁵You will give them hardness of
heart as your curse to
them.

⁶⁶You will pursue them in anger,
and destroy them from
under the heavens of the
LORD.

4 How the gold has become
dim. How the most pure
gold has changed.

The stones of the sanctuary are
poured out at the head
of every street.

²The precious sons of Zion,
comparable to fine gold,
How they are regarded as clay jars,
the work of the hands of
the potter.

³Even the jackals offer the breast,
they nurse their young
ones, but
the daughter of my people has
become cruel, like the
ostriches^c in the
wilderness.

^a3:58 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

^b3:60 Hebrew Mss Tg Syr Vg. MT reads
"plots to me"

^c4:3 MT Qere Hebrew Mss cf LXX. MT
Kethib reads "for the ostriches," a word
misdivision

⁴The nursing infant's tongue sticks
to the roof of his mouth
for thirst.

The young children ask for bread,
but no one gives to
them.

⁵Those who ate delicacies are
destitute in the streets.

Those who were brought up in
purple embrace ash
heaps.

⁶For the iniquity of the daughter of
my people is greater
than the sin of Sodom,
which was overthrown in an instant,
and no hands were laid
on her.

⁷Her consecrated ones were purer
than snow, whiter than
milk; their bodies
more ruddy than rubies, their
appearance was like
lapis lazuli.^a

⁸They appear darker than soot; they
are not known in the
streets.
Their skin cleaves to their bones; it
is withered and has
become as dry as a
stick.

⁹Those who are killed with the
sword are better than
those who are killed
with hunger;
those who waste away, pierced
through, for lack of the
fruits of the field.

¹⁰The hands of the compassionate
women have cooked
their own children;
they were their food in the
destruction of the
daughter of my people.

¹¹The LORD has accomplished his
wrath, he has poured out
his fierce anger;
he has kindled a fire in Zion, which
has devoured its
foundations.

¹²The kings of the earth did not
believe, neither all the
inhabitants of the world,
that the adversary or the enemy
would enter into the
gates of Jerusalem.

¹³*It is* because of the sins of her
prophets, and the
iniquities of her priests,
that have shed the blood of the just
in the midst of her.

¹⁴They wander as blind men in the
streets, they are polluted
with blood,
so that men can't touch their
garments.

¹⁵"Go away," they cried to them,
"Unclean. Away, away.
Do not touch."
When they fled away and wandered,
men said among the
nations, "They shall not
live here anymore."

^a4:7 Or, sapphire

¹⁶The LORD himself has scattered them; he will no more regard them.

They did not respect the priests, they did not favor the elders.

¹⁷Our eyes still fail, looking in vain for our help.

In our watching we have watched for a nation that could not save.

¹⁸They hunt our steps, so that we can't go in our streets. Our end is near, our days are fulfilled; for our end has come.

¹⁹Our pursuers were swifter than the eagles of the sky. They chased us on the mountains, they lay in wait for us in the wilderness.

²⁰The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD, was taken in their pits; of whom we said, "Under his shadow we can live among the nations."

²¹Rejoice and be glad, daughter of Edom, that dwell in the land of Uz. The cup shall pass through to you also; you will get drunk, and shall make yourself naked.

²²The punishment of your iniquity is accomplished, daughter

of Zion; he will no more carry you away into captivity.

He will visit your iniquity, daughter of Edom; he will uncover your sins.

5 Remember, LORD, what has come on us. Look, and see our disgrace.

²Our inheritance is turned over to strangers, our houses to foreigners.

³We are orphans and fatherless. Our mothers are like widows.

⁴We have to pay for a drink of water; our wood is sold to us.

⁵Our pursuers are on our necks; we are weary, and have no rest.

⁶We have submitted to the Egyptians and to the Assyrians, to get enough bread.

⁷Our fathers sinned, and are no more; but^a we have borne their iniquities.

⁸Servants rule over us: There is none to deliver us out of their hand.

⁹We get our bread at the peril of our lives, because of the sword in the wilderness.

¹⁰Our skin is hot like an oven, because of the burning heat of famine.

¹¹They raped the women in Zion, the virgins in the cities of Judah.

^a5:7 MT Qere Hebrew Mss Tg Syr Vg. MT Kethib lacks "but"

¹²Princes were hung by their hands;
elders were shown no respect.

¹³The young men grind at the mill;
the boys stagger under loads of
wood.

¹⁴The elders have gone from the
gate,
the young men from their music.

¹⁵The joy of our heart has ceased;
our dancing is turned into mourning.

¹⁶The crown is fallen from our head;
woe to us, for we have sinned.

¹⁷For this our heart is faint;
for these things our eyes grow dim.

¹⁸For the mountain of Zion, which is
desolate;
the foxes walk on it.

¹⁹But^a you, LORD, abide forever;
your throne is from generation to
generation.

²⁰Why do you keep on forgetting
us?

Why do you forsake us so long?

²¹Restore us to you, LORD, and we
shall be restored;

renew our days as in former times,

²²unless you have completely
rejected us and
are angry with us beyond measure.

Ezekiel

1 Now it happened in the
thirtieth year, in the
fourth month, in the fifth
of the month, as I was among the
captives by the river Chebar, that the

heavens were opened, and I saw
visions of God. ²In the fifth of the
month, which was the fifth year of
king Jehoiachin's captivity, ³the
word of the LORD came^b to Ezekiel
the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land
of the Chaldeans by the river Chebar;
and the hand of the LORD came upon
him. ⁴I looked, and look, a stormy
wind came out of the north, a great
cloud, with flashing lightning, and a
brightness around it, and out of its
midst as it were glowing metal, out
of the midst of the fire. ⁵Out of its
midst came the likeness of four
living creatures. This was their
appearance: they had the likeness of
a man. ⁶And each one had four faces,
and each one of them had four wings.
⁷Their legs were straight, and the
sole of their feet was like the sole of
a calf's foot; and they sparkled like
burnished bronze. ⁸They had the
hands^c of a man under their wings on
their four sides; and the four of them
had their faces and their wings thus:
⁹their wings were joined one to
another; they didn't turn when they
went; each one went straight
forward. ¹⁰As for the likeness of their
faces, they had the face of a man; and
the four of them had the face of a lion
on the right side; and the four of them
had the face of an ox on the left side;
the four of them also had the face of
an eagle. ¹¹Such were their faces.
Their wings were spread out above.
Two wings of each one touched
another, and two covered their
bodies. ¹²Each one went straight

^a5:19 LXX Syr Vg. MT lacks "But"

^b1:3 LXX Syr Vg. MT adds

"came/becoming" again, possibly by
dittography. Cf. BHS

^c1:8 Cairo Geniza Mss Hebrew Mss
Qere. MT Kethib reads "his hand"

forward: where the spirit would go, they went; they didn't turn when they went. ¹³And in the midst^a of the living creatures was an appearance^b of burning coals of fire, like the appearance of torches. The fire went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning. ¹⁴The living creatures darted back and forth, like the appearance of a flash of lightning. ¹⁵Now as I saw the living creatures, look, there was a wheel on the ground beside each living creature with its four faces. ¹⁶And^c the appearance of the wheels and their work was like a beryl: and the four of them had the same likeness; and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel within a wheel. ¹⁷When they went, they went in their four directions: they didn't turn when they went. ¹⁸As for their rims, they were high and awesome; and the four of them had their rims full of eyes all around. ¹⁹When the living creatures went, the wheels went beside them; and when the living creatures rose from the ground, the wheels also rose. ²⁰They went in whichever direction^d the spirit would go, and the wheels rose alongside them because the spirit of the living creatures was in the wheels. ²¹When those [the living creatures] moved,

these [the wheels] moved; and when those [the living creatures] stood still, these [the wheels] stood still; and when those [the living creatures] rose from the ground, the wheels rose alongside them because the spirit of the living creatures was in the wheels. ²²And over the heads of the living creatures^e there was the likeness of an expanse, like glittering ice, it was awesome to look upon, stretched out over their heads above. ²³Under the expanse their wings were straight, the one toward the other. And each one had two which covered its body.^f ²⁴When they went, I heard the noise of their wings like the noise of great waters, like the voice of Shaddai, a noise of tumult like the noise of an army: when they stood, they let down their wings. ²⁵There was a voice above the expanse that was over their heads.^g ²⁶Above the expanse that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire^h stone; and on the likeness of the throne was a likeness as the appearance of a man on it above. ²⁷I saw as it were glowing metal, as the appearance of fire within it all around, from the appearance of his waist and upward; and from the appearance of his waist and downward I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and there was

^a1:13 LXX. MT reads "As to the appearance"

^b1:13 LXX. MT reads "their appearance"

^c1:16 Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Syr Ms Vg. MT lacks "And" from haplography with the previous waw

^d1:20 Cairo Geniza Ms Hebrew Mss. MT has lost the hey suffix from haplography

^e1:22 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg. MT reads "creature"

^f1:24 LXX. MT adds "and each had two which covered them" from dittography

^g1:25 Hebrew Mss Syr Ms. MT adds "When they stood they let down their wings," a dittography from v.24

^h1:26 Or, lapis lazuli

brightness around him. ²⁸As the appearance of the rainbow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness all around. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. When I saw it, I fell on my face, and I heard a voice speaking.

2 He said to me, “Son of man, stand on your feet, and I will speak with you.” ²The Spirit entered into me when he spoke to me, and set me on my feet; and I heard him who spoke to me. ³He said to me, “Son of man, I send you to the house^a of Israel, to a nation of rebels who have rebelled against me. They and their fathers have transgressed against me even to this very day. ⁴The children are obstinate and hardhearted. I am sending you to them, and you shall tell them, ‘Thus says the^b LORD.’ ⁵They, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious house), yet shall know that there has been a prophet among them. ⁶You, son of man, do not be afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns are with you, and you do dwell among scorpions: do not be afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they are a rebellious house. ⁷You shall speak my words to them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear; for they are most rebellious. ⁸But you, son of man, hear what I tell you; do not be rebellious like that

rebellious house: open your mouth, and eat that which I give you.”

⁹And I looked and saw a hand was extended to me; and, look, a written scroll was in it. ¹⁰And he spread it before me, and it was written on the front and on the back. And written on it were lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

3 He said to me, “Son of man, eat that which you find. Eat this scroll, and go, speak to the house of Israel.” ²So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat the scroll. ³He said to me, “Son of man, cause your belly to eat, and fill your belly with this scroll that I give you.” So I ate it,^c and it was as sweet as honey in my mouth. ⁴He said to me, “Son of man, go to the house of Israel, and speak my words to them. ⁵For you are not sent to a people of a strange speech and of a hard language, but to the house of Israel; ⁶not to many peoples of a strange speech and of a hard language, whose words you can not understand. Surely, if I sent you to them, they would listen to you. ⁷But the house of Israel will not listen to you; for they will not listen to me: for all the house of Israel are obstinate^d and hard-hearted. ⁸Look, I have made your face hard against their faces, and your forehead hard against their foreheads. ⁹As an adamant harder than flint have I made your forehead. Do not be afraid of them,

^a2:3 LXX. MT reads “children”

^b2:4 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

^c3:3 LXX Syr Vg. MT lacks “it”

^d3:7 Lit. have a hard forehead

nor be dismayed at their looks, though they are a rebellious house.”

¹⁰Moreover he said to me, “Son of man, all my words that I shall speak to you receive in your heart, and hear with your ears. ¹¹And go to the exiles, to the children of your people, and speak to them, and tell them, ‘Thus says the^a LORD’; whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear. ¹²Then the Spirit lifted me up, and I heard behind me the voice of a great rushing, saying, “Blessed be the glory of the LORD from his place.” ¹³I heard the noise of the wings of the living creatures as they touched one another, and the noise of the wheels beside them, even the noise of a great rushing. ¹⁴So the Spirit lifted me up, and took me away; and I went in bitterness, in the anger of my spirit; and the hand of the LORD was strong on me. ¹⁵Then I came to them of the exiles at Tel Aviv, that lived by the river Chebar, and to where they lived; and I sat there overwhelmed among them seven days. ¹⁶It happened at the end of seven days, that the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ¹⁷“Son of man, I have made you a watchman to the house of Israel: therefore hear the word from my mouth, and give them warning from me. ¹⁸When I tell the wicked, ‘You shall surely die’; and you give him no warning, nor speak to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at your hand. ¹⁹Yet if

you warn the wicked, and he doesn’t turn from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but you have delivered your soul.

²⁰Again, when a righteous man does turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die: because you have not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteous deeds which he has done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at your hand. ²¹Nevertheless if you warn the righteous man, that the righteous not sin, and he does not sin, he shall surely live, because he took warning; and you have delivered your soul.”

²²The hand of the LORD was there on me; and he said to me, “Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with you.” ²³Then I arose, and went forth into the plain: and look, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river Chebar; and I fell on my face. ²⁴Then the Spirit entered into me, and set me on my feet; and he spoke with me, and said to me, “Go, shut yourself inside your house. ²⁵But you, son of man, look, they shall lay bands on you, and shall bind you with them, and you shall not go out among them: ²⁶and I will make your tongue stick to the roof of your mouth, that you shall be mute, and shall not be to them a reprover; for

^a3:11 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

they are a rebellious house. ²⁷But when I speak with you, I will open your mouth, and you shall tell them, ‘Thus says the^a LORD’: He who hears, let him hear; and he who forbears, let him forbear: for they are a rebellious house.

4 “You also, son of man, take a tile, and lay it before yourself, and portray on it a city, even Jerusalem: ²and lay siege against it, and build forts against it, and cast up a mound against it; set camps also against it, and plant battering rams against it all around. ³Take for yourself an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between you and the city: and set your face toward it, and it shall be besieged, and you shall lay siege against it. This shall be a sign to the house of Israel.

⁴“Moreover lie on your left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel on it; according to the number of the days that you shall lie on it, you shall bear their iniquity. ⁵For I have appointed the years of their iniquity to be to you a number of days, even three hundred ninety days: so you shall bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

⁶“Again, when you have accomplished these, you shall lie on your right side, and shall bear the iniquity of the house of Judah: forty days, each day for a year, have I appointed it to you. ⁷You shall set

your face toward the siege of Jerusalem, with your arm uncovered; and you shall prophesy against it. ⁸Look, I lay bands on you, and you shall not turn you from one side to the other, until you have accomplished the days of your siege.

⁹“Take for yourself also wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentils, and millet, and spelt, and put them in one vessel, and make bread of it; according to the number of the days that you shall lie on your side, even three hundred ninety days, you shall eat of it. ¹⁰Your food which you shall eat shall be by weight, twenty shekels a day: from time to time you shall eat it. ¹¹You shall drink water by measure, the sixth part of a hin: from time to time you shall drink. ¹²You shall eat it as barley cakes, and you shall bake it in their sight with dung that comes out of man.” ¹³The LORD said, “Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their bread unclean, among the nations where I will drive them.”

¹⁴Then I said, “Ah Lord GOD. Look, my soul has not been polluted; for from my youth up even until now have I not eaten of that which dies of itself, or is torn of animals; neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.”

¹⁵Then he said to me, “Look, I have given you cow’s dung for man’s dung, and you shall prepare your bread thereon.”

^a3:27 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

¹⁶Moreover he said to me, “Son of man, look, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem: and they shall eat bread by weight, and with fearfulness; and they shall drink water by measure, and in dismay: ¹⁷that they may want bread and water, and be dismayed one with another, and pine away in their iniquity.

5 “You, son of man, take a sharp sword; You shall take it as a barber’s razor to you, and shall cause it to pass on your head and on your beard: then take balances to weigh, and divide the hair. ²A third part you shall burn in the fire in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled; and you shall take a third part, and strike with the sword around it; and a third part you shall scatter to the wind, and I will draw out a sword after them. ³You shall take of it a few in number, and bind them in your skirts. ⁴Of these again you shall take, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; from it shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.”

⁵”Thus says the^a LORD: ‘This is Jerusalem; I have placed her at the center of the nations, and countries are around her. ⁶She has rebelled against my ordinances in doing wickedness more than the nations, and against my statutes more than the countries that are around her; for they have rejected my ordinances,

and as for my statutes, they have not walked in them.’

⁷”Therefore thus says the^b LORD: ‘Because you are turbulent more than the nations that are around you, and have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my ordinances, neither have done after the ordinances of the nations that are around you’; ⁸therefore thus says the^c LORD: ‘Look, I, even I, am against you; and I will execute judgments in the midst of you in the sight of the nations. ⁹I will do in you that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all your abominations. ¹⁰Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of you, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments on you; and the whole remnant of you will I scatter to all the winds.’

¹¹”Therefore as I live,’ says the^d LORD, ‘surely, because you have defiled my sanctuary with all your detestable things, and with all your abominations, therefore I will also diminish you; neither shall my eye spare, and I also will have no pity. ¹²A third part of you shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of you; and a third part shall fall by the sword around you; and a third part I will scatter to all the winds, and will draw out a sword after them. ¹³Thus shall my anger be accomplished, and I will cause my

^a5:5 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

^b5:7 LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

^c 5:8 LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

^d5:11 LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

wrath toward them to rest, and I shall be comforted; and they shall know that I, the LORD, have spoken in my zeal, when I have accomplished my wrath on them. ¹⁴Moreover I will make you a desolation and a reproach among the nations that are around you, in the sight of all that pass by. ¹⁵And you^a shall be a reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment, to the nations that are around you, when I shall execute judgments on you in anger and in wrath, and in wrathful rebukes; I, the LORD, have spoken; ¹⁶when I shall send on them the evil arrows of famine, that are for destruction, which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine on you, and will break your staff of bread; ¹⁷and I will send on you famine and evil animals, and they shall bereave you; and pestilence and blood shall pass through you; and I will bring the sword on you: I, the LORD, have spoken it.”

6 The word of the LORD came to me, saying, ²“Son of man, set your face toward the mountains of Israel, and prophesy to them, ³and say, ‘You mountains of Israel, hear the word of^b the LORD: Thus says^c the LORD to the mountains and to the hills, to the watercourses and to the valleys: “Look, I, even I, will bring a sword on you, and I will destroy your high places. ⁴Your altars shall become desolate, and your incense altars

shall be broken; and I will cast down your slain men before your idols. ⁵I will lay the dead bodies of the children of Israel before their idols; and I will scatter your bones around your altars. ⁶In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your incense altars may be cut down, and your works may be abolished. ⁷The slain shall fall in the midst of you, and you shall know that I am the LORD.

⁸“Yet will I leave a remnant, in that you shall have some that escape the sword among the nations, when you shall be scattered through the countries. ⁹Those of you that escape shall remember me among the nations where they shall be carried captive, how that I have been broken with their lewd heart, which has departed from me, and with their eyes, which play the prostitute after their idols: and they shall loathe themselves in their own sight for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations. ¹⁰They shall know that I am the LORD: I have not said in vain that I would bring this disaster on them.”

¹¹“Thus says^d the LORD: ‘Strike with your hand, and stamp with your foot, and say, “Alas.” because of all the evil abominations

^a5:15 DSS LXX Tg Syr Vg. MT reads “And it shall be”

^b6:3 LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

^c6:3 LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

^d6:11 LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

of the house of Israel; for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence. ¹²He who is far off shall die of the pestilence; and he who is near shall fall by the sword; and he who remains and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my wrath on them. ¹³You shall know that I am the LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idols around their altars, on every high hill, on all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the places where they offered pleasant aroma to all their idols. ¹⁴I will stretch out my hand on them, and make the land desolate and waste, from the wilderness toward Riblah,^a throughout all their habitations: and they shall know that I am the LORD.””

7 Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ²”You, son of man, say,^b “Thus says the^c LORD to the land of Israel: An end has come.^d The end has come on the four quarters of the land. ³Now is the end on you, and I will send my anger on you, and will judge you according to your ways; and I will bring on you all your abominations. ⁴My eye shall not spare you, neither will I have pity; but I will bring your ways on you, and your abominations shall be in the

midst of you: and you shall know that I am the LORD.””

⁵”Thus says the^e LORD: ‘A disaster, a unique disaster; look, it comes. ⁶An end has come, the end has come; it awakes against you; look, it comes. ⁷Your doom has come to you, inhabitant of the land: the time has come, the day is near, a day of tumult, and not of joyful shouting, on the mountains. ⁸Now will I shortly pour out my wrath on you, and accomplish my anger against you, and will judge you according to your ways; and I will bring on you all your abominations. ⁹My eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will bring on you according to your ways; and your abominations shall be in the midst of you; and you shall know that I, the LORD, do strike.^f ¹⁰Look, the day, look, it comes: your doom is gone forth; the rod has blossomed, pride has budded.’

¹¹”Violence has risen up into a rod of wickedness. None of them shall remain, nor of their multitude, nor of their wealth. There shall be nothing of value among them. ¹²The time has come, the day draws near: do not let the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn; for wrath is on all its multitude. ¹³For the buyer^g shall not return to the seller while they live. For the vision is touching the whole

^a6:14 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss. MT reads “Diblah,” an apparent dalet-resch (ד-ר) confusion

^b7:2 LXX. MT lacks “say,” possibly from homoioarcton: aleph-aleph, or a graphic confusion: ‘(dm)-‘(mr)

^c7:2 LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

^d7:2 Hebrew Mss Tg Vg cf. LXX Syr and BHS. MT lacks “has come” from haplography

^e7:5 LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

^f7:9 Hebrew: “Yahweh Makkeh”

^g7:13 LXX cf. BHS. MT reads “seller”

multitude of it, none shall return; neither shall any strengthen himself in the iniquity of his life. ¹⁴They have blown the trumpet, and have made all ready; but none goes to the battle; for my wrath is on all its multitude. ¹⁵The sword is outside, and the pestilence and the famine within: he who is in the field shall die with the sword: and he who is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him. ¹⁶But those of those who escape shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them moaning, every one in his iniquity. ¹⁷All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak as water. ¹⁸They shall also clothe themselves with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them; and shame shall be on all faces, and baldness on all their heads. ¹⁹They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be as an unclean thing; their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels; because it has been the stumbling block of their iniquity. ²⁰As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty; but they made the images of their abominations and their detestable things. Therefore I will render it an unclean thing to them. ²¹I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil; and they shall profane it. ²²My face will I turn also from them, and they shall profane my secret place; and robbers shall enter into it, and profane it.

²³”Make the chain; for the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence. ²⁴Therefore I will bring the worst of the nations, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pride of the strong to cease; and their holy places shall be profaned. ²⁵Destruction comes; and they shall seek peace, and there shall be none. ²⁶Disaster shall come upon disaster, and rumor shall follow rumor; and they shall seek a vision from a prophet; but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the elders. ²⁷The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do to them after their way, and according to their own judgments will I judge them; and they shall know that I am the LORD.”

8 It happened in the sixth year, in the sixth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I sat in my house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the^a LORD fell there on me. ²Then I saw, and look, a likeness as the appearance of a man;^b from the appearance of his waist and downward, fire; and from his waist and upward, as the appearance of brightness, as it were glowing metal. ³He put forth the form of a hand, and took me by a lock of my head; and the Spirit lifted me up between earth and the sky, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the gate of the inner court

^a8:1 Hebrew Mss LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

^b8:2 LXX. MT reads “of fire”

that looks toward the north; where there was the seat of the image of jealousy, which provokes to jealousy. ⁴Look, the glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the appearance that I saw in the plain. ⁵Then he said to me, "Son of man, lift up your eyes now the way toward the north." So I lifted up my eyes the way toward the north, and see, northward of the gate of the altar this image of jealousy in the entry. ⁶He said to me, "Son of man, do you see what they do? Even the great abominations that the house of Israel do commit here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? But you shall again see yet other great abominations."

⁷He brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, look, a hole in the wall. ⁸Then he said to me, "Son of man, dig now in the wall": and when I had dug in the wall, look, a door. ⁹He said to me, "Go in, and see the wicked abominations that they do here." ¹⁰So I went in and saw; and see, every form of crawling creatures, and abominable animals, and all the idols of the house of Israel, portrayed around on the wall. ¹¹There stood before them seventy men of the elders of the house of Israel; and in their midst stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, every man with his censer in his hand; and the odor of the cloud of incense went up.

¹²Then he said to me, "Son of man, have you seen what the elders of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in his rooms of imagery? For they say, 'The LORD doesn't see

us. The LORD has forsaken the land.'"

¹³He said also to me, "You shall again see yet other great abominations which they do."

¹⁴Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD's house which was toward the north; and see, there sat the women weeping for Tammuz. ¹⁵Then he said to me, "Have you seen this, son of man? You shall again see yet greater abominations than these."

¹⁶He brought me into the inner court of the LORD's house; and see, at the door of the LORD's temple, between the porch and the altar, were about twenty-five men, with their backs toward the LORD's temple, and their faces toward the east; and they were worshipping the sun toward the east. ¹⁷Then he said to me, "Have you seen this, son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? For they have filled the land with violence, and have turned again to provoke me to anger: and look, they put the branch to their nose. ¹⁸Therefore I will also deal in wrath; my eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity; and though they cry in my ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them."

9 Then he cried in my ears with a loud voice, saying, "Cause those who are in charge of the city to draw near, every man with his destroying weapon in his hand." ²Look, six men came from

the way of the Upper Gate, which lies toward the north, every man with his slaughter weapon in his hand; and one man in their midst clothed in linen, with a writer's inkhorn by his side. They went in, and stood beside the bronze altar. ³The glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon it was, to the threshold of the house: and he called to the man clothed in linen, who had the writer's inkhorn by his side. ⁴The LORD said to him, "Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark on the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry over all the abominations that are done in its midst." ⁵To the others he said in my hearing, "Go through the city after him, and strike: do not let your eye spare, neither have pity; ⁶kill utterly the old man, the young man and the virgin, and little children and women; but do not come near any man on whom is the mark: and begin at my sanctuary." Then they began at the old men that were before the house.

⁷He said to them, "Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain. Go forth." They went forth, and struck in the city. ⁸It happened, while they were smiting, and I was left, that I fell on my face, and cried, and said, "Ah,^a LORD. Will you destroy all the residue of Israel in your pouring out of your wrath on Jerusalem?" ⁹Then he said to me, "The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceedingly great, and

the land is full of blood, and the city full of perversion: for they say, 'The LORD has forsaken the land, and the LORD doesn't see.' ¹⁰As for me also, my eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, but I will bring their way on their head."

¹¹Look, the man clothed in linen, who had the inkhorn by his side, reported the matter, saying, "I have done as you have commanded me."

10 Then I looked, and saw, in the expanse that was over the head of the cherubim there appeared above them as it were a sapphire^b stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne. ²He spoke to the man clothed in linen, and said, "Go in between the whirling wheels, even under the cherubim,^c and fill both your hands with coals of fire from between the cherubim, and scatter them over the city." He went in as I watched.

³Now the cherubim stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in; and the cloud filled the inner court. ⁴The glory of the LORD mounted up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORD's glory. ⁵The sound of the wings of the cherubim was heard even to the outer court, as

^a9:8 LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

^b10:1 Or, lapis lazuli

^c10:2 LXX Tg Syr Vg Mss. MT reads "cherub"

the voice of El Shaddai^a when he speaks.

⁶It came to pass, when he commanded the man clothed in linen, saying, "Take fire from between the whirling wheels, from between the cherubim," that he went in, and stood beside a wheel. ⁷The cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubim to the fire that was between the cherubim, and took of it, and put it into the hands of him who was clothed in linen, who took it and went out. ⁸There appeared in the cherubim the form of a man's hand under their wings.

⁹I looked, and look, four wheels beside the cherubim, one wheel beside each cherub,^b and the appearance of the wheels was like a beryl stone. ¹⁰As for their appearance, the four of them had the same likeness, like a wheel within a wheel. ¹¹When they went, they went in their four directions: they didn't turn as they went, but to the place where the head looked they followed it; they didn't turn as they went. ¹²Their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels, were full of eyes all around, even the wheels that the four of them had. ¹³As for the wheels, they were called in my hearing, "the whirling wheels." ¹⁴Every one had four faces: the first face was the face of the cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third

face the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

¹⁵The cherubim mounted up: this is the living creature that I saw by the river Chebar. ¹⁶When the cherubim went, the wheels went beside them; and when the cherubim lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the wheels also didn't turn from beside them. ¹⁷When they stood, these stood; and when they mounted up, these mounted up with them: for the spirit of the living creature was in them.

¹⁸The glory of the LORD went forth from over the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubim. ¹⁹The cherubim lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight when they went forth, and the wheels beside them: and they stood at the door of the east gate of the LORD's house; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

²⁰These were the living creatures that I saw under the God of Israel by the river Chebar; and I knew that they were cherubim. ²¹Every one had four faces, and every one four wings; and the likeness of the hands of a man was under their wings. ²²As for the likeness of their faces, they were the faces which I saw by the river Chebar, their appearances and

^a10:5 "El Shaddai" probably means "God of abundant provision," who abundantly supplies for the needs of his children. Cf. Genesis 17:1 fn

^b10:9 LXX* Syr. MT adds "and one wheel beside one cherub" from dittography

themselves; they went every one straight forward.

11 Moreover the Spirit lifted me up, and brought me to the east gate of the LORD's house, which looks eastward: and see, at the door of the gate twenty-five men; and I saw in their midst Jaazaniah the son of Azzur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, officials of the people. ²He said to me, "Son of man, these are the men who devise iniquity, and who give wicked counsel in this city; ³who say, 'The time is not near to build houses: this is the caldron, and we are the meat.' ⁴Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy, son of man."

⁵The Spirit of the LORD fell on me, and he said to me, "Speak, Thus says the LORD: 'Thus you have said, house of Israel; for I know the things that come into your mind. ⁶You have multiplied your slain in this city, and you have filled its streets with the slain.' ⁷Therefore thus says the LORD: 'Your slain whom you have laid in its midst, they are the meat, and this is the caldron; but I^b will bring you out of it. ⁸You have feared the sword; and I will bring the sword on you,' says the LORD. ⁹I will bring you forth out of its midst, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute

judgments among you. ¹⁰You shall fall by the sword; I will judge you in the border of Israel; and you shall know that I am the LORD. ¹¹This shall not be your caldron, neither shall you be the meat in its midst; I will judge you in the border of Israel; ¹²and you shall know that I am the LORD: for you have not walked in my statutes, neither have you executed my ordinances, but have done after the ordinances of the nations that are around you."

¹³It happened, when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died. Then I fell down on my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, "Ah,^d LORD. Will you make a full end of the remnant of Israel?"

¹⁴The word of the LORD came to me, saying, ¹⁵"Son of man, your brothers,^e the men of your relatives, and all the house of Israel, all of them, to whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, 'Go far away from the LORD. This land has been given to us for a possession.' ¹⁶Therefore say, 'Thus says the LORD: "Whereas I have removed them far off among the nations, and whereas I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them a sanctuary for a little while in the countries where they have come."

^a11:7 Hebrew Mss LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

^b11:7 Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Syr Vg. MT reads "he"

^c11:8 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

^d11:13 LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

^e11:15 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss cf. BHS. MT adds "your brothers" from dittography

^f11:16 LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

¹⁷Therefore say, ‘Thus says the^a LORD: “I will gather you from the peoples, and assemble you out of the countries where you have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.” ¹⁸They shall come there, and they shall take away all the detestable things of it and all its abominations from there. ¹⁹I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them a heart of flesh; ²⁰that they may walk in my statutes, and keep my ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God. ²¹But as for them whose heart walks after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, I will bring their way on their own heads,’ says the^b LORD.”

²²Then the cherubim lifted up their wings, and the wheels were beside them; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above. ²³The glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood on the mountain which is on the east side of the city. ²⁴The Spirit lifted me up, and brought me in the vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity. So the vision that I had seen went up from me. ²⁵Then I spoke to them of the captivity all the things that the LORD had shown me.

12 The word of the LORD also came to me, saying, ²“Son of

man, you dwell in the midst of the rebellious house, who have eyes to see, and do not see, who have ears to hear, and do not hear; for they are a rebellious house. ³Therefore, you son of man, prepare your stuff for moving, and move by day in their sight; and you shall move from your place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they are a rebellious house. ⁴You shall bring forth your baggage by day in their sight, as baggage for exile; and you shall go forth yourself at even in their sight, as when men go forth into exile. ⁵Dig through the wall in their sight, and carry your stuff out that way. ⁶In their sight you shall bear it on your shoulder, and carry it forth in the dark; you shall cover your face, so that you do not see the land: for I have set you for a sign to the house of Israel.”

⁷I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for removing, and in the even I dug through the wall with my hand; I brought it forth in the dark, and bore it on my shoulder in their sight. ⁸In the morning came the word of the LORD to me, saying, ⁹“Son of man, has not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said to you, ‘What are you doing?’ ¹⁰Say to them, ‘Thus says the^c LORD: This burden concerns the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel among whom they are.’ ¹¹Say, ‘I am your sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done to

^a11:17 LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

^b11:21 LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

^c12:10 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

them; they shall go into exile, into captivity.'

¹²"The prince who is among them shall bear on his shoulder in the dark, and shall go forth. He^a shall dig through the wall and carry it through: he shall cover his face, because he shall not see the land with his eyes. ¹³My net also will I spread on him, and he shall be taken in my snare; and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Chaldeans; yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there. ¹⁴I will scatter toward every wind all who are around him to help him, and all his bands; and I will draw out the sword after them. ¹⁵They shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall disperse them among the nations, and scatter them through the countries. ¹⁶But I will leave a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence; that they may declare all their abominations among the nations where they come; and they shall know that I am the LORD."

¹⁷Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ¹⁸"Son of man, eat your bread with quaking, and drink your water with trembling and with fearfulness; ¹⁹and tell the people of the land, 'Thus says the^b LORD concerning the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the land of Israel: They shall eat their bread with fearfulness, and drink their water in dismay, that her land may be

desolate, and all that is in it, because of the violence of all those who dwell in it. ²⁰The cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be a desolation; and you shall know that I am the LORD.'"

²¹The word of the LORD came to me, saying, ²²"Son of man, what is this proverb that you have in the land of Israel, saying, 'The days are prolonged, and every vision fails?' ²³Tell them therefore, 'Thus says the^c LORD: I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel'; but tell them, 'The days are at hand, and the fulfillment of every vision. ²⁴For there shall be no more any false vision nor flattering divination within the house of Israel. ²⁵For I am the LORD; I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall be performed; it shall be no more deferred: for in your days, rebellious house, will I speak the word, and will perform it,' says the^d LORD."

²⁶Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ²⁷"Son of man, look, they of the house of Israel say, 'The vision that he sees is for many day to come, and he prophesies of times that are far off.' ²⁸Therefore tell them, 'Thus says the^e LORD: None of my words shall be deferred any more, but the word which I shall speak shall be performed, says the^f LORD.'"

^a12:12 LXX Syr. MT reads "They"

^b12:19 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

^c12:23 LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

^d12:25 LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

^e12:28 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

^f12:28 LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

13 The word of the LORD came to me, saying, ²"Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel who prophesy, and say to those who prophesy out of their own heart, 'Hear the word of the LORD: ³Thus says the^a LORD, "Woe to the foolish prophets, who follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing. ⁴Israel, your prophets have been like foxes in the waste places. ⁵You have not gone up into the breaches, neither built up the wall for the house of Israel, to stand in the battle in the day of the LORD." ⁶They have seen falsehood and lying divination, who say, "The LORD says"; but the LORD has not sent them: and they have made men to hope that the word would be confirmed. ⁷"Haven't you seen a false vision, and haven't you spoken a lying divination, in that you say, "The LORD says"; but I have not spoken? ⁸Therefore thus says the^b LORD: Because you have spoken falsehood, and seen lies, therefore, look, I am against you, says the^c LORD. ⁹My hand shall be against the prophets who see false visions, and who divine lies: they shall not be in the council of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel; and you shall know that I am the^d LORD. ¹⁰Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, 'Peace'; and there is no peace; and when one

builds up a wall, look, they plaster it with whitewash: ¹¹tell those who plaster it with whitewash, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing shower; and you, great hailstones, shall fall; and a stormy wind break out. ¹²Look, when the wall has fallen, shall it not be said to you, 'Where is the plaster with which you have plastered it?'

¹³"Therefore thus says the^e LORD: I will even tear it with a stormy wind in my wrath; and there shall be an overflowing shower in my anger, and great hailstones in wrath to consume it. ¹⁴So will I break down the wall that you have plastered with whitewash, and bring it down to the ground, so that its foundation shall be uncovered; and it shall fall, and you shall be consumed in its midst: and you shall know that I am the LORD. ¹⁵Thus will I accomplish my wrath on the wall, and on those who have plastered it with whitewash; and I will tell you, 'The wall is no more, neither those who plastered it; ¹⁶to wit, the prophets of Israel who prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and who see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace,' says the^f LORD."

¹⁷"You, son of man, set your face against the daughters of your people, who prophesy out of their own heart; and prophesy against

^a13:3 LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

^b13:8 LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

^c13:8 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

^d13:9 Hebrew Mss LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

^e13:13 LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

^f13:16 LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

them, ¹⁸and say, ‘Thus says the^a LORD: “Woe to the women who sew pillows on all elbows, and make kerchiefs for the head of persons of every stature to hunt souls. Will you hunt the souls of my people, and save souls alive for yourselves? ¹⁹You have profaned me among my people for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to kill the souls who should not die, and to save the souls alive who should not live, by your lying to my people who listen to lies.”

²⁰”Therefore thus says the^b LORD: “Look, I am against your pillows, with which you there hunt the souls to make them fly, and I will tear them from your arms; and I will let the souls go, even the souls whom you hunt to make them fly. ²¹Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; and you shall know that I am the LORD. ²²Because with lies you have grieved the heart of the righteous, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, and be saved alive: ²³Therefore you shall no more see false visions, nor practice divination. I will deliver my people out of your hand; and you shall know that I am the LORD.”

14 Then came certain of the elders of Israel to me, and sat before me.

²The word of the LORD came to me,

saying, ³“Son of man, these men have taken their idols into their heart, and put the stumbling block of their iniquity before their face: should I be inquired of at all by them? ⁴Therefore speak to them, and tell them, ‘Thus says the^c LORD: “Every man of the house of Israel who takes his idols into his heart, and puts the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and comes to the prophet; I the LORD will answer him in it according to the multitude of his idols; ⁵that I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.”’”

⁶”Therefore tell the house of Israel, ‘Thus says the^d LORD: “Return, and turn yourselves from your idols; and turn away your faces from all your abominations. ⁷For everyone of the house of Israel, or of the strangers who live in Israel, who separates himself from me, and takes his idols into his heart, and puts the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and comes to the prophet to inquire for himself of me; I the LORD will answer him by myself: ⁸and I will set my face against that man, and will make him an astonishment, for a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people; and you shall know that I am the LORD.

⁹”If the prophet is deceived and speaks a word, I, the LORD, have deceived that prophet, and I will

^a13:18 LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

^b13:20 LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

^c14:4 LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

^d14:6 Hebrew Mss. MT adds “Lord”

stretch out my hand on him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel. ¹⁰They shall bear their iniquity: the iniquity of the prophet shall be even as the iniquity of him who seeks him; ¹¹that the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither defile themselves any more with all their transgressions; but that they may be my people, and I may be their God," says the^a LORD."

¹²The word of the LORD came to me, saying, ¹³Son of man, when a land sins against me by committing a trespass, and I stretch out my hand on it, and break the staff of its bread, and send famine on it, and cut off from it man and animal; ¹⁴though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they should deliver but their own souls by their righteousness, says the^b LORD."

¹⁵"If I cause evil animals to pass through the land, and they ravage it, and it be made desolate, so that no man may pass through because of the animals; ¹⁶though these three men were in it, as I live," says the^c LORD, "they should deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only should be delivered, but the land should be desolate.

¹⁷"Or if I bring a sword on that land, and say, 'Sword, go through the

land'; so that I cut off from it man and animal; ¹⁸though these three men were in it, as I live, says the^d LORD, they should deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only should be delivered themselves.

¹⁹"Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my wrath on it in blood, to cut off from it man and animal; ²⁰though Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, as I live, says the^e LORD, they could not save either son nor daughter; they would save only their own souls by their righteousness.

²¹"For thus says the^f LORD: 'How much more when I send my four severe judgments on Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the evil animals, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and animal. ²²Yet, look, there shall be left a remnant that shall be carried forth, both sons and daughters: look, they shall come forth to you, and you shall see their way and their doings; and you shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought on Jerusalem, even concerning all that I have brought on it. ²³They shall comfort you, when you see their way and their doings; and you shall know that I have not done without cause all that I have done in it,' says the^g LORD."

^a14:11 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

^b14:14 LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

^c14:16 LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

^d14:18 Hebrew Mss LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

^e14:20 LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

^f14:21 LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

^g14:23 LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

15 The word of the LORD came to me, saying, ²"Son of man, what is the vine tree more than any tree, the vine-branch which is among the trees of the forest? ³Shall wood be taken of it to make any work? Or will men take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon? ⁴Look, it is cast into the fire for fuel; the fire has devoured both its ends, and its midst is burned: is it profitable for any work? ⁵Look, when it was whole, it was meet for no work: how much less, when the fire has devoured it, and it is burned, shall it yet be meet for any work.

⁶"Therefore thus says the LORD: 'As the vine tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem. ⁷I will set my face against them; they shall go forth from the fire, but the fire shall devour them; and you shall know that I am the LORD, when I set my face against them. ⁸I will make the land desolate, because they have committed a trespass,' says the LORD."

16 Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ²"Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations; ³and say, 'Thus says the LORD to Jerusalem: Your birth and your birth is of the land of the

Canaanite; the Amorite was your father, and your mother was a Hethite. ⁴As for your birth, in the day you were born your navel was not cut, neither were you washed in water to cleanse you; you weren't salted at all, nor swaddled at all. ⁵No eye pitied you, to do any of these things to you, to have compassion on you; but you were cast out in the open field, for that your person was abhorred, in the day that you were born.

⁶"And I passed by you and saw you wallowing in your blood, and I said to you in your blood: 'Live.'^d ⁷I caused you to multiply as that which grows in the field, and you increased and grew great, and you attained to excellent ornament; your breasts were fashioned, and your hair was grown; yet you were naked and bare.

⁸"Now when I passed by you, and looked at you, look, your time was the time of love; and I spread my skirt over you, and covered your nakedness: yes, I swore to you, and entered into a covenant with you,' says the LORD, 'and you became mine.

⁹"Then I washed you with water; yes, I thoroughly washed away your blood from you, and I anointed you with oil. ¹⁰I clothed you

^a15:6 LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

^b15:8 LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

^c16:3 LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

^d16:6 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr. MT adds "I said to you, in your blood: Live," by an accidental repetition

^e16:8 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

also with embroidered work, and shod you with sealskin, and I dressed you about with fine linen, and covered you with silk. ¹¹I decked you with ornaments, and I put bracelets on your hands, and a chain on your neck. ¹²I put a ring on your nose, and earrings in your ears, and a beautiful crown on your head. ¹³Thus you were decked with gold and silver; and your clothing was of fine linen, and silk, and embroidered work; you ate fine flour, and honey, and oil; and you were exceeding beautiful, and you prospered to royal estate. ¹⁴Your renown went forth among the nations for your beauty; for it was perfect, through my majesty which I had put on you,' says the^a LORD.

¹⁵"But you trusted in your beauty, and played the prostitute because of your renown, and poured out your prostitution on everyone who passed by; his it was. ¹⁶You took of your garments, and made for yourselves high places decked with various colors, and played the prostitute on them: the like things shall not come, neither shall it be so. ¹⁷You also took your beautiful jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given you, and made for yourself images of men, and played the prostitute with them; ¹⁸and you took your embroidered garments, and covered them, and set my oil and my incense before them. ¹⁹My bread also which I gave you, fine flour, and oil, and honey, with which I fed you, you even set it before them for a pleasant

aroma; and thus it was,' says the^b LORD.

²⁰"Moreover you have taken your sons and your daughters, whom you have borne to me, and you have sacrificed these to them to be devoured. Was your prostitution a small matter, ²¹that you have slain my children, and delivered them up, in causing them to pass through the fire to them? ²²In all your abominations and your prostitution you have not remembered the days of your youth, when you were naked and bare, and were wallowing in your blood.

²³"It has happened after all your wickedness, ("Woe, woe to you." says the^c LORD), ²⁴that you have built for yourselves a vaulted place, and have made yourselves a lofty place in every street. ²⁵You have built your lofty place at the head of every way, and have made your beauty an abomination, and have opened your feet to everyone who passed by, and multiplied your prostitution. ²⁶You have also committed sexual immorality with the Egyptians, your neighbors, great of flesh; and have multiplied your prostitution, to provoke me to anger. ²⁷See therefore, I have stretched out my hand over you, and have diminished your ordinary food, and delivered you to the will of those who hate you, the daughters of the Philistines, who are ashamed of your

^a16:14 LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

^b16:19 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

^c16:23 LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

lewd way. ²⁸You have played the prostitute also with the Assyrians, because you were insatiable; yes, you have played the prostitute with them, and yet you weren't satisfied. ²⁹You have moreover multiplied your prostitution to the land of merchants, to Chaldea; and yet you weren't satisfied with this.

³⁰'''How weak is your heart, says the^a LORD, since you do all these things, the work of an impudent prostitute; ³¹in that you build your vaulted place at the head of every way, and make your lofty place in every street, and have not been as a prostitute, in that you scorn pay.

³²'''A wife who commits adultery, who takes strangers instead of her husband. ³³They give gifts to all prostitutes; but you give your gifts to all your lovers, and bribe them, that they may come to you on every side for your prostitution. ³⁴You are different from other women in your prostitution, in that no one follows you to play the prostitute; and whereas you give hire, and no hire is given to you, therefore you are different.'

³⁵'''Therefore, prostitute, hear the word of the LORD: ³⁶Thus says the^b LORD, 'Because your filthiness was poured out, and your nakedness uncovered through your prostitution with your lovers; and because of all the idols of your abominations, and

for the blood of your children, that you gave to them; ³⁷therefore see, I will gather all your lovers, with whom you have taken pleasure, and all those who you have loved, with all those who you have hated; I will even gather them against you on every side, and will uncover your nakedness to them, that they may see all your nakedness. ³⁸I will judge you, as women who break wedlock and shed blood are judged; and I will bring on you the blood of wrath and jealousy. ³⁹I will also give you into their hand, and they shall throw down your vaulted place, and break down your lofty places; and they shall strip you of your clothes, and take your beautiful jewels; and they shall leave you naked and bare. ⁴⁰They shall also bring up a company against you, and they shall stone you with stones, and thrust you through with their swords. ⁴¹They shall burn your houses with fire, and execute judgments on you in the sight of many women; and I will cause you to cease from playing the prostitute, and you shall also give no hire any more. ⁴²So will I cause my wrath toward you to rest, and my jealousy shall depart from you, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

⁴³'''Because you have not remembered the days of your youth, but have raged against me in all these things; therefore, look, I also will bring your way on your head,' says the^c LORD: 'and you shall not

^a16:30 LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

^b16:36 LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

^c16:43 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

commit this lewdness with all your abominations.

⁴⁴”Look, everyone who uses proverbs shall use this proverb against you, saying, “As is the mother, so is her daughter.” ⁴⁵You are the daughter of your mother, who loathes her husband and her children; and you are the sister of your sisters, who loathed their husbands and their children: your mother was a Hethite, and your father an Amorite. ⁴⁶Your elder sister is Samaria, who dwells at your left hand, she and her daughters; and your younger sister, who dwells at your right hand, is Sodom and her daughters. ⁴⁷Yet have you not walked in their ways, nor done after their abominations; but, as if that were a very little thing, you were more corrupt than they in all your ways. ⁴⁸As I live,’ says the^a LORD, ‘Sodom your sister has not done, she nor her daughters, as you have done, you and your daughters. ⁴⁹”Look, this was the iniquity of your sister Sodom: pride, fullness of bread, and prosperous ease was in her and in her daughters; neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy. ⁵⁰They were haughty, and committed abomination before me. So I took them away, as you^b have seen. ⁵¹Neither has Samaria committed half of your sins; but you have multiplied your abominations more than they, and have justified your sisters by all your abominations which you have done. ⁵²You also,

bear you your own shame, in that you have given judgment for your sisters; through your sins that you have committed more abominable than they, they are more righteous than you: yes, be also confounded, and bear your shame, in that you have justified your sisters.

⁵³”I will turn again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, and the captivity of your captives in their midst; ⁵⁴that you may bear your own shame, and may be ashamed because of all that you have done, in that you are a comfort to them. ⁵⁵Your sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate; and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate; and you and your daughters shall return to your former estate. ⁵⁶For your sister Sodom was not mentioned by your mouth in the day of your pride, ⁵⁷before your wickedness was uncovered, so now you have become^c the reproach of the daughters of Aram and of all who are around her, the daughters of the Philistines, who do despite to you all around. ⁵⁸You have borne your lewdness and your abominations, says the LORD.’

⁵⁹”For thus says the^d LORD: ‘I will also deal with you as you have done, who have despised the oath in breaking the covenant.

^a16:48 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

^b16:50 2 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss Vg. MT reads “as I”

^c16:57 LXX Vg cf. BHS. MT lacks “become” from haplography: h_t-h_t

^d16:59 LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

⁶⁰Nevertheless I will remember my covenant with you in the days of your youth, and I will establish to you an everlasting covenant. ⁶¹Then you shall remember your ways, and be ashamed, when you receive your older and your younger sisters; and I will give them to you as daughters, but not by your covenant. ⁶²I will establish my covenant with you; and you shall know that I am the LORD; ⁶³that you may remember, and be confounded, and never open your mouth any more, because of your shame, when I have forgiven you all that you have done, says the^a LORD.”

17 The word of the LORD came to me, saying, ²“Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable to the house of Israel; ³and say, ‘Thus says the^b LORD: “A great eagle with great wings and long feathers, full of feathers, which had various colors, came to Lebanon, and took the top of the cedar: ⁴he cropped off the topmost of the young twigs of it, and carried it to a land of traffic; he set it in a city of merchants. ⁵He took also of the seed of the land, and planted it in a fruitful soil; he placed it beside many waters; he set it as a willow tree. ⁶It grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and its roots were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

⁷”There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers: and look, this vine bent its roots toward him, and shot forth its branches toward him, from the beds of its plantation, that he might water it. ⁸It was planted in a good soil by many waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.”

⁹”Say, ‘Thus says the^c LORD: “Shall it prosper? Shall he not pull up its roots, and cut off its fruit, that it may wither; that all its fresh springing leaves may wither? And not by a strong arm or many people can it be raised from its roots. ¹⁰Yes, look, being planted, shall it prosper? Shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind touches it? It shall wither in the beds where it grew.”’”

¹¹Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ¹²“Say now to the rebellious house, ‘Do you not know what these things mean?’ Tell them, ‘Look, the king of Babylon came to Jerusalem, and took its king, and its princes, and brought them to him to Babylon: ¹³and he took of the royal family, and made a covenant with him; he also brought him under an oath, and took away the mighty of the land; ¹⁴that the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift itself up, but that by keeping his covenant it might stand. ¹⁵But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into Egypt, that they

^a16:63 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

^b17:3 LXX*. MT adds “Lord”
^c17:9 LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

might give him horses and many people. Shall he prosper? Shall he escape who does such things? Shall he break the covenant, and yet escape?

¹⁶”As I live,’ says the^a LORD, ‘surely in the place where the king dwells who made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he broke, even with him in the midst of Babylon he shall die. ¹⁷Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty army and great company help him in the war, when they cast up mounds and build forts, to cut off many persons. ¹⁸For he has despised the oath by breaking the covenant; and look, he had given his hand, and yet has done all these things; he shall not escape.’

¹⁹”Therefore thus says the^b LORD: ‘As I live, surely my oath that he has despised, and my covenant that he has broken, I will even bring it on his own head. ²⁰I will spread my net on him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will enter into judgment with him there for his trespass that he has trespassed against me. ²¹All the choice men^c among all his troupes will fall by the sword, and those who remain shall be scattered toward every wind: and you shall know that I, the LORD, have spoken it.’

²²”Thus says the^d LORD: ‘I will also take of the lofty top of the cedar, and will set it; I will crop off from the topmost of its young twigs a tender one, and I will plant it on a high and lofty mountain: ²³in the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it; and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell all birds of every wing; in the shade of its branches shall they dwell. ²⁴All the trees of the field shall know that I, the LORD, have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish; I, the LORD, have spoken and have done it.’”

18 The word of the LORD came to me again, saying, ²”What do you mean, that you use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, ‘The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children’s teeth are set on edge?’ ³As I live, says the^e LORD, you shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel. ⁴Look, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul who sins, he shall die.

⁵”But if a man is just, and does that which is lawful and right, ⁶and has not eaten on the mountains, neither has lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither

^a17:16 LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

^b17:19 LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

^c17:21 Hebrew Mss cf. LXX Mss Tg Syr. MT reads “fugitives” from metathesis of chet and resh

^d17:22 LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

^e18:3 LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

has defiled his neighbor's wife, neither has come near to a woman in her impurity, ⁷and has not wronged any, but has restored to the debtor his pledge, has taken nothing by robbery, has given his bread to the hungry, and has covered the naked with a garment; ⁸he who has not given forth on interest, neither has taken any increase, who has withdrawn his hand from iniquity, has executed true justice between man and man, ⁹has walked in my statutes, and has kept my ordinances, to deal truly; he is just, he shall surely live," says the^a LORD.

¹⁰"If he fathers a son who is a robber, a shedder of blood, and who does any one of these things, ¹¹and who does not any of those duties, but even has eaten on the mountains, and defiled his neighbor's wife, ¹²has wronged the poor and needy, has taken by robbery, has not restored the pledge, and has lifted up his eyes to the idols, has committed abomination, ¹³has given forth on interest, and has taken increase; shall he then live? He shall not live: he has done all these abominations; he shall surely die; his blood shall be on him.

¹⁴"Now, look, if he fathers a son, who sees all his father's sins, which he has done, and fears, and does not such like; ¹⁵who has not eaten on the mountains, neither has lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, has not defiled his neighbor's wife, ¹⁶neither has

wronged any, has not taken anything to pledge, neither has taken by robbery, but has given his bread to the hungry, and has covered the naked with a garment; ¹⁷who has withdrawn his hand from iniquity,^b who takes no interest nor profit, He practices My ordinances and follows My statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live. ¹⁸As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, robbed his brother, and did that which is not good among his people, look, he shall die in his iniquity.

¹⁹"Yet you say, 'Why doesn't the son bear the iniquity of the father?' When the son has done that which is lawful and right, and has kept all my statutes, and has done them, he shall surely live. ²⁰The soul who sins, he shall die: the son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son; the righteousness of the righteous shall be on him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be on him.

²¹"But if the wicked turn from all his sins that he has committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die. ²²None of his transgressions that he has committed shall be remembered against him: in his righteousness that he has done he shall live. ²³Have I any pleasure in the death of the wicked?" says the^c LORD; "and not

^a18:9 LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

^b18:17 LXX. MT reads "from the poor"

^c18:23 LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

rather that he should return from his way, and live? ²⁴But when the righteous turns away from his righteousness, and commits iniquity, and does according to all the abominations that the wicked man does, shall he live? None of his righteous deeds that he has done shall be remembered: in his trespass that he has trespassed, and in his sin that he has sinned, in them shall he die.

²⁵”Yet you say, “The way of the LORD^a is not just.” Hear now, house of Israel: “Is my way not just? Aren’t your ways unjust?” ²⁶When the righteous man turns away from his righteousness, and commits iniquity, and dies in it; in his iniquity that he has done shall he die. ²⁷Again, when the wicked man turns away from his wickedness that he has committed, and does that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive. ²⁸Because he considers, and turns away from all his transgressions that he has committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die. ²⁹Yet the house of Israel says, “The way of the LORD^b is not just.” “House of Israel, aren’t my ways just? Aren’t your ways unjust?”

³⁰”Therefore I will judge you, house of Israel, everyone according to his ways,’ says the^c LORD.

‘Return, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin. ³¹Cast away from you all your transgressions, in which you have transgressed; and make yourself a new heart and a new spirit: for why will you die, house of Israel? ³²For I have no pleasure in the death of him who dies,’ says the^d LORD: ‘therefore turn yourselves, and live.’”

19 “Moreover, take up a lamentation for the princes of Israel, ²and say, ‘What was your mother? A lioness: she couched among lions, in the midst of the young lions she nourished her cubs. ³She brought up one of her cubs: he became a young lion, and he learned to catch the prey; he devoured men. ⁴The nations also heard of him; he was taken in their pit; and they brought him with hooks to the land of Egypt.

⁵”Now when she saw that she had waited, and her hope was lost, then she took another of her cubs, and made him a young lion. ⁶He went up and down among the lions; he became a young lion, and he learned to catch the prey; he devoured men. ⁷He devastated^e their strongholds,^f and destroyed their cities; and the land was desolate, and its fullness, because of the noise of his roaring. ⁸Then the nations set against him on

^a18:25 Hebrew Mss LXX* Syr cf. BHS. MT reads “Lord”

^b18:29 Hebrew Mss LXX* Syr cf. BHS. MT reads “Lord”

^c18:30 LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

^d18:32 LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

^e19:7 Tg. MT reads “knew,” from a dalet-resch (ד-ר) confusion

^f19:7 Tg. MT reads “widows,” from a lamed-resch confusion

every side from the provinces; and they spread their net over him; he was taken in their pit. ⁹They put him in a cage with hooks, and brought him to the king of Babylon; they brought him into strongholds, that his voice should no more be heard on the mountains of Israel.

¹⁰”Your mother was like a vine in your vineyard,^a planted by the waters: it was fruitful and full of branches by reason of many waters. ¹¹It had strong rods for the scepters of those who bore rule, and their stature was exalted among the thick boughs, and they were seen in their height with the multitude of their branches. ¹²But it was plucked up in fury, it was cast down to the ground, and the east wind dried up its fruit: its strong rods were broken off and withered; the fire consumed them. ¹³Now it is planted in the wilderness, in a dry and thirsty land. ¹⁴Fire is gone out of the rods of its branches, it has devoured its fruit, so that there is in it no strong rod to be a scepter to rule.’ This is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.”

20 It happened in the seventh year, in the fifth month, the tenth day of the month, that certain of the elders of Israel came to inquire of the LORD, and sat before me. ²The word of the LORD came to me, saying, ³”Son of man, speak to the elders of Israel, and tell them, ‘Thus says the^b

LORD: “Is it to inquire of me that you have come? As I live, says the^c LORD, I will not be inquired of by you.”’ ⁴Will you judge them, son of man, will you judge them? Cause them to know the abominations of their fathers; ⁵and tell them, ‘Thus says the^d LORD: “In the day when I chose Israel, and swore to the offspring of the house of Jacob, and made myself known to them in the land of Egypt, when I swore to them, saying, ‘I am the LORD your God’; ⁶in that day I swore to them, to bring them forth out of the land of Egypt into a land that I had searched out for them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands. ⁷I said to them, ‘Cast away every man the abominations of his eyes, and do not defile yourselves with the idols of Egypt; I am the LORD your God.’ ⁸But they rebelled against me, and would not listen to me; they each didn’t throw away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt. Then I said I would pour out my wrath on them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt. ⁹But I worked for my name’s sake, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations, among which they were, in whose sight I made myself known to them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.”’

¹⁰””So I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness. ¹¹I

^a19:10 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “blood,” from a dalet-resh (ד-ר) confusion

^b20:3 LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

^c20:3 LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

^d20:5 LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

gave them my statutes, and showed them my ordinances, which if a man does, he shall live in them. ¹²Moreover also I gave them my Sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am the LORD who sanctifies them. ¹³But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: they didn't walk in my statutes, and they rejected my ordinances, which if a man keep, he shall live in them; and my Sabbaths they greatly profaned. Then I said I would pour out my wrath on them in the wilderness, to consume them. ¹⁴But I worked for my name's sake, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations, in whose sight I brought them out.

¹⁵”Moreover also I swore to them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given to them,^a flowing with milk and honey, which is the most beautiful of all lands; ¹⁶because they rejected my ordinances, and didn't walk in my statutes, and profaned my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols. ¹⁷Nevertheless my eye spared them, and I didn't destroy them, neither did I make a full end of them in the wilderness.

¹⁸”I said to their children in the wilderness, ‘Do not walk in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their ordinances, nor defile yourselves with their idols. ¹⁹I am the LORD your God: walk in my statutes, and keep my ordinances, and do

them; ²⁰and make my Sabbaths holy; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that you may know that I am the LORD your God.’ ²¹But the children rebelled against me; they didn't walk in my statutes, neither kept my ordinances to do them, which if a man do, he shall live in them; and^b they profaned my Sabbaths. Then I said I would pour out my wrath on them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness. ²²Nevertheless I withdrew my hand, and worked for my name's sake, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations, in whose sight I brought them forth. ²³Moreover I swore to them in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the nations, and disperse them through the countries; ²⁴because they had not executed my ordinances, but had rejected my statutes, and had profaned my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers' idols. ²⁵Moreover also I gave them statutes that were not good, and ordinances in which they should not live; ²⁶and I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to pass through the fire all that opens the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I am the LORD.”

²⁷”Therefore, son of man, speak to the house of Israel, and tell them, ‘Thus says the^c LORD: “In this moreover have your fathers blasphemed me, in that they have

^a20:15 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg. MT lacks “to them”

^b20:21 Hebrew Mss Vrs. MT lacks “and.” L. C. Allen, Ezekiel 20-48 (WBC), 4

^c20:27 LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

committed a trespass against me.
²⁸For when I had brought them into the land, which I swore to give to them, then they saw every high hill, and every thick tree, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering; there also they made their pleasant aroma, and they poured out there their drink offerings. ²⁹Then I said to them, ‘What does the high place where you go mean?’ So its name is called Bamah to this day.”

³⁰“Therefore tell the house of Israel, ‘Thus says the^a LORD: “Do you pollute yourselves in the way of your fathers? And do you play the prostitute after their abominations?
³¹And when you offer your gifts, when you make your sons to pass through the fire, do you pollute yourselves with all your idols to this day? And shall I be inquired of by you, house of Israel? As I live, says the^b LORD, I will not be inquired of by you; ³²and that which comes into your mind shall not be at all, in that you say, ‘We will be as the nations, as the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone.’ ³³As I live,” says the^c LORD, “surely with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with wrath poured out, will I be king over you: ³⁴and I will bring you out from the peoples, and will gather you out of the countries in which you are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with

wrath poured out; ³⁵and I will bring you into the wilderness of the peoples, and there will I enter into judgment with you face to face.
³⁶Like as I entered into judgment with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I enter into judgment with you,” says the^d LORD.
³⁷“I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant; ³⁸and I will purge out from among you the rebels, and those who disobey against me; I will bring them forth out of the land where they live, but they shall not enter into the land of Israel: and you shall know that I am the LORD.”

³⁹”As for you, house of Israel, thus says the Lord GOD: “Go, serve everyone his idols, and hereafter also, if you will not listen to me; but my holy name you shall no more profane with your gifts, and with your idols. ⁴⁰For in my holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel,” says the^e LORD, “there shall all the house of Israel, all of them, serve me in the land: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the first fruits of your offerings, with all your holy things. ⁴¹As a pleasant aroma will I accept you, when I bring you out from the peoples, and gather you out of the countries in which you have been scattered; and I will be sanctified in you in the sight of the nations. ⁴²You shall know that I am

^a20:30 LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

^b20:31 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

^c20:33 LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

^d20:36 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

^e20:40 LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country which I swore to give to your fathers. ⁴³There you shall remember your ways, and all your doings, in which you have polluted yourselves; and you shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that you have committed. ⁴⁴You shall know that I am the LORD, when I have dealt with you for my name's sake, not according to your evil ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, you house of Israel," says the^a LORD."

⁴⁵The word of the LORD came to me, saying, ⁴⁶"Son of man, set your face toward the south, and drop your word toward the south, and prophesy against the forest of the field in the South; ⁴⁷and tell the forest of the South, 'Hear the word of the LORD: Thus says the^b LORD, "Look, I will kindle a fire in you, and it shall devour every green tree in you, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burnt thereby. ⁴⁸All flesh shall see that I, the LORD, have kindled it; it shall not be quenched.'"

⁴⁹Then I said, "Ah,^c LORD. They say of me, 'Isn't he a speaker of parables?'"

21 The word of the LORD came to me,

saying, ²²"Son of man, set your face toward Jerusalem, and speak against the sanctuaries, and prophesy against the land of Israel; ³and tell the land of Israel, 'Thus says the LORD: "Look, I am against you, and will draw forth my sword out of its sheath, and will cut off from you the righteous and the wicked. ⁴Seeing then that I will cut off from you the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of its sheath against all flesh from the Negev to the north: ⁵and all flesh shall know that I, the LORD, have drawn forth my sword out of its sheath; it shall not return any more.'"

⁶"Sigh therefore, you son of man; with the breaking of your thighs and with bitterness you will sigh before their eyes. ⁷It shall be, when they tell you, 'Why do you sigh?' that you shall say, 'Because of the news, for it comes; and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weak as water: look, it comes, and it shall be done, says the^d LORD.'"

⁸The word of the LORD came to me, saying, ⁹"Son of man, prophesy, and say, 'Thus says the LORD:^e Say, "A sword, a sword, it is sharpened, and also furbished; ¹⁰it is sharpened that it may make a slaughter; it is furbished that it may be as lightning: shall we then make mirth? The rod of my son, it

^a20:44 Hebrew Mss LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

^b20:47 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

^c20:49 OL Co; Tyc. MT adds "Lord"

^d21:7 LXX*. MT adds "Lord"

^e21:9 Hebrew Mss LXX*. MT reads "Lord."

condemns every tree. ¹¹It is given to be furbished, that it may be handled: the sword, it is sharpened, yes, it is furbished, to give it into the hand of the killer.” ¹²Cry and wail, son of man; for it is on my people, it is on all the princes of Israel: they are delivered over to the sword with my people; strike therefore on your thigh. ¹³For there is a trial; and what if even the rod that condemns shall be no more?” says the^a LORD.

¹⁴“You therefore, son of man, prophesy, and strike your hands together; and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the deadly wounded: it is the sword of the great one who is deadly wounded, which enters into their rooms. ¹⁵I have set the threatening sword against all their gates, that their heart may melt, and their stumblings be multiplied: Ah. It is made as lightning, it is pointed for slaughter. ¹⁶Gather yourselves together, go to the right, set yourselves in array, go to the left, wherever your face is set.’ ¹⁷I will also strike my hands together, and I will cause my wrath to rest: I, the LORD, have spoken it.”

¹⁸The word of the LORD came to me again, saying, ¹⁹“Also, you son of man, appoint two ways that the sword of the king of Babylon may come; they both shall come forth out of one land: and mark out a place, mark it out at the head of the way to the city. ²⁰You shall appoint a way

for the sword to come to Rabbah of the people of Ammon, and to Judah in Jerusalem, the fortified. ²¹For the king of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination: he shook the arrows back and forth, he consulted the teraphim, he looked in the liver. ²²In his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem, to set battering rams, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to set battering rams against the gates, to cast up mounds, to build forts. ²³It shall be to them as a false divination in their sight, who have sworn oaths to them; but he brings iniquity to memory, that they may be taken.

²⁴“Therefore thus says the^b LORD: ‘Because you have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are uncovered, so that in all your doings your sins appear; because you have come to memory, you shall be taken with the hand.

²⁵“You, deadly wounded wicked one, the prince of Israel, whose day has come, in the time of the iniquity of the end, ²⁶thus says the^c LORD: “Remove the turban, and take off the crown; this shall be no more the same; exalt that which is low, and abase that which is high.” ²⁷I will overturn, overturn, overturn it: this also shall be no more, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it him.’

^a21:13 LXX*. MT adds “Lord”

^b21:24 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^c21:26 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

²⁸"You, son of man, prophesy, and say, 'Thus says the^a LORD concerning the people of Ammon, and concerning their reproach; and say, "A sword, a sword is drawn, for the slaughter it is furbished, to cause it to devour, that it may be as lightning; ²⁹while they see for you false visions, while they divine lies to you, to lay you on the necks of the wicked who are deadly wounded, whose day has come in the time of the iniquity of the end. ³⁰Cause it to return into its sheath. In the place where you were created, in the land of your birth, will I judge you. ³¹I will pour out my indignation on you; I will blow on you with the fire of my wrath; and I will deliver you into the hand of brutish men, skillful to destroy. ³²You shall be for fuel to the fire; your blood shall be in the midst of the land; you shall be remembered no more: for I, the LORD, have spoken it.'"

22 Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ²⁹"You, son of man, will you judge, will you judge the bloody city? Then cause her to know all her abominations. ³You shall say, 'Thus says the^b LORD: "Woe^c to the city that sheds blood in the midst of her, so that her time may come, and that makes idols against herself to defile her. ⁴You have become guilty in your blood that you have shed, and are defiled in your idols which you have made; and you have caused your days to draw near,

and have come even to your years: therefore have I made you a reproach to the nations, and a mocking to all the countries. ⁵Those who are near, and those who are far from you, shall mock you, you infamous one and full of tumult.

⁶""Look, the princes of Israel, everyone according to his power, have been in you to shed blood. ⁷In you have they set light by father and mother; in the midst of you have they dealt by oppression with the foreigner; in you have they wronged the fatherless and the widow. ⁸You have despised my holy things, and have profaned my Sabbaths. ⁹Slandorous men have been in you to shed blood; and in you they have eaten on the mountains: in the midst of you they have committed lewdness. ¹⁰In you have they uncovered their fathers' nakedness; in you have they humbled her who was unclean in her impurity. ¹¹One has committed abomination with his neighbor's wife; and another has lewdly defiled his daughter-in-law; and another in you has humbled his sister, his father's daughter. ¹²In you have they taken bribes to shed blood; you have taken interest and increase, and you have greedily gained of your neighbors by oppression, and have forgotten me,' says the^d LORD.

¹³""Look, therefore, I have struck my hand at your dishonest gain which you have made, and at your blood which has been in the

^a21:28 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^b22:3 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^c22:3 LXX cf. BHS. MT lacks "Woe"

^d22:12 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

midst of you. ¹⁴Can your heart endure, or can your hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with you? I, the LORD, have spoken it, and will do it. ¹⁵I will scatter you among the nations, and disperse you through the countries; and I will consume your filthiness out of you. ¹⁶You shall be profaned in yourself, in the sight of the nations; and you shall know that I am the LORD.””

¹⁷The word of the LORD came to me, saying, ¹⁸“Son of man, the house of Israel has become dross to me: all of them are bronze and tin and iron and lead, in the midst of the furnace; they are the dross of silver. ¹⁹Therefore thus says the^a LORD: ‘Because you have all become dross, therefore, look, I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem. ²⁰As they gather silver and bronze and iron and lead and tin into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire on it, to melt it; so will I gather you in my anger and in my wrath, and I will lay you there, and melt you. ²¹Yes, I will gather you, and blow on you with the fire of my wrath, and you shall be melted in its midst. ²²As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so you will be melted in its midst; and you will know that I, the LORD, have poured out my wrath on you.”

²³The word of the LORD came to me, saying, ²⁴“Son of man, tell her, ‘You are a land that is not cleansed, nor rained on in the day of

indignation, ²⁵whose princes^b within her are like a roaring lion tearing its prey: they have devoured souls; they take treasure and precious things; they have made her widows many in its midst. ²⁶Her priests have done violence to my law, and have profaned my holy things: they have made no distinction between the holy and the common, neither have they caused men to discern between the unclean and the clean, and have hidden their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am profaned among them. ²⁷Her officials in its midst are like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, that they may get dishonest gain. ²⁸Her prophets have plastered for them with whitewash, seeing false visions, and divining lies to them, saying, ‘Thus says the^c LORD,’ when the LORD has not spoken. ²⁹The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery; yes, they have troubled the poor and needy, and have oppressed the foreigner wrongfully.

³⁰”And I searched for a man among them who would build up the wall, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it; but I found none. ³¹Therefore have I poured out my indignation on them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I brought on their heads, says the^d LORD.”

^a22:19 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^b22:25 LXX. MT reads “a conspiracy of prophets,” a misreading involving a beth-sin interchange

^c22:28 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^d22:31 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

The word of the
23 LORD came again to me, saying, ²"Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother: ³and they played the prostitute in Egypt; they played the prostitute in their youth; there were their breasts pressed, and there was handled the bosom of their virginity. ⁴Their names were Oholah the elder, and Oholibah her sister; and they became mine, and they bore sons and daughters. As for their names, Samaria is Oholah, and Jerusalem Oholibah.

⁵"Oholah played the prostitute when she was mine; and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians her neighbors, ⁶who were clothed with blue, governors and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding on horses. ⁷She bestowed her prostitution on them, the choicest men of Assyria all of them; and on whoever she doted, with all their idols she defiled herself. ⁸Neither has she left her prostitution since the days of Egypt; for in her youth they lay with her, and they handled the bosom of her virginity; and they poured out their prostitution on her. ⁹Therefore I delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, on whom she doted. ¹⁰These uncovered her nakedness; they took her sons and her daughters; and her they killed with the sword: and she became a byword among women; for they executed judgments on her.

¹¹"Her sister Oholibah saw this, yet was she more corrupt in her doting than she, and in her prostitution which were more than the prostitution of her sister. ¹²She doted on the Assyrians, governors and rulers, her neighbors, clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding on horses, all of them desirable young men. ¹³I saw that she was defiled; they both took one way. ¹⁴She increased her prostitution; for she saw men portrayed on the wall, the images of the Chaldeans portrayed with vermilion, ¹⁵wearing belts on their waists, with flowing turbans on their heads, all of them looking like officers, after the likeness of the Babylonians in Chaldea, the land of their birth. ¹⁶As soon as she saw them she doted on them, and sent messengers to them into Chaldea. ¹⁷The Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their prostitution, and she was polluted with them, and her soul was alienated from them. ¹⁸So she uncovered her prostitution, and uncovered her nakedness: then my soul was alienated from her, like as my soul was alienated from her sister. ¹⁹Yet she multiplied her prostitution, remembering the days of her youth, in which she had played the prostitute in the land of Egypt. ²⁰She doted on their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of donkeys, and whose issue is like the issue of horses. ²¹Thus you called to memory the lewdness of your youth, in the handling of your bosom by the Egyptians for the breasts of your youth.

²²”Therefore, Oholibah, thus says the^a LORD: ‘Look, I will raise up your lovers against you, from whom your soul is alienated, and I will bring them against you on every side: ²³the Babylonians and all the Chaldeans, Pekod and Shoa and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them; desirable young men, all of them governors and officials, officers and men of renown, all of them riding on horses. ²⁴And they shall come against you armed^b with chariots, and wagons, and with a huge army; they shall come against you on every side with large shields and small shields and helmet; and I will commit the judgment to them, and they will judge you by their own standards. ²⁵I will set my jealousy against you, and they shall deal with you in fury; they shall take away your nose and your ears; and your residue shall fall by the sword: they shall take your sons and your daughters; and your residue shall be devoured by the fire. ²⁶They shall also strip you of your clothes, and take away your beautiful jewels. ²⁷Thus will I make your lewdness to cease from you, and your prostitution brought from the land of Egypt; so that you shall not lift up your eyes to them, nor remember Egypt any more.

²⁸”For thus says the^c LORD: Look, I will deliver you into the hand of them whom you hate, into the hand of them from whom your soul

is alienated; ²⁹and they shall deal with you in hatred, and shall take away all your labor, and shall leave you naked and bare; and the nakedness of your prostitution shall be uncovered, both your lewdness and your prostitution. ³⁰These things shall be done to you, because you have played the prostitute after the nations, and because you are polluted with their idols. ³¹You have walked in the way of your sister; therefore I will give her cup into your hand.’

³²”Thus says the^d LORD: ‘You will drink of your sister’s cup, which is deep and large; you will be ridiculed and held in derision; it contains much. ³³You shall be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of your sister Samaria. ³⁴You shall even drink it and drain it out, and you shall gnaw the broken pieces of it, and shall tear your breasts; for I have spoken it,’ says the^e LORD.

³⁵”Therefore thus says the^f LORD: ‘Because you have forgotten me, and cast me behind your back, therefore you also bear your lewdness and your prostitution.’”

³⁶The LORD said moreover to me: “Son of man, will you judge Oholah and Oholibah? Then declare to them their abominations. ³⁷For they have committed adultery, and

^a23:22 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^b23:24 LXX reads “from the north”

^c23:28 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^d23:32 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^e23:34 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^f23:35 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

blood is in their hands; and with their idols have they committed adultery; and they have also caused their sons, whom they bore to me, to pass through the fire to them to be devoured.³⁸ Moreover this they have done to me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my Sabbaths.³⁹ For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and look, thus have they done in the midst of my house.

⁴⁰”Furthermore you have sent for men who come from far, to whom a messenger was sent, and look, they came; for whom you did wash yourself, paint your eyes, and decorate yourself with ornaments,⁴¹ and sit on a stately bed, with a table prepared before it, whereupon you set my incense and my oil.’⁴² The voice of a multitude being at ease was with her: and with men of the common sort were brought drunkards from the wilderness; and they put bracelets on their hands twain, and beautiful crowns on their heads.⁴³ Then I said of her who was old in adulteries, ‘Now will they play the prostitute with her, and she with them.’⁴⁴ They went in to her, as they go in to a prostitute: so went they in to Oholah and to Oholibah, the lewd women.⁴⁵ Righteous men, they shall judge them with the judgment of adulteresses, and with the judgment of women who shed blood; because

they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands.

⁴⁶”For thus says the^a LORD: ‘I will bring up a company against them, and will give them to be tossed back and forth and robbed.’⁴⁷ The company shall stone them with stones, and dispatch them with their swords; they shall kill their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.⁴⁸ Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.⁴⁹ They shall recompense your lewdness on you, and you shall bear the sins of your idols; and you shall know that I am the^b LORD.’”

24 Again, in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,²”Son of man, write the name of the day, even of this same day: the king of Babylon drew close to Jerusalem this same day.³ Utter a parable to the rebellious house, and tell them, ‘Thus says the^c LORD, “Set on the caldron, set it on, and also pour water into it: ⁴gather its pieces into it, even every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones. ⁵Take the choice of the flock, and also a pile of wood for the bones under the caldron; make it boil well; yes, let its bones be boiled in its midst.”’

^a23:46 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^b23:49 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^c24:3 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

⁶"Therefore thus says the^a LORD: 'Woe to the bloody city, to the caldron whose rust is in it, and whose rust is not gone out of it. Take out of it piece after piece; No lot is fallen on it. ⁷For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it on the bare rock; she didn't pour it on the ground, to cover it with dust. ⁸That it may cause wrath to come up to take vengeance, I have set her blood on the bare rock, that it should not be covered.'

⁹"Therefore thus says the^b LORD: 'Woe to the bloody city. I also will make the pile great. ¹⁰Pile on the wood, make the fire hot, boil the meat well, and mix in the spices, and let the bones be burned up. ¹¹Then set it empty on its coals, that it may be hot, and its bronze may burn, and that its filthiness may be molten in it, that its rust may be consumed. ¹²She has wearied herself with toil; yet her great rust doesn't go forth out of her; her rust doesn't go forth by fire. ¹³In your filthiness is lewdness: because I have cleansed you and you weren't cleansed, you shall not be cleansed from your filthiness any more, until I have caused my wrath toward you to rest. ¹⁴I, the LORD, have spoken it: it shall happen, and I will do it: I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to your ways and according to your deeds I^c will judge you,' says the^d LORD."

¹⁵Also the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ¹⁶"Son of man, look, I will take away from you the desire of your eyes with a stroke: yet you shall neither mourn nor weep, neither shall your tears run down. ¹⁷Sigh, but not aloud, make no mourning for the dead; bind your headdress on you, and put your shoes on your feet, and do not cover your lips, and do not eat men's bread."

¹⁸So I spoke to the people in the morning; and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded. ¹⁹The people said to me, "Won't you tell us what these things are to us, that you do so?"

²⁰Then I said to them, "The word of the LORD came to me, saying, ²¹Speak to the house of Israel, "Thus says the^e LORD: Look, I will profane my sanctuary, the pride of your power, the desire of your eyes, and that which your soul pities; and your sons and your daughters whom you have left behind shall fall by the sword. ²²You shall do as I have done: you shall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men. ²³Your turbans shall be on your heads, and your shoes on your feet: you shall not mourn nor weep; but you shall pine away in your iniquities, and moan one toward another. ²⁴Thus Ezekiel shall be a sign to you; according to all that he has done, you will do. When this

^a24:6 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^b24:9 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^c24:14 Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Syr Vg. MT reads "they"

^d24:14 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^e24:21 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

comes, then you will know that I am the^a LORD.””

²⁵”You, son of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and that whereupon they set their heart, their sons and their daughters, ²⁶that in that day he who escapes shall come to you, to cause you to hear it with your ears? ²⁷In that day your mouth will be opened to him who has escaped, and you shall speak, and be no more mute: so you will be a sign to them; and they shall know that I am the LORD.”

25 The word of the LORD came to me, saying, ²”Son of man, set your face toward the people of Ammon, and prophesy against them: ³and tell the people of Ammon, ‘Hear the word of the^b LORD: Thus says the^c LORD, “Because you said, ‘Aha,’ against my sanctuary, when it was profaned; and against the land of Israel, when it was made desolate; and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity: ⁴therefore, look, I will deliver you to the people of the east for a possession, and they shall set their encampments in you, and make their dwellings in you; they shall eat your fruit, and they shall drink your milk. ⁵I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the people of Ammon a resting place for

flocks: and you shall know that I am the LORD.” ⁶For thus says the^d LORD: “Because you have clapped your hands, and stamped with the feet, and rejoiced with all the despite of your soul against the land of Israel; ⁷therefore, look, I have stretched out my hand on you, and will deliver you for a spoil to the nations; and I will cut you off from the peoples, and I will cause you to perish out of the countries: I will destroy you; and you shall know that I am the LORD.””

⁸”Thus says the^e LORD: ‘Because Moab and Seir say, “Look, the house of Judah is like all the nations”; ⁹therefore, look, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities which are on his frontiers, the glory of the country, Beth Jeshimoth, Baal Meon, and Kiriathaim, ¹⁰to the people of the east, to go against the people of Ammon; and I will give them for a possession, that the people of Ammon may not be remembered among the nations. ¹¹and I will execute judgments on Moab; and they shall know that I am the LORD.”’

¹²”Thus says the^f LORD: ‘Because Edom has dealt against the house of Judah by taking vengeance, and has greatly offended, and revenged himself on them’; ¹³therefore thus says the^g LORD, ‘I

^a24:24 Hebrew Mss. LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^b25:3 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^c25:3 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^d25:6 Hebrew Mss LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^e25:8 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^f25:12 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^g25:13 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

will stretch out my hand on Edom, and will cut off man and animal from it; and I will make it desolate from Teman; even to Dedan shall they fall by the sword. ¹⁴I will lay my vengeance on Edom by the hand of my people Israel; and they shall do in Edom according to my anger and according to my wrath; and they shall know my vengeance, says the^a LORD.”

¹⁵”Thus says the^b LORD: ‘Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with despite of soul to destroy with perpetual enmity; ¹⁶therefore thus says the^c LORD, Look, I will stretch out my hand on the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethites, and destroy the remnant of the sea coast. ¹⁷I will execute great vengeance on them with wrathful rebukes; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance on them.”’

26 It happened in the eleventh year, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ²”Son of man, because Tyre has said against Jerusalem, ‘Aha, she is broken: the gate of the peoples; she is turned to me; I shall be replenished, now that she is laid waste’: ³therefore thus says the^d LORD, ‘Look, I am against you, Tyre, and will cause many nations to come up against you, as the sea

causes its waves to come up.’ ⁴They shall destroy the walls of Tyre, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her a bare rock. ⁵She shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea; for I have spoken it,” says the^e LORD; “and she shall become a spoil to the nations. ⁶Her daughters who are in the field shall be slain with the sword: and they shall know that I am the LORD.

⁷”For thus says the^f LORD: ‘Look, I will bring on Tyre Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and a company, and many people. ⁸He shall kill your daughters in the field with the sword; and he shall make forts against you, and cast up a mound against you, and raise up the buckler against you. ⁹He shall set his battering engines against your walls, and with his axes he shall break down your towers. ¹⁰By reason of the abundance of his horses their dust shall cover you: your walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wagons, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into your gates, as men enter into a city in which is made a breach. ¹¹With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all your streets; he shall kill your people with the sword; and the pillars of your strength shall go down to the ground. ¹²They shall make a spoil of your riches, and make a prey

^a25:14 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^b25:15 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^c25:16 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^d26:3 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^e26:5 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^f26:7 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

of your merchandise; and they shall break down your walls, and destroy your pleasant houses; and they shall lay your stones and your timber and your dust in the midst of the waters. ¹³I will cause the noise of your songs to cease; and the sound of your harps shall be no more heard. ¹⁴I will make you a bare rock; you shall be a place for the spreading of nets; you shall be built no more: for I^a have spoken it,' says the^b LORD.

¹⁵"Thus says the^c LORD to Tyre: 'Shall not the islands shake at the sound of your fall, when the wounded groan, when the slaughter is made in the midst of you? ¹⁶Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay aside their robes, and strip off their embroidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with trembling; they shall sit on the ground, and shall tremble every moment, and be astonished at you. ¹⁷They shall take up a lamentation over you, and tell you, "How you are destroyed, you have vanished^d from the seas, the renowned city, who was strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, who caused their terror to be on all who lived there. ¹⁸Now shall the islands tremble in the day of your fall; yes, the islands that are in the sea shall be dismayed at your departure."

¹⁹"For thus says the^e LORD: 'When I shall make you a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited; when I shall bring up the deep on you, and the great waters shall cover you; ²⁰then will I bring you down with those who descend into the pit, to the people of old time, and will make you to dwell in the lower parts of the earth, in the places that are desolate of old, with those who go down to the pit, that you be not inhabited; and I will set glory in the land of the living: ²¹I will make you a terror, and you shall no more have any being; though you are sought for, yet you will never be found again,' says the^f LORD."

27 The word of the LORD came again to me, saying, ²"You, son of man, take up a lamentation over Tyre; ³and tell Tyre, 'You who dwell at the entry of the sea, who are the merchant of the peoples to many islands, thus says^g the LORD: "You, Tyre, have said, 'I am perfect in beauty.' ⁴Your borders are in the heart of the seas; your builders have perfected your beauty. ⁵They have made all your planks of fir trees from Senir; they have taken a cedar from Lebanon to make a mast for you. ⁶Of the oaks of Bashan have they made your oars; they have made your deck with cypress wood^h inlaid with ivory, from the islands of Kittim. ⁷Of fine

^a26:14 Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Syr Vg. MT adds "LORD."

^b26:14 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^c26:15 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^d26:17 LXX. MT reads "inhabited"

^e26:19 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^f26:21 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^g27:3 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^h27:6 Tg, reading "cypress wood." MT has a different word division and pointing, reading "daughter of the Assyrians"

linen with embroidered work from Egypt was your sail, that it might be to you for a banner; blue and purple from the islands of Elishah was your awning. ⁸The inhabitants of Sidon and Arvad were your rowers: your wise men, Tyre, were in you, they were your pilots. ⁹The old men of Gebal and the wise men of it were in you your repairers of ship seams: all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in you to deal in your merchandise. ¹⁰Persia and Lud and Put were in your army, your men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in you; they set forth your comeliness. ¹¹The men of Arvad with your army were on your walls all around, and valorous men were in your towers; they hanged their shields on your walls all around; they have perfected your beauty. ¹²Tarshish was your merchant by reason of the multitude of all kinds of riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded for your wares. ¹³Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they were your traffickers; they traded the persons of men and vessels of bronze for your merchandise. ¹⁴They of the house of Togarmah traded for your wares with horses and war horses and mules. ¹⁵The men of Dedan were your traffickers; many islands were the market of your hand: they brought you in exchange horns of ivory and ebony. ¹⁶Syria was your merchant by reason of the multitude of your handiworks: they traded for your wares with emeralds, purple, and embroidered work, and fine linen, and coral, and rubies. ¹⁷Judah, and the land of Israel, they were your traffickers: they traded for your merchandise wheat of Minnith, and confections, and honey, and oil, and

balm. ¹⁸Damascus was your merchant for the multitude of your handiworks, by reason of the multitude of all kinds of riches, with the wine of Helbon, and white wool. ¹⁹Vedan and Javan traded with yarn for your wares: bright iron, cassia, and calamus, were among your merchandise. ²⁰Dedan was your trafficker in precious cloths for riding. ²¹Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, they were the merchants of your hand; in lambs, and rams, and goats, in these were they your merchants. ²²The traffickers of Sheba and Raamah, they were your traffickers; they traded for your wares with the chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold. ²³Haran and Canneh and Eden, the traffickers of Sheba, Asshur and Chilmad, were your traffickers. ²⁴These were your traffickers in choice wares, in wrappings of blue and embroidered work, and in chests of rich clothing, bound with cords and made of cedar, among your merchandise. ²⁵The ships of Tarshish were your caravans for your merchandise: and you were replenished, and made very glorious in the heart of the seas.

²⁶”””Your rowers have brought you into great waters: the east wind has broken you in the heart of the seas. ²⁷Your riches, and your wares, your merchandise, your mariners, and your pilots, your repairers of ship seams, and the dealers in your merchandise, and all your men of war, who are in you, with all your company which is in the midst of you, shall fall into the heart of the seas in the day of your ruin. ²⁸At the

sound of the cry of your pilots the suburbs shall shake. ²⁹All who handled the oar, the mariners, and all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships; they shall stand on the land, ³⁰and shall cause their voice to be heard over you, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust on their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes: ³¹and they shall make themselves bald for you, and clothe them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for you in bitterness of soul with bitter mourning. ³²In their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for you, and lament over you, saying, ‘Who is there like Tyre, like her who is brought to silence in the midst of the sea?’ ³³When your wares went forth out of the seas, you filled many peoples; you enriched the kings of the earth with the multitude of your riches and of your merchandise. ³⁴In the time that you were broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, your merchandise and all your company fell in your midst. ³⁵All the inhabitants of the islands are astonished at you, and their kings are horribly afraid; they are troubled in their face. ³⁶The merchants among the peoples hiss at you; you are become a terror, and you shall nevermore have any being.””

28 The word of the LORD came again to me, saying, ²“Son of man, tell the prince of Tyre, ‘Thus says^a the LORD: “Because your heart is lifted up, and you have said, ‘I am

a god, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas’; yet you are man, and not God, though you set your heart as the heart of God—³look, you are wiser than Daniel; there is no secret that is hidden from you; ⁴by your wisdom and by your understanding you have gotten yourself riches, and have gotten gold and silver into your treasures; ⁵by your great wisdom and by your traffic you have increased your riches, and your heart is lifted up because of your riches”—⁶therefore thus says^b the LORD: “Because you have set your heart as the heart of God, ⁷therefore, look, I will bring strangers on you, the terrible of the nations; and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of your wisdom, and they shall defile your brightness. ⁸They shall bring you down to the pit; and you shall die the death of those who are slain, in the heart of the seas. ⁹Will you still say before him who kills you, ‘I am a god’? But you are a man, and not a god, in the hand of him who wounds you. ¹⁰You shall die the death of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it,” says^c the LORD.””

¹¹Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ¹²“Son of man, take up a lamentation over the king of Tyre, and tell him, ‘Thus says^d the LORD: “You seal up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty. ¹³You were in Eden, the garden of God; every precious stone

^a28:2 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^b28:6 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^c28:10 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^d28:12 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

adorned you: ruby, topaz, emerald, chrysolite, onyx, jasper,^a sapphire^b, turquoise, and beryl. Gold work of tambourines and of pipes was in you. In the day that you were created they were prepared. ¹⁴You were the anointed cherub who covers: and I set you, so that you were on the holy mountain of God; you have walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. ¹⁵You were perfect in your ways from the day that you were created, until unrighteousness was found in you. ¹⁶By the abundance of your traffic they filled the midst of you with violence, and you have sinned: therefore I have cast you as profane out of the mountain of God; and I have destroyed you, covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire. ¹⁷Your heart was lifted up because of your beauty; you have corrupted your wisdom by reason of your brightness: I have cast you to the ground; I have laid you before kings, that they may see you. ¹⁸By the multitude of your iniquities, in the unrighteousness of your traffic, you have profaned your sanctuaries; therefore have I brought forth a fire from the midst of you; it has devoured you, and I have turned you to ashes on the earth in the sight of all those who see you. ¹⁹All those who know you among the peoples shall be astonished at you: you have become a terror, and you shall nevermore have any being.””

²⁰The word of the LORD came to me, saying, ²¹”Son of man, set your face toward Sidon, and prophesy against it, ²²and say, ‘Thus says^c the LORD: “Look, I am against you, Sidon; and I will be glorified in the midst of you;” and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be sanctified in her. ²³For I will send pestilence into her, and blood into her streets; and the wounded shall fall in the midst of her, with the sword on her on every side; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

²⁴”There shall be no more a pricking brier to the house of Israel, nor a hurting thorn of any that are around them, that scorned them; and they shall know that I am^d the LORD.’

²⁵”Thus says^e the LORD: ‘When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the peoples among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the nations, then shall they dwell in their own land which I gave to my servant Jacob. ²⁶They shall dwell securely in it; yes, they shall build houses, and plant vineyards, and shall dwell securely, when I have executed judgments on all those who do them despite all around them; and they shall know that I am the LORD their God.’”

^a28:13 Three stones, “jacinth, agate, amethyst,” may have fallen out from haplography: h-h

^b28:13 Or, lapis lazuli

^c28:22 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^d28:24 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^e28:25 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

29 In the tenth year, in the tenth month, on the twelfth day of the month, the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ²“Son of man, set your face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesy against him and against all Egypt. ³Speak and say, ‘Thus says^a the LORD: “Look, I am against you, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great monster^b that lies in the midst of his rivers, that has said, ‘My river is my own, and I have made it for myself.’ ⁴I will put hooks in your jaws, and I will make the fish of your rivers stick to your scales; and I will bring you up out of the midst of your rivers, with all the fish of your rivers which stick to your scales. ⁵I’ll cast you forth into the wilderness, you and all the fish of your rivers. You’ll fall on the open field. You won’t be brought together, nor gathered. I have given you for food to the animals of the earth and to the birds of the sky. ⁶All the inhabitants of Egypt will know that I am the LORD, because they have been a staff of reed to the house of Israel. ⁷When they took hold of you with their hand, you splintered and dislocated their shoulders; and when they leaned on you, you shattered and caused their legs to be unsteady.”^c”

⁸”Therefore thus says^d the LORD: “Look, I will bring a sword on you, and will cut off man and

animal from you. ⁹The land of Egypt shall be a desolation and a waste; and they shall know that I am the LORD. Because he has said, ‘The river is mine, and I have made it;’ ¹⁰therefore, look, I am against you, and against your rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt an utter waste and desolation, from the tower of Syene even to the border of Ethiopia. ¹¹No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of animal shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years. ¹²I will make the land of Egypt a desolation in the midst of the countries that are desolate; and her cities among the cities that are laid waste shall be a desolation forty years; and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.”

¹³”For thus says^e the LORD: “At the end of forty years will I gather the Egyptians from the peoples where they were scattered; ¹⁴and I will bring back the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their birth; and they shall be there a base kingdom. ¹⁵It shall be the base of the kingdoms; neither shall it any more lift itself up above the nations: and I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations. ¹⁶It shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, bringing iniquity to memory, when

^a29:3 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^b29:3 Lit. “serpent.” Hebrew Mss cf. Tg Syr and BHS. MT reads “jackals”

^c29:7 LXX Syr cf. BHS. MT reads “made their hips stand” from a metathesis of ayin and mem

^d29:8 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^e29:13 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

they turn to look after them: and they shall know that I am^a the LORD.””

¹⁷It came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first month, in the first day of the month, the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ¹⁸“Son of man, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyre: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was worn; yet had he no wages, nor his army, from Tyre, for the service that he had served against it. ¹⁹Therefore thus says^b the LORD: ‘Look, I will give the land of Egypt to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and he shall carry off her multitude, and take her spoil, and take her prey; and it shall be the wages for his army. ²⁰I have given him the land of Egypt as his recompense for which he served, because they worked for me,’ says^c the LORD. ²¹‘In that day will I cause a horn to bud forth to the house of Israel, and I will give you the opening of the mouth in their midst; and they shall know that I am the LORD.’”

30 The word of the LORD came again to me, saying, ²“Son of man, prophesy, and say, ‘Thus says^d the LORD: “Wail, ‘Alas for the day.’ ³For the day is near, even the day of the LORD is near; it shall be a day of clouds, a time of the nations. ⁴A sword shall come on Egypt, and anguish shall be in Ethiopia, when

the slain shall fall in Egypt; and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down. ⁵Ethiopia, and Put, and Lud, and all the mixed people, and Cub, and the children of the land that is allied with them, shall fall with them by the sword.”

⁶“Thus says the LORD: ‘They also who uphold Egypt shall fall; and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword,’ says^e the LORD. ⁷‘They shall be desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate; and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted. ⁸They shall know that I am the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and all her helpers are destroyed. ⁹In that day shall messengers go forth from before me in ships to make the careless Ethiopians afraid; and there shall be anguish on them, as in the day of Egypt; for, look, it comes.’

¹⁰“Thus says^f the LORD: ‘I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease, by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon. ¹¹He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations, shall be brought in to destroy the land; and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain. ¹²I will make the rivers dry, and will sell the land into the hand of evil men; and I will make the land

^a29:16 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^b29:19 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^c29:20 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^d30:2 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^e30:6 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^f30:10 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

desolate, and all that is in it, by the hand of strangers: I, the LORD, have spoken it.’

¹³”Thus says^a the LORD: ‘I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause the images to cease from Memphis; and there shall be no more a prince from the land of Egypt: and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt. ¹⁴I will make Pathros desolate, and will set a fire in Zoan, and will execute judgments on No. ¹⁵I will pour my wrath on Sin, the stronghold of Egypt; and I will cut off the multitude of No. ¹⁶I will set a fire in Egypt: Sin shall be in great anguish, and No shall be broken up; and Memphis shall have adversaries in the daytime. ¹⁷The young men of On^b and of Pi-beseth shall fall by the sword; and these cities shall go into captivity. ¹⁸At Tehaphnehes also the day shall withdraw itself, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt, and the pride of her power shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity. ¹⁹Thus will I execute judgments on Egypt; and they shall know that I am the LORD.’”

²⁰It happened in the eleventh year, in the first month, in the seventh day of the month, that the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ²¹”Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and look, it has not been bound up, to apply healing medicines, to put a bandage to bind it, that it be strong to hold the sword. ²²Therefore thus

says^c the LORD: ‘Look, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong arm, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand. ²³I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries. ²⁴I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break the arms of Pharaoh, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man. ²⁵I will hold up the arms of the king of Babylon; and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out on the land of Egypt. ²⁶I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them through the countries; and they shall know that I am the LORD.’”

31 It happened in the eleventh year, in the third month, in the

first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ²”Son of man, tell Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude: ‘Whom are you like in your greatness? ³Look, the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon with beautiful branches, and with a forest-like shade, and of high stature; and its top was among the thick boughs. ⁴The waters nourished it, the deep made it to grow: its rivers ran all around its plantation; and it sent out its

^a30:13 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^b30:17 LXX Vg. MT reads “Aven”

^c30:22 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

channels to all the trees of the field. ⁵Therefore its stature was exalted above all the trees of the field; and its boughs were multiplied, and its branches became long by reason of many waters, when it shot them forth. ⁶All the birds of the sky made their nests in its boughs; and under its branches all the animals of the field brought forth their young; and all great nations lived under its shadow. ⁷Thus was it beautiful in its greatness, in the length of its branches; for its root was by many waters. ⁸The cedars in the garden of God could not hide it; the fir trees were not like its boughs, and the plane trees were not as its branches; nor was any tree in the garden of God like it in its beauty. ⁹I made it beautiful by the multitude of its branches, so that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, envied it.'

¹⁰"Therefore thus says^a the LORD: 'Because you are exalted in stature, and he has set his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height; ¹¹I will even deliver him into the hand of the mighty one of the nations; he shall surely deal with him; I have driven him out for his wickedness. ¹²Strangers, the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: on the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the watercourses of the land; and all the peoples of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

¹³On his ruin all the birds of the sky shall dwell, and all the animals of the field shall be on his branches; ¹⁴to the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves in their stature, neither set their top among the thick boughs, nor that their mighty ones stand up on their height, even all who drink water: for they are all delivered to death, to the lower parts of the earth, among human beings who go down to the pit.'

¹⁵"Thus says^b the LORD: 'In the day when he went down to Sheol I caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained its rivers; and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him. ¹⁶I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to Sheol with those who descend into the pit; and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, were comforted in the lower parts of the earth. ¹⁷They also went down into Sheol with him to those who are slain by the sword; yes, those who were his arm, that lived under his shadow in the midst of the nations. ¹⁸To whom are you thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? Yet you will be brought down with the trees of Eden to the lower parts of the earth: you shall lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with those who are slain by the sword. This is Pharaoh

^a31:10 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^b31:15 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

and all his multitude,' says^a the LORD."

32 It happened in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ²"Son of man, take up a lamentation over Pharaoh king of Egypt, and tell him, 'You were likened to a young lion of the nations: yet you are as a monster in the seas; and you broke out with your rivers, and troubled the waters with your feet, and fouled their rivers.'

³"Thus says^b the LORD: 'I will spread out my net on you with a company of many peoples; and they shall bring you up in my net. ⁴I will leave you on the land, I will cast you forth on the open field, and will cause all the birds of the sky to settle on you, and I will satisfy the animals of the whole earth with you. ⁵I will lay your flesh on the mountains, and fill the valleys with your height. ⁶I will also water with your blood the land in which you swim, even to the mountains; and the watercourses shall be full of you. ⁷When I shall extinguish you, I will cover the heavens, and make its stars dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give its light. ⁸All the bright lights of the sky will I make dark over you, and set darkness on your land, says^c the LORD. ⁹I will also trouble the hearts of many

peoples, when I shall bring your destruction among the nations, into the countries which you have not known. ¹⁰Yes, I will make many peoples amazed at you, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for you, when I shall brandish my sword before them; and they shall tremble at every moment, every man for his own life, in the day of your fall.'

¹¹"For thus says^d the LORD: 'The sword of the king of Babylon shall come on you. ¹²By the swords of the mighty will I cause your multitude to fall; the terrible of the nations are they all: and they shall bring to nothing the pride of Egypt, and all its multitude shall be destroyed. ¹³I will destroy also all its animals from beside many waters; neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of animals trouble them. ¹⁴Then will I make their waters clear, and cause their rivers to run like oil,' says^e the LORD. ¹⁵'When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate and waste, a land destitute of that of which it was full, when I shall strike all those who dwell in it, then shall they know that I am the LORD. ¹⁶This is the lamentation with which they shall lament; the daughters of the nations shall lament therewith; over Egypt, and over all her multitude, shall they lament therewith,' says^f the LORD."

¹⁷It happened also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth day of

^a31:18 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^b32:3 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^c32:8 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^d32:11 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^e32:14 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^f32:16 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

the month, that the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ¹⁸"Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, even her, and the daughters of the famous nations, to the lower parts of the earth, with those who go down into the pit. ¹⁹"Whom do you pass in beauty? Go down, and be laid with the uncircumcised." ²⁰They shall fall in the midst of those who are slain by the sword: she is delivered to the sword; draw her away and all her multitudes. ²¹The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of Sheol with those who help him: 'They are gone down, they lie still, even the uncircumcised, slain by the sword.'

²²"Asshur is there and all her company; her graves are all around her; all of them slain, fallen by the sword; ²³whose graves are set in the uttermost parts of the pit, and her company is around her grave; all of them slain, fallen by the sword, who caused terror in the land of the living.

²⁴"There is Elam and all her multitude around her grave; all of them slain, fallen by the sword, who are gone down uncircumcised into the lower parts of the earth, who caused their terror in the land of the living, and have borne their shame with those who go down to the pit. ²⁵They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude; her graves are around her; all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword;

for their terror was caused in the land of the living, and they have borne their shame with those who go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of those who are slain.

²⁶"There is Meshech, Tubal, and all their multitude around her grave^a; all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword; for they caused their terror in the land of the living. ²⁷And they are not buried with the fallen warriors of ancient times,^b who went down to Sheol with their weapons of war, and having their swords placed under their heads, but the punishment for their iniquity rested on their bones; for they were the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.

²⁸"But you shall be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shall lie with those who are slain by the sword.

²⁹"There is Edom, her kings and all her princes, who in their might are laid with those who are slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with those who go down to the pit.

³⁰"There are the princes of the north, all of them, and all the Sidonians, who are gone down with the slain; in the terror which they caused by their might they are put to shame; and they lie uncircumcised with those who are slain by the

^a32:26 LXX. MT reads "around him her graves"

^b32:27 LXX OL. MT reads "warriors of the uncircumcised"

sword, and bear their shame with those who go down to the pit.

³¹"Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, even Pharaoh and all his army, slain by the sword," says^a the LORD. ³²"For I have put his terror in the land of the living; and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised, with those who are slain by the sword, even Pharaoh and all his multitude," says^b the LORD.

33 The word of the LORD came to me, saying, ²"Son of man, speak to the children of your people, and tell them, 'When I bring the sword on a land, and the people of the land take a man from among them, and set him for their watchman; ³if, when he sees the sword come on the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people; ⁴then whoever hears the sound of the trumpet, and doesn't take warning, if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be on his own head. ⁵He heard the sound of the trumpet, and didn't take warning; his blood shall be on him; whereas if he had taken warning, he would have delivered his soul. ⁶But if the watchman sees the sword come, and doesn't blow the trumpet, and the people aren't warned, and the sword comes, and take any person from among them; he is taken away in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.'

⁷"So you, son of man, I have set you a watchman to the house of Israel; therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me. ⁸When I tell the wicked, 'O wicked man, you shall surely die,' and you do not speak to warn the wicked from his way; that wicked man shall die in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at your hand. ⁹Nevertheless, if you warn the wicked of his way to turn from it, and he doesn't turn from his way; he shall die in his iniquity, but you have delivered your soul.

¹⁰"You, son of man, tell the house of Israel: 'Thus you speak, saying, "Our transgressions and our sins are on us, and we pine away in them; how then can we live?"' ¹¹Tell them, 'As I live,' says^c the LORD, 'I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn, turn from your evil ways; for why will you die, house of Israel?'

¹²"You, son of man, tell the children of your people, 'The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his disobedience; and as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turns from his wickedness; neither shall he who is righteous be able to live thereby in the day that he sins.' ¹³When I say to the righteous "He shall surely live," but he trusts in his righteousness and commits iniquity,

^a32:31 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^b32:32 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^c33:11 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

none of his righteous deeds shall be remembered; but he shall die because of the iniquity he has committed. ¹⁴Again, when I say to the wicked, ‘You shall surely die’; if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right; ¹⁵if the wicked restore the pledge, give again that which he had taken by robbery, walk in the statutes of life, committing no iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die. ¹⁶None of his sins that he has committed shall be remembered against him: he has done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

¹⁷“Yet the children of your people say, ‘The way of the LORD^a is not just’: but as for them, their way is not just. ¹⁸When the righteous turns from his righteousness, and commits iniquity, he shall even die in it. ¹⁹When the wicked turns from his wickedness, and does that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby. ²⁰Yet you say, ‘The way of the the LORD^b is not just.’ House of Israel, I will judge every one of you after his ways.”

²¹It happened in the twelfth year of our captivity, in the tenth month, in the fifth day of the month, that one who had escaped out of Jerusalem came to me, saying, “The city has been struck.” ²²Now the hand of the LORD had been on me in the evening, before he who was escaped came; and he had opened my

mouth, until he came to me in the morning; and my mouth was opened, and I was no more mute. ²³The word of the LORD came to me, saying, ²⁴“Son of man, they who inhabit those waste places in the land of Israel speak, saying, ‘Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we are many; the land is given us for inheritance.’ ²⁵Therefore tell them, ‘Thus says^c the LORD: “You eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes to your idols, and shed blood: and shall you possess the land? ²⁶You stand on your sword, you work abomination, and every one of you defiles his neighbor’s wife: and shall you possess the land?”’

²⁷“You shall tell them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD: “As I live, surely those who are in the waste places shall fall by the sword; and him who is in the open field will I give to the animals to be devoured; and those who are in the strongholds and in the caves shall die of the pestilence. ²⁸I will make the land a desolation and an astonishment; and the pride of her power shall cease; and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, so that none shall pass through. ²⁹Then shall they know that I am the LORD, when I have made the land a desolation and an astonishment, because of all their abominations which they have committed.”’

³⁰“As for you, son of man, the children of your people talk of you

^a33:17 Hebrew Mss LXX*. MT reads “Lord”

^b33:20 Hebrew Mss LXX*. MT reads “Lord.”

^c33:25 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, everyone to his brother, saying, 'Please come and hear what is the word that comes forth from the LORD.' ³¹They come to you as the people come, and they sit before you as my people, and they hear your words, but do not do them; for with their mouth they show much love, but their heart goes after their gain. ³²Look, you are to them as a very lovely song of one who has a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument; for they hear your words, but they do not do them. ³³When this comes to pass, (look, it comes), then shall they know that a prophet has been among them."

34 The word of the LORD came to me, saying, ²"Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy, and tell them, even to the shepherds, 'Thus says^a the LORD: "Woe to the shepherds of Israel who feed themselves. Shouldn't the shepherds feed the sheep? ³You eat the fat, and you clothe yourself with the wool, you kill the fatlings; but you do not feed the sheep. ⁴You haven't strengthened the diseased, neither have you healed that which was sick, neither have you bound up that which was broken, neither have you brought back that which was driven away, neither have you sought that which was lost; but with force and with rigor you have ruled over them. ⁵They were

scattered, because there was no shepherd; and they became food to all the animals of the field.^b ⁶My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and on every high hill: yes, my sheep were scattered on all the surface of the earth; and there was none who searched or sought."

⁷""Therefore, you shepherds, hear the word of the LORD: ⁸'As I live,' says^c the LORD, 'surely because my sheep became a prey, and my sheep became food to all the animals of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my sheep, but the shepherds fed themselves, and didn't feed my sheep'; ⁹therefore, you shepherds, hear the word of the LORD: ¹⁰Thus says^d the LORD: 'Look, I am against the shepherds; and I will require my sheep at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the sheep; neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; and I will deliver my sheep from their mouth, that they may not be food for them.'"

¹¹""For thus says^e the LORD: "Look, I myself, even I, will search for my sheep, and will seek them out. ¹²As a shepherd seeks out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered abroad, so will I seek out my sheep; and I will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day. ¹³I will bring them out from

^a34:2 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^b34:5 Syr. MT adds "and were scattered" from dittography

^c34:8 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^d34:10 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^e34:11 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

the peoples, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them into their own land; and I will feed them on the mountains of Israel, by the watercourses, and in all the inhabited places of the country. ¹⁴I will feed them with good pasture; and on the mountains of the height of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie down in a good fold; and on fat pasture shall they feed on the mountains of Israel. ¹⁵I myself will be the shepherd of my sheep, and I will cause them to lie down," says^a the LORD. ¹⁶"I will seek that which was lost, and will bring back that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but the fat and the strong I will destroy; I will feed them in justice."

¹⁷"As for you, O my flock, thus says^b the LORD: "Look, I judge between sheep and sheep, the rams and the male goats. ¹⁸Does it seem a small thing to you to have fed on the good pasture, but you must tread down with your feet the residue of your pasture? And to have drunk of the clear waters, but you must foul the residue with your feet? ¹⁹As for my sheep, they eat that which you have trodden with your feet, and they drink that which you have fouled with your feet."

²⁰"Therefore thus says^c the LORD to them: "Look, I, even I, will judge between the fat sheep and the lean sheep. ²¹Because you thrust with

side and with shoulder, and push all the diseased with your horns, until you have scattered them abroad; ²²therefore I will save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey; and I will judge between sheep and sheep. ²³I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd. ²⁴I, the LORD, will be their God, and my servant David prince among them;" I, the LORD, have spoken it.

²⁵"I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause evil animals to cease out of the land; and they shall dwell securely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods. ²⁶I will make them and the places around my hill a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in its season; there shall be showers of blessing. ²⁷The tree of the field shall yield its fruit, and the earth shall yield its increase, and they shall be secure in their land; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I have broken the bars of their yoke, and have delivered them out of the hand of those who made slaves of them. ²⁸They shall no more be a prey to the nations, neither shall the animals of the earth devour them; but they shall dwell securely, and none shall make them afraid. ²⁹I will raise up to them a plantation for renown, and they shall be no more consumed with famine in the land, neither bear the shame of the nations any more. ³⁰They shall know that I, the LORD,

^a34:15 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^b34:17 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^c34:20 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

their God am with them, and that they, the house of Israel, are my people,” says^a the LORD. ³¹“You my sheep, the sheep of my pasture, are men, and I am your God,” says^b the LORD.”

35 Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ²“Son of man, set your face against Mount Seir, and prophesy against it, ³and tell it, ‘Thus says^c the LORD: “Look, I am against you, Mount Seir, and I will stretch out my hand against you, and I will make you a desolation and an astonishment. ⁴I will lay your cities waste, and you shall be desolate; and you shall know that I am the LORD.

⁵””Because you have had a perpetual enmity, and have given over the children of Israel to the power of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time of the iniquity of the end; ⁶therefore, as I live,” says^d the LORD, “I will prepare you for blood, and blood shall pursue you: since you have not hated blood, therefore blood shall pursue you. ⁷Thus will I make Mount Seir an astonishment and a desolation; and I will cut off from it him who passes through and him who returns. ⁸I will fill its mountains with its slain: in your hills and in your valleys and in all your watercourses shall they fall

who are slain with the sword. ⁹I will make you a perpetual desolation, and your cities shall not be inhabited; and you shall know that I am the LORD.

¹⁰””Because you have said, ‘These two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will possess it’; whereas the LORD was there: ¹¹therefore, as I live,” says^e the LORD, “I will do according to your anger, and according to your envy which you have shown out of your hatred against them; and I will make myself known among them, when I shall judge you. ¹²You shall know that I, the LORD, have heard all your insults which you have spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they have been given us to devour. ¹³You have magnified yourselves against me with your mouth, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard it.” ¹⁴Thus says^f the LORD: “When the whole earth rejoices, I will make you desolate. ¹⁵As you rejoiced over the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do to you: you shall be desolate, Mount Seir, and all Edom, even all of it; and they shall know that I am the LORD.””

36 “You, son of man, prophesy to the mountains of Israel, and say, ‘You mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD. ²Thus

^a34:30 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^b34:31 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^c35:3 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^d35:6 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^e35:11 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^f35:14 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

says^a the LORD: "Because the enemy has said against you, 'Aha,' and, 'The ancient high places are ours in possession'";³ therefore prophesy, and say, 'Thus says^b the LORD: "Because, even because they have made you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that you might be a possession to the residue of the nations, and you are taken up in the lips of talkers, and the evil report of the people";⁴ therefore, you mountains of Israel, hear the word of^c the LORD: "Thus says^d the LORD to the mountains and to the hills, to the watercourses and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes and to the cities that are forsaken, which are become a prey and derision to the residue of the nations that are all around; ⁵therefore thus says^e the LORD: 'Surely in the fire of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the nations, and against all Edom, that have appointed my land to themselves for a possession with the joy of all their heart, with despite of soul, to cast it out for a prey.'"

⁶"Therefore prophesy concerning the land of Israel, and tell the mountains and to the hills, to the watercourses and to the valleys, 'Thus says^f the LORD: "Look, I have spoken in my jealousy and in my wrath, because you have borne the shame of the nations: ⁷therefore thus says the Lord GOD: 'I have sworn, saying, "Surely the nations that are

around you, they shall bear their shame."

⁸"But you, mountains of Israel, you shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people Israel; for they are at hand to come. ⁹For, look, I am for you, and I will turn into you, and you shall be tilled and sown; ¹⁰and I will multiply men on you, all the house of Israel, even all of it; and the cities shall be inhabited, and the waste places shall be built; ¹¹and I will multiply on you man and animal; and they shall increase and be fruitful; and I will cause you to be inhabited after your former estate, and will do better to you than at your beginnings; and you shall know that I am the LORD. ¹²Yes, I will cause men to walk on you, even my people Israel; and they shall possess you, and you shall be their inheritance, and you shall no more henceforth bereave them of children."

¹³"Thus says^g the LORD: "Because they say to you, 'You are a devourer of men, and have been a bereaver of your nation'; ¹⁴therefore you shall devour men no more, neither bereave your nation any more," says^h the LORD; ¹⁵"neither will I let you hear any more the shame of the nations, neither shall you bear the reproach of the peoples any more, neither shall you cause

^a36:2 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^b36:3 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^c36:4 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^d36:4 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^e36:5 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^f36:6 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^g36:13 Hebrew Ms. MT adds "Lord."

^h36:14 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

your nation to stumble any more,” says the^a LORD.””

¹⁶Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ¹⁷“Son of man, when the house of Israel lived in their own land, they defiled it by their way and by their doings: their way before me was as the uncleanness of a woman in her impurity. ¹⁸Therefore I poured out my wrath on them for the blood which they had poured out on the land, and because they had defiled it with their idols; ¹⁹and I scattered them among the nations, and they were dispersed through the countries: according to their way and according to their doings I judged them. ²⁰When they came to the nations, where they went, they profaned my holy name; in that men said of them, ‘These are the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.’ ²¹But I had respect for my holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the nations, where they went.

²²“Therefore tell the house of Israel, ‘Thus says^b the LORD: “I do not do this for your sake, house of Israel, but for my holy name, which you have profaned among the nations, where you went. ²³I will sanctify my great name, which has been profaned among the nations, which you have profaned in their midst; and the nations shall know that I am the LORD^c when I magnify

myself among you before their eyes.

²⁴For I will take you from among the nations, and gather you out of all the countries, and will bring you into your own land. ²⁵I will sprinkle clean water on you, and you shall be clean: from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you. ²⁶And I will also give you a new heart, and I will put a new spirit within you. And I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh. ²⁷I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and you shall keep my ordinances, and do them. ²⁸You shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and you shall be my people, and I will be your God. ²⁹I will save you from all your uncleanness: and I will call for the grain, and will multiply it, and lay no famine on you. ³⁰I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that you may receive no more the reproach of famine among the nations. ³¹Then you shall remember your evil ways, and your doings that were not good; and you shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations. ³²Nor for your sake do I this,” says^d the LORD, “be it known to you: be ashamed and confounded for your ways, house of Israel.””

³³“Thus says^e the LORD: ‘In the day that I cleanse you from all your iniquities, I will cause the cities to be inhabited, and the waste places

^a36:15 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^b36:22 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^c36:23 Hebrew Mss LXX*. MT adds “says the Lord GOD.” Cf. L. C. Allen,

Word Biblical Commentary, Ezekiel 20-48, 176 n23a

^d36:32 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^e36:33 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

shall be built. ³⁴The land that was desolate shall be tilled, whereas it was a desolation in the sight of all who passed by. ³⁵They shall say, "This land that was desolate has become like the garden of Eden; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities are fortified and inhabited." ³⁶Then the nations that are left around you shall know that I, the LORD, have built the ruined places, and planted that which was desolate: I, the LORD, have spoken it, and I will do it."

³⁷"Thus says^a the LORD: 'For this, moreover, will I be inquired of by the house of Israel, to do it for them: I will increase them with men like a flock. ³⁸As the flock for sacrifice, as the flock of Jerusalem in her appointed feasts, so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men; and they shall know that I am the LORD.'"

37 The hand of the LORD was on me, and he brought me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley; and it was full of bones. ²He caused me to pass by them all around: and look, there were very many in the open valley; and look, they were very dry. ³He said to me, "Son of man, can these bones live?" I answered, "LORD,^b you know."

⁴Again he said to me, "Prophesy over these bones, and tell them, 'You dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.' ⁵Thus says^c the LORD to these bones: 'Look, I will cause breath to enter into you, and you shall live. ⁶I will lay sinews on you, and will bring up flesh on you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and you shall live; and you shall know that I am the LORD.'"

⁷So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and look, an earthquake; and the bones came together, bone to its bone. ⁸I saw, and, look, there were sinews on them, and flesh came up, and skin covered them above; but there was no breath in them.

⁹Then he said to me, "Prophesy to the wind, prophesy, son of man, and tell the wind, 'Thus says^d the LORD: Come from the four winds, breath, and breathe on these slain, that they may live.'" ¹⁰So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up on their feet, an exceedingly great army.

¹¹Then he said to me, "Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: look, they say, 'Our bones are dried up, and our hope is lost; we are completely cut off.' ¹²Therefore prophesy, and tell them, 'Thus says^e the LORD: Look, I will

^a36:37 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^b37:3 LXX*. MT reads "Lord GOD."

^c37:5 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^d37:9 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^e37:12 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, my people; and I will bring you into the land of Israel. ¹³You shall know that I am the LORD, when I have opened your graves, and caused you to come up out of your graves, my people. ¹⁴I will put my Spirit in you, and you shall live, and I will place you in your own land: and you shall know that I, the LORD, have spoken it and performed it,' says the LORD."

¹⁵The word of the LORD came again to me, saying, ¹⁶"You, son of man, take one stick, and write on it, 'For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions': then take another stick, and write on it, 'For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions': ¹⁷and join them for you one to another into one stick, that they may become one in your hand. ¹⁸When the children of your people shall speak to you, saying, 'Will you not show us what you mean by these?' ¹⁹tell them, 'Thus says^a the LORD: "Look, I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his companions; and I will put them with it, even with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in my hand.'" ²⁰The sticks whereon you write shall be in your hand before their eyes.

²¹"Say to them, 'Thus says^b the LORD: "Look, I will take the children of Israel from among the nations, where they are gone, and will gather

them on every side, and bring them into their own land: ²²and I will make them one nation in the land, on the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to them all; and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all; ²³neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions. But I will save them out of all their apostasies^c by which they have sinned, and will cleanse them. Then shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

²⁴""My servant David shall be king over them; and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my ordinances, and observe my statutes, and do them. ²⁵They shall dwell in the land that I have given to Jacob my servant, in which your fathers lived; and they shall dwell in it, they, and their children, and their children's children, forever: and David my servant shall be their prince for ever. ²⁶Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them; and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in their midst forevermore. ²⁷My tent also shall be with them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. ²⁸The nations shall know that I am the LORD who sanctifies Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in their midst forevermore.""

^a37:19 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^b37:21 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^c37:23 Hebrew Mss LXX Symmachus. MT reads "their dwellings" from a shin-waw metathesis

38 The word of the LORD came to me, saying, ²"Son of man, set your face toward Gog, of the land of Magog, the prince of Rosh, Meshech, and Tubal, and prophesy against him, ³and say, 'Thus says^a the LORD: "Look, I am against you, Gog, prince of Rosh, Meshech, and Tubal: ⁴and I will turn you around, and put hooks into your jaws, and I will bring you forth, with all your army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed in full armor, a great company with buckler and shield, all of them handling swords; ⁵Persia, Cush, and Put with them, all of them with shield and helmet; ⁶Gomer, and all his hordes; the house of Togarmah in the uttermost parts of the north, and all his hordes; even many peoples with you.

⁷"Be prepared, yes, prepare yourself, you, and all your companies who are assembled to you, and be a guard to them. ⁸After many days you shall be visited: in the latter years you shall come into the land that is brought back from the sword, that is gathered out of many peoples, on the mountains of Israel, which have been a continual waste; but it is brought forth out of the peoples, and they shall dwell securely, all of them. ⁹You shall ascend, you shall come like a storm, you shall be like a cloud to cover the land, you, and all your hordes, and many peoples with you."

¹⁰"Thus says^b the LORD: "It shall happen in that day, that things shall come into your mind, and you shall devise an evil device: ¹¹and you shall say, 'I will go up to the land of unwallled villages; I will go to those who are at rest, who dwell securely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates; ¹²to seize spoil and carry off plunder; to turn my hand against the waste places that are now inhabited, acquired livestock and goods, who live at the center of the earth.' ¹³Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions of it, shall tell you, 'Have you come to take the spoil? Have you assembled your company to take the prey, to carry away silver and gold, to take away livestock and goods, to take great spoil?'"

¹⁴"Therefore, son of man, prophesy, and tell Gog, 'Thus says^c the LORD: "In that day when my people Israel dwells securely, shall you not know it? ¹⁵You shall come from your place out of the uttermost parts of the north, you, and many peoples with you, all of them riding on horses, a great company and a mighty army; ¹⁶and you shall come up against my people Israel, as a cloud to cover the land: it shall happen in the latter days, that I will bring you against my land, that the nations may know me, when I shall be sanctified in you, Gog, before their eyes."

^a38:3 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^b38:10 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^c38:14 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

¹⁷”Thus says^a the LORD: “Are you he of whom I spoke in old time by my servants the prophets of Israel, who prophesied in those days for many years that I would bring you against them?” ¹⁸It shall happen in that day, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel,’ says^b the LORD, ‘that my wrath shall come up into my nostrils. ¹⁹For in my jealousy and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel; ²⁰so that the fish of the sea, and the birds of the sky, and the animals of the field, and all crawling creatures who crawl on the earth, and all the men who are on the surface of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground. ²¹I will call for a sword against him to all my mountains,’ says^c the LORD: ‘every man’s sword shall be against his brother. ²²With pestilence and with blood will I enter into judgment with him; and I will rain on him, and on his hordes, and on the many peoples who are with him, an overflowing shower, and great hailstones, fire, and sulfur. ²³I will magnify myself, and sanctify myself, and I will make myself known in the eyes of many nations; and they shall know that I am the LORD.’

39 “You, son of man, prophesy against Gog, and say, ‘Thus says^d the LORD:

“Look, I am against you, Gog, prince of Rosh, Meshech, and Tubal; ²and I will turn you around, and will lead you on, and will cause you to come up from the uttermost parts of the north; and I will bring you on the mountains of Israel; ³and I will strike your bow out of your left hand, and will cause your arrows to fall out of your right hand. ⁴You shall fall on the mountains of Israel, you, and all your hordes, and the peoples who are with you: I will give you to the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the animals of the field to be devoured. ⁵You shall fall on the open field; for I have spoken it,” says^e the LORD. ⁶I will send a fire on Magog, and on those who dwell securely in the islands; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

⁷”My holy name will I make known in the midst of my people Israel; neither will I allow my holy name to be profaned any more: and the nations shall know that I am the LORD, the Holy One in Israel. ⁸Look, it comes, and it shall be done, says^f the LORD; this is the day about which I have spoken.

⁹”Those who dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall make fires of the weapons and burn them, both the shields and the

^a38:17 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^b38:18 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^c38:21 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^d39:1 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^e39:5 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^f39: 8 Hebrew Mss LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the war clubs, and the spears, and they shall make fires of them seven years; ¹⁰so that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests; for they shall make fires of the weapons; and they shall plunder those who plundered them, and rob those who robbed them, says^a the LORD.

¹¹”It shall happen in that day, that I will give to Gog a place for burial in Israel, the valley of those who pass through on the east of the sea; and it shall stop those who pass through: and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude; and they shall call it The Valley of Hamon Gog. ¹²Seven months shall the house of Israel be burying them, that they may cleanse the land. ¹³Yes, all the people of the land shall bury them; and it shall be to them a renown in the day that I shall be glorified, says^b the LORD. ¹⁴They shall set apart men of continual employment, who shall pass through the land, and, with those who pass through, those who bury those who remain on the surface of the land, to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search. ¹⁵Those who pass through the land shall pass through; and when any sees a man’s bone, then shall he set up a sign by it, until the undertakers have buried it in the Valley of Hamon Gog. ¹⁶Hamonah shall also be the name of a city. Thus shall they cleanse the land.’

¹⁷”You, son of man, thus says^c the LORD: Speak to the birds of every sort, and to every animal of the field, ‘Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice on the mountains of Israel, that you may eat flesh and drink blood. ¹⁸You shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bulls, all of them fatlings of Bashan. ¹⁹You shall eat fat until you be full, and drink blood until you are drunk, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you. ²⁰You shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war,’ says^d the LORD.

²¹”I will set my glory among the nations; and all the nations shall see my judgment that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid on them. ²²So the house of Israel shall know that I am the LORD their God, from that day and forward. ²³The nations shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity; because they trespassed against me, and I hid my face from them: so I gave them into the hand of their adversaries, and they fell all of them by the sword. ²⁴According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions did I to them; and I hid my face from them.’

^a39:10 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^b39:13 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^c39:17 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^d39:20 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

²⁵“Therefore thus says^a the LORD: ‘Now will I bring back the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy on the whole house of Israel; and I will be jealous for my holy name. ²⁶They shall bear their shame, and all their trespasses by which they have trespassed against me, when they shall dwell securely in their land, and none shall make them afraid; ²⁷when I have brought them back from the peoples, and gathered them out of their enemies’ lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations. ²⁸They shall know that I am the LORD their God, in that I caused them to go into captivity among the nations, and have gathered them to their own land; and I will leave none of them any more there; ²⁹neither will I hide my face any more from them; for I have poured out my Spirit on the house of Israel,’ says^b the LORD.”

40 In the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after that the city was struck, in the same day, the hand of the LORD was on me, and he brought me there. ²In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me down on a very high mountain, whereon was as it were the frame of a city on the south. ³He brought me

there; and, look, there was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of bronze, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate. ⁴The man said to me, “Son of man, see with your eyes, and hear with your ears, and set your heart on all that I shall show you; for, to the intent that I may show them to you, you are brought here: declare all that you see to the house of Israel.”

⁵Look, a wall on the outside of the house all around, and in the man’s hand a measuring reed ten feet four inches^c (based on a standard eighteen inches^d plus three inches^e). So he measured the thickness of the building ten feet four inches, and the height ten feet four inches. ⁶Then came he to the gate which looks toward the east, and went up its steps: and he measured the threshold of the gate, ten feet four inches broad; and the other threshold, ten feet four inches broad.^f ⁷Every side-room was ten feet four inches long, and one reed broad; and the space between the side-rooms was eight feet seven inches;^g and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate at the inner end was ten feet four inches. ⁸He measured also the porch of the gate toward the house, ten feet four inches long. ⁹Then measured he the porch of the gate, thirteen feet nine inches;^h and its posts, three feet

^a39:25 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^b39:29 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^c40:5 Lit. six cubits long

^d40:5 Lit. one cubit. The short cubit was 45 centimeters

^e40:5 Lit. a handbreadth, which is 2.91 inches or 74.04 millimeters

^f40:6 LXX lacks “and the other threshold, one reed broad”

^g40:7 Or, 2.63 meters. Lit. five cubits

^h40:9 Or, 4.2 meters. Lit. eight cubits

five inches;^a and the porch of the gate was toward the inner end. ¹⁰The side-rooms of the gate eastward were three on this side, and three on that side; they three were of one measure: and the jambs had the same measurement. ¹¹He measured the breadth of the opening of the gate, seventeen feet three inches;^b and the length of the gate, twenty-two feet five inches;^c ¹²and a barrier in front of the side-rooms, twenty-one inches, and a barrier on the other side, twenty-one inches; and the side-rooms were ten feet four inches^d square. ¹³He measured the gate from the ceiling of the one side-room to the ceiling of the other, a breadth of forty-three feet one inch;^e the openings being opposite each other. ¹⁴He also measured^f the porch, one hundred three feet four inches;^g and to the jamb of the courtyard was the gateway all around. ¹⁵From the forefront of the gate at the entrance to the forefront of the inner porch of the gate were eighty-six feet one inch.^h ¹⁶There were closed windows to the side-rooms, and toward their jambs within the gate all around, and likewise to the porches; and windows were around the inside; and on each jamb were palm trees. ¹⁷Then brought he me into the outer court; and look, there were rooms

and a pavement, made for the court all around: thirty rooms faced the pavement. ¹⁸The pavement was by the side of the gates, corresponding to the length of the gates; this was the lower pavement. ¹⁹Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate to the forefront of the inner court outside, one hundred seventy-two feet three inches,ⁱ both on the east and on the north. ²⁰And the gate of the outer court which faced toward the north, he measured its length and its breadth. ²¹And its side-rooms were three on either side, and its jambs and its porches had the same measurement as the first gate; its length was eighty-six feet one inch,^j and the breadth forty-three feet one inch.^k ²²And its windows, and its porches, and the palm trees of it had the same measurement as the gate that faced toward the east. And they went up to it by seven steps; and its porch was in front of them. ²³And there was a gate to the inner court across the gate to the north and the east; and he measured from gate to gate one hundred seventy-two feet three inches.^l

²⁴He led me toward the south; and look, a gate toward the south. And he measured its jambs and its porches; they were the same size as the others. ²⁵There were windows in it and in its

^a40:9 Or, 1.05 Meters. Lit. two cubits

^b40:11 Or, 5.25 meters. Lit. ten cubits

^c40:11 Or, 6.83 meters. Lit. thirteen cubits

^d40:12 Or, 3.15 meters. Lit. six cubits

^e40:13 Or, 13.13 meters. Lit. twenty-five cubits

^f40:14 Lit. made

^g40:14 Or, 31.5 meters. Lit. sixty cubits

^h40:15 Or, 26.25 meters. Lit. fifty cubits

ⁱ40:19 Or, 52.5 meters. Lit. one hundred cubits

^j40:21 Or, 26.25 meters. Lit. fifty cubits

^k40:21 Or, 13.13 meters. Lit. twenty-five cubits

^l40:23 Or, 52.5 meters. Lit. one hundred cubits

porches all around, like those windows; the length was eighty-six feet one inch,^a and the breadth forty-three feet one inch.^b ²⁶There were seven steps to go up to it, and its porches were in front of them; and it had palm trees on its jambs, one on either side. ²⁷There was a gate to the inner court toward the south. And he measured from gate to gate toward the south one hundred seventy-two feet three inches.^c ²⁸Then he brought me to the inner court by the south gate, and it had the same dimensions as the others. ²⁹And its side-rooms, and its jambs, and its porches were of the same size as the others. And there were windows in it and in its porches all around; it was eighty-six feet one inch^d long, and forty-three feet one inch^e broad. ³⁰And there were porches all around, forty-three feet one inch^f long, and eight feet seven inches^g broad. ³¹And the porches of it faced the outer court, and palm trees were on its jambs, and its stairway had eight steps.

³²And he brought me to the inner court toward the east, and he measured the gate as being the same size; ³³and its side-rooms, and its jambs, and its porches were the same

size as the others, and there were windows in it and in its porches all around. It was eighty-six feet one inch^h long, and forty-three feet one inchⁱ broad. ³⁴The porches of it faced the outer court; and palm trees were on its jambs, on either side, and its stairway had eight steps.

³⁵He brought me to the north gate, and he measured it; and it had the same dimensions as the others; ³⁶its side-rooms, its jambs, and its porches. And there were windows in it all around; the length was eighty-six feet one inch,^j and the breadth forty-three feet one inch.^k ³⁷And its porch^l faced the outer court; and palm trees were on its jambs, on either side, and its stairway had eight steps.

³⁸And a chamber with its door was by the porch of the gate;^m there they washed the burnt offering. ³⁹And in the porch of the gate were two tables on either side, and two tables on that side, on which to slaughter the burnt offering and the sin offering and guilt offering. ⁴⁰On the one side outside, as one goes up to the entrance of the north gate, were two tables; and on the other side of the porch of the gate were two tables. ⁴¹Four tables were

^a40:25 Or, 26.25 meters. Lit. fifty cubits

^b40:25 Or, 13.13 meters. Lit. twenty-five cubits

^c40:27 Or, 52.5 meters. Lit. one hundred cubits

^d40:29 Or, 26.25 meters. Lit. fifty cubits

^e40:29 Or, 13.13 meters. Lit. twenty-five cubits

^f40:30 Or, 13.13 meters. Lit. twenty-five cubits

^g40:30 Or, 2.63 meters. Lit. five cubits

^h40:33 Or, 26.25 meters. Lit. fifty cubits

ⁱ40:33 Or, 13.13 meters. Lit. twenty-five cubits

^j40:36 Or, 26.25 meters. Lit. fifty cubits

^k40:36 Or, 13.13 meters. Lit. twenty-five cubits

^l40:37 LXX Vg. MT reads "jambs"

^m40:38 LXX Syr. MT reads "jambs of the gates"

on either side of the gate, eight tables on which they slaughtered the sacrifices.

⁴²There were four tables of carved stone for the burnt offering, two feet seven inches^a long, and two feet seven inches broad, and twenty-one inches^b high; on which they laid the instruments with which they slaughtered the burnt offering and the sacrifice. ⁴³The hooks, three inches^c long, were fastened all around within, and on the tables was the flesh of the offering.

⁴⁴And from the outside of the inner gate were two chambers^d in the inner court, one^e which was at the side of the north gate facing toward the south; and one at the side of the south^f gate facing toward the north.

⁴⁵He said to me, "This room that faces toward the south, is for the priests, the keepers of the duty of the house; ⁴⁶and the room that faces toward the north is for the priests, the keepers of the duty of the altar: these are the sons of Zadok, who from among the sons of Levi come near to the LORD to minister to him."

⁴⁷He measured the court, one hundred seventy-two feet three inches^g long, and one hundred seventy-two feet three inches broad, a square; and the altar was in front of the house. ⁴⁸Then he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured the jambs of the porch, eight feet seven inches^h on each side. And the breadth of the gate was twenty-four feet one inch,ⁱ and the sides of the gate^j were five feet two inches^k on each side. ⁴⁹The length of the porch was thirty-four feet five inches,^l and the breadth twenty feet eight inches.^m And they went up to it by tenⁿ steps; and there were pillars by the jambs on either side.

41 And he brought me to the sanctuary, and measured the jambs, ten feet four inches^o broad on the one side, and ten feet four inches broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the jambs.^p ²The breadth of the entrance was seventeen feet three inches;^q and the sides of the entrance were eight feet seven

^a40:42 Or, 0.79 meters. Lit. a cubit and a half

^b40:42 Lit. one cubit

^c40:43 Lit. a handbreadth

^d40:44 LXX. MT reads "singers," a taw-resh confusion

^e40:44 LXX. MT lacks "one" from homoioarcton: aleph-aleph

^f40:44 LXX. MT reads "east"

^g40:47 Or, 52.5 meters. Lit. one hundred cubits

^h40:48 Or, 2.63 meters. Lit. five cubits

ⁱ40:48 Or, 7.35 meters. Lit. fourteen cubits

^j40:48 LXX. MT lacks "was fourteen cubits, and the sides of the gate"

^k40:48 Or, 1.58 meters. Lit. three cubits

^l40:49 Or, 10.5 meters. Lit. twenty cubits

^m40:49 Or, 6.3 meters. Lit. twelve cubits.

LXX. MT reads "eleven cubits"

ⁿ40:49 LXX, reading deka = 'eser, cf.

BDB 7482. MT reads 'asher "who"

^o41:1 Or, 3.15 meters. Lit. six cubits

^p41:1 LXX. MT reads "tent"

^q41:2 Or, 5.25 meters. Lit. ten cubits

inches^a on the one side, and eight feet seven inches on the other side. And he measured its length, sixty-eight feet eleven inches,^b and the breadth, thirty-four feet five inches.^c

³Then he went into the inner room, and measured each jamb of the entrance, three feet five inches;^d and the entrance, ten feet four inches;^e and the breadth of the entrance twelve feet one inch.^f ⁴He measured its length, thirty-four feet five inches,^g and the breadth, thirty-four feet five inches, before the sanctuary. And he said to me, "This is the most holy place."

⁵Then he measured the wall of the house, ten feet four inches;^h and the breadth of every side-room, six feet eleven inches,ⁱ all around the house on every side. ⁶The side-rooms were in three stories, one over another, thirty in each story. And there were offsets all around the wall to serve as supports for the side-rooms, so that the supports were not supported by the wall of the house. ⁷And the side-rooms were broader as they encompassed the house at each successive story, for the structure encompassing the house went upward all around the house. Therefore the breadth of the house

increased as it went up, and so one went up from the lowest story to the highest by the way of the middle room. ⁸I saw also that the house had a raised platform all around; the foundations of the side-rooms were a full measuring stick of ten feet four inches.^j

⁹The thickness of the wall, which was for the side-rooms, on the outside, was eight feet seven inches;^k and that which was left was the place of the side-rooms that belonged to the house. ¹⁰Between the rooms was a breadth of thirty-four feet five inches^l around the house on every side. ¹¹The doors of the side-rooms were toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south; and the breadth of the place that was left was eight feet seven inches^m all around.

¹²The building that was before the separate place at the side toward the west was one hundred twenty feet seven inchesⁿ broad; and the wall of the building was eight feet seven inches^o thick all around, and its length one hundred fifty-five feet.^p

¹³So he measured the house, one hundred seventy-two feet three

^a41:2 Or, 2.63 meters. Lit. five cubits

^b41:2 Or, 21 meters. Lit. forty cubits

^c41:2 Or, 10.5 meters. Lit. twenty cubits

^d41:3 Or, 1.05 meters. Lit. two cubits

^e41:3 Or, 3.15 meters. Lit. six cubits

^f41:3 Or, 3.68 meters. Lit. seven cubits

^g41:4 Or, 10.5 meters. Lit. twenty cubits

^h41:5 Or, 3.15 meters. Lit. six cubits

ⁱ41:5 Or, 2.1 meters. Lit. four cubits

^j41:8 Or, 3.15 meters. Lit. six cubits

^k41:9 Or, 2.63 meters. Lit. five cubits

^l41:10 Or, 10.5 meters. Lit. twenty cubits

^m41:11 Or, 2.63 meters. Lit. five cubits

ⁿ41:12 Or, 36.75 meters. Lit. seventy cubits

^o41:12 Or, 2.63 meters. Lit. five cubits

^p41:12 Or, 47.25 meters. Lit. ninety cubits

inches^a long; and the separate place, and the building, with its walls, one hundred seventy-two feet three inches long; ¹⁴also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, one hundred seventy-two feet three inches.

¹⁵He measured the length of the building before the separate place which was at its back, and its galleries on the one side and on the other side, one hundred seventy-two feet three inches; and the inner temple, and the porches of the court; ¹⁶the thresholds, and the closed windows, and the galleries around on their three stories, over against the threshold, with wood ceilings all around, and from the ground up to the windows, (now the windows were covered), ¹⁷to the space above the door, even to the inner house, and outside, and by all the wall all around inside and outside, by measure. ¹⁸It was made with cherubim and palm trees; and a palm tree was between cherub and cherub, and every cherub had two faces; ¹⁹so that there was the face of a man toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side. Thus was it made through all the house all around: ²⁰from the ground to above the door were cherubim and palm trees made: thus was the wall of the temple. ²¹As for the temple, the door posts were

squared; and as for the face of the sanctuary, the appearance of it was as the appearance of the temple.

²²The altar was of wood, five feet two inches^b high,^c and three feet five inches^d long, and three feet five inches^e wide;^f and its corners, and its base,^g and its walls were of wood. And he said to me, "This is the table that is before the LORD." ²³The temple and the sanctuary had two doors. ²⁴The doors had two leaves apiece, two turning leaves: two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other. ²⁵There were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubim and palm trees, like as were made on the walls; and there was a threshold of wood on the face of the porch outside. ²⁶There were closed windows and palm trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch: thus were the side-rooms of the house, and the thresholds.

42

Then he brought me forth into the outer court, the way toward the north: and he brought me into the room that was over against the separate place, and which was over against the building toward the north. ²The length of the front at the north entrance was one hundred seventy-two feet three inches,^h and the breadth was eighty-six feet two inches.ⁱ

^a41:13 Or, 52.5 meters. Lit. one hundred cubits

^b41:22 Or, 1.58 meters. Lit. three cubits

^c41:22 LXX Tg Syr. MT has lost a waw from haplography

^d41:22 Or, 1.05 meters. Lit. two cubits

^e41:22 Or, 1.05 meters. Lit. two cubits

^f41:22 LXX. MT lacks "and two cubits wide" from a three-word ten-letter haplography

^g41:22 LXX. MT reads "length"

^h42:2 Or, 52.5 meters. Lit. one hundred cubits

ⁱ42:2 Or, 26.25 meters. Lit. fifty cubits

³Facing the inner court of thirty-four feet five inches, and facing the pavement which belonged to the outer court, was gallery facing gallery in three stories. ⁴Before the rooms was a walk of seventeen feet three inches^a breadth inward, a way of one hundred seventy-two feet three inches^b; and their doors were toward the north. ⁵Now the upper rooms were shorter; for the galleries took away from these, more than from the lower and the middle, in the building. ⁶For they were in three stories, and they didn't have pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the uppermost was straitened more than the lowest and the middle from the ground. ⁷The wall that was outside by the side of the rooms, toward the outer court before the rooms, its length was eighty-six feet two inches.^c ⁸For the length of the rooms that were in the outer court was eighty-six feet two inches: and look, before the temple were one hundred seventy-two feet three inches.^d

⁹From under these rooms was the entry on the east side, as one goes into them from the outer court.

¹⁰In the thickness of the wall of the court toward the south,^e before the separate place, and before the building, there were rooms. ¹¹The

way before them was like the appearance of the way of the rooms which were toward the north; according to their length so was their breadth: and all their exits were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors. ¹²According to the doors of the rooms that were toward the south was a door at the head of the way, even the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one enters into them.

¹³Then he said to me, "The north rooms and the south rooms, which are before the separate place, they are the holy rooms, where the priests who are near to the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meal offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering; for the place is holy. ¹⁴When the priests enter in, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the outer court, but there they shall lay their garments in which they minister; for they are holy: and they shall put on other garments, and shall approach to that which pertains to the people."

¹⁵Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it all around. ¹⁶He measured on the east side with the measuring reed eight hundred sixty-one feet three inches,^f with the

^a42:4 Or, 5.25 meters. Lit. ten cubits

^b42:4 Or, 52.5 meters. Lit. one hundred cubits. LXX Syr. MT lacks "hundred (cubits)"

^c42:7 Or, 26.25 meters. Lit. fifty cubits

^d42:8 Or, 52.5 meters. Lit. one hundred cubits

^e42:10 LXX. MT reads "east"

^f42:16 Using the long cubit of 20.67 inches. Rounding to twenty-one inches for a cubit it would be eight hundred

measuring reed all around. ¹⁷He measured on the north side eight hundred sixty-one feet three inches,^a with the measuring reed all around. ¹⁸He measured on the south side eight hundred sixty-one feet three inches^b with the measuring reed. ¹⁹He turned about to the west side, and measured eight hundred sixty-one feet three inches^c with the measuring reed. ²⁰He measured it on the four sides: it had a wall around it, the length eight hundred sixty-one feet three inches, and the breadth eight hundred sixty-one feet three inches,^d to make a separation between that which was holy and that which was common.

43 Afterward he brought me to the gate, even the gate that looks toward the east. ²Look, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice was like the sound of many waters; and the earth shined with his glory. ³It was according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, even according to the vision that I saw when I came to destroy the city; and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar; and I fell on my face. ⁴The glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the east. ⁵The Spirit took me up, and brought me

into the inner court; and look, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

⁶I heard one speaking to me out of the house; and a man stood by me. ⁷He said to me, "Son of man, this is the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel forever. The house of Israel shall no more defile my holy name, neither they, nor their kings, by their prostitution, and by the dead bodies of their kings in their high places; ⁸in their setting of their threshold by my threshold, and their doorpost beside my doorpost, and there was but the wall between me and them; and they have defiled my holy name by their abominations which they have committed: therefore I have consumed them in my anger. ⁹Now let them put away their prostitution, and the dead bodies of their kings, far from me; and I will dwell in their midst forever.

¹⁰"You, son of man, show the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities; and let them measure the pattern. ¹¹If they be ashamed of all that they have done, make known to them the form of the house, and its fashion, and its exits, and its entrances, and all its forms, and all its ordinances, and all its forms, and all its laws; and write it in their sight; that they may keep

seventy-five feet. Lit. five hundred. MT Qere Hebrew Mss. MT reads "five cubits"

^a42:17 Lit. five hundred. LXX. MT reads "reeds"

^b42:18 LXX. MT adds "reeds"

^c42:19 LXX. MT adds "reeds"

^d42:20 Lit. five hundred cubits. LXX. MT lacks "cubits"

the whole form of it, and all its ordinances, and do them.

¹²"This is the law of the house: on the top of the mountain the whole limit around it shall be most holy. Look, this is the law of the house.

¹³"These are the measurements of the altar by units of length^a (each unit is the standard eighteen inches plus three inches^b): the bottom shall be twenty-one inches, and the breadth twenty-one inches, and its border around its edge nine inches.^c And this shall be the height^d of the altar:

¹⁴from the bottom on the ground to the lower ledge shall be three feet five inches,^e and the breadth twenty-one inches; and from the lesser ledge to the greater ledge shall be six feet eleven inches,^f and the breadth twenty-one inches. ¹⁵The upper altar shall be six feet eleven inches; and four horns project upward from the altar hearth. ¹⁶The altar hearth shall be twenty-four feet one inch^g long by twenty-four feet one inch broad, square in the four sides of it. ¹⁷The ledge shall be twenty-four feet one inch long by twenty-four feet one inch broad in the four sides of it; and the border about it shall be ten and a half inches;^h and its bottom shall be

twenty-one inches around; and its steps shall look toward the east."

¹⁸He said to me, "Son of man, thus saysⁱ the LORD: These are the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon. ¹⁹You shall give to the priests the Levites who are of the offspring of Zadok, who are near to me, to minister to me, says^j the LORD, a young bull for a sin offering. ²⁰You shall take of its blood, and put it on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the ledge, and on the border all around: thus you shall cleanse it and make atonement for it. ²¹You shall also take the bull of the sin offering, and it shall be burnt in the appointed place of the house, outside of the sanctuary.

²²"On the second day you shall offer a male goat without blemish for a sin offering; and they shall cleanse the altar, as they cleansed it with the bull. ²³When you have finished cleansing it, you shall offer a young bull without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish. ²⁴You shall bring them near to the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt on them,

^a43:13 Lit. by cubits

^b43:13 Lit. the cubit is a cubit and a handbreadth. A handbreadth is four fingers or 2.91 inches or 74.04 mm

^c43:13 Lit. a span, which is the length from the tip of the thumb to the tip of the little finger when the hand is stretched out

^d43:13 LXX. MT reads "base," from the loss of a hey by haplography

^e43:14 Or, 1.05 meters. Lit. two cubits

^f43:14 Or, 2.1 meters. Lit. four cubits

^g43:16 Lit. twelve cubits

^h43:17 Lit. half a cubit

ⁱ43:18 Hebrew Mss LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^j43:19 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

and they shall offer them up for a burnt offering to the LORD.

²⁵Seven days you shall prepare every day a goat for a sin offering: they shall also prepare a young bull, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish. ²⁶Seven days shall they make atonement for the altar and purify it; so shall they consecrate it. ²⁷When they have accomplished the days, it shall be that on the eighth day, and forward, the priests shall make your burnt offerings on the altar, and your peace offerings; and I will accept you, says^a the LORD.”

44 Then he brought me back by the way of the outer gate of the sanctuary, which looks toward the east; and it was shut. ²The LORD said to me, “This gate shall be shut; it shall not be opened, neither shall any man enter in by it; for the LORD, the God of Israel, has entered in by it; therefore it shall be shut. ³As for the prince, he shall sit in it as prince to eat bread before the LORD; he shall enter by the way of the porch of the gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.”

⁴Then he brought me by the way of the north gate before the house; and I looked, and look, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD; and I fell on my face. ⁵The LORD said to me, “Son of man, mark

well, and see with your eyes, and hear with your ears all that I tell you concerning all the ordinances of the house of YHWH, and all its laws; and mark well the entrance of the house, with every exit of the sanctuary. ⁶You shall tell the rebellious, even to the house of Israel, ‘Thus says^b YHWH: you house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations, ⁷in that you have brought in foreigners, uncircumcised in heart and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to profane it, even my house, when you offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and you^c have broken my covenant, to add to all your abominations. ⁸You have not performed the duty of my holy things; but you have set performers of my duty in my sanctuary for yourselves.’

⁹”Thus says^d the LORD, ‘No foreigner, uncircumcised in heart and uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any foreigners who are among the children of Israel. ¹⁰But the Levites who went far from me, when Israel went astray, who went astray from me after their idols, they shall bear their iniquity. ¹¹Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, having oversight at the gates of the house, and ministering in the house: they shall kill the burnt offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister to them. ¹²Because they ministered to them before their idols, and became

^a43:27 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^b44:6 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^c44:7 LXX Syr Vg. MT reads “they”

^d44:9 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

a stumbling block of iniquity to the house of Israel; therefore have I lifted up my hand against them, says^a the LORD, and they shall bear their iniquity. ¹³They shall not come near to me, to execute the office of priest to me, nor to come near to any of my holy things, to the things that are most holy; but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed. ¹⁴Yet will I make them performers of the duty of the house, for all its service, and for all that shall be done in it.

¹⁵”But the Levitical priests, the sons of Zadok, who performed the duty of my sanctuary when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister to me; and they shall stand before me to offer to me the fat and the blood, says^b the LORD: ¹⁶they shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table, to minister to me, and they shall keep my instruction.

¹⁷”It shall be that, when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments; and no wool shall come on them, while they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within. ¹⁸They shall have linen turbans on their heads, and shall have linen breeches on their waists; they shall not clothe themselves with anything that causes sweat. ¹⁹When they go forth into the outer court, even into the outer court to the people, they shall put off their garments in which they minister, and

lay them in the holy rooms; and they shall put on other garments, that they not sanctify the people with their garments.

²⁰”Neither shall they shave their heads, nor allow their locks to grow long; they shall only cut off the hair of their heads. ²¹Neither shall any of the priests drink wine, when they enter into the inner court. ²²Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, nor her who is put away; but they shall take virgins of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow who is the widow of a priest. ²³They shall teach my people the difference between the holy and the common, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

²⁴”In a controversy they shall stand to judge; according to my ordinances shall they judge it: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all my appointed feasts; and they shall make my Sabbaths holy.

²⁵”They shall go in to no dead person to defile themselves; but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister who has had no husband, they may defile themselves. ²⁶After he is cleansed, they shall reckon to him seven days. ²⁷In the day that he goes into the sanctuary, into the inner court, to minister in the sanctuary, he

^a44:12 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^b44:15 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

shall offer his sin offering, says^a the LORD.

²⁸”They shall have an inheritance: I am their inheritance; and you shall give them no possession in Israel; I am their possession. ²⁹They shall eat the meal offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering; and every devoted thing in Israel shall be theirs. ³⁰The first of all the first fruits of every thing, and every offering of everything, of all your offerings, shall be for the priest: you shall also give to the priests the first of your dough, to cause a blessing to rest on your house. ³¹The priests shall not eat of anything that dies of itself, or is torn, whether it be bird or animal.

45 “Moreover, when you shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, you shall offer an offering to the LORD, a holy portion of the land; the length shall be the length of eight and one eighth miles,^b and the breadth shall be six and a half miles.^c It shall be holy in all its border all around. ²Of this there shall be for the holy place eight hundred sixty-one feet three inches^d in length

by eight hundred sixty-one feet three inches in breadth, square all around; and eighty-six feet two inches^e for its suburbs all around. ³Of this measure you shall measure a length of eight and one eighth miles,^f and a breadth of three and one quarter miles;^g and in it shall be the sanctuary, which is most holy. ⁴It is a holy portion of the land; it shall be for the priests, the ministers of the sanctuary, who come near to minister to the LORD; and it shall be a place for their houses, and a holy place for the sanctuary. ⁵Eight and one eighth miles^h in length, and three and one quarter milesⁱ in breadth, shall be to the Levites, the ministers of the house. It will be their possession for cities to live in.^j

⁶”You shall appoint the possession of the city one and two-thirds miles^k broad, and eight and one eighth miles,^l long, side by side with the offering of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

⁷”Whatever is for the prince shall be on the one side and on the other side of the holy offering and of the possession of the city, in front of the holy offering and in front of the possession of the city, on the west side westward, and on the east side

^a44:27 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^b45:1 Or, 13.125 kilometers. Lit. twenty-five thousand [cubits]

^c45:1 Or, 10.5 kilometers. Lit. twenty thousand [cubits]. LXX. MT reads ten thousand [cubits]

^d45:2 Or, 262.5 meters. Lit. five hundred [cubits]

^e45:2 Or, 26.25 meters. Lit. fifty cubits

^f45:3 Or, 13.125 kilometers. Lit. twenty-five thousand [cubits]

^g45:3 Or, 5.25 kilometers. Lit. ten thousand [cubits]

^h45:5 Lit. twenty-five thousand [cubits]

ⁱ45:5 Or, 5.25 kilometers. Lit. ten thousand [cubits]

^j45:5 LXX. MT reads “possession, twenty rooms”

^k45:6 Lit. five thousand [cubits]

^l45:6 Lit. twenty-five thousand [cubits]

eastward; and in length answerable to one of the portions, from the west border to the east border.⁸ In the land it shall be to him for a possession in Israel: and my princes shall no more oppress my people; but they shall give the land to the house of Israel according to their tribes.’

⁹”Thus says^a the LORD: ‘Let it suffice you, princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute justice and righteousness; dispossessing my people, says^b the LORD. ¹⁰You shall have just balances, and a just ephah,^c and a just bath. ¹¹The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of a homer^d, and the ephah the tenth part of a homer: its measure shall be after the homer. ¹²The shekel shall be twenty gerahs. Twenty shekels plus twenty-five shekels plus fifteen shekels shall be your mina.

¹³””This is the offering that you shall offer: the sixth part of an ephah from a homer of wheat; and you shall give the sixth part of an ephah from a homer of barley; ¹⁴and the set portion of oil, of the bath of oil, the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, which is ten baths, even a homer; (for ten baths are a homer;) ¹⁵and one lamb of the flock, out of two hundred, from the well-watered pastures of Israel—for a meal offering, and for a burnt offering, and

for peace offerings, to make atonement for them, says^e the LORD. ¹⁶All the people of the land shall give to this offering for the prince in Israel. ¹⁷It shall be the prince’s part to give the burnt offerings, and the meal offerings, and the drink offerings, in the feasts, and on the new moons, and on the Sabbaths, in all the appointed feasts of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin offering, and the meal offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings, to make atonement for the house of Israel.

¹⁸””Thus says^f the LORD: In the first month, in the first day of the month, you shall take a young bull without blemish; and you shall cleanse the sanctuary. ¹⁹The priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering, and put it on the door posts of the house, and on the four corners of the ledge of the altar, and on the posts of the gate of the inner court. ²⁰So you shall do on the seventh day of the month for everyone who errs, and for him who is simple: so you shall make atonement for the house.

²¹””In the first month, in the fourteenth day of the month, you shall have the Passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten. ²²On that day shall the prince prepare for himself and for all the people of the land a bull for a sin offering. ²³The seven days of the

^a45:9 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^b45:9 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^c45:10 1 ephah is about 22 litres or about 2/3 of a bushel

^d45:11 1 homer is about 220 litres or 6 bushels

^e45:15 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^f45:18 Hebrew Mss LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seven bulls and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days; and a male goat daily for a sin offering. ²⁴He shall prepare a meal offering, an ephah for a bull, and an ephah for a ram, and a hin of oil to an ephah. ²⁵In the seventh month, in the fifteenth day of the month, in the feast, shall he do the like the seven days; according to the sin offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meal offering, and according to the oil.'

46 "Thus says^a the LORD: 'The gate of the inner court that looks toward the east shall be shut the six working days; but on the Sabbath day it shall be opened, and on the day of the new moon it shall be opened. ²The prince shall enter by the way of the porch of the gate outside, and shall stand by the post of the gate; and the priests shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth; but the gate shall not be shut until the evening. ³The people of the land shall worship at the door of that gate before the LORD on the Sabbaths and on the new moons. ⁴The burnt offering that the prince shall offer to the LORD shall be on the Sabbath day six lambs without blemish and a ram without blemish; ⁵and the meal offering shall be an ephah for the ram, and the meal offering for the lambs as he is able to

give, and a hin of oil to an ephah. ⁶On the day of the new moon it shall be a young bull without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram; they shall be without blemish: ⁷and he shall prepare a meal offering, an ephah for the bull, and an ephah for the ram, and for the lambs according as he is able, and a hin of oil to an ephah. ⁸When the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of the gate, and he shall go forth by its way.

⁹"'But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the appointed feasts, he who enters by the way of the north gate to worship shall go forth by the way of the south gate; and he who enters by the way of the south gate shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate by which he came in, but shall go forth straight before him. ¹⁰The prince, when they go in, shall go in with of them; and when they go out, he shall go out.

¹¹"'In the feasts and in the solemnities the meal offering shall be an ephah^b for a bull, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs as he is able to give, and a hin of oil to an ephah. ¹²When the prince shall prepare a freewill offering, a burnt offering or peace offerings as a freewill offering to the LORD, one shall open for him the gate that looks toward the east; and he shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, as he does on the Sabbath

^a46:1 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

^b46:11 1 ephah is about 22 litres or about 2/3 of a bushel

day: then he shall go forth; and after his going forth one shall shut the gate.

¹³”You shall prepare a lamb a year old without blemish for a burnt offering to the LORD daily: morning by morning you shall prepare it.

¹⁴You shall prepare a meal offering with it morning by morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of a hin of oil, to moisten the fine flour; a meal offering to the LORD continually by a perpetual ordinance.

¹⁵Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meal offering, and the oil, morning by morning, for a continual burnt offering.’

¹⁶”Thus says^a the LORD: ‘If the prince give a gift to any of his sons, it is his inheritance, it shall belong to his sons; it is their possession by inheritance. ¹⁷But if he give of his inheritance a gift to one of his servants, it shall be his to the year of liberty; then it shall return to the prince; but as for his inheritance, it shall be for his sons. ¹⁸Moreover the prince shall not take of the people’s inheritance, to thrust them out of their possession; he shall give inheritance to his sons out of his own possession, that my people not be scattered every man from his possession.’”

¹⁹Then he brought me through the entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy rooms for the priests, which looked toward the

north: and look, there was a place at the far western end. ²⁰He said to me, “This is the place where the priests shall boil the trespass offering and the sin offering, and where they shall bake the meal offering; that they not bring them forth into the outer court, to sanctify the people.”

²¹Then he brought me forth into the outer court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and look, in every corner of the court there was a court. ²²In the four corners of the court there were courts enclosed, sixty-eight feet eleven inches^b long and fifty-one feet eight inches^c broad: these four in the corners were of one measure.

²³There was a wall around in them, around the four, and boiling places were made under the walls all around. ²⁴Then he said to me, “These are the boiling houses, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.”

47 He brought me back to the door of the house; and look,

waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward; (for the forefront of the house was toward the east;) and the waters came down from under, from the right side of the house, on the south of the altar.

²Then he brought me out by the way of the gate northward, and led me round by the way outside to the outer gate, by the way of the gate that looks

^a46:16 Hebrew Ms LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

^b46:22 Or, 21.0 meters. Lit. forty cubits

^c46:22 Lit. thirty [cubits]

toward the east; and look, there ran out waters on the right side.

³When the man went forth eastward with the line in his hand, he measured one thousand seven hundred twenty-two feet six inches,^a and he caused me to pass through the waters, waters that were to the ankles. ⁴Again he measured one thousand, and caused me to pass through the waters, waters that were to the knees. Again he measured one thousand, and caused me to pass through the waters, waters that were to the waist. ⁵Afterward he measured one thousand; and it was a river that I could not pass through; for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed through. ⁶He said to me, "Son of man, have you seen this?"

Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the bank of the river. ⁷Now when I had returned, look, on the bank of the river were very many trees on the one side and on the other. ⁸Then he said to me, "These waters issue forth toward the eastern region, and shall go down into the Arabah; and they shall go toward the sea; into the sea shall the waters go which were made to issue forth; and the waters shall be healed. ⁹It shall happen, that every living creature which swarms, in every place where the river goes, shall live; and there shall be a very great multitude of fish; for these waters have come there, and the waters of the sea shall be healed, and

everything shall live wherever the river comes. ¹⁰It shall happen, that fishermen shall stand by it: from En Gedi even to En Eglaim shall be a place for the spreading of nets; their fish shall be after their kinds, as the fish of the Great Sea, exceeding many. ¹¹But the miry places of it, and its marshes, shall not be healed; they shall be given up to salt. ¹²By the river on its bank, on this side and on that side, shall grow every tree for food, whose leaf shall not wither, neither shall its fruit fail: it shall bring forth new fruit every month, because its waters issue out of the sanctuary; and its fruit shall be for food, and its leaf for healing."

¹³"Thus says^b the LORD: 'This shall be the border, by which you shall divide the land for inheritance according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph shall have two portions. ¹⁴You shall inherit it, one as well as another; for I swore to give it to your fathers: and this land shall fall to you for inheritance.

¹⁵"This shall be the border of the land: On the north side, from the Great Sea, by the way of Hethlon, to the entrance of Zedad; ¹⁶Hamath, Berothah, Sibram, which is between the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath; Hazer Hatticon, which is by the border of Hauran. ¹⁷The border from the sea, shall be Hazar Enon at the border of Damascus; and on the north northward is the border of Hamath. This is the north side. ¹⁸The east side,

^a47:3 Or, 525 meters, using the Royal cubit of 52.5 centimeters, or 20.67 inches. Lit. one thousand cubits

^b47:13 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

between Hauran and Damascus and Gilead, and the land of Israel, shall be the Jordan; from the north border to the eastern sea as far as Tamar.^a This is the east side. ¹⁹The south side southward shall be from Tamar as far as the waters of Meriboth Kadesh, to the Wadi, to the Great Sea. This is the south side southward. ²⁰The west side shall be the Great Sea, from the south border as far as over against Lebo Hamath. This is the west side.

²¹”So you shall divide this land to you according to the tribes of Israel. ²²It shall happen, that you shall divide it by lot for an inheritance to you and to the aliens who live among you, who shall father children among you; and they shall be to you as the native-born among the children of Israel; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel. ²³It shall happen, that in what tribe the stranger lives, there you shall give him his inheritance,’ says^b the LORD.”

48 “Now these are the names of the tribes: From the north end, beside the way of Hethlon to Lebo Hamath, Hazar Enan at the border of Damascus, northward beside Hamath (and they shall have their sides east and west), Dan, one portion. ²By the border of Dan, from the east side to the west side, Asher, one portion. ³By the border of Asher, from the east side even to the west side, Naphtali, one portion. ⁴By the

border of Naphtali, from the east side to the west side, Manasseh, one portion. ⁵By the border of Manasseh, from the east side to the west side, Ephraim, one portion. ⁶By the border of Ephraim, from the east side even to the west side, Reuben, one portion. ⁷By the border of Reuben, from the east side to the west side, Judah, one portion.

⁸”By the border of Judah, from the east side to the west side, shall be the offering which you shall offer, twenty-five thousand reeds in breadth, and in length as one of the portions, from the east side to the west side: and the sanctuary shall be in its midst. ⁹The offering that you shall offer to the LORD shall be twenty-five thousand reeds in length, and ten thousand in breadth. ¹⁰For these, even for the priests, shall be the holy offering: toward the north twenty-five thousand in length, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south twenty-five thousand in length: and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in its midst. ¹¹It shall be for the priests who are sanctified of the sons of Zadok, who have kept my instruction, who didn’t go astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray. ¹²It shall be to them an offering from the offering of the land, a thing most holy, by the border of the Levites.

¹³”Answerable to the border of the priests, the Levites shall have

^a47:18 Cf. Syr. MT reads “measure”

^b47:23 LXX*. MT adds “Lord.”

twenty-five thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be twenty-five thousand, and the breadth ten thousand. ¹⁴They shall sell none of it, nor exchange it, nor shall the first fruits of the land be alienated; for it is holy to the LORD.

¹⁵"The five thousand that are left in the breadth, in front of the twenty-five thousand, shall be for common use, for the city, for dwelling and for suburbs; and the city shall be in its midst. ¹⁶These shall be its measures: the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five^a hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred. ¹⁷The city shall have suburbs: toward the north two hundred fifty, and toward the south two hundred fifty, and toward the east two hundred fifty, and toward the west two hundred fifty. ¹⁸The remainder in the length, answerable to the holy offering, shall be ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward; and it shall be answerable to the holy offering; and its increase shall be for food to those who labor in the city. ¹⁹Those who labor in the city, out of all the tribes of Israel, shall cultivate it. ²⁰All the offering shall be twenty-five thousand by twenty-five thousand: you shall offer the holy offering foursquare, with the possession of the city.

²¹"The residue shall be for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy offering and of the possession of the city; in front of the twenty-five thousand of the offering toward the east border, and westward in front of the twenty-five thousand toward the west border, answerable to the portions, it shall be for the prince: and the holy offering and the sanctuary of the house shall be in its midst. ²²Moreover from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, it shall be for the prince.

²³"As for the rest of the tribes: from the east side to the west side, Benjamin, one portion. ²⁴By the border of Benjamin, from the east side to the west side, Simeon, one portion. ²⁵By the border of Simeon, from the east side to the west side, Issachar, one portion. ²⁶By the border of Issachar, from the east side to the west side, Zebulun, one portion. ²⁷By the border of Zebulun, from the east side to the west side, Gad, one portion. ²⁸By the border of Gad, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from Tamar to the waters of Meribath Kadesh, to the Wadi, to the Great Sea. ²⁹This is the land which you shall divide by lot to the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their several portions, says^b the LORD.

^a48:16 LXX Syr Vg. MT accidentally repeats "five" by dittography

^b48:29 LXX*. MT adds "Lord."

³⁰“These are the exits of the city: On the north side four thousand and five hundred reeds by measure; ³¹and the gates of the city shall be after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates northward: the gate of Reuben, one; the gate of Judah, one; the gate of Levi, one. ³²At the east side four thousand and five hundred reeds, and three gates: even the gate of Joseph, one; the gate of Benjamin, one; the gate of Dan, one. ³³At the south side four thousand and five hundred reeds by measure, and three gates: the gate of Simeon, one; the gate of Issachar, one; the gate of Zebulun, one. ³⁴At the west side four thousand and five hundred reeds, with their three gates: the gate of Gad, one; the gate of Asher, one; the gate of Naphtali, one. ³⁵It shall be eighteen thousand reeds around: and the name of the city from that day shall be, ‘The LORD is there.’”^a

Daniel

1 In the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to Jerusalem, and besieged it. ²The LORD^b gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God; and he carried them into the land of Shinar to the house of his god: and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god. ³The king spoke to Ashpenaz

the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring in some of the people of Israel, even of the royal family and of the nobles; ⁴youths in whom was no blemish, but well-favored, and skillful in all wisdom, and endowed with knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability to stand in the king’s palace; and that he should teach them the learning and the language of the Chaldeans. ⁵The king appointed for them a daily portion of the king’s royal food, and of the wine which he drank, and that they should be nourished three years; that at its end they should stand before the king. ⁶Now among these were, of the people of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah. ⁷The prince of the eunuchs gave names to them: to Daniel he gave the name of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abednego. ⁸But Daniel determined in his heart that he would not defile himself with the king’s royal food, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself. ⁹Now God gave Daniel favor and compassion in the sight of the prince of the eunuchs. ¹⁰The prince of the eunuchs said to Daniel, “I fear my lord the king, who has appointed your food and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse looking than the youths who are of your own age? So would you endanger my head with the king.” ¹¹Then said Daniel to the steward whom the prince of the eunuchs had appointed over Daniel,

^a48:35 Or, “YHWH Shammah”

^b1:2 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord”

Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: ¹²Test your servants for ten days; and let them give us vegetables to eat, and water to drink. ¹³Then let our faces be looked on before you, and the face of the youths who eat of the king's royal food; and as you see, deal with your servants." ¹⁴So he listened to them in this matter, and tested them ten days. ¹⁵At the end of ten days their faces appeared better and fatter than all the youths who ate of the king's royal food. ¹⁶So the steward took away their royal food, and the wine that they should drink, and gave them vegetables. ¹⁷Now as for these four youths, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams. ¹⁸At the end of the days which the king had appointed for bringing them in, the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar. ¹⁹The king talked with them; and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore they entered the king's service. ²⁰In every matter of wisdom and understanding, concerning which the king inquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and enchanterers who were in all his realm. ²¹Daniel continued even to the first year of king Koresh.

2 In the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar had dreams; and his spirit was troubled, and his sleep went from him. ²Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the enchanterers, and the sorcerers,

and the Chaldeans, to tell the king his dreams. So they came in and stood before the king. ³The king said to them, "I have had a dream, and my spirit is anxious to understand the dream." ⁴Then spoke the Chaldeans to the king in the Aramaic language, "O king, live forever: tell your servants the dream, and we will show the interpretation." ⁵The king answered the Chaldeans, "The thing is gone from me: if you do not make known to me the dream and its interpretation, you shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a rubbish heap. ⁶But if you show the dream and its interpretation, you shall receive from me gifts and rewards and great honor: therefore show me the dream and its interpretation." ⁷They answered the second time and said, "Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will show the interpretation." ⁸The king answered, "I know of a certainty that you would gain time, because you see the thing is gone from me. ⁹But if you do not make known to me the dream, there is but one law for you; for you have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, until such time that things might change. Therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that you can show me its interpretation." ¹⁰The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, "There is not a man on the earth who can show the king's matter, because no king, lord, or ruler, has asked such a thing of any magician, or enchanter, or Chaldean. ¹¹It is a rare thing that the king requires, and there is no other who can show it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh." ¹²For this cause the king was

angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon. ¹³So the decree went forth, and the wise men were to be killed; and they sought Daniel and his companions to be killed. ¹⁴Then Daniel returned an answer with counsel and prudence to Arioch the captain of the king's guard, who was gone forth to kill the wise men of Babylon; ¹⁵he answered Arioch the king's captain, "Why is the decree so urgent from the king?" Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel. ¹⁶Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would appoint him a time, and he would show the king the interpretation. ¹⁷Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions: ¹⁸that they would seek mercy from the God of heaven concerning this secret; that Daniel and his companions should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon. ¹⁹Then was the secret revealed to Daniel in a vision of the night. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven. ²⁰Daniel answered, "Blessed be the name of God forever and ever; for wisdom and might are his. ²¹He changes the times and the seasons; he removes kings, and sets up kings; he gives wisdom to the wise, and knowledge to those who have understanding; ²²he reveals the deep and secret things; he knows what is in the darkness, and the light dwells with him. ²³I thank you, and praise you, God of my fathers, who has given me wisdom and might, and has now made known to me what we desired of you; for you have made known to us the king's matter." ²⁴Therefore Daniel went in to Arioch, whom the king had

appointed to destroy the wise men of Babylon; he went and said this to him: "Do not destroy the wise men of Babylon; bring me in before the king, and I will show to the king the interpretation." ²⁵Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said this to him, "I have found a man of the children of the captivity of Judah, who will make known to the king the interpretation." ²⁶The king answered Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, "Are you able to make known to me the dream which I have seen, and its interpretation?" ²⁷Daniel answered before the king, and said, "The secret which the king has demanded is such that no wise men, enchanters, magicians, nor soothsayers, can show to the king; ²⁸but there is a God in heaven who reveals secrets, and he has made known to king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Your dream, and the visions of your head on your bed, are these: ²⁹as for you, O king, your thoughts came into your mind on your bed, what should happen hereafter; and he who reveals secrets has made known to you what shall happen. ³⁰But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdom that I have more than all the living, but in order that the interpretation may be made known to the king, and that you may know the thoughts of your heart. ³¹You, O king, saw, and look, a great image. This image, which was mighty, and whose brightness was extraordinary, stood before you; and its appearance was awesome. ³²As for this image, its head was of fine gold, its breast and its arms of silver, its belly and its thighs of bronze, ³³its legs of iron, its

feet part of iron, and part of clay.

³⁴You saw until a stone was cut out without hands, which struck the image on its feet that were of iron and clay, and broke them in pieces.

³⁵Then was the iron, the clay, the bronze, the silver, and the gold, broken in pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing floors; and the wind carried them away, so that no place was found for them: and the stone that struck the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

³⁶This is the dream; and we will tell its interpretation before the king.

³⁷You, O king, are king of kings, to whom the God of heaven has given the kingdom, the power, and the strength, and the glory; ³⁸and wherever human beings dwell, the animals of the field and the birds of the sky has he given into your hand, and has made you to rule over them all: you are the head of gold. ³⁹After you shall arise another kingdom inferior to yours; and another third kingdom of bronze, which shall bear rule over all the earth. ⁴⁰The fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron, because iron breaks in pieces and subdues all things; and as iron that crushes all these, shall it break in pieces and crush. ⁴¹Whereas you saw the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, it shall be a divided kingdom; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, because you saw the iron mixed with miry clay.

⁴²As the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken. ⁴³And^a whereas you saw the iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mix with one another but they shall not hold together, even as iron does not mix with clay. ⁴⁴In the days of those kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed, nor shall its sovereignty be left to another people; but it shall break in pieces and consume all those kingdoms, and it shall stand forever. ⁴⁵Because you saw that a stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it broke in pieces the iron, the bronze, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God has made known to the king what shall happen hereafter: and the dream is certain, and its interpretation sure.“ ⁴⁶Then king Nebuchadnezzar fell on his face, and worshiped Daniel, and commanded that they should present an offering and incense to him. ⁴⁷The king answered Daniel and said, “Surely your God is the God of gods, and the Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing you have been able to reveal this secret.” ⁴⁸Then the king made Daniel great, and gave him many great gifts, and made him to rule over the whole province of Babylon, and to be chief governor over all the wise men of Babylon. ⁴⁹Daniel requested of the king, and he appointed Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel was in the gate of the king.

⁴²As the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly

broken. ⁴³And^a whereas you saw the iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mix with one another but they shall not hold together, even as iron does not mix with clay. ⁴⁴In the days of those kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed, nor shall its sovereignty be left to another people; but it shall break in pieces and consume all those kingdoms, and it shall stand forever. ⁴⁵Because you saw that a stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it broke in pieces the iron, the bronze, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God has made known to the king what shall happen hereafter: and the dream is certain, and its interpretation sure.“ ⁴⁶Then king Nebuchadnezzar fell on his face, and worshiped Daniel, and commanded that they should present an offering and incense to him. ⁴⁷The king answered Daniel and said, “Surely your God is the God of gods, and the Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing you have been able to reveal this secret.” ⁴⁸Then the king made Daniel great, and gave him many great gifts, and made him to rule over the whole province of Babylon, and to be chief governor over all the wise men of Babylon. ⁴⁹Daniel requested of the king, and he appointed Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel was in the gate of the king.

^a2:43 MT Qere Hebrew Mss LXX Vg.
MT Kethib lacks “And”

3 Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height was eighty-eight feet seven inches,^a and its breadth eight feet ten inches:^b he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon. ²Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the satraps, the prefects, and the governors, the judges, the treasurers, the counselors, the magistrates, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up. ³Then the satraps, the prefects, and the governors, the judges, the treasurers, the counselors, the magistrates, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together to the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up. ⁴Then the herald cried aloud, "To you it is commanded, peoples, nations, and languages, ⁵that whenever you hear the sound of the horn, flute, zither, trigon, harp, pipe, and all kinds of music, you fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king has set up; ⁶and whoever doesn't fall down and worship shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace." ⁷Therefore at that time, when all the peoples heard the sound of the horn, flute, zither, trigon, harp, pipe,^c and all kinds of music, all the peoples, the nations, and the

languages, fell down and worshiped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up. ⁸Therefore at that time certain Chaldeans came near, and brought accusation against the Jews. ⁹They answered Nebuchadnezzar the king, "O king, live for ever. ¹⁰You, O king, have made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the horn, flute, zither, trigon, harp, pipe, and all kinds of music, shall fall down and worship the golden image; ¹¹and whoever doesn't fall down and worship shall be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. ¹²There are certain Jews whom you have appointed over the affairs of the province of Babylon: Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. These men, O king, have not regarded you: they do not serve your gods, nor worship the golden image which you have set up." ¹³Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. Then they brought these men before the king. ¹⁴Nebuchadnezzar answered them, "Is it on purpose, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, that you do not serve my god, nor worship the golden image which I have set up? ¹⁵Now if you are ready whenever you hear the sound of the horn, flute, zither, trigon, harp, pipe, and all kinds of music to fall down and worship the image which I have made, well: but if you do not worship, you shall be cast the same

^a3:1 Or, 27.0 meters, using the short cubit of 45 centimeters or 17.72 inches. Lit. sixty cubits

^b3:1 Or, 2.7 meters. Lit. six cubits

^c3:7 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss Vg cf. vv. 5, 10, 15 and BHS. MT lacks "pipe," possibly from haplography: w-w

hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who is that god that shall deliver you out of my hands?"¹⁶Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered the king, "Nebuchadnezzar, we have no need to answer you in this matter.¹⁷If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace; and he will deliver us out of your hand, O king.¹⁸But if not, be it known to you, O king, that we will not serve your gods, nor worship the golden image which you have set up."¹⁹Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the expression of his face was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. Therefore he spoke, and commanded that they should heat the furnace seven times more than it was usually heated.²⁰He commanded certain mighty men who were in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.²¹Then these men were bound in their cloaks, trousers, their turbans, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.²²Therefore because the king's commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire killed those men who took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.²³These three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.²⁴Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up quickly. He spoke and said to his ministers, "Did we not cast three men bound into the midst of the fire?" They answered the king, "True, O king."²⁵He answered, "Look, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the

fire, and they are unharmed; and the aspect of the fourth is like a son of the gods."²⁶Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace. He spoke and said, "Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, you servants of the Most High God, come forth, and come here." Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego came forth out of the midst of the fire.²⁷The satraps, the prefects, and the governors, and the king's ministers, being gathered together, saw these men, that the fire had no power on their bodies, nor was the hair of their head singed, neither were their trousers changed, nor had the smell of fire passed on them.²⁸Nebuchadnezzar spoke and said, "Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who has sent his angel, and delivered his servants who trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and have yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.²⁹Therefore I make a decree, that every people, nation, and language, which speak anything evil against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be reduced to rubble; because there is no other god who is able to deliver in this way."³⁰Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego in the province of Babylon.

4 "Nebuchadnezzar the king, to all the peoples, nations, and languages, who dwell in all the earth: Peace be multiplied to you. ²It has seemed good to me to show the signs and

wonders that the Most High God has worked toward me. ³How great are his signs and how mighty are his wonders. His kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation. ⁴I, Nebuchadnezzar, was at rest in my house, and flourishing in my palace. ⁵I saw a dream which made me afraid; and the thoughts on my bed and the visions of my head troubled me. ⁶Therefore I made a decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known to me the interpretation of the dream. ⁷Then came in the magicians, the enchanters, the Chaldeans, and the diviners; and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known to me its interpretation. ⁸But finally Daniel came in before me, whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods; and I told the dream before him, saying, ⁹"Belteshazzar, chief of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in you, and no secret troubles you, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and its interpretation. ¹⁰Thus were the visions of my head on my bed: I saw, and look, a tree in the midst of the earth; and its height was great. ¹¹The tree grew, and was strong, and its height reached to the sky, and it could be seen anywhere on earth. ¹²The leaves of it were beautiful, and its fruit much, and in it was food for all. The animals of the field had shadow under it, and the birds of the sky lived in its branches, and all flesh was fed from it. ¹³I saw

in the visions of my head on my bed, and look, a watcher and a holy one came down from the sky. ¹⁴He cried aloud, and said this, "Cut down the tree, and cut off its branches, shake off its leaves, and scatter its fruit. Let the animals get away from under it, and the fowls from its branches. ¹⁵Nevertheless leave the stump of its roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and bronze, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of the sky: and let his portion be with the animals in the grass of the earth. ¹⁶Let his mind be changed from man's, and let an animal's mind be given to him; and let seven times pass over him. ¹⁷The sentence is by the decree of the watchers, and the decision is a command of the holy ones; so that^a the living may know that the Most High rules in the kingdom of men, and gives it to anyone he wants, and sets up over it the lowliest of men. ¹⁸This dream I, king Nebuchadnezzar, have seen; and you, Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation, because all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known to me the interpretation. But you are able, for the spirit of the holy gods is in you." ¹⁹Then Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, was stricken mute for a while, and his thoughts troubled him. The king answered, Belteshazzar, "Do not let the dream, or the interpretation, trouble you." Belteshazzar answered, "My lord, the dream concerns those who hate you, and its interpretation to your adversaries. ²⁰The tree that you saw, which grew,

^a4:17 Hebrew Mss Tg. MT reads "until"

and was strong, whose height reached to the sky, and its sight to all the earth; ²¹whose leaves were beautiful, and its fruit much, and in it was food for all; under which the animals of the field lived, and on whose branches the birds of the sky had their habitation. ²²It is you, O king, that are grown and become strong; for your greatness is grown, and reaches to the sky, and your dominion to the most distant part of the earth. ²³Whereas the king saw a watcher and a holy one coming down from the sky, and saying, 'Cut down the tree, and destroy it; nevertheless leave the stump of its roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and bronze, in the tender grass of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of the sky: and let his portion be with the animals of the field, until seven times pass over him. ²⁴This is the interpretation, O king, and it is the decree of the Most High, which is come on my lord the king: ²⁵that you shall be driven from men, and your dwelling shall be with the animals of the field, and you shall be made to eat grass as oxen, and shall be wet with the dew of the sky, and seven times shall pass over you; until you know that the Most High rules in the kingdom of men, and gives it to whomever he will. ²⁶Whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the roots of the tree; your kingdom shall be restored to you. After that you shall have known that the heavens do rule. ²⁷Therefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable to you, and break off your sins by righteousness, and your iniquities by showing mercy to the poor; if there may be a lengthening of your prosperity." ²⁸All this came on the king

Nebuchadnezzar. ²⁹At the end of twelve months he was walking in the royal palace of Babylon. ³⁰The king spoke and said, "Is not this great Babylon, which I have built for the royal dwelling place, by the might of my power and for the glory of my majesty?" ³¹While the word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from the sky, saying, "O king Nebuchadnezzar, to you it is spoken. The kingdom has departed from you, ³²and you shall be driven from men; and your dwelling shall be with the animals of the field; you shall be made to eat grass as oxen; and seven times shall pass over you; until you know that the Most High rules in the kingdom of men, and gives it to whomever he wants." ³³The same hour was the thing fulfilled on Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and ate grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of the sky, until his hair was grown like eagles' feathers, and his nails like birds' claws. ³⁴"At the end of the days I, Nebuchadnezzar, lifted up my eyes to heaven, and my understanding returned to me, and I blessed the Most High, and I praised and honored him who lives forever. For his dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom from generation to generation. ³⁵All the inhabitants of the earth are regarded as nothing; and he does according to his will in the host of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or tell him, "What have you done?" ³⁶At the same time my understanding returned to me; and for the glory of my kingdom, my majesty and splendor returned to me; and my counselors and my lords sought me

out; and I was reinstated^a over my kingdom, and even more greatness was added to me. ³⁷Now I, Nebuchadnezzar, praise and extol and honor the King of heaven; for all his works are truth, and his ways justice; and those who walk in pride he is able to humble.”

5 Belshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand. ²Belshazzar, while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which Nebuchadnezzar his father had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem; that the king and his lords, his wives and his secondary wives, might drink from them. ³Then they brought the gold and silver^b vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God^c which was at Jerusalem; and the king and his lords, his wives and his secondary wives, drank from them. ⁴They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of bronze, of iron, of wood, and of stone. ⁵In the same hour came forth the fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the lampstand on the plaster of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote. ⁶Then the king's face was turned pale, and his thoughts

troubled him; and the joints of his thighs gave way, and his knees began knocking together. ⁷The king cried aloud to bring in the enchanters, the Chaldeans, and the diviners. The king spoke and said to the wise men of Babylon, “Whoever shall read this writing, and show me its interpretation, shall be clothed with purple, and have a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.” ⁸Then came in all the king's wise men; but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation. ⁹Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his face turned pale, and his lords were perplexed. ¹⁰Now the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords came into the banquet house. The queen spoke and said, “O king, live forever; do not let your thoughts trouble you, nor let your face be changed. ¹¹There is a man in your kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of your father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, were found in him; and king Nebuchadnezzar your father, your father the king, made him chief of the magicians, enchanters, Chaldeans, and diviners; ¹²because an extraordinary spirit, and knowledge, and understanding to interpret^d dreams, explain riddles, and solve knotty problems^e were

^a4:36(33) Revocalization cf. BHS. MT reads “and it was established”

^b5:3 Vg Theodotion. MT lacks “and silver” from haplography by homoioteleuton: aleph-aleph

^c5:3 Vg lacks “of the house of God,” possibly from haplography in the

Aramaic Vorlage: ‘ dy by-‘ dy by.Syr and Theodotion lack “the house”

^d5:12 Vg as infinitive. MT as participle

^e5:12 Vg Aramaic Lect as infinitive. MT as participle

found in this Daniel, whom the king named Belshazzar. Now let Daniel be called, and he will show the interpretation.” ¹³Then was Daniel brought in before the king. The king spoke and said to Daniel, “Are you that Daniel, who are of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Judah? ¹⁴I have heard of you, that the spirit of the gods is in you, and that light and understanding and extraordinary wisdom are found in you. ¹⁵Now the wise men, the enchanters, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known to me its interpretation; but they could not show the interpretation of the thing. ¹⁶But I have heard of you, that you can give interpretations, and solve problems. Now if you can read the writing, and make known to me its interpretation, you shall be clothed with purple, and have a chain of gold about your neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.” ¹⁷Then Daniel answered before the king, “Keep your gifts for yourself, and give your rewards to another;. Nevertheless I will read the writing to the king, and make known to him the interpretation. ¹⁸You king, the Most High God gave Nebuchadnezzar your father the kingdom, and greatness, and glory, and majesty. ¹⁹And because of the greatness that he gave him, all the peoples, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him. Whom he would he killed, and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he raised up, and whom he would he put down. ²⁰But when his heart was lifted up, and his spirit was hardened so that he dealt proudly, he was removed from his

kingly throne, and they took his glory from him. ²¹And he was driven from the sons of men, and his mind was made like the animals’, and his dwelling was with the wild donkeys. He was fed with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of the sky; until he knew that the Most High God rules in the kingdom of men, and that he sets up over it whomever he wants. ²²You his son, Belshazzar, have not humbled your heart, though you knew all this, ²³but have lifted up yourself against the Lord of heaven. And they have brought the vessels of his house before you, and you and your lords, your wives and your secondary wives, have drunk wine from them. And you have praised the gods of silver and gold, of bronze, iron, wood, and stone, which do not see, nor hear, nor know. And the God in whose hand your breath is, and whose are all your ways, you have not glorified. ²⁴Then was the part of the hand sent from before him, and this writing was inscribed. ²⁵This is the writing that was inscribed: MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN. ²⁶This is the interpretation of the thing: MENE; God has numbered your kingdom, and brought it to an end; ²⁷TEKEL; you are weighed in the balances, and are found wanting. ²⁸PERES; your kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.” ²⁹Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with purple, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom. ³⁰In that night Belshazzar the Chaldean King was slain.

³¹Daryavesh^a the Mede received the kingdom, being about sixty-two years old.

6 It pleased Daryavesh to set over the kingdom one hundred twenty satraps, who should be throughout the whole kingdom; ²and over them three administrators, of whom Daniel was one; that these satraps might give account to them, and that the king might not suffer loss. ³Then this Daniel was distinguished above the administrators and the satraps, because an extraordinary spirit was in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm. ⁴Then the administrators and the satraps sought to find a charge against Daniel regarding the kingdom; but they could find no charge or fault, because he was faithful. Neither was there any error or fault found in him. ⁵Then these men said, "We will not find any charge against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his God." ⁶Then these administrators and satraps assembled together to the king, and said this to him, "King Daryavesh, live forever. ⁷All the administrators of the kingdom, the deputies and the satraps, the counselors and the governors, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a strong decree, that whoever shall ask a petition of any god or man for thirty days, except of you, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions. ⁸Now, O

king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it not be changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which cannot be changed." ⁹Therefore king Daryavesh signed the writing and the decree. ¹⁰When Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house (now his windows were open in his chamber toward Jerusalem) and he kneeled on his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did before. ¹¹Then these men assembled together, and found Daniel making petition and petition before his God. ¹²Then they came near, and spoke before the king concerning the king's decree. "Haven't you signed a decree, that every man who shall make petition to any god or man within thirty days, except to you, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions?" The king answered, "The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which cannot be changed." ¹³Then they answered and said before the king, "That Daniel, who is of the children of the captivity of Judah, doesn't regard you, O king, nor the decree that you have signed, but makes his petition three times a day." ¹⁴Then the king, when he heard these words, was very displeased, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him. And he labored until the going down of the sun to rescue him. ¹⁵Then these men assembled together to the king, and said to the king, "Know, O king, that it is a law of the Medes and Persians, that no decree nor statute which the

^a5:31 Old Persian vocalizes as Darayavush. MT scribal vocalization:

Daryavesh. Latinized as Darius. He ruled Persia ca. 521-486 BC

king establishes may be changed.”

¹⁶Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions. Now the king spoke and said to Daniel, “Your God whom you serve continually, he will deliver you.” ¹⁷A stone was brought, and placed on the opening of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that nothing might be changed concerning Daniel. ¹⁸Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting; neither were instruments of music brought before him. And his sleep fled from him.

¹⁹Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste to the den of lions. ²⁰When he came near to the den to Daniel, he cried with a lamentable voice. The king spoke and said to Daniel, “Daniel, servant of the living God. Is your God, whom you serve continually, able to deliver you from the lions?” ²¹Then said Daniel to the king, “O king, live forever. ²²My God has sent his angel, and has shut the lions’ mouths, and they have not hurt me; because before him innocence was found in me; and also before you, O king, have I done no wrong.” ²³Then was the king exceedingly glad, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found on him, because he had trusted in his God. ²⁴The king commanded, and they brought those men who had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions overpowered them, and broke all their bones in pieces, before they came to the bottom of the den.

²⁵Then king Daryavesh wrote to all the peoples, nations, and languages, who dwell in all the earth: “Peace be multiplied to you. ²⁶I make a decree, that in all the dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel; for he is the living God, and steadfast forever. His kingdom shall not be destroyed; and his dominion shall be to the end.

²⁷He delivers and rescues, and he works signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who has delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.”

²⁸So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Daryavesh, and in the reign of Koresh the Persian.

7 In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon Daniel had a dream and visions in his mind on his bed. Then he wrote the dream and told the summary of it. ²Daniel spoke and said, “I saw in my vision by night, and, look, the four winds of the sky broke forth on the great sea. ³Four great animals came up from the sea, different from one another. ⁴The first was like a lion, and had eagle’s wings. I saw until its wings were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made to stand on two feet as a man; and a man’s mind was given to it. ⁵And look, another animal, a second one, like a bear; and it was raised up on one side, and three ribs were in its mouth between its teeth. And they said this to it, ‘Arise, devour much flesh.’ ⁶After this I saw, and look, another one, like a leopard, which had on its back four wings of a bird. The animal also had four heads; and dominion was given to it. ⁷After this I saw in the night

visions, and look, a fourth animal, awesome and powerful, and extremely strong. And it had great iron teeth. It devoured and broke in pieces, and stamped what was left with its feet. And it was diverse from all the animals that were before it; and it had ten horns. ⁸I considered the horns, and look, there came up among them another horn, a little one, before which three of the first horns were plucked up by the roots. And look, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking arrogant things. ⁹I saw until thrones were placed, and the Ancient of Days took his seat. His clothing was white as snow, and the hair of his head like pure wool. His throne was fiery flames, and its wheels burning fire. ¹⁰A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him. Thousands of thousands ministered to him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him. The court sat in judgment, and the books were opened. ¹¹I saw at that time because of the voice of the arrogant words which the horn spoke. I was watching until the animal was killed and its body destroyed and was given to be burned with fire. ¹²As for the rest of the animals, their dominion was taken away, yet their lives were prolonged for a season and a time. ¹³I saw in the night visions, and look, there came with the clouds of the sky one like a son of man,^a and he came even to the Ancient of Days, and they brought him near before him. ¹⁴There was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all the peoples, nations, and languages should serve

him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed. ¹⁵As for me, Daniel, my spirit was grieved in the midst of my body, and the visions of my mind troubled me. ¹⁶I came near to one of those who stood by, and asked him the true meaning concerning all this. So he told me, and revealed to me the interpretation of these things. ¹⁷These great animals, which are four, are four kings, who shall arise out of the earth. ¹⁸But the holy ones of the Most High shall receive the kingdom, and possess the kingdom forever, forever and ever. ¹⁹Then I desired to know the true meaning concerning the fourth animal, which was different from all of them, exceedingly terrible, whose teeth were of iron, and its claws of bronze; which devoured, broke in pieces, and stamped what was left with its feet. ²⁰And concerning the ten horns that were on its head, and the other horn which came up, and before which three fell, even that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spoke arrogant things, whose look was larger than the others. ²¹I saw, and the same horn made war with the holy ones, and prevailed against them, ²²until the Ancient of Days came, and judgment was given to the holy ones of the Most High, and the time came that the holy ones possessed the kingdom. ²³This he said, 'The fourth animal shall be a fourth kingdom on earth, which shall be different from all the kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and

^a7:13 Matthew 8:20; Revelation 1:13

shall tread it down, and break it in pieces. ²⁴As for the ten horns, out of this kingdom shall ten kings arise, and another shall arise after them; and he shall be diverse from the former, and he shall put down three kings. ²⁵He shall speak words against the Most High, and shall oppress the holy ones of the Most High; and he shall think to change the times and the law; and they shall be given over to him until a time and times and half a time. ²⁶And the court shall sit in judgment, and they shall take away his dominion, consumed and completely destroyed forever. ²⁷The kingdom and the dominion, and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the holy ones of the Most High. His kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.' ²⁸Here is the end of the matter. As for me, Daniel, my thoughts troubled me greatly, and my face turned pale. I kept the matter to myself."

8 In the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar a vision appeared to me, Daniel, after that which appeared to me previously. ²And I saw in the vision, and when I looked, I was in the citadel of Shushan, which is in the province of Elam. And I saw in the vision, and I was by the river Ulai. ³Then I lifted up my eyes, and saw, and look, there stood before the river a ram which had two horns. And the two horns were long, but one was longer than the other, and the longer one came up last. ⁴I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; and no

animals could stand before him, neither was there any who could deliver out of his hand. But he did according to his will, and became great. ⁵As I was considering, look, a male goat came from the west over the surface of the whole earth, and did not touch the ground. And the goat had a prominent horn between his eyes. ⁶He came to the ram that had the two horns, which I saw standing before the river, and rushed at him in the fury of his power. ⁷I saw him come close to the ram, and he was moved with anger against him, and struck the ram, and broke his two horns. And there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he threw him down to the ground and trampled on him, and there was no one who could deliver the ram from his power. ⁸The male goat became very strong. But when he was strong, the large horn was broken; and instead of it there came up four prominent horns toward the four winds of heaven. ⁹Out of one of them came forth a little horn, which grew exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the beautiful land. ¹⁰It grew so great that it reached to the host of heaven, and some of the host and of the stars it cast down to the ground, and trampled on them. ¹¹And it magnified itself, even against the Prince of the host; and it took away from him the daily sacrifice, and the place of his sanctuary was thrown down. ¹²The host was given over to it together with the daily sacrifice because of transgression. And it cast down truth to the ground, and kept prospering. ¹³Then I heard a holy one speaking; and another holy one said to that certain one who spoke, "How

long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression that makes desolate, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trampled?" ¹⁴He said to me, "To two thousand and three hundred evenings and mornings; then shall the sanctuary be restored to its rightful state." ¹⁵It came about when I, Daniel, had seen the vision, that I sought to understand it. And look, there stood before me someone who appeared to be a man. ¹⁶I heard a man's voice between the banks of the Ulai, and called out and said, "Gabriel, make this man understand the vision." ¹⁷So he came near where I stood, and when he came I was frightened, and fell prostrate. But he said to me, "Understand, son of man, that the vision belongs to the time of the end." ¹⁸Now as he was speaking with me, I fell into a deep sleep with my face toward the ground; but he touched me, and stood me upright. ¹⁹He said, "Look, I will make you know what shall be in the latter time of wrath, for it belongs to the appointed time of the end. ²⁰The ram which you saw, that had the two horns, they are the kings of Media and Persia. ²¹The male goat is the king of Greece, and the large horn that is between his eyes is the first king. . ²²As for that which was broken, in the place where four stood up, four kingdoms shall arise out of his^a nation, but not with his power. ²³In the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressions^b have

reached their full measure,^c a rash and deceitful king shall arise. ²⁴His power shall be great, but not by his own strength; and he shall cause terrible destruction, and shall succeed in whatever he does. And he shall destroy the mighty and the holy people. ²⁵Through his cunning he shall cause deceit to prosper by his influence, and he shall be great in his own mind, and without warning he shall destroy many. He shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be shattered, but not by human hands. ²⁶The vision of the evenings and mornings which has been told is true; but seal up the vision because it refers to many days from now." ²⁷I, Daniel, was overcome, and was ill for days. Then I rose up, and carried out the king's business. And I was astonished by the vision, but there was no one to explain it.

9 In the first year of Daryavesh the son of Achashyerosh, of Median descent, who was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans-- ²in the first year of his reign I, Daniel, understood from the books the number of the years about which the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet, for the completion of the desolation of Jerusalem, seventy years. ³And I turned to the Lord God, to seek by prayer and petitions, with fasting and sackcloth and ashes. ⁴I prayed to the LORD my God, and

^a8:22 LXX Vg Theodotion. MT reads "(the) nation"

^b8:23 LXX Syr Vg Theodotion. MT reads "transgressors"

^c8:23 LXX Vg cf. Syr and BHS with a different vocalization

made this confession, "O Lord, the great and awesome God, who keeps his covenant and loving kindness with those who love him and keep his commandments. ⁵We have sinned, and have done what is wrong and wicked, and have rebelled, even turning aside from your commandments and from your ordinances. ⁶Neither have we listened to your servants the prophets, who spoke in your name to our kings, our leaders, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land. ⁷Lord, righteousness belongs to you, but to us open shame, as at this day, to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to all Israel, who are near, and who are far off, through all the countries where you have driven them, because of their unfaithful deeds that they have committed against you. ⁸LORD, to us belongs open shame, to our kings, to our leaders, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against you. ⁹To the Lord our God belong compassion and forgiveness, for we have rebelled against him. ¹⁰And have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets. ¹¹Yes, all Israel has transgressed your law, and turned away, refusing to obey your voice. Therefore has the curse been poured out on us, and the oath that is written in the Law of Moses the servant of God, for we have sinned against you. ¹²He has confirmed his words, which he spoke against us, and against our rulers who ruled us, by bringing on us a great calamity; for under the whole heaven such has not been done as has been done on Jerusalem. ¹³As it is written in the Law of Moses, all

this calamity has come on us. Yet have we not tried to gain the favor of the LORD our God, that we should turn from our iniquities, and have discernment in your truth. ¹⁴Therefore has the LORD watched over the calamity, and brought it on us, for the LORD our God is just in all he has done, and we have not obeyed his voice. ¹⁵"And now, Lord our God, who has brought your people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and have made a name for yourself, even to this day; we have sinned, we have done wickedly. ¹⁶Lord, according to all your righteousness, let your anger and please let your wrath be turned away from your city Jerusalem, your holy mountain; because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and your people have become a reproach to all who are around us. ¹⁷Now therefore, our God, listen to the prayer of your servant, and to his petitions, and cause your face to shine on your sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lord's sake. ¹⁸My God, turn your ear, and hear; open your eyes, and see our desolation, and the city which is called by your name. For we do not present our petitions before you for our righteousness, but for your great mercy. ¹⁹Lord, hear. Lord, forgive. Lord, listen and take action. Do not delay, for your own sake, my God, because your city and your people are called by your name." ²⁰While I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my petition before the LORD my God for the holy mountain of my God, ²¹while I was speaking in prayer, the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the

vision at the beginning, came to me in my weariness about the time of the evening sacrifice. ²²He instructed me, and talked with me, and said, “Daniel, I have now come forth to give you wisdom and understanding. ²³At the beginning of your petitions the commandment went forth, and I have come to tell you, for you are greatly loved. Therefore consider the matter, and understand the vision. ²⁴Seventy weeks are decreed on your people and on your holy city, to put an end to the transgression, and to make an end to sin, and to atone for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most holy place. ²⁵Know therefore and understand that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem until the time of the Messiah, the Prince, there shall be seven weeks, and sixty-two weeks. It shall be built again, with open spaces and a moat, but in times of distress. ²⁶After the sixty-two weeks the Messiah shall be cut off, and shall have nothing. And the people of a ruler who shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and his end shall come with a flood, and until the end there shall be war; desolations are decreed. ²⁷He shall make a firm covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the offering to cease. And on the wing of abominations shall come one who destroys, and even until a complete destruction, until the decreed end is poured out on the one who destroys.”

In the third year of
 Koresh king of Persia
 a word was revealed
 to Daniel, whose
 name was called Belteshazzar; and the word was true: a great war. And he understood the word, and had understanding of the vision. ²In those days I, Daniel, was mourning for three whole weeks. ³I had no pleasing food, neither meat nor wine came into my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, until three whole weeks were fulfilled. ⁴In the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which is the Tigris,^a ⁵I lifted up my eyes and looked, and look, a man clothed in linen, around his waist a belt made of pure gold from Uphaz. ⁶His body was like beryl, and his face like the appearance of lightning, and his eyes like flaming torches, and his arms and his feet like burnished bronze, and the sound of his words like the sound of a multitude. ⁷I, Daniel, alone saw the vision; for the men who were with me did not see the vision; but a great trembling fell on them, and they fled to hide themselves. ⁸So I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me; for my natural appearance grew deathly pale, and I retained no strength. ⁹Yet I heard the sound of his words, and when I heard the sound of his words, then I fell into a deep sleep on my face, with my face toward the ground. ¹⁰Look, a hand touched me, which set me on my knees and on the palms of my hands. ¹¹He said to me, “Daniel, man greatly loved,

^a10:4 Hebrew: “Hiddekel”

understand the words that I speak to you, and stand upright; for I have now been sent to you.” And when he had spoken this word to me, I stood trembling. ¹²Then he said to me, “Do not be afraid, Daniel; for from the first day that you did set your heart to understand, and to humble yourself before your God, your words were heard. And I have come because of your words. ¹³But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me twenty-one days; but, look, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me, because I was left there with the kings of Persia. ¹⁴Now I have come to make you understand what shall happen to your people in the latter days; for the vision refers to future days.” ¹⁵And when he had spoken to me according to these words, I turned my face toward the ground, and could not speak. ¹⁶And look, something like a man’s hand^a touched my lips. Then I opened my mouth and spoke and said to him who stood before me, “My lord, it is because of the vision anguish has come upon me, and I have no strength. ¹⁷For how can this servant of my lord talk with my lord? As for me, no strength remains, and I am breathless.” ¹⁸Then one like the appearance of a man touched me again and strengthened me. ¹⁹And he said, “Greatly loved man, do not be afraid, peace be to you; be strong, be strong.”

When he spoke to me, I was strengthened, and said, “Let my lord

speak, for you have strengthened me.”

²⁰Then he said, “Do you know why I have come to you? Now I will return to fight with the prince of Persia. When I go forth, look, the prince of Greece shall come. ²¹But I will tell you that which is inscribed in the Book of Truth. And there is no one who contends with me against them except Michael, your prince.”

11 “And as for me, in the first year of Daryavesh the Mede,

I stood up to support and strengthen him. ²And now what I show you is true. Look, there shall arise three more kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be far richer than all of them; and when he has grown strong through his riches, he shall stir up all the kingdom of Greece. ³And a powerful king shall arise, who shall rule an extensive empire, and do as he pleases. ⁴When he shall arise, his kingdom shall be broken up, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven, but not to his posterity, nor according to his authority with which he ruled; for his kingdom shall be uprooted, and will go to others besides these. ⁵The king of the south shall grow strong, and one of his officers shall grow more powerful, and shall have a greater kingdom than his. ⁶At the end of years they shall join themselves together; and the daughter of the king of the south shall come to the king of

^a10:16 DSS Hebrew Mss LXX. MT reads “in the likeness of a human”

the north to make an agreement: but she shall not retain her power; neither shall his strength endure; but she shall be surrendered, and her attendants, and he who became the father of her, and he who supported her in those times. ⁷But out of a shoot from her roots shall arise in his place, who shall come against the army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail. ⁸Also their gods, with their molten images, and with their precious vessels of silver and of gold, shall he carry captive into Egypt; and he shall withdraw for some years from the king of the north. ⁹And he shall come into the realm of the king of the south, but he shall return into his own land. ¹⁰And his sons shall wage war, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces, which shall advance and overflow and pass through, and they shall return and wage war, as far as his fortress. ¹¹The king of the south shall be moved with rage and shall come forth and fight against him, even with the king of the north; and he shall raise a great multitude, and the multitude shall be given into his hand. ¹²The multitude shall be taken away, and his heart shall be exalted; and he shall cast down tens of thousands, but he shall not prevail. ¹³The king of the north shall return, and shall raise a multitude greater than the former; and he shall advance after some years with a great army and with abundant supplies. ¹⁴And in those times many shall rise up against the king of the south: also the violent ones among your people shall rise up in confirmation of the vision; but they shall fail. ¹⁵So the king of the north shall come, and build up a

siege mound and take a well-fortified city. And the forces of the south shall not prevail, neither his best troops, neither shall there be any strength to resist. ¹⁶But he who comes against him shall do as he pleases, and no one shall be able to withstand him. And he shall stand in the beautiful land, and destruction will be within his power. ¹⁷He shall set his face to come with the strength of his whole kingdom, and will reach an agreement with him which he shall put into effect. And he shall give him a daughter of women to send destruction on him; but it will not last or be to his advantage. ¹⁸After this shall he turn his face to the coastal regions, and shall capture many. But a commander shall bring his insolence to an end. In addition, he shall repay him for his insolence. ¹⁹Then he shall turn his attention toward the fortresses of his own land, but he shall stumble and fall, and shall not be found again. ²⁰Then shall arise in his place one who shall send an exactor of tribute to pass through the kingdom to maintain its glory; but within few days he shall be destroyed, though not in anger nor in battle. ²¹In his place shall arise a despicable person, to whom the honor of kingship had not been given, but he shall come in a time of prosperity, and shall obtain the kingdom through deceit. ²²And large armies shall be swept away and shattered before him, as well as the prince of the covenant. ²³And after an alliance is made with him he shall work deceitfully; for he shall become strong with a small force. ²⁴In a time of prosperity he shall come even on the richest places of the province; and he shall do that which his fathers

have not done, nor their fathers; he shall distribute among them plunder, and spoil, and property. He shall devise plans against their strongholds, but only for a time. ²⁵And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall wage war in battle with an extremely large and powerful army; but he shall not stand; for they shall devise plans against him. ²⁶Yes, those who eat of his royal food shall seek to destroy him, and his army shall be swept away; and many shall fall slain. ²⁷As for both these kings, their minds shall be fixed on evil, and they shall speak lies at the table; but it shall not succeed; for still the end shall be at the appointed time. ²⁸Then shall he return into his land with great property; and his mind shall be against the holy covenant. And he shall take action, and then return to his own land. ²⁹At the appointed time he shall return, and come into the south; but this time the outcome shall not be as it was before. ³⁰For ships from Kittim shall come against him; therefore he shall be intimidated, and shall turn back, and be enraged against the holy covenant, and shall take action. He shall turn back, and show regard to those who forsake the holy covenant. ³¹Forces shall come at his order, and they shall profane the sanctuary and the fortress, and shall take away the daily burnt offering, and they shall set up the abomination that causes desolation.^a ³²And those who act wickedly toward the covenant he shall corrupt by smooth

words; but the people who know their God shall be strong, and take action. ³³And those who are wise among the people shall instruct many; yet they shall fall by the sword and by flame, by captivity and by plunder for some time. ³⁴Now when they shall fall, they shall receive a little help. And many shall join with them insincerely. ³⁵Some of those who are wise shall fall, to be refined, purified and cleansed until the time of the end; for the appointed time is still to come. ³⁶And the king shall do as he pleases. And he shall exalt and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak outrageous things against the God of gods. And he shall prosper until the indignation is accomplished; for that which is decreed shall be done. ³⁷Neither shall he regard the gods of his fathers, nor the one desired by women, nor show regard to any other god, because he shall magnify himself above all. ³⁸But instead he shall honor the god of fortresses; a god whom his fathers did not know shall he honor with gold and silver, and with valuable stones, and costly gifts. ³⁹And he shall deal with the strongest fortresses with the help of a foreign god. Whoever acknowledges him he shall grant considerable honor; and he shall make them rulers over many, and shall divide the land for a price. ⁴⁰And at the time of the end shall the king of the south attack him. And the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall invade countries, and pass through like a flood. ⁴¹He

^a11:31 Matthew 24:15; Mark 13:14

shall enter also into the beautiful land, and many countries shall be overthrown; but these shall be delivered out of his hand: Edom, and Moab, and the foremost of the sons of Ammon. ⁴²He shall reach out his hand also on other countries, and the land of Egypt shall not escape. ⁴³But he shall have control over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the riches of Egypt; and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his feet. ⁴⁴But news out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him; and he shall go out with tremendous rage to destroy and utterly sweep away many. ⁴⁵And he shall pitch his royal tents between the sea and the beautiful holy mountain. Yet he shall come to his end, with no one to help him.

12 “At that time shall Michael arise, the great prince who watches over the children of your people. And there shall be a time of distress unparalleled since the beginning of the nation until that time. But at that time your people shall be delivered, everyone who shall be found written in the book. ²Many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt. ³And those who are wise shall shine like the brightness of the heavens, and those who turn many to righteousness like the stars forever

and ever. ⁴But you, Daniel, close up these words, and seal the book, until the time of the end. Many shall roam here and there, and knowledge^a shall increase.”

⁵Then I, Daniel, looked, and look, two others stood, one on this bank of the river, and one on the other bank of the river. ⁶And one said to the man clothed in linen, who was above the waters of the river, “How long shall it be till these wonders take place?” ⁷I heard the man clothed in linen, who was above the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand to heaven, and swore by him who lives forever that it shall be for a time, times, and a half; and when they have made an end of breaking in pieces the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished. ⁸And I heard, but I did not understand. Then I said, “My lord, what shall be the outcome of these things?” ⁹And he said, “Go your way, Daniel, for the words are shut up and sealed until the time of the end. ¹⁰Many shall be purified, cleansed and refined; but the wicked shall act wickedly. And none of the wicked shall understand, but those who are wise shall understand. ¹¹From the time that the daily sacrifice is taken away, and the abomination that causes desolation^b is set up, there shall be one thousand two hundred ninety days. ¹²Blessed is he who waits, and comes to the one thousand three hundred thirty-five

^a12:4 Hebrew *hd't* “knowledge.” LXX reads *adikia* = *hr't* “wickedness.” A dalet-resch (ד-ר) confusion

^b12:11 Matthew 24:15; Mark 13:14

days. ¹³But go your way until the end. For you shall rest, and shall rise to receive your reward at the end of the days.

Hosea

1 The word of the LORD that came to Hosea the son of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash, king of Israel. ²When the LORD spoke at the first by Hosea, the LORD said to Hosea, “Go, take for yourself a wife of prostitution and children of unfaithfulness; for the land commits great adultery, forsaking the LORD.”

³So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim; and she conceived, and bore him a son.

⁴The LORD said to him, “Call his name ‘Jezreel,’^a for yet a little while and I will avenge the blood of Jezreel on the house of Jehu, and will cause the kingdom of the house of Israel to cease. ⁵It will happen in that day that I will break the bow of Israel in the Valley of Jezreel.”

⁶She conceived again, and bore a daughter. Then he said to him, “Call her name ‘No Compassion,’^b for I will no longer have compassion on the house of Israel, that I should in any way pardon them. ⁷But I will have compassion on the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bow, or by sword, or by battle, or by chariots,^c or^d by horses, or by horsemen.”

⁸Now when she had weaned No Compassion, she conceived, and bore a son.

⁹He said, “Call his name ‘Not My People,’^e for you are ‘Not my People’ and I am ‘Not your I AM.’^f ¹⁰Yet the number of the children of Israel will be as the sand of the sea, which can’t be measured nor numbered; and it will come to pass that, in the place where it was said to them, “You are ‘Not My People,’” they will be called “Children of the Living God.”^g ¹¹The people of Judah and the children of Israel will be gathered together, and they will appoint themselves one head, and will go up from the land; for great will be the day of Jezreel.

2 “Say to your brothers, ‘My People.’^h and to your sisters, ‘Compassion.’ⁱ

^a1:4 Jezreel means “God will sow”

^b1:6 Heb. Lo-Ruhamah

^c1:7 LXX, reading oude en harmasin. MT lacks “or by chariots,” from haplography

^d1:7 LXX. MT lacks the waw prefix

^e1:9 Heb. Lo-Ammi

^f1:9 Heb. Ehyeh

^g1:10 Romans 9:26

^h2:1 Heb. Ammi

ⁱ2:1 Heb. Ruhamah

²Contend with your mother.
 Contend, for she is not my
 wife,
 neither am I her husband;
 and let her put away her prostitution
 from her face,
 and her adulteries from
 between her breasts;
³Lest I strip her naked,
 and make her bare as in the
 day that she was born,
 and make her like a wilderness,
 and set her like a dry land,
 and kill her with thirst.
⁴Indeed, on her children I will have
 no mercy;
 for they are children of
 unfaithfulness;
⁵For their mother has played the
 prostitute.
 She who conceived them has
 done shamefully;
 for she said, 'I will go after my
 lovers,
 who give me my bread and
 my water,
 my wool and my flax,
 my oil and my drink.'
⁶Therefore, look, I will hedge up
 her^a way with thorns,
 and I will build a wall against
 her,
 that she can't find her way.
⁷She will follow after her lovers,
 but she won't overtake them;
 and she will seek them,
 but won't find them.
 Then she will say, 'I will go and
 return to my first
 husband;
 for then was it better with me
 than now.'

⁸For she did not know that I gave
 her the grain, the new
 wine, and the oil,
 and multiplied to her silver
 and gold, which they
 used for Baal.
⁹Therefore I will take back my grain
 in its time,
 and my new wine in its
 season,
 and will pluck away my wool
 and my flax which
 should have covered her
 nakedness.
¹⁰Now I will uncover her lewdness
 in the sight of her
 lovers,
 and no one will deliver her out
 of my hand.
¹¹I will also cause all her
 celebrations to cease:
 her feasts, her new moons, her
 Sabbaths, and all her
 solemn assemblies.
¹²I will lay waste her vines and her
 fig trees,
 about which she has said,
 'These are my wages
 that my lovers have
 given me;
 and I will make them a
 forest,'
 and the animals of the field
 shall eat them.
¹³I will visit on her the days of the
 Baals,
 to which she burned incense,
 when she decked herself with her
 earrings and her jewels,
 and went after her lovers,
 and forgot me," says the
 LORD.
¹⁴"Therefore, look, I will allure her,

^a2:6 LXX Syr cf. BHS. MT reads "your"

and bring her into the wilderness,
and speak tenderly to her.
¹⁵I will give her vineyards from there,
and the Valley of Achor for a door of hope;
and she will respond there,
as in the days of her youth,
and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.
¹⁶It will be in that day," says the LORD,
"that you will call me 'my husband,'
and no longer call me 'my master.'
¹⁷For I will take away the names of the Baals out of her mouth,
and they will no longer be mentioned by name.
¹⁸In that day I will make a covenant for them with the animals of the field,
and with the birds of the sky,
and with the crawling creatures of the ground.
I will break the bow, the sword, and the battle out of the land,
and will make them lie down safely.
¹⁹I will betroth you to me forever.
Yes, I will betroth you to me in righteousness, in justice, in loving kindness, and in compassion.
²⁰I will even betroth you to me in faithfulness;

and you shall know the LORD.^a
²¹It will happen in that day, I will respond," says the LORD,
"I will respond to the heavens, and they will respond to the earth;
²²and the earth will respond to the grain, and the new wine, and the oil; and they will respond to Jezreel.
²³And I will sow her for myself in the land;
and I will have compassion on No Compassion;
and I will say to Not My People, 'You are my people;'
and they will say, 'My God.'"^b

3 The LORD said to me, "Go again, love a woman who loves^c another, and is an adulteress, even as the LORD loves the children of Israel, though they turn to other gods, and love cakes of raisins."

²So I bought her for myself for fifteen pieces of silver and a homer and a half of barley. ³I said to her, "You shall stay with me many days. You shall not play the prostitute, and you shall not be with any other man. I will also be so toward you."

⁴For the children of Israel shall abide many days without king, and

^a2:20 Hebrew Mss Vg read "know that it is I"

^b2:23 Romans 9:25

^c3:1 LXX Syr Vg. MT reads "loved by"

without prince, and without sacrifice,
and without sacred stone, and
without ephod or idols. ⁵Afterward
the children of Israel shall return, and
seek the LORD their God, and David
their king, and shall come with
trembling to the LORD and to his
blessings in the last days.

4 Hear the word of the
LORD, you children of
Israel;

for the LORD has a charge
against the inhabitants
of the land:

“Indeed there is no truth,
nor goodness,
nor knowledge of God in the
land.

²There is cursing, lying, murder,
stealing, and
committing adultery;
they break boundaries, and
bloodshed causes
bloodshed.

³Therefore the land mourns,
and all those who dwell^a in it
will waste away,
along with the animals of the
field
and the crawling creatures of
the earth^b
and the birds of the sky,
and even the fish of the sea
will be taken away.

⁴“Yet let no man bring a charge,
neither let any man
accuse; for your people
are like those who bring
charges against a priest.

⁵You will stumble in the day,
and the prophet will also
stumble with you in the
night;
and I will destroy your
mother.

⁶My people are destroyed for lack of
knowledge.

Because you have rejected
knowledge, I will also
reject you,
that you may be no priest to
me.

Because you have forgotten your
God’s law,
I will also forget your
children.

⁷As they were multiplied, so they
sinned against me.
They have exchanged^c their
glory into shame.

⁸They feed on the sin of my people,
and set their heart on their
iniquity.

⁹It will be, like people, like priest;
and I will punish them for
their ways,
and will repay them for their
deeds.

¹⁰They will eat, and not have
enough.
They will play the prostitute,
and will not increase;
because they have abandoned
giving to the LORD.

¹¹Prostitution, wine, and new wine
take away
understanding.

¹²My people consult with their
wooden idol,

^a4:3 DSS LXX. MT reads “everyone
who dwells”

^b4:3 LXX cf. BHS. MT lacks “and the
crawling...earth” from haplography;
wb_h-wb_h

^c4:7 Tg Syr. MT reads “I will exchange”

and answer to a stick of wood.
Indeed the spirit of prostitution has
led them astray,
and they have been unfaithful
to their God.

¹³They sacrifice on the tops of the
mountains,
and burn incense on the hills,
under oaks and poplars
and shady^a terebinths,
because its shade is good.
Therefore your daughters play the
prostitute,
and your brides commit
adultery.

¹⁴I will not punish your daughters
when they play the
prostitute,
nor your brides when they
commit adultery;
because the men consort with
prostitutes,
and they sacrifice with the
shrine prostitutes;
so the people without
understanding will come
to ruin.

¹⁵“Though you, Israel, play the
prostitute,
yet do not let Judah offend;
and do not come to Gilgal,
neither go up to Beth Aven,
nor swear, ‘As the LORD
lives.’

¹⁶For Israel has behaved extremely
stubbornly, like a
stubborn heifer.

Then how will the LORD feed
them like a lamb in a
meadow.

¹⁷Ephraim, joined to idols,
has placed^b stumbling blocks^c
against himself.

¹⁸Their drink has become sour.
They play the prostitute
continually.

Her rulers dearly love their
shameful way.

¹⁹The wind has wrapped her up in
its wings;
and they shall be disappointed
because of their
sacrifices.

5 “Listen to this, you
priests.

Listen, house of Israel,
and give ear, house of the
king.

For the judgment is against you;
for you have been a snare at
Mizpah,
and a net spread on Tabor.

²The rebels are deep in slaughter;
but I discipline all of them.

³I know Ephraim,
and Israel is not hidden from
me;

for now, Ephraim, you have played
the prostitute.
Israel is defiled.

⁴Their deeds won’t allow them to
turn to their God;
for the spirit of prostitution is
within them,

^a4:13 LXX, reading *suskiazontos* =
מַצִּלָּה. MT lacks “shady” from
homoioteleuton: lh-lh

^b4:17 Vocalization according to LXX cf.
1 Kings 8:9

^c4:17 LXX, reading *etheken* = **מַכְשֵׁלִי**.
MT lacks “stumbling block”

and they do not know the
LORD.
⁵The pride of Israel testifies to his
face.
 Therefore Israel and Ephraim
will stumble in their
iniquity.
 Judah also will stumble with
them.
⁶They will go with their flocks and
with their herds to seek
the LORD;
 but they won't find him.
 He has withdrawn himself
from them.
⁷They are unfaithful to the LORD;
 for they have borne
illegitimate children.
 Now the new moon will
devour them with their
fields.
⁸"Blow the cornet in Gibeah,
 and the trumpet in Ramah.
 Sound a battle cry at Beth
Aven, behind you,
 Benjamin.
⁹Ephraim will become a desolation
 in the day of rebuke.
 Among the tribes of Israel, I
 have made known that
 which will surely be.
¹⁰The princes of Judah are like those
 who remove a
 landmark.
 I will pour out my wrath on
 them like water.
¹¹Ephraim is oppressed,
 he is crushed in judgment;
 Because he is intent in his
 pursuit of idols.
¹²Therefore I am to Ephraim like a
 moth,
 and to the house of Judah like
 rottenness.

¹³"When Ephraim saw his sickness,
 and Judah his wound,
 Then Ephraim went to
 Assyria,
 and sent to king Jareb:
 but he is not able to heal you,
 neither will he cure you of
 your wound.
¹⁴For I will be to Ephraim like a
 lion,
 and like a young lion to the
 house of Judah.
 I myself will tear in pieces and go
 away.
 I will carry off, and there will
 be no one to deliver.
¹⁵I will go and return to my place,
 until they acknowledge their
 offense,
 and seek my face.
 In their affliction they will
 seek me earnestly."

6 "Come, and let us return
 to the LORD;
 for he has torn us to
 pieces,
 and he will heal us;
 he has injured us,
 and he will bind up our
 wounds.
²After two days he will revive us.
 On the third day he will raise
 us up,
 and we will live before him.
³Let us acknowledge the LORD.
 Let us press on to know the
 LORD.
 As surely as the sun rises,
 The LORD will appear.
 He will come to us like the rain,
 like the spring rain that waters
 the earth."
⁴"Ephraim, what shall I do to you?

- Judah, what shall I do to you?
 For your love is like a
 morning cloud,
 and like the dew that
 disappears early.
- ⁵Therefore I have cut them to pieces
 with the prophets;
 I killed them with the words
 of my mouth,
 and my judgment goes forth
 as the light.^a
- ⁶For I desire mercy, and not
 sacrifice;
 and the knowledge of God
 more than burnt
 offerings.
- ⁷But they, like Adam,^b have broken
 the covenant.
 They were unfaithful to me,
 there.
- ⁸Gilead is a city of evildoers;
 it is stained with blood.
- ⁹As gangs of robbers wait to
 ambush a man,
 so the company of priests
 murder in the way
 toward Shechem,
 committing shameful crimes.
- ¹⁰In the house of Israel I have seen a
 horrible thing.
 There is prostitution in
 Ephraim.
 Israel is defiled.
- ¹¹“For you also, Judah, there is a
 harvest appointed for
 you,
 when I restore the fortunes of
 my people.
- When I would heal Israel,
 then the iniquity of
 7 Ephraim is uncovered,
 also the wickedness of
 Samaria;
 for they commit falsehood,
 and the thief enters in,
 and the gang of robbers
 ravages outside.
- ²They do not consider in their hearts
 that I remember all their
 wickedness.
 Now their own deeds have
 engulfed them.
 They are before my face.
- ³They make the king glad with their
 wickedness,
 and the princes with their lies.
- ⁴They are all adulterers.
 They are burning like an oven
 that the baker stops
 stirring,
 from the kneading of the
 dough, until it is
 leavened.
- ⁵On the day of our king, the princes
 made themselves sick
 with the heat of wine.
 He joined his hand with
 mockers.
- ⁶For they have made ready their
 heart like an oven,
 while they lie in wait.
 Their baker sleeps all the
 night.
 In the morning it burns as a
 flaming fire.
- ⁷They are all hot as an oven,
 and devour their judges.
 All their kings have fallen.

^a6:5 LXX Tg Syr, reading wmspty k'wr
 ys'. MT reads wmsptyk 'wr ys' "and
 your judgments a light goes forth," a

different division by one letter of the
 consonants

^b6:7 Or, "But they, at Adam."

There is no one among them
 who calls to me.
⁸Ephraim, he mixes himself among
 the nations.
 Ephraim is a pancake not
 turned over.
⁹Strangers have devoured his
 strength,
 and he doesn't realize it.
 Indeed, gray hairs are here and there
 on him,
 and he doesn't realize it.
¹⁰The pride of Israel testifies to his
 face;
 yet they haven't returned to
 the LORD their God,
 nor sought him, for all this.
¹¹"Ephraim is like an easily
 deceived dove, without
 understanding.
 They call to Egypt.
 They go to Assyria.
¹²When they go, I will spread my
 net on them.
 I will bring them down like
 the birds of the sky.
 I will chastise them, as their
 congregation has heard.
¹³Woe to them.
 For they have wandered from
 me.
 Destruction to them.
 For they have trespassed
 against me.
 Though I would redeem them,
 yet they have spoken lies
 against me.
¹⁴They haven't cried to me with
 their heart,
 but they wail on their beds.

They cut^a themselves for grain and
 new wine.
 They turn away from me.
¹⁵Though I have taught and
 strengthened their arms,
 yet they plot evil against me.
¹⁶They return, but not to the Most
 High.
 They are like a faulty bow.
 Their leaders will fall by the
 sword for the rage of
 their tongue.
 This will be their derision in
 the land of Egypt.

8 "Put the trumpet to your
 lips.
 Something like an eagle
 is over the LORD's
 house,
 because they have broken my
 covenant,
 and rebelled against my law.
²They cry to me, 'My God, we
 Israel acknowledge
 you.'
³Israel has cast off that which
 is good.
 The enemy will pursue him.
⁴They have set up kings, but not by
 me.
 They have made princes, and I
 did not approve.
 Of their silver and their gold
 they have made
 themselves idols,
 that they may be cut off.
⁵Let Samaria throw out his calf idol.
 My anger burns against them.
 How long will it be until they
 are capable of purity?

^a7:14 Hebrew Mss LXX. MT reads
 "assemble," a dalet-resch confusion

⁶For this is even from Israel.
 The workman made it, and it
 is no God;
 indeed, the calf of Samaria
 shall be broken in
 pieces.

⁷For they sow the wind,
 and they will reap the
 whirlwind.
 He has no standing grain.
 The stalk will yield no head.
 If it does yield, strangers will
 swallow it up.

⁸Israel is swallowed up.
 Now they are among the
 nations like a worthless
 thing.

⁹For they have gone up to Assyria,
 like a wild donkey wandering
 alone.
 Ephraim has hired lovers for
 himself.

¹⁰But although they sold themselves
 among the nations,
 I will now gather them;
 and they begin to waste away
 because of the
 oppression of the king
 of mighty ones.

¹¹Because Ephraim has multiplied
 altars for sinning,
 they became for him altars for
 sinning.

¹²I wrote for him the many things of
 my law;
 but they were regarded as a
 strange thing.

¹³As for the sacrifices of my
 offerings,
 they sacrifice flesh and eat it;
 But the LORD doesn't accept
 them.

Now he will remember their
 iniquity,
 and punish their sins.
 They will return to Egypt, and
 will eat unclean things
 in Assyria.^a

¹⁴For Israel has forgotten his Maker
 and built palaces;
 and Judah has multiplied
 fortified cities;
 but I will send a fire on his
 cities,
 and it will devour its
 fortresses.”

9 Do not rejoice, Israel, to
 jubilation like the
 nations;

for you were unfaithful to
 your God.

You love the wages of a
 prostitute at every grain
 threshing floor.

²The threshing floor and the
 winepress won't feed
 them,
 and the new wine will fail her.

³They won't dwell in the LORD's
 land;
 but Ephraim will return to
 Egypt,
 and they will eat unclean food
 in Assyria.

⁴They won't pour out wine offerings
 to the LORD,
 neither will they be pleasing
 to him.

Their sacrifices will be to
 them like the bread of
 mourners;

^a8:13 LXX. MT lacks “and they
 will...Assyria” from haplography: l_l-l_l

all who eat of it will be
polluted;
for their bread will be for their
appetite.
It will not come into the house
of the LORD.
⁵What will you do in the day of
solemn assembly,
and in the day of the feast of
the LORD?
⁶For, look, they have gone away
from destruction.
Egypt will gather them up.
Memphis will bury them.
Nettles will possess their
pleasant things of silver.
Thorns will be in their tents.
⁷The days of visitation have come.
The days of reckoning have
come.
Let Israel know.^a The prophet is a
fool,
and the man of the spirit is
mad,
because of the abundance of
your sins,
and because your hostility is
great.
⁸A prophet watches over Ephraim
with my God.
A fowler's snare is on all of
his paths,
and hostility in the house of
his God.
⁹They have deeply corrupted
themselves,
as in the days of Gibeah.
He will remember their
iniquity.

He will punish them for their
sins.
¹⁰I found Israel like grapes in the
wilderness.
I saw your fathers as the first
ripe in the fig tree at its
first season;
but they came to Baal Peor,
and consecrated
themselves to the
shameful thing,
and became abominable like
that which they loved.
¹¹As for Ephraim, their glory will
fly away like a bird.
There will be no birth, none
with child, and no
conception.
¹²Though they bring up their
children,
yet I will bereave them, so
that not a man shall be
left.
Indeed, woe also to them
when I depart from
them.
¹³I have seen Ephraim, like Tyre,
planted in a pleasant
place;
but Ephraim will bring out his
children to the
murderer.
¹⁴Give them—LORD what will you
give?
Give them a miscarrying
womb and dry breasts.
¹⁵“All their wickedness is in Gilgal;
for there I hated them.

^a9:7 MT reads yd'w “know.” LXX reads
kakothsetai = yr'w “cries,” an apparent
dalet-resch (ד-ר) confusion

Because of the wickedness of
their deeds I will drive
them out of my house.

I will love them no more.
All their rulers are rebels.

¹⁶Ephraim is struck.

Their root has dried up.
They will bear no fruit.
Even though they bring forth,
yet I will kill the
beloved ones of their
womb.”

¹⁷My God will cast them away,
because they did not
listen to him;
and they will be wanderers
among the nations.

10 Israel is a luxuriant
vine that puts forth his
fruit.

According to the abundance
of his fruit he has
multiplied his altars.

As their land has prospered,
they have adorned their
sacred stones.

²Their heart is divided.

Now they will be found
guilty.

He will demolish their altars.
He will destroy their sacred
stones.

³Surely now they will say, “We
have no king; for we do
not fear the LORD;
and the king, what can he do
for us?”

⁴They make promises, swearing
falsely in making
covenants.

Therefore judgment springs
up like poisonous weeds
in the furrows of the
field.

⁵The inhabitants of Samaria will be
in terror for the calves
of Beth Aven;
for its people will mourn over
it,

Along with its priests who
rejoiced over it,
for its glory, because it has
departed from it.

⁶It also will be carried bound^a to
Assyria as tribute for a
great king.

Ephraim will receive shame,
and Israel will be ashamed of
his own counsel.

⁷Samaria and her king float away,
like a twig on the water.

⁸The high places also of Beth^b
Aven,^c the sin of Israel,
will be destroyed.

The thorn and the thistle will
grow on their altars.

Then they will say to the
mountains, “Fall on

^a10:6 LXX, reading *desantes* = אסור.
MT lacks “bound” from homoioteleuton:
wr-wr

^b10:8 Hebrew Ms. MT lacks “Beth”
from homoioteleuton: t-t, with graphic
confusion; בנות בית

^c10:8 Or, “of the House of Wickedness”

us,^a and to the hills,
"Cover us."^{b,c}

⁹"Israel, you have sinned from the
days of Gibeah.
There they remained.
The battle against the children
of iniquity doesn't
overtake them in
Gibeah.

¹⁰I am coming^d to discipline^e them;
and the nations will be
gathered against them,
when they are disciplined^f
for their two
transgressions.^g

¹¹Ephraim is a trained heifer that
loves to thresh;
so I will put a yoke on her
beautiful neck.
I will set a rider on Ephraim.
Judah will plow.
Jacob will break his clods.

¹²Sow to yourselves in
righteousness,
reap according to kindness.
Break up your fallow ground;
for it is time to seek the
LORD,

until he comes and rains
righteousness on you.

¹³You have plowed wickedness.
You have reaped iniquity.
You have eaten the fruit of
lies,
for you trusted in your way, in
the multitude of your
mighty men.

¹⁴Therefore a battle roar will arise
among your people,
and all your fortresses will be
destroyed,
as Shalman destroyed Beth
Arbel in the day of
battle.

The mother was dashed in
pieces with her children.

¹⁵So Bethel will do to you because
of your great
wickedness.

At daybreak the king of Israel
will be destroyed.

11 "When Israel was a
child, I loved him,
and out of Egypt I
called my son.^h

^a10:8 LXX Ms. MT reads כסונו "Cover us"

^b10:8 LXX Ms. MT reads נפל עלינו "Fall on us." It is possible that a copyist skipped from נפל "fall" to כסונו "Cover us" by homoioarcton in a nun-kaph confusion in square script, with the skipped words restored after "Cover us." For examples of nun-kaph confusions cf. McCarter, TC, 45, 48; Brug, TCOT, 32,33

^c10:8 Luke 23:30

^d10:10 LXX, reading elthon = באתי "I am coming," cf. Judges 20:4. MT reads באיתי "When I desire"

^e10:10 LXX cf. BHS, reading paideusai = ואסרם "I will discipline them." MT reads ואסרם "and/then I will bind them," an apparent orthographic metathesis

^f10:10 LXX Syr Vg cf. BHS, reading paieuesthai = ביסרם. MT reads באסרם "when they bind themselves"

^g10:10 MT Qere LXX Syr Vg. MT Kethib reads "two eyes"

^h11:1 Matthew 2:15

²As I called them,^a the farther they
went from me.^b

They sacrificed to the Baals,
and burned incense to
engraved images.

³Yet I taught Ephraim to walk.
I took them in my^c arms;
but they did not know that I
healed them.

⁴I drew them with cords of a man,
with ties of love;
and I was to them like those
who lift up the yoke on
their necks;
and I bent down to him and I
fed him.

⁵“They won’t return into the land of
Egypt;
but the Assyrian will be their
king,
because they refused to
repent.

⁶The sword will fall on their cities,
and will destroy the bars of
their gates,
and will put an end to their
plans.

⁷My people are determined to turn
from me.
Though they call to the Most
High,
he certainly won’t exalt them.

⁸“How can I give you up, Ephraim?
How can I hand you over,
Israel?
How can I make you like
Admah?
How can I make you like
Zeboiim?

My heart is turned within me,
my compassion is aroused.

⁹I will not execute the fierceness of
my anger.

I will not return to destroy
Ephraim:
for I am God, and not man;
the Holy One in the
midst of you;
and I will not come in wrath.

¹⁰They will walk after the LORD,
who will roar like a lion;
for he will roar, and the
children will come
trembling from the west.

¹¹They will come trembling like a
bird out of Egypt,
and like a dove out of the land
of Assyria;
and I will settle them in their
houses,” says the LORD.

¹²Ephraim surrounds me with
falsehood,
and the house of Israel with
deceit.
Judah still strays from God,
and is unfaithful to the Holy
One.

12 Ephraim feeds on
wind,
and chases the east
wind.

He continually multiplies lies
and desolation.

They make a covenant with
Assyria,
and oil is carried into Egypt.

²The LORD also has a controversy
with Judah,

^a11:2 LXX Syr. MT reads “they called”

^b11:2 LXX Syr. MT reads “from them,”
a different word division

^c11:3 LXX Syr Vg. MT reads “their”

and will punish Jacob
 according to his ways
 and^a according to his deeds he
 will repay him.
³In the womb he took his brother by
 the heel;
 and in his manhood he
 contended with God.
⁴Indeed, he struggled with the angel,
 and prevailed;
 he wept, and made petition to
 him.
 He found him at Bethel, and
 there he spoke with
 him,^b
⁵even the LORD, the God of
 hosts;
 The LORD is his name of
 renown.
⁶Therefore turn to your God.
 Keep kindness and justice,
 and wait continually for your
 God.
⁷A merchant has dishonest scales in
 his hand.
 He loves to defraud.
⁸Ephraim said, "Surely I have
 become rich,
 I have found myself wealth.
 In all my wealth they won't
 find in me any iniquity
 that is sin."
⁹"But I the LORD your God brought
 you up^c from the land of
 Egypt.
 I will yet again make you
 dwell in tents,

as in the days of the solemn
 feast.
¹⁰I have also spoken to the prophets,
 and I have multiplied visions;
 and by the ministry of the
 prophets I have used
 parables.
¹¹If Gilead is wicked,
 surely they are worthless.
 In Gilgal they sacrifice bulls.
 Indeed, their altars are like
 heaps in the furrows of
 the field.
¹²Jacob fled into the country of
 Aram,
 and Israel served to get a wife,
 and for a wife he tended
 flocks and herds.
¹³By a prophet the LORD brought
 Israel up out of Egypt,
 and by a prophet he was
 preserved.
¹⁴Ephraim has bitterly provoked
 anger.
 Therefore his blood will be
 left on him,
 and his Lord will repay his
 contempt.

13 When Ephraim spoke,
 there was trembling.
 He exalted himself in
 Israel,
 but when he became guilty in
 Baal, he died.
²Now they sin more and more,
 and have made themselves
 molten images of their
 silver,

^a12:2 DSS LXX. MT lacks "and"

^b12:4 LXX Mss Syr cf. BHS. MT reads
 "us"

^c12:9 LXX, reading anegagou se =

העלתך. MT lacks "brought you up"
 from homoioteleuton: yk-yk

even idols according to their
own understanding,
all of them the work of the
craftsmen.
They say of them, ‘They offer
human sacrifice and kiss
the calves.’

³Therefore they will be like the
morning mist,
and like the dew that passes
away early,
like the chaff that is driven
with the whirlwind out
of the threshing floor,
and like the smoke out of the
chimney.

⁴“Yet I am the LORD your God^a
from the land of Egypt;
and you shall acknowledge no
god but me,
and besides me there is no
savior.

⁵I fed^b you in the wilderness,
in the land of great drought.

⁶According to their pasture, so were
they filled;
they were filled, and their
heart was exalted.
Therefore they have forgotten
me.

⁷Therefore I am like a lion to them.
Like a leopard, I will lurk by
the path.

⁸I will meet them like a bear that is
bereaved of her cubs,
and will tear the covering of
their heart.

There I will devour them like
a lioness.
The wild animal will tear
them.

⁹You are destroyed, Israel, because
you are against me,
against your help.

¹⁰Where is your king now, that he
may save you in all your
cities?

And your judges, of whom
you said, ‘Give me a
king and princes?’

¹¹I have given you a king in my
anger,
and have taken him away in
my wrath.

¹²The guilt of Ephraim is stored up.
His sin is stored up.

¹³The sorrows of a travailing woman
will come on him.

He is an unwise son;
for when it is time, he doesn’t
come to the opening of
the womb.

¹⁴I will ransom them from the power
of Sheol.

I will redeem them from
death.

Death, where is your victory?^c
Sheol, where is your sting?^d

^a13:4 DSS LXX add “that establishes the
heaven, and creates the earth, whose
hands have framed the whole host of
heaven. But I did not display them to
you for you to follow after them, but I
brought you up,” possibly lost from
homoioteleuton: ykh-ykh

^b13:5 LXX Syr cf. BHS. MT reads
“knew”

^c13:14 Heb. dbryk. Syr zaku, LXX Mss
nike, and 1 Corinthians 15:55 nikos
translate dbr here as “victory.” Ancient
interpretations understood dbryk as a
form of devar “word, judgment, death,
victory,” rather than dever “pestilence,
destruction.” Cf. Łukasz Popko, Why
Paul Was Not Wrong in Quoting Hosea
13:14. BibAn 9/3 (2019): 493-512

^d13:14 1Co 15:55

“Compassion will be hidden from
my eyes.

¹⁵Though he is fruitful among
his brothers, an east
wind will come,
the breath of the LORD
coming up from the
wilderness;
and his spring will become
dry,
and his fountain will be dried
up.

He will plunder the storehouse
of treasure.

¹⁶Samaria will bear her guilt;
for she has rebelled against
her God.
They will fall by the sword.
Their infants will be dashed in
pieces,
and their pregnant women will
be ripped open.”

14 Israel, return to the
LORD your God;
for you have fallen
because of your sin.

²Take words with you, and return to
the LORD.

Tell him, “Forgive all our
sins,
and accept that which is good,
and we will offer the fruit^a of
our lips.”^b

³Assyria can’t save us.

We won’t ride on horses;

neither will we say any more
to the work of our
hands, ‘Our gods.’
for in you the fatherless finds
mercy.”

⁴“I will heal their waywardness.

I will love them freely;
for my anger is turned away
from him.

⁵I will be like the dew to Israel.

He will blossom like the lily,
and send down his roots like
Lebanon.

⁶His branches will spread,
and his beauty will be like the
olive tree,
and his fragrance like
Lebanon.

⁷They will return and dwell in his
shade.

They will live and be
abundantly satisfied^c
with grain,
and blossom like the vine.
Their fragrance will be like
the wine of Lebanon.

⁸Ephraim, what have I to do any
more with idols?

I answer, and will take care of
him.

I am like a green fir tree;
from me your fruit is found.”

⁹Who is wise, that he may
understand these things?
Who is prudent, that he may
know them?

^a14:2 LXX Syr, reading karpon “fruit” = Heb. piryam (e.g., 2Kings 19:29; Isaiah 37:30). MT has vocalized the same consonantal text as parim “bulls” (e.g., 1Kings 18:23; Psalm 51:19).

^b14:2 Hebrews 13:15, which also reads as LXX: karpon cheileon “the fruit of lips”

^c14:7 LXX, reading kai methusthesontai = יִשְׂתַּכְּלוּ. MT lacks “and be abundantly satisfied” from homoioteleuton: yw-yw

For the ways of the LORD are
right,
and the righteous walk in
them;
But the rebellious stumble in
them.

Joel

1 The word of the LORD
that came to Joel, the son
of Pethuel.

²Hear this, you elders,
And listen, all you inhabitants
of the land.

Has this ever happened in your
days,
or in the days of your fathers?

³Tell your children about it,
and have your children tell
their children,
and their children, another
generation.

⁴What the swarming locust has left,
the great locust has
eaten.

What the great locust has left,
the grasshopper has
eaten.

What the grasshopper has left,
the caterpillar has eaten.

⁵Wake up, you drunkards, and
weep.

Wail, all you drinkers of wine,
because of the sweet
wine;

for it is cut off from your
mouth.

⁶For a nation has come up on my
land, strong, and
without number.
His teeth are the teeth of a
lion,
and he has the fangs of a
lioness.

⁷He has laid my vine waste,
and stripped my fig tree.
He has stripped its bark, and
thrown it away.

Its branches are made white.

⁸Mourn like a virgin dressed in
sackcloth for the
husband of her youth.

⁹The meal offering and
the drink offering are
cut off from the LORD's
house.

The priests, the LORD's
ministers, mourn.

¹⁰The field is laid waste.

The land mourns, for the grain
is destroyed,
The new wine has dried up,
and the oil languishes.

¹¹Be confounded, you farmers.
Wail, you vineyard keepers;
for the wheat and for the
barley;

for the harvest of the field has
perished.

¹²The vine has dried up, and the fig
tree withered;

the pomegranate tree, the
palm tree also, and the
apple tree,

even all of the trees of the
field are withered;
for joy has withered away
from the sons of men.

¹³Put on sackcloth and mourn, you
priests.

Wail, you ministers of the
altar.

Come, lie all night in sackcloth, you
ministers of my God,
for the meal offering and the
drink offering are
withheld from your
God's house.

¹⁴Sanctify a fast.
Call a solemn assembly.
Gather the elders,
and all the inhabitants of the
land, to the house of the
LORD, your God,
and cry to the LORD.

¹⁵Alas for the day.
For the day of the LORD is at
hand,
and it will come as destruction
from Shaddai.

¹⁶Isn't the food cut off before our
eyes;
joy and gladness from the
house of our God?

¹⁷The seeds^a shrivel^b under their
shovels.^c
The storehouses are laid
desolate.
The granaries are broken
down, for the grain has
withered.

¹⁸How the animals groan.
The herds of livestock are
perplexed, because they
have no pasture.
Even the flocks of sheep
suffer.

¹⁹LORD, I cry to you,
for the fire has devoured the
pastures of the
wilderness,
and the flame has burned all
the trees of the field.

²⁰Yes, the animals of the field pant
to you,
for the water brooks have
dried up,
And the fire has devoured the
pastures of the
wilderness.

2 Blow the trumpet in
Zion,
and sound an alarm on
my holy mountain.

Let all the inhabitants of the land
tremble,
for the day of the LORD is
coming,
for it is near.

²A day of darkness and gloominess,
a day of clouds and thick
darkness.

As blackness^d spreading on the
mountains
a great and powerful people;
there has never been the like,
neither will there be any more
after them,
even after the years of many
generations.

³A fire devours before them,

^a1:17 MT, reading perudot פִּרְדוֹת
"seeds." DSS cf. LXX Syr Vg read parot
פָּרוֹת "heifers" The reading of "seeds" is
more likely since the subject in next two
lines is grain, followed by animals
^b1:17 MT, reading עֲבָשׁוּ "shrivel." DSS
reads עָפְשׁוּ "decay," a misreading
possibly involving a beth-pey confusion

^c1:17 MT, reading מִנְרַפְתֵּיהֶם "their
shovels." LXX Syr read מִרְפְּתֵיהֶם
"their stalls." MT is the more difficult
reading and therefore more likely the
original
^d2:2 With revocalization. MT reads
"morning"

and behind them, a flame
burns.
The land is as the garden of Eden
before them,
and behind them, a desolate
wilderness.
Yes, and no one has escaped them.
⁴The appearance of them is as the
appearance of horses,
and as horsemen, so do they
run.
⁵Like the noise of chariots on the
tops of the mountains do
they leap,
like the noise of a flame of
fire that devours the
stubble,
as a mighty people drawn up
for^a battle.
⁶At their presence the peoples are in
anguish.
All faces have grown pale.
⁷They run like mighty men.
They climb the wall like
warriors.
They each march in his line,
and they do not swerve
off course.
⁸Neither does one jostle another;
they march everyone in his
path,
and they burst through the
defenses,
and do not break ranks.
⁹They rush on the city.
They run on the wall.
They climb up into the
houses.
They enter in at the windows
like thieves.
¹⁰The earth quakes before them.
The heavens tremble.

The sun and the moon are
darkened,
and the stars withdraw their
shining.
¹¹The LORD thunders his voice
before his army;
for his forces are very great;
for he is strong who obeys his
command;
for the day of the LORD is
great and very
awesome,
and who can endure it?
¹²“Yet even now,” says the LORD,
“turn to me with all
your heart,
and with fasting, and with
weeping, and with
mourning.”
¹³Tear your heart, and not your
garments,
and turn to the LORD, your
God;
for he is gracious and
merciful,
slow to anger, and abundant in
loving kindness,
and relents from sending
calamity.
¹⁴Who knows? He may turn and
relent,
and leave a blessing behind
him,
even a meal offering and a
drink offering to the
LORD, your God.
¹⁵Blow the trumpet in Zion.
Sanctify a fast.
Call a solemn assembly.
¹⁶Gather the people.
Sanctify the assembly.
Assemble the elders.

^a2:5 DSS LXX. MT lacks “for”

Gather the children, and those
 who suck the breasts.
 Let the bridegroom go forth from
 his room,
 and the bride out of her
 chamber.
¹⁷Let the priests, the ministers of the
 LORD, weep between
 the porch and the altar,
 and let them say, "Spare your
 people, LORD,
 and do not give your heritage
 to mockery,
 a byword^a among the nations.
 Why should they say among the
 peoples,
 'Where is their God?'"
¹⁸Then the LORD was jealous for his
 land,
 And had pity on his people.
¹⁹The LORD answered his people,
 "Look, I will send you grain,
 new wine, and oil, and
 you will eat^b
 and you will be satisfied with
 them;
 and I will no more make you a
 reproach among the
 nations.
²⁰But I will remove the northern
 army far away from
 you,
 and will drive it into a barren
 and desolate land,
 its front into the eastern sea,
 and its back into the western
 sea;
 and its stench will come up,
 and its bad smell will rise."
 Surely he has done great things.

²¹Land, do not be afraid.
 Be glad and rejoice, for the
 LORD has done great
 things.
²²Do not be afraid, you animals of
 the field;
 for the pastures of the
 wilderness spring up,
 for the tree bears its fruit.
 The fig tree and the vine yield
 their strength.
²³"Be glad then, you people of Zion,
 and rejoice in the LORD, your
 God;
 for he gives you the former
 rain in just measure,
 and he causes the rain to come
 down for you,
 the former rain and the latter
 rain,
 as before.^c
²⁴The threshing floors will be full of
 wheat,
 and the vats will overflow
 with new wine and oil.
²⁵I will restore to you the years that
 the swarming locust has
 eaten,
 the great locust, the
 grasshopper, and the
 caterpillar,
 my great army, which I sent
 among you.
²⁶You will have plenty to eat, and be
 satisfied,
 and will praise the name of
 the LORD, your God,
 who has dealt wondrously
 with you;

^a2:17 With revocalization. MT reads "to rule"

^b2:19 DSS. MT lacks "and you will eat" from haplography: tm-tm

^c2:23 Hebrew Ms LXX Syr Vg, reading כראשון. MT reads בראשון, a kaph-beth confusion

and my people will never be
put to shame.
²⁷You will know that I am in the
midst of Israel,
and that I am the LORD, your
God, and there is no one
else;
and my people will never^a be
put to shame.

²⁸“And it shall come to pass
afterward, that I will
pour out my Spirit on all
flesh;
and your sons and your
daughters will prophesy,
and^b your old men will dream
dreams,
and^c your young men will see
visions.

²⁹And also on my^d servants, both
men and women, I will
pour out my Spirit in
those days.

³⁰And I will show wonders in the
heavens and in the
earth:
blood, fire, and pillars of
smoke.

³¹The sun will be turned into
darkness,
and the moon into blood,
before the great and awesome
day of the LORD comes.

³²And it will happen that whoever
will call on the name of
the LORD shall be
saved;^e

for in Mount Zion and in
Jerusalem there will be
those who escape,
as the LORD has said,
and among the remnant, those
whom the LORD calls.

3 “For, look, in those days,
and in that time,
when I restore the
fortunes of Judah and
Jerusalem,

²I will gather all nations,
and will bring them down into
the Valley of
Jehoshaphat;
and I will execute judgment
on them there for my
people,
and for my heritage, Israel,
whom they have
scattered among the
nations.

They have divided my land,
³and have cast lots for my people,
and have given a boy for a
prostitute,
and sold a girl for wine, that
they may drink.

⁴“Yes, and what are you to me,
Tyre, and Sidon,
and all the regions of
Philistia?

Will you repay me?
And if you repay me,
I will swiftly and speedily
return your repayment
on your own head.

^a2:27 LXX adds “again,” possibly lost
from homoioarcton: ayin-ayin

^b2:28 LXX. MT lacks “and”

^c2:28 LXX. MT lacks “and”

^d2:29 LXX Mss, reading doulous mou.
MT lacks “my”

^e2:28-32 Acts 2:17-21; Romans 10:13

⁵Because you have taken my silver
and my gold,
and have carried my finest
treasures into your
temples,
⁶and have sold the people of
Judah and the people of
Jerusalem to the people
of the Greeks,
that you may remove them far
from their border.
⁷Look, I will stir them up out of the
place where you have
sold them,
and will return your
repayment on your own
head;
⁸and I will sell your sons and your
daughters into the hands
of the people of Judah,
and they will sell them to the
men of Sheba,
to a faraway nation,
for the LORD has spoken it.”

⁹Proclaim this among the nations:
“Prepare for war.
Stir up the mighty men.
Let all the warriors draw near.
Let them come up. ¹⁰Beat
your plowshares into
swords,
and your pruning hooks into
spears.
Let the weak say, ‘I am
strong.’
¹¹Hurry and come, all you
surrounding nations,
and gather yourselves
together.”
Cause your mighty ones to come
down there, LORD.

¹²“Let the nations arouse
themselves,
and come up to the Valley of
Jehoshaphat;
for there will I sit to judge all
the surrounding nations.
¹³Put in the sickle;
for the harvest is ripe.
Come, tread, for the winepress
is full,
the vats overflow, for their
wickedness is great.”
¹⁴Multitudes, multitudes in the
valley of decision.
For the day of the LORD is
near, in the valley of
decision.
¹⁵The sun and the moon are
darkened,
and the stars withdraw their
shining.
¹⁶The LORD will roar from Zion,
and thunder from Jerusalem;
and the heavens and the earth
will shake;
but the LORD will be a refuge
to his people,
and a stronghold to the
children of Israel.
¹⁷“So you will know that I am the
LORD your God,
who dwells^a in Zion, my holy
mountain.
Then Jerusalem will be holy,
and no strangers will pass
through her any more.
¹⁸It will happen in that day,
that the mountains will drop
down sweet wine,
the hills will flow with milk,
all the brooks of Judah will
flow with waters,

^a3:17 DSS LXX. MT reads “God,
dwelling”

and a fountain will come forth
from the house of the
LORD,
and will water the Valley of
Shittim.

¹⁹Egypt will be a desolation,
and Edom will be a desolate
wilderness,
for the violence done to the
people of Judah,
because they have shed
innocent blood in their
land.

²⁰But Judah will be inhabited
forever,
and Jerusalem from
generation to
generation.

²¹And I will pardon their bloodguilt,
which I have not pardoned,
for the LORD dwells in Zion.”

Amos

1 The words of Amos, who
was among the herdsmen
of Tekoa, which he saw
concerning Israel in the days of
Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days
of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of
Israel, two years before the
earthquake. ²He said:

“The LORD will roar from Zion,
and utter his voice from
Jerusalem;
and the pastures of the shepherds
will mourn,
and the top of Carmel will
wither.”

³Thus says the LORD:
“For three transgressions of
Damascus, yes, for four,
I will not turn away its
punishment;

because they have threshed
the pregnant women of^a
Gilead with threshing
instruments of iron;

⁴but I will send a fire into the house
of Hazael,
and it will devour the palaces
of Ben Hadad.

⁵I will break the bar of Damascus,
and cut off the inhabitant from
the Valley of
Wickedness,
and him who holds the scepter
from Beth Eden;
and the people of Aram shall
go into captivity to Kir,”
says the LORD.

⁶Thus says the LORD:
“For three transgressions of Gaza,
yes, for four,
I will not turn away its
punishment;
because they carried away
captive the whole
community,
to deliver them up to Edom;
⁷but I will send a fire on the wall of
Gaza,
and it will devour its palaces.

⁸I will cut off the inhabitant from
Ashdod,
and him who holds the scepter
from Ashkelon;
and I will turn my hand against
Ekron;

^a1:3 DSS LXX. MT lacks “the pregnant
women of” from haplography: t_h-t_h

and the remnant of the
Philistines will perish,”
says the LORD.^a

⁹Thus says the LORD:
“For three transgressions of Tyre,
yes, for four,
I will not turn away its
punishment;
because they delivered up the
whole community to
Edom,
and did not remember the
brotherly covenant;
¹⁰but I will send a fire on the wall of
Tyre,
and it will devour its palaces.”

¹¹Thus says the LORD:
“For three transgressions of Edom,
yes, for four,
I will not turn away its
punishment;
because he pursued his
brother with the sword,
and cast off all pity,
and his anger raged
continually,
and he kept his wrath forever;
¹²but I will send a fire on Teman,
and it will devour the palaces
of Bozrah.”

¹³Thus says the LORD:
“For three transgressions of the
people of Ammon, yes,
for four,
I will not turn away its
punishment;

because they have ripped open
the pregnant women of
Gilead,
that they may enlarge their
border.

¹⁴But I will kindle a fire in the wall
of Rabbah,
and it will devour its palaces,
with shouting in the day of
battle,
with a storm in the day of the
whirlwind;
¹⁵and their king will go into
captivity,
he and his officials together,”
says the LORD.

2 Thus says the LORD:
“For three transgressions
of Moab, yes, for four,
I will not turn away its
punishment;
because he burned the bones
of the king of Edom into
lime;

²but I will send a fire on Moab,
and it will devour the palaces
of Kerioth;
and Moab will die with
tumult, with shouting,
and^b with the sound of
the trumpet;

³and I will cut off the judge from
their midst,
and will kill all its officials
with him,”
says the LORD.

⁴Thus says the LORD:
“For three transgressions of Judah,
yes, for four,

^a1:8 LXX. MT adds pr “Lord”

^b2:2 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr. MT lacks
“and”

I will not turn away its
punishment;
because they have rejected the
LORD's law,
and have not kept his statutes.
Their false idols^a which they
made,^b after which their
fathers walked, have led
them astray.
⁵But I will send a fire on Judah,
and it will devour the palaces
of Jerusalem."

⁶Thus says the LORD:
"For three transgressions of Israel,
yes, for four,
I will not turn away its
punishment;
because they have sold the
righteous for silver,
and the needy for a pair of
shoes;
⁷They trample on the dust of
the earth on the head of
the poor,
and deny justice to the
oppressed;
and a man and his father use
the same maiden, to
profane my holy name;
⁸and they lay themselves
down beside every altar
on clothes taken in
pledge;
and in the house of their God
they drink the wine of
those who have been
fined.
⁹Yet I destroyed the Amorite before
them,

whose height was like the
height of the cedars,
and he was strong as the oaks;
yet I destroyed his fruit from
above,
and his roots from beneath.
¹⁰Also I brought you up out of the
land of Egypt,
and led you forty years in the
wilderness,
to possess the land of the
Amorite.
¹¹I raised up some of your sons for
prophets,
and some of your young men
for Nazirites.
Isn't this true,
you children of Israel?" says
the LORD.
¹²"But you gave the Nazirites wine
to drink,
and commanded the prophets,
saying, 'Do not
prophesy.'
¹³Look, I will crush you in your
place,
as a cart crushes that is full of
grain.
¹⁴Flight will perish from the swift;
and the strong won't
strengthen his force;
neither shall the mighty
deliver himself;
¹⁵neither shall he stand who
handles the bow;
and he who is swift of foot
won't escape;
neither shall he who rides the
horse deliver himself;

^a2:4 Heb. "lies," possibly a derogatory term for idols. Cf. Psalm 40:4. The word "vanity" is also used for idols, e.g. Deuteronomy 32:21

^b2:4 LXX, reading ha epoiesan = אֲשֶׁר עָשׂוּ. MT lacks "which they made" from haplography: asher-asher

¹⁶and he who is courageous among
the mighty will flee
away naked on that
day,”
says the LORD.

3 Hear this word that the
LORD has spoken against
you, children of Israel,
against the whole family which I
brought up out of the land of Egypt,
saying:

²“You only have I chosen of all the
families of the earth.

Therefore I will punish you
for all of your sins.”

³Do two walk together,
unless they have agreed?

⁴Will a lion roar in the thicket,
when he has no prey?

Does a young lion cry out of his
den,

if he has caught nothing?

⁵Can a bird fall in a trap on the
earth,
where no snare is set for him?

Does a snare spring up from the
ground,
when there is nothing to
catch?

⁶Does the trumpet alarm sound in a
city,
without the people being
afraid?

Does disaster happen to a city,
unless the LORD has done it?

⁷Surely the LORD^a will do nothing,
unless he reveals his secret to
his servants the
prophets.

⁸The lion has roared.
Who will not fear?
The LORD^b has spoken.

Who can but prophesy?
⁹Proclaim in the palaces at Ashdod,
and in the palaces in the land
of Egypt,
and say, “Assemble yourselves on
the mountain^c of
Samaria,
and see what unrest is in her,
and what oppression is among
them.”

¹⁰“Indeed they do not know to do
right,” says the LORD,
“Who hoard plunder and loot
in their palaces.”

¹¹Therefore thus says^d the
LORD:

“An adversary will surround^e the
land;
and he will pull down your
strongholds,
and your fortresses will be
plundered.”

¹²Thus says the LORD:
“As the shepherd rescues out of the
mouth of the lion two
legs,
or a piece of an ear,
so shall the children of Israel
be rescued who sit in
Samaria on the corner of
a couch,
and on the silken cushions of
a bed.”

^a3:7 Hebrew Mss LXX Ms OL Ms Sa
Eth. MT adds “Lord”

^b3:8 Hebrew Ms. MT adds “Lord”

^c3:9 LXX Syr. MT reads “mountains”

^d3:11 Syr Sa. MT adds “Lord”

^e3:11 Syr cf. BHS. MT reads “an
adversary and around the land”

¹³“Listen, and testify against the house of Jacob,” says^a the LORD, the God of hosts.

¹⁴“For in the day that I visit the transgressions of Israel on him,
I will also visit the altars of Bethel;
and the horns of the altar will be cut off,
and fall to the ground.

¹⁵I will strike the winter house with the summer house;
and the houses of ivory will perish,
and the great houses will have an end,”
says the LORD.

4 Listen to this word, you cows of Bashan, who are on the mountain of Samaria, who oppress the poor, who crush the needy, who tell their husbands, “Bring^b us something to drink.”

²The LORD^c has sworn by his holiness: “Look,
the days shall come on you that they will take you away with hooks,
and the last of you with fish hooks.

³You will go out at the breaks in the wall,
everyone straight before her;
and you will cast yourselves into Harmon,” says the LORD.

⁴“Go to Bethel, and sin;

to Gilgal, and sin more.

Bring your sacrifices every morning,
your tithes every three days,
⁵offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving of that which is leavened,
and proclaim free will offerings and brag about them:
for this pleases you, you children of Israel,” says^d the LORD.

⁶“I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities,
and lack of bread in every town;
yet you haven’t returned to me,” says the LORD.

⁷“I also have withheld the rain from you,
when there were yet three months to the harvest;
and I caused it to rain on one city,
and caused it not to rain on another city.

One place was rained on,
and the piece where it did not rain withered.

⁸So two or three cities staggered to one city to drink water,
and were not satisfied:
yet you haven’t returned to me,” says the LORD.

⁹“I struck you with blight and mildew many times in your gardens and your vineyards;

^a3:13 Hebrew Ms LXX Ms Bo Eth(P) Arm; Cyr(cit). MT adds “Lord”

^b4:1 DSS LXX Syr Vg, reading pl. MT reads sg

^c4:2 LXX. MT adds pr “Lord”

^d4:5 Hebrew Mss Sa Eth(p) Arm. MT adds “Lord”

and your fig trees and your
olive trees have the
swarming locust
devoured:
yet you haven't returned to
me," says the LORD.
¹⁰"I sent plagues among you like I
did Egypt.
I have slain your young men
with the sword,
and have carried away your
horses;
and I filled your nostrils with
the stench of your camp,
yet you haven't returned to
me," says the LORD.
¹¹"I have overthrown some of you,
as when God overthrew
Sodom and Gomorrah,
and you were like a burning
stick plucked out of the
fire;
yet you haven't returned to
me," says the LORD.
¹²"Therefore thus will I do to you,
Israel;
because I will do this to you,
prepare to meet your God,
Israel.
¹³For, look, he who forms the
mountains,
and creates the wind,
and declares to man what is
his thought;
who makes the morning and^a
darkness,
and treads on the high places
of the earth:
the LORD, the God of hosts, is
his name."

Listen to this word which
I take up for a
lamentation over you, O
house of Israel.
²"The virgin of Israel has fallen;
She shall rise no more.
She is cast down on her land;
there is no one to raise her
up."
³For thus says the LORD^b:
"The city that went forth a thousand
shall have a hundred
left,
and that which went forth one
hundred shall have ten
left to the house of
Israel."
⁴For thus says the LORD to the
house of Israel:
"Seek me, and you will live;
⁵but do not seek Bethel,
nor enter into Gilgal,
and do not pass to Beersheba:
for Gilgal shall surely go into
captivity,
and Bethel shall come to
nothing.
⁶Seek the LORD, and you will live;
lest he break out like fire in
the house of Joseph,
and it devour, and there be no
one to quench it in
Bethel.
⁷You who turn justice to
wormwood,
and cast down righteousness
to the earth:
⁸seek him who made Kimah and
Kesil,^c

^a4:13 Hebrew Mss LXX. MT lacks
"and"

^b5:3 LXX. MT adds pr "Lord"

^c5:8 Or, "the Pleiades and Orion"

and turns the shadow of death
 into the morning,
 and makes the day dark with
 night;
 who calls for the waters of the
 sea,
 and pours them out on the
 surface of the earth, the
 LORD is his name,
⁹who brings sudden destruction on
 the strong,
 so that destruction comes on
 the fortress.^a
¹⁰They hate him who reproves in the
 gate,
 and they abhor him who
 speaks blamelessly.
¹¹Forasmuch therefore as you
 trample on the poor,
 and take taxes from him of
 wheat:
 You have built houses of cut
 stone,
 but you will not dwell in
 them.
 You have planted pleasant
 vineyards,
 but you shall not drink their
 wine.
¹²For I know how many your
 offenses,
 and how great are your sins—
 you who afflict the just,
 who take a bribe,
 and who turn aside the needy
 in the courts.
¹³Therefore a prudent person keeps
 silent in such a time,
 for it is an evil time.
¹⁴Seek good, and not evil,
 that you may live;

and so the LORD, the God of
 hosts, will be with you,
 as you say.
¹⁵Hate evil, love good,
 and establish justice in the
 courts.
 It may be that the LORD, the
 God of hosts, will be
 gracious to the remnant
 of Joseph.”
¹⁶Therefore thus says the LORD, the
 God of hosts:^b
 “Wailing will be in all the broad
 ways;
 and they will say in all the
 streets, ‘Alas. Alas.’
 and they will call the farmer
 to mourning,
 and those who are skillful in
 lamentation to wailing.
¹⁷In all vineyards there will be
 wailing;
 for I will pass through the
 midst of you,” says the
 LORD.
¹⁸“Woe to you who desire the day of
 the LORD.
 Why do you long for the day
 of the LORD?
 It is darkness,
 and not light.
¹⁹As if a man fled from a lion,
 and a bear met him;
 Or he went into the house and
 leaned his hand on the
 wall,
 and a serpent bit him.
²⁰Won’t the day of the LORD be
 darkness, and not light?
 Even very dark, and no
 brightness in it?
²¹I hate, I despise your feasts,

^a5:9 Versions and BHS read “and brings
 destruction on the fortress”

^b5:16 LXX Syr. MT adds “Lord”

and I can't stand your solemn
assemblies.

²²Yes, though you offer me your
burnt offerings and meal
offerings,
I will not accept them;
neither will I regard the peace
offerings of your fat
animals.

²³Take away from me the noise of
your songs.
I will not listen to the music
of your harps.

²⁴But let justice roll on like rivers,
and righteousness like a
mighty stream.

²⁵“Did you bring to me
sacrifices and offerings in the
wilderness forty years, house of
Israel? ²⁶You took up the tabernacle^a
of Moloch,^b and the star of your god
Rephan,^c the^d images that you made
to worship^e them.^f ²⁷Therefore I will
exile you beyond Babylon,^{g,h} says
the LORD, whose name is the God of
hosts.

6 Woe to those who are at
ease in Zion,

and to those who are secure
on the mountain of
Samaria,
the notable men of the
foremost of nations,
to whom the house of Israel
come.

²Go to Calneh, and see;
and from there go to Hamath
the great;
then go down to Gath of the
Philistines.

Are they better than these
kingdoms?

Or is their border greater than
your border?

³Those who put far away the evil
day,
and cause the seat of violence
to come near;
⁴Who lie on beds of ivory,
and stretch themselves on
their couches,
and eat the lambs out of the
flock,
and the calves out of the midst
of the stall;

⁵who strum on the strings of a
harp;
who invent for themselves
instruments of music,
like David;

^a5:26 LXX, reading skene = סכנת sukkat
“tabernacle.” Cf. 9:11. MT reads סכנת
sikkut “Sikkuth”

^b5:26 LXX, reading moloch = מלך
“Moloch.” MT adds the pl possessive
suffix, reading מלככם “your king,” an
adjustment to the misreading of סכת
(sukkat) as סכות (sikkut).

^c5:26 LXX, reading raiphan = ריפן
“Rephan.” MT reads כיון “Kiyyun,” a

misreading in a damaged scroll and or an
Akkadian-Babylonian word substitution

^d5:26 LXX Mss. MT adds “your”

^e5:26 Acts 7:43. MT lacks “to worship”
from a two-letter homoioarcton: lh-lh

^f5:26 LXX Ms and Acts 7:43, reading
להם “them.” MT reads לכם

“yourselves,” an adjustment following
the loss of “to worship”

^g5:27 LXX Ms and Acts 7:43. MT reads
“Damascus” in reminiscence of 1:3, 5

^h5:27 Acts 7:42-43

⁶who drink wine in bowls,
and anoint themselves with
the best oils;
but they are not grieved for
the affliction of Joseph.
⁷Therefore they will now go captive
with the first who go
captive;
and the feasting and lounging
will end.
⁸“The LORD^a has sworn by
himself,” says the
LORD, the God of hosts:
“I abhor the pride of Jacob,
and detest his fortresses.
Therefore I will deliver up the
city with all that is in it.
⁹And it will be, if there remain ten
men in one house,
they will die, and the
remaining ones will be
left.^b

¹⁰“When a man’s relative
carries him, even he who burns him,
to bring bodies out of the house, and
asks him who is in the innermost
parts of the house, ‘Is there yet any
with you?’ And he says, ‘No;’ then
he will say, ‘Hush. Indeed we must
not mention the name of the LORD.’

¹¹“For, look, the LORD commands,
and the great house will
be smashed to pieces,
and the little house into bits.
¹²Do horses run on the rocky crags?

Does one plow there with
oxen?
But you have turned justice into
poison,
and the fruit of righteousness
into bitterness;
¹³you who rejoice in Lo Debar, who
say,
‘Haven’t we taken for
ourselves Karnaim by
our own strength?’
¹⁴For, look, I will raise up against
you a nation, house of
Israel,”
says the LORD, the God of
hosts;
“and they will afflict you from
Lebo Hamath to the
Wadi Arabah.”

7 This is what^c the LORD
showed me: And look, he
formed locusts in the
beginning of the shooting up of the
latter growth; and look, it was the
latter growth after the king’s harvest.
²It happened that, when they made an
end of eating the grass of the land,
then I said,^d “LORD, forgive, I beg
you. How could Jacob stand? For he
is small.”

³The LORD relented
concerning this. “It shall not be,”
says the LORD.

⁴This is what^e the LORD
showed me: And look,^f the LORD

^a6:8 Hebrew Ms LXX. MT adds pr
“Lord”

^b6:9 LXX, reading kai
hupoleiphthesontai oi kataloipoi =
וְנִשְׁאַרְוּ שְׁאֵרֵית. MT lacks “and the

remaining...left” from homoioarcton:
wns’-wns’

^c7:1 Hebrew Mss LXX. MT adds “Lord”
^d7:2 Eth(P); Thrt(P). MT adds “Lord”

^e7:4 LXX. MT adds “Lord”
^f7:4 LXX. MT adds “Lord”

called for judgment by fire; and it dried up the great deep, and would have devoured the land. ⁵Then I said,^a “LORD, stop, I beg you. How could Jacob stand? For he is small.”

⁶The LORD relented concerning this. “This also shall not be,” says^b the LORD.

⁷This is what the LORD^c showed me: And look, he was standing beside a wall built with a plumb line,^d with a plumb line in his hand. ⁸And the LORD said to me, “Amos, what do you see?” And I said, “A plumb line.” Then the LORD^e said, “Look, I have^f set a plumb line in the midst of my people Israel. I will not again pass by them any more. ⁹The high places of Isaac will be desolate, the sanctuaries of Israel will be laid waste; and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.”

¹⁰Then Amaziah the priest of Bethel sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, “Amos has conspired against you in the midst of the house of Israel. The land is not able to bear all his words. ¹¹For Amos says, ‘Jeroboam will die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of his land.’”

¹²Amaziah also said to Amos, “You seer, go, flee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there: ¹³but do not prophesy again any more at Bethel; for it is the king’s sanctuary, and it is a royal house.”

¹⁴Then Amos answered Amaziah, “I was no prophet, neither was I a prophet’s son; but I was a herdsman, and a farmer of sycamore figs; ¹⁵and the LORD took me from following the flock, and the LORD said to me, ‘Go, prophesy to my people Israel.’ ¹⁶Now therefore listen to the word of the LORD: ‘You say, Do not prophesy against Israel, and do not proclaim against the house of Isaac.’ ¹⁷Therefore thus says the LORD: ‘Your wife shall be a prostitute in the city, and your sons and your daughters shall fall by the sword, and your land shall be divided by line; and you yourself shall die in a land that is unclean, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of his land.’”

8 This^g is what the LORD showed me: And look, a basket of summer fruit.

²He said, “Amos, what do you see?”

^a7:5 LXX Mss Bo. MT adds “Lord”

^b7:6 Hebrew Ms LXX. MT adds “Lord”

^c7:7 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord”

^d7:7 Heb. ‘anak “lead” (Akkadian anaku; Aramaic a’nukun, meaning either “lead” or “tin”), thought to be a synecdoche for “plumbline.” There may be a wordplay

here with Heb. anaq “grief, moaning,” cf. Jeremiah 51:52

^e7:8 DSS MT Mss Tg cf. BHS. MT reads “Lord”

^f7:8 DSS Ms LXX. MT reads “I will”

^g8:1 DSS(F.Amos1) LXX. MT adds “Lord”

I said, “A basket of summer fruit.”

Then the LORD said to me,
“The end has come on my people
Israel.

I will not again pass by them
any more.

³The songs of the temple will be
wailings in that day,”
says the LORD.^a

“The dead bodies will be
many. In every place
they will throw them out
with silence.

⁴Hear this, you who trample the
needy,
and destroy the poor of the
land,

⁵saying, ‘When will the new
moon be gone, that we
may sell grain?

And the Sabbath, that we may
market wheat,
making the ephah small, and
the shekel large,
and dealing falsely with
balances of deceit;

⁶that we may buy the poor for silver,
and the needy for a pair of
shoes,
and sell the sweepings with
the wheat?’”

⁷The LORD has sworn by the pride
of Jacob,

“Surely I will never forget any
of their works.

⁸Won’t the land tremble for this,
and everyone mourn who
dwells in it?

Yes, it will rise up wholly like the
River;

and it will be stirred up and
sink again, like the
River of Egypt.

⁹It will happen in that day,” says the
LORD,^b

“that I will cause the sun to go
down at noon,
and I will darken the earth in
the clear day.

¹⁰I will turn your feasts into
mourning,
and all your songs into
lamentation;
and I will make you wear sackcloth
on all your bodies,
and baldness on every head.
I will make it like the mourning for
an only son,
and its end like a bitter day.

¹¹Look, the days come,” says the
LORD,^c

“that I will send a famine in
the land,
not a famine of bread,
nor a thirst for water,
but of hearing the word^d of the
LORD.

¹²They will wander from sea to sea,
and from the north even to the
east;

they will run back and forth to
seek the word of the
LORD,
and will not find it.

¹³In that day the beautiful virgins
and the young men will faint
for thirst.

¹⁴Those who swear by the sin of
Samaria,

^a8:3 LXX. MT adds pr “Lord”

^b8:9 LXX. MT adds pr “Lord”

^c8:11 LXX. MT adds pr “Lord”

^d8:11 Hebrew Mss Syr Vg. MT reads
“words” from dittography

and say, 'As your god, Dan,
lives;
and, 'As the way of Beersheba
lives;
they will fall, and never rise
up again."

9 I saw the LORD^a standing
beside the altar, and he
said, "Strike the tops of
the pillars, that the thresholds may
shake; and break them in pieces on
the head of all of them; and I will kill
the last of them with the sword: there
shall not one of them flee away, and
there shall not one of them escape.
²Though they dig into Sheol, there
my hand will take them; and though
they climb up to heaven, there I will
bring them down. ³Though they hide
themselves in the top of Carmel, I
will search and take them out there;
and though they be hid from my sight
in the bottom of the sea, there I will
command the serpent, and it will bite
them. ⁴Though they go into captivity
before their enemies, there I will
command the sword, and it will kill
them. I will set my eyes on them for
disaster, and not for good. ⁵For the^b
LORD of hosts is he who touches the
land and it melts, and all who dwell
in it will mourn; and it will rise up

wholly like the River, and will sink
again, like the River of Egypt. ⁶It is
he who builds his upper chamber^c in
the heavens, and has founded his
vault on the earth; he who calls for
the waters of the sea, and pours them
out on the surface of the earth; the
LORD is his name. ⁷Are you not like
the people of Ethiopia to me,
children of Israel?" says the LORD.
"Haven't I brought up Israel out of
the land of Egypt, and the Philistines
from Caphtor, and the Arameans
from Kir? ⁸Look, the eyes of the^d
LORD are on the sinful kingdom, and
I will destroy it from off the surface
of the earth; except that I will not
utterly destroy the house of Jacob,"
says the LORD. ⁹"For, look, I will
command, and I will sift the house of
Israel among all the nations, as one
sifts with a sieve, but not even a
pebble will fall to the ground. ¹⁰All
the sinners of my people will die by
the sword, who say, 'Evil won't
overtake nor meet us.' ¹¹On that day
I will rebuild the tabernacle of David
that has fallen, and repair its broken
places, and I will rebuild its ruins,
and I will restore it as in the days of
old; ¹²that the rest of humanity^e may
seek^f after the LORD,^g and all the
nations who are called by my name,"
says the LORD who does this.^h

^a9:1 Hebrew Mss. MT reads "Lord"

^b9:5 Hebrew Ms. MT adds "Lord"

^c9:6 LXX. MT reads "chambers"

^d9:8 Hebrew Mss LXX Mss Eth Arm.
MT adds "Lord"

^e9:12 LXX, reading ανθρωπος = אדם
"man, mankind, humanity." MT reads
אֶדוֹם "Edom," a misreading of the
consonantal text

^f9:12 LXX, reading εκζητεω = יִרְשׁוּ

"seek." MT reads יִרְשׁוּ "possess," a
copyist misreading that may have
involved a dalet-yod confusion in a
Paleo-Hebrew script

^g9:12 LXX Mss, reading τον κυριον. MT
lacks "the LORD"

^h9:12 In comparison with Acts 15:17-18
and its Hebrew retroversion, the words
הַנְּדֻרִים מֵעוֹלָם "known from long

¹³“Look, the days come,” says the LORD,
 “that the plowman shall
 overtake the reaper,
 and the one treading grapes
 him who sows seed;
 and sweet wine will drip from
 the mountains,
 and flow from the hills.
¹⁴I will bring my people Israel back
 from captivity,
 and they will rebuild the
 ruined cities, and inhabit
 them;
 and they will plant vineyards,
 and drink wine from
 them.
 They shall also make gardens,
 and eat the fruit of them.
¹⁵I will plant them on their land,
 and they will no more be
 plucked up out of their
 land which I have given
 them,”
 says the LORD your God.

Obadiah

1 The vision of Obadiah.
 This is what the^a LORD
 says about Edom. We
 have heard news from the LORD, and
 an ambassador is sent among the
 nations, saying, “Arise, and let’s rise
 up against her in battle. ²Look, I have
 made you small among the nations.

You are greatly despised. ³The pride
 of your heart has deceived you, you
 who dwell in the clefts of the rock,
 whose habitation is high, who says in
 his heart, ‘Who will bring me down
 to the ground?’ ⁴Though you mount
 on high as the eagle, and though you
 make^b your nest among the stars, I
 will bring you down from there,”
 says the LORD. ⁵“If thieves came to
 you, if robbers by night—oh, what
 disaster awaits you—wouldn’t they
 only steal until they had enough? If
 grape pickers came to you, wouldn’t
 they leave some gleaning grapes?
⁶How Esau will be ransacked. How
 his hidden treasures are sought out.
⁷All the men of your alliance have
 brought you on your way, even to the
 border. The men who were at peace
 with you have deceived you, and
 prevailed against you. Those who eat
 bread with you^c lay a snare under
 you. There is no understanding in
 him.”

⁸“Won’t I in that day,” says the
 LORD, “destroy the wise men out of
 Edom, and understanding out of the
 mountain of Esau? ⁹Your mighty
 men, Teman, will be dismayed, to
 the end that everyone may be cut off
 from the mountain of Esau by
 slaughter. ¹⁰For the violence done to
 your brother Jacob, shame will cover
 you, and you will be cut off forever.
¹¹In the day that you stood on the
 other side, in the day that strangers
 carried away his substance, and

ago” may have been lost from
 haplography; hn-hn. Some LXX Mss
 add panta “all,” i.e, panta tauta: “all this”
^a1:1 Hebrew Mss Eth Arm; Eus. MT
 adds “Lord”

^b1:4 Versions, cf. BHS
^c1:7 Revocalized according to LXX Mss
 Symmachus Tg Vg. MT reads “your
 bread”

foreigners entered into his gates,^a and cast lots for Jerusalem, even you were like one of them. ¹²But do not look down on your brother in the day of his disaster, and do not rejoice over the people of Judah in the day of their destruction. Do not speak proudly in the day of distress. ¹³Do not enter into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity. Do not look down on their affliction in the day of their calamity, neither seize their wealth on the day of their calamity. ¹⁴Do not stand in the crossroads to cut off those of his who escape. Do not deliver up those of his who remain in the day of distress. ¹⁵For the day of the LORD is near all the nations. As you have done, it will be done to you. Your deeds will return upon your own head. ¹⁶For as you have drunk on my holy mountain, so will all the nations drink continually. Yes, they will drink, swallow down, and will be as though they had not been. ¹⁷But in Mount Zion, there will be those who escape, and it will be holy. The house of Jacob will possess those who dispossessed^b them. ¹⁸The house of Jacob will be a fire, the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble. They will burn among them, and devour them. There will not be any remaining to the house of Esau." Indeed, the LORD has spoken.

¹⁹Those of the Negev will possess the mountain of Esau, and those of the lowland, the Philistines.

They will possess the field of Ephraim, and the field of Samaria. Benjamin will possess Gilead. ²⁰The captives of this army of the children of Israel, who are among the Canaanites, will possess even to Zarephath; and the captives of Jerusalem, who are in Sepharad, will possess the cities of the Negev. ²¹Those who have been saved^c will go up on Mount Zion to judge the mountains of Esau, and the kingdom will be the LORD's.

Jonah

1 Now the word of the LORD came to Jonah the son of Amittai, saying, ²"Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and proclaim against it, for their wickedness has come up before me."

³But Jonah rose up to flee to Tarshish from the presence of the LORD. He went down to Joppa, and found a ship going to Tarshish; so he paid its fare, and went down into it, to go with them to Tarshish from the presence of the LORD. ⁴But the LORD sent out a great wind on the sea, and there was a mighty storm on the sea, so that the ship was likely to break up. ⁵Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man to his

^a1:11 MT Qere LXX pl. MT Kethib sg

^b1:17 LXX Syr Vg. MT reads "possess their possessions"

^c1:21 LXX Aquila Theodotion Syr. MT reads "Saviors"

god. They threw the cargo that was in the ship into the sea, to lighten it. But Jonah had gone down into the innermost parts of the ship, and he was laying down, and was fast asleep. ⁶So the shipmaster came to him, and said to him, "What do you mean, sleeper? Arise, call on your God^a. Maybe your God^b will notice us, so that we won't perish."

⁷They all said to each other, "Come, let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil is on us." So they cast lots, and the lot fell on Jonah. ⁸Then they asked him, "Tell us, please, for whose cause this evil is on us. What is your occupation? Where do you come from? What is your country? Of what people are you?"

⁹He said to them, "I am a Hebrew, and I fear the LORD, the God of heaven, who has made the sea and the dry land."

¹⁰Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said to him, "What is this that you have done?" For the men knew that he was fleeing from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them. ¹¹Then said they to him, "What shall we do to you, that the sea may be calm to us?" For the sea grew more and more stormy. ¹²He said to them, "Take me up, and throw me into the sea. Then the sea will be calm for you; for I know that because of me this great storm is on you."

¹³Nevertheless the men rowed hard to get them back to the land; but they could not, for the sea grew more and more stormy against them. ¹⁴Therefore they cried to the LORD, and said, "We beg you, LORD, we beg you, let us not perish for this man's life, and do not lay on us innocent blood; for you, LORD, have done as it pleased you." ¹⁵So they took up Jonah, and threw him into the sea; and the sea ceased its raging. ¹⁶Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly; and they offered a sacrifice to the LORD, and made vows.

¹⁷The LORD prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah, and Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

2 Then Jonah prayed to the LORD, his God, out of the fish's belly. ²He said, "I called because of my affliction to the LORD.

He answered me.
Out of the belly of Sheol I cried.
You heard my voice.

³For you threw me into the depths,
in the heart of the seas.

The flood was all around me.

All your breakers and waves
passed over me.

⁴I said, 'I have been banished from
your sight;
yet I will look again toward
your holy temple.'

⁵The waters surrounded me,
threatening my life.

The deep was around me.

^a1:6 Or, gods

^b1:6 Or, gods

The end is upon my head.

⁶I went down to the bottoms of the mountains.

The earth barred me in forever:

yet have you brought up my life from the pit, LORD my God.

⁷“When my soul fainted within me, I remembered the LORD.

My prayer came in to you, into your holy temple.

⁸Those who regard worthless things forsake their faithfulness.

⁹But I will sacrifice to you with the voice of thanksgiving.

I will pay that which I have vowed.

Salvation belongs to the LORD.”

¹⁰The LORD spoke to the fish, and it vomited out Jonah on the dry land.

3 The word of the LORD came to Jonah the second time, saying, ²“Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and proclaim to it the message that I give you.”

³So Jonah arose, and went to Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD. Now Nineveh was an exceedingly great city, three days’ journey across. ⁴Jonah began to enter into the city a day’s journey, and he cried out, and said, “Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.”

⁵The people of Nineveh believed God; and they proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them. ⁶The news reached the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and took off his royal robe, covered himself with sackcloth, and sat in ashes. ⁷He made a proclamation and published through Nineveh by the decree of the king and his nobles, saying, “Let neither man nor animal, herd nor flock, taste anything; let them not feed, nor drink water; ⁸but let them be covered with sackcloth, both man and animal, and let them cry mightily to God. Yes, let them turn everyone from his evil way, and from the violence that is in his hands. ⁹Who knows whether God will not turn and relent, and turn away from his fierce anger, so that we might not perish?”

¹⁰God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way. God relented of the disaster which he said he would do to them, and he did not do it.

4 But it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was angry. ²He prayed to the LORD, and said, “Please, LORD, wasn’t this what I said when I was still in my own country? Therefore I hurried to flee to Tarshish, for I knew that you are a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and abundant in loving kindness, and you relent of doing harm. ³Therefore now, LORD, take, I beg you, my life from me; for it is better for me to die than to live.”

⁴The LORD said, “Is it right for you to be angry?”

⁵Then Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made himself a booth, and sat under it in the shade, until he might see what would become of the city. ⁶The LORD God prepared a vine, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shade over his head, to deliver him from his discomfort. So Jonah was exceedingly glad because of the vine. ⁷But God prepared a worm at dawn the next day, and it chewed on the vine, so that it withered. ⁸It happened, when the sun arose, that God prepared a sultry east wind; and the sun beat on Jonah’s head, so that he fainted, and requested for himself that he might die, and said, “It is better for me to die than to live.”

⁹God said to Jonah, “Is it right for you to be angry about the vine?”

He said, “I am right to be angry, even to death.”

¹⁰The LORD said, “You have been concerned for the vine, for which you have not labored, neither made it grow; which came up in a night, and perished in a night. ¹¹Shouldn’t I be concerned for Nineveh, that great city, in which are more than one hundred twenty thousand persons who can’t discern between their right hand and their left hand; and also much livestock?”

Micah

1 The word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morashtite in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah^a, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

²Hear, you peoples, all of you.
Listen, O earth, and all that is in it:
and let the^b LORD be witness against you,
the LORD^c from his holy temple.

³For, look, the LORD comes forth out of his place,
and will come down and tread on the high places of the earth.

⁴The mountains melt under him,
and the valleys split apart,
like wax before the fire,
like waters that are poured down a steep place.

⁵“All this is for the disobedience of Jacob,
and for the sins of the house of Israel.
What is the disobedience of Jacob?
Isn’t it Samaria?
And what are the high places of Judah?
Aren’t they Jerusalem?”

^a1:1 LXX. MT reads “Jehezekiah”

^b1:2 Hebrew Mss. MT adds “Lord”

^c1:2 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord”

⁶Therefore I will make Samaria like
a rubble heap of the
field,
like places for planting
vineyards;
and I will pour down its stones into
the valley,
and I will uncover its
foundations.
⁷All her idols will be beaten to
pieces,
and all her temple gifts will be
burned with fire,
and all her images I will
destroy;
for of the hire of a prostitute has she
gathered them,
and to the hire of a prostitute
shall they return.”

⁸For this I will lament and wail;
I will go stripped and naked;
I will howl like the jackals,
and moan like the daughters
of owls.

⁹For her wounds are incurable;
for it has come even to Judah.
It reaches to the gate of my people,
even to Jerusalem.

¹⁰Do not tell it in Gath.
Do not weep at all.
At Beth Leaphrah I have
rolled myself in the
dust.

¹¹Pass on, inhabitant of Shaphir, in
nakedness and shame.
The inhabitant of Zaanan
won't come out.
The wailing of Beth Ezel will
take from you his
protection.

¹²For the inhabitant of Maroth waits
anxiously for good,
because evil has come down
from the LORD to the
gate of Jerusalem.

¹³Harness the chariot to the swift
steed, inhabitant of
Lachish.
She was the beginning of sin
to the daughter of Zion;
For the transgressions of
Israel were found in
you.

¹⁴Therefore you will give a parting
gift to Moresheth Gath.
The houses of Achzib will be
a deceitful thing to the
kings of Israel.

¹⁵I will yet bring to you, inhabitant
of Mareshah.
He who is the glory of Israel
will come to Adullam.

¹⁶Shave your heads,
and cut off your hair for the
children of your delight.
Enlarge your baldness like the
vulture;
for they have gone into
captivity from you.

2 Woe to those who devise
iniquity
and work evil on their
beds.

When the morning is light, they
practice it,
because it is in the power of
their hand.

²They covet fields, and seize them;
and houses, and take them
away:
and they oppress a man and
his house,
even a man and his heritage.

³Therefore thus says the LORD:
“Look, I am planning against these
people a disaster,
from which you will not
remove your necks,

- neither will you walk
haughtily;
for it is an evil time.
- ⁴In that day they will take up a
parable against you,
and lament with a doleful
lamentation, saying,
‘We are utterly ruined.
My people’s possession is
divided up.
Indeed he takes it from me
and assigns our fields to
traitors.’”
- ⁵Therefore you will have no one
who divides the land by
lot in the assembly of
the LORD.
- ⁶“Do not prophesy.”
They prophesy.
“Do not prophesy about these
things.
Disgrace won’t overtake us.”
- ⁷Shall it be said, O house of Jacob:
“Is the Spirit of the LORD
angry?
Are these his doings?
Do not my words do good to
him who walks
blamelessly?”
- ⁸But lately my people have risen up
as an enemy.
You strip the robe and
clothing from those who
pass by without a care,
returning from battle.
- ⁹You drive the women of my people
out from their pleasant
houses;
from their young children you
take away my blessing
forever.
- ¹⁰Arise, and depart.
For this is not your resting
place,
because of uncleanness that
destroys,
- even with a grievous
destruction.
- ¹¹If a man walking in a spirit of
falsehood lies:
“I will prophesy to you of
wine and of strong
drink;”
he would be the prophet of
this people.
- ¹²I will surely assemble, Jacob, all
of you;
I will surely gather the
remnant of Israel;
I will put them together as the sheep
of Bozrah,
as a flock in the midst of their
pasture;
they will swarm with people.
- ¹³The breaker goes up before them.
They break through the gate,
and go out.
And their king passes on
before them,
with the LORD at their head.
- 3** I said,
“Please listen, you heads
of Jacob,
and rulers of the house of
Israel:
Isn’t it for you to know
justice?
- ²You who hate the good,
and love the evil;
who tear off their skin,
and their flesh from off their
bones;
³who also eat the flesh of my
people,
and flay their skin from off
them,
and break their bones,
and chop them in pieces, as
for the pot,

and as flesh within the
caldron.

⁴Then they will cry to the LORD,
but he will not answer them.
Yes, he will hide his face from them
at that time,
because they made their deeds
evil.”

⁵Thus says the LORD
concerning the prophets who lead
my people astray; for those who feed
their teeth, they proclaim, “Peace.”
and whoever doesn’t provide for
their mouths, they prepare war
against him:

⁶“Therefore night is over you, with
no vision,
and it is dark to you, that you
may not divine;
and the sun will go down on
the prophets,
and the day will be black over
them.

⁷The seers shall be disappointed,
and the diviners confounded.
Yes, they shall all cover their lips;
for there is no answer from
God.”

⁸But as for me, I am full of power
by the Spirit of the
LORD,
and of judgment, and of
might,
to declare to Jacob his
disobedience,
and to Israel his sin.

⁹Please listen to this, you heads of
the house of Jacob,
and rulers of the house of
Israel,
who abhor justice,
and pervert all equity.

¹⁰They build up Zion with blood,
and Jerusalem with iniquity.

¹¹Her leaders judge for bribes,
and her priests teach for a
price,
and her prophets of it tell
fortunes for money:
yet they lean on the LORD, and say,
“Isn’t the LORD in the midst
of us?

No disaster will come on us.”

¹²Therefore Zion for your sake will
be plowed like a field,
and Jerusalem will become
heaps of rubble,
and the mountain of the
temple like the high
places of a forest.

4 But in the latter days,
it will happen that the
mountain of the LORD’s
temple will be
established on the top of
the mountains,
and it will be exalted above
the hills;

and peoples will stream to it.

²Many nations will go and say,
“Come, and let us go up to the
mountain of the LORD,
and to the house of the God of
Jacob;
and he will teach us of his
ways,
and we will walk in his
paths.”

For out of Zion will go forth the
law,
and the word of the LORD
from Jerusalem;

³and he will judge between many
peoples,
and will decide concerning
strong nations afar off.
They will beat their swords
into plowshares,

and their spears into pruning
hooks.
Nation will not lift up sword against
nation,
neither will they learn war any
more.

⁴But they will sit every man under
his vine and under his
fig tree;
and no one will make them
afraid:

For the mouth of the LORD of
hosts has spoken.

⁵Indeed all the nations
may walk in the name
of their gods;

but we will walk in the name
of the LORD our God
forever and ever.

⁶"In that day," says the LORD,
"I will assemble that which is
lame,
and I will gather that which is
driven away,
and that which I have
afflicted;

⁷and I will make that which
was lame a remnant,
and that which was cast far off
a strong nation:

and the LORD will reign over
them on Mount Zion
from then on, even
forever."

⁸And you, tower of the flock,^a hill^b
of the daughter of Zion,
to you it will come,
the former dominion will
come,
the kingdom of the daughter
of Jerusalem.

⁹Now why do you cry out aloud?
Is there no king in you?

Has your counselor perished,
that pain has gripped you like
a woman in labor?

¹⁰Be in pain, and labor to bring
forth, daughter of Zion,
like a woman in travail;
for now you will go forth out
of the city,
and will dwell in the field,
and will come even to
Babylon.

There you will be rescued.

There the LORD will redeem
you from the hand of
your enemies.

¹¹Now many nations have
assembled against you,
that say,
"Let her be defiled,
and let our eye gloat over
Zion."

¹²But they do not know the thoughts
of the LORD,
neither do they understand his
counsel;
for he has gathered them like
the sheaves to the
threshing floor.

¹³Arise and thresh, daughter of
Zion;
for I will make your horn iron,
and I will make your hoofs
bronze;
and you will beat in pieces many
peoples:
and I will devote their gain to the
LORD,
and their substance to the
Lord of the whole earth.

5 Now you shall gather
yourself in troops,

^a4:8 Or, Migdal Eder

^b4:8 Or, Ophel

daughter of troops.
 He has laid siege against us.
 They will strike the judge of
 Israel with a rod on the
 cheek.
²But you, Bethlehem Ephrathah,
 being small among the clans
 of Judah,
 out of you one will come forth
 to me that is to be ruler
 in Israel;
 whose goings forth are from
 of old, from
 everlasting.^a
³Therefore he will abandon them
 until the time that she
 who is in labor gives
 birth.
 Then the rest of his brothers
 will return to the
 children of Israel.
⁴He shall stand, and shall shepherd
 in the strength of the
 LORD,
 in the majesty of the name of
 the LORD his God:
 and they will live, for then he
 will be great to the
 farthest parts of the
 earth.
⁵He will be our peace when Assyria
 invades our land,
 and when he marches through
 our fortresses,
 then we will raise against him
 seven shepherds,
 and eight leaders of men.
⁶They will rule the land of Assyria
 with the sword,
 and the land of Nimrod with
 the drawn sword.^b

He will deliver us from the
 Assyrian,
 when he invades our land,
 and when he marches within
 our border.
⁷The remnant of Jacob will be
 among the nations,
 like dew from the LORD,
 like showers on the grass,
 that do not wait for man,
 nor wait for the sons of men.
⁸The remnant of Jacob will be
 among the nations,
 in the midst of many peoples,
 like a lion among the animals
 of the forest,
 like a young lion among the
 flocks of sheep;
 who, if he goes through,
 treads down and tears in
 pieces,
 and there is no one to deliver.
⁹Let your hand be lifted up above
 your adversaries,
 and let all of your enemies be
 cut off.
¹⁰"It will happen in that day," says
 the LORD,
 "That I will cut off your
 horses out of the midst
 of you,
 and will destroy your chariots.
¹¹I will cut off the cities of your
 land,
 and will tear down all your
 strongholds.
¹²I will destroy witchcraft from your
 hand;
 and you shall have no
 soothsayers.

^a5:2 Matthew 2:6

^b5:6 Vg Aquila. MT reads "in its gates,"
 an apparent metathesis of chet and yod

¹³I will cut off your engraved
images and your pillars
out of your midst;
and you shall no more
worship the work of
your hands.

¹⁴I will uproot your Asherim out of
your midst;
and I will destroy your cities.

¹⁵I will execute vengeance in anger,
and wrath on the nations that
did not listen.”

6 Listen now to what the
LORD says:
“Arise, plead your case
before the mountains,
and let the hills hear what you
have to say.

²Hear, you mountains, the LORD’s
controversy,
and you enduring foundations
of the earth;
for the LORD has a
controversy with his
people,
and he will contend with
Israel.

³My people, what have I done to
you?
How have I burdened you?
Answer me.

⁴For I brought you up out of the
land of Egypt,
and redeemed you out of the
house of bondage.
I sent before you Moses,
Aaron, and Miriam.

⁵My people, remember now what
Balak king of Moab
devised,

and what Balaam the son of
Beor answered him
from Shittim to Gilgal,
that you may know the
righteous acts of the
LORD.”

⁶How shall I come before the LORD,
and bow myself before the
exalted God?^a

Shall I come before him with burnt
offerings,
with calves a year old?

⁷Will the LORD be pleased with
thousands of rams?
With tens of thousands of
rivers of oil?

Shall I give my firstborn for my
disobedience?

The fruit of my body for the
sin of my soul?

⁸He has shown you, O man, what is
good.

What does the LORD require
of you, but to act justly,
to love mercy, and to walk
humbly with your God?

⁹The LORD’s voice calls to the city,
and wisdom sees your name:

“Listen to the rod,
and he who appointed it.

¹⁰Are there yet treasures of
wickedness in the house
of the wicked,
and a short ephah^b that is
accursed?

¹¹Shall I be pure with dishonest
scales,
and with a bag of deceitful
weights?

^a6:6 Elohe Marom

^b6:10 An ephah is a measure of volume,
and a short ephah is made smaller than a

full ephah for the purpose of cheating
customers

¹²Her rich men are full of violence,
her inhabitants speak lies,
and their tongue is deceitful in
their speech.

¹³Therefore I also have struck you
with a grievous wound.
I have made you desolate
because of your sins.

¹⁴You shall eat, but not be satisfied.
Your humiliation will be in
your midst.
You will store up, but not
save;
and that which you save I will
give up to the sword.

¹⁵You will sow, but won't reap.
You will tread the olives, but
won't anoint yourself
with oil;
and crush grapes, but won't
drink the wine.

¹⁶For the statutes of Omri are kept,
and all the works of the house
of Ahab;
and you walk in their
counsels.
Therefore I will make you a
desolation,
and her inhabitants an object
of contempt;
and you will bear the scorn of
the nations.^a

7 Misery is mine.
Indeed, I am like one
who gathers the summer
fruits, as gleanings of
the vineyard:
There is no cluster of grapes
to eat.

My soul desires to eat the
early fig.

²The faithful have vanished from the
earth,
and there is no one upright
among men.
They all lie in wait for blood;
every man hunts his brother
with a net.

³Their hands are on that which is
evil to do it diligently.
The ruler and judge ask for a
bribe;
and the powerful man dictates
the evil desire of his
soul.

Thus they conspire together.
⁴The best of them is like a brier.
The most upright is worse
than a thorn hedge.

The day of your watchmen,
even your visitation, has
come;
now is the time of their
confusion.

⁵Do not trust in a neighbor.
Do not put confidence in a
friend.
With the woman lying in your
embrace,
be careful of the words of
your mouth.

⁶For the son dishonors the father,
the daughter rises up against
her mother,
the daughter-in-law against
her mother-in-law;
a man's enemies are the men
of his own house.

⁷But as for me, I will look to the
LORD.
I will wait for the God of my
salvation.

^a6:16 LXX. MT reads "of my people"

- My God will hear me.
⁸Do not rejoice against me, my enemy.
 When I fall, I will arise.
 When I sit in darkness, the LORD will be a light to me.
- ⁹I will bear the indignation of the LORD,
 because I have sinned against him,
 until he pleads my case, and executes judgment for me.
 He will bring me forth to the light.
 I will see his righteousness.
- ¹⁰Then my enemy will see it,
 and shame will cover her who said to me,
 where is the LORD your God?
 Then my enemy will see me and will cover her shame.
 Now she will be trodden down like the mire of the streets.
- ¹¹A day to build your walls—
 In that day, he will extend your boundary.
- ¹²In that day they will come to you
 from Assyria and the cities of Egypt,
 and from Egypt even to the River,
 and from sea to sea,
 and mountain to mountain.
- ¹³Yet the land will be desolate
 because of those who dwell in it,
 for the fruit of their doings.
- ¹⁴Shepherd your people with your staff,
 the flock of your heritage,
 who dwell by themselves in a forest,
 in the midst of fertile pasture land, let them feed;
 in Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old.
- ¹⁵“As in the days of your coming forth out of the land of Egypt,
 I will show them marvelous things.”
- ¹⁶The nations will see and be ashamed of all their might.
 They will lay their hand on their mouth.
 Their ears will be deaf.
- ¹⁷They will lick the dust like a serpent.
 Like crawling creatures of the earth they shall come trembling out of their dens.
 They will come with fear to the LORD our God,
 and will be afraid because of you.
- ¹⁸Who is a God like you, who pardons iniquity,
 and passes over the disobedience of the remnant of his heritage?
 He doesn't retain his anger forever,
 because he delights in loving kindness.
- ¹⁹He will again have compassion on us.
 He will tread our iniquities under foot;
 and you will cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.
- ²⁰You will give truth to Jacob,
 and mercy to Abraham,
 as you have sworn to our fathers from the days of old.

Nahum

1 An oracle about Nineveh.
The book of the vision of
Nahum the Elkoshite.

²The LORD is a jealous God and avenges. The LORD avenges and is full of wrath. The LORD takes vengeance on his adversaries, and he maintains wrath against his enemies.

³The LORD is slow to anger, and great in power, and will by no means leave the guilty unpunished. The LORD has his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet. ⁴He rebukes the sea, and makes it dry, and dries up all the rivers. Bashan languishes, and Carmel; and the flower of Lebanon languishes. ⁵The mountains quake before him, and the hills melt away. The earth trembles at his presence, yes, the world, and all who dwell in it. ⁶Who can stand before his indignation? Who can endure the fierceness of his anger? His wrath is poured out like fire, and the rocks are broken apart by him. ⁷The LORD is good, a stronghold in the day of trouble; and he knows those who take refuge in him. ⁸But with an overflowing flood, he will make a full end of her place, and will pursue his enemies into darkness. ⁹What do you plot against the LORD? He will make a full end. Affliction won't rise up the second time. ¹⁰For entangled like thorns, and drunk as with their drink, they are consumed utterly like dry stubble. ¹¹There is one gone forth

out of you, who devises evil against the LORD, who counsels wickedness.

¹²Thus says the LORD: "Though they be in full strength, and likewise many, even so they will be cut down, and he shall pass away. Though I have afflicted you, I will afflict you no more. ¹³Now will I break his yoke from off you, and will burst your bonds apart." ¹⁴The LORD has commanded concerning you: "No more descendants will bear your name. Out of the house of your gods, will I cut off the engraved image and the molten image. I will make your grave, for you are vile."

¹⁵Look, on the mountains the feet of him who brings good news, who publishes peace. Keep your feasts, Judah. Perform your vows, for the wicked one will no more pass through you. He is utterly cut off.

2 He who dashes in pieces
has come up against you.

Keep the fortress. Watch the way. Strengthen your waist. Fortify your power mightily. ²For the LORD restores the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel; for the destroyers have destroyed them, and ruined their vine branches. ³The shield of his mighty men is made red. The valiant men are in scarlet. The chariots flash with steel in the day of his preparation, and the pine spears are brandished. ⁴The chariots rage in the streets. They rush back and forth in the broad ways. Their appearance is like torches. They run like the lightnings. ⁵He summons his picked troops. They stumble on their way. They dash to its wall, and the protective shield is put in place. ⁶The

gates of the rivers are opened, and the palace is dissolved. ⁷It is decreed: she is uncovered, she is carried away; and her handmaids moan as with the voice of doves, beating on their breasts. ⁸But Nineveh has been from of old like a pool of water, yet they flee away. "Stop. Stop." they cry, but no one looks back. ⁹Take the spoil of silver. Take the spoil of gold, for there is no end of the store, the glory of all goodly furniture. ¹⁰She is empty, void, and waste. The heart melts, the knees knock together, their bodies and faces have grown pale. ¹¹Where is the den of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions, where the lion and the lioness walked, the lion's cubs, and no one made them afraid? ¹²The lion tore in pieces enough for his cubs, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his caves with the kill, and his dens with prey. ¹³"Look, I am against you," says the LORD of hosts, "and I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword will devour your young lions; and I will cut off your prey from the earth, and the voice of your messengers will no longer be heard."

3 Woe to the bloody city. It is all full of lies and robbery. The prey doesn't depart. ²The noise of the whip, the noise of the rattling of wheels, prancing horses, and bounding chariots, ³the horseman mounting, and the flashing sword, the glittering spear, and a multitude of slain, and a great heap of corpses,

and there is no end of the bodies. They stumble on their bodies, ⁴because of the multitude of the prostitution of the alluring prostitute, the mistress of witchcraft, who sells nations through her prostitution, and families through her witchcraft. ⁵"Look, I am against you," says the LORD of hosts, "and I will lift your skirts over your face. I will show the nations your nakedness, and the kingdoms your shame. ⁶I will throw abominable filth on you, and make you vile, and will set you a spectacle. ⁷It will happen that all those who look at you will flee from you, and say, 'Nineveh is laid waste. Who will mourn for her?' Where will I seek comforters for you?"

⁸Are you better than No-Amon,^a who was situated among the rivers, who had the waters around her; whose rampart was the sea, and her wall was of the sea? ⁹Cush and Egypt were her boundless strength. Put and Libya were her helpers. ¹⁰Yet was she carried away. She went into captivity. Her young children also were dashed in pieces at the head of all the streets, and they cast lots for all^b her honored men, and all her great men were bound in chains. ¹¹You also will be drunk. You will be hidden. You also will seek a stronghold because of the enemy. ¹²All your fortresses will be like fig trees with the first-ripe figs: if they are shaken, they fall into the mouth of the eater. ¹³Look, your troops in your midst are women. The gates of your land are set wide open

^a3:8 Or, Thebes

^b3:10 LXX cf. BHS. MT lacks "all"

to your enemies. The fire has devoured your bars. ¹⁴Draw water for the siege. Strengthen your fortresses. Go into the clay, and tread the mortar. Make the brick kiln strong. ¹⁵There the fire will devour you. The sword will cut you off. It will devour you like the grasshopper. Multiply like grasshoppers. Multiply like the locust. ¹⁶You have increased your merchants more than the stars of the skies. The grasshopper strips, and flees away. ¹⁷Your guards are like the locusts, and your officials like the swarms of locusts, which settle on the walls on a cold day, but when the sun appears, they flee away, and their place is not known where they are. ¹⁸Your shepherds slumber, king of Assyria. Your nobles lie down. Your people are scattered on the mountains, and there is no one to gather them. ¹⁹There is no healing your wound, for your injury is fatal. All who hear the report of you clap their hands over you; for who hasn't felt your endless cruelty?

Habakkuk

1 The oracle which Habakkuk the prophet saw. ²LORD, how long will I cry, and you will not hear? I cry out to you "Violence." and will you not save? ³Why do you show me iniquity, and look at perversity? For destruction and violence are before me. There is strife, and contention rises up. ⁴Therefore the law is paralyzed, and justice never goes forth; for the wicked surround the righteous; therefore justice goes forth perverted.

⁵"Look, you scoffers,^a and watch, and be utterly amazed, and perish;^b for I am^c working a work in your days which you will not believe, though it is told you.^d ⁶For, look, I raise up the Chaldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, that march through the breadth of the earth, to possess dwelling places not his own. ⁷He is feared and dreaded. His judgment will be from himself, and his authority will come from himself.^e ⁸His horses are also swifter than leopards, and are more fierce than the evening wolves. And their horsemen press proudly on, and their horsemen come from afar. They

^a1:5 LXX, reading kataphrontes = בִּנְיִים "scoffers." MT reads בְּנֵי "among the nations," a misreading of the consonantal text, possibly involving a metathesis of waw and gimel (גִּי-וֹ) ^b1:5 LXX, reading = וְשָׁמוּ "and perish." MT lacks the word, from homoioteleuton: וְ-י , or homioarcton

by sight confusion in an early square script: כִּי-נ

^c1:5 LXX cf. BHS, reading ego = אֲנִי. MT lacks "I am" from homoioteleuton: כִּי-נִי

^d1:5 Acts 13:41

^e1:7 LXX. MT lacks "from himself" from homoioteleuton: אֲתִי-אֲתִי

fly as an eagle that hurries to devour.⁹All of them come for violence. Their hordes face the desert. He gathers prisoners like sand.¹⁰And he will scoff at kings and deride rulers. He laughs at every stronghold, for he builds up an earthen ramp, and takes it.¹¹Then he sweeps by like the wind, and goes on. He is indeed guilty, whose strength is his god.”

¹²Aren’t you from everlasting, LORD my God, my Holy One? We will not die. LORD, you have appointed him for judgment. You, Rock, have established him to punish.¹³You who have purer eyes than to see evil, and who cannot look on perversity, why do you tolerate those who deal treacherously, and keep silent when the wicked swallows up the man who is more righteous than he,¹⁴and make men like the fish of the sea, like the crawling creatures, that have no ruler over them? ¹⁵He takes up all of them with the hook, and^d he catches them in his net and gathers them in his dragnet. Therefore he rejoices and is glad.¹⁶Therefore he sacrifices to his net, and burns incense to his dragnet,

because by them his life is luxurious, and his food is good.¹⁷Will he therefore continually empty his net,^b killing the nations without mercy?

2 I will stand at my watch, and set myself on the ramparts, and will look out to see what he will say to me, and what I will answer concerning my complaint.

²The LORD answered me, “Write the vision, and make it plain on tablets, that he who runs may read it.³For the vision is yet for the appointed time, and it hurries toward the end, and won’t prove false. Though it takes time, wait for it; because it will surely come, and^d it won’t delay.⁴Look, if he holds back,^d my soul^e has no pleasure^f in him, but the righteous will live by^g faith.^h⁵And moreover, wealth is treacherousⁱ; a proud man will not endure. He enlarges his desire as Sheol, and he is like death, and can’t be satisfied. He gathers all nations to himself, and collects to himself all peoples.⁶Won’t all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting

^a1:15 DSS cf. LXX Syr. MT lacks “and”

^b1:17 DSS. MT has picked up a waw by dittography

^c2:3 DSS Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Syr Vg. MT lacks “and”

^d2:4 LXX, reading huposteiletai “holds back” = כָּלָאָה (cf. Haggai 1:10 LXX). MT reads עָפַלָה “puffed up,” a misreading involving a kaph-pey confusion

^e2:4 Hebrew Ms LXX, reading “my soul.” MT reads “his soul,” a yod-waw confusion

^f2:4 MT, reading yashar “pleasure, upright.” Cf. BDB 4259: “2. fig. be pleasing”; Numbers 23:27; Judges 14:3; 1Kings 9:12; Jeremiah 27:6

^g2:4 LXX Mss. MT adds “his.”; LXX adds “my”

^h2:4 Romans 1:17; Galatians 3:11; Hebrews 10:38

ⁱ2:5 DSS(1QpHab), reading יִבְגֹּד הַיֵּין. MT reads בִּיגֵד הַיֵּין “wine betrays.”

proverb against him, and say, 'Woe to him who increases that which is not his, and who enriches himself by extortion. How long?' ⁷Won't your debtors rise up suddenly, and wake up those who make you tremble, and you will be their victim? ⁸Because you have plundered many nations, all the remnant of the peoples will plunder you, because of men's blood, and for the violence done to the land, to the city and to all who dwell in it. ⁹Woe to him who gets an evil gain for his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the hand of evil. ¹⁰You have devised shame to your house, by cutting off many peoples, and have sinned against your soul. ¹¹For the stone will cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the woodwork will answer it. ¹²Woe to him who builds a town with blood, and establishes a city by iniquity. ¹³Look, isn't it of the LORD of hosts that the peoples labor for the fire, and the nations weary themselves for vanity? ¹⁴For the earth will be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

¹⁵"Woe to him who gives his neighbor drink, pouring your inflaming wine until they are drunk, so that you may gaze at their naked bodies. ¹⁶You are filled with shame, and not glory. You will also drink, and be exposed. The cup of the LORD's right hand will come around to you, and disgrace will cover your glory. ¹⁷For the violence done to Lebanon will overwhelm you, and the destruction of the animals, which made them afraid; because of men's

blood, and for the violence done to the land, to every city and to those who dwell in them.

¹⁸"What value does the engraved image have, that its maker has engraved it; the molten image, even the teacher of lies, that he who fashions its form trusts in it, to make mute idols? ¹⁹Woe to him who says to the wood, 'Awake.' or to the mute stone, 'Arise.' Shall this teach? Look, it is overlaid with gold and silver, and there is no breath at all in its midst. ²⁰But the LORD is in his holy temple. Let all the earth be silent before him."

3 A prayer of Habakkuk, the prophet, set to victorious music.

²LORD, I have heard of your fame.

I stand in awe of your deeds,
LORD.

Renew your work in the midst of the years.

In the midst of the years make it known.

In wrath, you remember mercy.

³God came from Teman,
the Holy One from Mount Paran.

Selah.

His glory covered the heavens,
and his praise filled the earth.

⁴His splendor is like the sunrise.
Rays shine from his hand,
where his power is hidden.

⁵Plague went before him,
and pestilence followed his feet.

⁶He stood, and shook the earth.

He looked, and made the
nations tremble.
The ancient mountains were
crumbled.
The age-old hills collapsed.
His ways are eternal.
⁷I saw the tents of Cushan in
affliction.
The dwellings of the land of
Midian trembled.
⁸Was the LORD displeased with the
rivers?
Was your anger against the
rivers,
or your wrath against the sea,
that you rode on your horses,
on your chariots of salvation?
⁹You uncovered your bow.
You called for your sworn
arrows.
Selah.
You split the earth with rivers.
¹⁰The mountains saw you, and were
afraid.
The storm of waters passed
by.
The deep roared and lifted up
its hands on high.
¹¹The sun and moon stood still in
the sky,
at the light of your arrows as
they went,
at the shining of your
glittering spear.
¹²You marched through the land in
wrath.
You threshed the nations in
anger.
¹³You went forth for the salvation of
your people,
for the salvation of your
anointed.

You crushed the head of the land of
wickedness.
You stripped them head to
foot.
Selah.
¹⁴You pierced the heads of his
warriors with their own
spears.
They came as a whirlwind to
scatter me,
gloating as if to devour the
wretched in secret.
¹⁵You trampled the sea with your
horses,
churning mighty waters.
¹⁶I heard, and my body trembled.
My lips quivered at the voice.
Rottenness enters into my bones,
and I tremble in my
place,
because I must wait quietly
for the day of trouble,
for the coming up of the
people who invade us.
¹⁷For though the fig tree doesn't
flourish,
nor fruit be in the vines;
the labor of the olive fails,
the fields yield no food;
the flocks are cut off from the
fold,
and there is no herd in the
stalls:
¹⁸yet I will rejoice in the LORD.
I will be joyful in the God of
my salvation.
¹⁹The LORD^a is my strength.
He makes my feet like deer's
feet,
and enables me to go in high
places.

^a3:19 Hebrew Ms. MT adds "Lord"

For the music director, on my stringed instruments.

Zephaniah

1 The word of the LORD which came to Zephaniah, the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hezekiah, in the days of Josiah, the son of Amon, king of Judah. ²I will utterly sweep away everything off of the surface of the earth, says the LORD. ³I will sweep away people and animals. I will sweep away the birds of the sky, and the fish of the sea, and the idols that cause the wicked to stumble. I will remove humankind from the surface of the earth, says the LORD. ⁴I will stretch out my hand against Judah, and against all the inhabitants of Jerusalem. I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, the name of the idolatrous priests along with the priests,^a ⁵those who worship the host of heaven on the housetops, those who worship and swear by the LORD and also swear by Milcom, ⁶those who have turned back from following the LORD, and those who haven't sought the LORD nor inquired after him. ⁷Be silent at the presence of^b the LORD, for the day of the LORD is at hand. For the LORD has prepared a sacrifice. He has

consecrated his guests. ⁸It will happen in the day of the LORD's sacrifice that I will punish the princes, the king's sons, and all those who are clothed with foreign attire. ⁹In that day, I will punish all those who leap over the threshold, who fill their master's house with violence and deceit. ¹⁰On that day, says the LORD, there will be the noise of a cry from the Fish Gate, a wailing from the Second Quarter, and a loud crash from the hills. ¹¹Wail, you inhabitants of the market district, for all the merchants will be destroyed, and all those who weigh out silver will be removed. ¹²It will happen at that time that I will search Jerusalem with lamps, and I will punish the people who are complacent, who say in their heart, "The LORD will not do good, nor will he do harm." ¹³Their wealth will be looted and their houses a desolation. Yes, they will build houses, but won't inhabit them. They will plant vineyards, but won't drink their wine. ¹⁴The great day of the LORD is near. Near and approaching very rapidly. The cry on the day of the LORD is bitter. In it the warrior shouts his battle cry. ¹⁵That day is a day of wrath, a day of distress and anguish, a day of devastation and ruin, a day of clouds and thick darkness, ¹⁶a day of the trumpet and battle cry against the fortified cities, and against the high corner towers. ¹⁷I will bring distress on the people, that they will walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD, and their blood will be poured out like dust, and their

^a1:4 LXX lacks "along with the priests," perhaps from homoioteleuton

^b1:7 Hebrew Mss. MT adds "Lord"

flesh like dung. ¹⁸Neither their silver nor their gold will be able to deliver them in the day of the LORD's wrath, but the whole land will be devoured by the fire of his jealousy; for he will bring terrifying destruction on all the inhabitants of the land.

2 Gather yourselves together, yes, gather together, you nation that has no shame, ²before the appointed time when the day passes as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD comes on you, before the day of the LORD's anger comes on you. ³Seek the LORD, all you humble of the land, who have kept his ordinances. Seek righteousness. Seek humility. It may be that you will be hidden in the day of the LORD's anger. ⁴For Gaza will be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation. They will drive out Ashdod at noonday, and Ekron will be rooted up. ⁵Woe to the inhabitants of the sea coast, the nation of the Cherethites. The word of the LORD is against you, Canaan, the land of the Philistines. I will destroy you, that there will be no inhabitant. ⁶The sea coast will be pastures, with cottages for shepherds and folds for flocks. ⁷The coast will be for the remnant of the house of Judah. They will find pasture. In the houses of Ashkelon, they will lie down in the evening, for the LORD, their God, will visit them, and restore them. ⁸I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the insults of the people of Ammon, with which they have reproached my people, and magnified themselves against their border. ⁹Therefore as I live, says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel,

surely Moab will be as Sodom, and the people of Ammon as Gomorrah, a possession of nettles, and salt pits, and a perpetual desolation. The remnant of my people will plunder them, and the survivors of my nation will inherit them. ¹⁰This they will have for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified themselves against the people of the LORD of hosts. ¹¹The LORD will be awesome to them, for he will famish all the gods of the land. Men will worship him, everyone from his place, even all the shores of the nations. ¹²You Cushites also, you will be killed by my sword. ¹³He will stretch out his hand against the north, destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, as dry as the wilderness. ¹⁴Herds will lie down in the midst of her, all the animals of the nations. Both the pelican and the porcupine will lodge in its capitals. Their calls will echo through the windows. Desolation will be in the thresholds, for he has laid bare the cedar beams. ¹⁵This is the joyous city that lived carelessly, that said in her heart, "I am, and there is none besides me." How she has become a desolation, a place for animals to lie down in. Everyone who passes by her will hiss, and shake their fists.

3 Woe to her who is rebellious and polluted, the oppressing city. ²She did not obey the voice. She did not receive correction. She did not trust in the LORD. She did not draw near to her God. ³Her princes in the midst of her are roaring lions. Her judges are evening wolves. They leave nothing until the next day. ⁴Her

prophets are arrogant and treacherous people. Her priests have profaned the sanctuary. They have done violence to the law. ⁵The LORD, in the midst of her, is righteous. He will do no wrong. Every morning he brings his justice to light. He doesn't fail, but the unjust know no shame. ⁶I have cut off nations. Their battlements are desolate. I have made their streets waste, so that no one passes by. Their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, so that there is no inhabitant. ⁷I said, "Just fear me. Receive correction, so that her dwelling won't be cut off, according to all that I have appointed concerning her." But they rose early and corrupted all their doings. ⁸"Therefore wait for me," says the LORD, "until the day that I rise up as a witness.^a For my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour on them my indignation, even all my fierce anger. For all the earth will be devoured with the fire of my jealousy. ⁹For then I will purify the lips of the peoples, that they may all call on the name of the LORD, to serve him shoulder to shoulder. ¹⁰From beyond the rivers of Cush, my worshipers, even the daughter of my dispersed people, will bring my offering. ¹¹In that day you will not be disappointed for all your doings, in which you have transgressed against me; for then I will take away out of the midst of you your proudly exulting ones, and you will no more be haughty in my holy mountain. ¹²But I will leave

in the midst of you an afflicted and poor people, and they will take refuge in the name of the LORD. ¹³The remnant of Israel will not do iniquity, nor speak lies, neither will a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth, for they will feed and lie down, and no one will make them afraid."

¹⁴Sing, daughter of Zion. Shout, Israel. Be glad and rejoice with all your heart, daughter of Jerusalem. ¹⁵The LORD has taken away your judgments. He has thrown out your enemy. The King of Israel, the LORD, is in the midst of you. You will not be afraid of evil any more. ¹⁶In that day, it will be said to Jerusalem, "Do not be afraid, Zion. Do not let your hands be weak." ¹⁷The LORD your God is in your midst, a mighty one who will save. He will rejoice over you with joy. He will calm you in his love. He will rejoice over you with singing. ¹⁸I will remove those who grieve about the appointed feasts from you. They are a burden and a reproach to you. ¹⁹Look, at that time I will deal with all those who afflict you, and I will save those who are lame, and gather those who were driven away. I will give them praise and honor, whose shame has been in all the earth. ²⁰At that time will I bring you in, and at that time will I gather you; for I will give you honor and praise among all the peoples of the earth, when I restore your fortunes before your eyes, says the LORD.

^a3:8 Vocalization according to LXX Syr. MT vocalizes as "prey"

Haggai

1 In the second year of Daryavesh^a the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, the word of the LORD came by Haggai, the prophet, to Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua, the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, saying, ²“This is what the LORD of hosts says: These people say, ‘The time hasn’t yet come, the time for the LORD’s house to be built.’”

³Then the word of the LORD came by Haggai, the prophet, saying, ⁴“Is it a time for you yourselves to dwell in your paneled houses, while this house lies waste? ⁵Now therefore this is what the LORD of hosts says: Consider your ways. ⁶You have sown much, and bring in little. You eat, but you do not have enough. You drink, but you aren’t filled with drink. You clothe yourselves, but no one is warm, and he who earns wages earns wages to put them into a bag with holes in it.”

⁷This is what the LORD of hosts says: “Consider your ways. ⁸Go up to the mountain, bring wood, and build the house. I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified,” says the LORD. ⁹“You looked for

much, and, look, it came to little; and when you brought it home, I blew it away. Why?” says the LORD of hosts, “Because of my house that lies waste, while each of you is busy with his own house. ¹⁰Therefore for your sake the heavens withhold the dew, and the earth withholds its fruit. ¹¹I called for a drought on the land, and on the mountains, and on the grain, and on the new wine, on the oil, and on all^b what the ground produces, and on men, and on livestock, and on all the labor of the hands.”

¹²Then Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua, the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD, their God, and the words of Haggai, the prophet, as the LORD, their God, had sent him; and the people feared the LORD.

¹³Then Haggai, the LORD’s messenger, spoke the LORD’s message to the people, saying, “I am with you,” says the LORD.

¹⁴The LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua, the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; and they came and worked on the house of the LORD of hosts, their God, ¹⁵in the twenty-fourth day of

^a1:1 Old Persian vocalizes as Darayavush. MT scribal vocalization: Daryavesh. Latinized as Darius. He ruled Persia ca. 521-486 BC

^b1:11 Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Syr Vg cf. BHS. MT lacks “all”

the month, in the sixth month, in the second year of Daryavesh the king.

2 In the seventh month, in the twenty-first day of the month, the word of the LORD came by Haggai the prophet, saying, ²“Speak now to Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua, the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and to the remnant of the people, saying, ³“Who is left among you who saw this house in its former glory? How do you see it now? Isn’t it in your eyes as nothing? ⁴Yet now be strong, Zerubbabel,” says the LORD. “Be strong, Joshua, son of Jehozadak, the high priest. Be strong, all you people of the land,” says the LORD, “and work, for I am with you,” says the LORD of hosts. ⁵This is the word that I covenanted with you when you came out of Egypt, and my Spirit lived among you. ‘Do not be afraid.’ ⁶For this is what the LORD of hosts says: ‘Yet once more, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens and the earth^a and the sea and the dry land; ⁷and I will shake all nations, and they will come with the treasures of all nations, and I will fill this house with glory, says the LORD of hosts. ⁸The silver is mine, and the gold is mine,’ says the LORD of hosts. ⁹‘The latter glory of this house will be greater than the former,’ says the LORD of hosts; ‘and in this place will I give peace,’ says the LORD of hosts.”

¹⁰In the twenty-fourth day of the ninth month, in the second year of Daryavesh, the word of the LORD came by Haggai the prophet, saying, ¹¹“Thus says the LORD of hosts: Ask now the priests concerning the law, saying, ¹²‘If someone carries holy meat in the fold of his garment, and with his fold touches bread, stew, wine, oil, or any food, will it become holy?’”

The priests answered, “No.”

¹³Then Haggai said, “If one who is unclean by reason of a dead body touch any of these, will it be unclean?”

The priests answered, “It will be unclean.”

¹⁴Then Haggai answered, “‘So is this people, and so is this nation before me,’ says the LORD; ‘and so is every work of their hands. That which they offer there is unclean. ¹⁵Now, please consider from this day and backward, before a stone was laid on a stone in the temple of the LORD. ¹⁶Through all that time, when one came to a heap of twenty measures, there were only ten. When one came to the wine vat to draw out fifty, there were only twenty. ¹⁷I struck you with blight, mildew, and hail in all the work of your hands; yet you did not turn to me,’ says the LORD. ¹⁸Consider, please, from this day and backward, from the twenty-fourth day of the ninth month, since the day that the foundation of the

^a2:6 Hebrews 12:26

LORD's temple was laid, consider it.¹⁹Is the seed yet in the barn? Yes, the vine, the fig tree, the pomegranate, and the olive tree haven't brought forth. From this day will I bless you.”

²⁰The word of the LORD came the second time to Haggai in the twenty-fourth day of the month, saying, ²¹“Speak to Zerubbabel, governor of Judah, saying, ‘I will shake the heavens and the earth. ²²I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms. I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the nations. I will overthrow the chariots, and those who ride in them. The horses and their riders will come down, everyone by the sword of his brother. ²³In that day, says the LORD of hosts, will I take you, Zerubbabel, my servant, the son of Shealtiel,’ says the LORD, ‘and will make you as a signet, for I have chosen you,’ says the LORD of hosts.”

Zechariah

1 In the eighth month, in the second year of Daryavesh^a the word of the LORD came to Zechariah the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo, the

prophet, saying, ²“The LORD was very displeased with your fathers. ³Therefore tell them: Thus says the LORD of hosts: ‘Return to me,’ says the LORD of hosts, ‘and I will return to you,’ says the LORD of hosts. ⁴Do not be like your fathers, to whom the former prophets proclaimed, saying: Thus says the LORD of hosts, ‘Return now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings;’ but they did not hear, nor listen to me, says the LORD. ⁵Your fathers, where are they? And the prophets, do they live forever? ⁶But my words and my statutes, which I commanded by my Spirit^b to my servants the prophets, did they not overtake your fathers? Then they repented and said, ‘Just as the LORD of hosts determined to do to us, according to our ways, and according to our practices, so he has dealt with us.’” ⁷On the twenty-fourth day of the eleventh month, which is the month Shebat, in the second year of Daryavesh, the word of the LORD came to Zechariah the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo, the prophet, saying, ⁸“I had a vision in the night, and look, a man riding on a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that were in a ravine; and behind him there were red, brown, and white horses. ⁹Then I asked, ‘My lord, what are these?’”

The angel who talked with me said to me, “I will show you what these are.”

^a1:1 Old Persian vocalizes as Darayavush. MT scribal vocalization: Daryavesh. Latinized as Darius. He ruled Persia ca. 521-486 BC

^b1:6 LXX. MT lacks “by my Spirit” from homoioteleuton: y-y, or by sight confusion in a square script: חִי-יְהוָה

¹⁰The man who stood among the myrtle trees answered and said to me,^a “They are the ones the LORD has sent to go back and forth through the earth.”

¹¹They reported to the angel of the LORD who stood among the myrtle trees, and said, “We have walked back and forth through the earth, and look, all the earth is at rest and in peace.”

¹²Then the angel of the LORD replied, “O LORD of hosts, how long will you not have mercy on Jerusalem and on the cities of Judah, against which you have had indignation these seventy years?”

¹³The LORD answered the angel who talked with me with kind and comforting words. ¹⁴So the angel who talked with me said to me, “Proclaim, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD of hosts: “I am jealous for Jerusalem and for Zion with a great jealousy. ¹⁵I am very angry with the nations that are at ease; for I was but only a little angry, but they added to the calamity.” ¹⁶Therefore thus says the LORD: “I have returned to Jerusalem with mercy. My house will be built in it,” says the LORD of hosts, “and a line shall be stretched forth over Jerusalem.””

¹⁷“Proclaim further, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD of hosts: “My cities will again overflow with

prosperity, and the LORD will again comfort Zion, and will again choose Jerusalem.””

¹⁸I lifted up my eyes, and saw, and look, four horns. ¹⁹I asked the angel who talked with me, “What are these?”

He answered me, “These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.”

²⁰The LORD showed me four craftsmen. ²¹Then I asked, “What are these coming to do?”

He said, “These are the horns which scattered Judah, so that no man lifted up his head; but these have come to terrify^b them, to cast down the horns of the nations, which lifted up their horn against the land of Judah to scatter it.”

2 I lifted up my eyes, and saw, and look, a man with a measuring line in his hand. ²Then I asked, “Where are you going?”

He said to me, “To measure Jerusalem, to see what is its breadth and what is its length.”

³Look, the angel who talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him, ⁴and said to him, “Run, speak to this young

^a1:10 LXX, reading pros me = אֵלַי. MT lacks “to me” from homoioarcton: אֵלַי אֵלַי

^b1:21 MT, reading lhryd “to terrify.” LXX reads lhdyd “to sharpen,” a dalet-res (ד-ר) confusion

man, saying, 'Jerusalem will be inhabited as villages without walls, because of the multitude of men and livestock in it. ⁵For I,' says the LORD, 'will be to her a wall of fire around it, and I will be the glory in the midst of her. ⁶Come. Come. Flee from the land of the north,' says the LORD; 'for I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the sky,' says the LORD. ⁷'Come, Zion. Escape, you who dwell with the daughter of Babylon.' ⁸For thus says the LORD of hosts: 'For honor he has sent me to the nations which plundered you; for he who touches you touches the apple of my^a eye. ⁹For, look, I will shake my hand over them, and they will be a spoil to those who served them; and you will know that the LORD of hosts has sent me. ¹⁰Sing and rejoice, daughter of Zion; for, look, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of you,' says the LORD. ¹¹Many nations shall join themselves to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people; and I will dwell in the midst of you, and you shall know that the LORD of hosts has sent me to you. ¹²The LORD will inherit Judah as his portion in the holy land, and will again choose Jerusalem. ¹³Be silent, all flesh, before the LORD; for he has roused himself from his holy habitation."

3 He showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to be his adversary. ²The LORD said to Satan, "The LORD rebuke

you, Satan. Yes, the LORD who has chosen Jerusalem rebuke you. Isn't this a burning stick plucked out of the fire?"

³Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and was standing before the angel. ⁴He answered and spoke to those who stood before him, saying, "Take the filthy garments off of him." To him he said, "Look, I have caused your iniquity to pass from you, and I will clothe you with rich clothing."

⁵I said, "Let them set a clean turban on his head."

So they set a clean turban on his head, and clothed him; and the angel of the LORD was standing by. ⁶The angel of the LORD protested to Joshua, saying, ⁷"Thus says the LORD of hosts: 'If you will walk in my ways, and if you will follow my instructions, then you also shall judge my house, and shall also keep my courts, and I will give you a place of access among these who stand by. ⁸Hear now, Joshua the high priest, you and your fellows who sit before you; for they are men who are a sign: for, look, I will bring forth my servant, the Branch. ⁹For, look, the stone that I have set before Joshua; on one stone are seven eyes: look, I will engrave its engraving,' says the LORD of hosts, 'and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day. ¹⁰In that day,' says the LORD of hosts, 'you will invite every man his

^a2:8 LXX Ms Vg. MT reads "his"

neighbor under the vine and under the fig tree.’”

4 The angel who talked with me came again, and wakened me, as a man who is wakened out of his sleep. ²He said to me, “What do you see?”

I said, “I have seen, and look, a lampstand all of gold, with its bowl on the top of it, and its seven lamps thereon; there are seven pipes to each of the lamps, which are on the top of it; ³and two olive trees by it, one on the right side of the bowl, and the other on the left side of it.”

⁴I answered and spoke to the angel who talked with me, saying, “What are these, my lord?”

⁵Then the angel who talked with me answered me, “Do you not know what these are?”

I said, “No, my lord.”

⁶Then he answered and spoke to me, saying, “This is the word of the LORD to Zerubbabel, saying, ‘Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit,’ says the LORD of hosts. ⁷Who are you, great mountain? Before Zerubbabel you are a plain; and he will bring out the capstone with shouts of ‘Grace, grace, to it.’”

⁸Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ⁹“The

hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house. His hands shall also finish it; and you will know that the LORD of hosts has sent me to you. ¹⁰Indeed, who despises the day of small things? For these seven shall rejoice, and shall see the plumb line in the hand of Zerubbabel. These are the eyes of the LORD, which run back and forth through the whole earth.”

¹¹Then I asked him, “What are these two olive trees on the right side of the lampstand and on the left side of it?”

¹²I asked him the second time, “What are these two olive branches, which are beside the two golden spouts, that pour the golden oil out of themselves?”

¹³He answered me, “Do you not know what these are?”

I said, “No, my lord.”

¹⁴Then he said, “These are the two anointed ones who stand by the Lord of the whole earth.”

5 Then again I lifted up my eyes, and saw, and look, a flying scroll. ²He said to me, “What do you see?” I answered, “I see a flying scroll; its length is twenty-nine feet six inches,^a and its breadth fourteen feet nine inches.^b”

^a5:2 Or, 9.0 meters, using the short cubit of 45 centimeters or 17.72 inches. Lit. twenty cubits

^b5:2 Or, 4.5 meters. Lit. ten cubits

³Then he said to me, “This is the curse that goes out over the surface of the whole land; for everyone who steals shall be cut off according to it on the one side; and everyone who swears falsely shall be cut off according to it on the other side. ⁴I will cause it to go out,” says the LORD of hosts, “and it will enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him who swears falsely by my name; and it will remain in the midst of his house, and will destroy it with its timber and its stones.”

⁵Then the angel who talked with me came forward, and said to me, “Lift up now your eyes, and see what is this that is appearing.”

⁶And I said, “What is it?” And he said, “This is the ephah^a basket that is appearing.” And he said moreover, “This is their iniquity^b throughout the land. ⁷And look, a lead cover was raised up, and there was a woman sitting in the basket. ⁸And he said, “This is Wickedness;” and he threw her down into the midst of the ephah basket; and he placed the lead cover over its mouth.

⁹Then lifted I up my eyes, and saw, and look, there were two women, and the wind was in their wings. Now they had wings like the wings of a stork, and they lifted up the ephah basket between earth and the sky. ¹⁰Then said I to the angel

who talked with me, “Where are these carrying the ephah basket?”

¹¹He said to me, “To build her a house in the land of Shinar. When it is prepared, she will be set there in her own place.”

6 Again I lifted up my eyes, and saw, and look, four chariots came out from between two mountains; and the mountains were mountains of bronze. ²In the first chariot were red horses; in the second chariot black horses; ³in the third chariot white horses; and in the fourth chariot dappled horses, all of them powerful. ⁴Then I asked the angel who talked with me, “What are these, my lord?”

⁵The angel answered me, “These are the four winds of the sky, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth. ⁶The one with the black horses goes out toward the north country; and the white went out after them; and the dappled went forth toward the south country.” ⁷The strong went out, and sought to go that they might walk back and forth through the earth: and he said, “Go around and through the earth.” So they walked back and forth through the earth.

⁸Then he called to me, and spoke to me, saying, “Look, those who go toward the north country

^a5:6 An ephah is a measure of volume of about 22 litres, 5.8 U. S. gallons, 4.8 imperial gallons, or a bit more than half a bushel

^b5:6 Hebrew Ms LXX Syr. MT reads “appearance,” a waw-yod confusion

have quieted my spirit in the north country.”

⁹The word of the LORD came to me, saying, ¹⁰“Take of them of the captivity, even of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah; and come the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah, where they have come from Babylon. ¹¹Take silver and gold, and make a crown,^a and set it on the head of Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest; ¹²and speak to him, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD of hosts, “Look, the man whose name is the Branch: and he shall grow up out of his place; and he shall build the temple of the LORD; ¹³even he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule on his throne; and he shall be a priest on his throne; and the counsel of peace shall be between them both. ¹⁴And the crown shall be to Heldai,^b and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Josiah^c the son of Zephaniah, as a memorial in the temple of the LORD. ¹⁵Those who are far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD; and you shall know that the LORD of hosts has sent me to you. This will happen, if you will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.”’”

7 It happened in the fourth year of king Daryavesh that the word of the LORD came to Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth month, the month of Chislev. ²The people of

Bethel sent Sharezer and Regem Melech, and their men, to entreat the LORD’s favor, ³and to speak to the priests of the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, “Should I weep in the fifth month, separating myself, as I have done these so many years?”

⁴Then the word of the LORD of hosts came to me, saying, ⁵“Speak to all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, ‘When you fasted and mourned in the fifth and in the seventh month for these seventy years, did you at all fast to me, really to me? ⁶When you eat, and when you drink, do you not eat for yourselves, and drink for yourselves? ⁷Aren’t these the words which the LORD proclaimed by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited and in prosperity, and its cities around her, and the Negev and the lowland were inhabited?’”

⁸The word of the LORD came to Zechariah, saying, ⁹“Thus has the LORD of hosts spoken, saying, ‘Execute true judgment, and show kindness and compassion every man to his brother. ¹⁰Do not oppress the widow, nor the fatherless, the foreigner, nor the poor; and let none of you devise evil against his brother in your heart.’ ¹¹But they refused to listen, and turned their backs, and stopped their ears, that they might not hear. ¹²Yes, they made their hearts as hard as flint, lest they might hear the law, and the words which

^a6:11 LXX Syr. MT reads “crowns”

^b6:14 Syr cf. v.10. MT reads “Helem”

^c6:14 Syr cf. v.10. MT reads “Hen”

the LORD of hosts had sent by his Spirit by the former prophets. Therefore great wrath came from the LORD of hosts. ¹³It has come to pass that, as he called, and they refused to listen, so they will call, and I will not listen,” said the LORD of hosts; ¹⁴“but I will scatter them with a whirlwind among all the nations which they have not known. Thus the land was desolate after them, so that no man passed through nor returned: for they made the pleasant land desolate.”

8 The word of the LORD of hosts came to me. ²Thus says the LORD of hosts: “I am jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I am jealous for her with great wrath.”

³Thus says the LORD: “I have returned to Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem. Jerusalem shall be called ‘The City of Truth;’ and the mountain of the LORD of hosts, ‘The Holy Mountain.’”

⁴Thus says the LORD of hosts: “Old men and old women will again dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, every man with his staff in his hand for very age. ⁵The streets of the city will be full of boys and girls playing in its streets.”

⁶Thus says the LORD of hosts: “If it is marvelous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in those days, should it also be marvelous in my eyes?” says the LORD of hosts.

⁷Thus says the LORD of hosts: “Look, I will save my people from

the east country, and from the west country; ⁸and I will bring them, and they will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem; and they will be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousness.”

⁹Thus says the LORD of hosts: “Let your hands be strong, you who hear in these days these words from the mouth of the prophets who were in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, even the temple, that it might be built. ¹⁰For before those days there was no wages for man, nor any wages for an animal; neither was there any peace to him who went out or came in, because of the adversary. For I set all men everyone against his neighbor. ¹¹But now I will not be to the remnant of this people as in the former days,” says the LORD of hosts. ¹²“For the seed of peace and the vine will yield its fruit, and the ground will give its increase, and the heavens will give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to inherit all these things. ¹³It shall come to pass that, as you were a curse among the nations, house of Judah and house of Israel, so will I save you, and you shall be a blessing. Do not be afraid. Let your hands be strong.”

¹⁴For thus says the LORD of hosts: “As I thought to do evil to you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath,” says the LORD of hosts, “and I did not repent; ¹⁵so again have I thought in these days to do good to Jerusalem and to the house of Judah. Do not be afraid. ¹⁶These are the things that you shall do: speak every

man the truth with his neighbor.
Execute the judgment of truth and
peace in your gates,¹⁷ and let none of
you devise evil in your hearts against
his neighbor, and love no false oath:
for all these are things that I hate,”
says the LORD.

¹⁸The word of the LORD of
hosts came to me. ¹⁹Thus says the
LORD of hosts: “The fasts of the
fourth fifth, seventh, and tenth
months shall be for the house of
Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful
feasts. Therefore love truth and
peace.”

²⁰Thus says the LORD of hosts:
“Many^a peoples and the inhabitants
of many cities will yet come; ²¹and
the inhabitants of one shall go to
another, saying, ‘Let us go speedily
to entreat the favor of the LORD, and
to seek the LORD of hosts. I will go
also.’ ²²Yes, many peoples and
strong nations will come to seek the
LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to
entreat the favor of the LORD.”
²³Thus says the LORD of hosts: “In
those days, ten men will take hold,
out of all the languages of the
nations, they will take hold of the
skirt of him who is a Jew, saying,
‘We will go with you, for we have
heard that God is with you.’”

9 An oracle.
The word of the LORD is
against the land of
Hadrach,

and will rest upon Damascus;
for the eye of man
and of all the tribes of Israel is
toward the LORD;

²and Hamath, also, which borders
on it;
Tyre and Sidon, because they
are very wise.

³Tyre built herself a stronghold,
and heaped up silver like the
dust,
and fine gold like the mire of
the streets.

⁴Look, the LORD^b will dispossess
her,
and he will strike her power in
the sea;
and she will be devoured with
fire.

⁵Ashkelon will see it, and fear;
Gaza also, and will writhe in
agony;
as will Ekron, for her
expectation will be
disappointed;
and the king will perish from
Gaza,
and Ashkelon will not be
inhabited.

⁶Foreigners will dwell in Ashdod,
and I will cut off the pride of
the Philistines.

⁷I will take away his blood out of
his mouth,
and his abominations from
between his teeth;
and he also will be a remnant for
our God;
and he will be as a chieftain in
Judah,
and Ekron as a Jebusite.

^a8:20 2 Hebrew Mss LXX. MT lacks
“Many” from homoioteleuton: ym-ym,

or with sight confusion in a square
script: mym-bym

^b9:4 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord”

⁸I will camp around my house
against the army,
that none pass through or
return;
and no oppressor will pass
through them any more:
for now I have seen with my
eyes.

⁹Rejoice greatly, daughter of Zion.
Shout, daughter of Jerusalem.
Look, your king comes to you.
He is righteous, and having
salvation;
lowly, and riding on a donkey,
even on a colt, the foal of a
donkey.

¹⁰I will cut off the chariot from
Ephraim,
and the horse from Jerusalem;
and the battle bow will be cut off;
and he will speak peace to the
nations:
and his dominion will be from
sea to sea,
and from the River to the
farthest parts of the
earth.

¹¹As for you also,
because of the blood of your
covenant,
I have set free your prisoners
from the pit in which is
no water.

¹²Turn to the stronghold, you
prisoners of hope.
Even today I declare that I
will restore double to
you.

¹³For indeed I bend Judah as a bow
for me.
I have filled the bow with
Ephraim;

and I will stir up your sons, Zion,
against your sons, Greece,
and will make you like the
sword of a mighty man.

¹⁴The LORD will be seen over them;
and his arrow will go forth
like lightning;
and^a the LORD will blow the
trumpet,
and will go with whirlwinds
of the south.

¹⁵The LORD of hosts will defend
them;
and they will destroy and
overcome with sling
stones;
and they will drink, and roar
as through wine;
and they will be filled like
bowls,
like the corners of the altar.

¹⁶The LORD their God will save
them in that day as the
flock of his people;
for they are like the jewels of
a crown,
lifted on high over his land.

¹⁷For how great is his goodness,
and how great is his beauty.
Grain will make the young men
flourish,
and new wine the virgins.

10 Ask of the LORD rain
in the spring time,
The LORD who
makes lightnings,^b
and he gives rain showers to
everyone for the plants
in the field.

^a9:14 Hebrew Ms LXX. MT adds "Lord"

^b10:1 Or, "lightning bolts",
"thunderstorms", "bright rain clouds"

²For the teraphim have spoken
vanity,
and the diviners have seen a
lie;
and they have told false
dreams.
They comfort in vain.
Therefore they go their way
like sheep.
They are oppressed, because
there is no shepherd.
³My anger is kindled against the
shepherds,
and I will punish the male
goats;
For the LORD of hosts has
visited his flock, the
house of Judah,
and will make them as his
majestic horse in the
battle.
⁴From him will come forth the
cornerstone,
from him the nail,
from him the battle bow,
from him every ruler together.
⁵They shall be as mighty men,
treading down muddy streets
in the battle;
and they shall fight, because
the LORD is with them;
and the riders on horses will
be confounded.
⁶"I will strengthen the house of
Judah,
and I will save the house of
Joseph,
and I will bring them back;
for I have mercy on them;
and they will be as though I
had not cast them off:
for I am the LORD their God,
and I will hear them.
⁷Ephraim will be like a mighty man,
and their heart will rejoice as
through wine;

yes, their children will see it,
and rejoice.
Their heart will be glad in the
LORD.
⁸I will signal for them, and gather
them;
for I have redeemed them;
and they will increase as they
have increased.
⁹I will sow them among the peoples;
and they will remember me in
far countries;
and they will live with their
children, and will
return.
¹⁰I will bring them again also out of
the land of Egypt,
and gather them out of
Assyria;
and I will bring them into the land
of Gilead and Lebanon;
and there won't be room
enough for them.
¹¹He will pass through the sea of
affliction,
and will strike the waves in
the sea,
and all the depths of the Nile
will dry up;
and the pride of Assyria will
be brought down,
and the scepter of Egypt will
depart.
¹²I will strengthen them in the
LORD;
and they will walk up and
down in his name," says
the LORD.

11 Open your doors,
Lebanon,
that the fire may
devour your cedars.

²Wail, fir tree, for the cedar has
fallen,

because the stately ones are
destroyed.
Wail, you oaks of Bashan,
for the strong forest has come
down.

³A voice of the wailing of the
shepherds.
For their glory is destroyed: a
voice of the roaring of
young lions.
For the pride of the Jordan is
ruined.

⁴Thus says the LORD my God:
“Feed the flock of slaughter. ⁵Their
buyers slaughter them, and go
unpunished. Those who sell them
say, ‘Blessed be the LORD, for I am
rich;’ and their own shepherds do not
pity them. ⁶For I will no more pity
the inhabitants of the land,” says the
LORD; “but, look, I will deliver the
men everyone into his neighbor’s
hand, and into the hand of his king.
They will strike the land, and out of
their hand I will not deliver them.”

⁷So I fed the flock of slaughter,
especially the oppressed of the flock.
I took for myself two staffs. The one
I called “Favor,” and the other I
called “Union,” and I fed the flock. ⁸I
cut off the three shepherds in one
month; for my soul was weary of
them, and their soul also loathed me.
⁹Then I said, “I will not feed you.
That which dies, let it die; and that
which is to be cut off, let it be cut off;
and let those who are left eat each
other’s flesh.” ¹⁰I took my staff
Favor, and cut it apart, that I might

break my covenant that I had made
with all the peoples. ¹¹It was broken
in that day; and thus the poor^a of the
flock that listened to me knew that it
was the word of the LORD. ¹²I said to
them, “If you think it best, give me
my wages; and if not, keep them.” So
they weighed for my wages thirty
pieces of silver. ¹³The LORD said to
me, “Throw it to the potter, the
handsome price that I was valued at
by them.” I took the thirty pieces of
silver, and threw them to the potter,
in the house of the LORD. ¹⁴Then I
cut apart my other staff, even Union,
that I might break the brotherhood
between Judah and Israel.

¹⁵The LORD said to me, “Take
for yourself yet again the equipment
of a foolish shepherd. ¹⁶For, look, I
will raise up a shepherd in the land,
who will not visit those who are cut
off, neither will seek those who are
scattered, nor heal that which is
broken, nor feed that which is sound;
but he will eat the flesh of the fat
sheep, and will tear their hoofs in
pieces. ¹⁷Woe to the worthless
shepherd who leaves the flock. The
sword will be on his arm, and on his
right eye. His arm will be completely
withered, and his right eye will be
totally blinded.”

12 An oracle. The word
of the LORD
concerning Israel.

The LORD, who stretches out the
heavens, and lays the foundation of
the earth, and forms the spirit of man

^a11:11 LXX reflects a different word
division, reading “merchants”

within him says: ²“Look, I will make Jerusalem a cup of reeling to all the surrounding peoples, and on Judah also will it be in the siege against Jerusalem. ³It will happen in that day, that I will make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all the peoples. All who burden themselves with it will be severely wounded, and all the nations of the earth will be gathered together against it. ⁴In that day,” says the LORD, “I will strike every horse with terror, and his rider with madness; and I will open my eyes on the house of Judah, and will strike every horse of the peoples with blindness. ⁵The chieftains of Judah will say in their heart, ‘The inhabitants of Jerusalem are my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.’ ⁶In that day I will make the chieftains of Judah like a pan of fire among wood, and like a flaming torch among sheaves; and they will devour all the surrounding peoples, on the right hand and on the left; and Jerusalem will yet again dwell in their own place, even in Jerusalem. ⁷The LORD also will save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem not be magnified above Judah. ⁸In that day the LORD will defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem. He who is feeble among them at that day will be like David, and the house of David will be like God, like the angel of the LORD before them. ⁹It will happen in that day, that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem. ¹⁰I will pour on the house of David, and on the inhabitants of

Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of petition; and they will look to me whom they have pierced; and they shall mourn for him, as one mourns for his only son, and will grieve bitterly for him, as one grieves for his firstborn. ¹¹In that day there will be a great mourning in Jerusalem, like the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon. ¹²The land will mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart; ¹³the family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family of the Shimeites apart, and their wives apart; ¹⁴all the families who remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

13 “In that day there will be a spring opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and for uncleanness. ²It will come to pass in that day, says the LORD of hosts, that I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they will be remembered no more. I will also cause the^a prophets and the spirit of impurity to pass out of the land. ³It will happen that, when anyone still prophesies, then his father and his mother who bore him will tell him, ‘You must die, because you speak lies in the name of the LORD;’ and his father and his mother who bore him will stab him when he prophesies. ⁴It will happen in that day, that the prophets will each be ashamed of his vision, when he

^a13:2 LXX Syr add “false”

prophesies; neither will they wear a hairy mantle to deceive: ⁵but he will say, 'I am no prophet, I am a tiller of the ground; for I have been made a bondservant from my youth.' ⁶One will say to him, 'What are these wounds between your hands?' Then he will answer, 'Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.'

⁷"Awake, sword, against my shepherd,
and against the man who is close to me," says the LORD of hosts.
"I will^a strike the shepherd, and the sheep will be scattered;
and I will turn my hand against the little ones.
⁸It shall happen that in all the land," says the LORD,
"two parts in it will be cut off and die;
but the third will be left in it.
⁹I will bring the third part into the fire,
and will refine them as silver is refined,
and will test them like gold is tested.
They will call on my name, and I will hear them.
I will say, 'It is my people;' and they will say, 'The LORD is my God.'"

14 Look, a day of the LORD comes, when

your spoil will be divided in your midst. ²For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city will be taken, the houses rifled, and the women ravished. Half of the city will go out into captivity, and the rest of the people will not be cut off from the city. ³Then the LORD will go out and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle. ⁴His feet will stand in that day on the Mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east; and the Mount of Olives will be split in two, from east to west, making a very great valley. Half of the mountain will move toward the north, and half of it toward the south. ⁵Then you shall flee by the valley of my mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach to Azel; yes, you shall flee, just like you fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah. Then the LORD my God will come, and^b all the holy ones with him.^c ⁶It will happen in that day, that there will not be light, cold, or frost. ⁷It will be a unique day which is known to the LORD; not day, and not night; but it will come to pass, that at evening time there will be light.

⁸It will happen in that day, that living waters will go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the eastern sea, and half of them toward the western sea; in summer and in winter will it be.

^a13:7 LXX Mss cf. BHS, reading *patazo* = אכה "I will strike" cf. 12:4. MT has edited to הך "Strike." Matthew 26:31; Mark 14:27

^b14:5 Hebrew Mss LXX Tg Syr (Mss) Vg. MT lacks "and"

^c14:5 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Vg. MT reads "you"

⁹The LORD will be King over all the earth. In that day the LORD will be one, and his name one. ¹⁰All the land will be made like the Arabah, from Geba to Rimmon in the Negev. Jerusalem will be lifted up, and will dwell in her place, from Benjamin's gate to the place of the first gate, to the Corner Gate, and from the Tower of Hananel to the king's winepresses. ¹¹Men will dwell in it, and there will be no more curse; but Jerusalem will dwell safely. ¹²This will be the plague with which the LORD will strike all the peoples who have warred against Jerusalem: their flesh will consume away while they stand on their feet, and their eyes will consume away in their sockets, and their tongue will consume away in their mouth. ¹³It will happen in that day, that a great panic from the LORD will be among them; and they will lay hold everyone on the hand of his neighbor, and his hand will rise up against the hand of his neighbor. ¹⁴Judah also will fight at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the surrounding nations will be gathered together: gold, and silver, and clothing, in great abundance.

¹⁵So will be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the donkey, and of all the animals that will be in those camps, as that plague. ¹⁶It will happen that everyone who is left of all the nations that came against Jerusalem will go up from year to year to worship the

King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of booths. ¹⁷It will be, that whoever of all the families of the earth doesn't go up to Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, on them there will be no rain. ¹⁸If the family of Egypt doesn't go up and enter in, on them will^a be the plague with which the LORD will strike the nations that do not go up to keep the feast of booths. ¹⁹This will be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all the nations that do not go up to keep the feast of booths. ²⁰In that day there will be on the bells of the horses, "HOLY TO THE LORD;" and the pots in the LORD's house will be like the bowls before the altar. ²¹Yes, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah will be holy to the LORD of hosts; and all those who sacrifice will come and take of them, and cook in them. In that day there will no longer be a Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

Malachi

1 An oracle: the word of the LORD to Israel by Malachi.

²"I have loved you," says the LORD.

^a14:8 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr cf. BHS.
MT adds "not"

Yet you say, “How have you loved us?”

“Wasn’t Esau Jacob’s brother?” says the LORD, “Yet I loved Jacob; ³but Esau I hated, and made his mountains a desolation, and gave his heritage to the jackals of the wilderness.” ⁴Whereas Edom says, “We are beaten down, but we will return and build the waste places;” thus says the LORD of hosts, “They shall build, but I will throw down; and men will call them ‘The Wicked Land,’ even the people against whom the LORD shows wrath forever.”

⁵Your eyes will see, and you will say, “The LORD is great—even beyond the border of Israel.”

⁶“A son honors his father, and a servant his master. If I am a father, then where is my honor? And if I am a master, where is the respect due me? says the LORD of hosts to you, priests, who despise my name. Yet you say, ‘How have we despised your name?’ ⁷By offering defiled food on my altar. But you say, ‘How have we defiled you?’ In that you say, ‘The LORD’s table is despised, and its fruit, its food, is despised.’^a

⁸When you offer the blind for sacrifice, isn’t that evil? And when you offer the lame and sick, isn’t that evil? Present it now to your governor. Will he be pleased with

you? Or will he accept your person?” says the LORD of hosts.

⁹“Now, please entreat the favor of God, that he may be gracious to us. With this, will he accept any of you?” says the LORD of hosts.

¹⁰“Oh that there were one among you who would shut the doors, that you might not kindle fire on my altar in vain. I have no pleasure in you,” says the LORD of hosts, “neither will I accept an offering at your hand. ¹¹For from the rising of the sun even to the going down of the same, my name is great among the nations, and in every place incense will be offered to my name, and a pure offering: for my name is great among the nations,” says the LORD of hosts. ¹²“But you profane it, in that you say, ‘The LORD’s table is defiled, and its fruit, its food, is despised.’ ¹³You say also, ‘Look, what a weariness it is,’ and you sniff scornfully at it,” says the LORD of hosts; “and you have brought that which was taken by violence, the lame, and the sick; thus you bring the offering. Should I accept this at your hand?” says the LORD of hosts.^b

¹⁴“But the deceiver is cursed, who has in his flock a male, and vows, and sacrifices to the LORD^c a blemished thing; for I am a great King,” says the LORD of hosts, “and

^a1:7 Cf. LXX and v.12. MT lacks “and its fruit, its food, is despised” from homoioarcton by sight confusion: wny-wky. Cf. 1:12

^b1:13 Hebrew Mss LXX Syr Ms cf. BHS. MT lacks “of hosts”

^c1:14 Hebrew Mss. MT reads “Lord”

my name is awesome among the nations.”

2 “Now, you priests, this commandment is for you. ²If you will not listen, and if you will not lay it to heart, to give glory to my name,” says the LORD of hosts, “then will I send the curse on you, and I will curse your blessings. Indeed, I have cursed them already, because you do not lay it to heart. ³Look, I will rebuke your seed, and will spread dung on your faces, even the dung of your feasts; and you will be taken away with it. ⁴You will know that I have sent this commandment to you, that my covenant may be with Levi,” says the LORD of hosts. ⁵“My covenant was with him of life and peace; and I gave them to him that he might be reverent toward me; and he was reverent toward me, and stood in awe of my name. ⁶The law of truth was in his mouth, and unrighteousness was not found in his lips. He walked with me in peace and uprightness, and turned many away from iniquity. ⁷For the priest’s lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth; for he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts. ⁸But you have turned aside out of the way. You have caused many to stumble in the law. You have corrupted the covenant of Levi,” says the LORD of hosts. ⁹“Therefore I have also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according to the way you have not kept my ways, but have had respect for persons in the law. ¹⁰Do we not all have one father? Hasn’t one God created us? Why do we deal treacherously every man against his

brother, profaning the covenant of our fathers? ¹¹Judah has dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem; for Judah has profaned the holiness of the LORD which he loves, and has married the daughter of a foreign god. ¹²The LORD will cut off, to the man who does this, him who wakes and him who answers, out of the tents of Jacob, and him who offers an offering to the LORD of hosts. ¹³This again you do: you cover the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with sighing, because he doesn’t regard the offering any more, neither receives it with good will at your hand. ¹⁴Yet you say, ‘Why?’ Because the LORD has been witness between you and the wife of your youth, against whom you have dealt treacherously, though she is your companion, and the wife of your covenant. ¹⁵Did he not make one, although he had the residue of the Spirit? Why one? He sought a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth. ¹⁶For I hate divorce,” says the LORD, the God of Israel, “and him who covers his garment with violence.” says the LORD of hosts. “Therefore take heed to your spirit, that you do not deal treacherously. ¹⁷You have wearied the LORD with your words. Yet you say, ‘How have we wearied him?’ In that you say, ‘Everyone who does evil is good in the sight of the LORD, and he delights in them;’ or ‘Where is the God of justice?’

3 “Look, I send my messenger, and he will

prepare the way before me; and the Lord, whom you seek, will suddenly come to his temple; and the messenger of the covenant, whom you desire, look, he comes.” says the LORD of hosts. ²But who can endure the day of his coming? And who will stand when he appears? For he is coming^a like a refiner’s fire, and like launderer’s soap. ³And he will sit as a refiner and purifier of silver, and he will purify the sons of Levi, and refine them as gold and silver; and they shall offer to the LORD offerings in righteousness. ⁴Then the offering of Judah and Jerusalem will be pleasant to the LORD, as in the days of old, and as in ancient years. ⁵I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against the perjurers, and against those who oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and who deprive the foreigner of justice, and do not fear me,” says the LORD of hosts. ⁶“For I, the LORD, do not change; therefore you, sons of Jacob, are not consumed. ⁷From the days of your fathers you have turned aside from my ordinances, and have not kept them. Return to me, and I will return to you,” says the LORD of hosts. “But you say, ‘How shall we return?’ ⁸Will a man rob God? Yet you rob me. But you say, ‘How have we robbed you?’ In tithes and offerings. ⁹You are cursed with the curse; for you rob me, even this whole nation. ¹⁰Bring the whole tithe into the storehouse, that there may be food in

my house, and test me now in this,” says the LORD of hosts, “if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough for. ¹¹I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast its fruit before its time in the field,” says the LORD of hosts. ¹²“All nations shall call you blessed, for you will be a delightful land,” says the LORD of hosts.

¹³“Your words have been stout against me,” says the LORD. “Yet you say, ‘What have we spoken against you?’ ¹⁴You have said, ‘It is vain to serve God;’ and ‘What profit is it that we have followed his instructions, and that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts? ¹⁵Now we call the proud blessed; indeed, evildoers prosper. They even tempt God and escape.’ ¹⁶Then those who feared the LORD spoke one with another; and the LORD listened, and heard, and a book of remembrance was written before him, for those who feared the LORD, and who honored his name. ¹⁷They shall be mine,” says the LORD of hosts, “my own possession in the day that I make, and I will spare them, as a man spares his own son who serves him. ¹⁸Then you shall return and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him who serves God and him who doesn’t serve him.

^a3:2 LXX. MT lacks “coming” from homoioarcton by sight confusion

4 “For, look, the day comes, it burns as a furnace; and all the proud, and all who work wickedness, will be stubble; and the day that comes will burn them up,” says the LORD of hosts, “that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.² But to you who fear my name shall the sun of righteousness arise with healing in its wings. You will go out, and leap like calves of the stall.³ You shall tread down the wicked; for they will be ashes under the soles of your

feet in the day that I make,” says the LORD of hosts.

⁴“Remember the Law of Moses my servant, which I commanded to him in Horeb for all Israel, even statutes and ordinances.⁵ Look, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the great and awesome day of the LORD comes.⁶ He will turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the hearts of the children to their fathers, lest I come and strike the earth with a curse.

The New Testament

THE GOOD NEWS ACCORDING TO

Matthew

A record of the genealogy
1 of Jesus Christ,^a the son of David, the son of Abraham.² Abraham was the father of Isaac, and Isaac the father of Jacob, and Jacob the father of Judah and his brothers,³ and Judah was the father of Perez and Zerah by Tamar, and Perez was the father of Hezron, and Hezron the father of Ram,⁴ and Ram the father of Amminadab, and Amminadab the father of Nahshon, and Nahshon the father of Salmon,⁵ and Salmon the father of Boaz by Rahab, and Boaz^b was the father of Obed by Ruth, and Obed^c was the father of Jesse,⁶ and Jesse the father of David the king. And David^d was the father of Solomon by her who had been the wife of Uriah;⁷ and Solomon was the father of Rehoboam, and Rehoboam the

father of Abijah, and Abijah^e the father of Asa;⁸ and Asa^f the father of Jehoshaphat, and Jehoshaphat the father of Joram, and Joram the father of Uzziah,⁹ and Uzziah the father of Jotham, and Jotham the father of Ahaz, and Ahaz the father of Hezekiah;¹⁰ and Hezekiah the father of Manasseh, and Manasseh the father of Amon, and Amon^g the father of Josiah,¹¹ and Josiah the father of Jechoniah and his brothers, at the time of the exile to Babylon.¹² And after the exile to Babylon, Jechoniah was the father of Shealtiel, and Shealtiel the father of Zerubbabel,¹³ and Zerubbabel the father of Abihud, and Abihud the father of Eliakim, and Eliakim the father of Azzur,^h¹⁴ and Azzur the father of Zadok, and Zadok the father of Ahiam,ⁱ and Ahiam the father of Elihud,^j¹⁵ and Elihud the father of Eleazar, and Eleazar the

^a1:1 Or, "Jesus the Messiah"

^b1:5 Gk: Booz. See MySword module HGPd

^c1:5 Gk: Obed. For text see MySword module HGPd. NU reads "Jobed," a Greek corruption found in Ruth LXX Mss and 1Chronicles 2:12 LXX(A). For other instances where an iota was added by some scribes before words that began with an omicron or an omega, cf. Genesis 10:28 LXX(44-106 376); 10:29 LXX(74); 36:23 LXX(370); Exodus 6:15 LXX(B 56'-129 120' 799)

^d1:6 M TR add "the king"

^e1:7 Gk: Abia

^f1:8 Gk: Asa. For text see MySword module HGPd. NU reads Asaph, under the influence of the more common name of the psalmist Asaph

^g1:10 Amon. For text see MySword module HGPd. NU reads Amos, under the influence of the more common name of the prophet Amos

^h1:13 Gk: Azor. Cf. Joshua 19:45; Jeremiah 28:1 LXX

ⁱ1:14 Gk: Achim. Cf. 1 Chronicles 11:35

^j1:14 Gk: Elioud

father of Matthan, and Matthan the father of Jacob,¹⁶ and Jacob the father of Joseph, the husband of Mary, from whom was born Jesus, who is called the Christ.^a ¹⁷So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; and from David to the exile to Babylon fourteen generations; and from the exile to Babylon to the Christ, fourteen generations.

¹⁸Now the birth of Jesus Christ happened like this. His mother Mary had been engaged to Joseph, and before they came together, she was found to be with child from the Holy Spirit. ¹⁹And Joseph, her husband, being a righteous man, and not willing to make her a public example, intended to put her away secretly. ²⁰But when he thought about these things, look, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, “Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take to yourself Mary, your wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit. ²¹And she will bring forth a son, and you are to name him Jesus^b, for he will save his people from their sins.”

²²Now all this has happened, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying,

²³“Look, the virgin will conceive and bear a son,

and they will call his name
Immanuel;”
which is translated, “God
with us.”^c

²⁴And Joseph arose from his sleep, and did as the angel of the Lord commanded him, and took his wife to himself; ²⁵and had no marital relations with her until she had brought forth a son^d; and he named him Jesus.

2 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, look, Magi^e from the east came to Jerusalem, saying, ²“Where is he who is born King of the Jews? For we saw his star in the east, and have come to worship him.” ³And when King Herod heard it, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. ⁴And gathering together all the chief priests and scribes of the people, he asked them where the Christ would be born. ⁵And they said to him, “In Bethlehem of Judea, for thus it is written through the prophet, ⁶‘And you, Bethlehem, land of Judah,
are in no way least among the rulers of Judah;
for out of you will come forth a ruler
who will shepherd my people, Israel.’”^f

^a1:16 Or, “Messiah”

^b1:21 Gk: “Jesus” for Hebrew Yeshua, which means “salvation”

^c1:23 Isaiah 7:14

^d1:25 M TR add “her firstborn.” Cf. Luke 2:7

^e2:1 Or, “wise men”

^f2:6 Micah 5:2

⁷Then Herod secretly called the Magi and learned from them exactly what time the star appeared. ⁸And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, “Go and search diligently for the young child, and when you have found him, bring me word, so that I also may come and worship him.”

⁹And they, having heard the king, went their way; and look, the star which they saw in the east went before them, until it came and stood over where the young child was. ¹⁰And when they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceedingly great joy. ¹¹And they came into the house and saw the young child with Mary, his mother, and they fell down and worshiped him. Then, opening their treasures, they offered to him gifts: gold, frankincense, and myrrh. ¹²Being warned in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they went back to their own country another way.

¹³Now when they had departed, look, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, “Arise and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and stay there until I tell you, for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.”

¹⁴And he arose and took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt, ¹⁵and was there until the death of Herod; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, “Out of Egypt I called my son.”^a

¹⁶Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked by the Magi, was exceedingly angry, and sent out, and killed all the male children who were in Bethlehem and in all the surrounding countryside, from two years old and under, according to the exact time which he had learned from the Magi. ¹⁷Then that which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet was fulfilled, saying, ¹⁸“A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation and^b weeping and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children; and she would not be comforted, because they are no more.”^c

¹⁹But when Herod was dead, look, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying, ²⁰“Arise and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel, for those who sought the young child’s life are dead.”

^a2:15 Hosea 11:1

^b2:18 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “lamentation and” from homoioteleuton: os kai-os kai. This type of atypical homoioteleuton

involving the omission of the first word rather than the second still falls within the general definition. Cf. B. M. Metzger (TCGNT), Matthew 12:15
^c2:18 Jeremiah 31:15

²¹And he arose and took the young child and his mother, and went to the land of Israel. ²²But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judea in the place of his father, Herod, he was afraid to go there. Being warned in a dream, he withdrew into the region of Galilee, ²³and came and lived in a city called Nazareth; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophets, that he will be called a Nazorean.^a

3 And in those days John the Baptist came, preaching in the wilderness of Judea ²and saying, “Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is near.” ³For this is he who was spoken of by Isaiah the prophet, saying,
 “The voice of one who calls out in the wilderness,
 ‘Prepare the way of the Lord.
 Make his roads straight.’”^b

⁴Now John himself wore clothing made of camel’s hair and with a leather belt around his waist, and his food was locusts and wild honey. ⁵Then people from Jerusalem, all of Judea, and all the region around the Jordan went out to him, ⁶and they were baptized by him in the Jordan river^c, confessing their sins. ⁷But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming for his baptism he said to

them, “You offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? ⁸Therefore bring forth fruit worthy of repentance, ⁹and do not think to yourselves, ‘We have Abraham for our father,’ for I tell you that God is able to raise up children to Abraham from these stones.

¹⁰“Even now the axe lies at the root of the trees. Therefore, every tree that does not bring forth good fruit is cut down, and cast into the fire. ¹¹I indeed baptize you in water for repentance, but the one who comes after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to carry. He will baptize you in the Holy Spirit and with fire^d. ¹²His winnowing fork is in his hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his threshing floor. He will gather his wheat into the barn, but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire.”

¹³Then Jesus came from Galilee to the Jordan to John, to be baptized by him. ¹⁴But John would have hindered him, saying, “I need to be baptized by you, and you come to me?”

¹⁵But Jesus, answering, said to him, “**Allow it to happen now, for this is the proper way for us to fulfill all righteousness.**” Then he allowed him. ¹⁶And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up directly from

^a2:23 A word play on Heb. *netzer* “shoot, branch” (from king David). Isaiah 11:1

^b3:3 Isaiah 40:3

^c3:6 M TR lack “river”

^d3:11 M lacks “and with fire”

the water; and look, the heavens were opened to him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove, and coming on him. ¹⁷And look, a voice out of the heavens said, "This is my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased."

4 Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. ²And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was hungry afterward. ³And the tempter came and said to him, "If you are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread."

⁴But he answered and said, "It is written, 'Humankind cannot live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God.'^a"

⁵Then the devil took him into the holy city. He set him on the pinnacle of the temple, ⁶and said to him, "If you are the Son of God, throw yourself down, for it is written, 'He will put his angels in charge of you.' and, 'In their hands they will lift you up, so that you will not strike your foot against a stone.'^b"

⁷Jesus said to him, "Again, it is written, 'Do not test the Lord, your God.'^c"

⁸Again, the devil took him to a very high mountain, and showed him all the kingdoms of the world, and their glory. ⁹And he said to him, "I will give you all of these things, if you will fall down and worship me."

¹⁰Then Jesus said to him, "Go away^d, Satan. For it is written, 'You are to worship the Lord your God, and serve him only.'^e"

¹¹Then the devil left him, and look, angels came and served him.

¹²Now when he^f heard that John was delivered up, he withdrew into Galilee. ¹³And leaving Nazareth, he came and lived in Capernaum, which is by the sea, in the region of Zebulun and Naphtali, ¹⁴that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying,

¹⁵"The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali,
toward the sea, beyond the Jordan,
Galilee of the nations.

¹⁶The people sitting in darkness
have seen a great light,
and
those living in the land and shadow of death,

^a4:4 Deuteronomy 8:3

^b4:6 Psalm 91:11-12

^c4:7 Deuteronomy 6:16

^d4:10 M reads "Get behind me"

^e4:10 Deuteronomy 6:13

^f4:12 M reads "Jesus"

on them a light has
dawned.”^a

¹⁷From that time, Jesus began to proclaim, and to say, “Repent. For the kingdom of heaven is near.”

¹⁸And walking by the sea of Galilee, he saw two brothers: Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew, his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishermen. ¹⁹And he said to them, “Come, follow me, and I will make you fishers of people.”

²⁰And they immediately left their nets and followed him. ²¹Going on from there, he saw two other brothers, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets, and he called them. ²²And they immediately left the boat and their father, and followed him.

²³And Jesus went about in all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the Good News of the kingdom, and healing every disease and every sickness among the people. ²⁴And the report about him went out into all Syria, and they brought to him all who were sick, afflicted with various diseases and torments, possessed with demons, and epileptics, and paralytics; and he healed them. ²⁵And large crowds from Galilee, and Decapolis, and

Jerusalem, and Judea, and from beyond the Jordan followed him.

5 And seeing the multitudes, he went up onto the mountain, and when he had sat down, his disciples came to him. ²Then he opened his mouth and taught them, saying, ³“Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. ⁴Blessed are those who mourn, for they will be comforted. ⁵Blessed are the gentle, for they will inherit the earth. ⁶Blessed are those who hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they will be filled. ⁷Blessed are the merciful, for they will obtain mercy. ⁸Blessed are the pure in heart, for they will see God. ⁹Blessed are the peacemakers, for they will be called the children of God. ¹⁰Blessed are those who have been persecuted for righteousness’ sake, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

¹¹“Blessed are you when they insult you, persecute you, and say all kinds of evil against you falsely, for my sake. ¹²Rejoice, and be exceedingly glad, for great is your reward in heaven. For that is how

^a4:16 Isaiah 9:1-2

they persecuted the prophets who were before you.

¹³“You are the salt of the earth, but if the salt has lost its flavor, with what will it be salted? It is then good for nothing, but to be cast out and trampled under people’s feet. ¹⁴You are the light of the world. A city located on a hill cannot be hidden. ¹⁵Neither do you light a lamp, and put it under a measuring basket, but on a stand; and it shines to all who are in the house. ¹⁶In the same way, let your light shine before people, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father who is in heaven.

¹⁷“Do not think that I came to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy, but to fulfill. ¹⁸For truly, I tell you, until heaven and earth pass away, not the smallest letter^a or part of a letter will disappear from the Law, until all things are accomplished. ¹⁹Therefore, whoever will break one of these least commandments, and teach others to do so, will be called least in the kingdom of

heaven; but whoever will do and teach them will be called great in the kingdom of heaven. ²⁰For I tell you that unless your righteousness exceeds that of the scribes and Pharisees, there is no way you will enter into the kingdom of heaven.

²¹“You have heard that it was said to the ancient ones, ‘Do not murder;’^b and whoever murders will be liable to judgment.^c ²²But I tell you, that everyone who is angry with his brother without a cause^d will be liable to judgment; and whoever will say to his brother, ‘Raca,’^e will be in danger of the council; and whoever will say, ‘You fool,’ will be in danger of the fire of hell^f.

²³“If therefore you are offering your gift at the altar, and there remember that your brother has anything against you, ²⁴leave your gift there before the altar, and go your way. First be reconciled to your brother, and then come and offer your gift. ²⁵Agree with your adversary quickly, while you are with him in the way; lest perhaps the prosecutor deliver you to the

^a5:18 Lit. iota, the smallest letter of the Greek alphabet. Or, in the Hebrew alphabet, yod

^b5:21 Exodus 20:14; Deuteronomy 5:18

^c5:21 Deuteronomy 16:18; 2Chronicles 19:16

^d5:22 For text see MySword module HGPS. NU lacks “without a cause” from homoioarcton: e-e. The support for NU is rather slim, and is chiefly from one locale. Cf. D. A. Black,

Novum Testamentum 30 (1988): 1-8. Matthew 5:11 (exception: falsely), 5:32 (exception: unchastity). Mark 11:25-26; Ephesians 4:26, 31; James 1:19

^e5:22 Meaning “good for nothing.” Cf. T. F. McDaniel, *Clarifying New Testament Aramaic Names & Words* (2008), 30-31

^f5:22 Gk: “Gehenna” for Hebrew “Gey-Hinnom”

judge, and the judge^a to the officer, and you be cast into prison.²⁶ Truly I tell you, you will never get out of there until you have paid the last penny.

²⁷“You have heard that it was said,^b ‘Do not commit adultery;’^c ²⁸but I tell you that everyone who looks at a woman to lust after her has committed adultery with her already in his heart. ²⁹And if your right eye causes you to stumble, pluck it out and throw it away from you. For it is more profitable for you that one of your members should perish, than for your whole body to be thrown into hell^d.^e ³⁰And if your right hand causes you to stumble, cut it off, and throw it away from you. For it is more profitable for you that one of your members should perish, than for your whole body to go^f into hell^g.^h

³¹“And it was said, ‘Whoever divorces his wife, let him give her a certificate of divorce,’ⁱ ³²but I tell you that everyone^j who divorces his wife, except for the cause of sexual immorality,^k makes her an adulteress; and whoever marries her when she is divorced commits adultery.

³³“Again you have heard that it was said to them of old time, ‘Do not make false vows, but fulfill your vows to the Lord.’ ³⁴But I tell you, do not swear at all: neither by heaven, for it is the throne of God; ³⁵nor by the earth, for it is the footstool of his feet; nor by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King. ³⁶Neither should you swear by your head, for you cannot make one hair white or black. ³⁷But let your ‘Yes’ be ‘Yes’ and your ‘No’ be ‘No.’ Whatever is more than these is of the evil one.

³⁸“You have heard that it was said, ‘An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.’^l ³⁹But I tell you, do not set yourself against the one who is evil. But whoever strikes you on your right cheek, turn to him the other also. ⁴⁰And if anyone sues you to take away your shirt, let him have your coat also. ⁴¹And whoever compels you to go one mile, go with him two. ⁴²Give to him who asks you, and do not turn away him who desires to borrow from you.

⁴³“You have heard that it was said, ‘Love your neighbor,^m and hate your enemy.’ ⁴⁴But I tell you, love your enemies,ⁿ and pray for

^a5:25 M TR add “deliver you”

^b5:27 TR adds “to the ancients”

^c5:27 Exodus 20:13

^d5:29 Gk: “Gehenna”

^e5:29 Hyperbole, or Semitic idiom, e.g. “If you lust or envy, stop it...”

^f5:30 M reads “thrown/cast”

^g5:30 Gk: “Gehenna”

^h5:30 Hyperbole, or Semitic idiom, e.g. “If you steal, stop it...”

ⁱ5:31 Deuteronomy 24:1

^j5:32 M reads “who/whoever”

^k5:32 Gk “porneia”

^l5:38 Exodus 21:24; Leviticus 24:20; Deuteronomy 19:21

^m5:43 Leviticus 19:18

ⁿ5:44 M TR add “bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you”

those who^a persecute you, ⁴⁵that you may be children of your Father who is in heaven. For he makes his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sends rain on the just and the unjust. ⁴⁶For if you love those who love you, what reward do you have? Do not even the tax collectors do the same? ⁴⁷And if you only greet your brothers^b, what more do you do than others? Do not even the non-Jews^c do the same? ⁴⁸You therefore are to be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

6 “Be careful that you do not do your righteousness^d before people, to be seen by them, or else you have no reward from your Father who is in heaven. ²Therefore when you practice charitable giving, do not sound a trumpet before yourself, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may get glory from people. Truly I tell you, they have received their reward. ³But when you practice charitable giving, do not let your left hand know what your right hand does, ⁴so that your charitable giving may be in secret, then your Father who sees in secret will reward you.

⁵”And when you pray, you are not to be as the hypocrites, for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen by others. Truly, I tell you, they have received their reward. ⁶But you, when you pray, enter into your inner chamber, and having shut your door, pray to your Father who is in secret, and your Father who sees in secret will reward you.^e ⁷And in praying, do not use vain repetitions, as the unbelievers do; for they think that they will be heard for their much speaking. ⁸Therefore do not be like them, for your Father knows what things you need, before you ask him. ⁹Therefore, you should pray this way:

“Our Father in heaven,^f holy be your name. ¹⁰Let your kingdom come. Let your will be done, on earth as it is in heaven. ¹¹Give us^g today our daily bread.^h ¹²And forgive us our debts,ⁱ as we also forgive our debtors. ¹³And lead us not into^j temptation, but deliver us from evil.’^k

¹⁴“For if you forgive people their wrongdoing, your heavenly

^a5:44 M TR add “mistreat you and”

^b5:47 M reads “your friends”

^c5:47 M TR read “tax collectors”

^d6:1 M TR read “alms”

^e6:6 M TR add “openly”

^f6:9 These words in Hebrew, *Avinu Shebashamayim*, begin many Hebrew prayers. Cf. also Isaiah 63:16; 1 Chronicles 29:10

^g6:11 The use of “us” is an intercession for our brethren as well

^h6:11 Proverbs 30:8; Isaiah 33:16

ⁱ6:12 The Lord compares our sins to debts. Cf. Luke 11:4

^j6:13 As a Hebrew idiom. Or, “Bring us not into”

^k6:13 Many Mss add “For yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen”

Father will also forgive you. ¹⁵But if you do not forgive people,^a neither will your Father forgive you wrongdoing.

¹⁶“Moreover when you fast, do not be like the hypocrites, with sad faces. For they disfigure their faces, that they may be seen by people to be fasting. Truly I tell you, they have received their reward. ¹⁷But you, when you fast, anoint your head, and wash your face; ¹⁸so that you are not seen by people to be fasting, but by your Father who is in secret, and your Father, who sees in secret, will reward you.

¹⁹“Do not store up treasures for yourselves on the earth, where moth and decay destroy, and where thieves break through and steal; ²⁰but store up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor decay destroy, and where thieves do not break through and steal; ²¹for where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

²²“The lamp of the body is the eye. If therefore your eye is sound, your whole body will be full of light. ²³But if your eye is bad, your whole body will be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in you is darkness, how great is the darkness.

²⁴“No one can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one and love the other; or else he will be devoted to one and despise the other. You cannot serve both God and Mammon. ²⁵Therefore I tell you, do not be anxious about your life, what you will eat or what you will drink;^b or about your body, what you will wear. Is not life more than food, and the body more than clothing? ²⁶See the birds of the sky, that they do not sow, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns, and your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not of much more value than they?

²⁷“And which of you, by being anxious, can add one cubit to his height? ²⁸And why are you anxious about clothing? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow. They do not toil, neither do they spin, ²⁹yet I tell you that even Solomon in all his glory was not dressed like one of these. ³⁰But if God so clothes the grass of the field, which today exists, and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, won't he much more clothe you, you of little faith?

³¹“Therefore do not be anxious, saying, ‘What will we eat?’, ‘What will we drink?’ or, ‘With what will we be clothed?’ ³²For the unbelievers seek after all these things, for your heavenly Father knows that you need all

^a6:15 Many Mss add “their wrongdoing”

^b6:25 Several Mss (Aleph f1 22* 372 892 Lat(a.b.ff1.k.l) vg syr(c.pal(Mss))

cop(sa(pt).mae2) arm(Mss);
Diatess(syr), Ath, Chr, Cyr) lack “or
what you will drink” from
haplography: ti (phag)ete-ti (pi)ete

these things. ³³But seek first the kingdom^a and his righteousness, and all these things will be given to you as well. ³⁴Therefore do not be anxious for tomorrow, for tomorrow will be anxious for itself. Each day has enough trouble of its own.

7 “Do not judge, so that you won’t be judged. ²For with whatever judgment you judge, you will be judged; and with whatever measure you measure, it will be measured to you. ³And why do you see the speck that is in your brother’s eye, but do not notice the log that is in your own eye? ⁴Or how will you tell your brother, ‘Let me remove the speck from your eye;’ and look, the log is in your own eye? ⁵You hypocrite. First remove the log out of your own eye, and then you can see clearly to remove the speck out of your brother’s eye.

⁶“Do not give that which is holy to the dogs, neither throw your pearls before the pigs, or they will trample them under their feet and turn and tear you to pieces.

⁷“Ask, and it will be given to you. Seek, and you will find. Knock, and it will be opened for you. ⁸For everyone who asks receives. He who seeks finds. To him who knocks it will be opened. ⁹Or who is there among you, who, if his son will ask him for bread,

will give him a stone? ¹⁰Or if he will ask for a fish, who will give him a serpent? ¹¹If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father who is in heaven give good things to those who ask him. ¹²Therefore whatever you desire for people to do to you, so also you should do to them; for this is the Law and the Prophets.

¹³“Enter in by the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and many are those who enter in by it. ¹⁴How ^bnarrow is the gate, and difficult is the way that leads to life. Few are those who find it.

¹⁵“Beware^c of false prophets, who come to you in sheep’s clothing, but inwardly are ravening wolves. ¹⁶By their fruits you will know them. Do you gather grapes from thorns, or figs from thistles? ¹⁷Even so, every good tree produces good fruit; but the corrupt tree produces evil fruit. ¹⁸A good tree cannot produce evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree produce good fruit. ¹⁹Every tree that does not grow good fruit is cut down, and thrown into the fire. ²⁰Therefore, by their fruits you will know them. ²¹Not everyone who says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he who does the will of my Father who is in heaven. ²²Many will tell me in that day, ‘Lord, Lord, did not we

^a6:33 For text see MySword module HGPD. Many Mss add “of God”

^b7:14 TR reads “Because”

^c7:15 M TR read “But beware”

prophecy in your name, in your name cast out demons, and in your name do many mighty works?"

²³And then I will tell them, 'I never knew you. Depart from me, you who practice lawlessness.'^a

²⁴"Everyone therefore who hears these words of mine, and does them, will be compared to^b a wise man, who built his house on a rock. ²⁵And the rain came down, the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat on that house; and it did not fall, for it was founded on the rock. ²⁶And everyone who hears these words of mine, and does not do them will be like a foolish man, who built his house on the sand. ²⁷And the rain came down, the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat on that house; and it fell—and great was its fall."

²⁸And it happened, when Jesus had finished saying these things, that the crowds were astonished at his teaching, ²⁹for he taught them with authority, and not like their^c scribes.

8 And when he came down from the mountain, large crowds followed him. ²And look, a leper came to him and worshiped him, saying, "Lord, if you want to, you can make me clean."

³And he stretched out his hand, and touched him, saying, "I am willing. Be cleansed." And immediately his leprosy was cleansed. ⁴And Jesus said to him, "See that you tell nobody, but go, show yourself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, as a testimony to them."

⁵And when he^d came into Capernaum, a centurion came to him, asking him, ⁶and saying, "Lord, my servant lies in the house paralyzed, grievously tormented."

⁷And he^e said to him, "I will come and heal him."

⁸And the centurion answered, "Lord, I'm not worthy for you to come under my roof. Just say the word, and my servant will be healed. ⁹For I am also a man under authority, having under myself soldiers. I tell this one, 'Go,' and he goes; and tell another, 'Come,' and he comes; and tell my servant, 'Do this,' and he does it."

¹⁰And when Jesus heard it, he was amazed, and said to those who followed, "Truly I tell you, I have not found so great a faith with anyone in Israel. ¹¹And I tell you that many will come from the east and the west, and will sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven, ¹²but the

^a7:23 Psalm 6:8

^b7:24 M TR read "I will compare him"

^c7:29 M TR read "the"

^d8:5 TR reads "Jesus"

^e8:7 M TR read "Jesus"

children of the kingdom will be thrown out into the outer darkness. There will be weeping and grinding of teeth.”¹³ And Jesus said to the centurion, “Go your way. Let it be done for you as you have believed.” And the^a servant was healed in that hour.

¹⁴And when Jesus came into Peter’s house, he saw his mother-in-law lying sick with a fever. ¹⁵So he touched her hand, and the fever left her. She got up and served him^b. ¹⁶And when evening came, they brought to him many possessed with demons. He cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all who were sick; ¹⁷that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying, “He took our infirmities, and bore our diseases.”^c ¹⁸Now when Jesus saw large^d crowds around him, he gave the order to depart to the other side.

¹⁹Then a scribe came, and said to him, “Teacher, I will follow you wherever you go.”

²⁰And Jesus said to him, “The foxes have holes, and the birds of the sky have nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay his head.”

²¹And another of the^e disciples said to him, “Lord, allow me first to go and bury my father.”

²²But Jesus said to him, “Follow me, and leave the dead to bury their own dead.”

²³And when he got into a boat, his disciples followed him. ²⁴And look, a violent storm came up on the sea, so much that the boat was covered with the waves, but he was asleep. ²⁵They^f came to him, and woke him up, saying, “Save us, Lord. We are dying.”

²⁶And he said to them, “Why are you fearful, O you of little faith?” Then he got up, rebuked the wind and the sea, and there was a great calm.^g

²⁷And the men were amazed, saying, “What kind of person is this^h, that even the wind and the sea obey him?”

²⁸And when he came to the other side, into the country of the

^a8:13 For text see MySword module

HGPD. NU adds “his”

^b8:15 TR reads “them”

^c8:17 Isaiah 53:4

^d8:18 For text see MySword module

HGPD. NU lacks “large”

^e8:21 M TR read “his”

^f8:25 M TR read “The disciples (his)”

^g8:26 Psalm 65:7; 89:9; 107:29

^h8:27 Lit. “What kind – is this.” A similar construction is used in 2Peter 3:11, “what kind – are you to be,” where “(of) people” is understood and must be supplied

Gadarenes,^a two^b people possessed by demons met him there, coming out of the tombs, exceedingly fierce, so that nobody could pass that way. ²⁹And look, they shouted, saying, “What do we have to do with you,^c Son of God? Have you come here to torment us before the time?” ³⁰Now there was a herd of many pigs feeding far away from them. ³¹And the demons begged him, saying, “If you cast us out, permit us to go away into the herd of pigs.”

³²And he said to them, “Go.”

And they came out, and went into the pigs, and look, the whole herd^d rushed down the cliff into the sea, and died in the water. ³³And those who fed them fled, and went away into the city, and told everything, including what happened to those who were possessed with demons. ³⁴And look, all the city came out to meet Jesus. And when they saw him, they pleaded with him to leave their region.

9 And he entered into a boat, and crossed over, and came into his own city. ²And look, they brought to him a man who was paralyzed, lying on a bed. And Jesus, seeing their faith, said to the paralytic,

“Son, cheer up. Your sins are forgiven.”^e

³And look, some of the scribes said to themselves, “This man blasphemes.”

⁴But Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said, “Why do you think evil in your hearts? ⁵For which is easier, to say, ‘Your sins are forgiven;’ or to say, ‘Get up, and walk?’ ⁶But that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins...” (then he said to the paralytic), “Get up, and take up your mat, and go up to your house.”

⁷And he arose and departed to his house. ⁸Now when the crowds saw it, they were afraid^f and glorified God who had given such authority to men.

⁹And as Jesus passed by from there, he saw a man called Matthew sitting at the tax collection office. He said to him, “Follow me.” And he got up and followed him. ¹⁰And it happened as he sat in the house, look, many tax collectors and sinners came and were reclining with Jesus and his disciples. ¹¹And when the Pharisees saw it, they said to his disciples, “Why does your

^a8:28 M TR read “Gergesenes.” Mark and Luke use “Geresenes,” the difference probably being due to uses of variant regional terms

^b8:28 Mark (5:2) and Luke (8:27) apparently focus on one of the two

^c8:29 M TR add “Jesus”

^d8:32 M TR read “herd of pigs, and look, the whole herd of pigs”

^e9:2 M TR add “you”

^f9:8 M TR read “amazed”

Teacher eat with tax collectors and sinners?"

¹²When he^a heard it, he said to them, "Those who are healthy have no need for a physician, but those who are sick do."¹³But you go and learn what this means: 'I desire mercy, and not sacrifice,'^b for I came not to call the righteous, but sinners."^c

¹⁴Then John's disciples came to him, saying, "Why do we and the Pharisees fast often, but your disciples do not fast?"

¹⁵And Jesus said to them, "Can the friends of the bridegroom mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then they will fast. ¹⁶And no one puts a piece of unshrunk cloth on an old garment; for the patch would tear away from the garment, and a worse hole is made. ¹⁷Neither do people put new wine into old wineskins, or else the skins would burst, and the wine be spilled, and the skins ruined. No, they put new wine into fresh wineskins, and both are preserved."

¹⁸While he told these things to them, look, a ruler came and worshiped him, saying, "My daughter has just died, but come and lay your hand on her, and she will live."

¹⁹And Jesus got up and followed him, as did his disciples. ²⁰And look, a woman who had an issue of blood for twelve years came behind him, and touched the fringe of his garment; ²¹for she said within herself, "If I just touch his garment, I will be made well."

²²But Jesus, turning around and seeing her, said, "Daughter, cheer up. Your faith has made you well." And the woman was made well from that hour.

²³And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the flute players, and the crowd in noisy disorder, ²⁴he said^d, "Go away, for the girl is not dead, but asleep." And they laughed at him.

²⁵But when the crowd was put out, he entered in, took her by the hand, and the girl arose. ²⁶And the report of this went out into all that land. ²⁷And as Jesus passed by from there, two blind men followed him, calling out and saying, "Have mercy on us, son of David."

²⁸And when he had come into the house, the blind men came to him, and Jesus said to them, "Do you believe that I am able to do this?"

They told him, "Yes, Lord."

^a9:12 M TR read "Jesus"

^b9:13 Hosea 6:6

^c9:13 M TR add "to repentance". Cf. Luke 5:32

^d9:24 M TR add "to them"

²⁹Then he touched their eyes, saying, “According to your faith be it done to you.” ³⁰And their eyes were opened. And Jesus strictly commanded them, saying, “See that no one knows about this.” ³¹But they went out and spread abroad his fame in all that land.

³²And as they went out, look, a mute man who was demon possessed was brought to him. ³³And when the demon was cast out, the mute man spoke. And the crowds were amazed, saying, “Nothing like this has ever been seen in Israel.”

³⁴But the Pharisees said, “By the prince of the demons, he casts out demons.”

³⁵And Jesus went about all the cities and the villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the Good News of the kingdom, and healing every disease and every sickness.^a ³⁶But when he saw the crowds, he was moved with compassion for them, because they were harassed and scattered, like sheep without a shepherd. ³⁷Then he said to his disciples, “The harvest indeed is plentiful, but the laborers are few.” ³⁸Pray therefore that the Lord of the harvest will send out laborers into his harvest.”

And he called to himself his twelve disciples, and gave them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal every disease and every sickness. ²Now the names of the twelve apostles are these. The first, Simon, who is called Peter; and Andrew his brother; and James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother; ³Philip and Bartholomew;^b Thomas and Matthew the tax collector; James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus; ⁴Simon the Zealot, and Judas^c Iscariot,^d who also betrayed him.

⁵Jesus sent these twelve out, and commanded them, saying, “Do not go among the non-Jews, and do not enter into any city of the Samaritans. ⁶Rather, go to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. ⁷And as you go, proclaim, saying, ‘The kingdom of heaven is near.’ ⁸Heal the sick, raise the dead,^e cleanse the lepers,^f cast out demons. Freely you received, freely give. ⁹Do not take any gold, nor silver, nor copper in your money belts. ¹⁰Take no bag for your journey, neither two tunics, nor shoes, nor staff: for the laborer is worthy of his food. ¹¹And into whatever city or village you enter, find out who in it is worthy; and stay there until you go on.

^a9:35 M TR add “among the people”

^b10:3 Or, son of Tolmai, who is apparently the Nathanael of John 1:45

^c10:4 Or, “Judas” (here and wherever Judas is mentioned)

^d10:4 Village of Kraiyot, 12 miles south of Hebron in Judea

^e10:8 For text cf. module HGPD. NU lacks “raise the dead” from

homoiteleuton: ete-ete

^f10:8 Or, cleanse those with skin diseases

¹²And as you enter into the household, greet it. ¹³And if the household is worthy, let your peace come on it, but if it is not worthy, let your peace return to you. ¹⁴And whoever does not receive you, nor hear your words, as you leave that house or that city, shake off the dust from your feet. ¹⁵Truly I tell you, it will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah^a in the day of judgment than for that city.

¹⁶“Look, I send you out as sheep in the midst of wolves, so be cunning as snakes and innocent as doves. ¹⁷But beware of people: for they will deliver you up to councils, and in their synagogues they will scourge you. ¹⁸Yes, and you will be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony to them and to the nations. ¹⁹But when they deliver you over, do not be anxious how or what you will say, for it will be given you in that hour what you will say. ²⁰For it is not you who speak, but the Spirit of your Father who speaks in you.

²¹“And brother will deliver up brother to death, and the father his child. Children will rise up against parents, and cause them to be put to death. ²²And you will be hated by everyone because of my name, but the one who perseveres to the end will be saved. ²³But when

they persecute you in one city, flee to the other. And if they persecute you in the other, flee to the next.^b For truly I tell you, you will not have gone through the cities of Israel before the Son of Man comes.

²⁴“A disciple is not above the teacher, nor a servant above his lord. ²⁵It is enough for the disciple that he be like his teacher, and the servant like his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebul, how much more those of his household. ²⁶Therefore do not be afraid of them, for there is nothing covered that will not be revealed; and hidden that will not be known. ²⁷What I tell you in the darkness, speak in the light; and what you hear whispered in the ear, proclaim on the housetops. ²⁸And do not be afraid of those who kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul. Rather, fear him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell^c.

²⁹“Are not two sparrows sold for an assarion coin? Not one of them falls on the ground apart from your Father’s will, ³⁰but the very hairs of your head are all numbered. ³¹Therefore do not be afraid. You are of more value than many sparrows. ³²Everyone therefore who confesses me before

^a10:15 Gomorrah is the Greek name for Hebrew ‘Amorah. In the translation to Greek the “harsh” letter ayin is translated with a gamma

^b10:23 For text see MySword module HGPS. NU lacks “And if they...next,”

from homoioteleuton: pheugete eis ten to the next occurrence. Cf. James R. Royse, *New Testament Studies* vol. 29, 540

^c10:28 Gk: “Gehenna”

people, him I will also confess before my Father who is in heaven.
³³But whoever denies me before people, him I will also deny before my Father who is in heaven.

³⁴“Do not think that I came to send peace on the earth. I did not come to send peace, but a sword.
³⁵For I came to set a man at odds against his father, and a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.
³⁶And a person’s foes will be those of his own household.^a ³⁷Whoever loves father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; and whoever loves son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.
³⁸And whoever does not take his cross and follow after me, is not worthy of me. ³⁹Whoever seeks his life will lose it; and whoever loses his life for my sake will find it.
⁴⁰Whoever receives you receives me, and whoever receives me receives him who sent me. ⁴¹The one who receives a prophet in the name of a prophet^b will receive a prophet’s reward. The one who receives a righteous person in the name of a righteous person will receive a righteous person’s reward. ⁴²And whoever gives one of these little ones just a cup of cold water to drink because he is a disciple, truly I tell you he will in no way lose his reward.”

And it happened that when Jesus had finished directing his twelve disciples, he departed from there to teach and proclaim in their cities. ²Now when John heard in the prison the works of the Christ, he sent a message^c by^d his disciples ³and said to him, “Are you the one who is to come, or should we look for another?”

⁴And Jesus answered them, “Go and tell John the things which you hear and see: ⁵the blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have good news preached to them.^e
⁶And blessed is he who is not offended by me.”

⁷And as these went their way, Jesus began to say to the crowds concerning John, “What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind? ⁸But what did you go out to see? A man clothed in soft garments?^f Look, those who wear soft things are in kings’^g houses. ⁹But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I tell you, and much more than a prophet.
¹⁰This is the one of whom it is written, ‘Look, I send my messenger ahead of you, who will

^a10:36 Micah 7:6

^b10:41 Or, “prophet because he is a prophet”

^c11:2 The words “a message” are not in the Greek text, but are implied

^d11:2 M TR read “two”

^e11:5 Isaiah 35:5-6, 26:19, 61:1. See also Qumran 4Q521

^f11:8 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “garments” from homoioleuton: ois-ois

^g11:8 M reads “royal”

prepare your way before you.^a

¹¹Truly I tell you, among those who are born of women there has not arisen anyone greater than John the Baptist; yet he who is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. ¹²And from the days of John the Baptist until now, the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force.^b ¹³For all the Prophets and the Law prophesied until John. ¹⁴And if you are willing to receive it, this is Elijah, who is to come. ¹⁵He who has ears to hear,^c let him hear.

¹⁶“But to what should I compare this generation? It is like children sitting in the marketplaces, who call to their companions ¹⁷and say, ‘We played the flute for you, and you did not dance. We wailed in mourning,^d and you did not mourn.’ ¹⁸For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, ‘He has a demon.’ ¹⁹The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they say, ‘Look, a gluttonous man and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners.’ But wisdom is justified by her children.”^e

²⁰Then he began to denounce the cities in which most of his mighty works had been done, because they did not repent.

²¹“Woe to you, Chorazin. Woe to you, Bethsaida. For if the mighty

works had been done in Tyre and Sidon which were done in you, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. ²²But I tell you, it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon on the day of judgment than for you. ²³And you, Capernaum, who are exalted to heaven, you will be brought^f down to hell.^g For if the mighty works had been done in Sodom which were done in you, it would have remained until this day. ²⁴But I tell you that it will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, on the day of judgment, than for you.”

²⁵At that time, Jesus answered, “I thank you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that you hid these things from the wise and intelligent, and revealed them to little children. ²⁶Yes, Father, for so it was well-pleasing in your sight. ²⁷All things have been delivered to me by my Father. No one knows the Son, except the Father; neither does anyone know the Father, except the Son, and he to whom the Son desires to reveal him.

²⁸“Come to me, all you who labor and are heavily burdened, and I will give you rest. ²⁹Take my yoke upon you, and learn from me, for I am gentle and humble in heart; and you will find rest for your souls. ³⁰For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.”

^a11:10 Malachi 3:1

^b11:12 Or, “plunder it”

^c11:15 For text see MySword module HGPS. A few Mss lack “to hear” from homoioarcton: akoue-akoue

^d11:17 M adds “you”

^e11:19 For text see MySword module HGPS. NU reads “works”

^f11:23 M TR read “be driven”

^g11:23 Gk: Hades, Hebrew: Sheol

12

At that time, Jesus went on the Sabbath day through the grain fields. His disciples were hungry and began to pluck heads of grain and to eat. ²But the Pharisees, when they saw it, said to him, "Look, your disciples do what is not lawful to do on the Sabbath."

³But he said to them, "Have you not read what David did, when he and his companions were hungry; ⁴how he entered into the house of God, and they^a ate the show bread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for those who were with him, but only for the priests?^b ⁵Or have you not read in the Law, that on the Sabbath day the priests in the temple profane the Sabbath and are blameless? ⁶But I tell you that something greater than the temple is here. ⁷But if you had known what this means, 'I desire mercy, and not sacrifice,'^c you would not have condemned the innocent. ⁸For the Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath."

⁹And he departed from there and went into their synagogue. ¹⁰And look, there was a man with a withered hand. They asked him, "Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath day?" that they might accuse him.

¹¹And he said to them, "Which one of you who has one sheep, if it falls into a pit on the Sabbath, will not take hold of it and lift it out? ¹²Of how much more value then is a person than a sheep. Therefore it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath." ¹³Then he told the man, "Stretch out your hand." And he stretched it out, and it was restored whole, just like the other. ¹⁴But the Pharisees went out, and conspired against him, how they might destroy him. ¹⁵But Jesus, perceiving that, withdrew from there. Large^d crowds followed him, and he healed them all, ¹⁶and commanded them that they should not make him known. ¹⁷This was to fulfill what had been spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying, ¹⁸"Look, my servant whom I have chosen;
my beloved in whom my soul delights.
I will put my Spirit on him;
and he will proclaim justice to the nations.
¹⁹He will not quarrel, nor shout;
nor will anyone hear his voice in the streets.
²⁰He won't break a bruised reed,
and he won't extinguish a smoldering wick,
until he leads justice to victory.
²¹And in his name the coastlands^e will hope."^f

^a12:4 M TR read "he"

^b12:4 1 Samuel 21:3-6

^c12:7 Hosea 6:6

^d12:15 Aleph B 372 873 vg lat(a.aur.b.c.ff1.ff2.g1.k.l) lack "Large" from homoioteleuton: loi-loi.

^e12:21 Gk. ethnos can be translated coastlands (Isaiah 41:5, 42:4 LXX), nations, people, non-Jews, unbelievers
^f12:21 Isaiah 42:1-4

²²Then one possessed by a demon, blind and mute, was brought to him and he healed him, so that the^a mute man spoke and saw. ²³And all the crowds were amazed, and said, "Can this be the son of David?" ²⁴But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, "This man does not cast out demons, except by Beelzebul, the prince of the demons."

²⁵And knowing their thoughts, he^b said to them, "Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and every city or house divided against itself will not stand. ²⁶And if Satan casts out Satan, he is divided against himself. How then will his kingdom stand? ²⁷If I by Beelzebul cast out demons, by whom do your children cast them out? Therefore they will be your judges. ²⁸But if I by the Spirit of God cast out demons, then the kingdom of God has come upon you. ²⁹Or how can one enter into the house of the strong man, and carry off^c his possessions, unless he first bind the strong man? And then he will plunder his house.

³⁰"He who is not with me is against me, and he who does not gather with me, scatters. ³¹Therefore I tell you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven people, but the blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven^d. ³²And whoever speaks a word against the

Son of Man, it will be forgiven him; but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven him, neither in this age, nor in that which is to come.

³³"Either make the tree good, and its fruit good, or make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt; for the tree is known by its fruit. ³⁴You offspring of vipers, how can you, being evil, speak good things? For out of the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaks. ³⁵The good person out of his good treasure brings out good things, and the evil person out of his evil treasure brings out evil things. ³⁶But I tell you that every careless word that people speak, they will give account of it in the day of judgment. ³⁷For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned."

³⁸Then certain of the scribes and Pharisees said to him, "Teacher, we want to see a sign from you."

³⁹But he answered and said to them, "An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, but no sign will be given it but the sign of Jonah the prophet. ⁴⁰For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the great fish, so will the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. ⁴¹The people of Nineveh will stand up in the judgment with this

^a12:22 M TR add "blind and"

^b12:25 M TR read "Jesus"

^c12:29 M TR read "plunder"

^d12:31 M TR add "men"

generation, and will condemn it, for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and look, something greater than Jonah is here.⁴² The queen of the south will rise up in the judgment with this generation, and will condemn it, for she came from a distant land^a to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and look, someone greater than Solomon is here.⁴³ But the unclean spirit, when he is gone out of the person, passes through waterless places, seeking rest, and does not find it.⁴⁴ Then he says, 'I will return into my house from which I came out,' and when he has come back, he finds it empty, swept, and put in order.⁴⁵ Then he goes, and takes with himself seven other spirits more evil than he is, and they enter in and dwell there. The last state of that person becomes worse than the first. Even so will it be also to this evil generation."

⁴⁶While^b he was yet speaking to the crowds, look, his mother and his brothers stood outside, seeking to speak to him.⁴⁷ Then one said to him, "Look, your mother and your brothers stand outside, seeking to speak to you."^c

⁴⁸But he answered him who spoke to him, "**Who is my mother? Who are my brothers?**"⁴⁹ And he

stretched out his hand towards his disciples, and said, "Look, my mother and my brothers.⁵⁰ For whoever does the will of my Father who is in heaven, he is my brother, and sister, and mother."

13 On that day Jesus went out of the house, and sat by the seaside.² And large crowds gathered to him, so that he entered into a boat, and sat, and all the crowd stood on the beach.³ And he spoke to them many things in parables, saying, "Look, a farmer went out to sow.⁴ And as he sowed, some seeds fell by the roadside, and the birds came and devoured them.⁵ And others fell on rocky ground, where they did not have much soil, and immediately they sprang up, because they had no depth of earth.⁶ But when the sun had risen, they were scorched. Because they had no root, they withered away.⁷ Others fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up and choked them.⁸ Still others fell on good soil, and yielded fruit: some one hundred times as much, some sixty, and some thirty.⁹ He who has ears^d, let him hear."

¹⁰Then the disciples came, and said to him, "Why do you speak to them in parables?"

^a11:31 Lit. "ends of the earth," which can be an idiomatic expression when speaking of people in remote places, e.g., Psalm 67:7; 98:3; Isaiah 45:22. Cf. also Thayer for Gk. peras: 1) extremity, bound, end, 1a) of a portion of space, 1a1) boundary, 1a2) frontier,

1a3) the ends of the earth, 1a4) the remotest lands

^b12:46 M TR read "But/And while"

^c12:47 Aleph B L Gamma lat(ff1.k) syr(s.c) cop(sa.mae2) lack this verse from haplography: lalesai-lalesai

^d13:9 M TR add "to hear"

¹¹And answering, he said to them, “To you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but it is not given to them.

¹²For whoever has, to him will be given, and he will have abundance, but whoever does not have, from him will be taken away even that which he has. ¹³Therefore I speak to them in parables, because seeing they do not see, and hearing, they do not hear, neither do they understand. ¹⁴And in them the prophecy of Isaiah is fulfilled, which says,

‘In hearing you will hear,
but will not understand,
and seeing you will see,
but not perceive.

¹⁵For the heart of this people has
grown dull,
and their ears are sluggish in
hearing,
and they have closed their
eyes,

otherwise they might see with
their eyes,
and hear with their ears,
and understand with their heart,
and turn back,
and I would heal them.’^a

¹⁶“But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear. ¹⁷For truly I tell you that many prophets and righteous people desired to see the things which you see, and did not see them; and to hear the things which you hear, and did not hear them.

¹⁸“Hear, then, the parable of the farmer. ¹⁹When anyone hears the word of the kingdom, and does not understand it, the evil one comes, and snatches away that which has been sown in his heart. This is what was sown by the roadside. ²⁰And what was sown on the rocky places, this is he who hears the word, and immediately with joy receives it; ²¹yet he has no root in himself, but endures for a while. When oppression or persecution arises because of the word, immediately he stumbles. ²²And what was sown among the thorns, this is he who hears the word, but the cares of the world and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becomes unfruitful. ²³And what was sown on the good ground, this is he who hears the word, and understands it, who truly bears fruit, and brings forth, some one hundred times as much, some sixty, and some thirty.”

²⁴He set another parable before them, saying, “The kingdom of heaven is like a person who sowed good seed in his field, ²⁵but while everyone slept, his enemy came and sowed tares^b also among the wheat, and went away. ²⁶But when the blade sprang up and brought forth fruit, then the tares appeared also. ²⁷So the servants of the householder came and said to him, ‘Sir, did you not sow good

^a13:15 Isaiah 6:9-10

^b13:25 The darnel tare is a weed that resembles wheat until harvest time, when the difference becomes apparent

seed in your field? Where did these tares come from?"

²⁸"And he said to them, 'An enemy has done this.'

"And the servants asked him, 'Then do you want us to go and gather them up?'

²⁹"But he said, 'No, lest perhaps while you gather up the tares, you root up the wheat with them. ³⁰Let both grow together until the harvest, and in the harvest time I will tell the reapers, "First, gather up the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them; but gather the wheat into my barn.'"

³¹He set another parable before them, saying, "The kingdom of heaven is like a mustard seed which a man took and sowed in his field; ³²which indeed is least of all the seeds.^a But when it has grown it is larger than the garden plants and becomes a tree, so that the birds of the air come and nest in its branches."

³³He spoke another parable to them. "The kingdom of heaven is like yeast, which a woman took, and hid in three measures^b of meal, until it was all leavened."

³⁴Jesus spoke all these things in parables to the crowds; and without a parable, he did not speak

to them, ³⁵that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophet, saying,

"I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things hidden since the beginning of the world."^c

³⁶Then Jesus sent the crowds away, and went into the house. His disciples came to him, saying, "Explain to us the parable of the tares in the field."

³⁷And he answered them, "The one who sows the good seed is the Son of Man, ³⁸and the field is the world; and the good seed, these are the children of the kingdom; and the tares are the children of the evil one, ³⁹and the enemy who sowed them is the devil, and the harvest is the end of the age, and the reapers are angels. ⁴⁰As therefore the tares are gathered up and burned with fire; so will it be at the end of the age. ⁴¹The Son of Man will send out his angels, and they will gather out of his kingdom all things that cause stumbling, and those who do iniquity, ⁴²and will cast them into the furnace of fire. There will be weeping and the grinding of teeth. ⁴³Then the righteous will shine forth like the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears,^d let him hear.

⁴⁴"The^e kingdom of heaven is like a treasure hidden in the field,

^a4:31 E.g., concerning vegetables in a garden in that area

^b13:33 literally, three sata

^c13:35 Psalm 78:2, cf. fn

^d13:43 M TR add "to hear"

^e13:44 M TR read "Again, the"

which a man found, and hid. In his joy, he goes and sells all that he has, and buys that field.

⁴⁵“Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a man who is a merchant seeking fine pearls,⁴⁶ and having found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

⁴⁷“Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a dragnet, that was cast into the sea, and gathered some fish of every kind,⁴⁸ which, when it was filled, they drew up on the beach. They sat down, and gathered the good into containers, but the bad they threw away.⁴⁹ So will it be in the end of the world. The angels will come forth, and separate the wicked from among the righteous,⁵⁰ and will cast them into the furnace of fire. There will be the weeping and the grinding of teeth.”⁵¹“^aHave you understood all these things?” They answered him, “Yes.”

⁵²And he said to them, “Therefore, every scribe who has been made a disciple in the kingdom of heaven is like a man who is a householder, who brings out of his treasure new and old things.”

⁵³And it happened that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed from there. ⁵⁴And

coming into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, so that they were astonished, and said, “Where did this man get this wisdom, and these mighty works?⁵⁵ Is not this the carpenter’s^b son? Is not his mother called Mary, and his brothers, James and Joseph^c and Simon and Judas? ⁵⁶And are not all of his sisters with us? Where then did this man get all of these things?” ⁵⁷And they were offended by him.

But Jesus said to them, “A prophet is not without honor, except in his own country, and in his own house.” ⁵⁸And he did not do many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

14 At that time, Herod the tetrarch heard the report concerning Jesus,² and said to his servants, “This is John the Baptist. He is risen from the dead. That is why these powers work in him.”³For Herod had arrested John, and bound him, and put him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip’s wife. ⁴For John said to him, “It is not lawful for you to have her.” ⁵And though he wanted to kill him, he feared the crowd because they regarded him as a prophet. ⁶But when Herod’s birthday came, the daughter of Herodias danced among them and pleased Herod. ⁷Whereupon he promised with an

^a13:51 M TR add “Jesus said to them”

^b13:55 Gk tekton: carpenter, craftsman, artisan, builder

^c13:55 M TR read “Josi”

oath to give her whatever she should ask. ⁸And she, being prompted by her mother, said, “Give me here on a platter the head of John the Baptist.”

⁹And the king was grieved, but for the sake of his oaths, and of those who sat at the table with him, he commanded it to be given, ¹⁰and he sent and beheaded John in the prison. ¹¹And his head was brought on a platter, and given to the young lady; and she brought it to her mother. ¹²Then his disciples came, and took the dead body, and buried him; and they went and told Jesus. ¹³Now when Jesus heard this, he withdrew from there in a boat, to a secluded place to be alone. When the crowds heard it, they followed him on foot from the cities.

¹⁴And he^a went out, and he saw a large crowd, and he had compassion on them, and healed their sick. ¹⁵Now when evening had come, the^b disciples came to him, saying, “This place is desolate, and the hour is already late. Send the crowds away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves food.”

¹⁶But he^c said to them, “**They do not need to go away. You give them something to eat.**”

¹⁷And they told him, “We only have here five loaves and two fish.”

¹⁸So he said, “**Bring them here to me.**” ¹⁹Then he commanded the crowds to sit down on the grass; and he took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, broke and gave the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples gave to the crowds. ²⁰And they all ate and were filled, and they took up twelve baskets full of that which remained left over from the broken pieces. ²¹Now those who ate were about five thousand men, besides women and children.

²²And immediately he^d made the disciples get into the boat and to go ahead of him to the other side, while he sent the crowds away. ²³And after he had sent the crowds away, he went up into the mountain by himself to pray. When evening had come, he was there alone. ²⁴But the boat was now in the middle of the sea,^e battered by the waves, for the wind was against it. ²⁵And in the watch between three and six in the morning,^f he^g came to them, walking on the sea.^h ²⁶And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, “It’s a ghost.” and they screamed with fear. ²⁷But immediately Jesusⁱ

^a14:14 M TR read “Jesus”

^b14:15 M TR read “his”

^c14:16 M TR read “Jesus”

^d14:22 M TR read “Jesus”

^e14:24 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU reads “many stadia from the land,” cf. John 6:19

^f14:25 Lit. the fourth watch

^g14:25 M TR read “Jesus”

^h14:25 see Job 9:8, Psalm 89:9, 104:3, 107:29

ⁱ14:27 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “Jesus”

spoke to them, saying **“Cheer up. It is I.^a Do not be afraid.”**

²⁸Peter answered him and said, “Lord, if it is you, command me to come to you on the waters.”

²⁹He said, **“Come.”** Peter stepped down from the boat, and walked on the water and went toward Jesus. ³⁰But when he saw the strong wind, he was afraid, and beginning to sink, he yelled, saying, “Lord, save me.”

³¹Immediately Jesus stretched out his hand, took hold of him, and said to him, **“You of little faith, why did you doubt?”** ³²When they got up into the boat, the wind ceased. ³³Those who were in the boat^b worshiped him, saying, “You are truly the Son of God.”^c

³⁴When they had crossed over, they came to the land of Gennesaret. ³⁵When the people of that place recognized him, they sent into all that surrounding region, and brought to him all who were sick, ³⁶and they begged him that they might just touch the fringe of his garment. And all who touched it were healed.

Then the Pharisees and scribes came to Jesus from Jerusalem, saying, **15** ²“Why do your disciples disobey the Tradition of the Elders? For they do not wash their hands when they eat bread.”

³And he answered them, **“Why do you also disobey the commandment of God because of your tradition? ⁴For God said,^d ‘Honor your father and your mother,’^e and, ‘He who speaks evil of father or mother, let him be put to death.’^f ⁵But you say, ‘Whoever may tell his father or his mother, ‘Whatever help you might otherwise have gotten from me is a gift devoted to God,’ ⁶he is not to honor his father or his mother.^g You have made the word of God void because of your tradition. ⁷You hypocrites. Well did Isaiah prophesy of you, saying,**

⁸“These people^h honor me with their lips; but their heart is far from me. ⁹And in vain do they worship me, teaching instructions that are the commandments of humans.”ⁱ

¹⁰He summoned the crowd, and said to them, **“Hear, and**

^a14:27 Or, “I AM.”

^b14:33 M TR add “came”

^c14:33 Psalm 2:7; Proverbs 30:4

^d15:4 M TR read “God commanded, saying”

^e15:4 Exodus 20:12; Deuteronomy 5:16

^f15:4 Exodus 21:17; Leviticus 20:9

^g15:6 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “or his mother” from haplography: autou-autou

^h15:8 M TR add “draw near to me with their mouth, and,” which seems to be corrected to Isaiah 29:13 LXX B

ⁱ15:9 Isaiah 29:13

understand. ¹¹That which enters into the mouth does not defile the person; but that which proceeds out of the mouth, this defiles the person.”

¹²Then the^a disciples came, and said to him, “Do you know that the Pharisees were offended, when they heard this saying?”

¹³But he answered, “Every plant which my heavenly Father did not plant will be uprooted. ¹⁴Leave them alone. They are blind guides of the blind.^b If the blind guide the blind, both will fall into a pit.”

¹⁵And answering, Peter said to him, “Explain this parable to us.”

¹⁶So he^c said, “Do you also still not understand? ¹⁷Do you not understand that whatever goes into the mouth passes into the belly, and then out of the body? ¹⁸But the things which proceed out of the mouth come out of the heart, and they defile the person. ¹⁹For out of the heart come forth evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, sexual sins, thefts, false testimony, and blasphemies. ²⁰These are the things which defile the person; but to eat with unwashed hands does not defile the person.”

²¹Jesus went out from there, and withdrew into the region of

Tyre and Sidon. ²²And look, a Canaanite woman came out from those borders, and started shouting, saying, “Have mercy on me, Lord, Son of David. My daughter is severely demonized.”

²³But he did not answer her a word. His disciples came and pleaded with him, saying, “Send her away, for she keeps shouting at us.”

²⁴But he answered, “I was not sent to anyone but the lost sheep of the house of Israel.”

²⁵But she came and worshiped him, saying, “Lord, help me.”

²⁶But he answered, “It is not appropriate to take the children’s bread and throw it to the dogs.”

²⁷But she said, “Yes, Lord, but even the dogs eat the crumbs which fall from their masters’ table.”

²⁸Then Jesus answered her, “Woman, great is your faith. Be it done to you even as you desire.” And her daughter was healed from that hour.

²⁹Jesus departed there, and came near to the sea of Galilee; and he went up into the mountain, and sat there. ³⁰Large crowds came to

^a15:12 M TR read “his”

^b15:14 M TR have a different word order

^c15:16 M TR read “Jesus”

him, having with them the lame, blind, mute, crippled, and many others, and they put them down at his^a feet; and he healed them. ³¹So the crowd was amazed when they saw the mute speaking, crippled healthy, lame walking, and blind seeing—and they glorified the God of Israel.

³²Jesus summoned the^b disciples and said, “I have compassion on the crowd, because they continue with me now three days and have nothing to eat. I do not want to send them away fasting, or they might faint on the way.”

³³Then the^c disciples said to him, “Where should we get so many loaves in a deserted place as to satisfy so great a crowd?”

³⁴Jesus said to them, “How many loaves do you have?”

They said, “Seven, and a few small fish.”

³⁵He commanded the crowd to sit down on the ground; ³⁶and he took the seven loaves and the fish. He gave thanks and broke them, and gave to the^d disciples, and the disciples to the crowds. ³⁷They all ate, and were filled. They took up seven baskets full of the broken

pieces that were left over. ³⁸Those who ate were four thousand men, besides women and children. ³⁹Then he sent away the crowds, got into the boat, and came into the borders of Magadan^e.

16 The Pharisees and Sadducees came, and testing him, asked him to show them a sign from heaven. ²But he answered and said to them, “When it is evening, you say, ‘It will be fair weather, for the sky is red.’ ³In the morning, ‘It will be foul weather today, for the sky is red and threatening.’ You know how to discern the appearance of the sky, but you cannot discern the signs of the times.^f

⁴An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, and there will be no sign given to it, except the sign of^g Jonah.”

He left them, and departed. ⁵The^h disciples came to the other side and had forgotten to take bread. ⁶Jesus said to them, “Watch out and guard yourselves against the yeast of the Pharisees and Sadducees.”

^a15:30 M TR read “Jesus”

^b15:32 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU adds “his”

^c15:33 M TR read “his”

^d15:36 M TR read “his”

^e15:39 M TR read “Magdala”

^f16:2-3 Some Mss lack “When it is ...of the times,” a three-letter homoiouarcton: genomenes-genea, with loss of opsias

^g16:4 M TR add “the prophet”

^h16:5 M TR read “His”

⁷And they discussed it among themselves, saying, "Because we took no bread."

⁸But Jesus, becoming aware of this, said,^a "You of little faith, why are you discussing among yourselves about having no bread?"⁹Do you still not understand, or remember the five loaves for the five thousand, and how many baskets you took up? ¹⁰Nor the seven loaves for the four thousand, and how many baskets you took up? ¹¹Why is it that you do not understand that I did not speak to you concerning bread? But beware of the yeast of the Pharisees and Sadducees."

¹²Then they understood that he did not tell them to beware of the yeast of bread, but of the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees. ¹³Now when Jesus came into the parts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, "Who do people say that^b the Son of Man is?"

¹⁴They said, "Some say John the Baptist, some, Elijah, and others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets."

¹⁵He said to them, "But who do you say that I am?"

¹⁶Simon Peter answered, "You are the Christ, the Son of the living God."

¹⁷And Jesus answered him, "Blessed are you, Simon Bar Jonah,^c for flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but my Father who is in heaven. ¹⁸I also tell you that you are Peter,^d and on this Rock^e I will build my church,^f and the gates of hell^g will not prevail against it. ¹⁹I will give to you the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven."^h ²⁰Then he commanded theⁱ disciples that they should tell no one that he is^j the Christ. ²¹From that time, Jesus began to show his disciples that he must go to Jerusalem and suffer many things from the elders, chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised up.

²²Peter took him aside, and began to rebuke him, saying, "Far be it from you, Lord. This will never be done to you."

^a16:8 M TR add "to them"

^b16:13 M TR add "I"

^c16:17 Meaning "son of a dove"

^d16:18 Peter's name, Petros in Gk, is the word for a specific rock or stone

^e16:18 Gk: petra, a rock mass or bedrock. Cf. also 1 Co 3:11, 10:4

^f16:18 Gk "ekklesia" means "assembly" or "congregation," usually

translated in English as "church," from Gk "kuriakē," meaning "house of the Lord"

^g 16:19 Gk: Hades, Hebrew: Sheol

^h16:19 Isaiah 22:22

ⁱ16:20 M TR read "his"

^j16:20 M TR add "Jesus"

²³But he turned, and said to Peter, “Get behind me, Satan. You are a stumbling block to me, for you are not setting your mind on the things of God, but on the things of humans.” ²⁴Then Jesus said to his disciples, “If anyone desires to come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. ²⁵For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, and whoever will lose his life for my sake will find it. ²⁶For what will it profit a person, if he gains the whole world, and forfeits his life? Or what will a person give in exchange for his life? ²⁷For the Son of Man will come in the glory of his Father with his angels, and then he will render to everyone according to his deeds. ²⁸Truly I tell you, there are some standing here who will in no way taste of death, until they see the Son of Man coming in his kingdom.”

17 After six days, Jesus took with him Peter, James, and John his brother, and brought them up into a high mountain by themselves. ²He was transfigured before them. His face shone like the sun, and his garments became as white as the light. ³And look, Moses and Elijah appeared to them talking with him.

⁴Peter answered, and said to Jesus, “Lord, it is good for us to be here. If you want, let us make three

tents here: one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah.”

⁵While he was still speaking, look, a bright cloud overshadowed them. And look, a voice came out of the cloud, saying, “This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. Listen to him.”

⁶When the disciples heard it, they fell on their faces, and were very afraid. ⁷Jesus came and touched them and said, “Get up, and do not be afraid.” ⁸And when they lifted up their eyes, they saw no one except Jesus alone. ⁹As they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, “Do not tell anyone what you saw, until the Son of Man has risen from the dead.”

¹⁰The^a disciples asked him, saying, “Then why do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?”

¹¹And he answered and said^b, “Elijah indeed comes,^c and will restore all things, ¹²but I tell you that Elijah has come already, and they did not recognize him, but did to him whatever they wanted to. Even so the Son of Man will also suffer by them.” ¹³Then the disciples understood that he spoke to them of John the Baptist.

¹⁴And when they came to the crowd, a man came to him, knelt

^a17:10 M TR read “His”

^b17:11 M TR read “And Jesus answered and said to them”

^c17:11 M TR add “first”

before him,¹⁵ and said, “Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is epileptic, and suffers severely; for he often falls into the fire, and often into the water.”¹⁶ So I brought him to your disciples, and they could not cure him.”

¹⁷Jesus answered, “Faithless and perverse generation. How long will I be with you? How long will I bear with you? Bring him here to me.”¹⁸ Jesus rebuked him, the demon went out of him, and the boy was cured from that hour.

¹⁹Then the disciples came to Jesus privately, and said, “Why weren’t we able to cast it out?”

²⁰So he^a said to them, “Because of your little faith. For truly I tell you, if you have faith as a grain of mustard seed, you will tell this mountain, ‘Move from here to there,’ and it will move; and nothing will be impossible for you.”^{21b}

²²While they were gathering together^c in Galilee, Jesus said to them, “The Son of Man is about to be delivered up into the hands of men,²³ and they will kill him, and the third day he will be raised up.”

They were exceedingly sorry.²⁴ When they had come to Capernaum, those who collected

the didrachma coins came to Peter, and said, “Does not your teacher pay the didrachma?”²⁵ He said, “Yes.”

When he came into the house, Jesus anticipated him, saying, “What do you think, Simon? From whom do the kings of the earth receive toll or tribute? From their children, or from strangers?”

²⁶And when he said,^d “From strangers.” Jesus said to him, “Therefore the children are exempt.²⁷ But, lest we cause them to stumble, go to the sea, cast a hook, and take up the first fish that comes up. When you have opened its mouth, you will find a stater coin. Take that, and give it to them for me and you.”

18 In that hour the disciples came to Jesus, saying, “Who then is greatest in the kingdom of heaven?”

²He^e called a little child to himself, and set him in the midst of them,³ and said, “Truly I tell you, unless you turn, and become as little children, you will in no way enter into the kingdom of heaven.⁴ Whoever therefore humbles himself as this little child, the same is the greatest in the kingdom of

^a17:20 M TR read “Jesus”

^b17:21 M TR add “But this kind does not go out except by prayer and fasting.” Cf. Mark 9:29

^c17:22 M TR read “staying”

^d17:26 M TR read “Peter said to him”

^e18:2 M TR read “Jesus”

heaven. ⁵Whoever receives one such little child in my name receives me, ⁶but whoever causes one of these little ones who believe in me to stumble, it would be better for him that a huge millstone should be hung around his neck, and that he should be sunk in the depths of the sea.

⁷“Woe to the world because of stumbling blocks. For there will always be something to cause people to stumble, but woe to the person through whom the stumbling block comes. ⁸If your hand or your foot causes you to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from you. It is better for you to enter into life maimed or crippled,^a rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into the everlasting fire.^b ⁹If your eye causes you to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from you. It is better for you to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into the fire of hell.^c ¹⁰See that you do not despise one of these little ones, for I tell you that in heaven their angels always see the face of my Father who is in heaven.”^{11 e}

¹²“What do you think? If someone has one hundred sheep, and one of them goes astray, does

he not leave the ninety-nine, go to the mountains, and seek that which has gone astray? ¹³If he finds it, truly I tell you, he rejoices over it more than over the ninety-nine which have not gone astray.¹⁴ Even so it is not the will of my^f Father who is in heaven that one of these little ones should perish.

¹⁵“If your brother sins against you, go, show him his fault between you and him alone. If he listens to you, you have gained back your brother. ¹⁶But if he does not listen, take one or two more with you, that at the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.^g ¹⁷If he refuses to listen to them, tell it to the church. If he refuses to hear the church also, let him be to you as an unbeliever or a tax collector. ¹⁸Truly I tell you, whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven. ¹⁹Again, truly I tell you, that if two of you agree on earth concerning anything that they will ask, it will be done for them by my Father who is in heaven. ²⁰For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there I am in the midst of them.”

^a18:8 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU has the word order “crippled or maimed”

^b18:8 Hyperbole, or Semitic idiom, e.g. “If with your hand you steal, and with your feet you trespass, stop it...”

^c18:9 Gk “Gehenna”

^d18:9 Hyperbole, or Semitic idiom, e.g. “If with your eye you have a habit of lust or envying others, stop it...”

^e18:11 M TR add “For the Son of Man came to save what was lost”

^f18:14 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU reads “your”

^g18:16 Deuteronomy 19:15

²¹Then Peter came to him and said, “Lord, how often can my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? Up to seven times?”

²²Jesus said to him, “I do not tell you up to seven times, but up to seventy times seven. ²³Therefore the kingdom of heaven is like a certain king, who wanted to reconcile accounts with his servants. ²⁴When he had begun to reconcile, one was brought to him who owed him ten thousand talents.^a ²⁵But because he could not pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, with his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. ²⁶The servant therefore fell down and kneeled before him, saying, ‘Lord,^b have patience with me, and I will repay you all.’ ²⁷The lord of that servant, being moved with compassion, released him, and forgave him the debt.

²⁸“But that servant went out, and found one of his fellow servants, who owed him one hundred denarii,^c and he grabbed him, and took him by the throat, saying, ‘Pay^d what you owe.’

²⁹“So his fellow servant fell down at his feet^e and begged him, saying, ‘Have patience with me, and I will repay you all.’ ³⁰He would not, but went and cast him into prison, until he should pay back that which was due. ³¹So when his fellow servants saw what was done, they were exceedingly sorry, and came and told to their lord all that was done. ³²Then his lord called him in, and said to him, ‘You wicked servant. I forgave you all that debt, because you begged me. ³³Should you not also have had mercy on your fellow servant, even as I had mercy on you?’ ³⁴His lord was angry, and delivered him to the tormentors, until he should pay all that was due^f. ³⁵So my heavenly Father will also do to you, if you do not each forgive your brother his trespasses^g from your heart.”

19 It happened when Jesus had finished these words, he departed from Galilee, and came into the borders of Judea beyond the Jordan. ²Great crowds followed him, and he healed them there. ³And Pharisees came to him, testing him, and saying to him, “Is

^a18:24 Ten thousand talents is equivalent to about 60,000,000 denarii, where one denarius was typical of one day’s wages for agricultural labor

^b18:26 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks, “Lord,” possibly from virtual haplography involving a confusion of kappa epsilon (kurie, ke) overbar for gamma omega (legw) overbar

^c18:28 100 denarii was about one sixtieth of a talent

^d18:28 M TR add “me”

^e18:29 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “at his feet” from homoioteleuton: s autou-s autou. Peter J. Gurry, “On Not Preferring the Shorter Reading,” TENT 15 (2021), 128-131

^f18:34 M TR add “to him”

^g18:35 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “his trespasses” from homoioteleuton: wn-wn

it lawful for a man to divorce a wife for any reason?"

⁴He answered, and said^a, "Have you not read that he who created^b them from the beginning made them male and female,^c ⁵and said, 'For this reason a man will leave his father and mother, and be joined to his wife; and the two will become one flesh?'^d ⁶So that they are no more two, but one flesh. What therefore God has joined together, let no one separate."

⁷They asked him, "Why then did Moses command us to give her a certificate of divorce, and divorce her?"

⁸He said to them, "Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, allowed you to divorce your wives, but from the beginning it has not been so. ⁹I tell you that whoever divorces his wife, except for sexual immorality, and marries another, commits adultery. And he who marries her when she is divorced commits adultery."^e

¹⁰The^f disciples said to him, "If this is the case of a husband with a wife, it is not expedient to marry."

¹¹But he said to them, "Not everyone can receive this saying, but those to whom it is given. ¹²For there are eunuchs who were born that way from their mother's womb, and there are eunuchs who were made eunuchs by men; and there are eunuchs who made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He who is able to receive it, let him receive it."

¹³Then little children were brought to him, that he should lay his hands on them and pray; and the disciples rebuked them. ¹⁴But Jesus said, "Allow the little children, and do not forbid them to come to me; for the kingdom of heaven belongs to ones like these." ¹⁵He placed his hands on them, and departed from there.

¹⁶And look, someone came to him and said, "Teacher, what good thing must I do, that I may have everlasting life?"

¹⁷He said to him, "Why do you ask me about what is good?^h No one is good but one.ⁱ But if you want to enter into life, keep the commandments."

^a19:4 M TR add "to them"

^b19:4 M TR read "made"

^c19:4 Genesis 1:27

^d19:5 Genesis 2:24

^e19:9 For text see MySword module HGPD. NU lacks "And he who...adultery" from haplography: moichatai-moichatai. Peter J. Gurry, "On Not Preferring the Shorter

Reading," TENT 15 (2021), 131-133; M. W. Holmes, "The Text of the Mathean Divorce Passages" JBL 109 (1990) 660-663

^f19:10 M TR read "His"

^g19:16 M TR add "Good"

^h19:17 M TR read "you call me good"

ⁱ19:17 M TR add "[that is], God"

¹⁸He said to him, “Which ones?” And Jesus said, “‘Do not murder.’ ‘Do not commit adultery.’ ‘Do not steal.’ ‘Do not offer false testimony.’ ¹⁹‘Honor your father and mother.’^a And, ‘Love your neighbor as yourself.’”^b

²⁰The young man said to him, “All these things I have kept^c. What do I still lack?”

²¹Jesus said to him, “If you want to be perfect, go, sell what you have and give to the^d poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow me.” ²²But when the young man heard the saying, he went away sad, for he was one who had great possessions. ²³Jesus said to his disciples, “Truly I say to you, it is difficult for a rich person to enter the kingdom of heaven. ²⁴Again I tell you, it is easier for a camel^e to go through a needle’s eye, than for a rich person to enter into the kingdom of God.”

²⁵When the^f disciples heard it, they were exceedingly astonished, saying, “Who then can be saved?”

²⁶Looking at them, Jesus said, “With humans this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.”

²⁷Then Peter answered, “Look, we have left everything, and followed you. What then will we have?”

²⁸Jesus said to them, “Truly I tell you that you who have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of Man will sit on the throne of his glory, you also will sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. ²⁹Everyone who has left houses, or brothers, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife,^g or children, or lands, for my name’s sake, will receive one hundred times, and will inherit everlasting life. ³⁰But many will be last who are first; and first who are last.

20 “For the kingdom of heaven is like a landowner who went out early in the morning to hire laborers for his vineyard. ²When he had agreed with the laborers for a denarius a day, he sent them into his vineyard. ³He went out about nine in the morning,^h and saw others standing idle in the marketplace. ⁴To them he said, ‘You also go into the vineyard, and whatever is right I will give you.’ So they went their way. ⁵Again he went out about noon and at three in the afternoon,ⁱ and did likewise. ⁶About five that

^a19:19 Exodus 20:12-16; Deuteronomy 5:16-20

^b19:19 Leviticus 19:18

^c19:20 M TR add “from my youth”

^d19:21 M TR lack “the” from

haplography: ois-ois

^e19:24 Use of hyperbole

^f19:25 M TR read “his”

^g19:29 For text see MySword module HGPS. NU lacks “or wife” from haplography: a_n-a_n, or harmonization to Mark 10:29 NU

^h20:3 Lit. the third hour

ⁱ20:5 Lit. the sixth and the ninth hour

afternoon^a he went out, and found others standing.^b He said to them, ‘Why do you stand here all day idle?’

⁷“They said to him, ‘Because no one has hired us.’ “He said to them, ‘You also go into the vineyard.’^c ⁸When evening had come, the lord of the vineyard said to his manager, ‘Call the laborers and pay them their wages, beginning from the last to the first.’

⁹“When those who were hired at about five in the afternoon came, they each received a denarius. ¹⁰When the first came, they supposed that they would receive more; and they likewise each received a denarius. ¹¹When they received it, they murmured against the master of the household, ¹²saying, ‘These last have spent one hour, and you have made them equal to us, who have borne the burden of the day and the scorching heat.’

¹³“But he answered one of them, ‘Friend, I am doing you no wrong. Did you not agree with me for a denarius? ¹⁴Take that which is yours, and go your way. It is my desire to give to this last just as much as to you. ¹⁵Is it not lawful for

me to do what I want to with what I own? Or is your eye evil, because I am good?’ ¹⁶So the last will be first, and the first last; for many are called, but few are chosen.”^d

¹⁷As Jesus was going up to Jerusalem, he took the Twelve^e aside, and on the way he said to them, ¹⁸“Look, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be delivered to the chief priests and scribes, and they will condemn him to death, ¹⁹and will hand him over to the non-Jews to mock, to scourge, and to crucify; and the third day he will be raised up.”

²⁰Then the mother of the sons of Zebedee came to him with her sons, kneeling and asking a certain thing of him. ²¹He said to her, “What do you want?”

She said to him, “Command that these, my two sons, may sit, one on your right hand, and one on your left hand, in your kingdom.”

²²But Jesus answered and said, “You do not know what you are asking. Are you able to drink the cup that I am about to drink?^f”

^a20:6 Lit. the eleventh hour

^b20:6 M TR add “idle”

^c20:7 M TR add “and you will receive whatever is right.” No reason for an omission. An apparent harmonization to v.4.

^d20:16 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “for many are called,

but few are chosen,” possibly from homoioteleuton: toi-toi. Peter J. Gurry, “On Not Preferring the Shorter Reading,” TENT 15 (2021), 133-136
^e20:17 M TR add “disciples”
^f20:22 M TR add “and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with”. Cf. Mark 10:38

They said to him, “We are able.”

²³He said to them, “You will indeed drink my cup,^a but to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but it is for whom it has been prepared by my Father.”

²⁴When the ten heard it, they were indignant with the two brothers.

²⁵But Jesus summoned them, and said, “You know that the rulers of the nations lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority over them. ²⁶It will not be so among you, but whoever desires to become great among you must be your servant. ²⁷And whoever desires to be first among you must be your slave, ²⁸even as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many.”

²⁹As they went out from Jericho, a large crowd followed him. ³⁰And look, two blind men sitting by the road, when they heard that Jesus was passing by, shouted, “Have mercy on us, Lord, son of David.” ³¹The crowd rebuked them, telling them that they should be quiet, but they shouted even more, “Have mercy on us, Lord, son of David.”

³²Jesus stood still, and called them, and asked, “What do you want me to do for you?”

³³They told him, “Lord, that our eyes may be opened.”

³⁴Jesus, being moved with compassion, touched their eyes; and immediately their eyes received their sight, and they followed him.

21 When they drew near to Jerusalem, and came to Bethphage,^b to the Mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, ²saying to them, “Go into the village that is opposite you, and immediately you will find a donkey tied, and a colt with her. Untie them, and bring them to me. ³And if anyone says anything to you, you are to say, ‘Because the Lord needs them,’ and he will send them at once.”

⁴This^c took place that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through the prophet, saying,

⁵Say to the daughter of Zion,^d

“Look, your King comes to you,
humble, and riding on a
donkey,
on a colt, the foal of a
donkey.”^e

^a20:23 See 20:22

^b21:1 M reads “Bethsphage”

^c21:4 M TR read “All this”

^d21:5 Isaiah 62:11

^e21:5 Zechariah 9:9

⁶The disciples went, and did just as Jesus directed them, ⁷and brought the donkey and the colt, and placed their clothes on them; and he sat on them.^a ⁸A very large crowd spread their clothes on the road. Others cut branches from the trees, and spread them on the road. ⁹The crowds who went before him, and who followed kept shouting, “Hosanna^b to the son of David. Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord. Hosanna in the highest.”^c

¹⁰When he had come into Jerusalem, all the city was stirred up, saying, “Who is this?” ¹¹The crowds said, “This is the prophet Jesus, from Nazareth of Galilee.”

¹²Jesus entered into the temple,^d and drove out all of those who sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the money changers’ tables and the seats of those who sold the doves. ¹³He said to them, “It is written, ‘My house will be called a house of prayer,’^e but you have made it a den of robbers.”^f

¹⁴The blind and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them. ¹⁵But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying out in the

temple and saying, “Hosanna to the son of David.” they were indignant, ¹⁶and said to him, “Do you hear what these are saying?”

Jesus said to them, “Yes. Did you never read, ‘Out of the mouth of children and infants you have prepared praise?’”^g

¹⁷He left them, and went out of the city to Bethany, and lodged there. ¹⁸Now in the morning, as he returned to the city, he was hungry. ¹⁹Seeing a fig tree by the road, he came to it, and found nothing on it but leaves. He said to it, “Let there be no fruit from you forever.”

Immediately the fig tree withered away. ²⁰When the disciples saw it, they were amazed, saying, “How did the fig tree immediately wither away?”

²¹Jesus answered them, “Truly I tell you, if you have faith, and do not doubt, you will not only do what was done to the fig tree, but even if you told this mountain, ‘Be taken up and cast into the sea,’ it would be done. ²²All things, whatever you ask in prayer, believing, you will receive.”

^a21:7 I.e., on the garments. The presence of the mother of the colt (not mentioned in the other gospels) may have been for moral support of the colt
^b21:9 Gk “Hosanna” for Hebrew “Hoshiana” means “save us” or “help us, we pray”

^c21:9 Psalm 118:26
^d21:12 M TR add “of God”
^e21:13 Isaiah 56:7
^f21:13 Jeremiah 7:11
^g21:16 Psalm 8:2

²³When he had come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came to him as he was teaching, and said, “By what authority do you do these things? Who gave you this authority?”

²⁴Jesus answered them, “I also will ask you one question, which if you tell me, I likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things. ²⁵The baptism of John, where was it from? From heaven or from people?”

They reasoned with themselves, saying, “If we say, ‘From heaven,’ he will ask us, ‘Why then did you not believe him?’ ²⁶But if we say, ‘From people,’ we fear the crowd, for all hold John as a prophet.” ²⁷They answered Jesus, and said, “We do not know.”

He also said to them, “Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things. ²⁸But what do you think? A man had two sons, and he came to the first, and said, ‘Son, go work today in the^a vineyard.’ ²⁹He answered, ‘I will not,’ but afterward he changed his mind, and went. ³⁰And he came to the other,^b and said the same thing. And he answered and said, ‘I go, sir,’ but he did not go. ³¹Which of the two did the will of his father?” They said,^c “The first.”

Jesus said to them, “Truly I tell you that the tax collectors and the prostitutes are entering into the kingdom of God before you. ³²For John came to you in the way of righteousness, and you did not believe him, but the tax collectors and the prostitutes believed him. When you saw it, you did not even repent afterward, that you might believe him.

³³“Hear another parable. There was a landowner who planted a vineyard, set a hedge about it, dug a winepress in it, built a tower, leased it out to tenant farmers, and went on a journey. ³⁴When the season for the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the tenants, to receive his fruit. ³⁵The tenants took his servants, beat one, killed another, and stoned another. ³⁶Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they treated them the same way. ³⁷But afterward he sent to them his son, saying, ‘They will respect my son.’ ³⁸But the tenants, when they saw the son, said among themselves, ‘This is the heir. Come, let us kill him, and have^d his inheritance.’ ³⁹So they took him, and threw him out of the vineyard, and killed him. ⁴⁰When therefore the lord of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those tenants?”

⁴¹They told him, “He will utterly destroy those evil men, and will lease out the vineyard to other

^a21:28 M TR read “my”

^b21:30 M TR read “second”

^c21:31 M TR add “to him”

^d21:38 M TR read “take possession of”

tenants, who will give him the fruit in its season.”

⁴²Jesus said to them, “Did you never read in the Scriptures, ‘The stone which the builders rejected, the same was made the head of the corner. This was from the Lord. It is marvelous in our eyes?’”^a

⁴³“Therefore I tell you, the kingdom of God will be taken away from you, and will be given to a nation bringing forth its fruit. ⁴⁴He who falls on this stone will be broken to pieces; but on whomever it will fall, it will crush him.”^{b,c}

⁴⁵When the chief priests and the Pharisees heard his parables, they perceived that he spoke about them. ⁴⁶When they sought to seize him, they feared the crowds, because they considered him to be a prophet.

22 Jesus answered and spoke again in parables to them, saying, ²“The kingdom of heaven is like a certain king, who made a marriage feast for his son, ³and sent out his servants to call those who were invited to the marriage feast, but they would not come. ⁴Again he

sent out other servants, saying, ‘Tell those who are invited, “Look, I have made ready my dinner. My cattle and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready. Come to the marriage feast.”’ ⁵But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his own farm, another to his merchandise, ⁶and the rest grabbed his servants, and treated them shamefully, and killed them. ⁷The king^d was enraged, and sent his armies, destroyed those murderers, and burned their city.

⁸“Then he said to his servants, ‘The wedding is ready, but those who were invited weren’t worthy. ⁹Go therefore to the intersections of the highways, and as many as you may find, invite to the marriage feast.’ ¹⁰And those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was filled with those reclining.^e ¹¹But when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man who did not have on wedding clothing, ¹²and he said to him, ‘Friend, how did you come in here not wearing wedding clothing?’ He was speechless. ¹³Then the king said to the servants, ‘Bind him hand and foot,^f and throw him into the outer darkness; there is where the weeping and

^a21:42 Psalm 118:22-23

^b21:44 Isaiah 8:14-15; Daniel 2:34-35, 44-45; Romans 9:32-33; 1Peter 2:8

^c21:44 The Western text type tends to lack this verse due to haplography: kai-kai, or aut-aut

^d22:7 M TR add “having heard”

^e22:10 Or, with guests

^f22:13 For text cf. module HGP.D. M TR add apate auton “take him away”

grinding of teeth will be.’ ¹⁴For many are called, but few chosen.”

¹⁵Then the Pharisees went and took counsel how they might entrap him in his talk. ¹⁶They sent their disciples to him, along with the Herodians, saying, “Teacher, we know that you are honest, and teach the way of God in truth, no matter whom you teach, for you are not partial to anyone. ¹⁷Tell us therefore, what do you think? Is it lawful to pay taxes to Caesar, or not?”

¹⁸But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, “Why do you test me, you hypocrites? ¹⁹Show me the tax money.”

They brought to him a denarius.

²⁰He asked them, “Whose is this image and inscription?”

²¹They said to him, “Caesar’s.” Then he said to them, “Give therefore to Caesar the things that are Caesar’s, and to God the things that are God’s.”

²²When they heard it, they were astonished, and left him, and went away.

²³On that day Sadducees came to him, the ones saying that there is no resurrection. And they

asked him, ²⁴saying, “Teacher, Moses said, ‘If a man dies, having no children, his brother is to marry his wife, and raise up offspring for his brother.’^a ²⁵Now there were with us seven brothers. The first married and died, and having no offspring, left his wife to his brother. ²⁶In like manner the second also, and the third, to the seventh. ²⁷After them all, the woman died^b. ²⁸In the resurrection therefore, whose wife will she be of the seven? For they all had her.”

²⁹But Jesus answered them, “You are mistaken, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God. ³⁰For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are like the angels^c in heaven. ³¹But concerning the resurrection of the dead, Have you not read that which was spoken to you by God, saying, ³²‘I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?’^d God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.”

³³When the crowds heard it, they were astonished at his teaching. ³⁴But the Pharisees, when they heard that he had silenced the Sadducees, gathered themselves together. ³⁵One of them, a Law scholar, asked him a question, testing him^e. ³⁶“Teacher, which is the greatest commandment in the law?”

^a22:24 Deuteronomy 25:5,6

^b22:27 M TR add “also”

^c22:30 M TR add “of God”

^d22:32 Exodus 3:6

^e22:35 M TR add “and saying”

³⁷He^a said to him, “You are to love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.”^b ³⁸This is the great and first commandment. ³⁹A second likewise is this, ‘You are to love your neighbor as yourself.’^c ⁴⁰The whole Law and the Prophets depend on these two commandments.”

⁴¹Now while the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them a question, ⁴²saying, “What do you think of the Christ? Whose son is he?”

They said to him, “Of David.”

⁴³He said to them, “How then does David in the Spirit call him Lord, saying,

⁴⁴“The Lord said to my Lord,
sit on my right hand,
until I make your enemies the
footstool^d of your
feet’?^e

⁴⁵“If then David calls him Lord, how is he his son?”

⁴⁶No one was able to answer him a word, neither did anyone dare ask him any more questions from that day forth.

23 Then Jesus spoke to the crowds and to his disciples, ²saying, “Upon the seat of Moses the Pharisees and scribes sit. ³All which they will say unto you, observe and do; but their works do not do, because they say, and do not do. ⁴For they bind heavy and hard to bear burdens, and lay them on people’s shoulders; but they themselves will not lift a finger to help them. ⁵But all their works they do to be seen by others. They make their tefillin broad and enlarge the fringe of their garments, ⁶and love the place of honor at feasts, the best seats in the synagogues, ⁷the salutations in the marketplaces, and to be called ‘Rabbi’ by people. ⁸But you are not to be called ‘Rabbi,’ for one is your Teacher,^f and all of you are brothers. ⁹Call no man on the earth your father, for one is your Father, he who is in heaven. ¹⁰Neither be called masters, for one is your master, the Christ. ¹¹But he who is greatest among you will be your servant. ¹²Whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and whoever humbles himself will be exalted.^g

¹³“But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites. For you devour the houses of widows, and for show make long prayers.

^a22:37 M TR read “Jesus”

^b22:37 Deuteronomy 6:5

^c22:39 Leviticus 19:18

^d22:44 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU reads hupokato “beneath,” in reminiscence of Psalm 8:6 LXX

(8:7), 1 Co 15:27, Hebrews 2:8, or to conform to Mark 12:36 NU. Cf. Luke 20:43; Acts 2:35; Hebrews 1:13

^e22:44 Psalm 110:1

^f23:8 M TR add “the Christ”

^g23:12 Proverbs 29:23; Ezekiel 21:26

Therefore you will receive greater condemnation.^a

¹⁴“Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites. For you shut up the Kingdom of Heaven in front of people; for you do not enter in yourselves, neither do you allow those who are entering in to enter.”

¹⁵Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites. For you travel around by sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he becomes one, you make him twice as much of a son of hell^b as yourselves.

¹⁶“Woe to you, you blind guides, who say, ‘Whoever swears by the temple, it is nothing; but whoever swears by the gold of the temple, he is obligated.’ ¹⁷You blind fools. For which is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctified^c the gold? ¹⁸‘Whoever swears by the altar, it is nothing; but whoever swears by the gift that is on it, he is obligated?’ ¹⁹You blind people.^d For which is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifies the gift? ²⁰He therefore who swears by the altar, swears by it, and by everything on it. ²¹He who swears by the temple, swears by it, and by him who dwells^e in it. ²²He who swears by heaven, swears by the

throne of God, and by him who sits on it.

²³“Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites. For you tithe mint, dill, and cumin, and have left undone the weightier matters of the Law: justice, mercy, and faith. But you ought to have done these, and not to have left the other undone. ²⁴You blind guides, who strain out a gnat, and swallow a camel.

²⁵“Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites. For you clean the outside of the cup and the plate, but within they are full of extortion and self-indulgence.^f ²⁶You blind Pharisee, first clean the inside of the cup and the plate, so that the outside may become clean also.

²⁷“Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites. For you are like whitened tombs, which outwardly appear beautiful, but inwardly are full of dead people’s bones, and of all uncleanness. ²⁸Even so you also outwardly appear righteous to people, but inwardly you are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

²⁹“Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites. For you build the tombs of the prophets, and decorate the tombs of the righteous,

^a23:13 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks this verse (numbered as 14) from haplography by homoioarcton: ouai de humin-ouai de humin

^b23:15 Gk “Gehenna”

^c23:17 M TR read “sanctifies”

^d23:19 M TR add “fools”

^e23:21 M reads “who was dwelling”

^f23:25 M reads “and unrighteousness”

³⁰and say, ‘If we had lived in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.’

³¹Therefore you testify to yourselves that you are children of those who killed the prophets.³² Fill up, then, the measure of your fathers. ³³You serpents, you offspring of vipers, how will you escape the judgment of hell?

³⁴Therefore look, I send to you prophets, wise people, and scribes. Some of them you will kill and crucify; and some of them you will scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city to city;³⁵ that on you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel^b to the blood of Zechariah son of Berechiah, whom you killed between the sanctuary and the altar.

³⁶Truly I tell you,^c all these things will come upon this generation.

³⁷“Jerusalem, Jerusalem, who kills the prophets, and stones those who are sent to her. How often I would have gathered your children together, even as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you would not. ³⁸Look, your house is abandoned^d to you. ³⁹For I tell you, you will not see me from

now on, until you say, ‘Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord.’”^e

24 Jesus went out from the temple, and was going on his way.

His disciples came to him to show him the buildings of the temple.

²But answering, he^f said to them, “Do you not see all of these things? Truly I tell you, there will not be left here one stone on another, that will not be thrown down.”

³As he sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to him privately, saying, “Tell us, when will these things be? And what will be the sign of your coming, and of the end of the age?”

⁴Jesus answered them, “Be careful that no one leads you astray.

⁵For many will come in my name, saying, ‘I am the Christ,’ and will lead many astray. ⁶You will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled, for^g this must happen, but the end is not yet. ⁷For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there will be famines and plagues^h and earthquakes in various places.

⁸But all these things are the

^a23:33 Gk “Gehenna”

^b23:35 MT Hebrew vocalization: Hevel, Greek: Abel, which has dropped the /h/ sound in the transliteration from Hebrew to Greek (Habel > Abel), since there was no /h/ sound in ancient Greek

^c23:36 M adds “that”

^d23:38 For text see MySword module HGPS. NU adds “desolate.” Luke 13:35

^e23:39 Psalm 118:26

^f24:2 M TR read “Jesus”

^g24:6 M TR add “all”

^h24:7 For text see MySword module HGPS. NU lacks “and plagues” from haplography: imoi_kai-imoi_kai

beginning of birth pains. ⁹Then they will deliver you up to oppression, and will kill you. You will be hated by all of the nations for my name's sake. ¹⁰Then many will stumble, and will deliver up one another, and will hate one another. ¹¹Many false prophets will arise, and will lead many astray. ¹²And because lawlessness is multiplied, the love of many will grow cold. ¹³But he who endures to the end, the same will be saved. ¹⁴This Good News of the kingdom will be preached in the whole world for a testimony to all the nations, and then the end will come.

¹⁵"When, therefore, you see the abomination of desolation,^a which was spoken of through Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place (let the reader understand), ¹⁶then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains. ¹⁷Let him who is on the housetop not go down to take out things that are in his house. ¹⁸Let him who is in the field not return back to take his coat.^b ¹⁹But woe to those who are with child and to nursing mothers in those days. ²⁰Pray that your flight will not be in the winter, nor on a Sabbath, ²¹for then there will be great oppression, such as has not been from the beginning of the world until now, no, nor ever will be. ²²Unless those days had been shortened, no flesh would have been saved. But for the sake

of the chosen ones, those days will be shortened.

²³"Then if anyone tells you, 'Look, here is the Christ,' or, 'There,' do not believe it. ²⁴For there will arise false Christs, and false prophets, and they will show great signs and wonders, so as to lead astray, if possible, even the chosen ones.

²⁵"See, I have told you beforehand. ²⁶If therefore they tell you, 'Look, he is in the wilderness,' do not go out; 'Look, he is in the inner chambers,' do not believe it. ²⁷For as the lightning flashes from the east, and is seen even to the west, so will be the coming of the Son of Man. ²⁸Wherever^c the carcass is, there is where the vultures^d gather together. ²⁹But immediately after the oppression of those days, the sun will be darkened, the moon will not give its light, the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken;^e ³⁰and then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky. Then all the tribes of the earth will mourn,^f and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of the sky^g with power and great glory. ³¹He will send out his angels with a loud

^a24:15 Daniel 9:27; 11:31; 12:11

^b24:18 M TR read "clothes"

^c24:27 M TR read "For wherever"

^d24:28 Or, "eagles"

^e24:29 Isaiah 13:10; 34:4; Ezekiel 32:7; Joel 2:10

^f24:30 Zechariah 12:10, 14

^g24:30 Daniel 7:13

trumpet call,^a and they will gather together his chosen ones from the four winds, from one end of the sky to the other.

³²“Now from the fig tree learn this parable. When its branch has now become tender, and puts forth its leaves, you know that the summer is near. ³³Even so you also, when you see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.

³⁴Truly I tell you, this generation will not pass away, until all these things are accomplished. ³⁵Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will not pass away. ³⁶But no one knows of that day and hour, not even the angels of heaven, nor the Son,^b but my Father only.

³⁷“As the days of Noah were, so will be the coming of the Son of Man. ³⁸For as in those^c days before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the box-shaped ship,^d ³⁹and they did not know until the flood came, and took them all away, so^e will be the coming of the Son of Man. ⁴⁰Then two will be in the field; one will be taken and the other left. ⁴¹Two will be grinding grain with a mill; one will be taken

and the other left. ⁴²Watch therefore, for you do not know on what day^f your Lord comes. ⁴³But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what watch of the night the thief was coming, he would have watched, and would not have allowed his house to be broken into. ⁴⁴Therefore also be ready, for in an hour that you do not expect, the Son of Man will come.

⁴⁵“Who then is the faithful and wise servant, whom his lord has set over his household, to give them their food in due season?

⁴⁶Blessed is that servant whom his lord finds doing so when he comes.

⁴⁷Truly I tell you that he will set him over all that he has. ⁴⁸But if that evil servant should say in his heart, ‘My lord is delayed,’^g ⁴⁹and begins to beat his fellow servants, and eat and drink with the drunkards, ⁵⁰the lord of that servant will come in a day when he does not expect it, and in an hour when he does not know it, ⁵¹and will cut him in pieces, and appoint his portion with the hypocrites. There is where the weeping and grinding of teeth will be.

^a24:31 Or, “sound.” For text see MySword module HGPS. NU lacks “call.” Isaiah 27:13

^b24:36 M TR lack “nor the Son”

^c24:38 M TR lack “those” from homoioteleuton: ais-ais

^d24:38 Gk. kibotos “box-shaped.” Traditionally “ark,” from latin arca “box, chest.” The ship, according to the Hebrew royal cubit of 52.5

centimeters, was 517 feet in length x 86 feet in width x 52 feet in height (or 157.5 meters x 26.3 meters x 15.8 meters). See Genesis 6:15

^e24:39 Gk kai “and, so” has been lost in many Mss (B D 892 lat(a.b.d. ff1.h. q.r1) vg(Mss) syr(s.p) cop(sa.bo)) from a two letter homoioteleuton ai-ai

^f24:42 M TR read “hour”

^g24:48 M TR add “in his coming”

25

“Then the kingdom of heaven will be like ten virgins, who took their lamps, and went out to meet the bridegroom. ²Five of them were foolish, and five were wise. ³For the foolish, when they took their lamps, took no oil with them, ⁴but the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. ⁵Now while the bridegroom delayed, they all slumbered and slept. ⁶But at midnight there was a cry, ‘Look. The bridegroom.^a Come out to meet him.’ ⁷Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. ⁸The foolish said to the wise, ‘Give us some of your oil, for our lamps are going out.’ ⁹But the wise answered, saying, ‘No, there will not be enough for us and you. Go rather to those who sell, and buy for yourselves.’ ¹⁰While they went away to buy, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the marriage feast, and the door was shut. ¹¹Afterward the other virgins also came, saying, ‘Lord, Lord, open to us.’ ¹²But he answered, ‘Truly I tell you, I do not know you.’ ¹³Watch therefore, for you do not know the day nor the hour.^b

¹⁴“For it is like a man, going on a journey, who called his own servants, and entrusted his goods to them. ¹⁵To one he gave five talents, to another two, to another one; to

each according to his own ability. Then he went on his journey. ¹⁶Immediately^c the one who received the five talents went and traded with them, and made another five talents. ¹⁷In like manner he^d who got the two gained another two. ¹⁸But he who received the one went away and dug in the earth, and hid his lord’s money.

¹⁹“Now after a long time the lord of those servants came, and reconciled accounts with them. ²⁰And he who received the five talents came and brought another five talents, saying, ‘Lord, you delivered to me five talents. See, I have gained another five talents.’^e

²¹“His lord said to him, ‘Well done, good and faithful servant. You have been faithful over a few things, I will set you over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.’

²²“And he also who had the two talents came and said, ‘Lord, you delivered to me two talents. See, I have gained another two talents.’^f

²³“His lord said to him, ‘Well done, good and faithful servant. You have been faithful over a few things, I will set you over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.’

^a25:6 M TR add “is coming”

^b25:13 M TR add “in which the Son of Man is coming”

^c25:16 M TR read “Then immediately”

^d25:17 M TR add “also”

^e25:20 M TR add “besides them”

^f25:22 M TR add “besides them”

²⁴“He also who had received the one talent came and said, ‘Lord, I knew you that you are a hard man, reaping where you did not sow, and gathering where you did not scatter. ²⁵I was afraid, and went away and hid your talent in the earth. See, you have what is yours.’

²⁶“But his lord answered him, ‘You wicked and slothful servant. You knew that I reap where I did not sow, and gather where I did not scatter. ²⁷You ought therefore to have deposited my money with the bankers, and at my coming I should have received back my own with interest. ²⁸Take away therefore the talent from him, and give it to him who has the ten talents. ²⁹For to everyone who has will be given, and he will have abundance, but from him who does not have, even that which he has will be taken away. ³⁰Throw out the unprofitable servant into the outer darkness, where there will be weeping and grinding of teeth.’

³¹“But when the Son of Man comes in his glory, and all the^a angels with him, then he will sit on the throne of his glory. ³²Before him all the nations will be gathered, and he will separate them one from another, as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. ³³He will set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. ³⁴Then the King will tell those on his right hand, ‘Come, blessed of my Father,

inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world; ³⁵for I was hungry, and you gave me food to eat. I was thirsty, and you gave me drink. I was a stranger, and you took me in. ³⁶I was naked, and you clothed me. I was sick, and you visited me. I was in prison, and you came to me.’

³⁷“Then the righteous will answer him, saying, ‘Lord, when did we see you hungry, and feed you; or thirsty, and give you a drink? ³⁸When did we see you as a stranger, and take you in; or naked, and clothe you? ³⁹When did we see you sick, or in prison, and come to you?’

⁴⁰“The King will answer them, ‘Truly I tell you, inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these my brothers,^b you did it to me.’ ⁴¹Then he will say also to those on the left hand, ‘Depart from me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire which is prepared for the devil and his angels; ⁴²for I was hungry, and you did not give me food to eat; I was thirsty, and you gave me no drink; ⁴³I was a stranger, and you did not take me in; naked, and you did not clothe me; sick, and in prison, and you did not visit me.’

⁴⁴“Then they will also answer, saying, ‘Lord, when did we see you hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not help you?’

^a25:31 M TR add “holy”

^b25:40 B 0128 lat(ff1.ff2) syr(pal(Ms)) lack “my brothers” from haplography

⁴⁵“Then he will answer them, saying, ‘Truly I tell you, inasmuch as you did not do it to one of the least of these, you did not do it to me.’” ⁴⁶These will go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into everlasting life.”

26 And it happened, when Jesus had finished all these words, that he said to his disciples, ²“You know that after two days the Passover is coming, and the Son of Man will be delivered up to be crucified.”

³Then the chief priests and the scribes^a and the elders of the people gathered together in the court of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas. ⁴They took counsel together that they might take Jesus by deceit, and kill him. ⁵But they said, “Not during the feast, lest a riot occur among the people.”

⁶Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, ⁷a woman came to him having an alabaster jar of very expensive ointment, and she poured it on his head as he sat at the table. ⁸But when the^b disciples saw this, they were indignant, saying, “Why this waste? ⁹For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.”

¹⁰However, knowing this, Jesus said to them, “Why do you trouble the woman? Because she has done a good work for me. ¹¹For you always have the poor with you; but you do not always have me. ¹²For in pouring this ointment on my body, she did it to prepare me for burial. ¹³Truly I tell you, wherever this Good News is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be spoken of as a memorial of her.”

¹⁴Then one of the twelve, who was called Judas Iscariot, went to the chief priests, ¹⁵and said, “What are you willing to give me, that I should deliver him to you?” They weighed out for him thirty pieces of silver.^c ¹⁶From that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

¹⁷Now on the first day of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying^d, “Where do you want us to prepare for you to eat the Passover?”

¹⁸He said, “Go into the city to a certain person, and tell him, ‘The Teacher says, “My time is near. I will keep the Passover at your house with my disciples.”’”

¹⁹The disciples did as Jesus commanded them, and they prepared the Passover. ²⁰Now when evening had come, he was reclining

^a26:3 For text see MySword module HGPS. NU lacks “and the scribes,” from haplography: eis kai oi-eis kai oi

^b26:8 M TR read “his”

^c26:15 Zechariah 11:12

^d26:17 M TR add “to him”

at the table with the twelve. ²¹As they were eating, he said, “Truly I tell you that one of you will betray me.”

²²And they were greatly distressed, and each one began to ask him, “It is not me, is it, Lord?”

²³He answered, “He who dipped his hand with me in the dish, the same will betray me. ²⁴The Son of Man goes, even as it is written of him, but woe to that man through whom the Son of Man is betrayed. It would be better for that man if he had not been born.”

²⁵Judas, who betrayed him, answered, “It is not me, is it, Rabbi?”

He said to him, “You said it.”

²⁶As they were eating, Jesus took bread, gave thanks for it, and broke it. He gave to the disciples, and said, “Take, eat; this is my body.” ²⁷He took a^a cup, gave thanks, and gave to them, saying, “All of you drink it, ²⁸for this is my blood of the new^b covenant, which is poured out for many for the forgiveness of sins. ²⁹But I tell you that I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on, until that day when I drink it anew with you in my Father’s kingdom.” ³⁰When

they had sung the hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.

³¹Then Jesus said to them, “All of you will be made to stumble because of me tonight, for it is written, ‘I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered.’^c ³²But after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee.”

³³But Peter answered him, “Even if all will be made to stumble because of you, I will never be made to stumble.”

³⁴Jesus said to him, “Truly I tell you that tonight, before the rooster crows, you will deny me three times.”

³⁵Peter said to him, “Even if I must die with you, I will not deny you.” All of the disciples also said likewise.

³⁶Then Jesus came with them to a place called Gethsemane, and said to his disciples, “Sit here, while I go there and pray.” ³⁷He took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and severely troubled. ³⁸Then he^d said to them, “My soul is exceedingly sorrowful, even to death. Stay here, and watch with me.”

^a26:27 M TR read “the”

^b26:28 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “new” from homoioteleuton: es-es. James R.

Royse, New Testament Studies vol. 29, 540

^c26:31 Zechariah 13:7

^d26:38 M reads “Jesus”

³⁹He went forward a little, fell on his face, and prayed, saying, “My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass away from me; nevertheless, not what I desire, but what you desire.”

⁴⁰He came to the disciples, and found them sleeping, and said to Peter, “What, could you not watch with me for one hour?”⁴¹Watch and pray, that you do not enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.”

⁴²Again, a second time he went away, and prayed, saying, “My Father, if this^a cannot pass away^b unless I drink it, your desire be done.”⁴³He came again and found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy. ⁴⁴He left them again, went away, and prayed a third time, saying the same words. ⁴⁵Then he came to the^c disciples, and said to them, “Sleep on now, and take your rest. Look, the hour is near, and the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. ⁴⁶Arise, let us be going. Look, he who betrays me is near.”

⁴⁷While he was still speaking, look, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a large crowd with swords and clubs, from the chief priests and elders of the people. ⁴⁸Now he who betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, “Whoever I kiss, he is the one.

Seize him.” ⁴⁹Immediately he came to Jesus, and said, “Greetings, Rabbi.” and kissed him.

⁵⁰Jesus said to him, “Friend, why are you here?” Then they came and laid hands on Jesus, and took him. ⁵¹And look, one of those who were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and struck the servant of the high priest, and struck off his ear. ⁵²Then Jesus said to him, “Put your sword back into its place, for all those who take the sword will die by the sword. ⁵³Or do you think that I could not ask my Father, and he would even now send me more than twelve legions of angels? ⁵⁴How then would the Scriptures be fulfilled that it must be so?”

⁵⁵In that hour Jesus said to the crowds, “Have you come out as against a robber with swords and clubs to seize me? I sat daily in the temple teaching, and you did not arrest me. ⁵⁶But all this has happened, that the Scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled.”

Then all the disciples left him, and fled. ⁵⁷Those who had taken Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were gathered together. ⁵⁸But Peter followed him from a distance, to the court of the high priest, and entered in and sat with the officers, to see the end. ⁵⁹Now the chief

^a26:42 M TR add “cup”

^b26:42 M TR add “from me”

^c26:45 M TR read “his”

priests^a and the whole council sought false testimony against Jesus so they could put him to death;⁶⁰ and they found none, even though many false witnesses came forward.^b But afterward two^c came forward,⁶¹ and said, “This man said, ‘I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.’”

⁶²The high priest stood up, and said to him, “Have you no answer? What is this that these testify against you?” ⁶³But Jesus held his peace. The high priest answered him, “I adjure you by the living God, that you tell us whether you are the Christ, the Son of God.”

⁶⁴Jesus said to him, “**You have said it. Nevertheless, I tell you, after this you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of Power, and coming on the clouds of the sky.**”^d

⁶⁵Then the high priest tore his clothing, saying, “He has spoken blasphemy. Why do we need any more witnesses? Look, now you have heard his blasphemy. ⁶⁶What do you think?”

They answered, “He is worthy of death.” ⁶⁷Then they spit in his face^e and beat him with their fists, and some slapped him,⁶⁸ saying, “Prophecy to us, you Christ. Who hit you?”

⁶⁹Now Peter was sitting outside in the courtyard, and a servant girl came to him, saying, “You were also with Jesus, the Galilean.”

⁷⁰But he denied it before them all, saying, “I do not know what you are talking about.”

⁷¹And when he had gone out onto the porch, another girl saw him, and said to those who were there, “This man also was with Jesus the Nazorean.”

⁷²Again he denied it with an oath, “I do not know the man.”

⁷³After a little while those who stood by came and said to Peter, “Surely you are also one of them, for your accent makes you known.”

⁷⁴Then he began to curse and to swear, “I do not know the man.”

Immediately the rooster crowed. ⁷⁵Peter remembered the word which Jesus had said,^f “Before the rooster crows, you will deny me three times.” He went out and wept bitterly.

27 Now when morning had come, all the chief priests and the elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death:

^a26:59 M TR add “and the elders”

^b26:60 M TR add “they found none”

^c26:60 M TR add “false witnesses”

^d26:64 Daniel 7:13

^e26:67 Isaiah 50:6

^f26:75 M TR add “to him”

²and they bound him, and led him away, and delivered him up to^a Pilate, the governor. ³Then Judas, who betrayed him, when he saw that Jesus was condemned, felt remorse, and returned the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, ⁴saying, “I have sinned in that I betrayed innocent blood.”

But they said, “What is that to us? You see to it.”

⁵He threw down the pieces of silver in the sanctuary, and departed. He went away and hanged himself. ⁶The chief priests took the pieces of silver, and said, “It’s not lawful to put them into the treasury, since it is the price of blood.” ⁷They took counsel, and bought the potter’s field with them, to bury strangers in. ⁸Therefore that field was called “The Field of Blood” to this day. ⁹Then that which was spoken through Jeremiah the prophet was fulfilled, saying, “They took the thirty pieces of silver,

the price of him upon whom
a price had been set,
whom some of the children
of Israel priced,
¹⁰and they gave them for the
potter’s field,
as the Lord commanded
me.”^b

¹¹Now Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, “Are you the King of the Jews?”

Jesus said to him, “**You say so.**”

¹²When he was accused by the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. ¹³Then Pilate said to him, “Do you not hear how many things they testify against you?”

¹⁴He gave him no answer, not even one word, so that the governor was greatly amazed. ¹⁵Now at the feast the governor was accustomed to release to the crowd one prisoner, whom they desired.

^a27:2 M TR add “Pontius”

^b27:10 A composite quotation where two or more scriptures are combined because of common vocabulary (a possible case of the Jewish exegetical technique of *gezera shawa*), here involving words and themes from the book of Jeremiah, as well as Zechariah, which represent a prefiguring of Judas’s actions. For the naming of the major prophet in a composite quotation see Mark 1:2 and Romans 9:27-28. Some of the common vocabulary includes: “And took”: Jeremiah 32:11

Zechariah 11:13 Matthew 27:9; “silver”: Jeremiah 32:9 Zechariah 11:12-13 Matthew 27:9; “the potter”: Jeremiah 18:2 Zechariah 11:13 Matthew 27:10. See also: “thirty pieces of silver”: Zechariah 11:12-13 Matthew 27:9; “field”: Jeremiah 32:9 Matthew 27:10; “as the Lord commanded me”: Jeremiah 13:5 Matthew 27:10. For other aspects cf. W. C. Kaiser et al, *Hard Sayings of the Bible* (1996), 399-400; R. H. Gundry, *The Use of the Old Testament in St. Matthew’s Gospel* (1975), 125

¹⁶They had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas. ¹⁷When therefore they were gathered together, Pilate said to them, “Whom do you want me to release to you? Barabbas, or Jesus, who is called Christ?” ¹⁸For he knew that because of envy they had delivered him up.

¹⁹While he was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent to him, saying, “Have nothing to do with that righteous man, for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.” ²⁰Now the chief priests and the elders persuaded the crowds to ask for Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. ²¹But the governor answered them, “Which of the two do you want me to release to you?”

They said, “Barabbas.”

²²Pilate said to them, “What then should I do with Jesus, who is called Christ?” They all said,^a “Let him be crucified.”

²³But he^b said, “Why? What evil has he done?”

But they shouted all the louder, saying, “Let him be crucified.”

²⁴So Pilate, seeing that nothing was being gained, but rather that a disturbance was starting, took water and he washed his hands before the crowd, saying, “I am innocent of the blood of this righteous^c man. You see to it.”

²⁵All the people answered, “May his blood be on us, and on our children.”

²⁶Then he released to them Barabbas, but Jesus he flogged^d and delivered to be crucified.^e ²⁷Then the governor’s soldiers took Jesus into the Praetorium, and gathered the whole garrison together against him. ²⁸They stripped him, and put a scarlet robe on him. ²⁹They braided a crown of thorns and put it on his head, and a reed in his right hand; and they kneeled down before him, and mocked him, saying, “Greetings, King of the Jews.”^f ³⁰They spat on him,^g and took the reed and struck him on the head. ³¹When they had mocked him, they took the robe off of him, and put his clothes on him, and led him away to crucify him.

³²As they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name, and they compelled him to go with them, that he might carry his cross. ³³They came to a place called “Golgotha,” that is to say,

^a27:22 M TR add “to him”

^b27:23 M TR read “the governor”

^c27:24 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “righteous” from haplography: tou-tou. No parallel. Cf. Matthew 27:19; Luke 23:47

^d27:26 Isaiah 53:5

^e27:26 Isaiah 53:8

^f27:29 Isaiah 53:3 Psalm 69:19

^g27:30 Isaiah 50:6

“The place of a skull.”^a ³⁴They gave him wine^b to drink mixed with gall. When he had tasted it, he would not drink. ³⁵When they had crucified him, they divided his clothing among themselves, casting a lot, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet: “They divided my clothes among themselves, and for my clothing they cast a lot.”^c ³⁶And they sat and watched him there. ³⁷They set up over his head the accusation written against him: “THIS IS JESUS, THE KING OF THE JEWS.”

³⁸Then there were two robbers crucified with him, one on his right hand and one on the left.^d ³⁹Those who passed by blasphemed him, wagging their heads,^e ⁴⁰and saying, “You who destroy the temple, and build it in three days, save yourself. If you are the Son of God,^f come down from the cross.”

⁴¹Likewise the chief priests also mocking, with the scribes,^g and the elders, said, ⁴²“He saved

others, but he cannot save himself. If^h he is the King of Israel, let him come down from the cross now, and we will believe in him. ⁴³He trusts in God. Let God deliver him now, if he wants him; for he said, ‘I am the Son of God.’” ⁴⁴The robbers also who were crucified with him insulted him in the same way.

⁴⁵Now from noonⁱ until three in the afternoon there was darkness over all the land.^j ⁴⁶Then at about three in the afternoon Jesus called out with a loud voice, saying, “Eli, Eli, lema shabachthani^k?” That is, “My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?”^l

⁴⁷Some of them who stood there, when they heard it, said, “This man is calling Elijah.”

⁴⁸Immediately one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him a drink.^m ⁴⁹The rest said, “Let him be. Let us see

^a27:33 Latin: Calvary

^b27:34 M TR read “wine vinegar”

^c27:35 For text see MySword module HGPD. NU lacks “that it might...lot” from homoioteleuton: kleron-kleron. J. M. Ross, “The United Bible Societies’ Greek New Testament,” *Journal of Biblical Literature* 95, No. 1 (1976), 113. The introduction of the text reading is typically Matthean, viz. plerothe to rethen...tou prophetou (cf. 1:22, 2:15, 2:17, 2:23, 4:14, 8:17, 12:17, 13:35, 21:4, 27:9), nor does it have any significant similarity to the introduction in the parallel at John 19:24

^d27:38 Isaiah 53:12

^e27:39 Psalm 22:7

^f27:40 For text see MySword module HGPD. NU adds “and.” Cf. Mark 15:30

^g27:41 M adds “the Pharisees”

^h27:42 For text see MySword module HGPD. NU omits “If” from homoioteleuton: i-i

ⁱ27:45 Lit. the sixth hour

^j27:45 Lit. the ninth hour. Amos 8:9

^k27:46 Gk sabachthani

^l27:46 Psalm 22:1

^m27:48 Psalm 69:21

whether Elijah comes to save him.”^a

⁵⁰And Jesus cried out again with a loud voice, and yielded up his spirit. ⁵¹And look, the curtain of the temple was torn in two from the top to the bottom. The earth quaked and the rocks were split. ⁵²The tombs were opened, and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised; ⁵³and coming out of the tombs after his resurrection, they entered into the holy city and appeared to many. ⁵⁴Now the centurion, and those who were with him watching Jesus, when they saw the earthquake, and the things that were done, feared exceedingly, saying, “Truly this was the Son of God.”

⁵⁵Many women were there watching from afar, who had followed Jesus from Galilee, serving him. ⁵⁶Among them were Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James and Joseph, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee. ⁵⁷When evening had come, a rich man from Arimathea^b, named Joseph, who himself was also Jesus’ disciple came. ⁵⁸This man

went to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded that it^c be released. ⁵⁹Joseph took the body, and wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, ⁶⁰and placed it in his own new tomb,^d which he had cut out in the rock, and he rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb, and departed. ⁶¹Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting opposite the tomb. ⁶²Now on the next day, which was the day after the Preparation Day, the chief priests and the Pharisees were gathered together to Pilate, ⁶³saying, “Sir, we remember what that deceiver said while he was still alive: ‘After three days I will rise again.’” ⁶⁴Command therefore that the tomb be made secure until the third day, lest perhaps his disciples come^e and steal him away, and tell the people, ‘He is risen from the dead;’ and the last deception will be worse than the first.”

⁶⁵Pilate said to them, “You have a guard. Go, make it as secure as you can.” ⁶⁶So they went with the guard and made the tomb secure, sealing the stone.

^a27:49 Aleph B C L U Gamma 1010 pc vg(Mss) syr(pal(Mss)) cop(mae1.2) eth; Cyr, add “And another took a spear and pierced him in the side, and water and blood flowed out”; a harmonization to John 19:34
^b27:57 Gk Arimathea or Harimathea - as, possibly for Heb. אֲרִימָתָה Arimateh “Lion tribe” (Genesis 49:9), or אֲרִימַתַי Arimattai “gift of the lion/ Lion of Mattai.” Some earlier

suggestions include Armatha, Ramata, Ramath and Ramathaim. Cf. 2Samuel 23:20 LXX: Ariel “lion of God”; Genesis 49:9, Numbers 1:49: matteh “tribe”; variant of mattityahu: mattai “Matthew, gift.”
^c27:58 M TR read “the body”
^d27:60 Isaiah 53:9
^e27:64 M TR add “at night”

28

Now after the Sabbath, as it began to dawn on the first day of the week, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to see the tomb. ²And look, there was a great earthquake, for an angel of the Lord descended from the sky, and came and rolled away the stone,^a and sat on it. ³His appearance was like lightning, and his clothing white as snow. ⁴For fear of him, the guards shook, and became like dead men. ⁵The angel answered the women, “Do not be afraid, for I know that you seek Jesus, who has been crucified. ⁶He is not here, for he has risen,^b just like he said. Come, see the place where he^c was lying. ⁷Go quickly and tell his disciples, ‘He has risen from the dead, and look, he goes before you into Galilee; there you will see him.’ See, I have told you.” ⁸They departed quickly from the tomb, frightened yet with great joy, and ran to bring his disciples word. ⁹And look, Jesus met them, saying, “Rejoice!”^d And they came and took hold of his feet, and worshiped him.

¹⁰Then Jesus said to them, “Do not be afraid. Go tell my brothers that they should go into Galilee, and there they will see me.”

¹¹Now while they were going, look, some of the guards

came into the city, and told the chief priests all the things that had happened. ¹²When they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave a large amount of silver to the soldiers, ¹³saying, “Say that his disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept. ¹⁴If this comes to the governor’s ears, we will persuade him and make you free of worry.” ¹⁵So they took the money and did as they were told. This saying was spread abroad among the Jewish people, and continues until this day.

¹⁶But the eleven disciples went into Galilee, to the mountain where Jesus had sent them. ¹⁷When they saw him, they bowed down to him, but some doubted. ¹⁸Jesus came to them and spoke to them, saying, “All authority has been given to me in heaven and on earth.”^e ¹⁹Therefore go, and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, ²⁰teaching them to obey all things that I commanded you. And look, I am with you every day, even to the end of the age.”^f

^a28:2 M TR add “from the door”

^b28:6 Psalm 16:10; Isaiah 53:11 DSS

LXX

^c28:6 M TR read “the Lord”

^d28:9 Gk chairete (pl)

^e28:18 Daniel 7:14

^f28:20 M TR add “Amen.”

Mark

1 The beginning of the
Good News of Jesus
Christ,^a the Son of
God.^b ²As it is written in

Isaiah^c the prophet,^d

“Look, I send my messenger ahead
of you,
who will prepare your way
before you.”^e

³The voice of one crying in the
wilderness,
‘Prepare the way of the
Lord.

Make his roads straight.’”^f

⁴John came baptizing in the
wilderness and preaching a baptism
of repentance for forgiveness of
sins. ⁵And all the country of Judea
went out to him and all those from
Jerusalem, and they were baptized
by him in the Jordan river,
confessing their sins. ⁶And John

was clothed with camel’s hair and a
leather belt around his waist. He ate
locusts and wild honey. ⁷And he
preached, saying, “After me comes
he who is mightier than I, the strap
of whose sandals I am not worthy
to stoop down and loosen. ⁸I^g
baptized you in water, but he will
baptize you in the Holy Spirit.”

⁹And it happened in those
days, that Jesus came from
Nazareth of Galilee, and was
baptized by John in the Jordan.
¹⁰Immediately coming up from the
water, he saw the heavens parting,
and the Spirit descending on him
like a dove. ¹¹And a voice came out
of the sky, “You are my beloved
Son, with you^h I am well pleased.”

¹²And immediately the Spirit
drove him out into the wilderness.
¹³And he was in the wilderness
forty days tempted by Satan. He
wasⁱ with the wild animals; and the
angels were serving him.

^a1:1 Or, “Jesus the Messiah”

^b1:1 Some Mss lack “the Son of God”
from haplography prior to nomen
sacrum in a string of six words ending
in ou: ou-ou, or in a string of four
nomen sacrum: iu xu uu 0u, or Y-Y in
nomen sacrum in uncial: IY XY [YY
0Y]. T. Wasserman, “The ‘Son of
God’ was in the Beginning (Mark 1:1)”
JTS 62.1 (April 2011), 20–50

^c1:2 The following quotations are from
Malachi 3:1 and then Isaiah 40:3, a
case of the scripture combination
practice where two or more scriptures
are combined because of common
vocabulary, in this instance: “prepare
the way.” Of the two prophets the

major one is named. Cf. Matthew
27:10 fn; C.A. Evans, “The Beginning
of the Good News” in *Hearing the Old
Testament in the New Testament*, S. E.
Porter (ed) (2006), 102 fn 27; R. H.
Gundry, *The Use of the Old Testament
in St. Matthew’s Gospel* (1975), 125
^d1:2 M TR read “in the prophets”
^e1:2 For text see MySword module
HGPD. NU lacks “before you,” from
haplography: n_sou-n_sou. Malachi
3:1; Exodus 23:20; Matthew 11:10;
Luke 7:27
^f1:3 Isaiah 40:3
^g1:8 M TR add “indeed”
^h1:11 M TR read “in whom”
ⁱ1:13 M TR add “there”

¹⁴Now after John was taken into custody, Jesus came into Galilee, proclaiming the Good News^a of God, ¹⁵and saying, “The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is near. Repent, and believe in the Good News.”

¹⁶And passing along by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew the brother of Simon casting a net into the sea, for they were fishermen. ¹⁷And Jesus said to them, “Come, follow me, and I will make you into fishers of people.”

¹⁸And immediately they left the nets, and followed him. ¹⁹And going on a little further,^b he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John, his brother, who were also in the boat mending the nets. ²⁰And immediately he called them, and they left their father, Zebedee, in the boat with the hired servants, and went after him. ²¹And they went into Capernaum, and immediately on the Sabbath day he entered into the synagogue and taught. ²²And they were astonished at his teaching, for he taught them as having authority, and not as the scribes. ²³And just then there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he shouted, ²⁴saying, “What do we have to do with you, Jesus, Nazarene? Have you come to destroy us? I know you who you are: the Holy One of God.”

²⁵And Jesus rebuked him, saying, “Be quiet, and come out of him.”

²⁶And the unclean spirit, convulsing him and crying with a loud voice, came out of him. ²⁷And they were all amazed, so that they questioned among themselves, saying, “What is this? A new teaching? For with authority he commands even the unclean spirits, and they obey him.” ²⁸And at once the news of him went out everywhere^d into all the region of Galilee and its surrounding area.

²⁹And immediately, when they had come out of the synagogue, they came into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. ³⁰Now Simon’s mother-in-law was sick in bed with a fever, and immediately they told him about her. ³¹And he came and took her by the hand, and raised her up. The fever left her, and she served them. ³²At evening, when the sun had set, they brought to him all who were sick, and those who were possessed by demons. ³³And all the city was gathered together at the door. ³⁴And he healed many who were sick with various diseases, and cast out many demons. He did not allow the demons to speak, because they knew him.

^a1:14 M TR add “of the kingdom”

^b1:19 M TR add “from there”

^c1:24 M TR add “Ah!”

^d1:28 M TR lack “And” and “everywhere.” Aleph f1 syr(s) al. lack “at once” and “everywhere” from haplography: ou-ou

³⁵And early in the morning, while it was still dark, he rose up and went out, and departed into a deserted place, and prayed there. ³⁶And Simon and those who were with him followed after him; ³⁷and they found him, and told him, “Everyone is looking for you.”

³⁸And he said to them, “**Let us go somewhere else^a into the next towns, that I may preach there also, because I came out for this reason.**” ³⁹And he went into their synagogues throughout all Galilee, preaching and casting out demons.

⁴⁰And a leper came to him, begging him, and knelt down^b and said to him, “Lord,^c if you want to, you can make me clean.”

⁴¹And being moved with compassion, he^d stretched out his hand, and touched him, and said to him, “**I am willing. Be cleansed.**” ^{42e}And immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was made clean. ⁴³And he strictly warned him, and immediately sent him out, ⁴⁴and said to him, “**See you say nothing to anyone, but go show yourself to the priest, and offer for your cleansing the things which Moses commanded, for a testimony to them.**”

⁴⁵But he went out, and began to proclaim it freely, and to spread about the matter, so that Jesus could no more openly enter into a city, but was outside in desert places: and they came to him from everywhere.

2 And when he entered again into Capernaum after some days, it was heard that he was in the house. ²And^f many were gathered together, so that there was no more room, not even around the door; and he spoke the word to them. ³And four people came, carrying a paralytic to him. ⁴And when they could not bring^g him because of the crowd, they removed the roof above him. When they had broken it up, they let down the mat that the paralytic was lying on. ⁵And Jesus, seeing their faith, said to the paralytic, “**Son, your sins are forgiven you.**”

⁶But there were some of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, ⁷“Why does this man speak like that? He is blaspheming; who can forgive sins but God alone?”

⁸And immediately Jesus, perceiving in his spirit that they so

^a1:38 M TR lack “somewhere else”

^b1:40 B D G W five Lect lat(a.aur.b.c.d.ff2.r1) vg(Ms) cop(sa(Mss)) lack “and knelt down” from haplography: n kai-n kai

^c1:40 Reading “Lord.” For text see MySword module HGPS. NU omits “Lord” from a simple omission

^d1:41 M TR read “Jesus”

^e1:42 M TR add “When he had said this”

^f2:2 M TR add “immediately”

^g2:4 M TR read “get near”

reasoned within themselves, said to them, “Why do you reason these things in your hearts? ⁹Which is easier, to tell the paralytic, ‘Your sins are forgiven;’ or to say, ‘Arise, and take up your bed, and walk?’ ¹⁰But that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins”, he said to the paralytic, ¹¹“I tell you, arise, take up your mat, and go to your house.”

¹²And he arose immediately, and took up the mat, and went out in front of them all; so that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, “We never saw anything like this.”

¹³And he went out again by the seaside. All the crowd came to him, and he taught them. ¹⁴And as he passed by, he saw Levi, the son of Alphaeus, sitting at the tax office, and he said to him, “Follow me.” And he arose and followed him.

¹⁵And it happened that he was reclining at the table in his house, and many tax collectors and sinners sat down with Jesus and his disciples, for there were many, and they followed him. ¹⁶And the scribes of^a the Pharisees, when they saw him eating with the tax collectors and sinners, said to his disciples, “Why is it that he eats

and drinks^b with tax collectors and sinners?”

¹⁷And when Jesus heard it, he said to them, “Those who are healthy have no need for a physician, but those who are sick. I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.”

¹⁸And John’s disciples and the Pharisees were fasting, and they came and asked him, “Why do the disciples of John and those of the Pharisees fast, but your disciples do not fast?”

¹⁹And Jesus said to them, “Can the groomsmen fast while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. ²⁰But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then will they fast in that day.”^d ²¹No one sews a piece of unshrunk cloth on an old garment, or else the patch shrinks and the new tears away from the old, and a worse hole is made. ²²And no one puts new wine into old wineskins, or else the^e wine will burst the skins, and the wine is lost,^f and the skins will be destroyed; but one puts^g new wine into fresh wineskins.”

^a2:16 M TR read “and”

^b2:16 For text see MySword module HGPD. NU lacks “and drinks” from haplography: ei kai-ei kai

^c2:17 M TR add “to repentance”

^d2:20 M TR read “in those days”

^e2:22 M adds “new”

^f2:22 M TR read “is poured out”

^g2:22 For text see MySword module HGPD. NU lacks “puts”

²³And it happened that he was going on the Sabbath day through the grain fields, and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of grain. ²⁴And the Pharisees said to him, “Look, why do they do that which is not lawful on the Sabbath day?”

²⁵And he said to them, “**Did you never read what David did, when he had need, and was hungry—he, and those who were with him?** ²⁶**How he entered into the house of God in the time of Abiathar the high priest,^a and ate the show bread,^b which is not lawful to eat except for the priests, and gave also to those who were with him?**” ²⁷And he said to them, “**The Sabbath was made for people, not people for the Sabbath.**” ²⁸**Therefore the Son of Man is lord even of the Sabbath.**”

3 And he entered again into the synagogue, and there was a man there who had his hand withered. ²And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him. ³And he said to the man with the withered hand^c, “**Stand up in the middle.**” ⁴And he said to them, “**Is it lawful on the Sabbath day to do**

good, or to do harm? To save a life, or to kill?” But they were silent. ⁵And when he had looked around at them with anger, being grieved at the hardening of their hearts, he said to the man, “**Stretch out your hand.**” He stretched it out, and his hand was restored.^d ⁶And the Pharisees went out, and immediately conspired with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

⁷And Jesus withdrew to the sea with his disciples, and a large crowd followed^e from Galilee, from Judea, ⁸and from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and beyond the Jordan, and those from around Tyre and Sidon. A large crowd, when they heard what great things he did, came to him. ⁹And he told his disciples that a small boat should stay near him because of the crowd, so that they would not press on him. ¹⁰For he had healed many, so that as many as had diseases pressed on him that they might touch him. ¹¹And the unclean spirits, whenever they saw him, fell down before him, and shouted, saying, “You are the Son of God.” ¹²And he sternly warned them that they should not make him known.

^a2:26 Lit. “God, upon Abiathar high priest.” It is likely that the high priest Ahimelech made his son Abiathar high priest near the time of David’s visit (1Samuel 21:1-6) and gave him the high priest’s ephod (1Samuel 23:6), which had the Urim and Thummim to

inquire of the Lord (Numbers 27:21; 1 Samuel 23:9-11)

^b2:26 1Samuel 21:1-7; 2Samuel 8:17; 1Chronicles 24:6

^c3:3 M TR “who had a withered hand”

^d3:5 M TR add “as healthy as the other”

^e3:7 M TR add “him”

¹³And he went up into the mountain, and called to himself those whom he wanted, and they went to him. ¹⁴And he appointed twelve,^a that they might be with him, and that he might send them out to preach, ¹⁵and to have authority to heal sicknesses and to^b cast out demons. ¹⁶And he appointed the twelve.^c And to Simon he gave the name Peter; ¹⁷and James the son of Zebedee; and John the brother of James (and he gave them the names Boanerges, which is to say, Sons of Thunder); ¹⁸and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus, and Simon the Zealot; ¹⁹and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

²⁰And he came into a house,^d and the crowd came together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread. ²¹And when his family heard it, they went out to take charge of him, for they said, “He is out of his mind.” ²²And the scribes who came down from Jerusalem said, “He has Beelzebul,” and, “By the prince of the demons he casts out the demons.”

²³And so he summoned them, and said to them in parables, “How can Satan cast out Satan? ²⁴And if a kingdom is divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. ²⁵And if a house is divided against itself, that house will not be able to stand. ²⁶And if Satan has risen up against himself, and is divided, he is not able to stand, but has an end. ²⁷But no one can enter into the house of the strong man to plunder, unless he first binds the strong man; and then he will plunder his house. ²⁸Truly I tell you, all human sins^e will be forgiven, including their blasphemies with which they may blaspheme; ²⁹but whoever may blaspheme against the Holy Spirit never has forgiveness, but is guilty of an everlasting sin”³⁰—because they said, “He has an unclean spirit.”

³¹And his mother and his brothers came, and standing outside, they sent to him, calling him. ³²And a crowd was sitting around him, and they told him, “Look, your mother and your brothers^f are outside looking for you.”

^a3:14 For text see MySword module HGPS. NU adds “designating them apostles,” which appears to be a primitive Egyptian scribal harmonization to Luke 6:13

^b3:15 For text see MySword module HGPS. NU lacks “heal sicknesses and to” from haplography: ein ta-ein ta. The wording is not identical to the parallels, and the support for the omission is from one locale. Matthew 10:1; Luke 9:1

^c3:16 M TR lack “And he appointed the Twelve”

^d3:20 M TR move sentence to end of 3:19

^e3:28 Lit. “sons/children of humankind”

^f3:32 For text see MySword module HGPS. NU adds “and your sisters,” possibly lost from haplography: sou-sou. However, the support is not very good, and “sisters” is lacking in the

³³And he answered them, saying, “Who are my mother and my brothers?” ³⁴And looking around at those who sat around him, he said, “Look, my mother and my brothers. ³⁵For whoever does the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.”

4 And again he began to teach by the seaside.

And a large crowd was gathered to him, so that he entered into a boat in the sea, and sat down. And the whole crowd was on the land by the sea. ²And then he taught them many things in parables, and told them in his teaching. ³“Listen. Look, the sower who went out to sow. ⁴And it happened, as he sowed, some seed fell by the road, and the birds^a came and devoured it. ⁵And others fell on the rocky ground, where it had little soil, and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of soil. ⁶And when the sun came up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away. ⁷And others fell among the thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit. ⁸And others fell into the good ground, and yielded fruit, growing up and increasing; and brought forth thirty times, and sixty times, and one hundred

times.” ⁹And he said, “Whoever has ears to hear, let him hear.”

¹⁰And when he was alone, those who were around him with the twelve asked him about the parables. ¹¹And he said to them, “To you has been given^b the mystery of the kingdom of God, but to those who are outside, all things are done in parables, ¹²that ‘seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest perhaps they should turn and be forgiven.’”^d

¹³And he said to them, “Do you not understand this parable? And how will you understand all of the parables? ¹⁴The farmer sows the word. ¹⁵And these are the ones by the road where the word is sown; and when they have heard, immediately Satan comes, and takes away the word which has been sown in them.”^e ¹⁶And these in a similar way^f are those who are sown on the rocky places, who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with joy. ¹⁷And they have no root in themselves, but are short-lived. Then, when oppression or persecution arises because of the word, immediately they stumble. ¹⁸And others^g are those who are sown among the thorns; these are the ones who have heard the word,

parallel accounts of Matthew 12:47 and Luke 8:20

^a4:4 TR adds “of the air”

^b4:11 M TR add “to know”

^c4:12 M TR read “and their sins be forgiven them”

^d4:12 Isaiah 6:9-10

^e4:15 M TR read “in their hearts”

^f4:16 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “in a similar way” from homoioarcton: o-o

^g4:18 M TR read “These”

¹⁹and the cares of the^a age, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful. ²⁰And those which were sown on the good ground are those who hear the word, and accept it, and bear fruit, some thirty times, some sixty times, and some one hundred times.”

²¹And he said to them, “Is the lamp brought to be put under a basket^b or under a bed? Is it not put on a stand? ²²For there is nothing hidden, except that it should be made known; neither was anything made secret, but that it should come to light. ²³If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear.”

²⁴And he said to them, “Consider carefully what you hear. With whatever measure you measure, it will be measured to you, and more will be given to you.^c ²⁵For whoever has, more will be given, and he who does not have, even that which he has will be taken away from him.”

²⁶And he said, “The kingdom of God is like someone who scatters seed on the earth, ²⁷and he sleeps and rises night and day, and the seed springs up and grows; he doesn’t know how. ²⁸The^d earth

bears fruit, first the blade, then the ear, then the full grain in the ear. ²⁹But when the fruit is ripe, immediately he puts forth the sickle, because the harvest has come.”

³⁰And he said, “To what will we liken the kingdom of God? Or with what parable will we use for it? ³¹It’s like a mustard seed, which, when it is sown upon the soil, though it is less than all the seeds^e that are upon the soil, ³²And when it is sown, grows up, and becomes greater than all the garden plants, and puts out large branches, so that the birds of the sky can lodge under its shadow.”

³³And with many^f such parables he spoke the word to them, as they were able to hear it. ³⁴And he did not speak to them without a parable; but privately to his own^g disciples he explained everything.

³⁵And on that day, when evening had come, he said to them, “Let us go over to the other side.” ³⁶And leaving the crowd, they took him with them, even as he was, in the boat. And other^h boats wereⁱ with him. ³⁷And a big wind storm arose, and the waves beat into the

^a4:19 M TR read “this”

^b4:21 Lit. a modion, a dry measuring basket containing about a peck (about 9 litres)

^c4:24 M TR add “who hear”

^d4:28 M TR read “For the”

^e4:31 E.g., concerning vegetables in a garden in that area

^f4:33 Byz(pt) syr(p) al omit “many” from haplography: *lais-lais*

^g4:34 M TR lack “own”

^h4:36 M TR add “small”

ⁱ4:36 M TR add “also”

boat, so much that the boat^a was already filled. ³⁸And he himself was in the stern, asleep on the cushion, and they woke him up, and told him, “Teacher, do you not care that we are dying?”

³⁹And he awoke, and rebuked the wind, and said to the sea, “Peace. Be still.” And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.^b

⁴⁰And he said to them, “Why are you so afraid? Do^c you still have no faith?”

⁴¹And they were greatly afraid, and said to one another, “Who then is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?”

5 And they came to the other side of the sea, into the territory of the Gerasenes^d. ²And when he had come out of the boat, immediately a man with an unclean spirit met him out of the tombs. ³He lived in the tombs, and no one could bind him any more, not even with a chain.^e ⁴For he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been torn apart by him, and the fetters broken in pieces. No one had the strength to tame him. ⁵And always, night and day, in the tombs and in the mountains, he was crying out, and cutting himself with stones. ⁶And

when he saw Jesus from afar, he ran and bowed down to him, ⁷and crying out with a loud voice, he said, “What have I to do with you, Jesus, you Son of the Most High God? I adjure you by God, do not torment me.” ⁸For he had been saying to him, “Come out of the man, you unclean spirit.”

⁹And then he asked him, “What is your name?”

And he replied, “My name is Legion, for we are many.” ¹⁰And he pleaded with Jesus^f repeatedly not to send them away out of the region. ¹¹Now on the mountainside there was a great herd of pigs feeding. ¹²And they^g begged him, saying, “Send us into the pigs, that we may enter into them.”

¹³And he^h gave them permission. The unclean spirits came out and entered into the pigs; and the herd of about two thousand rushed down the steep bank into the sea, and they were drowned in the sea. ¹⁴And those who fed themⁱ fled, and told it in the city and in the country. And the people went^j to see what it was that had happened. ¹⁵And they came to Jesus, and saw him who had been possessed by demons sitting, clothed and in his right mind, even him who had the legion; and they were afraid. ¹⁶And

^a4:37 M TR read “it”

^b4:39 Psalm 65:7; 89:9; 107:29

^c4:40 M TR read “How”

^d5:1 M TR read “Gadarenes”

^e5:3 M TR read “with chains”

^f5:10 Gk “him”

^g5:12 M TR read “All the demons”

^h5:13 M TR read “At once Jesus”

ⁱ5:14 M TR add “the pigs”

^j5:14 M TR add “out”

those who saw it declared to them how it happened to him who was possessed by demons, and about the pigs. ¹⁷And then they began to plead with Jesus^a to leave their region.

¹⁸And as he was entering into the boat, he who had been possessed by demons pleaded with him that he might be with him. ¹⁹However, Jesus^b did not allow him, but said to him, “Go to your house, to your own, and tell them what great things the Lord has done for you, and how he had mercy on you.”

²⁰And so he went his way, and began to proclaim in Decapolis how Jesus had done great things for him, and everyone was amazed.

²¹And when Jesus had crossed back over in the boat to the other side, a large crowd was gathered to him; and he was by the sea. ^{22c}And one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, came; and seeing him, he fell at his feet, ²³and pleaded with him repeatedly, saying, “My little daughter is at the point of death. Please come and lay your hands on her, that she may be made healthy, and live.”

²⁴And he went with him, and a large crowd followed him, and they pressed upon him on all sides. ²⁵And a^d woman, who had an issue of blood for twelve years, ²⁶and had

suffered many things by many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was no better, but rather grew worse, ²⁷having heard the things concerning Jesus, came up behind him in the crowd, and touched his clothes. ²⁸For she said, “If I just touch his clothes, I will be made well.” ²⁹And immediately the flow of her blood was dried up, and she felt in her body that she was healed of her affliction.

³⁰And immediately Jesus, perceiving in himself that the power had gone out from him, turned around in the crowd, and asked, “Who touched my clothes?”

³¹And his disciples said to him, “You see the crowd pressing against you, and you say, ‘Who touched me?’”

³²And he looked around to see her who had done this thing. ³³But the woman, fearing and trembling, knowing what had been done to her, came and fell down before him, and told him the whole truth.

³⁴And he said to her, “Daughter, your faith has made you well. Go in peace, and be cured of your disease.”

³⁵While he was still speaking, people came from the synagogue ruler’s house saying, “Your

^a5:17 Gk “him”

^b5:19 Gk “him.” M TR read “Jesus”

^c5:22 M TR add “Look”

^d5:25 M TR add “certain”

daughter is dead. Why bother the Teacher any more?"

³⁶But Jesus, overhearing the message spoken, ^asaid to the ruler of the synagogue, **"Do not be afraid, only believe."** ³⁷And he allowed no one to follow him, except Peter, James, and John the brother of James. ³⁸And they^b came to the synagogue ruler's house, and he saw an uproar, weeping, and great wailing. ³⁹And when he had entered in, he said to them, **"Why do you make an uproar and weep? The child is not dead, but is asleep."**

⁴⁰And they ridiculed him. But he, having put them all out, took the father of the child, her mother, and those who were with him, and went in where the child was.^c ⁴¹And taking the child by the hand, he said to her, **"Talitha koum,"** which translated means, **"Little girl, I tell you, get up."** ⁴²And immediately^d the girl rose up and walked, for she was twelve years old. And immediately they were overcome with amazement. ⁴³And he strictly ordered them that no one should know this, and commanded that something should be given to her to eat.

6 And he went out from there and came into his own country, and his disciples followed him. ²And when

the Sabbath had come, he began to teach in the synagogue, and many hearing him were astonished, saying, "Where did this man get these things?" and, "What is the wisdom that is given to this man, that such mighty works come about by his hands?" ³Is not this the carpenter,^e the son of Mary, and brother of James, Josi, Judas, and Simon? Are not his sisters here with us?" They were offended at him.

⁴Jesus said to them, **"A prophet is not without honor, except in his own country, and among his own relatives, and in his own house."** ⁵And he could do no mighty work there, except that he laid his hands on a few sick people, and healed them. ⁶And he was amazed because of their unbelief.

And he went around the villages teaching. ⁷And he called to himself the twelve, and began to send them out two by two; and he gave them authority over the unclean spirits. ⁸And he commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, except a staff only: no bread, no pack, no money in their belts, ⁹but to wear sandals, and not to put on two tunics. ¹⁰And he said to them, **"Wherever you enter into a house, stay there until you depart from there."** ¹¹And if any place will not receive you or listen to you, as you

^a5:36 M TR add "immediately"

^b5:38 M TR read "He"

^c5:40 M TR add "lying"

^d5:42 M TR lack "Immediately"

^e6:3 Gk tekton: carpenter, craftsman, artisan, builder

depart from there, shake off the dust that is under your feet for a testimony against them.^a

¹²So they went out and proclaimed that all should repent.

¹³They cast out many demons, and anointed many with oil who were sick, and healed them. ¹⁴King Herod heard this, for his name had become known, and he said, “John the Baptist has risen from the dead, and therefore these powers are at work in him.” ¹⁵But others said, “He is Elijah.” Others said, “He is a prophet, like one of the prophets.” ¹⁶But Herod, when he heard this, said, “This is John, whom I beheaded. He has risen.^b”

¹⁷For Herod himself had sent out and arrested John, and bound him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip’s wife, for he had married her. ¹⁸For John said to Herod, “It is not lawful for you to have your brother’s wife.” ¹⁹So Herodias set herself against him, and desired to kill him, but she could not, ²⁰for Herod feared John, knowing that he was a righteous and holy man, and kept him safe. And when he heard him, he was very perplexed,^c but he heard him gladly.

²¹And then a convenient day came, that Herod on his birthday gave^d a supper for his nobles, the high officers, and the leaders of Galilee. ²²And when the daughter of Herodias herself^e came in and danced, she pleased Herod and those sitting with him. The king said to the young woman, “Ask me whatever you want, and I will give it to you.” ²³And he swore to her, “Whatever you ask me, I will give you, up to half of my kingdom.”

²⁴So she went out, and said to her mother, “What should I ask?”

And she said, “The head of John the baptizer.”

²⁵And she came in immediately with haste to the king, and asked, “I want you to give me right now the head of John the Baptist on a platter.”

²⁶And the king was exceedingly sorry, but for the sake of his oaths, and those reclining, he did not wish to refuse her. ²⁷So immediately the king sent out a soldier of his guard, and commanded to bring John’s head, and he went and beheaded him in

^a6:11 M TR add “Assuredly, I tell you, it will be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment than for that city.” A possible harmonization from Matthew 10:15

^b6:16 M TR add “from the dead”

^c6:20 M TR read “did many things”

^d6:21 M TR read “made”

^e6:22 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU reads “And when his

daughter Herodias,” which is factually in error since Matthew 14:6 says “daughter of Herodias” rather than daughter of Herod. The 1st century historian Josephus (*Ant.* 18.136) confirms that the daughter, whom he says was named Salome, was not Herod’s daughter.

the prison, ²⁸and brought his head on a platter, and gave it to the young woman; and the young woman gave it to her mother.

²⁹And when his disciples heard this, they came and took up his corpse, and placed it in a tomb.

³⁰Then the apostles gathered themselves together to Jesus, and they told him all things, whatever they had done, and whatever they had taught. ³¹And he said to them, **“Come away by yourselves to an isolated place, and rest awhile.”** For there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat. ³²So they went away in the boat to an isolated place by themselves. ³³But they^a saw them going, and many recognized him and ran there on foot from all the cities and they arrived before them.^b ³⁴And he^c came out, saw a large crowd, and he had compassion on them, because they were like sheep without a shepherd, and he began to teach them many things. ³⁵And when it was late in the day, his disciples came to him, and said, “This place is desolate, and it is late in the day. ³⁶Send them away, that they may go into the surrounding country and villages, and buy themselves something^d to eat.”

³⁷But he answered them, **“You give them something to eat.”**

And they said to him, “Are we to go and buy two hundred denarii^e worth of bread, and give them something to eat?”

³⁸He said to them, **“How many loaves do you have? Go see.”**

When they knew, they said, “Five, and two fish.”

³⁹He commanded them that everyone should sit down in groups on the green grass. ⁴⁰They sat down in ranks, by hundreds and by fifties. ⁴¹He took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up to heaven, he blessed and broke the loaves, and he gave to his disciples to set before them, and he divided the two fish among them all. ⁴²They all ate, and were filled. ⁴³They took up twelve baskets full of broken pieces and also of the fish. ⁴⁴Those who ate the loaves were^f five thousand men.

⁴⁵And immediately he made his disciples get into the boat, and to go ahead to the other side, to Bethsaida, while he himself was sending the crowd away. ⁴⁶After he had taken leave of them, he went up the mountain to pray.

^a6:33 TR reads “the crowds”

^b6:33 M TR add “and came together to him”

^c6:34 M TR read “Jesus”

^d6:36 M TR reads “bread, for they have nothing”

^e6:37 200 denarii was about 7 or 8 months wages for an agricultural laborer

^f6:44 TR adds “about”

⁴⁷When evening had come, the boat was in the midst of the sea, and he was alone on the land. ⁴⁸He saw them distressed in rowing, for the wind was against them. In the watch between three and six in the morning^a he came to them, walking on the sea,^b and he would have passed by them, ⁴⁹but they, when they saw him walking on the sea, supposed that it was a ghost, and began to scream; ⁵⁰for they all saw him, and were troubled. But he immediately spoke with them, and said to them, **“Cheer up. It is I. ^c Do not be afraid.”** ⁵¹And he got into the boat with them, and the wind ceased.^d And they were completely profusely^e astonished among themselves;^f ⁵²for they had not understood about the loaves, but their hearts were hardened.

⁵³When they had crossed over, they came to land at Gennesaret, and moored to the shore. ⁵⁴When they had come out of the boat, immediately the people recognized him, ⁵⁵and ran around that whole^g region, and began to bring those who were sick, on their mats, to where they heard he was. ⁵⁶Wherever he entered, into villages, or into cities, or into the country, they placed the sick in the marketplaces, and begged him that

they might touch just the fringe of his garment; and everyone who touched him were made well.

7 Then the Pharisees, and some of the scribes gathered together to him, having come from Jerusalem. ²Now when they saw that some of his disciples ate bread with defiled, that is, unwashed, hands, they found fault. ³(For the Pharisees, and all Jewish people, do not eat unless they wash their hands and forearms, holding to the Tradition of the Elders. ⁴They do not eat when they come from the marketplace unless they wash. And there are many other things which they have received and hold to, the washing of cups and pitchers and copper vessels and dining couches.^h) ⁵The Pharisees and the scribes asked him, “Why do your disciples not walk according to the Tradition of the Elders, but eat their bread with unwashed hands?”

⁶Heⁱ said to them, **“Well did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written,
‘This people honors me with their lips,
but their heart is far from me.
⁷And in vain do they worship me,**

^a6:48 Lit. about the fourth watch of the night

^b6:48 See Job 9:8

^c6:50 Or, “I AM.”

^d6:51 See Psalm 107:29

^e6:51 Aleph B L Delta 892 (syr(s.p)) cop(sa.bo) geo1 lack “profusely” from homioarcton: e(k)-e(n)

^f6:51 M TR add “and marveled”

^g6:55 M TR add “surrounding”

^h7:4 p45(vid) Aleph B L Delta 28* 1342 one lect cop(sa(Ms).bo)) lack “and dining couches” from homioioteuton: wn-wn

ⁱ7:6 M TR add “answered and”

teaching instructions that are the commandments of humans.”^a

⁸“For you set aside the commandment of God, and hold tightly to human tradition.”^b ⁹He said to them, “Full well do you reject the commandment of God, that you may establish your tradition. ¹⁰For Moses said, ‘Honor your father and your mother;’^c and, ‘Anyone who speaks evil of father or mother, let him be put to death.’^d ¹¹But you say, ‘If anyone tells his father or mother, “Whatever profit you might have received from me is Corban^e, that is to say, given to God;”’ ¹²then you no longer allow him to do anything for his father or his mother, ¹³making void the word of God by your tradition, which you have handed down. You do many things like this.”

¹⁴And he called the crowd to himself again,^f and said to them, “Hear me, all of you, and understand. ¹⁵There is nothing from outside of the person, that going into him can defile him; but the things which proceed out of the person are^g what defile the person.”
^{16 h}

¹⁷When he had entered into a house away from the crowd, his disciples asked him about the parable. ¹⁸He said to them, “Are you thus without understanding also? Do you not perceive that whatever goes into the person from outside cannot defile him, ¹⁹because it does not go into his heart, but into his stomach, then into the latrine, cleansing all the foods?” ²⁰He said, “That which proceeds out of the person, that defiles the person. ²¹For from within, out of a person’s heart, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, sexual sins, murders, thefts, ²²covetings, wickedness, deceit, lustful desires, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, and foolishness. ²³All these evil things come from within, and defile the person.”

²⁴From there he arose, and went away into the regionⁱ of Tyre and Sidon. He entered into a house, and did not want anyone to know it, but he could not escape notice. ²⁵But immediately^j a woman whose young daughter had an unclean spirit heard of him came and fell at his feet. ²⁶Now the woman was a Greek, a Syrophoenician by race. She begged him that he would cast the demon out of her daughter.

^a7:7 Isaiah 29:13

^b7:8 M TR add “the washing of pitchers and cups, and you do many other such things.” Cf. 7:4

^c7:10 Exodus 20:12; Deuteronomy 5:16

^d7:10 Exodus 21:17; Leviticus 20:9

^e7:11 Corban is a Hebrew word for an offering devoted to God

^f7:14 M TR read “all”

^g7:15 M TR add “those”

^h7:16 M TR add “If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear.” Cf. Mark 4:9, 4:23

ⁱ7:24 M TR read “border”

^j7:25 M TR lack “immediately” and add “For”

²⁷But he^a said to her, “Let the children be filled first, for it is not appropriate to take the children’s bread and throw it to the dogs.”

²⁸But she answered him, “Yes, Lord, but even the dogs under the table eat the children’s crumbs.”

²⁹He said to her, “For this saying, go your way. The demon has gone out of your daughter.”

³⁰And when she went away to her house, she found the child lying on the bed, the demon having left^b.

³¹Again he departed from the borders of Tyre, and came through Sidon^c to the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the region of Decapolis. ³²They brought to him one who was deaf and had a speech difficulty, and they begged Jesus^d to lay his hand on him. ³³He took him aside from the crowd, privately, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spat, and touched his tongue. ³⁴Looking up to heaven, he sighed, and said to him, “Ephphatha.” that is, “Be opened.” ³⁵And^e his ears were opened, and the impediment of his tongue was released, and he spoke clearly. ³⁶He commanded them that they should tell no one, but the more he

commanded them, so much the more widely they proclaimed it. ³⁷They were astonished beyond measure, saying, “He has done all things well. He makes even the deaf hear, and the mute speak.”

8 In those days, when there was a^f large crowd, and they had nothing to eat, he^g called the^h disciples to himself, and said to them, ²“I have compassion on the crowd, because they have stayed with me now three days, and have nothing to eat. ³If I send them away fasting to their home, they will faint on the way, andⁱ some of them have come a long way.”

⁴His disciples answered him, “From where could one satisfy these people with bread here in a deserted place?”

⁵He asked them, “How many loaves do you have?”

They said, “Seven.”

⁶He commanded the crowd to sit down on the ground, and he took the seven loaves. Having given thanks, he broke them, and gave them to his disciples to serve, and they served the crowd. ⁷They had a

^a7:27 M TR read “Jesus”

^b7:30 M TR reads “found the demon gone out, and the child lying on the bed”

^c7:31 M TR reads “borders of Tyre and Sidon, and came through”

^d7:32 Gk “him”

^e7:35 For text see MySword module HGPD. NU adds “immediately”

^f8:1 M TR add “very”

^g8:1 M TR read “Jesus”

^h8:1 For text see MySword module HGPD. NU adds “his”

ⁱ8:3 M TR read “for”

few small fish. Having blessed them, he said to serve these also. ⁸They ate, and were filled. They took up seven baskets of broken pieces that were left over. ⁹Now they^a were about four thousand. Then he sent them away.

¹⁰Immediately he entered into the boat with his disciples, and came into the region of Dalmanutha. ¹¹The Pharisees came out and began to question him, seeking from him a sign from heaven, and testing him. ¹²He sighed deeply in his spirit, and said, “Why does this generation seek a sign? Truly I tell you, no sign will be given to this generation.”

¹³And he left them, and got into the boat again^b, and went to the other side. ¹⁴Now they^c forgot to take bread; and they did not have more than one loaf in the boat with them. ¹⁵He warned them, saying, “Watch out; guard yourselves against the yeast of the Pharisees and the yeast of Herod.”

¹⁶And they began discussing among themselves^d that they had no bread.^e

¹⁷He^f, perceiving it, said to them, “Why do you reason that it’s because you have no bread? Do you

not perceive yet, neither understand? Are your hearts^g hardened? ¹⁸Having eyes, do you not see? Having ears, do you not hear? Do you not remember? ¹⁹When I broke the five loaves among the five thousand, how many baskets full of broken pieces did you take up?” They told him, “Twelve.”

²⁰“When the seven loaves fed the four thousand, how many baskets full of broken pieces did you take up?” And they said,^h “Seven.”

²¹He asked them, “Do you not yetⁱ understand?”

²²He came to Bethsaida. They brought a blind man to him, and begged Jesus^j to touch him. ²³He took hold of the blind man by the hand, and brought him out of the village. When he had spit on his eyes, and laid his hands on him, he asked him if he saw anything.

²⁴He looked up, and said, “I see people; they look like trees walking.”

²⁵Then again he laid his hands on his eyes. He made him look up, and was restored, and saw everything clearly. ²⁶He sent him

^a8:9 M TR add “who had eaten”

^b8:13 NU lacks “into a boat”

^c8:14 TR reads “the disciples”

^d8:16 M TR add “saying”

^e8:16 M TR read “we have”

^f8:17 M TR read “Jesus”

^g8:17 M TR add “still”

^h8:20 For text see MySword module HGPD. NU reads “And they said [to him]”

ⁱ8:21 M TR read “How do you not”

^j8:22 Gk “him”

away to his house, saying, “Do not enter into the village.”

²⁷Jesus went out, with his disciples, into the villages of Caesarea Philippi. On the way he asked his disciples, “Who do people say that I am?”

²⁸And they said to him, saying,^a “John the Baptist, and others say Elijah, but others: one of the prophets.”

²⁹He said to them, “But who do you say that I am?”

Peter answered and said to him, “You are the Christ.”

³⁰He commanded them that they should tell no one about him.

³¹He began to teach them that the Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders, the chief priests, and the scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. ³²He spoke to them openly. Peter took him, and began to rebuke him. ³³But he, turning around, and seeing his disciples, rebuked Peter, and said, “Get behind me, Satan. For you have in mind not the things of God, but the things of humans.”

³⁴He called the crowd to himself with his disciples, and said to them, “If anyone^b wants to come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

³⁵For whoever wants to save his life will lose it; and whoever will lose his life for my sake and the sake of the Good News will save it. ³⁶For what does it profit a person to gain the whole world, and forfeit his soul? ³⁷For^c what will a person give in exchange for his soul? ³⁸For whoever will be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of Man also will be ashamed of him, when he comes in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.”

9 He said to them, “Truly I tell you, there are some standing here who will in no way taste death until they see the kingdom of God come with power.”

²After six days Jesus took with him Peter, James, and John, and brought them up onto a high mountain privately by themselves, and he was changed into another form in front of them. ³His clothing became glistening, exceedingly white,^d such as no launderer on earth can whiten them. ⁴Elijah and Moses appeared to them, and they were talking with Jesus.

⁵Peter said to Jesus, “Rabbi, it is good for us to be here. Let us make three tents: one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah.” ⁶For

^a8:28 M TR lack “him”

^b8:34 M TR read “Whoever”

^c8:37 M TR read “Or”

^d9:3 M TR add “like snow”

he did not know what to answer, for they became^a very afraid.

⁷A cloud came, overshadowing them, and a voice came out of the cloud, "This is my beloved Son. Listen to him."

⁸Suddenly looking around, they saw no one with them anymore, except Jesus alone.

⁹As they were coming down from the mountain, he commanded them that they should tell no one what things they had seen, until after the Son of Man had risen from the dead. ¹⁰They kept this saying to themselves, questioning what the "rising from the dead" meant.

¹¹They asked him, saying, "Why do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?"

¹²And he^b said to them, "Elijah indeed comes first, and restores all things. And why is it written of the Son of Man that he should suffer many things and be rejected? ¹³But I tell you that Elijah has come, and they have also done to him whatever they wanted to, even as it is written about him."

¹⁴And when they came to the disciples, they saw a large crowd around them, and scribes questioning them. ¹⁵Immediately all the crowd, when they saw him,

were greatly amazed, and running to him greeted him. ¹⁶He asked them,^c "What are you arguing about with them?"

¹⁷And one out of the crowd answered him,^d "Teacher, I brought to you my son, who has a mute spirit; ¹⁸and wherever it seizes him, it throws him down, and he foams at the mouth, and grinds his teeth, and wastes away. I asked your disciples to cast it out, and they weren't able."

¹⁹And answering, he said to them, "You unbelieving generation, how long must I be with you? How long must I put up with you? Bring him to me."

²⁰They brought him to him, and when he saw him, immediately the spirit convulsed him, and he fell on the ground, wallowing and foaming at the mouth.

²¹He asked his father, "How long has it been since this has come to him?"

He said, "From childhood. ²²And it has often cast him both into fire and into water, to destroy him. But if you can do anything, have compassion on us, and help us."

^a9:6 M TR read "were"

^b9:12 M TR add "answered"

^c9:16 M TR add "the scribes"

^d9:17 M TR lack "him" and add "and said"

²³Jesus said to him, “If you can?^a All things are possible to him who believes.”

²⁴Immediately the father of the child cried out and said,^b “I believe. Help my unbelief.”

²⁵When Jesus saw that a crowd came running together, he rebuked the unclean spirit, saying to him, “You deaf and mute^c spirit, I command you, come out of him, and never enter him again.”

²⁶Having screamed, and convulsed greatly, it came out of him. The boy became like one dead; so much that most of them said, “He is dead.” ²⁷But Jesus took him by the hand, and raised him up; and he arose.

²⁸And when he had come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, “Why could we not cast it out?” ²⁹And he said to them, “This kind can come out by nothing, except by prayer and fasting.^d”

³⁰They went out from there, and passed through Galilee. He did not want anyone to know it. ³¹For he was teaching his disciples, and said to them, “The Son of Man is being handed over to the hands of men, and they will kill him; and

when he is killed, after three days^e he will rise again.”

³²But they did not understand the saying, and were afraid to ask him.

³³He came to Capernaum, and when he was in the house he asked them, “What were you arguing^f on the way?”

³⁴But they were silent, for they had disputed one with another on the way about who was the greatest.

³⁵And he sat down, and called the twelve; and he said to them, “If anyone wants to be first, he must be last of all, and servant of all.” ³⁶He took a little child, and set him in the midst of them. Taking him in his arms, he said to them, ³⁷“Whoever receives one such little child in my name, receives me, and whoever receives me, does not receive me, but him who sent me.”

³⁸John said to him,^g “Teacher, we saw someone casting out demons in your name; and we forbade him, because he was not following^h us.”

^a9:23 M TR add “believe”

^b9:24 M TR add “with tears. Lord”

^c9:25 M TR: “mute and deaf”

^d9:29 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “and fasting” from haplography by homoioarcton: ka-ka. The support for NU is not very good

^e9:31 M TR read “on the third day”

^f9:33 M TR add “among yourselves”

^g9:38 M TR read “Then John answered him, saying”

^h9:38 M TR read “he does not follow”

³⁹But Jesus said, “Do not forbid him, for there is no one who will do a mighty work in my name, and be able quickly to speak evil of me. ⁴⁰For whoever is not against us is for us^a. ⁴¹For whoever will give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because you belong to the Christ, truly I tell you, he will in no way lose his reward. ⁴²Whoever will cause one of these little ones who believe in me to stumble, it would be better for him if he was thrown into the sea with a millstone hung around his neck. ⁴³If your hand causes you to stumble, cut it off.^b It is better for you to enter into life maimed, rather than having your two hands to go into hell^c, into the unquenchable fire. ^{44d} ⁴⁵If your foot causes you to stumble, cut it off.^e It is better for you to enter into life lame, rather than having your two feet to be cast into hell.^f ^{46g} ⁴⁷If your eye causes you to stumble, cast it out.^h It is better for you to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hellⁱ, ⁴⁸where their worm does not die, and the

fire is not quenched.^j ⁴⁹For everyone will be salted with fire,^k and every sacrifice will be salted with salt.^l ⁵⁰Salt is good, but if the salt has lost its saltiness, how can you make it salty? Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace with one another.”

10 He arose from there and came into the borders of Judea and beyond^m the Jordan. Crowds came together to him again. As he usually did, he was again teaching them. ²Pharisees came to him testing him, and asked him, “Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife?”

³He answered, “What did Moses command you?”

⁴They said, “Moses allowed a certificate of divorce to be written, and to divorce her.”

⁵But Jesus said to them,ⁿ “Because of your hardness of heart,

^a9:40 M reads “you is on our side”

^b9:43 Hyperbole, or Semitic idiom, e.g. “If with your hand you have a habit of stealing, stop it...”

^c9:43 Gk: “Gehenna”

^d9:44 M TR add “where their worm does not die, and the fire is not quenched.”

^e9:45 Hyperbole, or Semitic idiom, e.g. “If you trespass, stop it...”

^f9:45 M TR add “into the fire that will never be quenched”

^g9:46 M TR add “where their worm does not die, and the fire is not quenched.”

^h9:47 Hyperbole, or Semitic idiom, e.g.

“If with your eye you have a habit of lust or envying others, stop it...”

ⁱ9:47 Gk: “Gehenna”. M TR add “of the fire”

^j9:48 Isaiah 66:24

^k9:49 Cf. Matthew 3:11

^l9:49 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “and every sacrifice...salt” from haplography: halisthesetai-halisthesetai

^m10:1 M TR reads “by the other side of”

ⁿ10:5 M TR read “Jesus answered, and said to them”

he wrote you this commandment.
⁶But from the beginning of the creation, he^a made them male and female.^b ⁷For this cause a man will leave his father and mother, and will join to his wife,^c ⁸and the two will become one flesh,^d so that they are no longer two, but one flesh.
⁹What therefore God has joined together, let no one separate.”

¹⁰In the house, the^e disciples asked him again about the same matter. ¹¹He said to them, “Whoever divorces his wife, and marries another, commits adultery against her. ¹²If she^f herself divorces her husband, and marries another, she commits adultery.”

¹³They were bringing to him little children, that he should touch them, but the disciples rebuked^g them. ¹⁴But when Jesus saw it, he was moved with indignation, and said to them, “Allow the little children to come to me. Do not forbid them, for the kingdom of God belongs to such as these.
¹⁵Truly I tell you, whoever will not receive the kingdom of God like a little child, he will in no way enter into it.” ¹⁶And he took them in his

arms, laying his hands on them, and blessed them.

¹⁷As he was going out into the way, one ran to him, knelt before him, and asked him, “Good Teacher, what must I do that I may inherit everlasting life?”

¹⁸Jesus said to him, “Why do you call me good? No one is good except one—God. ¹⁹You know the commandments: ‘Do not commit adultery,’ ‘Do not murder,’^h ‘Do not steal,’ ‘Do not give false testimony,’ ‘Do not defraud,’ ‘Honor your father and mother.’”ⁱ

²⁰And he^j said to him, “Teacher, I have kept all these things from my youth.”

²¹Jesus looking at him loved him, and said to him, “One thing you lack. Go, sell whatever you have, and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow me, taking up the cross.”

²²But his face fell at that saying, and he went away sorrowful, for he was one who had great possessions. ²³Jesus looked

^a10:6 M TR read “God”

^b10:6 Genesis 1:27

^c10:7 Aleph B Psi 892* syr(s) goth lack “and join to his wife” from haplography: kai-kai

^d10:8 Genesis 2:24

^e10:10 M TR read “his”

^f10:12 M TR reads “a woman”

^g10:13 M TR add “those who were bringing”

^h10:19 For text see MySword module HGPS. NU has the order “Do not commit murder, Do not commit adultery.” Cf. Luke 18:20, Romans 13:9. Cf. Exodus 20:13 fn and Deuteronomy 5:17 fn.

ⁱ10:19 Exodus 20:12-16; Deuteronomy 5:16-20 (‘Do not defraud’ : A possible allusion to Deuteronomy 24:14)

^j10:20 M TR add “answered, and”

around, and said to his disciples, “How difficult it is for those who have riches to enter into the kingdom of God.”

²⁴The disciples were amazed at his words. But Jesus answered again and said to them, “Children, how hard it is for those who trust in riches^a to enter the kingdom of God. ²⁵It is easier for a camel^b to go through a needle’s eye than for a rich person to enter into the kingdom of God.”

²⁶They were exceedingly astonished, saying to him, “Then who can be saved?”

²⁷Jesus, looking at them, said, “With humans it is impossible, but not with God, for all things are possible with God.”

²⁸Peter began to tell him, “Look, we have left everything, and have followed you.”

²⁹Jesus^c said, “Truly I tell you, there is no one who has left house, or brothers, or sisters, or mother, or father,^d or children, or land, for my sake, and for the sake of the Good News, ³⁰but he will receive one hundred times more now in this time, houses, brothers, sisters, mothers, children, and land, with persecutions; and in the age to

come, everlasting life. ³¹But many who are first will be last; and the last first.”

³²They were on the way, going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus was going in front of them, and they were amazed; and those who followed were afraid. He again took the twelve, and began to tell them the things that were going to happen to him. ³³“Look, we are going up to Jerusalem. The Son of Man will be delivered to the chief priests and the scribes. They will condemn him to death, and will deliver him to foreigners. ³⁴They will mock him, spit on him, scourge him, and kill him. After three days^e he will rise again.”

³⁵James and John, the sons of Zebedee, came near to him, and said to him,^f “Teacher, we want you to do for us whatever we will ask.”

³⁶He said to them, “What do you want me to do for you?”

³⁷They said to him, “Grant to us that we may sit, one at your right hand, and one at your left hand, in your glory.”

³⁸But Jesus said to them, “You do not know what you are asking. Are you able to drink the cup that I drink, or^g to be baptized

^a10:24 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “for those who trust in riches” from homoioteleuton: in-in

^b10:25 Use of hyperbole

^c10:29 M TR add “answered and”

^d10:29 M TR add “or wife”

^e10:34 M TR: “On the third day”

^f10:35 M TR read “saying”

^g10:38 M TR read “and”

with the baptism that I am baptized with?”

³⁹And they said to him, “We are able.” And Jesus said to them, “You will drink the cup I drink, and you will be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with; ⁴⁰but to sit at my right hand and at my left hand is not mine to give, but for whom it has been prepared.”

⁴¹When the ten heard it, they began to be indignant towards James and John.

⁴²Jesus summoned them, and said to them, “You know that they who are recognized as rulers over the nations lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority over them. ⁴³But it will not be so among you, but whoever wants to become great among you must be your servant. ⁴⁴And whoever wants to be first among you^a must be slave of all. ⁴⁵For the Son of Man also did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many.”

⁴⁶They came to Jericho. As he went out from Jericho, with his disciples and a large crowd, Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, a blind beggar,^b was sitting by the road.^c ⁴⁷When he heard that it was Jesus the Nazarene, he began to cry out, and say, “Jesus, Son of David,

have mercy on me.” ⁴⁸Many rebuked him, that he should be quiet, but he shouted all the louder, “Son of David, have mercy on me.”

⁴⁹Jesus stood still, and said, “Call him.”

They called the blind man, saying to him, “Cheer up. Get up. He is calling you.”

⁵⁰He, casting away his coat, jumped up,^d and came to Jesus.

⁵¹Jesus asked him, “What do you want me to do for you?”

The blind man said to him, “Rabboni, that I may see again.”

⁵²Jesus said to him, “Go your way. Your faith has made you well.” And immediately he received his sight, and followed him^e on the road.

11 When they drew near to Jerusalem, to Bethphage^f and Bethany, at the Mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples, ²and said to them, “Go your way into the village that is opposite you. Immediately as you enter into it, you will find a young donkey tied, on which no one has yet^g sat. Untie him, and bring him. ³If anyone asks you, ‘Why are you doing this?’ say,

^a10:44 M TR lacks “among you”

^b10:46 M TR read “the blind”

^c10:46 M TR add “begging”

^d10:50 M TR read “rose”

^e10:52 M TR read “Jesus”

^f11:1 M reads “Bethsphage”

^g11:2 M TR lack “yet”

‘Because^a the Lord needs it,’ and he will send it here at once.”

⁴They went away, and found a colt tied at the door outside in the open street, and they untied him.

⁵Some of those who stood there asked them, “What are you doing, untying the young donkey?” ⁶They said to them just as Jesus had said, and they let them go.

⁷They brought the young donkey to Jesus, and threw their garments on it, and Jesus sat on it.

⁸Many spread their garments on the way, and others spread branches which they had cut from the fields.^b

⁹Those who went in front, and those who followed, shouted,^c “Hosanna.^d Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord.^e

¹⁰Blessed is the kingdom of our father David.^f Hosanna in the highest.”

¹¹And he^g entered into the temple in Jerusalem. When he had looked around at everything, it being now evening, he went out to Bethany with the twelve.

¹²The next day, when they had come out from Bethany, he was hungry. ¹³Seeing a fig tree afar off

having leaves, he came to see if perhaps he might find anything on it. When he came to it, he found nothing but leaves, for it was not the season for figs. ¹⁴Jesus told it, **“May no one ever eat fruit from you again.”** and his disciples heard it.

¹⁵They came to Jerusalem, and he^h entered into the temple, and began to throw out those who sold and those who bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of those who sold the doves. ¹⁶He would not allow anyone to carry a container through the temple. ¹⁷He taught, saying to them, **“Is it not written, ‘My house will be called a house of prayer for all the nations?’ⁱ But you have made it a den of robbers.”^j**

¹⁸The chief priests and the scribes^k heard it, and sought how they might destroy him. For they feared him, because all the crowd was astonished at his teaching.

¹⁹When evening came, they^l went out of the city. ²⁰As they passed by in the morning, they saw the fig tree withered away from the roots. ²¹Peter, remembering, said to

^a11:3 For text see MySword module HGPS. NU lacks “Because”

^b11:8 M TR add “and spread them on the road,” a possible harmonization to Matthew 21:8

^c11:9 M TR add “saying”

^d11:9 “Hosanna” means “save us” or “help us, we pray.”

^e11:9 Psalm 118:25-26

^f11:10 M TR add “that is coming in the name of the Lord”

^g11:11 M TR read “Jesus”

^h11:15 M TR read “Jesus”

ⁱ11:17 Isaiah 56:7

^j11:17 Jeremiah 7:11

^k11:18 M TR read “scribes and chief priests”

^l11:19 Other Mss read “he”

him, “Teacher, look. The fig tree which you cursed has withered away.”

²²Jesus answered them, “Have faith in God. ²³Truly^a I tell you, whoever may tell this mountain, ‘Be taken up and cast into the sea,’ and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that what he says will happen, it will be done for him^b. ²⁴Therefore I tell you, whatever you ask for in prayer, believe that you have received it, and it will be yours. ²⁵Whenever you stand praying, forgive, if you have anything against anyone; so that your Father, who is in heaven, may also forgive you your wrongdoing. ²⁶But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father in heaven forgive your wrongdoing.”^c

²⁷They came again to Jerusalem, and as he was walking in the temple, the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders came to him, ²⁸and they began saying to him, “By what authority do you do these things? And who gave you this authority to do these things?”

²⁹Jesus^d said to them, “I will also ask you one question. Answer me, and I will tell you by what

authority I do these things. ³⁰The baptism of John—was it from heaven, or from people? Answer me.”

³¹They reasoned with themselves, saying, “If we should say, ‘From heaven;’ he will say, ‘Why then did you not believe him?’” ³²If we should say, ‘From people’”—they feared the crowd,^e for all held John to really be a prophet. ³³They answered and said to Jesus, “We do not know.”

Jesus^f said to them, “Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.”

12 He began to speak to them in parables. “A man planted a vineyard, put a hedge around it, dug a pit for the winepress, built a tower, rented it out to a farmer, and went on a journey. ²When it was time, he sent a servant to the farmer to get from the farmer his share of the fruit of the vineyard. ³They took him, beat him, and sent him away empty. ⁴Again, he sent another servant to them; and they^g wounded him in the head, and treated him shamefully. ⁵And^h he sent another; and they killed him; and many

^a11:23 M TR: “For truly”

^b11:23 M TR add “whatever he says”

^c11:26 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “But if you...wrongdoing” from homoioteleuton: ta paraptomata humon—ta paraptomata humon. Peter J. Gurry, “On Not Preferring the Shorter Reading,” TENT 15 (2021), 128-129;

James R. Royse, New Testament Studies vol. 29 (1983), 540; J. M. Ross, JBL 95, No. 1 (1976), 120-121; J. K. Elliott, Theology 77 (1974), 343
^d11:29 M TR add “answered and”
^e11:32 M TR reads “people”
^f11:33 M TR add “answering”
^g12:4 M TR add “threw stones at him”
^h12:5 M TR add “again”

others, beating some, and killing some. ⁶He had one left^a a beloved son, he sent him last to them, saying, ‘They will respect my son.’

⁷But those farmers said among themselves, ‘This is the heir. Come, let us kill him, and the inheritance will be ours.’ ⁸They took him, killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard. ⁹What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the farmers, and will give the vineyard to others.

¹⁰Haven’t you even read this Scripture:

‘The stone which the builders rejected,
the same was made the head
of the corner.

¹¹This was from the Lord.
It is marvelous in our
eyes’?”^b

¹²They tried to seize him, but they feared the crowd; for they perceived that he spoke the parable against them. They left him, and went away. ¹³They sent some of the Pharisees and of the Herodians to him, that they might trap him with words. ¹⁴When they had come, they asked him, “Teacher, we know that you are honest, and do not defer to anyone; for you are not partial to anyone, but truly teach the way of God. Is it lawful to pay taxes to Caesar, or not? ¹⁵Should we pay, or should we not pay?”

But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said to them, “Why do you test me? Bring me a denarius, that I may see it.”

¹⁶They brought it.

He said to them, “Whose is this image and inscription?”

They said to him, “Caesar’s.”

¹⁷And Jesus^c said to them, “Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar’s, and to God the things that are God’s.” And they were utterly amazed at him.

¹⁸There came to him Sadducees, who say that there is no resurrection. They asked him, saying, ¹⁹“Teacher, Moses wrote to us, ‘If a man’s brother dies, and leaves a wife behind him, and leaves no children, that his brother should take the^d wife, and raise up offspring for his brother.’” ²⁰There were seven brothers. The first took a wife, and dying left no offspring. ²¹The second took her, and died, leaving no^e children behind him. The third likewise; ²²and the seven^f left no children. Last of all the woman also died. ²³In the resurrection, when they rise, whose wife will she be of them? For the seven had her as a wife.”

^a12:6 M TR read “Therefore still having one”

^b12:11 Psalm 118:22-23

^c12:17 M TR add “answered and”

^d12:19 M TR read “his”

^e12:21 M TR read “and neither did he leave any”

^f12:22 M TR add “took her and”

²⁴Jesus^a said to them, “Is not this because you are mistaken, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God? ²⁵For when they will rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are like angels in heaven. ²⁶But about the dead, that they are raised; have you not read in the book of Moses, about the bush, how God spoke to him, saying, ‘I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob’^b? ²⁷He is not the God of the dead, but of the living. You are therefore badly mistaken.”

²⁸And one of the scribes came, and heard them questioning together. Seeing^c that he had answered them well, asked him, “Which commandment is the greatest of all?”

²⁹Jesus answered,^d “The first^e is, ‘Hear, Israel, the Lord our God, the Lord is one. ³⁰And you shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind, and with all your strength.’^{f,g} ³¹The second^h is this, ‘You are to love your neighbor

as yourself.’ⁱ There is no other commandment greater than these.”

³²The scribe said to him, “Truly, Teacher, you have said well that he^j is one, and there is none other but he,³³ and to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul,^k and with all the strength, and to love his neighbor as himself, is more important than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.”

³⁴When Jesus saw that he answered wisely, he said to him, “You are not far from the kingdom of God.”

No one dared ask him any question after that. ³⁵Jesus responded, as he taught in the temple, “How can the scribes say that the Christ is the son of David? ³⁶David^l himself said in the Holy Spirit, ‘The Lord said^m to my Lord, “Sit at my right hand,

^a12:24 M TR add “answered and”

^b12:26 Exodus 3:6

^c12:28 M reads “Knowing”

^d12:29 M TR read “Then Jesus answered him”

^e12:29 M TR read “The greatest of all the commandments is”

^f12:30 Deuteronomy 6:4-5 and Joshua 22:5 (LXX)

^g12:30 M TR add “This is the first commandment.” Cf. Matthew 22:38, Mark 12:28

^h12:31 M TR add “like it”

ⁱ12:31 Leviticus 19:18

^j12:32 TR reads “God”

^k12:33 For text see MySword module HGPS. NU lacks “with all the soul,” from haplography: kai ex oles tes- kai ex oles tes

^l12:36 M TR read “For David”

^m12:36 M reads “says”

until I make your enemies
the footstool^a of your
feet.”^b

³⁷David^c himself calls him
Lord, so how can he be his son?”

The common people heard
him gladly. ³⁸In his teaching he said
to them, “Beware of the scribes,
who like to walk in long robes, and
to get greetings in the
marketplaces, ³⁹and the best seats
in the synagogues, and the best
places at feasts: ⁴⁰those who devour
widows’ houses, and for a pretense
make long prayers. These will
receive greater condemnation.”

⁴¹And he^d sat down opposite
the treasury, and saw how the
crowd put money into the treasury.
Many who were rich cast in much.
⁴²A poor widow came, and she cast
in two lepta,^e which equal a
kodrantes.^f ⁴³He called his disciples
to himself, and said to them, “Truly
I tell you, this poor widow gave^g
more than all those who are giving
into the treasury, ⁴⁴for they all gave
out of their abundance, but she, out

of her poverty, gave all that she had
to live on.”

13 As he went out of
the temple, one of
his disciples said to
him, “Teacher, see what kind of
stones and what kind of buildings.”

²And Jesus^h said to him, “Do
you see these great buildings?
There will not be left here one stone
on another, which will not be
thrown down.”

³As he sat on the Mount of
Olives opposite the temple, Peter,
James, John, and Andrew asked
him privately, ⁴“Tell us, when will
these things be? What is the sign
that these things are all about to be
fulfilled?”

⁵And Jesusⁱ began to say to
them, “Be careful that no one leads
you astray. ⁶Many^j will come in my
name, saying, ‘I am he.’^k and will
lead many astray.

⁷“When you hear of wars and
rumors of wars, do not be troubled.
Such^l things must happen, but the

^a12:36 For text see MySword module
HGPD. NU reads “beneath,” a
conformation to Matthew 22:44 NU,
which is in reminiscence of Psalm 8:6
LXX (8:7), 1 Co 15:27 or Hebrews
2:8. The support for NU is not very
good. Cf. Luke 20:43; Acts 2:35;
Hebrews 1:13

^b12:36 Psalm 110:1

^c12:37 M TR read “Therefore David”

^d12:41 M TR read “Jesus”

^e12:42 The lepton was the least
valuable Greek coin

^f12:42 A kodrantes is a coin worth
about 1/64 of a denarius. A denarius is
about one day’s wages for an
agricultural laborer.

^g12:43 M reads “having put”

^h13:2 M TR add “answered and”

ⁱ13:5 M TR add “answering them”

^j13:6 M TR read “For many”

^k13:6 Or, “I AM.”

^l13:7 M TR read “For such”

end is not yet. ⁸For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be earthquakes in various places. There will be famines.^a These things are the beginning of birth pains. ⁹But watch yourselves, for they will deliver you up to councils. You will be beaten in synagogues. You will stand before rulers and kings for my sake, as a testimony to them. ¹⁰The Good News must first be preached to all the nations. ¹¹When they lead you away and deliver you up, do not be anxious beforehand, or premeditate what you will say, but say whatever will be given you in that hour. For it is not you who speak, but the Holy Spirit.

¹²“Brother will deliver up brother to death, and the father his child. Children will rise up against parents, and cause them to be put to death. ¹³And you will be hated by everyone because of my name, but the one who perseveres to the end will be saved. ¹⁴But when you see the abomination of desolation,^b standing where it ought not (let the reader understand), then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains, ¹⁵and let him who is on the housetop not go down,^c nor enter in, to take anything out of his house. ¹⁶Let him who is in the field not return back to take his coat.

¹⁷But woe to those who are with child and to those who nurse babies in those days. ¹⁸And pray that it^d won't be in the winter. ¹⁹For in those days there will be oppression, such as there has not been the like from the beginning of the creation which God created until now, and never will be. ²⁰Unless the Lord had shortened the days, no flesh would have been saved; but for the sake of the chosen ones, whom he picked out, he shortened the days. ²¹Then if anyone tells you, ‘Look, here is the Christ.’ or, ‘Look, there.’ do not believe^e it. ²²For there will arise false Christs and false prophets, and will show signs and wonders, that they may lead astray, if possible,^f the chosen ones. ²³But you watch. “I^g have told you all things beforehand. ²⁴But in those days, after that oppression, the sun will be darkened, the moon will not give its light, ²⁵the stars will be falling from heaven, and the powers that are in the heavens will be shaken.^h ²⁶Then they will see the Son of Man coming in clouds with great power and glory. ²⁷Then he will send out his angels, and will gather together his chosen ones from the four winds, from the farthest part of the earth to the farthest part of the sky.

²⁸“Now from the fig tree, learn this parable. When the branch

^a13:8 M TR add “and troubles”

^b13:14 Daniel 9:17; 11:31; 12:11. M TR add “spoken of by Daniel the prophet.” A possible harmonization to Matthew 24:15

^c13:15 M TR add “into the house”

^d13:18 M TR read “your flight”

^e13:21 M reads “stop believing it”

^f13:22 M TR add “even”

^g13:23 M TR reads “Look, I”

^h13:25 Isaiah 13:10; 34:4

has now become tender, and puts forth its leaves, you know that the summer is near;²⁹ even so you also, when you see these things coming to pass, know that it is near, at the doors.³⁰ Truly I say to you, this generation will not pass away until all these things happen.³¹ Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will not pass away.³² But of that day or the^a hour no one knows, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father.³³ Watch, keep alert, and pray;^b for you do not know when the time is.

³⁴“It is like a man, traveling to another country, having left his house, and given authority to his servants, and to each one his work, and also commanded the doorkeeper to keep watch.³⁵ Watch therefore, for you do not know when the lord of the house is coming -- at evening, or at midnight, or when the rooster crows, or in the morning;³⁶ lest coming suddenly he might find you sleeping.³⁷ What I tell you, I tell all: Watch.”

14 It was now two days before the feast of the Passover and the unleavened bread, and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might seize him by deception,

and kill him.² For they said, “Not during the feast, because there might be a riot of the people.”

³While he was at Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he was reclining, a woman came having an alabaster jar of ointment of pure nard—very costly. She broke the jar, and poured it over his head.⁴ But there were some who were indignant among themselves, and saying,^c “Why has this ointment been wasted? ⁵For this ointment^d might have been sold for more than three hundred denarii,^e and given to the poor.” They grumbled against her.

⁶But Jesus said, “Leave her alone. Why do you trouble her? She has done a good work for me.⁷ For you always have the poor with you, and whenever you want to, you can do them good; but you will not always have me.⁸ She has done what she could. She has anointed my body beforehand for the burying.⁹ Truly I tell you, wherever this Good News may be preached throughout the whole world, that which this woman has done will also be spoken of for a memorial of her.”

¹⁰Judas Iscariot, who was one of the twelve, went away to the

^a13:32 M lacks “the”. TR reads “and the hour”

^b13:33 For text see MySword module HGPD. NU lacks “and pray” from homoioteleuton: e-e

^c14:4 For text see MySword module HGPD. NU lacks “and saying.” The

support for NU is weak, and the omission of the words appears to be a primitive homoioteleuton (s-s) in one of the Egyptian textual streams.

^d14:5 M TR lack “ointment”

^e14:5 300 denarii was about a years wages for an agricultural laborer.

chief priests, that he might deliver him to them. ¹¹They, when they heard it, were glad, and promised to give him money. He sought how he might conveniently deliver him. ¹²On the first day of unleavened bread, when they sacrificed the Passover lamb, his disciples asked him, “Where do you want us to go and make ready that you may eat the Passover?”

¹³He sent two of his disciples, and said to them, “Go into the city, and there you will meet a man carrying a pitcher of water. Follow him, ¹⁴and wherever he enters in, tell the master of the house, ‘The Teacher says, “Where is my^a guest room, where I may eat the Passover with my disciples?”’” ¹⁵He will himself show you a large upper room furnished and ready. Make ready for us there.”

¹⁶The^b disciples went out, and came into the city, and found things as he had said to them, and they prepared the Passover.

¹⁷When it was evening he came with the twelve. ¹⁸And as they were reclining and eating, Jesus said, “Truly I tell you, one of you will betray me—he who eats with me.”

¹⁹And they began to be sorrowful, and to say to him one by one, “Surely not I?” And another said, “Surely not I?”^c

²⁰He^d said to them, “It is one of the twelve, he who dips with me in the dish. ²¹For the Son of Man goes, even as it is written about him, but woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed. It would be better for that man if he had not been born.”

²²As they were eating, he^e took bread, and when he had blessed, he broke it, and gave to them, and said, “Take^f; this is my body.”

²³He took a^g cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave to them. They all drank of it. ²⁴He said to them, “This is my blood of the new^h covenant, which is poured out for many. ²⁵Truly I tell you, I will no more drink of the fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it anew in the kingdom of God.” ²⁶When they had sung the hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.

²⁷Jesus said to them, “All of you will fall away,ⁱ for it is written, ‘I will strike the shepherd, and the

^a14:14 M TR read “the”

^b14:16 M TR read “His”

^c14:19 For text see MySword module HGPD. NU lacks “And another said, ‘Surely not I?’” from haplography: s meti egw-s meti egw

^d14:20 M TR add “answered and”

^e14:22 M TR read “Jesus”

^f14:22 M TR add “eat”

^g14:23 M TR read “the”

^h14:24 For text see MySword module HGPD. NU lacks “new,” possibly to conform to Matthew 26:28 NU

ⁱ14:27 M TR add “because of me tonight,” a possible harmonization to the parallel at Matthew 26:31

sheep will be scattered.^a
²⁸However, after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee.”

²⁹But Peter said to him, “Although all will be offended, yet I will not.”

³⁰Jesus said to him, “Truly I tell you, that today, even this night, before the rooster crows twice, you will deny me three times.”

³¹But he insisted,^b “If I must die with you, I will not deny you.” They all said the same thing.

³²They came to a place which was named Gethsemane. He said to his disciples, “Sit here, while I pray.” ³³He took with him Peter, James, and John, and began to be greatly troubled and distressed. ³⁴He said to them, “My soul is exceedingly sorrowful, even to death. Stay here, and watch.”

³⁵He went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass away from him. ³⁶He said, “Abba, Father, all things are possible to you. Please remove this cup from me. However, not what I desire, but what you desire.”

³⁷He came and found them sleeping, and said to Peter, “Simon, are you sleeping? Could you not watch one hour? ³⁸Watch and pray,

that you may not enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.”

³⁹Again he went away, and prayed, saying the same words. ⁴⁰Again he came^c and found them sleeping again, for their eyes were very heavy, and they did not know what to answer him. ⁴¹He came the third time, and said to them, “Sleep on now, and take your rest. It is enough. The hour has come. Look, the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. ⁴²Arise, let us be going. Look, he who betrays me is near.”

⁴³Immediately, while he was still speaking, Judas, one of the twelve, came—and with him a^d crowd with swords and clubs, from the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders. ⁴⁴Now he who betrayed him had given them a sign, saying, “Whomever I will kiss, that is he. Seize him, and lead him away safely.” ⁴⁵When he had come, immediately he came to him, and said, “Rabbi.”^e and kissed him. ⁴⁶They laid^f hands on him, and seized him. ⁴⁷But a certain one of those who stood by drew his sword, and struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

⁴⁸Jesus answered them, “Have you come out, as against a robber, with swords and clubs to seize me? ⁴⁹I was daily with you in

^a14:27 Zechariah 13:7

^b14:31 M TR add “all the more”

^c14:40 M TR read “returned”

^d14:43 M TR add “great”

^e14:45 M TR add “Rabbi”

^f14:46 M TR add “their”

the temple teaching, and you did not arrest me. But this is so that the Scriptures might be fulfilled.”

⁵⁰They all left him, and fled. ⁵¹And a certain young man followed him, having a linen cloth thrown around himself, over his naked body. And they^a grabbed him, ⁵²but he left the linen cloth, and fled^b naked. ⁵³They led Jesus away to the high priest. All the chief priests, the elders, and the scribes came together.^c

⁵⁴Peter had followed him from a distance, until he came into the court of the high priest. He was sitting with the officers, and warming himself in the light of the fire. ⁵⁵Now the chief priests and the whole council sought witnesses against Jesus to put him to death, and found none. ⁵⁶For many gave false testimony against him, and their testimony did not agree with each other. ⁵⁷Some stood up, and gave false testimony against him, saying, ⁵⁸“We heard him say, ‘I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and in three days I will build another made without hands.’” ⁵⁹Even so, their testimony did not agree.

⁶⁰The high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, “Have you no answer? What is it which these testify against you?” ⁶¹But he stayed quiet, and answered

nothing. Again the high priest asked him, “Are you the Christ, the Son of the Blessed One?”

⁶²And Jesus said, “I am, and you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of Power, and coming with the clouds of the sky.”

⁶³The high priest tore his clothes, and said, “What further need have we of witnesses? ⁶⁴You have heard the blasphemy. What do you think?” They all condemned him to be worthy of death. ⁶⁵Some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to beat him with fists, and to tell him, “Prophecy.” And the officers took^d him and beat him.

⁶⁶Now as Peter was in the courtyard below, one of the servant girls of the high priest came, ⁶⁷and seeing Peter warming himself, she looked at him, and said, “You were also with the Nazarene, Jesus.”

⁶⁸But he denied it, saying, “I neither know nor understand what you are saying.” And he went out into the forecourt, and a rooster crowed.

⁶⁹And the servant girl saw him, and began again to tell those who stood by, “This is one of them.” ⁷⁰But he again denied it. After a little while again those who stood by said to Peter, “You truly are one of them, for you are a

^a14:51 M TR read “the young men”

^b14:52 M TR add “from them”

^c14:53 M TR add “with him”

^d14:65 Gk: elabon “took.” M TR read eballon “struck,” a metathesis of lambda and beta.

Galilean, and your accent^a shows it.^b” ⁷¹But he began to curse, and to swear, “I do not know this man of whom you speak.” ⁷²And immediately^c the rooster crowed the second time. Peter remembered the word, how that Jesus said to him, “**Before the rooster crows twice, you will deny me three times.**” When he thought about that, he wept.

15 Immediately in the morning the chief priests, with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, held a consultation, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate. ²Pilate asked him, “Are you the King of the Jews?”

He answered, “**You say so.**”

³The chief priests accused him of many things. ⁴Pilate again asked him, “Have you no answer? See how many things they testify against you.”

⁵But Jesus made no further answer, and Pilate was amazed.

⁶Now at the feast he used to release to them one prisoner, whom they requested. ⁷There was one called Barabbas, bound with those who had made insurrection, who in the insurrection had committed

murder. ⁸And the crowd went up^d and began to ask him to do for them according to his custom. ⁹Pilate answered them, saying, “Do you want me to release to you the King of the Jews?” ¹⁰For he perceived that for envy the chief priests had delivered him up. ¹¹But the chief priests stirred up the crowd, that he should release Barabbas to them instead. ¹²Pilate again asked them, “What then should I do to him whom you call the King of the Jews?”

¹³They shouted again, “Crucify him.”

¹⁴Pilate said to them, “Why, what evil has he done?”

But they shouted all the louder, “Crucify him.”

¹⁵Pilate, wishing to please the crowd, released Barabbas to them, and handed over Jesus, when he had flogged him, to be crucified. ¹⁶The soldiers led him away within the court, which is the Praetorium; and they called together the whole cohort. ¹⁷They clothed him with purple, and weaving a crown of thorns, they put it on him. ¹⁸They began to salute him, “Greetings, King of the Jews.” ¹⁹They struck his head with a reed, and spat on him, and bowing their knees, did

^a14:70 Gk: “speech”

^b14:70 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “and your accent shows it” from homoioteleuton: ei-ei. Parallel: Matthew 26:73 (not identical);

M. W. Holmes, JBL 109/4 (1990) 652-56

^c14:72 M TR lack “immediately”

^d15:8 M TR read “crying aloud”

homage to him. ²⁰When they had mocked him, they took the purple off of him, and put his own garments on him. They led him out to crucify him. ²¹And they forced one passing by, Simon of Cyrene, coming from the country,^a the father of Alexander and Rufus, to go with them, that he might carry his cross. ²²And they brought him to the place called Golgotha, which is translated, “The place of a skull.”^b ²³They offered him^c wine mixed with myrrh to drink, but he did not take it.

²⁴Crucifying him, they parted his garments among them, casting lots on them, what each should take. ²⁵It was nine in the morning,^d and they crucified him. ²⁶The superscription of his accusation was written over him, “THE KING OF THE JEWS.” ²⁷With him they crucified two robbers; one on his right hand, and one on his left. ²⁸And the Scripture was fulfilled which says, “And he was numbered with transgressors.”^e ²⁹Those who passed by blasphemed him, wagging their heads, and saying, “Ha. You who destroy the temple, and build it in three days, ³⁰save

yourself and^f come down from the cross.”

³¹Likewise, also the chief priests mocking among themselves with the scribes said, “He saved others. He cannot save himself. ³²Let the Christ, the King of Israel, now come down from the cross, that we may see and believe him.” Those who were crucified with him insulted him.

³³Now when it was noon,^g there was darkness over the whole land^h until three in the afternoon.ⁱ

³⁴Then at three in the afternoon Jesus called out with a loud voice, saying, “Elohi, Elohi,^j lema shabachthani^k?” which is translated, “My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?”^l

³⁵Some of those who stood by, when they heard it, said, “Look, he is calling for Elijah.”

³⁶One ran, and filling a sponge full of vinegar, put it on a reed, and gave it to him to drink, saying, “Let him be. Let us see whether Elijah comes to take him down.”

^a15:21 Or, “from a field”

^b15:22 Latin: Calvary

^c15:23 M TR add “to drink”

^d15:25 Lit. the third hour

^e15:28 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “The Scripture was...transgressors” from homoioarcton: -numwn...kai- - nomwn...kai. Cf. P. R. Rodgers, (EQ) 61:1, 81-84; Isaiah 53:12; Luke 22:37

^f15:30 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “and” from

homoioarcton: ka-ka

^g15:33 Lit. the sixth hour

^h15:33 Amos 8:9

ⁱ15:33 Lit. the ninth hour

^j15:34 Greek Eloī for Aramaic Elohi. Cf. Daniel 9:20 Aramaic

^k15:34 Gk sabachthani

^l15:34 Psalm 22:1

³⁷Jesus gave a loud cry, and gave up the spirit. ³⁸The curtain of the temple was torn in two from the top to the bottom. ³⁹And when the centurion, who stood by opposite him, saw that he cried out^a like this and breathed his last, he said, “Truly this man was the Son of God.”

⁴⁰There were also women watching from afar, among whom were both Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the younger and of Josi, and Salome; ⁴¹who, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and served him; and many other women who came up with him to Jerusalem.

⁴²When evening had now come, because it was the Preparation Day, that is, the day before the Sabbath, ⁴³Joseph of Arimathea^b, a prominent council member who also himself was looking for the kingdom of God, came. He boldly went in to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. ⁴⁴Pilate was surprised that he was already dead; and summoning the centurion, he asked him whether he had been dead long. ⁴⁵When he found out from the centurion, he granted the body to Joseph. ⁴⁶He bought a linen cloth, and taking him down, wound him in the linen cloth, and placed him in a tomb which had been cut out of a rock. He rolled a stone against the door

of the tomb. ⁴⁷Mary Magdalene and Mary, the mother of Josi, saw where he was placed.

16 When the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, bought spices, that they might come and anoint him. ²Very early on the first day of the week, they came to the tomb when the sun had risen. ³They were saying among themselves, “Who will roll away the stone from the door of the tomb for us?” ⁴for it was very big. Looking up, they saw that the stone was rolled back.

⁵Entering into the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, dressed in a white robe, and they were amazed. ⁶He said to them, “Do not be amazed. You seek Jesus, the Nazarene, who has been crucified. He has risen. He is not here. Look, the place where they put him. ⁷But go, tell his disciples and Peter, ‘He goes before you into Galilee. There you will see him, as he said to you.’”

⁸They went out, and fled from the tomb, for trembling and astonishment had come on them. They said nothing to anyone; for they were afraid.

⁹Now when he had risen early on the first day of the week,

^a15:39 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “cried out” from homoioteleuton: s-s. The support for NU is not very good. The few

manuscripts that lack the word are chiefly of the Alexandrian text type
^b15:43 Cf. Matthew 27:57 fn

he appeared first to Mary Magdalene,^a from whom he had cast out seven demons.¹⁰ She went and told those who had been with him,^b as they mourned and wept.¹¹ When they heard that he was alive, and had been seen by her, they disbelieved.^c ¹² And after these things he appeared in another form to two of them, as they walked on their way into the country.^d ¹³ And they went away and told it to the rest.^e They did not believe them, either.

¹⁴ Afterward he was revealed to the eleven themselves as they were reclining,^f and he rebuked them for their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they did not believe those who had seen him after he had risen.¹⁵ And he said to them, “Go into **all the world, and proclaim the Good News to the whole creation.**^g ¹⁶ **He who believes and is baptized will be saved^h; but he who disbelieves will be condemned.** ¹⁷ **And these signs will accompany those who believe:ⁱ In my name they will cast out demons;^j they will speak with new tongues;^k ¹⁸ they will pick up^l**

serpents;^m and if they drink any deadly thing, it will not harm them;ⁿ they will place their hands on the sick, and they will be made well.”^o

¹⁹ So then the Lord Jesus,^p after he had spoken to them, was taken up into heaven,^q and sat down at the right hand of God.^r ²⁰ And they went out and preached everywhere, the Lord working with

^a16:9 John 20:14

^b16:10 John 20:18

^c16:11 Luke 24:11

^d16:12 Luke 24:13-32

^e16:13 Luke 24:33-35

^f16:14 Luke 24:36; John 20:19

^g16:15 Colossians 1:23

^h16:16 1Peter 3:21

ⁱ16:17 John 14:12

^j16:17 Matthew 10:8; Mark 3:15; Luke 10:17

^k16:17 Acts 2:4; 1Co 12:10-30, 14:5-39

^l16:18 For text see MySword module HGPD. NU adds “with their hands.”

The text reading is *lectio brevior*

^m16:18 Luke 10:19; Acts 28:3-5

ⁿ16:18 Cf. W. N. Pickering, “Are we to handle snakes?” in *The Identity of the New Testament Text IV*, 236-37

^o16:18 Matthew 10:8; Mark 3:15; Luke 10:9; John 14:12

^p16:19 M TR lack “Jesus”

^q16:19 Luke 24:51; Acts 1:9

^r16:19 Colossians 3:1; Hebrews 10:12, 12:2

them and confirming the message by the signs that followed.^{a,b}

Luke

1 Since many have undertaken to set in order a narrative concerning those matters which have been fulfilled among us, ²even as those who from the beginning were eyewitnesses and servants of the word delivered them to us, ³it seemed good to me also, having traced the course of all things accurately from the first, to write to you in order, most excellent Theophilus; ⁴that you might know the certainty concerning the things in which you were instructed.

⁵There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zechariah, of the division of Abijah. He had a wife of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.^c ⁶They were both righteous before God, walking blamelessly in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord. ⁷But they had no child, because Elizabeth was barren, and they both were well advanced in years. ⁸Now it happened, while he was performing the priest's office before God in the order of his division, ⁹according to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to enter into the temple of the Lord and burn incense. ¹⁰And the whole crowd of people were praying outside at the hour of incense.

¹¹An angel of the Lord appeared to him, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

^a16:20 For text see MySword module HGPS. The abrupt (16:8) and short ending are both associated with Egypt, and it is not uncommon for ancient codices to have defective endings, e.g. Ms 03, Hebrews 9:14b to end; Ms 012, Philemon 21 to end; Ms 014, Acts 27:4 to end; Ms 019, John 21:15 to end; Ms 042, Mark 16:14 to end; Ms 63, final leaf containing John 21:25.

Examples of Markan vocabulary in 9-20: 1) 16:9 Anastas cf. 8:31, 9:9,10, 31, 10:34; 2) 16:9 proi cf. 1:35, 11:20, 13:35, 15:1, 16:2; 3) 16:14 sklerokardian cf. 10:5; 4) 16:15 ktisei cf. 10:6, 13:19; 5) 16:16 katakrithesetai cf. 10:33, 14:64; 6) 16:18 arrhostous cf. 6:5, 13; 7) 16:20 pantachou cf. 1:28, 45.

It has been noted that there are 18 once-used words in 16:9-20, but 15:13-

24 has 24; 15:13-24 has 23; 14:37-48 has 19; 13:38-14:12 has 20, and there are many other examples.

The most likely explanation for the few manuscripts that lack the verses is that the last leaf or two of a codex of Mark was lost during transportation. The external evidence from very early patristic citations and a wide geographic appearance in all four text-types, along with internal evidence from linguistic, literary, and thematic analysis, point to vv. 9-20 as part of Mark's original composition. Cf. N. P. Lunn, *The Original Ending of Mark* (2014)

^b16:20 Acts 2:43, 4:30, 6:8, 8:6, 14:3; Hebrews 2:4. M TR add "Amen"

^c1:5 Hebrew: "Elisheva"

¹²Zechariah was troubled when he saw him, and fear fell upon him.

¹³But the angel said to him, “Do not be afraid, Zechariah, because your request has been heard, and your wife, Elizabeth, will bear you a son, and you are to name him John.^a

¹⁴You will have joy and gladness; and many will rejoice at his birth.

¹⁵For he will be great in the sight of the Lord, and he will drink no wine nor strong drink. He will be filled with the Holy Spirit, even from his mother’s womb. ¹⁶He will turn many of the children of Israel to the Lord, their God. ¹⁷He will go before him in the spirit and power of Elijah, ‘to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children,’ and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.”

¹⁸Zechariah said to the angel, “How can I be sure of this? For I am an old man, and my wife is well advanced in years.”

¹⁹The angel answered him, “I am Gabriel, who stands in the presence of God. I was sent to speak to you, and to bring you this good news. ²⁰And look, you will be silent and not able to speak, until the day that these things will happen, because you did not believe my words, which will be fulfilled in their proper time.”

²¹The people were waiting for Zechariah, and they were wondering why he was delayed in the temple. ²²When he came out, he could not speak to them, and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple. He continued making signs to them, and remained mute. ²³It happened, when the days of his service were fulfilled, he departed to his house. ²⁴After these days Elizabeth, his wife, conceived, and she hid herself five months, saying, ²⁵“Thus has the Lord done to me in the days in which he looked at me, to take away my disgrace among people.”

²⁶Now in the sixth month, the angel Gabriel was sent from God to a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, ²⁷to a virgin pledged to be married to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David. The virgin’s name was Mary. ²⁸Having come in, the angel said to her, “Greetings, favored one. The Lord is with you.^b”

²⁹But when she saw him, she was greatly troubled at the saying, and considered what kind of salutation this might be. ³⁰The angel said to her, “Do not be afraid, Mary, for you have found favor with God. ³¹And look, you will conceive in your womb, and bring forth a son, and will call his name ‘Jesus.’ ³²He will be great, and will be called the Son of the Most High.

^a1:13 Gk: “Ioannan” for Hebrew “Yochanan,” meaning “God gives grace”

^b1:28 M TR add “Blessed are you among women,” apparently copied from verse 42

The Lord God will give him the throne of his father, David,³³ and he will reign over the house of Jacob forever.^a There will be no end to his kingdom.”

³⁴Mary said to the angel, “How can this be, seeing I am a virgin?”

³⁵The angel answered her, “The Holy Spirit will come on you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you. Therefore also the holy one who is born will be called the Son of God. ³⁶And look, Elizabeth, your relative, also has conceived a son in her old age; and this is the sixth month with her who was called barren. ³⁷For with God nothing will be impossible.”

³⁸And Mary said, “See, the handmaid of the Lord; be it to me according to your word.”

The angel departed from her. ³⁹Mary arose in those days and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Judah, ⁴⁰and entered into the house of Zechariah and greeted Elizabeth. ⁴¹It happened, when Elizabeth heard Mary’s greeting, that the baby leaped in her womb, and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit. ⁴²She called out with a loud voice, and said, “Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb. ⁴³Why am I so favored,

that the mother of my Lord should come to me? ⁴⁴For look, when the voice of your greeting came into my ears, the baby leaped in my womb for joy. ⁴⁵Blessed is she who believed, for there will be a fulfillment of the things which have been spoken to her from the Lord.”

⁴⁶Mary said,
“My soul magnifies the Lord.
⁴⁷And my spirit rejoices in
God my Savior,
⁴⁸for he has looked at the
humble state of his
servant girl.^b
For look, from now on all
generations will call
me blessed.
⁴⁹For he who is mighty has
done great^c things for
me,
and holy is his name.
⁵⁰His mercy is for
generations of
generations on those
who fear him.^d
⁵¹He has shown strength with his
arm.
He has scattered the proud in
the imagination of
their hearts.
⁵²He has put down princes from
their thrones.
And has exalted the lowly.
⁵³He has filled the hungry with
good things.^e
He has sent the rich away
empty.

^a1:33 Daniel 2:44; 7:14, 18, 27;
Hebrews 1:8; Revelation 11:15

^b1:48 1 Samuel 2:1, 1:11

^c1:49 M TR read “marvelous”

^d1:50 Psalm 103:17

^e1:53 Psalm 107:9

⁵⁴He has given help to Israel, his
servant, that he might
remember mercy,

⁵⁵As he spoke to our fathers,
to Abraham and his
offspring forever.”

⁵⁶Mary stayed with her about
three months, and then returned to
her house. ⁵⁷Now the time that
Elizabeth should give birth was
fulfilled, and she brought forth a
son. ⁵⁸Her neighbors and her
relatives heard that the Lord had
magnified his mercy towards her,
and they rejoiced with her. ⁵⁹It
happened on the eighth day, that
they came to circumcise the child;
and they would have called him
Zechariah, after the name of the
father. ⁶⁰His mother answered,
“Not so; but he will be called
John.”

⁶¹They said to her, “There is
no one among your relatives who is
called by this name.” ⁶²They made
signs to his father, what he would
have him called.

⁶³And he asked for a writing
tablet, and wrote, “His name is
John.”

And they were all amazed.
⁶⁴His mouth was opened
immediately, and his tongue freed,
and he spoke, blessing God. ⁶⁵Fear
came on all who lived around them,
and all these sayings were talked
about throughout all the hill
country of Judea. ⁶⁶All who heard

them laid them up in their heart,
saying, “What then will this child
be?” The hand of the Lord was with
him. ⁶⁷His father, Zechariah, was
filled with the Holy Spirit, and
prophesied, saying,

⁶⁸“Blessed be the Lord, the God of
Israel,

for he has visited and
worked redemption for
his people;

⁶⁹and has raised up a horn of
salvation for us in the
house of his servant
David

⁷⁰(as he spoke by the mouth
of his holy prophets
who have been from of
old),

⁷¹salvation from our
enemies, and from the
hand of all who hate
us;

⁷²to show mercy towards our
fathers,
to remember his holy
covenant,

⁷³the oath which he spoke to
Abraham, our father,

⁷⁴to grant to us that we,
being delivered out of
the hand of our
enemies,

should serve him without
fear,

⁷⁵In holiness and
righteousness before
him all our days.^a

⁷⁶And you, child, will be called a
prophet of the Most
High,

^a1:75 M reads “all the days of our life”

for you will go before^a the
Lord to make ready his
ways,^b

⁷⁷to give knowledge of
salvation to his people
by the forgiveness of
their sins,

⁷⁸because of the tender mercy of
our God,

whereby the dawn from on
high will^c visit us,

⁷⁹to shine on those who sit in
darkness and the
shadow of death;^d

to guide our feet into the
way of peace.”

⁸⁰The child was growing, and
becoming strong in spirit, and was
in the desert until the day of his
public appearance to Israel.

2 Now it happened in
those days, that a decree
went out from Caesar
Augustus that the whole empire
should be enrolled. ²This was the
first enrollment made when
Quirinius was governor of Syria.
³All went to enroll themselves,
everyone to his own city. ⁴Joseph
also went up from Galilee, out of
the city of Nazareth, into Judea, to
the city of David, which is called
Bethlehem, because he was of the
house and family of David; ⁵to
enroll himself with Mary, who was

pledged to be married to him,^e
being pregnant.

⁶It happened, while they were
there, that the day had come that
she should give birth. ⁷And she
gave birth to her firstborn son, and
wrapped him with pieces of cloth,
and placed him in a feeding trough,
because there was no guest room^f
available for them. ⁸There were
shepherds in the same country
staying in the field, and keeping
watch by night over their flock.
⁹And look, an angel of the Lord
stood by them, and the glory of the
Lord shone around them, and they
were terrified. ¹⁰The angel said to
them, “Do not be afraid, for see, I
bring you good news of great joy
which will be to all the people.
¹¹For there is born to you, this day,
in the city of David, a Savior, who
is Christ, the Lord. ¹²This is the
sign to you: you will find a baby
wrapped in strips of cloth, lying in
a feeding trough.” ¹³Suddenly,
there was with the angel a
multitude of the heavenly army
praising God, and saying,

¹⁴“Glory to God in the highest,
and on earth peace,
good will toward
humankind.”^g

^a1:76 M TR add “the face of”

^b1:76 Malachi 3:1; Isaiah 40:3-5

^c1:78 M TR: “has”

^d1:79 Isaiah 9:1-2; 42:7; 49:9-10

^e2:5 M TR add “as wife”

^f2:7 Gk. kataluma. Cf. Mark 14:14;
Luke 22:11

^g2:14 For text see MySword module
HGPD. NU reads “among humankind
with whom he is pleased.” The text
reading, eudokia, is lectio difficilior,
and has early widespread external
support. See also R.S. Kilpatrick, “The

¹⁵And it happened that when the angels went away from them into the sky,^a the shepherds said one to another, "Let us go to Bethlehem, now, and see this thing that has happened, which the Lord has made known to us." ¹⁶They came with haste, and found both Mary and Joseph, and the baby was lying in the feeding trough. ¹⁷When they saw it, they made known^b the saying which was spoken to them about this child. ¹⁸All who heard it wondered at the things which were spoken to them by the shepherds. ¹⁹But Mary kept all these sayings, pondering them in her heart. ²⁰The shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, just as it was told them.

²¹When eight days were fulfilled to circumcise him,^c his name was called Jesus, which was given by the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

²²When the days of their^d purification according to the Law of Moses were fulfilled, they brought him up to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord ²³(as it is written in the Law of the Lord, "Every male who opens the womb will be called holy to the Lord"),^e ²⁴and to offer a sacrifice according

to that which is said in the Law of the Lord, "A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons."^f

²⁵And look, there was a man in Jerusalem whose name was Simeon. This man was righteous and devout, looking for the consolation of Israel,^g and the Holy Spirit was on him. ²⁶It had been revealed to him by the Holy Spirit that he should not see death before he had seen the Lord's Christ. ²⁷He came in the Spirit into the temple. When the parents brought in the child, Jesus, that they might do concerning him according to the requirement of the Law, ²⁸then he received him into his arms, and blessed God, and said,

²⁹"Now you are releasing your servant, Lord,

according to your word, in peace;

³⁰for my eyes have seen your salvation,

³¹which you have prepared before the face of all peoples;

³²a light for revelation to the nations,

and the glory of your people Israel."

³³And his father^h and his mother were marveling at the things which were spoken

Greek Syntax of Luke 2.14," (NTS), 472-75

^a2:15 M TR add "that the men, (the shepherds)"

^b2:17 M TR read "publicized"

^c2:21 Leviticus 12:3. TR reads "the child"

^d2:22 TR reads "her"

^e2:23 Exodus 13:2,12

^f2:24 Leviticus 12:8

^g2:25 Isaiah 40:1; 49: 13; 51:3; 57:18; 61:2

^h2:33 M TR read "Joseph"

concerning him, ³⁴and Simeon blessed them, and said to Mary, his mother, “Look, this child is set for the falling and the rising of many in Israel, and for a sign which is spoken against. ³⁵Yes, a sword will pierce through your own soul, that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.”

³⁶There was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Penuel, of the tribe of Asher (she was of a great age, having lived with a husband seven years from her virginity, ³⁷and she had been a widow for about eighty-four years), who did not depart from the temple, worshipping with fastings and petitions night and day. ³⁸Coming up at that very hour, she gave thanks to God,^a and spoke of him to all those who were looking for the redemption of^b Jerusalem.

³⁹When they had accomplished all things that were according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city, Nazareth. ⁴⁰The child was growing, and was becoming strong,^c being filled with wisdom, and the favor of God was upon him. ⁴¹His parents went every year to Jerusalem at the feast of the Passover.

⁴²When he was twelve years old, they went up^d according to the custom of the feast, ⁴³and when

they had fulfilled the days, as they were returning, the boy Jesus stayed behind in Jerusalem. His parents^e did not know it, ⁴⁴but supposing him to be in the company, they went a day’s journey, and they looked for him among their relatives and acquaintances. ⁴⁵When they did not find him, they returned to Jerusalem, looking for him. ⁴⁶It happened after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the teachers, both listening to them, and asking them questions. ⁴⁷All who heard him were amazed at his understanding and his answers. ⁴⁸When they saw him, they were astonished, and his mother said to him, “Son, why have you treated us this way? Look, your father and I were anxiously looking for you.”

⁴⁹He said to them, “**Why were you looking for me? Did you not know that I must be doing the works of my Father?**” ⁵⁰They did not understand the saying which he spoke to them. ⁵¹And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth. He was subject to them, and his mother kept all these sayings in her heart. ⁵²And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and people.

3 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar,

^a2:38 M TR read “the Lord”

^b2:38 M reads “in”

^c2:40 M TR add “in spirit”

^d2:42 M TR add “to Jerusalem”

^e2:43 M TR read “Joseph and his mother”

Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of the region of Ituraea and Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene, ²in the high priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas, the word of God came to John, the son of Zechariah, in the wilderness. ³He came into all the region around the Jordan, preaching a baptism of repentance for forgiveness of sins. ⁴As it is written in the scroll of the words of Isaiah the prophet, "The voice of one crying in the wilderness,

‘Prepare the way of the Lord.

Make his roads straight.

⁵Every valley will be filled, and every mountain and hill will be made low; and the crooked will be made straight, and the rough ways smooth.

⁶And all humanity will see the salvation of God.”^a

⁷He said therefore to the crowds who went out to be baptized by him, "You offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? ⁸Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and do not begin to say among yourselves, 'We have Abraham for our father;' for I tell you that God is able to raise up children to Abraham from these stones. ⁹Even now the axe also lies at the root of the trees. Every tree therefore that does not bring forth

good fruit is cut down, and thrown into the fire."

¹⁰The crowds asked him, "What then must we do?"

¹¹He answered them, "He who has two coats, let him give to him who has none. He who has food, let him do likewise."

¹²Tax collectors also came to be baptized, and they said to him, "Teacher, what must we do?"

¹³He said to them, "Collect no more than that which is appointed to you."

¹⁴Soldiers also asked him, saying, "What about us? What must we do?"

He said to them, "Extort from no one by violence, neither accuse anyone wrongfully. Be content with your wages."

¹⁵As the people were in expectation, and all were wondering in their hearts concerning John, whether perhaps he was the Christ, ¹⁶John answered them all, "I indeed baptize you with water, but he comes who is mightier than I, the strap of whose sandals I am not worthy to loosen. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire, ¹⁷whose winnowing fork is in his hand, to^b

^a3:6 Isaiah 40:3-5

^b3:17 M TR read "and he will"

clear his threshing floor, and to^a gather the wheat into his barn; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.”

¹⁸Then with many other warnings he announced the Good News to the people, ¹⁹but Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias, his brother’s^b wife, and for all the evil things which Herod had done, ²⁰added this also to them all, that he shut up John in prison. ²¹Now it happened, when all the people were baptized, Jesus also had been baptized, and was praying. The sky was opened, ²²and the Holy Spirit descended in a bodily form as a dove on him; and a voice came out of the sky, saying “You are my beloved Son. In you I am well pleased.”

²³When he began, Jesus was about thirty years old, being the son, as was supposed, of Joseph, of Eli, ²⁴of Mattat,^c of Levi, of Melchi, of Jannai,^d of Joseph, ²⁵of Mattithiah,^e of Amos, of Nahum, of Hesli,^f of Naggai, ²⁶of Mahath,^g of Mattithiah, of Shimei,^h of Joseph,ⁱ of Judah,^j ²⁷of Johanan,^k of Rhesa, of Zerubbabel, of Shealtiel, of Neri, ²⁸of Melchi, of Addi, of Cosam, of Elmodam,^l of Er, ²⁹of Josi,^m of Eliezer, of Jorim,ⁿ of Mattat, of Levi, ³⁰of Simeon, of Judah, of Joseph, of Jehonan,^o of Eliakim,^p ³¹of Maleah, of Menan,^q of Mattattah, of Nathan,^r of David, ²of

^a3:17 M TR read “will”

^b3:19 TR reads “brother Philip’s”

^c3:24 Gk. Matthat. For text see MySword module HGPS. NU reads “Maththat”

^d3:24 Gk. Ianna for Hebrew “Jannai,” cf. Strongs 2388; Friberg 13894; Exodus 19:2 LXX: Sina (for Hebrew Sinai), LXX(426 75): Sinai. For text see MySword module HGPS. NU adds iota at the end, i.e. Iannai

^e3:25 Gk: Mattathiou. Cf. 1 Chronicles 9:31

^f3:25 Gk: Esli

^g3:26 Gk: Maath. Cf. 2 Chronicles 29:12 LXX

^h3:26 Gk: Semei. For text see MySword module HGPS. NU reads “Semein”

ⁱ3:26 For text see MySword module HGPS. NU reads “Josech,” a phi-chi misreading, where a hastily written sigma can look like a slightly rotated chi

^j3:26 For text see MySword module HGPS. NU reads “Jodah,” an aural confusion

^k3:27 Gk: Iwanan. Cf., 1 Chronicles 3:15

^l3:28 For text see MySword module HGPS. NU reads “Elmadam,” an aural confusion

^m3:29 Gk: Iose. NU reads Iesou, a transposition. Cf. f1 1582* Iesw (> Iesou)

ⁿ3:29 Gk Iorim

^o3:30 Gk. Ionan. The name Jehonan is a shortened form of Jehohanan. There is no /h/ sound in ancient Greek. For text see MySword module HGPS. NU reads “Jonan”

^p3:30 Gk Eliakim

^q3:31 Gk: Mainan. For text see MySword module HGPS. NU reads “Menna,” a transposition

^r3:31 For text see MySword module HGPS. NU reads “Natham”

Jesse, of Obed,^a of Boaz,^b of Salmon,^c of Nahshon,³³ of Amminadab, of Ram,^d of Hezron, of Perez, of Judah,³⁴ of Jacob, of Isaac, of Abraham, of Terah, of Nahor,³⁵ of Serug, of Reu, of Peleg,^e of Eber, of Shelah,³⁶ of Kenan,^f of Arpachshad,^g of Shem, of Noah, of Lamech,³⁷ of Methuselah, of Hanoch, of Jared,^h of Mahalalel,ⁱ of Kenan,³⁸ of Enosh, of Seth, of Adam, of God.

4 Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan, and was led by

the Spirit into the wilderness ²for forty days, being tempted by the devil. He ate nothing in those days.^j When they were completed, he was hungry. ³The devil said to him, “If you are the Son of God, command this stone to become bread.”

⁴Jesus answered him, saying, **“It is written, ‘Humankind cannot live by bread alone.’^{k, l}”**

⁵And leading him up to a high mountain, the devil^m showed him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. ⁶The devil

³3:32 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU reads “Jobed,” a Greek corruption found in Ruth LXX Mss and 1Chronicles 2:12 LXX(A). For other instances where an iota was added by some scribes before words that began with an omicron or an omega, cf. Genesis 10:28 LXX(44-106 376); 10:29 LXX(74); 36:23 LXX(370); Exodus 6:15 LXX(B 56’-129 120’ 799). Aleph* B read “Jobel”

^b3:32 Gk: Booz. For text see MySword module HGPd. NU reads “Boos,” an LXX spelling. Cf. Ruth LXX; 1Chronicles 2:11-12 LXX. Sahidic and Bohairic Coptic read “Boes”

^c3:32 Gk: Salmon. For text see MySword module HGPd. NU reads “Sala,” a harmonization to verse 35

^d3:33 Gk: Aram. For text see MySword module HGPd. NU reads Admin tou Arni. Admin is a dittography from Aminadab with transposition of the letter d. Arni is a corruption of Aram

^e3:35 Gk: Phaleg. For text see MySword module HGPd. NU reads “Phalek,” an LXX spelling. Cf. Genesis 10:25 LXX; 1Chronicles 1:25 LXX

^f3:36 Gk: Cainan (here and in v. 37), a spelling used in the Greek LXX for

Hebrew Kenan. Cf. Genesis 5:9. For Kenan son of Arpachshad, see Genesis 10:24, 11:12-13 cf. footnote; 1Chronicles 1:18, 24. For text see MySword module HGPd. NU reads “Cainam,” an LXX spelling. Cf. Genesis 10:24 LXX(A)

^g3:36 Gk: Arphaxad, a spelling used in the Greek LXX for Hebrew Arpachshad

^h3:37 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU reads “Jaret,” an LXX spelling. Cf. Genesis 5:18 LXX(A)

ⁱ3:37 Gk Maleleel. Aleph* reads Meleleel

^j4:2 M TR add “Afterward”

^k4:4 M TR add “but by every word of God.” Cf. Matthew 4:4

^l4:4 Deut 8:3

^m4:5 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “to a high mountain, the devil” from haplography by homoioteleuton: on-on. The shorter reading is an Alexandrian variant, and is an awkward text: taking him up to where? Further, if the longer reading was a copy from Matthew 4:8 it would have included the word “very.” The evidence therefore suggests the authenticity of the words

said to him, “I will give you all this authority, and their glory, for it has been delivered to me; and I give it to whomever I want. ⁷If you therefore will worship before me, it will all be yours.”

⁸Jesus answered and said to him,^a “It is written, ‘You are to worship the Lord your God, and serve him only.’”^b

⁹He led him to Jerusalem, and set him on the pinnacle of the temple, and said to him, “If you are the Son of God, cast yourself down from here, ¹⁰for it is written, ‘He will put his angels in charge of you, to guard you;’

¹¹and,
‘On their hands they will bear you up,
lest perhaps you dash your foot against a stone.’”^c

¹²And Jesus, answering, said to him, “It is said, ‘Do not test the Lord your God.’”^d

¹³When the devil had completed every temptation, he departed from him until another time.

¹⁴Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and news about him spread through all the

surrounding area. ¹⁵He taught in their synagogues, being praised by all.

¹⁶He came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up. He entered, as was his custom, into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up to read. ¹⁷The scroll of the prophet Isaiah was handed to him, and unrolling the scroll, he found the place where it was written,

¹⁸“The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he has anointed me to preach good news to the poor. He has sent me to heal the brokenhearted,^e to proclaim liberty to the captives, recovering of sight to the blind, to deliver those who are crushed, ¹⁹and to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord.”^f

²⁰He closed the scroll, gave it back to the attendant, and sat down. The eyes of all in the synagogue were fastened on him. ²¹He began to tell them, “Today, this Scripture has been fulfilled in your hearing.”

²²All testified about him, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth, and they said, “Is not this Joseph’s son?”

²³He said to them, “Doubtless you will tell me this parable,

^a4:8 M TR add “Get behind me Satan.”

Cf. Matthew 4:10.

^b4:8 Deut 6:13

^c4:11 Psalm 91:11-12

^d4:12 Deuteronomy 6:16

^e4:18 For text see MySword module HGPS. NU lacks “to heal the brokenhearted” from an early homoioteleuton: ai-ai

^f4:19 Isaiah 61:1-2

‘Physician, heal yourself. Whatever we have heard done at Capernaum, do also here in your hometown.’ ²⁴He said, “Truly I tell you, no prophet is acceptable in his hometown. ²⁵But truly I tell you, there were many widows in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the sky was shut up three years and six months, when a great famine came over all the land. ²⁶Elijah was sent to none of them, except to Zarephath, in the land of Sidon, to a woman who was a widow. ²⁷There were many lepers in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet, yet not one of them was cleansed, except Naaman, the Syrian.”

²⁸They were all filled with wrath in the synagogue, as they heard these things. ²⁹They rose up, threw him out of the city, and led him to the brow of the hill that their city was built on, that they might throw him off the cliff. ³⁰But he, passing through the midst of them, went his way.

³¹He came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee. He was teaching them on the Sabbath day, ³²and they were astonished at his teaching, for his word was with authority. ³³In the synagogue there was a man who had a spirit of an unclean demon, and he shouted with a loud voice, ³⁴saying, “Ah. What have we to do with you, Jesus, Nazarene? Have you come to destroy us? I know you who you are: the Holy One of God.”

³⁵Jesus rebuked him, saying, “Be silent, and come out of him.” When the demon had thrown him down in their midst, he came out of him, having done him no harm.

³⁶Amazement came on all, and they spoke together, one with another, saying, “What is this word? For with authority and power he commands the unclean spirits, and they come out.” ³⁷News about him went out into every place of the surrounding region.

³⁸He rose up from the synagogue, and entered into Simon’s house. Now Simon’s mother-in-law was suffering from a high fever, and they appealed to him about her. ³⁹He stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her. Immediately she rose up and served them. ⁴⁰When the sun was setting, all those who had any sick with various diseases brought them to him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them. ⁴¹Demons also came out from many, crying out, and saying, “You are the^a Son of God.” But he rebuked them and did not allow them to speak, because they knew that he was the Christ.

⁴²When it was day, he departed and went into an uninhabited place, and the crowds looked for him, and came to him, and held on to him, so that he would not go away from them. ⁴³But he said to them, “I must

^a4:41 M TR add “Christ, the”

proclaim the good news of the kingdom of God to the other cities also. For this reason I have been sent.”⁴⁴ And he was preaching in the synagogues of Galilee.^a

5 Now it happened, while the crowd pressed on him and heard the word of God, that he was standing by the lake of Gennesaret.^b ²He saw two boats standing by the lake, but the fishermen had gone out of them, and were washing their nets. ³He entered into one of the boats, which was Simon’s, and asked him to put out a little from the land. He sat down and taught the crowds from the boat. ⁴When he had finished speaking, he said to Simon, “Put out into the deep, and let down your nets for a catch.”

⁵Simon answered him, “Master, we worked all night, and took nothing; but at your word I will let down the nets.”^c ⁶When they had done this, they caught a great multitude of fish, and their net was breaking. ⁷They beckoned to their partners in the other boat, that they should come and help them. They came, and filled both boats, so that they began to sink. ⁸But Simon Peter, when he saw it, fell down at Jesus’ knees, saying, “Depart from me, for I am a sinful

man, Lord.”⁹ For he was amazed, and all who were with him, at the catch of fish which they had caught; ¹⁰and so also were James and John, sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon.

Jesus said to Simon, “Do not be afraid. From now on you will be catching people.”

¹¹When they had brought their boats to land, they left everything, and followed him. ¹²It happened, while he was in one of the cities, look, there was a man full of leprosy. When he saw Jesus, he fell on his face, and begged him, saying, “Lord, if you want to, you can make me clean.”

¹³And he stretched out his hand, and touched him, saying, “I am willing. Be cleansed.” And immediately the leprosy left him. ¹⁴And he commanded him, “Do not tell anyone, but go your way, and show yourself to the priest, and offer for your cleansing according to what Moses commanded, for a testimony to them.”^d ¹⁵But the report concerning him spread much more, and large crowds came together to hear, and to be healed^d of their infirmities. ¹⁶But he withdrew himself into the desert, and prayed.

^a4:44 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU reads “Judea.” Both internal (Matthew 4:23, Mark 1:39, Luke 4:14, 31, 5:1) and external evidence (text types reading “Galilee”) suggests that the Alexandrian reading is an early transcriptional error.

^b5:1 Meaning, “garden of the prince.” Gennesaret is mentioned by the first century historian Josephus in *Ant.*

18.28

^c5:5 M TR read “net”

^d5:15 M TR add “by him”

¹⁷It happened on one of those days, that he was teaching; and there were Pharisees and teachers of the Law sitting by, who had come out of every village of Galilee, Judea, and Jerusalem. The power of the Lord was with him to heal.^a ¹⁸And look, men brought a paralyzed man on a cot, and they sought to bring him^b in to lay before him. ¹⁹Not finding a way to bring him in because of the crowd, they went up to the housetop, and let him down through the tiles with his cot into the midst before Jesus. ²⁰Seeing their faith, he said,^c “**Man, your sins are forgiven you.**”

²¹The scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, “Who is this that speaks blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?”

²²But Jesus, perceiving their thoughts, answered them, “**Why are you reasoning so in your hearts?**” ²³**Which is easier to say, ‘Your sins are forgiven you;’ or to say, ‘Arise and walk?’** ²⁴**But that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins**” (he said to the paralyzed man), “**I tell you, arise, and take up your cot, and go to your house.**”

²⁵Immediately he rose up before them, and took up that

which he was laying on, and departed to his house, glorifying God. ²⁶Amazement took hold on all, and they glorified God. They were filled with fear, saying, “We have seen remarkable things today.”

²⁷After these things he went out, and saw a tax collector named Levi sitting at the tax office, and said to him, “**Follow me.**”

²⁸He left everything, and rose up and followed him. ²⁹Levi made a great feast for him in his house. There was a large crowd of tax collectors and others who were reclining with them. ³⁰The Pharisees and their scribes^d grumbled at his disciples, saying, “Why do you eat and drink with the tax collectors and sinners?” ³¹Jesus answered them, “**Those who are healthy have no need for a physician, but those who are sick do.**” ³²**I have not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.**”

³³They said to him, “The disciples of John^e often fast and pray, likewise also the disciples of the Pharisees, but yours eat and drink.”

³⁴He said to them, “**Can you make the friends of the bridegroom**

^a5:17 M TR read “was present to heal them”

^b5:18 M TR lack “him” from haplography: on-on

^c5:20 M TR add “to him”

^d5:30 M TR: “Their scribes and the Pharisees”

^e5:33 M TR read “Why do John’s disciples”

fast, while the bridegroom is with them? ³⁵But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them. Then they will fast in those days.” ³⁶He also told a parable to them. “No one having torn^a a piece from a new garment puts it on an old garment, or else he will tear the new, and also the piece from the new will not match the old. ³⁷And no one puts new wine into old wineskins, or else the new wine will burst the skins, and it will be spilled, and the skins will be destroyed. ³⁸But new wine must be put into fresh wineskins.^b ³⁹No one having drunk old wine^c desires new, for he says, ‘The old is good.’^d”

6 Now it happened on the second chief^e Sabbath that he was going through the grain fields. His disciples plucked the heads of grain, and ate, rubbing them in their hands. ²But some of the Pharisees said, ^f“Why do you do that which is not lawful^g on the Sabbath day?”

³Jesus, answering them, said, “Have you not read what David did when he was hungry, he, and those who were with him; ⁴how he

entered into the house of God, and took and ate the show bread, and gave also to those who were with him, which is not lawful to eat except for the priests alone?” ⁵He said to them, “The Son of Man is lord of the Sabbath.”

⁶It also happened on another Sabbath that he entered into the synagogue and taught. There was a man there, and his right hand was withered. ⁷The scribes and the Pharisees watched him^h, to see whether he would heal on the Sabbath, that they might find an accusation against him. ⁸But he knew their thoughts; and he said to the man who had the withered hand, “Rise up, and stand in the middle.” He arose and stood. ⁹Then Jesus said to them, “I ask youⁱ, is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good, or to do harm? To save a life, or to destroy it?” ¹⁰He looked around at them all, and said to him,^k “Stretch out your hand.” He did, and his hand was restored.^l ¹¹But they were filled with rage, and talked with one another about what they might do to Jesus.

¹²It happened in these days, that he went out to the mountain to

^a5:36 M TR read “puts”

^b5:38 M TR add “and both are preserved”

^c5:39 M TR add “immediately”

^d5:39 M TR read “better”

^e6:1 Gk deutero proto “second chief,” the second first-fruits offering, on the Feast of Weeks (Shavuot) Sabbath. For text see MySword module HGPS. NU

lacks “second chief” from haplography: tw d-tw d

^f6:2 M TR add “to them”

^g6:2 M TR add “to do”

^h6:7 M lacks “him”

ⁱ6:9 M TR read “I will ask you something”

^j6:9 M TR read “or to kill”

^k6:10 TR reads “to the man”

^l6:10 M TR add “as sound as the other”

pray, and he continued all night in prayer to God. ¹³When it was day, he called his disciples, and from them he chose twelve, whom he also named apostles: ¹⁴Simon, whom he also named Peter, and Andrew his brother; and James and John; and Philip and Bartholomew; ¹⁵and Matthew and Thomas; and James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon, who was called the Zealot; ¹⁶and Judas the son of James, and Judas Iscariot, who became a traitor. ¹⁷He came down with them, and stood on a level place, with a large^a crowd of his disciples, and a great number of the people from all Judea and Jerusalem, and the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, ¹⁸who came to hear him and to be healed of their diseases; and those who were troubled with unclean spirits were cured. ¹⁹All the crowd sought to touch him, for power came out from him and healed them all.

²⁰He lifted up his eyes to his disciples, and said,
 “Blessed are you who are poor,
 for yours is the kingdom of
 God.

²¹Blessed are you who hunger
 now,
 for you will be filled.
 Blessed are you who weep now,
 for you will laugh.

²²Blessed are you when people
 hate you, and when they
 exclude you and insult
 you, and throw out your

name as evil, for the Son of
 Man’s sake.

²³Rejoice in that day, and leap for
 joy, for look, your reward is
 great in heaven, for their
 fathers did the same thing to
 the prophets.

²⁴“But woe to you who are rich.
 For you have received your
 consolation.

²⁵Woe to you, you who are full
 now,^b
 for you will be hungry.
 Woe who laugh now,
 for you will mourn and
 weep.

²⁶Woe when all^c people speak well
 of you,
 for their fathers did the same
 thing to the false
 prophets.

²⁷“But I tell you who hear:
 love your enemies, do good to
 those who hate you, ²⁸bless those
 who curse you, and pray for those
 who mistreat you. ²⁹To the person
 who strikes you on the cheek, offer
 the other also; and from the person
 who takes away your coat, do not
 withhold your shirt either. ³⁰Give to
 everyone who asks you, and do not
 ask him who takes away your
 goods to give them back again.

³¹“And as you would like
 people to do to you, do the same to
 them. ³²If you love those who love
 you, what credit is that to you? For
 even sinners love those who love

^a6:17 M TR lack “large”

^b6:25 M TR lack “now”

^c6:26 M lacks “all”

them.³³ If you do good to those who do good to you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners do the same.³⁴ If you lend to those from whom you hope to receive, what credit is that to you? Even sinners lend to sinners, to receive back as much.³⁵ But love your enemies, and do good, and lend, expecting nothing back; and your reward will be great, and you will be children of the Most High; for he is kind toward the unthankful and evil.

³⁶Therefore be merciful, even as your Father is also merciful.
³⁷Do not judge, and you won't be judged. Do not condemn, and you won't be condemned. Forgive, and you will be forgiven.^a

³⁸"Give, and it will be given to you: good measure, pressed down, shaken together, and running over, will be poured into your lap. For with the same measure you measure it will be measured back to you."

³⁹He spoke a parable to them. "Can the blind guide the blind? Won't they both fall into a pit? ⁴⁰A disciple is not above the^b teacher, but everyone when he is fully trained will be like his teacher.
⁴¹And why do you see the speck of chaff that is in your brother's eye, but do not notice the log that is in

your own eye? ⁴²Or how can you tell your brother, 'Brother, let me remove the speck of chaff that is in your eye,' when you yourself do not see the log that is in your own eye? You hypocrite. First remove the log from your own eye, and then you can see clearly to remove the speck of chaff that is in your brother's eye. ⁴³For there is no good tree that brings forth rotten fruit; nor again^c a rotten tree that brings forth good fruit. ⁴⁴For each tree is known by its own fruit. For people do not gather figs from thorns, nor do they gather grapes from a bramble bush. ⁴⁵The good person out of the good treasure of his heart brings out that which is good, and the evil person^d out of the evil treasure^e brings out that which is evil, for out of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaks.

⁴⁶"Why do you call me, 'Lord, Lord,' and do not do the things which I say? ⁴⁷Everyone who comes to me, and hears my words, and does them, I will show you who he is like. ⁴⁸He is like someone building a house, who dug and went deep, and laid a foundation on the rock. When a flood arose, the stream broke against that house, and could not shake it, because it had been well built.^f ⁴⁹But he who hears, and does not do, is like someone who built a

^a6:37 Or, "Set free, and you will be set free"

^b6:40 M TR add "his"

^c6:43 M TR lack "again"

^d6:45 M TR add "man"

^e6:45 Lit., "and the evil, out of the evil." M TR add "of his heart"

^f6:48 NU reads "because it had been well built," which Metzger calls a "distinctively Lukan clause." M TR read instead "was founded on the rock"

house on the earth without a foundation, against which the stream broke, and immediately it fell, and the ruin of that house was great.”

7 After he had finished speaking in the hearing of the people, he entered into Capernaum. ²A certain centurion’s servant, who was dear to him, was sick and at the point of death. ³When he heard about Jesus, he sent to him Jewish elders, asking him to come and save his servant. ⁴When they came to Jesus, they pleaded with him earnestly, saying, “He is worthy for you to do this for him, ⁵for he loves our nation, and he built our synagogue for us.” ⁶Jesus went with them. When he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends,^a saying to him, “Lord, do not trouble yourself, for I am not worthy for you to come under my roof. ⁷Therefore I did not even think myself worthy to come to you; but say the word, and my servant will be healed. ⁸For I also am a man placed under authority, having under myself soldiers. I tell this one, ‘Go.’ and he goes; and to another, ‘Come.’ and he comes; and to my servant, ‘Do this,’ and he does it.”

⁹When Jesus heard these things, he was amazed at him, and turned and said to the crowd who followed him, “**I tell you, I have not**

found such great faith, no, not in Israel.” ¹⁰And when those who had been sent returned to the house, they found the servant^b in good health.

¹¹It happened soon afterwards, that he went to a city called Nain; and many^c of his disciples, along with a large crowd, went with him. ¹²And when he drew near to the gate of the city, then look, a man who was dead was carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow; and a large crowd from the city was with her. ¹³When the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said to her, “**Do not cry.**” ¹⁴He came near and touched the coffin, and the bearers stood still. He said, “**Young man, I tell you, arise.**” ¹⁵He who was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he gave him to his mother.

¹⁶Fear took hold of all, and they glorified God, saying, “A great prophet has arisen among us.” and, “God has visited his people.” ¹⁷This report went out concerning him in the whole of Judea, and in all the surrounding region.

¹⁸The disciples of John told him about all these things. ¹⁹John, calling to himself two of his disciples, sent them to the Lord,^d saying, “Are you the one who is to

^a7:6 M TR add “to him”

^b7:10 M TR add “who had been sick”

^c7:11 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks ikanoi “many.” The

word is typically Lukan, being used more in Luke-Acts (27x) than elsewhere (Matthew 3x, Mark 3x)

^d7:19 M TR read “Jesus”

come, or should we look for another?" ²⁰When the men had come to him, they said, "John the Baptist has sent us to you, saying, 'Are you the one who is to come, or should we look for another?'"

²¹In that hour he cured many of diseases and plagues and evil spirits; and to many who were blind he gave sight. ²²Jesus answered them, "Go and tell John the things which you have seen and heard: that the blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have good news preached to them.^a ²³Blessed is he who is not offended by me."

²⁴When John's messengers had departed, he began to tell the crowds about John, "What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind? ²⁵But what did you go out to see? A man clothed in soft clothing? Look, those who are gorgeously dressed, and live delicately, are in kings' courts. ²⁶But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I tell you, and much more than a prophet. ²⁷This is he of whom it is written, 'Look, I send my messenger ahead of you, who will prepare your way before you.'^b

²⁸"I tell you, among those who are born of women there is

none greater^d than John, yet he who is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he."

²⁹When all the people and the tax collectors heard this, they declared God to be just, having been baptized with John's baptism. ³⁰But the Pharisees and the Law scholars rejected the counsel of God, not being baptized by him themselves.

³¹^e"To what then will I liken the people of this generation? What are they like? ³²They are like children who sit in the marketplace, and call one to another, saying, 'We played the flute for you, and you did not dance. We mourned,^f and you did not weep.' ³³For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and you say, 'He has a demon.' ³⁴The Son of Man has come eating and drinking, and you say, 'Look, a gluttonous man, and a drunkard; a friend of tax collectors and sinners.' ³⁵Wisdom is justified by all her children."

³⁶One of the Pharisees invited him to eat with him. He entered into the Pharisee's house, and sat at the table. ³⁷And look, a woman in the city who was a sinner, when she knew that he was reclining in the Pharisee's house, she brought an alabaster jar of ointment. ³⁸Standing behind at his feet weeping, she began to wet his

^a7:22 Isaiah 35:5-6, 26:19, 61:1

^b7:27 Malachi 3:1

^c7:27 M TR add "For"

^d7:28 M TR add "a prophet"

^e7:31 TR adds "And the Lord said,"

^f7:32 M TR add "for you"

feet with her tears, and she wiped them with the hair of her head, kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment. ³⁹Now when the Pharisee who had invited him saw it, he said to himself, "This man, if he were a prophet, would have perceived who and what kind of woman this is who touches him, that she is a sinner."

⁴⁰Jesus answered him, "Simon, I have something to tell you." He said, "Teacher, say on."

⁴¹"A certain lender had two debtors. The one owed five hundred denarii, and the other fifty. ⁴²When they could not pay, he forgave them both. Which of them therefore will love him most?" ⁴³Simon answered, "He, I suppose, to whom he forgave the most." He said to him, "You have judged correctly." ⁴⁴Turning to the woman, he said to Simon, "Do you see this woman? I entered into your house, and you gave me no water for my feet, but she has wet my feet with her tears, and wiped them with her hair.^a ⁴⁵You gave me no kiss, but she, since the time I came in, has not ceased to kiss my feet. ⁴⁶You did not anoint my head with oil, but she has anointed my feet with ointment. ⁴⁷Therefore I tell you, her sins, which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much. But to whom little is forgiven, the same loves little." ⁴⁸He said to her, "Your sins are forgiven."

⁴⁹And those who were reclining with him began to say to themselves, "Who is this who even forgives sins?"

⁵⁰He said to the woman, "Your faith has saved you. Go in peace."

8 It happened soon afterwards, that he went about through cities and villages, proclaiming and bringing the good news of the kingdom of God. With him were the twelve, ²and certain women who had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities: Mary who was called Magdalene, from whom seven demons had gone out; ³and Joanna, the wife of Chuza, Herod's steward; Susanna; and many others; who provided for them from their possessions. ⁴When a large crowd came together, and people from every city were coming to him, he spoke by a parable. ⁵"The farmer went out to sow his seed. As he sowed, some fell along the road, and it was trampled under foot, and the birds of the sky devoured it. ⁶Other seed fell on the rock, and as soon as it grew, it withered away, because it had no moisture. ⁷Other fell amid the thorns, and the thorns grew with it, and choked it. ⁸Other fell into the good ground, and grew, and brought forth fruit one hundred times." As he said these things, he called out, "He who has ears to hear, let him hear."

^a7:44 M TR read "the hair of her head" instead of "her hair"

⁹Then his disciples asked him, “What does this parable mean?”

¹⁰He said, “To you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God, but to the rest in parables; that ‘seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand.’^a ¹¹Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. ¹²Those along the road are those who hear, then the devil comes, and takes away the word from their heart, that they may not believe and be saved. ¹³Those on the rock are they who, when they hear, receive the word with joy; but these have no root, who believe for a while, then fall away in time of temptation. ¹⁴That which fell among the thorns, these are those who have heard, and as they go on their way they are choked with cares, riches, and pleasures of life, and bring no fruit to maturity. ¹⁵That in the good ground, these are such as in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, hold it tightly, and bring forth fruit with patience.

¹⁶“No one, when he has lit a lamp, covers it with a container, or puts it under a bed; but puts it on a stand, that those who enter in may see the light. ¹⁷For nothing is hidden, that will not be revealed; nor anything secret, that will not be known and come to light. ¹⁸So consider carefully how you listen.

For whoever has, to him will be given; and whoever does not have, from him will be taken away even that which he thinks he has.”

¹⁹His mother and brothers came to him, and they could not come near him for the crowd. ²⁰It was told him by some saying, “Your mother and your brothers stand outside, desiring to see you.”

²¹But he answered them, “My mother and my brothers are these who hear the word of God, and do it.”

²²Now it happened on one of those days, that he entered into a boat, himself and his disciples, and he said to them, “Let us go over to the other side of the lake.” So they launched out. ²³But as they sailed, he fell asleep. A wind storm came down on the lake, and they were taking on dangerous amounts of water. ²⁴So they came to him, and awoke him, saying, “Master, master, we are dying.” And he awoke, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water, and they ceased, and it was calm.^b ²⁵He said to them, “Where is your faith?” But they were terrified and astonished, saying to one another, “Who is this, then, that he commands even the winds and the water, and they obey him?” ²⁶They arrived at the country of the Gerasenes,^c which is opposite Galilee.

^a8:10 Isaiah 6:9

^b8:24 Psalm 65:7; 89:9; 107:29

^c8:26 M TR read “Gadarenes” instead of “Gerasenes”

²⁷And when he came out onto the land he was met by a certain man from the town who had demons. For a long time he had worn no clothes^a, and did not live in a house, but in the tombs. ²⁸When he saw Jesus, he shouted, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, “What do I have to do with you, Jesus, you Son of the Most High God? I beg you, do not torment me.” ²⁹For Jesus was commanding the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For the unclean spirit had often seized the man. He was kept under guard, and bound with chains and fetters. Breaking the bands apart, he was driven by the demon into the desert.

³⁰Jesus asked him, “What is your name?”

He said, “Legion,” for many demons had entered into him. ³¹They^b pleaded with him that he would not command them to go into the abyss. ³²Now there was there a herd of many pigs feeding on the mountain, and they begged him that he would allow them to enter into those. He allowed them. ³³The demons came out from the man, and entered into the pigs, and the herd rushed down the steep bank into the lake, and were drowned. ³⁴When those who fed them saw what had happened, they fled, and told it in the city and in the country.

³⁵Then people went out to see what had happened. They came to Jesus, and found the man from whom the demons had gone out, sitting at Jesus’ feet, clothed and in his right mind; and they were afraid. ³⁶Those who saw it told them how he who had been possessed by demons was healed. ³⁷All the people of the surrounding region of the Geresenes^c asked him to leave them, for they were very much afraid; and he entered into the boat and returned. ³⁸But the man from whom the demons had gone out begged him that he might go with him, but Jesus sent him away, saying, ³⁹“Return to your house, and declare what great things God has done for you.” He went his way, proclaiming throughout the whole city what great things Jesus had done for him.

⁴⁰When^d Jesus returned, the crowd welcomed him, for they were all waiting for him. ⁴¹And look, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue. He fell down at Jesus’ feet, and pleaded with him to come into his house, ⁴²for he had an only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she was dying. But as he went, the crowds pressed against him. ⁴³A woman who had a flow of blood for twelve years (who had

^a8:27 M TR read “demons for a long time. He had worn no clothes”

^b8:31 M reads “He” instead of “They”

^c8:37 M TR read “Gadarenes” instead of “Gerasenes”

^d8:40 M TR read “It happened when” instead of “When”

spent all her living on physicians)^a and could not be healed by any,⁴⁴ came behind him, and touched the fringe of his garment, and immediately the flow of her blood stopped. ⁴⁵Jesus said, “**Who touched me?**” When all denied it, Peter and those with him^b said, “Master, the crowds press and jostle you.”

⁴⁶But Jesus said, “**Someone did touch me, for I perceived that power has gone out of me.**” ⁴⁷When the woman saw that she was not hidden, she came trembling, and falling down before him declared to him in the presence of all the people the reason why she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately. ⁴⁸He said to her, “**Daughter,^d your faith has made you well. Go in peace.**”

⁴⁹While he still spoke, one from the ruler of the synagogue’s house came, saying to him, “Your daughter is dead. Do not trouble the Teacher.”

⁵⁰But Jesus hearing it, answered him, “**Do not be afraid.**

Only believe, and she will be healed.”

⁵¹When he came to the house, he did not allow anyone to enter in with him,^e except Peter, John, James, the father of the child, and her mother. ⁵²All were weeping and mourning her, but he said, “**Do not weep. She is not dead, but sleeping.**”

⁵³They were ridiculing him, knowing that she was dead. ⁵⁴But he,^f taking her by the hand, called, saying, “**Child, arise.**” ⁵⁵Her spirit returned, and she rose up immediately. He commanded that something be given to her to eat. ⁵⁶Her parents were amazed, but he commanded them to tell no one what had been done.

9 He called the twelve together, and gave them power and authority over all demons and to cure diseases. ²He sent them forth to proclaim the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.^g ³And he said to them, “**Take nothing for your journey—neither staff,^h nor pack, nor bread, nor money; neither have**

^a8:43 For text see MySword module HGPD. Some Mss lack “who had spent... physicians.” The skillful condensation of Mark 5:26 and substitution with a hapax legomenon (prosanalisko for dapanao) suggests Lukan authorship. Cf. TCGNT 145

^b8:45 For text see MySword module HGPD. NU lacks “and those with him”

^c8:45 M TR add “and you say, ‘Who touched me?’”

^d8:48 M TR add “take courage”

^e8:51 M TR lack “with him”

^f8:54 M TR add “put them all outside,” a harmonization to Mark 5:40

^g9:2 B 2206 syr(s.c) lack “the sick.” As Metzger notes, in Luke the word “iasthai” (to heal), except when passive, always has a direct object. This is true everywhere in the New Testament

^h9:3 M TR read “staffs”

two tunics. ⁴Into whatever house you enter, stay there, and depart from there. ⁵As many as do not receive you, when you depart from that city, shake off even the dust from your feet for a testimony against them.”

⁶They departed, and went throughout the villages, preaching the Good News, and healing everywhere. ⁷Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done^a; and he was very perplexed, because it was said by some that John had risen from the dead, ⁸and by some that Elijah had appeared, and by others that one of the old prophets had risen again. ⁹Herod said, “John I beheaded, but who is this, about whom I hear such things?” He sought to see him. ¹⁰The apostles, when they had returned, told him what things they had done.

He took them, and withdrew apart^b a city called Bethsaida. ¹¹But the crowds, perceiving it, followed him. He welcomed them, and spoke to them of the kingdom of God, and he cured those who needed healing. ¹²The day began to wear away; and the twelve came, and said to him, “Send the crowd away, that they may go into the surrounding villages and farms, and lodge, and get food, for we are here in a deserted place.”

¹³But he said to them, “You give them something to eat.”

They said, “We have no more than five loaves and two fish, unless we should go and buy food for all these people.” ¹⁴For they were about five thousand men.

He said to his disciples, “Make them sit down in groups of about fifty each.” ¹⁵They did so, and made them all sit down. ¹⁶He took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up to the sky, he blessed them, and broke them, and gave them to the disciples to set before the crowd. ¹⁷They ate, and were all filled. They gathered up twelve baskets of broken pieces that were left over.

¹⁸It happened, as he was praying alone, that the disciples were with him, and he asked them, “Who do the crowds say that I am?”

¹⁹They answered, “‘John the Baptist,’ but others say, ‘Elijah,’ and others, that one of the old prophets is risen again.”

²⁰He said to them, “But who do you say that I am?”

Peter answered, “The Christ of God.”

²¹But he warned them, and commanded them to tell this to no one, ²²saying, “The Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders, chief priests,

^a9:7 M TR add “by him”

^b9:10 M TR add “a deserted place of a”

and scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised up.”

²³He said to all, “If anyone desires to come after me, let him deny himself, take up his cross daily^a, and follow me. ²⁴For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever will lose his life for my sake, the same will save it. ²⁵For what does it profit a person if he gains the whole world, and loses or forfeits his own self? ²⁶For whoever will be ashamed of me and of my words, of him will the Son of Man be ashamed, when he comes in his glory, and the glory of the Father, and of the holy angels. ²⁷But I tell you the truth: There are some of those who stand here, who will in no way taste of death, until they see the kingdom of God.”

²⁸It happened about eight days after these sayings, that he took with him Peter, John, and James, and went up onto the mountain to pray. ²⁹As he was praying, the appearance of his face was altered, and his clothing became white and dazzling. ³⁰And look, two men were talking with him, who were Moses and Elijah, ³¹who appeared in glory, and spoke of his departure,^b which he was about to accomplish at Jerusalem.

³²Now Peter and those who were with him were heavy with sleep, but when they were fully awake, they saw his glory, and the two men who stood with him. ³³It

happened, as they were parting from him, that Peter said to Jesus, “Master, it is good for us to be here. Let us make three tents: one for you, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah,” not knowing what he said.

³⁴While he said these things, a cloud came and overshadowed them, and they were afraid as they entered into the cloud. ³⁵A voice came out of the cloud, saying, “This is my Son, my Chosen One. Listen to him.” ³⁶When the voice came, Jesus was found alone. They were silent, and told no one in those days any of the things which they had seen.

³⁷It happened on the next day, when they had come down from the mountain, that a large crowd met him. ³⁸And look, a man from the crowd called out, saying, “Teacher, I beg you to look at my son, for he is my only child. ³⁹And look, a spirit seizes him, and all at once he cries out, and it convulses him so that he foams, and it hardly departs from him, bruising him severely. ⁴⁰I begged your disciples to cast it out, and they could not.”

⁴¹Jesus answered, “Faithless and perverse generation, how long must I be with you and put up with you? Bring your son here.”

⁴²While he was still coming, the demon threw him down and convulsed him violently. But Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and

^a9:23 M lacks “daily”

^b9:31 Lit., “exodus”

healed the boy, and gave him back to his father. ⁴³They were all astonished at the majesty of God.

But while all were marveling at all the things which Jesus did, he said to his disciples, ⁴⁴**“Let these words sink into your ears, for the Son of Man will be delivered up into the hands of men.”** ⁴⁵But they did not understand this saying. It was concealed from them, that they should not perceive it, and they were afraid to ask him about this saying.

⁴⁶There arose an argument among them about which of them was the greatest. ⁴⁷Jesus, knowing^a the reasoning of their hearts, took a little child, and set him by his side, ⁴⁸and said to them, **“Whoever receives this little child in my name receives me. Whoever receives me receives him who sent me. For whoever is least among you all, this one is great.”**

⁴⁹John answered, “Master, we saw someone casting out demons in your name, and we forbade him, because he does not follow with us.”

⁵⁰Jesus said to him, **“Do not forbid him, for he who is not against you is for you.”**^b

⁵¹It came to pass, when the days were near that he should be taken up, he intently set his face to go to Jerusalem, ⁵²and sent messengers before his face. They went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, so as to prepare for him. ⁵³But they did not receive him, because he was traveling with his face set towards Jerusalem. ⁵⁴And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, “Lord, do you want us to command fire to come down from the sky, and consume them?”

⁵⁵And he turned and rebuked them, and said, **“You do not realize what kind of Spirit you belong to.”** ⁵⁶**For the Son of Man did not come to destroy people’s lives, but to save them.”**^c And they went to another village. ⁵⁷As they went on the way, a certain man said to him, “I want to follow you wherever you go.”^d

⁵⁸And Jesus said to him, **“The foxes have holes, and the birds of the sky have nests, but the Son of Man has no place to lay his head.”**

⁵⁹He said to another, **“Follow me.”**

But he said, “Lord,^e allow me first to go and bury my father.”

^a9:47 M TR read “perceiving” instead of “knowing”

^b9:50 M TR “us” twice.

^c9:55b-56a For text see MySword module HGPD. NU lacks “and said, You...them,” from haplography: kai e-kai e

^d9:57 M TR add “Lord”

^e9:59 A few Mss lack “Lord” from haplography by homoioteleuton: e-e. The scribal abbreviations for “said” (ei-pe) and “Lord” (ke) both end in the same letter

⁶⁰But Jesus said to him, “Leave the dead to bury their own dead, but you go and announce the kingdom of God.”

⁶¹Another also said, “I want to follow you, Lord, but first allow me to bid farewell to those who are at my house.”

⁶²But Jesus said to him, “No one, having put his hand to the plow, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.”

10 Now after these things, the Lord also appointed seventy-two^a others, and sent them two by two^b ahead of him^c into every city and place, where he was about to come. ²Then he said to them, “The harvest is indeed plentiful, but the laborers are few. Pray therefore to the Lord of the harvest, that he may send out laborers into his harvest. ³Go your way. Look, I send you out as lambs among wolves. ⁴Carry no money bag, nor pack, nor sandals; and greet no one on the way. ⁵Into whatever house you enter, first say, ‘Peace be to this house.’ ⁶If a peaceful person is there, your peace will rest on him; but if not, it will return to you. ⁷Remain in that same house, eating and drinking the things they give, for the laborer is worthy of his wages. Do not go

from house to house. ⁸Into whatever city you enter, and they receive you, eat the things that are set before you. ⁹And heal the sick who are there, and tell them, ‘The kingdom of God has come near to you.’ ¹⁰But into whatever city you enter, and they do not receive you, go out into its streets and say, ¹¹‘Even the dust from your city that clings to our feet,^d we wipe off against you. Nevertheless know this, that the kingdom of God is near.’ ¹²I tell you, it will be more tolerable in that day for Sodom than for that city.

¹³“Woe to you, Chorazin. Woe to you, Bethsaida. For if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon which were done in you, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. ¹⁴But it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the judgment than for you. ¹⁵And you, Capernaum, will you be^e exalted to heaven? You will be brought down to hell^g.

¹⁶Whoever listens to you listens to me, and whoever rejects you rejects me. Whoever rejects me rejects him who sent me.”

^a10:1 M TR read “seventy” instead of “seventy-two”

^b10:1 M TR lack “two” from haplography: duo-duo

^c10:1 literally, “before his face”

^d10:11 M TR read “us” instead of “our feet”

^e10:11 M TR add “to you”

^f10:15 M TR read “who are” rather than “will you be”

^g10:15 Gk: Hades. Hebrew: Sheol

¹⁷The seventy-two^a returned with joy, saying, “Lord, even the demons are subject to us in your name.”

¹⁸He said to them, “I saw Satan having fallen like lightning from heaven. ¹⁹Look, I have given^b you authority to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing will in any way hurt you. ²⁰Nevertheless, do not rejoice in this, that the spirits are subject to you, but rejoice that your names are written in heaven.”

²¹In that same hour he^c rejoiced in the Holy^d Spirit, and said, “I thank^e you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that you have hidden these things from the wise and understanding, and revealed them to little children. Yes, Father, for so it was well-pleasing in your sight.”

^{22f}“All things have been delivered to me by my Father. No one knows who the Son is, except the Father, and who the Father is, except the Son, and he to whomever the Son desires to reveal him.”

²³Turning to the disciples, he said privately, “Blessed are the

eyes which see the things that you see, ²⁴for I tell you that many prophets and kings desired to see the things which you see, and did not see them, and to hear the things which you hear, and did not hear them.”

²⁵And look, a certain Law scholar stood up and tested him, saying, “Teacher, what must I do to inherit everlasting life?”

²⁶He said to him, “What is written in the Law? How do you read it?”

²⁷He answered, “You are to love the Lord your God with all^g your heart, with all your soul, with all your strength, and with all your mind;^h and your neighbor as yourself.”ⁱ

²⁸He said to him, “You have answered correctly. Do this, and you will live.”

²⁹But he, desiring to justify himself, asked Jesus, “Who is my neighbor?”

³⁰Jesus answered, “A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and he fell among robbers, who both stripped

^a10:17 M TR read “seventy” instead of “seventy-two”

^b10:19 M TR read “I give” instead of “I have given”

^c10:21 M TR read “Jesus”

^d10:21 M TR lack “Holy”

^e10:21 Or, “praise”

^f10:22 M adds “And turning to the disciples, he said”

^g10:27 NU lacks “the,” possibly by homoioteleuton: es-es

^h10:27 Deuteronomy 6:5

ⁱ10:27 Leviticus 19:18

him and beat him, and departed, leaving him half dead. ³¹By chance a certain priest was going down that way. When he saw him, he passed by on the other side. ³²In the same way a Levite also, when he came to the place, and saw him, passed by on the other side. ³³But a certain Samaritan, as he traveled, came where he was. When he saw him, he was moved with compassion, ³⁴came to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring on oil and wine. He set him on his own animal, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. ³⁵On the next day,^a he took out two denarii, and gave them to the host, and said to him, ‘Take care of him. Whatever you spend beyond that, I will repay you when I return.’ ³⁶Now which of these three do you think seemed to be a neighbor to him who fell among the robbers?”

³⁷He said, “He who showed mercy on him.” Then Jesus said to him, “Go and do likewise.”

³⁸Now it happened as they went on their way, he entered into a certain village, and a certain woman named Martha received him.^b ³⁹And she had a sister called Mary, who also sat at the Lord’s^c feet and listened to what he said. ⁴⁰But Martha was distracted with much serving, and she came up to

him, and said, “Lord, do you not care that my sister left me to serve alone? Ask her therefore to help me.”

⁴¹But the Lord^d answered and said to her, “Martha, Martha, you are anxious and troubled about many things, ⁴²but one thing is needed. Mary has chosen the good part, which will not be taken away from her.”

11 It happened, that when he finished praying in a certain place, one of his disciples said to him, “Lord, teach us to pray, just as John also taught his disciples.”

²So he said to them, “When you pray, say,
 ‘Our Father in heaven,^e holy be your name.
 May your kingdom come. May your will be done on earth, as it is in heaven.^f
³Give us day by day our daily bread.
⁴And forgive us our sins,
 for we also forgive everyone indebted to us.

^a10:35 M TR add “when he departed”

^b10:38 Many Mss add “into her house”

^c10:39 M TR read “Jesus’

^d10:41 M TR read “Jesus” instead of “The Lord”

^e11:2 For text see MySword module HGPS. NU lacks “Our (father) in heaven.” Cf. summary at verse 4

^f11:2 For text see MySword module HGPS. NU lacks “May your will...heaven.” Cf. summary at verse 4

And lead us not into temptation,
but deliver us from evil.^a”

⁵He said to them, “Which of you, if you go to a friend at midnight, and tell him, ‘Friend, lend me three loaves of bread, ⁶for a friend of mine has come to me from a journey, and I have nothing to set before him,’ ⁷and he from within will answer and say, ‘Do not bother me. The door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed. I cannot get up and give it to you’? ⁸I tell you, although he will not rise and give it to him because he is his friend, yet because of his persistence, he will get up and give him as many as he needs.

⁹“I tell you, ask, and it will be given to you. Seek, and you will find. Knock, and it will be opened to you. ¹⁰For everyone who asks receives. He who seeks finds. To him who knocks it will be opened.

¹¹“Which of you fathers, if your son asks for^b a fish, he won’t give him a snake instead of a fish, will he? ¹²Or if he asks for an egg, will give him a scorpion? ¹³If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask him?”

¹⁴He was casting out a demon, and it was mute. It happened, when the demon had

^a11:4 For text see MySword module HYPD. NU lacks “but deliver us...evil.” The shorter reading for Luke 11:2-4 is supported by P75 B 1 vg syr(s), which is chiefly from one locale. Among the variety of readings in primary Alexandrian witnesses, Aleph* lacks 11:2a but has 11:2b, while cop(sa) has 11:2a but lacks 11:2b, and cop(bo) has both 11:2a and 11:2b. The shorter reading does not present itself as an abbreviated form of Matthew 6:9-13 but is missing necessary text, e.g., who “father” is is not specified. No request that God’s will be done? No request for deliverance from evil? The longer reading is supported by A C D W 070 579 892 1241 lat(b.d.f.l.q.r1) and is widespread. The argument for harmonization has problems, since too much is left unharmonized: Matthew 6:11 δὸς ... σήμερον vs. Luke 11:3 δίδου; Matthew

6:12 ὀφειλήματα vs. Luke 11:4 τὰς ἁμαρτίας; Matthew 6:12 ὥς καὶ vs. Lk 11:4 καὶ γὰρ. In addition, Luke 11:4 lacks a doxology in all witnesses. In comparison of the manuscripts, the shorter reading in Luke 11:2a may have been the result of a homoioteleuton of nomina sacra: περ to οὐνοῖς. 11:2b may have been lost in a homoiotarcton from γε- to γῆ-, with loss of γῆς. The loss of 11:4b may have been the result of a homoioteleuton with graphic confusion from πειρασμόν to πονηροῦ. The evidence therefore suggests that the shorter readings are due to accidental omissions, and that the longer reading is more likely the original ^b11:11 M (TR) add “bread, will give him a stone? Or if he asks for.” The words may have been added from the parallel in Matthew 7:9

gone out, the mute man spoke; and the crowds were amazed. ¹⁵But some of them said, “He casts out demons by Beelzebul, the prince of the demons.” ¹⁶Others, testing him, sought from him a sign from heaven. ¹⁷But he, knowing their thoughts, said to them, “Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation. A house divided against itself falls. ¹⁸If Satan also is divided against himself, how will his kingdom stand? For you say that I cast out demons by Beelzebul. ¹⁹But if I cast out demons by Beelzebul, by whom do your children cast them out? Therefore will they be your judges. ²⁰But if I^a by the finger of God cast out demons, then the kingdom of God has come to you.

²¹“When the strong man, fully armed, guards his own dwelling, his goods are safe. ²²But when someone stronger attacks him and overcomes him, he takes from him his whole armor in which he trusted, and divides up his plunder.

²³“He that is not with me is against me. He who does not gather with me scatters. ²⁴The unclean spirit, when he has gone out of the person, passes through dry places,

seeking rest, and finding none, he then says, ‘I will turn back to my house from which I came out.’ ²⁵When he returns, he finds it swept and put in order. ²⁶Then he goes, and takes seven other spirits more evil than himself, and they enter in and dwell there. The last state of that person becomes worse than the first.”

²⁷It came to pass, as he said these things, a certain woman out of the crowd lifted up her voice, and said to him, “Blessed is the womb that bore you, and the breasts which nursed you.”

²⁸But he said, “On the contrary, blessed are those who hear the word of God, and keep it.”

²⁹When the crowds were gathering together to him, he began to say, “This generation^b is an evil generation. It seeks after a sign. No sign will be given to it but the sign of Jonah.^c ³⁰For even as Jonah became a sign to the Ninevites, so will also the Son of Man be to this generation. ³¹The Queen of the South will rise up in the judgment with the people of this generation, and will condemn them: for she came from a distant land^d to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and look,

^a11:20 M TR lack “I” from haplography: e(g)w-e(kball)w

^b11:29 M TR lack “generation”

^c11:29 M TR add “the prophet”

^d11:31 Lit. “borders of the earth,” which can be an idiomatic expression when speaking of people in remote places, e.g., Psalm 67:7; 98:3; Isaiah

45:22. Cf. also Thayer 4143 for Gk. peras: 1) extremity, bound, end, 1a) of a portion of space, 1a1) boundary, 1a2) frontier, 1a3) the ends of the earth, 1a4) the remotest lands. Homer, Iliad 8, 478 (peirar); Thucydides 1, 69; Xenophon, Ages. 9, 4

one greater than Solomon is here.

³²The people of Nineveh will stand up in the judgment with this generation, and will condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and look, one greater than Jonah is here.

³³“No one, when he has lit a lamp, puts it in a cellar or under a basket, but on a stand, that those who come in may see the light. ³⁴The lamp of the body is the eye. Therefore when your eye is good, your whole body is also full of light; but when it is bad, your body also is full of darkness. ³⁵Therefore see whether the light that is in you is not darkness. ³⁶If therefore your whole body is full of light, having no part dark, it will be wholly full of light, as when the lamp with its bright shining gives you light.”

³⁷Now as he spoke, a^a Pharisee asked him to dine with him. He went in, and sat at the table. ³⁸When the Pharisee saw it, he was surprised that he had not first washed himself before dinner. ³⁹The Lord said to him, “Now you Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter, but your inward part is full of extortion and wickedness. ⁴⁰You foolish ones, did not he who made the outside make the inside also? ⁴¹But give for gifts to the needy those things which are within, and see, all things will be clean to you. ⁴²But woe to

you Pharisees. For you tithe mint and rue and every herb, but you bypass justice and the love of God. You ought to have done these, and not to have left the other undone.

⁴³Woe to you Pharisees. For you love the best seats in the synagogues, and the greetings in the marketplaces. ⁴⁴Woe to you.^b For you are like hidden graves, and the people who walk over them do not know it.”

⁴⁵One of the Law scholars answered him, “Teacher, in saying this you insult us also.”

⁴⁶He said, “Woe to you Law scholars also. For you load people with burdens that are difficult to carry, and you yourselves won’t even lift one finger to help carry those burdens. ⁴⁷Woe to you. For you build the tombs of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. ⁴⁸So you are witnesses and consent to the works of your fathers. For they killed them, and you build their tombs. ⁴⁹Therefore also the wisdom of God said, ‘I will send to them prophets and apostles; and some of them they will kill and persecute,’ ⁵⁰that the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation; ⁵¹from the blood of Abel^c to the blood of Zechariah, who perished between the altar and the sanctuary.’ Yes, I

^a11:37 M TR add “certain”

^b11:44 M TR add “scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites”

^c11:51 MT Hebrew vocalization: Hevel, Greek: Abel, which has

dropped the /h/ sound in the transliteration from Hebrew to Greek (Habel > Abel), since there was no /h/ sound in ancient Greek. Genesis 4:8

tell you, it will be required of this generation. ⁵²Woe to you Law scholars. For you took away the key of knowledge. You did not enter in yourselves, and those who were entering in, you hindered.”

⁵³And when he left there,^a the scribes and the Pharisees began to oppose him bitterly, and to provoke him to speak about many things; ⁵⁴lying in wait for him, seeking to catch him in something he might say, that they might accuse him.^b

12 Meanwhile, when a crowd of many thousands had gathered together, so much so that they trampled on each other, he began to tell his disciples first of all, “Beware of the yeast of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. ²But there is nothing covered up, that will not be revealed, nor hidden, that will not be known. ³Therefore whatever you have said in the darkness will be heard in the light. What you have spoken in the ear in the inner chambers will be proclaimed on the housetops.

⁴“I tell you, my friends, do not be afraid of those who kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. ⁵But I will warn you whom you should fear. Fear him, who after he has killed, has

power to cast into hell^c. Yes, I tell you, fear him.

⁶“Are not five sparrows sold for two assaria coins^d? Not one of them is forgotten by God. ⁷But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Therefore do not be afraid. You are of more value than many sparrows.

⁸“I tell you, everyone who confesses me before people, him will the Son of Man also confess before the angels of God; ⁹but the one who denies me in the presence of people will be denied in the presence of the angels of God. ¹⁰Everyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man will be forgiven, but those who blaspheme against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven. ¹¹When they bring you before the synagogues, the rulers, and the authorities, do not be anxious how or what you will answer, or what you will say; ¹²for the Holy Spirit will teach you in that same hour what you must say.”

¹³And someone in the crowd said to him, “Teacher, tell my brother to divide the inheritance with me.”

¹⁴But he said to him, “Man, who made me a judge or an

^a11:53 M TR read “As he was speaking these things to them” instead of “And when he left there”

^b11:54 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “that they might

accuse him” from haplography: autou-autou

^c12:5 Gk: “Gehenna”

^d12:6 An assarion was a small copper coin worth about an hour’s wages for an agricultural laborer.

arbitrator over you?” ¹⁵He said to them, “Beware. Keep yourselves from all covetousness, for a man’s life does not consist of the abundance of the things which he possesses.”

¹⁶He spoke a parable to them, saying, “The ground of a certain rich man brought forth abundantly. ¹⁷He reasoned within himself, saying, ‘What will I do, because I do not have room to store my crops?’ ¹⁸He said, ‘This is what I will do. I will pull down my barns, and build bigger ones, and there I will store all my grain and my goods. ¹⁹I will tell my soul, “Soul, you have many goods laid up for many years. Take your ease, eat, drink, be merry.”’

²⁰“But God said to him, ‘You foolish one, tonight your soul is required of you. The things which you have prepared—whose will they be?’ ²¹So is he who lays up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.”

²²He said to his disciples, “Therefore I tell you, do not be anxious for your life, what you will eat, nor yet for your body, what you will wear. ²³Life is more than food, and the body is more than clothing. ²⁴Consider the ravens: they do not sow, they do not reap, they have no warehouse or barn, and God feeds them. How much more valuable are you than birds. ²⁵Which of you by

being anxious can add a cubit to his height? ²⁶If then you are not able to do even the least things, why are you anxious about the rest? ²⁷Consider the lilies, how they grow. They do not toil, neither do they spin; yet I tell you, even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. ²⁸But if this is how God clothes the grass in the field, which today exists, and tomorrow is cast into the oven, how much more will he clothe you, O you of little faith? ²⁹Do not seek what you will eat or what you will drink; neither be anxious. ³⁰For the nations of the world seek after all of these things, but your Father knows that you need these things. ³¹But seek his^a kingdom, and^b these things will be added to you. ³²Do not be afraid, little flock, for it is your Father’s good pleasure to give you the kingdom. ³³Sell that which you have, and give gifts to the needy. Make for yourselves purses which do not grow old, a treasure in the heavens that does not fail, where no thief approaches, neither moth destroys. ³⁴For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

³⁵“Let your waist be girded and your lamps burning. ³⁶Be like people watching for their lord, when he returns from the marriage feast; that, when he comes and knocks, they may immediately open to him. ³⁷Blessed are those servants, whom the lord will find

^a12:31 M TR read “God’s” rather than “his”

^b12:31 M TR add “all”

watching when he comes. Truly I tell you, that he will dress himself, and make them recline, and will come and serve them.³⁸ And if he comes in the second watch, or even in the third, and finds them so, blessed are they.^a ³⁹But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what hour the thief was coming, he would have watched and^b not have allowed his house to be broken into.⁴⁰ Therefore be ready also, for the Son of Man is coming in an hour that you do not expect him.”

⁴¹And Peter said, “Lord, are you telling this parable to us, or to everyone?”

⁴²The Lord said, “Who then is the faithful and wise steward, whom his lord will set over his household, to give them their portion of food at the right time?⁴³ Blessed is that servant whom his lord will find doing so when he comes.⁴⁴ Truly I tell you, that he will set him over all that he has.⁴⁵ But if that servant says in his heart, ‘My lord delays his coming,’ and begins to beat the menservants and the maidservants, and to eat and drink, and to be drunk,⁴⁶ then the lord of that servant will come in a day when he is not expecting him, and in an hour that he does not know, and will cut him in two, and place his portion with the unfaithful.⁴⁷ That servant, who

knew his lord’s will, and did not prepare, nor do what he wanted, will be beaten with many stripes,⁴⁸ but he who did not know, and did things worthy of stripes, will be beaten with few stripes. To whomever much is given, of him will much be required; and to whom much was entrusted, of him more will be asked.

⁴⁹“I came to throw fire on the earth. I wish it were already kindled.⁵⁰ But I have a baptism to be baptized with, and how distressed I am until it is accomplished.⁵¹ Do you think that I have come to give peace in the earth? I tell you, no, but rather division.⁵² For from now on, there will be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.⁵³ They will be divided, father against son, and son against father; mother against daughter, and daughter against her mother; mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law, and daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.”

⁵⁴He said to the crowds also, “When you see a cloud rising from the west, immediately you say, ‘A shower is coming,’ and so it happens.⁵⁵ When a south wind blows, you say, ‘There will be a scorching heat,’ and it happens.⁵⁶ Hypocrites. You know how to interpret the appearance of the earth and the sky, but why do you

^a12:38 M TR add, in {}, “And if he comes in the second {watch}, or {comes} in the third watch, and finds them so, blessed are those {servants}”

^b12:39 For text see MySword module HGPS. NU lacks “have watched and” from haplography: ai-ai

not know^a how to interpret this time? ⁵⁷Why do you not judge for yourselves what is right? ⁵⁸For when you are going with your adversary before the magistrate, try diligently on the way to be released from him, lest perhaps he drag you to the judge, and the judge deliver you to the officer, and the officer throw you into prison. ⁵⁹I tell you, you will by no means get out of there, until you have paid the very last penny.^b”

13 Now there were some present at the same time who told him about the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mixed with their sacrifices. ²And he answered and said to them, “Do you think that these Galileans were worse sinners than all the other Galileans, because they suffered these^c things? ³I tell you, no, but unless you repent, you will all perish in the same way. ⁴Or those eighteen, on whom the tower in Siloam fell, and killed them; do you think that they were worse offenders than all the others who dwell in Jerusalem? ⁵I tell you, no, but, unless you repent, you will all perish in the same way.”

⁶He spoke this parable. “A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard, and he came seeking fruit on it, and found none. ⁷He said

to the vine dresser, ‘Look, for these^d three years I have come looking for fruit on this fig tree, and found none. Cut it down. Why does it waste the soil?’ ⁸He answered, ‘Lord, leave it alone this year also, until I dig around it, and fertilize it. ⁹And if it bears fruit next time, *fine*; but if not, you can cut it down.’”

¹⁰He was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath day. ¹¹And look, a woman who had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and she was bent over, and could in no way straighten herself up. ¹²When Jesus saw her, he called her, and said to her, “Woman, you are freed from your infirmity.” ¹³He laid his hands on her, and immediately she stood up straight, and glorified God.

¹⁴The ruler of the synagogue, being indignant because Jesus had healed on the Sabbath, said to the crowd, “There are six days when work should be done. Therefore come on those days and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.”

¹⁵Therefore the Lord answered him, “You hypocrites.^f Does not each one of you free his ox or his donkey from the stall on the Sabbath, and lead him away to water? ¹⁶Ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham,

^a12:56 M TR lack “do you know”

^b12:59 Lit. lepton.

^c13:2 M TR read “such” instead of “these”

^d13:7 M TR lack “for these”

^e13:9 M TR read “fruit, fine; but if not, next time, you”

^f13:15 TR reads “hypocrite” instead of “hypocrites”

whom Satan had bound, look, eighteen years, be freed from this bondage on the Sabbath day?”

¹⁷As he said these things, all his adversaries were disappointed, and all the crowd rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

¹⁸Then he said, “What is the kingdom of God like? And to what can I compare it? ¹⁹It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and put in his own garden. It grew, and became a^a tree, and the birds of the sky lodged in its branches.”

²⁰And again he said, “To what can I compare the kingdom of God? ²¹It is like yeast, which a woman took and hid in three measures^b of flour, until it was all leavened.”

²²He went on his way through cities and villages, teaching, and traveling on to Jerusalem. ²³One said to him, “Lord, are they few who are saved?” He said to them, ²⁴“Strive to enter in by the narrow door,^c for many, I tell you, will seek to enter in, and will not be able. ²⁵When once the master of the house has risen up, and has shut the door, and you begin to stand outside, and to knock at the door, saying, ‘Lord,^d open to us.’ then he will answer and tell you, ‘I do not

know you or where you come from.’ ²⁶Then you will begin to say, ‘We ate and drank in your presence, and you taught in our streets.’ ²⁷But he will reply, ‘I do not know where you come from. Depart from me, all you workers of iniquity.’ ²⁸There will be weeping and grinding of teeth, when you see Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and yourselves being thrown outside. ²⁹They will come from the east, west, north, and south, and will sit down in the kingdom of God. ³⁰And look, there are some who are last who will be first, and there are some who are first who will be last.”

³¹In that same hour^e some Pharisees came, saying to him, “Get out of here, and go away, for Herod wants to kill you.”

³²And he said to them, “Go and tell that fox, ‘Look, I cast out demons and perform cures today and tomorrow, and the third day I complete my mission. ³³Nevertheless I must go on my way today and tomorrow and the next day, for it cannot be that a prophet perish outside of Jerusalem.’

³⁴“Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that kills the prophets, and stones those who are sent to her. How often I

^a13:19 M TR add “large”

^b13:21 literally, three sata. 3 sata is about 39 litres or a bit more than a bushel

^c13:24 M TR read “gate”

^d13:25 M TR add “Lord”

^e13:31 M TR read “On that same day” instead of “In that same hour”

wanted to gather your children together, like a hen gathers her own brood under her wings, and you refused.³⁵ Look, your house is forsaken.^a And I tell you,^b you will not see me until^c you say, ‘Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord.’”^d

14 And it happened, when he went into the house of one of the rulers of the Pharisees on a Sabbath to eat bread, that they were watching him.² And look, a certain man who had dropsy was in front of him.³ Jesus, answering, spoke to the Law scholars and Pharisees, saying, “Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath or not?”

⁴But they were silent. He took him, and healed him, and let him go.⁵ He answered them, “Which of you, if your son^f or an ox fell into a well, would not immediately pull him out on a Sabbath day?”

⁶But they could make no reply to this.

⁷He spoke a parable to those who were invited, when he noticed how they chose the best seats, and said to them,⁸ “When you are

invited by anyone to a marriage feast, do not sit in the best seat, since perhaps someone more honorable than you might be invited by him,⁹ and he who invited both of you would come and tell you, ‘Make room for this person.’ Then you would begin, with shame, to take the lowest place.¹⁰ But when you are invited, go and sit in the lowest place, so that when he who invited you comes, he may tell you, ‘Friend, move up higher.’ Then you will be honored in the presence of all^g who sit at the table with you.¹¹ For everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, and whoever humbles himself will be exalted.”

¹²He also said to the one who had invited him, “When you make a dinner or a supper, do not call your friends, nor your brothers, nor your kinsmen, nor rich neighbors, or perhaps they might also return the favor, and pay you back.¹³ But when you make a feast, ask the poor, the maimed, the lame, or the blind;¹⁴ and you will be blessed, because they do not have the resources to repay you. For you will be repaid in the resurrection of the righteous.”

¹⁵Now when one of those who were reclining with him heard

^a13:35 M TR add “desolate.” Cf. Matthew 23:38. p45(vid) Aleph* L 1071 2542 lat(b.c. ff2.i) syr(c) cop(sa.bo(Mss)) lack “And.” p75 A B al 28 565 1582 al f1 f13 Byz lat syr((p).h) cop(bo), add
^b13:35 TR adds “assuredly”

^c13:35 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU adds “the time comes when”
^d13:35 Psalm 118:26
^e14:3 M TR lack “or not”
^f14:5 TR reads “donkey” instead of “son.” Cf. Luke 13:15
^g14:10 M TR lack “all”

these things, he said to him, “Blessed is he who will eat bread^a in the kingdom of God.”

¹⁶But he said to him, “A certain man made a great supper, and he invited many people. ¹⁷And he sent his servant at the hour for supper to tell those who were invited, ‘Come, for everything is ready now.’ ¹⁸They all as one began to make excuses.

“The first said to him, ‘I have bought a field, and I must go and see it. Please have me excused.’

¹⁹“Another said, ‘I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I must go try them out. Please have me excused.’

²⁰“Another said, ‘I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.’

²¹“That servant came, and told his lord these things. Then the master of the house, being angry, said to his servant, ‘Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in the poor, maimed, blind, and lame.’

²²“The servant said, ‘Lord, it is done as you commanded, and there is still room.’

²³“The lord said to the servant, ‘Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled. ²⁴For I tell you that none of those individuals who were invited will taste of my supper.’”

²⁵Now large crowds were going with him. He turned and said to them, ²⁶“If anyone comes to me, and does not hate^c his own father, mother, wife, children, brothers, and sisters, yes, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. ²⁷Whoever does not bear his own cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. ²⁸For which of you, desiring to build a tower, does not first sit down and count the cost, to see if he has enough to complete it? ²⁹Or perhaps, when he has laid a foundation, and is not able to finish, everyone who sees begins to mock him, ³⁰saying, ‘This man began to build, and was not able to finish.’ ³¹Or what king, as he goes to encounter another king in war, will not sit down first and consider whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him who comes against him with twenty thousand? ³²Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sends an envoy, and asks for conditions of peace. ³³So therefore whoever of you who does not renounce all that he has, he cannot be my disciple. ³⁴Salt is

^a14:15 M reads “dinner” instead of “bread”

^b14:24 F(mg) G H M* S X Gamma Lambda Omega W 0211 f13 69 124 1071 pc Byz(pt) syr(pal(Ms)) geo(Mss), add “For many are called,

but few are chosen.” Cf. Matthew 22:14

^c14:26 Hebraistically, a lower preference, i.e., “prefer less,” “love less.” Cf. Matthew 10:37, Mark 7:10, 10:19

good, but if the salt becomes flat and tasteless, with what do you season it? ³⁵It is fit neither for the soil nor for the manure pile. It is thrown out. He who has ears to hear, let him hear.”

15 Now all^a the tax collectors and sinners were coming close to him to hear him. ²The Pharisees and the scribes murmured, saying, “This man welcomes sinners, and eats with them.”

³He told them this parable. ⁴“Which one of you, if you had one hundred sheep, and lost one of them, would not leave the ninety-nine in the wilderness, and go after the one that was lost, until he found it? ⁵When he has found it, he carries it on his shoulders, rejoicing. ⁶When he comes home, he calls together his friends and his neighbors, saying to them, ‘Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost.’ ⁷I tell you that even so there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents, than over ninety-nine righteous people who need no repentance. ⁸Or what woman, if she had ten drachma^b coins, if she lost one drachma coin, would not light a lamp, sweep the house, and seek diligently until she found it? ⁹When she has found it, she calls together

her friends and neighbors, saying, ‘Rejoice with me, for I have found the drachma which I had lost.’ ¹⁰Even so, I tell you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner repenting.”

¹¹He said, “A certain man had two sons. ¹²The younger of them said to his father, ‘Father, give me my share of your property.’ He divided his livelihood between them. ¹³Not many days after, the younger son gathered all of this together and traveled into a far country. There he wasted his property with riotous living. ¹⁴When he had spent all of it, there arose a severe famine in that country, and he began to be in need. ¹⁵He went and joined himself to one of the citizens of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feed pigs. ¹⁶And he wanted to fill himself^c with the carob pods that the pigs ate, but no one gave him any. ¹⁷But when he came to himself he said, ‘How many hired servants of my father’s have bread enough to spare, and I’m dying here^d with hunger. ¹⁸I will get up and go to my father, and will tell him, ‘Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in your sight. ¹⁹I am no longer worthy to be called your son. Make me like one of your hired servants.’”

^a15:1 W pc, lat(aur.b.c.l.q) vg syr(s.c.p) cop(sa(Mss)) eth, lack “all”

^b15:8 A drachma coin was worth about 2 days wages for an agricultural laborer.

^c15:16 M TR read “fill his stomach”

^d15:17 M TR lack “here”

²⁰“He arose, and came to his father. But while he was still far off, his father saw him, and was moved with compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.” ²¹The son said to him, ‘Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in your sight. I am no longer worthy to be called your son.’

²²“But the father said to his servants, ‘Quickly,^a bring out the best robe, and put it on him. Put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet. ²³Bring the fattened calf, kill it, and let us eat, and celebrate; ²⁴for this, my son, was dead, and is alive again. He was lost, and is found.’ They began to celebrate.

²⁵“Now his elder son was in the field. As he came near to the house, he heard music and dancing. ²⁶He called one of the servants to him, and asked what was going on. ²⁷He said to him, ‘Your brother has come, and your father has killed the fattened calf, because he has received him back safe and healthy.’ ²⁸But he was angry, and would not go in. Therefore his father came out, and pleaded with him. ²⁹But he answered his father, ‘Look, these many years I have served you, and I never disobeyed a commandment of yours, but you never gave me a goat, that I might celebrate with my friends. ³⁰But when this, your son, came, who has devoured your living with

prostitutes, you killed the fattened calf for him.’

³¹“He said to him, ‘Son, you are always with me, and all that is mine is yours. ³²But it was appropriate to celebrate and be glad, for this brother of yours was dead and is alive;^b and he was lost, and is found.’”

16 He also said to his disciples, “There was a certain rich man who had a manager. An accusation was made to him that this man was wasting his possessions. ²He called him, and said to him, ‘What is this that I hear about you? Give an accounting of your management, for you can no longer be manager.’

³“The manager said within himself, ‘What will I do, seeing that my lord is taking away the management position from me? I do not have strength to dig. I am ashamed to beg. ⁴I know what I will do, so that when I am removed from management, they may receive me into their houses.’ ⁵Calling each one of his lord’s debtors to him, he said to the first, ‘How much do you owe to my lord?’ ⁶He said, ‘A hundred batos^c of oil.’ He said to him, ‘Take your bill, and sit down quickly and write fifty.’ ⁷Then he said to another, ‘How much do you owe?’ He said,

^a15:22 M TR lack “Quickly”

^b15:32 M TR read “alive again”

^c16:6 100 batos is about 395 litres, 104 U. S. gallons, or 87 imperial gallons.

‘A hundred cors^a of wheat.’ He said to him, ‘Take your bill, and write eighty.’

⁸“His lord commended the dishonest manager for his shrewdness, for the people of this age are more shrewd in dealing with their own generation than the people of light. ⁹And I say to you, make friends for yourselves by means of unrighteous mammon, so that when it^b is gone they may welcome you into the everlasting dwellings. ¹⁰He who is faithful in a very little is faithful also in much. He who is dishonest in a very little is also dishonest in much. ¹¹If therefore you have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches? ¹²If you have not been faithful in that which is another’s, who will give you that which is your own? ¹³No servant can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. You are not able to serve God and wealth^c.”

¹⁴The Pharisees, who were lovers of money, also heard all these things, and they scoffed at him. ¹⁵He said to them, “You are those who justify yourselves in the sight of people, but God knows your hearts. For that which is exalted among people is an

abomination in the sight of God. ¹⁶The Law and the Prophets were until John. From that time the Good News of the kingdom of God is preached, and everyone is forcing his way into it. ¹⁷But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away, than for one tiny stroke of a pen in the Law to become void. ¹⁸Everyone who divorces his wife, and marries another, commits adultery. He who marries one who is divorced from a husband commits adultery.

¹⁹“Now there was a certain rich man, and he was clothed in purple and fine linen, living in luxury every day. ²⁰A certain beggar, named Lazarus, was placed at his gate, full of sores, ²¹and desiring to be fed with the crumbs that^d fell from the rich man’s table. Yes, even the dogs came and licked his sores. ²²It happened that the beggar died, and that he was carried away by the angels to Abraham’s bosom. The rich man also died, and was buried. ²³In hell^e, he lifted up his eyes, being in torment, and saw Abraham far off, and Lazarus at his bosom. ²⁴He called out and said, ‘Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue. For I am in anguish in this flame.’

²⁵“But Abraham said, ‘Son, remember that you, in your

^a16:7 100 cors = about 3,910 litres or 600 bushels.

^b16:9 M TR read “you” instead of “it”

^c16:13 Gk “Mammon,” a transliteration of the Hebrew and Aramaic word.

^d16:21 For text see MySword module HGPD. NU lacks “with the crumbs that” from homoioteleuton: ton-ton

^e16:23 Gk: Hades, Hebrew: Sheol

lifetime, received your good things, and Lazarus, in like manner, bad things. But now here he is comforted and you are in anguish.²⁶ Besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, that those who want to pass from here to you are not able, and that none may cross over from there to us.'

²⁷"He said, 'I ask you therefore, father, that you would send him to my father's house; ²⁸for I have five brothers, that he may testify to them, so they won't also come into this place of torment.'

²⁹"But Abraham said to him, 'They have Moses and the Prophets. Let them listen to them.'

³⁰"He said, 'No, father Abraham, but if one goes to them from the dead, they will repent.'

³¹"He said to him, 'If they do not listen to Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be persuaded if one rises from the dead.'"

17 He said to the disciples, "It is impossible that no occasions of stumbling should come, but woe to him through whom they come. ²It would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck, and he were thrown into the sea, rather than that he should cause one of these little

ones to stumble. ³Watch yourselves. If your brother sins,^a rebuke him. If he repents, forgive him. ⁴And if he sins against you seven times in the day, and seven times^b returns to you^c, saying, 'I repent,' you must forgive him."

⁵The apostles said to the Lord, "Increase our faith."

⁶The Lord said, "If you had faith like a grain of mustard seed, you would tell this mulberry tree, 'Be uprooted, and be planted in the sea,' and it would obey you. ⁷But who is there among you, having a servant plowing or keeping sheep, that will say, when he comes in from the field, 'Come immediately and sit down at the table'? ⁸But will he not say to him, 'Prepare my supper, clothe yourself properly, and serve me, while I eat and drink, and afterward you can eat and drink'? ⁹Does he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded?^d ¹⁰Even so you also, when you have done all the things that are commanded you, say, 'We are unworthy servants. We have done our duty.'"

¹¹It happened as he was on his way to Jerusalem, that he was passing along the borders of Samaria and Galilee. ¹²As he entered into a certain village, ten men who were lepers met him, who stood at a distance. ¹³They lifted up

^a17:3 M TR add "against you"

^b17:4 M TR add "in the day"

^c17:4 M lacks "to you"

^d17:9 M TR add "I think not"

their voices, saying, “Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.”

¹⁴When he saw them, he said to them, “Go and show yourselves to the priests.” It happened that as they went, they were cleansed. ¹⁵One of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, glorifying God with a loud voice. ¹⁶He fell on his face at Jesus’ feet, giving him thanks; and he was a Samaritan. ¹⁷Jesus answered, “Weren’t the ten cleansed? But where are the nine?” ¹⁸Were there none found who returned to give glory to God, except this stranger?” ¹⁹Then he said to him, “Get up, and go your way. Your faith has healed you.”

²⁰Being asked by the Pharisees when the kingdom of God would come, he answered them, “The kingdom of God does not come with observation; ²¹neither will they say, ‘Look, here.’ or, ‘Look, there.’ for^a the kingdom of God is within you.”

²²He said to the disciples, “The days will come, when you will desire to see one of the days of the Son of Man, and you will not see it. ²³And they will tell you, ‘Look, there.’ or ‘Look, here.’ Do not go away, nor follow after them, ²⁴for as the lightning, when it flashes out of the one part under the

sky, shines to the other part under the sky; so will the Son of Man be in his day. ²⁵But first, he must suffer many things and be rejected by this generation. ²⁶As it happened in the days of Noah, even so will it be also in the days of the Son of Man. ²⁷They ate, they drank, they married, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the box-shaped ship, and the flood came, and destroyed them all. ²⁸Likewise, even as it happened in the days of Lot: they ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built; ²⁹but in the day that Lot went out from Sodom, it rained fire and sulfur from the sky, and destroyed them all. ³⁰It will be the same way in the day that the Son of Man is revealed. ³¹In that day, he who will be on the housetop, and his goods in the house, let him not go down to take them away. Let him who is in the field likewise not turn back. ³²Remember Lot’s wife.^b ³³Whoever seeks to keep^c his life will lose it, but whoever loses it will preserve it. ³⁴I tell you, in that night there will be two people in one bed. The one will be taken, and the other will be left. ³⁵Two will be grinding grain together; one will be taken and the other left.^{36d}

³⁷They, answering, asked him, “Where, Lord?”

^a17:21 M TR add “look”

^b17:32 Genesis 19:26

^c17:33 M TR read “save”

^d17:36 Some manuscripts add verse 36
“Two will be in the field; one will be

taken and the other left.” While it is possible that the words were lost from homoioteleuton, Western texts are noted for additions

He said to them, “Where the body is, there will the vultures also be gathered together.”

18 He also spoke a parable to them that they must always pray, and not give up, ²saying, “There was a judge in a certain city who did not fear God, and did not respect people. ³A widow was in that city, and she often came to him, saying, ‘Give me justice against my adversary.’ ⁴He would not for a while, but afterward he said to himself, ‘Though I neither fear God, nor respect people, ⁵yet because this widow bothers me, I will give her justice, or else she will wear me out by her continual coming.’”

⁶The Lord said, “Listen to what the unrighteous judge says. ⁷Won’t God avenge his chosen ones, who are crying out to him day and night, and yet he exercises patience with them? ⁸I tell you that he will avenge them quickly. Nevertheless, when the Son of Man comes, will he find faith on the earth?”

⁹He spoke also this parable to certain people who were convinced of their own righteousness, and who despised all others. ¹⁰“Two men went up into the temple to pray; one was a Pharisee, and the other was a tax collector. ¹¹The Pharisee stood and prayed to himself like this: ‘God, I thank you, that I am not like other people, extortioners, unrighteous, adulterers, or even like this tax

collector. ¹²I fast twice a week. I give tithes of all that I get.’ ¹³But the tax collector, standing far away, would not even lift up his eyes to heaven, but beat his breast, saying, ‘God, be merciful to me, a sinner.’ ¹⁴I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other; for everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, but he who humbles himself will be exalted.”

¹⁵Now they were also bringing their babies to him, that he might touch them. But when the disciples saw it, they rebuked them. ¹⁶Jesus summoned them, saying, “Allow the little children to come to me, and do not hinder them, for the kingdom of God belongs to such as these. ¹⁷Truly, I tell you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God like a little child, he will in no way enter into it.”

¹⁸A certain ruler asked him, saying, “Good Teacher, what must I do to inherit everlasting life?”

¹⁹Jesus asked him, “Why do you call me good? No one is good, except one—God. ²⁰You know the commandments: ‘Do not commit adultery,’ ‘Do not murder,’ ‘Do not steal,’ ‘Do not give false

testimony,' 'Honor your father and your mother.'"^a

²¹And he said, "I have kept all these things from my youth up."

²²When Jesus heard it,^b he said to him, "You still lack one thing. Sell all that you have, and distribute it to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow me."

²³But when he heard these things, he became very sad, for he was very rich.

²⁴And Jesus looked at him and said, "How hard it is for those who have riches to enter into the kingdom of God. ²⁵For it is easier for a camel to enter in through a needle's eye, than for a rich person to enter into the kingdom of God."

²⁶Those who heard it said, "Then who can be saved?"

²⁷But he said, "The things which are impossible with humans are possible with God."

²⁸And Peter said, "Look, we have left our own^c things and followed you."

²⁹He said to them, "Truly I tell you, there is no one who has left house, or wife, or brothers, or

parents, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, ³⁰who will not receive many times more in this time, and in the world to come, everlasting life."

³¹He took the twelve aside, and said to them, "Look, we are going up to Jerusalem, and all the things that are written through the prophets concerning the Son of Man will be completed. ³²For he will be delivered up to the non-Jews, will be mocked, treated shamefully, and spit on. ³³They will scourge and kill him. On the third day, he will rise again."

³⁴They understood none of these things. This saying was hidden from them, and they did not understand the things that were said. ³⁵It happened, as he came near Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the road, begging. ³⁶Hearing a crowd going by, he asked what this meant. ³⁷They told him that Jesus of Nazareth was passing by. ³⁸He called out, "Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me." ³⁹Those who led the way rebuked him, that he should be quiet; but he shouted all the more, "Son of David, have mercy on me."

⁴⁰Standing still, Jesus commanded him to be brought to him. When he had come near, he

^a18:20 Exodus 20:12-16; Deuteronomy 5:16-20

^b18:22 M TR read " these things" instead of "it"

^c18:28 M TR read "all" instead of "our own"

asked him, ⁴¹“What do you want me to do?”

He said, “Lord, that I may see again.”

⁴²Jesus said to him, “Receive your sight. Your faith has healed you.”

⁴³And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God. All the people, when they saw it, praised God.

19 He entered and was passing through Jericho. ²And look, there was a man named Zacchaeus. He was a chief tax collector, and he was rich. ³He was trying to see who Jesus was, and could not because of the crowd, because he was short. ⁴He ran on ahead, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him, for he was to pass that way. ⁵And as he came to the place, looking up, Jesus saw him,^a and said to him, “Zacchaeus, hurry and come down, for today I must stay at your house.” ⁶He hurried, came down, and received him joyfully. ⁷And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, “He has gone in to lodge with a man who is a sinner.”

⁸And Zacchaeus stood and said to the Lord, “Look, Lord, half of my goods I give to the poor. If I have wrongfully exacted anything of anyone, I restore four times as much.”

⁹Jesus said to him, “Today, salvation has come to this house, because he also is a son of Abraham. ¹⁰For the Son of Man came to seek and to save that which was lost.”

¹¹As they heard these things, he went on and told a parable, because he was near Jerusalem, and they supposed that the kingdom of God would be revealed immediately. ¹²He said therefore, “A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. ¹³He called ten servants of his, and gave them ten mina coins,^b and told them, ‘Conduct business until I come.’ ¹⁴But his citizens hated him, and sent an envoy after him, saying, ‘We do not want this man to reign over us.’

¹⁵“It happened when he had come back again, having received the kingdom, that he commanded these servants, to whom he had given the money, to be called to him, that he might know what they^c had gained by conducting business. ¹⁶The first came before him,

^a19:5 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “saw him” from homoioarcton: ei-ei

^b19:13 10 minas was more than 3 years’ wages for an agricultural laborer.

^c19:15 M TR read “any one”

saying, 'Lord, your mina has made ten more minas.'

¹⁷"And he said to him, 'Well done, good servant. Because you were faithful with very little, you will have authority over ten cities.'

¹⁸"The second came, saying, 'Your mina, Lord, has made five minas.'

¹⁹"So he said to him, 'And you are to be over five cities.'
²⁰And another came, saying, 'Lord, look, your mina, which I kept laid away in a handkerchief, ²¹for I feared you, because you are an exacting man. You take up that which you did not lay down, and reap that which you did not sow.'

²²"He said to him, 'Out of your own mouth will I judge you, you wicked servant. You knew that I am an exacting man, taking up that which I did not lay down, and reaping that which I did not sow.
²³Then why did you not deposit my money in the bank, and at my coming, I might have earned interest on it?' ²⁴He said to those who stood by, 'Take the mina away from him, and give it to him who has the ten minas.'

²⁵"They said to him, 'Lord, he has ten minas.'
²⁶For I tell you that to everyone who has, will more be given; but from him who does

not have, even that which he has will be taken away.^a ²⁷But bring those enemies of mine who did not want me to reign over them here, and kill them before me.'"

²⁸Having said these things, he went on ahead, going up to Jerusalem.

²⁹It happened, when he drew near to Bethphage^b and Bethany, at the mountain that is called Olivet, he sent two of the^c disciples, ³⁰saying, "Go your way into the village on the other side, in which, as you enter, you will find a colt tied, whereon no one ever yet sat. Untie it, and bring it. ³¹If anyone asks you, 'Why are you untying it?' say to him: 'Because the Lord needs it.'"

³²Those who were sent went away, and found things just as he had told them. ³³As they were untying the colt, its owners said to them, "Why are you untying the colt?" ³⁴They said, "Because the Lord needs it." ³⁵They brought it to Jesus. They threw their cloaks on the colt, and set Jesus on them. ³⁶As he went, they spread their cloaks in the way. ³⁷As he was now getting near, at the descent of the Mount of Olives, the whole crowd of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works which they had seen, ³⁸saying, "Blessed is the King who comes in the name of the

^a19:26 M TR add "from him"

^b19:29 M reads "Bethsphage" instead of "Bethphage"

^c19:29 M TR add/read "his"

Lord.^a Peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.”

³⁹Some of the Pharisees from the crowd said to him, “Teacher, rebuke your disciples.”

⁴⁰He answered them, “I tell you that if these were silent, the stones would cry out.”

⁴¹When he drew near, he saw the city and wept over it, ⁴²saying, “If you, even you, had known today the things that make for peace. But now, they are hidden from your eyes. ⁴³For the days will come on you, when your enemies will throw up a barricade against you, surround you, hem you in on every side, ⁴⁴and will dash you and your children within you to the ground. They will not leave in you one stone on another, because you did not know the time of your visitation.”

⁴⁵And he entered into the temple, and began to drive out those who were selling and buying in it,^b ⁴⁶saying to them, “It is written, ‘And my house will be^c a house of prayer,’^d but you have made it a ‘den of robbers’.”^e

⁴⁷He was teaching daily in the temple, but the chief priests and

the scribes and the leaders among the people sought to destroy him. ⁴⁸They could not find what they might do, for all the people hung on to every word that he said.

20 It happened on one of those days, as he was teaching the people in the temple and preaching the Good News, that the chief priests and scribes came to him with the elders. ²They asked him, “Tell us: by what authority do you do these things? Or who is giving you this authority?”

³He answered them, “I also will ask you one question. Tell me: ⁴the baptism of John, was it from heaven, or from people?”

⁵They reasoned with themselves, saying, “If we say, ‘From heaven,’ he will say, ‘Why did you not believe him?’” ⁶But if we say, ‘From people,’ all the people will stone us, for they are persuaded that John was a prophet.” ⁷They answered that they did not know where it was from.

⁸Jesus said to them, “Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things.”

^a19:38 Psalm 118:26

^b19:45 For text see MySword module HGPS. NU lacks “and buying in it” from homoioteleuton: ntas-ntas. The wording is not identical to the

parallels, and the support for the omission is chiefly from one locale

^c19:46 M TR read “My house is”

^d19:46 Isaiah 56:7

^e19:46 Jeremiah 7:11

^f20:1 M lacks “chief”

⁹He began to tell the people this parable. “A man^a planted a vineyard, and rented it out to some farmers, and went on a journey for a long time. ¹⁰At the proper season, he sent a servant to the farmers to collect his share of the fruit of the vineyard. But the farmers beat him, and sent him away empty. ¹¹He sent yet another servant, and they also beat him, and treated him shamefully, and sent him away empty. ¹²He sent yet a third, and they also wounded him, and threw him out. ¹³The lord of the vineyard said, ‘What am I to do? I will send my beloved son. It may be that^b they will respect him.’

¹⁴“But when the farmers saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, ‘This is the heir. ‘Let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.’ ¹⁵They threw him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do to them? ¹⁶He will come and destroy these farmers, and will give the vineyard to others.”

When they heard it, they said,
“May it never be.”

¹⁷But he looked at them, and said, “Then what is this that is written,

‘The stone which the builders rejected,
the same was made the chief cornerstone?’^d

¹⁸Everyone who falls on that stone will be broken to pieces;
but on whomever it falls, it will crush him.”^e

¹⁹The chief priests and the scribes sought to lay hands on him that very hour, but they feared the people^f—for they knew he had spoken this parable against them.

²⁰They watched him, and sent out spies, who pretended to be righteous, that they might trap him in something he said, so as to deliver him up to the power and authority of the governor. ²¹They asked him, “Teacher, we know that you say and teach what is right, and are not partial to anyone, but truly teach the way of God. ²²Is it lawful for us to pay taxes to Caesar, or not?”

²³But he perceived their craftiness, and said to them,^g

²⁴“Show me a denarius. Whose image and inscription are on it?”

They answered, “Caesar’s.”

²⁵He said to them, “Then give to Caesar the things that are

^a20:9 NU adds in brackets “certain”

^b20:13 M TR add “seeing him”

^c20:14 M TR read “Come, let us”

^d20:17 Psalm 118:22

^e20:18 Isaiah 8:14-15; Daniel 2:34-35, 44-45; Romans 9:32-33; 1Peter 2:8

^f20:19 M lacks “the people”

^g20:23 M TR add “Why do you test me”, a possible harmonization to Matthew 22:18 or Mark 12:15

Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's."

²⁶They weren't able to trap him in his words before the people. And amazed at his answer, they fell silent. ²⁷Some of the Sadducees came to him, those who deny that there is a resurrection. ²⁸They asked him, "Teacher, Moses wrote to us that if a man's brother dies having a wife, and he is^a childless, his brother should take the wife, and raise up children for his brother. ²⁹There were therefore seven brothers. The first took a wife, and died childless. ³⁰The second^b and ³¹the third took her, and likewise the seven all left no children, and died. ³²Afterward the woman also died. ³³Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them will she be? For the seven had her as a wife."

³⁴Jesus said to them, "The people of this age marry and are given to someone to marry. ³⁵But those who are regarded as worthy of a place in that age and the resurrection from the dead neither marry nor are given to someone to marry. ³⁶For they cannot die any more, for they are like the angels, and are children of God, being children of the resurrection. ³⁷But that the dead are raised, even Moses showed at the bush, when he called the Lord 'The God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and

the God of Jacob.'^c ³⁸Now he is not the God of the dead, but of the living, for all are alive to him."

³⁹Some of the scribes answered, "Teacher, you speak well." ⁴⁰They did not dare to ask him any more questions.

⁴¹He said to them, "Why do they say that the Christ is David's son? ⁴²David himself says in the scroll of Psalms, 'The Lord said to my Lord, 'Sit at my right hand, ⁴³until I make your enemies the footstool of your feet.'"^d

⁴⁴"David therefore calls him Lord, so how is he his son?"

⁴⁵In the hearing of all the people, he said to his disciples, ⁴⁶"Beware of the scribes, who like to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the marketplaces, the best seats in the synagogues, and the best places at feasts; ⁴⁷who devour widows' houses, and for a pretense make long prayers: these will receive greater condemnation."

21 He looked up, and saw the rich people who were putting their gifts into the treasury. ²He saw a certain poor widow casting in two

^a20:28 M TR read "dies" instead of "is"

^b20:30 M TR add "took her as wife, and he died childless"

^c20:37 Exodus 3:6

^d20:43 Psalm 110:1

lepta.^a ³He said, “Truly I tell you, this poor widow put in more than all of them, ⁴for all these put in gifts^b from their abundance, but she, out of her poverty, put in all that she had to live on.”

⁵As some were talking about the temple and how it was decorated with beautiful stones and gifts, he said, ⁶“As for these things which you see, the days will come, in which there will not be left here one stone on another that will not be thrown down.”

⁷They asked him, “Teacher, so when will these things be? What is the sign that these things are about to happen?”

⁸He said, “Watch out that you do not get led astray, for many will come in my name, saying, ‘I am he,’ and, ‘The time is near.’ Therefore do not follow them. ⁹When you hear of wars and disturbances, do not be terrified, for these things must happen first, but the end won’t come immediately.”

¹⁰Then he said to them, “Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. ¹¹There will be great earthquakes, famines, and plagues in various places. There will be terrors and great signs from heaven. ¹²But before all these things, they will lay their hands on you and will

persecute you, delivering you up to synagogues and prisons, bringing you before kings and governors for my name’s sake. ¹³It will turn out as a testimony for you. ¹⁴Settle it therefore in your hearts not to meditate beforehand how to answer, ¹⁵for I will give you a mouth and wisdom which all your adversaries will not be able to withstand or to contradict. ¹⁶You will be handed over even by parents, brothers, relatives, and friends. They will cause some of you to be put to death. ¹⁷And you will be hated by everyone because of my name. ¹⁸But not a hair of your head will perish.

¹⁹“By your endurance you will win your lives.

²⁰“But when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then know that its desolation is near. ²¹Then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains. Let those who are in the midst of her depart. Let those who are in the country not enter it. ²²For these are days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. ²³Woe to those who are pregnant and to those who nurse infants in those days. For there will be great distress in the land, and wrath to this people. ²⁴And they will fall by the edge of the sword and be led captive into all the nations. And Jerusalem will be trampled down

^a21:2 literally, “two lepta.” 2 lepta was about 1% of a day’s wages for an agricultural laborer.

^b21:4 M TR add “for God”
^c21:8 Or, “I AM”

by non-Jewish people until the times are fulfilled. And there will be times^a of the non-Jewish people.²⁵ And there will be signs in the sun, and moon, and stars, and on the earth distress of nations in perplexity because of the roaring of the sea and the waves;²⁶ people will be fainting from fear, and from expectation of the things which are coming on the world, for the powers of the heavens will be shaken. ²⁷Then they will see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. ²⁸But when these things begin to happen, look up, and lift up your heads, because your redemption is near.”

²⁹He told them a parable. “See the fig tree, and all the trees.³⁰ When they are already budding, you see it and know by your own selves that the summer is already near. ³¹Even so you also, when you see these things happening, know that the kingdom of God is near. ³²Truly I tell you, this generation will not pass away until all things are accomplished. ³³Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will by no means pass away.

³⁴“So be careful, or your hearts will be loaded down with carousing, drunkenness, and cares of this life, and that day will come on you suddenly. ³⁵For it will come like a snare on all those who dwell

on the surface of all the earth. ³⁶Therefore be watchful all the time, praying that you may be able^b to escape all these things that will happen, and to stand before the Son of Man.”

³⁷Every day Jesus was teaching in the temple, and every night he would go out and spend the night on the mountain that is called Olivet. ³⁸All the people came early in the morning to him in the temple to hear him.

22 Now the feast of unleavened bread, which is called the Passover, drew near. ²The chief priests and the scribes sought how they might kill him, for they feared the people. ³Satan entered into Judas, who was called^c Iscariot, who was numbered with the twelve. ⁴He went away, and talked with the chief priests and captains about how he might deliver him to them. ⁵They were glad, and agreed to give him money. ⁶He consented, and sought an opportunity to deliver him to them in the absence of the crowd. ⁷The day of unleavened bread came, on which the Passover lamb must be sacrificed. ⁸He sent Peter and John, saying, “Go and prepare the Passover for us, that we may eat.”

^a21:24 For text see MySword module HGPS, reading lit. “are fulfilled [the times. And there will be] times”. NU lacks bracketed from homoioarcton: kairoi-kairoi

^b21:36 M TR read “counted worthy” instead of “able”

^c22:3 M TR read “surnamed” instead of “called”

⁹They said to him, “Where do you want us to prepare?”

¹⁰He said to them, “Look, when you have entered into the city, a man carrying a pitcher of water will meet you. Follow him into the house which he enters.

¹¹Tell the master of the house, ‘The Teacher says to you, “Where is the guest room, where I may eat the Passover with my disciples?”’ ¹²He will show you a large, furnished upper room. Make preparations there.”

¹³They went, found things as he had told them, and they prepared the Passover. ¹⁴When the hour had come, he reclined at the table, and the^a apostles joined him. ¹⁵He said to them, “I have earnestly desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer, ¹⁶for I say to you, I will not eat of it again^b until it is fulfilled in the kingdom of God.” ¹⁷He received a cup, and when he had given thanks, he said, “Take this, and share it among yourselves, ¹⁸for I tell you, from now on^c I will not drink of the fruit of the vine until the kingdom of God comes.”

¹⁹He took bread, and when he had given thanks, he broke it, and gave to them, saying, “This is my body which is given for you. Do this in remembrance of me.”

²⁰Likewise, he took the cup after they had eaten, saying, “This cup is the new covenant in my blood, which is poured out for you.^d ²¹But look, the hand of him who betrays me is with me on the table. ²²The Son of Man indeed goes, as it has been determined, but woe to that man through whom he is betrayed.”

²³They began to question among themselves, which of them it was who would do this thing. ²⁴There arose also a contention among them, which of them was considered to be greatest. ²⁵He said to them, “The kings of the nations lord it over them, and those who have authority over them are called ‘benefactors.’ ²⁶But not so with you. But one who is the greater among you, let him become as the younger, and one who is governing, as one who serves. ²⁷For who is greater, one who sits at the table, or one who serves? Is it not he who sits at the table? But I am in the midst of you as one who serves. ²⁸But you are those who have continued with me in my trials. ²⁹I confer on you a kingdom, even as my Father conferred on me, ³⁰that you may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom,^e and you will sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.”

³¹And the Lord said,^f “Simon, Simon, look, Satan has

^a22:14 M TR add “twelve”

^b22:16 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “again,” from homoioarcton: ou-ou

^c22:18 M TR lack “from now on”

^d22:20 Jeremiah 31:31; 1Co 11:23-25

^e22:30 Byz lacks “in my kingdom” from haplography: mou-mou

^f22:31 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “And the Lord said,”

demanding to have you all, to sift you like wheat, ³²but I prayed for you, that your faith would not fail. You, when once you have turned again, establish your brothers.”

³³He said to him, “Lord, I am ready to go with you both to prison and to death.”

³⁴He said, “I tell you, Peter, the rooster will by no means crow today until^a you deny that you know me three times.”

³⁵He said to them, “When I sent you out without money bag, and pack, and shoes, did you lack anything?”

They said, “Nothing.”

³⁶Then he said to them, “But now, whoever has a money bag must^b take it, and likewise a pack. Whoever has none, must sell his cloak, and buy a sword. ³⁷For I tell you that this which is written must still be fulfilled in me: ‘And he was numbered with transgressors.’^c For that which concerns me has an end.”

³⁸They said, “Lord, look, here are two swords.”

He said to them, “That is enough.”

³⁹He came out, and went, as his custom was, to the Mount of Olives. His disciples also followed him. ⁴⁰When he was at the place, he said to them, “Pray that you do not enter into temptation.”

⁴¹He was withdrawn from them about a stone’s throw, and he knelt down and prayed, ⁴²saying, “Father, if you are willing, remove this cup from me. Nevertheless, not my will, but yours, be done.”

⁴³And an angel from heaven appeared to him, strengthening him. ⁴⁴Being in agony he prayed more earnestly. His sweat became like great drops of blood falling down on the ground.^d

⁴⁵When he rose up from his prayer, he came to the disciples, and found them sleeping because of grief, ⁴⁶and said to them, “Why do you sleep? Rise and pray that you may not enter into temptation.”

⁴⁷While he was still speaking, look, a crowd came, and he who was called Judas, one of the twelve, was leading them. He came near to

possibly lost from haplography involving overbars: iel (Israel)-ks (Lord)

^a22:34 M TR read “before”

^b22:36 M reads “let him” instead of “must”

^c22:37 Isaiah 53:12

^d22:43-44 For text see MySword module HGPD. NU brackets verses 43-44. Possibly lost from haplography: -n gin- to -n gen. If not from a copyist skip, possibly edited out for doctrinal reasons. The very early patristic support and typically Lukan wording support the originality of the words

Jesus to kiss him. ⁴⁸But Jesus said to him, “Judas, do you betray the Son of Man with a kiss?”

⁴⁹When those who were around him saw what was about to happen, they said to him, “Lord, should we strike with the sword?”

⁵⁰A certain one of them struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

⁵¹But Jesus answered and said, “No more of this.” Then he touched his ear and healed him.

⁵²Jesus said to the chief priests, captains of the temple, and elders, who had come against him, “Have you come out as against a robber, with swords and clubs? ⁵³When I was with you in the temple daily, you did not stretch out your hands against me. But this is your hour, and the power of darkness.”

⁵⁴They seized him, and led him away, and brought him into the high priest’s house. But Peter followed from a distance. ⁵⁵When they had kindled a fire in the middle of the courtyard, and had sat down together, Peter sat among them. ⁵⁶A certain servant girl saw him as he sat in the light, and looking intently at him, said, “This man also was with him.”

⁵⁷But he denied it,^a saying, “Woman, I do not know him.”

⁵⁸After a little while someone else saw him, and said, “You also are one of them.”

But Peter answered, “Man, I am not.”

⁵⁹After about one hour passed, another confidently affirmed, saying, “Truly this man also was with him, for he is a Galilean.”

⁶⁰But Peter said, “Man, I do not know what you are talking about.” Immediately, while he was still speaking, a rooster crowed.

⁶¹The Lord turned, and looked at Peter. Then Peter remembered the Lord’s word, how he said to him, “Before the rooster crows today^b you will deny me three times.”

⁶²And he^c went out, and wept bitterly.

⁶³The men who held him began mocking and beating him.

⁶⁴And having blindfolded him, they were striking his face and kept asking him^d, saying, “Prophecy, who is the one who struck you?”

⁶⁵They spoke many other things against him, insulting him.

^a22:57 M TR read “him”

^b22:61 M TR lack “today”

^c22:62 M TR read “Peter” instead of “he.” Syr reads “Simon”

^d22:64 For text see MySword module HGPD. NU lacks “they were striking his face and (kept asking) him” from homoioarcton: etupton autou-eperwtion auton, with subsequent loss of auton

⁶⁶As soon as it was day, the council of the elders of the people gathered together, both^a chief priests and scribes, and they led him away into their council, saying, ⁶⁷“If you are the Christ, tell us.”

But he said to them, “If I tell you, you won’t believe, ⁶⁸and if I ask, you will not answer me, or let me go.^b ⁶⁹From now on, the Son of Man will be seated at the right hand of the power of God.”

⁷⁰They all said, “Are you then the Son of God?”

He said to them, “You say that I am.”

⁷¹They said, “Why do we need any more witness? For we ourselves have heard from his own mouth.”

23 The whole company of them rose up and brought him before Pilate. ²They began to accuse him, saying, “We found this man subverting our^c nation, forbidding paying taxes to Caesar, and saying that he himself is the Christ, a king.”

³Pilate asked him, “Are you the King of the Jews?”

He answered him, “You say so.”

⁴Pilate said to the chief priests and the crowds, “I find no basis for a charge against this man.”

⁵But they insisted, saying, “He stirs up the people, teaching throughout all Judea, beginning from Galilee even to this place.” ⁶But when Pilate heard it^d, he asked if the man was a Galilean. ⁷When he found out that he was in Herod’s jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who was also in Jerusalem during those days.

⁸Now when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceedingly glad, for he had wanted to see him for a long time, because he had heard^e about him. He hoped to see some miracle done by him. ⁹He questioned him with many words, but he gave no answers. ¹⁰The chief priests and the scribes stood, vehemently accusing him. ¹¹Herod with his soldiers treated him with contempt and mocked him. Dressing him in luxurious clothing, they sent him back to Pilate. ¹²Herod and Pilate became friends with each other that very day, for before that they were enemies with each other.

^a22:65 M lacks “both”

^b22:68 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “me, or let me go” from haplography by homoioleuton: hte-hte. Some Mss lack “or let me go,” possibly from homoioarcton: apo-apo

^c23:2 M TR read “the” instead of “our”

^d23:6 M TR read “Galilee” instead of “it”

^e23:8 M TR add “many things”

¹³Pilate called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people, ¹⁴and said to them, “You brought this man to me as one that subverts the people, and see, I have examined him before you, and found no basis for a charge against this man concerning those things of which you accuse him. ¹⁵Neither has Herod, for he sent him back to us^a, and see, nothing worthy of death has been done by him. ¹⁶I will therefore chastise him and release him.” ¹⁷(Now he had to release one prisoner to them at the feast.)^b

¹⁸But they all shouted out together, saying, “Away with this man. Release to us Barabbas.”—¹⁹(one who was thrown into prison for a certain revolt in the city, and for murder.)

²⁰Then Pilate spoke to them again, wanting to release Jesus, ²¹but they shouted, saying, “Crucify. Crucify him.”

²²He said to them the third time, “Why? What evil has this man done? I have found no capital crime in him. I will therefore chastise him and release him.” ²³But they were urgent with loud voices, asking that he might be crucified. And their voices, and

those of the chief priests,^c prevailed. ²⁴Pilate decreed that what they asked for should be done. ²⁵He released^d him who had been thrown into prison for insurrection and murder, for whom they asked, but he delivered Jesus up to their will.

²⁶When they led him away, they grabbed one Simon of Cyrene, coming from the country, and placed on him the cross, to carry it after Jesus. ²⁷A large crowd of the people followed him, including women who also mourned and lamented him. ²⁸But Jesus, turning to them, said, “**Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for me, but weep for yourselves and for your children.**” ²⁹For look, the days are coming in which they will say, ‘Blessed are the barren, the wombs that never bore, and the breasts that never nursed.’ ³⁰Then they will begin to say to the mountains, ‘Fall on us,’ and to the hills, ‘Cover us.’^e ³¹For if they do these things in the green tree, what will be done in the dry?”

³²There were also others, two criminals, led with him to be put to death. ³³When they came to the

^a23:15 M TR reads “I sent him to you” instead of “he sent him back to us”

^b23:17 For text cf. module HGPD. NU lacks “Now he had...feast” from homoioarcton: an-an. James R. Royse, *New Testament Studies* vol. 29, 540, 550 n25

^c23:23 For text see MySword module HGPD. NU lacks “and those of the chief priests” from haplography: on kai-on kai. Cf. J. A. Fitzmyer, *The Gospel According to Luke X-XXIV*, Anchor Bible (1985)

^d23:25 TR adds “to them”

^e23:30 Hosea 10:8

place that is called The Skull,^a they crucified him there with the criminals, one on the right and the other on the left.

³⁴And Jesus said, “Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing.”^b

Dividing his garments among them, they cast lots. ³⁵The people stood watching. The rulers^c also scoffed at him, saying, “He saved others. Let him save himself, if this is the Christ of God, his Chosen One.”

³⁶The soldiers also mocked him, coming to him and offering him vinegar, ³⁷and saying, “If you are the King of the Jews, save yourself.”

³⁸An inscription was also written above him^d: “THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.”

³⁹One of the criminals who hung there insulted him, saying, “Are you not^e the Christ? Save yourself and us.”

⁴⁰But the other answered, and rebuking him said, “Do you not even fear God, seeing you are under the same condemnation? ⁴¹And we indeed justly, for we receive the due reward for our deeds; but this man has done nothing wrong.” ⁴²And he said, “Jesus,^f remember me when you come into your kingdom.”

⁴³And he^g said to him, “Assuredly I tell you, today you will be with me in Paradise.”

⁴⁴And it was now about noon,^h and darkness came over the whole landⁱ until three in the afternoon,^j ⁴⁵for the sun’s light failed.^k And the curtain of the temple was torn in two. ⁴⁶And Jesus, crying with a loud voice, said, “Father, into your hands I commit my spirit.” Having said this, he breathed his last.

⁴⁷When the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, “Certainly this was a righteous man.” ⁴⁸All the crowds that came together to see this, when

^a23:33 Latin “Calvary”

^b23:34 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU double brackets “Father, forgive...doing.” The words may have been omitted from haplography: -n o de (to) -n di-, or for doctrinal reasons. The very early external support and typically Lukan vocabulary support the originality of the words. Cf. N. Eubank, JBL 129, no. 3 (2010): 521-536

^c23:35 M TR add “with them”

^d23:38 M TR add “in letters of Greek, Latin, and Hebrew”

^e23:39 M TR read “If you are” instead of “Are you not”

^f23:42 M TR read “And he said to Jesus, “Lord,”

^g23:42 M TR read “Jesus” instead of “he”

^h23:44 Lit. the sixth hour

ⁱ23:44 Amos 8:9

^j23:44 Lit. the ninth hour

^k23:45 M TR read “The sun was darkened”

they saw the things that were done, returned home beating their breasts. ⁴⁹All his acquaintances, and the women who followed with him from Galilee, stood at a distance, watching these things.

⁵⁰And look, a man named Joseph, who was a member of the council, a good and righteous man ⁵¹(he had not consented to their counsel and deed), from Arimathea^a, a city of the Judeans, who was also waiting for the kingdom of God: ⁵²this man went to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. ⁵³He took it down, and wrapped it in a linen cloth, and placed him in a tomb that was cut in stone, where no one had ever been placed. ⁵⁴It was the day of the Preparation, and the Sabbath was drawing near. ⁵⁵The women, who had come with him out of Galilee, followed after, and saw the tomb, and how his body was placed. ⁵⁶They returned, and prepared spices and ointments. On the Sabbath they rested according to the commandment.

24 But on the first day of the week^b, at early dawn, they^c came to the tomb, bringing the spices which they had prepared. ²They found the stone rolled away from the tomb. ³They entered in, and did not find the body of the Lord Jesus. ⁴It happened, while

they were greatly perplexed about this, look, two men stood by them in dazzling clothing. ⁵Becoming terrified, they bowed their faces down to the earth.

They said to them, “Why do you seek the living among the dead? ⁶He is not here, but is risen. Remember what he told you when he was still in Galilee, ⁷saying that the Son of Man must be delivered up into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again?”

⁸Then they remembered his words. ⁹And returning from the tomb, they told all these things to the eleven and to all the rest. ¹⁰Now they were Mary Magdalene and Joanna and Mary the mother of James and the other women with them who told these things to the apostles. ¹¹These words seemed to them to be nonsense, and they did not believe them. ¹²But Peter got up and ran to the tomb. Stooping and looking in, he saw the strips of linen^d by themselves, and he departed to his home, wondering what had happened.

¹³And look, two of them were going that very day to a village named Emmaus, which was about seven miles^e from Jerusalem. ¹⁴They talked with each other about all of these things which had

^a23:51 Cf. Matthew 27:57 fn

^b24:1 Lit. “on the first (day) of the sabbaths”

^c24:1 M TR add “and some others”

^d24:12 M TR add “lying”

^e24:13 Or, about 11 kilometers. Lit. 60 stadia

happened. ¹⁵It happened, while they talked and questioned together, that Jesus himself came near, and went with them. ¹⁶But their eyes were kept from recognizing him. ¹⁷And he said to them, “What are these words that you are exchanging with each other as you walk?” And they stood still, looking sad.^a

¹⁸One of them, named Cleopas, answered him, “Are you the only stranger in Jerusalem who does not know the things which have happened there in these days?”

¹⁹He said to them, “What things?” They said to him, “The things concerning Jesus, the Nazarene, a man who was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people; ²⁰and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him up to be condemned to death, and crucified him. ²¹But we were hoping that it was he who would redeem Israel. Yes, and besides all this, it is now the third day since these things happened. ²²Also, certain women of our company amazed us, having arrived early at the tomb; ²³and when they did not find his body, they came saying that they had also seen a vision of angels, who said that he was alive. ²⁴Some of us went to the tomb, and found it just like the women had said, but they did not see him.”

²⁵Then he said to them, “O foolish ones, and slow of heart to believe in all that the prophets have spoken. ²⁶Did not the Christ have to suffer these things and to enter into his glory?” ²⁷Beginning from Moses and from all the prophets, he explained to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself. ²⁸They drew near to the village, where they were going, and he acted like he would go further.

²⁹They urged him, saying, “Stay with us, for it is almost evening, and the day is almost over.”

He went in to stay with them. ³⁰It happened, that when he had sat down at the table with them, he took the bread and gave thanks. Breaking it, he gave to them. ³¹Their eyes were opened, and they recognized him, and he vanished out of their sight. ³²And they said to one another, “Weren’t our hearts burning within us, while he spoke to us along the way, and while he opened the Scriptures to us?” ³³They rose up that very hour, returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and those who were with them, ³⁴saying, “The Lord is risen indeed, and has appeared to Simon.” ³⁵They related the things that happened along the way, and how he was recognized by them in the breaking of the bread.

^a24:17 M TR read “walk, and are sad?”

³⁶As they said these things, Jesus himself stood among them, and said to them, “Peace be to you.”

³⁷But they were terrified and filled with fear, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

³⁸He said to them, “Why are you troubled? Why do doubts arise in your hearts? ³⁹See my hands and my feet, that it is truly me. Touch me and see, for a spirit does not have flesh and bones, as you see that I have.” ⁴⁰When he had said this, he showed them his hands and his feet. ⁴¹While they still did not believe for joy, and wondered, he said to them, “Do you have anything here to eat?”

⁴²And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish.^a ⁴³And he took it and ate in front of them. ⁴⁴And he said to them, “This is what I told you, while I was still with you, that all things which are written in the Law of Moses, the Prophets, and the Psalms, concerning me must be fulfilled.”

⁴⁵Then he opened their minds, that they might understand

the Scriptures. ⁴⁶He said to them, “Thus it is written,^b for the Christ to suffer and to rise from the dead the third day, ⁴⁷and that repentance and^c forgiveness of sins should be preached in his name to all the nations, beginning at Jerusalem. ⁴⁸You are witnesses of these things. ⁴⁹And look, I send forth the promise of my Father on you. But wait in the city^d until you are clothed with power from on high.”

⁵⁰He led them out as far as Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. ⁵¹It happened, while he blessed them, that he departed from them, and was carried up into heaven.^e ⁵²They worshiped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy, ⁵³and were continually in the temple, praising and^f blessing God.^g

John

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. ²He was in the beginning with God. ³All things were made through him, and apart from him nothing was made that

^a24:42 M TR add “and some honeycomb”

^b24:46 M TR add “and thus it was necessary”

^c24:47 For text see MySword module HGPD. NU reads “into/for

^d24:49 M TR add “of Jerusalem”

^e24:51 p75 Aleph(2) A B C K L W X Delta Theta Pi Psi f1 f13 33 892 1241 al. Byz Lect lat(aur.c.f.q.r1) vg

syr(p.h.pal) cop(sa.bo) arm eth geo2 slav; Sev, (Hes), Aug(2/3). Aleph* D lat(a.b.d.e.ff2.l) syr(s) geo1; Aug(1/3) lack “and was carried up into heaven” from haplography: n kai a-n kai a
^f24:53 For text see MySword module HGPD. NU lacks “praising and,” from homoioteleuton: oantes-oantes
^g24:53 M TR add “Amen”

has been made. ⁴In him was life, and the life was the light of humanity. ⁵The light shines in the darkness, and the darkness hasn't overcome it. ⁶There came a man, sent from God, whose name was John. ⁷He came as a witness to testify about the light, that all might believe through him. ⁸He was not the light, but was sent that he might testify about the light. ⁹The true light that enlightens everyone was coming into the world.

¹⁰He was in the world, and the world was made through him, but the world did not recognize him. ¹¹He came to his own, and those who were his own did not receive him. ¹²But as many as received him, to them he gave the right to become God's children, to those who believe in his name, ¹³who were born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. ¹⁴And the Word became flesh and lived among us, and we saw his glory, such glory as of the one and only of the Father, full of grace and truth. ¹⁵John testified about him and shouted out, saying, "This was the one of whom I said, 'He who comes

after me has surpassed me, for he was before me.'" ¹⁶For of his fullness we all received, and grace upon grace. ¹⁷For the Law was given through Moses, grace and truth came through Jesus Christ. ¹⁸No one has seen God at any time. The only Son,^a who is at the Father's side,^b has made him known.

¹⁹And this is John's testimony, when the Jewish leaders^c sent priests and Levites^d from Jerusalem to ask him, "Who are you?"

²⁰And he confessed, and did not deny, but he confessed, "I am not the Christ."

²¹And they asked him, "What then? Are you Elijah?"^e And he said, "I am not."^f "Are you the Prophet?"^g And he answered, "No."

²²They said therefore to him, "Who are you? Give us an answer to take back to those who sent us. What do you say about yourself?"

^a1:18 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU reads "God," a primitive transcriptional error in nomina sacra in the Alexandrian tradition.

^b1:18 Lit., who is in the bosom of the Father

^c1:19 Gk ioudaioi. Cf. R. J. Bratcher, "The Jews' in the Gospel of John." The Bible Translator 26 (1975): 401-9

^d1:19 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU adds "to him"

^e1:21 Malachi 4:5

^f1:21 John humbly rejects the exalted title, but the Christ bestows it on him (Matthew 11:14). John performed the function of Elijah by doing what Elijah was to have done for the arrival of the Lord

^g1:21 Deuteronomy 18:15, 18. The Prophet is identified as Jesus in Acts 3:20-23

²³He said, “I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, ‘Make straight the way of the Lord,’^a as Isaiah the prophet said.”

²⁴(Now they had been sent from the Pharisees.) ²⁵And they asked him, “Why then do you baptize, if you are not the Christ, nor Elijah, nor the Prophet?”

²⁶John answered them, saying, “I baptize in water, but among you stands one whom you do not know. ²⁷He is the one who comes after me,^b whose sandal strap I’m not worthy to loosen.” ²⁸These things were done in Bethany^c across the Jordan, where John was baptizing.

²⁹The next day, he saw Jesus coming to him, and said, “Look, the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world. ³⁰This is he of whom I said, ‘After me comes a man who ranks ahead of me, because he existed before me.’

³¹I did not know him, but for this reason I came baptizing in water so that he would be revealed to Israel.” ³²And John testified, saying, “I saw the Spirit descending like a dove out of heaven, and it

remained on him. ³³And I did not recognize him, but he who sent me to baptize in water, he said to me, ‘On whomever you will see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, this is he who baptizes in the Holy Spirit.’ ³⁴And I have seen and have testified that this is the Chosen One^d of God.”

³⁵Again, the next day, John was standing with two of his disciples, ³⁶and he looked at Jesus as he walked, and said, “Look, the Lamb of God.” ³⁷And the two disciples heard him say this, and they followed Jesus. ³⁸And Jesus turned and saw them following, and said to them, “What are you looking for?”

They said to him, “Rabbi” (which translated means Teacher), “where are you staying?”

³⁹He said to them, “Come, and you will^e see.”

They came and saw where he was staying, and they stayed with him that day. It was about four in the afternoon.^f ⁴⁰One of the two who heard John, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter’s

^a1:23 Isaiah 40:3. John condenses the 14+ words in Isaiah 40:3 LXX to 9

^b1:27 M TR add “who is preferred before me”

^c1:28 TR reads “Bethabara” instead of “Bethany”

^d1:34 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU reads “Son” (huios) instead of “Chosen One” (eklektos). Some Mss have both readings together:

lat(a.35*.48) vg(Mss) syr(pal(Mss)) cop(sa) read “Chosen One, the Son of God.” Cf. Isaiah 42:1; Luke 9:35, 23:35; C. W. Skinner, “Son of God or God’s Chosen One?” Bulletin for Biblical Research 25.3 (2015), 341-57
^e1:39 M TR lack “and you will” from homoioteleuton: esthe-esthe
^f1:39 Lit. the tenth hour

brother. ⁴¹He first found his own brother, Simon, and said to him, “We have found the Messiah.” (which is translated, Christ). ⁴²He brought him to Jesus. Jesus looked at him, and said, “**You are Simon the son of John^a. You will be called Cephas**” (which is translated, Peter). ⁴³On the next day, he was determined to go out into Galilee, and he found Philip. And Jesus said to him, “**Follow me.**” ⁴⁴Now Philip was from Bethsaida, of the city of Andrew and Peter. ⁴⁵Philip found Nathanael, and said to him, “We have found him of whom Moses in the Law and the Prophets wrote: Jesus of Nazareth,^b the son of Joseph.”

⁴⁶And Nathanael said to him, “Can any good thing come out of Nazareth?”

Philip said to him, “Come and see.”

⁴⁷Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and said about him, “**Look, a true Israelite in whom there is no deceit.**”

⁴⁸Nathanael said to him, “How do you know me?”

Jesus answered him, “**Before Philip called you, when you were under the fig tree, I saw you.**”

⁴⁹Nathanael answered him, “Rabbi, you are the Son of God. You are King of Israel.”

⁵⁰Jesus answered and said to him, “**Because I told you, ‘I saw you underneath the fig tree,’ do you believe? You will see greater things than these.**” ⁵¹And he said to him, “Truly, truly,^c I tell you,^d you will see heaven opened, and the angels of God ascending and descending on the Son of Man.”

2 And the third day there was a wedding in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there. ²Now Jesus also was invited, with his disciples, to the wedding. ³And when the wine ran out, Jesus’ mother said to him, “They have no wine.”

⁴Jesus said to her, “**Woman, what does that have to do with you and me? My hour has not yet come.**”

⁵His mother said to the servants, “Whatever he says to you, do it.” ⁶Now there were six stone water jars set there after the Jewish manner of purifying, containing two or three metretes^e apiece. ⁷Jesus said to them, “**Fill the water jars with water.**” They filled them up to the brim. ⁸He said to them, “**Now draw some out, and take it to**

^a1:42 M TR read “Jonah” instead of “John”

^b1:45 Isaiah 11:1 Hebrew “netzer”

^c1:51 Lit. “Amen, amen”

^d1:51 M TR add “hereafter”

^e2:6 2 to 3 metretes is about 20 to 30 U. S. Gallons, 16 to 25 imperial gallons, or 75 to 115 litres.

the ruler of the feast.” So they took it. ⁹When the ruler of the feast tasted the water now become wine, and did not know where it came from (but the servants who had drawn the water knew), the ruler of the feast called the bridegroom, ¹⁰and said to him, “Everyone serves the good wine first, and when the guests have drunk freely, then that which is worse. You have kept the good wine until now.” ¹¹This beginning of his signs Jesus did in Cana of Galilee, and revealed his glory; and his disciples believed in him.

¹²After this, he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother and brothers, and his disciples; and they stayed there a few days. ¹³The Jewish Passover was near, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. ¹⁴And he found in the temple those who sold oxen, sheep, and doves, and the money changers sitting. ¹⁵And he made a whip of cords, and threw all out of the temple, both the sheep and the oxen; and he poured out the changers’ money, and overthrew their tables. ¹⁶To those who sold the doves, he said, “Take these things out of here. Do not make my Father’s house a marketplace.” ¹⁷His disciples remembered that it was written, “Zeal for your house will consume me.”^a

¹⁸The Jewish leaders therefore answered him, “What

sign do you show us, seeing that you do these things?”

¹⁹Jesus answered them, “Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.”

²⁰The Jewish leaders therefore said, “It has taken forty-six years to build this temple, and will you raise it up in three days?” ²¹But he spoke of the temple of his body. ²²When therefore he was raised from the dead, his disciples remembered that he said this^b, and they believed the Scripture,^c and the word which Jesus had said.

²³Now when he was in Jerusalem at the Passover, during the feast, many believed in his name after seeing his signs which he did. ²⁴But Jesus did not trust himself to them, because he knew everyone, ²⁵and because he did not need anyone to testify concerning man; for he himself knew what was in man.

3 Now there was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jewish people. ²This man came to him at night, and said to him, “Rabbi, we know that you are a teacher come from God, for no one can do these signs that you do, unless God is with him.”

³Jesus answered him, “Truly, truly, I tell you, unless one is born

^a2:17 Psalm 69:9

^b2:22 TR adds “to them”

^c2:22 Psalm 69:9, cf. 16:10; Luke 24:6-8; John 20:9

again he cannot see the kingdom of God.”

⁴Nicodemus said to him, “How can anyone be born when he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother’s womb, and be born?”

⁵Jesus answered, “Truly, truly, I tell you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. ⁶That which is born of the flesh is flesh. That which is born of the Spirit is spirit. ⁷Do not be surprised that I said to you, ‘You must be born again.’ ⁸The wind^a blows where it wants to, and you hear its sound, but do not know where it comes from and where it is going. So is everyone who is born of the Spirit.”

⁹Nicodemus answered and said to him, “How can these things be?” ¹⁰Jesus answered him, “Are you the teacher of Israel, and do not understand these things? ¹¹Truly, truly, I tell you, we speak that which we know, and testify of that which we have seen, but you do not accept our testimony. ¹²If I told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things? ¹³And no one has ascended into heaven, but

he who descended out of heaven, the Son of Man, who is in heaven.^b

¹⁴And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up, ¹⁵so that everyone who believes in him may have everlasting life. ¹⁶For God loved the world in this way: He gave his only Son, so that everyone who believes in him would not perish, but have everlasting life. ¹⁷For God did not send his Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world should be saved through him. ¹⁸The one who believes in him is not judged, but the one who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only Son of God. ¹⁹And this is the judgment, that the light has come into the world, and people loved the darkness rather than the light, because their works were evil. ²⁰For everyone who does evil hates the light, and does not come to the light, so that his works will not be exposed. ²¹But the one who does the truth comes to the light, that his works may be revealed, that they have been done in God.”

²²After these things, Jesus came with his disciples into the land of Judea. He stayed there with them, and was baptizing. ²³Now John also was baptizing in Aenon

^a3:8 The same Greek word (pneuma) means wind, breath, and spirit.

^b3:13 For text see MySword module HGPD. NU lacks “who is in heaven,” a primitive excision in the Alexandrian tradition due to the difficulty of the term. The inclusion forms a typical

Johannine oxymoron (a paradoxical saying juxtaposed within the same context), e.g., 1:1; 3:17-18; 5:21-29; 9:39, 41; 12:47-48. Gk ο νω with prepositional phrase is also notably Johannine. Cf. D. A. Black, *The Text of John 3:13* GTJ 6.1 (1985), 49-66

near Salim, because there was much water there. They came, and were baptized. ²⁴For John was not yet thrown into prison. ²⁵Now a dispute arose between John's disciples with a Jew^a about purification. ²⁶And they came to John, and said to him, "Rabbi, he who was with you beyond the Jordan, to whom you have testified, look, he is baptizing, and everyone is coming to him."

²⁷John answered, "No one can receive anything, unless it has been given to him from heaven. ²⁸You yourselves bear me witness^b that I said, 'I am not the Christ,' but, 'I have been sent before him.' ²⁹He who has the bride is the bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him, rejoices greatly because of the bridegroom's voice. So this joy of mine is now complete. ³⁰He must increase, but I must decrease. ³¹He who comes from above is above all. He who is from the earth belongs to the earth, and speaks of the earth. He who comes from heaven is above all. ³²What he has seen and heard, of that he testifies; and no one receives his witness. ³³He who has received his witness has set his seal to this, that God is true. ³⁴For he whom God has sent speaks the words of God; for he^c does not give the Spirit by measure. ³⁵The Father loves the Son, and has given all things into his hand. ³⁶Whoever

believes in the Son has everlasting life, but whoever refuses to believe in the Son won't see life, but the wrath of God remains on him."

4 Therefore when the Lord^d knew that the Pharisees had heard, "Jesus is making and baptizing more disciples than John"²(although Jesus himself did not baptize, but his disciples), ³he left Judea, and departed again^e into Galilee. ⁴He needed to pass through Samaria. ⁵So he came to a city of Samaria, called Sychar, near the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son, Joseph. ⁶Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being tired from his journey, sat down by the well. It was about noon.^f ⁷A woman of Samaria came to draw water. Jesus said to her, "Give me a drink."⁸ For his disciples had gone away into the city to buy food.

⁹The Samaritan woman therefore said to him, "How can you, being a Jew, ask for a drink from me, a Samaritan woman?" (For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans.)

¹⁰Jesus answered her, "If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who says to you, 'Give me a drink,' you would have asked him, and he would have given you living water."

^a3:25 TR reads "Jews" instead of "Jew"

^b3:28 M lacks "me"

^c3:34 M TR read "God" instead of "he"

^d4:1 For text see MySword module HGPD. NU reads "Jesus"

^e4:3 M lacks "again"

^f4:6 Lit. the sixth hour

¹¹The woman said to him, “Sir, you have nothing to draw with, and the well is deep. From where do you get that living water? ¹²Are you greater than our father, Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank of it himself, as did his children, and his livestock?”

¹³Jesus answered her, “Everyone who drinks of this water will thirst again, ¹⁴but whoever drinks of the water that I will give him will never thirst again; but the water that I will give him will become in him a well of water springing up to everlasting life.”

¹⁵The woman said to him, “Sir, give me this water, so that I do not get thirsty, neither come all the way here to draw.”

¹⁶He said to her, “Go, call your husband, and come here.”

¹⁷The woman answered and said to him,^a “I have no husband.”

Jesus said to her, “You said well, ‘I have no husband,’ ¹⁸for you have had five husbands; and he whom you now have is not your husband. This you have said truly.”

¹⁹The woman said to him, “Sir, I perceive that you are a prophet. ²⁰Our fathers worshiped in this mountain, and you say that in Jerusalem is the place where people ought to worship.”

²¹Jesus said to her, “Woman, believe me, the hour comes, when neither in this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, will you worship the Father. ²²You worship that which you do not know. We worship that which we know; for salvation is from the Jews. ²³But the hour comes, and now is, when the true worshippers will worship the Father in spirit and truth, for the Father seeks such to be his worshippers. ²⁴God is spirit, and those who worship him must worship in spirit and truth.”

²⁵The woman said to him, “I know that Messiah comes,” (he who is called Christ). “When he has come, he will declare to us all things.”

²⁶Jesus said to her, “I am he, the one who speaks to you.” ²⁷At this, his disciples came. They were surprised that he was speaking with a woman; yet no one said, “What are you looking for?” or, “Why do you speak with her?” ²⁸So the woman left her water pot, and went away into the city, and said to the people, ²⁹“Come, see a man who told me everything that I did. Can this be the Christ?”

³⁰They went out of the city, and were coming to him. ³¹In the meanwhile, the disciples urged him, saying, “Rabbi, eat.”

^a4:17 M TR lack “to him”

³²But he said to them, “I have food to eat that you do not know about.”

³³The disciples therefore said one to another, “Has anyone brought him something to eat?”

³⁴Jesus said to them, “My food is to do the will of him who sent me, and to accomplish his work. ³⁵Do you not say, ‘There are yet four months until the harvest?’ Look, I tell you, lift up your eyes and see the fields, that they are white for harvest already. ³⁶He who reaps receives wages, and gathers fruit to everlasting life; that both he who sows and he who reaps may rejoice together. ³⁷For in this the saying is true, ‘One sows, and another reaps.’ ³⁸I sent you to reap that for which you have not labored. Others have labored, and you have entered into their labor.”

³⁹From that city many of the Samaritans believed in him because of the word of the woman, who testified, “He told me everything that I did.” ⁴⁰So when the Samaritans came to him, they asked him to stay with them. He stayed there two days. ⁴¹Many more believed because of his word. ⁴²They said to the woman, “Now we believe, not because of your speaking; for we have heard for ourselves, and know that this is indeed the^a Savior of the world.”

⁴³After the two days he departed from there to Galilee. ⁴⁴For Jesus himself testified that a prophet has no honor in his own country. ⁴⁵So when he came into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did in Jerusalem at the feast, for they also went to the feast. ⁴⁶Jesus came therefore again to Cana of Galilee, where he made the water into wine. There was a certain nobleman whose son was sick at Capernaum. ⁴⁷When he heard that Jesus had come out of Judea into Galilee, he went to him, and pleaded with him that he would come down and heal his son, for he was close to death. ⁴⁸Jesus therefore said to him, “Unless you see signs and wonders, you will in no way believe.”

⁴⁹The nobleman said to him, “Sir, come down before my child dies.” ⁵⁰Jesus said to him, “Go your way. Your son lives.” The man believed the word that Jesus spoke to him, and he went his way. ⁵¹As he was now going down, his servants met him,^b saying that his son was alive.^c ⁵²So he inquired of them the hour when he began to get better. They said therefore to him, “Yesterday at one in the afternoon,^d the fever left him.” ⁵³So the father knew that it was at that hour in which Jesus said to him, “Your son lives.” He believed, as did his whole house. ⁵⁴This is again the

^a4:42 M TR add “the Christ”

^b4:51 M TR add “and reported”

^c4:51 M TR read “saying, Your son lives”

^d4:52 Lit. the seventh hour

second sign that Jesus did, having come out of Judea into Galilee.

After these things, there was a Jewish festival,^a and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. ²Now in Jerusalem by the sheep area^b there is a pool, which is called in Hebrew Beth Hesda,^c having five porches. ³In these lay a^d multitude of those who were sick, blind, lame, or paralyzed.^{4e}

⁵A certain man was there, who had been sick for thirty-eight years. ⁶When Jesus saw him lying there, and knew that he had been sick for a long time, he asked him, **“Do you want to be made well?”**

⁷The sick man answered him, “Sir, I have no one to put me into the pool when the water is stirred

up, but while I’m coming, another steps down before me.”

⁸Jesus said to him, **“Arise, take up your mat, and walk.”**

⁹Immediately, the man was made well, and took up his mat and walked. Now it was the Sabbath on that day. ¹⁰So the Jewish leaders said to him who was cured, “It is the Sabbath. It is not lawful for you to carry the mat.” ¹¹But he answered them, “The one who made me well, that one said to me, **‘Take up your mat, and walk.’**”

¹²Then they asked him, “Who is the man who said to you to pick it up and walk?”^f

¹³But the one who was healed did not know who it was, for Jesus

^a5:1 Possibly Purim

^b5:2 Gk: probatike, meaning “of sheep,” a possible ellipse which has been thought to suggest a place, market, gate or pool

^c5:2 Greek Bethesda for Aramaic Beth Hesda, pronounced Beth Khesda, meaning “House of Mercy/Grace.” In Hebrew the name would be Beth Hesda, but by the late Second Temple era the Hebrew language had assimilated many Aramaic words. Also, the Greek language had lost the /h/ sound by c. 400 BC. Cf. Joshua 10:10 Beth Horon > Bethoron (LXX); Numbers 32:36 Beth Haran > Baitharon (LXX). For text see MySword module HGPS. NU reads “Bethzatha,” and some Mss “Bedsaida.” The latter may be the result of a metathesis: Bethesda >

Bethseda > Bethsaida. Josephus calls the name of the northeast corner of the temple Bezetha or Bezatha (Wars, 5:151; 5:246), while Eusebius in Onomastikon calls the pool Bezatha, which may suggest the reading Bethzatha is a scribal modernization ^d5:3 M TR add “great” ^e5:3b-4 Some Mss have 5:3b but lack 5:4. M TR add “waiting for the moving of the water; for an angel {of the Lord} went down at certain times into the pool, and stirred up the water. Whoever stepped in first after the stirring of the water was made whole of whatever disease he had.” p75 B al also lack Luke 22:43 which also mentions an angel ^f5:12 M TR read “you, Take up your mat, and walk”

had withdrawn, a crowd being in the place.

¹⁴Afterward Jesus found him in the temple, and said to him, “See, you are made well. Sin no more, so that nothing worse happens to you.”

¹⁵The man went away, and told the Jewish leaders that it was Jesus who had made him well.

¹⁶For this cause the Jewish leaders persecuted Jesus,^a because he did these things on the Sabbath. ¹⁷But he^b answered them, “My Father is still working, so I am working, too.” ¹⁸For this cause therefore the Jewish leaders sought all the more to kill him, because he not only broke the Sabbath, but also called God his own Father, making himself equal with God. ¹⁹Jesus therefore answered them, “Truly, truly, I tell you, the Son can do nothing of himself, but what he sees the Father doing. For whatever things he does, these the Son also does likewise. ²⁰For the Father loves the Son, and shows him all things that he himself does. He will show him greater works than these, so that you may marvel. ²¹For as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, even so the Son also gives life to whom he desires. ²²For the Father judges no one, but he has given all judgment to the Son, ²³that all may honor the Son, even as they honor the Father. Whoever

does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent him.

²⁴“Truly, truly, I tell you, he who hears my word, and believes him who sent me, has everlasting life, and does not come into judgment, but has passed out of death into life. ²⁵Truly, truly, I tell you, the hour comes, and now is, when the dead will hear the Son of God’s voice; and those who hear will live. ²⁶For as the Father has life in himself, even so he gave to the Son also to have life in himself. ²⁷He also gave him authority to execute judgment, because he is the Son of Man. ²⁸Do not be amazed at this, for the hour comes, in which all that are in the tombs will hear his voice, ²⁹and will come out; those who have done good, to the resurrection of life; and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of judgment.^c ³⁰I can of myself do nothing. As I hear, I judge, and my judgment is righteous; because I do not seek my own will, but the will of the One^d who sent me.

³¹“If I testify about myself, my witness is not valid. ³²It is another who testifies about me. I know that the testimony which he testifies about me is true. ³³You have sent to John, and he has testified to the truth. ³⁴But the testimony which I receive is not from people. However, I say these things that you may be saved. ³⁵He

^a5:16 M TR add “and sought to kill him”

^b5:17 M TR read “Jesus”

^c5:29 Daniel 12:2

^d5:30 M TR reads “my Father” instead of “the One”

was the burning and shining lamp, and you were willing to rejoice for a while in his light. ³⁶But the testimony which I have is greater than that of John, for the works which the Father gave me to accomplish, the very works that I do, testify about me, that the Father has sent me. ³⁷The Father himself, who sent me, has testified about me. You have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his form. ³⁸You do not have his word living in you; because you do not believe him whom he sent.

³⁹You search the Scriptures, because you think that in them you have everlasting life; and these are they which testify about me. ⁴⁰But you are unwilling to come to me so that you may have life. ⁴¹I do not receive glory from people. ⁴²But I know you, that you do not have God's love in yourselves. ⁴³I have come in my Father's name, and you do not receive me. If another comes in his own name, you will receive him. ⁴⁴How can you believe, who receive glory from one another, and you do not seek the glory that comes from the only God?

⁴⁵"Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father. There is one who accuses you, even Moses, on whom you have set your hope. ⁴⁶For if you believed Moses, you would believe me; for he wrote

about me.^a ⁴⁷But if you do not believe his writings, how will you believe my words?"

6 After these things, Jesus went away to the other side of the sea of Galilee, which is also called the Sea of Tiberias. ²A large crowd followed him, because they saw the^b signs which he did on those who were sick. ³Jesus went up into the mountain, and he sat there with his disciples. ⁴Now the Passover, the Jewish festival, was near. ⁵Jesus therefore lifting up his eyes, and seeing that a large crowd was coming to him, said to Philip, "Where are we to buy bread, that these may eat?" ⁶This he said to test him, for he himself knew what he would do.

⁷Philip answered him, "Two hundred denarii worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that everyone of them may receive a little."

⁸One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, said to him, ⁹"There is a boy here who has five barley loaves and two fish, but what are these among so many?"

¹⁰Jesus said, "Have the people sit down." Now there was

^a5:46 E.g., Genesis 3:15 (Hebrews 2:14; 1 John 3:8); Genesis 22:8 (John 1:29); Exodus 12:21 (1 Co 5:7); Leviticus 16:15-17 (Hebrews 9:12); Leviticus 16:27 (Hebrews 13:11, 12);

Numbers 9:12 (John 19:33, 36); Numbers 21:9 (John 3:14-18); Deuteronomy 18:15 (John 6:14, 7:40; Acts 3:22-23)
^b6:2 M TR: "his"

much grass in that place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand. ¹¹Jesus took the loaves; and having given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to^a those who were sitting down; likewise also of the fish as much as they desired. ¹²When they were filled, he said to his disciples, **“Gather up the broken pieces which are left over, that nothing be lost.”** ¹³So they gathered them up, and filled twelve baskets with broken pieces from the five barley loaves, which were left over by those who had eaten. ¹⁴When therefore the people saw the sign which he did, they said, “This is truly the Prophet who comes into the world.” ¹⁵Jesus therefore, perceiving that they were about to come and take him by force, to make him king, withdrew again^b to the mountain by himself.

¹⁶When evening came, his disciples went down to the sea, ¹⁷and they entered into the boat, and were going over the sea to Capernaum. It was now dark, and Jesus had not yet come to them. ¹⁸The sea was tossed by a great wind blowing. ¹⁹When therefore they had rowed about three or four miles,^c they saw Jesus walking on the sea,^d and drawing near to the boat; and they were afraid. ²⁰But he said to them, **“It is I^e. Do not be afraid.”** ²¹They were willing

therefore to receive him into the boat. Immediately the boat was at the land where they were going.

²²On the next day, the crowd that stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was no other boat there, except one,^f and that Jesus had not entered with his disciples into the boat, but his disciples had gone away alone. ²³Other boats from Tiberias came near to the place where they ate the bread after the Lord had given thanks. ²⁴When the crowd therefore saw that Jesus was not there, nor his disciples, they themselves got into the boats, and came to Capernaum, seeking Jesus. ²⁵When they found him on the other side of the sea, they asked him, “Rabbi, when did you come here?”

²⁶Jesus answered them, **“Truly, truly, I tell you, you seek me, not because you saw signs, but because you ate of the loaves, and were filled. ²⁷Do not work for the food which perishes, but for the food which remains to everlasting life, which the Son of Man will give to you. For God the Father has sealed him.”**

²⁸They said therefore to him, “What must we do, that we may work the works of God?”

^a6:11 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “the disciples, and the disciples to,” from haplography: tois-tois

^b6:15 M lacks “again”

^c6:19 Or, 5 to 6 kilometers. Lit. 25 to 30 stadia

^d6:19 Job 9:8, Psalm 107:29

^e6:20 Or, “I AM”

^f6:22 M TR add “in which his disciples had embarked”

²⁹Jesus answered them, “This is the work of God, that you believe in him whom he has sent.”

³⁰They said therefore to him, “What then do you do for a sign, that we may see, and believe you? What work do you do?” ³¹Our fathers ate the manna in the wilderness. As it is written, ‘He gave them bread out of heaven^a to eat.’”^b

³²Jesus therefore said to them, “Truly, truly, I tell you, it was not Moses who gave you the bread out of heaven, but my Father gives you the true bread out of heaven. ³³For the bread of God is that which comes down out of heaven, and gives life to the world.”

³⁴They said therefore to him, “Lord, always give us this bread.”

³⁵Jesus said to them, “I am the bread of life. He who comes to me will not be hungry, and he who believes in me will never be thirsty. ³⁶But I told you that you have seen me, and yet you do not believe. ³⁷All those whom the Father gives me will come to me. Him who comes to me I will in no way throw out. ³⁸For I have come down from heaven, not to do my own will, but

the will of him who sent me. ³⁹This is the will of him^c who sent me, that of all he has given to me I should lose nothing, but should raise him up at the last day. ⁴⁰This is the will of my Father,^d that everyone who sees the Son, and believes in him, should have everlasting life; and I will raise him up at the last day.”

⁴¹The Jewish people therefore murmured concerning him, because he said, “I am the bread which came down out of heaven.” ⁴²They said, “Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother^e we know? How then does he say, ‘I have come down out of heaven’?”

⁴³Therefore Jesus answered them, “Do not murmur among yourselves. ⁴⁴No one can come to me unless the Father who sent me draws him, and I will raise him up in the last day. ⁴⁵It is written in the Prophets, ‘And they will all be taught by God.’^f Therefore everyone who hears and learns from the Father comes to me. ⁴⁶Not that anyone has seen the Father, except he who is from God. He has seen the Father. ⁴⁷Truly, truly, I tell you, he who believes^g has everlasting life. ⁴⁸I am the bread of life. ⁴⁹Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, and they died.

^a6:31 Greek and Hebrew use the same word for “heaven,” “the heavens,” “the sky,” and “the air”

^b6:31 Exodus 16:4; Nehemiah 9:15; Psalm 78:24-25

^c6:39 M TR read “my Father” instead of “him”

^d6:40 M TR read “the one who sent me” instead of “my Father”

^e6:42 Aleph W lat(b) syr(s.c) arm geo1 lack “and mother” from haplography: tera-tera

^f6:45 Isaiah 54:13

^g6:47 M TR add “in me”

⁵⁰This is the bread which comes down out of heaven, that anyone may eat of it and not die. ⁵¹I am the living bread which came down out of heaven. If anyone eats of this bread, he will live forever; and the bread which I will give for the life of the world^a is my flesh.”

⁵²The Jews therefore argued with one another, saying, “How can this one give us flesh to eat?”

⁵³Jesus therefore said to them, “Truly I tell you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink his blood, you do not have life in yourselves. ⁵⁴He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood has everlasting life, and I will raise him up at the last day. ⁵⁵For my flesh is food indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. ⁵⁶He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood lives in me, and I in him. ⁵⁷As the living Father sent me, and I live because of the Father; so he who feeds on me, he will also live because of me. ⁵⁸This is the bread which came down out of heaven—not as the fathers ate^b, and died. He who eats this bread will live forever.” ⁵⁹He said these things in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

⁶⁰Therefore many of his disciples, when they heard this, said, “This is a hard saying. Who can listen to it?”

⁶¹But Jesus knowing in himself that his disciples murmured at this, said to them, “Does this cause you to stumble? ⁶²Then what if you would see the Son of Man ascending to where he was before? ⁶³It is the Spirit who gives life. The flesh profits nothing. The words that I speak to you are spirit, and are life. ⁶⁴But there are some of you who do not believe.” For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were who did not believe, and who it was who would betray him. ⁶⁵He said, “For this cause have I said to you that no one can come to me, unless it is given to him by the^c Father.”

⁶⁶At this, many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him. ⁶⁷Jesus said therefore to the twelve, “You do not also want to go away, do you?”

⁶⁸Simon Peter answered him, “Lord, to whom would we go? You have the words of everlasting life. ⁶⁹We have come to believe and know that you are the Holy One of God.”^d

⁷⁰Jesus answered them, “Did I not choose you, the twelve, and one of you is a devil?” ⁷¹Now he spoke of Judas, the son of Simon Iscariot, for it was he who would betray him, being one of the twelve.

^a6:51 M TR add “which I will give”

^b6:58 M TR read “our fathers ate the manna, and died” instead of “the fathers ate, and died”

^c6:65 M TR read “my Father”

^d6:69 M TR reads “Christ, the Son of the living God”

7 After these things, Jesus was walking in Galilee, for he would not walk in Judea, because the Jewish leaders sought to kill him.² Now the Jewish festival, the Feast of Tabernacles, was near.³ So his brothers said to him, "Depart from here, and go into Judea, that your disciples also may see your works that you are doing."⁴ For no one does anything in secret when he himself seeks to be known openly. If you do these things, show yourself to the world."⁵ For even his brothers did not believe in him.^a

⁶Jesus therefore said to them, "My time has not yet come, but your time is always ready.⁷ The world cannot hate you, but it hates me, because I testify about it, that its works are evil.⁸ You go up to the feast. I am not yet^b going up to this feast, because my time is not yet fulfilled."

⁹After he had said this, he stayed in Galilee.¹⁰ But when his brothers had gone up to the feast, then he also went up, not publicly, but as it were in secret.¹¹ The Jewish leaders therefore sought him at the feast, and said, "Where is he?"¹² There was much murmuring among the crowds

concerning him. Some said, "He is a good man." But others said, "Not so, but he leads the crowd astray."¹³ Yet no one spoke openly of him for fear of the Jewish leaders.¹⁴ But when it was now the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple and taught.¹⁵ Then the Jewish leaders were astonished, saying, "How does this man know such writings, having never been educated?"

¹⁶Jesus therefore answered them, "My teaching is not mine, but his who sent me.¹⁷ If anyone desires to do his will, he will know about the teaching, whether it is from God, or if I am speaking from myself.¹⁸ He who speaks from himself seeks his own glory, but he who seeks the glory of him who sent him is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.¹⁹ Did not Moses give you the Law, and yet none of you keeps the Law? Why do you seek to kill me?"

²⁰The crowd answered, "You have a demon. Who seeks to kill you?"

²¹Jesus answered them, "I did one work, and you are all amazed.²² Moses has given you circumcision (not that it is of

^a7:5 Psalm 69:8

^b7:8 For text see MySword module HGPD. NU reads ouk "not," which is chiefly a Western reading. Since there is another oupw ("not yet") in the verse, the first instance here may have been changed for stylistic reasons. In many Mss of the gospels there is an

interchange between oupw and ou[k]. The external support for the text reading is early and in all text types. Cf. C. C. Caragounis, "Jesus, his brothers and the journey to Jerusalem (Jo 7:8-10)" *Svensk Exegetisk Arsbok* 63 (1998)

Moses, but of the fathers), and on the Sabbath you circumcise a boy. ²³If a boy receives circumcision on the Sabbath, that the Law of Moses may not be broken, are you angry with me, because I made a man completely healthy on the Sabbath? ²⁴Do not judge according to appearance, but judge righteous judgment.”

²⁵Therefore some of them of Jerusalem said, “Is not this he whom they seek to kill?” ²⁶Look, he speaks openly, and they say nothing to him. Can it be that the rulers indeed know that this is^a the Christ? ²⁷However we know where this man comes from, but when the Christ comes, no one will know where he comes from.”

²⁸Jesus therefore called out in the temple, teaching and saying, “You both know me, and know where I am from. I have not come of myself, but he who sent me is true, whom you do not know. ²⁹I know him, because I am from him, and he sent me.”

³⁰They sought therefore to take him; but no one laid a hand on him, because his hour had not yet come. ³¹But many in the crowd believed in him. They said, “When the Christ comes, he won’t do more signs than those which this man has done, will he?” ³²The Pharisees heard the crowd murmuring these

things concerning him, and the chief priests and the Pharisees sent officers to arrest him.

³³Then Jesus said, “I will be with you a little while longer, then I go to him who sent me. ³⁴You will seek me, but won’t find; and where I am, you cannot come.”

³⁵The Jewish leaders therefore said among themselves, “Where will this man go that we won’t find him? Will he go to the Diaspora among the Greeks, and teach the Greeks? ³⁶What is this word that he said, ‘You will seek me, but won’t find; and where I am, you cannot come’?”

³⁷Now on the last and greatest day of the feast, Jesus stood and said in a loud voice, “If anyone is thirsty, let him come to me and drink. ³⁸He who believes in me, as the Scripture has said, from within him will flow rivers of living water.” ³⁹But he said this about the Spirit, which those believing in him were to receive. For the^b Spirit was not yet given, because Jesus was not yet glorified.

⁴⁰Some^c of the crowd therefore, when they heard these^d words, said, “This is truly the Prophet.”^e ⁴¹Others said, “This is

^a7:26 M TR add “truly”

^b7:39 M TR add “Holy”

^c7:40 M TR read “Many”

^d7:40 M TR lack “these” from haplography: wn-wn

^e7:40 Deuteronomy 18:15; Acts 3:22

the Christ.”^a But some said, “What, does the Christ come out of Galilee?”^b ⁴²Hasn’t the Scripture said that the Christ comes of the seed of David,^c and from Bethlehem,^d the village where David was?” ⁴³So there arose a division in the crowd because of him. ⁴⁴Some of them would have arrested him, but no one laid hands on him. ⁴⁵The officers therefore came to the chief priests and Pharisees, and they said to them, “Why did you not bring him?”

⁴⁶The officers answered, “No man ever spoke like this man.”^e

⁴⁷The Pharisees therefore answered them, “You are not also led astray, are you? ⁴⁸Have any of the rulers believed in him, or of the Pharisees? ⁴⁹But this crowd that does not know the Law is accursed.”

⁵⁰Nicodemus (he who came to him before,^f being one of them) said to them, ⁵¹“Does our Law judge a man, unless it first hears from him personally and knows what he does?”

⁵²They answered him, “Are you also from Galilee? Search, and see that no prophet comes from Galilee.”^g ⁵³Then everyone went to his own house,

8 but Jesus went to the Mount of Olives. ²Now very early in the morning, he came again into the temple, and all the people came to him,^h and he sat down and taught them. ³Then the scribes and the Pharisees broughtⁱ a woman taken in adultery, and having set her in the midst, ⁴they said to him, “Teacher, we found this woman in adultery, in the very act. ⁵Now in the Law, Moses commanded us to stone such.^j So what do you say?” ⁶Now they said this to test him, that they might have something to accuse him of. But Jesus stooped down, and wrote on the ground with his finger.^k ⁷But when they continued asking him, he looked up and said to them, “**He who is without sin among you, let him throw the first stone at her.**” ⁸And again he stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground.

^a7:41 E.g., Matthew 11:2-6; 16:20; 22:42; 26:63-64

^b7:41 Isaiah 9:1-2; Matthew 4:13-16

^c7:42 2 Samuel 7:12

^d7:42 Micah 5:2

^e7:46 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “this man” from haplography: anthropos-anthropos

^f7:50 M TR add “by night”

^g7:52 However, cf. Isaiah 9:1 and Matthew 4:13-16. The prophets Jonah (Gath Hepher, 2 Kings 14:25) and Elijah (Thisbe, 1Kings 17:1) come from the Galilee region

^h8:2 M lacks “to him”

ⁱ8:3 M TR add “to him”

^j8:5 Leviticus 20:10; Deuteronomy 22:22

^k8:6 M TR add “not taking notice”

⁹But when they heard it,^a they went out one by one, beginning from the oldest, even to the last, and he^b was left alone, with the woman where she was, in the middle. ¹⁰Then Jesus, standing up,^c said to her, “Woman,^d where are they?^e Did no one condemn you?”

¹¹And she said, “No one, Lord.” And Jesus said, “Neither do I condemn you. Go, and^f sin no more.”^g

¹²Again, therefore, Jesus spoke to them, saying, “I am the light of the world.^h He who follows me will not walk in the darkness, but will have the light of life.”

¹³The Pharisees therefore said to him, “You testify about yourself. Your testimony is not valid.”

¹⁴Jesus answered them, “Even if I testify about myself, my testimony is true, for I know where I came from, and where I am going; but you do not know where I came from, or where I am going. ¹⁵You judge according to the flesh. I judge no one. ¹⁶Even if I do judge, my judgment is true, for I am not alone, but I am with the Father who sent me. ¹⁷It’s also written in your Law that the testimony of two people is valid.ⁱ ¹⁸I am one who testifies

^a8:9 M TR add “being convicted by their conscience”

^b8:9 M TR add “Jesus”

^c8:10 M TR add “and having seen no one but the woman”

^d8:10 M lacks “Woman” from homoioteleuton: h-h

^e8:10 M TR read “your accusers” instead of “they”

^f8:11 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU reads “Go. From now on”

^g7:53-8:11 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU double brackets. The various relocations of 7:53-8:11 (e.g., John 21:24/25 (f1), Luke 21:38 (f13)) in some Mss come from the 10th century and later, and may be either lection-related or attempts to restore the lost text.

Among the text critical reasons to not prefer the shorter reading is if that which was omitted could have seemed “offensive to pious ears” (B. Metzger, TNT, 115), which has been suggested to have been the cause for the missing verses since Ambrose (4th cent.) and Augustine (5th).

Further evidence is the Johannine vocabulary in the verses: (1) “sin no more” (meketi hamartane): John 8:11, cf. John 5:14, (2) “this they said” (touto de elegen/eipen): John 8:6, cf. John 6:6, 7:39, 21:19, (3) historic present agousin (“brought”): John 8:3, cf. John 9:13, 18:28, (4) vocative gunai (“woman”): John 8:10, cf. John 2:4, 4:21, 19:26, 20:13, 15, (5) scornful use of “this” (outos): John 8:4, cf. John 6:52, 7:15, 9:29, 18:30. The internal and external evidence subsequently suggests the authenticity of 7:53-8:11 as part of John’s original composition.

J.D. Punch, “The Piously Offensive Pericope Adulterae” in PACR (2016), 7-31; A. Wilson, “The Adulteress and Her Accusers” in DFTT (2014), 124-143; J. P. Heil, *Biblica* 72 (1991), 182-191; idem, *Eglise et Theologie* 25 (1994), 361-366

^h8:12 Isaiah 60:1

ⁱ8:17 Deuteronomy 17:6; 19:15

about myself, and the Father who sent me testifies about me.”

¹⁹They said therefore to him, “Where is your Father?”

Jesus answered, “You know neither me, nor my Father. If you knew me, you would know my Father also.” ²⁰Jesus spoke these words in the treasury, as he taught in the temple. Yet no one arrested him, because his hour had not yet come. ²¹Jesus said therefore again to them, “I am going away, and you will seek me, and you will die in your sins. Where I go, you cannot come.”

²²The Jewish leaders therefore said, “Will he kill himself, that he says, ‘Where I am going, you cannot come?’”

²³He said to them, “You are from beneath. I am from above. You are of this world. I am not of this world. ²⁴I said therefore to you that you will die in your sins; for unless you believe that I am^a he, you will die in your sins.”

²⁵They said therefore to him, “Who are you?”

Jesus said to them, “Just what I have been saying to you from the beginning. ²⁶I have many things to speak and to judge concerning you. However he who sent me is true;

and the things which I heard from him, these I say to the world.”

²⁷They did not understand that he spoke to them about the Father. ²⁸Jesus therefore said to them, “When you have lifted up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am he, and I do nothing of myself, but as the^b Father taught me, I say these things. ²⁹He who sent me is with me. The Father hasn’t left me alone, for I always do the things that are pleasing to him.”

³⁰As he spoke these things, many believed in him. ³¹Jesus therefore said to those Judeans who had believed him, “If you remain in my word, then you are truly my disciples. ³²You will know the truth, and the truth will make you free.”^c

³³They answered him, “We are Abraham’s descendants, and have never been in bondage to anyone. How can you say, ‘You will be made free?’”

³⁴Jesus answered them, “Truly I tell you, everyone who commits sin is the slave of sin. ³⁵A slave does not live in the house forever. A son remains forever. ³⁶So if the Son sets you free, you will be free indeed. ³⁷I know that you are Abraham’s descendants, yet you seek to kill me, because my word finds no place in you. ³⁸I say the things which I have seen with

^a8:24 Or, “I AM”

^b8:28 M TR read “my” instead of “the”

^c8:32 Psalm 119:45

my Father; and you also do the things which you have heard from^a your father.”

³⁹They answered him, “Our father is Abraham.”

Jesus said to them, “If you were Abraham’s children, you would do the works of Abraham. ⁴⁰But now you seek to kill me, a man who has told you the truth, which I heard from God. Abraham did not do this. ⁴¹You do the works of your father.”

They said to him, “We were not born of sexual immorality. We have one Father, God.”

⁴²Therefore Jesus said to them, “If God were your father, you would love me, for I came out and have come from God. For I have not come of myself, but he sent me. ⁴³Why do you not understand my speech? Because you cannot hear my word. ⁴⁴You are of your father, the devil, and you want to do the desires of your father. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks on his own; for he is a liar, and its father. ⁴⁵But because I tell the truth, you do not believe me. ⁴⁶Which of you convicts me of sin? If I tell the truth, why do you not believe me? ⁴⁷He who is of God hears the words

of God. For this cause you do not hear, because you are not of God.”

⁴⁸Then the Judeans answered him, “Do not we say well that you are a Samaritan, and have a demon?”

⁴⁹Jesus answered, “I do not have a demon, but I honor my Father, and you dishonor me. ⁵⁰But I do not seek my own glory. There is one who seeks and judges. ⁵¹Truly, truly, I tell you, if a person keeps my word, he will never see death.”

⁵²Then the Judeans said to him, “Now we know that you have a demon. Abraham died, and the prophets; and you say, ‘If anyone keeps my word, he will never taste of death.’ ⁵³Are you greater than our father, Abraham, who died? The prophets died. Who do you make yourself out to be?”

⁵⁴Jesus answered, “If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing. It is my Father who glorifies me, of whom you say ‘He is our God.’ ⁵⁵You have not known him, but I know him. If I said, ‘I do not know him,’ I would be like you, a liar. But I know him, and keep his word. ⁵⁶Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day. He saw it, and was glad.”

^a8:38 M TR read “seen with” instead of “heard from”

⁵⁷The Judeans therefore said to him, “You are not yet fifty years old, and have you seen Abraham?”

⁵⁸Jesus said to them, “Truly, truly, I tell you, before Abraham came into existence, I AM.”^a

⁵⁹Therefore they took up stones to throw at him, but Jesus was concealed, and went out of the temple.^b

9 And as he passed by, he saw a man blind from birth.² And his disciples asked him, “Rabbi, who sinned, this man or his parents, that he was born blind?”

³Jesus answered, “Neither did this man sin, nor his parents; but, that the works of God might be revealed in him. ⁴We^c must work the works of him who sent me, while it is day. The night is coming, when no one can work. ⁵While I am in the world, I am the light of the world.” ⁶When he had said this, he spat on the ground, made mud with the saliva, anointed the blind man’s eyes with the mud, ⁷and said to him, “Go, wash in the pool of Siloam^d” (which means “Sent”). So he went away, washed, and came back seeing. ⁸The neighbors therefore, and those who saw that

he was a beggar^e before, said, “Is this not the one who used to sit and beg?” ⁹Some said, “It is he.” Others said, “He looks like him.”

He said, “I am he.” ¹⁰They therefore were asking him, “How were your eyes opened?”

¹¹He answered, “A man called Jesus made mud, anointed my eyes, and said to me, ‘Go to^f Siloam, and wash.’ So I went away and washed, and I received sight.”

¹²Then they asked him, “Where is he?”

He said, “I do not know.”

¹³They brought him who had been blind to the Pharisees. ¹⁴Now it was a Sabbath on the day^g when Jesus made the mud and opened his eyes. ¹⁵Again therefore the Pharisees also asked him how he received his sight. He said to them, “He put mud on my eyes, I washed, and I see.”

¹⁶Some therefore of the Pharisees said, “This man is not from God, because he does not keep the Sabbath.” Others said, “How can a man who is a sinner do such signs?” There was division

^a8:58 Gk: ego eimi. Cf. Exodus 3:14 LXX

^b8:59 M TR add “having gone through their midst, and so passed by”

^c9:4 M TR read “I” instead of “We”

^d9:7 Siloam is Gk for Heb. Shiloah, cf. Isaiah 8:6. Shiloah means “to be sent,

to send, to let go,” cf. Genesis 45:23, 2Kings 2:2. Aramaic: Shilukha
^e9:8 M TR read “blind” instead of “a beggar”

^f9:11 M TR add “the pool of”

^g9:14 M TR lack “on the day”

among them. ¹⁷Therefore they asked the blind man again, “What do you say about him, because he opened your eyes?”

He said, “He is a prophet.”

¹⁸The Jewish leaders therefore did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and had received his sight, until they called the parents of him who had received his sight, ¹⁹and asked them, “Is this your son, who you say was born blind? How then does he now see?”

²⁰His parents answered them, “We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind; ²¹but how he now sees, we do not know; or who opened his eyes, we do not know. He is of age. Ask him. He will speak for himself.” ²²His parents said these things because they feared the Jewish leaders; for the Jewish leaders had already agreed that if anyone would confess him as the Christ, he would be put out of the synagogue. ²³Therefore his parents said, “He is of age. Ask him.”

²⁴So they called the man who was blind a second time, and said to him, “Give glory to God. We know that this man is a sinner.”

²⁵He therefore answered, “I do not know if he is a sinner. One

thing I do know: that though I was blind, now I see.”

²⁶They said to him^a, “What did he do to you? How did he open your eyes?”

²⁷He answered them, “I told you already, and you did not listen. Why do you want to hear it again? You do not also want to become his disciples, do you?”

²⁸They insulted him and said, “You are his disciple, but we are disciples of Moses. ²⁹We know that God has spoken to Moses. But as for this man, we do not know where he comes from.”

³⁰The man answered them, “How amazing. You do not know where he comes from, yet he opened my eyes. ³¹We know that God does not listen to sinners, but if anyone is a worshipper of God, and does his will, he listens to him.^b ³²Since the world began it has never been heard of that anyone opened the eyes of someone born blind. ³³If this man were not from God, he could do nothing.”

³⁴They answered him, “You were altogether born in sins, and do you teach us?” They threw him out.

³⁵Jesus heard that they had thrown him out, and finding him,

^a9:26 M TR add “again”

^b9:31 Psalm 66:18, Proverbs 15:29; 28:9

he said, “Do you believe in the Son of Man^a?”

³⁶He answered, “Who is he, Lord, that I may believe in him?”

³⁷Jesus said to him, “You have both seen him, and it is he who speaks with you.”

³⁸He said, “Lord, I believe.” and he worshiped him.

³⁹Jesus said, “I came into this world for judgment, that those who do not see may see; and that those who see may become blind.”

⁴⁰Those of the Pharisees who were with him heard these things, and said to him, “Are we also blind?”

⁴¹Jesus said to them, “If you were blind, you would have no sin; but since you say, ‘We see,’ your^b sin remains.

10 “Truly, truly, I tell you, one who does not enter by the door into the sheepfold, but climbs up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. ²But one who enters in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. ³The gatekeeper opens the

gate for him, and the sheep listen to his voice. He calls his own sheep by name, and leads them out. ⁴Whenever he brings out his own sheep, he goes before them, and the sheep follow him, for they know his voice. ⁵They will by no means follow a stranger, but will flee from him; for they do not know the voice of strangers.” ⁶Jesus spoke this parable to them, but they did not understand what he was telling them.

⁷Jesus therefore said to them again, “Truly, truly, I tell you, I am the sheep’s door. ⁸All who came before me are thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not listen to them. ⁹I am the door. If anyone enters in by me, he will be saved, and will go in and go out, and will find pasture. ¹⁰The thief only comes to steal, kill, and destroy. I came that they may have life, and may have it abundantly. ¹¹I am the good shepherd.^c The good shepherd lays down his life for the sheep. ¹²He who is a hired hand and not a shepherd, who does not own the sheep, sees the wolf coming and leaves the sheep and runs away; and the wolf snatches them and scatters them. ¹³And the hired hand flees^d because he is a hired hand and the sheep means nothing to him. ¹⁴I am the good shepherd. I

^a9:35 M TR read “God” instead of “Man”

^b9:41 M TR read “Therefore you” instead of “your”

^c10:11 Isaiah 40:11; Ezekiel 34:11-12,15,22

^d10:13 For text see MySword module HGPS. NU lacks “And the hired hand flees” from an early haplography: ei o-ei o. Since the sentence is incomplete without the words, several modern translations based on NU add “He flees”

know my own, and my own know me^a; ¹⁵even as the Father knows me, and I know the Father. I lay down my life for the sheep. ¹⁶I have other sheep, which are not of this fold.^b I must bring them also, and they will hear my voice. They will become one flock with one shepherd. ¹⁷Therefore the^c Father loves me, because I lay down my life,^d that I may take it again. ¹⁸No one takes it away from me, but I lay it down by myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. I received this commandment from my Father.”

¹⁹A^e division arose again among the Jewish people because of these words. ²⁰Many of them said, “He has a demon, and is insane. Why do you listen to him?” ²¹Others said, “These are not the sayings of one possessed by a demon. It is not possible for a demon to open the eyes of the blind, is it?”^f

²²At that time Hanukkah^g took place in Jerusalem. ²³It was winter, and Jesus was walking in the temple, in Solomon’s porch. ²⁴The Jewish leaders therefore came around him and said to him, “How long will you keep us in

suspense? If you are the Christ, tell us plainly.”

²⁵Jesus answered them, “I told you, and you do not believe. The works that I do in my Father’s name, these testify about me. ²⁶But you do not believe, because you are not of my sheep. ²⁷As I said to you,^h my sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me. ²⁸I give everlasting life to them. They will never perish, and no one will snatch them out of my hand. ²⁹My Father, who has given them to me, is greater than all. No one is able to snatch them out of theⁱ Father’s hand. ³⁰I and the Father are one.”

³¹Therefore the Jewish leaders took up stones again to stone him. ³²Jesus answered them, “I have shown you many good works from the^j Father. For which of those works do you stone me?”

³³The Jewish leaders answered him, “We do not stone you for a good work, but for blasphemy: because you, being a man, make yourself God.”

³⁴Jesus answered them, “Is it not written in your law, ‘I said, you are gods?’^k ³⁵If he called them

^a10:14 M TR read “I’m known by my own” instead of “my own know me”

^b10:16 Isaiah 56:8

^c10:17 M TR: “my”

^d10:17 Isaiah 53:7-8

^e10:19 M TR add “Therefore”

^f10:21 Exodus 4:11

^g10:22 Or, “time the Dedication.” Gk egkainia, known in Hebrew as

Hanukkah, a festival of the rededication of the temple in 164 BC

^h10:27 For text see MySword module HGPD. NU lacks “As I said to you” from homoioteleuton: emon-humin

ⁱ10:29 M TR: “my”

^j10:32 M TR: “my”

^k10:34 Psalm 82:6: As messengers of the word of God (v.35), and as children

gods, to whom the word of God came (and the Scripture cannot be broken), ³⁶do you say of him whom the Father sanctified and sent into the world, 'You blaspheme,' because I said, 'I am the Son of God?' ³⁷If I do not do the works of my Father, do not believe me. ³⁸But if I do them, though you do not believe me, believe the works; that you may know and understand^a that the Father is in me, and I in the Father."

³⁹Now they sought again to seize him, and he went out of their hand. ⁴⁰He went away again beyond the Jordan into the place where John was baptizing at first, and there he stayed. ⁴¹Many came to him. They said, "John indeed did no sign, but everything that John said about this man is true." ⁴²And many believed in him there.

11 Now a certain man was sick, Lazarus from Bethany, of the village of Mary and her sister, Martha. ²It was that Mary who had anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother, Lazarus, was sick. ³The sisters therefore sent to him, saying, "Lord, look, the one you love is sick." ⁴But when Jesus heard it, he said, "This sickness is not to death, but for the glory of God, that God's Son may be glorified by it." ⁵Now Jesus loved

Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. ⁶When therefore he heard that he was sick, he stayed two days in the place where he was. ⁷Then after this he said to the disciples, "Let us go into Judea again."

⁸The disciples told him, "Rabbi, the Jewish leaders were just trying to stone you, and are you going there again?"

⁹Jesus answered, "Are there not twelve hours of daylight? If anyone walks in the day, he does not stumble, because he sees the light of this world. ¹⁰But if anyone walks in the night, he stumbles, because the light is not in him." ¹¹He said these things, and after that, he said to them, "Our friend, Lazarus, has fallen asleep, but I am going so that I may awake him out of sleep."

¹²Then the disciples said to him^b, "Lord, if he has fallen asleep, he will recover."

¹³Now Jesus had spoken of his death, but they thought that he spoke of taking rest in sleep. ¹⁴So Jesus said to them plainly then, "Lazarus is dead. ¹⁵I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, so that you may believe. Nevertheless, let us go to him."

of God (Psalm 82:6). Cf. also Genesis 1:26; Deuteronomy 32:8, 32:43; Job 1:6, 38:7; Psalm 89:6, 89:26; Isaiah 41:23; Luke 3:38

^a10:38 M TR read "believe" instead of "understand"

^b11:12 M TR read "His disciples said" instead of "The disciples said to him"

¹⁶Thomas therefore, who is called Didymus, said to his fellow disciples, “Let us go also, that we may die with him.”

¹⁷So when Jesus came, he found that he had been in the tomb four days already. ¹⁸Now Bethany was near Jerusalem, about two miles^a away. ¹⁹Many of the Jewish people had come to^b Martha and Mary, to console them concerning their brother. ²⁰Then when Martha heard that Jesus was coming, she went and met him, but Mary stayed in the house. ²¹Therefore Martha said to Jesus, “Lord, if you would have been here, my brother would not have died. ²²Even now I know that whatever you ask of God, God will give you.” ²³Jesus said to her, “Your brother will rise again.”

²⁴Martha said to him, “I know that he will rise again in the resurrection at the last day.”

²⁵Jesus said to her, “I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in me will still live, even if he dies. ²⁶And whoever lives and believes in me will never die. Do you believe this?”

²⁷She said to him, “Yes, Lord. I have come to believe that you are the Christ, the Son of God, he who comes into the world.”

²⁸And when she had said this, she went away, and called Mary, her sister, secretly, saying, “The Teacher is here, and is calling you.”

²⁹When she heard this, she arose quickly, and went to him. ³⁰Now Jesus had not yet come into the village, but was still^c in the place where Martha met him. ³¹Then the Judeans who were with her in the house, and were consoling her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up quickly and went out, followed her, supposing that she was going to the tomb to weep there.^d ³²Therefore when Mary came to where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying to him, “Lord, if you would have been here, my brother would not have died.”

³³When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Judeans weeping who came with her, he was deeply moved in spirit and was troubled, ³⁴and said, “Where have you put him?”

They told him, “Lord, come and see.”

³⁵Jesus wept.

³⁶The Judeans therefore said, “See how he loved him.” ³⁷But some of them said, “Could not this man, who opened the eyes of him

^a11:18 Or, 2.8 kilometers. Lit. 15 stadia

^b11:19 M TR add “those around”

^c11:30 M TR lack “still”

^d11:31 M TR reads “saying, “She is going to the tomb to weep there.”

who was blind, have also kept this man from dying?”

³⁸So Jesus, deeply moved again, came to the tomb. Now it was a cave, and a stone lay against it. ³⁹Jesus said, **“Take away the stone.”**

Martha, the sister of the dead man, said to him, “Lord, by this time there is a stench, for he has been dead four days.”

⁴⁰Jesus said to her, **“Did I not tell you that if you believed, you would see God’s glory?”**

⁴¹So they took away the stone.^a And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, **“Father, I thank you that you listened to me.”** ⁴²**I know that you always listen to me, but because of the crowd that stands around I said this, that they may believe that you sent me.”** ⁴³When he had said this, he shouted with a loud voice, **“Lazarus, come out.”**

⁴⁴The man who had died came out, bound hand and foot with wrappings, and his face was wrapped around with a cloth.

Jesus said to them, **“Free him, and let him go.”**

⁴⁵Therefore many of the Judeans, who came to Mary and had seen the things which he did, believed in him. ⁴⁶But some of

them went away to the Pharisees, and told them the things which Jesus had done. ⁴⁷The chief priests therefore and the Pharisees gathered a council, and said, “What are we doing? For this man does many signs. ⁴⁸If we leave him alone like this, everyone will believe in him, and the Romans will come and take away both our place and our nation.”

⁴⁹But a certain one of them, Caiaphas, being high priest that year, said to them, “You know nothing at all, ⁵⁰nor do you consider that it is advantageous for you^b that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation not perish.” ⁵¹Now he did not say this of himself, but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus would die for the nation, ⁵²and not for the nation only, but that he might also gather together into one the children of God who are scattered abroad. ⁵³So from that day on they plotted to kill him. ⁵⁴Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Judeans, but departed from there into the country near the wilderness, to a city called Ephraim; and stayed there with his disciples.

⁵⁵Now the Jewish Passover was near, and many went up from the country to Jerusalem before the Passover, to purify themselves. ⁵⁶Then they sought for Jesus and spoke one with another, as they

^a11:41 M TR add “from the place where the dead was lying”

^b11:50 M TR read “us”

stood in the temple, “What do you think—that he is not coming to the feast at all?”⁵⁷ Now the chief priests and the Pharisees had given orders that if anyone knew where he was, he should report it, that they might arrest him.

12 Then six days before the Passover, Jesus came to Bethany, where Lazarus was,^a whom Jesus^b raised from the dead. ²So they prepared a dinner for him there; and Martha served, but Lazarus was one of those reclining at the table with him. ³Mary, therefore, took a pound^c of ointment of pure nard, very precious, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair. And the house was filled with the fragrance of the ointment. ⁴Then Judas Iscariot,^d one of his disciples, who would betray him, said, ⁵“Why was this ointment not sold for three hundred denarii,^e and given to the poor?” ⁶Now he said this, not because he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief, and having the money box, used to steal what was put into it. ⁷But Jesus said, “**Leave her alone, that she may keep^f this for the day of my burial.** ⁸**For you always have the poor with you, but you do not always have me.**”

⁹A large crowd therefore of the Judeans learned that he was there, and they came, not for Jesus’ sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead. ¹⁰But the chief priests plotted to kill Lazarus also, ¹¹because on account of him many of the Jewish people went away and believed in Jesus.

¹²On the next day the large crowd that had come to the feast heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, ¹³they took the branches of the palm trees, and went out to meet him, and were shouting, “Hosanna^g. Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord,^h the King of Israel.”

¹⁴And Jesus, having found a young donkey, sat on it. As it is written, ¹⁵“Do not be afraid,ⁱ daughter of Zion. Look, your King comes, sitting on a donkey’s colt.”^j ¹⁶His disciples did not understand these things at first, but when Jesus was glorified, then they remembered that these things were written about him, and that they had done these things to him. ¹⁷The crowd therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of the tomb, and raised him from the dead, was testifying about it. ¹⁸For this cause also the crowd went and

^a12:1 M TR add “who had been dead”

^b12:1 M TR lack “Jesus”

^c12:3 a Roman pound of 12 ounces, or about 340 grams

^d12:4 M TR add “Simon’s son”

^e12:5 300 denarii was about a year’s wages for an agricultural laborer.

^f12:7 M TR read “alone. She has kept” instead of “alone, that she may keep”

^g12:13 “Hosanna” means “save us” or “help us, we pray.”

^h12:13 Psalm 118:25-26

ⁱ12:15 Cf. Isaiah 54:4

^j12:15 Zechariah 9:9

met him, because they heard that he had done this sign. ¹⁹The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, “See how you accomplish nothing. Look, the whole^a world has gone after him.”

²⁰Now there were certain Greeks among those that went up to worship at the feast. ²¹These, therefore, came to Philip, who was from Bethsaida of Galilee, and asked him, saying, “Sir, we want to see Jesus.” ²²Philip came and told Andrew, and in turn, Andrew came with Philip, and they told Jesus. ²³And Jesus answered them, “The time has come for the Son of Man to be glorified. ²⁴Truly, truly, I tell you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the earth and dies, it remains by itself alone. But if it dies, it bears much fruit. ²⁵He who loves his life loses^b it, and he who hates his life in this world will keep it to everlasting life. ²⁶If anyone serves me, let him follow me; and where I am, there will my servant also be. If anyone serves me, the Father will honor him.

²⁷“Now my soul is troubled. And what should I say? ‘Father, save me from this hour?’ But for this cause I came to this hour. ²⁸Father, glorify your name.”

Then there came a voice out of the sky, saying, “I have both

glorified it, and will glorify it again.”

²⁹The crowd therefore, who stood by and heard it, said that it had thundered. Others said, “An angel has spoken to him.”

³⁰Jesus answered, “This voice hasn’t come for my sake, but for your sakes. ³¹Now is the judgment of this world. Now the prince of this world will be cast out. ³²And I, when I am lifted up from the earth, will draw everyone to myself.” ³³But he said this, signifying by what kind of death he should die. ³⁴The crowd answered him, “We have heard out of the law that the Christ remains forever.^c Then how can you say, ‘The Son of Man must be lifted up?’ Who is this Son of Man?”

³⁵Jesus therefore said to them, “Yet a little while the light is with you. Walk while you have the light, that darkness does not overtake you. He who walks in the darkness does not know where he is going. ³⁶While you have the light, believe in the light, that you may become children of light.” Jesus said these things, and he departed and hid himself from them. ³⁷But though he had done so many signs before them, yet they did not believe in him, ³⁸that the word of

^a12:19 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “whole” from haplography: os_o-os_o

^b12:25 M TR read “will lose it” instead of “loses it”

^c12:34 Isaiah 9:7; Daniel 2:44 (but see also Isaiah 53:8)

Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spoke, “Lord, who has believed our report, And to whom has the power of the Lord been revealed?”^a

³⁹For this cause they could not believe, for Isaiah said again, ⁴⁰He has blinded their eyes and hardened their heart, lest they should see with their eyes, and understand with their heart, and turn,^b and I would heal them.^c

⁴¹Isaiah said these things because^d he saw his glory, and spoke of him.^e ⁴²Nevertheless even of the rulers many believed in him, but because of the Pharisees they did not confess it, so that they would not be put out of the synagogue, ⁴³for they loved praise from people more than praise from God.

⁴⁴Then Jesus shouted out and said, “Whoever believes in me, believes not in me, but in him who sent me. ⁴⁵And he who sees me sees him who sent me. ⁴⁶I have come as a light into the world, that whoever believes in me may not remain in the darkness. ⁴⁷And if anyone hears my words and does not keep them^f,

I do not judge him. For I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. ⁴⁸He who rejects me, and does not accept my words, has one who judges him. The word that I spoke will judge him on the last day. ⁴⁹For I spoke not from myself, but the Father who sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. ⁵⁰I know that his commandment is everlasting life. The things therefore which I speak, even as the Father has said to me, so I speak.”

13 Now before the feast of the Passover, Jesus, knowing that his time had come that he would depart from this world to the Father, having loved his own who were in the world, he loved them to the end. ²And during^g the evening meal, the devil had already put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon’s son, to betray him. ³Because he^h knew that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he came forth from God, and was going to God, ⁴arose from the meal, and removed his outer garments. He took a towel, and wrapped a towel around his waist. ⁵Then he poured water into the basin, and began to wash the disciples’ feet, and to wipe them with the towel that was wrapped around him.

^a12:38 Isaiah 53:1

^b12:40 Or, “repent” or “change their ways”

^c12:40 An allusion to Isaiah 6:10 with some quotation

^d12:41 M TR read “when” instead of “because”

^e12:41 Isaiah 6:1

^f12:47 M TR read “believe” instead of “keep them”

^g13:2 M TR read “After” instead of “During”

^h13:3 M reads “Jesus” instead of “he”

⁶Then he came to Simon Peter. He said to him, “Lord, do you wash my feet?”

⁷Jesus answered him, “You do not know what I am doing now, but you will understand later.”

⁸Peter said to him, “You will never wash my feet.”

Jesus answered him, “If I do not wash you, you have no part with me.”

⁹Simon Peter said to him, “Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.”

¹⁰Jesus said to him, “Someone who has bathed only needs to have his feet washed, but is completely clean. You are clean, but not all of you.” ¹¹For he knew him who would betray him, therefore he said, “You are not all clean.” ¹²So when he had washed their feet, put his outer garment back on, and sat down again, he said to them, “Do you know what I have done to you? ¹³You call me, ‘Teacher’ and ‘Lord.’ You say so correctly, for so I am. ¹⁴If I then, the Lord and the Teacher, have washed your feet, you also ought to wash one another’s feet. ¹⁵For I have given you an example, that you also should do as I have done to you. ¹⁶Truly, truly, I tell you, a servant is not greater than his master, neither one who is sent greater than he who

sent him. ¹⁷If you know these things, blessed are you if you do them. ¹⁸I do not speak concerning all of you. I know whom I have chosen. But that the Scripture may be fulfilled, ‘He who ate my bread^a has lifted up his heel against me.’^b

¹⁹I am telling you this now before it happens, so that when it does happen you may believe that I am he. ²⁰Truly, truly, I tell you, he who receives whomever I send, receives me; and he who receives me, receives him who sent me.”

²¹When Jesus had said this, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, “Truly, truly, I tell you that one of you will betray me.”

²²The disciples looked at one another, perplexed about whom he spoke. ²³One of his disciples, whom Jesus loved, was reclining against Jesus’ chest. ²⁴Simon Peter therefore motioned to him to inquire who it was he was talking about.

²⁵He, leaning back, as he was, on Jesus’ chest, asked him, “Lord, who is it?”

²⁶Jesus therefore answered, “It is he to whom I will give this piece of bread when I have dipped it.” So when he had dipped the piece of bread, he gave it to Judas, the son of Simon Iscariot. ²⁷After the piece of bread, then Satan entered into him.

^a13:18 M TR read “bread with me” instead of “my bread”

^b13:18 Psalm 41:9

Then Jesus said to him,
“What you do, do quickly.”

²⁸Now none of those reclining knew why he said this to him. ²⁹For some thought, because Judas had the money box, that Jesus said to him, “Buy what things we need for the feast,” or that he should give something to the poor. ³⁰Therefore, having received the piece of bread, he went out immediately; and it was night.

³¹When he had gone out, Jesus said, “Now the Son of Man has been glorified, and God has been glorified in him. ³²If God has been glorified in him,^a God will also glorify him in himself, and he will glorify him at once. ³³Little children, I will be with you a little while longer. You will seek me, and as I said to the Jewish leaders, ‘Where I am going, you cannot come,’ so now I tell you. ³⁴A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another. Just as I have loved you, you also must love one another. ³⁵By this everyone will know that you are my disciples, if you have love for one another.”

³⁶Simon Peter said to him, “Lord, where are you going?”

Jesus answered, “Where I am going, you cannot follow now, but you will follow afterwards.”

³⁷Peter said to him, “Lord, why can I not follow you now? I will lay down my life for you.”

³⁸Jesus answered him, “Will you lay down your life for me? Truly, truly, I tell you, the rooster won’t crow until you have denied me three times.

14 “Do not let your heart be troubled. Believe in God.

Believe also in me. ²In my Father’s house are many rooms. If it weren’t so, I would have told you; for I go^b to prepare a place for you. ³And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and will receive you to myself; that where I am, you may be there also. ⁴And you know the way^c where I am going.”

⁵Thomas said to him, “Lord, we do not know where you are going. How can we know the way?”

⁶Jesus said to him, “I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me. ⁷If you know me, you will know my Father also. From now on you do know him and have seen him.”

⁸Philip said to him, “Lord, show us the Father, and that will be enough for us.”

^a13:32 Some Mss lack “If God has...him” from haplography: en autw-en autw

^b14:2 M TR read “I am going” instead of “for I go”

^c14:4 M TR adds “and you know”

⁹Jesus said to him, “Have I been with you all this time, and still you do not know me, Philip? He who has seen me has seen the Father. How can you say, ‘Show us the Father?’” ¹⁰Do you not believe that I am in the Father, and the Father is in me? The words that I say to you I do not speak from myself; but the Father who lives in me does his^a works. ¹¹Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father is in me; or else believe^b because of the works themselves. ¹²Truly, truly, I tell you, he who believes in me, the works that I do, he will do also; and he will do greater works than these, because I am going to the^c Father. ¹³And whatever you ask in my name, this I will do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. ¹⁴If you ask me^d anything in my name, I will do it. ¹⁵If you love me, you will^e keep my commandments. ¹⁶I will pray to the Father, and he will give you another Helper,^f that he may be with you forever,—¹⁷the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive; because it neither sees him nor knows him; but you know him, for he lives with you, and will be in you. ¹⁸I will not leave you orphans. I will come to you. ¹⁹Yet a little while, and the world will see me no more; but you will see me. Because I live, you will live also. ²⁰In that day you will know that I am in my

Father, and you in me, and I in you.

²¹The one who has my commandments and keeps them is the one who loves me. And the one who loves me will be loved by my Father, and I will love him, and will reveal myself to him.”

²²Judas (not Iscariot) said to him, “Lord, what has happened that you are about to reveal yourself to us, and not to the world?”

²³Jesus answered and said to him, “If anyone loves me, he will keep my word; and my Father will love him, and we will come to him and make our dwelling place with him. ²⁴He who does not love me does not keep my words. The word which you hear is not mine, but the Father’s who sent me. ²⁵All this I have spoken to you while I am still with you. ²⁶But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he will teach you all things, and will remind you of all that I said to you. ²⁷Peace I leave with you. My peace I give to you. I do not give to you as the world gives. Do not let your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. ²⁸You heard how I told you, ‘I am going away, and I will come to you.’ If you loved me, you would rejoice that^g I am going to the^h Father; for the Father is greater than I. ²⁹Now I have told you before it

^a14:10 M TR read “the” instead of “his”

^b14:11 M TR add “me”

^c14:12 M TR read “my”

^d14:14 M TR lack “me”

^e14:15 M TR lack “you will”

^f14:16 Gk Parakleton: Helper, Counselor, Intercessor, Advocate, and Comforter.

^g14:28 M TR add “I said”

^h14:28 M TR read “my” instead of “the”

happens so that, when it happens, you may believe. ³⁰I will not speak with you much longer, for the ruler of this world is coming, and he has no hold on me. ³¹But that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father commanded me, so I do. Arise, let us go from here.

15 ¹“I am the true vine, and my Father is the gardener. ²Every branch in me that does not bear fruit, he takes away. Every branch that bears fruit, he prunes, that it may bear more fruit. ³You are already clean because of the word which I have spoken to you. ⁴Remain in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit by itself, unless it remains in the vine, so neither can you, unless you remain in me. ⁵I am the vine. You are the branches. He who remains in me, and I in him, the same bears much fruit, for apart from me you can do nothing. ⁶If anyone does not remain in me, he is thrown out as a branch, and withers; and they gather them, throw them into the fire, and they are burned. ⁷If you remain in me, and my words remain in you,^a ask whatever you desire, and it will be done for you.

⁸“In this is my Father glorified, that you bear much fruit and so prove to be my disciples. ⁹Even as the Father has loved me, I also have loved you. Remain in my love. ¹⁰If you keep my

commandments, you will remain in my love; even as I have kept my Father’s commandments, and remain in his love. ¹¹I have spoken these things to you, that my joy may be^b in you, and that your joy may be made full.

¹²“This is my commandment, that you love one another, even as I have loved you. ¹³Greater love has no one than this, that someone lays down his life for his friends. ¹⁴You are my friends, if you do whatever I command you. ¹⁵No longer do I call you servants, for the servant does not know what his master is doing. But I have called you friends, for everything that I heard from my Father I have made known to you. ¹⁶You did not choose me, but I chose you, and appointed you, that you should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should remain; that whatever you will ask of the Father in my name, he may give it to you.

¹⁷“I command these things to you, that you may love one another. ¹⁸If the world hates you, you know that it has hated me before it hated you. ¹⁹If you were of the world, the world would love its own. But because you are not of the world, since I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hates you. ²⁰Remember the word that I said to you: ‘A servant is not greater than

^a15:7 M TR add “you will”

^b15:11 M TR read “may abide” instead of “may be”

his master.^{19a} If they persecuted me, they will also persecute you. If they kept my word, they will keep yours also.²¹ But all these things will they do to you because of my name, because they do not know him who sent me.²² If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not have had sin; but now they have no excuse for their sin.²³ He who hates me hates my Father also.²⁴ If I had not done among them the works which no one else did, they would not have had sin. But now have they seen and also hated both me and my Father.²⁵ But this happened so that the word may be fulfilled which is written in their law, ‘They hated me without a cause.’^b

²⁶“When the Helper^c has come, whom I will send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth, who proceeds from the Father, he will testify about me.²⁷ And you will also testify, because you have been with me from the beginning.

16 “I have said all these things to you so that you may be kept from stumbling.² They will put you out of the synagogues, but an hour is coming when whoever kills you will think that he is offering a service to God.³ They will do these things because they have not known the Father or me.⁴ But I have told you these things, so that

when their^d hour comes, you may remember that I told you about them. I did not tell you these things from the beginning, because I was with you.⁵ But now I am going to him who sent me, and none of you asks me, ‘Where are you going?’⁶ But because I have told you these things, sorrow has filled your heart.⁷ Nevertheless I tell you the truth: It is to your advantage that I go away, for if I do not go away, the Helper won’t come to you. But if I go, I will send him to you.⁸ When he has come, he will convict the world about sin, and about righteousness, and about judgment;⁹ about sin, because they do not believe in me;¹⁰ about righteousness, because I am going to the^e Father, and you won’t see me any more;¹¹ about judgment, because the prince of this world has been judged.

¹²“I have yet many things to tell you, but you cannot bear them now.¹³ However when he, the Spirit of truth, has come, he will guide you into all truth, for he will not speak on his own; but whatever he hears he will speak, and he will declare to you things that are coming.¹⁴ He will glorify me, for he will take from what is mine, and will declare it to you.¹⁵ All things that the Father has are mine; that is why I said that he takes of mine, and will declare it to you.¹⁶ A little while, and you will no longer see

^a15:20 John 13:16

^b15:25 Psalms 35:19; 69:4

^c15:26 Gk Parakletos; Helper, Counselor, Advocate, Intercessor, and Comfortor.

^d16:4 M reads “the” instead of “their”

^e16:10 M TR reads “my”

me. Again a little while, and you will see me.^a”

¹⁷Some of his disciples therefore said to one another, “What is this that he says to us, ‘A little while, and you won’t see me, and again a little while, and you will see me;’ and, ‘Because I go to the Father?’” ¹⁸They kept asking, “What is this that he says, ‘A little while?’ We do not know what he is saying.”

¹⁹Jesus knew that they wanted to ask him, so he said to them, “Do you inquire among yourselves concerning this, that I said, ‘A little while, and you won’t see me, and again a little while, and you will see me?’” ²⁰Truly, truly, I tell you, that you will weep and lament, but the world will rejoice. You will be sorrowful, but your sorrow will be turned into joy. ²¹A woman, when she gives birth, has pain, because her time has come. But when she has delivered the child, she does not remember the anguish any more, for the joy that a human being is born into the world. ²²Therefore you have sorrow now, but I will see you again, and your heart will rejoice, and no one will take your joy away from you.

²³“And in that day you will ask nothing of me. Truly, truly I tell you, whatever you may ask of the Father in my name, he will give it to you.” ²⁴Until now, you have asked

nothing in my name. Ask, and you will receive, that your joy may be made full. ²⁵I have spoken these things to you in figures of speech. The^b hour is coming when I will no more speak to you in figures of speech, but will tell you plainly about the Father. ²⁶In that day you will ask in my name, and I am not saying to you that I will ask the Father on your behalf, ²⁷for the Father himself loves you, because you have loved me, and have believed that I came forth from God. ²⁸I came forth from the Father and have come into the world. Again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.”

²⁹His disciples said to him, “Look, now you are speaking plainly and not in any figure of speech. ³⁰Now we know that you know all things and do not need anyone to question you. By this we believe that you came forth from God.”

³¹Jesus answered them, “Do you now believe? ³²Look, the time is coming, and has^c come, that you will be scattered, everyone to his own place, and you will leave me alone. But I am not alone, because the Father is with me. ³³I have told you these things, that in me you may have peace. In the world you have oppression; but cheer up. I have overcome the world.”

^a16:16 M TR add “because I go to the Father”. Cf. v. 10, 17

^b16:25 M TR read “But the”
^c16:32 M TR add “now”

17 Jesus said these things, and lifting up his eyes to heaven, he said, "Father, the time has come. Glorify your Son, that your Son may also glorify you; ²even as you gave him authority over all flesh, he will give everlasting life to all whom you have given him. ³This is everlasting life, that they may know you, the only true God, and him whom you sent, Jesus Christ. ⁴I glorified you on the earth by accomplishing the work which you have given me to do. ⁵Now, Father, glorify me with your own self with the glory which I had with you before the world existed. ⁶I revealed your name to the people whom you have given me out of the world. They were yours, and you have given them to me. They have kept your word. ⁷Now they have known that all things whatever you have given me are from you, ⁸for the words which you have given me I have given to them, and they received them, and knew for sure that I came forth from you, and they have believed that you sent me. ⁹I pray for them. I do not pray for the world, but for those whom you have given me, for they are yours. ¹⁰All things that are mine are yours, and yours are mine, and I am glorified in them. ¹¹I am no more in the world, but they are in the world, and I am coming to you. Holy Father, keep them through your name which you have given me, that they may be one,

even as we are. ¹²While I was with them,^a I kept them in your name^b which you have given me, and I guarded them, and not one of them perished, except the son of destruction, that the Scripture might be fulfilled. ¹³But now I come to you, and I say these things in the world, that they may have my joy made full in themselves. ¹⁴I have given them your word. The world hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. ¹⁵I pray not that you would take them from the world, but that you would keep them from the evil one. ¹⁶They are not of the world even as I am not of the world. ¹⁷Sanctify them in the^c truth. Your word is truth.^d ¹⁸As you sent me into the world, even so I have sent them into the world. ¹⁹For their sakes I sanctify myself, that they themselves also may be sanctified in truth. ²⁰Not for these only do I pray, but for those also who believe in me through their word, ²¹that they may all be one; even as you, Father, are in me, and I in you, that they also may be^e in us; that the world may believe that you sent me. ²²The glory which you have given me, I have given to them; that they may be one, even as we are one; ²³I in them, and you in me, that they may be perfected into one; that the world may know that you sent me, and loved them, even as you loved me. ²⁴Father, I desire that they also whom you have given me be with me where I am, that they

^a17:12 M TR add "in the world"

^b17:12 M TR add "Those whom"

^c17:17 M TR read "your"

^d17:17 Psalm 119:142

^e17:21 M TR add "one"

may see my glory, which you have given me, for you loved me before the foundation of the world.

²⁵Righteous Father, the world hasn't known you, but I knew you; and these knew that you sent me. ²⁶I made known to them your name, and will make it known; that the love with which you loved me may be in them, and I in them."

18 When Jesus had spoken these words, he went out with his disciples over the wadi of the Kidron, where there was a garden, into which he and his disciples entered. ²Now Judas, who betrayed him, also knew the place, for Jesus often met there with his disciples. ³Judas then, having taken a detachment of soldiers and officers from the chief priests and the Pharisees, came there with lanterns, torches, and weapons. ⁴Jesus therefore, knowing all the things that were happening to him, went forth, and said to them, "Who are you looking for?"

⁵They answered him, "Jesus the Nazorean."

Jesus said to them, "I AM."

Judas also, who betrayed him, was standing with them. ⁶Therefore he said to them, "I AM," they went backward, and fell to the ground.

⁷Again therefore he asked them, "Who are you looking for?"

They said, "Jesus the Nazorean."

⁸Jesus answered, "I told you that I AM. If therefore you seek me, let these go their way," ⁹that the word might be fulfilled which he spoke, "Of those whom you have given me, I have lost none."^a

¹⁰Simon Peter therefore, having a sword, drew it, and struck the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus. ¹¹Jesus therefore said to Peter, "Put the sword into its sheath. Am I not to drink the cup which the Father has given me?"

¹²So the detachment, the commanding officer, and the officers of the Jewish leaders, seized Jesus and bound him, ¹³and led him to Annas first, for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas, who was high priest that year. ¹⁴Now it was Caiaphas who advised the Jewish leaders that it was expedient that one man should die for the people. ¹⁵Simon Peter followed Jesus, as did another disciple. Now that disciple was known to the high priest, and entered in with Jesus into the court of the high priest; ¹⁶but Peter was standing at the door outside. So the other disciple, who was known to the high priest, went out and spoke to her who kept the door, and brought in Peter. ¹⁷Then

^a18:9 John 6:39

the maid who kept the door said to Peter, “Are you also one of this man’s disciples?”

He said, “I am not.”

¹⁸Now the servants and the officers were standing there, having made a fire of coals, for it was cold. They were warming themselves. Peter was with them, standing and warming himself. ¹⁹The high priest therefore asked Jesus about his disciples, and about his teaching. ²⁰Jesus answered him, “I spoke openly to the world. I always taught in synagogues, and in the temple, where all the Jewish people come together.^a I said nothing in secret. ²¹Why do you ask me? Ask those who have heard what I spoke to them; surely they know what I said.”

²²When he had said this, one of the officers standing by slapped Jesus with his hand, saying, “Do you answer the high priest like that?”

²³Jesus answered him, “If I have spoken evil, testify of the evil; but if well, why do you beat me?”

²⁴Annas sent him bound to Caiaphas, the high priest. ²⁵Now Simon Peter was standing and warming himself. They said therefore to him, “You are not also one of his disciples, are you?”

He denied it, and said, “I am not.”

²⁶One of the servants of the high priest, being a relative of him whose ear Peter had cut off, said, “Did I not see you in the garden with him?”

²⁷Peter therefore denied it again, and immediately the rooster crowed.

²⁸They led Jesus therefore from Caiaphas into the Praetorium. It was early, and they themselves did not enter into the Praetorium, that they might not be defiled, but might eat the Passover. ²⁹Pilate therefore went out to them, and said, “What accusation do you bring against this man?”

³⁰They answered him, “If this man weren’t an evildoer, we would not have delivered him up to you.”

³¹Pilate therefore said to them, “Take him yourselves, and judge him according to your law.”

Therefore the Jewish leaders said to him, “It is not lawful for us to put anyone to death,” ³²that the word of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spoke, signifying by what kind of death he should die.

³³Pilate therefore entered again into the Praetorium, called

^a18:20 M TR read “where the Jews always meet” instead of “where all the Jewish people come together”

Jesus, and said to him, “Are you the King of the Jews?”

³⁴Jesus answered him, “Do you say this by yourself, or did others tell you about me?”

³⁵Pilate answered, “I’m not a Jew, am I? Your own nation and the chief priests delivered you to me. What have you done?”

³⁶Jesus answered, “My kingdom is not of this world. If my kingdom were of this world, then my servants would fight, that I would not be delivered to the Jewish leaders. But now my kingdom is not from here.”

³⁷Pilate therefore said to him, “Are you a king then?”

Jesus answered, “You say that I am a king. For this reason I have been born, and for this reason I have come into the world, that I should testify to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth listens to my voice.”

³⁸Pilate said to him, “What is truth?”

When he had said this, he went out again to the Jewish leaders, and said to them, “I find no basis for a charge against him. ³⁹But you have a custom, that I should release someone to you at

the Passover. Therefore do you want me to release to you the King of the Jews?”

⁴⁰Then they^a shouted again, saying, “Not this man, but Barabbas.” Now Barabbas was a robber.

19 So Pilate then took Jesus, and flogged him. ²The soldiers twisted thorns into a crown, and put it on his head, and dressed him in a purple garment. ³And they kept coming up to him and^b saying, “Greetings, King of the Jews.” and they struck him with their hands.

⁴Then Pilate went out again, and said to them, “Look, I am bringing him out to you, that you may know that I find no basis for a charge against him.”

⁵Then Jesus came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple garment. And he said to them, “Look, here is the man.”

⁶When therefore the chief priests and the officers saw him, they shouted, saying, “Crucify. Crucify.”

Pilate said to them, “Take him yourselves, and crucify him, for I find no basis for a charge against him.”

^a18:40 M TR add “all”

^b19:3 M TR lack “coming up to him and” from haplography: auton kai-auton kai

⁷The Jewish leaders answered him, “We have a law, and by that^a law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.”

⁸When therefore Pilate heard this saying, he was more afraid. ⁹He entered into the Praetorium again, and said to Jesus, “Where are you from?” But Jesus gave him no answer. ¹⁰Pilate therefore said to him, “Are you not speaking to me? Do you not know that I have power to release you, and have power to crucify you?”

¹¹Jesus answered, “**You would have no power at all against me, unless it were given to you from above. Therefore he who delivered me to you has greater sin.**”

¹²At this, Pilate was seeking to release him, but the Jewish leaders shouted, saying, “If you release this man, you are not Caesar’s friend. Everyone who makes himself a king speaks against Caesar.”

¹³When Pilate therefore heard these words, he brought Jesus out, and sat down on the judgment seat at a place called “The Pavement,” but in Hebrew, “Gabbatha.”^b ¹⁴Now it was the Preparation Day of the Passover, at

about noon.^c He said to the Jewish leaders, “Look, here is your King.”

¹⁵They shouted, “Away with him. Away with him. Crucify him.”

Pilate said to them, “Should I crucify your King?”

The chief priests answered, “We have no king but Caesar.”

¹⁶So then he delivered him to them to be crucified. So they took Jesus. ¹⁷And he went out, carrying the cross himself, to the place called “The Place of a Skull,”^d which is called in Hebrew, “Golgotha,” ¹⁸where they crucified him, and with him two others, on either side one, and Jesus in the middle. ¹⁹Pilate wrote a title also, and put it on the cross. There was written, “JESUS THE NAZOREAN, THE KING OF THE JEWS.” ²⁰Therefore many Jews read this title, for the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city; and it was written in Hebrew, in Latin, and in Greek. ²¹The chief priests of the Jewish people therefore said to Pilate, “Do not write, ‘The King of the Jews,’ but, ‘he said, I am King of the Jews.’”

²²Pilate answered, “What I have written, I have written.”

^a19:7 M TR read “our”

^b19:13 In late Second Temple Eretz-Israel the Hebrew language had

assimilated many Aramaic words, including Gabbatha.

^c19:14 Lit. the sixth hour

^d19:17 Latin: Calvary

²³Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his clothes and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also the tunic. Now the tunic was without seam, woven from the top throughout. ²⁴Then they said to one another, "Let us not tear it, but cast lots for it to decide whose it will be," that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which says, "They divided my clothes among themselves, and for my clothing they cast a lot."^a

Therefore the soldiers did these things. ²⁵But there were standing by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleopas, and Mary Magdalene. ²⁶Therefore when Jesus saw his mother, and the disciple whom he loved standing there, he said to his mother, "Woman, look, your son."²⁷ Then he said to the disciple, "Look, your mother." From that hour, the disciple took her to his own home.

²⁸After this, Jesus, knowing^b that all things were now finished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, said, "I am thirsty."^c ²⁹A vessel full of sour wine was set there; so they put a sponge full of the vinegar on hyssop, and held it at his mouth. ³⁰When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, "It is

finished." He bowed his head, and gave up his spirit.

³¹Therefore the Jewish leaders, because it was the Preparation Day, so that the bodies would not remain on the cross on the Sabbath (for that Sabbath was a special one), asked of Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away. ³²Therefore the soldiers came, and broke the legs of the first, and of the other who was crucified with him; ³³but when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was already dead, they did not break his legs. ³⁴However one of the soldiers pierced his side with a spear, and immediately blood and water came out. ³⁵He who has seen has testified, and his testimony is true. He knows that he tells the truth, that you may believe. ³⁶For these things happened, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, "A bone of him will not be broken."^d ³⁷Again another Scripture says, "They will look on him whom they pierced."^e

³⁸After these things, Joseph of Arimathea^f, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jewish leaders, asked of Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus. Pilate gave him permission. He came therefore and took away

^a19:24 Psalm 22:18

^b19:28 M reads "seeing" instead of "knowing"

^c19:28 Psalm 22:15; Psalm 69:21

^d19:36 Exodus 12:46; Numbers 9:12; Psalm 34:20

^e19:37 Zechariah 12:10

^f19:38 Cf. Matthew 27:57 fn

his body^a. ³⁹Nicodemus, who at first came to Jesus by night, also came bringing a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about seventy-five pounds.^b ⁴⁰So they took the body of Jesus, and bound it in linen cloths with the spices, according to Jewish burial practice. ⁴¹Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden. In the garden was a new tomb in which no one had ever yet been placed. ⁴²Then because of the Jewish Preparation Day (for the tomb was nearby) they put Jesus there.

20 Now early on the first day of the week,^c while it was still dark, Mary Magdalene went to the tomb and saw that the stone had been removed from the tomb. ²Therefore she ran and came to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and said to them, “They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and we do not know where they have put him.”

³Therefore Peter and the other disciple went out, and they went toward the tomb. ⁴They both ran together. The other disciple outran Peter, and came to the tomb first. ⁵Stooping and looking in, he saw the linen cloths lying, yet he did not enter in. ⁶Then Simon Peter came, following him, and entered into the tomb. He saw the linen

cloths lying, ⁷and the cloth that had been on his head, not lying with the linen cloths, but rolled up in a place by itself. ⁸So then the other disciple who came first to the tomb also entered in, and he saw and believed. ⁹For as yet they did not know the Scripture, that he must rise from the dead.^d ¹⁰So the disciples went away again to their own homes.

¹¹But Mary was standing outside at the tomb weeping. So, as she wept, she stooped and looked into the tomb, ¹²and she saw two angels in white sitting, one at the head, and one at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. ¹³They told her, “Woman, why are you weeping?”

She said to them, “Because they have taken away my Lord, and I do not know where they have put him.” ¹⁴When she had said this, she turned around and saw Jesus standing, and did not know that it was Jesus.

¹⁵Jesus said to her, “**Woman, why are you weeping? Who are you looking for?**”

She, supposing him to be the gardener, said to him, “Sir, if you have carried him away, tell me where you have put him, and I will take him away.”

^a19:38 M TR read “the body of Jesus” instead of “his body”

^b19:39 Or, 32.5 kg. Lit. 100 litrai

^c20:1 Lit. “on the first (day) of the sabbaths”

^d20:9 Psalm 16:10; Isaiah 53:11 (DSS LXX)

¹⁶Jesus said to her, “**Mary.**” She turned and said to him in Hebrew,^a “Rabboni.” which is to say, “Teacher.”

¹⁷Jesus said to her, “**Do not touch me, for I have not yet ascended to the^b Father; but go to my brothers, and tell them, ‘I am ascending to my Father and your Father, to my God and your God.’**”

¹⁸Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples, “I have seen the Lord,”^c and that he had said these things to her. ¹⁹When therefore it was evening, on that day, the first day of the week^d, and when the doors were locked where the disciples were,^e for fear of the Jewish leaders, Jesus came and stood in the midst, and said to them, “**Peace be to you.**”

²⁰When he had said this, he showed them his hands and his side. The disciples therefore were glad when they saw the Lord. ²¹Jesus therefore said to them again, “**Peace be to you. As the Father has sent me, even so I send you.**” ²²When he had said this, he breathed on them, and said to them, “**Receive the Holy Spirit. ²³Whoever’s sins you forgive, they are forgiven them. Whoever’s sins you retain, they have been retained.**”

²⁴But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. ²⁵The other disciples therefore said to him, “We have seen the Lord.”

But he said to them, “Unless I see in his hands the mark of the nails, and put my finger into the mark of the nails, and put my hand into his side, I will not believe.”

²⁶After eight days again his disciples were inside, and Thomas was with them. Jesus came, the doors being locked, and stood in the midst, and said, “**Peace be to you.**” ²⁷Then he said to Thomas, “**Put your finger here, and observe my hands. Reach out your hand, and put it into my side; and do not be unbelieving, but believing.**”

²⁸Thomas answered and said to him, “My Lord and my God.”

²⁹Jesus said to him, “**Because you have seen me,^f you have believed. Blessed are those who have not seen, and have believed.**”

³⁰Therefore Jesus did many other signs in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book; ³¹but these are written, that you may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that

^a20:16 M TR lack “in Hebrew”

^b20:17 M TR read “my”

^c20:18 M TR read “that she had seen the Lord” instead of “I have seen the Lord”

^d20:19 Lit. “the first (day) of the sabbaths”

^e20:19 M TR add “assembled”

^f20:29 TR adds “Thomas”

believing you may have life in his name.

21 After these things, Jesus revealed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias. He revealed himself this way. ²Simon Peter, Thomas called Didymus, Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two others of his disciples were together. ³Simon Peter said to them, “I’m going fishing.”

They told him, “We are also coming with you.” They^a went out, and entered into the boat. That night, they caught nothing. ⁴But when day had already come, Jesus stood on the beach, yet the disciples did not know that it was Jesus. ⁵Jesus therefore said to them, “Children, have you anything to eat?” They answered him, “No.”

⁶And he said to them, “Cast the net on the right side of the boat, and you will find some.”

They cast it therefore, and now they weren’t able to draw it in for the multitude of fish. ⁷That disciple therefore whom Jesus loved said to Peter, “It’s the Lord.”

So when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he wrapped his coat around him (for he was naked), and threw himself into the sea. ⁸But the other disciples came

in the little boat (for they were not far from the land, but about one hundred yards^b away), dragging the net full of fish. ⁹So when they got out on the land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish placed on it, and bread. ¹⁰Jesus said to them, “Bring some of the fish which you have just caught.”

¹¹Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land, full of great fish, one hundred fifty-three; and even though there were so many, the net was not torn.

¹²Jesus said to them, “Come and eat breakfast.”

None of the disciples dared inquire of him, “Who are you?” knowing that it was the Lord.

¹³Then Jesus came and took the bread, gave it to them, and the fish likewise. ¹⁴This is now the third time that Jesus was revealed to his disciples, after he had risen from the dead. ¹⁵So when they had eaten their breakfast, Jesus said to Simon Peter, “Simon, son of John,^c do you love me more than these?” He said to him, “Yes, Lord; you know that I love you.” He said to him, “Feed my lambs.”

¹⁶He said to him again a second time, “Simon, son of John, do you love me?” He said to him, “Yes, Lord; you know that I love

^a21:3 M TR add “immediately”

^b21:8 Or, 90 meters. Lit. 200 cubits

^c21:15 M TR read “Jonah.” Also in verses 16 and 17.

you.” He said to him, “Tend my sheep.”

¹⁷He said to him the third time, “Simon, son of John, do you love me?” Peter was grieved because he asked him the third time, “Do you love me?” And he said to him, “Lord, you know everything. You know that I love you.” Jesus said to him, “Feed my sheep.” ¹⁸Truly I tell you, when you were young, you dressed yourself, and walked where you wanted to. But when you are old, you will stretch out your hands, and another will dress you, and carry you where you do not want to go.”

¹⁹Now he said this, signifying by what kind of death he would glorify God. When he had said this, he said to him, “Follow me.”

²⁰Then Peter, turning around, saw a disciple following. This was the disciple whom Jesus sincerely loved, the one who had also leaned on Jesus’ chest at the evening meal and asked, “Lord, who is going to betray You?” ²¹Peter seeing him, said to Jesus, “Lord, what about this man?”

²²Jesus said to him, “If I desire that he stay until I come, what is that to you? You follow me.” ²³This saying therefore went out among the brothers, that this disciple would not die. Yet Jesus did not say to him that he would not

die, but, “If I desire that he stay until I come, what is that to you?”

²⁴This is the disciple who testifies about these things, and wrote these things. We know that his witness is true. ²⁵There are also many other things which Jesus did, which if they would all be written, I suppose that even the world itself would not have room for the books that would be written.

Acts

1 The first account^a I wrote, Theophilus, concerned all that Jesus began both to do and to teach, ²until the day in which he was received up, after he had given commandment through the Holy Spirit to the apostles whom he had chosen. ³To these he also showed himself alive after he suffered, by many proofs, appearing to them over a period of forty days, and speaking about God’s kingdom. ⁴Being assembled together with them, he commanded them, “Do not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which you heard from me. ⁵For John indeed baptized in water, but you will be baptized in the Holy Spirit not many days from now.”

^a1:1 Or, “word,” “treatise,” “book.”
Gk: Logos

⁶Therefore, when they had come together, they asked him, “Lord, are you now restoring the kingdom to Israel?”

⁷He said to them, “It is not for you to know times or seasons which the Father has set within his own authority. ⁸But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you. You will be my witnesses^a in Jerusalem, in all Judea and Samaria, and to the farthest part of the earth.”

⁹When he had said these things, as they were looking, he was taken up, and a cloud took him out of their sight. ¹⁰While they were looking steadfastly into the sky as he went, look, two men stood by them in white clothing, ¹¹who also said, “You men of Galilee, why do you stand looking into the sky? This Jesus, who was received up from you into the sky will come back in the same way as you saw him going into the sky.”

¹²Then they returned to Jerusalem from the mountain called Olivet, which is near Jerusalem, a Sabbath day’s journey away. ¹³When they had come in, they went up into the upper room, where they were staying; that is Peter, John, James, Andrew, Philip, Thomas, Bartholomew, Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, Simon

the Zealot, and Judas the son of James. ¹⁴All these with one accord continued steadfastly in prayer,^b along with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brothers.

¹⁵In these days, Peter stood up in the midst of the brothers^c (and the number of names was about one hundred twenty), and said, ¹⁶“Brothers, it was necessary that this Scripture should be fulfilled, which the Holy Spirit spoke before by the mouth of David concerning Judas, who was guide to those who took Jesus. ¹⁷For he was numbered with us, and received his portion in this ministry. ¹⁸Now this man obtained a field with the reward for his wickedness, and falling headfirst his body burst open, and all his intestines gushed out. ¹⁹It became known to everyone who lived in Jerusalem that in their language that field was called ‘Hakel-Dema,’ that is, ‘The field of blood.’ ²⁰For it is written in the scroll of Psalms,

‘Let his habitation be made desolate,
And let no one dwell in it;’^d
and,
‘Let another take his office.’^e

²¹“Of the men therefore who have accompanied us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us, ²²beginning from the baptism of John, to the day that he

^a1:8 M TR read “witnesses to me” instead of “my witnesses”

^b1:14 M TR add “and petition”

^c1:15 M TR read “disciples” instead of “brothers”

^d1:20 Psalm 69:25

^e1:20 Psalm 109:8

was received up from us, of these one must become a witness with us of his resurrection.”

²³They put forward two, Joseph called Barsabbas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias. ²⁴They prayed, and said, “You, Lord, who know the hearts of all people, show which one of these two you have chosen ²⁵to take part in this ministry and office of apostle from which Judas fell away, that he might go to his own place.” ²⁶They drew lots for them, and the lot fell on Matthias, and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

2 Now when the day of Pentecost^a had come, they were all together^b in one place. ²Suddenly there came from the sky a sound like the rushing of a mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. ³Tongues like fire appeared and were distributed to them, and one sat on each of them. ⁴They were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak in other languages, as the Spirit enabled them to speak out. ⁵Now there were dwelling in Jerusalem Jews, devout men, from every nation under the sky. ⁶When this sound was heard, the crowd came together, and were bewildered, because everyone heard them speaking in his own language. ⁷They were all amazed and marveled, saying,^c “Look, are

not all these who speak Galileans? ⁸How do we hear, everyone in our own native language? ⁹Parthians, Medes, Elamites, and people from Mesopotamia, Judea, Cappadocia, Pontus, Asia, ¹⁰Phrygia, Pamphylia, Egypt, the parts of Libya around Cyrene, visitors from Rome, both Jews and proselytes, ¹¹Cretans and Arabians: we hear them speaking in our tongues the mighty works of God.” ¹²They were all amazed, and were perplexed, saying one to another, “What does this mean?” ¹³Others, mocking, said, “They are filled with new wine.”

¹⁴But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and spoke out to them, “You men of Judea, and all you who live in Jerusalem, let this be known to you, and listen to my words. ¹⁵For these are not drunk, as you suppose, seeing it is only nine in the morning.^d ¹⁶But this is what has been spoken through the prophet Joel:

¹⁷“And it will be in the last days,
says God,
that I will pour out my Spirit
on all flesh;
and your sons and your daughters
will prophesy,
and your young men will see
visions,
and your old men will dream
dreams.

¹⁸And even on my servants, both
men and women,

^a2:1 Hebrew: “Shavu`ot”

^b2:1 M TR read “with one accord”
instead of “together”

^c2:7 M TR add “to one another”

^d2:15 Lit. the third hour

I will pour out my Spirit in
those days, and they
will prophesy.
¹⁹And I will show wonders in the
sky above,
and signs on the earth
beneath;
blood, and fire, and billows^a
of smoke.
²⁰The sun will be turned into
darkness,
and the moon into blood,
before the great and glorious
day of the Lord comes.
²¹And it will be that whoever
will call on the name
of the Lord will be
saved.^b

²²“Men of Israel, hear these
words. Jesus the Nazorean, a man
approved by God to you by mighty
works and wonders and signs
which God did by him in the midst
of you, even as you yourselves
know, ²³him, being delivered up by
the determined counsel and
foreknowledge of God,^c by the
hand of lawless men, crucified and
killed; ²⁴whom God raised up,
having freed him from the pains of
death, because it was not possible
that he should be held by it. ²⁵For
David says concerning him,
‘I saw the Lord always before me,
for he is at my right hand,
that I should not be
shaken.

²⁶Therefore my heart was glad,
and my tongue
rejoiced,
and moreover my flesh also
will dwell in hope;
²⁷because you will not abandon
my soul in Sheol,^d
neither will you allow your
Holy One to see
decay.
²⁸You made known to me the
paths of life.
You will make me full of joy
in your presence.’^e

²⁹“Brothers, I may tell you
freely of the patriarch David, that
he both died and was buried, and
his tomb is with us to this day.
³⁰Therefore, being a prophet, and
knowing that God had sworn with
an oath to him that one from the
fruit of his body would sit on his
throne,^f ³¹he foreseeing this spoke
about the resurrection of the Christ,
that neither was he^g abandoned in
Sheol, nor did his flesh see decay.^h
³²This Jesus God raised up, to
which we all are witnesses. ³³Being
therefore exalted by the right hand
of God, and having received from
the Father the promise of the Holy
Spirit, he has poured out this, which
youⁱ see and hear. ³⁴For David did
not ascend into the heavens, but he
says himself,
‘The Lord said to my Lord, “Sit by
my right hand,

^a2:19 Lit. steam, mist, vapor

^b2:21 Joel 2:28-32

^c2:23 M TR add “you have taken”

^d2:27 Gk: “Hades”

^e2:28 Psalm 16:8-11

^f2:30 Cf. 2 Samuel 7:12-13; Psalm
132:11

^g2:31 M TR read “his soul”

^h2:31 Psalm 16:10

ⁱ2:33 M TR add “now”

³⁵until I make your enemies
a footstool for your
feet.”^a

³⁶“Let all the house of Israel
therefore know certainly that God
has made him both Lord and Christ,
this Jesus whom you crucified.”

³⁷Now when they heard this,
they were acutely distressed, and
said to Peter and the rest of the
apostles, “Brothers, what should
we do?”

³⁸Peter said to them, “Repent,
and be baptized, every one of you,
in the name of Jesus Christ for the
forgiveness of your^b sins, and you
will receive the gift of the Holy
Spirit. ³⁹For to you is the promise,
and to your children, and to all who
are far off, even as many as the
Lord our God will call to himself.”
⁴⁰With many other words he
testified, and he urged them,
saying, “Save yourselves from this
crooked generation.”

⁴¹Then those who^c received
his word were baptized. There were
added that day about three
thousand souls. ⁴²They continued
steadfastly in the apostles’ teaching
and fellowship, in the breaking of
bread, and prayer. ⁴³Fear came on
every soul, and many wonders and

signs were done through the
apostles. ⁴⁴All who believed were
together, and had all things in
common. ⁴⁵They sold their
possessions and goods, and
distributed them to all, according as
anyone had need. ⁴⁶Day by day,
continuing steadfastly with one
accord in the temple, and breaking
bread at home, they took their food
with gladness and singleness of
heart, ⁴⁷praising God, and having
favor with all the people. The Lord
added to their number^d day by day
those who were being saved.

3 Now Peter and John
were going up into the
temple at the hour of
prayer, at three in the afternoon.^e

²A certain man who was lame from
his mother’s womb was being
carried, whom they put daily at the
gate of the temple which is called
Beautiful,^f to ask gifts for the needy
of those who entered into the
temple. ³Seeing Peter and John
about to go into the temple, he
asked to receive gifts for the needy.
⁴Peter, fastening his eyes on him,
with John, said, “Look at us.” ⁵He
listened to them, expecting to
receive something from them. ⁶But
Peter said, “Silver and gold have I
none, but what I have, that I give
you. In the name of Jesus Christ the
Nazorean, get up and walk.” ⁷He
took him by the right hand, and

^a2:35 Psalm 110:1

^b2:38 M TR lack “your” from
homoioteleuton: wn-wn
^c2:41 M TR add “gladly”

^d2:47 M TR read “the church” instead
of “their number”

^e3:1 Lit. the ninth hour

^f3:2 Gk: “horaioi” meaning
“beautiful.” Hebrew: “Yafeh.”
Aramaic: “shapirah”

raised him up. Immediately his feet and his ankle bones received strength.⁸Leaping up, he stood, and began to walk. He entered with them into the temple, walking, leaping, and praising God.⁹All the people saw him walking and praising God.¹⁰They recognized him, that it was he who used to sit begging for gifts for the needy at the Beautiful^a Gate of the temple. They were filled with wonder and amazement at what had happened to him.¹¹And as he^b held on to Peter and John, all the people ran together to them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

¹²When Peter saw it, he responded to the people, "You men of Israel, why are you amazed at this? Why do you fasten your eyes on us, as though by our own power or godliness we had made him walk? ¹³The God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, the God of our fathers, has glorified his Servant Jesus, whom you delivered up, and denied in the presence of Pilate, when he had determined to release him.¹⁴But you denied the Holy and Righteous One, and asked for a man who was a murderer to be granted to you,¹⁵and killed the Originator of life, whom God raised from the dead, to which we

are witnesses.¹⁶By faith in his name, his name has made this man strong, whom you see and know. Yes, the faith which is through him has given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

¹⁷"Now, brothers, I know that you did this in ignorance, as did also your rulers.¹⁸But the things which God announced by the mouth of all his prophets, that the Christ should suffer, he thus fulfilled.

¹⁹"Repent therefore, and turn again, that your sins may be blotted out, so that there may come times of refreshing from the presence of the Lord,²⁰and that he may send Jesus, the Christ who was ordained for you before,²¹whom heaven must receive until the times of restoration of all things, which God spoke long ago by the mouth of^c his holy prophets.²²For Moses indeed said to the fathers, 'The Lord your^d God will raise up a prophet for you from among your brothers, like me. You must listen to him in all things whatever he says to you.²³It will be, that every soul that will not listen to that prophet will be utterly destroyed from among the people.'^e²⁴Yes, and all the prophets from Samuel and those who followed

^a3:10 Gk *horaios*, GING 6996 "1. happening or coming at the right time, 2. beautiful." Thus, the Beautiful Gate may also be said to be the Right Time Gate

^b3:11 M TR read "the lame man who was healed" instead of "he"

^c3:21 M TR add "all"

^d3:22 M reads "our" instead of "your"

^e3:23 Leviticus 23:29 (consequences for ignoring the required sacrifice of God); Deuteronomy 18:15,18-19

after, as many as have spoken, they also told of these days. ²⁵You are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying to Abraham, ‘And through your offspring all the families of the earth will be blessed.’^a ²⁶God, having raised up his Servant,^b sent him to you first, to bless you, in turning away everyone of you from your wickedness.”

4 As they spoke to the people, the priests and the captain of the temple and the Sadducees came to them, ²being upset because they taught the people and proclaimed in Jesus the resurrection from the dead. ³They laid hands on them, and put them in custody until the next day, for it was now evening. ⁴But many of those who heard the word believed, and the number of the men came to be about five thousand.

⁵It happened in the morning, that their rulers, elders, and scribes were gathered together in Jerusalem. ⁶Annas the high priest was there, with Caiaphas, John, Alexander, and as many as were relatives of the high priest. ⁷When they had stood them in the middle of them, they inquired, “By what power, or in what name, have you done this?”

⁸Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said to them, “Rulers of the people, and elders,^c ⁹if we are examined today concerning a good deed done to a crippled man, by what means this man has been healed, ¹⁰be it known to you all, and to all the children of Israel, that in the name of Jesus Christ the Nazorean, whom you crucified, whom God raised from the dead, in him does this man stand here before you whole. ¹¹This one is the stone which was regarded as worthless by you, the builders, which has become the head of the corner.^d ¹²And there is salvation in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven that is given among people by which we must be saved.”

¹³Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and had perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they were amazed. They recognized that they had been with Jesus. ¹⁴Seeing the man who was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it. ¹⁵But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves, ¹⁶saying, “What should we do with these men? Because indeed a notable miracle has been done through them, as can be plainly seen by all who dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it. ¹⁷But so this does not spread any further among the people, let us

^a3:25 Genesis 22:18; 26:4; 28:14

^b3:26 M TR add “Jesus”

^c4:8 M TR add “of Israel”

^d4:11 An allusion to Psalm 118:22. Cf. Matthew 21:42

severely^a threaten them, that from now on they do not speak to anyone in this name.” ¹⁸They called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.

¹⁹But Peter and John answered them, “Whether it is right in the sight of God to listen to you rather than to God, judge for yourselves, ²⁰for we cannot help telling the things which we saw and heard.”

²¹When they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding no way to punish them, because of the people; for everyone glorified God for that which was done. ²²For the man on whom this miracle of healing was performed was more than forty years old.

²³Being let go, they came to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and the elders had said to them. ²⁴When they heard it, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, “Lord, you^b made the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that is in them.” ^c²⁵You said through the Holy Spirit,^d through the mouth of our father David your servant: ‘Why do the nations rage, and the peoples plot in vain?’

²⁶The kings of the earth take a stand,

and the rulers take council together,
against the Lord, and against his Anointed One.”^e

²⁷“For truly, in this city^f against your holy servant, Jesus, whom you anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the non-Jews and the people of Israel, were gathered together ²⁸to do whatever your hand and your council foreordained to happen. ²⁹Now, Lord, look at their threats, and grant to your servants to speak your word with all boldness, ³⁰while you stretch out your hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done through the name of your holy Servant Jesus.”

³¹When they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were gathered together. They were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and they spoke the word of God with boldness. ³²And the full number of those who believed were of one heart and soul. Not one of them claimed that anything of the things which he possessed^g was his own, but they had all things in common. ³³With great power, the apostles gave their testimony of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus. Great grace was on them all. ³⁴For neither was there among them any who lacked, for as many as were

^a4:17 For text see MySword module HGPS. NU lacks “severely,” from an early homoioarcton: apeile-apeile

^b4:24 M TR add “[are] the God”

^c4:24 Exodus 20:11

^d4:25 M TR lack “Holy Spirit”

^e4:26 Psalm 2:1-2

^f4:27 M TR lack “in this city”

^g4:32 M reads “of their belongings” instead of “the things which he possessed”

owners of lands or houses sold them, and brought the proceeds of the things that were sold,³⁵ and put them at the apostles' feet, and distribution was made to each, according as anyone had need.³⁶ Joseph,^a who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is translated, Son of Encouragement), a Levite, a native of Cyprus by birth,³⁷ having a field, sold it, and brought the money and put it at the apostles' feet.

5 But a certain man named Ananias^b, with Sappirah, his wife, sold a possession,² and kept back part of the price, his wife also being aware of it, and brought a certain part, and put it at the apostles' feet.³ But Peter said, "Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart^c to lie to the Holy Spirit, and to keep back part of the price of the land? ⁴While you kept it, did not it remain your own? After it was sold, was not it in your power? How is it that you have conceived this thing in your heart? You have not lied to people, but to God."

⁵Ananias, hearing these words, fell down and died. Great fear came on all who heard it.^d ⁶The young men arose and wrapped him up, and they carried him out and buried him. ⁷About three hours later, his wife, not knowing what had happened, came in. ⁸Peter

answered her, "Tell me whether you sold the land for so much."

She said, "Yes, for so much."

⁹But Peter asked her, "How is it that you have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Look, the feet of those who have buried your husband are at the door, and they will carry you out."

¹⁰She fell down immediately at his feet, and died. The young men came in and found her dead, and they carried her out and buried her by her husband. ¹¹Great fear came on the whole church, and on all who heard these things. ¹²By the hands of the apostles many signs and wonders were done among the people. They were all with one accord in Solomon's porch. ¹³None of the rest dared to join them, however the people honored them. ¹⁴More believers were added to the Lord, crowds of both men and women. ¹⁵They even carried out the sick into the streets, and put them on cots and mats, so that as Peter came by at the least his shadow would fall on some of them. ¹⁶Crowds also came together from the cities around Jerusalem, bringing sick people, and those who were tormented by unclean spirits: and they were all healed.

¹⁷But the high priest rose up, and all those who were with him (which is the sect of the

^a4:36 M TR: "Josi"

^b5:1 Hebrew: "Hananiah"

^c5:3 M TR add "for you"

^d5:5 M TR add "these things"

Sadducees), and they were filled with jealousy, ¹⁸and laid hands on the apostles, and put them in public custody. ¹⁹But an angel of the Lord opened the prison doors by night, and brought them out, and said, ²⁰“Go stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.”

²¹When they heard this, they entered into the temple about daybreak, and taught. But the high priest came, and those who were with him, and called the council together, and all the elders of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought. ²²But the officers who came did not find them in the prison. They returned and reported, ²³“We found the prison shut and locked, and the guards standing before the doors, but when we opened them, we found no one inside.”

²⁴Now when the^a captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these words, they were very perplexed about them and what might become of this. ²⁵One came and told them, “Look, the men whom you put in prison are in the temple, standing and teaching the people.” ²⁶Then the captain went with the officers, and brought them without violence, for they were afraid that the people might stone them.

²⁷When they had brought them, they set them before the council. The high priest questioned them, ²⁸saying, “Did we not strictly command you not to teach in this name? And look, you have filled Jerusalem with your teaching, and intend to bring this man’s blood on us.”

²⁹But Peter and the apostles answered, “We must obey God rather than people. ³⁰The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom you killed, hanging him on a tree. ³¹God exalted him with his right hand to be a Leader and a Savior, to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. ³²We are^b witnesses of these things; and so also is the Holy Spirit, whom God has given to those who obey him.”

³³But they, when they heard this, were furious, and wanted^c to kill them. ³⁴But one stood up in the council, a Pharisee named Gamaliel, a teacher of the Law, honored by all the people, and commanded to put the men^d out for a little while. ³⁵He said to them, “You men of Israel, be careful concerning these men, what you are about to do. ³⁶For before these days Todah rose up, making himself out to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were dispersed, and came to nothing.

^a5:24 M TR add “high priest the”

^b5:32 M TR add “his”

^c5:33 M TR read “plotted” instead of “wanted”

^d5:34 M TR: “apostles”

³⁷After this man, Judas of Galilee rose up in the days of the enrollment, and drew away some people after him. He also perished, and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered abroad. ³⁸Now I tell you, withdraw from these men, and leave them alone. For if this counsel or this work is of man, it will be overthrown. ³⁹But if it is of God, you will not be able to overthrow them^a, and you would be found even to be fighting against God.”

⁴⁰They agreed with him. Summoning the apostles, they beat them and commanded them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go. ⁴¹They therefore departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer dishonor for the Name^b.

⁴²Every day, in the temple and at home, they never stopped teaching and proclaiming that Jesus is the Christ.

6 Now in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplying, a complaint arose from the Hellenists against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily service. ²So the twelve summoned the full number of the disciples and said,

“It is not appropriate for us to forsake the word of God and serve tables. ³Therefore select from among you, brothers, seven men of good report, full of the^c Spirit and of wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. ⁴But we will continue steadfastly in prayer and in the ministry of the word.”

⁵And these words pleased the whole gathering. They chose Stephen,^d a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, Philip, Prochorus, Nicanor, Timon, Parmenas, and Nicolaus, a proselyte of Antioch; ⁶whom they set before the apostles. When they had prayed, they laid their hands on them. ⁷The word of God increased and the number of the disciples multiplied greatly in Jerusalem; and a large group of the priests were obedient to the faith.

⁸Stephen, full of grace^e and power, performed great wonders and signs among the people. ⁹But some of those who were of the synagogue called “The Libertines,” and of the Cyrenians, of the Alexandrians, and of those of Cilicia and Asia arose, disputing with Stephen. ¹⁰They weren’t able to withstand the wisdom and the Spirit by which he spoke. ¹¹Then they secretly induced men to say, “We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses and God.” ¹²They stirred up the people, the elders, and the scribes,

^a5:39 M TR read “you are not able to overthrow it” instead of “you will not be able to overthrow them”

^b5:41 M adds “of Jesus”

^c6:3 M TR add “Holy”

^d6:5 Gk: Stephanos

^e6:8 M TR read “faith” instead of “grace”

and came against him and seized him, and brought him in to the council,¹³ and set up false witnesses who said, "This man never stops speaking blasphemous words against this holy place and the Law.¹⁴ For we have heard him say that this Jesus the Nazorean will destroy this place, and will change the customs which Moses delivered to us." ¹⁵All who sat in the council, fastening their eyes on him, saw his face like it was the face of an angel.

7 The high priest said, "Are these things so?"

²He said, "Brothers and fathers, listen. The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia,^a before he lived in Haran,³ and said to him, 'Go out from your land and from your relatives, and come into a land which I will show you.'^b ⁴Then he came out of the land of the Kasdim, and lived in Haran. From there, after his father died, he moved him into this land, where you are now living. ⁵He gave him no inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on. He promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his descendants after him, when he still had no child. ⁶But God spoke in this way, 'His descendants will live as strangers in a foreign land, and that they will be slaves and mistreated, for four hundred years. ⁷But I will judge the nation to which they will

be in bondage,' said God, 'and after that will they come out,^c and serve me in this place.'^d ⁸He gave him the covenant of circumcision. So Abraham became the father of Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day. Isaac became the father of Jacob, and Jacob became the father of the twelve patriarchs.

⁹"The patriarchs, moved with jealousy against Joseph, sold him into Egypt; and God was with him,¹⁰ and delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favor and wisdom before Pharaoh, king of Egypt. He made him governor over Egypt and all his house. ¹¹Now a famine came over all Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no food. ¹²But when Jacob heard that there was grain in Egypt, he sent out our fathers the first time. ¹³On the second time Joseph was made known to his brothers, and Joseph's family became known to Pharaoh. ¹⁴Then Joseph sent, and summoned Jacob, his father, and all his relatives, seventy-five souls.^e ¹⁵Jacob went down into Egypt, and he died, himself and our fathers, ¹⁶and they were brought back to Shechem, and placed in the tomb that Abraham bought for a price in

^a7:2 The country between the Tigris and Euphrates rivers. This Gk name is often used in the LXX for Aram Naharaim

^b7:3 Genesis 12:1

^c7:7 Genesis 15:13-14

^d7:7 Exodus 3:12

^e7:14 Exodus 1:5

silver from the children of Hamor in^a Shechem.^b

¹⁷“But as the time of the promise came close which God had made^c to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt, ¹⁸until ‘there arose a different king over Egypt,^d who did not know Joseph.’^e ¹⁹The same took advantage of our race, and mistreated our fathers, and forced them to throw out their babies, so that they would not stay alive. ²⁰At that time Moses was born, and was exceedingly handsome. He was nourished three months in his father’s house. ²¹When he was thrown out, Pharaoh’s daughter took him up, and reared him as her own son. ²²Moses was instructed in all the wisdom of the Egyptians. He was mighty in his^f words and works. ²³But when he was forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brothers, the children of Israel. ²⁴Seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him who was oppressed, striking the Egyptian. ²⁵He supposed that his brothers understood that God, by his hand, was giving them

deliverance; but they did not understand.

²⁶“The day following, he appeared to them as they fought, and urged them to be at peace again, saying, ‘Men, you are brothers. Why do you wrong one another?’ ²⁷But he who did his neighbor wrong pushed him away, saying, ‘Who made you a ruler and a judge over us?’ ²⁸Do you want to kill me, as you killed the Egyptian yesterday?’^g ²⁹Moses fled at this saying, and became a stranger in the land of Midian, where he became the father of two sons.

³⁰“When forty years were fulfilled, an angel^h appeared to him in the wilderness of Mount Sinai, in a flame of fire in a bush. ³¹When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight. As he came close to see, a voice of the Lord came,ⁱ ³²‘I am the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, and^j of Isaac, and of Jacob.’^k Moses trembled, and dared not look. ³³The Lord said to him, ‘Take your sandals off of your feet, for the place where you stand is holy ground. ³⁴I have surely seen the affliction of my people that is in

^a7:16 M TR read “the father of ” instead of “in”

^b7:16 In Genesis 12:6-7 Abraham built an altar in Shechem, which would have required the purchase of land, apparently from the sons of Hamor. A descendant of the latter also named Hamor sold land in Shechem to Jacob in Genesis 33:19.

^c7:17 M TR read “sworn” instead of “made”

^d7:18 M TR lack “over Egypt”

^e7:18 Exodus 1:8

^f7:22 M TR read “in” instead of “his”

^g7:28 Exodus 2:14

^h7:30 M TR add “of the Lord”

ⁱ7:31 M TR add “to him”

^j7:32 M TR add (and before Jacob) “the God”

^k7:32 Exodus 3:6

Egypt, and have heard their groaning. I have come down to deliver them. Now come, I will send you to Egypt.^a

³⁵“This Moses, whom they refused, saying, ‘Who made you a ruler and a judge?’—God has sent him as both a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel who appeared to him in the bush. ³⁶This man led them out, having worked wonders and signs in Egypt, in the Red Sea,^b and in the wilderness for forty years. ³⁷This is that Moses, who said to the children of Israel, ‘God^c will raise up a prophet for you from among your brothers, like me^d.’^e ³⁸This is he who was in the assembly in the wilderness with the angel that spoke to him on Mount Sinai, and with our fathers, who received words of life^f to give to us, ³⁹to whom our fathers would not be obedient, but rejected him, and turned back in their hearts to Egypt, ⁴⁰saying to Aaron, ‘Make us gods that will go before us, for as for this Moses, who led us out of the land of Egypt, we do not know what has become of him.’^g ⁴¹They made a calf in those days, and brought a sacrifice to the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their hands. ⁴²But God turned, and gave them over to

worship the host of heaven, as it is written in the book of the prophets, ‘Did you offer to me sacrifices and offerings
forty years in the wilderness,
O house of Israel?
⁴³You took up the tabernacle of
Moloch,
and the star of your god
Rephan,
the images that you made to
worship them.
Therefore I will exile you
beyond Babylon.’^h

⁴⁴“Our fathers had the tabernacle of the testimony in the wilderness, even as he who spoke to Moses commanded him to make it according to the pattern that he had seen; ⁴⁵which also our fathers, in their turn, brought in with Joshua when they entered into the possession of the nations, whom God drove out before the face of our fathers, to the days of David, ⁴⁶who found favor in the sight of God, and asked to find a habitation for the Godⁱ of Jacob. ⁴⁷But Solomon built him a house. ⁴⁸However, the Most High does not dwell in temples made with hands, as the prophet says,
⁴⁹‘Heaven is my throne,

^a7:34 Exodus 3:5,7-8,10

^b7:36 The Red Sea is the later Greek name. Earlier known in Hebrew as yam soph, “Sea at the End.” Cf. Exodus 10:19

^c7:37 M reads “The Lord our God” instead of “God”

^d7:37 TR adds “him shall you hear”

^e7:37 Deuteronomy 18:15

^f7:38 M reads “a living word” instead of “words of life”

^g7:40 Exodus 32:1

^h7:43 Amos 5:25-27. They were taken as far as the cities of the Medes (2 Kings 17:6)

ⁱ7:46 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU reads “house”

and the earth a footstool for
my feet.
What kind of house will you build
me?’ says the Lord;
‘or what is the place of my
rest?
⁵⁰Did not my hand make all these
things?’^a

⁵¹“You stiff-necked and
uncircumcised in heart and ears,
you always resist the Holy Spirit.
As your fathers did, so you do.
⁵²Which of the prophets did not
your fathers persecute? They killed
those who foretold the coming of
the Righteous One, of whom you
have now become betrayers and
murderers. ⁵³You received the Law
as it was ordained by angels, and
did not keep it.”

⁵⁴Now when they heard these
things, they were furious, and they
ground their teeth at him. ⁵⁵But he,
being full of the Holy Spirit, looked
up steadfastly into heaven, and saw
the glory of God, and Jesus
standing on the right hand of God.
⁵⁶And he said, “Look, I see the
heavens opened, and the Son of
Man standing at the right hand of
God.”^b

⁵⁷But they shouted out with a
loud voice, and stopped their ears,
and rushed at him with one accord.
⁵⁸They threw him out of the city,
and stoned him. The witnesses

placed their garments at the feet of
a young man named Saul. ⁵⁹They
stoned Stephen as he called out,
saying, “Lord Jesus, receive my
spirit.” ⁶⁰He kneeled down, and
shouted out, “Lord, do not hold this
sin against them.” When he had
said this, he fell asleep.

8 Saul was consenting to
his death. A great
persecution arose
against the church which was in
Jerusalem in that day. They were
all scattered abroad throughout the
regions of Judea and Samaria,
except for the apostles. ²Devout
men buried Stephen, and lamented
greatly over him. ³But Saul ravaged
the church, entering into every
house, and dragged both men and
women off to prison. ⁴Therefore
those who were scattered abroad
went around proclaiming the word.
⁵And Philip^c went down to the^d city
of Samaria, and proclaimed to them
the Christ. ⁶The crowds listened
with one accord to the things that
were spoken by Philip, when they
heard and saw the signs which he
did. ⁷For unclean spirits came out
of many of those who had them.
They came out, crying with a loud
voice. Many who had been
paralyzed and lame were healed.
⁸There was great joy in that city.

⁹But there was a certain man,
Simon by name, who used to
practice sorcery in the city, and

^a7:50 Isaiah 66:1-2
^b7:56 Daniel 7:13

^c8:5 This is apparently the Philip
mentioned in Acts 6:5, also known in
Acts 21:8 as an evangelist
^d8:5 M TR read “a city”

amazed the people of Samaria, making himself out to be some great one, ¹⁰to whom they all listened, from the least to the greatest, saying, "This man is that power of God which is called Great.^a" ¹¹They listened to him, because for a long time he had amazed them with his sorceries. ¹²But when they believed Philip as he preached good news concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. ¹³Simon himself also believed. Being baptized, he continued with Philip. Seeing signs and great^b miracles occurring, he was amazed.

¹⁴Now when the apostles who were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent Peter and John to them, ¹⁵who, when they had come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Spirit; ¹⁶for he had not yet fallen upon any of them. They had only been baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus^c. ¹⁷Then they laid their hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit. ¹⁸Now when Simon saw that the Spirit^d was given through the laying on of the apostles' hands, he offered them money, ¹⁹saying, "Give me also this power, that whomever I lay my hands on may

receive the Holy Spirit." ²⁰But Peter said to him, "May your silver perish with you, because you thought you could obtain the gift of God with money. ²¹You have neither part nor lot in this matter, for your heart is not right before God. ²²Repent therefore of this, your wickedness, and ask the Lord^e if perhaps the thought of your heart may be forgiven you. ²³For I see that you are in the gall of bitterness and in the bondage of iniquity."

²⁴Simon answered, "Pray for me to the Lord, that none of the things which you have spoken happen to me."

²⁵They therefore, when they had testified and spoken the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the Good News to many villages of the Samaritans. ²⁶But an angel of the Lord spoke to Philip, saying, "Arise, and go toward the south to the way that goes down from Jerusalem to Gaza. This is a desert."

²⁷And he arose and went. And look, there was a man from Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Kandake,^f the queen of the Ethiopians, who was in charge over all her treasure. He had come to Jerusalem to worship,

^a8:10 M TR lack kaloumenh "which is called" from haplography by sight confusion: u h-nh

^b8:13 M TR lack "great"

^c8:16 M TR read "Christ Jesus" instead of "the Lord Jesus"

^d8:18 Many Mss read "Holy Spirit"

^e8:22 M TR read "God" instead of "Lord"

^f8:27 Some evidence suggests that the term is a title rather than a proper name, meaning "queen" or "royal woman," possibly queen Amantitere (22-41 AD)

²⁸and he was returning. And sitting in his chariot, he was reading the prophet Isaiah.

²⁹And the Spirit said to Philip, "Go and join up with that chariot."

³⁰And running near, Philip heard him reading the prophet Isaiah, and said, "Do you understand what you are reading?"

³¹He said, "How can I, unless someone explains it to me?" So he invited Philip to come up and sit with him. ³²Now the passage of the Scripture which he was reading was this,

"He was led like a sheep to the slaughter,
and like a lamb before its
shearer is silent,
so he does not open his
mouth.

³³In his humiliation his justice was taken away.^a

Who will declare his
generation?

For his life is taken from the
earth."^b

³⁴The eunuch answered Philip, "Who is the prophet talking about? About himself, or about someone else?"

³⁵Philip opened his mouth, and beginning from this Scripture, preached to him Jesus. ³⁶And as they went on the way, they came to

some water, and the eunuch said, "Look, here is water. What is keeping me from being baptized?"

³⁷And he said to him, "If you believe with all your heart, you may." And he answered and said, "I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God."^c ³⁸Then he commanded the chariot to stand still, and they both went down into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

³⁹When they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught Philip away, and the eunuch did not see him any more, for he went on his way rejoicing. ⁴⁰But Philip was found at Azotus. Passing through, he preached the Good News to all the cities, until he came to Caesarea.

9 But Saul, still breathing threats and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went to the high priest, ²and asked for letters from him to the synagogues of Damascus, that if he found any who were of the Way, whether men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem. ³As he traveled, it happened that he got close to Damascus, and suddenly a light from the sky shone around him. ⁴And he fell to the ground, and

^a8:33 M TR add "and"

^b8:33 Isaiah 53:7,8

^c8:37 For text see MySword module HGPD. NU lacks "And he said...God" from haplography: -ai e -ai e

heard a voice saying to him, “Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me?^a”

⁵And he said, “Who are you, Lord?” And he said, “I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting. ⁶But rise up, and enter into the city, and you will be told what you must do.”

⁷The men who traveled with him stood speechless, hearing the sound, but seeing no one. ⁸Saul arose from the ground, but when he opened his eyes he could not see anything. They led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus. ⁹He was without sight for three days, and neither ate nor drank.

¹⁰Now there was a certain disciple at Damascus named Ananias. The Lord said to him in a vision, “Ananias.” And he said, “Look, it’s me, Lord.”

¹¹The Lord said to him, “Arise, and go to the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for one named Saul, a man of Tarsus. For look, he is praying, ¹²and in a vision he has seen a man named Ananias coming in, and laying his hands on him, that he might receive his sight.”

¹³But Ananias answered, “Lord, I have heard from many about this man, how much evil he did to your saints at Jerusalem.

¹⁴Here he has authority from the chief priests to bind all who call on your name.”

¹⁵But the Lord said to him, “Go your way, for he is my chosen vessel to bear my name before the nations and kings, and the children of Israel. ¹⁶For I will show him how many things he must suffer for my name’s sake.”

¹⁷Ananias departed, and entered into the house. Laying his hands on him, he said, “Brother Saul, the Lord, who appeared to you on the road by which you came, has sent me, that you may receive your sight, and be filled with the Holy Spirit.”

¹⁸Immediately something like scales fell from his eyes, and he received his sight. He arose and was baptized. ¹⁹He took food and was strengthened. He^b stayed several days with the disciples who were at Damascus. ²⁰Immediately in the synagogues he proclaimed Jesus,^c that he is the Son of God. ²¹All who heard him were amazed, and said, “Is not this he who in Jerusalem made havoc of those who called on this name? And he had come here intending to bring them bound before the chief priests.”

²²But Saul increased more in strength, and confounded the Jews who lived at Damascus, proving

^a9:4 TR adds “It is hard for you to kick against the goads.” Cf. Acts 26:14

^b9:19 M TR read “Saul”

^c9:20 M TR read “Christ” instead of “Jesus”

that this is the Christ. ²³When many days were fulfilled, the Jews conspired together to kill him, ²⁴but their plot became known to Saul. They watched the gates both day and night that they might kill him, ²⁵but his disciples took him by night, and let him down through the wall, lowering him in a basket. ²⁶When Saul had come to Jerusalem, he tried to join himself to the disciples; but they were all afraid of him, not believing that he was a disciple. ²⁷But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared to them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how at Damascus he had preached boldly in the name of Jesus. ²⁸He was with them coming in and going out^a in Jerusalem, speaking boldly in the name of the Lord.^b ²⁹He spoke and disputed against the Hellenists, but they were seeking to kill him. ³⁰When the brothers knew it, they brought him down to Caesarea, and sent him off to Tarsus. ³¹So the church^c throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria had peace, and were built up. They were multiplied, walking in the fear of the Lord and in the comfort of the Holy Spirit.

³²It happened, as Peter went throughout all those parts, he came down also to the saints who lived at Lydda. ³³There he found a certain man named Aeneas, who had been

bedridden for eight years, because he was paralyzed. ³⁴Peter said to him, "Aeneas, Jesus Christ heals you. Get up and make your bed." Immediately he arose. ³⁵All who lived at Lydda and in Sharon saw him, and they turned to the Lord.

³⁶Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha (which when translated, means Dorcas).^d This woman was full of good works and acts of mercy which she did. ³⁷It happened in those days that she fell sick, and died. When they had washed her, they placed her in an upper chamber. ³⁸As Lydda was near Joppa, the disciples, hearing that Peter was there, sent two men^e to him, imploring him not to delay in coming to us.^f ³⁹Peter got up and went with them. When he had come, they brought him into the upper chamber. All the widows stood by him weeping, and showing the coats and garments which Dorcas had made while she was with them. ⁴⁰Peter put them all out, and kneeled down and prayed. Turning to the body, he said, "Tabitha, get up." She opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sat up. ⁴¹He gave her his hand, and raised her up. Calling the saints and widows, he presented her alive. ⁴²And it became known throughout all Joppa, and many believed in the Lord. ⁴³It happened, that he stayed

^a9:28 M lacks "and going out"

^b9:29 M adds "Jesus"

^c9:31 M TR: "churches"

^d9:36 "Dorcas" is Greek for "Gazelle"

^e9:38 M reads "messengers" instead of "two men"

^f9:38 M TR: "them"

many days in Joppa with one Simon, a tanner.

10 Now there was a certain man in Caesarea, Cornelius by name, a centurion of what was called the Italian Regiment, ²a devout man, and one who feared God with all his house, who gave gifts for the needy generously to the people, and always prayed to God. ³At about three in the afternoon,^a he clearly saw in a vision an angel of God coming to him, and saying to him, “Cornelius.”

⁴He, fastening his eyes on him, and being frightened, said, “What is it, Lord?”

He said to him, “Your prayers and your gifts to the needy have gone up for a memorial before God. ⁵Now send men to Joppa, and bring one^b Simon who is surnamed Peter. ⁶He lodges with one Simon, a tanner, whose house is by the seaside.”^c

⁷When the angel who spoke to him^d had departed, he called two of his household servants and a devout soldier of those who waited on him continually. ⁸Having explained everything to them, he sent them to Joppa. ⁹Now on the next day as they were on their

journey, and got close to the city, Peter went up on the housetop to pray at about noon. ¹⁰He became hungry and desired to eat, but while they were preparing, he fell into a trance. ¹¹He saw heaven opened and a certain container descending to him, like a great sheet let down^e by four corners on the earth, ¹²in which were all kinds of four-footed animals of the earth,^f crawling creatures and birds of the sky. ¹³A voice came to him, “**Rise, Peter, kill and eat.**”

¹⁴But Peter said, “Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten anything that is common or unclean.”

¹⁵A voice came to him again the second time, “**What God has cleansed, you must not call unclean.**” ¹⁶This was done three times, and immediately the vessel was received up into heaven. ¹⁷Now while Peter was very perplexed in himself what the vision which he had seen might mean, look, the men who were sent by Cornelius, having made inquiry for Simon’s house, stood before the gate, ¹⁸and called and asked whether Simon, who was surnamed Peter, was lodging there. ¹⁹While Peter was pondering the vision, the Spirit said to him, “Look, three^g men seek you. ²⁰But arise, get

^a10:3 Lit. the ninth hour

^b10:5 M TR lacks “one” from homoioteleuton: -na to -na

^c10:6 TR adds “This one will tell you what it is necessary for you to do”

^d10:7 M TR: “Cornelius”

^e10:11 M TR add “tied”

^f10:12 M TR add “wild beasts”

^g10:19 M lacks “three”

down, and go with them, doubting nothing; for I have sent them.”

²¹Peter went down to the men,^a and said, “Look, I am the one whom you seek. Why have you come?”

²²They said, “Cornelius, a centurion, a righteous man and one who fears God, and well spoken of by all the Jewish nation, was directed by a holy angel to invite you to his house, and to listen to what you say.” ²³So he called them in and lodged them. On the next day he^b arose and went out with them, and some of the brothers from Joppa accompanied him. ²⁴On the next day he^c entered into Caesarea. Cornelius was waiting for them, having called together his relatives and his near friends.

²⁵When it happened that Peter entered, Cornelius met him, fell down at his feet, and worshiped him. ²⁶But Peter raised him up, saying, “Stand up. I myself am also a man.” ²⁷And as he talked with him, he went in and found many gathered together. ²⁸He said to them, “You yourselves know how it is an unlawful thing for a man who is a Jew to join himself or come to one of another nation, but God has shown me that I should not call any man unholy or unclean. ²⁹Therefore also I came without

complaint when I was sent for. I ask therefore, why did you send for me?”

³⁰Cornelius said, “Four days ago^d until this hour, at three in the afternoon,^e I was praying in my house, and look, a man stood before me in bright clothing, ³¹and said, ‘Cornelius, your prayer is heard, and your gifts to the needy are remembered in the sight of God. ³²Send therefore to Joppa and summon Simon, who is surnamed Peter. He lodges in the house of Simon, a tanner,^f by the seaside.’^g ³³Therefore I sent to you at once, and it was good of you to come. Now therefore we are all here present in the sight of God to hear all things that have been commanded you by the Lord.^h”

³⁴And Peter opened his mouth and said, “Truly I perceive that God does not show favoritism; ³⁵but in every nation he who fears him and works righteousness is acceptable to him. ³⁶The word which he sent to the children of Israel, preaching good news of peace through Jesus Christ—he is Lord of all—³⁷that spoken word you yourselves know, which was proclaimed throughout all Judea, beginning from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached; ³⁸even Jesus of Nazareth, how God

^a10:21 TR adds “which were sent to him from Cornelius”

^b10:23 M TR: “Peter”

^c10:24 M TR read “they”

^d10:30 M TR add “I was fasting”

^e10:30 Lit. the ninth hour

^f10:32 Or, Simon Berseus

^g10:32 M TR add “When he comes, he will speak to you”

^h10:33 M TR read “God” instead of “the Lord”

anointed him with the Holy Spirit and with power, who went about doing good and healing all who were oppressed by the devil, for God was with him. ³⁹We are witnesses of everything he did both in the land of the Jews and in Jerusalem, whom they also^a killed by hanging on a tree. ⁴⁰God raised him up the third day, and gave him to be revealed, ⁴¹not to all the people, but to witnesses who were chosen before by God, to us, who ate and drank with him after he rose from the dead. ⁴²He commanded us to proclaim to the people and to testify that this is he who is appointed by God as the Judge of the living and the dead. ⁴³All the prophets testify about him, that through his name everyone who believes in him receives forgiveness of sins.”

⁴⁴While Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit fell on all those who heard the word. ⁴⁵They of the circumcision who believed were amazed, as many as came with Peter, because the gift of the Holy Spirit was also poured out on the non-Jewish people. ⁴⁶For they heard them speaking in other tongues and magnifying God.

Then Peter answered, ⁴⁷“Can anyone withhold the water, that these who have received the Holy Spirit as well as we should not be

baptized?” ⁴⁸He commanded them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ.^b Then they asked him to stay some days.

11 Now the apostles and the brothers who were in Judea heard that the non-Jewish people had also received the word of God. ²When Peter had come up to Jerusalem, those who were of the circumcision contended with him, ³saying, “You went in to uncircumcised men, and ate with them.”

⁴But Peter began, and explained to them in order, saying, ⁵“I was in the city of Joppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision: a certain container descending, like it was a great sheet let down from heaven by four corners. It came as far as me. ⁶When I had looked intently at it, I considered, and saw the four-footed animals of the earth, wild animals, crawling creatures, and birds of the sky. ⁷I also heard a voice saying to me, ‘**Rise, Peter, kill and eat.**’ ⁸But I said, ‘Not so, Lord, for nothing unholy or unclean has ever entered into my mouth.’ ⁹But a voice answered^c the second time out of heaven, ‘**What God has cleansed, do not call unclean.**’ ¹⁰This was done three times, and all were drawn up again into heaven. ¹¹And look, immediately three men stood

^a10:39 TR lacks “also”

^b10:48 M TR read “the Lord” instead of “Jesus Christ”

^c11:9 M TR add “me”

before the house where we were, having been sent from Caesarea to me. ¹²The Spirit told me to go with them, without discriminating.^a These six brothers also accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house. ¹³He told us how he had seen the angel standing in his house, and saying to him, 'Send to Joppa, and get Simon, whose surname is Peter,' ¹⁴who will speak to you words by which you will be saved, you and all your house.' ¹⁵As I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell on them, even as on us at the beginning. ¹⁶I remembered the word of the Lord, how he said, 'John indeed baptized in water, but you will be baptized in the Holy Spirit.'^b ¹⁷If then God gave to them the same gift as us, when we believed in the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I, that I could withstand God?"

¹⁸When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, "Then God has also granted to the non-Jews repentance to life."

¹⁹They therefore who were scattered abroad by the oppression that arose about Stephen traveled as far as Phoenicia, Cyprus, and Antioch, speaking the word to no one except to Jews only. ²⁰But there were some of them, men of Cyprus and Cyrene, who, when they had

come to Antioch, spoke to the Greeks,^c proclaiming the good news of the Lord Jesus. ²¹The hand of the Lord was with them, and a great number believed and turned to the Lord. ²²And the report concerning them was heard by the church in Jerusalem, so they sent Barnabas to^d Antioch. ²³When he had arrived and saw the grace of God, he was glad and encouraged them all to remain true to the Lord with devoted hearts. ²⁴For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Spirit and of faith, and many people were brought to the Lord.

²⁵Barnabas went out to Tarsus to look for Saul. ²⁶When he had found him, he brought him to Antioch. It happened, that for a whole year they were gathered together with the church, and taught many people. The disciples were first called Christians^e in Antioch.

²⁷Now in these days, prophets came down from Jerusalem to Antioch. ²⁸One of them named Agabus stood up, and indicated by the Spirit that there should be a great famine all over the world, which also happened in the days of Claudius.^f ²⁹As any of the disciples had plenty, each determined to send relief to the brothers who lived in Judea; ³⁰which they also did, sending it to

^a11:12 M TR read "doubting nothing" instead of "without discriminating"

^b11:16 Acts 1:5

^c11:20 Or, "Hellenists," someone who spoke Greek

^d11:22 For text see MySword module HGPS. NU adds "to travel"

^e11:26 Or, "followers of Christ," "followers of the Messiah"

^f11:28 M TR add "Caesar"

the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

12 Now about that time, Herod the king stretched out his hands to oppress some of the church. ²He killed James, the brother of John, with the sword. ³When he saw that it pleased the Jewish people, he proceeded to seize Peter also. This was during the days of unleavened bread. ⁴When he had arrested him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four squads of four soldiers each to guard him, intending to bring him out to the people after the Passover. ⁵Peter therefore was kept in the prison, but constant prayer was made by the church to God for him. ⁶The same night when Herod was about to bring him out, Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains. Guards in front of the door kept the prison.

⁷And look, an angel of the Lord stood by him, and a light shone in the cell. He struck Peter on the side, and woke him up, saying, "Stand up quickly." His chains fell off from his hands. ⁸The angel said to him, "Get dressed and put on your sandals." He did so. He said to him, "Put on your cloak, and follow me." ⁹And he went out and followed him. He did not know that what was being done by the angel was real, but thought he saw a vision. ¹⁰When they were past the first and the second guard, they came to the iron gate that leads into the city, which opened to them by itself. They went out, and went

down one street, and immediately the angel departed from him.

¹¹When Peter had come to himself, he said, "Now I truly know that the Lord has sent out his angel and delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from everything the Jewish people were expecting." ¹²Thinking about that, he came to the house of Mary, the mother of John whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together and were praying. ¹³And when Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a servant girl named Rhoda came to answer. ¹⁴When she recognized Peter's voice, she did not open the gate for joy, but ran in, and reported that Peter was standing in front of the gate.

¹⁵They said to her, "You are crazy." But she insisted that it was so. They said, "It is his angel." ¹⁶But Peter continued knocking. When they had opened, they saw him, and were amazed. ¹⁷But he, beckoning to them with his hand to be silent, declared to them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. He said, "Tell these things to James, and to the brothers." Then he departed, and went to another place.

¹⁸Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers about what had become of Peter. ¹⁹When Herod had sought for him, and did not find him, he examined the guards, and commanded that they should be put to death. He went down from Judea to Caesarea, and stayed there.

²⁰Now Herod was very angry with the people of Tyre and Sidon. They came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus, the king's personal aide, their friend, they asked for peace, because their country depended on the king's country for food. ²¹On an appointed day, Herod dressed himself in royal clothing, and sat on the throne, and gave a speech to them. ²²But the crowd shouted, "The voice of a god, and not of a man." ²³Immediately an angel of the Lord struck him, because he did not give God the glory, and he was eaten by worms and died.

²⁴But the word of God grew and multiplied. ²⁵Barnabas and Saul returned to^a Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their service, also taking with them John whose surname was Mark.

13 Now in the church that was at Antioch there were some prophets and teachers: Barnabas, Simeon who was called Niger, Lucius of Cyrene, Manaen the foster brother of Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. ²As they served the Lord and fasted, the Holy Spirit said, "Separate Barnabas and Saul for me, for the work to which I have called them."

³Then, when they had fasted and prayed and laid their hands on

them, they sent them away. ⁴So, being sent out by the Holy Spirit, they went down to Seleucia. From there they sailed to Cyprus. ⁵When they were at Salamis, they proclaimed the word of God in the Jewish synagogues. They had also John as their attendant. ⁶When they had gone through the whole^b island as far as Paphos, they found a certain man, a magician, a Jewish false prophet whose name was Bar-Jesus, ⁷who was with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, a man of understanding. This man summoned Barnabas and Saul, and sought to hear the word of God. ⁸But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn aside the proconsul from the faith. ⁹But Saul, who is also called Paul,^c filled with the Holy Spirit, fastened his eyes on him, ¹⁰and said, "Full of all deceit and all fraud, you son of the devil, you enemy of all righteousness, will you not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord? ¹¹Now, look, the hand of the Lord is on you, and you will be blind, unable to see the sun for a time."

Immediately a mist and darkness fell on him. He went around seeking someone to lead him by the hand. ¹²Then the proconsul, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the teaching of the Lord.

^a12:25 TR reads "from" instead of "to"

^b13:6 M TR lack "whole," a possible homoioteleuton: en-en

^c13:9 Gk: Paulos

¹³Now Paul and his company set sail from Paphos, and came to Perga in Pamphylia, and John departed from them and returned to Jerusalem. ¹⁴But they, passing on from Perga, came to Antioch of Pisidia. They went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sat down. ¹⁵After the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent to them, saying, “Brothers, if you have any word of encouragement for the people, speak.”

¹⁶Paul stood up, and beckoning with his hand said, “Men of Israel, and you who fear God, listen. ¹⁷The God of this people Israel^a chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they stayed as foreigners in the land of Egypt, and with an uplifted arm, he led them out of it. ¹⁸For a period of about forty years he put up with them in the wilderness. ¹⁹When he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he gave them their land as an inheritance. ²⁰All this took about four hundred and fifty years.^b And after these things he gave them judges, until Samuel the prophet. ²¹Afterward they asked for a king, and God gave to them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for forty years. ²²When he had removed him, he

raised up David to be their king, to whom he also testified, ‘I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after my heart, who will do all my will.’ ²³From this man’s offspring, according to his promise,^c God has brought to Israel a Savior, Jesus,^d ²⁴before his coming, when John had first preached the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.^e ²⁵As John was fulfilling his course, he said, ‘What do you suppose that I am? I am not he. But look, one comes after me the sandals of whose feet I am not worthy to untie.’ ²⁶Brothers, children of the stock of Abraham, and those among you who fear God, the word of this salvation is sent out to us^f. ²⁷For those who dwell in Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they did not know him, nor the voices of the prophets which are read every Sabbath, fulfilled them by condemning him. ²⁸Though they found no cause for death, they still asked Pilate to have him killed. ²⁹When they had fulfilled all things that were written about him, they took him down from the tree, and placed him in a tomb. ³⁰But God raised him from the dead, ³¹and he was seen for many days by those who came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses to the people. ³²We bring you good news of the promise

^a13:17 M lacks “Israel”

^b13:20 E.g., 400 (years of slavery in Egypt) + 40 (years of wilderness sojourn) + 7 years (approx. years of conquest of Canaan) = 447 years, which is “about 450 years”

^c13:23 Psalm 132:11

^d13:23 M reads “salvation” instead of “a Savior, Jesus”

^e13:24 M reads “to Israel” instead of “to all the children of Israel”

^f13:26 M TR read “you” instead of “us”

made to the fathers,³³ that God has fulfilled for us, their children, in that he raised up Jesus. As it is also written in the second psalm, ‘You are my Son. Today I have become your Father.’^a

³⁴“Concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he has spoken thus: ‘I will give to you the faithful sacred things of David.’^b

³⁵Therefore he says also in another psalm, ‘You will not allow your Holy One to see decay.’^c ³⁶For David, after he had in his own generation served the counsel of God, fell asleep, and was placed with his fathers, and saw decay.

³⁷But he whom God raised up saw no decay. ³⁸Be it known to you therefore, brothers, that through this man is proclaimed to you forgiveness of sins, ³⁹and by him everyone who believes is justified from all things, from which you could not be justified by the Law of Moses. ⁴⁰So beware, lest what is said in the Prophets should come about:

⁴¹‘Look, you scoffers, and be amazed, and perish; for I am working a work in your days, a

work^d which you will not believe, if one tells^e it to you.’”^f

⁴²So when they went out they^g urged them to speak about these things on the next Sabbath.

⁴³Now when the synagogue broke up, many of the Jews and of the devout proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas; who, speaking to them, urged them to continue in the grace of God. ⁴⁴The next Sabbath almost the whole city was gathered together to hear the word of the Lord.^h ⁴⁵But when the Jews saw the crowds, they were filled with jealousy, and contradicted the things which were spoken by Paul, and reviled him.

⁴⁶Paul and Barnabas spoke out boldly, and said, “It was necessary that God’s word should be spoken to you first. Since indeed you thrust it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, look, we turn to the non-Jewish people. ⁴⁷For so has the Lord commanded us, saying, ‘I have set you as a light to the nations, that you may bring salvation to the farthest part of the earth.’”ⁱ

^a13:33 Psalm 2:7

^b13:34 Or, “the faithful kindnesses of David,” a rubric for the Messiah. Isaiah 55:3 LXX. Cf. P.J. Gentry and S. J. Wellum, *Kingdom Through Covenant*, 418-21

^c13:35 Psalm 16:10

^d13:41 M lacks “a work”

^e13:41 Gk: *ekdiegetai* “tells in detail,” or “describes,” the same word used in

LXX Habakkuk 1:5 for MT Hebrew *yesuppar* “to be recounted”

^f13:41 Habakkuk 1:5

^g13:42 M TR read “the Jews went out of the synagogue, the non-Jews” instead of “they went out they”

^h13:44 M TR read “God” instead of “the Lord”

ⁱ13:47 Isaiah 49:6

⁴⁸As the non-Jewish people heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord. As many as were appointed to everlasting life believed. ⁴⁹The Lord's word was spread abroad throughout all the region. ⁵⁰But the Jews stirred up the devout women of prominence and the chief men of the city, and stirred up a persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and threw them out of their borders. ⁵¹But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came to Iconium. ⁵²The disciples were filled with joy with the Holy Spirit.

14 It happened in Iconium that they entered together into the Jewish synagogue, and so spoke that a great number of both of Jews and of Greeks believed. ²But the disbelieving^a Jews stirred up and embittered the souls of the non-Jewish people against the brothers. ³Therefore they stayed there a long time, speaking boldly in the Lord, who testified to the word of his grace, granting signs and wonders to be done by their hands. ⁴But the population of the city was divided. Some sided with the Jews, and some with the apostles. ⁵When some of both the non-Jewish people and the Jews, with their rulers, made a violent attempt to mistreat and stone them, ⁶they became aware of it, and fled to the cities of Lycaonia, Lystra, Derbe,

and the surrounding region. ⁷There they preached the Good News.

⁸At Lystra a certain man sat, without strength in his feet, a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked. ⁹He was listening to Paul speaking, who, fastening eyes on him, and seeing that he had faith to be made whole, ¹⁰said with a loud voice, "Stand upright on your feet." He leaped up and walked. ¹¹When the crowd saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voice, saying in the language of Lycaonia, "The gods have come down to us in human form." ¹²They called Barnabas "Jupiter," and Paul "Mercury," because he was the chief speaker. ¹³The priest of Jupiter, whose temple was in front of their city, brought oxen and garlands to the gates, and would have made a sacrifice along with the crowds. ¹⁴But when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of it, they tore their clothes, and sprang into the crowd, crying out, ¹⁵"Men, why are you doing these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and bring you good news, that you should turn from these vain things to the living God, who made the sky and the earth and the sea, and all that is in them; ¹⁶who in the generations gone by allowed all the nations to walk in their own ways. ¹⁷Yet he did not leave himself without witness, in that he did good and gave you rains from the sky and

^a14:2 Or, "disobedient"

fruitful seasons, filling your^a hearts with food and gladness.”

¹⁸Even saying these things, they hardly stopped the crowds from making a sacrifice to them.

¹⁹But some Jews from Antioch and Iconium came there, and having persuaded the crowds, they stoned Paul, and dragged him out of the city, supposing that he was dead.

²⁰But as the disciples stood around him, he rose up, and entered into the city. On the next day he went out with Barnabas to Derbe.

²¹When they had preached the Good News to that city, and had made many disciples, they returned to Lystra, Iconium, and Antioch,

²²confirming the souls of the disciples, encouraging them to continue in the faith, and that through many afflictions we must enter into the kingdom of God.

²³When they had appointed elders for them in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they had believed.

²⁴They passed through Pisidia, and came to Pamphylia.

²⁵When they had spoken the word in Perga, they went down to Attalia.

²⁶From there they sailed to Antioch, from where they had been committed to the grace of God for the work which they had fulfilled.

²⁷When they had arrived, and had gathered the church together, they reported all the things that God had

done with them, and that he had opened a door of faith to the nations. ²⁸And they stayed with the disciples a long time.

15 Some men came down from Judea and taught the

brothers, “Unless you are circumcised after the custom of Moses, you cannot be saved.”

²Therefore when Paul and Barnabas had no small discord and discussion with them, they appointed Paul and Barnabas, and some others of them, to go up to Jerusalem to the apostles and elders about this question. ³They, being sent on their way by the church, passed through both Phoenicia and Samaria, describing in detail the conversion of the non-Jewish people. They caused great joy to all the brothers. ⁴When they had come to Jerusalem, they were received by the church and the apostles and the elders, and they reported all things that God had done with them.

⁵But some of the sect of the Pharisees who believed rose up, saying, “It is necessary to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the Law of Moses.”

⁶The apostles and the elders were gathered together to see about this matter. ⁷When there had been much discussion, Peter rose up and said to them, “Brothers, you know that a good while ago God made a choice among you,^b that by my

^a14:17 M TR: “our”

^b15:7 M TR: “us”

mouth the nations should hear the word of the Good News, and believe. ⁸God, who knows the heart, testified about them by giving the Holy Spirit, just like he did to us. ⁹He made no distinction between us and them, cleansing their hearts by faith. ¹⁰Now therefore why do you tempt God, that you should put a yoke on the neck of the disciples which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? ¹¹But we believe that we are saved through the grace of the Lord Jesus, just as they are.”

¹²And all the people kept quiet, and they listened to Barnabas and Paul reporting what signs and wonders God had done among the nations through them. ¹³After they were silent, James answered, “Brothers, listen to me. ¹⁴Simeon has reported how God first visited the nations, to take out of them a people for his name. ¹⁵This agrees with the words of the prophets. As it is written,

¹⁶“After these things I will return;^a
and I will rebuild the
tabernacle of David
that has fallen,
and I will rebuild its ruins,
and I will restore it,
¹⁷that the rest of humanity
may seek after the
Lord,
and all the nations who are
called by my name,
says the Lord, who makes these
things

¹⁸known from long ago.”^b

¹⁹“Therefore my judgment is that we do not trouble those from among the non-Jewish people who turn to God, ²⁰but that we write to them that they abstain from things defiled by idols, from sexual immorality, from what is strangled, and from blood. ²¹For Moses from generations of old has in every city those who proclaim him, being read in the synagogues every Sabbath.”

²²Then it seemed good to the apostles and the elders, with the whole church, to choose men out of their company, and send them to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas: Judas called Barsabbas, and Silas, chief men among the brothers. ²³They wrote these things by their hand:

“The apostles, the elders, and the brothers, to the non-Jewish brothers who are in Antioch, Syria, and Cilicia: greetings. ²⁴Because we have heard that some who went out from us have troubled you with words, unsettling your souls,^c to whom we gave no commandment; ²⁵it seemed good to us, having come to one accord, to choose out men and send them to you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, ²⁶who have risked their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁷We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who themselves will also tell you the

^a15:16 Jeremiah 12:15

^b15:17 Amos 9:11-12. M TR add “to God is all his works”

^c15:24 M TR add “saying, You must be circumcised and keep the law”

same things by word of mouth.
²⁸For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit, and to us, to lay no greater burden on you than these necessary things: ²⁹that you abstain from things sacrificed to idols, from blood, from things strangled, and from sexual immorality, from which if you keep yourselves, it will be well with you. Farewell.”

³⁰So, when they were sent off, they came to Antioch, and having gathered the congregation together, they delivered the letter.
³¹When they had read it, they rejoiced over the encouragement.
³²Judas and Silas, also being prophets themselves, encouraged the brothers with many words, and strengthened them.
³³After they had spent some time there, they were sent back with greetings from the brothers to those that had sent them forth.^a ³⁴However, Silas decided to remain there.^b ³⁵And Paul and Barnabas stayed in Antioch, teaching and proclaiming the word of the Lord, with many others also.

³⁶After some days Paul said to Barnabas, “Let us return now and visit our brothers in every city in which we proclaimed the word of the Lord, to see how they are doing.” ³⁷Barnabas planned to take John, who was called Mark, with them also. ³⁸But Paul did not think that it was a good idea to take with them someone who had withdrawn

from them in Pamphylia, and did not go with them to do the work.
³⁹Then the contention grew so sharp that they separated from each other. Barnabas took Mark with him, and sailed away to Cyprus,
⁴⁰but Paul chose Silas, and went out, being commended by the brothers to the grace of the Lord.^c
⁴¹He went through Syria and Cilicia, strengthening the churches.

16 He came also to Derbe and Lystra. And look, a certain disciple was there, named Timothy, the son of a Jewish woman who believed; but his father was a Greek. ²The brothers who were at Lystra and Iconium gave a good testimony about him. ³Paul wanted to have him go out with him, and he took and circumcised him because of the Jews who were in those parts; for they all knew that his father was a Greek. ⁴As they went on their way through the cities, they delivered the decrees to them to keep which had been ordained by the apostles and elders who were at Jerusalem. ⁵So the churches were strengthened in the faith, and increased in number daily.

⁶When they had gone through the region of Phrygia and Galatia, they were forbidden by the Holy Spirit to speak the word in Asia. ⁷When they had come opposite Mysia, they tried to go

^a15:33 M TR read “the apostles” instead of “those that had them forth”

^b15:34 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “However, Silas

decided...there,” from haplography: autous-autou.

^c15:40 M TR read “God” instead of “the Lord”

into Bithynia, but the Spirit of Jesus^a did not allow them. ⁸Passing by Mysia, they came down to Troas. ⁹A vision appeared to Paul in the night. There was a man of Macedonia standing, begging him, and saying, “Come over into Macedonia and help us.” ¹⁰When he had seen the vision, immediately we sought to go out to Macedonia, concluding that the Lord had called us to proclaim the Good News to them. ¹¹Then, setting sail from Troas, we made a straight course to Samothrace, and the day following to Neapolis; ¹²and from there to Philippi, which is a principle city of that district of Macedonia, a colony. We were staying some days in this^b city.

¹³On the Sabbath day we went forth outside of the gate^c by a riverside, where we supposed there was a place of prayer,^d and we sat down, and spoke to the women who had come together. ¹⁴A certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, one who worshiped God, heard us; whose heart the Lord opened to listen to the things which were spoken by Paul. ¹⁵When she and her household were baptized, she urged us, saying, “If you have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and stay.” So she persuaded us.

¹⁶It happened, as we were going to prayer, that a certain girl having a spirit of Python^e met us, who brought her masters much gain by fortune telling. ¹⁷She followed Paul and us, shouting, “These men are servants of the Most High God, who proclaim to you^f the way of salvation.” ¹⁸She was doing this for many days.

But Paul, becoming greatly annoyed, turned and said to the spirit, “I command you in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her.” And it came out at once. ¹⁹But when her masters saw that the hope of their gain was gone, they seized Paul and Silas, and dragged them into the marketplace before the rulers. ²⁰When they had brought them to the magistrates, they said, “These men, being Jews, are agitating our city, ²¹and set forth customs which it is not lawful for us to accept or to observe, being Romans.”

²²The crowd rose up together against them, and the magistrates tore their clothes off of them, and commanded them to be beaten with rods. ²³When they had laid many stripes on them, they threw them into prison, charging the jailer to keep them safely, ²⁴who, having received such a command, threw

^a16:7 M TR lack “Jesus”

^b16:12 M reads “that very city” instead of “this city”

^c16:13 M TR read “city” instead of “gate”

^d16:13 M TR read “prayer was customarily to be” instead of “where we supposed there was a place of prayer”

^e16:16 Or, “divination”

^f16:17 M TR “us”

them into the inner prison, and secured their feet in the stocks.

²⁵But about midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns to God, and the prisoners were listening to them. ²⁶Suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken; and immediately all the doors were opened, and everyone's bonds were loosened. ²⁷The jailer, being roused out of sleep and seeing the prison doors open, drew his sword and was about to kill himself, supposing that the prisoners had escaped. ²⁸But Paul shouted loudly, saying, "Do not harm yourself, for we are all here."

²⁹He called for lights and sprang in, and, fell down trembling before Paul and Silas, ³⁰and brought them out and said, "Sirs, what must I do to be saved?"

³¹They said, "Believe in the Lord Jesus,^a and you will be saved, you and your household." ³²They spoke the word of the Lord to him, and to all who were in his house.

³³He took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes, and was immediately baptized, he and all his household. ³⁴He brought them up into his house, and set food before them, and rejoiced greatly, with all his household, having believed in God.

³⁵But when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, "Let those men go."

³⁶The jailer reported these words to Paul, saying, "The magistrates have sent to let you go; now therefore come out, and go in peace."

³⁷But Paul said to them, "They have beaten us publicly, without a trial, men who are Romans, and have cast us into prison. Do they now release us secretly? No indeed. Let them come themselves and bring us out."

³⁸The sergeants reported these words to the magistrates, and they were afraid when they heard that they were Romans, ³⁹and they came and apologized to them. When they had brought them out, they asked them to depart from the city. ⁴⁰They went out of the prison, and entered into Lydia's house. When they had seen the brothers, they encouraged them, and departed.

17 Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where there was a Jewish synagogue. ²Paul, as was his custom, went in to them, and for three Sabbath days reasoned with them from the Scriptures, ³explaining and demonstrating that the Christ had to suffer and rise

^a16:31 Many Mss add "Christ"

again from the dead, and saying, “This Jesus, whom I proclaim to you, is the Christ.”

⁴Some of them were persuaded, and joined Paul and Silas, as did a large number of the devout Greeks, and not a few of the prominent women. ⁵But the Jews, being moved with jealousy, ^a took along some wicked men from the marketplace, and gathering a crowd, set the city in an uproar. Assaulting the house of Jason, they sought to bring them out to the people. ⁶When they did not find them, they dragged Jason and certain brothers before the rulers^b of the city, crying, “These who have turned the world upside down have come here also, ⁷whom Jason has received. These all act contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying that there is another king, Jesus.” ⁸The crowd and the rulers of the city were troubled when they heard these things. ⁹When they had taken security from Jason and the rest, they let them go. ¹⁰The brothers immediately sent Paul and Silas away by night to Beroea. When they arrived, they went into the Jewish synagogue.

¹¹Now these were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of the mind, examining the Scriptures daily to see whether these things were so. ¹²Many of

them therefore believed; also of the prominent Greek women, and not a few men. ¹³But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was proclaimed by Paul at Beroea also, they came there likewise, inciting and disturbing^c the crowds. ¹⁴Then the brothers immediately sent out Paul to go as far as^d to the sea, and Silas and Timothy still stayed there. ¹⁵But those who escorted Paul brought him as far as Athens. Receiving a commandment to Silas and Timothy that they should come to him very quickly, they departed.

¹⁶Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was provoked within him as he saw the city full of idols. ¹⁷So he reasoned in the synagogue with the Jews and the devout persons, and in the marketplace every day with those who met him. ¹⁸Some of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers also were conversing with him. Some said, “What does this babbl^r want to say?”

Others said, “He seems to be advocating foreign deities,” because he preached Jesus and the resurrection.

¹⁹They took hold of him, and brought him to the Areopagus, saying, “May we know what this new teaching is, which is spoken by

^a17:5 M reads “who were unpersuaded”

^b17:6 Gk: “Politarchs”

^c17:13 M TR lack “and disturbing” from homoioteleuton: -ontes to -ontes

^d17:14 M TR read “as though by” instead of “as far as”

you? ²⁰For you bring certain strange things to our ears. We want to know therefore what these things mean.” ²¹Now all the Athenians and the strangers living there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.

²²Paul stood in the middle of the Areopagus, and said, “You men of Athens, I perceive that you are very religious in all things. ²³For as I passed along, and observed the objects of your worship, I found also an altar with this inscription: ‘TO AN UNKNOWN GOD.’ What therefore you worship in ignorance, this I announce to you. ²⁴The God who made the world and all things in it, he, being Lord of heaven and earth, does not dwell in temples made with hands, ²⁵neither is he served by human^a hands, as though he needed anything, seeing he himself gives to all life and breath, and all things. ²⁶He made from one blood^b every nation of the human race to dwell on all the surface of the earth, having determined appointed seasons, and the boundaries of their dwellings, ²⁷that they should seek God,^c if perhaps they might reach out for him and find him, though he is not far from each one of us. ²⁸‘For in him we live, and move, and have our being.’^d As some of your own

poets have said, ‘For we are also his offspring.’^e ²⁹Being then the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Divine Nature is like gold, or silver, or stone, engraved by human art and design. ³⁰The times of ignorance therefore God overlooked. But now he commands that all people everywhere should repent, ³¹because he has appointed a day in which he will judge the world in righteousness by the man whom he has ordained; of which he has given assurance to everyone by raising him from the dead.”

³²Now when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked; but others said, “We want to hear you again concerning this.”

³³Thus Paul went out from among them. ³⁴But some people joined with him, and believed, among whom also was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

18 After these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth. ²He found a certain Jew named Aquila, a man of Pontus by race, who had recently come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, because Claudius had commanded

^a17:25 M TR read “men’s” instead of “human”

^b17:26 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks *aimatos* “blood” from *homoioteleuton*: *os-os*. The word *aimatos* is supported by “a wide range of early versions and patristic

witnesses,” and two text-types, and “is not a very natural gloss on *enos*” (TCGNT)

^c17:27 M TR read “the Lord” instead of “God”

^d17:28 Epimenides, Cretica

^e17:28 Aratus, *Phaenomena* 5

all the Jews to depart from Rome. He came to them, ³and because he practiced the same trade, he lived with them and worked, for by trade they were tent makers. ⁴He reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath, and persuaded Jews and Greeks. ⁵But when Silas and Timothy came down from Macedonia, Paul was compelled by the word,^a testifying to the Jews that Jesus was the Christ. ⁶When they opposed him and blasphemed, he shook out his clothing and said to them, “Your blood be on your own heads. I am clean. From now on, I will go to the non-Jewish people.”

⁷He departed there, and went into the house of a certain man named Titius^b Justus, one who worshiped God, whose house was next door to the synagogue. ⁸Crispus, the ruler of the synagogue, believed in the Lord with all his house. Many of the Corinthians, when they heard, believed and were baptized. ⁹The Lord said to Paul in the night by a vision, “**Do not be afraid, but speak and do not be silent; ¹⁰for I am with you, and no one will attack you to harm you, for I have many people in this city.**”

¹¹He lived there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them. ¹²But when Gallio was proconsul of Achaia, the

Jews with one accord rose up against Paul and brought him before the judgment seat, ¹³saying, “This one persuades people to worship God contrary to the law.”

¹⁴But when Paul was about to open his mouth, Gallio said to the Jews, “If indeed it were a matter of wrong or of wicked crime, you Jews, it would be reasonable that I should bear with you; ¹⁵but if they are questions about words and names and your own law, look to it yourselves. For I do not want to be a judge of these matters.” ¹⁶He drove them from the judgment seat.

¹⁷Then they all^c took hold of Sosthenes, the ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment seat. But none of these things were of concern to Gallio.

¹⁸Paul, having stayed after this many more days, took his leave of the brothers, and sailed from there for Syria, together with Priscilla and Aquila. He shaved his head in Cenchreae, for he had a vow. ¹⁹They^d came to Ephesus, and he left them there; but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews. ²⁰When they asked him to stay^e a longer time, he declined; ²¹but taking his

^a18:5 M TR read “Spirit” instead of “word”

^b18:7 M TR lack “Titius” from homoioteleuton: ou-ou

^c18:17 Other Mss add “the Greeks”

^d18:19 M TR read “He” instead of “They”

^e18:20 M TR add “with them”

leave of them, and saying,^a “I will return again to you if God wills,” he set sail from Ephesus.

²²When he had landed at Caesarea, he went up and greeted the church, and went down to Antioch. ²³Having spent some time there, he departed, and went through the region of Galatia, and Phrygia, in order, establishing all the disciples. ²⁴Now a certain Jew named Apollos, an Alexandrian by race, an eloquent man, came to Ephesus. He was mighty in the Scriptures. ²⁵This man had been instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in spirit, he spoke and taught accurately the things concerning Jesus,^b although he knew only the baptism of John. ²⁶He began to speak boldly in the synagogue. But when Priscilla and Aquila heard him, they took him aside, and explained to him the way of God more accurately.

²⁷When he had determined to pass over into Achaia, the brothers encouraged him, and wrote to the disciples to receive him. When he had come, he greatly helped those who had believed through grace; ²⁸for he powerfully refuted the Jews, publicly showing by the Scriptures that Jesus was the Christ.

19 It happened that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul,

having passed through the upper country, came to Ephesus, and found certain disciples. ²He said to them, “Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you believed?”

They said to him, “No, we have not even heard that there is a Holy Spirit.”

³He said, “Into what then were you baptized?”

They said, “Into John’s baptism.”

⁴Paul said, “John indeed baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying to the people that they should believe in the one who would come after him, that is, in Jesus.”

⁵When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. ⁶When Paul had laid his hands on them, the Holy Spirit came on them, and they spoke with other tongues and prophesied. ⁷They were about twelve men in all. ⁸He entered into the synagogue, and spoke boldly for a period of three months, reasoning and persuading about the things concerning the kingdom of God.

⁹But when some were hardened and disobedient, speaking evil of the Way before the crowd, he departed from them, and

^a18:21 M TR add “I must by all means keep this coming feast in Jerusalem, but”

^b18:25 M TR read “the Lord” instead of “Jesus”

separated the disciples, reasoning daily in the school of Tyrannus.¹⁰This continued for two years, so that all those who lived in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

¹¹God worked special miracles by the hands of Paul, ¹²so that even handkerchiefs^a or aprons were carried away from his body to the sick, and the evil spirits went out. ¹³But some of the itinerant Jews, exorcists, took on themselves to invoke over those who had the evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, “I^b adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preaches.”
¹⁴There were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jewish chief priest, who did this.

¹⁵The evil spirit answered, “Jesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are you?” ¹⁶And the man in whom the evil spirit was, having leapt on them, having overpowered them all, prevailed against them so that they fled from that house naked and wounded. ¹⁷This became known to all, both Jews and Greeks, who lived at Ephesus. Fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. ¹⁸Many also of those who had believed came, confessing, and declaring their deeds. ¹⁹Many of those who practiced magical arts brought their books together and burned them in the sight of all. They counted the price of them, and found it to be fifty thousand pieces of silver. ²⁰So

the word of the Lord was growing and becoming mighty.

²¹Now after these things had ended, Paul determined in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, “After I have been there, I must also see Rome.”

²²Having sent into Macedonia two of those who served him, Timothy and Erastus, he himself stayed in Asia for a while. ²³About that time there arose no small stir concerning the Way. ²⁴For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, who made silver shrines of Artemis, brought no little business to the craftsmen, ²⁵whom he gathered together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, “Sirs, you know that by this business we have our wealth. ²⁶You see and hear, that not at Ephesus alone, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul has persuaded and turned away many people, saying that they are no gods, that are made with hands. ²⁷Not only is there danger that this our trade come into disrepute; but also that the temple of the great goddess Artemis will be counted as nothing, and that she should even be deposed from her magnificence, whom all Asia and the world worship.”

²⁸When they heard this they were filled with anger, and began to shout, saying, “Great is Artemis of

^a19:12 Or, face cloths

^b19:13 M TR read “We” instead of “I”

the Ephesians.” ²⁹The^a city was filled with confusion, and they rushed with one accord into the theater, having seized Gaius and Aristarchus, Macedonians, Paul’s companions in travel. ³⁰When Paul wanted to enter in to the people, the disciples did not allow him. ³¹And also some of the Asiarchs, who were his friends, sent to him and urged him not to venture into the theater. ³²Some therefore shouted one thing, and some another, for the assembly was in confusion. Most of them did not know why they had come together. ³³They brought Alexander out of the crowd, the Jews putting him forward. Alexander beckoned with his hand, and would have made a defense to the people. ³⁴But when they perceived that he was a Jew, all with one voice for a time of about two hours shouted, “Great is Artemis of the Ephesians.”

³⁵When the town clerk had quieted the crowd, he said, “You men of Ephesus, is there anyone who does not know that the city of the Ephesians is temple keeper of the great^b Artemis, and of the image which fell down from Zeus? ³⁶Seeing then that these things cannot be denied, you ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rash. ³⁷For you have brought these men here, who are neither robbers of temples nor blasphemers of our^c goddess. ³⁸If therefore Demetrius and the

craftsmen who are with him have a matter against anyone, the courts are open, and there are proconsuls. Let them press charges against one another. ³⁹But if you seek anything further, it will be settled in the regular assembly. ⁴⁰For indeed we are in danger of being accused concerning this day’s riot, there being no cause. Concerning it, we would not be able to give an account of this commotion.” ⁴¹When he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

20 After the uproar had ceased, Paul sent for the disciples and, after encouraging them,^d took leave of them, and departed to go into Macedonia. ²When he had gone through those parts, and had encouraged them with many words, he came into Greece. ³When he had spent three months there, and a plot was made against him by Jews as he was about to set sail for Syria, he determined to return through Macedonia. ⁴He was accompanied^e by Sopater son of Pyrrhus^f of Beroea; Aristarchus and Secundus of the Thessalonians; Gaius of Derbe; Timothy; and Tychicus and Trophimus of Asia. ⁵But these had gone ahead, and were waiting for us at Troas. ⁶We sailed away from Philippi after the days of Unleavened Bread, and came to them at Troas in five days, where we stayed seven days.

^a19:29 M TR add “whole”

^b19:35 M TR add “goddess”

^c19:37 M TR: “your”

^d20:1 M TR lack “after encouraging them”

^e20:4 M TR add “as far as Asia”

^f20:4 M TR lack “son of Pyrrhus”

⁷On the first day of the week, when we^a were gathered together to break bread, Paul talked with them, intending to depart on the next day, and continued his speech until midnight. ⁸There were many lights in the upper chamber where we were gathered together. ⁹A certain young man named Eutychus sat in the window, weighed down with deep sleep. As Paul spoke still longer, being weighed down by his sleep, he fell down from the third story, and was taken up dead. ¹⁰Paul went down, and fell upon him, and embracing him said, “Do not be troubled, for his life is in him.”

¹¹When he had gone up, and had broken bread, and eaten, and had talked with them a long while, even until break of day, he departed. ¹²They brought the boy in alive, and were greatly comforted.

¹³But we who went ahead to the ship set sail for Assos, intending to take Paul aboard there, for he had so arranged, intending himself to go by land. ¹⁴When he met us at Assos, we took him aboard, and came to Mitylene. ¹⁵Sailing from there, we came the following day opposite Chios. The next day we landed at Samos,^b and the day after we came to Miletus. ¹⁶For Paul had determined to sail past Ephesus, that he might not

have to spend time in Asia; for he was hastening, if it were possible for him, to be in Jerusalem on the day of Pentecost.

¹⁷From Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called to himself the elders of the church. ¹⁸When they had come to him, he said to them, “You yourselves know, from the first day that I set foot in Asia, how I was with you all the time, ¹⁹serving the Lord with all humility, with many tears, and with trials which happened to me by the plots of the Jews; ²⁰how I did not hold back from declaring to you anything that was profitable, and teaching you publicly and from house to house, ²¹testifying both to Jews and to Greeks repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus. ²²And now, look, compelled by the Spirit, I am going to Jerusalem, not knowing what will happen to me there; ²³except that the Holy Spirit testifies in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions wait for me. ²⁴But I make my life^c an account of nothing^d precious to myself, so that I may finish my race,^e and the ministry which I received from the Lord Jesus, to fully testify to the Good News of the grace of God.

²⁵“And now, look, I know that you all, among whom I went

^a20:7 M TR read “the disciples” instead of “we”

^b20:15 M TR add “and stayed at Trogyllum”

^c20:24 M TR read “my self” instead of “my life”

^d20:24 M TR add “neither do I hold my life”

^e20:24 M TR add “with joy”

about proclaiming the kingdom,^a
will see my face no more.

²⁶Therefore I testify to you today
that I am innocent of everyone's
blood, ²⁷for I did not hold back
from declaring to you the whole
plan of God. ²⁸Watch out for
yourselves^b and to all the flock, in
which the Holy Spirit has made you
overseers, to shepherd the church
of^c God^d which he purchased with
his own blood. ²⁹For I know that
after my departure, vicious wolves
will enter in among you, not
sparing the flock. ³⁰Men will arise
from among your own selves,
speaking perverse things, to draw
away the disciples after them.
³¹Therefore watch, remembering
that for a period of three years I did
not cease to admonish everyone
night and day with tears. ³²Now^e I
entrust you to God, and to the word
of his grace, which is able to build
up, and to give you the inheritance
among all those who are sanctified.
³³I coveted no one's silver, or gold,
or clothing. ³⁴You yourselves know
that these hands served my
necessities, and those who were
with me. ³⁵In all things I gave you
an example, that so laboring you
ought to help the weak, and to
remember the words of the Lord
Jesus, that he himself said, **'It is
more blessed to give than to
receive.'**"

³⁶When he had spoken these
things, he knelt down and prayed
with them all. ³⁷They all wept a lot,
and fell on Paul's neck and kissed
him, ³⁸sorrowing most of all
because of the word which he had
spoken, that they should see his
face no more. And they
accompanied him to the ship.

21 When it happened
that we had parted
from them and had
set sail, we came with a straight
course to Cos, and the next day to
Rhodes, and from there to Patara.
²Having found a ship crossing over
to Phoenicia, we went aboard, and
set sail. ³When we had come in
sight of Cyprus, leaving it on the
left hand, we sailed to Syria, and
landed at Tyre, for there the ship
was to unload her cargo. ⁴Having
found the^f disciples, we stayed
there seven days. These said to Paul
through the Spirit, that he should
not go up to Jerusalem. ⁵When it
happened that we had
accomplished the days, we
departed and went on our journey.
They all, with wives and children,
brought us on our way until we
were out of the city. And after
kneeling down on the beach and
praying, ⁶we said farewell to one
another. And we went on board the
ship, and they returned to their
own.

^a20:25 M TR add "of God"

^b20:28 M TR add "therefore"

^c20:28 M adds "the Lord and"

^d20:28 Some Mss read "Lord" instead
of "God." Syr reads "Christ" instead of
"God"

^e20:32 M TR add "brothers"

^f21:4 M TR lack "the"

⁷When we had finished the voyage from Tyre, we arrived at Ptolemais. We greeted the brothers, and stayed with them one day. ⁸On the next day,^a we departed and came to Caesarea.

We entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, who was one of the seven, and stayed with him. ⁹Now this man had four virgin daughters who prophesied. ¹⁰As we stayed there some days, a certain prophet named Agabus came down from Judea. ¹¹Coming to us, and taking Paul's belt, he bound his own feet and hands, and said, "Thus says the Holy Spirit: 'So will the Jews in Jerusalem bind the man who owns this belt, and will deliver him into the hands of non-Jewish people.'"

¹²When we heard these things, both we and the people of that place urged him not to go up to Jerusalem. ¹³Then Paul answered, "What are you doing, weeping and breaking my heart? For I am ready not only to be bound, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus."

¹⁴When he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, "The Lord's will be done."

¹⁵After these days we took up our baggage and went up to

Jerusalem. ¹⁶Some of the disciples from Caesarea also went with us, bringing one Mnason of Cyprus, an early disciple, with whom we would stay.

¹⁷When we had come to Jerusalem, the brothers received us gladly. ¹⁸The day following, Paul went in with us to James; and all the elders were present. ¹⁹When he had greeted them, he reported one by one the things which God had worked among the non-Jewish people through his ministry. ²⁰They, when they heard it, glorified God.^b They said to him, "You see, brother, how many thousands there are among the Jews of those who have believed, and they are all zealous for the Law. ²¹They have been informed about you, that you teach all the Jews who are among the non-Jews to forsake Moses, telling them not to circumcise their children neither to walk after the customs. ²²What then? The multitude must certainly meet.^c They will hear that you have come. ²³Therefore do what we tell you. We have four men who have taken a vow. ²⁴Take them, and purify yourself with them, and pay their expenses for them, that they may shave their heads. Then all will know that there is no truth in the things that they have been informed about you, but that you yourself also walk keeping the Law. ²⁵But concerning the non-

^a21:8 M TR add "who were Paul's companions"

^b21:20 M TR read "the Lord" instead of "God"

^c21:22 Or, "A multitude is sure to gather." For text cf. module HGPD. NU lacks "The multitude must certainly meet" from haplography

Jewish who believe, we have written our decision that they should^a keep themselves from food offered to idols, from blood, from strangled things, and from sexual immorality.”

²⁶Then Paul took the men, and the next day, purified himself and went with them into the temple, declaring the fulfillment of the days of purification, until the offering was offered for every one of them.

²⁷When the seven days were almost completed, the Jews from Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the crowd and laid hands on him, ²⁸crying out, “Men of Israel, help. This is the man who teaches all men everywhere against the people, and the Law, and this place. Moreover, he also brought Greeks into the temple, and has defiled this holy place.” ²⁹For they had previously^b seen Trophimus, the Ephesian, with him in the city, and they supposed that Paul had brought him into the temple.

³⁰All the city was moved, and the people ran together. They seized Paul and dragged him out of the temple. Immediately the doors were shut. ³¹As they were trying to kill him, news came up to the commanding officer of the regiment that all Jerusalem was in an uproar. ³²Immediately he took soldiers and centurions, and ran down to them. They, when they saw the chief captain and the

soldiers, stopped beating Paul.

³³Then the commanding officer came near, arrested him, commanded him to be bound with two chains, and inquired who he was and what he had done. ³⁴Some shouted one thing, and some another, among the crowd. When he could not find out the truth because of the noise, he commanded him to be brought into the barracks.

³⁵When he came to the stairs, it happened that he was carried by the soldiers because of the violence of the crowd; ³⁶for the crowd of the people followed after, crying out, “Away with him.” ³⁷As Paul was about to be brought into the barracks, he asked the commanding officer, “May I speak something^c to you?”

He said, “Do you know Greek? ³⁸Are you not then the Egyptian, who before these days stirred up to sedition and led out into the wilderness the four thousand men of the Assassins?”

³⁹But Paul said, “I am a Jew, from Tarsus in Cilicia, a citizen of no insignificant city. I beg you, allow me to speak to the people.”

⁴⁰When he had given him permission, Paul, standing on the stairs, beckoned with his hand to the people. When there was a great

^a21:25 M TR add “observe no such thing, except to”

^b21:29 M lacks “previously”
^c21:37 M lacks “something”

silence, he spoke to them in the Hebrew language, saying,

22 “Brothers and fathers, listen to the defense which I now make to you.”

²When they heard that he spoke to them in the Hebrew language, they were even more quiet. He said, ³“I am indeed a Jew, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, instructed according to the strict manner of the Law of our fathers, being zealous for God, even as you all are this day. ⁴I persecuted this Way to the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women. ⁵As also the high priest and all the council of the elders testify, from whom also I received letters to the brothers, and traveled to Damascus to bring them also who were there to Jerusalem in bonds to be punished. ⁶It happened that, as I made my journey, and came close to Damascus, about noon, suddenly there shone from the sky a great light around me. ⁷I fell to the ground, and heard a voice saying to me, ‘Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me?’ ⁸I answered, ‘Who are you, Lord?’ He said to me, ‘I am Jesus the Nazorean, whom you persecute.’

⁹“Those who were with me indeed saw the light, and were afraid,^a but they did not understand the voice of him who spoke to me. ¹⁰I said, ‘What should I do, Lord?’ The Lord said to me, ‘**Arise, and go into Damascus. There you will be told about all things which are appointed for you to do.**’ ¹¹When I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of those who were with me, I came into Damascus. ¹²One Ananias, a devout man according to the Law, well reported of by all the Jews who lived in Damascus, ¹³came to me, and standing by me said to me, ‘Brother Saul, receive your sight.’ In that very hour I looked up at him. ¹⁴He said, ‘The God of our fathers has appointed you to know his will, and to see the Righteous One, and to hear a voice from his mouth. ¹⁵For you will be a witness for him to all people of what you have seen and heard. ¹⁶Now why do you wait? Arise, be baptized, and wash away your sins, calling on his name.’^b”

¹⁷“It happened that, when I had returned to Jerusalem, and while I prayed in the temple, I fell into a trance, ¹⁸and saw him saying to me, ‘**Hurry and get out of Jerusalem quickly, because they will not receive testimony concerning me from you.**’ ¹⁹I said, ‘Lord, they themselves know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue those who believed in

^a22:9 For text see MySword module HGPS. NU lacks “and were afraid” from homoioteleuton: nto-nto. James

R. Royse, New Testament Studies vol. 29, 540

^b22:16 M TR read “the name of the Lord” instead of “his name”

you. ²⁰When the blood of Stephen, your witness, was shed, I also was standing by,^a and guarding the cloaks of those who killed him.’

²¹“He said to me, ‘Depart, for I will send you out far from here to non-Jewish people.’”

²²They listened to him until he said that; then they lifted up their voice, and said, “Rid the earth of this fellow, for he is not fit to live.”

²³As they yelled, and threw off their cloaks, and threw dust into the air, ²⁴the commanding officer commanded him to be brought into the barracks, ordering him to be examined by scourging, that he might know for what crime they yelled at him like that. ²⁵When they^b had tied him up with thongs, Paul asked the centurion who stood by, “Is it lawful for you to scourge a man who is a Roman, and not found guilty?”

²⁶When the centurion heard it, he went to the commanding officer and told him, “What are you about to do?^c For this man is a Roman.”

²⁷The commanding officer came and asked him, “Tell me, are you a Roman?”

He said, “Yes.”

²⁸The commanding officer answered, “I bought my citizenship for a great price.”

Paul said, “But I was born a Roman.”

²⁹Immediately those who were about to examine him departed from him, and the commanding officer also was afraid when he realized that he was a Roman, because he had bound him. ³⁰But on the next day, desiring to know the truth about why he was accused by the Jews, he freed him^d, and commanded the chief priests and all the council to come together, and brought Paul down and set him before them.

23 Paul, looking steadfastly at the council, said, “Brothers, I have lived before God in all good conscience until this day.”

²The high priest, Ananias, commanded those who stood by him to strike him on the mouth.

³Then Paul said to him, “God will strike you, you whitewashed wall. Do you sit to judge me according to the Law, and command me to be struck contrary to the law?”

^a22:20 M TR add “and consenting to his death”

^b22:25 M reads “he” instead of “they”

^c22:26 M TR read “Watch what you are about to be doing”

^d22:30 M TR add “from the bonds”

⁴Those who stood by said, “Do you malign God’s high priest?”

⁵Paul said, “I did not know, brothers, that he was high priest. For it is written, ‘You must not speak evil of a ruler of your people.’”^a ⁶But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees and the other Pharisees, he shouted in the council, “Men and brothers, I am a Pharisee, a son of Pharisees. Concerning the hope and resurrection of the dead I am being judged.”

⁷When he had said this, an argument arose between the Pharisees and Sadducees, and the assembly was divided. ⁸For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, nor angel, nor spirit; but the Pharisees confess all of these. ⁹A great clamor arose, and some of^b the scribes of the Pharisees part stood up, and contended, saying, “We find no evil in this man. What if a spirit spoke to him, or an angel?”^c

¹⁰When a great argument arose, the commanding officer, fearing that Paul would be torn in pieces by them, commanded the soldiers to go down and take him by force from among them, and bring him into the barracks.

¹¹The following night, the Lord stood by him, and said, “Cheer up^d, for as you have testified about me at Jerusalem, so you must testify also at Rome.”

¹²When it was day,^e the Jews formed a conspiracy, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink until they had killed Paul. ¹³There were more than forty people who had made this conspiracy. ¹⁴They came to the chief priests and the elders, and said, “We have bound ourselves under a great curse, to taste nothing until we have killed Paul. ¹⁵Now therefore, you with the council inform the commanding officer that he should bring him down to you^f, as though you were going to judge his case more exactly. We are ready to kill him before he comes near.”

¹⁶But Paul’s sister’s son heard of their lying in wait, and he came and entered into the barracks and told Paul. ¹⁷Paul summoned one of the centurions, and said, “Bring this young man to the commanding officer, for he has something to tell him.”

¹⁸So he took him, and brought him to the commanding officer, and said, “Paul, the prisoner, summoned me and asked

^a23:5 Exodus 22:28

^b23:9 M TR lack “some of”

^c23:9 M TR “Let’s not fight against God”

^d23:11 M TR add “Paul”

^e23:12 M TR add “some of”

^f23:15 M TR add “tomorrow”

me to bring this young man to you, who has something to tell you.”

¹⁹The commanding officer took him by the hand, and going aside, asked him privately, “What is it that you have to tell me?”

²⁰And he said, “The Jews have agreed to ask you to bring Paul down to the council tomorrow, as though they intended to inquire somewhat more thoroughly concerning him. ²¹Therefore do not yield to them, for more than forty men lie in wait for him, who have bound themselves under a curse neither to eat nor to drink until they have killed him. Now they are ready, looking for the promise from you.”

²²So the commanding officer let the young man go, charging him, “Tell no one that you have revealed these things to me.” ²³He called to himself two of the centurions, and said, “Prepare two hundred soldiers to go as far as Caesarea, with seventy horsemen, and two hundred spearmen, at nine tonight.” ²⁴He asked them to provide animals, that they might set Paul on one, and bring him safely to Felix the governor. ²⁵He wrote a letter like this:

²⁶“Claudius Lysias to the most excellent governor Felix: Greetings.

²⁷“This man was seized by the Jews, and was about to be killed by them, when I came with the soldiers and rescued him, having learned that he was a Roman. ²⁸Desiring to know the cause why they accused him, I brought him down to their council. ²⁹I found him to be accused about questions of their law, but not to be charged with anything worthy of death or of imprisonment. ³⁰When I was told that there would be a plot^b against the man, I sent him to you immediately, charging his accusers also to bring their accusations against him before you. Farewell.”^c

³¹So the soldiers, carrying out their orders, took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris. ³²But on the next day they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the barracks. ³³When they came to Caesarea and delivered the letter to the governor, they also presented Paul to him. ³⁴When the governor had read it, he asked what province he was from. When he understood that he was from Cilicia, he said, ³⁵“I will hear you fully when your accusers also arrive.” He commanded that he be kept in Herod’s palace.

24 After five days, the high priest, Ananias, came down with

^a23:23 Lit. the third hour

^b23:30 M TR add “by the Jews”

^c23:30 For text see MySword module HGPD. NU lacks “Farewell”

certain^a elders and an orator, one Tertullus. They informed the governor against Paul. ²When he was called, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, “Seeing that by you we enjoy much peace, and that by your foresight reforms^b are coming to this nation, ³we accept it in all ways and in all places, most excellent Felix, with all thankfulness. ⁴But, that I do not delay you, I entreat you to bear with us and hear a few words. ⁵For we have found this man to be a plague, an instigator of insurrections among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes. ⁶He even tried to profane the temple, and we arrested him. And we would have judged him according to our law, ⁷but the chief captain Lysias came, and with great violence took him away out of our hands, ⁸commanding his accusers to come to you.^c By examining him yourself you may ascertain all these things of which we accuse him.”

⁹The Jews also joined in the attack, affirming that these things were so. ¹⁰When the governor had beckoned to him to speak, Paul answered, “Because I know that you have been a judge of this nation

for many years, I cheerfully make my defense, ¹¹seeing that you can recognize that it is not more than twelve days since I went up to worship at Jerusalem. ¹²In the temple they did not find me disputing with anyone or stirring up a crowd, either in the synagogues, or in the city. ¹³Nor can they prove to you^d the things of which they now accuse me. ¹⁴But this I confess to you, that after the Way, which they call a sect, so I serve the God of our fathers, believing all things which are according to the Law, and which are written in the Prophets; ¹⁵having hope toward God, which these also themselves look for, that there will be a resurrection^e, both of the just and unjust. ¹⁶This being so, I also do my best to always have a clear conscience toward God and people. ¹⁷Now after some years, I came to bring gifts for the needy to my nation, and offerings; ¹⁸amid which certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, not with a mob, nor with turmoil. ¹⁹They ought to have been here before you, and to make accusation, if they had anything against me. ²⁰Or else let these men themselves say what injustice they found in me when I stood before the council, ²¹unless it

^a24:1 M TR read “the” instead of “certain”

^b24:2 M TR read “prosperity” instead of “reforms”

^c24:6b-8a For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks 24:6b-8a “And we would have judged him according to our law, ⁷ but the chief captain Lysias came, and with great

violence took him away out of our hands, ⁸ commanding his accusers to come to you,” apparently from two instances of haplography: -thsamen_k to -thsamen_k, then a three-letter homoioarcton: par- to par, with loss of krinai

^d24:13 M TR lack “to you”

^e24:15 M TR add “of the dead”

is for this one thing that I shouted out standing among them, ‘Concerning the resurrection of the dead I am being judged before you today.’”

²²But Felix,^a having more exact knowledge concerning the Way, deferred them, saying, “When Lysias, the commanding officer, comes down, I will decide your case.” ²³He ordered the centurion that he^b should be kept in custody, and should have some privileges, and not to forbid any of his friends to serve him or to visit him. ²⁴But after some days, Felix came with Drusilla, his wife, who was Jewish, and sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ Jesus. ²⁵As he reasoned about righteousness, self-control, and the judgment to come, Felix was terrified, and answered, “Go your way for this time, and when it is convenient for me, I will summon you.” ²⁶Meanwhile, he also hoped that money would be given to him by Paul^c. Therefore also he sent for him more often, and talked with him. ²⁷But when two years were fulfilled, Felix was succeeded by Porcius Festus, and desiring to gain favor with the Jews, Felix left Paul in bonds.

25 Festus therefore, having come into the province, after three days went up to Jerusalem

from Caesarea. ²Then the high priest and the principal men of the Jews informed him against Paul, and they urged him, ³asking a favor against him, that he would summon him to Jerusalem; plotting to kill him on the way. ⁴However Festus answered that Paul should be kept in custody at Caesarea, and that he himself was about to depart shortly. ⁵“Let them therefore,” he said, “that are in power among you go down with me, and if there is anything wrong^d in the man, let them accuse him.”

⁶When he had stayed among them more than eight or^e ten days, he went down to Caesarea, and on the next day he sat on the judgment seat, and commanded Paul to be brought. ⁷When he had come, the Jews who had come down from Jerusalem stood around him, bringing against him many and grievous charges which they could not prove, ⁸while he said in his defense, “Neither against the law of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor against Caesar, have I sinned at all.”

⁹But Festus, desiring to gain favor with the Jews, answered Paul and said, “Are you willing to go up to Jerusalem, and be judged by me there concerning these things?”

^a24:22 M TR add “heard these things”

^b24:23 M TR read “Paul”

^c24:26 M TR add “that he might release him”

^d25:5 M lacks “wrong”

^e25:6 M TR lack “eight or”

¹⁰But Paul said, “I am standing before Caesar’s judgment seat, where I ought to be tried. I have done no wrong to the Jews, as you also know very well. ¹¹For if I have done wrong, and have committed anything worthy of death, I do not refuse to die; but if none of those things is true that they accuse me of, no one can give me up to them. I appeal to Caesar.”

¹²Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, “You have appealed to Caesar. To Caesar you will go.”

¹³Now when some days had passed, Agrippa the King and Bernice arrived at Caesarea, and greeted Festus. ¹⁴As they^a stayed there many days, Festus laid Paul’s case before the king, saying, “There is a certain man left a prisoner by Felix; ¹⁵about whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the Jewish elders informed me, asking for a sentence against him. ¹⁶To whom I answered that it is not the custom of the Romans to give up anyone^b before the accused has met the accusers face to face, and has had opportunity to make his defense against the charge. ¹⁷When therefore they had come together here, I did not delay, but on the next day sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought. ¹⁸Concerning whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought no

charge of such things as I supposed; ¹⁹but had certain questions against him about their own religion, and about one Jesus, who was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive. ²⁰Being perplexed how to inquire concerning these things, I asked whether he was willing to go to Jerusalem and there be judged concerning these matters. ²¹But when Paul had appealed to be kept for the decision of the emperor, I commanded him to be kept until I could send him to Caesar.”

²²Agrippa said to Festus, “I also would like to hear the man myself.”

“Tomorrow,” he said, “you will hear him.”

²³So on the next day, when Agrippa and Bernice had come with great pomp, and they had entered into the place of hearing with the commanding officers and principal men of the city, at the command of Festus, Paul was brought in. ²⁴And Festus said, “King Agrippa, and all people who are here present with us, you see this man, about whom the whole assembly of the Jews petitioned me, both at Jerusalem and here, crying that he ought not to live any longer. ²⁵But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and as he himself appealed to the emperor I determined to send him. ²⁶Of whom I have no certain

^a25:14 M TR read “he” instead of “they”

^b25:16 M TR add “to destruction”

thing to write to my lord. Therefore I have brought him forth before you, and especially before you, King Agrippa, that, after examination, I may have something to write. ²⁷For it seems to me unreasonable, in sending a prisoner, not to also specify the charges against him.”

26 Agrippa said to Paul, “You may speak for yourself.”

Then Paul stretched out his hand, and made his defense. ²“I think myself happy, King Agrippa, that I am to make my defense before you this day concerning all the things that I am accused by the Jews, ³especially because you are expert in all customs and questions which are among Jews. Therefore I beg you to hear me patiently.

⁴“Indeed, all Jews know my way of life from my youth up, which was from the beginning among my own nation and at Jerusalem; ⁵having known me from the first, if they are willing to testify, that after the strictest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee. ⁶Now I stand here to be judged for the hope of the promise made by God to our fathers, ⁷which our twelve tribes, earnestly serving night and day, hope to attain. Concerning this hope I am accused by the Jews, O King^a. ⁸Why is it judged incredible with you, if God does raise the dead?

⁹“In fact, I thought to myself that I ought to do many things against the name of Jesus the Nazorean. ¹⁰This I also did in Jerusalem. I both shut up many of the saints in prisons, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death I gave my vote against them. ¹¹Punishing them often in all the synagogues, I tried to make them blaspheme. Being exceedingly enraged against them, I persecuted them even to foreign cities.

¹²“Whereupon as I traveled to Damascus with the authority and commission from the chief priests, ¹³at noon, O King, I saw on the way a light from the sky, brighter than the sun, shining around me and those who traveled with me. ¹⁴When we had all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice saying to me in the Hebrew language, ‘Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me? It is hard for you to kick against the goads.’

¹⁵“I said, ‘Who are you, Lord?’

“He said, ‘I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting. ¹⁶But arise, and stand on your feet, for I have appeared to you for this purpose: to appoint you a servant and a witness both of the things which you have seen me,^b and of the things which I will reveal to you; ¹⁷delivering you from the people, and from the non-Jewish people, to whom I send you,

^a26:7 M TR add “Agrippa”

^b26:16 M TR lack “me”

¹⁸to open their eyes, that they may turn^a from darkness to light and from the power of Satan to God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins and an inheritance among those who are sanctified by faith in me.'

¹⁹"Therefore, King Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heavenly vision, ²⁰but declared first to them of Damascus, at Jerusalem, and throughout all the country of Judea, and also to the non-Jews, that they should repent and turn to God, doing works worthy of repentance. ²¹For this reason Jews seized me when I was in the temple, and tried to kill me. ²²Having therefore obtained the help that is from God, I stand to this day testifying both to small and great, saying nothing but what the Prophets and Moses said would happen, ²³how the Christ would suffer, and how, by the resurrection of the dead, he would be first to proclaim light both to these people and to non-Jewish people."

²⁴As he thus made his defense, Festus said with a loud voice, "Paul, you are crazy. Your great learning is driving you insane."

²⁵But he said, "I am not crazy, most excellent Festus, but boldly declare words of truth and reasonableness. ²⁶For the king

knows of these things, to whom also I speak freely. For I am persuaded that none of these things is hidden from him, for this has not been done in a corner. ²⁷King Agrippa, do you believe the prophets? I know that you believe."

²⁸Agrippa said to Paul, "With a little persuasion are you trying to make me a Christian^b?"

²⁹Paul said, "I pray to God, that whether with little or with much, not only you, but also all that hear me this day, might become such as I am, except for these bonds."

³⁰The^c king rose up with the governor, and Bernice, and those who sat with them. ³¹When they had withdrawn, they spoke one to another, saying, "This man does nothing worthy of death or of bonds." ³²Agrippa said to Festus, "This man might have been set free if he had not appealed to Caesar."

27 When it was determined that we should sail for Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners to a centurion named Julius, of the Augustan band. ²Embarking in a ship from Adramyttium, which was about to sail to places on the coast of Asia, we put to sea; Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being

^a26:18 M adds "back"

^b26:28 Or, "follower of Christ," or "follower of the Messiah"

^c26:30 M TR add "And he having spoken these things"

with us. ³The next day, we landed at Sidon. Julius treated Paul kindly, and gave him permission to go to his friends and refresh himself. ⁴Putting to sea from there, we sailed under the lee of Cyprus, because the winds were contrary. ⁵When we had sailed across the sea which is off Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia. ⁶There the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing for Italy, and he put us on board. ⁷When we had sailed slowly many days, and had come with difficulty opposite Cnidus, the wind not allowing us further, we sailed under the lee of Crete, opposite Salmone. ⁸With difficulty sailing along it we came to a certain place called Fair Havens, near the city of Lasea.

⁹When much time had passed and the voyage was now dangerous, because the Fast had now already gone by, Paul admonished them, ¹⁰and said to them, "Sirs, I perceive that the voyage will be with injury and much loss, not only of the cargo and the ship, but also of our lives."

¹¹But the centurion gave more heed to the master and to the owner of the ship than to those things which were spoken by Paul. ¹²Because the haven was not suitable to winter in, the majority advised going to sea from there, if by any means they could reach Phoenix, and winter there, which is a port of Crete, looking northeast and southeast.

¹³When the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, they weighed anchor and sailed along Crete, close to shore. ¹⁴But before long, a stormy wind beat down from shore, which is called Euraquilo.^a ¹⁵When the ship was caught, and could not face the wind, we gave way to it, and were driven along. ¹⁶Running under the lee of a small island called Cauda^b, we were able, with difficulty, to secure the boat. ¹⁷After they had hoisted it up, they used cables to help reinforce the ship. Fearing that they would run aground on the Syrtis, they lowered the sea anchor, and so were driven along. ¹⁸As we labored exceedingly with the storm, the next day they began to throw things overboard. ¹⁹On the third day, they^c threw out the ship's tackle with their own hands. ²⁰When neither sun nor stars shone on us for many days, and no small storm pressed on us, all hope that we would be saved was now taken away.

²¹When they had been long without food, Paul stood up in the middle of them, and said, "Sirs, you should have listened to me, and not have set sail from Crete, and have gotten this injury and loss. ²²Now I urge you to cheer up, for there will be no loss of life among you, but only of the ship. ²³For there stood by me this night an angel, belonging to the God whose I am

^a27:14 Or, "a northeaster." M TR read instead "Euroclydon," a southeast wind
^b27:16 M TR read "Clauda"

^c27:19 M TR read "we" instead of "they"

and whom I serve, ²⁴saying, ‘Do not be afraid, Paul. You must stand before Caesar. And look, God has granted you all those who sail with you.’ ²⁵Therefore, sirs, cheer up. For I believe God, that it will be just as it has been spoken to me. ²⁶But we must run aground on a certain island.”

²⁷But when the fourteenth night had come, as we were driven back and forth in the Adriatic Sea, about midnight the sailors surmised that they were drawing near to some land. ²⁸They took soundings, and found twenty fathoms.^a After a little while, they took soundings again, and found fifteen fathoms.^b ²⁹Fearing that we would run aground on rocky ground, they let go four anchors from the stern, and wished for daylight. ³⁰As the sailors were trying to flee out of the ship, and had lowered the boat into the sea, pretending that they would lay out anchors from the bow, ³¹Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, “Unless these stay in the ship, you cannot be saved.” ³²Then the soldiers cut away the ropes of the boat, and let it fall off.

³³While the day was coming on, Paul urged them all to take some food, saying, “This day is the fourteenth day that you wait and continue fasting, having taken nothing. ³⁴Therefore I urge you to take some food, for this is for your

preservation; for not a hair will perish^c from any of your heads.” ³⁵When he had said this, and had taken bread, he gave thanks to God in the presence of all, and he broke it, and began to eat. ³⁶Then they all cheered up, and they also took food. ³⁷In all, we were two hundred seventy-six souls on the ship. ³⁸When they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, throwing out the wheat into the sea. ³⁹When it was day, they did not recognize the land, but they noticed a certain bay with a beach, and they decided to try to drive the ship onto it. ⁴⁰Casting off the anchors, they left them in the sea, at the same time untying the rudder ropes. Hoisting up the foresail to the wind, they made for the beach. ⁴¹But coming to a place where two seas met, they ran the vessel aground. The bow struck and remained immovable, but the stern began to break up by the violence of the waves.

⁴²The soldiers’ counsel was to kill the prisoners, so that none of them would swim out and escape. ⁴³But the centurion, desiring to save Paul, stopped them from their purpose, and commanded that those who could swim should throw themselves overboard first to go toward the land; ⁴⁴and the rest should follow, some on planks, and some on other things from the ship. So it happened that they all escaped safely to the land.

^a27:28 20 fathoms = 120 feet = 36.6 meters

^b27:28 15 fathoms = 90 feet = 27.4 meters

^c27:34 M TR read “fall” instead of “perish”

28

When we had escaped, then we^a learned that the island was called

Malta. ²The natives showed us uncommon kindness; for they kindled a fire, and received us all, because of the present rain, and because of the cold. ³But when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks and placed them on the fire, a viper came out because of the heat, and fastened on his hand. ⁴When the natives saw the creature hanging from his hand, they said one to another, "No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he has escaped from the sea, yet Justice has not allowed to live." ⁵However he shook off the creature into the fire, and was not harmed. ⁶But they expected that he would have swollen or fallen down dead suddenly, but when they watched for a long time and saw nothing bad happen to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

⁷Now in the neighborhood of that place were lands belonging to the chief official of the island, named Publius, who received us, and courteously entertained us for three days. ⁸It happened that the father of Publius lay sick of fever and dysentery. Paul entered in to him, prayed, and laying his hands on him, healed him. ⁹Then when this was done, the rest also who had diseases in the island came, and

were cured. ¹⁰They also honored us with many honors, and when we sailed, they put on board the things that we needed.

¹¹After three months, we set sail^b in a ship of Alexandria which had wintered in the island, whose sign was "The Twin Brothers." ¹²Touching at Syracuse, we stayed there three days. ¹³From there we cast off^c and arrived at Rhegium. After one day, a south wind sprang up, and on the second day we came to Puteoli, ¹⁴where we found brothers, and were entreated to stay with them for seven days. So we came to Rome. ¹⁵From there the brothers, when they heard of us, came to meet us as far as The Market of Appius and The Three Taverns. When Paul saw them, he thanked God, and took courage. ¹⁶When we entered into Rome,^d Paul was allowed to stay by himself with the soldier who guarded him.

¹⁷It happened that after three days he called together those who were the Jewish leaders. When they had come together, he said to them, "I, brothers, though I had done nothing against the people, or the customs of our fathers, still was delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans, ¹⁸who, when they had examined me, desired to set me free, because there was no cause of death in me. ¹⁹But when the Jews spoke against

^a28:1 M TR: "they"

^b28:11 M reads "we were brought" instead of "we set sail"

^c28:13 M TR read "circled around"

^d28:16 M TR add "the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard, but"

it, I was forced to appeal to Caesar, not that I had anything about which to accuse my nation. ²⁰For this cause therefore I asked to see you and to speak with you. For because of the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain."

²¹They said to him, "We neither received letters from Judea concerning you, nor did any of the brothers come here and report or speak any evil of you. ²²But we desire to hear from you what you think. For, as concerning this sect, it is known to us that everywhere it is spoken against."

²³When they had appointed him a day, many people came to him at his lodging. He explained to them, testifying about the kingdom of God, and persuading them concerning Jesus, both from the Law of Moses and from the Prophets, from morning until evening. ²⁴Some believed the things which were spoken, and some disbelieved. ²⁵When they did not agree among themselves, they departed after Paul had spoken one word, "The Holy Spirit spoke rightly through Isaiah, the prophet, to your^a fathers, ²⁶saying, 'Go to this people, and say, in hearing, you will hear, but will in no way understand. In seeing, you will see,

but will in no way perceive.

²⁷For this people's heart has grown callous.

Their ears are dull of hearing.

Their eyes they have closed.

Lest they should see with their eyes,

hear with their ears, understand with their heart, and would turn again, and I would heal them.'^b

²⁸"Be it known therefore to you, that the salvation of God is sent to the nations. They will also listen." ²⁹And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, having a great dispute among themselves.^c

³⁰And Paul stayed two whole years in his own rented house, and received all who were coming to him, ³¹proclaiming the kingdom of God, and teaching the things concerning the Lord Jesus Christ with all boldness, without hindrance.

Romans

1 Paul, a servant of Christ Jesus,^d called to be an apostle, set apart for the Good News of God, ²which he

^a28:25 M TR read "our" instead of "your"

^b28:27 Isaiah 6:9-10

^c28:29 For text see MySword module HGPS. NU lacks "When he had...themselves"

^d1:1 M TR have the order "Jesus Christ"

promised before through his prophets in the holy Scriptures, ³concerning his Son, who was born of the offspring of David according to the flesh, ⁴who was declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead, Jesus Christ our Lord, ⁵through whom we received grace and the office of apostle, for obedience of faith among all the nations, for his name's sake; ⁶among whom you are also called to belong to Jesus Christ; ⁷to all who are in Rome, loved by God, called to be saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

⁸First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for all of you, because your faith is proclaimed throughout the whole world.^a ⁹For God is my witness, whom I serve in my spirit in the Good News of his Son, how I constantly mention you ¹⁰always in my prayers, requesting, if by any means now at last I may succeed by the will of God to come to you. ¹¹For I long to see you, that I may impart to you some spiritual gift to strengthen you; ¹²that is, that you and I may be mutually encouraged by each other's faith, both yours and mine.

¹³Now I do not desire to have you unaware, brothers, that I often planned to come to you, and was hindered so far, that I might have

some fruit among you also, even as among the other non-Jewish people. ¹⁴I have an obligation both to Greeks and to barbarians, both to the wise and to the foolish. ¹⁵So, for my part, I am eager to preach the Good News to you also who are in Rome. ¹⁶For I am not ashamed of the Good News,^b for it is the power of God for salvation for everyone who believes; for the Jew first, and also for the Greek. ¹⁷For in it is revealed God's righteousness from faith to faith. As it is written, "But the righteous will live by faith."^c ¹⁸For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of people, who suppress the truth by unrighteousness, ¹⁹because what can be known about God is plain to them, because God has shown it to them. ²⁰For since the creation of the world his invisible attributes, his eternal power and divine nature, have been clearly seen, being understood from what has been made. So they are without excuse. ²¹Because, although they knew God, they did not glorify him as God or give him thanks, but their thinking became nonsense, and their foolish heart was darkened.

²²Professing to be wise, they became fools, ²³and traded the glory of the immortal God for images resembling mortal humans, and of birds, and four-footed animals, and crawling creatures. ²⁴Therefore God also abandoned

^a1:8 E.g., throughout the Roman empire

^b1:16 M TR add "of Christ"
^c1:17 Habakkuk 2:4

them in the lusts of their hearts to impurity, to the degrading of their bodies among themselves, ²⁵who exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and worshiped and served the creation rather than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen.

²⁶For this reason, God abandoned them to their degrading passions. For their women exchanged natural relations for that which is contrary to nature. ²⁷Likewise also the men, giving up natural relations with women, burned in their lust toward one another, men with men, committing what is shameful, and receiving in themselves the due penalty of their error. ²⁸Even as they refused to have God in their knowledge, God abandoned them to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not right; ²⁹being filled with all unrighteousness, sexual immorality,^a wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, evil habits, secret slanderers, ³⁰slanderers, haters of God, insolent, arrogant, boastful, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, ³¹foolish, promise-breakers, heartless, unforgiving,^b unmerciful; ³²who, knowing the ordinance of God, that those who practice such things are worthy of death, not only do the

same, but also approve of those who practice them.

2 Therefore you are without excuse, everyone of you who passes judgment. For in that which you judge another, you condemn yourself. For you who judge practice the same things. ²Now we know that the judgment of God is in accordance with truth against those who practice such things. ³And do you think this, you who judge those who practice such things, and do the same, that you will escape the judgment of God? ⁴Or do you despise the riches of his goodness, forbearance, and patience, not knowing that the goodness of God leads you to repentance? ⁵But according to your hardness and unrepentant heart you are storing up for yourself wrath in the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God; ⁶who “will pay back to everyone according to their works:”^c ⁷to those who by perseverance in good works seek glory and honor and immortality -- everlasting life. ⁸But to those who are self-seeking, and do not obey the truth, but obey wickedness -- wrath and anger, ⁹affliction and distress, on every human being who does evil, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

^a1:29 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “sexual immorality,” from haplography: ia_po-ia_po, or virtual homoiologon: po(rne)ia-po(ner)ia

^b1:31 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “unforgiving,” from homoioteleuton: ous-ous

^c2:6 Psalm 62:12; Proverbs 24:12

¹⁰But glory, honor, and peace for everyone who does good, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. ¹¹For there is no partiality with God. ¹²For as many as have sinned without the law will also perish without the law. As many as have sinned under the law will be judged by the law. ¹³For it is not the hearers of the law who are righteous before God, but the doers of the law will be justified. ¹⁴For when the non-Jews who do not have the law do by nature the things of the law, these, not having the law, are a law to themselves, ¹⁵since they show the work of the law written on their hearts, their conscience bearing witness, and their thoughts either accusing or defending them, ¹⁶in the day when God will judge the secrets of people, according to my Good News, by Christ Jesus.

¹⁷But if you call yourself a Jew, and rely on the law, and boast in God, ¹⁸and know his will, and approve the things that are excellent, being instructed out of the law, ¹⁹and are confident that you yourself are a guide of the blind, a light to those who are in darkness, ²⁰a corrector of the foolish, a teacher of children, having in the law the embodiment of knowledge and truth. ²¹You therefore who teach another, do you not teach yourself? You who preach against stealing, do you steal? ²²You who say that one should not commit adultery, do you

commit adultery? You who detest idols, do you rob temples? ²³You who boast in the law, do you, by disobeying the law, dishonor God? ²⁴For because of you the name of God is blasphemed among the nations,^a just as it is written. ²⁵For circumcision indeed profits, if you are a doer of the law, but if you are a transgressor of the law, your circumcision has become uncircumcision. ²⁶If therefore the uncircumcised keep the requirements of the law, won't his uncircumcision be counted as circumcision? ²⁷Won't the uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfills the law, judge you, who with the letter and circumcision are a transgressor of the law? ²⁸For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh; ²⁹but he is a Jew who is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, by the Spirit, not in the letter; whose praise is not from people, but from God.

3 Then what advantage does the Jew have? Or what is the profit of circumcision? ²Much in every way. Because first of all, they were entrusted with the oracles of God. ³For what if some were without faith? Will their lack of faith nullify the faithfulness of God? ⁴Absolutely not. Let God be found true, but every human being a liar. As it is written,

^a2:24 Isaiah 52:5; Ezekiel 36:22

“That you may be justified in your words,
and prevail when you judge.”^a

⁵But if our unrighteousness commends the righteousness of God, what will we say? Is God unrighteous who inflicts wrath? (I am speaking in human terms). ⁶Absolutely not. For then how will God judge the world? ⁷For if the truth of God through my lie abounded to his glory, why am I also still judged as a sinner? ⁸And why not (as we are slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say), “Let us do evil, that good may come?” Their condemnation is just. ⁹What then? Are we better than they? No, in no way. For we previously warned both Jews and Greeks, that they are all under sin.

¹⁰As it is written,

“There is no one righteous,^b
no, not one.”^c

¹¹“There is no one who understands.
There is no one who seeks
after God.”^d

¹²They have all turned aside.
They have together become
unprofitable.

There is no one who does good,
there is not even one.”^e

¹³“Their throat is an open tomb.

With their tongues they have
used deceit.”^f

“Viper’s poison is under their
lips;”^g

¹⁴“Whose mouth is full of
cursing and
bitterness.”^h

¹⁵“Their feet are swift to shed
blood.

¹⁶Destruction and calamity
are in their paths.

¹⁷The way of peace, they
have not known.”ⁱ

¹⁸“There is no fear of God before
their eyes.”^j

¹⁹Now we know that
whatever things the law says, it
speaks to those who are under the
law, that every mouth may be
closed, and all the world may be
brought under the judgment of
God. ²⁰Because by the works of the
law, no flesh will be justified in his
sight. For through the law comes
the knowledge of sin. ²¹But now
apart from the law, a righteousness
of God has been revealed, being
testified by the Law and the
Prophets; ²²even the righteousness
of God through faith in Jesus Christ
to all^k who believe. For there is no
distinction, ²³for all have sinned,
and fall short of the glory of God;
²⁴being justified freely by his grace

^a3:4 Psalm 51:4

^b3:10 Ecclesiastes 7:20

^c3:10 A possible scripture combination
of Ecclesiastes 7:20 and Psalm 14:3

^d3:11 Psalm 14:2; Psalm 53:2

^e3:12 Psalm 14:3; 53:3

^f3:13 Psalm 5:9

^g3:13 Psalm 140:3

^h3:14 Psalm 10:7

ⁱ3:17 Isaiah 59:7-8

^j3:18 Psalm 36:1

^k3:22 M TR add “and upon all”

through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus; ²⁵whom God displayed publicly as a mercy seat,^a through faith in his blood, for a demonstration of his righteousness, because in God's forbearance he had passed over the sins previously committed; ²⁶to demonstrate his righteousness at this present time, so that he would be just, and the justifier of him who has faith in Jesus.

²⁷Where then is the boasting? It is excluded. By what manner of law? Of works? No, but by a law of faith. ²⁸For we maintain^b that one is justified by faith apart from the works of the law. ²⁹Or is God for Jews only? Is he not the God of the non-Jews also? Yes, of the non-Jews also, ³⁰since indeed there is one God who will justify the circumcised by faith, and the uncircumcised through faith. ³¹Do we then nullify the law through faith? Absolutely not. No, we establish the law.

4 What then will we say that Abraham, our forefather,^c has found according to the flesh? ²For if Abraham was justified by works, he has something to boast about, but not before God. ³For what does the Scripture say? "And Abraham believed God, and it was credited to

him as righteousness."^d ⁴Now to the one who works, the pay is not counted as a gift, but as an obligation. ⁵But to him who does not work, but believes in him who justifies the ungodly, his faith is credited as righteousness. ⁶Even as David also pronounces blessing on the one to whom God counts righteousness apart from works, ⁷"Happy are those whose lawless deeds are forgiven, and whose sins are covered. ⁸Happy is the one whom the Lord will not charge with sin."^e

⁹Is this blessing then pronounced on the circumcised, or on the uncircumcised also? For we say that faith was credited to Abraham as righteousness. ¹⁰How then was it credited? When he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision. ¹¹He received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had while he was in uncircumcision, that he might be the father of all those who believe, though they be in uncircumcision, so that righteousness might also be credited to them. ¹²The father of circumcision to those who not only are of the circumcision, but who also walk in the steps of that faith

^a3:25 Or, "publicly to be a propitiation." The mercy seat was the covering of the ark where the blood was sprinkled on the Day of Atonement

^b3:28 M TR read "We maintain therefore"

^c4:1 M TR read "father" instead of "forefather"

^d4:3 Genesis 15:6

^e4:8 Psalm 32:1-2

of our father Abraham, which he had in uncircumcision. ¹³For the promise to Abraham and to his descendants that he should be heir of the world was not through the law, but through the righteousness of faith. ¹⁴For if those who are of the law are heirs, faith is made void, and the promise is made of no effect. ¹⁵For the law works wrath, for where there is no law, neither is there disobedience. ¹⁶For this cause it is of faith, that it may be according to grace, to the end that the promise may be sure to all the descendants, not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all. ¹⁷As it is written, "I have made you a father of many nations."^a This is in the presence of him whom he believed: God, who gives life to the dead, and calls the things that are not, as though they were. ¹⁸Who hoped in spite of hopeless circumstances, with the result that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which had been spoken, "so will your descendants be."^b ¹⁹And not being weak in faith, he considered^c his own body, which was as good as^d dead (he being about a hundred years old), and the deadness of Sarah's womb. ²⁰Yet, looking to the promise of God, he did not waver through unbelief, but grew strong through faith, giving glory to God, ²¹and being fully assured that what he had promised, he was able also to

perform. ²²And therefore "it was credited to him as righteousness."^e ²³Now it was not written that it was credited to him for his sake alone, ²⁴but for our sake also, to whom it will be credited, who believe in him who raised Jesus our Lord from the dead, ²⁵who was delivered up for our trespasses, and was raised for our justification.

5 Being therefore justified by faith, we have^f peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ; ²through whom we also have our access by faith into this grace in which we stand, and we rejoice in hope of the glory of God. ³Not only this, but we also rejoice in our sufferings, knowing that suffering works perseverance; ⁴and perseverance, proven character; and proven character, hope: ⁵and hope does not disappoint us, because God's love has been poured out into our hearts through the Holy Spirit who was given to us. ⁶For while we were yet weak, at the right time Christ died for the ungodly. ⁷For rarely does one die for the righteous. Yet perhaps for a good person someone might dare to die. ⁸But God commends his own love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

⁹Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we will be saved from God's wrath through

^a4:17 Genesis 17:5

^b4:18 Genesis 15:5

^c4:19 M TR read "did not consider"

^d4:19 M TR add "already"

^e4:22 Genesis 15:6

^f5:1 Some early Mss read "let us have"

him. ¹⁰For if, while we were enemies, we were reconciled to God through the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we will be saved by his life.

¹¹Not only so, but we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received the reconciliation. ¹²Therefore, as sin entered into the world through one man, and death through sin; and so death passed to all people, because all sinned. ¹³For until the law, sin was in the world; but sin is not charged when there is no law. ¹⁴Nevertheless death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over those whose sins weren't like Adam's disobedience, who is a foreshadowing of him who was to come. ¹⁵But the free gift is not like the trespass. For if by the trespass of the one the many died, much more did the grace of God, and the gift by the grace of the one man, Jesus Christ, abound to the many. ¹⁶The gift is not as through one who sinned: for the judgment came by one to condemnation, but the free gift came of many trespasses to justification. ¹⁷For if by the trespass of the one, death reigned through the one; so much more will those who receive the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness reign in life through the one, Jesus Christ. ¹⁸So then as through one trespass, all people were condemned; even so through one act of righteousness, all people were justified to life. ¹⁹For as through the one man's disobedience many were made

sINNERS, even so through the obedience of the one, many will be made righteous. ²⁰The law came in besides, that the trespass might abound; but where sin abounded, grace abounded more exceedingly; ²¹that as sin reigned in death, even so grace might reign through righteousness to everlasting life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

6 What should we say then? Should we continue in sin, that grace may abound? ²Absolutely not. We who died to sin, how could we live in it any longer? ³Or do you not know that all we who were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death? ⁴We were buried therefore with him through baptism to death, that just like Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we also might walk in newness of life. ⁵For if we have become united with him in the likeness of his death, we will also be part of his resurrection; ⁶knowing this, that our old self was crucified with him, that the body of sin might be done away with, so that we would no longer be in bondage to sin. ⁷For he who has died has been freed from sin. ⁸But if we died with Christ, we believe that we will also live with him; ⁹knowing that Christ, being raised from the dead, dies no more. Death no more has dominion over him. ¹⁰For the death that he died, he died to sin one time; but the life that he lives, he lives to God. ¹¹In the same way, consider yourselves

dead to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus^a.

¹²Therefore do not let sin reign in your mortal body, that you should obey it in its lusts. ¹³Neither present your members to sin as instruments of unrighteousness, but present yourselves to God, as alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness to God. ¹⁴For sin will not have dominion over you. For you are not under law, but under grace. ¹⁵What then? Should we sin because we are not under law, but under grace? Absolutely not. ¹⁶Do you not know that when you present yourselves to someone as obedient slaves, you are slaves of the one whom you obey, whether of sin, which leads to death, or of obedience, which leads to righteousness? ¹⁷But thanks be to God, that, whereas you were servants of sin, you became obedient from the heart to that form of teaching to which you were entrusted. ¹⁸Being made free from sin, you became slaves of righteousness.

¹⁹I speak in human terms because of the weakness of your flesh, for as you presented your members as servants to uncleanness and to wickedness upon wickedness, even so now present your members as slaves to righteousness for sanctification. ²⁰For when you were slaves of sin, you were free in regard to

righteousness. ²¹What fruit then did you have at that time in the things of which you are now ashamed? For the end of those things is death. ²²But now, being made free from sin, and having become slaves of God, you have your fruit of sanctification, and the result of everlasting life. ²³For the wages of sin is death, but the free gift of God is everlasting life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

7 Or do you not know, brothers (for I speak to those who know the law), that the law has authority over a person for as long as he lives? ²For the married woman is bound by law to her husband as long as he lives. But if her husband dies, she is released from the law concerning the husband. ³So then if, while the husband lives, she is joined to another man, she is called an adulteress. But if the husband dies, she is free from the law, so that she is not an adulteress, though she is joined to another man. ⁴Therefore, my brothers, you also were made dead to the law through the body of Christ, that you would be joined to another, to him who was raised from the dead, that we may bear fruit to God. ⁵For when we were in the flesh,^b the sinful passions which were through the law, worked in our members to bring forth fruit for death. ⁶But now we have been released from the law, having died to that which held us captive, so

^a6:11 M TR add "our Lord"

^b7:5 Or, "were living according to the sinful nature"

that we serve in newness of the Spirit, and not in oldness of the letter.

⁷What should we say then? Is the law sin? Absolutely not. However, I would not have known sin, except through the law. For I would not have known covetousness, unless the law had said, “Do not covet.”^a ⁸But sin, taking opportunity through the commandment, produced in me all kinds of covetousness. For apart from the law, sin is dead. ⁹I was alive apart from the law once, but when the commandment came, sin became alive, and I died. ¹⁰The commandment, which was for life, this I found to be for death; ¹¹for sin, taking the opportunity through the commandment, deceived me, and through it killed me. ¹²Therefore the law indeed is holy, and the commandment holy, and righteous, and good.

¹³Did that which is good, then, become death to me? Absolutely not. But sin, that it might be shown to be sin, by working death to me through that which is good; that through the commandment sin might become exceeding sinful. ¹⁴For we know that the law is spiritual, but I am fleshly, sold under sin. ¹⁵For I do not know what I am doing. For I do not practice what I desire to do; but

what I hate, that I do. ¹⁶But if I do what I do not want to do, I agree with the law that it is good. ¹⁷So now it is no more I that do it, but sin which dwells in me. ¹⁸For I know that in me, that is, in my flesh,^b dwells no good thing. For the desire is present in me, but the doing of the good^c is not. ¹⁹For the good which I desire, I do not do; but the evil which I do not desire, that I practice. ²⁰But if what I do not desire, that I do, it is no more I that do it, but sin which dwells in me. ²¹I find then the law, that, to me, while I desire to do good, evil is present. ²²For I delight in God’s law in my inner being, ²³but I see a different law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity under the law of sin which is in my members. ²⁴What a wretched man I am. Who will deliver me out of the body of this death? ²⁵Thanks be to^d God through Jesus Christ, our Lord. So then with the mind, I myself serve God’s law, but with the flesh, the sin’s law.

There is therefore now
8 no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus.^e ²For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has set you^f free from the law of sin and of death. ³For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through

^a7:7 Exodus 20:17; Deuteronomy 5:21

^b7:18 Or, “in my sinful nature”

^c7:18 M TR adds “I find”

^d7:25 M TR read “I thank God” instead of “Thanks be to God”

^e8:1 M TR add “who do not walk according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit”. See verse 4

^f8:2 M TR read “me” instead of “you”

the flesh, God did, sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and for sin, he condemned sin in the flesh; ⁴so that the requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us, who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the Spirit. ⁵For those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the Spirit, the things of the Spirit. ⁶For the mind set on the flesh is death, but the mind set on the Spirit is life and peace; ⁷because the mind set on the flesh is hostile towards God, for it does not submit to God's law; indeed, it cannot. ⁸And those who are in the flesh cannot please God. ⁹But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if it is so that the Spirit of God dwells in you. But if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to him. ¹⁰And if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin, but the Spirit gives life because of righteousness. ¹¹But if the Spirit of him who raised up Jesus from the dead dwells in you, he who raised up Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through his Spirit who dwells in you. ¹²So then, brothers, we have no obligation to the flesh, to live after the flesh. ¹³For if you live after the flesh, you must die; but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live. ¹⁴For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God. ¹⁵For you did not receive the spirit of bondage again to fear,

but you received the Spirit of adoption, by whom we cry, "Abba.^a Father."

¹⁶The Spirit himself testifies with our spirit that we are children of God; ¹⁷and if children, then heirs; heirs of God and fellow heirs with Christ; if indeed we suffer with him, that we may also be glorified with him. ¹⁸For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which will be revealed to us. ¹⁹For the creation waits with eager expectation for the sons of God to be revealed. ²⁰For the creation was subjected to futility, not of its own will, but because of him who subjected it, in hope ²¹that the creation itself also will be delivered from the bondage of decay into the glorious freedom of the children of God. ²²For we know that the whole creation groans and suffers with labor pains together until now. ²³And not only this, but ourselves also, who have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for adoption, the redemption of our body. ²⁴For we were saved in hope, but hope that is seen is not hope. For who hopes for that which he sees? ²⁵But if we hope for that which we do not see, we wait for it with patience. ²⁶And in the same way, the Spirit also helps us in our weakness, for we do not know how to pray as we ought. But the Spirit himself makes

^a8:15 Abba is an Aramaic word for father

intercession for us with inexpressible groanings. ²⁷And he who searches the hearts knows what is on the Spirit's mind, because he makes intercession for the saints in accordance with God.

²⁸And we know that all things work together for good for those who love God, to those who are called according to his purpose. ²⁹For whom he foreknew, he also predestined to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brothers. ³⁰Whom he predestined, those he also called. Whom he called, those he also justified. Whom he justified, those he also glorified.

³¹What then are we to say about these things? If God is for us, who can be against us? ³²He who did not spare his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how would he not also with him freely give us all things? ³³Who could bring a charge against God's chosen ones? It is God who justifies. ³⁴Who is he who condemns? It is Christ who died, and more than that, who was raised, who is at the right hand of God, who also makes intercession for us.

³⁵Who will separate us from the love of Christ? Could oppression, or anguish, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or danger, or sword? ³⁶Even as it is written, "For your sake we are killed all day long. We

were regarded as sheep to be slaughtered."^a ³⁷No, in all these things, we are more than conquerors through him who loved us. ³⁸For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor rulers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, ³⁹nor height, nor depth, nor any other created thing, will be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

9 I tell the truth in Christ. I am not lying, my conscience testifying with me in the Holy Spirit, ²that I have great sorrow and unceasing anguish in my heart. ³For I could wish that I myself were accursed from Christ for my brothers' sake, my physical relatives according to the flesh, ⁴who are Israelites; whose is the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service, and the promises; ⁵of whom are the patriarchs, and from whom is the Christ, as concerning the flesh, who is over all, God, blessed forever. Amen.

⁶But it is not as though the word of God has come to nothing. For they are not all Israel, that are of Israel. ⁷Neither, because they are Abraham's descendants, are they all children. But, "In Isaac will your descendants be called."^b ⁸That is, it is not the children of the flesh who are children of God, but the children of the promise are counted

^a8:36 Psalm 44:22

^b9:7 Genesis 21:12

as descendants. ⁹For this is what the promise said, "At the appointed time I will come, and Sarah will have a son."^a ¹⁰And not only that, but Rebekah also had conceived by one, our father Isaac. ¹¹For being not yet born, neither having done anything good or bad, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him who calls, ¹²it was said to her, "The elder will serve the younger."^b ¹³Even as it is written, "Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated."^c

¹⁴What should we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? Absolutely not. ¹⁵For he said to Moses, "I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion."^d ¹⁶So then it is not of him who wills, nor of him who runs, but of God who has mercy. ¹⁷For the Scripture says to Pharaoh, "For this very purpose I caused you to be raised up, that I might show in you my power, and that my name might be proclaimed in all the earth."^e ¹⁸So then, he has mercy on whom he desires, and he hardens whom he desires. ¹⁹You will say then to me, "Why does he still find fault? For who withstands his will?" ²⁰But who indeed are you, a human being, to reply against God? Will the thing formed ask him who formed it, "Why did you make me like this?"^f ²¹Or hasn't the potter a

right over the clay, from the same lump to make one part a vessel for honor, and another for dishonor? ²²What if God, willing to show his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much patience vessels of wrath made for destruction, ²³and that he might make known the riches of his glory on vessels of mercy, which he prepared beforehand for glory, ²⁴us, whom he also called, not from the Jews only, but also from the non-Jews? ²⁵As he says also in Hosea,

"I will call them which were not my people 'my people,' and her who was not loved, 'loved.'"^g

²⁶"It will be that in the place where it was said to them, 'You are not my people,' There they will be called 'children of the living God.'"^h

²⁷And Isaiah cries out concerning Israel,

"Though the number of the children of Israel are as the sand of the sea,ⁱ the remnant will be kept safe."^j

²⁸For he will fulfill the word and decisively in righteousness; because the Lord will carry out

^a9:9 Genesis 18:10,14

^b9:12 Genesis 25:23

^c9:13 Malachi 1:2-3

^d9:15 Exodus 33:19

^e9:17 Exodus 9:16

^f9:20 Isaiah 29:16; 45:9

^g9:25 Hosea 2:23

^h9:26 Hosea 1:10

ⁱ9:27 Hosea 1:10

^j9:27 Or, "be saved"

the word decisively in the midst^a
of the earth.”^b

²⁹As Isaiah has said before,
“Unless the Lord of hosts^c had left
us a few survivors,
we would have become like
Sodom,
and would have been made
like Gomorrah.”^d

³⁰What should we say then?
That the non-Jews, who did not
follow after righteousness, attained
to righteousness, even the
righteousness which is of faith;
³¹but Israel, following after a law of
righteousness, did not arrive at that
law^e. ³²Why? Because they did not
seek it by faith, but as it were by
works^f. They stumbled over the
stumbling stone; ³³even as it is
written,
“Look, I am laying in Zion^g a
stumbling stone and a
rock to trip over,^h
and the one who believes in
him will not be put to
shame.”ⁱ

^a9:28 Gk epi, usually “upon,” but
sometimes used in the LXX to translate
Heb. beqerev “in the midst,” e.g.,
Isaiah 6:12, 7:22, and 19:24

^b9:28 Isaiah 10:22-23, and Hosea 1:10,
a scripture combination practice known
as *gezera shawa*. For examples of
composite quotes where the major
prophet is named cf. Matthew 27:9-10
and Mark 1:2-3. Verse 28 text (see
MySword module HGPd) reads lit.
“for he will fulfill the word and
decisively [in righteousness, because
the word decisively] will the Lord
carry out on the earth.” NU lacks the
bracketed text from *homoioleuton*:

10 Brothers, my heart’s
desire and my
prayer to God is for
them^j, that they may
be saved. ²For I testify about them
that they have a zeal for God, but
not according to knowledge. ³For
being ignorant of God’s
righteousness, and seeking to
establish their own righteousness,
they did not subject themselves to
the righteousness of God. ⁴For
Christ is the end of the law for
righteousness to everyone who
believes. ⁵For Moses writes about
the righteousness of the law, “The
one who does them will live by
them.”^k ⁶But the righteousness
which is of faith says this, “Do not
say in your heart, ‘Who will go up
into heaven?’^l (that is, to bring
Christ down); ⁷or, ‘Who will go
down into the deep?’^m (that is, to
bring Christ up from the dead.)”
⁸But what does it say? “The word is
near you, in your mouth, and in

ountemnon-ountetmemnon. Cf. James
R. Royse, *New Testament Studies* vol.
29 (1983), 540

^c9:29 Gk: Sabaoth, for Hebrew:

Tzevaot/Tsvaot

^d9:29 Isaiah 1:9

^e9:31 M TR add “of righteousness”

^f9:32 M TR add “of the law”

^g9:33 Isaiah 28:16

^h9:33 Isaiah 8:14

ⁱ9:33 Isaiah 28:16

^j10:1 M TR read “Israel” instead of
“them”

^k10:5 Leviticus 18:5

^l10:6 Deuteronomy 30:12

^m10:7 Deuteronomy 30:13

your heart;”^a that is, the message of faith that we proclaim; ⁹because, if you acknowledge with your mouth that Jesus is Lord and believe in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved. ¹⁰For with the heart one believes, resulting in righteousness, and with the mouth acknowledgment is made, resulting in salvation. ¹¹For the Scripture says, “Whoever believes in him will not be put to shame.”^b

¹²For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek; for the same Lord of all is rich to all who call on him. ¹³For, “Whoever will call on the name of the Lord will be saved.”^c ¹⁴How then will they call on him in whom they have not believed? How will they believe in him whom they have not heard? And how will they hear without someone preaching? ¹⁵And how will they preach unless they are sent? As it is written:

“How beautiful are the feet of
those who bring good news
of peace, who bring good
news^d of good things.”^e

¹⁶But they did not all listen to the Good News. For Isaiah says, “Lord, who has believed our

report?”^f ¹⁷So faith comes by hearing, and hearing^g by the word of Christ.^h ¹⁸But I say, did they not hear? Yes, truly,

“Their voice has gone out to all
the earth,
their words to the farthest
parts of the world.”ⁱ

¹⁹But I ask, did not Israel know? First Moses says,

“I will provoke you to jealousy
with that which is not
a people.

I will make you angry with a
foolish nation.”^j

²⁰Isaiah is very bold, and says,

“I was found by those who did not
seek me.

I was revealed to those who
did not ask for me.”^k

²¹But as to Israel he says,
“All day long I have stretched out
my hands to a disobedient and
obstinate people.”^l

11 I ask then, has God
rejected his people?
Absolutely not. For

I also am an Israelite, a descendant
of Abraham, of the tribe of
Benjamin. ²God did not reject his
people, which he foreknew. Or do

^a10:8 Deuteronomy 30:14

^b10:11 Isaiah 28:16

^c10:13 Joel 2:32

^d10:15 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “of peace, who bring good news” from haplography: euaggelizomenon-euaggelizomenon

^e10:15 Isaiah 52:7

^f10:16 Isaiah 53:1

^g10:17 Gk: akoes “hearing, message”

^h10:17 M TR read “God.” The difference between the two readings in nomina sacra is one letter

ⁱ10:18 Psalm 19:4

^j10:19 Deuteronomy 32:21

^k10:20 Isaiah 65:1

^l10:21 Isaiah 65:2

you not know what the Scripture says about Elijah? How he pleads with God against Israel: ³“Lord, they have killed your prophets, they have broken down your altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.”^a ⁴But how does God answer him? “I have kept for myself seven thousand people, who have not bowed the knee to Baal.”^b ⁵Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace. ⁶And if by grace, then it is no longer of works; otherwise grace is no longer grace.^c

⁷What then? That which Israel seeks for, that he did not obtain, but the chosen ones obtained it, and the rest were hardened. ⁸According as it is written, God gave them a spirit of stupor, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear, to this very day.^d ⁹David says, “Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling block, and a retribution to them.”^e ¹⁰Let their eyes be darkened, so that they can’t see, and their backs be bent continually.”^e

¹¹I ask then, did they stumble that they might fall? Absolutely not. But by their fall salvation has come to the non-Jews, to provoke them to jealousy. ¹²Now if their fall

is the riches of the world, and their loss the riches of the non-Jews; how much more their fullness? ¹³For I speak to you who are the non-Jews. Since then as I am an apostle to the non-Jews, I glorify my ministry; ¹⁴if by any means I may provoke to jealousy those who are my flesh, and may save some of them. ¹⁵For if the rejection of them is the reconciling of the world, what would their acceptance be, but life from the dead? ¹⁶If the first part is holy, so is the whole batch. If the root is holy, so are the branches. ¹⁷But if some of the branches were broken off, and you, being a wild olive, were grafted in among them, and became partaker with them of the rich root of the olive tree;^f ¹⁸do not boast over the branches. But if you boast, it is not you who support the root, but the root supports you. ¹⁹You will say then, “Branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.” ²⁰True; by their unbelief they were broken off, and you stand by your faith. Do not be conceited, but fear; ²¹for if God did not spare the natural branches, neither will he spare you. ²²See then the goodness and severity of God. Toward those who fell, severity; but toward you, goodness, if you continue in his goodness; otherwise you also will be cut off. ²³They also, if they do not continue in their unbelief, will be grafted in, for God is able to graft them in

^a11:3 1 Kings 19:10,14

^b11:4 1 Kings 19:18

^c11:6 M TR add “But if it is of works, it is no longer grace; otherwise work is no longer work”

^d11:8 Deuteronomy 29:4; Isaiah 29:10

^e11:10 Psalm 69:22,23

^f11:17 M TR read “root and the richness” instead of “rich root”

again. ²⁴For if you were cut out of that which is by nature a wild olive tree, and were grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree, how much more will these, which are the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree? ²⁵For I do not desire you to be ignorant, brothers, of this mystery, so that you won't be wise in your own conceits, that a partial hardening has happened to Israel, until the fullness of the non-Jews has come in, ²⁶and so all Israel will be saved. Even as it is written, "There will come out of Zion the

Deliverer;
he will turn away
ungodliness from
Jacob.

²⁷This is my covenant to them, when I will take away their sins."^a

²⁸Concerning the Good News, they are enemies for your sake. But concerning the election, they are loved for the fathers' sake.

²⁹For the gifts and the calling of God are irrevocable. ³⁰For as you in time past were disobedient to God, but now have obtained mercy by their disobedience, ³¹even so these also have now been disobedient, that by the mercy shown to you they may now^b also obtain mercy.

³²For God has bound everyone over to disobedience, that he might have mercy on all.

³³Oh the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and the knowledge of

God. How unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past tracing out.

³⁴For, "Who has known the mind of the Lord, or who has been his counselor?"^c

³⁵"Or who has first given to him, and it will be repaid to him again?"^d

³⁶For from him and by him and in him are all things. To him be the glory for ever. Amen.

12 Therefore I urge
you, brothers, by the
mercies of God, to

present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service.

²And do not^e be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, so that you may prove what is the good, well-pleasing, and perfect will of God.

³For I say, through the grace that was given me, to everyone among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think, but to think with sober judgment, as God has apportioned to each person a measure of faith. ⁴For even as we have many members in one body, and all the members do not have the same function, ⁵so we, who are many, are one body in Christ, and individually members one of another. ⁶And we have different gifts according to the grace that was

^a11:27 Isaiah 59:20-21; 27:9; Jeremiah 31:33-34

^b11:31 M TR lack "now"

^c11:34 Isaiah 40:13

^d11:35 Isaiah 40:14 LXX Mss

^e12:2 M reads "You are not to" instead of "And do not"

given to us. If prophecy, according to the proportion of the faith; ⁷if service, in the service; if teaching, in the teaching; ⁸if to encourage, then give encouragement; if giving, in generosity; if leading, in diligence; if showing mercy, in cheerfulness.

⁹Let love be without hypocrisy. Abhor that which is evil. Cling to that which is good. ¹⁰In love of the brothers be tenderly affectionate one to another; outdo one another in showing honor; ¹¹not lagging in diligence; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord; ¹²rejoicing in hope; enduring in troubles; continuing steadfastly in prayer; ¹³contributing to the needs of the saints; given to hospitality. ¹⁴Bless those who persecute you; bless, and do not curse. ¹⁵Rejoice with those who rejoice. Weep with those who weep. ¹⁶Live in harmony with one another. Do not be arrogant, but associate with the humble. Do not be conceited. ¹⁷Repay no one evil for evil. Respect what is honorable in the sight of all people. ¹⁸If it is possible, as much as it is up to you, be at peace with all people. ¹⁹Do not seek revenge yourselves, beloved, but leave room for the wrath. For it is written, "Vengeance belongs to me; I will repay, says the Lord."^a ²⁰Therefore "If your enemy is hungry, feed him.

If he is thirsty, give him a drink;
for by doing this you will heap coals of fire on his head."^b

²¹Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.

13 Let every person be subject to the governing

authorities, for there is no authority except from God, and those^c that exist are appointed by God. ²Therefore he who resists the authority, withstands the ordinance of God; and those who withstand will receive to themselves judgment. ³For rulers are not a terror to the good work, but to the evil. Do you desire to have no fear of the authority? Do that which is good, and you will have praise from the same, ⁴for he is a servant of God to you for good. But if you do that which is evil, be afraid, for he does not bear the sword in vain; for he is a servant of God, an avenger for wrath to him who does evil. ⁵Therefore you need to be in subjection, not only because of the wrath, but also for conscience' sake. ⁶For this reason you also pay taxes, for they are servants of God's service, attending continually on this very thing. ⁷Give therefore to everyone what you owe: taxes to whom taxes are due; customs to whom customs;

^a12:19 Deuteronomy 32:35

^b12:20 The extraordinary kindness bestowed upon an enemy is an attempt to stir within the person a response of

remorse, to realize the wrong that they have been doing. Proverbs 25:21-22

^c13:1 M TR add "authorities"

respect to whom respect; honor to whom honor. ⁸Owe no one anything, except to love one another; for he who loves his neighbor has fulfilled the law.

⁹For the commandments, “Do not commit adultery,” “Do not murder,” “Do not steal,” “Do not give false testimony,”^a “Do not covet,”^b and whatever other commandments there are, are all summed up in this saying, namely, “You are to love your neighbor as yourself.”^c ¹⁰Love does not harm a neighbor. Love therefore is the fulfillment of the law. ¹¹Do this, knowing the time, that it is already time for you to awaken out of sleep, for salvation is now nearer to us than when we first believed. ¹²The night is far gone, and the day is near. Let us therefore throw off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armor of light. ¹³Let us walk decently, as in the daytime; not in carousing and drunkenness, not in sexual immorality and lustful acts, and not in dissension and jealousy. ¹⁴But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the flesh, for its lusts.

14 Now accept one who is weak in faith,

but not for disputes over opinions. ²One person has faith to eat all things, but the one who is weak eats only vegetables. ³Do not let the one who eats despise the one who does not eat. Do not let the one who does not eat judge the one who eats, for God has accepted him. ⁴Who are you who judge another’s servant? To his own lord he stands or falls. Yes, he will be made to stand, for the Lord^d has power to make him stand.

⁵One esteems one day as more important; and another one esteems every day alike. Let each one be fully convinced in his own mind. ⁶The one who observes the day, observes it to the Lord; and the one who does not observe the day, he does not observe it to the Lord.^e The one who eats, he eats to the Lord; since he gives thanks to God. And the one who does not eat, he does not eat to the Lord, and gives thanks to God. ⁷For none of us lives to himself, and none dies to himself. ⁸For if we live, we live to the Lord. Or if we die, we die to the Lord. If therefore we live or die, we are the Lord’s. ⁹For to this end Christ died,^f and lived again, that he might be Lord of both the dead and the living.

^a13:9 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “Do not give false testimony” from haplography: eis ou-eis ou

^b13:9 Exodus 20:13-15,17; Deuteronomy 5:17-19,21

^c13:9 Leviticus 19:18

^d14:4 M TR read “God” instead of “the Lord”

^e14:6 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “and the one who does not observe the day, he does not observe it to the Lord” from an early haplography: phronei kai o-phronei kai o

^f14:9 M TR add “and rose”

¹⁰But you, why do you judge your brother? Or you again, why do you despise your brother? For we will all stand before the judgment seat of God.^a ¹¹For it is written, “‘As I live,’ says the Lord, ‘to me every knee will bow. Every tongue will confess to God.’”^b

¹²So then each one of us will give account of himself to God. ¹³Therefore let us not judge one another any more, but judge this rather, not to put a stumbling block in a brother’s way, or an occasion for falling. ¹⁴I know, and am persuaded in the Lord Jesus, that nothing is unclean of itself; except that to him who considers anything to be unclean, to him it is unclean. ¹⁵Yet if because of food your brother is grieved, you walk no longer in love. Do not destroy with your food him for whom Christ died. ¹⁶Then do not let your good be slandered, ¹⁷for the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness, peace, and joy in the Holy Spirit. ¹⁸For he who serves Christ in these things is acceptable to God and approved by people. ¹⁹So then, let us follow after things which make for peace, and things by which we may build one another up. ²⁰Do not overthrow God’s work for food’s sake. All things indeed are clean, however it is evil for anyone who creates a stumbling

block by eating. ²¹It is good to not eat meat, drink wine, or do anything by which your brother stumbles, or is offended, or is made weak.^c

²²The faith you have, keep between yourself and God. Happy is the one who does not judge himself in that which he approves. ²³But he who doubts is condemned if he eats, because it is not of faith; and whatever is not of faith is sin.

15 Now we who are strong ought to bear the weaknesses of the weak, and not to please ourselves. ²Let each one of us please his neighbor for that which is good, to be building him up. ³For even Christ did not please himself. But, as it is written, “The insults of those who insult you fell on me.”^d ⁴For whatever things were written before were written for our instruction, that through patience and through encouragement of the Scriptures we might have hope. ⁵Now the God of patience and of encouragement grant you to be of the same mind one with another according to Christ Jesus, ⁶that with one accord you may with one mouth glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

^a14:10 M TR read “Christ” instead of “God”

^b14:11 Isaiah 45:23

^c14:21 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “or is

offended...weak” from haplography by homoioteleuton: ei-ei

^d15:3 Psalm 69:9

⁷Therefore accept one another, even as Christ also accepted you,^a to the glory of God.
⁸Now I say that Christ has been made a servant of the circumcision for the truth of God, that he might confirm the promises given to the fathers, ⁹and that the non-Jews might glorify God for his mercy. As it is written,

“Therefore I will give praise to you among the non-Jews,
 and sing to your name.”^b

¹⁰Again he says,
 “Rejoice, you nations, with his people.”^c

¹¹Again,
 “Praise the Lord, all you nations.
 Let all the peoples praise him.”^d

¹²Again, Isaiah says,
 “There will be the root of Jesse,
 he who arises to rule over the peoples;^e
 in him will the nations hope.”^f

¹³Now may the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that you may abound in hope, in the power of the Holy Spirit. ¹⁴I myself am also persuaded about you, my brothers, that you

yourselves are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish others. ¹⁵But I write the more boldly to you⁸ in part, as reminding you, because of the grace that was given to me by God, ¹⁶that I should be a servant of Christ Jesus to the non-Jews, serving as a priest the Good News of God, that the offering up of the non-Jews might be made acceptable, sanctified by the Holy Spirit. ¹⁷I have therefore my boasting in Christ Jesus in things pertaining to God. ¹⁸For I will not dare to speak of any things except those which Christ worked through me, for the obedience of the non-Jews, by word and deed, ¹⁹in the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and around as far as to Illyricum, I have fully preached the Good News of Christ; ²⁰yes, making it my aim to proclaim the Good News, not where Christ was already named, that I might not build on another’s foundation.

²¹But, as it is written,
 “Those who were not told about him, they will see,
 and those who have not heard, they will understand.”^h

²²Therefore also I was hindered these many times from coming to you, ²³but now, no

^a15:7 TR reads “us” instead of “you”

^b15:9 2 Samuel 22:50; Psalm 18:49

^c15:10 Deuteronomy 32:43

^d15:11 Psalm 117:1

^e15:12 Gk *ethnos*: “peoples, nations, the non-Jews.” Cf. Isaiah 11:10 Heb. *ammim*: “peoples, nations”

^f15:12 Isaiah 11:10

^g15:15 M TR add “brothers”

^h15:21 Isaiah 52:15

longer having any place in these regions, and having these many years a longing to come to you, ²⁴whenever I journey to Spain I will come to you.^a For I hope to see you on my journey, and to be helped on my way there by you, if first I may enjoy your company for a while. ²⁵But now, I say, I am going to Jerusalem, serving the saints. ²⁶For it has been the good pleasure of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor among the saints who are at Jerusalem. ²⁷Yes, it has been their good pleasure, and they are their debtors. For if the non-Jewish people have been made partakers of their spiritual things, they owe it to them also to serve them in fleshly things. ²⁸When therefore I have accomplished this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will go on by way of you to Spain. ²⁹I know that, when I come to you, I will come in the fullness of the blessing of^b Christ.

³⁰Now I appeal to you, brothers, by our Lord Jesus Christ, and by the love of the Spirit, that you strive together with me in your prayers to God for me, ³¹that I may be delivered from those who are disobedient in Judea, and that my service which I have for Jerusalem may be acceptable to the saints; ³²that I may come to you in joy

through the will of God, and together with you, find rest. ³³Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

16 I commend to you Phoebe, our sister, who is a deaconess of the church that is at Cenchreae, ²that you receive her in the Lord, in a way worthy of the saints, and that you assist her in whatever matter she may need from you, for she herself also has been a helper of many, and of my own self.

³Greet Prisca and Aquila, my fellow workers in Christ Jesus, ⁴who for my life, laid down their own necks; to whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the non-Jewish people. ⁵Greet the church that is in their house. Greet Epänetus, my beloved, who is the first fruits of Asia^c to Christ. ⁶Greet Mary, who labored much for you.^d ⁷Greet Andronicus and Junia, my compatriots^e and my fellow prisoners, who are notable among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me. ⁸Greet Ampliatus^f, my beloved in the Lord. ⁹Greet Urbanus, our fellow worker in Christ, and Stachys, my beloved. ¹⁰Greet Apelles, the approved in Christ. Greet those who are of the household of Aristobulus. ¹¹Greet Herodion, my

^a15:24 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU omits "I will come to you" from homoioarcton: el-el

^b15:29 M TR add "Good News of the"

^c16:5 M TR read "Achaia" instead of "Asia"

^d16:6 M TR read "us" instead of "you"

^e16:7 Or, "relatives"

^f16:8 M TR read "Amplias" instead of "Ampliatius"

kinsman. Greet them of the household of Narcissus, who are in the Lord. ¹²Greet Tryphaena and Tryphosa, who labor in the Lord. Greet Persis, the beloved, who labored much in the Lord. ¹³Greet Rufus, the chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine. ¹⁴Greet Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas, and the brothers who are with them. ¹⁵Greet Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints who are with them. ¹⁶Greet one another with a holy kiss. The churches of Christ greet you.

¹⁷Now I appeal to you, brothers, look out for those who are causing the divisions and occasions of stumbling, contrary to the doctrine which you learned, and turn away from them. ¹⁸For those who are such do not serve our Lord^a Christ, but their own belly; and by their smooth and flattering speech, they deceive the hearts of the innocent. ¹⁹For your obedience has become known to all. I rejoice therefore over you. But I desire to have you wise in that which is good, but innocent in that which is evil. ²⁰And the God of peace will quickly crush Satan under your feet. The grace of our Lord Jesus be with you.

²¹Timothy, my fellow worker, greets you, as do Lucius, Jason, and Sosipater, my relatives.

²²I, Tertius, who write the letter, greet you in the Lord. ²³Gaius, my host and host of the whole church, greets you. Erastus, the treasurer of the city, greets you, as does Quartus, the brother.^{24b} ²⁵Now to him who is able to establish you according to my Good News and the proclaiming of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery which has been kept secret through long ages, ²⁶but now is revealed, and by the Scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the eternal God, is made known for obedience of faith to all the nations; ²⁷to the only wise God, through Jesus Christ, to whom be the glory forever. Amen.^c

1Corinthians

1 Paul, called to be an apostle of Christ Jesus^d by the will of God, and our brother Sosthenes, ²to the church of God which is at Corinth, to those who are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all who call on the name of our Lord Jesus Christ in every place, both theirs and ours: ³Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

^a16:18 M TR add "Jesus"

^b16:24 M TR add "The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen." Cf. v. 20

^c16:27 M places verses 25-27 after 14:23 as verses 24-26

^d1:1 M TR have the order "Jesus Christ"

⁴I always thank my God concerning you, for the grace of God which was given you in Christ Jesus; ⁵that in everything you were enriched in him, in all speech and all knowledge; ⁶even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you: ⁷so that you are not lacking in any gift, as you wait for the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ; ⁸who will also strengthen you to the end, blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁹God is faithful, through whom you were called into the fellowship of his Son, Jesus Christ, our Lord. ¹⁰Now I appeal to you, brothers, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that all of you be in agreement, so that there may be no divisions among you, and to be united by the same mind and conviction. ¹¹For it has been reported to me concerning you, my brothers, by those who are from Chloe's household, that there are contentions among you. ¹²Now I mean this, that each one of you says, "I follow Paul," "I follow Apollos," "I follow Cephas," and, "I follow Christ." ¹³Is Christ divided? Was Paul crucified for you? Or were you baptized into the name of Paul? ¹⁴I thank God^a that I baptized none of you, except Crispus and Gaius, ¹⁵so that no one should say that you had been baptized^b into my own name. ¹⁶(Now I also baptized the household of Stephanas; beyond

that, I do not know whether I baptized any other.) ¹⁷For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to proclaim the Good News—not in wisdom of words, so that the cross of the Christ would not be made void. ¹⁸For the message about the cross is foolishness to those who are perishing, but to us who are being saved it is the power of God. ¹⁹For it is written,
 "I will destroy the wisdom of the wise,
 and the discernment of the discerning I will nullify."^c

²⁰Where is the wise? Where is the scribe? Where is the debater of this age? Hasn't God made foolish the wisdom of the world? ²¹For seeing that in the wisdom of God, the world through its wisdom did not know God, it was God's good pleasure through the foolishness of the preaching to save those who believe. ²²For Jews ask for signs, and Greeks seek after wisdom, ²³but we preach Christ crucified, a stumbling block to Jews and foolishness to the non-Jews^d, ²⁴but to those who are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ is the power of God and the wisdom of God. ²⁵Because the foolishness of God is wiser than man's, and the weakness of God is stronger than man's. ²⁶For consider your calling, brothers, that not many were wise

^a1:14 Some Mss lack "God" from haplography by homoioteleuton: o-o
^b1:15 M TR read "that I had baptized you" instead of "you had been baptized"

^c1:19 Isaiah 29:14
^d1:23 M TR read "Greeks" instead of "the non-Jews"

from a human perspective, not many powerful, not many of noble birth. ²⁷But God chose the foolish of the world to shame the wise. And God chose the weak of the world to shame the strong. ²⁸And God chose the lowly of the world, and the despised, what is considered to be nothing, to bring to nothing what is considered to be something, ²⁹that no flesh might boast before God. ³⁰And because of him you are in Christ Jesus, who became for us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification and redemption, ³¹so that, as it is written, "Let him who boasts, boast in the Lord."^a

2 When I came to you, brothers, I did not come with superiority of speech or wisdom, proclaiming to you the mystery^b of God. ²For I determined not to know anything among you, except Jesus Christ, and him crucified. ³When I was with you, I was weak and afraid and I shook. ⁴My speech and my preaching were not in persuasive words of^c wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power, ⁵that your faith would not rest on human wisdom, but on the power of God. ⁶We speak wisdom, however, among those who are mature, but a wisdom not of this age or of the rulers of this age, who are passing away. ⁷But we speak God's wisdom in a mystery, the

wisdom that has been hidden, which God determined in advance before the ages for our glory, ⁸which none of the rulers of this age has understood. For had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. ⁹But as it is written, No eye has seen, and no ear has heard, and no mind has imagined the things which God has prepared for those who love him.^d

¹⁰But to us God revealed it through the Spirit. For the Spirit searches all things, even the deep things of God. ¹¹For what person knows the things of a person except the spirit of the person that is in him? So also, no one knows the things of God except the Spirit of God. ¹²But we received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is from God, that we might know the things that were freely given to us by God. ¹³And we speak of these things, not with words taught by human wisdom, but with those taught by the^e Spirit, comparing spiritual things with spiritual things. ¹⁴Now the natural person does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually discerned. ¹⁵But he who is spiritual discerns all things, and he himself is judged by no one. ¹⁶For, "Who has known the mind of the Lord? Who will instruct him?"^f But we have the mind of Christ.

^a1:31 Jeremiah 9:24

^b2:1 M TR read "testimony" instead of "mystery"

^c2:4 M TR add "human"

^d2:9 Isaiah 64:4; James 1:12

^e2:13 M TR add "Holy"

^f2:16 Isaiah 40:13

3 And I, brothers, could not address you as spiritual, but as fleshly, as infants in Christ. ²I fed you with milk, not solid food, for you weren't yet ready. And even now you are still not ready, ³for you are still fleshly. For insofar as there is jealousy and strife^a among you, are you not fleshly, and living by human standards? ⁴For when one says, "I follow Paul," and another, "I follow Apollos," are you not merely human?^b ⁵What then is Apollos? And what is Paul? Servants through whom you believed, and each as the Lord gave to him. ⁶I planted. Apollos watered. But God made it grow. ⁷So then neither he who plants is anything, nor he who waters, but God who makes it grow. ⁸Now he who plants and he who waters are the same, but each will receive his own reward according to his own labor. ⁹For we are God's fellow workers. You are God's field, God's building. ¹⁰According to the grace of God which was given to me, as a wise master builder I laid a foundation, and another builds on it. But let each one be careful how he builds on it. ¹¹For no one can lay any other foundation than that which has been laid, which is Jesus Christ. ¹²But if anyone builds on the foundation with gold, silver, costly stones, wood, hay, or straw; ¹³each man's work will be revealed. For the Day will declare it, because it is

revealed in fire; and the fire itself will test what sort of work each man's work is. ¹⁴If any man's work remains which he built on it, he will receive a reward. ¹⁵If any man's work is burned, he will suffer loss, but he himself will be saved, but as through fire.

¹⁶Do you not know that you are a temple of God, and that God's Spirit lives in you? ¹⁷If anyone destroys the temple of God, God will destroy him; for God's temple is holy, which you are. ¹⁸Let no one deceive himself. If anyone thinks that he is wise among you in this age, let him become a fool, that he may become wise. ¹⁹For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, "He traps the wise in their craftiness."^c ²⁰And again, "The Lord knows the thoughts of the wise,^d that they are futile."^e ²¹Therefore let no one boast about people. For all things are yours, ²²whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come. All are yours, ²³and you are Christ's, and Christ is God's.

4 So a person should consider us as Christ's servants, and stewards of God's mysteries. ²Here, moreover, it is required of stewards, that they be found faithful. ³But with me it is a very

^a3:3 M TR add "and divisions"

^b3:4 M TR read "fleshly" instead of "human"

^c3:19 Job 5:13

^d3:20 Some manuscripts read anthropos "man," the reading in Psalm 94:11 LXX

^e3:20 Psalm 94:11

small thing that I should be judged by you, or by man's judgment. Yes, I do not judge my own self. ⁴For I know nothing against myself. Yet I am not justified by this, but he who judges me is the Lord. ⁵Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord comes, who will both bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and reveal the counsels of the hearts. Then each one will get his praise from God.

⁶Now these things, brothers, I have in a figure transferred to myself and Apollos for your sakes, that in us you might learn not to go^a beyond the things which are written, that none of you be puffed up against one another. ⁷For who makes you different? And what do you have that you did not receive? But if you did receive it, why do you boast as if you had not received it? ⁸You are already filled. You have already become rich. You have come to reign without us. Yes, and I wish that you did reign, that we also might reign with you. ⁹For, I think that God has displayed us, the apostles, last of all, like men sentenced to death. For we are made a spectacle to the world, both to angels and people. ¹⁰We are fools for Christ's sake, but you are wise in Christ. We are weak, but you are strong. You have honor, but we have dishonor. ¹¹Even to this present hour we hunger, thirst, are naked, are beaten, and have no certain dwelling place. ¹²We toil, working with our own hands. When

people curse us, we bless. Being persecuted, we endure. ¹³Being defamed, we entreat. We are made as the filth of the world, the dirt wiped off by all, even until now. ¹⁴I do not write these things to shame you, but to admonish you as my beloved children. ¹⁵For though you have ten thousand tutors in Christ, yet not many fathers. For in Christ Jesus, I became your father through the Good News. ¹⁶I appeal to you therefore, be imitators of me. ¹⁷Because of this I have sent Timothy to you, who is my beloved and faithful child in the Lord, who will remind you of my ways which are in Christ, even as I teach everywhere in every church. ¹⁸Now some are puffed up, as though I were not coming to you. ¹⁹But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord is willing. And I will know, not the word of those who are puffed up, but the power. ²⁰For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power. ²¹What do you want? Should I come to you with a rod, or in love and a spirit of gentleness?

5 It is actually reported that there is sexual immorality among you, and such sexual immorality as is not even^b among the nations, that one has his father's wife. ²You are puffed up, and did not rather mourn, that he who had done this deed might be removed from among you. ³For I most certainly, as being absent in body but present in spirit, have already, as though I

^a4:6 M TR read "think"

^b5:1 M TR add "named"

were present, judged him who has done this thing. ⁴In the name of our Lord Jesus,^a you being gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus,^b ⁵are to deliver such a one to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord.^c

⁶Your boasting is not good. Do you not know that a little yeast leavens the whole lump? ⁷Purge out the old yeast, that you may be a new lump, even as you are unleavened. For indeed Christ, our Passover lamb, has been sacrificed for us.^d ⁸Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old yeast, neither with the yeast of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. ⁹I wrote to you in my letter to have no company with sexual sinners; ¹⁰yet not at all meaning with the sexual sinners of this world, or with the covetous and extortioners, or with idolaters; for then you would have to leave the world. ¹¹But as it is, I wrote to you not to associate with anyone who is called a brother who is a sexual sinner, or covetous, or an idolater, or a slanderer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner. Do not even eat with such a person. ¹²For what have I to do with also judging those who are

outside? Do you not judge those who are within? ¹³But those who are outside, God judges. “Put away the wicked person from among yourselves.”^e

6 If any of you has a dispute against another, does he dare go to court before the unrighteous, instead of the saints? ²Do you not know that the saints will judge the world? And if the world is judged by you, are you unworthy to judge the smallest matters? ³Do you not know that we will judge angels? How much more, things that pertain to this life? ⁴If then, you have to judge things pertaining to this life, do you set them to judge who have no standing in the church? ⁵I say this to move you to shame. Is there not even one wise person among you who would be able to decide between a brother and his brother?^f ⁶But brother goes to law with brother, and that before unbelievers. ⁷Actually, it is already a defeat for you, that you have lawsuits among yourselves. Why not rather be wronged? Why not rather be cheated? ⁸No, but you yourselves do wrong, and cheat, and that against your brothers. ⁹Or do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be

^a5:4 M TR add “Christ”

^b5:4 M TR add “Christ”

^c5:5 M TR add “Jesus.” Other Mss read “our Lord Jesus Christ”

^d5:7 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “for us” from haplography: hemon-hemon

^e5:13 Deuteronomy 13:5; 17:7; 19:19; 21:21; 22:21; 24:7

^f6:5 For text see MySword module HGPd. Most Mss lack “and [his] brother” from homoioteleuton: brother-brother

deceived. Neither the sexually immoral, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate,^a nor men who have sexual relations with men,^b ¹⁰nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor slanderers, nor swindlers, will inherit the kingdom of God. ¹¹Such were some of you, but you were washed. But you were sanctified. But you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ,^c and in the Spirit of our God. ¹²“All things are lawful for me,” but not all things are expedient. “All things are lawful for me,” but I will not be brought under the power of anything. ¹³“Foods for the belly, and the belly for foods,” but God will bring to nothing both it and them. But the body is not for sexual immorality, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body. ¹⁴Now God raised up the Lord, and will also raise us up by his power. ¹⁵Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ? Should I then take the members of Christ, and make them members of a prostitute? Absolutely not. ¹⁶Or do you not know that he who is joined to a prostitute is one body? For he says, “The two will become one flesh.”^d ¹⁷But he who is joined to the Lord is one spirit. ¹⁸Flee sexual immorality. “Every sin that a

person does is outside the body,” but he who commits sexual immorality sins against his own body. ¹⁹Or do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit which is in you, which you have from God? You are not your own, ²⁰for you were bought with a price. Therefore glorify God in your body^e.

7 Now concerning the things about which you wrote^f: it is good for a man not to touch^g a woman. ²But, because of sexual immoralities, let each man have his own wife, and let each woman have her own husband. ³Let the husband fulfill his marital duty^h to his wife, and likewise also the wife to her husband. ⁴The wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband. Likewise also the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife. ⁵Do not deprive one another, unless it is by consent for a season, that you may give yourselves toⁱ prayer, and may be together again, that Satan does not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.

⁶But this I say by way of concession, not of commandment.

^a6:9 I.e., effeminate by perversion
^b6:9 Lit. “man-lier”. Gk arsenokoites, poss. from LXX Leviticus 18:22 20:13 where God forbids men/males (arsenos) to lie/have sex (koiten) as with a woman. See also Romans 1:26-27

^c6:11 M TR lack “Christ”

^d6:16 Genesis 2:24

^e6:20 M TR add “and in your spirit, which are God’s”

^f7:1 M TR add “to me”

^g7:1 A euphemism for sexual relations. Cf. Genesis 20:6

^h7:3 M TR read “affection” instead of “duty”

ⁱ7:5 M TR add “fasting and”

⁷Yet I wish that all people were like me. However each one has his own gift from God, one of this kind, and another of that kind. ⁸But I say to the unmarried and to widows, it is good for them if they remain even as I am. ⁹But if they do not have self-control, let them marry. For it's better to marry than to burn. ¹⁰But to the married I command—not I, but the Lord—that the wife not leave her husband ¹¹(but if she departs, let her remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband), and that the husband not leave his wife.

¹²But to the rest I—not the Lord—say, if any brother has an unbelieving wife, and she is content to live with him, let him not leave her. ¹³The woman who has an unbelieving husband, and he is content to live with her, let her not leave her husband^a. ¹⁴For the unbelieving husband is sanctified in the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the brother^b. Otherwise your children would be unclean, but now they are holy. ¹⁵Yet if the unbeliever departs, let there be separation. The brother or the sister is not under bondage in such cases, but God has called you^c to peace. ¹⁶For how do you know, wife, whether you will save your husband? Or how do you know, husband, whether you will save your wife? ¹⁷Only, as the Lord has

assigned to each one, as God^d has called each, so let him walk. So I command in all the churches.

¹⁸Was anyone called having been circumcised? Let him not become uncircumcised. Has anyone been called in uncircumcision? Let him not be circumcised. ¹⁹Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God. ²⁰Let each person stay in that calling in which he was called. ²¹Were you called being a slave? Do not let that bother you, but if you get an opportunity to become free, use it. ²²For he who was called in the Lord being a slave is the Lord's free person. Likewise he who was called being free is Christ's slave. ²³You were bought with a price. Do not become slaves of people. ²⁴Brothers, let each one, in whatever condition he was called, stay in that condition with God.

²⁵Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment from the Lord, but I give my judgment as one who has obtained mercy from the Lord to be trustworthy. ²⁶I think that it is good therefore, because of the distress that is on us, that it is good for a person to remain as he is. ²⁷Are you bound to a wife? Do not seek to be freed. Are you free from a wife? Do not seek a wife.

^a7:13 M TR read "him" instead of "her husband"

^b7:14 Or, "believing husband." M TR read "in the husband" instead of "by the brother"

^c7:15 M TR read "us" instead of "you"

^d7:17 M TR read "God...Lord" instead of "Lord...God"

²⁸But if you marry, you have not sinned. If a virgin marries, she has not sinned. Yet such will have trouble in this life,^a and I want to spare you. ²⁹But I say this, brothers: the time is short, that from now on, those who have wives should be as though they had none;³⁰ and those who weep, as though they did not weep; and those who rejoice, as though they did not rejoice; and those who buy, as though they did not possess;³¹ and those who use the world, as not using it to the fullest. For the form of this world is passing away. ³²But I desire to have you to be free from cares. He who is unmarried is concerned for the things of the Lord, how he may please the Lord;³³ but he who is married is concerned about the things of the world, how he may please his wife,³⁴ and is divided. And the woman that is unmarried, or a virgin, is concerned about the things of the Lord, so that she may be holy both in body and in spirit. But the one that is married is concerned about the things of the world, how she may please her husband. ³⁵This I say for your own profit; not that I may ensnare you, but for that which is appropriate, and that you may attend to the Lord without distraction. ³⁶But if anyone thinks that he is behaving inappropriately toward his virgin, if she is past the flower of her age, and if need so requires, let him do what he desires. He does not sin. Let them marry. ³⁷But he who

stands steadfast in his heart, having no necessity, but has power over his own heart, to keep his own virgin, does well. ³⁸So then both he who gives his own virgin^b in marriage does well, and he who does not give her in marriage does better. ³⁹A wife is bound^c to her husband as long as he lives; but if the husband is dead, she is free to be married to whomever she desires, only in the Lord. ⁴⁰But she is happier if she stays as she is, in my judgment, and I think that I also have God's Spirit.

8 Now concerning things sacrificed to idols: We know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffs up, but love builds up. ²But if anyone thinks that he knows anything, he does not yet know^d as he ought to know. ³But if anyone loves God, the same is known by him. ⁴Therefore concerning the eating of things sacrificed to idols, we know that no idol is anything in the world, and that there is no^e God but one. ⁵For though there are things that are called "gods," whether in the heavens or on earth; as there are many "gods" and many "lords;" ⁶yet to us there is one God, the Father, from whom are all things, and we for him; and one Lord, Jesus Christ, through whom are all things, and we live through him. ⁷However, not all have this knowledge. But some, being so

^a7:28 Lit. in the flesh

^b7:38 M TR lack "his own virgin"

^c7:39 M TR add "by law"

^d8:2 M TR add ouden "nothing"

^e8:4 M TR add "other"

accustomed^a to idols until now, eat as of a thing sacrificed to an idol, and their conscience, being weak, is defiled. ⁸But food will not commend us to God. For neither, if we do not eat, are we the worse; nor, if we eat, are we the better. ⁹But be careful that by no means does this liberty of yours become a stumbling block to the weak. ¹⁰For if someone sees you who have knowledge sitting in an idol's temple, won't his conscience, if he is weak, be emboldened to eat things sacrificed to idols? ¹¹And through your knowledge, he who is weak perishes, the brother for whom the Christ died. ¹²Thus, sinning against the brothers, and wounding their conscience when it is weak, you sin against Christ. ¹³Therefore, if food causes my brother to stumble, I will eat no meat forevermore, that I do not cause my brother to stumble.

9 Am I not free? Am I not an apostle? Have I not seen Jesus^b our Lord? Are you not my work in the Lord? ²If to others I am not an apostle, yet at least I am to you; for you are the seal of my office of apostle in the Lord. ³My defense to those who examine me is this. ⁴Have we no right to eat and to drink? ⁵Have we no right to take along a wife who is a believer, even as the rest of the apostles, and the brothers of the Lord, and Cephas? ⁶Or have only Barnabas and I no right to not

work? ⁷What soldier ever serves at his own expense? Who plants a vineyard, and does not eat of its fruit? Or who feeds a flock, and does not drink from the flock's milk? ⁸Do I say these things according to human authority? Or does not the Law also say the same thing? ⁹For it is written in the Law of Moses, "Do not muzzle an ox while it treads out the grain."^c Is it for the oxen that God cares, ¹⁰or does he say it assuredly for our sake? Yes, it was written for our sake, because he who plows ought to plow in hope, and he who threshes in the hope of having a share^d. ¹¹If we sowed to you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we reap your fleshly things? ¹²If others partake of this right over you, do not we yet more? Nevertheless we did not use this right, but we bear all things, that we may cause no hindrance to the Good News of Christ. ¹³Do you not know that those who serve around sacred things eat from the things of the temple, and those who wait on the altar have their portion with the altar? ¹⁴Even so the Lord ordained that those who proclaim the Good News should live from the Good News. ¹⁵But I have used none of these things, and I do not write these things that it may be done so in my case; for I would rather die, than that anyone should make my boasting void. ¹⁶For if I proclaim the Good News, I have nothing to boast about; for necessity is laid on

^a8:7 M TR read "having consciousness" instead of "being so accustomed"

^b9:1 M TR add "Christ"

^c9:9 Deuteronomy 25:4

^d9:10 M TR add "of his hope"

me; but woe is to me, if I do not proclaim the Good News. ¹⁷For if I do this of my own will, I have a reward. But if not of my own will, I have a stewardship entrusted to me. ¹⁸What then is my reward? That, when I proclaim the Good News, I may present the Good News^a without charge, so as not to abuse my authority in the Good News. ¹⁹For though I was free from all, I brought myself under bondage to all, that I might gain the more. ²⁰To the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain Jews; to those who are under the law, as under the law, not being myself under the law,^b that I might gain those who are under the law; ²¹to those who are without law, as without law (not being without law toward God, but under law toward Christ), that I might win those who are without law. ²²To the weak I became as weak, that I might gain the weak. I have become all things to all people, that I may by all means save some. ²³Now I do all things^c for the sake of the Good News, that I may be a joint partaker of it. ²⁴Do you not know that those who run in a race all run, but one receives the prize? Run like that, that you may win. ²⁵Now everyone who competes in the games exercises self-control in all things. Now they do it to receive a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible. ²⁶I

therefore run like that, as not uncertainly. I fight like that, as not beating the air, ²⁷but I beat my body and bring it into submission, lest by any means, after I have preached to others, I myself should be rejected.

10 Now I would not have you ignorant, brothers, that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; ²and were all baptized into Moses in the cloud and in the sea; ³and all ate the same spiritual food; ⁴and all drank the same spiritual drink. For they drank of a spiritual rock that followed them, and the rock was Christ. ⁵However with most of them, God was not well pleased, for they were overthrown in the wilderness. ⁶Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted. ⁷Neither be idolaters, as some of them were. As it is written, “The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.”^d ⁸Neither let us commit sexual immorality, as some of them committed, and in one day twenty-three thousand fell. ⁹Neither let us test the Christ,^e as some of them tested, and perished by the serpents. ¹⁰Neither grumble, as some of them also grumbled, and perished by the destroyer. ¹¹Now^f these things happened to them by

^a9:18 M TR add “of Christ”

^b9:20 M TR lack “not being myself under the law” from haplography: s hupo nomon-s hupo nomon

^c9:23 M TR read “this” instead of “all things”

^d10:7 Exodus 32:6

^e10:9 Some Alexandrian Mss read “Lord” instead of “Christ”

^f10:11 M TR add “all”

way of example, and they were written for our admonition, on whom the ends of the ages have come. ¹²Therefore let him who thinks he stands be careful that he does not fall.

¹³No temptation has taken you except what is common to humanity. God is faithful, who will not allow you to be tempted above what you are able, but will with the temptation also make the way of escape, that you may be able to endure it. ¹⁴Therefore, my beloved, flee from idolatry. ¹⁵I speak as to wise people. Judge what I say. ¹⁶The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not a sharing of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not a sharing of the body of Christ? ¹⁷Because there is one loaf of bread, we, who are many, are one body; for we all partake of the one loaf of bread. ¹⁸Consider Israel according to the flesh. Do not those who eat the sacrifices participate in the altar?

¹⁹What am I saying then? That a thing sacrificed to idols is anything, or that an idol is anything? ²⁰But I say that the things which pagans sacrifice, they sacrifice^a to demons, and not to God, and I do not desire that you would have fellowship with demons. ²¹You cannot both drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons. You cannot both partake

of the table of the Lord, and of the table of demons. ²²Or do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? Are we stronger than he? ²³“All things are lawful^b,” but not all things are profitable. “All things are lawful,” but not all things build up. ²⁴Let no one seek his own, but^c his neighbor’s good. ²⁵Whatever is sold in the butcher shop, eat, asking no question for the sake of conscience, ²⁶for “the earth is the Lord’s, and its fullness.”^d ²⁷But if one of those who do not believe invites you to a meal, and you are inclined to go, eat whatever is set before you, asking no questions for the sake of conscience. ²⁸But if anyone says to you, “This was offered to idols,” do not eat it for the sake of the one who told you, and for the sake of conscience.^e ²⁹Conscience, I say, not your own, but the other’s conscience. For why is my liberty judged by another conscience? ³⁰If I partake with thankfulness, why am I denounced for that for which I give thanks? ³¹Whether therefore you eat, or drink, or whatever you do, do all to the glory of God. ³²Give no occasions for stumbling, either to Jews, or to Greeks, or to the church of God; ³³even as I also please all people in all things, not seeking my own profit, but the profit of the many, that they may be saved.

^a10:20 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU reads “which they sacrifice is to demons”

^b10:23 M TR add “for me”

^c10:24 M TR add “each”

^d10:26 Psalm 24:1

^e10:28 M TR add “For the earth is the Lord’s, and all its fullness”

11 Be imitators of me, even as I also am of Christ. ²Now I praise you,^a that you remember me in all things, and hold firm the traditions, even as I delivered them to you. ³But I would have you know that the head of every man is Christ, and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God. ⁴Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonors his head. ⁵But every woman praying or prophesying with her head unveiled dishonors her head. For it is one and the same thing as if she were shaved. ⁶For if a woman is not covered, let her also be shorn. But if it is shameful for a woman to be shorn or shaved, let her be covered. ⁷For a man indeed ought not to have his head covered, because he is the image and glory of God, but the woman is the glory of the man. ⁸For man is not from woman, but woman from man; ⁹for neither was man created for the woman, but woman for the man. ¹⁰For this cause the woman ought to have authority on her head, because of the angels.

¹¹Nevertheless, neither is the woman independent of the man, nor the man independent of the woman, in the Lord. ¹²For as woman came from man, so a man also comes through a woman; but all things are from God. ¹³Judge for yourselves. Is it appropriate that a

woman pray to God unveiled? ¹⁴Doesn't even nature itself teach you that if a man has long hair, it is a dishonor to him? ¹⁵But if a woman has long hair, it is a glory to her, for her hair is given to her^b for a covering. ¹⁶But if anyone seems to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither do God's churches.

¹⁷But in giving you this command, I do not praise you, that you come together not for the better but for the worse. ¹⁸For first of all, when you come together in the church, I hear that divisions exist among you, and I partly believe it. ¹⁹For there also must be factions among you, that those who are approved may be revealed among you. ²⁰When therefore you assemble yourselves together, it is not the Lord's supper that you eat. ²¹For in your eating each one takes his own supper first. One is hungry, and another is drunk. ²²What, do you not have houses to eat and to drink in? Or do you despise God's church, and put them to shame who do not have? What should I tell you? Should I praise you? In this I do not praise you.

²³For I received from the Lord that which also I delivered to you, that the Lord Jesus on the night in which he was betrayed took bread. ²⁴When he had given thanks, he broke it, and said, "**This is my body, which is^d for you. Do this in memory of me.**" ²⁵In the

^a11:2 M TR add "brothers"

^b11:15 M lacks "to her"

^c11:24 M TR add "Take, eat"

^d11:24 M TR add "broken"

same way he also took the cup, after the meal, saying, “**This cup is the new covenant in my blood. Do this, as often as you drink, in memory of me.**” ²⁶For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord’s death until he comes. ²⁷Therefore whoever eats this bread or drinks the Lord’s cup in a manner unworthy^a will be guilty of the body and the blood of the Lord. ²⁸But let a person examine himself, and so let him eat of the bread, and drink of the cup. ²⁹For he who eats and drinks^b eats and drinks judgment to himself, if he does not discern the^c body. ³⁰For this cause many among you are weak and sickly, and not a few sleep. ³¹For if we discerned ourselves, we would not be judged. ³²But when we are judged, we are punished by the Lord, that we may not be condemned with the world. ³³Therefore, my brothers, when you come together to eat, wait one for another. ³⁴But if anyone is hungry, let him eat at home, lest your coming together be for judgment. The rest I will set in order whenever I come.

12 Now concerning spiritual things, brothers, I do not want you to be ignorant. ²You know that when you were unbelievers, you were led away to those mute idols,

however you might be led. ³Therefore I make known to you that no one speaking by God’s Spirit says, “Jesus is accursed.” No one can say, “Jesus is Lord,” but by the Holy Spirit. ⁴Now there are various kinds of gifts, but the same Spirit.

⁵There are various kinds of service, and the same Lord. ⁶There are various kinds of workings, but the same God, who works all things in all. ⁷But to each one is given the manifestation of the Spirit for the profit of all. ⁸For to one is given through the Spirit the word of wisdom, and to another the word of knowledge, according to the same Spirit; ⁹to another faith, by the same Spirit; and to another gifts of healings, by the one^d Spirit; ¹⁰and to another workings of miracles; and to another prophecy; and to another discernings of spirits; to another different kinds of tongues; and to another the interpretation of tongues. ¹¹But the one and the same Spirit works all of these, distributing to each one separately as he desires.

¹²For as the body is one, and has many members, and all the members of the^e body, being many, are one body; so also is Christ. ¹³For in one Spirit we were all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether bond or free; and were all given to drink of^f

^a11:27 M adds “of the Lord”

^b11:29 M TR add “in an unworthy manner”

^c11:29 M TR add “Lord’s”

^d12:9 M TR read “same” instead of “one”

^e12:12 M TR add “(the) one”

^f 12:13 M TR read “into” instead of “of”

one Spirit. ¹⁴For the body is not one member, but many. ¹⁵If the foot would say, “Because I’m not a hand, I’m not part of the body,” that would not make it less a part of the body. ¹⁶And if the ear would say, “Because I’m not the eye, I’m not part of the body,” that would not make it less a part of the body. ¹⁷If the whole body were an eye, where would the hearing be? If the whole were an ear, where would the sense of smell be? ¹⁸But as a matter of fact, God has arranged the members of the body, each one of them, according to his design. ¹⁹If they were all the same member, where would the body be? ²⁰So now there are many members, but one body. ²¹The eye cannot say to the hand, “I have no need for you,” or again the head to the feet, “I have no need for you.” ²²On the contrary, those members which seem to be weaker are essential, ²³and the parts which we think less honorable we treat with greater honor, and our unpresentable parts are treated with dignity, ²⁴whereas our presentable parts have no such need. But God has put the body together, giving greater honor to the lesser member, ²⁵that there may be no division in the body, but that the members should have the same concern for one another. ²⁶When one member suffers, all the members suffer with it. If a member is honored, all rejoice with it.

²⁷Now you are the body of Christ, and members individually. ²⁸God has set some in the church: first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, then miracle workers, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, and various kinds of tongues. ²⁹Are all apostles? Are all prophets? Are all teachers? Are all miracle workers? ³⁰Do all have gifts of healings? Do all speak with tongues? Do all interpret? ³¹But earnestly desire the greater^a gifts. Moreover, I show a most excellent way to you.

13 If I speak with the tongues of humans and of angels, but do not have love, I am a noisy gong, or a clanging cymbal. ²If I have the gift of prophecy, and know all mysteries and all knowledge; and if I have all faith, so as to remove mountains, but do not have love, I am nothing. ³If I dole out all my goods to feed the poor, and if I surrender my body so that I may boast,^b but do not have love, it profits me nothing.

⁴Love is patient and is kind; love does not envy. Love does not brag, is not proud, ⁵does not behave itself inappropriately, does not seek its own way, is not irritable, does not keep a record of wrongs; ⁶does not rejoice in unrighteousness, but rejoices with the truth; ⁷bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things. ⁸Love

^a12:31 M TR read “best” instead of “greater”

^b13:3 M TR read “to be burned” instead of “so that I may boast”

never fails. But where there are prophecies, they will be done away with. Where there are tongues, they will cease. Where there is knowledge, it will be done away with. ⁹For we know in part, and we prophesy in part; ¹⁰but when that which is complete has come,^a that which is partial will be done away with. ¹¹When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I felt as a child, I thought as a child. Now that I have become an adult, I have put away childish things. ¹²For now we see in a mirror, dimly, but then face to face. Now I know in part, but then I will know fully, even as I was also fully known. ¹³But now faith, hope, and love remain—these three. The greatest of these is love.

14 Follow after love, and earnestly desire spiritual things, and especially that you may prophesy. ²For the one who speaks in another language speaks not to people, but to God; for no one understands; but in the Spirit he speaks mysteries. ³But he who prophesies speaks to people for their encouragement, strengthening, and comfort. ⁴He who speaks in another language edifies himself, but he who prophesies edifies the church. ⁵Now I would like you all to speak in tongues, but even more that you would prophesy, and^b he is greater who prophesies than he who speaks with other tongues, unless he

interprets, that the church may be built up.

⁶But now, brothers, if I come to you speaking with other languages, what would I profit you, unless I speak to you either by way of revelation, or of knowledge, or of prophesying, or of teaching? ⁷Even things without life, giving a voice, whether pipe or harp, if they did not give a distinction in the sounds, how would it be known what is piped or harped? ⁸For if the trumpet gave an uncertain sound, who would prepare himself for war? ⁹So also you, unless you uttered by the tongue words easy to understand, how would it be known what is spoken? For you would be speaking into the air. ¹⁰There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none^c is without meaning. ¹¹If then I do not know the meaning of the sound, I would be to him who speaks a foreigner, and he who speaks would be a foreigner to me. ¹²So also you, since you are zealous for spiritual gifts, seek that you may abound to the building up of the church. ¹³Therefore let him who speaks in another language pray that he may interpret. ¹⁴For if I pray in another language, my spirit prays, but my understanding is unfruitful.

¹⁵What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also. I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with

^a13:10 M TR add “then”

^b14:5 M TR read “for” instead of “and”

^c14:10 M adds “of them”

the understanding also.

¹⁶Otherwise if you bless with the spirit, how will he who fills the place of the unlearned say the “Amen” at your giving of thanks, seeing he does not know what you say? ¹⁷For you truly give thanks well, but the other person is not built up. ¹⁸I thank^a God I speak in tongues more than you all. ¹⁹However in the church I would rather speak five words with my understanding, that I might instruct others also, than ten thousand words in another language.

²⁰Brothers, do not be children in thoughts, yet in malice be babies, but in thoughts be mature. ²¹In the law it is written, “By people of strange tongues and by the lips of strangers I will speak to this people; but even then they will not listen to me,” says the Lord.^b ²²Therefore tongues are for a sign, not to those who believe, but to the unbelieving; but prophesying is for a sign, not to the unbelieving, but to those who believe. ²³If therefore the whole church is assembled together and all speak in tongues, and unlearned or unbelieving people come in, won’t they say that you are crazy? ²⁴But if all prophesy, and someone unbelieving or unlearned comes in, he is reproved by all, and he is judged by all. ²⁵And thus the secrets of his heart are revealed. So he will fall down on his face and worship God, declaring that God is among you indeed.

²⁶What is it then, brothers?

When you come together, each one^c has a psalm, has a teaching, has a revelation, has another language, has an interpretation. Let all things be done to build each other up. ²⁷If anyone speaks in another language, let it be two, or at the most three, and in turn; and let one interpret. ²⁸But if there is no interpreter, let him keep silent in the church, and let him speak to himself, and to God. ²⁹Let the prophets speak, two or three, and let the others discern. ³⁰But if a revelation is made to another sitting by, let the first keep silent. ³¹For you can all prophesy one by one, that all may learn and all may be encouraged. ³²The spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets, ³³for God is not a God of confusion, but of peace.

As in all the churches of the saints, ³⁴let the women^d keep silent in the churches, for it has not been permitted for them to speak; but let them be in subjection, as the Law also says. ³⁵If they desire to learn anything, let them ask their own husbands at home, for it is shameful for a woman to chatter in the church. ³⁶What? Was it from you that the word of God went out? Or did it come to you alone? ³⁷If anyone thinks himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him recognize the things which I write to you, that they are the commandment of the Lord. ³⁸But if

^a14:18 M TR add “my”

^b14:21 Isaiah 28:11-12

^c14:26 M TR add “of you”

^d14:34 M TR read “your” instead of “the”

someone does not recognize this^a, he is not recognized. ³⁹Therefore, my brothers, desire earnestly to prophesy, and do not forbid speaking in tongues. ⁴⁰Let all things be done decently and in order.

15 Now I declare to you, brothers, the Good News which I preached to you, which also you received, in which you also stand, ²by which also you are saved, if you hold firmly the word which I preached to you—unless you believed in vain. ³For I delivered to you first of all that which I also received:

that Christ died for our sins
according to the Scriptures,
⁴that he was buried,
that he was raised on the third
day according to the
Scriptures,
⁵and that he appeared to
Cephas, then to the twelve.
⁶After that he appeared to over
five hundred brothers at
once, most of whom
remain until now, but
some have also fallen
asleep.
⁷After that he appeared to
James, then to all the
apostles,
⁸and last of all, as to the child
born at the wrong time, he
appeared to me also.

⁹For I am the least of the apostles, who is not worthy to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God. ¹⁰But by the grace of God I am what I am. His grace which was bestowed on me was not futile, but I worked more than all of them; yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me. ¹¹Whether then it is I or they, so we proclaim, and so you believed.

¹²Now if Christ is preached, that he has been raised from the dead, how do some among you say that there is no resurrection of the dead? ¹³But if there is no resurrection of the dead, neither has Christ been raised. ¹⁴If Christ has not been raised, then our preaching is in vain, and your faith also is in vain. ¹⁵Yes, we are found false witnesses of God, because we testified about God that he raised up Christ, whom he did not raise up, if it is so that the dead are not raised. ¹⁶For if the dead are not raised, neither has Christ been raised. ¹⁷If Christ has not been raised, your faith is vain; you are still in your sins. ¹⁸Then they also who are fallen asleep in Christ have perished. ¹⁹If we have only hoped in Christ in this life, we are of all people most to be pitied.

²⁰But now Christ has been raised from the dead,^b the first fruits of those who are asleep. ²¹For since death came by a man, the resurrection of the dead also came

^aM TR read “is ignorant” instead of “does not recognize this”

^b15:20 M TR add “he became”

by a man. ²²For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ all will be made alive. ²³But each in his own order: Christ the first fruits, then those who are Christ's, at his coming. ²⁴Then the end comes, when he will deliver up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he will have abolished all rule and all authority and power. ²⁵For he must reign until he has put all his enemies under his feet. ²⁶The last enemy that will be abolished is death. ²⁷For, "He put^a all things under his feet."^b But when he says, "all things" are put under, it is evident that the one who put all things under is the exception. ²⁸When all things have been subjected to him, then the Son will also himself be subjected to him who subjected all things to him, that God may be all in all. ²⁹Or else what will they do who are baptized for the dead? If the dead are not raised at all, why then are they baptized for them?^c ³⁰Why do we also stand in jeopardy every hour? ³¹I affirm, brothers,^d by the boasting in you which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily. ³²If I fought with animals at Ephesus for human purposes, what does it profit me? If the dead are not raised, then "let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we die."^e ³³Do not be deceived: "Bad company corrupts good morals."^f ³⁴Become sober-minded, and do not sin, for some are ignorant about God. I say this to

your shame. ³⁵But someone will say, "How are the dead raised?" and, "With what kind of body do they come?" ³⁶You foolish one, that which you yourself sow is not made alive unless it dies. ³⁷That which you sow, you do not sow the body that will be, but a bare grain, maybe of wheat, or of some other kind. ³⁸But God gives it a body even as it pleased him, and to each seed a body of its own. ³⁹All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one flesh of humans, another flesh of animals, another of fish, and another of birds. ⁴⁰There are also celestial bodies, and terrestrial bodies; but the glory of the celestial differs from that of the terrestrial. ⁴¹There is one glory of the sun, another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for one star differs from another star in glory. ⁴²So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption. ⁴³It is sown in dishonor; it is raised in glory. It is sown in weakness; it is raised in power. ⁴⁴It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body and there is also a spiritual body.

⁴⁵So also it is written, "The first man, Adam, became a living soul."^g The last Adam became a life-giving spirit. ⁴⁶However that which is spiritual is not first, but

^a15:27 Or, "subjected"

^b15:27 Psalm 8:6

^c15:29 M TR read "the dead" instead of "them"

^d15:31 M TR lack "brothers"

^e15:32 Isaiah 22:13

^f15:33 From the Greek play "Thais," 218, by Menander (342-291 BC)

^g15:45 Genesis 2:7

that which is natural, then that which is spiritual. ⁴⁷The first man is of the earth, made of dust. The second man is ^a from heaven. ⁴⁸As is the one made of dust, such are those who are also made of dust; and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. ⁴⁹As we have borne the image of those made of dust, let us ^b also bear the image of the heavenly. ⁵⁰Now I say this, brothers, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither does corruption inherit incorruption.

⁵¹Look, I tell you a mystery. We will not all sleep, but we will all be changed, ⁵²in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we will be changed. ⁵³For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. ⁵⁴But when this corruptible will have put on incorruption, and this mortal will have put on immortality, then what is written will happen: “Death is swallowed up in victory.”^c

⁵⁵“Death, where is your victory?^d

Death^e, where is your sting?”^f

⁵⁶The sting of death is sin, and the power of sin is the law.

⁵⁷But thanks be to God, who gives

us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁵⁸Therefore, my beloved brothers, be steadfast, immovable, always abounding in the Lord’s work, because you know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord.

16 Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I

commanded the churches of Galatia, you do likewise. ²On the first day of the week, let each one of you save, as he may prosper, that no collections be made when I come. ³When I arrive, I will send whoever you approve with letters to carry your gracious gift to Jerusalem. ⁴If it is appropriate for me to go also, they will go with me. ⁵But I will come to you when I have passed through Macedonia, for I am passing through Macedonia. ⁶But with you it may be that I will stay, or even winter, that you may send me on my journey wherever I go. ⁷For I do not wish to see you now in passing, but I hope to stay a while with you, if the Lord permits. ⁸But I will stay at Ephesus until Pentecost,^g ⁹for a great and effective door has opened to me, and there are many adversaries. ¹⁰Now if Timothy comes, see that he is with you without fear, for he does the work of the Lord, as I also do. ¹¹Therefore let no one despise him. But set him forward on his

^a15:47 M TR add “the Lord”

^b15:49 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU reads “we will”

^c15:54 Isaiah 25:8

^d15:55 M TR read “sting” here and “victory” at the end

^e15:55 M TR read “Hades/Sheol”

^f15:55 Hosea 13:14

^g16:8 Hebrew: “Shavuot”

journey in peace, that he may come to me; for I expect him with the brothers.

¹²Now concerning Apollos, the brother, I strongly urged him to come to you with the brothers; and it was not at all his desire to come now; but he will come when he has an opportunity.

¹³Watch. Stand firm in the faith. Be courageous. Be strong.
¹⁴Let all that you do be done in love.

¹⁵Now I appeal to you, brothers (you know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they have set themselves to serve the saints),
¹⁶that you also be in subjection to such, and to everyone who helps in the work and labors. ¹⁷I rejoice at the coming of Stephanas, Fortunatus, and Achaicus; for that which was lacking on your part, they supplied. ¹⁸For they refreshed my spirit and yours. Therefore acknowledge those who are like that.

¹⁹The churches of Asia greet you. Aquila and Priscilla greet you much in the Lord, together with the church that is in their house. ²⁰All the brothers greet you. Greet one another with a holy kiss.

²¹This greeting is by me, Paul, with my own hand. ²²If anyone does not love the Lord,^a a curse be on him.^b Our Lord, come.^c
²³The grace of the Lord Jesus^d be with you. ²⁴My love to all of you in Christ Jesus.^e

2Corinthians

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, and Timothy our brother, to the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints who are in the whole of Achaia: ²Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

³Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and God of all comfort; ⁴who comforts us in all our affliction, that we may be able to comfort those who are in any affliction, through the comfort with which we ourselves are comforted by God. ⁵For as the sufferings of Christ abound to us, even so our comfort also abounds through Christ. ⁶But if we are afflicted, it is for your comfort and salvation. If we are comforted, it is for your comfort, which produces in you the

^a16:22 M TR add "Jesus Christ"

^b16:22 Gk: anathema

^c16:22 Aramaic: Maranatha.

^d16:23 M TR add "Christ"

^e16:24 M TR add "Amen"

patient enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer. ⁷Our hope for you is steadfast, knowing that, since you are partakers of the sufferings, so also are you of the comfort. ⁸For we do not desire to have you uninformed, brothers, concerning our affliction which happened^a in Asia, that we were weighed down exceedingly, beyond our power, so much that we despaired even of life. ⁹Yes, we ourselves have had the sentence of death within ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God who raises the dead, ¹⁰who delivered us out of so great a death, and he will deliver us. On him we have set our hope that he will also deliver us again; ¹¹you also helping together on our behalf by your petition; that, for the gift bestowed on us by means of many, thanks may be given by many persons on our^b behalf. ¹²For our boasting is this: the testimony of our conscience, that with pure motives^c and sincerity of God, not in fleshly wisdom but in the grace of God we conducted ourselves in the world, and more abundantly toward you. ¹³For we write no other things to you, than what you read or even acknowledge, and I hope you will fully acknowledge; ¹⁴as also you acknowledged us in part, that we are your boasting, even as you also are ours, in the day of our Lord Jesus. ¹⁵In this confidence, I was

determined to come first to you, that you might have a second benefit; ¹⁶and by you to pass into Macedonia, and again from Macedonia to come to you, and to be sent forward by you on my journey to Judea. ¹⁷When I therefore was planning this, did I do it lightly? Or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be the “Yes, yes” and the “No, no?” ¹⁸But as God is faithful, our word toward you is^d not “Yes and no.” ¹⁹For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, by me, Silvanus, and Timothy, was not “Yes and no,” but in him is “Yes.” ²⁰For however many are the promises of God, in him they are “Yes.” Therefore also through him they are “Amen,” to the glory of God through us.

²¹Now he who establishes us with you in Christ, and anointed us, is God; ²²who also sealed us, and gave us the down payment of the Spirit in our hearts. ²³But I call God as a witness to my soul, that to spare you I did not come again to Corinth. ²⁴Not that we rule over your faith, but are fellow workers with you for your joy. For you stand firm in faith.

2 For^e I determined this for myself, that I would not come to you again

^a1:8 M TR add “to us”

^b1:11 M reads “your” instead of “our”

^c1:12 The two variants, “pure motives” and “holiness,” have only a two letter difference. The former, “pure motives”

seems to fit the context better and is a Pauline word while the other Greek variant is not

^d1:18 M TR read “was” instead of “is”

^e2:1 M TR read “But”

in sorrow. ²For if I make you sorry, then who will make me glad but he who is made sorry by me? ³And I wrote this very thing^a, so that, when I came, I would not have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my joy would be shared by all of you. ⁴For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote to you with many tears, not that you should be made sorry, but that you might know the love that I have so abundantly for you. ⁵But if any has caused sorrow, he has caused sorrow, not to me, but in part (that I not press too heavily) to you all. ⁶Sufficient to such a one is this punishment which was inflicted by the many; ⁷so that on the contrary you should rather forgive him and comfort him, lest by any means such a one should be swallowed up with his excessive sorrow. ⁸Therefore I urge you to confirm your love toward him. ⁹For to this end I also wrote, that I might know the proof of you, whether you are obedient in all things. ¹⁰Now I also forgive whomever you forgive anything. For if indeed I have forgiven anything, I have forgiven that one for your sakes in the presence of Christ, ¹¹that no advantage may be gained over us by Satan; for we are not ignorant of his schemes.

¹²Now when I came to Troas for the Good News of Christ, and when a door was opened to me in the Lord, ¹³I had no relief for my

spirit, because I did not find Titus, my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went out into Macedonia. ¹⁴Now thanks be to God, who always leads us in triumph in Christ, and reveals through us the sweet aroma of his knowledge in every place. ¹⁵For we are a sweet aroma of Christ to God, in those who are saved, and in those who perish; ¹⁶to the one a stench from death to death; to the other a sweet aroma from life to life. Who is sufficient for these things? ¹⁷For we are not, like so many, peddling the word of God. But as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God, we speak in Christ.

3 Are we beginning again to commend ourselves?

We do not need, as do some, letters of commendation to you or^b from you, do we? ²You are our letter, written in our hearts, known and read by everyone; ³being revealed that you are a letter of Christ, served by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tablets of stone, but in tablets that are hearts of flesh. ⁴Such confidence we have through Christ toward God; ⁵not that we are sufficient of ourselves, to account anything as from ourselves; but our sufficiency is from God; ⁶who also made us sufficient as servants of a new covenant; not of the letter, but of the Spirit. For the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life. ⁷But if the service of death, written engraved

^a2:3 M TR add "to you"

^b3:1 M TR add "of recommendation"

on stones, came with glory, so that the children of Israel could not look steadfastly on the face of Moses for the glory of his face; which was passing away: ⁸won't service of the Spirit be with much more glory? ⁹For if the service of condemnation has glory, the service of righteousness exceeds much more in glory. ¹⁰For truly that which has been made glorious has not been made glorious in this respect, by reason of the glory that surpasses. ¹¹For if that which passes away was with glory, much more that which remains is in glory.

¹²Having therefore such a hope, we use great boldness of speech, ¹³and not as Moses, who put a veil on his face, that the children of Israel would not look steadfastly on the end of that which was passing away. ¹⁴But their minds were hardened, for until this very day at the reading of the old covenant the same veil remains, because in Christ it passes away. ¹⁵But to this day, when Moses is read, a veil lies on their heart. ¹⁶But whenever one turns to the Lord, the veil is taken away. ¹⁷Now the Lord is the Spirit and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. ¹⁸But we all, with unveiled face beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord, the Spirit.

4 Therefore seeing we have this ministry, even as we obtained mercy,

we do not become discouraged. ²But we have renounced the hidden things of shame, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by the manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God. ³Even if our Good News is veiled, it is veiled to those who are perishing; ⁴in whom the god of this world has blinded the minds of the unbelieving, so they would not see the light of the glorious Good News of Christ, who is the image of God. ⁵For we do not preach ourselves, but Christ Jesus^a as Lord, and ourselves as your slaves because of Jesus. ⁶For it is God, who spoke for light to shine out of darkness,^b who has shone in our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Christ.

⁷But we have this treasure in clay vessels, that the exceeding greatness of the power may be of God, and not from ourselves. ⁸We are pressed on every side, yet not crushed; perplexed, yet not to despair; ⁹pursued, yet not forsaken; struck down, yet not destroyed; ¹⁰always carrying in the body the death of^c Jesus, that the life of Jesus may also be revealed in our body. ¹¹For we who live are always delivered to death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus may be revealed in our mortal flesh. ¹²So then death works in us, but life in you. ¹³But having the same spirit of

^a4:5 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU reads "Jesus Christ"

^b4:6 Cf. Genesis 1:3

^c4:10 M TR add "the Lord"

faith, according to that which is written, "I believed, and therefore I spoke."^a We also believe, and therefore also we speak; ¹⁴knowing that he who raised the Lord Jesus will raise us also with Jesus, and will present us with you. ¹⁵For all things are for your sakes, that the grace, being multiplied through the many, may cause the thanksgiving to abound to the glory of God. ¹⁶Therefore we do not become discouraged, but even though our outer nature is wearing away, yet our inner nature is being renewed day by day. ¹⁷For this momentary light affliction is working for us a far more exceeding and everlasting weight of glory; ¹⁸while we do not look at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen. For the things which are seen are temporal, but the things which are not seen are everlasting.

5 For we know that if the earthly house of our tent is dissolved, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, everlasting, in the heavens. ²For truly in this we groan, longing to be clothed with our habitation which is from heaven, ³since, after we have put it on, we will not be found naked. ⁴For indeed we who are in this tent do groan, being burdened; not that we desire to be unclothed, but that we desire to be clothed, that what is mortal may be swallowed up by life. ⁵Now he who made us for this

very thing is God, who also gave to us the down payment of the Spirit.

⁶Therefore, we are always confident and know that while we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord; ⁷for we walk by faith, not by sight. ⁸We are of good courage, I say, and are willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be at home with the Lord. ⁹Therefore also we make it our aim, whether at home or absent, to be well pleasing to him. ¹⁰For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that each one may receive the things in the body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad. ¹¹Knowing therefore the fear of the Lord, we persuade people, but we are revealed to God; and I hope that we are revealed also in your consciences. ¹²We^b are not commending ourselves to you again, but speak as giving you occasion of boasting on our behalf, that you may have something to answer those who boast in appearance, and not in heart. ¹³For if we are out of control, it is for God. If we are in a reasonable way, it is for you. ¹⁴For the love of Christ constrains us; because we judge thus, that one died for all, therefore all died. ¹⁵He died for all, that those who live should no longer live to themselves, but to him who for their sakes died and rose again. ¹⁶Therefore we know no one after the flesh from now on. Even though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now we no longer know

^a4:13 Psalm 116:10

^b5:12 M TR add pr "For"

him in this way. ¹⁷Therefore if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation. The old things have passed away. Look, new things have come.^a ¹⁸But all things are of God, who reconciled us to himself through Jesus Christ, and gave to us the ministry of reconciliation; ¹⁹namely, that God was in Christ reconciling the world to himself, not counting their trespasses against them, and having committed to us the word of reconciliation. ²⁰We are therefore ambassadors on behalf of Christ, as though God were making his appeal through us. We implore you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God. ²¹For him who knew no sin he made to be sin on our behalf; so that in him we might become the righteousness of God.

6 Working together, we entreat also that you not receive the grace of God in vain, ²for he says, “At an acceptable time I listened to you, and in a day of salvation I helped you.”^b

Look, now is the “acceptable time.” Look, now is the “day of salvation.” ³We give no occasion of stumbling in anything, that our service may not be blamed, ⁴but in everything commending ourselves, as servants of God, in great endurance, in afflictions, in

hardships, in distresses, ⁵in beatings, in imprisonments, in riots, in labors, in watchings, in fastings; ⁶in pureness, in knowledge, in patience, in kindness, in the Holy Spirit, in sincere love, ⁷in the word of truth, in the power of God; by the armor of righteousness on the right hand and on the left, ⁸by glory and dishonor, by evil report and good report; as deceivers, and yet true; ⁹as unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and look, we live; as punished, and not killed; ¹⁰as sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

¹¹Our mouth is open to you, Corinthians. Our heart is enlarged. ¹²You are not restricted by us, but you are restricted by your own affections. ¹³Now in return, I speak as to my children, you also be open wide. ¹⁴Do not be unequally yoked with unbelievers, for what fellowship have righteousness and iniquity? Or what fellowship has light with darkness? ¹⁵What agreement has Christ with Beliar^c? Or what portion has a believer with an unbeliever? ¹⁶What agreement has a temple of God with idols? For we^d are a temple of the living God. Even as God said, “I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will

^a5:17 M TR read “all things have become new”

^b6:2 Isaiah 49:8

^c6:15 Gk Beliar, a spelling variant of Heb. Belial, meaning “worthless,” a reference to the devil

^d6:16 M TR read “you” instead of “we”

be their God, and they will be my people.”^a ¹⁷Therefore,

“Go out from their midst,

and be separate,’ says the

Lord,

‘and touch no unclean thing,’

and I will receive you.^b

¹⁸And I will be a Father to you,

and you will be my sons and

daughters,”^c

says the Lord of hosts.

7 Having therefore these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God. ²Open your hearts to us. We wronged no one. We corrupted no one. We took advantage of no one. ³I say this not to condemn you, for I have said before, that you are in our hearts to die together and live together. ⁴Great is my boldness of speech toward you. Great is my boasting on your behalf. I am filled with comfort. I overflow with joy in all our affliction. ⁵For even when we had come into Macedonia, our flesh had no relief, but we were afflicted on every side. Fightings were outside. Fear was inside. ⁶Nevertheless, he who comforts the lowly, God, comforted us by the coming of Titus; ⁷and not by his coming only, but also by the comfort with which he was comforted in you, while he told us of your longing, your mourning,

and your zeal for me; so that I rejoiced still more.

⁸For though I made you sorry with my letter, I do not regret it, though I did regret it. For I see that my letter made you sorry, though just for a while. ⁹I now rejoice, not that you were made sorry, but that you were made sorry to repentance. For you were made sorry in a godly way, that you might suffer loss by us in nothing. ¹⁰For godly sorrow works repentance to salvation, which brings no regret. But the sorrow of the world works death. ¹¹For look at this very thing, that you were made sorry in a godly way. What diligence it produced in you, what clearing of yourselves, what indignation, what fear, what longing, what zeal, what vindication. In everything you proved yourselves to be innocent in the matter. ¹²So although I wrote to you, I wrote not for his cause that did the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered the wrong, but that your earnest care for us might be revealed in you in the sight of God. ¹³Therefore we have been comforted. In our^d comfort we rejoiced the more exceedingly for the joy of Titus, because his spirit has been refreshed by you all. ¹⁴For if in anything I have boasted to him on your behalf, I was not disappointed. But as we spoke all things to you in truth, so our glorying also which I made before Titus was found to be truth. ¹⁵His

^a6:16 Leviticus 26:12; Jeremiah 32:38; Ezekiel 37:27

^b6:17 Isaiah 52:11; Ezekiel 20:34,41

^c6:18 2 Samuel 7:14; Isaiah 43:6

^d7:13 M TR read “your” instead of “our”

affection is more abundantly toward you, while he remembers all of your obedience, how with fear and trembling you received him. ¹⁶I rejoice that in everything I am of good courage concerning you.

8 Moreover, brothers, we make known to you the grace of God which has been given in the churches of Macedonia; ²how that in much proof of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded to the riches of their liberality. ³For according to their power, I testify, yes and beyond their power, they gave of their own accord, ⁴begging us with much entreaty to receive this grace and the fellowship in the service to the saints. ⁵This was not as we had hoped, but first they gave their own selves to the Lord, and to us through the will of God. ⁶So we urged Titus, that as he made a beginning before, so he would also complete in you this grace. ⁷But as you abound in everything, in faith, utterance, knowledge, all earnestness, and in the love from us that is in you,^a see that you also abound in this grace. ⁸I speak not by way of commandment, but as proving through the earnestness of others the sincerity also of your love. ⁹For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that you through his poverty might become rich. ¹⁰I give a judgment in this: for this is

expedient for you, who were the first to start a year ago, not only to do, but also to be willing. ¹¹But now complete the doing also, that as there was the readiness to be willing, so there may be the completion also out of your ability. ¹²For if the readiness is there, it is acceptable according to what you have, not according to what you do not have. ¹³For this is not that others may be eased and you distressed, ¹⁴but for equality. Your abundance at this present time supplies their lack, that their abundance also may become a supply for your lack; that there may be equality. ¹⁵As it is written, "He who gathered much had nothing left over, and he who gathered little had no lack."^b

¹⁶But thanks be to God, who puts the same earnest care for you into the heart of Titus. ¹⁷For he indeed accepted our appeal, but being himself very earnest, he went out to you of his own accord. ¹⁸We have sent together with him the brother whose praise in the Good News is known through all the churches. ¹⁹Not only so, but who was also appointed by the churches to travel with us in this grace, which is served by us to the glory of the Lord himself, and to show our readiness. ²⁰We are avoiding this, that no one should blame us concerning this abundance which is administered by us. ²¹For we have regard for what is honorable, not only in the sight of the Lord, but

^a8:7 M TR read "your love to us"

^b8:15 Exodus 16:18

also in the sight of others.^a ²²We have sent with them our brother, whom we have many times proved earnest in many things, but now much more earnest, by reason of the great confidence which he has in you. ²³As for Titus, he is my partner and fellow worker for you. As for our brothers, they are apostles of the churches, the glory of Christ. ²⁴Therefore show the proof of your love to them in front of the churches, and of our boasting about you.

9 It is indeed unnecessary for me to write to you concerning the service to the saints, ²for I know your readiness, of which I boast on your behalf to them of Macedonia, that Achaia has been prepared for a year past. Your zeal has stirred up very many of them. ³But I have sent the brothers that our boasting on your behalf may not be in vain in this respect, that, just as I said, you may be prepared, ⁴so that I won't by any means, if there come with me any of Macedonia and find you unprepared, we (to say nothing of you) should be disappointed in this confidence^b. ⁵I thought it necessary therefore to entreat the brothers that they would go before to you, and arrange ahead of time the generous gift that you promised before, that the same might be ready as a matter of generosity, and not of greediness. ⁶Remember this: he who sows sparingly will also reap

sparingly. He who sows bountifully will also reap bountifully. ⁷Each person should give according as he has determined in his heart; not grudgingly, or under compulsion; for God loves a cheerful giver. ⁸And God is able to make all grace abound to you, that you, always having all sufficiency in everything, may abound to every good work. ⁹As it is written, "He has scattered, he has given to the poor; his righteousness endures forever."^c

¹⁰Now he who supplies seed to the sower and bread for food, will supply and multiply your seed for sowing, and increase the fruits of your righteousness; ¹¹you being enriched in everything to all liberality, which works through us thanksgiving to God. ¹²For this service of giving that you perform not only makes up for lack among the saints, but abounds also through many thanksgivings to God; ¹³seeing that through the proof given by this service, they glorify God for the obedience of your confession to the Good News of Christ, and for the liberality of your contribution to them and to all; ¹⁴while they themselves also, with petition on your behalf, yearn for you by reason of the exceeding grace of God in you. ¹⁵Thanks^d be to God for his inexpressible gift.

^a8:21 An allusion to Proverbs 3:4

^b9:4 M TR add "of boasting"

^c9:9 Psalm 112:9

^d9:15 M TR add "And/But"

10

Now I Paul, myself,
entreat you by the
humility and
gentleness of Christ;

I who in your presence am lowly among you, but being absent am of good courage toward you. ²But I implore you that when I am present I may not have to be bold with the confidence with which I intend on showing against some, who consider us to be walking according to the flesh. ³For though we walk in the flesh, we do not wage war according to the flesh; ⁴for the weapons of our warfare are not of the flesh, but mighty in God for the tearing down of strongholds, ⁵throwing down imaginations and every high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ; ⁶and being in readiness to avenge all disobedience, when your obedience will be made full. ⁷Do you look at things only as they appear in front of your face? If anyone trusts in himself that he is Christ's, let him consider this again with himself, that, even as he is Christ's, so also we are Christ's. ⁸For though I should boast somewhat abundantly concerning our authority, (which the Lord gave for building you up, and not for casting you down) I will not be disappointed, ⁹that I may not seem as if I desire to terrify you by my letters. ¹⁰For, "His letters," they say, "are weighty and strong, but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech is despised." ¹¹Let such a

person consider this, that what we are in word by letters when we are absent, such are we also in deed when we are present. ¹²For we are not bold to number or compare ourselves with some of those who commend themselves. But they themselves, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves with themselves, are without understanding. ¹³But we will not boast beyond proper limits, but within the boundaries with which God appointed to us, which reach even to you. ¹⁴For we do not stretch ourselves too much, as though we did not reach to you. For we came even as far as to you with the Good News of Christ, ¹⁵not boasting excessively in the work done by others, but having hope that as your faith grows, we will be abundantly enlarged by you in our sphere of influence, ¹⁶so as to proclaim the Good News even to the regions beyond you, not to boast in what someone else has already done. ¹⁷But "he who boasts, let him boast in the Lord."^a ¹⁸For it is not he who commends himself who is approved, but whom the Lord commends.

11

I wish that you
would bear with me
in a little

foolishness, but indeed you do bear with me. ²For I am jealous over you with a godly jealousy. For I married you to one husband, that I might present you as a pure virgin to Christ. ³But I am afraid that

^a10:17 Jeremiah 9:24

somehow, as the serpent deceived Eve^a in his craftiness, so your minds might be corrupted from the sincerity and purity^b that is in Christ. ⁴For if he who comes preaches another Jesus, whom we did not preach, or if you receive a different spirit, which you did not receive, or a different “good news”, which you did not accept, you put up with that well enough. ⁵For I reckon that I am not at all behind the very best apostles. ⁶Even though I am unskilled in speech, I am not unskilled in knowledge. But in every way we have made this known^c to you in all things. ⁷Or did I commit a sin in humbling myself that you might be exalted, because I preached to you God’s Good News free of charge? ⁸I robbed other churches, taking wages from them that I might serve you. ⁹When I was present with you and was in need, I was not a burden on anyone, for the brothers, when they came from Macedonia, supplied the measure of my need. In everything I kept myself from being burdensome to you, and I will continue to do so. ¹⁰As the truth of Christ is in me, no one will stop me from this boasting in the regions of Achaia. ¹¹Why? Because I do not love you? God knows. ¹²But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them that desire an

occasion, that in which they boast, they may be found even as we. ¹³For such people are false apostles, deceitful workers, masquerading as Christ’s apostles. ¹⁴And no wonder, for even Satan masquerades as an angel of light. ¹⁵It is no great thing therefore if his servants also masquerade as servants of righteousness, whose end will be according to their works.

¹⁶I say again, let no one think me foolish. But if so, yet receive me as foolish, that I also may boast a little. ¹⁷That which I speak, I do not speak according to the Lord, but as in foolishness, in this confidence of boasting. ¹⁸Seeing that many boast after the flesh, I will also boast. ¹⁹For you bear with the foolish gladly, being wise. ²⁰For you put up with it if someone makes slaves of you, if someone exploits you, if someone takes advantage of you, if someone exalts himself, if someone strikes you on the face. ²¹I speak by way of disparagement, as though we had been weak. Yet however any is bold (I speak in foolishness), I am bold also. ²²Are they Hebrews? So am I. Are they Israelites? So am I. Are they descendants of Abraham? So am I. ²³Are they servants of Christ? (I speak as one beside himself) I am more so; in labors

^a11:3 MT Hebrew vocalization: Havah (Chavah). Gk Eua. Ancient Greek did not have the /h/ sound, and sometimes dropped the /ch/ sound, viz. Cheuah > Eua (Eve). The traditional English name Eve is from Old English Efe, from Late Latin Eva

^b11:3 M TR lack “and purity” from homoioteleuton: otetos-otetos

^c11:6 M TR read “we have been made known” instead of “we have made this known”

more abundantly, in prisons more abundantly, in stripes above measure, in deaths often. ²⁴Five times from the Jews I received forty stripes minus one. ²⁵Three times I was beaten with rods. Once I was stoned. Three times I suffered shipwreck. I have been a night and a day in the deep. ²⁶I have been in travels often, perils of rivers, perils of robbers, perils from my countrymen, perils from those who are not Jews, perils in the city, perils in the wilderness, perils in the sea, perils among false brothers; ²⁷in labor and travail, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, and in cold and nakedness.

²⁸Besides those things that are outside, there is that which presses on me daily, anxiety for all the churches. ²⁹Who is weak, and I am not weak? Who is caused to stumble, and I do not burn with indignation? ³⁰If I must boast, I will boast of the things that concern my weakness. ³¹The God and Father of the Lord Jesus,^a he who is blessed forevermore, knows that I do not lie. ³²In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king guarded the city of the Damascenes, desiring^b to arrest me. ³³Through a window I was let down in a basket by the wall, and escaped his hands.

It is necessary to boast^c, though it is not profitable. But I will come to visions

12

and revelations of the Lord. ²¹I know a man in Christ, fourteen years ago (whether in the body, I do not know, or whether out of the body, I do not know; God knows), such a one was caught up into the third heaven. ³¹I know such a man (whether in the body, or apart^d from the body, I do not know; God knows), ⁴how he was caught up into Paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a human to utter. ⁵On behalf of such a one I will boast, but on my own behalf I will not boast, except in my weaknesses. ⁶For if I would desire to boast, I will not be foolish; for I will speak the truth. But I refrain, so that no one may think more of me than that which he sees in me, or hears from me. ⁷And because of the surpassing greatness of the revelations, therefore, to keep me from exalting myself, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, a messenger of Satan to pound away at me, to keep me from exalting myself. ⁸Concerning this thing, I pleaded with the Lord three times that it might depart from me. ⁹He has said to me, **“My grace is sufficient for you, for^e power is made perfect in weakness.”** Most gladly therefore I will rather glory in my weaknesses,

^a11:31 M TR add “Christ”

^b11:32 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “desiring” from homoioteleuton: -on-on, after the word order had changed in an early copy

^c12:1 M TR read “It is doubtless not profitable for me to boast”

^d12:3 M TR read “outside of”

^e12:9 M TR add “my”

that the power of Christ may rest on me.

¹⁰Therefore I take pleasure in weaknesses, in injuries, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christ's sake. For when I am weak, then am I strong.

¹¹I have become foolish^a. You compelled me, for I ought to have been commended by you, for in nothing was I inferior to the very best apostles, though I am nothing.

¹²Truly the signs of an apostle were worked among you in all patience, in signs and wonders and mighty works. ¹³For what is there in which you were made inferior to the rest of the churches, unless it is that I myself was not a burden to you? Forgive me this wrong.

¹⁴Look, for the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be a burden to you; for I seek not what is yours, but you. For the children ought not to save up for the parents, but the parents for the children. ¹⁵I will most gladly spend and be spent for your souls. If I love you more abundantly, am I loved the less? ¹⁶But be it so, I did not myself burden you. But, being crafty, I caught you with deception. ¹⁷Did I take advantage of you by anyone of them whom I have sent to you? ¹⁸I urged Titus to go, and I sent the brother with him. Did Titus take any advantage of you? Did not we walk in the same spirit? Did not

we walk in the same steps? ¹⁹Have you been thinking all this time^b that we have been defending ourselves before you? In the sight of God we speak in Christ; and all things, beloved, are for your edifying.

²⁰For I am afraid that by any means, when I come, I might find you not the way I want to, and that I might be found by you as you do not desire; that by any means there would be strife, jealousy, outbursts of anger, factions, slander, whisperings, proud thoughts, riots; ²¹that again when I come my God would humble me before you, and I would mourn for many of those who have sinned before now, and not repented of the uncleanness and sexual immorality and lustfulness which they committed.

13 This is the third time I am coming to you.

"At the mouth of two or three witnesses will every word be established."^c ²I have said beforehand, and I do say beforehand, as when I was present the second time, so now, being absent,^d to those who have sinned before now, and to all the rest, that, if I come again, I will not spare; ³seeing that you seek a proof of Christ who speaks in me; who toward you is not weak, but is powerful in you. ⁴For indeed^e he was crucified through weakness, yet he lives through the power of God. For we also are weak in him,

^a12:11 M TR add "in boasting"

^b12:19 M TR read "Again" instead of "all this time"

^c13:1 Deuteronomy 19:15

^d13:2 M TR add "I write"

^e13:4 M TR read "even since" instead of "indeed"

but we will live with him through the power of God toward you.⁵Test your own selves, whether you are in the faith. Test your own selves. Or do you not know as to your own selves, that Jesus Christ is^a in you?—unless indeed you are disqualified.⁶But I hope that you will know that we are not disqualified.

⁷Now we^b pray to God that you do no evil; not that we may appear approved, but that you may do that which is honorable, though we are as reprobate.⁸For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.⁹For we rejoice when we are weak and you are strong. And this we also pray for, even your perfecting.¹⁰For this cause I write these things while absent, that I may not deal sharply when present, according to the authority which the Lord gave me for building up, and not for tearing down.

¹¹Finally, brothers, rejoice. Be perfected, be comforted, be of the same mind, live in peace, and the God of love and peace will be with you.¹²Greet one another with a holy kiss.¹³All the saints greet you.¹⁴The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit, be with you all.^c

Galatians

1 Paul, an apostle (not from humans, nor through humans, but through Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead),²and all the brothers who are with me, to the churches of Galatia:³Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the^d Lord Jesus Christ,⁴who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us out of this present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father—⁵to whom be the glory forever and ever. Amen.

⁶I am astonished that you are so quickly deserting him who called you by the grace of Christ to a different “good news”;⁷and there is not another “good news.” Only there are some who trouble you, and want to pervert the Good News of Christ.⁸But even though we, or an angel from heaven, should proclaim to you a “good news” other than that which we preached to you, let him be cursed.⁹As we have said before, so I now say again: if anyone preaches to you a “good news” other than that which you received, let him be cursed.¹⁰For am I now seeking the favor of people, or of God? Or am I striving to please people? For if I were still pleasing people, I would not be a servant of Christ.¹¹But I make

^a13:5 For text see MySword module HGPS. NU lacks “is” from haplography: in_e-in_e

^b13:7 M TR read “I” instead of “we”

^c13:14 M TR add “Amen”

^d1:3 M TR read “the Father and our”

known to you, brothers, concerning the Good News which was preached by me, that it is not of human origin. ¹²For neither did I receive it from a human source, nor was I taught it, but it came to me through revelation of Jesus Christ. ¹³For you have heard of my former way of life in Judaism,^a how I severely persecuted the church of God, and tried to destroy it. ¹⁴I advanced in Judaism beyond many of my own age among my countrymen, being more exceedingly zealous for the traditions of my fathers. ¹⁵But when God, who had set me apart from my mother's womb and called me through his grace, was pleased ¹⁶to reveal his Son to me, that I might proclaim him among those who are not Jewish, I did not immediately confer with flesh and blood, ¹⁷nor did I go up to Jerusalem to those who were apostles before me, but I went away into Arabia. Then I returned to Damascus. ¹⁸Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Cephas^b and get information from him, and stayed with him fifteen days. ¹⁹But of the other apostles I saw no one, except James, the Lord's brother. ²⁰Now about the things which I write to you, look, before God, I'm not lying. ²¹Then I came to the regions of Syria and Cilicia. ²²I was still unknown by face to the churches of Judea which were in Christ, ²³but they only heard: "He who once persecuted us now preaches the faith that he once tried to destroy."

²⁴And they glorified God because of me.

2 Then after a period of fourteen years I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking Titus also with me. ²I went up by revelation, and I explained to them the Good News which I proclaim among those who are not Jewish, but privately before those who were respected, for fear that I might be running, or had run, in vain. ³But not even Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised. ⁴This was because of the false brothers secretly brought in, who stole in to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage; ⁵to whom we gave no place in the way of subjection, not for an hour, that the truth of the Good News might continue with you. ⁶But from those who were reputed to be important (whatever they were, it makes no difference to me; God shows no favoritism between people)—they, I say, who were respected imparted nothing to me, ⁷but to the contrary, when they saw that I had been entrusted with the Good News for the uncircumcision, even as Peter with the Good News for the circumcision ⁸(for he who appointed Peter to be an apostle of the circumcision appointed me also to the non-Jews); ⁹and when they perceived the grace that was given to me, James and Cephas and John,

^a1:13 Or, "traditional Judaism"

^b1:18 M TR read "Peter" instead of "Cephas"

they who were reputed to be pillars, gave to me and Barnabas the right hand of fellowship, that we should go to the non-Jews, and they to the circumcised. ¹⁰They only asked us to remember the poor—which very thing I was also zealous to do.

¹¹But when Cephas^a came to Antioch, I resisted him to his face, because he stood condemned. ¹²For before some people came from James, he ate with those who were not Jewish. But when they came, he drew back and separated himself, fearing those who were of the circumcision. ¹³And the rest of the Jewish believers joined him in his hypocrisy; so that even Barnabas was carried away with their hypocrisy. ¹⁴But when I saw that they did not walk uprightly according to the truth of the Good News, I said to Cephas^b before them all, “If you, being a Jew, live as the non-Jews do, and not as the Jews do, how can you compel the non-Jews to live as the Jews do?”

¹⁵“We, being Jews by birth, and not non-Jewish sinners, ¹⁶yet knowing that no one is justified by the works of the law but through faith in Jesus Christ, even we believed in Christ Jesus, that we might be justified by faith in Christ, and not by the works of the law, because no flesh will be justified by the works of the law. ¹⁷But if, while we sought to be justified in Christ,

we ourselves also were found sinners, is Christ a servant of sin? Certainly not. ¹⁸For if I build up again those things which I destroyed, I prove myself a law-breaker. ¹⁹For I, through the law, died to the law, that I might live to God. ²⁰I have been crucified with Christ, and it is no longer I that live, but Christ living in me. That life which I now live in the flesh, I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself up for me. ²¹I do not make void the grace of God. For if righteousness is through the law, then Christ died for nothing.”

3 Foolish Galatians, who has cunningly deceived^c you,^d before whose eyes Jesus Christ was openly set forth^e as crucified? ²I just want to learn this from you. Did you receive the Spirit by the works of the law, or by hearing of faith? ³Are you so foolish? Having begun in the Spirit, are you now completed in the flesh? ⁴Did you suffer so many things in vain, if it is indeed in vain? ⁵He therefore who supplies the Spirit to you, and works miracles among you, does he do it by the works of the law, or by hearing of faith? ⁶Even as Abraham “believed God, and it was credited to him as righteousness.” ⁷Know therefore that those who are of faith, the same are sons of Abraham. ⁸The Scripture,

^a2:11 M TR read “Peter” instead of “Cephas”

^b2:14 Cf. 2:11

^c3:1 Figuratively. Or, “bewitched”

^d3:1 M TR add “not to obey the truth.” Cf. 5:7

^e3:1 M TR add “among you”

foreseeing that God would justify the non-Jews by faith, preached the Good News beforehand to Abraham, saying, "Through you all the nations will be blessed."^a ⁹So then, those who are of faith are blessed with the faithful Abraham. ¹⁰For as many as are of the works of the law are under a curse. For it is written, "Cursed is everyone who does not continue in all things that are written in the book of the law, to do them."^b ¹¹Now it is evident that no one is justified by the law before God, for, "The righteous will live by faith."^c ¹²The law is not of faith, but, "The one who does them will live by them."^d

¹³Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us. For it is written, "Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree,"^e ¹⁴that the blessing of Abraham might come on the non-Jews through Christ Jesus; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith. ¹⁵Brothers, I am speaking in human terms. Though it is only a human covenant, once it has been ratified, no one annuls it or adds to it. ¹⁶Now the promises were spoken to Abraham and to his offspring.^f He does not say, "And to offsprings," as of many, but as of one, "And to your offspring,"^g which is Christ. ¹⁷Now I say this: the law which came four hundred thirty years later, does not annul a covenant

previously ratified by God,^h so as to cancel the promise. ¹⁸For if the inheritance is of the law, it is no more of promise; but God has granted it to Abraham by promise.

¹⁹What then is the law? It was added because of transgressions, until the offspring should come to whom the promise has been made. It was ordained through angels by the hand of a mediator. ²⁰Now a mediator is not between one, but God is one. ²¹Is the law then against the promises of God? Certainly not. For if there had been a law given which could give life, most certainly righteousness would have been of the law. ²²But the Scriptures imprisoned all things under sin, that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to those who believe. ²³But before faith came, we were kept in custody under the law, confined for the faith which should afterwards be revealed. ²⁴So that the law was our tutor to bring us to Christ, that we might be justified by faith. ²⁵But now that faith has come, we are no longer under a tutor. ²⁶For you are all sons of God, through faith in Christ Jesus. ²⁷For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ. ²⁸There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus. ²⁹If you are Christ's,

^a3:8 Genesis 12:3; 18:18; 22:18

^b3:10 Deuteronomy 27:26

^c3:11 Habakkuk 2:4

^d3:12 Leviticus 18:5

^e3:13 Deuteronomy 21:23

^f3:16 Lit "seed"

^g3:16 Genesis 12:7; 13:15; 24:7

^h3:17 M TR add "in Christ"

then you are Abraham's offspring and heirs according to promise.

4 But I say that so long as the heir is a child, he is no different from a slave, though he is lord of all; ²but is under guardians and stewards until the day appointed by the father. ³So we also, when we were children, were held in bondage under the elemental principles of the world. ⁴But when the fullness of the time came, God sent out his Son, born to a woman, born under the law, ⁵that he might redeem those who were under the law, so that we might receive the adoption as sons. ⁶And because you are sons, God sent out the Spirit of his Son into our^a hearts, crying, "Abba, Father." ⁷So you are no longer a slave, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God.^b ⁸However at that time, not knowing God, you were slaves to those who by nature are not gods. ⁹But now that you have come to know God, or rather to be known by God, why do you turn back again to the weak and miserable elemental principles, to which you desire to be enslaved all over again? ¹⁰You observe days, months, seasons, and years. ¹¹I am afraid for you, that I might have wasted my labor for you. ¹²I beg you, brothers, become as I am, for I also have become as you are. You did me no wrong, ¹³but you know that in physical weakness I preached the Good News to you the

first time; ¹⁴and though my condition was a trial to you, you did not despise nor reject; but you received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus.

¹⁵Where was the blessing you enjoyed? For I testify to you that, if possible, you would have plucked out your eyes and given them to me. ¹⁶So then, have I become your enemy by telling you the truth? ¹⁷They zealously seek you, but for no good purpose; they desire to alienate you, that you may be zealous for them. ¹⁸But it is always good to be zealous in a good cause, and not only when I am present with you.

¹⁹My children,^c of whom I am again in travail until Christ is formed in you—²⁰but I could wish to be present with you now, and to change my tone, for I am perplexed about you. ²¹Tell me, you that desire to be under the law, do you not listen to the law? ²²For it is written that Abraham had two sons, one by the slave woman, and one by the free woman. ²³However, the son by the slave woman was born according to the flesh, but the son by the free woman was born through promise. ²⁴These things contain an allegory, for these are two covenants. One is from Mount Sinai, bearing children to slavery, which is Hagar. ²⁵For this Hagar is Mount Sinai in Arabia and represents Jerusalem that exists

^a4:6 M TR read "your" instead of "our"

^b4:7 M TR add "through Christ"

^c4:19 M TR read "My little children"

now, for she is in slavery with her children.²⁶ But the Jerusalem that is above is free, and she is our mother.^a ²⁷For it is written, “Rejoice, you barren who do not bear.

Break forth and shout, you that do not travail.

For more are the children of the desolate than of her who has a husband.”^b

²⁸Now you,^c brothers, as Isaac was, are children of promise.

²⁹But as then, he who was born according to the flesh persecuted him who was born according to the Spirit, so also it is now. ³⁰However what does the Scripture say? “Cast out the slave woman and her son, for the son of the slave woman will not inherit with the son” of the free woman.^d ³¹So then, brothers, we are not children of the slave woman, but of the free woman.

5 Stand firm therefore in the liberty by which Christ has made us free, and do not be entangled again with a yoke of bondage. ²Listen, I, Paul, tell you that if you receive circumcision, Christ will profit you nothing. ³Yes, I testify again to every man who receives circumcision, that he is a debtor to do the whole law. ⁴You are alienated from Christ, you who desire to be justified by the law.

You have fallen away from grace.

⁵For we, through the Spirit, by faith wait for the hope of righteousness.

⁶For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision amounts to anything, nor uncircumcision, but faith working through love. ⁷You were running well. Who interfered with you that you should not obey the truth? ⁸This persuasion is not from him who calls you. ⁹A little yeast grows through the whole lump. ¹⁰I have confidence toward you in the Lord that you will think no other way. But he who troubles you will bear his judgment, whoever he is.

¹¹But I, brothers, if I still proclaim circumcision, why am I still persecuted? Then the stumbling block of the cross has been removed. ¹²I wish that those who disturb you would cut themselves off. ¹³For you, brothers, were called for freedom. Only do not use your freedom for gain to the flesh, but through love be servants to one another. ¹⁴For the whole law is fulfilled in one word, in this: “You are to love your neighbor as yourself.”^e ¹⁵But if you bite and devour one another, be careful that you do not consume one another. ¹⁶But I say, walk by the Spirit, and you will not carry out the desires of the flesh. ¹⁷For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another, that you may not do the things that you desire. ¹⁸But if you are led by the

^a4:26 M TR read “the mother of us all” instead of “our mother”

^b4:27 Isaiah 54:1

^c4:28 M TR read “we” instead of “you”

^d4:30 Genesis 21:10

^e5:14 Leviticus 19:18

Spirit, you are not under the law. ¹⁹Now the works of the flesh are obvious, which are:^a sexual immorality, uncleanness, lustfulness, ²⁰idolatry, sorcery, hatred, strife, jealousies, outbursts of anger, rivalries, divisions, heresies, ²¹envyings, murders,^b drunkenness, orgies, and things like these; of which I forewarn you, even as I also forewarned you, that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God.

²²But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, ²³gentleness, and self-control. Against such things there is no law. ²⁴Those who belong to Christ have crucified the flesh with its passions and lusts. ²⁵If we live by the Spirit, let us also walk by the Spirit. ²⁶Let us not become conceited, provoking one another, and envying one another.

6 Brothers, even if someone is caught in some wrongdoing, you who are spiritual must restore such a one in a spirit of gentleness; looking to yourself so that you also are not tempted. ²Bear one another's burdens, and so you will fulfill the law of Christ. ³For if anyone thinks himself to be something when he is nothing, he deceives himself. ⁴But let each one test his own work, and then he will

take pride in himself and not in his neighbor. ⁵For every person will bear his own load. ⁶But let him who is taught in the word share all good things with him who teaches. ⁷Do not be deceived. God is not mocked, for whatever a person sows, that he will also reap. ⁸For he who sows to his own flesh will from the flesh reap corruption. But he who sows to the Spirit will from the Spirit reap everlasting life. ⁹Let us not be weary in doing good, for we will reap in due season, if we do not give up. ¹⁰So then, as we have opportunity, let us do what is good toward all people, and especially toward those who are of the household of the faith.

¹¹See with what large letters I write to you with my own hand. ¹²As many as desire to make a good showing in the flesh, they compel you to be circumcised; only that they may not be persecuted for the cross of Christ. ¹³For even they who receive circumcision do not keep the law themselves, but they desire to have you circumcised, that they may boast in your flesh. ¹⁴But far be it from me to boast, except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through which the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world. ¹⁵For neither^c is circumcision anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creation. ¹⁶As many as walk by this rule, peace and mercy be on them, and on God's Israel. ¹⁷From now on, let no one cause me any

^a5:19 M TR add "adultery"

^b5:21 Some MSS lack "murders" from homoeoteleuton: phthonoi-phthonoi.

James R. Royse, *New Testament Studies* vol. 29, 540

^c6:15 M TR add "in Christ Jesus"

trouble, for I bear the marks of^a Jesus branded on my body.

¹⁸The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you spirit, brothers. Amen.

Ephesians

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, to the saints in Ephesus who are faithful in Christ Jesus: ²Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

³Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ; ⁴even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we would be holy and without blemish before him in love; ⁵having predestined us for adoption as sons through Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his desire, ⁶to the praise of the glory of his grace,^b which he freely bestowed on us in the Beloved One, ⁷in whom we have our redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the riches of his grace, ⁸which he made to abound toward us in all wisdom and prudence, ⁹making known to us the mystery of his will, according

to his good pleasure which he purposed in him ¹⁰to an administration of the fullness of the times, to sum up all things in Christ, the things in the heavens, and the things on the earth, in him; ¹¹in whom also we were assigned an inheritance, having been foreordained according to the purpose of him who works all things after the counsel of his will; ¹²to the end that we should be to the praise of his glory, we who had before hoped in Christ: ¹³in whom you also, having heard the word of the truth, the Good News of your salvation,—in whom, having also believed, you were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, ¹⁴who is a pledge of our inheritance, to the redemption of God's own possession, to the praise of his glory. ¹⁵For this cause I also, having heard of the faith in the Lord Jesus which is among you, and the love which you have toward all the saints, ¹⁶do not cease to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers, ¹⁷that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him; ¹⁸having the eyes of your heart enlightened, that you may know what is the hope of his calling, and what are the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, ¹⁹and what is the exceeding greatness of his power toward us who believe, according to that working of the strength of his might ²⁰which he worked in Christ, when he raised

^a6:17 M TR add “the Lord”

^b1:6 M TR add “by”

him from the dead, and made him to sit at his right hand in the heavenly places, ²¹far above all rule, and authority, and power, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age, but also in that which is to come. ²²He put all things under his feet, and gave him to be head over all things for the church, ²³which is his body, the fullness of him who fills all in all.

2 You were made alive when you were dead in your^a transgressions and sins, ²in which you once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit who now works in the children of disobedience; ³among whom we also all once lived in the lust of our flesh, doing the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, even as the rest. ⁴But God, being rich in mercy, for his great love with which he loved us, ⁵even when we were dead through our trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved), ⁶and raised us up with him, and made us to sit with him in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus, ⁷that in the ages to come he might show the exceeding riches of his grace in kindness toward us in Christ Jesus; ⁸for by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, ⁹not of works, that no one would boast. ¹⁰For we

are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared before that we would walk in them.

¹¹Therefore remember that once you, the non-Jews in the flesh, who are called “uncircumcision” by that which is called “circumcision,” (in the flesh, made by hands); ¹²that you were at that time separate from Christ, alienated from the commonwealth of Israel, and foreigners to the covenants of the promise, having no hope and without God in the world. ¹³But now in Christ Jesus you who formerly were far away have been brought near by the blood of Christ. ¹⁴For he is our peace, who made both one, and broke down the middle wall of partition, ¹⁵having abolished in the flesh the hostility, the law of commandments contained in ordinances, that he might create in himself one new man of the two, making peace; ¹⁶and might reconcile them both in one body to God through the cross, by which he put to death their enmity. ¹⁷He came and preached peace to you who were far off and peace^b to those who were near. ¹⁸For through him we both have our access in one Spirit to the Father. ¹⁹So then you are no longer foreigners and noncitizens, but you^c are fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God, ²⁰being built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ

^a2:1 M TR lack “your”

^b2:17 M TR lack “peace”

^c2:19 M TR lack “you”

Jesus himself being the chief cornerstone; ²¹in whom the whole building, fitted together, grows into a holy temple in the Lord; ²²in whom you also are built together for a habitation of God in the Spirit.

3 For this cause I, Paul, am the prisoner of Christ Jesus on behalf of you the non-Jews, ²if it is so that you have heard of the administration of that grace of God which was given me toward you; ³how that by revelation the mystery was made known to me, as I wrote before in few words, ⁴by which, when you read, you can perceive my understanding in the mystery of Christ; ⁵which in other generations was not made known to people,^a as it has now been revealed to his holy apostles and prophets in the Spirit; ⁶that the non-Jews are fellow heirs, and fellow members of the body, and fellow partakers of the^b promise in Christ Jesus through the Good News, ⁷of which I was made a servant, according to the gift of that grace of God which was given me according to the working of his power. ⁸To me, the very least of all saints, was this grace given, to proclaim to the non-Jews the unsearchable riches of Christ, ⁹and to bring to light for all what is the administration^c of the mystery which for ages has been hidden in God, who created all things^d; ¹⁰to

the intent that now through the church the manifold wisdom of God might be made known to the rulers and the authorities in the heavenly places, ¹¹according to the purpose of the ages which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord; ¹²in whom we have boldness and access in confidence through our faith in him. ¹³Therefore I ask that you not be discouraged because of my sufferings for you, which is your glory.

¹⁴For this cause, I bow my knees before the Father,^e ¹⁵from whom every family in heaven and on earth is named, ¹⁶that he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, that you may be strengthened with power through his Spirit in the inner person; ¹⁷that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; to the end that you, being rooted and grounded in love, ¹⁸may be strengthened to comprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth, ¹⁹and to know Christ's love which surpasses knowledge, that you may be filled with all the fullness of God. ²⁰Now to him who is able to do exceedingly abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that works in us, ²¹to him be the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus to all generations forever and ever. Amen.

^a3:5 Lit. "the sons of men," a Semitic idiom referring to people

^b3:6 M TR read "his" instead of "the"

^c3:9 TR reads "fellowship" instead of "administration"

^d3:9 M TR add "through Jesus Christ"

^e3:14 M TR add "of our Lord Jesus Christ"

4 I therefore, a prisoner in the Lord, urge you to lead a life worthy of the calling to which you have been called, ²with all humility and gentleness, with patience, bearing with one another in love; ³being eager to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. ⁴There is one body, and one Spirit, even as you also were called in one hope of your calling; ⁵one Lord, one faith, one baptism, ⁶one God and Father of all, who is over all, and through all, and in^a all. ⁷But to each one of us was the grace given according to the measure of the gift of Christ. ⁸Therefore he says, “When he ascended on high, he led captivity captive, and^b gave gifts to people.”^c ⁹Now this, “He ascended,” what is it but that he also^d descended into the lower parts of the earth? ¹⁰He who descended is the one who also ascended far above all the heavens, that he might fill all things.

¹¹He gave some to be apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; ¹²for the perfecting of the saints, to the work of serving, to the building up of the body of Christ; ¹³until we all attain to the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a mature person, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ; ¹⁴that we may no longer be children, tossed back and forth and carried about with every wind of

doctrine, by the trickery of people, by cleverness in deceitful schemes; ¹⁵but speaking truth in love, we may grow up in all things into him, who is the head, Christ; ¹⁶from whom all the body, being fitted and knit together through that which every joint supplies, according to the proper working of each individual part, makes the body increase to the building up of itself in love.

¹⁷This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that you no longer walk as the nations also walk, in the futility of their mind, ¹⁸being darkened in their understanding, alienated from the life of God, because of the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardening of their hearts; ¹⁹who having become callous gave themselves up to lust, to work all uncleanness with greediness. ²⁰But you did not learn Christ that way; ²¹if indeed you heard him, and were taught in him, even as truth is in Jesus: ²²that you put away, as concerning your former way of life, the old self, that grows corrupt after the lusts of deceit; ²³and that you be renewed in the spirit of your mind, ²⁴and put on the new self, who in the likeness of God has been created in righteousness and holiness of truth.

²⁵Therefore, putting away falsehood, speak truth each one

^a4:6 M TR add “us”

^b4:8 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “and”

^c4:8 Psalm 68:18

^d4:9 M TR add “first”

with his neighbor. For we are members of one another. ²⁶“Be angry, but do not sin.”^a Do not let the sun go down on your anger, ²⁷neither give place to the devil. ²⁸Let him who stole steal no more; but rather let him labor, working with his hands the thing that is good, that he may have something to give to him who has need. ²⁹Let no corrupt speech proceed out of your mouth, but such as is good for building up as the need may be, that it may give grace to those who hear. ³⁰Do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, in whom you were sealed for the day of redemption. ³¹Let all bitterness, wrath, anger, outcry, and slander, be put away from you, with all malice. ³²And be kind to one another, tenderhearted, forgiving each other, just as God also in Christ forgave you^b.

5 Be therefore imitators of God, as beloved children. ²And walk in love, even as Christ also loved us, and gave himself up for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling fragrance. ³But sexual immorality, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not even be mentioned among you, as becomes saints; ⁴nor filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not appropriate; but rather giving of thanks.

⁵Know this for sure, that no sexually immoral or impure or

greedy person, that is, an idolater, has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God.

⁶Let no one deceive you with empty words. For because of these things, the wrath of God comes on the children of disobedience. ⁷Therefore do not be partakers with them. ⁸For you were once darkness, but are now light in the Lord. Walk as children of light, ⁹for the fruit of the light^c is in all goodness and righteousness and truth, ¹⁰proving what is well pleasing to the Lord. ¹¹Have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather even reprove them. ¹²For the things which are done by them in secret, it is a shame even to speak of. ¹³But all things, when they are reprov'd, are revealed by the light, for everything that reveals is light. ¹⁴Therefore he says, “Awake, you who sleep, and rise from the dead, and Christ will shine on you.”

¹⁵Therefore watch carefully how you walk, not as unwise, but as wise; ¹⁶redeeming the time, because the days are evil. ¹⁷Therefore do not be foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is. ¹⁸Do not get drunk with wine, which is debauchery, but be filled with the Spirit, ¹⁹speaking to one another in psalms, hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and making music in your heart to the Lord; ²⁰giving thanks always concerning all things in the name of our Lord

^a4:26 Psalm 4:4

^b4:32 M reads “us”

^c5:9 M TR read “Spirit” instead of “light”

Jesus Christ to God the Father;
²¹submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of Christ^a.

²²Wives, submit to your husbands as to the Lord. ²³For the husband is the head of the wife, and Christ also is the head of the church, being himself the savior of the body. ²⁴But as the church is subject to Christ, so let the wives also be to their husbands in everything.

²⁵Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself up for it; ²⁶that he might sanctify it, having cleansed it by the washing of water with the word, ²⁷that he might present the church to himself gloriously, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. ²⁸Even so husbands also ought to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself. ²⁹For no one ever hated his own flesh; but nourishes and cherishes it, even as Christ^b also does the church; ³⁰because we are members of his body, of his flesh and of his bones.^c ³¹“For this cause a man will leave his father and mother, and will be joined to his wife, and the two will become one flesh.”^d ³²This mystery is great, but I speak concerning

Christ and of the church.
³³Nevertheless each of you must also love his own wife even as himself; and let the wife see that she respects her husband.

6 Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right. ²“Honor your father and mother,” which is the first commandment with a promise: ³“that it may be well with you, and that you may live long in the land.”^e

⁴And fathers, do not provoke your children to anger, but nurture them in the discipline and instruction of the Lord.

⁵Servants, be obedient to those who according to the flesh are your masters, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as to Christ; ⁶not in the way of service only when eyes are on you, as people-pleasers; but as servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart; ⁷with good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to people; ⁸knowing that whatever good thing each one does, he will receive the same again from the Lord, whether he is bound or free.

^a5:21 TR reads “God” instead of “Christ”

^b5:29 M TR read “the Lord” instead of “Christ”

^c5:30 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “of his flesh and of

his bones” from homoioteleuton: autou-autou. James R. Royse, *New Testament Studies* vol. 29, 540

^d5:31 Genesis 2:24

^e6:3 Exodus 20:12

Philippians 1

⁹You masters, do the same things to them, and give up threatening, knowing that he who is both their Master and yours^a is in heaven, and there is no partiality with him.

¹⁰Finally,^b be strong in the Lord, and in the strength of his might. ¹¹Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the schemes of the devil. ¹²For our wrestling is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world's rulers of this darkness,^c and against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places. ¹³Therefore, put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and, having done all, to stand. ¹⁴Stand therefore, having the belt of truth buckled around your waist, and having put on the breastplate of righteousness, ¹⁵and having fitted your feet with the preparation of the Good News of peace; ¹⁶above all, taking up the shield of faith, with which you will be able to quench all the fiery darts of the evil one. ¹⁷And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the spoken word of God; ¹⁸with all prayer and requests, praying at all times in the Spirit, and being watchful to this end in all perseverance and requests for all the saints: ¹⁹on my behalf, that utterance may be given to me in

opening my mouth, to make known with boldness the mystery of the Good News, ²⁰for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

²¹But that you also may know my affairs, how I am doing, Tychicus, the beloved brother and faithful servant in the Lord, will make known to you all things; ²²whom I have sent to you for this very purpose, that you may know our state, and that he may comfort your hearts.

²³Peace be to the brothers, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁴Grace be with all those who love our Lord Jesus Christ with incorruptible love.^d

Philippians

1 Paul and Timothy, servants of Christ Jesus;^e To all the saints in Christ Jesus who are at Philippi, with the overseers and deacons: ²Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. ³I thank my God whenever

^a6:9 M TR read "your own master" instead of "their Master and yours"

^b6:10 M TR add "my brothers"

^c6:12 M TR add "of this age"

^d6:24 M adds "Amen"

^e1:1 M TR read "Jesus Christ" instead of "Christ Jesus"

I remember you, ⁴always in every prayer of mine for all of you, making my requests with joy, ⁵for your partnership in the Good News from the first day until now; ⁶being confident of this very thing, that he who began a good work in you will complete it until the day of Christ Jesus. ⁷It is even right for me to think this way about all of you, because I have you in my heart, because, both in my imprisonment and in the defense and confirmation of the Good News, you all are partakers with me of grace. ⁸For God is my witness, how I long after all of you in the tender mercies of Christ Jesus.

⁹This I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and all discernment; ¹⁰so that you may approve the things that are excellent; that you may be pure and blameless for the Day of Christ; ¹¹being filled with the fruit^a of righteousness, which are through Jesus Christ, to the glory and praise of God.

¹²Now I desire to have you know, brothers, that the things which happened to me have turned out rather to the progress of the Good News; ¹³so that it became evident to the whole praetorian guard, and to all the rest, that my bonds are in Christ; ¹⁴and that most of the brothers in the Lord, being confident through my bonds, are more abundantly bold to speak the

word without fear. ¹⁵Some indeed proclaim Christ even out of envy and strife, and some also out of good will. ¹⁶The latter out of love, knowing that I am appointed for the defense of the Good News. ¹⁷The former insincerely proclaim Christ from selfish ambition, thinking that they add affliction to my chains.

¹⁸What does it matter? Only that in every way, whether out of false motives or in truth, Christ is proclaimed. I rejoice in this, yes, and will rejoice. ¹⁹For I know that this will turn out for my deliverance, through your petition and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ, ²⁰according to my earnest expectation and hope, that I will in no way be disappointed, but with all boldness, as always, now also Christ will be magnified in my body, whether by life, or by death. ²¹For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain. ²²But if I live on in the flesh, this will bring fruit from my work; yet I do not make known what I will choose. ²³But I am in a dilemma between the two, having the desire to depart and be with Christ, which is far better. ²⁴Yet, to remain in the flesh is more needful for your sake. ²⁵And since I am persuaded of this, I know that I will remain and continue with all of you for your progress and joy in the faith, ²⁶that your rejoicing may abound in Christ Jesus in me through my presence with you again.

^a1:11 M TR read “fruits” instead of “fruit”

²⁷Only let your manner of life be worthy of the Good News of Christ, that, whether I come and see you or am absent, I may hear of your state, that you stand firm in one spirit, with one soul striving for the faith of the Good News; ²⁸and in nothing frightened by the adversaries, which is for them a proof of destruction, but to you of salvation, and that from God. ²⁹Because it has been granted to you on behalf of Christ, not only to believe in him, but also to suffer on his behalf, ³⁰having the same conflict which you saw in me, and now hear is in me.

2 If there is therefore any encouragement in Christ, if any comfort in love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any tenderness and compassion, ²make my joy full, by being like-minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind; ³doing nothing through rivalry or through conceit, but in humility, each counting others better than himself; ⁴each of you not just looking to his own things, but each of you also to the things of others.

⁵Have this in your attitude, which was also in Christ Jesus, ⁶who, existing in the form of God, did not consider equality with God a thing to be grasped, ⁷but emptied himself, taking the form of a servant, being made in the likeness of men. ⁸And being found in human form, he humbled himself,

becoming obedient to death, yes, the death of the cross. ⁹Therefore God also highly exalted him, and gave to him the name which is above every name; ¹⁰that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those in heaven, those on earth, and those under the earth, ¹¹and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord^a, to the glory of God the Father.

¹²So then, my beloved, even as you have always obeyed, not only in my presence, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with awe and reverence. ¹³For it is God who works in you both to will and to work, for his good pleasure. ¹⁴Do everything without complaining or arguing, ¹⁵that you may be blameless and pure, children of God without blemish in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom you are seen as lights in the world, ¹⁶holding up the word of life; that I may have something to boast in the day of Christ, that I did not run in vain nor labor in vain. ¹⁷Yes, and if I am poured out on the sacrifice and service of your faith, I rejoice, and rejoice with you all. ¹⁸In the same way, you also rejoice, and rejoice with me.

¹⁹But I hope in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy to you soon, that I also may be cheered up when I know how you are doing. ²⁰For I have no one else like-minded, who

^a 2:11 See Isaiah 45:23

will truly care about you. ²¹For they all seek their own, not the things of Jesus Christ. ²²But you know the proof of him, that, as a child serves a father, so he served with me in furtherance of the Good News. ²³Therefore I hope to send him at once, as soon as I see how it will go with me. ²⁴But I trust in the Lord that I myself also will come shortly. ²⁵But I counted it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother, fellow worker, fellow soldier, and your apostle and servant of my need; ²⁶since he longed for you all, and was very troubled, because you had heard that he was sick. ²⁷For indeed he was sick, nearly to death, but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, that I might not have sorrow upon sorrow. ²⁸I have sent him all the more eagerly, therefore, so that when you see him again you may rejoice, and that I may be less anxious. ²⁹Receive him therefore in the Lord with all joy, and hold such in honor, ³⁰because for the work of Christ he came near to death, risking^a his life to supply that which was lacking in your service toward me.

3 Finally, my brothers, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you is no trouble to me, and is a safeguard for you. ²Beware of the dogs, beware of the evil workers, beware of the false circumcision. ³For we are the circumcision, who

worship God in the Spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh; ⁴though I myself might have confidence even in the flesh. If anyone else thinks that he has confidence in the flesh, I yet more: ⁵circumcised the eighth day, of the nation of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of Hebrews; concerning the law, a Pharisee; ⁶concerning zeal, persecuting the church; concerning the righteousness which is in the law, found blameless.

⁷However, what things were gain to me, these have I counted loss for Christ. ⁸More than that, I count all things to be a loss compared to the far greater value of knowing Christ Jesus, my Lord, for whom I suffered the loss of all things, and count them nothing but refuse, that I may gain Christ ⁹and be found in him, not having a righteousness of my own, that which is of the law, but that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness which is from God by faith; ¹⁰that I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, becoming conformed to his death; ¹¹if by any means I may attain to the resurrection from the dead. ¹²Not that I have already obtained, or am already made perfect; but I press on, if it is so that I may take hold of that for which also I was taken hold of by Christ Jesus.^b

^a2:30 M TR read "disregarding" instead of "risking"

^b3:12 Some Mss lack "Jesus" from homoioteleuton: ou-ou

¹³Brothers, I do not regard myself as having taken hold of it, but one thing I do. Forgetting the things which are behind, and reaching forward to the things which are ahead, ¹⁴I press on toward the goal for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

¹⁵Let us therefore, as many as are perfect, think this way. If in anything you think otherwise, God will also reveal that to you.

¹⁶Nevertheless, to what we have attained, let us walk by the same rule, being of the same mind.^a

¹⁷Brothers, be imitators together of me, and note those who walk this way, even as you have us for an example. ¹⁸For many, of whom I have often told you, and now tell you with tears, live as enemies of the cross of Christ, ¹⁹whose end is destruction, whose god is the belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who think about earthly things. ²⁰For our citizenship is in heaven, from which we also eagerly wait for a Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ; ²¹who will transform our humble body into the likeness of his glorious body, according to the power by which he is able even to subject all things to himself.

4 Therefore, my brothers, whom I love and long for, my joy and crown, so stand firm in the Lord, my beloved. ²I appeal to Euodia and I appeal to Syntyche to agree in the Lord. ³Yes, I ask you also, true

companion, help these women, for they labored with me in the Good News, with Clement also, and the rest of my fellow workers, whose names are in the Book of Life.

⁴Rejoice in the Lord always. Again I will say, Rejoice. ⁵Let your gentleness be evident to all people. The Lord is near. ⁶Do not be anxious about anything, but in everything, by prayer and petition with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to God. ⁷And the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus.

⁸Finally, brothers, whatever things are true, whatever things are honorable, whatever things are just, whatever things are pure, whatever things are lovely, whatever things are of good report; if there is any virtue, and if there is any praise, think on these things. ⁹And the things you learned and received and heard and saw in me, do these things. And the God of peace will be with you. ¹⁰Now I rejoice in the Lord greatly that at last you have revived your concern for me; in which you were indeed concerned, but you lacked opportunity. ¹¹I'm not saying this because I am in need, for I have learned to be content in any circumstance. ¹²I know what it is to be in need, and I know what it is to have a lot. In any and all circumstances I have learned the secret, whether full or

^a3:16 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks "rule, being of the same mind" from a primitive

homoioteleuton: to auto (stoich)ein-to auto (phon)ein

hungry, whether having a lot or being in need. ¹³I can do all things through him^a who strengthens me. ¹⁴Still, you have done well to share my hardship. ¹⁵And you Philippians yourselves know that in the beginning of the Good News, when I departed from Macedonia, no church shared with me in the matter of giving and receiving but you only. ¹⁶For even in Thessalonica you sent me aid twice. ¹⁷Not that I seek the gift, but I seek the fruit that increases to your account. ¹⁸But I have received everything in full, and I have an abundance. I am fully supplied, having received from Epaphroditus the things that came from you, a sweet-smelling fragrance, an acceptable and well-pleasing sacrifice to God. ¹⁹And my God will supply all your needs according to his glorious riches in Christ Jesus. ²⁰Now to our God and Father be the glory forever and ever. Amen.

²¹Greet every saint in Christ Jesus. The brothers who are with me greet you. ²²All the saints greet you, especially those who are of Caesar's household. ²³The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit^{b,c}.

Colossians

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus through the will of God, and Timothy our brother, ²to the saints and faithful brothers in Christ at Colossae: Grace to you and peace from God our Father.^d

³We give thanks to God the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you, ⁴having heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which you have toward all the saints, ⁵because of the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, of which you heard before in the word of truth, the Good News, ⁶which has come to you; even as it is in all the world and is bearing fruit and growing, as it does in you also, since the day you heard and knew the grace of God in truth; ⁷even as you learned of Epaphras our beloved fellow servant, who is a faithful servant of Christ on our^e behalf, ⁸who also declared to us your love in the Spirit. ⁹For this cause, we also, since the day we heard this, do not cease praying and making requests for you, that you may be filled with the knowledge of his will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding, ¹⁰that you may walk

^a4:13 M TR read "Christ" instead of "him"

^b4:23 M TR read "with you all" instead of "with your spirit"

^c4:23 M TR add "Amen"

^d1:2 M TR add "and the Lord Jesus Christ"

^e1:7 For text cf. module HGPD. NU reads "your" instead of "our"

worthily of the Lord,^a to please him in every way, bearing fruit in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God; ¹¹strengthened with all power, according to the might of his glory, for all endurance and perseverance with joy; ¹²giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified you^b to share in the inheritance of the saints in the light; ¹³who delivered us out of the power of darkness, and transferred us into the kingdom of the Son of his love; ¹⁴in whom we have our redemption,^c the forgiveness of our sins; ¹⁵who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn over all creation. ¹⁶For by him all things were created, in the heavens and on the earth, things visible and things invisible, whether thrones or dominions or rulers or authorities; all things have been created by him and for^d him. ¹⁷He is before all things, and in him all things are held together. ¹⁸He is the head of the body, the church, who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead;^e that in all things he might have the preeminence. ¹⁹For all the fullness was pleased to dwell in him, ²⁰and through him to reconcile all things to himself, making peace through the blood of his cross through him,^f whether things on the earth or things in heaven.

²¹You, who once were alienated and were hostile in your minds, doing evil deeds, ²²yet now he has reconciled in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and without blemish and blameless before him, ²³if it is so that you continue in the faith, established and firm, and not moved away from the hope of the Good News which you heard, which is being proclaimed^g in all creation under heaven; of which I, Paul, was made a servant.

²⁴Now I rejoice in my sufferings for your sake, and I am completing in my flesh what is lacking in the sufferings of Christ for the sake of his body, which is the church; ²⁵of which I was made a servant, according to the stewardship of God which was given me toward you, to fulfill the word of God, ²⁶the mystery which has been hidden for ages and generations. But now it has been revealed to his saints. ²⁷To them God was pleased to make known the glorious riches of this mystery among the non-Jews, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory; ²⁸whom we proclaim, admonishing everyone and teaching everyone all wisdom, that we may present everyone perfect in Christ Jesus;

^a1:10 Some Mss read "God" instead of "Lord"

^b1:12 M TR read "us" instead of "you"

^c1:14 TR adds "through his blood". Cf. Eph 1:7

^d1:16 Or, in him

^e1:18 Or, "beginning, preeminent over all who rise from the dead"

^f1:20 Some Mss lack "through him" from haplography: autou-autou

^g1:23 "is being" rather than "has." An aorist in substantival participles. Cf. D. Wallace, Greek Grammar Beyond the Basics, 615 fn 8

²⁹for which I also labor, struggling according to his power, which works in me mightily.

2 For I desire to have you know how greatly I struggle for you, and for those at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh; ²that their hearts may be comforted, they being knit together in love, and gaining all riches of the full assurance of understanding, that they may know the mystery of God,^a namely, Christ, ³in whom are all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge hidden. ⁴Now I say this so that no one will deceive you with persuasive words. ⁵For though I am absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, rejoicing and seeing your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ. ⁶As therefore you received Christ Jesus, the Lord, walk in him, ⁷rooted and built up in him, and established in the faith, even as you were taught, abounding in it^b with thanksgiving. ⁸Be careful not to allow anyone to captivate you through an empty and deceptive philosophy, according to human tradition, according to the elementary principles of the world, and not according to Christ. ⁹For in him all the fullness of Deity dwells in bodily form, ¹⁰and in him you are made full, who is the head of all principality and power; ¹¹in whom

you were also circumcised with a circumcision not made with hands, in the putting off of the body of^c the flesh, in the circumcision of Christ; ¹²having been buried with him in baptism, in which you were also raised with him through faith in the working of God, who raised him from the dead. ¹³You were dead through your trespasses and the uncircumcision of your flesh. He made you alive together with him, having forgiven us all our trespasses, ¹⁴wiping out the handwriting in ordinances which was against us; and he has taken it out of the way, nailing it to the cross; ¹⁵having disarmed the rulers and authorities, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

¹⁶Therefore do not let anyone judge you about food and drink, or with respect to a feast day or a new moon or a Sabbath day, ¹⁷which are a shadow of the things to come; but the body is Christ's. ¹⁸Let no one rob you of your prize by a voluntary humility and worshipping of the angels, dwelling in the things which he has^d seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind, ¹⁹and not holding firmly to the Head, from whom all the body, being supplied and knit together through the joints and ligaments, grows with God's growth. ²⁰If you died with Christ

^a2:2 M TR add "both of the Father and of"

^b2:7 For text see MySword module
HGPD. NU lacks "it in," from
haplography: en-en

^c2:11 M TR add "the sins of"

^d2:18 M TR add "not"

from the elementary principles of the world, why, as though living in the world, do you subject yourselves to regulations, ²¹“Do not handle, nor taste, nor touch” ²²(all of which perish with use), according to human commandments and teachings? ²³Which things indeed appear like wisdom in self-imposed worship, and humility, and severity to the body; but are not of any value against the indulgence of the flesh.

3 If then you were raised together with Christ, seek the things that are above, where Christ is, seated on the right hand of God. ²Set your mind on the things that are above, not on the things that are on the earth. ³For you died, and your life is hidden with Christ in God. ⁴When Christ, your^a life, is revealed, then you will also be revealed with him in glory. ⁵Put to death, therefore, whatever is worldly in you: sexual immorality, impurity, lust, evil desire, and covetousness, which is idolatry. ⁶Because of these, the wrath of God is coming on the children of disobedience. ⁷You also once walked in those, when you lived in them; ⁸but now you also put them all away: anger, wrath, malice, slander, and shameful speaking out of your mouth. ⁹Do not lie to one another, seeing that you have put off the old self with its practices,

¹⁰and have put on the new self, who is being renewed in knowledge after the image of his Creator, ¹¹where there cannot be Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, slave, freeman; but Christ is all, and in all.

¹²Put on therefore, as God’s chosen ones, holy and beloved, a heart of compassion, kindness, gentleness, humility, and patience; ¹³bearing with one another, and forgiving each other, if anyone has a complaint against another; even as the Lord^b forgave you, so you also do.

¹⁴Above all these things, walk in love, which is the bond of perfection. ¹⁵And let the peace of Christ^c rule in your hearts, to which also you were called in one body; and be thankful. ¹⁶Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly; in all wisdom teaching and admonishing one another with psalms, hymns, and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your heart to God^d.

¹⁷Whatever you do, in word or in deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father, through him.

¹⁸Wives, be in subjection to your husbands, as is fitting in the Lord.

^a3:4 M TR read “our” instead of “your”

^b3:13 M TR read “Christ” instead of “the Lord”

^c3:15 M TR read “God” instead of “Christ”

^d3:16 M TR read “the Lord” instead of “God”

¹⁹Husbands, love your wives, and do not be bitter against them.

²⁰Children, obey your parents in all things, for this pleases the Lord.

²¹Fathers, do not provoke your children, so that they won't be discouraged.

²²Servants, obey in all things those who are your masters according to the flesh, not just when they are looking, as people-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing the Lord^a. ²³And whatever you do, work heartily, as for the Lord, and not for people, ²⁴knowing that from the Lord you will receive the reward of the inheritance; for you serve the Lord Christ. ²⁵But he who does wrong will receive again for the wrong that he has done, and there is no partiality.

4 Masters, give to your servants that which is just and equal, knowing that you also have a Master in heaven.

²Continue steadfastly in prayer, watching in it with thanksgiving; ³praying together for us also, that God may open to us a door for the word, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am

also in bonds; ⁴that I may reveal it as I ought to speak. ⁵Walk in wisdom toward those who are outside, redeeming the time. ⁶Let your speech always be with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how you ought to answer each one.

⁷All my affairs will be made known to you by Tychicus, the beloved brother, faithful servant, and fellow slave in the Lord. ⁸I am sending him to you for this very purpose, that you^b may know our^c circumstances and that he may encourage your hearts, ⁹together with Onesimus, the faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They will make known to you everything that is going on here. ¹⁰Aristarchus, my fellow prisoner greets you, and Mark, the cousin of Barnabas (concerning whom you received commandments, "if he comes to you, receive him"), ¹¹and Jesus who is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These are my only fellow workers for the kingdom of God, and they have been a comfort to me.

¹²Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, salutes you, always striving for you in his prayers, that you may stand perfect and fully assured^d in all the will of God. ¹³For I testify about him, that he has worked hard^e for you, and for those in Laodicea, and for those

^a3:22 M TR read "God" instead of "the Lord"

^b4:8 M TR read "he" instead of "you"

^c4:8 M TR read "your" instead of "our"

^d4:12 M TR read "complete" instead of "fully assured"

^e4:13 M TR read "great zeal" instead of "worked hard"

in Hierapolis. ¹⁴Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas greet you. ¹⁵Greet the brothers who are in Laodicea, and to Nympha^a and the church that is in her^b house. ¹⁶When this letter has been read among you, cause it to be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that you also read the letter from Laodicea. ¹⁷Tell Archippus, “See that you fulfill the ministry that you have been given in the Lord.”

¹⁸The salutation of me, Paul, with my own hand: remember my bonds. Grace be with you.^c

1Thessalonians

1 Paul, Silvanus, and Timothy, to the church of the Thessalonians in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace to you and peace^d.

²We always give thanks to God for all of you, mentioning you in our prayers, ³remembering without ceasing your work of faith and labor of love and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, before our God and Father. ⁴We know, brothers loved by God, that you are chosen, ⁵and that our Good News came to you not in word

only, but also in power, and in the Holy Spirit, and with much assurance. You know what kind of persons we showed ourselves to be among you for your sake. ⁶You became imitators of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Spirit, ⁷so that you became an example to all who believe in Macedonia and in Achaia. ⁸For from you the word of the Lord has been declared, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith toward God has gone out; so that we do not need to say anything. ⁹For they themselves report concerning us what kind of a reception we had from you; and how you turned to God from idols, to serve a living and true God, ¹⁰and to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead—Jesus, who delivers us from the wrath to come.

2 For you yourselves know, brothers, our visit to you was not in vain, ²but having suffered before and been shamefully treated, as you know, at Philippi, we grew bold in our God to tell you the Good News of God in much conflict. ³For our appeal does not come from error or impurity or deception. ⁴But even as we have been approved by God to be entrusted with the Good News, so we speak; not as pleasing people, but God, who tests our hearts. ⁵For neither were we at any

^a4:15 M TR read Nymphas” instead of “Nympha”

^b4:15 M TR read “his” instead of “her”

^c4:18 M TR add “Amen”

^d1:1 M TR add “from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ”

time found using words of flattery, as you know, nor with a pretext for greed (God is witness), ⁶nor seeking glory from people (neither from you nor from others), when we might have claimed authority as apostles of Christ. ⁷But we were gentle^a among you, like a nursing mother cherishes her own children.

⁸Even so, affectionately longing for you, we were well pleased to impart to you, not the Good News of God only, but also our own souls, because you had become very dear to us. ⁹For you remember, brothers, our labor and travail; for working night and day, that we might not burden any of you, we preached to you the Good News of God. ¹⁰You are witnesses with God, how holy, righteously, and blamelessly we behaved ourselves toward you who believe. ¹¹As you know, as a father with his own children, ¹²we appealed, encouraged, and urged every one of you to lead a life worthy of God, who calls you into his own kingdom and glory. ¹³For this cause we also thank God without ceasing, that, when you received from us the word of the message of God, you accepted it not as a human word, but, as it is in truth, the word of God, which also works in you who believe. ¹⁴For you, brothers, became imitators of the churches of God which are in Judea in Christ Jesus; for you also suffered the

same things from your own countrymen, even as they did from the Judeans; ¹⁵who killed both the Lord Jesus and the^b prophets, and drove us out, and did not please God, and are hostile to all people; ¹⁶forbidding us to speak to those who are not Jewish that they may be saved; to fill up their sins always. But wrath has come on them to the uttermost.

¹⁷But we, brothers, being bereaved of you for a short season, in presence, not in heart, tried even harder to see your face with great desire, ¹⁸because we wanted to come to you—indeed, I, Paul, once and again—but Satan hindered us. ¹⁹For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? Is it not even you, before our Lord Jesus^c at his coming? ²⁰For you are our glory and our joy.

3 Therefore, when we could not stand it any longer, we thought it good to be left behind at Athens alone, ²and sent Timothy, our brother and God's fellow worker^d in the Good News of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith; ³that no one be moved by these afflictions. For you know that we are appointed to this task. ⁴For truly, when we were with you, we told you beforehand that we are to suffer affliction, even as it happened, and you know. ⁵For

^a2:7 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU reads "little children"

^b2:15 M TR read "their own" instead of "the"

^c2:19 TR adds "Christ"

^d3:2 M TR read "servant" instead of "fellow worker"

this cause I also, when I could not stand it any longer, sent that I might know your faith, for fear that by any means the tempter had tempted you, and our labor would have been in vain. ⁶But when Timothy came just now to us from you, and brought us glad news of your faith and love, and that you have good memories of us always, longing to see us, even as we also long to see you; ⁷for this cause, brothers, we were comforted over you in all our distress and affliction through your faith. ⁸For now we live, since you stand firm^a in the Lord. ⁹For what thanksgiving can we render again to God for you, for all the joy with which we rejoice for your sakes before our God; ¹⁰night and day praying exceedingly that we may see your face, and may perfect that which is lacking in your faith? ¹¹Now may our God and Father himself, and our Lord Jesus,^b direct our way to you; ¹²and the Lord make you to increase and abound in love for one another and for all,, even as we also do toward you, ¹³to the end he may establish your hearts blameless in holiness before our God and Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all his saints.

4 Finally then, brothers, we ask and urge you in the Lord Jesus, that as you received from us how you ought to live and to please God, even as you are living^c, that you excel more and more. ²For you

know what instructions we gave you through the Lord Jesus. ³For this is the will of God: your sanctification, that you abstain from sexual immorality, ⁴that each one of you know how to possess himself of his own vessel in sanctification and honor, ⁵not in the passion of lust, even as the nations who do not know God; ⁶that no one should take advantage of and wrong a brother or sister in this matter; because the Lord is an avenger in all these things, as also we forewarned you and testified. ⁷For God called us not for uncleanness, but in sanctification. ⁸Therefore he who rejects this does not reject man, but God, who has also given his Holy Spirit to you.

⁹But concerning brotherly love, you have no need that one write to you. For you yourselves are taught by God to love one another, ¹⁰for indeed you do it toward all the brothers who are in all Macedonia. But we urge you, brothers, that you abound more and more; ¹¹and that you make it your ambition to lead a quiet life, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, even as we instructed you; ¹²that you may walk properly toward those who are outside, and may have need of nothing.

¹³But we do not want you to be ignorant, brothers, concerning

^a3:8 TR reads “if you stand firm” instead of “since you stand firm”

^b3:11 M TR add “Christ”

^c4:1 M TR lack “even as you are living”

those who have fallen asleep, so that you do not grieve like the rest, who have no hope. ¹⁴For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so God will bring with him those who have fallen asleep in Jesus. ¹⁵For this we tell you by the word of the Lord, that we who are alive, who are left to the coming of the Lord, will in no way precede those who have fallen asleep. ¹⁶For the Lord himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with God's trumpet. The dead in Christ will rise first, ¹⁷then we who are alive, who are left, will be caught up together^a with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air. So we will be with the Lord forever. ¹⁸Therefore comfort one another with these words.

5 But concerning the times and the seasons, brothers, you have no need that anything be written to you. ²For you yourselves know well that the day of the Lord comes like a thief in the night. ³Now^b when they are saying, "Peace and safety," then sudden destruction will come on them, like birth pains on a pregnant woman; and they will in no way escape. ⁴But you, brothers, are not in darkness, that the day should overtake you like a thief. ⁵You are all sons of light, and sons of the day. We do not belong

to the night, nor to darkness, ⁶so then let us not sleep, as the rest do, but let us watch and be sober. ⁷For those who sleep, sleep in the night, and those who are drunk are drunk in the night. ⁸But let us, since we belong to the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love, and, for a helmet, the hope of salvation. ⁹For God did not appoint us to wrath, but to the obtaining of salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, ¹⁰who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him. ¹¹Therefore encourage one another, and build each other up, even as you also do. ¹²But we ask you, brothers, to recognize those who labor among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you, ¹³and to respect and honor them in love for their work's sake.

Be at peace among yourselves. ¹⁴We urge you, brothers, admonish the undisciplined, comfort the discouraged, help the weak, be patient toward all. ¹⁵See that no one returns evil for evil to anyone, but always seek what is good both for each other and for all.

¹⁶Rejoice always. ¹⁷Pray without ceasing. ¹⁸In everything give thanks, for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus toward you. ¹⁹Do not quench the Spirit. ²⁰Do not

^a4:17 Gk: harpazo. The word "rapture" comes from the Latin word *rapturo* meaning "caught up." Cf. Daniel 7:13; Acts 1:9, 8:39; 1 Co 15:51ff; 2 Co 12:2; Revelation 11:12, 12:5

^b5:3 Gk de "now, and, but." For text see MySword module HGPd. M TR read "For." NU lacks de from homoioarcton in uncial: de to le-

treat prophecies with contempt,
²¹but^a test all things; hold firmly
 that which is good. ²²Abstain from
 every form of evil.

²³May the God of peace
 himself sanctify you completely.
 May your whole spirit, soul, and
 body be preserved blameless at the
 coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

²⁴He who calls you is
 faithful, who will also do it.
²⁵Brothers, pray for us also.^b
²⁶Greet all the brothers with a holy
 kiss. ²⁷I solemnly command you by
 the Lord that this letter be read to
 all the holy^c brothers.

²⁸The grace of our Lord Jesus
 Christ be with you.^d

2Thessalonians

1 Paul, Silvanus, and
 Timothy, to the church
 of the Thessalonians in
 God our Father, and the Lord Jesus
 Christ: ²Grace to you and peace
 from God the^e Father and the Lord
 Jesus Christ.

³We are bound to always give
 thanks to God for you, brothers,
 even as it is appropriate, because

your faith grows exceedingly, and
 the love of each and every one of
 you towards one another abounds;
⁴so that we ourselves boast about
 you in the churches of God for your
 patience and faith in all your
 persecutions and in the afflictions
 which you endure. ⁵This is an
 obvious sign of the righteous
 judgment of God, to the end that
 you may be counted worthy of the
 kingdom of God, for which you
 also suffer. ⁶Since it is a righteous
 thing with God to repay affliction
 to those who afflict you, ⁷and to
 give relief to you who are afflicted
 with us, when the Lord Jesus is
 revealed from heaven with his
 mighty angels in flaming fire,
⁸giving vengeance to those who do
 not know God, and to those who do
 not obey the Good News of our
 Lord Jesus, ⁹who will pay the
 penalty: everlasting destruction
 from the face of the Lord and from
 the glory of his might, ¹⁰when he
 comes to be glorified in his saints,
 and to be marveled at among all
 those who have believed, because
 our testimony to you was believed.

¹¹To this end we also pray
 always for you, that our God may
 count you worthy of your calling,
 and fulfill every desire of goodness
 and work of faith, with power;
¹²that the name of our Lord Jesus^f
 may be glorified in you, and you in

^a5:21 Some Mss lack “but” from
 haplography by homoioarcton: d-d
^b5:25 Some Mss lack “also”
^c5:27 For text see MySword module
 HGPD. NU lacks “holy” from a scribal

leap: ois a-ois a. James R. Royce, New
 Testament Studies vol. 29, 540
^d5:28 M TR add “Amen”
^e1:2 M TR read “our”
^f1:12 TR adds “Christ”

him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Now, brothers, concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and our gathering together to him, we ask you ²not to be quickly shaken in your mind, nor yet be troubled, either by spirit, or by word, or by letter as from us, saying that the day of the Lord^a had come. ³Let no one deceive you in any way. For it will not be, unless the rebellion comes first, and the man of lawlessness^b is revealed, the son of destruction, ⁴he who opposes and exalts himself against all that is called God or that is worshiped; so that he sits^c in the temple of God, setting himself up as God. ⁵Do you not remember that, when I was still with you, I told you these things? ⁶Now you know what is restraining him, to the end that he may be revealed in his own season. ⁷For the mystery of lawlessness already works. Only there is one who restrains now, until he is taken out of the way. ⁸Then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord^d will kill with the breath of his mouth, and destroy by the manifestation of his coming; ⁹even he whose coming is according to the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, ¹⁰and with all deception of wickedness for those who are perishing, because they did not receive the

love of the truth, that they might be saved. ¹¹And because of this, God sends them a strong delusion,^e that they should believe the lie, ¹²in order that all might be judged who did not believe the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness. ¹³But we are bound to always give thanks to God for you, brothers loved by the Lord, because God chose you from the beginning^f for salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief in the truth; ¹⁴to which he called you through our Good News, for the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. ¹⁵So then, brothers, stand firm, and hold the traditions which you were taught by us, whether by word, or by letter.

¹⁶Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God our Father, who loved us and gave us everlasting comfort and good hope through grace, ¹⁷comfort your hearts and establish you in every good work and word.

3 Finally, brothers, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may spread rapidly and be glorified, even as also with you; ²and that we may be delivered from unreasonable and evil people; for not all have faith. ³But the Lord is faithful, who will establish you, and guard you from the evil one. ⁴We have confidence in the Lord concerning you, that

^a2:2 M TR read "Christ"

^b2:3 M TR read "sin"

^c2:4 M TR add "as God"

^d2:8 Some Mss add "Jesus"

^e2:11 Gk: "a working of error"

^f2:13 Other Mss read "as first fruits" instead of "from the beginning"

you both do and will do the things we command. ⁵May the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patience of Christ.

⁶Now we command you, brothers, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you withdraw yourselves from every brother who walks in an undisciplined life, and not after the tradition which they received from us. ⁷For you know how you ought to imitate us. For we were not undisciplined among you, ⁸neither did we eat bread from anyone's hand without paying for it, but in labor and travail worked night and day, that we might not burden any of you; ⁹not because we do not have the right, but to make ourselves an example to you, that you should imitate us. ¹⁰For even when we were with you, we commanded you this: "If anyone will not work, neither let him eat." ¹¹For we hear that some among you are living an undisciplined life, who do not work at all, but are busybodies. ¹²Now those who are that way, we command and urge in the^a Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

¹³But you, brothers, do not be weary in doing well. ¹⁴If anyone does not obey our word in this letter, note that person, that you have no company with him, to the end that he may be ashamed. ¹⁵Do

not count him as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

¹⁶Now may the Lord of peace himself give you peace at all times in all ways. The Lord be with you all.

¹⁷The greeting of me, Paul, with my own hand, which is the sign in every letter: this is how I write. ¹⁸The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.^b

1Timothy

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus according to the commandment of God our Savior, and Christ Jesus our hope; ²to Timothy, my true child in faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the^c Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

³As I urged you when I was going into Macedonia, stay at Ephesus that you might command certain people not to teach a different doctrine, ⁴neither to pay attention to myths and endless genealogies, which cause speculations,^d rather than God's stewardship, which is in faith—⁵but the goal of this command is

^a3:12 M TR read "by our" instead of "in the"

^b3:18 M TR add "Amen"

^c1:2 M TR read "our" instead of "the"

^d1:4 M TR read "disputes" instead of "speculations"

love, out of a pure heart and a good conscience and sincere faith; ⁶from which things some, having missed the mark, have turned aside to vain talking; ⁷desiring to be teachers of the law, though they understand neither what they say, nor about what they strongly affirm. ⁸But we know that the law is good, if one uses it lawfully, ⁹as knowing this, that law is not made for a righteous person, but for the lawless and insubordinate, for the ungodly and sinners, for the unholy and profane, for those who kill their father or mother, for murderers, ¹⁰for the sexually immoral, for men who have sexual relations with men,^a for kidnappers, for liars, for perjurers, and for whatever else is contrary to sound teaching; ¹¹according to the Good News of the glory of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust. ¹²And I thank him who enabled me, Christ Jesus our Lord, because he counted me faithful, appointing me to service; ¹³although I was before a blasphemer, a persecutor, and insolent. However, I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief. ¹⁴The grace of our Lord abounded exceedingly with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. ¹⁵The saying is faithful and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief. ¹⁶However, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first, Jesus Christ might display all his patience, for an example of those who were going to believe in

him for everlasting life. ¹⁷Now to the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only God^b, be honor and glory forever and ever. Amen.

¹⁸This instruction I commit to you, my child Timothy, according to the prophecies which led the way to you, that by them you may wage the good warfare; ¹⁹holding faith and a good conscience; which some having thrust away made a shipwreck concerning the faith; ²⁰of whom is Hymenaeus and Alexander; whom I delivered to Satan, that they might be taught not to blaspheme.

2 I urge therefore, first of all, that petitions, prayers, intercession and thanksgiving be made for all people: ²for kings and all who are in high places; that we may lead a tranquil and quiet life in all godliness and reverence. ³For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Savior; ⁴who desires all people to be saved and come to full knowledge of the truth. ⁵For there is one God, and one mediator between God and humanity, a human, Christ Jesus, ⁶who gave himself as a ransom for all; the testimony in its own times; ⁷to which I was appointed a proclaimer and an apostle (I am telling the truth^c, I am not lying), a teacher of the non-Jews in faith and truth.

^a1:10 Leviticus 18:22, 20:13

^b1:17 M TR add "who alone is wise"

^c2:7 M TR add "in Christ"

⁸I desire therefore that the men in every place pray, lifting up holy hands without anger and doubting. ⁹In the same way, that women also adorn themselves in decent clothing, with modesty and propriety; not just with braided hair, gold, pearls, or expensive clothing; ¹⁰but (which becomes women professing godliness) with good works. ¹¹Let a woman learn in quietness with all subjection. ¹²But I do not permit a woman to teach or to exercise authority over a man, but to be in quietness. ¹³For Adam was first formed, then Eve^a. ¹⁴Adam was not deceived, but the woman, being deceived, has fallen into disobedience; ¹⁵but she will be delivered^b through the childbirth, if they continue in faith and love and holiness, with self-control.

3 This is a faithful saying: If someone aspires to the office of overseer, he desires a good work. ²The overseer, therefore, must be beyond criticism, the husband of one wife, temperate, self-controlled, respectable, hospitable, good at teaching; ³not a drunkard, not violent,^c but gentle, not quarrelsome, not a lover of money; ⁴one who rules his own house well, having children in subjection with all reverence; ⁵(but if someone does not know how to manage his own

house, how will he take care of the church of God?) ⁶not a new convert, lest being puffed up he fall into the same condemnation as the devil. ⁷Moreover he must have good testimony from those who are outside, to avoid falling into disgrace and the trap of the devil.

⁸Deacons, in the same way, must be reverent, not double-tongued, not devoted to a lot of wine, not greedy for money; ⁹holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. ¹⁰Let them also first be tested; then let them serve as deacons, if they are blameless. ¹¹Their wives in the same way must be reverent, not slanderers, temperate, faithful in all things. ¹²Let deacons be husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well. ¹³For those who have served well as deacons gain for themselves a good standing, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

¹⁴These things I write to you, hoping to come to you shortly; ¹⁵but if I wait long, that you may know how people ought to behave themselves in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth. ¹⁶Without controversy, the mystery of godliness is great: He^d was revealed in the flesh,

^a2:13 Greek for Hebrew "Havah"

^b2:15 Or, "preserved," "rescued," "saved." Gk: sothesetai

^c3:3 M TR add "not greedy for dishonest gain"

^d3:16 M TR read "God" instead of "He." It is possible that the Greek word for "who" (OS) was changed to the abbreviation for "God" (OS with two marks) in some manuscripts to give a definite subject to the following verbs

justified by the Spirit,
seen by angels,
preached among the nations,
believed on in the world,
and received up in glory.

4 But the Spirit says expressly that in later times some will fall away from the faith, paying attention to seducing spirits and doctrines of demons, ²through the hypocrisy of liars, branded in their own conscience as with a hot iron; ³forbidding marriage and commanding to abstain from foods which God created to be received with thanksgiving by those who believe and know the truth. ⁴For every creature of God is good, and nothing is to be rejected, if it is received with thanksgiving. ⁵For it is sanctified through the word of God and prayer. ⁶If you instruct the brothers of these things, you will be a good servant of Christ Jesus, nourished in the words of the faith, and of the good doctrine which you have followed. ⁷But have nothing to do with irreverent and silly myths. And train yourself for godliness. ⁸For bodily exercise has some value, but godliness has value in all things, having the promise of the life which is now, and of that which is to come. ⁹This saying is faithful and worthy of all acceptance. ¹⁰For to this end we both labor and strive,^a because we have set our trust in the living God, who is the Savior of all people,

especially of those who believe.

¹¹Command and teach these things.

¹²Let no one despise your youth; but be an example to those who believe, in word, in your way of life, in love,^b in faith, and in purity. ¹³Until I come, pay attention to reading, to preaching, and to teaching. ¹⁴Do not neglect the gift that is in you, which was given to you by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the elders. ¹⁵Be diligent in these things. Give yourself wholly to them, that your progress may be revealed to all. ¹⁶Pay attention to yourself, and to your teaching. Continue in these things, for in doing this you will save both yourself and those who hear you.

5 Do not rebuke an older man, but encourage him as a father; the younger men as brothers; ²the older women as mothers; the younger as sisters, in all purity. ³Honor widows who are widows indeed. ⁴But if any widow has children or grandchildren, let them learn first to show piety towards their own family, and to repay their parents, for this is^c acceptable in the sight of God. ⁵Now she who is a widow indeed, and desolate, has her hope set on God, and continues in petitions and prayers night and day. ⁶But she who gives herself to pleasure is dead while she lives. ⁷Also command these things, so

^a4:10 M TR read "suffer reproach" instead of "strive"

^b4:12 M TR add "in spirit"
^c5:4 TR adds "good and"

that they will be without fault. ⁸But if anyone does not provide for his own, and especially his own household, he has denied the faith, and is worse than an unbeliever.

⁹Let no one be enrolled as a widow under sixty years old, having been the wife of one man, ¹⁰being approved by good works, if she has brought up children, if she has been hospitable to strangers, if she has washed the saints' feet, if she has relieved the afflicted, and if she has diligently followed every good work.

¹¹But refuse younger widows, for whenever their passions lead them away from Christ, they desire to marry; ¹²having condemnation, because they have rejected their first pledge. ¹³Besides, they also learn to be idle, going about from house to house. Not only idle, but also gossips and busybodies, saying things which they ought not. ¹⁴I desire therefore that the younger widows marry, bear children, rule the household, and give no occasion to the adversary for reviling. ¹⁵For already some have turned aside after Satan. ¹⁶If any believing woman has widows, she must assist them, and do not let the church be burdened; that it might help those widows who are truly in need.

¹⁷Let the elders who rule well be counted worthy of double honor, especially those who labor in the

word and in teaching. ¹⁸For the Scripture says, "Do not muzzle the ox when it treads out the grain."^a And, "The laborer is worthy of his wages."^b

¹⁹Do not receive an accusation against an elder, except at the word of two or three witnesses. ²⁰Those who sin, reprove in the sight of all, that the rest also may be in fear. ²¹I command you in the sight of God, and Christ Jesus, and the chosen angels, that you observe these things without prejudice, doing nothing by partiality. ²²Do not ordain^c anyone hastily, nor participate in the sins of others. Keep yourself pure. ²³Be no longer a drinker of water only, but use a little wine for your stomach's sake and your frequent infirmities.

²⁴The sins of some people are obvious, going before them to judgment, but those of others show up later. ²⁵In the same way also there are good works that are obvious, and those that are otherwise cannot be hidden.

6 Let as many as are slaves under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honor, that the name of God and the doctrine not be blasphemed. ²But those who have believing masters must not be disrespectful because they are brothers, but let them serve them all

^a5:18 Deuteronomy 25:4

^b5:18 Luke 10:7; Leviticus 19:13

^c5:22 Lit. "Do not lay hands on"

the better, since those receiving their good service are believers and dearly loved. Teach and encourage these things.

³If anyone teaches a different doctrine, and does not consent to sound words, the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness, ⁴he is conceited, knowing nothing, but obsessed with arguments, disputes, and word battles, from which come envy, strife, reviling, evil suspicions, ⁵constant friction of people of corrupt minds and destitute of the truth, who suppose that godliness is a means of gain.^a

⁶But godliness with contentment is great gain. ⁷For we brought nothing into the world, so^b neither can we carry anything out. ⁸But having food and clothing, we will be content with that. ⁹But those who are determined to be rich fall into a temptation and a snare and many foolish and harmful lusts, such as plunge people into ruin and destruction. ¹⁰For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil. Some have been led astray from the faith in their greed, and have pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

¹¹But you, man of God, flee these things, and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith,

love, patience, and gentleness. ¹²Fight the good fight of faith. Lay hold of the everlasting life to which you were called, and you confessed the good confession in the sight of many witnesses. ¹³I command you before God, who gives life to all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate testified the good confession,^c ¹⁴that you keep the commandment without spot, blameless, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ; ¹⁵which in its own times he will show, who is the blessed and only Ruler, the King of kings, and Lord of lords; ¹⁶who alone has immortality, dwelling in unapproachable light; whom no human has seen, nor can see: to whom be honor and eternal power. Amen.

¹⁷Charge those who are rich in this present world that they not be haughty, nor have their hope set on the uncertainty of riches, but on ^dGod, who richly provides us with everything to enjoy; ¹⁸that they do good, that they be rich in good works, that they be ready to distribute, willing to communicate; ¹⁹laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold of that which is truly life^e.

²⁰Timothy, guard that which is committed to you, turning away from the empty chatter and oppositions of the knowledge

^a6:5 M TR adds "Withdraw yourself from such."

^b6:7 M TR add "certainly"

^c6:13 John 18:34-37

^d6:17 M TR add "the living"

^e6:19 M TR read "everlasting" instead of "that which is truly"

which is falsely so called; ²¹which some professing have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with you.^a

2Timothy

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus^b through the will of God, according to the promise of the life which is in Christ Jesus, ²to Timothy, my beloved child: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

³I thank God, whom I serve as my forefathers did, with a pure conscience. How unceasing is my memory of you in my petitions, night and day ⁴longing to see you, remembering your tears, that I may be filled with joy; ⁵having been reminded of the sincere faith that is in you; which lived first in your grandmother Lois, and your mother Eunice^c, and, I am persuaded, in you also.

⁶For this cause, I remind you that you should stir up the gift of God which is in you through the laying on of my hands. ⁷For God did not give us a spirit of fear, but of power and love and a sound

mind. ⁸Therefore do not be ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner; but endure hardship for the Good News according to the power of God, ⁹who saved us and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given to us in Christ Jesus before time began, ¹⁰but has now been revealed by the appearing of our Savior, Christ Jesus, who abolished death, and brought life and immortality to light through the Good News. ¹¹For this, I was appointed a preacher, an apostle, and a teacher^d. ¹²For this cause I also suffer these things.

Yet I am not ashamed, for I know him whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to guard that which I have committed to him against that day.

¹³Hold the pattern of sound words which you have heard from me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. ¹⁴That good thing which was committed to you, guard through the Holy Spirit who dwells in us.

¹⁵This you know, that all who are in Asia turned away from me; of whom are Phygelus and Hermogenes. ¹⁶May the Lord grant mercy to the house of Onesiphorus, for he often refreshed me, and was

^a6:21 M TR add "Amen"

^b1:1 M TR read "Jesus Christ"

^c1:5 Literal Gk: "Eunikay." Aramaic: "Euniki." Latin: "Eunice"

^d1:11 M TR add "of the non-Jews"

not ashamed of my chain, ¹⁷but when he was in Rome, he sought me diligently, and found me ¹⁸(the Lord grant to him to find the Lord's mercy in that day); and in how many things he served at Ephesus, you know very well.

2 You therefore, my child, be strengthened in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. ²The things which you have heard from me among many witnesses, commit the same to faithful people, who will be able to teach others also. ³You therefore must share in hardship, as a good soldier of Christ Jesus. ⁴No soldier on duty entangles himself in the affairs of life, that he may please him who enrolled him as a soldier. ⁵Also, if anyone competes in athletics, he is not crowned unless he has competed by the rules. ⁶The farmers who labor must be the first to get a share of the crops. ⁷Consider what I say, for the Lord will give^a you understanding in all things.

⁸Remember Jesus Christ, risen from the dead, a descendant of David, according to my Good News, ⁹in which I suffer hardship to the point of chains as a criminal. But God's word is not chained. ¹⁰Therefore I endure all things for the chosen ones' sake, that they also may obtain the salvation which

is in Christ Jesus with everlasting glory. ¹¹This saying is faithful:

"For if we died with him,
we will also live with him.

¹²If we endure,
we will also reign with him.

If we deny him,
he also will deny us.

¹³If we are faithless,
he remains faithful,
for he cannot deny himself."

¹⁴Remind them of these things, charging them in the presence of God,^b not to wrangle about words, to no profit, to the subverting of those who hear.

¹⁵Do your best to present yourself approved by God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, properly handling the word of truth. ¹⁶But shun empty chatter, for they will proceed further in ungodliness, ¹⁷and their word will consume like gangrene, of whom is Hymenaeus and Philetus; ¹⁸who have erred concerning the truth, saying that the resurrection is already past, and overthrowing the faith of some. ¹⁹However God's firm foundation stands, having this seal, "The Lord knows those who are his,"^c and, "Let every one who names the name of the Lord^d depart from unrighteousness." ²⁰Now in a large house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood

^a2:7 M TR read "and may the Lord give" instead of "for the Lord will give"

^b2:14 M TR read "the Lord" instead of "God"

^c2:19 Numbers 16:5

^d2:19 TR reads "Christ" instead of "the Lord"

and of clay. Some are for honor, and some for dishonor. ²¹If anyone therefore purges himself from these, he will be a vessel for honor, sanctified, and suitable for the master's use, prepared for every good work.

²²Flee from youthful lusts; but pursue righteousness, faith, love, and peace with those who call on the Lord out of a pure heart. ²³But refuse foolish and ignorant questionings, knowing that they generate strife. ²⁴The Lord's servant must not quarrel, but be gentle towards all, able to teach, patient, ²⁵in gentleness correcting those who oppose him: perhaps God may give them repentance leading to a full knowledge of the truth, ²⁶and they may recover themselves out of the devil's snare, having been taken captive by him to his will.

3 But know this, that in the last days, grievous times will come. ²For people will be lovers of self, lovers of money, boastful, arrogant, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, ³unloving, unforgiving, slanderers, without self-control, brutal, hateful of good, ⁴traitors, headstrong, conceited, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God; ⁵holding a form of godliness, but having denied the power thereof. Turn away from

these, also. ⁶For among them are those who crawl into households and take captive weak-willed women weighed down with sins, led away by various passions and pleasures,^a ⁷always learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. ⁸Even as Jannes and Jambres opposed Moses, so do these also oppose the truth; people corrupted in mind, disapproved concerning the faith. ⁹But they will proceed no further. For their folly will be evident to all, as theirs also was. ¹⁰But you did follow my teaching, conduct, purpose, faith, patience, love, steadfastness, ¹¹persecutions, and sufferings: those things that happened to me at Antioch, Iconium, and Lystra. I endured those persecutions. Out of them all the Lord delivered me. ¹²Yes, and all who desire to live godly in Christ Jesus will suffer persecution. ¹³But evil people and impostors will grow worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived. ¹⁴But you remain in the things which you have learned and have been assured of, knowing from whom you have learned them. ¹⁵From infancy, you have known the holy Scriptures which are able to make you wise for salvation through faith, which is in Christ Jesus. ¹⁶All Scripture is God-breathed and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, and for training in righteousness, ¹⁷that the person of

^a3:6 For text see MySword module HGPD. NU lacks "and pleasures," from homoioteleuton: ais-ais

God may be complete, thoroughly equipped for every good work.

4 I command you therefore before God and Christ Jesus,^a who will judge the living and the dead, and by^b his appearing and his kingdom: ²preach the word; be urgent in season and out of season; correct, rebuke, and encourage with patience and instruction. ³For the time will come when they will not listen to the sound doctrine, but, having itching ears, will heap up for themselves teachers after their own lusts; ⁴and will turn away their ears from the truth, and turn aside to myths. ⁵But you be sober in all things, endure hardship, do the work of an evangelist, fulfill your ministry.

⁶For I am already being offered, and the time of my departure has come. ⁷I have fought the good fight. I have finished the course. I have kept the faith. ⁸From now on, there is stored up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, will give to me on that day; and not to me only, but also to all those who have loved his appearing. ⁹Be diligent to come to me soon, ¹⁰for Demas left me, having loved this present world, and went to Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, and Titus to Dalmatia. ¹¹Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring

him with you, for he is useful to me for service. ¹²But I sent Tychicus to Ephesus. ¹³Bring the cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus when you come, and the books, especially the parchments. ¹⁴Alexander, the coppersmith, did much evil to me. The Lord will^c repay him according to his works, ¹⁵of whom you also must beware; for he greatly opposed our words.

¹⁶At my first defense, no one came to help me, but all left me. May it not be held against them. ¹⁷But the Lord stood by me, and strengthened me, that through me the message might be fully proclaimed, and that all the non-Jewish people might hear; and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion. ¹⁸And the Lord will deliver me from every evil deed, and will bring me safely into his heavenly kingdom. To him be the glory forever and ever. Amen.

¹⁹Greet Prisca and Aquila, and the house of Onesiphorus. ²⁰Erastus remained at Corinth, and I left Trophimus at Miletus, ill. ²¹Be diligent to come before winter. Eubulus salutes you, as do Pudens, Linus, Claudia, and all the brothers. ²²The Lord^d be with your spirit. Grace be with you.^e

^a4:1 M TR read "Lord Jesus Christ" instead of "Christ Jesus"

^b4:1 M TR read "at" instead of "and by"

^c4:14 M TR read "May the Lord" instead of "The Lord will"

^d4:22 M TR add "Jesus Christ"
^e4:22 M TR add "Amen"

Titus

1 Paul, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's chosen ones, and the knowledge of the truth which is according to godliness, ²in hope of everlasting life, which God, who cannot lie, promised before time began; ³but in his own time revealed his word in the message with which I was entrusted according to the commandment of God our Savior; ⁴to Titus, my true child according to a common faith: Grace^a and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus^b our Savior.

⁵I left you in Crete for this reason, that you would set in order the things that were lacking, and appoint elders in every city, as I directed you; ⁶if anyone is blameless, the husband of one wife, having children who believe, who are not accused of loose or unruly behavior. ⁷For the overseer must be blameless, as God's steward; not self-pleasing, not easily angered, not given to wine, not violent, not greedy for dishonest gain; ⁸but given to hospitality, as a lover of good, self-controlled, upright, holy, and disciplined; ⁹holding to the trustworthy word which is according to the teaching, that he may be able to give instruction in sound doctrine, and correct those

who speak against it. ¹⁰For there are many rebellious people, empty talkers and deceivers, especially those of the circumcision, ¹¹whose mouths must be silenced; who are upsetting whole families, teaching things which they should not, for the sake of dishonest gain. ¹²One of them, a prophet of their own, said, "Cretans are always liars, evil beasts, and idle gluttons." ¹³This testimony is true. For this cause, reprove them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith, ¹⁴not paying attention to Jewish myths and commandments of people who reject the truth. ¹⁵To the pure, all things are pure; but to those who are defiled and unbelieving, nothing is pure; but both their mind and their conscience are defiled. ¹⁶They profess that they know God, but by their works they deny him, being abominable, disobedient, and unfit for any good work.

2 But say the things which fit sound doctrine, ²that older men should be sober-minded, worthy of respect, self-controlled, sound in faith, in love, and in patience: ³and that older women likewise be reverent in behavior, not slanderers nor enslaved to much wine, teachers of that which is good; ⁴that they may train the young women to love their husbands, to love their children, ⁵to be self-controlled, pure, working at home, kind, and being subject to

^a1:4 M TR add "mercy"

^b1:4 M TR read "Lord Jesus Christ" instead of "Christ Jesus"

their own husbands, so that God's word may not be discredited. ⁶Likewise, encourage the younger men to be self-controlled; ⁷in all things showing yourself an example of good works. In your teaching show integrity, seriousness,^a ⁸and a sound message that cannot be condemned; that he who opposes you may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say about us^b. ⁹Servants are to be subject to their own masters, and do what is wanted, not argumentative; ¹⁰not stealing, but showing all good faith, so that they may bring credit to the teaching of God our Savior in everything. ¹¹For the grace of God has appeared, bringing salvation to all people, ¹²instructing us to say "No" to ungodliness and worldly desires, and to live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present age; ¹³looking for the blessed hope and appearing of the glory of our great God and Savior, Jesus Christ; ¹⁴who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify for himself a people for his own possession, zealous for good works. ¹⁵So talk about these things and encourage and correct with all authority. Let no one disregard you.

3 Remind them to be in subjection to rulers and to authorities, to be obedient, to be ready for every good work, ²to speak evil of no one, not to be contentious, to be gentle, showing courtesy to all people.

³For we were also once foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving various lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another. ⁴But when the kindness of God our Savior and his love toward humankind appeared, ⁵not by works of righteousness, which we did ourselves, but according to his mercy, he saved us, through the washing of rebirth and renewing by the Holy Spirit, ⁶whom he poured out on us richly, through Jesus Christ our Savior; ⁷that, being justified by his grace, we might be made heirs according to the hope of everlasting life. ⁸This saying is faithful, and concerning these things I desire that you affirm confidently, so that those who have believed God may be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable for people; ⁹but shun foolish questionings, genealogies, strife, and disputes about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain. ¹⁰Reject a divisive person after a first and second warning; ¹¹knowing that such a one is perverted, and sins, being self-condemned.

¹²When I send Artemas to you, or Tychicus, be diligent to come to me to Nicopolis, for I have determined to winter there. ¹³Send Zenas, the Law scholar, and Apollos on their journey speedily, that nothing may be lacking for them. ¹⁴Let our people also learn to maintain good works for necessary

^a2:7 M TR add "incorruptibility"

^b2:8 TR reads "you" instead of "us"

uses, that they may not be unfruitful.

¹⁵All who are with me greet you. Greet those who love us in faith. Grace be with you all.^a

Philemon

1 Paul, a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and Timothy our brother, to Philemon, our beloved fellow worker, ²and to Apphia our sister^b, to Archippus, our fellow soldier, and to the church in your house: ³Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

⁴I thank my God always, making mention of you in my prayers, ⁵hearing of your love, and of the faith which you have toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all the saints; ⁶that the fellowship of your faith may become effective, in the knowledge of every good thing which is in you^c in Christ.^d ⁷For I have much joy^e and comfort in your love, because the hearts of the saints have been refreshed through you, brother.

⁸Therefore, though I have all boldness in Christ to command you that which is appropriate, ⁹yet on the basis of love I rather appeal, being such a one as Paul, the aged, but also a prisoner of Christ Jesus.^f ¹⁰I appeal to you for my child, whom I have become the father of in my chains, Onesimus,^g ¹¹who once was useless to you, but now is useful to you and to me. ¹²I am sending back to you^h, him who is my very heart, ¹³whom I desired to keep with me, that on your behalf he might serve me in my chains for the Good News. ¹⁴But I was willing to do nothing without your consent, that your goodness would not be as of necessity, but of free will. ¹⁵For perhaps he was therefore separated from you for a while, that you would have him forever, ¹⁶no longer as a slave, but more than a slave, a beloved brother, especially to me, but how much rather to you, both in the flesh and in the Lord.

¹⁷If then you count me a partner, receive him as you would receive me. ¹⁸But if he has wronged you at all, or owes you anything, put that to my account. ¹⁹I, Paul, write this with my own hand: I will repay it (not to mention to you that you owe to me even your own self besides). ²⁰Yes, brother, let me have joy from you in the Lord.

^a3:15 M TR add "Amen"

^b1:2 M TR read "to the beloved Apphia" instead of "and to Apphia our sister"

^c1:6 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU reads "us"

^d1:6 M TR add "Jesus"

^e1:7 M reads "thankfulness" instead of "joy"

^f1:9 M TR read "Jesus Christ"

^g1:10 Onesimus means "useful"

^h1:12 M TR lack "to you"

Refresh my heart in Christ^a.

²¹Having confidence in your obedience, I write to you, knowing that you will do even beyond what I say.

²²Also, prepare a guest room for me, for I hope that through your prayers I will be restored to you.

²³Epaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Jesus, greets you, ²⁴as do Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, and Luke, my fellow workers. ²⁵The grace of the^b Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.^c

Hebrews

1 God, having in the past spoken to the fathers through the prophets at many times and in various ways, ²in these last days has spoken to us by a Son, whom he appointed heir of all things, through whom also he made the ages.^d ³He is the radiance of his glory, the very image of his substance, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had made^e purification for^f sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; ⁴having become so much better than the angels, as

he has inherited a more excellent name than they have. ⁵For to which of the angels did he say at any time, “You are my Son.

Today I have become your Father”?^g

And again,
“I will be his Father,
and he will be my Son.”^h

⁶And again, when he brings in the firstborn into the world he says, “Let all the angels of God worship him.”ⁱ ⁷Of the angels he says,
“Who makes his angels winds,
and his servants a flame of
fire.”^j

⁸But of the Son he says,
“Your throne, O God, is forever
and ever,
and the righteous scepter is
the scepter of your^k
kingdom.

⁹You have loved righteousness,
and hated iniquity;
therefore God, your God,
has anointed you with
the oil of gladness
above your
companions.”^l

¹⁰And,
“In the beginning, Lord, you
established the

^a1:20 M TR read “the Lord” instead of “Christ”

^b1:25 M TR read “our” instead of “the”

^c1:25 M TR add “Amen”

^d1:2 Or, “time,” “worlds,” or “universe.” Gk: aion

^e1:3 M TR add “of himself”

^f1:3 M TR add “our”

^g1:5 Psalm 2:7

^h1:5 2 Samuel 7:14; 1 Chronicles 17:13

ⁱ1:6 Deuteronomy 32:43

^j1:7 Psalm 104:4

^k1:8 Some Mss read “his”

^l1:9 Psalm 45:6-7

foundation of the
earth.

The heavens are the works
of your hands.

¹¹They will perish, but you remain;
and they will all wear out
like a garment.

¹²As a cloak, you will roll them
up,
and like a garment^a they will
be changed.

But you remain the same, and
your years will have no
end.”^b

¹³But which of the angels has
he told at any time,
“Sit at my right hand,
until I make your enemies
the footstool of your
feet?”^c

¹⁴Are they not all ministering
spirits, sent forth to serve for the
sake of those who will inherit
salvation?

2 Therefore we ought to
pay greater attention to
the things that were
heard, so that we will not drift
away. ²For if the word spoken
through angels proved steadfast,
and every transgression and
disobedience received a just
recompense; ³how will we escape if
we neglect so great a salvation—
which at the first having been

spoken through the Lord, was
confirmed to us by those who
heard; ⁴God also testifying with
them, both by signs and wonders,
by various works of power, and by
gifts of the Holy Spirit, according
to his own will? ⁵For he did not
subject the world to come, of which
we speak, to angels. ⁶But one has
somewhere testified, saying,
“What is man, that you think of
him?

Or the son of man, that you
care for him?

⁷You made him a little lower than
the angels.

You crowned him with glory
and honor.^d

⁸You have put^e all things
under his feet.”^f

For in that he put all things
under him, he left nothing that is
not under him.^g But now we do not
yet see that all things are under him.
⁹But we see him who has been
made a little lower than the angels,
Jesus, because of the suffering of
death crowned with glory and
honor, that by the grace of God he
should taste of death for everyone.
¹⁰For it became him, for whom are
all things, and through whom are
all things, in bringing many sons to
glory, to make the author of their
salvation perfect through
sufferings. ¹¹For both he who
sanctifies and those who are

^a1:12 M TR lack “like a garment”

^b1:12 Psalm 102:25-27

^c1:13 Psalm 110:1

^d2:7 TR adds “and set him over the
works of your hands.” There is no
apparent reason for the words to have

dropped out. The longer reading could
be a scribal enlargement to conform to
Psalm 8:6. Cf. Psalm 8:4-6

^e2:8 Or, “subjected”

^f2:8 Psalm 8:4-6

^g2:8 Or, “under his control”

sanctified are all from one, for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brothers,¹²saying, "I will declare your name to my brothers.

In the midst of the assembly
I will praise you."^a

¹³And again, "I will put my trust in him."^b And again, "Look, here I am, and the children God has given me."^c ¹⁴Since then the children have shared in flesh and blood, he also himself in like manner partook of the same, that through death he might bring to nothing him who had the power of death, that is, the devil,¹⁵and might deliver all of them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. ¹⁶For, truly, he did not come to help the angels, but to help the offspring of Abraham. ¹⁷Therefore he was obligated in all things to be made like his brothers, that he might become a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make atonement^d for the sins of the people. ¹⁸For in that he himself has suffered being tempted, he is able to help those who are tempted.

3 Therefore, holy brothers, partakers of a heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High

Priest of our confession, Jesus; ²who was faithful to him who appointed him, as also was Moses in^e his house.^f ³For he has been counted worthy of more glory than Moses, just as he who built the house has more honor than the house. ⁴For every house is built by someone; but he who built all things is God. ⁵Moses indeed was faithful in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were afterward to be spoken, ⁶but Christ is faithful as a Son over his house; whose house we are, if we hold fast our confidence and the boast of our hope.^g ⁷Therefore, even as the Holy Spirit says, "Today if you will hear his voice, ⁸do not harden your hearts, as in the provocation^h, like as in the day of the trialⁱ in the wilderness, ⁹where your fathers tested me and challenged me, and saw my works for forty years. ¹⁰Therefore I was displeased with this^j generation, and said, 'They always err in their heart, but they did not know my ways;'^k

¹¹as I swore in my wrath,

^a2:12 Psalm 22:22

^b2:13 Isaiah 8:17

^c2:13 Isaiah 8:18

^d2:17 Gk hilaskomai

^e3:2 Many Mss add "all"

^f3:2 Numbers 12:7

^g3:6 M TR add "firm to the end". Cf. 3:14

^h3:9 I.e., "as in Meribah." See Psalm 95:8

ⁱ3:9 I.e., "of Massah." See Psalm 95:8

^j3:10 M TR read "that" instead of "this"

‘They will not enter into my rest.’”^a

¹²Beware, brothers, lest perhaps there be in any one of you an evil heart of unbelief, in falling away from the living God; ¹³but encourage one another each day, as long as it is called “Today,” lest any one of you become hardened by the deceitfulness of sin. ¹⁴For we have become partakers of Christ, if we hold fast the beginning of our confidence firm to the end: ¹⁵while it is said,

“Today if you will hear his voice,
do not harden your hearts, as
in the rebellion.”^b

¹⁶For who, when they heard, rebelled? No, did not all those who came out of Egypt by Moses? ¹⁷With whom was he displeased forty years? Was not it with those who sinned, whose bodies fell in the wilderness? ¹⁸To whom did he swear that they would not enter into his rest, but to those who were disobedient? ¹⁹We see that they were not able to enter in because of unbelief.

4 Let us fear therefore, lest perhaps anyone of you should seem to have come short of a promise of entering into his rest. ²For indeed we have had good news preached to us, even as they also did, but the

word they heard did not profit them, because they^c were not united by faith with those who heard. ³For we who have believed do enter into that rest, even as he has said, “As I swore in my wrath, they will not enter into my rest;”^d although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. ⁴For he has said this somewhere about the seventh day, “And God rested on the seventh day from all his works;”^e and in this place again, “They will not enter into my rest.”^f

⁶Since therefore it remains for some to enter it, and they to whom the good news was before preached failed to enter in because of disobedience, ⁷he again appoints a certain day, “Today,” saying through David so long a time afterward (just as has been said), “Today if you will hear his voice, do not harden your hearts.”^g

⁸For if Joshua had given them rest, he would not have spoken afterward of another day. ⁹There remains therefore a Sabbath rest for the people of God. ¹⁰For he who has entered into his rest has himself also rested from his works, as God did from his. ¹¹Let us therefore give diligence to enter into that rest, lest anyone fall after the same example of disobedience. ¹²For the word of God is living, and active, and sharper than any two-edged sword,

^a3:11 Psalm 95:7-11

^b3:15 Psalm 95:7-8

^c4:2 TR reads “it was not” instead of “they were not”

^d4:3 Psalm 95:11

^e4:4 Genesis 2:2

^f4:5 Psalm 95:11

^g4:7 Psalm 95:7-8

and piercing even to the dividing of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and is able to discern the thoughts and intentions of the heart.

¹³There is no creature that is hidden from his sight, but all things are naked and laid open before the eyes of him with whom we have to do. ¹⁴Having then a great high priest, who has passed through the heavens, Jesus, the Son of God, let us hold tightly to our confession. ¹⁵For we do not have a high priest who cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities, but one who has been in all points tempted^a like we are, yet without sin. ¹⁶Let us therefore draw near with boldness to the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy, and may find grace for help in time of need.

5 For every high priest, being taken from among people, is appointed for people in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins. ²The high priest can deal gently with those who are ignorant and going astray, because he himself is also surrounded with weakness. ³Because of this, he must offer sacrifices for sins for the people, as well as for himself. ⁴Nobody takes this honor on himself, but he is called by God, just like Aaron was. ⁵So also Christ did not glorify himself to be made a high priest, but it was he who said to him,

“You are my Son.
Today I have become your
Father.”^b

⁶As he says also in another place,
“You are a priest forever,
after the order of
Melchizedek.”^c

⁷In the days of his flesh, he offered up prayers and petitions with loud cries and tears to him who was able to save him from death, and he was heard because of his reverence. ⁸Although he was a Son, he learned obedience by the things which he suffered. ⁹Having been made perfect, he became to all of those who obey him the author of everlasting salvation, ¹⁰named by God a high priest after the order of Melchizedek. ¹¹About him we have many words to say, and hard to interpret, seeing you have become dull of hearing. ¹²For when by reason of the time you ought to be teachers, you again need to have someone teach you the rudiments of the first principles of the oracles of God. You have come to need milk, not solid food. ¹³For everyone who lives on milk is not experienced in the word of righteousness, for he is a baby. ¹⁴But solid food is for those who are full grown, who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern good and evil.

^a4:15 M reads “tried” instead of “tempted”

^b5:5 Psalm 2:7

^c5:6 Psalm 110:4

Therefore leaving the doctrine of the first principles of Christ, let us press on to perfection—not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works, of faith toward God, ²of the teaching of washings, of laying on of hands, of resurrection of the dead, and of everlasting judgment. ³And this we will do if God permits. ⁴For concerning those who were once enlightened and tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Spirit, ⁵and tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the age to come, ⁶and then fell away, it is impossible to renew them again to repentance; seeing they crucify the Son of God for themselves again, and put him to open shame. ⁷For the land which has drunk the rain that comes often on it, and brings forth a crop suitable for them for whose sake it is also tilled, receives blessing from God; ⁸but if it bears thorns and thistles, it is rejected and near being cursed, whose end is to be burned.

⁹But, beloved, we are persuaded of better things for you, and things that accompany salvation, even though we speak like this. ¹⁰For God is not unrighteous, so as to forget your work and the^a love which you showed toward his name, in that you served the saints, and still do serve them. ¹¹We desire that each one of you may show the same

diligence to the fullness of hope even to the end, ¹²that you won't be sluggish, but imitators of those who through faith and patience inherited the promises. ¹³For when God made a promise to Abraham, since he could swear by none greater, he swore by himself, ¹⁴saying, "I will indeed bless you, and I will greatly multiply you."^b ¹⁵Thus, having patiently endured, he obtained the promise. ¹⁶For people^c swear oaths by something greater, and in every dispute of theirs the oath is final for confirmation. ¹⁷In this way God, being determined to show more abundantly to the heirs of the promise the immutability of his counsel, interposed with an oath; ¹⁸that by two immutable things, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we may have a strong encouragement, who have fled for refuge to take hold of the hope set before us. ¹⁹This hope we have as an anchor of the soul, a hope both sure and steadfast and entering into that which is within the curtain; ²⁰where as a forerunner Jesus entered for us, having become a high priest forever after the order of Melchizedek.

7 For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of God Most High, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him, ²to whom also Abraham divided "a tenth part of everything"^d (being first, by

^a6:10 M TR add "labor of"

^b6:14 Genesis 22:17

^c6:16 M TR add "indeed"

^d7:2 Genesis 14:20

interpretation, king of righteousness, and then also king of Salem, which is king of peace; ³without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like the Son of God), remains a priest continually. ⁴Now consider how great this man was, to whom even Abraham, the patriarch, gave a tenth out of the most valuable plunder. ⁵They indeed of the sons of Levi who receive the priest's office have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the Law, that is, of their brothers, though these have come out of the body of Abraham, ⁶but he whose genealogy is not counted from them has accepted tithes from Abraham, and has blessed him who has the promises. ⁷But without any dispute the lesser is blessed by the greater. ⁸Here people who die receive tithes, but there one receives tithes of whom it is testified that he lives. ⁹We can say that through Abraham even Levi, who receives tithes, has paid tithes, ¹⁰for he was yet in the body of his father when Melchizedek met him. ¹¹Now if there was perfection through the Levitical priesthood (for under it the people have received the law), what further need was there for another priest to arise after the order of Melchizedek, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

¹²For the priesthood being changed, there is of necessity a change made also in the law. ¹³For he of whom these things are said belongs to another tribe, from which no one has officiated at the altar. ¹⁴For it is evident that our Lord has sprung out of Judah, about which tribe Moses spoke nothing concerning priests^a. ¹⁵This is yet more abundantly evident, if after the likeness of Melchizedek there arises another priest, ¹⁶who has been made, not after the law of a fleshly commandment, but after the power of an endless life: ¹⁷for it is testified,^b

“You are a priest forever,
according to the order of
Melchizedek.”^c

¹⁸For there is an annulling of a foregoing commandment because of its weakness and uselessness ¹⁹(for the law made nothing perfect), and a bringing in of a better hope, through which we draw near to God. ²⁰Inasmuch as he was not made priest without the taking of an oath, ²¹for they indeed have been made priests without an oath, but he with an oath by him that says of him,

“The Lord swore and will not
change his mind,
‘You are a priest forever,
according to the order
of Melchizedek.’^{d,e}

^a7:14 M TR read “priesthood” instead of “priests”

^b7:17 M TR read “He testifies” instead of “it is testified”

^c7:17 Psalm 110:4

^d7:21 For text see MySword module HGPD. NU lacks “according to the order of Melchizedek” from haplography: kata t-kata t

^e7:21 Psalm 110:4

²²Accordingly Jesus has become the guarantor of a better covenant. ²³Many, indeed, have been made priests, because they are hindered from continuing by death. ²⁴But he, because he lives forever, has his priesthood unchangeable. ²⁵Therefore he is also able to save completely those who draw near to God through him, seeing that he lives forever to make intercession for them.

²⁶For such a high priest was indeed^a fitting for us: holy, guiltless, undefiled, separated from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; ²⁷who does not need, like those high priests, to offer up sacrifices daily, first for his own sins, and then for those of the people. For he did this once for all, when he offered up himself. ²⁸For the Law appoints men as high priests who have weakness, but the word of the oath which came after the Law appoints a Son forever who has been perfected.

8 Now in the things which we are saying, the main point is this. We have such a high priest, who sat down on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens, ^{2a}a servant of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord set up, and not man. ³For every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices. Therefore it is necessary that this *high priest* also have

something to offer. ⁴Now if he were on earth, he would not be a priest at all, seeing there are priests who offer the gifts according to the Law; ⁵who serve a copy and shadow of the heavenly things, even as Moses was warned when he was about to make the tabernacle, for he said, "See that you make everything according to the pattern that was shown to you on the mountain."^b ⁶But now he has obtained a more excellent ministry, by so much as he is also the mediator of a better covenant, which on better promises has been given as Law. ⁷For if the first had been faultless, then no place would have been sought for a second. ⁸For finding fault with them, he said, "Look, the days are coming," says the Lord, "when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah; ⁹not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day that I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; for they did not continue in my covenant, and I disregarded them," says the Lord. ¹⁰"For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel. After those days," says the Lord; "I will put my laws into their mind,

^a7:26 Gk kai. Some Mss lack "indeed"

^b8:5 Exodus 25:40

I will also write them on
 their heart.
 I will be their God,
 and they will be my people.
¹¹They will not teach each one his
 fellow citizen,^a
 and each one his brother,
 saying, 'Know the
 Lord,'
 for all will know me,
 from the least of them to the
 greatest of them.
¹²For I will be merciful to their
 unrighteousness,
 and I will remember their
 sins^b no more."^c

¹³In that he says, "new," he
 has made the first old. But that
 which is becoming old and grows
 aged is near to vanishing away.

9 Now indeed even the
 first had ordinances of
 divine service, and an
 earthly sanctuary. ²For a tabernacle
 was prepared. In the first part were
 the lampstand, the table, and the
 show bread; which is called the
 Holy Place. ³After the second
 curtain was the tabernacle which is
 called the Holy of Holies, ⁴having a
 golden censer, and the ark of the
 covenant overlaid on all sides with
 gold, in which was a gold jar
 containing the manna, Aaron's rod
 that budded, and the tablets of the
 covenant; ⁵and above it cherubim
 of glory overshadowing the mercy
 seat, of which things we cannot

speak now in detail. ⁶Now these
 things having been thus prepared,
 the priests go in continually into the
 first tabernacle, performing their
 duties. ⁷But into the second the
 high priest alone, once in the year,
 not without blood, which he offers
 for himself, and for the sins of the
 people committed in ignorance.
⁸The Holy Spirit is indicating this,
 that the way into the Holy Place
 was not yet revealed while the first
 tabernacle was still standing;
⁹which is a symbol of the present
 age, where gifts and sacrifices are
 offered that are incapable,
 concerning the conscience, of
 making the worshipper perfect,
¹⁰but deal only with foods and
 drinks and various washings; they
 are regulations for the flesh
 imposed until the time of setting
 things right.

¹¹But Christ having come as
 a high priest of the good things that
 have come,^d through the greater
 and more perfect tabernacle, not
 made with hands, that is to say, not
 of this creation, ¹²nor yet through
 the blood of goats and calves, but
 through his own blood, entered in
 once for all into the Holy Place,
 having obtained everlasting
 redemption. ¹³For if the blood of
 goats and bulls, and the ashes of a
 heifer sprinkling those who have
 been defiled, sanctify to the
 cleanness of the flesh: ¹⁴how much
 more will the blood of Christ, who
 through the eternal Spirit offered

^a8:11 TR reads "neighbor" instead of
 "fellow citizen"

^b8:12 M TR add "and lawless deeds"

^c8:12 Jeremiah 31:31-34

^d9:11 M TR read "things to come"
 instead of "things that have come"

himself without blemish to God, cleanse our^a conscience from dead works to serve the living God? ¹⁵For this reason he is the mediator of a new covenant, since a death has occurred for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first covenant, that those who have been called may receive the promise of the everlasting inheritance. ¹⁶Now where there is a will, the death of the one who made it must be proven. ¹⁷For a will is in force where there has been death, for it is never in force while the one who made it lives. ¹⁸Therefore even the first has not been dedicated without blood. ¹⁹For when every commandment had been spoken by Moses to all the people according to the Law, he took the blood of the calves and the goats,^b with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the scroll itself and all the people, ²⁰saying, "This is the blood of the covenant which God has commanded you."^c

²¹Moreover he sprinkled the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry in like manner with the blood. ²²According to the Law, nearly everything is cleansed with blood, and apart from shedding of blood there is no forgiveness. ²³It was necessary therefore that the copies of the things in the heavens should be cleansed with these; but the heavenly things themselves

with better sacrifices than these. ²⁴For Christ hasn't entered into holy places made with hands, which are representations of the true, but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us; ²⁵nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest enters into the holy place year by year with blood not his own, ²⁶or else he must have suffered often since the foundation of the world. But now once at the end of the ages, he has been revealed to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. ²⁷Inasmuch as it is appointed for people to die once, and after this, judgment, ²⁸so Christ also, having been offered once to bear the sins of many,^d will appear a second time, without sin, to those who are eagerly waiting for him for salvation.

10 For the Law, having a shadow of the good to come, not the very image of the things, ^ecan never with the same sacrifices year by year, which they offer continually, make perfect those who draw near. ²Or else would not they have ceased to be offered, because the worshippers, having been once cleansed^f, would have had no more consciousness of sins? ³But in those sacrifices there is yearly reminder of sins. ⁴For it is impossible that the blood of bulls

^a9:14 M TR read "your" instead of "our"

^b9:19 Some Mss lack "and the goats" from haplography by homoioteleuton: on-on

^c9:20 Exodus 24:8

^d9:28 Isaiah 53:12

^e10:1 M adds "they"

^f10:2 M TR read "purified" instead of "cleansed"

and goats should take away sins.
⁵Therefore when he comes into the world, he says,

“Sacrifice and offering you did not desire,
but a body you prepared for me.

⁶Whole burnt offerings and sin-offerings you took no pleasure in.

⁷Then I said, ‘Look, I have come.
It is written about me in the scroll of a book; to do your will, O God.’”^a

⁸Previously saying, “Sacrifices and offerings and whole burnt offerings and sin-offerings you did not desire, nor took pleasure in” (which are offered according to the Law), ⁹then he said, “Look, I have come to do your will.”^b He takes away the first, that he may establish the second, ¹⁰by which will we have been sanctified^c through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. ¹¹Every priest indeed stands day by day serving and often offering the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins, ¹²but this one^d, when he had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down on the right hand of God; ¹³from that time waiting until his enemies are made the footstool of his feet. ¹⁴For by one offering he has perfected forever those who are being sanctified.

¹⁵The Holy Spirit also testifies to us, for after saying,

¹⁶“This is the covenant that I will make with them:
‘After those days,’ says the Lord,

‘I will put my laws on their hearts,
I will also write them on their minds.’”^e

¹⁷“And I will remember their sins and their iniquities no more.”^f

¹⁸Now where forgiveness of these is, there is no more offering for sin. ¹⁹Having therefore, brothers, boldness to enter into the holy place by the blood of Jesus, ²⁰by the way which he dedicated for us, a new and living way, through the curtain, that is to say, his flesh; ²¹and having a great priest over the house of God, ²²let us draw near with a true heart in fullness of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and having our body washed with pure water, ²³let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering; for he who promised is faithful.

²⁴Let us consider how to motivate one another to love and good works, ²⁵not forsaking our own assembling together, as the custom of some is, but encouraging each another, and all the more as you see the Day approaching. ²⁶For if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the

^a10:7 Psalm 40:6-8

^b10:9 M TR add “O God”

^c10:10 M adds “those”

^d10:12 M TR read “he” instead of “this one”

^e10:16 Jeremiah 31:33; Hebrews 8:10.

In this verse it is in the reverse order, perhaps to show that each have the same thought capabilities

^f10:17 Jeremiah 31:34

truth, there remains no more a sacrifice for sins, ²⁷but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and a fierceness of fire which will devour the adversaries. ²⁸Anyone who disregards the Law of Moses dies without compassion on *the word of* two or three witnesses. ²⁹How much worse punishment, do you think, will he be judged worthy of, who has trodden under foot the Son of God, and has counted the blood of the covenant with which he was sanctified an unholy thing, and has insulted the Spirit of grace? ³⁰For we know him who said, “Vengeance belongs to me; I will repay^a.”^b Again, “The Lord will judge his people.”^c ³¹It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. ³²But remember the former days, in which, after you were enlightened, you endured a great struggle with sufferings; ³³partly, being exposed to insults and abuse in public, and sometimes you came to share with others who were treated in the same way. ³⁴For you both had compassion on them that were in^d chains, and joyfully accepted the plundering of your

possessions, since you knew that you yourselves had a better^e possession and an enduring one^f. ³⁵Therefore do not throw away your boldness, which has a great reward. ³⁶For you need patient endurance so that, having done the will of God, you may receive the promise. ³⁷“For in just a little while, he who is coming will come and will not delay. ³⁸But the^g righteous will live by faith, and if he holds back, my soul has no pleasure in him.”^h

³⁹But we are not of those who shrink backⁱ to destruction, but of those who have faith to the saving of the soul.

11 Now faith is being confident of what we hope for, convinced about things we do not see. ²For by this, the people of old were attested. ³By faith, we understand that the ages^j were prepared by the word of God, so that what is seen has not been made out of things which are visible. ⁴By faith, Abel^k offered to God a better

^a10:30 M TR add “says the Lord”

^b10:30 Deuteronomy 32:35

^c10:30 Deuteronomy 32:36; Psalm 135:14

^d10:34 M TR read “me in my” instead of “them that were in”

^e10:34 M TR read “since you know that you had for yourselves better” rather than “since you knew that you yourselves had a better”

^f10:34 M TR add “in the heavens”

^g10:38 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU adds “my,” a scribal addition associated with Egypt, not

found in the diverse Mss of text, Romans 1:17, Galatians 3:11, or Habakkuk 2:4 MT

^h10:38 Habakkuk 2:3-4

ⁱ10:39 Gk: hupostole. Gingrich 6641 shrinking, timidity”; Strongs 5289: “a shrinking, drawing back”

^j11:3 Or, “worlds,” “universe.” Gk aiwn

^k11:4 MT Hebrew vocalization: Hevel, Greek: Abel, which has dropped the /h/ sound in the transliteration from Hebrew to Greek (Habel > Abel), since

sacrifice than Cain,^a through which he was attested as righteous, God testifying with respect to his gifts; and though he died he still speaks through it. ⁵By faith, Hanoch was taken away, so that he would not see death, “and he was not found, because God took him away.”^b For before he was taken he was attested as having pleased God. ⁶Now without faith it is impossible to be well pleasing to him, for he who comes to God must believe that he exists, and that he is a rewarder of those who seek him. ⁷By faith, Noah, being warned about things not yet seen, in reverence prepared a box-shaped ship for the salvation of his household,^c through which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is according to faith. ⁸By faith, Abraham, when he was called, obeyed to go out to a^d place which he was to receive for an inheritance.^e He went out, not knowing where he was going. ⁹By faith, he sojourned in a land of promise, as a foreigner, living in tents with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise. ¹⁰For he looked for the city which has foundations, whose architect and builder is God. ¹¹By faith, even barren^f Sarah herself received

power to conceive when she was past age, and gave birth, since she considered him faithful who had promised. ¹²Therefore as many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as innumerable as the sand which is by the sea shore, were fathered by one man, and him as good as dead. ¹³These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them^g and embraced them from afar, and having acknowledged that they were foreigners and temporary residents on the earth. ¹⁴For those who say such things make it clear that they are seeking a country of their own. ¹⁵If indeed they had been thinking of that country from which they went out, they would have had enough time to return. ¹⁶Instead, they were longing for a better country, that is, a heavenly one. Therefore God is not ashamed of them, to be called their God, for he has prepared a city for them.

¹⁷By faith, Abraham, being tested, offered up Isaac; and he who had gladly received the promises was offering up his one and only son;^h ¹⁸even he to whom it was said, “In Isaac will your descendants be called;”ⁱ ¹⁹concluding that God is able to raise up even from the dead. Figuratively speaking, he also did

there was no /h/ sound in ancient Greek. Genesis 4:8

^a11:4 Genesis 4:4-8

^b11:5 Genesis 5:24

^c11:7 Genesis 6:13-7:1

^d11:8 M TR add/read “the”

^e11:8 Genesis 12:1-7

^f11:11 M TR lack “barren” from haplography by homoioteleuton: ra-ra.

Cf. *Getting Into the Text: New Testament Essays in Honor of David Alan Black*. D. L. Akin, T. Hudgins (eds.), 84

^g11:13 TR adds “and being persuaded.”

The support is only a few minuscules

^h11:17 Genesis 22:1-10

ⁱ11:18 Genesis 21:12

receive him back from the dead.

²⁰By faith, Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau, even concerning things to come.^a ²¹By faith, Jacob, when he was dying, blessed each of the sons of Joseph, and bowed^b over the top of his staff.^c ²²By faith, Joseph, when his end was near, made mention of the departure of the children of Israel; and gave instructions concerning his bones.^d

²³By faith, Moses, when he was born, was hidden for three months by his parents, because they saw that he was a beautiful child, and they were not afraid of the king's commandment.^e ²⁴By faith, Moses, when he had grown up, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter,^f ²⁵choosing rather to share ill treatment with God's people, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a time; ²⁶considering the abuse suffered for the Christ^g greater riches than the treasures of Egypt; for he looked to the reward.

²⁷By faith he left Egypt, not fearing the anger of the king; for he endured as seeing him who is invisible.^h ²⁸By faith, he kept the Passover, and the sprinkling of the blood, that the destroyer of the

firstborn should not touch them.ⁱ

²⁹By faith, they passed through the Red Sea as on dry land. When the Egyptians tried to do so, they were swallowed up.^j ³⁰By faith, the walls of Jericho fell down, after they had been encircled for seven days.^k

³¹By faith, Rahab the prostitute did not perish with those who were disobedient,^l having received the spies in peace.^m ³²And what more should I say? For the time would fail me if I told of Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, David, Samuel, and the prophets; ³³who, through faith subdued kingdoms, worked out righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,ⁿ ³⁴quenched the power of fire,^o escaped the edge of the sword,^p from weakness were made strong, grew mighty in war, and caused foreign armies to flee.

³⁵Women received their dead by resurrection.^q And others were tortured, not accepting the payment for release,^r that they might obtain a better resurrection. ³⁶Others were tried by mocking and scourging, yes, moreover by bonds and imprisonment. ³⁷They were stoned,^s they were sawed apart,

^a11:20 Genesis 27:28-29, 39-40

^b11:21 Or, "bowed in worship"

^c11:21 Genesis 47:31

^d11:22 Genesis 50:24-25

^e11:23 Exodus 1:16, 22

^f11:24 Exodus 2:10, 11

^g11:26 Or, "the Anointed One."

Deuteronomy 18:15; John 5:46

^h11:27 1 Timothy 1:17

ⁱ11:28 Exodus 12:21-30

^j11:29 Exodus 14:21-30

^k11:30 Joshua 6:15, 16, 20

^l11:31 Joshua 6:23-25

^m11:31 Joshua 2:9 ff

ⁿ11:33 Daniel 6:22-23

^o11:34 Daniel 3:1-30 cf. Isaiah 43:2

^p11:34 1 Kings 19:1-3; 2 Kings 6:31-7:20

^q11:35 1 Kings 17:22; 2 Kings 4:35; Luke 7:15

^r11:35 Gk: apolutrosis. Thayer 653: "to redeem one by paying the price." E.g., a release offered on the terms of recanting ones faith

^s11:37 2 Chronicles 24:20-21

they were put to the test,^a they were killed with the sword.^b They went around in sheepskins^c and in goatskins,^d being destitute, afflicted, mistreated³⁸(of whom the world was not worthy), wandering in deserts, mountains, caves, and the holes of the earth.³⁹These all, having had testimony given to them through their faith, did not receive the promise,⁴⁰God having provided some better thing concerning us, so that apart from us they should not be made perfect.

12 Therefore let us also, seeing we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, lay aside every weight and the sin which so easily entangles us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,²looking to Jesus, the founder and completer of the faith, who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, disregarding its shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.³For consider him who has endured such hostility from sinners against himself, so that you may not become tired and give up.⁴You have not yet resisted to the point of shedding blood in your struggle against sin;⁵and you have forgotten the encouragement that addresses you as sons,

“My son, do not take lightly the discipline of the Lord, nor lose heart when you are corrected by him.

⁶For whom the Lord loves he disciplines, and punishes every son he accepts.”^e

⁷If you are enduring discipline, God is dealing with you as sons. For what son is there whom his father does not discipline? ⁸But if you are without discipline, of which all have been made partakers, then you are illegitimate, and not sons. ⁹Furthermore, we had earthly fathers who disciplined us, and we paid them respect. Should we not much rather be subject to the Father of spirits, and live? ¹⁰For they indeed, for a few days, disciplined us as seemed good to them; but he for our profit, that we may be partakers of his holiness. ¹¹All discipline seems for the moment painful, not joyful; yet afterward it yields the peaceful fruit of righteousness to those who have been trained by it. ¹²Therefore, lift up the hands that hang down and the feeble knees,^f ¹³and make straight paths for your feet,^g so that which is lame may not be dislocated, but rather be healed. ¹⁴Pursue peace with everyone, and the sanctification without which no one will see the Lord, ¹⁵looking

^a11:37 For text see MySword module HGPD. NU lacks “they were put to the test” from homoioteleuton: sthesan-sthesan

^b11:37 Jeremiah 26:20-23; 1 Kings 19:10

^c11:37 1Kings 19:13, 19 LXX;

^d11:37 Possibly Zechariah 13:4

^e12:6 Proverbs 3:11-12

^f12:12 Isaiah 35:3

^g12:13 Proverbs 4:26

carefully lest there be anyone who falls short of the grace of God; that no root of bitterness springing up cause trouble, and by it many become defiled;¹⁶ that there be no sexually immoral or profane person like Esau, who sold his own^a birthright for one meal.¹⁷ For you know that even when he afterward desired to inherit the blessing, he was rejected, for he found no place for a change of mind though he sought it diligently with tears.¹⁸ For you have not come to something^b that might be touched, and that burned with fire, and darkness, gloom, and storm,¹⁹ the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which those who heard it begged that not one more word should be spoken to them,²⁰ for they could not stand that which was commanded, “If even an animal touches the mountain, it must be stoned;”^d ²¹and so fearful was the appearance, that Moses said, “I am terrified and trembling.”

²²But you have come to Mount Zion, and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to innumerable multitudes of angels,²³ to the assembly of the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven, to God the Judge of all, to the spirits of righteous people made perfect,²⁴ to Jesus, the mediator of a new

covenant,^e and to the blood of sprinkling that speaks better than that of Abel.

²⁵See that you do not refuse him who speaks. For if they did not escape when they refused him who warned on the earth, how much more will we not escape who turn away from him who warns from heaven,²⁶ whose voice shook the earth then, but now he has promised, saying, “Yet once more I will shake^f not only the earth, but also the heavens.”^g ²⁷This phrase, “Yet once more,” signifies the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that have been made, that those things which are not shaken may remain.²⁸ So since we are receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, let us give thanks^h, through which we may offer service pleasing to God, with reverence and awe,²⁹ for our God is a consuming fire.ⁱ

13 Let brotherly love continue. ²Do not forget to show hospitality to strangers, for in doing so, some have entertained angels without knowing it. ³Remember those who are in bonds, as bound with them; and those who are ill-treated, since you are also in the body. ⁴Let marriage be held in honor among all, and let the bed be

^a12:16 M TR lack “own”

^b12:18 M TR add “a mountain”

^c12:20 TR adds “or shot with an arrow”

^d12:20 Exodus 19:12-13

^e12:24 Jeremiah 31:31

^f12:26 M TR read “I am shaking” instead of “I will shake”

^g12:26 Haggai 2:6

^h12:26 Or, “let us have grace”

ⁱ12:29 Deuteronomy 4:24

undefiled: for^a God will judge the sexually immoral and adulterers.

⁵Be free from the love of money, content with such things as you have, for he has said, "I will never leave you or forsake you."^b

⁶So we can confidently say, "The Lord is my helper;"^c I will not fear.

What can humans do to me?"^d

⁷Remember your leaders, who spoke to you the word of God, and considering the results of their conduct, imitate their faith. ⁸Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever. ⁹Do not be carried away by all kinds of strange teachings, for it is good that the heart be established by grace, not by food, through which those who were so occupied were not benefited.

¹⁰We have an altar from which those who serve the holy tabernacle have no right to eat. ¹¹For the bodies of those animals, whose blood is brought into the holy place by the high priest as an offering for sin, are burned outside of the camp.^e ¹²Therefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people through his own blood, suffered outside of the gate. ¹³Let

us therefore go out to him outside of the camp, bearing the abuse he bore. ¹⁴For we do not have here an enduring city, but we seek that which is to come. ¹⁵Through him, then, let us offer up a sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of lips that confess his name.^f ¹⁶But do not forget to be doing good and sharing, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

¹⁷Obey your leaders and submit to them, for they watch on behalf of your souls, as those who will give account, that they may do this with joy, and not with groaning, for that would be unprofitable for you.

¹⁸Pray for us, for we are persuaded^g that we have a good conscience, desiring to live honorably in all things. ¹⁹I strongly urge you to do this, that I may be restored to you sooner.

²⁰Now may the God of peace, who brought again from the dead the great Shepherd of the sheep with the blood of an everlasting covenant, our Lord Jesus, ²¹make you complete in every good thing^h to do his will, working in usⁱ that which is well pleasing in his sight,

^a13:4 M TR read "but" instead of "for"

^b13:5 Deuteronomy 31:6; Joshua 1:5

^c13:6 Lit. "The Lord to me is a helper."

For text see MySword module HGPS. NU adds "and" (boethos [kai] ou)

^d13:6 Psalm 118:6-7

^e13:11 Leviticus 16:27

^f13:15 An allusion to Hosea 14:2

^g13:18 M TR read "confident" instead of "persuaded"

^h13:21 M TR read "work" instead of "thing"

ⁱ13:21 M TR read "in you" instead of "in us"

through Jesus Christ, to whom be the glory forever^a. Amen.

²²But I urge you, brothers, to listen patiently to my encouraging words, for I have written to you rather briefly. ²³Know that our brother Timothy has been freed, with whom, if he comes shortly, I will see you. ²⁴Greet all of your leaders and all the saints. Those from Italy send you greetings. ²⁵Grace be with you all.^b

James

1 James,^c a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are in the Diaspora: Greetings. ²Count it all joy, my brothers, when you encounter various trials, ³knowing that the testing of your faith produces endurance. ⁴Let endurance have its perfect work, that you may be perfect and complete, lacking in nothing. ⁵But if any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask of God, who gives to all generously and without finding fault; and it will be given to him. ⁶But let him ask in faith, without any doubting, for the one who doubts is like a wave of the sea, driven and tossed by the wind. ⁷For let that person not think that he will

receive anything from the Lord. ⁸He is a double-minded person, unstable in all his ways.

⁹But let the brother in humble circumstances glory in his high position; ¹⁰and the rich, in that he is made humble, because like the flower in the grass, he will pass away. ¹¹For the sun arises with the scorching wind, and withers the grass, and the flower in it falls, and the beauty of its appearance perishes. So also will the rich person fade away in his pursuits.

¹²Blessed is the one who perseveres under trial, for when he has been approved, he will receive the crown of life, which he^d promised to those who love him. ¹³Let no one say when he is tempted, "I am tempted by God," for God cannot be tempted by evil, and he himself tempts no one. ¹⁴But each one is tempted, when he is drawn away by his own lust, and enticed. ¹⁵Then the lust, when it has conceived, bears sin; and the sin, when it is full grown, brings forth death. ¹⁶Do not be deceived, my beloved brothers. ¹⁷All generous giving and every perfect gift is from above, coming down from the Father of lights, with whom can be no variation, nor turning shadow. ¹⁸Of his own will he brought us forth by the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first fruits of his creatures.

^a13:21 M TR add "and ever"

^b13:24 M TR add "Amen"

^c1:1 Or "Jacob". Gk "Iakobos"

^d1:12 M TR read "the Lord" instead of "he." Vg reads "God"

¹⁹This you know^a, my beloved brothers. But let every person be swift to hear, slow to speak, and slow to anger; ²⁰for human anger does not produce^b the righteousness of God. ²¹Therefore, putting away all filthiness and overflowing of wickedness, receive with humility the implanted word, which is able to save your souls^c. ²²But be doers of the word, and not only hearers, deluding your own selves. ²³For if anyone is a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is like someone looking at his natural face in a mirror; ²⁴for he sees himself, and goes away, and immediately forgets what kind of person he was. ²⁵But he who looks into the perfect Law of freedom, and continues, not being a hearer who forgets, but a doer of the work, this person will be blessed in what he does.

²⁶If anyone^d thinks himself to be religious while he does not control his tongue, but deceives his heart, this one's religion is worthless. ²⁷Pure religion and undefiled before our God and Father is this: to visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep oneself unstained by the world.

2 My brothers, do not hold the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ of

glory with partiality. ²For if someone with a gold ring, in fine clothing, comes into your synagogue, and a poor person in filthy clothing also comes in; ³and you pay special attention to the one who wears the fine clothing, and say,^e "Sit here in a good place;" but you tell the poor person, "Stand there," or "Sit by my footstool." ⁴Have you not discriminated among yourselves, and become judges with evil thoughts? ⁵Listen, my beloved brothers. Did not God choose those who are poor in this world to be rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he promised to those who love him? ⁶But you have dishonored the poor person. Do not the rich oppress you, and personally drag you before the courts? ⁷Do not they blaspheme the honorable name by which you are called? ⁸However, if you fulfill the royal law, according to the Scripture, "You are to love your neighbor as yourself,"^f you do well. ⁹But if you show partiality, you commit sin, being convicted by the law as transgressors. ¹⁰For whoever keeps the whole law, and yet stumbles in one point, he has become guilty of all. ¹¹For he who said, "Do not commit adultery,"^g also said, "Do not commit murder."^h Now if you do not commit adultery, but murder, you have become a transgressor of the

^a1:19 M TR read "So then" instead of "This you know"

^b1:20 Some Mss read "accomplish"

^c1:21 Or, "preserve your life"

^d1:26 M TR add "among you"

^e2:3 M TR add "to him"

^f2:8 Leviticus 19:18

^g2:11 Exodus 20:14; Deuteronomy 5:18

^h2:11 Exodus 10:13; Deuteronomy 5:17

law.¹² So speak, and so do, as those who are to be judged by a law of freedom.¹³ For judgment is without mercy to him who has shown no mercy. Mercy triumphs over judgment.

¹⁴What good is it, my brothers, if someone says he has faith, but has no works? Can faith save him? ¹⁵And if a brother or sister is poorly clothed and may be^a lacking in daily food,¹⁶ and one of you tells them, “Go in peace, be warmed and filled;” and yet you did not give them the things the body needs, what good is it? ¹⁷Even so faith, if it has no works, is dead in itself. ¹⁸But someone will say, “You have faith, and I have works.” Show me your faith without works, and I by my works will show you my faith.

¹⁹You believe that God is one. You do well. The demons also believe, and shudder. ²⁰But do you want to know, foolish person, that faith apart from works is useless?^b ²¹Wasn’t Abraham our father justified by works, in that he offered up Isaac his son on the altar? ²²You see that faith worked with his works, and by works faith was perfected; ²³and the Scripture was fulfilled which says, “And Abraham believed God, and it was credited to him as righteousness;”^c and he was called the friend of

God.^d ²⁴You see^e that a person is justified^f by works and not by faith alone. ²⁵In like manner was not Rahab the prostitute also justified by works, in that she received the messengers, and sent them out another way? ²⁶For as the body apart from the spirit is dead, even so faith apart from works is dead.

3 Let not many of you be teachers, my brothers, knowing that we will receive heavier judgment. ²For in many things we all stumble. If anyone does not stumble in word, this one is a perfect person, able to bridle the whole body also. ³Now if^g we put bits into the horses’ mouths so that they may obey us, we guide their whole body. ⁴And look at the ships also, though they are so big and are driven by fierce winds, are yet guided by a very small rudder, wherever the pilot desires. ⁵So the tongue is also a little member, and boasts great things. See how a small fire can spread to a large forest. ⁶And the tongue is a fire. The world of iniquity among our members is the tongue, which defiles the whole body, and sets on fire the course of nature, and is set on fire by hell.^h ⁷For all kinds of animals, and birds, of reptiles and sea creatures, are being tamed and have been tamed by humankind. ⁸But nobody can

^a2:15 Some Mss lack “may be”

^b2:20 M TR read “dead” instead of “useless”

^c2:23 Genesis 15:6

^d2:23 2 Chronicles 20:7; Isaiah 41:8

^e2:24 M TR add “then/therefore”

^f2:24 Or, declared righteous

^g3:3 M TR read “Look” instead of

“Now if”

^h3:6 Gk: “Gehenna”

tame the tongue. It is a restless^a evil, full of deadly poison. ⁹With it we bless our Lord^b and Father, and with it we curse people, who are made in the image of God. ¹⁰Out of the same mouth comes forth blessing and cursing. My brothers, these things ought not to be so. ¹¹Does a spring send out from the same opening fresh and bitter water? ¹²Can a fig tree, my brothers, yield olives, or a vine figs? Nor is salt water able to produce sweet^c.

¹³Who is wise and understanding among you? Let him show by his good conduct that his deeds are done in gentleness of wisdom. ¹⁴But if you have bitter jealousy and selfish ambition in your heart, do not boast and do not lie against the truth. ¹⁵This wisdom is not that which comes down from above, but is earthly, sensual, and demonic. ¹⁶For where jealousy and selfish ambition are, there is confusion and every evil deed. ¹⁷But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceful, gentle, reasonable, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality,^d without hypocrisy. ¹⁸Now the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace by those who make peace.

^a3:8 M TR read “uncontrollable” instead of “restless”

^b3:9 M TR read “God” instead of “Lord”

^c3:12 M TR read “Thus no spring yields both salt water and fresh water” instead of “Nor is salt water able to produce sweet”

^d3:17 M TR add “and”

Where do conflicts and quarrels among you come from? Do they not come from your passions that war in your members? **4** ²You lust, and do not have. You kill, covet, and cannot obtain. You fight and make war. You do not have, because you do not ask. ³You ask, and do not receive, because you ask with wrong motives, so that you may spend it for your pleasures. ⁴You adulterers and^e adulteresses, do you not know that friendship with the world is hostility toward God? Therefore whoever wants to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God. ⁵Or do you think that the Scripture says in vain, “The Spirit which he made to dwell^f in us yearns jealously”? ⁶But he gives more grace. Therefore it says, “God resists the proud, but gives grace to the humble.”^g ⁷Be subject therefore to God. But resist the devil, and he will flee from you. ⁸Draw near to God, and he will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners; and purify your hearts, you double-minded. ⁹Lament, mourn, and weep. Let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to gloom. ¹⁰Humble yourselves in the

^e4:4 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks “adulterers and” from haplography: moich-moich. Cf. D. N. Freedman and S. D. Overton, in *Imagining Biblical Worlds*, 109-110

^f4:5 M TR reads “who dwells” instead of “which he made to dwell”

^g4:6 Proverbs 3:34

sight of the Lord, and he will exalt you.

¹¹Do not speak against one another, brothers. He who speaks against a brother or^a judges his brother, speaks against the law and judges the law. But if you judge the law, you are not a doer of the law, but a judge. ¹²Only one is the lawgiver and judge,^b who is able to save and to destroy. But who are you to judge your neighbor^c?

¹³Come now, you who say, “Today or tomorrow let us go into this city, and spend a year there, trade, and make a profit.”

¹⁴Whereas you do not know what tomorrow will be like. What is your life? For you are^d a vapor that appears for a little time and then vanishes away.

¹⁵For you ought to say, “If the Lord wills, we will both live, and do this or that.” ¹⁶But now you glory in your boasting. All such boasting is evil. ¹⁷To him therefore who knows to do good, and does not do it, to him it is sin.

5 Come now, you rich, weep and cry aloud for your miseries that are coming on you. ²Your riches are corrupted and your garments are

moth-eaten. ³Your gold and your silver are corroded, and their corrosion will be for a testimony against you, and will eat your flesh like fire. You have laid up your treasure in the last days. ⁴Look, the wages of the laborers who mowed your fields, which you have kept back by fraud, cry out, and the cries of those who reaped have entered into the ears of the Lord of hosts^e. ⁵You have lived delicately on the earth, and taken your pleasure. You have nourished your hearts^f in a day of slaughter. ⁶You have condemned, you have murdered the righteous one. He does not resist you.

⁷Be patient therefore, brothers, until the coming of the Lord. Look, the farmer waits for the precious fruit of the earth, being patient over it, until it receives the early and late rain. ⁸You also be patient. Establish your hearts, for the coming of the Lord is near.

⁹Do not grumble, brothers, against one another, so that you won't be judged.^g Look, the judge stands at the door. ¹⁰Take,^h brothers, for an example of suffering and of patience, the prophets who spoke in the name of the Lord. ¹¹Look, we call them blessed who endured. You have

^a4:11 M TR reads “and” instead of “or”

^b4:12 M TR lacks “and judge,” from homoioteleuton

^c4:12 M TR reads “another” instead of “your neighbor”

^d4:14 M reads “it will be” instead of “you are”

^e5:4 Gk: Sabaoth (for Hebrew:

Tze'va'ot)

^f5:5 M TR add “as”

^g5:9 TR reads “condemned” instead of “judged”

^h5:11 M TR add “my”

heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the Lord in the outcome, and how the Lord^a is full of compassion and mercy. ¹²But above all things, my brothers, do not swear, neither by heaven, nor by the earth, nor by any other oath; but let your “yes” be “yes,” and your “no,” “no;” so that you do not fall under judgment.^b

¹³Is anyone among you suffering? He should pray. Is anyone cheerful? He should sing praises. ¹⁴Is anyone among you sick? He should call for the elders of the church, and they should pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord. ¹⁵And the prayer of faith will save the one who is sick, and the Lord will raise him up. If he has committed sins, he will be forgiven. ¹⁶Therefore^c confess your sins^d to one another, and pray for one another, that you may be healed. The prayer of a righteous person is powerfully effective. ¹⁷Elijah was a human being with a nature like ours, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain, and it did not rain on the land for three years and six months. ¹⁸He prayed again, and the sky gave rain, and the earth brought forth its fruit.

¹⁹My^e brothers, if any among you wanders from the truth, and someone turns him back, ²⁰let him know that he who turns a sinner

from the error of his way will save his^f soul from death, and will cover a multitude of sins.

1Peter

1 Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the chosen ones who are living as foreigners in the Diaspora in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, ²according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, in sanctification of the Spirit, that you may obey Jesus Christ and be sprinkled with his blood: Grace to you and peace be multiplied. ³Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to his great mercy caused us to be born again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, ⁴to an incorruptible and undefiled inheritance that does not fade away, reserved in Heaven for you, ⁵who by the power of God are guarded through faith for a salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. ⁶Wherein you greatly rejoice, though now for a little while, if necessary, you have been grieved by various trials, ⁷that the genuineness of your faith, which is more precious than gold that perishes even though it is tested by

^a5:11 M lacks “the Lord” in the second instance

^b5:12 M reads “into hypocrisy” instead of “under judgment”

^c5:16 M TR lack “Therefore”

^d5:16 M TR read “transgressions” instead of “sins”

^e5:19 M TR lack “My”

^f5:20 M TR read “a” instead of “his”

fire, may be found to result in praise, glory, and honor at the revelation of Jesus Christ—⁸whom not having seen^a you love; in whom, though now you do not see him, yet believing, you rejoice greatly with joy inexpressible and full of glory—⁹receiving the result of your faith, the salvation of your souls. ¹⁰Concerning this salvation, the prophets sought and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that would come to you, ¹¹searching for who or what kind of time the Spirit of Christ, which was in them, pointed to, when he predicted the sufferings of Christ, and the glories that would follow them. ¹²To them it was revealed, that not to themselves, but to you, they ministered these things, which now have been announced to you through those who preached the Good News to you by the Holy Spirit sent out from heaven; which things angels desire to look into.

¹³Therefore, prepare your minds for action,^b be sober and set your hope fully on the grace that will be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ. ¹⁴As obedient children, do not be conformed to the desires as in your ignorance, ¹⁵but just as he who called you is holy, you yourselves

also be holy in all of your behavior; ¹⁶because it is written, “Be holy, for I am holy.”^c ¹⁷If you call on him as Father, who without respect of persons judges according to each man’s work, pass the time of your living as foreigners here in reverent fear: ¹⁸knowing that you were redeemed, not with corruptible things, with silver or gold, from the useless way of life handed down from your fathers, ¹⁹but with precious blood, as of an unblemished and spotless lamb, namely Christ; ²⁰who was foreknown indeed before the foundation of the world, but was revealed in these last times for your sake, ²¹who through him are believers in God, who raised him from the dead, and gave him glory; so that your faith and hope might be in God.

²²Seeing you have purified your souls in your obedience to the truth^d in sincere brotherly affection, love one another from a pure^e heart fervently: ²³having been born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, through the living and abiding word of God.^f ²⁴For, “All flesh is like grass,

^a1:8 M reads “known” instead of “seen”

^b1:13 Lit, “gird up the waist of your mind”

^c1:16 M reads “Be becoming holy” instead of “Be holy.” Leviticus 11:44-45

^d1:22 M TR add “through the Spirit”

^e1:22 Some Mss lack “pure” from haplography: ka(thar)as-ka(rdi)as

^f1:23 M TR add “forever,” reading “through the Word of God, which lives and remains forever” instead of “through the living and abiding Word of God”

and all its^a glory like the
flower in the grass.
The grass withers, and its flower
falls;
²⁵but the word of the Lord
endures forever.”^b

This is the word of Good
News which was preached to you.

2 Putting away therefore
all wickedness, and all
deceit, and hypocrisy,
and envy, and all slander, ²as
newborn babies, long for the pure
milk of the word, that you may
grow thereby to salvation, ³if
indeed you have tasted that the
Lord is good, ⁴coming to him, a
living stone, though rejected by
people but chosen by God,
precious. ⁵You also, as living
stones, are built up as a spiritual
house, to be a holy priesthood, to
offer up spiritual sacrifices,
acceptable to God through Jesus
Christ. ⁶Because it is contained in^c
Scripture,
“Look, I am laying in Zion a
stone, a chosen
precious cornerstone,
and whoever believes in him
will not be put to
shame.”^d

⁷For you who believe
therefore is the honor, but for those
who do not believe^e,

“The stone which the builders
rejected,
has become the chief
cornerstone,”^f

⁸and,
“a stone to stumble over, and a
rock to trip over.”^g

For they stumble at the word,
being disobedient, to which also
they were appointed. ⁹But you are a
chosen race, a royal priesthood, a
holy nation, a people for his own
possession, that you may proclaim
the excellence of him who called
you out of darkness into his
marvelous light: ¹⁰who once were
not a people, but now are God’s
people, who had not obtained
mercy, but now have obtained
mercy. ¹¹Beloved, I urge you as
foreigners and temporary residents,
to abstain from fleshly lusts, which
war against the soul; ¹²having good
behavior among the nations, so in
that of which they speak against
you as evildoers, they may by your
good works, which they see, glorify
God in the day of visitation.
^{13h}Subject yourselves to every
human institution for the Lord’s
sake: whether to the king, as
supreme; ¹⁴or to governors, as sent
by him for vengeance on evildoers
and for praise to those who do well.
¹⁵For this is the will of God, that by
well-doing you should put to
silence the ignorance of foolish

^a1:24 M TR read “of man’s” instead of
“its”

^b1:25 Isaiah 40:6-8

^c2:6 M TR add “the”

^d2:6 Isaiah 28:16

^e2:7 M TR read “are disobedient”
instead of “do not believe”

^f2:7 Psalm 118:22

^g2:8 Isaiah 8:14

^h2:13 M TR add “Therefore”

people: ¹⁶as free, and not using your freedom as a cover-up for evil, but as slaves of God.

¹⁷Honor all people. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honor the king. ¹⁸Servants, be in subjection to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the wicked. ¹⁹For it is commendable if someone endures pain, suffering unjustly, because of conscience toward God. ²⁰For what glory is it if, when you sin, you patiently endure beating? But if, when you do well, you patiently endure suffering, this is commendable with God. ²¹For to this you were called, because Christ also suffered for you^a, leaving you an example, that you should follow his steps, ²²who “committed no sin, nor was deceit found in his mouth.”^b ²³Who, when he was cursed, did not curse back. When he suffered, did not threaten, but committed himself to him who judges righteously; ²⁴who his own self bore our sins in his body on the tree, that we, having died to sins, might live to righteousness; by whose wounds you were healed.^c ²⁵For you were going astray like sheep; but now have returned to the Shepherd and Overseer of your souls.

3 In like manner, wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; so that,

even if any do not obey the word, they may be won by the behavior of their wives without a word; ²seeing your pure behavior in fear. ³Let your beauty be not just the outward adorning of braiding the hair, and of wearing jewels of gold, or of putting on fine clothing; ⁴but in the hidden person of the heart, in the incorruptible adornment of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God very precious. ⁵For this is how the holy women before, who hoped in God also adorned themselves, being in subjection to their own husbands: ⁶as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, whose children you now are, if you do well, and are not put in fear by any terror.

⁷You husbands, in like manner, live with your wives according to knowledge, giving honor to the woman, as to the weaker vessel, as being also joint heirs of the grace of life; that your prayers may not be hindered.

⁸Finally, be all like-minded, compassionate, loving as brothers, tenderhearted, humble^d, ⁹not rendering evil for evil, or reviling for reviling; but instead blessing; because^e to this were you called, that you may inherit a blessing.

¹⁰For,
“He who would love life,
and see good days,
let him keep his tongue from evil,

^a2:21 TR reads “us” instead of “you”

^b2:22 Isaiah 53:9

^c2:24 Isaiah 53:5

^d3:8 M TR read “courteous” instead of “humble”

^e3:9 M TR read “knowing that” instead of “because”

and his lips from speaking
deceit.

¹¹Let him turn away from evil, and
do good.

Let him seek peace, and
pursue it.

¹²For the eyes of the Lord are on
the righteous,
and his ears open to their
prayer;
but the face of the Lord is
against those who do
evil.”^a

¹³Now who is he who will
harm you, if you become zealous^b
of that which is good? ¹⁴But even if
you should suffer for
righteousness’ sake, you are
blessed. “And do not fear what they
fear,^c nor be troubled.”^d ¹⁵But
sanctify in your hearts Christ as
Lord^e; and always be ready to give
an answer to everyone who asks
you a reason concerning the hope
that is in you, yet^f with humility and
fear: ¹⁶having a good conscience;
so that when they speak evil against
you, they may be put to shame who
slander your good manner of life in
Christ.

¹⁷For it is better, if it is God’s
will, that you suffer for doing well
than for doing evil. ¹⁸Because
Christ also suffered for sins once,
the righteous for the unrighteous,

that he might bring you to God;
being put to death in the flesh, but
made alive in the spirit; ¹⁹in which
he also went and made a
proclamation to the spirits in
prison, ²⁰who before were
disobedient, when God waited
patiently in the days of Noah, while
the box-shaped ship was being
built. In it, few, that is, eight souls,
were saved by means of water.
²¹This is a symbol of baptism,
which now saves you—not the
removal of dirt from the body, but
an appeal to God for a good
conscience, through the
resurrection of Jesus Christ, ²²who
is at the right hand of God, having
gone into heaven, angels and
authorities and powers being made
subject to him.

4 Forasmuch then as
Christ suffered^g in the
flesh, arm yourselves
also with the same mind; for he
who has suffered in the flesh has
ceased from sin; ²that you no longer
should live the rest of your time in
the flesh for human desires, but for
the will of God. ³For enough time
in the past has been spent^h doing
the will of the unbelievers, and
having walked in lewdness, lusts,
drunkenness, orgies, carousings,
and abominable idolatries. ⁴They
think it is strange that you do not

^a3:12 Psalm 34:12-16

^b3:13 M TR read “imitators” instead of
“zealous”

^c3:14 Lit. “do not fear their fear”

^d3:14 Isaiah 8:12

^e3:15 M TR read “the Lord God in
your hearts” instead of “in your hearts
Christ as Lord”

^f3:15 M TR lack “yet”

^g4:1 M TR add “for us”

^h4:3 M TR read “lifetime” instead of
“time”

run with them into the same flood of debauchery, blaspheming: ⁵who will give account to him who is ready to judge the living and the dead. ⁶For this reason also the Good News was preached^a to those who are now dead,^b that they might be judged according to man in the flesh, but might live according to God in the Spirit.^c ⁷But the end of all things is near. Therefore be serious and disciplined in your prayers. ^{8d}Above all things be earnest in your love among yourselves, for love^e covers a multitude of sins. ⁹Be hospitable to one another without grumbling. ¹⁰As each has received a gift, employ it in serving one another, as good managers of the grace of God in its various forms. ¹¹If anyone speaks, let it be as it were the very words of God. If anyone serves, let it be as of the strength which^f God supplies, that in all things God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom belong the glory and the dominion forever and ever. Amen.

¹²Beloved, do not be astonished at the fiery trial which has come upon you, to test you, as though a strange thing happened to you. ¹³But because you are

partakers of Christ's sufferings, rejoice; that at the revelation of his glory you also may rejoice with exceeding joy. ¹⁴If you are insulted for the name of Christ, you are blessed; because the Spirit of glory^g and of God rests on you. On their part he is blasphemed, but on your part he is glorified.^h ¹⁵For let none of you suffer as a murderer, or a thief, or an evil doer, or a meddler. ¹⁶But if as a Christian,ⁱ let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God in this name.^j ¹⁷For the time has come for judgment to begin with the household of God; and if it begins first with us, what will happen to those who do not obey the Good News of God? ¹⁸And "If the righteous is delivered with difficulty, where will the ungodly and the sinner appear?"^k ¹⁹Therefore let them also who suffer according to the will of God in doing good entrust their souls to him, as to a faithful Creator.

5 As a fellow elder and a witness of the sufferings of Christ and a partaker of the glory that will be revealed, I appeal to the elders among you: ²Shepherd the flock of God which is among you,

^a4:6 The Gk is passive: "Good News was preached"

^b4:6 Gk: "preached to the dead"

^c4:6 Or, "spirit"

^d4:8 M TR add "And"

^e4:8 M TR add "will"

^f4:11 M reads "as" instead of "which"

^g4:14 Some Mss add "and of power"

^h4:14 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks "On their

part...glorified" from homoioteleuton: etai-etai. James R. Royse, *New Testament Studies* vol. 29 (1983), 540; P. R. Rodgers, *Catholic Biblical Quarterly* 43 (1981) 93-95

ⁱ4:16 Or, "follower of Christ,"

"follower of the Messiah"

^j4:16 Some Mss read "matter"

^k4:18 Proverbs 11:31

exercising the oversight, not under compulsion, but voluntarily, as God wants;^a not for dishonest gain, but willingly; ³neither as lording it over those entrusted to you, but making yourselves examples to the flock. ⁴When the chief Shepherd is revealed, you will receive the crown of glory that does not fade away.

⁵Likewise, you younger ones, be subject to the elder. Yes, all of you^b clothe yourselves with humility, towards one another; for God resists the proud, but gives grace to the humble.^c ⁶Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time; ⁷casting all your worries on him, because he cares for you.

⁸Be sober and self-controlled. Be watchful. Your adversary the devil, walks around like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour. ⁹Withstand him steadfast in your faith, knowing that your brothers who are in the world are undergoing the same sufferings. ¹⁰And the God of all grace, who called you to his eternal glory in Christ,^d after you have suffered a little while, will himself restore, confirm, strengthen and

establish you. ¹¹To him be the power forever^f. Amen.

¹²Through Silvanus, our faithful brother, as I consider him, I have written to you briefly, encouraging you and testifying that this is the true grace of God. Stand firm in it.^g ¹³She who is in Babylon, chosen together with you, greets you; and so does Mark, my son. ¹⁴Greet one another with a kiss of love. Peace be to you all who are in Christ.^h

2Peter

1 Simeonⁱ Peter, a servant and apostle of Jesus Christ, to those who have obtained a like precious faith with us in the righteousness of our God and Savior, Jesus Christ: ²Grace to you and peace be multiplied in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord, ³seeing that his divine power has granted to us all things that pertain to life and godliness, through the knowledge of him who called us by his own^j glory and virtue; ⁴by which he has granted to us his precious and

^a5:2 M TR lack "as God wants"

^b5:5 M TR add "be subjected to one another"

^c5:5 Proverbs 3:34

^d5:10 M TR add "Jesus"

^e5:11 M TR add "glory and the"

^f5:11 M TR add "and ever"

^g5:12 M TR read "in which you stand" instead of "Stand firm in it"

^h5:14 M TR add "Jesus. Amen"

ⁱ1:1 TR reads "Simon" instead of "Simeon." Cf. Acts 15:14

^j1:3 M TR lack "his own"

exceedingly great promises; that through these you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in the world by lust. ⁵Yes, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply moral excellence; and in moral excellence, knowledge; ⁶and in knowledge, self-control; and in self-control, perseverance; and in perseverance, godliness; ⁷and in godliness, brotherly affection; and in brotherly affection, love. ⁸For if these things are yours and abound, they make you to be not idle nor unfruitful to the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁹For he who lacks these things is blind, seeing only what is near, having forgotten the cleansing from his old sins. ¹⁰Therefore, brothers, be more diligent to make your calling and election sure. For if you do these things, you will never stumble. ¹¹For thus you will be richly supplied with the entrance into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ.

¹²Therefore I will be ready always^a to remind you of these things, though you know them, and are established in the present truth. ¹³I think it right, as long as I am in this tent, to stir you up by reminding you; ¹⁴knowing that the putting off of my tent comes swiftly, even as our Lord Jesus Christ made clear to me. ¹⁵Yes, I

will make every effort that you may always be able to remember these things even after my departure. ¹⁶For we did not follow cunningly devised tales, when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of his majesty. ¹⁷For he received from God the Father honor and glory, when the voice came to him from the Majestic Glory, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."^b ¹⁸We heard this voice come out of heaven when we were with him on the holy mountain.

¹⁹We have the more sure word of prophecy; and you do well that you heed it, as to a lamp shining in a dark place, until the day dawns, and the morning star arises in your hearts: ²⁰knowing this first, that no prophecy of Scripture is of private interpretation. ²¹For no prophecy ever came by human will, but people spoke from^c God, being moved by the Holy Spirit.

2 But false prophets also arose among the people, as false teachers will also be among you, who will secretly bring in destructive heresies, denying even the Master who bought them, bringing on themselves swift destruction. ²Many will follow their immoral^d ways, and as a result, the way of the

^a1:12 M TR read "not be negligent" instead of "be ready always"

^b1:17 Matthew 17:5; Mark 9:7; Luke 9:35

^c1:21 M TR read "holy" instead of "from"

^d2:2 TR reads "destructive" instead of "immoral"

truth will be maligned. ³In covetousness they will exploit you with deceptive words: whose sentence now from of old does not linger, and their destruction is not asleep^a. ⁴For if God did not spare angels when they sinned, but cast them down to the lower parts of hell,^b and committed them to chains^c of darkness, to be reserved for judgment; ⁵and did not spare the ancient world, but preserved Noah with seven others, a preacher of righteousness, when he brought a flood on the world of the ungodly; ⁶and turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them to destruction, having made them an example of what is going to happen to the ungodly; ⁷and delivered righteous Lot, who was very distressed by the lustful life of the wicked ⁸(for that righteous man dwelling among them, was tormented in his righteous soul from day to day with seeing and hearing lawless deeds): ⁹the Lord knows how to deliver the godly out of temptation and to keep the unrighteous under punishment for the day of judgment; ¹⁰but chiefly those who walk after the flesh in the lust of defilement, and despise authority. Daring, self-willed, they are not afraid to blaspheme the glories; ¹¹whereas

angels, though greater in might and power, do not bring a railing judgment against them before the Lord. ¹²But these, as unreasoning creatures, born natural animals to be taken and destroyed, speaking evil in matters about which they are ignorant, will in their destroying surely be destroyed, ¹³suffering the penalty as the wages of evil; people who count it pleasure to revel in the daytime, spots and blemishes, reveling in their deceit while they feast with you; ¹⁴having eyes full of adultery, and insatiable for sin, enticing unstable people, having a heart trained in greed. Children under a curse. ¹⁵Forsaking the right way they went astray, having followed the way of Balaam the son of Beor,^d who loved the wages of unrighteousness. ¹⁶But he was rebuked for his own transgression; a donkey that could not talk spoke with a human voice and stopped the irrationality of the prophet. ¹⁷These are wells without water, and mists driven by a storm; for whom the blackness of darkness has been reserved^e. ¹⁸For, uttering great swelling words of emptiness, they entice in the lusts of the flesh, by licentiousness, those who actually^f escape from those who live in error; ¹⁹promising them liberty, while they themselves are slaves of

^a2:3 M reads "will not sleep" instead of "is not asleep"

^b2:4 Gk: Tartarus. The lowest parts, or below, Sheol

^c2:4 Other Mss read "pits/caverns" instead of "chains"

^d2:15 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU reads "Bosor," an early

misreading of Beor where epsilon was misread as omicron, and omega as sigma and omicron

^e2:17 M TR add "forever"

^f2:18 NA28 M TR. NA27 reads "barely"

corruption; for a person is brought into bondage by whoever overcomes him.

²⁰For if, after they have escaped the defilement of the world through the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they are again entangled in it and overcome, the last state has become worse for them than the first. ²¹For it would be better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after knowing it, to turn back from the holy commandment delivered to them. ²²It^a has happened to them according to the true proverb, “The dog turns to his own vomit again,”^b and “the sow that has washed to wallowing in the mire.”

3 This is now, beloved, the second letter that I have written to you; and in both of them I stir up your sincere mind by reminding you; ²that you should remember the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and the commandment of the Lord and Savior through your apostles: ³knowing this first, that in the last days scoffers will come, mocking^c and walking after their own lusts, ⁴and saying, “Where is the promise of his coming? For, from the day that the fathers fell asleep, all

things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.” ⁵For this they willfully forget, that there were heavens from of old, and an earth formed out of water and amid water, by the word of God; ⁶by which means the world that then was, being deluged with water, was destroyed. ⁷But the heavens that now are, and the earth, by the same^d word have been stored up for fire, being reserved against the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly people. ⁸But do not forget this one thing, beloved, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. ⁹The Lord is not slow concerning his promise, as some count slowness; but is patient toward^e you^f, not wishing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. ¹⁰But the day of the Lord will come as a thief^g; in which the heavens will pass away with a great noise, and the elements will be dissolved with fervent heat, and the earth and the works on it will not be found.^h ¹¹Therefore since all these things will be destroyed like this, what kind of people ought you to be in holy living and godliness, ¹²looking for and earnestly desiring the coming of the day of God, which will cause the burning heavens to be dissolved, and the elements will melt with fervent heat? ¹³But,

^a2:22 M TR read “But it” instead of “It”

^b2:22 Proverbs 26:11

^c3:3 M TR lack “mocking”

^d3:7 M reads “His” instead of “the same”

^e3:9 Some Mss read “because” instead of “toward”

^f3:9 M TR reads “us” instead of “you”

^g3:10 M TR add “in the night”

^h3:10 M TR read “will be burned up”

according to his promise, we look for new heavens and a new earth, in which righteousness dwells.

¹⁴Therefore, beloved, seeing that you look for these things, be diligent to be found in peace, without blemish and blameless in his sight. ¹⁵Regard the patience of our Lord as salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given to him, wrote to you; ¹⁶as also in all of his letters, speaking in them of these things. In those, there are some things that are hard to understand, which the ignorant and unsettled twist, as they also do to the other Scriptures, to their own destruction. ¹⁷You therefore, beloved, knowing these things beforehand, beware, lest being carried away with the error of the wicked, you fall from your own steadfastness. ¹⁸But grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To him be the glory both now and forever.^a

1John

1 That which was from the beginning, that which we have heard, that which we have seen with our eyes, that which we saw, and our

hands touched, concerning the Word of life ²(and the life was revealed, and we have seen, and testify, and declare to you the life, the eternal life, which was with the Father, and was revealed to us); ³that which we have seen and heard we declare to you also^b, that you also may have fellowship with us. Yes, and our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son, Jesus Christ. ⁴And we write these things^c, that our joy may be fulfilled.

⁵This is the message which we have heard from him and announce to you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. ⁶If we say that we have fellowship with him and walk in the darkness, we lie, and do not tell the truth. ⁷But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus^d, his Son, cleanses us from all sin. ⁸If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. ⁹If we confess our sins, he is faithful and righteous to forgive us the sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. ¹⁰If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

2 My little children, I write these things to you so that you may not sin. If anyone sins, we have an

^a3:18 Many Mss add "Amen"

^b1:3 M TR lack "also"

^c1:4 M TR add "to you"

^d1:7 M TR add "Christ"

advocate^a with the Father, Jesus Christ, the righteous. ²And he is the atoning sacrifice for our sins, and not for ours only, but also for the whole world. ³This is how we know that we know him: if we keep his commandments. ⁴One who says, "I know him," and does not keep his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. ⁵But whoever keeps his word, God's love has truly been perfected in him. This is how we know that we are in him: ⁶he who says he remains in him ought himself also to walk just like he walked.

⁷Beloved^b, I write no new commandment to you, but an old commandment which you had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which you heard^c. ⁸Again, I write a new commandment to you, which is true in him and in you; because the darkness is passing away, and the true light already shines. ⁹He who says he is in the light and hates his brother, is in the darkness even until now. ¹⁰He who loves his brother remains in the light, and there is no occasion for stumbling in him. ¹¹But he who hates his brother is in the darkness, and walks in the darkness, and does not know where he is going, because the darkness has blinded his eyes.

¹²I write to you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

¹³I am writing^d to you, fathers, because you know him who is from the beginning.

I write to you, young people, because you have overcome the evil one.

I write to you, little children, because you know the Father.

¹⁴I have written to you, fathers, because you know him who is from the beginning.

I have written to you, young people, because you are strong, and the word of God remains in you, and you have overcome the evil one.

¹⁵Do not love the world, neither the things that are in the world. If anyone loves the world, the Father's love is not in him. ¹⁶For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not the Father's, but is the world's. ¹⁷The world is passing away with its lusts, but he who does God's will remains forever.

¹⁸Little children, these are the end times, and as you heard that the antichrist is coming, even now

^a2:1 Gk Parakleton

^b2:7 M TR read "Brothers" instead of "Beloved"

^c2:7 M TR add "from the beginning"

^d2:13 M TR read "I write" instead of "I am writing"

many antichrists have arisen. By this we know that it is the final hour.¹⁹ They went out from us, but they did not belong to us; for if they had belonged to us, they would have continued with us. But they left, that they might be revealed that none of them belong to us.²⁰ But you have an anointing from the Holy One, and you know all things.^a ²¹I have not written to you because you do not know the truth, but because you know it, and because no lie is of the truth.²² Who is the liar but he who denies that Jesus is the Christ? This is the antichrist, he who denies the Father and the Son.²³ Whoever denies the Son, the same does not have the Father. He who confesses the Son has the Father also.^b

^{24c}As for you, let that remain in you which you heard from the beginning. If that which you heard from the beginning remains in you, you also will remain in the Son, and in the Father.²⁵ This is the promise which he promised us, the everlasting life.²⁶ These things I have written to you concerning those who would lead you astray.²⁷ As for you, the anointing which you received from him remains in you, and you do not need for anyone to teach you. But as his^d anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is no lie,

and even as it taught you, you^e remain in him.²⁸ Now, little children, remain in him, that when he appears, we may have boldness, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.²⁹ If you know that he is righteous, you know that everyone also^f who practices righteousness is born of him.

3 See what kind of love the Father has bestowed on us, that we should be called children of God; and we are.^g For this reason the world does not know us^h, because it did not know him.² Beloved, now we are children of God, and it is not yet revealed what we will be.ⁱ We know that, when he is revealed, we will be like him; for we will see him just as he is.³ Everyone who has this hope set on him purifies himself, even as he is pure.⁴ Everyone who sins also commits lawlessness. Sin is lawlessness.⁵ You know that he was revealed to take away^j sins, and in him is no sin.⁶ Whoever remains in him does not sin. Whoever sins hasn't seen him, neither knows him.

⁷Children, let no one lead you astray. He who does righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.⁸ He who sins is of the devil, for the devil has been sinning from the beginning. To this end the Son of

^a2:20 NU reads "and you all know"

^b2:23 M lacks "He who confesses the Son has the Father also"

^c2:24 M TR add "Therefore"

^d2:27 M TR read "the same" instead of "his"

^e2:27 M TR add "will"

^f2:29 M TR lack "also"

^g3:1 M TR lack "and we are"

^h3:1 M reads "you" instead of "us"

ⁱ3:2 M TR add "But"

^j3:5 M TR add "our"

God was revealed, to destroy the works of the devil. ⁹Whoever is born of God does not commit sin, because his seed remains in him; and he cannot sin, because he is born of God. ¹⁰In this the children of God are revealed, and the children of the devil. Whoever does not do righteousness is not of God, neither is he who does not love his brother. ¹¹For this is the message which you heard from the beginning, that we should love one another; ¹²unlike Cain, who was of the evil one, and killed his brother. Why did he kill him? Because his works were evil, and his brother's righteous. ¹³Therefore do not be surprised,^a brothers, if the world hates you. ¹⁴We know that we have passed out of death into life, because we love the brothers. He who does not love^b remains in death. ¹⁵Whoever hates his brother is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has everlasting life remaining in him^c.

¹⁶By this we know love,^d because he laid down his life for us. And we ought to lay down our lives for the brothers. ¹⁷But whoever has the world's goods, and sees his brother in need, and closes his heart of compassion against him, how does the love of God remain in him? ^{18e}Little children, let us not love in word only, neither with the

tongue only, but in deed and truth.

¹⁹And by this we will^f know that we are of the truth, and persuade our heart^g before him, ²⁰because if our heart condemns us, God is greater than our heart, and knows all things. ²¹Beloved, if our hearts do not condemn us, we have confidence before God; ²²and whatever we ask, we receive from him, because we keep his commandments and do the things that are pleasing in his sight. ²³This is his commandment, that we should believe in the name of his Son, Jesus Christ, and love one another, even as he commanded us^h. ²⁴He who keeps his commandments remains in him, and he in him. By this we know that he remains in us, by the Spirit which he gave us.

4 Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits, whether they are of God, because many false prophets have gone out into the world. ²By this you know the Spirit of God: every spirit who confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is of God, ³and every spirit who does not confessⁱ Jesus is not of God; and this is that of the antichrist, of whom you have heard that it comes. Now it is in the world already. ⁴You are of God, little children, and have overcome them;

^a3:13 M TR add "my"

^b3:14 M TR add "his brother"

^c3:15 M reads "himself" instead of "him"

^d3:16 TR adds "of God." Syr reads "his love toward us" instead of "know love"

^e3:18 M TR add "My"

^f3:19 M TR lack "will"

^g3:19 M TR: "hearts"

^h3:23 M lacks "us"

ⁱ4:3 M TR add "the Christ has come in the flesh"

because greater is he who is in you than he who is in the world. ⁵They are of the world. Therefore they speak of the world, and the world hears them. ⁶We are of God. He who knows God listens to us. He who is not of God does not listen to us. By this we know the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

⁷Beloved, let us love one another, for love is of God; and everyone who loves is born of God, and knows God. ⁸He who does not love does not know God, for God is love. ⁹By this God's love was revealed in us, that God has sent his one and only Son into the world that we might live through him. ¹⁰In this is love, not that we have loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son as the atoning sacrifice for our sins. ¹¹Beloved, if God loved us in this way, we also ought to love one another. ¹²No one has seen God at any time. If we love one another, God remains in us, and his love has been perfected in us.

¹³By this we know that we remain in him and he in us, because he has given us of his Spirit. ¹⁴We have seen and testify that the Father has sent the Son as the Savior of the world. ¹⁵Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God remains in him, and he in God. ¹⁶We know and have believed the love which God has for us. God is love, and he who remains in love remains in God, and God remains in him. ¹⁷In this love has been made

perfect among us, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment, because as he is, even so are we in this world. ¹⁸There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear, because fear has punishment. He who fears is not made perfect in love. ¹⁹We love^a, because he first loved us. ²⁰If anyone says, "I love God," and hates his brother, he is a liar; for he who does not love his brother whom he has seen, cannot love God whom he has not seen. ²¹This commandment we have from him, that he who loves God should also love his brother.

5 Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God. Whoever loves the Father also loves the child who is born of him. ²By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and do his commandments. ³For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments. His commandments are not grievous. ⁴For whatever is born of God overcomes the world. This is the victory that has overcome the world: our^b faith. ⁵Who is he who overcomes the world, but he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God? ⁶This is he who came by water and blood, Jesus Christ; not with the water only, but with the water and the blood. It is the Spirit who testifies, because the Spirit is the truth. ⁷For there are three who

^a4:19 M TR add "him"

^b5:4 M reads "your" instead of "our"

testify^a: ⁸the Spirit, the water, and the blood; and the three agree as one. ⁹If we accept human testimony, the witness of God is greater; for this is God's testimony that he has testified concerning his Son. ¹⁰He who believes in the Son of God has the testimony in himself. He who does not believe God has made him a liar, because he has not believed in the testimony that God has given concerning his Son. ¹¹The testimony is this, that God gave to us everlasting life, and this life is in his Son. ¹²He who has the Son has the life. He who does not have God's Son does not have the life. ¹³These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have everlasting life^b.

¹⁴This is the boldness which we have toward him, that, if we ask anything according to his will, he listens to us. ¹⁵And if we know that he listens to us, whatever we ask, we know that we have the petitions which we have asked of him.

¹⁶If anyone sees his brother sinning a sin not leading to death, he should ask, and he will give him life for those who sin not leading to death. There is a sin leading to death. I do not say that he should make a request concerning this. ¹⁷All unrighteousness is sin, and

there is a sin not leading to death. ¹⁸We know that whoever is born of God does not sin, but he who was born of God protects him, and the evil one does not touch him. ¹⁹We know that we are of God, and the whole world lies in the power of the evil one. ²⁰We know that the Son of God has come, and has given us an understanding, that we know him who is true, and we are in him who is true, in his Son Jesus Christ. He is the true God and eternal life.

²¹Little children, keep yourselves from idols.^c

2John

1 The elder, to the chosen lady and her children, whom I love in truth; and not I only, but also all those who know the truth; ²for the truth's sake, which remains in us, and it will be with us forever: ³Grace, mercy, and peace will be with us, from God the Father, and from^d Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

⁴I rejoice greatly that I have found some of your children

^a5:7 TR adds "in heaven: the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit; and these three are one. And there are three that testify on earth"

^b5:13 M TR add "and that you may continue to believe in the name of the Son of God"

^c5:21 M TR add "Amen"

^d1:3 M TR add "the Lord"

walking in truth, even as we have been commanded by the Father. ⁵And now I ask you, dear lady, not as though I wrote to you a new commandment, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another. ⁶And this is love, that we should walk according to his commandments. This is the commandment, even as you heard from the beginning, that you should walk in it. ⁷For many deceivers have gone out into the world, those who do not confess that Jesus Christ came in the flesh. This is the deceiver and the antichrist. ⁸Watch yourselves, that you^a do not lose the things which we have accomplished, but that you^b receive a full reward. ⁹Whoever goes on^c and does not remain in the teaching of Christ, does not have God. He who remains in the teaching, the same has both the Father and the Son. ¹⁰If anyone comes to you, and does not bring this teaching, do not receive him into your house, and do not welcome him, ¹¹for he who welcomes him participates in his evil works.

¹²Having many things to write to you, I do not want to do so with paper and ink, but I hope to come to you, and to speak face to face, that our joy may be made full. ¹³The children of your chosen sister greet you.^d

3John

1 The elder to Gaius the beloved, whom I love in truth.

²Beloved, I pray that you may prosper in all things and be in good health, even as your soul prospers. ³For I rejoiced greatly, when brothers came and testified about your truth, even as you walk in truth. ⁴I have no greater joy than this, to hear about my children walking in truth.

⁵Beloved, you do a faithful work in whatever you accomplish for those who are brothers and strangers. ⁶They have testified about your love before the church. You will do well to send them forward on their journey in a manner worthy of God, ⁷because for the sake of the Name they went out, taking nothing from the non-believers. ⁸We therefore ought to receive such, that we may be fellow workers for the truth.

⁹I wrote something to the church, but Diotrephes, who loves to be first among them, does not accept what we say. ¹⁰Therefore, if I come, I will call attention to his deeds which he does, unjustly accusing us with wicked words.

^a1:8 M TR read "we" instead of "you"

^bIbid

^c1:9 M TR read "transgresses" instead of "goes on"

^d1:13 M TR add "Amen"

Not content with this, neither does he himself receive the brothers, and those who would, he forbids and throws out of the church.

¹¹Beloved, do not imitate that which is evil, but that which is good. He who does good is of God. He who does evil hasn't seen God.

¹²Demetrius has the testimony of all, and of the truth itself; yes, we also testify, and you know that our testimony is true.

¹³I had many things to write to you^a, but I am unwilling to write to you with ink and pen; ¹⁴but I hope to see you soon, and we will speak face to face. Peace be to you. The friends greet you. Greet the friends by name.

Jude

1 Jude,^b a servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to those who are called, loved^c by God the Father, and kept for Jesus Christ: ²Mercy to you and peace and love be multiplied.

³Beloved, while I was very eager to write to you about our^d common salvation, I felt it necessary to write to encourage you

to contend earnestly for the faith that was once for all entrusted to the saints. ⁴For there are certain people who crept in secretly, even those who were long ago written about for this condemnation: ungodly people, turning the grace of our God into sensuality, and denying our only Master^e and Lord, Jesus Christ.

⁵Now I want to remind you, though you already know all these things, that the Lord,^f having saved a people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed those who did not believe. ⁶Angels who did not keep their first domain, but deserted their own dwelling place, he has kept in everlasting bonds under darkness for the judgment of the great day. ⁷Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities around them, having, in the same way as these, given themselves over to sexual immorality and gone after strange flesh, are set forth as an example, suffering the punishment of everlasting fire.

⁸Yet in like manner these also in their dreaming defile the flesh, despise authority, and blaspheme the glories. ⁹But Michael, the archangel, when contending with the devil and arguing about the body of Moses, dared not bring against him an abusive

^a1:13 M TR lack "to you"

^b1:1 Gk: "Ioudas" for Hebrew "Judah." "Jude" has been traditionally used to distinguish him from the one who betrayed Jesus

^c1:1 M TR read "sanctified" instead of "loved"

^d1:3 M TR read "the" instead of "our"

^e1:4 M TR add "God"

^f1:5 For text see MySword module HGPS. NU reads "Jesus"

condemnation, but said, “May the Lord rebuke you.” ¹⁰But these speak evil of whatever things they do not know. What they understand naturally, like the creatures without reason, they are destroyed in these things. ¹¹Woe to them. For they went in the way of Cain, and ran riotously in the error of Balaam for profit, and perished in Korah’s rebellion.

¹²These are hidden rocky reefs in your love feasts when they feast with you, shepherds who without fear feed themselves; clouds without water, carried along by winds; autumn leaves without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots; ¹³wild waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, for whom the blackness of darkness has been reserved forever. ¹⁴About these also Hanoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied, saying, “Look, the Lord comes with ten thousands of his saints, ¹⁵to execute judgment on all, and to convict every person of all their works of ungodliness which they have done in an ungodly way, and of all the hard things which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.”

¹⁶These are murmurers and complainers, walking after their lusts (and their mouth speaks proud

things), showing respect of persons to gain advantage.

¹⁷But you, beloved, remember the words which have been spoken before by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ. ¹⁸They said to you that “In the end time there will be mockers, walking after their own ungodly lusts.”^a ¹⁹These are they who cause divisions, and are sensual, not having the Spirit. ²⁰But you, beloved, keep building yourselves up in your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit. ²¹Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ to everlasting life. ²²And be merciful on those who doubt, ²³and some save,^b snatching them out of the fire, and on some have mercy with fear^c; hating even the clothing stained by the flesh.

²⁴Now to him who is able to keep you^d from stumbling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory in great joy, ²⁵to the only^e God our Savior, through Jesus Christ our Lord,^f be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and forever. Amen.

^a1:18 2 Peter 3:3

^b1:23 M TR add “with fear”

^c1:23 M TR lack “and on some have mercy”

^d1:24 M reads “them”

^e1:25 M TR add “wise”

^f1:25 M TR lack “through Jesus Christ our Lord” from haplography: hmwn-hmwn

Revelation

1 This is the Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave him to show to his servants the things which must happen soon, which he sent and made known by his angel^a to his servant, John, ²who testified to God's word, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, about everything that he saw.

³Blessed is he who reads and those who hear the words of the prophecy, and keep the things that are written in it, for the time is near.

⁴John, to the seven churches that are in Asia: Grace to you and peace, from him^b who is and who was and who is to come; and from the seven Spirits who are before his throne; ⁵and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. To him who loves us, and freed^c us from our sins by his blood; ⁶and he made us to be a kingdom,^d priests^e to his God and

Father; to him be the glory and the dominion forever and ever.^f Amen.

⁷Look, he is coming with the clouds, and every eye will see him, including those who pierced him. And all the tribes of the earth will mourn over him. Even so, Amen.

⁸**"I am the Alpha and the Omega,^g"** says the Lord God, **"who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty."**

⁹I John, your brother and fellow-partner with you in persecution, kingdom, and patient endurance in Jesus,^h was on the island that is called Patmos because of the word of God and the testimony of Jesus.ⁱ ¹⁰I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and I heard behind me a loud voice, like a trumpet^j ¹¹saying, **"^kWhat you see, write on a scroll and send to the seven churches^l: to Ephesus, Smyrna, Pergamum, Thyatira, Sardis, Philadelphia, and to Laodicea."**

¹²I turned to see the voice that spoke with me. Having turned, I

^a1:1 Or, "messenger" (here and wherever angel is mentioned)

^b1:4 M TR read "God" instead of "him"

^c1:5 M TR read "washed" instead of "freed"

^d1:6 TR reads "kings" instead of "kingdom"

^e1:6 Exodus 19:6; Isaiah 61:6

^f1:6 Lit. "to the ages of ages." NU brackets "of ages," missing in Mss from homoioarcton: aiwn-aiwn

^g1:8 TR adds "the Beginning and the End"

^h1:9 M TR add "Christ"

ⁱ1:9 M TR add "Christ"

^j1:9 Or, "shofar" (here and wherever trumpet is mentioned)

^k1:11 TR adds "I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last"

^l1:11 TR adds "which are in Asia"

saw seven golden lampstands.
¹³And among the^a lampstands was one like a son of man,^b clothed with a robe reaching down to his feet, and with a golden sash around his chest. ¹⁴His head and his hair were white as white wool, like snow. His eyes were like a flame of fire. ¹⁵His feet were like burnished bronze, as if it had been refined in a furnace. His voice was like the voice of many waters. ¹⁶He had seven stars in his right hand. Out of his mouth proceeded a sharp two-edged sword. His face was like the sun shining at its brightest. ¹⁷When I saw him, I fell at his feet like a dead man.

He laid his right hand on me, saying, “Do not be afraid. I am the first and the last, ¹⁸and the Living one. I was dead, but look, I am alive forevermore.^c I have the keys of Death and of hell^d. ¹⁹Write therefore the things which you have seen, and the things which are, and the things which will happen hereafter; ²⁰the mystery of the seven stars which you saw in my right hand, and the seven golden lampstands. The seven stars are the angels^e of the seven churches. The seven lampstands are seven churches.

2 “To the angel of the church in Ephesus write:

“He who holds the seven stars in his right hand, he who walks among the seven golden lampstands says these things:

²“I know your works, and your toil and perseverance, and that you cannot tolerate those who are evil, and have tested those who call themselves apostles, and they are not, and found them false. ³You have perseverance and have endured for my name’s sake, and have^f not grown weary. ⁴But I have this against you, that you left your first love. ⁵Remember therefore from where you have fallen, and repent and do the first works; or else I am coming to you,^g and will move your lampstand^h out of its place, unless you repent. ⁶But this you have, that you hate the works of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. ⁷He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes I will give to eat of the tree of life, which is in theⁱ Paradise of^j God.

⁸“To the angel of the church in Smyrna write:

^a1:13 M TR add “seven”

^b1:13 Daniel 7:13

^c1:18 M TR add “Amen”

^d1:18 Gk: Hades, Hebrew: Sheol

^e1:20 Or, “messengers” (here and wherever angels are mentioned)

^f2:3 TR adds “have labored and”

^g2:5 M TR add “quickly”

^h2:5 Or, “Menorah” (here and wherever lampstand is mentioned)

ⁱ2:7 M TR add “midst of the”

^j2:7 M adds “my”

“The first and the last, who was dead, and has come to life says these things:

⁹“I know your^a tribulation and your poverty (but you are rich), and the blasphemy of those who say they are Jews, and they are not, but are a synagogue of Satan. ¹⁰Do not be afraid of the things which you are about to suffer. Look, the devil is about to throw some of you into prison, that you may be tested; and you will have oppression for ten days. Be faithful until death, and I will give you the crown of life. ¹¹He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. He who overcomes won’t be harmed by the second death.

¹²“To the angel of the church in Pergamum write:

“He who has the sharp two-edged sword says these things:

¹³“I know^b where you dwell, where Satan’s throne is. You hold firmly to my name, and did not deny my faith even^c in the days of Antipas, my witness, my^d faithful one, who was killed among you, where Satan dwells. ¹⁴But I have a few things against you, because you have there some who hold the

teaching of Balaam, who taught Balak to throw a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit sexual immorality. ¹⁵So you also have some who hold to the teaching of the Nicolaitans likewise^e. ¹⁶Repent therefore,^f or else I am coming to you quickly, and I will make war against them with the sword of my mouth. ¹⁷He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, to him I will give^g of the hidden manna, and I will give him a white stone, and on the stone a new name written, which no one knows but he who receives it.

¹⁸“To the angel of the church in Thyatira write:

“The Son of God, who has his eyes like a flame of fire, and his feet are like burnished bronze, says these things:

¹⁹“I know your works, your love, faith, service, patient endurance, and that your last works are more than the first. ²⁰But I have this against you, that you tolerate the^h woman, Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess. She teaches and seduces my servants to commit sexual immorality, and to eat things sacrificed to idols. ²¹I gave her time

^a2:9 M TR add “works, and”

^b2:13 M TR add “your works and”

^c2:13 M lacks “even”

^d2:13 M TR lack “my” of

^e2:15 TR reads “which I hate” instead of “likewise”

^f2:16 TR lacks “therefore” from homoioteleuton: n-n

^g2:17 M TR add “to eat”

^h2:20 M TR read “your” instead of “the”

to repent, but she refuses to repent of her sexual immorality. ²²Look, I will throw her into a sickbed,^a and those who commit adultery with her into great oppression, unless they repent of her^b works. ²³I will kill her children with Death, and all the churches will know that I am he who searches the minds and hearts. I will give to each one of you according to your deeds. ²⁴But to you I say, to the rest who are in Thyatira, as many as do not have this teaching, who do not know what some call ‘the deep things of Satan,’ to you I say, I am not putting any other burden on you. ²⁵Nevertheless, hold that which you have firmly until I come. ²⁶He who overcomes, and he who keeps my works to the end, to him I will give authority over the nations. ²⁷He will rule them with an iron scepter, shattering them like clay pots;^c as I also have received of my Father: ²⁸and I will give him the morning star. ²⁹He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.

3 “And to the angel of the church in Sardis write:

“He who has the seven Spirits of God,^d and the seven stars says these things:

“I know your works, that you have a reputation of being alive, but you are dead. ²Wake up, and keep the things that remain, which were about to die^e, for I have found no works of yours perfected before my God. ³Remember therefore how you have received and heard. Keep it, and repent. If therefore you do not wake up, I will come as a thief, and you won’t know what hour I will come to you. ⁴Nevertheless you have a few names in Sardis that did not defile their garments. They will walk with me in white, for they are worthy. ⁵He who overcomes will be arrayed in white garments, and I will in no way blot his name out of the Book of Life, and I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. ⁶He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.

⁷“To the angel of the church in Philadelphia write:

“These are the words of the Holy One, the True One, he who has the key of David, he who opens and no one can shut, and who shuts and no one opens:

⁸“I know your works. Look, I have set before you an open door, which no one can shut. For you have a little power, and have kept

^a2:22 Gk: “into a bed.” In the context a possible idiom for illness

^b2:22 TR reads “their” instead of “her”

^c2:27 Psalm 2:9

^d3:1 The seven different expressions of the One God: Spirit of the LORD, Spirit of Wisdom, Spirit of

Understanding, Spirit of Counsel, Spirit of Strength, Spirit of Knowledge and the Spirit of the Reverence of the LORD. Isaiah 11:2; Revelation 4:5, 5:6
^e3:2 M reads “which you were about to throw away” instead of “which were about to die”

my word, and did not deny my name. ⁹Look, I give of the synagogue of Satan, of those who say they are Jews, and they are not, but lie; look, I will make them to come and worship before your feet, and to know that I have loved you.

¹⁰Because you kept my command to endure, I also will keep you from the hour of testing, which is to come on the whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth. ¹¹I am coming quickly. Hold firmly that which you have, so that no one takes your crown. ¹²He who overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of my God, and he will go out from there no more. I will write on him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from my God, and my own new name. ¹³He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.

¹⁴“To the angel of the church in Laodicea write:

“The Amen, the Faithful and True Witness, the Head of God’s creation, says these things:

¹⁵“I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot. I wish you were cold or hot. ¹⁶So, because you are lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will vomit you out of my mouth. ¹⁷Because you say, ‘I am rich, and have gotten riches, and have need of nothing;’ and do not

know that you are wretched^a, miserable, poor, blind, and naked; ¹⁸I counsel you to buy from me gold refined by fire, that you may become rich; and white garments, that you may clothe yourself, and that the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed; and eye salve to put on your eyes, that you may see. ¹⁹As many as I love, I rebuke and discipline. Be zealous therefore, and repent. ²⁰Look, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in to him, and will dine with him, and he with me. ²¹He who overcomes, I will give to him to sit down with me on my throne, as I also overcame, and sat down with my Father on his throne. ²²He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.”

4 After these things I looked and saw a door opened in heaven, and the first voice that I heard, like a trumpet speaking with me, was one saying, “Come up here, and I will show you the things which must happen after this.”

²Immediately I was in the Spirit; and look, there was a throne set in heaven, and one sitting on the throne. ³And the one who sat there^b looked like a jasper stone and a sardius. There was a rainbow around the throne, like an emerald to look at. ⁴Around the throne were

^a3:17 M reads “the wretched one” instead of “wretched”

^b4:3 M lacks “And the one who sat there”

twenty-four thrones. On the thrones were twenty-four elders sitting, dressed in white garments, with crowns of gold on their heads. ⁵And from the throne came flashes of lightning and sounds and peals of thunder. And there were seven torches of fire burning before the^a throne, which are the seven^b Spirits of God. ⁶Before the throne was something like a sea of glass, similar to crystal. In the midst of the throne, and around the throne were four living creatures full of eyes before and behind. ⁷The first living creature was like a lion, and the second living creature like a calf, and the third living creature had a face like a man, and the fourth living creature^c was like a flying eagle. ⁸The four living creatures, each one of them having six wings, are full of eyes around and within. They have no rest day and night, saying, "Holy, holy, holy is the Lord God Almighty, who was and who is and who is to come."

⁹And when the living creatures give glory and honor and thanks to him who sits on the throne, to him who lives forever and ever, ¹⁰the twenty-four elders fall down before him who sits on the throne, and worship him who

lives forever and ever, and throw their crowns before the throne, saying, ¹¹"Worthy are you, our Lord and God,^d to receive the glory, the honor, and the power, for you created all things, and because of your desire they existed, and were created."

5 I saw, in the right hand of him who sat on the throne, a scroll written inside and on the back^e, sealed shut with seven seals. ²I saw a mighty angel proclaiming with a loud voice, "Who is worthy to open the scroll, and to break its seals?" ³No one in heaven above,^f or on the earth, or under the earth, was able to open the scroll, or to look in it. ⁴And I wept much, because no one was found worthy to open the scroll, or to look in it. ⁵One of the elders said to me, "Do not weep. Look, the Lion who is of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has overcome so that he can open the scroll and loose^g its seven seals." ⁶I saw in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, a Lamb standing, as though it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven^h Spirits of God, sent out into all the

^a4:5 M reads "his" instead of "the"
^b

^c4:7 M lacks "living creature"

^d4:11 M adds "the Holy One". TR lacks "and God"

^e5:1 M reads "outside" instead of "on the back"

^f5:3 M (046 1006 1841 2351 Byz(K) syr(h); And). NU TR (1854 2845) lack

anw "above," from homoioteleuton: anw-anw

^g5:5 For text see MySword module HGPD. NU lacks "loose," from homoioteleuton: ai-ai

^h5:6 Some Mss lack "seven" from homoioteleuton: ta-ta

earth. ⁷Then he came, and he took it out of the right hand of him who sat on the throne. ⁸Now when he had taken the scroll, the four living creatures and the twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb, each one having a harp, and golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints. ⁹They sang a new song, saying,
 “You are worthy to take the scroll,
 and to open its seals:
 for you were killed,
 and redeemed for God with
 your blood
 those from every tribe,
 language, people, and
 nation,
¹⁰and made them a kingdom^a and
 priests to our God,
 and they^b will reign on
 earth.”

¹¹I saw, and I heard^c the voice
 of many angels around the throne,
 the living creatures, and the elders;
 and the number of them was ten
 thousands of ten thousands, and
 thousands of thousands; ¹²saying
 with a loud voice, “Worthy is the
 Lamb who has been killed to
 receive the power, wealth, wisdom,
 strength, honor, glory, and
 blessing.”

¹³I heard every created thing
 which is in heaven, on the earth,
 under the earth, on the sea, and
 everything in them, saying, “To
 him who sits on the throne, and to
 the Lamb be the blessing, the
 honor, the glory, and the dominion,
 forever and ever.^d”

¹⁴The four living creatures
 were saying, “Amen.” The ^eelders
 fell down and worshiped.^f

6 I saw when^g the Lamb
 opened one of the
 seven^h seals, and I
 heard one of the four living
 creatures saying, as with a voice of
 thunder, “Come.” ²And I looked,^j
 and suddenly there was a white
 horse, and he who sat on it had a
 bow; and a crown was given to him,
 and he came forth conquering, and
 to conquer.

³When he opened the second
 seal, I heard the second living
 creature saying, “Come.^k”
⁴Another came forth, a fiery red^l
 horse. To him who sat on it was
 given power to take peace from the
 earth, and that they should kill one
 another. There was given to him a
 great sword.

^a5:10 M TR read “made us kings”
 instead of “made them to be a
 kingdom”

^b5:10 TR reads “we” instead of “they”

^c5:11 M adds “as it were”

^d5:13 M adds “Amen”

^e5:14 TR adds “twenty-four”

^f5:14 TR Vg (69(c.mg) add “the one
 living forever and ever”

^g6:1 M reads “that” instead of “when”

^h6:1 TR lacks “seven”

ⁱ6:1 M TR add “and see”

^j6:2 M lacks “And I looked”

^k6:3 TR adds “and see”

^l6:4 M reads “fiery” instead of “fiery
 red”

⁵When he opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature saying, “Come.”^a And I looked, and suddenly there was a black horse, and he who sat on it had a balance in his hand. ⁶I heard something like a voice in the midst of the four living creatures saying, “A choenix^b of wheat for a denarius, and three choenixes of barley for a denarius. Do not damage the oil and the wine.”

⁷When he opened the fourth seal, I heard the fourth living creature saying, “Come.”^c ⁸And I looked, and suddenly there was a pale horse, and he who sat on it had the name Death. Hell^d followed with him. Authority over one fourth of the earth, to kill with the sword, with famine, with death, and by the wild animals of the earth was given to him.

⁹When he opened the fifth seal, I saw underneath the altar the souls of people^e who had been killed for the Word of God, and for the testimony^f which they had. ¹⁰They called out with a loud voice, saying, “How long, Master, the holy and true, until you judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth?” ¹¹A long white

robe was given to each of them. They were told that they should rest yet for a little longer, until their fellow servants and their brothers, who would also be killed even as they were, should complete their course.

¹²I saw when he opened the sixth seal, and there was a great earthquake. The sun became black as sackcloth made of hair, and the whole moon became as blood. ¹³The stars of the sky fell to the earth, like a fig tree dropping its unripe figs when it is shaken by a great wind. ¹⁴The sky was removed like a scroll when it is rolled up. Every mountain and island were moved out of their places. ¹⁵The kings of the earth, the princes, the commanding officers, the rich, the strong, and every slave and free person, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains. ¹⁶They told the mountains and the rocks, “Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him who sits on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb, ¹⁷for the great day of their^g wrath has come; and who is able to stand?”

7 And^h after this, I saw four angels standing on

^a6:5 M TR add “and see”

^b6:6 A choenix is a dry volume measure that is a little more than a litre (a little more than a quart)

^c6:7 M TR add “and see”

^d6:8 Gk: Hades, Hebrew: Sheol

^e6:9 Aleph P 1841 2344 Byz(A) cop(sa.bo) eth(ro) arm. NU M TR lack “people,” from haplography: tw-n-tw-n

^f6:9 M adds “of the Lamb”

^g6:17 M TR read “his” instead of “their”

^h7:1 For text see MySword module HGPD. NU lacks kai “And,” from homoioiteuton: ai-ai

the four quarters^a of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, so that no wind would blow on the earth, or on the sea, or on any tree.

²I saw another angel ascend from the sunrise, having the seal of the living God. He called out with a loud voice to the four angels to whom it was given to harm the earth and the sea, ³saying, “Do not harm the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, until we have sealed the servants of our God on their foreheads.” ⁴I heard the number of those who were sealed, one hundred forty-four thousand, sealed out of every tribe of the children of Israel:

⁵of the tribe of Judah were sealed twelve thousand,

of the tribe of Reuben twelve thousand,

of the tribe of Gad twelve thousand,

⁶of the tribe of Asher twelve thousand,

of the tribe of Naphtali twelve thousand,

of the tribe of Manasseh twelve thousand,

⁷of the tribe of Simeon twelve thousand,

of the tribe of Levi twelve thousand,

of the tribe of Issachar twelve thousand,

⁸of the tribe of Zebulun twelve thousand,

of the tribe of Joseph twelve thousand^b,

of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

⁹After these things I looked, and suddenly there was a great multitude, which no one could number, out of every nation and of all tribes, peoples, and languages, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, dressed in white robes, with palm branches in their hands. ¹⁰They shouted with a loud voice, saying, “Salvation be to our God, who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb.”

¹¹All the angels were standing around the throne, the elders, and the four living creatures; and they fell on their faces before the^c throne, and worshiped God, ¹²saying, “Amen. Blessing, glory, wisdom, thanksgiving, honor, power, and might, be to our God forever and ever. Amen.”

¹³One of the elders answered, saying to me, “These who are arrayed in white robes, who are they, and from where did they come?”

^a7:1 Gk gonia: angle, corner, quarter, chief, secret place. Figuratively, speaking of the entire earth into four quadrants, quarters, divisions or directions (of north, south, east, west), or meaning “throughout” (Cf. 2 Chronicles 28:24 LXX where Ahaz

made altars in every corner (gonia) of Jerusalem, i.e. figuratively throughout).

^b7:8 TR adds “sealed” after each tribe from Reuben to Joseph

^c7:11 M reads “his” instead of “the”

¹⁴So I said to him, “My lord, you know.”

He said to me, “These are the ones who came out of the great tribulation. They washed their robes, and made them white in the Lamb’s blood. ¹⁵Therefore they are before the throne of God, they serve him day and night in his temple. He who sits on the throne will spread his tabernacle over them. ¹⁶They will hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither will the sun beat on them, nor any heat; ¹⁷for the Lamb who is in the midst of the throne shepherds them, and leads them to springs of waters of life. And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes.”^a”

8 When he opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven for about half an hour. ²I saw the seven angels who stand before God, and seven trumpets were given to them. ³Another angel came and stood over the altar, having a golden censer. Much incense was given to him to offer up, with the prayers of all the saints, on the golden altar which was before the throne. ⁴The smoke of the incense, with the prayers of the saints, went up before God out of the angel’s hand. ⁵The angel took the censer, and he filled it with the fire of the altar,

and threw it on the earth. There followed thunders, sounds, lightnings, and an earthquake.

⁶The seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound. ⁷And the first^b sounded, and there followed hail and fire, mixed with blood, and they were thrown to the earth. One third of the earth was burnt up,^c and one third of the trees were burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

⁸The second angel sounded, and something like a great mountain burning with fire^d was thrown into the sea. One third of the sea became blood, ⁹and one third of the living creatures which were in the sea died. One third of the ships were destroyed.

¹⁰The third angel sounded, and a great star fell from the sky, burning like a torch, and it fell on one third of the rivers, and on the springs of the waters. ¹¹The name of the star is called “Wormwood.” One third of the waters became wormwood. Many people died from the waters, because they were made bitter.

¹²The fourth angel sounded, and one third of the sun was struck, and one third of the moon, and one

^a7:17 An allusion to Isaiah 25:8 LXX, which shares ho theos pan dacryon with this verse

^b8:7 2329 Byz(A) latt vg(ww) cop(sa(Mss).bo) arm eth add “angel”

^c8:7 TR lacks “One third of the earth was burnt up” from homoiteleuton:

kai to triton t-kai to triton t

^d8:8 M reads “a great burning mountain” instead of “a great mountain burning with fire”

third of the stars; so that one third of them would be darkened, and the day would not shine for one third of it, and the night in the same way. ¹³I saw, and I heard an eagle,^a flying in mid heaven, saying with a loud voice, "Woe. Woe. Woe for those who dwell on the earth, because of the other voices of the trumpets of the three angels, who are yet to sound."

9 The fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star from the sky which had fallen to the earth. The key to the pit of the abyss was given to him. ²He opened the shaft of the bottomless pit, and smoke went up out of the shaft, like the smoke from a great^b furnace. The sun and the air were darkened because of the smoke from the pit. ³Then out of the smoke came forth locusts on the earth, and power was given to them, as the scorpions of the earth have power. ⁴They were told that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but only those people who do not have God's seal on their^c foreheads. ⁵They were given power not to kill them, but to torment them for five months.

Their torment was like the torment of a scorpion, when it strikes a person. ⁶In those days people will seek death, and will in no way find it. They will desire to die, and death will flee from them. ⁷The shapes of the locusts were like horses prepared for war. On their heads were something like golden crowns, and their faces were like people's faces. ⁸They had hair like women's hair, and their teeth were like those of lions. ⁹They had breastplates, like breastplates of iron. The sound of their wings was like the sound of chariots, or of many horses rushing to war. ¹⁰They have tails like those of scorpions, and stings. In their tails is their^d power to harm people for five months. ¹¹They have over them as king the angel of the abyss. His name in Hebrew is "Abaddon,"^e and in Greek, he has the name "Apollyon."^f ¹²The first woe is past. Look, there are still two woes coming after this.

¹³The sixth angel sounded. I heard a voice from the four^g horns of the golden altar which is before God, ¹⁴saying to the sixth angel who had one trumpet, "Free the

^a8:13 TR reads "angel" instead of "eagle"

^b9:2 M reads "a burning furnace" instead of "a great furnace"

^c9:4 For text see MySword module HGPd. NU lacks "their" from homoioleuton: on-on

^d9:10 M adds "(they) have" rather than "is their"

^e9:11 "Abaddon" is a Hebrew word that means ruin, destruction, or the place of destruction

^f9:11 "Apollyon" means "Destroyer"

^g9:13 Some Mss lack "four" from homoioleuton: on-on. James R. Royse, "The Treatment of Scribal Leaps in Metzger's *Textual Commentary*," *New Testament Studies* vol. 29, 546

four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates.^a”

¹⁵The four angels were freed who had been prepared for this hour and day and month and year, so that they might kill one third of humanity. ¹⁶The number of the armies of the horsemen^b was two^c hundred million^d. I heard the number of them. ¹⁷Thus I saw the horses in the vision, and those who sat on them, having breastplates of fiery red, hyacinth blue, and sulfur yellow; and the heads of lions. Out of their mouths proceed fire, smoke, and sulfur. ¹⁸By these three plagues were one third of humanity killed: from the fire, the smoke, and the sulfur, which proceeded out of their mouths. ¹⁹For the power of the horses^e is in their mouths, and in their tails. For their tails are like serpents, and have heads, and with them they harm. ²⁰The rest of humanity, who were not killed with these plagues, did not repent of the works of their hands, that they would not worship demons, and the idols of gold, and of silver, and of bronze, and of stone, and of wood; which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk. ²¹They did not repent of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their sexual immorality, nor of their thefts.

I saw another^f mighty angel coming down out of the sky, clothed with a cloud. A rainbow was on his head. His face was like the sun, and his legs^g like pillars of fire. ²He had in his hand a little^h open scroll. He set his right foot on the sea, and his left on the land. ³He shouted with a loud voice, as a lion roars. When he shouted, the seven thunders uttered their voices. ⁴When the seven thunders sounded, I was about to write; but I heard a voice from the sky saying, “Seal up the things which the seven thunders said, and do not write them.”

⁵The angel whom I saw standing on the sea and on the land lifted up his rightⁱ hand to the sky, ⁶and swore by him who lives forever and ever, who created heaven and the things that are in it, the earth and the things that are in it, and the sea and the things that are in it, that there will no longer be delay, ⁷but in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he is about to sound, then the mystery of God is finished, as he declared to his servants, the prophets. ⁸The voice which I heard from heaven, again speaking with me, said, “Go, take the^j scroll which is open in the

^a9:14 Also known as the “Perath”

^b9:16 M reads “horse” instead of “horseman”

^c9:16 M reads “one” (ten thousand ten thousand) instead of “two” (twenty thousand ten thousand)

^d9:16 Lit., “ten thousands of ten thousands”

^e9:19 TR lacks “of the horses”

^f10:1 M reads “a” instead of “another”

^g10:1 Or, feet. LEH 7433: “foot...leg” Exodus 25:26

^h10:2 M lacks “little”

ⁱ10:5 TR lacks “right”

^j10:8 M TR add “little”

hand of the angel who stands on the sea and on the land.”

⁹I went to the angel, telling him to give me the little scroll.

He said to me, “Take it, and eat it up. It will make your stomach bitter, but in your mouth it will be as sweet as honey.”

¹⁰I took the little^a scroll out of the angel’s hand, and ate it up. It was as sweet as honey in my mouth. When I had eaten it, my stomach was made bitter. ¹¹They^b told me, “You must prophesy again about many peoples, nations, languages, and kings.”

11 A reed like a rod was given to me. Someone said^c, “Rise and measure God’s temple, and the altar, and those who worship in it. ²Leave out the court which is outside of the temple, and do not measure it, for it has been given to the nations. They will tread the holy city under foot for forty-two months. ³I will give power to my two witnesses, and they will prophesy one thousand two hundred sixty days, clothed in sackcloth.” ⁴These are the two olive trees and the two lampstands, standing before the Lord^d of the earth. ⁵If anyone desires to harm

them, fire proceeds out of their mouth and devours their enemies. If anyone desires to harm them, he must be killed in this way.

⁶These have the power to shut up the sky, that it may not rain during the days of their prophecy. They have power over the waters, to turn them into blood, and to strike the earth with every plague, as often as they desire. ⁷When they have finished their testimony, the beast that comes up out of the abyss will make war with them, and overcome them, and kill them. ⁸Their dead bodies will be in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also their^e Lord was crucified.

⁹From among the peoples, tribes, languages, and nations people will look at their dead bodies for three and a half days, and will not allow their dead bodies to be placed in a tomb^f. ¹⁰Those who dwell on the earth rejoice over them, and they will be glad. They will give gifts to one another, because these two prophets tormented those who dwell on the earth. ¹¹After the three and a half days, the breath of life from God entered into them, and they stood on their feet. Great fear fell on those who saw them.

^a10:10 M lacks “little”

^b10:11 TR reads “He” instead of “They”

^c11:1 TR reads “And the angel stood, saying” instead of “Someone said”

^d11:4 TR reads “God” instead of “the Lord”

^e11:8 TR reads “our” instead of “their”

^f11:9 TR reads “in tombs” rather than “a tomb”

¹²I heard a loud voice from heaven saying to them, “Come up here.” They went up into heaven in the cloud, and their enemies saw them. ¹³In that hour^a there was a great earthquake, and a tenth of the city fell. Seven thousand people were killed in the earthquake, and the rest were terrified, and gave glory to the God of heaven. ¹⁴The second woe is past. Look, the third woe comes quickly.

¹⁵The seventh angel sounded, and great voices in heaven followed, saying, “The kingdom of the world now belongs to our Lord and to his Christ, and he will reign forever and ever.”

¹⁶The twenty-four elders, who sit on their thrones before God’s throne, fell on their faces and worshiped God, ¹⁷saying: “We give you thanks, Lord God Almighty, the one who is and who was^b; because you have taken your great power, and reigned. ¹⁸The nations were angry, and your wrath came, as did the time for the dead to be judged, and to give your servants the prophets, their reward, as well as to the saints, and those who fear your name, to the small and the great; and to destroy those who destroy the earth.”

¹⁹God’s temple that is in heaven was opened, and the ark of his^c covenant was seen in his temple. Lightnings, sounds, thunders, an earthquake, and great hail followed.

12 A great sign was seen in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve stars. ²She was with child. She screamed out in pain, laboring to give birth. ³Another sign was seen in heaven. Look, a great fiery red serpent,^d having seven heads and ten horns, and on his heads seven crowns. ⁴His tail drew one third of the stars of the sky, and threw them to the earth. The serpent stood before the woman who was about to give birth, so that when she gave birth he might devour her child. ⁵She gave birth to a son, a male child, who is to rule all the nations with an iron scepter. Her child was caught up to God, and to his throne. ⁶The woman fled into the wilderness, where she has a place prepared by God, that there they may nourish her one thousand two hundred sixty days.

⁷Then war broke out in heaven. Michael and his angels fought against the serpent, and the

^a11:13 M reads “day” instead of “hour”

^b11:17 TR adds “and who is coming”

^c11:19 M reads “the Lord’s” instead of “his”

^d12:3 Gk: drakon, which is used in the LXX for Heb. tannin “serpent/snake” (Deuteronomy 32:33) or “sea-monster”

(Job 7:12), Heb. “Leviathan” (Psalm 74:14), and Heb. nachash “serpent/snake” (Amos 9:3). In Revelation Gk drakon is used metaphorically as a designation for the devil, and is usually transliterated in Revelation as “dragon”

serpent and his angels fought back.

⁸But he was not strong enough, and there was no longer a place found for them^a in heaven. ⁹And the great serpent was thrown down, the ancient serpent, he who is called the devil and Satan, the deceiver of the whole world. He was thrown down to the earth, and his angels were thrown down with him. ¹⁰I heard a loud voice in heaven, saying, "Now is come the salvation, the power, and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of his Christ; for the accuser of our brothers has been thrown down, who accuses them before our God day and night. ¹¹They overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony. They did not love their life, even to death. ¹²Therefore rejoice, heavens, and you who dwell in them. Woe to the land and the sea, because the devil has gone down to you, having great wrath, knowing that he has but a short time."

¹³When the serpent saw that he was thrown down to the earth, he persecuted the woman who gave birth to the male child. ¹⁴Two wings of the great eagle were given to the woman, that she might fly into the wilderness to her place, so that she might be nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. ¹⁵The serpent spewed water out of his

mouth after the woman like a river, that he might cause her to be carried away by the stream. ¹⁶The earth helped the woman, and the earth opened its mouth and swallowed up the river which the serpent spewed out of his mouth. ¹⁷The serpent grew angry with the woman, and went away to make war with the rest of her offspring, who keep God's commandments and hold to the testimony of Jesus.^b ¹⁸And he^c stood on the sand of the sea.

13 And I saw a beast coming up out of the sea, having ten horns and seven heads. On his horns were ten crowns, and on his heads, blasphemous names.^d ²The beast which I saw was like a leopard, and his feet were like those of a bear, and his mouth like the mouth of a lion. The serpent gave him his power, his throne, and great authority. ³One of his heads looked like it had been wounded fatally. His fatal wound was healed, and the whole earth was amazed and followed the beast. ⁴They worshiped the serpent, because he gave his authority to the beast, and they worshiped the beast, saying, "Who is like the beast? Who is able to make war with him?" ⁵A mouth was given to him speaking proud words and blasphemies. There was given to him authority to act^e for forty-two months. ⁶He opened his

^a12:8 M reads "him" instead of "them"

^b12:17 TR adds "Christ"

^c12:18 M TR read "I" instead of "he"

^d13:1 M TR read "name" instead of "names"

^e13:5 M reads "make war" instead of "act"

mouth for blasphemies against God, to blaspheme his name, and his dwelling, those who dwell in heaven. ⁷It was given to him to make war with the saints,^a and to overcome them. Authority over every tribe, people, language, and nation was given to him. ⁸All who dwell on the earth will worship him, everyone whose name has not been written from the foundation of the world in the Book of Life of the Lamb who has been killed. ⁹If anyone has an ear, let him hear. ¹⁰If anyone is to go into^b captivity,^c he will go into captivity. If anyone is to be killed with the sword, by the sword he must be killed. Here is the endurance and the faith of the saints.

¹¹I saw another beast coming up out of the earth. He had two horns like a lamb, and he spoke like a serpent. ¹²He exercises all the authority of the first beast in his presence. He makes the earth and those who dwell in it to worship the first beast, whose fatal wound was healed. ¹³He performs great signs, even making fire come down out of heaven to the earth in the sight of people. ¹⁴He deceives those^d who dwell on the earth because of the signs he was granted to do in front of the beast; saying to those who

dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast who had been wounded by the sword and yet lived. ¹⁵It was given to him to give breath to it, to the image of the beast could both speak and cause those who would not worship the image of the beast to be killed. ¹⁶He causes all, the small and the great, the rich and the poor, and the free and the slave, to be given a mark^e on their right hand, or on their forehead^f; ¹⁷and that no one could be able to buy or to sell, unless he has that mark, the name of the beast or the number of his name. ¹⁸Here is wisdom. He who has understanding, let him calculate the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man. His number is six hundred sixty-six.

14 And I looked, and suddenly on Mount Zion stood the Lamb, and with him^g one hundred forty-four thousand, having his name, and the name of his Father, written on their foreheads. ²I heard a sound from heaven, like the sound of many waters, and like the sound of a great thunder. The sound which I heard was like that of harpists playing on their harps. ³They sing a new song before the

^a13:7 The first eleven Greek words in this verse dropped out in many Mss (p47 A C P 2053 pc(~50) syr(h) cop(sa) arm(Mss); Ir(lat), And) from haplography; kai edothe autw-kai edothe autw

^b13:10 M TR lack "into" from homoioteleuton: is-is

^c13:10 Gk: "If anyone into captivity"

^d13:14 M adds "my own," i.e.

"deceives my own who"

^e13:16 M reads "marks" instead of "a mark"

^f13:16 M TR reads "foreheads" instead of "forehead"

^g14:1 M adds "a number"

throne, and before the four living creatures and the elders. No one could learn the song except the one hundred forty-four thousand, those who had been redeemed out of the earth. ⁴These are those who were not defiled with women, for they are virgins. These are those who follow the Lamb wherever he goes. These were redeemed^a from among humanity, the first fruits to God and to the Lamb. ⁵In their mouth was found no lie; they are blameless.^b

⁶I saw another^c angel flying in mid heaven, having an everlasting Good News to proclaim to those who dwell on the earth, and to every nation, tribe, language, and people. ⁷He said with a loud voice, “Fear God^d, and give him glory; for the hour of his judgment has come. Worship him who made the heaven, the earth, the sea, and the springs of waters.”

⁸Another, a second^e angel, followed, saying, “Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, which has made all the nations to drink of the wine of the wrath of her sexual immorality.”

⁹Another angel, a third, followed them, saying with a great voice, “If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives a mark on his forehead, or on his

hand, ¹⁰he also will drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is prepared unmixed in the cup of his anger. He will be tormented with fire and sulfur in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb. ¹¹The smoke of their torment goes up forever and ever. They have no rest day and night, those who worship the beast and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his name. ¹²Here is the patience of the saints, those who keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.”

¹³I heard the voice from heaven saying^f, “Write, ‘Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on.’”

“Yes,” says the Spirit, “that they may rest from their labors; for their works follow with them.”

¹⁴And I looked, and suddenly there was a white cloud, and on the cloud one sitting like a son of man,^g having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. ¹⁵Another angel came out from the temple, crying with a loud voice to him who sat on the cloud, “Send forth your sickle, and reap; for the hour to reap has come; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.” ¹⁶He who sat on the cloud thrust his

^a14:4 M adds “by Jesus”

^b14:5 TR adds “before the throne of God”

^c14:6 M reads “an angel” instead of “another angel”

^d14:7 M reads “Lord” instead of “God”

^e14:8 TR lacks “a second”

^f14:13 TR adds “to me”

^g14:14 Daniel 7:13

sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

¹⁷Another angel came out from the temple which is in heaven. He also had a sharp sickle.

¹⁸Another angel came out from the altar, he who has power over fire, and he called with a loud voice to him who had the sharp sickle, saying, "Send forth your sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for its grapes are fully ripe." ¹⁹The angel thrust his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vintage of the earth, and threw it into the great winepress of the wrath of God. ²⁰The winepress was trodden outside of the city, and blood came out from the winepress, even to the bridles of the horses, as far as one hundred eighty four miles.^a

15 I saw another great and marvelous sign in the sky: seven angels having the seven last plagues, for in them God's wrath is finished. ²¹I saw something like a sea of glass mixed with fire, and those who overcame the beast, his image,^b and the number of his name, standing on the sea of glass, having harps of God. ³They sang the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying,

"Great and marvelous are your works, Lord God Almighty.

Righteous and true are your ways, King of the nations.^c

⁴Who would not fear you, Lord, and glorify your name?

For you only are holy.

For all the nations will come and worship before you.

For your righteous acts have been revealed."

⁵After these things I looked, and the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened. ⁶The seven angels came out of the temple^d who had the seven plagues, clothed with pure, bright linen, and wearing golden sashes around their chests.

⁷One of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God, who lives forever and ever. ⁸The temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power. No one was able to enter into the temple, until the seven plagues of the seven angels would be finished.

16 I heard a loud voice out of the temple, saying to the seven

^a14:20 Or, 296 kilometers. Lit. 1600 stadia

^b15:2 TR adds "his mark"

^c15:3 Some Mss read "King of the Ages." TR reads "King of the holy ones"

^d15:6 M lacks "out of the temple"

angels, “Go and pour out the seven^a bowls of the wrath of God on the earth.”

²The first went, and poured out his bowl into the earth, and it became a harmful and evil sore on the people who had the mark of the beast, and who worshiped his image.

³The second one poured out his bowl into the sea, and it became blood as of a corpse. And every living thing in the sea died.

⁴The third poured out his bowl into the rivers and springs of water, and they became blood. ⁵I heard the angel of the waters saying, “You are righteous,^b who is and who was, the Holy One,^c because you have judged these things. ⁶For they poured out the blood of the saints and the prophets, and you have given them blood to drink. They deserve this.” ⁷I heard the altar saying, “Yes, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are your judgments.”

⁸The fourth poured out his bowl on the sun, and it was given to him to scorch people with fire. ⁹People were scorched with great heat, and they^d blasphemed the name of God who has the power

over these plagues. They did not repent and give him glory.

¹⁰The fifth poured out his bowl on the throne of the beast, and his kingdom was darkened. They gnawed their tongues because of the pain, ¹¹and they blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores. They did not repent of their works.

¹²The sixth poured out his bowl on the great river, the Euphrates.^e Its water was dried up, that the way might be made ready for the kings that come from the sunrise. ¹³I saw coming out of the mouth of the serpent, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits, something like frogs; ¹⁴for they are spirits of demons, performing signs; which go forth to the kings of the whole inhabited earth, to gather them together for the war of the great day of God the Almighty.

¹⁵“Look, I am coming like a thief. Blessed is he who watches, and keeps his clothes, so that he does not walk naked, and they see his shame.” ¹⁶He gathered them together into the place which is called in Hebrew, Har Megiddo.^f

^a16:1 TR lacks “seven”

^b16:5 TR adds “O Lord”

^c16:5 TR reads “and shall be” instead of “the Holy One”

^d16:9 M reads “people” instead of “they”

^e16:12 Also known as the “Perath”

^f16:16 Gk: Harmagedon. Cf. Joshua 12:21 LXX (12:22) and 2 Chronicles 35:22 LXX where Hebrew Megiddo is translated as Gk Magedon. Megiddo comes from the verb gadad: “to cut, or invade”

¹⁷The seventh poured out his bowl into the air. A loud voice came forth out of the temple,^a from the throne, saying, "It is done."¹⁸There were lightnings, voices, and peals of thunder; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since man was on the earth, so great an earthquake, so mighty.¹⁹The great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell. Babylon the great was remembered in the sight of God, to give to her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.²⁰Every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.²¹Great hailstones, about one hundred pounds each,^b came down out of the sky on people. People blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail, for this plague is exceedingly severe.

17 One of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and spoke with me, saying, "Come here. I will show you the judgment of the great prostitute who sits on many waters,²with whom the kings of the earth committed sexual immorality, and those who dwell in the earth were made drunk with the wine of her sexual immorality."³He carried me away in the Spirit into a wilderness. I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet-colored animal, full of blasphemous names, having seven heads and ten horns.⁴The

woman was dressed in purple and scarlet, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations and the impurities of her sexual immorality.⁵And on her forehead a name was written, "MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF THE PROSTITUTES AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH."⁶I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. When I saw her, I wondered with great amazement.⁷The angel said to me, "Why do you wonder? I will tell you the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carries her, which has the seven heads and the ten horns.⁸The beast that you saw was, and is not; and is about to come up out of the abyss and is going^c to destruction. Those who dwell on the earth and whose names have not been written in the Book of Life from the foundation of the world will marvel when they see that the beast was, and is not, but is to come.⁹Here is the mind that has wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sits.¹⁰They are seven kings. Five have fallen, the one is, the other has not yet come. When he comes, he must continue a little while.¹¹The beast that was, and is not, is himself also an eighth, and is of the seven; and he goes to destruction.¹²The ten horns that

^a16:17 M TR add "of/the heaven"

^b16:21 Gk. talantaios. UBS 5980 suggests "about 90 lbs" (40 kg). Lit. a talent

^c17:8 M TR read "and to go" instead of "and is going"

you saw are ten kings who have received no kingdom as yet, but they receive authority as kings, with the beast, for one hour.¹³ These have one mind, and they give their power and authority to the beast.¹⁴ These will war against the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them, for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings. They also will overcome who are with him, called and chosen and faithful.”¹⁵ He said to me, “The waters which you saw, where the prostitute sits, are peoples, multitudes, nations, and languages.¹⁶ The ten horns which you saw, and the beast, these will hate the prostitute, and will make her desolate and^a naked, and will eat her flesh, and will burn her utterly with fire.¹⁷ For God has put in their hearts to do what he has in mind, and to be of one mind, and to give their kingdom to the beast, until the words of God should be accomplished.¹⁸ The woman whom you saw is the great city, which reigns over the kings of the earth.”

18 After these things, I saw another angel coming down out of the sky, having great authority. The earth was illuminated with his glory.² He shouted with a mighty voice, saying, “Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, and she has become a habitation of demons, a prison of every unclean spirit, and a prison of every unclean bird, and a prison of every unclean and

detestable beast.^b ³For all the nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her sexual immorality, the kings of the earth committed sexual immorality with her, and the merchants of the earth grew rich from the abundance of her luxury.”

⁴I heard another voice from heaven, saying, “Come out of her, my people, that you have no participation in her sins, and that you do not receive of her plagues,⁵ for her sins have reached to the sky, and God has remembered her iniquities.⁶ Return to her just as she returned, and repay her double as she did, and according to her works. In the cup which she mixed, mix to her double.⁷ However much she glorified herself, and grew wanton, so much give her of torment and mourning. For she says in her heart, ‘I sit a queen, and am no widow, and will in no way see mourning.’⁸ Therefore in one day her plagues will come: death, mourning, and famine; and she will be utterly burned with fire; for the Lord God who has judged her is strong.⁹ The kings of the earth, who committed sexual immorality and lived wantonly with her, will weep and wail over her, when they look at the smoke of her burning,¹⁰ standing far away for the fear of her torment, saying, ‘Woe, woe, the great city, Babylon, the strong city. For your judgment has come in one hour.’¹¹ The merchants of the earth weep and mourn over her, for no

^a17:16 M adds “will make her”

^b18:2 M TR lack “and a prison of every unclean {and detestable} beast” from haplography

one buys their merchandise any more; ¹²merchandise of gold, silver, precious stones, pearls, fine linen, purple, silk, scarlet, all expensive wood, every vessel of ivory, every vessel made of most precious wood, and of bronze, and iron, and marble; ¹³and cinnamon, spice, incense, perfume, frankincense, wine, olive oil, fine flour, wheat, cattle, sheep, horses, chariots, slaves and human lives. ¹⁴The fruits which your soul lusted after have been lost to you, and all things that were luxury and splendor have perished from you, and you will never ever find them again. ¹⁵The merchants of these things, who were made rich by her, will stand far away for the fear of her torment, weeping and mourning; ¹⁶saying, ‘Woe, woe, the great city, she who was dressed in fine linen, purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls. ¹⁷For in an hour such great riches are made desolate.’ Every shipmaster, and everyone who sails anywhere, and mariners, and as many as gain their living by sea, stood far away, ¹⁸and exclaimed as they looked at the smoke of her burning, saying, ‘What is like the great city?’ ¹⁹They cast dust on their heads, and shouting, weeping and mourning, saying, ‘Woe, woe, the great city, in which all who had their ships in the sea were made rich by reason of her great wealth.’ For in one hour is she made desolate.

²⁰“Rejoice over her, O heaven, you saints, apostles, and prophets; for God has judged your judgment on her.” ²¹A mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone and cast it into the sea, saying, “Thus with violence will Babylon, the great city, be thrown down, and will be found no more at all. ²²The voice of harpists, minstrels, flute players, and trumpeters will be heard no more at all in you. No craftsman, of whatever craft, will be found any more at all in you. The sound of a mill will be heard no more at all in you. ²³The light of a lamp will shine no more at all in you. The voice of the bridegroom and of the bride will be heard no more at all in you; for your merchants were the princes of the earth; for with your sorcery all the nations were deceived. ²⁴In her was found the blood of prophets and of saints, and of all who have been slain on the earth.”

19 After these things I heard something like a loud voice of a great multitude in heaven, saying, “Hallelujah. Salvation, glory, and power belong to ^aour God: ²for true and righteous are his judgments. For he has judged the great prostitute, who corrupted the earth with her sexual immorality, and he has avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.”

^a19:1 TR adds “the Lord”

³A second said, "Hallelujah. Her smoke goes up forever and ever." ⁴The twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshiped God who sits on the throne, saying, "Amen. Hallelujah."

⁵A voice came forth from the throne, saying, "Give praise to our God, all you his servants, you who fear him, the small and the great."

⁶I heard something like the voice of a great multitude, and like the voice of many waters, and like the voice of mighty thunders, saying, "Hallelujah. For the Lord our God the Almighty reigns. ⁷Let us rejoice and be exceedingly glad, and let us give the glory to him. For the marriage of the Lamb has come, and his wife has made herself ready." ⁸It was given to her that she would array herself in bright, pure, fine linen: for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints.

⁹He said to me, "Write, 'Blessed are those who are invited to the marriage supper of the Lamb.'" He said to me, "These are true words of God."

¹⁰I fell down before his feet to worship him. He said to me, "Look. Do not do it. I am a fellow servant with you and with your brothers who hold the testimony of Jesus.

Worship God, for the testimony of Jesus is the Spirit of Prophecy."

¹¹And I saw heaven opened, and suddenly there was a white horse, and he who sat on it is called Faithful and True. In righteousness he judges and makes war. ¹²His eyes are a flame of fire, and on his head are many crowns. He had^a a name written which no one knows but he himself. ¹³He is clothed in a garment dipped^b in blood. His name is called "The Word of God." ¹⁴The armies which are in heaven followed him on white horses, clothed in white, pure, fine linen. ¹⁵Out of his mouth proceeds a sharp^c sword, that with it he should strike the nations. He will rule them with an iron scepter.^d He treads the winepress of the fierceness of the wrath of God, the Almighty. ¹⁶He has on his garment and on his thigh a name written, "King of kings, and Lord of lords."

¹⁷I saw an angel standing in the sun. He shouted with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in the sky, "Come. Be gathered together to the great supper of God,^e ¹⁸that you may eat the flesh of kings, the flesh of captains, the flesh of mighty people, and the flesh of horses and of those who sit on them, and the flesh of all people, both free and slave, and small and great." ¹⁹I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies,

^a19:12 M adds "names written and"

^b19:13 Other Mss read "sprinkled"

^c19:15 M adds "double edged"

^d19:15 Psalm 2:9

^e19:17 TR reads "supper of the great God" instead of "great supper of God"

gathered together to make war against him who sat on the horse, and against his army. ²⁰The beast was taken, and with him the false prophet who worked the signs in his sight, with which he deceived those who had received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image. These two were thrown alive into the lake of fire that burns with sulfur. ²¹The rest were killed with the sword of him who sat on the horse, the sword which came forth out of his mouth. All the birds were filled with their flesh.

20 I saw an^a angel coming down out of heaven, having the key of the abyss and a great chain in his hand. ²He seized the serpent, the ancient snake,^b which is the devil and Satan,^c and bound him for a thousand years, ³and cast him into the abyss, and shut it, and sealed it over him, that he should deceive the nations no more, until the thousand years were finished. After this, he must be freed for a short time. ⁴I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was given to them. I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, and for the word of God, and such as did not worship the beast nor his image, and did not receive the mark on their forehead and on their hand. They lived, and reigned with Christ

for a thousand years. ⁵The rest of the dead did not live until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. ⁶Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection. Over these, the second death has no power, but they will be priests of God and of Christ, and will reign with him one thousand years.

⁷And after the thousand years, Satan will be released from his prison, ⁸and he will come out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to the war; the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. ⁹They went up over the breadth of the earth, and surrounded the camp of the saints, and the beloved city, and fire came down out of heaven^d and devoured them. ¹⁰The devil who deceived them was thrown into the lake of fire and sulfur, where the beast and the false prophet are also. They will be tormented day and night forever and ever.

¹¹I saw a great white throne, and him who sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away. There was found no place for them. ¹²I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne^e, and they opened books. Another book was opened, which is the Book of Life. The dead were

^a20:1 Aleph(2) 2050 vg(Ms) syr(ph) cop(sa(Ms)); Bea add "another"

^b20:2 Gk: ophis "snake," used in Genesis 3:1 LXX for the devil, Heb. nachash "snake"

^c20:2 M adds "who deceives the whole inhabited earth"

^d20:9 M TR add "from God"

^e20:12 TR reads "God" instead of "the throne"

judged out of the things which were written in the books, according to their works. ¹³The sea gave up the dead who were in it. Death and hell^a gave up the dead who were in them. They were judged, each one according to his works. ¹⁴Death and hell^b were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire. ¹⁵If anyone was not found written in the Book of Life, he was cast into the lake of fire.

21 I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth have passed away, and the sea is no more. ²I^c saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, made ready like a bride adorned for her husband. ³I heard a loud voice from the throne^d saying, "Look, the tabernacle of God is with humans, and he will dwell with them, and they will be his people,^e and God himself will be with them and be their God.^f ⁴And he will wipe away every tear from their eyes, and death will be no more, nor will there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain, anymore, for^g the first things have passed away."

⁵He who sits on the throne said, "Look, I am making all things new." He said^h, "Write, for these words are faithful and true." ⁶He

said to me, "It is done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End. I will give freely to him who is thirsty from the spring of the water of life. ⁷He who overcomes, I will give him these things. I will be his God, and he will be my son. ⁸But to the cowards, and unbelieving,ⁱ and detestable, and murderers, and sexually immoral, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, their portion will be in the lake that burns with fire and sulfur, which is the second death."

⁹One of the seven angels who had the seven bowls, full of the seven last plagues came, and he spoke with me, saying, "Come here. I will show you the bride, the wife of the Lamb." ¹⁰He carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me the holy city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, ¹¹having the glory of God. Her light was like a most precious stone, as if it was a jasper stone, clear as crystal; ¹²having a great and high wall; having twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels; and names written on them, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel. ¹³On the east were three gates; and on the north three gates; and on the south three gates; and on the west three gates.

^a20:13 Gk: Hades, Hebrew: Sheol

^b20:14 Ibid

^c21:2 TR adds "John"

^d21:3 M TR read "out of heaven"

instead of "from the throne"

^e21:3 NU reads "peoples"

^f21:3 Some Mss lack "and be their God"

^g21:4 Some Mss lack "for" from haplography by homoioteleuton: ti-ti

^h21:5 M TR add "to me"

ⁱ21:8 M adds "sinners"

¹⁴The wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. ¹⁵He who spoke with me had for a measure, a golden reed, to measure the city, its gates, and its wall. ¹⁶The city lies foursquare, and its length is as great as its breadth. He measured the city with the reed, one thousand three hundred eighty miles.^a Its length, breadth, and height are equal. ¹⁷Its wall is one hundred forty-four cubits,^b by human measurement, that is, of an angel. ¹⁸The construction of its wall was jasper. The city was pure gold, like pure glass. ¹⁹The foundations of the city's wall were adorned with all kinds of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the fourth, emerald; ²⁰the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, topaz; the tenth, chrysoprasus; the eleventh, jacinth; and the twelfth, amethyst. ²¹The twelve gates were twelve pearls. Each one of the gates was made of one pearl. The street of the city was pure gold, like transparent glass. ²²I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God the Almighty and the Lamb are its temple. ²³The city has

no need for the sun, neither of the moon, to shine, for the very glory of God illuminated it, and its lamp is the Lamb. ²⁴The nations will walk^d in its light. The kings of the earth bring their splendor^e into it. ²⁵Its gates will in no way be shut by day (for there will be no night there), ²⁶and they will bring the glory and the honor of the nations into it.^f ²⁷There will in no way enter into it anything profane, or one who causes an abomination or a lie, but only those who are written in the Lamb's Book of Life.

22 He showed me a^g
river of water of life,
clear as crystal,

proceeding out of the throne of God^h and of the Lamb,ⁱ ²in the middle of its street. On this side of the river and on that was the tree of life, bearing twelve kinds of fruits, yielding its fruit every month.^j The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. ³There will be no curse any more. The throne of God and of the Lamb will be in it, and his servants serve him. ⁴They will see his face, and his name will be on their foreheads. ⁵There will no longer be any night,

^a21:16 Or, 2,200 kilometers. Lit.

12,000 stadia. M reads 12,012 stadia

^b21:17 About 248 feet, or 75.6 meters, using the Hebrew royal cubit of 52.5 centimeters

^c21:19 Or, "lapis lazuli"

^d21:24 TR reads "nations of the saved will walk" instead of "nations will walk"

^e21:24 TR reads "splendor and honor into it" instead of "splendor into it." M

reads "the splendor and honor of the nations" instead of "their splendor"

^f21:26 M(k) adds "so that they may enter"

^g22:1 M TR adds "pure"

^h22:1 Ezekiel 47:1; Zechariah 14:8

ⁱ22:1 Daniel 7:13,14; Matthew 26:64; John 1:36; Revelation 5:12,13 etc.

^j22:2 Ezekiel 47:12

and they have no need for the light of a lamp or the light of the sun, because the Lord God will shine on them. And they will reign forever and ever.^a

⁶He said to me, “These words are faithful and true. The Lord God of the spirits of the prophets sent his angel to show to his servants the things which must happen soon.”

⁷“Look, I am coming quickly. Blessed is he who keeps the words of the prophecy of this book.”

⁸Now I, John, am the one who heard and saw these things. When I heard and saw, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel who had shown me these things. ⁹He said to me, “See you do not do it. I am a fellow servant with you and with your brothers, the prophets, and with those who keep the words of this book. Worship God.” ¹⁰He said to me, “Do not seal up the words of the prophecy of this book, for the time is near. ¹¹He who acts unjustly, let him act unjustly still. He who is filthy, let him be filthy still. He who is righteous, let him do righteousness still. He who is holy, let him be holy still.”

¹²“Look, I am coming quickly. My reward is with me, to repay to each person according to his work.^b ¹³I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End.^c ¹⁴Blessed are they who wash their robes^d, that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter in by the gates into the city. ¹⁵Outside are the dogs, the sorcerers, the sexually immoral, the murderers, the idolaters, and everyone who loves and practices falsehood. ¹⁶I, Jesus, have sent my angel to testify these things to you for the churches. I am the root^e and the offspring^f of David; the bright morning star.^g”

¹⁷The Spirit and the bride say, “Come.” He who hears, let him say, “Come.” He who is thirsty, let him come. He who desires, let him take the water of life freely. ¹⁸I testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book, if anyone adds to them, God will add to him the plagues which are written in this book. ¹⁹If anyone takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God will^h take away his part from the tree of life,ⁱ and out of the holy city, which are written in this book. ²⁰He who testifies these things says, “Yes, I come quickly.” Amen. Come, Lord

^a22:5 Daniel 7:27

^b22:12 Isaiah 40:10, 62:11; Romans 2:6, 14:12

^c22:13 Isaiah 41:4

^d22:14 M TR read “who do his commandments” instead of “who wash their robes”

^e22:16 Isaiah 11:1, 10; Revelation 5:5

^f22:16 Matthew 1:1; Romans 1:3

^g22:16 Numbers 24:17

^h22:19 M reads “may God take away” instead of “God will take away”

ⁱ22:19 TR reads “book of life.” Many Latin Mss read “libro” (book) instead of “ligno” (tree), a scribal error. All Gk Mss read “tree of life”

Jesus. ²¹The grace of the Lord
Jesus^a be with all.^b

^a22:21 Most Mss add “Christ”

^b22:21 M TR add “the saints. Amen”

PROPHECY

Psalm 22

For the Chief Musician. Set to "The Doe of the Morning." A Psalm by David.

^{22:1}My God, my God, why have you forsaken me? Why are you so far from helping me, and from my anguished cries?

^{22:2}My God, I cry in the daytime, but you do not answer; and by night, and have no rest.

^{22:3}But you are holy, enthroned on the praises of Israel.

^{22:4}Our fathers trusted in you. They trusted, and you delivered them.

^{22:5}They cried to you, and escaped. They trusted in you, and were not put to shame.

^{22:6}But I am a worm, not a man; scorned by men, and despised by the people.

^{22:7}All those who see me mock me. They insult me with their lips. They shake their heads, saying,

^{22:8}"He trusts in the LORD; let him deliver him. Let him rescue him, since he delights in him."

^{22:9}You brought me out of the womb. You made me trust at my mother's breasts.

^{22:10}I was cast upon you from my mother's womb. You are my God since my mother bore me.

^{22:11}Do not be far from me, for trouble is near. For there is none to help.

^{22:12}Many bulls have surrounded me. Mighty ones of Bashan have encircled me.

^{22:13}They open their mouths wide against me, lions tearing prey and roaring.

^{22:14}I am poured out like water. All my bones are out of joint. My heart is like wax; it is melted within me.

^{22:15}My strength is dried up like a potsherd. My tongue sticks to the roof of my mouth. You have brought me into the dust of death.

^{22:16}For dogs have surrounded me. A company of evildoers have enclosed me. They have pierced my hands and my feet.

^{22:17}I can count all of my bones. They look and stare at me.

^{22:18}They divide my clothes among them.

They cast lots for my clothing.

^{22:19}But do not be far off, LORD. You are my help: hurry to help me.

^{22:20}Deliver my soul from the sword, my precious life from the power of the dog.

^{22:21}Save me from the lion's mouth. Yes, from the horns of the wild oxen, you have answered me.

^{22:22}I will declare your name to my brothers. In the midst of the assembly I will praise you.

^{22:23}You who fear the LORD, praise him. All you descendants of Jacob, glorify him. Revere him, all you descendants of Israel.

^{22:24}For he has not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted, neither has he hidden his face from him; but when he cried to him, he heard.

^{22:25}Of you comes my praise in the great assembly. I will pay my vows before those who fear him.

^{22:26}The humble shall eat and be satisfied. They shall praise the LORD who seek after him. Let your hearts live forever.

^{22:27}Every part of the earth shall remember and turn to the LORD. All the families of the nations shall worship before you.

^{22:28}For the kingdom is the LORD's. He is the ruler over the nations.

^{22:29}All the prosperous of the earth shall eat and worship. All those who go down to the dust shall bow before him, and my soul shall live for him.

^{22:30}Posterity shall serve him. Future generations shall be told about the Lord.

^{22:31}They shall come and shall declare his righteousness to a people that shall be born, for he has done it.

Psalm 22:1 -- Matthew 27:46; Mark 15:34

Psalm 22:7 -- Matthew 27:39; Mark 15:29; Luke 23:35

Psalm 22:8 -- Matthew 27:43

Psalm 22:15 -- John 19:28

Psalm 22:16 -- Matthew 27:35; Mark 15:24; Luke 23:33; John 19:23, 37; 20:25

Psalm 22:17 -- Luke 23:27,35

Psalm 22:18 -- Luke 23:34; John 19:23, 24

Psalm 22:22 -- Hebrews 2:12

Psalm 22:24 -- Hebrews 5:7

Isaiah 52:13-53:12

^{52:13}Look, my servant shall prosper, he shall be exalted and lifted up, and shall be very high.

^{52:14}Just as many were astonished at you (his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men),

^{52:15}so shall he sprinkle many nations; kings shall shut their mouths at him: for that which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they understand.

^{53:1}LORD, who has believed our message? And to whom has the arm of the LORD been revealed?

^{53:2}For he grew up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of dry ground. He has no form nor comeliness. When we see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

^{53:3}He was despised, and rejected by men; a man of sorrows, and familiar with illness; and as one from whom men hide their face. He was despised, and we did not value him.

^{53:4}Surely he has borne our sicknesses, and carried our pains; yet we considered him stricken, smitten by God, and afflicted.

^{53:5}But he was pierced for our transgressions, and he was crushed for our iniquities. The punishment that brought our peace was on him; and by his stripes we are healed.

^{53:6}All we like sheep have gone astray. Everyone has turned to his own way; and the LORD has laid on him the iniquity of us all.

^{53:7}He was oppressed, yet when he was afflicted he didn't open his mouth. As a sheep that is led to the slaughter, and as a lamb that before its shearers is mute, so he didn't open his mouth.

^{53:8}In his oppression his justice was taken away; Who will consider his generation? For his life was cut off from the earth. For the transgression of my people he was led to death.

^{53:9}And they made his grave with the wicked, yet with the rich at his death, although he had done no wrong, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

^{53:10}Yet the LORD was pleased to crush him and make him ill. When you make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his offspring. He shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

^{53:11}After the suffering of his soul he will see light and be satisfied by his knowledge. The righteous one, my servant, will make many righteous, and he will bear their iniquities. ^{53:12}Therefore I will divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he poured out his soul to death, and he was numbered with transgressors; yet he bore the sins of many, and made intercession for their transgressions.

Isaiah 53:1 -- John 12:37-38; Romans 10:16-17

Isaiah 53:4 -- Matthew 8:16-17

Isaiah 53:5-6 -- 1Peter 2:24-25

Isaiah 53:7-8 -- Acts 8:32-35

Isaiah 53:9 -- 1Peter 2:22

Isaiah 53:12 -- Luke 22:37

Zechariah 12

¹⁰I will pour on the house of David, and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of petition; and they will look to me whom they have pierced; and they shall mourn for him, as one mourns for his only son, and will grieve bitterly for him, as one grieves for his firstborn.

Zechariah 12:10 – John 19:34; Revelation 1:7

Jeremiah 31

³¹Look, the days come, says the LORD, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

³²not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they broke, and I disregarded them, says the LORD.

³³But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the LORD: I will put my law in their minds, and write it on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people:

³⁴and they shall teach no more every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD; for they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest of them, says the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and their sin will I remember no more.

Jeremiah 31:31 -- Hebrews 8:8-12;10:16, 17

Jeremiah 31:33 – 2Corinthians 3:3

Jeremiah 31:34 – John 6:45;Acts 10:43,13:39;Romans 11:27;1Corinthians 2:10;1John 2:20

SALVATION

Joshua 24:15 "...choose this day whom you will serve..."

God created humankind, but in the beginning Adam and Eve sinned. The sin nature has been passed down to everyone. In addition, we all have chosen to do sins. Our sins separate us from God and we stand condemned. But God declares that he loves us and wants to have a personal relationship with us always.

If we want to be with God forever, he has provided a way to have forgiveness of our sins and bring reconciliation with him. If one chooses to stay in rebellion against God, that is a choice also. We are to choose this day whom we will serve.

If you want to be with God forever and want to have your sins forgiven, the way he has provided is through faith in his atonement, in the finished work of his Son, the lamb of God, the promised Messiah. He gave up his life willingly, taking the punishment for our sins, past, present, & future, so that we can have fellowship with a Holy God forever.

Here is how to invite Messiah Jesus (Hebrew: Yeshua) into your heart and life as an act of faith to receive his atonement for your sins. Pray this (see Romans 10:9):

"Dear God, I realize that I am a sinner in need of a Savior. I believe that Messiah Jesus died on the cross to pay the penalty for my sins, and that you raised him from the dead. I ask you, Jesus, to come into my heart and life. Thank you, Jesus."

Grow in the knowledge of the Lord, and in your walk with him. Be transformed from a self-centered life to a God-centered life. As you surrender your own plans and will for your life, God's Holy Spirit will guide you in every aspect of your life to fulfill the specific plan that God has for you. Put the word and your faith into action. The Messiah is our supreme example. Read the Bible daily, and locate a congregation that believes that the Bible in its entirety is the word of God. Encourage one another, even more as you see the Day approaching.

Assurance of Salvation

“Truly, truly, I tell you, he who hears my word and believes him who sent me has everlasting life and does not come into judgment, but has passed out of death into life.” John 5:24

Now it is God who makes both us and you stand firm in Messiah. He anointed us, set his seal of ownership on us, and put his Spirit in our hearts as a deposit, guaranteeing what is to come. 2 Corinthians 1:21-22

yet now has reconciled in the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and without blemish and blameless before him, Colossians 1:22

If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. 1 John 1:9

My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me. I give everlasting life to them. They will never perish, and no one will snatch them out of my hand. John 10:27

Sins Forgotten

As far as the east is from the west, so far has he removed our transgressions from us. Psalm 103:12

Look, for peace I had great anguish, but you have in love for my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption; for you have cast all my sins behind your back. Isaiah 38:17

‘I will remember their sins and their iniquities no more.’ Now where forgiveness of these is, there is no more offering for sin. Hebrews 10:17-18 {Jeremiah 31:34}

A Spiritual Journey

Forgetting the things which are behind, and reaching forward to the things which are ahead, Philippians 3:13

TRUST / FAITH

Trust in the Lord with all your heart, and do not lean on your own understanding. In all your ways be mindful of him, and he will make your paths straight. Do not be wise in your own eyes; Fear the Lord and turn away from evil. This will bring health to your body and nourishment to your bones. Proverbs 3:5-8

Look, God is my salvation. I will trust, and will not be afraid; Isaiah 12:2a

God is our refuge and strength, an ever-present help in trouble. Therefore we will not be afraid, though the earth trembles, though the mountains are shaken into the heart of the seas; though its waters roar and are troubled, though the mountains quake with their surging. Psalm 46:1-4

Let me hear of your loving kindness in the morning, for I trust in you. Let me know the way in which I should go, for I lift up my soul to you. Psalm 143:8

Then he said to Thomas, "Reach here your finger, and see my hands. Reach here your hand, and put it into my side; and do not be unbelieving, but believing." John 20:27

But you, beloved, keep building yourselves up in your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit. Jude 1:20

...the genuineness of your faith, ...is more precious than gold... 1 Peter 1:7a

above all, taking up the shield of faith, with which you will be able to quench all the fiery darts of the evil one. Ephesians 6:16

So faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of Christ Romans 10:17

Do not be anxious about anything, but in everything, by prayer and petition with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to God. Philippians 4:6

And we know that all things work together for good for those who love God, to those who are called according to his purpose. Romans 8:28

You are of God, little children, and have overcome them; because greater is he who is in you than he who is in the world. 1 John 4:4

These things I have spoken to you, that in me you may have peace. In the world you have tribulation, but take courage; I have overcome the world. John 16:33

HOPE

having the eyes of your heart enlightened, that you may know what is the hope of his calling, and what are the riches of the glory of his inheritance among the saints, Ephesians 1:18

We desire that each one of you may show the same diligence to have the full assurance of hope until the end...imitators of those who through faith and patience inherited the promises. Hebrews 6:11

that, being justified by his grace, we might be made heirs according to the hope of everlasting life. Titus 3:7

In my Father's house are many rooms. If it were not so, I would have told you. I am going to prepare a place for you. John 14:2

looking for the blessed hope and appearing of the glory of our great God and Savior, Jesus (the) Messiah; Titus 2:13

Messiah in you, the hope of glory Colossians 1:27b

And not only this, but ourselves also, who have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for adoption, the redemption of our body. Romans 8:23

For we, through the Spirit, by faith wait for the hope of righteousness. Galatians 5:5

For the Lord himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with God's trumpet. The dead in Messiah will rise first, then we who are alive, who are left, will be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air. So we will be with the Lord forever. 1 Thessalonians 4:16-17

in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we will be changed. 1 Corinthians 15:52

But, according to his promise, we look for new heavens and a new earth, in which righteousness dwells. 2 Peter 3:13

He will wipe away from them every tear from their eyes. Death will be no more; neither will there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain, any more.... Revelation 21:4

LOVE

God is Love

1 John 4:16

You are to love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your mind.' ...and...'You are to love your neighbor as yourself.'
Mark 12:29 /Deuteronomy 6:4-5; Leviticus 19:18

A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another. Just as I have loved you, you also must love one another. John 13:34

A friend loves at all times Proverbs 17:17

Greater love has no one than this, that someone lay down his life for his friends.
John 15:13

but God demonstrates His own love for us in that while we were still sinners
Messiah died for us. Romans 5:8

Love one another with a pure heart fervently 1 Peter 1:22

Love builds up 1 Corinthians 8:1

Love is patient and is kind;
love does not envy.
Love does not brag,
is not proud,
does not behave itself inappropriately,
does not seek its own way,
is not irritable,
does not keep a record of wrongs;
does not rejoice in unrighteousness,
but rejoices with the truth;
bears all things,
believes all things,
hopes all things,
endures all things.
Love never fails..." 1 Corinthians 13:4-8a

Clothe yourselves with... love Colossians 3:12

Let everything you do be done in love. I Corinthians 16:14

And so faith, hope, love abide, these three; but the greatest of these is love.
1Corinthians 13:13

PROPHETIC

“Therefore, look, I send to you prophets, wise people, and scribes...” (Matthew 23:34)

“My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me...” (John 10:27)

“Having gifts differing according to the grace that was given to us, if prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of our faith;” (Romans 12:6)

“Now there are various kinds of gifts, but the same Spirit.” (1Corinthians 12:4)
“...and to another prophecy” (1Corinthians 12:7)

HEALING

“...they will place their hands on the sick, and they will be made well.” (Mark 16:18)

“...Just say the word, and my servant will be healed. (Matthew 8:8)

“He sent his word and healed them... (Psalm 107:20)

“so that even handkerchiefs or aprons were carried away from his body to the sick, and the evil spirits went out. (Acts 19:12)

“Is any among you sick? Let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord, and the prayer of faith will save the one who is sick, and the Lord will raise him up. If he has committed sins, he will be forgiven.” (James 5:14-15)

“He called the twelve together, and gave them power and authority over all demons and to cure diseases.” (Luke 9:1)

“Look, I have given you authority...over all the power of the enemy, and nothing will in any way hurt you. (Luke 10:19)

“Therefore go, and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to obey all things that I commanded you. And look, I am with you every day, even to the end of the age.” (Matthew 28:19-20)

Healing Examples

One ministry gives the following examples.

For ‘hands on,’ place your hands on the person (Mark 16:18; e.g. shoulders), and say, “Father, in the name of Jesus I lay my hands on this person. Be healed of [x] [or, ‘from the top of your head to the bottom of your feet’]. I release my faith, and expect a miracle.”

For ‘hands off’ (Matthew 8:8; Psalm 107:20; person in front of you, or not present), say, “Father, in the name of Jesus I send the word for this person to be healed of [x] [or, ‘from the top of your head to the bottom of your feet’]. I release my faith, and expect a miracle.”

Sometimes added, “Come out, in the name of Jesus!” Or, “I rebuke this satanic attack in the name of Jesus! Come out!”

For addition of oil (James 5:14-15). Anoint and pray one of above prayers. Oil is symbolic of the power of God.

For prayer cloths (Acts 19:12). Person touches cloth and prays, releases faith. Give to person that needs to be healed. “A point of contact for people to release their faith.” “Symbolic of the name of Jesus.”

Also, pray for the healing of one another (James 5:16).

While one should believe for instantaneous healing, an example was given of healing occurring ten days later. Another example was given of praying many verses on healing from the Bible a day, and healing came some time later.

For example, Richard Roberts, He’s a Healing Jesus; Joan Hunter, Healing the Whole Man Handbook; Bill Johnson and Randy Clark, The Essential Guide to Healing; Randy Clark, Equipping you to heal the sick.

Word of Knowledge

“For to one is given...the word of knowledge according to the same Spirit;”
(1Corinthians 12:8)

Types of word of knowledge that have been experienced by someone concerning someone else before or during healing:

- Feel it (feel pain or discomfort somewhere)
- Think it (thought)
- See it (a vision)
- Read it (vision of a word(s))
- Say it (a word during speaking)
- Dream it (a dream prior)

“Lord, I’m here. If you give me a word of knowledge I’ll give it.”

See: Art Thomas, The Word of Knowledge in Action; Randy Clark, Equipping you to heal the sick.